John Adams
Library,

IN THE CUSTODY OF THE
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY.

SHELF No.
ADAMS
61.4
v.3a

A

Complete History

OF

ENGLAND:

WITH THE

LIVES

OF ALL THE

KINGS and QUEENS

THEREOF;

From the Earliest Account of Time, to the Death of His late Majesty King *WILLIAM* III.

CONTAINING

A Faithful RELATION of all AFFAIRS of STATE Ecclesiastical and Civil.

The Whole Illustrated with Large and Useful NOTES, taken from divers Manuscripts, and other good Authors: And the EFFIGIES of the KINGS and QUEENS from the Originals, Engraven by the best Masters.

VOL. III.

CONTAINING

I. The History and Life of King CHARLES I.
II. —— Of King CHARLES II.
III. —— Of King JAMES II.
IV. —— Of King WILLIAM and Queen MARY.
V. —— Of King WILLIAM III.

All new Writ by a Learned and Impartial Hand.

LONDON:

Printed for *Brab. Aylmer*, *Reb. Bonwick*, *Sam. Smith* and *Benj. Walford*, *Will. Freeman*, *Tim. Goodwin*, *Tho. Bennet*, *Matth. Wotton*, *John Walthoe*, *Sam. Manship*, *Tho. Newborough*, *John Nicholson*, *Richard Parker*, and *Benj. Tooke*. 1706.

ADAMS
X 61-1
v.30

Otter .d. *B. 4170.14, etc.

THE LIFE AND REIGN OF King Charles the First.

MANY Writers have divided the *Reign* of a Prince from his *Life*, and ſo have given the *Actions* without the *Man*; the Political Occurrences without the Genius, that gave a Riſe and a Turn to them. It ſhall be the preſent Deſign, to write the Life as well as the Reign of this unfortunate Prince, and give all the true Characters of his Perſon along with a Relation of all the Affairs of his Government: To which purpoſe, it will be proper to give ſome Account of his Birth, Childhood, Youth, and Education; to view him from his Cradle to his Crown.

Born *Nov.* 19. 1600.

Charles, a younger Son of *James* VI. King of *Scotland*, and of *Anne* his Wife Daughter of the King of *Denmark*, was born at *Dunfermling* on *November* 19. 1600, ſo weak an Infant, that upon apprehenſion of his ſhort Life, they haſtned on his Baptiſm, without a more decent Delay and thoſe ſuitable Ceremonies that would have otherwiſe attended his Admiſſion into the Church: Born and Baptiz'd in ſomewhat of Surprize and Confuſion; as it were *beginning* the World in a kind of Preſage how he was to *end* it.

Titles conferr'd on him, 1601.

In the ſecond Year of his Age, 1601, he was created Duke of *Albany*, Marqueſs of *Ormond*, Earl of *Roſs*, and Baron of *Ardmanock*, Titles much greater than the Revenues to ſupport them: A ſecond Son of the Royal Blood in *Scotland* muſt have been, as in leſs Noble Families, a ſort of Dependent on the elder Brother.

His Succeſſion foretold in 1603.

In 1603 there was ſuch an Augury made of his future Greatneſs, as deſerves to be here related. When his Royal Father King *James* was preparing for his Remove to the Throne of *England*, a certain old Laird of the *Highlands* came to take his ſolemn Leave of the Court, and was for that purpoſe admitted into the Bed-chamber, where he found himſelf in the Preſence of his Majeſty, the Queen, and Royal Children. He addreſs'd himſelf to the King with a long deal of ſage Advice and affectionate Wiſhes. He then, overlooking Prince *Henry*, applied himſelf directly to Duke *Charles*, and kiſs'd his Hand with ſo much Ardency and Devoutneſs, as if he meant to pay ſome extraordinary Honours to him. The King, to correct his ſuppoſed Miſtake, ſeem'd to take him off, and to direct him toward his elder Son, who, as Heir of the Crown, had a Title to his firſt and greateſt Reſpect and Obſervance. But the antient Laird would not be guided, nor diverted from his earneſt Applications to the little Duke; and ſaid, *He was not miſtaken; he knew to whom he addreſs'd himſelf: This Child whom he now ſaw in the Nurſe's Arms, ſhould be greater than his elder Brother, and ſhould convey his Father's Name and Titles to ſucceeding Generations.* An Hiſtorian obſerves, that "This then was conceived to be Do- *Perinchief.*
"tage; but the Event gave it the Credit of a Pro-
"phecy, and confirmed that Opinion, that ſome
"long-experienc'd Souls in the World, before their
"diſlodging, arrive to the height of Prophetick Spi-
"rits. It is commonly ſaid, there be more of theſe Inſtances of *Foreſight* or Second-ſight, and moſt extraordinary Preſages, in *Scotland* than in any other Country. One Example of the like nature, in foretelling the Fortune of Infants, is credibly given in the Life of Archbiſhop *Spotſwood*, born in *Scotland* in the Year 1565. "When he was no ſooner brought
"into the World, but this remarkable Paſſage did
"accompany his Birth: For among the reſt that
"were preſent (not ordinary Goſſippers, but Wo-
"men of good note) there was one among them,
"who in a ſober tho' in a prophetick Fit, taking
"the Child in her Arms, called aloud to the reſt
"in theſe or the like terms; *You may all very well*
"*rejoyce at the Birth of this Child, for he will become*

" *the Prop and Pillar of this Church, and the main and* " *chief Inſtrument in the defending of it.*

Committed to the Governance of the Lady *Cary*.

To return to our young Duke *Charles*; When the King had given Orders for his Journey toward *England*: He appointed the Queen to follow him about twenty Days after, and in the mean time left his Commands, that the Prince ſhould remain at *Striveling*, the Princeſs *Elizabeth* with *Alexander* Earl of *Linlithgow*, and our Duke of *Albany* with the Lord *Fyvie* Preſident of the Seſſion. Soon after he was committed to the Care and Governance of the Lady *Cary*, as a Reſpect and Reward to her Husband Sir *Robert Cary*, who had been ſent from the *Engliſh* Council with the firſt News of Queen *Elizabeth*'s Death.

Brought into *England*, and made Knight of the *Bath* and Duke of *York*, in 1604.

In the next Year 1604, he fell into ſome Indiſpoſition, and was hardly fit for change of Air till toward *October*; when, by eaſie Stages, he was brought to the *Engliſh* Court at *Windſor*: and there, to give him the more Princely Figure, he was created *Knight of the Bath* on *January* the 5th, and the Day after was inveſted with the Title of Duke of *York*, to naturalize him in *Engliſh* Honours.

Committed to the Tuition of Mr. *Murray* in 1605.

In 1606 it ſeem'd to be now time to take him from his Governeſs; and from the treating him as a Child, to put him into a Manly way of Education. He was now therefore committed to the Tuition of Mr. *Thomas Murray*, a *Scot*, a Man of Learning and Prudence, tho' a Favourer of Presbytery; which yet he could never inſtill into his Pupil, who paid him all juſt Reſpect, made him afterwards his Secretary, and beſtow'd on him the Provoſtſhip of *Eaton* in 1621, where at 59 Years of Age he was buried in *April* 1623. and left behind him many valuable Papers, which after a long Darkneſs were lately brought to Light, and are now in the Hands of a moſt Reverend Prelate of this Church.

A forward Scholar.

Under this Tutor he was diligent and ſtudious; and the more ſo, becauſe ſome Imperfections of his Body diſpos'd him to the better Improvements of his Mind: for he was a weakly Boy, with his Legs growing crooked, that made his Gate ſlow and ungraceful: this made him leſs inclin'd to Sports and Exerciſes of Activity, and ſo more at leiſure for his Book and his Pen. A Writer of his Life tells us, " His Proficiency in Letters was ſo eminent, that " Prince *Henry* taking notice of it, to put a Jeſt " upon him, one day put the Cap of Archbiſhop " *Abbot* (who was then with the Prince, the Duke, " and other of the Nobility, waiting in the Privy " Chamber for the King's coming out) on his Bro- " ther's Head; adding, *That if he continued a good* " *Boy, and follow'd his Book, he would make him one* " *day Archbiſhop of Canterbury.* Which the Child " took in ſuch Diſdain, that he threw the Cap upon " the Ground, and trampled it under his Feet with " ſo much Eagerneſs, that he could hardly be re- " ſtrained. Among thoſe People now, who delight to draw Predictions from every Humour, or little Frolick of a Child, ſome would make this Action to be a Preſage of the Ruin of Epiſcopacy under his Adminiſtration: Others would have it not ominous to the Order, but to the Perſon of the Archbiſhop, who fell under his Diſpleaſure, and the Conſequence of it, a long Suſpenſion from his Office. But wiſer Folks were content to take it only for a Sign of Bigneſs of Spirit, and a Humour that did not love Jeſting or Levity. The ſame Writer, Dr. *Perinchief*, obſerves, " That his Childhood was blemiſhed with a " ſuppoſed Obſtinacy; for the Weakneſs of his Bo- " dy inclining him to Retirements, and the Imper- " fections of his Speech rendring Diſcourſe tedious " and unpleaſant, he was ſuſpected to be ſome- " what perverſe: But more Age and Strength fit- " ting him for Manlike Exerciſes, and the publick " Hopes inviting him from his Privacies, he deli- " vered the World of ſuch Fears.

Made Knight of the Garter in 1611.

In 1611 he was made *Knight of the Garter*, being now advanc'd into a more hopeful Youth, and labouring under little Imperfection, except that of ſome natural Impediment in his Speech, which made him heſitate and a little ſtammer, and made Converſation leſs agreeable to him. An *Hiſtorian* ſays, *L'eſtrange.* that " though this vocal Impediment accompanied " him till the fatal Stroke, yet was it to wiſe Men " an Index of his Wiſdom: therefore Obloquy never " play'd the Fool ſo much, as in imputing Folly " to him; ſince there was never, or very rarely, " known, a Fool that ſtammered.

Duke of *Cornwal* on the Death of his elder Brother.

A new Proſpect open'd to him upon the Death of Prince *Henry*, who had made himſelf Gracious and Popular, and therefore left his ſucceeding Brother under a leſs Advantage of the People's Eſteem and Favour. He died on *November* 6. 1612. His Brother *Charles* was immediately honour'd with the Dukedom of *Cornwal*, and the Regalities of it; and attended his Funeral as chief Mourner *December* 7. On the 14th of *February* following, he performed the Office of Brideman to the Princeſs *Elizabeth* his Siſter, who on that Day was married to *Frederick* V. Prince Elector *Palatine*; a Match which tho' unfortunate in the firſt Conſequences of it, yet extremely happy in laying in a Foundation for a Proteſtant Line of Succeſſion to the Crown of *England*.

Prince of *Wales* in 1616.

In 1616, being now of a manly Age and Inclination, he was upon *Novemb.* 3. created Prince of *Wales*, Earl of *Cheſter* and *Flint*, the Revenues thereof being aſſigned to maintain a Court for him as apparent Heir of the Crown. He had now worn off the Love of Retirement, and a ſedentary Life, and had outgrown many of the firſt Infirmities of Conſtitution. So that he had now Strength and Genius to apply himſelf to Action, and (as Tradition and Writers agree) " He grew ſo perfect in Vaulting, Riding " the great Horſe, Running at the Ring, Shooting " in Croſs-bows, Muskets, and ſometimes in great " Pieces of Ordnance, that if Principality had been " to be the Reward of Excellency in thoſe Arts, he " would have had a Title to the Crown this way " alſo; being thought the beſt Markſman, and moſt " graceful Manager of the great Horſe, in the three " Kingdoms.

Not yet a Medler in Politicks.

The Prince choſe rather to divert himſelf in theſe Martial Exerciſes, than to be at the Head of any Political Meaſures. He enjoy'd his Privacies in the very Court, and left the Miniſtry of State-Affairs entirely to his Father and his Favourite Council. Some thought he did this to avoid the Jealouſies of the old King, who had conceiv'd ſome ill Reſentments of the Popularity of Prince *Henry*, and would be the more kind and eaſie to Prince *Charles*, if he ſaw leſs reaſon to ſuſpect his Ambition and forward Humour. Others would more enviouſly aſcribe it to a Narrowneſs of Mind, and an Incapacity of Greatneſs. But thoſe had moſt Charity and Truth in their Conjectures, who ſuppos'd it the Effect of Modeſty and filial Duty that reſtrain'd him from being officious in meddling with thoſe Matters, which were not yet come to be his immediate Concern.

Chief Mourner at the Queen's Funeral in 1618.

The Queen his Mother died on *March* 2. 1618. Upon this Loſs, he is ſaid to have diſcovered a great Evenneſs of Spirit, bewailing it only with a juſt meaſure of Grief, without any affected Sorrows: A true inward Concern, that Nature and Gratitude rais'd in him; for ſhe was obſerv'd to be moſt tender and affectionate to this Son above all her other Children. Under theſe Impreſſions of a deep unfeigned Sorrow, he choſe to be chief Mourner at her Funeral, when her Corps was carried from *Denmark-Houſe* to the Chappel of *Henry* VII. at *Weſtminſter*, and there interr'd with great and due Solemnity.

The King put in mind of his better Education.

The Death of the Queen was, not long after, followed with a ſharp Sickneſs of the King. On which occaſion, we are told that many of the King's Friends were apprehenſive of his Death, and began to lament the Proſpect of thoſe Dangers that might enſue upon it: In particular, Dr. *Andrews*, then Biſhop of *Ely*, as a Confeſſor to His Majeſty, took an opportunity of expreſſing to him " the ſad Condi-

" tion

" tion of the Church, if God ſhould at that time " determine his Royal Life; the Prince having been " only converſant with *Scotchmen*, who made up " the greateſt part of his Family, and were ill-affe- " cted to the Government and Worſhip of the Church " of *England*. Of this the King is ſaid to have be- come ſo very ſenſible, that he made a ſolemn Vow, *If God ſhould pleaſe to reſtore his Health, he would ſo in- ſtruct the Prince in the Controverſies of Religion, as ſhould ſecure his Affections to the preſent Eſtabliſhment.* Which he did with ſo much Succeſs, that when he was gi- ving Inſtructions to the Chaplains that were to wait upon the Prince into *Spain*, he charg'd them to de- cline, as far as poſſible, all Diſputations in the Points of Religion: " But, ſays he, if any emergent Diſ- " putes ſhall happen, my Son is able to moderate " in them: At which the Divines could not con- tain their Smiles: The King taking notice of their ſeeming to queſtion his Judgment of the Prince's Abilities, added, with ſome vehemence, *CHARLES ſhall manage a Point in Controverſie with the beſt-ſtudied Divine of you all.* And indeed, This was a Talent in him, that did afterward appear in a moſt eminent degree; though many believ'd, that the want of this Accompliſhment would have been more happy; and that he would have been better able to *Protect* the Church, if he had not pleas'd himſelf with contending and *Diſputing* for it.

In Feats of Chivalry 1620

In the twentieth Year of his Age, on *March* 24. 1620, which was the Anniverſary of King *James*'s coming to the Crown of *England*, he performed a Juſting at *Whitehall*, together with ſeveral of the Nobility; wherein he is ſaid to have acquitted him- ſelf with a ſingular Air and Spirit of Bravery and Honour. Some believ'd, that the Reputation he thus gain'd in Martial Exploits, would drive him too much upon the Love of Arms, unleſs he ſhould have foreign Campaigns ſufficient to divert the Heroick Humour.

Goes into *Spain* in 1623.

In 1623 the Prince was ſent into *Spain* to make his Addreſſes to the *Infanta*, and thereby to procure the Reſtitution of the *Palatinate* to his Brother-in- law, the Prince Elector. The Hiſtory of this Affair has been at large delivered in the preceding Reign: And therefore it need here only be obſerved, that after an in-effectual negotiating Love and Intereſt in *Spain*, he arriv'd at *Portſmouth* on the 5th of *October* with his whole Retinue, and went next Day to the King at *Royſton*; and ſoon after making his Entrance into *London*, he was receiv'd by the People with all poſſible Demonſtrations of Joy: and pub- lick Thanks were given in all Churches throughout *England* and *Scotland* for his ſafe Return. The Sub- jects were the better pleas'd that he came home without his Errand; for, in general, they had no good Opinion of a *Spaniſh* Match. And the King was ſatisfied with the Diſappointment, becauſe he found the *Spaniſh* Councils averſe to his main De- ſign, which was Reſtoring the *Palatinate*; and there- fore he ſoon ſent Orders to diſſolve the Treaty of Marriage, ſpeaking it in publick, *That he would never marry his Son with a Portion of his only Siſter's Tears.*

Attends upon the King in his laſt Agonies.

The King falling into an Ague and Fever, was very apprehenſive of approaching Death, and deſi- ring on *Thurſday*, *March* 24, to have the Sacrament adminiſtred to him, he receiv'd it with great Devo- tion, profeſſing to the Prince his Son, who ſtood by him, that *He had received a ſingular Comfort thereby, and therefore wiſh'd that he and all his Friends would partake of that Comfort whenever they came to lie under a like proſpect of Death.* The King departed this Life on *Sunday*, *March* 27, 1625.

Succeeds his Father in 1625.

The Privy Council immediately met, and drew up the Form of a Proclamation to proclaim the new King; which was publiſhed at *Theobalds* (where the King died) that Evening, and the next Day at *Weſtminſter* and *London*, with uſual Ceremonies, and very hearty Acclamations. In the Evening of this *Monday*, *March* 28, the King came to the Palace of St. *James*: On the Day following, all the Privy Counſellors of the late King were ſworn into his preſent Majeſty's Council; by whoſe Advice, a Commiſſion was granted to authorize the Great Seal, Privy Seal, and Signet, till new ones could be pre- pared: And other Commiſſions were iſſued out for continuing the Powers of the Judges, Juſtices of Peace, Sheriffs, and all other Civil Officers, whoſe Truſt did by Law determine with the King. It is beſt to give the Orders of the Council as they were formally paſt.

1625.

Orders of Council.

I. Order'd, " That a Commiſſion be granted to " authorize the Great Seal, Privy Seal, and Sig- " net, till new ones be prepared.

II. " That Commiſſions be iſſued out with all con- " venient ſpeed for the Authorizing of all Judges, " Juſtices of the Peace, Sheriffs, and other the " Officers of Civil Government.

III. " That Proclamation be made to authenticate " Proceedings of Juſtice, and Preſervation of the " Peace.

IV. " That all Powers of the reſpective Embaſſies be " continued, and Notice given to foreign States " and Potentates; and the like Proclamations " and Commiſſions be order'd in *Scotland* and *Ire- " land*, &c.

V. " That a Parliament be ſummoned according to " his Majeſty's Pleaſure; and the Solemnization " of his late Majeſty's Funeral, and his own Co- " ronation, be likewiſe then repreſented.

The Council, when they roſe, immediately at- tended the King at St. *James*'s, where the Lord Keeper, in the Name of the reſt, gave Thanks to His Majeſty for putting a Confidence in them, who had before ſerv'd his Royal Father; and then preſen- ted the ſaid Orders or Reſolves for his Majeſty's Approbation: Who did accordingly approve them, and commanded the Execution of 'em by ſeveral Proclamations. By another particular Proclamati- " on of the ſame Date, the King ſignified his Affli- " ction for his Father's Death; and that he, being " his only Son and undoubted Heir, is inveſted " and eſtabliſhed in the Crown Imperial of this " Realm, and all other his Majeſty's Realms, Do- " minions, and Countries, with all the Royalties, " Pre-eminences, Stiles, Names, Titles, and Dig- " nities to the ſame belonging. And he declared, " That as he for his part ſhall, by God's Grace, " ſhew himſelf a moſt benign and gracious Sove- " raign Lord to all his good Subjects in all their " lawful Suits and Cauſes; ſo he miſtruſteth not, " but that they on their parts, will ſhew themſelves " unto him their natural Liege Lord, moſt loving, " faithful, and obedient Subjects.

Funeral of K. *James*.

The Council at the ſame time mov'd the King, that his Father's Funeral might be ſolemnized, and his own Nuptials in *France* confirm'd, before the Sitting of the Parliament: To both which the King agreed. Accordingly, on the 23d of *April*, the Bo- dy of King *James* was conducted by the Nobility and great Officers of State, from *Theobalds* to *Den- mark-houſe* in the *Strand*, from whence it was carried with a very pompous Solemnity on *May* 17, to the Abbey-Church at *Weſtminſter*; the Herſe was fol- lowed by the King himſelf as chief Mourner, ſup- ported by the Earls of *Arundel* and *Pembroke*, with his Train carried up by twelve Peers of the Realm. After an elegant Sermon, preach'd by *John* Lord Biſhop of *Lincoln*, the Corps was interr'd in *Henry* VII.'s Chapel, built for the Dormitory of our Eng- liſh Princes.

Forces rais'd for Recovery of the Palatinate.

The King thought himſelf in Honour oblig'd to be early in his Preparations for a War toward the Recovery of the Palatinate. To purſue this good Deſign (which might have been more happily re- ſerv'd for the Counſels of the Parliament) General Muſters were made in ſeveral Counties, and twelve thouſand Men were rais'd, of which, eight thouſand were to rendezvouz at *Plimouth*: Coat and Conduct

1625. Money were ordered to be paid by the Country, and they to be reimburſed at the King's Exchequer. And becauſe Complaint was made of theſe Forces being diſorderly in their March, a Proclamation was firſt iſſued for their good and quiet Behaviour: and ſoon after a Commiſſion was granted, to execute a ſtrict Diſcipline by Martial Law. Theſe Methods gave occaſion to ſome Debates among the Judges, and to ſome Diſcontents among the Common People.

Concluſion of the Match with *France.*

The King's next and chiefeſt Care, was to conclude his own Match with *Henrietta Maria* a Daughter of *France*. The Articles of Marriage had been ſign'd by K. *James* on the 11th of *May*, and by the *French* King on the 14th of *Auguſt* following; and in *March* the ſaid Articles were ſigned at *Paris* by the *Engliſh* Embaſſadors, the Earls of *Carliſle* and *Holland*. So that after a needleſs Diſpenſation from *Rome*, nothing now remain'd but the Ceremony of Eſpouſals; for which the King ſent over his Procuratorial Letters for the Duke of *Chevreux* to act in his Name: and on *May* 11. the Solemnity was performed by Cardinal *Richlieu*, upon a Theatre erected for that Purpoſe before the Altar in the Church of *Noſtre Dame* in *Paris*, the Lady being given by her two Brothers, the King, and Monſieur. The D. of *Buckingham* was ſent over to conduct Her Majeſty into *England*: He came to *Paris May* 24, from whence he attended the Queen on *June* 2. toward *Amiens*, and forward to *Bulleign*, where the Royal Navy lying ready for Her, ſhe embark'd *June* 12. and was brought ſafe, though a little ſick, to *Dover*: where the King met her in the Morning *June* 13, and taking Coach the ſame Day for *Canterbury*, the Marriage was that Night conſummated. On *June* 16. their Majeſties entred *London*, where great Preparations had been made to receive them; but moſt of the Shew and Appearance was omitted, becauſe the Plague was now encreaſed in the City and Suburbs. The Queen ſettled with her Family in *Denmark* or *Somerſet Houſe*, which had been fitted up for her Reception, with a Chapel for Popiſh Service, according to the Articles of Marriage; and a Convent for Capuchin Friers.

Great Plague.

Some People reflecting on the latter end of King *Charles*'s Reign, have look'd on it as a very inauſpicious Omen, that it began thus with a raging Peſtilence. As if this firſt Calamity did portend all the other publick Evils which followed after: But Cauſes and Events are known only to the wiſe God. The Reign of King *James* began with a like ſpreading Contagion, which was not then a Prognoſtick of ſucceeding Miſeries; for Peace and Plenty were the peculiar Bleſſing of all his Reign. An Hiſto-

L'eſtrange.

rian makes it farther remarkable, "That theſe two "Plagues, that of the Father, this of the Son, were "Natives both of one Pariſh, *White Chapel*, yea un- "der the ſame Roof, and iſſued forth on the ſame "Day of the Month: Such Correſpondence was "there in their Entrance, *&c.* It is leſs to be admir'd that the Plague ſhould often begin in that Part of the Suburbs where the Butchers have their Shambles ſo cloſe and unclean: And it was more common for the Plague to reign in *London*, when the Streets and Lanes were ſo very narrow, and the Houſes for the moſt part ſo very ſordid, that Air and Sweetneſs were the only Strangers. Whereas ſince the Rebuilding of the City, the Streets are open, the Paſſages clear, the Windows large, the Cottages of the Poor are remov'd farther into the Fields, and many other Obſtructions of breathing are taken away: So as ſince the Fire, the Plague has never broke out in this populous City. God long avert the Judgment!

Conjectures on the Match with *France.*

Others have thought, that this Reign began with a greater Judgment in the King's Marriage with *Popery* and *France:* Two Evils with which the Intereſt of this Church and Nation could bear no Alliance. The young King indeed was in this excuſable, that he did not meerly follow his own Inclinations, but ſubmitted to the Judgment of his Father and the Parliament, who had jointly concerted this Match, and had carried it ſo far, as not to leave room for an honourable Retreat. But however, conſidering the Malignity of Popiſh Religion, the Imperiouſneſs of *French* Government, the Influence of a ſtately Queen upon an affectionate Huſband, and the ſhare ſhe muſt have in the Education of her Children; it was even then eaſie to foreſee, that this unequal Match might prove very fatal to our Engliſh Prince and People, and lay-in a Vengeance to future Generations.

1625.

The firſt Parliament *June* 18.

On *June* 18th, according to Summons, the Parliament began at *Weſtminſter*; where the Lords being habited in their Robes, and the Commons attending, his Majeſty, ſeated in his Royal Throne, ſpoke thus:

King's Speech.

"I Thank God, that the Buſineſs to be treated on "at this time is of ſuch a nature, that it needs "no Eloquence to ſet it forth; for, I am neither "able to do it, neither doth it ſtand with my Na- "ture to ſpend much time in Words. It is no new "Buſineſs, being already happily begun by my Fa- "ther of bleſſed Memory who is with God, there- "fore it needeth no Narrative: I hope to God, you "will go on to maintain it as freely as you adviſed "my Father to it. It is true, he may ſeem to ſome "to have been ſlack to begin ſo juſt and ſo glorious "a Work; but it was his Wiſdom that made him "loth to begin a Work until he might find a Means "to maintain it. But after that he ſaw, how much "he was abuſed in the Confidence he had with other "States, and was confirmed by your Advice to run "the Courſe we are in, with your Engagement to "maintain it; I need not preſs to prove how wil- "lingly he took your Advice: for, the Preparations "that are made are better able to declare it, than "I to ſpeak it. The Aſſiſtance of thoſe in *Germany*, "the Fleet that is ready for Action, with the reſt "of the Preparations, which I have only followed "my Father in, do ſufficiently prove that he en- "tred into this Action.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I hope you do remember, that you were pleaſed "to employ me to adviſe my Father to break off "thoſe two Treaties that were on foot: ſo that I "cannot ſay, that I came hither a free unengaged "Man. It's true, I came into this Buſineſs wil- "lingly and freely, like a young Man, and conſe- "quently raſhly; but it was by your Intereſt, your "Engagement: So that though it were done like a "young Man, yet I cannot repent me of it; and I "think none can blame me for it, knowing the "Love and Fidelity you have borne to your King, "having my ſelf likewiſe ſome little Experience of "your Affections. I pray you remember, that this "being my firſt Action, and begun by your Advice "and Intreaty, what a great Diſhonour it were to "you and me, if this Action ſo begun ſhould fail "for that Aſſiſtance you are able to give me. Yet "knowing the Conſtancy of your Love both to me "and this Buſineſs, I needed not to have ſaid this, "but only to ſhew what Care and Senſe I have of "your Honours and mine own. I muſt intreat you "likewiſe to conſider of the Times we are in, how "that I muſt adventure your Lives (which I ſhould "be loth to do) ſhould I continue you here long; "and you muſt venture the Buſineſs, if you be ſlow "in your Reſolutions: Wherefore I hope you will "take ſuch grave Counſel, as you will expedite what "you have in hand to do; which will do me and "your ſelves an infinite deal of Honour; you in "ſhewing your Love to me, and me that I may "perfect that Work which my Father hath ſo hap- "pily begun.

"Laſt of all, Becauſe ſome malicious Men may, "and, as I hear, have given out, that I am not ſo "true a Keeper and Maintainer of the true Religion "that I profeſs; I aſſure you, that I may with S. *Paul* "ſay, that I have been trained up at *Gamaliel*'s "Feet; and although I ſhall be never ſo arrogant

"as

1625. " as to assume unto my self the rest, I shall so far " shew the End of it, that all the World may see, " that none hath been, nor ever shall be, more de- " sirous to maintain the Religion I profess, than I " shall be.

" Now because I am unfit for much speaking, I " mean to bring up the Fashion of my Predecessors, " to have my Lord Keeper speak for me in most " things: therefore I have commanded him to speak " something to you at this time; which is more for " Formality, than any great matter he hath to say " unto you.

Then the Lord Keeper declared,

Lord Keeper's Speech.

" That the King's main Reason of calling the Par- " liament, besides the beholding of his Subject's " Faces, was to mind them of the great Engage- " ments for the Recovery of the Palatinate, impos'd " on his Majesty by the late King his Father, and " by themselves who brake off the two Treaties with " *Spain*; also to let them understand, that the suc- " ceeding Treaties and Alliances, the Armies sent " into the *Low Countries*, the Repairing of the Forts, " and the Fortifying of *Ireland*, do all meet in one " Centre, *the Palatinate*; and, that the Subsidies " granted the last Parliament are herein already " spent, whereof the Accompt is ready, together " with as much more of the King's own Revenue.

His Lordship farther recommended three Circumstances.

" First, the *Time*. All *Europe* being at this Day " at the Pool of *Bethesda*, the first stirring of the " Waters must be laid hold on; wherefore his Ma- " jesty desires them to bestow this Meeting on him, " or rather on their Actions, and the next shall be " theirs, as soon and as long as they please, for do- " mestick Business. Secondly, *Supply*. If Subsidies " be thought too long and backward, his Majesty " desires to hear, and not to propound the way. " Thirdly, the *Issue of Action*; which being the first, " doth highly concern his Majesty's Honour and Re- " putation, for which he relies upon their Loves " with the greatest Confidence that ever King had " in his Subjects; witness his Royal Poesie, *Amor* " *Civium Regis Munimentum:* And he doubts not, " but as soon as he shall be known in *Europe* to be " their King, so soon shall they be known to be a " Loving and Loyal Nation to him.

Opening of this Parliament did promise Joy and Satisfaction.

There were many Reasons to dispose the Hearts of the People to be fill'd with Content and Joy at this Opening of the Parliament. 1. The very Call of it so immediately after his Accession to the Throne, was grateful to the People of *England*, who always think themselves most safe under a Sitting Parliament. 2. His Speech to the Lords and Commons was more close and pertinent, as well as more tender and affectionate than the like Applications of his Royal Father, who had used himself to Harangues, rather than to the natural Propriety of Thoughts and Words. 3. He wisely resolv'd the War into the Advice of the last Parliament, and made himself their Agent and Instrument only in persuading his Father to break off the Treaties. 4. He remov'd the Jealousies which had been unhappily rais'd of his Inclinations to Popery, upon account of his Treaty with *Spain*, and his Match with *France*; Popular Jealousies, which indeed he could never perfectly remove, though he gave this solemn Assurance, and liv'd and died a Proof of it. 5. He ask'd for Supplies upon the right Bottom of letting the Subjects know, that the Money granted in last Parliament was already spent in the Uses assign'd for it; and that the Account of those Expences was ready to be laid before them. In a word, Here were All the wise and just Measures that a new Prince could take to render himself Acceptable to his People, and Considerable to all the World. The more Wonder and Pity, that this happy Beginning of a Reign should proceed unfortunately, and conclude most miserably. 1625.

Speaker chosen and presented.

June 21. the Commons presented Sir *Tho. Crew* Kt. and Serjeant at Law for their Speaker, and his Majesty approv'd the Choice; which was thought the more agreeable, because he had been Speaker in the last Parliament of King *James*, and was the better acquainted with Affairs now depending. The House began with various Debates: Some insisted, " That " the Grievances mentioned, but not redressed, in " last Parliament, should be now considered: Others " call'd for an immediate Account of the last Subsi- " dies granted for Recovery of the Palatinate: O- " thers for putting the Laws in Execution against " Priests and Jesuits, and such Papists as resorted " to the Houses and Chapels of foreign Ambassa- " dors: Others declaim'd against the Dangers of " *Arminianism*, and the spreading of those Tenets " by some late Writers, especially Mr. *Montague*. *Debates* in the House of Commons.

On the other hand, it was dutifully urg'd by the King's Friends in that House, " That they had rea- " son to thank his Majesty for calling a Parliament " upon his first coming to the Crown, as the surest " way to keep up a right Understanding between " him and his People: That since he began to reign, " the Grievances were none, or so few and inconsi- " derable, that they were not yet worth a Com- " plaint: That they could not but remember, how " his Majesty, when Prince, had been very instru- " mental in soliciting the Cause of Parliament and " People with his Royal Father, and had yet done " nothing but in pursuance of the Measures taken " in that former Reign; that therefore it would be " the Wisdom of this House to sweeten all things " between the King and his People, and to express " their Duty by an effectual Supply, and therewith " to offer nothing but a humble Petition for the " Honour and Safety of Religion.

A publick Fast.

The Plague encreasing, the Commons mov'd the Lords to join in a Petition to the King for a publick Fast, whereunto their Lordships readily concurr'd; and the King as freely consenting, a Proclamation was issued forth for a *Day of Fasting and Humiliation* throughout the Kingdom; and the King commanded the Archbishop and six other Bishops to draw up a *Form of Prayer* to implore the Divine Mercy to stop the raging Pestilence, and to avert the Famine that seem'd to be now threatned by the extraordinary wet Weather; and to beg God's Blessing upon the Fleet now ready to put to Sea. This Fast was solemnly kept by both Houses of Parliament on *Saturday* Jul. 2. and throughout all *England* on *Wednesday* Jul. 20.

Grant of two *Subsidies*.

After some Disgust between the King and the Commons, in relation to Mr. *Montague*, they unanimously presented two Subsidies; which being confirm'd by the Lords, were offer'd to his Majesty, with the usual Desire of his gracious Acceptance. The Lord *Conway*, Secretary of State, signified to the Lords and Commons together, That his Majesty did kindly accept the Bill for two Subsidies, but, that the Necessities of our present Affairs were so urgent, as to require their farther Advice and Assistance; and so opened the Grounds and Reasons of the War, and the Expences requisite for a Support of it. Then the Lord Keeper deliver'd a short Message from the King to both Houses, That as to the Petition of the Lords and Commons touching Religion, his Majesty was pleased at first to give them a gracious Assurance, and had now sent them a fuller Answer, to give them Satisfaction in every Particular.

Other *Bills* depending.

The Houses were preparing several Acts; as, " against Giving and Taking of Bribes for Places of " Judicature; To restrain the arbitrary Pressing of " Soldiers; To grant the Tonnage and Poundage " for one Year only; and some other Bills in Agi- tation: But, by reason of the great Increase of the Plague, the two Houses moved his Majesty for a short Recess; and accordingly on *Monday* July 11. they adjourn'd to *Oxford*, to reassemble there on the first day of *August*.

Adjourn'd to *Oxford* Aug. 1.

In

1625. In the time of this Receſs, there happen'd an Action at Sea that made the King ſuffer very much in the Affections of his People, and in the Eſteem of foreign Proteſtants. King *James*, in his laſt Treaty with *France*, had promis'd the lending of ſome Ships to the *French* King upon reaſonable Conditions, ſuppoſing them to be employed only againſt the King of *Spain*, or his Allies, in *Italy*. To perform this Engagement, Captain *John Pennington* was ſent in the *Vantguard*, a principal Man of War, with ſeven Merchant Ships of great Burthen and Strength, to ride upon the Coaſts of *France* for the Service of that King; who, inſtead of employing them againſt a common Enemy, had now reſolv'd to make another uſe of them againſt his own Proteſtant Subjects, to block up the Harbour of *Rochel*, and ſo reduce the Town to his abſolute Subjection. Captain *Pennington* was ſenſible of this ill Deſign, and therefore ſent back a Memorial to the Duke of *Buckingham*, Lord High Admiral, to decline the Service, and to bring home the Ships in Safety and Honour; but he ſoon received Letters from the Duke, and a Warrant from Secretary *Conway*, in the King's Name, to command him to deliver up the Ships to the hands of ſuch *French-men* as his Chriſtian Majeſty ſhould appoint, but not to deſert his own Charge over them. Theſe Orders were deliver'd to him by the hands of the *French* Ambaſſadour, together with a Letter from the *French* King, requiring him to receive aboard a certain Number of *French* Soldiers, and his Admiral the Duke of *Montmorance*, and ſo to join againſt the *Rochellers*. *Pennington* very bravely refuſed; upon which a Diſpute ariſing, the *French* Ambaſſadour's Secretary came two ſeveral times to the Captain's Ship, to Proteſt againſt him as a Rebel to his King and Country: But at the making of the laſt Proteſt, enforced with Challenges and Threats, the Soldiers and Mariners grew into ſuch a Fury and Tumult, that they got up their Anchors and ſet Sail for *England*, ſaying, like true *Engliſh* Sea-men, that *they would rather be hang'd at home, than be Slaves to the* French, *and fight againſt the Proteſtant Religion*. When they came to anchor in the *Downs*, Captain *Pennington* ſent an Expreſs to the Duke of *Buckingham*, to inform him of what had happen'd; and to aſſure him, that All his Men would ſooner be hang'd than return again into *France*. But the King, upon importunity of the Queen, ſent an expreſs and ſtrict Order to *Pennington*, to put his former Inſtructions, without delay, in execution; to reſign his Ship called the *Vantguard*, with all her Furniture, into the hands of the Marquis *D'effiat*; and, to require the ſeven Merchant Ships to put themſelves into the Service of the *French* King, under the utmoſt Penalty. Upon this *Pennington* ſail'd back to *Diep*, and put the *Vantguard* into the abſolute Power of the *French* King, and delivered up the other Ships for the ſame purpoſe; who were weighing Anchor, and making away, but upon a Shot from *Pennington* they came in again; only Sir *Ferdinando Gorge* ſtoutly brought off his Ship called the *Neptune*. The Companies in the reſt unanimouſly declar'd againſt ſerving the *French*, and quitted their Ships all but one Man; and *Pennington* himſelf came away for *England*. This Expedition was fatal to the King's Intereſt, brought on a Jealouſie of the new Queen, and rais'd a general Odium againſt the Duke of *Buckingham*.

The fatal Policy in aſſiſting the *French* King

Againſt his *Proteſtant* Subjects.

Bravery of the *Engliſh* Sea-men.

On *Monday* Aug. 1. the Parliament reaſſembled at *Oxford*, and on *Thurſday* Aug. 4. the Lords and Commons were commanded to attend his Majeſty in the ſpacious Hall of *Chriſt Church*, where the King made this Speech to them.

Parliament at *Oxford*.

My Lords, and you of the Commons,

King's Speech.

" WE all remember, that from your Deſires and Advice my Father, now with God, " brake off thoſe two Treaties with *Spain*, that were " then in hand. Well you then foreſaw, that as " well for regaining my diſpoſſeſs'd Brother's Inhe- " ritance, as Home Defence, a War was likely to " ſucceed: And that as your Counſels had led my " Father into it, ſo your Aſſiſtance in a Parliamen- " tary way to purſue it, ſhould not be wanting. " That Aid you gave him by Advice was for Suc- " cour of his Allies, the Guarding of *Ireland*; and " the Home-part, Supply of Munition, preparing " and ſetting forth of his Navy. A Council you " thought of and appointed for the War, and Trea- " ſurers for iſſuing of the Monies: And to begin " this Work of your Advice, you gave three Subſi- " dies and as many Fifteens, which with ſpeed were " levied, and by Direction of that Council of War " (in which the Preparation of this Navy was not " the leaſt) diſburſed. 1625.

" It pleaſed God at the Entrance of this Prepara- " tion (by your Advice begun) to call my Father " to his Mercy, whereby I enter'd as well to the " Care of your Deſign as his Crown. I did not then " as Princes do of Cuſtom and Formality, reaſſemble " you, but that by your farther Advice and Aid I " might be able to proceed in that which by your " Counſels my Father was engaged in. Your Love " to me, and Forwardneſs to further thoſe Affairs, " you expreſſed by a Grant of two Subſidies yet un- " gathered; although I muſt aſſure you by my ſelf " and others, upon Credit taken up, and aforehand " diſburſed, and far ſhort as yet to ſet forth that " Navy now preparing; as I have lately the Eſti- " mate of thoſe of Care, and who are ſtill employed " about it, whoſe Particular of all Expences about " this Preparation ſhall be given you, when you " pleaſe to take an Account of it.

His Majeſty having ended his Speech, commanded his Secretaries, the Lord *Conway* and Sir *John Cook*, more particularly to declare the preſent State of Affairs; which they did, with reference to *Germany*, *France*, the *Low Countries*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and *Italy*: and then returning to our Condition at home; a Fleet ready to put to Sea, and an Army lying at *Plimouth*; and ſo preſſing for proportionable Aid.

The preſent Poſture of Affairs declar'd by the Secretaries of State.

Then the Lord Treaſurer added, " That the late " King, when he died, was indebted to the City of " *London* one hundred and twenty thouſand Pounds, " beſides Intereſt; indebted for *Denmark* and the " *Palatinate* one hundred and fifty thouſand Pounds; " indebted for his Wardrobe, forty thouſand Pounds. " Theſe Debts lie upon his preſent Majeſty, who " is indebted to *London* ſeventy thouſand Pounds, " that he has laid out; for his Navy twenty thou- " ſand Pounds, and twenty thouſand Pounds for " Count *Mansfield*; for Mourning and Funeral Ex- " pences for his Father, forty two thouſand Pounds; " for Expences concerning the Queen, forty thouſand " Pounds; and that, beſides all this, the Navy would " require, for the intended Expedition, three hun- " dred thouſand Pounds.

And the King's Debts by the Lord Treaſurer.

Theſe great Occaſions of Supply made ſome Members of the Houſe of Commons take Advantage of the King's Neceſſities, and improve the popular Diſcontents; which the King might have eaſily allay'd by ſoft Words, and Reformation of ſome few Abuſes: But finding the King not much diſpos'd to pleaſe them, they flew into higher Pretenſions, complaining, " That the Treaſury was miſemployed; " that evil Counſels guided the King's Deſigns; that " all our Neceſſities were owing to a wrong Ma- " nagement; that they ought to Petition the King " to take a more faithful Council; that it was not " ſafe to grant more Money, till Grievances were " redreſs'd; that it ſhould be declared, againſt what " Enemy the Fleet and Army were intended; that " Court Offices were ſold; that the King had not " yet given a full Anſwer to their Petition concern- " ing Religion; nor about the Impoſition upon " Wines; that all Miſcarriages were in greateſt mea- " ſure owing to the Potency of the Duke of *Buck- " ingham*, upon whom they reflected with great Se- " verity, that he had broke the Match with *Spain*, " to make that with *France* upon much harder terms; " that

The H. of *Commons* are diſpleas'd.

1625. " that Papiſts were openly encourag'd, and ſome " Prieſts and Jeſuits had obtain'd Warrants of Par- " don diſpenſing with expreſs Statutes.

Conference between *Lords* and *Commons*.

A Conference was held between the Lords and Commons upon the Subject of theſe Debates, and more eſpecially upon the Eſtabliſh'd Religion. When the Conference was over, both Houſes were ordered to meet at *Chriſt-Church*, to receive an Anſwer to their Petition concerning Religion: To every Clauſe whereof his Majeſty anſwered in a Parliamentary way, upon *Aug.* 7. And becauſe the Foundation of all the enſuing Troubles was laid in theſe Apprehenſions of the Growth of Popery; it will be proper to give the Petitions and Anſwers in their Order at large.

Petitions of Parliament, and his Majeſty's Anſwer.

To the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty.

Moſt Gracious Soveraign,

" IT being infallibly true, that Nothing can more " eſtabliſh the Throne, and aſſure the Peace and " Proſperity of the People, than the Unity and " Sincerity of Religion; We your moſt humble and " loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Tempo- " ral, and Commons of this preſent Parliament aſ- " ſembled, hold our ſelves bound, in Conſcience " and Duty, to repreſent the ſame to your Sacred " Majeſty, together with the dangerous Conſequen- " ces of the Increaſe of Popery in this Land, and " what we conceive to be the principal Cauſes " thereof, and what may be the Remedies.

" The Dangers appear in theſe Particulars:

I. " In their deſperate Ends, being both the Sub- " verſion of Church and State; and the Reſtleſneſs " of their Spirits to attain theſe Ends, the Doctrine " of their Teachers and Leaders perſuading them, " that therein they do God good Service.

II. " Their evident and ſtrict Dependence upon " ſuch Foreign Princes, as no way affect the Good " of your Majeſty and this State.

III. " The opening a way of Popularity to the " Ambition of any who ſhall adventure to make " himſelf Head of ſo great a Party.

The principal Cauſes of the Increaſe of Papiſts, are;

I. " The want of the due Execution of Laws a- " gainſt Jeſuits, Seminary Prieſts, and Popiſh Re- " cuſants; occaſioned partly by the Connivency of " the State, partly by Defects in the Laws them- " ſelves, and partly by the manifold Abuſe of Of- " ficers.

II. The interpoſing of Foreign Princes, by their " Ambaſſadors and Agents, in favour of them.

III. " Their great Concourſe to the City, and " frequent Conferences and Conventicles there.

IV. " The open and uſual Reſort to the Houſes " and Chapels of Foreign Ambaſſadors.

V. " The Education of their Children in Semi- " naries and Houſes of their Religion in Foreign " Parts, which of late have been greatly multiplied " and enlarged for entertaining of the *Engliſh*.

VI. " That in ſome Places of your Realm, your " People be not ſufficiently inſtructed in the Know- " ledge of true Religion.

VII. " The licentious Printing and Diſperſing of " Popiſh and Seditious Books.

VIII. " The Employment of Men ill-affected in " Religion, in Places of Government, who do, " may, or ſhall countenance the Popiſh Party.

The Remedies againſt this outrageous and dangerous Diſeaſe, we conceive to be theſe enſuing.

I. " That the Youth of this Realm be carefully " educated by able and religious Schoolmaſters, and " they to be enjoined to Catechize, and inſtruct " their Scholars in the Grounds and Principles of " true Religion. And whereas, by many Complaints " from divers Parts of the Kingdom, it doth plain- " ly appear, That ſundry Popiſh Scholars, diſſem- 1625. " bling their Religion, have craftily crept in, and " obtained the Places of Teaching in divers Coun- " ties, and thereby infected and perverted their " Scholars, and ſo fitted them to be tranſported to " the Popiſh Seminaries beyond the Seas; That " therefore there be great care in Choice and Admit- " ting of Schoolmaſters, and that the Ordinaries " make diligent Enquiries of their Demeanours, and " proceed to the removing of ſuch as ſhall be faul- " ty, or juſtly ſuſpected.

His Majeſty's Anſwer.

This is well allowed of: And, for the better Performance of what is deſired, Letters ſhall be written to the two Archbiſhops, and from them Letters to go to all the Ordinaries of their ſeveral Provinces to ſee this done; the ſeveral Ordinaries to give Account of their Doings herein to the Archbiſhops reſpectively, and they to give Account to his Majeſty of their Proceedings herein.

II. " That the ancient Diſcipline of the Univer- " ſities be reſtored, being the famous Nurſeries of " Literature and Virtue.

Anſw. This is approved by his Majeſty, and the Chancellour of each Univerſity ſhall be required to cauſe due execution of it.

III. " That ſpecial Care be taken to enlarge the " Word of God throughout all the Parts of your " Majeſty's Dominions, as being the moſt power- " ful Means for planting of true Religion, and " rooting out of the contrary. To which end, a- " mong other things, to adviſe your Biſhops, by " Fatherly Entreaty and tender Uſage, to reduce " to the peaceable and orderly Service of the " Church ſuch able Miniſters as have been formerly " ſilenced, that there may be a profitable Uſe of " their Miniſtry in theſe needful and dangerous " Times; and, that *Non-Reſidency*, *Pluralities*, and " *Commendams*, may be moderated: Where we can- " not forbear moſt humbly to thank your Majeſty " for diminiſhing the Number of your own Chap- " lains, not doubting of the like Princely Care for " the well-beſtowing of the reſt of your Benefices, " both to the Comfort of the People, and the En- " couragement of the Univerſities, being full of " grave and able Miniſters unfurniſh'd of Livings.

Anſw. This his Majeſty likes well, ſo as it be applied to ſuch Miniſters as are peaceable, orderly, and conformable to the Church-Government: For Pluralities and Non-reſidencies they are now ſo moderated, that the Archbiſhops affirm, there be now no Diſpenſations for Pluralities granted; nor no Man now is allowed above two Benefices, and thoſe not above thirty Miles diſtant: And for avoiding Non-reſidence, the Canon in that caſe provided ſhall be duly put in execution. For Commendams, they ſhall be ſparingly granted, only in ſuch caſes where the Utility and Smallneſs of the Biſhoprick requireth. Alſo his Majeſty will cauſe that the Benefices belonging to him ſhall be well beſtowed. And, for the better propagating of Religion, his Majeſty recommendeth to the Parliament, that Care may be taken, and Proviſion made, that every Pariſh ſhall allow a competent Maintenance for an able Miniſter; and, that the Owners of Parſonages Impropriate would allow to the Vicars, Curates, and Miniſters, in Villages and Places belonging to their Parſonage, ſufficient Stipend and Allowance for Preaching Miniſters.

IV. " That there may be ſtrict Proviſion againſt " Tranſporting of *Engliſh* Children to the Semina- " ries beyond the Seas, and for the recalling of them " who are already there placed; and for the Pu- " niſhment of ſuch your Subjects as are Maintain- " ers of thoſe Seminaries, or of the Scholars; con- " ſidering, that beſides the ſeducing of your Peo- " ple, great Sums of Money are yearly expended " upon them, to the impoveriſhing of this King- " dom.

Anſw.

1625. *Answ.* The Law in this case shall be put in execution: And farther, there shall be Letters written to the Lord Treasurer, and also to the Lord Admiral, that all the Ports of this Realm, and the Creeks and Members thereof, be strictly kept, and strait Searches made to this end: A Proclamation shall be to recall both the Children of Noblemen, and the Children of any other Men, and they to return by a Day: Also Maintainers of Seminaries, or Scholars there, shall be punished according to Law. 1625.

V. "That no Popish Recusant be permitted to "come within the Court, unless your Majesty be "pleased to call him upon special Occasion, agree- "able to the Statute of 3 *Jacobi*. And whereas "your Majesty, for preventing of apparent Mis- "chiefs both to your Majesty and the State, hath "in your Princely Wisdom taken Order, that none "of your natural-born Subjects not professing the "true Religion as by Law established, be admit- "ted into the Service of your Royal Consort the "Queen; we give your Majesty most humble "Thanks, and desire that your Order herein may "be observed.

Answ. If his Majesty shall find or be inform'd of any Concourse of Recusants to the Court, the Law shall be strictly followed: And his Majesty is pleased that by Proclamation the British and the Irish Subjects shall be put in the same case. And as his Majesty hath provided in his Treaty with France, so his Purpose is to keep it, that none of his Subjects shall be admitted into his Service, or into the Service of his Royal Consort the Queen, that are Popish Recusants.

VI. "That all the Laws now standing in force "against Jesuits, Seminary Priests and others, ha- "ving taken Orders by Authority derived from "the See of *Rome*, be put in due execution. And "to the Intent they may not pretend to be surpri- "zed, that a speedy and certain Day be prefixed "by your Majesty's Proclamation for their Depar- "ture out of this Realm and all other your Domi- "nions, and not to return upon the severest Penal- "ties of the Law now in force against them; And "that all your Majesty's Subjects may be thereby "admonished not to receive, comfort, entertain, "or conceal any of them, upon the Penalties which "may be lawfully inflicted. And that all such Pa- "pists, Jesuits, and Recusants, who are and shall "be imprisoned for Recusancy or any other cause, "may be so strictly restrained, as that none shall "have Conference with them, thereby to avoid the "Contagion of their corrupt Religion. And that "no Man who shall be suspected of Popery be suf- "fered to be a Keeper of any of your Majesty's Pri- "sons.

Answ. The Law in this case shall be put in execution, and a Proclamation shall be to the effect desired: And such Restraint shall be made as is desired: And no Man that is justly suspected of Popery shall be suffered to be Keeper of any of his Majesty's Prisons.

VII. "That your Majesty be pleased to take such "Order as to your Princely Wisdom shall be expe- "dient, that no natural-born Subject, or strange "Bishops, nor any other by Authority from the "See of *Rome*, confer any Ecclesiastical Orders to "exercise any Ecclesiastical Function whatsoever "toward or upon your Majesty's natural Subjects "within your Dominions.

Answ. This is fit to be ordered according as is provided; and it shall be so published by Proclamation.

VIII. "That your Majesty's Learned Council "may receive Order and Commandment to consider "of all former Grants of Recusants Lands, that such "of them may be avoided as are made to the Recu- "sants Use or Interest, out of which the Recusant "receiveth any Benefit, which are either void or "voidable by the Law.

Answ. The King will give Order to his learned Council to consider of the Grants, and will do according as is desired.

IX. "That your Majesty will be likewise plea- "sed strictly to command all your Judges and Mi- "nisters of Justice, Ecclesiastical and Temporal, "to see the Laws of this Realm against Popish Re- "cusants to be duly executed: And namely, That "the Censure of Excommunication be declared and "certified against them, and that they be not absol- "ved but upon publick Satisfaction, by yielding to "Conformity.

Answ. His Majesty leaves the Laws to their course, and will order in the point of Excommunication as is desired.

X. "That your Majesty will be pleased to remove "from Places of Authority and Government all such "Persons as are either Popish Recusants, or accor- "ding to Direction of former Acts of State to be "justly suspected.

Answ. This his Majesty thinks fit, and will give Order for it.

XI. "That present Order be taken for disarming "all Popish Recusants legally convicted or justly "suspected according to the Laws in that behalf, "and the Orders taken by his late Majesty's Privy "Council upon reason of State.

Answ. The Laws and Acts in this case shall be followed, and put in due execution.

XII. "That your Majesty be also pleased, in re- "spect of the great Resort of Recusants to and about "*London*, to command forthwith, upon pain of "your Indignation and severe Execution of the "Laws, that they retire themselves to their several "Countries, there to remain confined within five "miles of their Places.

Answ. For this the Laws in force shall be forthwith executed.

XIII. "And whereas your Majesty hath strictly "commanded and taken Order, that none of the "natural-born Subjects repair to the hearing of "Masses or other superstitious Service at the Cha- "pels or Houses of foreign Ambassadors, or in any "other places whatsoever; We give your Majesty "most humble Thanks, and desire that your Order "and Commandment therein may be continued and "observed, and that the Offenders herein may be "punished according to the Laws.

Answ. The King gives Assent thereto, and will see that observed which herein hath been commanded by him.

XIV. "That all such Insolencies as any that are "Popishly affected have lately committed, or shall "hereafter commit to the Dishonour of our Religi- "on, or to the Wrong of the true Professors there- "of, be exemplarily punished.

Answ. This shall be done as is desired.

XV. "That the Statute of 1 *Eliz.* for the pay- "ment of Twelve-pence every *Sunday* by such as "shall be absent from Divine Service in the Church, "without a lawful Excuse, may be put in due ex- "ecution, the rather for that the Penalty by Law "is given to the Poor, and therefore not to be dis- "pensed withal.

Answ. It is fit that this Statute be executed, and the Penalties shall not be dispensed withal.

XVI. "Lastly, That your Majesty would be plea- "sed to extend your Princely Care also over the "Kingdom of *Ireland*, that the like Courses may be there

1625. "there taken for the reſtoring and eſtabliſhing of "true Religion there.

Anſw. **His Majeſty's Cares are and ſhall be extended over the Kingdom of Ireland, and he will do all that a Religious King ſhould do for the reſtoring and eſtabliſhing true Religion there.**

"And thus (moſt gracious Soveraign) according "to our Duty and Zeal to God and Religion, to "your Majeſty and your Safety, to the Church and "Commonwealth, and their Peace and Proſperity, "we have made a faithful Declaration of the pre- "ſent Eſtate, the Cauſes and Remedies of this in- "creaſing Diſeaſe of Popery; humbly offering the "ſame to your Princely Care and Wiſdom. The "Anſwer of your Majeſty's Father, our late Sove- "raign of famous Memory, upon the like Petition, "did give us great comfort of Reformation; but "your Majeſty's moſt gracious Promiſes made in "that kind, do give us Confidence and Aſſurance "of the continual Performance thereof. In which "Comfort and Confidence repoſing our ſelves, we "moſt humbly pray for your Majeſty's long conti- "nuance in all Princely Felicity.

It is plain, that as nothing could more become the Wiſdom and Honour of the Parliament, than to make ſuch a *Petition*; ſo nothing could better aſſert the Zeal and Affection of the King, than to give ſuch an *Anſwer*. The Petition ſhews, that the Jealouſies of Popery were then very high; and the Anſwer aſſures them, that the King will effectually ſuppreſs thoſe Fears and Jealouſies. But indeed Political Jealouſies are like the Conjugal, when they are once raiſed, it is hard to extinguiſh 'em. Promiſes of Fidelity are not believ'd; Reconciling Favours are ſuſpected; and the ſtricteſt Guard upon Innocence will be thought Guilty. There is no reaſon to doubt, but that his Majeſty was ſincere in theſe Royal Aſſurances he gave his People: And for a more full Conviction, at the time of Reading the Petition and Anſwer it was farther intimated to the Commons, "That as his Majeſty took well "their minding him of the Care of Religion, ſo he "would have done and granted the ſame things if "they had not petitioned for them. That he did "not place this Anſwer to their Petition as a *Wheel* "to draw on other Affairs and Deſigns, but he "leaves them to move in their own Spheres; and "what he hath done in this Particular comes from "theſe two Fountains, Conſcience and Duty to his "Father, who in his laſt Speech recommended un- "to him the Perſon, but not the Religion, of his "Queen.

The Petition and Anſwer were wiſe and moderate.

Next to the Dangers of Popery, the greateſt Grievance of the Commons was, to ſee the Duke of *Buckingham* in the exceſſive Favours of the King, the prime Miniſter, the higheſt Officer, and in effect the ſole Mover of the Court. The Favourites of every Prince were alway odious to the *Engliſh* People, and were frequently ſet upon by *Engliſh* Parliaments. Not only Self-love, Envy, Ambition, Diſguſt, Revenge, and ſuch like Paſſions, do naturally create an Averſion to any one Subject who ſeems to engroſs and appropriate to himſelf the common Father of the People; but the laudable Affections that prompt to Equity and Impartiality, Tenderneſs to our Prince, and Love to our Country, all conſpire to make every indifferent Perſon an Enemy to the one powerful Fellow-member, that commands the Head, and uſurps over the whole Body. This Reſentment had been very loud in the preſent Seſſion; Speeches and Replies had been very ſevere: And therefore the Duke thought it proper to make ſome Apology and Defence for himſelf. He took an Opportunity of doing this when Both Houſes were thus together to receive his Majeſty's Anſwer as before related. "He began with acquainting the Lords "and Commons, that by the King's Command he "was to give an Account of the Fleet, and the Pre- "parations thereof. He ſaid, that the firſt and the laſt time he had the Happineſs to ſpeak in that "Auditory, it was of the *Spaniſh* Treaty, and then "he was ſo happy as to be honoured and applauded "by both Houſes of Parliament; and he made no "queſtion but ſpeaking now with the ſame Heart, "he ſhould be no leſs acceptable to them. He re- "queſted the Houſe of Commons to believe, that "if any Member had, in Diſcharge of his Conſci- "ence, or in his Zeal for Reformation, ſpoke any "thing which might ſeem to reflect upon ſome par- "ticular Perſons; He ſhould be the laſt Man that "would apply this to himſelf, becauſe he was con- "fidently aſſured of two things; *firſt*, that they "would be juſt not to fall upon him without cauſe; "and *ſecondly*, that he himſelf ſhould do nothing "unſuitable to the Character of a faithful *Engliſh- man*. Then he proceeded to ſum up the Objecti- ons rais'd againſt him, and to give particular An- ſwers to them. The Objections were by way of *Quære*; 1. *By what Counſel thoſe Deſigns and Actions of War were carried on and enterpriſed?* **Anſ.** By the Counſel of the Parliament, appointed according to the Act of both Houſes, *March* 23. 1623. &c. 2. *Why did not his Majeſty declare the Enemy preſently upon granting thoſe three Subſidies?* **Anſ.** His Majeſty conſidered the ſtate of *Chriſtendom* at that Seaſon, and found it full of Danger to declare the Enemy, for three Reaſons, *&c.* 3. *Whether a conſiderable Sum of Money be yet required?* **Anſ.** Forty thouſand Pounds is yet neceſſary, *&c.* 4. *Why was not this want of Money foreſeen, but now only thought upon unexpectedly and dangerouſly, conſidering the Sickneſs?* **Anſ.** It was foreſeen before, but interrupted by unfortunate Accidents, *&c.* 5. *Who gave Counſel to his Majeſty ſo ſuddenly, when the Sickneſs was ſo dangerouſly ſpread, to convene this Parliament?* **Anſ.** His Majeſty commanded him to ſay, that it was the Buſineſs it ſelf that gave this Counſel, and the Neceſſity of it, *&c.* 6. *Is not the time of the Year too far ſpent for the Navy to go forth?* **Anſ.** The King anſwer'd this formerly; Better half the Navy periſh, than the going thereof ſhould be ſtayed. 7. *Whether thoſe eight Ships lent to the* French *King, which were employed againſt the* Rochellers, *were not paid with the Subſidy Money?* **Anſ.** Thoſe eight Ships were employed at the Charge of the *French* King, *&c.* 8. *Whether the Duke, having been our Servant to break the Match with* Spain, *made not a worſe Match with* France, *and upon harſher terms?* **Anſ.** I hope the contrary will appear by the Anſwer to your Petition. 9. *Did not the Duke ſerve us in breaking the two Treaties with* Spain, *out of ſpleen and malice to* Conde Olivares? **Anſ.** There was no reaſon to hate *Olivares*, who was the Means to make him happy in obliging this Nation with Papers received from his Hands, *&c.* 10. *Why ſhould the Duke ſpeak of immenſe Charges which the Kingdom is not able to bear; as, to aſſiſt the King of* Denmark *with thirty thouſand Pounds* per *Month, Count* Mansfield *with twenty thouſand Pounds a Month, the Low Countries with eight thouſand Pounds a Month, and two thouſand ſix hundred Pounds a Month for* Ireland? **Anſ.** Make the King Chief of the War by a Diverſion, and he will give a greater Advantage to all his Allies, than by any Monthly Allowance, *&c.* 11. *But where is the Enemy?* **Anſ.** Make the Fleet ready to go out, and the King bids You name the Enemy your ſelves, *&c.*

And Objections againſt him anſwered.

The Duke of *Buckingham*, a potent Favourite, fatal to his Maſter.

All Court Favourites odious to the *Engliſh* People.

After the Commons were returned from the Upper Houſe on this *Tueſday* Auguſt 9. a Report was made of his Majeſty's Anſwer, and of the Duke's Defence: Upon which the Members differ'd. Some were for preſent Supply in Gratitude to his Majeſty's gracious Anſwer; and urg'd, that this Supply was not for the King's own particular Wants, but for the Honour and Defence of the Kingdom; and, that it might prove dangerous not to comply with the King in ſuch a modeſt and juſt Deſire. Others were of a contrary Mind, and ſaid, It was rather their Duty to preſent to the King, how he might live glorious at

Debates of the Commons upon his Majeſty's Anſwer, and the Duke's Plea.

The Duke's Plea in Parliament.

1625. home, and be feared abroad, by having his Deſigns better managed, and an Enemy declared: that we ought to be more ſecured from Domeſtick Foes, before we engage againſt any foreign Enemy: that the great Sums given for Honours and Offices would go far in ſetting out the Fleet, *&c.* After warm Debates, they agreed to conſider farther of the Matter to morrow.

Meſſage from the King to the H. of Commons.

Accordingly, on *Wedneſday* Aug. 10. while the Commons were going to reaſſume the Debate, they receiv'd a Meſſage from the King, wherein his Majeſty took notice, "that he perceived the Houſe intended to enter into conſideration of divers Heads "concerning the King and the Commonwealth; that "he was pleaſed with their good Intentions, but "deſired them to conſider his Affairs, which requir'd a ſpeedy Diſpatch, and indeed a quick Supply. He offer'd the Parliament ſhould meet again "in Winter, at what time they pleaſe, upon his "Royal Word, and then ſit till they had perfected "all things for the common Good: and, in concluſion, deſired them to conſider, that this was the "firſt Requeſt he had ever made to them.

The Influence of this Meſſage upon the H. of Commons.

Upon this Meſſage ſome Members earneſtly preſſed the giving of two Subſidies, and two Fifteens, in regard to his Majeſty's Honour, and the Neceſſity of Publick Affairs. But others replied, That *Neceſſity* was a dangerous Counſellor, and might be a continual Argument of Supplies in all Parliaments: that thoſe Miniſters who had put the King and Kingdom into ſuch *Neceſſity*, ought to anſwer for it: that there was as much Neceſſity for Redreſs of Grievances as for Grant of more Subſidies, *&c.* The Houſe at laſt agreed upon a Declaration, drawn up in this Form:

They draw up a *Declaration.*

"WE the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes, of "the Commons Houſe of Parliament, being "the Repreſentative Body of the whole Commons "of this Realm, abundantly comforted in his Majeſty's late gracious Anſwer touching Religion, "and his Meſſage for the care of our Health; do "ſolemnly proteſt and vow, before God and the "World, with one Heart and Voice, That we are "all reſolved, and do hereby declare, that we will "ever continue moſt Loyal and Obedient Subjects "to our moſt gracious Soveraign Lord K. *Charles*; "and that we will be ready, in convenient time, "and in a Parliamentary way, freely and dutifully "to do our utmoſt Endeavours to diſcover and reform the Abuſes and Grievances of the Realm and "State, and in like ſort to afford all neceſſary Supply to his moſt excellent Majeſty upon his preſent "and all other his juſt Occaſions and Deſigns; "moſt humbly beſeeching our ſaid dear and dread "Soveraign, in his Princely Wiſdom and Goodneſs, "to reſt aſſured of the true and hearty Affections of "his poor Commons, and to eſteem the ſame to be "(as we conceive it is indeed) the greateſt worldly Reputation and Security that a juſt King can "have; and to account all ſuch as Slanderers of the "Peoples Affections, and Enemies to the Commonwealth, that ſhall dare to ſay the contrary.

The King offended at it.

This Declaration was ſent to the King by ſuch of the Privy Council as were Members of the Houſe: and if his Majeſty would have ſeem'd pleas'd with it, and would have commanded *Buckingham* to make his Peace with the Commons, and would have promis'd a Redreſs of Civil Grievances as graciouſly as he had anſwer'd the Complaints about Religion, and have ſo comply'd with the Genius of the Nation; he might then have made himſelf ſafe at home, and very conſiderable abroad. But it ſo happen'd, that he thought the Duke a neceſſary Inſtrument by no means to be laid aſide; and apprehended, that the Grievances of a ſix Month's Reign ought not to be objected to him; and, that nothing elſe ought to interrupt an immediate Supply. Upon theſe Thoughts, on *Friday* Aug. 12. the King ſent a Commiſſion directed to ſeveral Lords for the Diſſolution of the Parliament. Whereupon the Uſher of the *Black Rod* was ſent to call up the Commons to the Lord's Houſe: But they being reſolv'd into a Grand Committee, and knowing the Deſign of the Meſſage, refuſed to admit the Meſſenger, or to let the Speaker take the Chair, till Mr. *Glanvil*, Chairman of the Committee, had made a Report in a kind of Proteſtation. Then the Houſe went up, and having heard his Majeſty's Commiſſion read, it was accordingly executed, and the Parliament diſſolved. 1625.

Diſſolves the Parliament by Commiſſion.

To the general Diſcontent of the People.

This abrupt Diſſolution, tho' founded upon ſome weighty Reaſons, was a great Unhappineſs to King and Kingdom: It left a deep Impreſſion of Diſcontent upon the Minds of the People, and created a Diffidence and Jealouſie between the King and all ſucceeding Parliaments.

Acts paſſed in this Parliament.

At this Parliament, begun and holden by Prorogation at *Weſtminſter* the 13th Day of *June*, *Anno Regis Caroli primo*, 1625. theſe Acts were paſs'd.

I. "An Act for the Puniſhing of divers Abuſes "committed on the Lord's-day, commonly called "*Sunday*.

II. "An Act to enable the King to make Leaſes "of Lands, Parcel of the Dutchy of *Cornwal*.

III. "An Act for the Eaſe of obtaining Licenſes "of Alienation, and in the pleading of Alienations "with Licenſe, or of Pardons of Alienation without Licenſe, in the Court of *Exchequer* or elſewhere.

IV. "An Act to reſtrain Tippling in Inns and "Ale-houſes.

V. "An Act for the Subſidy of the Clergy.

VI. "An Act for two Subſidies of the Temporalty.

VII. "An Act that this Seſſion of Parliament "ſhall not determine by his Majeſty's Aſſent to this "and ſome other Acts.

VIII. "An Act to confirm an Agreement between "the King and the Copyholders of *Macclesfield* in "the County of *Cheſter*.

IX. "An Act for the Settlement of an Agreement "of the Tenants of *Chelvenham* and *Aſhby* alias "*Charleton*, between the King and Sir *Charles Grival*, Knight.

The King proceeds to a War.

The Parliament being diſſolved, the King purſued his Deſigns of War, and order'd the Fleet to be ſpeedily put to Sea. He made a League with the *United Provinces* againſt the Emperour and King of *Spain*, for reſtoring the Liberties of *Germany*. The *States*, by their Ambaſſadors, deſir'd to enter into this League: upon which the Duke of *Buckingham* and the Earl of *Holland* were ſent to the *Hague* to conclude the ſame, and to comfort the King's diſtreſſed Siſter with the Hopes of Reſtitution.

A Proclamation againſt the Papiſts.

To gratifie the Deſires of the late Parliament, and to keep his Royal Word, the King wiſely iſſued out his *Proclamation* to command the Return, within a time limited, of all *Engliſh* Youth bred up in foreign Schools and Seminaries: That no Biſhop, Prieſt, or other Perſon in Orders by Authority of the See of *Rome*, ſhould preſume to confer Eccleſiaſtical Orders, or exerciſe his Function or Juriſdiction towards any of his natural Subjects: and, That all Statutes in force againſt Jeſuits, *&c.* be put in due execution.

But want of Money to carry on the War, muſt drive the King upon ſome Meaſures of Supply that were extraordinary, and therefore thought illegal. That of borrowing from the Subjects by their own Conſent was firſt tried, as the moſt inoffenſive: To which purpoſe, the King directed his Letters to the Lords Lieutenants in the ſeveral Counties, in manner following.

The King's Letters for a *Loan.*

Right Truſty and Well-beloved,

"IT hath been ſo uſual a thing for Kings and Princes of this Realm to make uſe of their Subject's good Affections, by borrowing ſome ſuch "competent Sums of Money of Perſons able to lend,

as

1625. " as might ſupply thoſe preſent Occaſions for pub-
" lick Service which cannot attend that length of
" time wherein it can be raiſed by Contribution
" by the generality of our Subjects. As we have
" not only preſent occaſion to make the like Trial,
" by borrowing from ſome private Gentlemen and
" others; but alſo of your Sincerity and Endeavours
" in furtherance of the Service; that is to ſay, in
" taking ſome courſe either out of your own Know-
" ledge and Experience, or by any other Means and
" Inſtruments which you like beſt, to make colle-
" ction of as many Perſons Names within the Coun-
" ty wherein you are Lieutenant, as may be of A-
" bility to furniſh us with ſeveral Sums at this
" time; and therefore to return in a Book, both
" the Names of the Perſons, their Dwellings, and
" what Sums you think they may ſpare; that we
" may thereupon direct our Privy Seals unto them,
" according to the Form of this encloſed. And for
" your farther Inſtruction in this caſe, on whoſe
" Truſt we do ſo much repoſe, we wiſh you to ad-
" viſe herein with your Deputy-Lieutenants, as
" thoſe from whom we have ſpecial Cauſe to pro-
" miſe our ſelves all good Offices of Duty and Affe-
" ction. To which we muſt add thus much farther,
" That we do not at this time intend to deal with
" any Noblemen, neither are you to deal with any
" of the Clergy, becauſe we have reſerved that Di-
" rection to the Metropolitans of the ſeveral Pro-
" vinces; to proceed only with ſome ſpecial Per-
" ſons, that are known to be Men of Wealth and
" Ability, and not meerly ſubſiſting upon thoſe
" Livings which in moſt Places are far inferiour to
" that Maintenance we could wiſh them. By which
" courſe and conſideration of ours, tho' you may
" perceive how much we deſire to procure this Loan
" without inconveniency to any, which is only in-
" tended for the Service of the Publick; yet muſt
" we aſſure you, that we had no greater cauſe at
" any time than now to make uſe of your Integri-
" ty and Induſtry in reſpect of your Election of the
" Lenders, and of your conſtant Demonſtration
" both of Diligence and Affection to the Service.
" Having now delivered unto you as much as for
" the preſent can be expected from us, we will refer
" you for any farther Direction unto our Privy
" Council, as hereafter occaſion ſhall require: To
" whom our Pleaſure is, you do return your Certi-
" ficates in Manner and Form as is aforeſaid, at the
" moſt within twenty Days after the Receipt of theſe
" our Letters. *Given*, &c.

Letters of the Comptroller under the *Privy Seal.*

Accordingly, in purſuance of this Method, the Comptroller of the King's Houſhold, by Order of the Council, iſſued forth Letters in the King's name, under the Privy Seal, to the ſeveral Perſons return'd by the Lord Lieutenants, with a Preamble of Grounds and Reaſons, and then concluding, " The
" Sum which we require of you by theſe Preſents is
" ..... which we do promiſe in the Name of
" Us, our Heirs and Succeſſors, to repay to you, or
" your Aſſigns, within eighteen Months after the
" Payment thereof unto the Collector. The Perſon
" we have appointed to collect it is ..... to
" whoſe Hands we do require you to ſend it with-
" in twelve Days after you have received this Privy
" Seal; which, together with the Collector's Ac-
" quittance, ſhall be ſufficient Warrant unto the
" Officers of our Receipt for the Repayment hereof
" at the time limited. *Given at*, &c.

The Collectors of this Loan were appointed to pay into the Exchequer the Sums received, and to return the Names of ſuch as diſcovered a Diſpoſition to delay or excuſe the Payment of the Sums required of them.

An ill Project.

This Project did not ſo much anſwer the King's Occaſions, as it treaſur'd up the Peoples Murmurs and Complaints: for, the King's *borrowing* what the Parliament deny'd to *give*, was to arraign the Judgment of the Commons; and for Subjects to have their Abilities valued by the Lieutenants, was a way of Taxing without Precedent; and to have the particular Sum demanded, took away all appearance of a voluntary Loan; and to have the Names return'd of thoſe who ſhould refuſe or delay, as well as of thoſe who ſhould freely lend, was to regiſter the King's Subjects in different Columns of Enemies and Friends: Beſides, the Lenders could hardly expect to be repaid without a Parliamentary Fund; and yet a following Parliament might be ſo far from thinking it a juſt Debt, that they would rather refuſe the Diſcharge, for fear it ſhould encourage the like Practice in other Intervals of Parliament. 1625.

Warrants from Privy Council againſt the *Papiſts.*

To help allay theſe popular Diſcontents, the Privy Council iſſued out Warrants for the Diſarming of Popiſh Recuſants; and directed expreſs Letters to the principal Lords of that Communion, requiring them to render their Arms and Furniture thereunto belonging, together with all their Habiliments of War, to be removed into Places convenient, and to remain there during the King's Pleaſure. Inſtructions were likewiſe ſent to the Lord Lieutenants, to examine into the Truth and Reaſon of a prevailing Report, *That there was a great and unaccuſtomed Reſort to the Houſes of Papiſts, that there were frequent Aſſemblies, ſolemn Entertainments, and a ſpecial Intercourſe of Letters between them*; and to enquire and ſearch if there were any Preparation of Men or Arms, or Practice of Arms, or Endeavours of Alteration among Perſons diſcontented with the preſent Government.

The Fleet ready to Sail.

The Fleet was now ready, and ten brave Regiments were deſigned for this Expedition. The Duke, Lord Admiral, declin'd to go in Perſon; which rais'd a greater Prejudice againſt him, that he ſhould be ſo forward in his Counſels for the War, and yet recede from an actual Service in it. To ſupply his place, Sir *Edward Cecil* was created Lord Viſcount *Wimbleton*, and had the Command of the whole Fleet, the Earl of *Eſſex* being Vice-Admiral under him. This Sir *Edward Cecil* was a third Son of *Thomas* Earl of *Exeter*, train'd up a Soldier in the *Netherlands* upon continual Service for thirty five Years, being firſt Colonel of Foot, and at the Battle of *Newport* Commander of the *Engliſh* Horſe; General of the Forces ſent by King *James* againſt the *Spaniards* and *Imperialiſts*. So that he came with the Reputation of a Land Soldier, not of a Seaman; and ſeem'd not ſo fit for the Voyage, as for the Deſcent upon *Spain*. His being a Stranger to the Navy was the worſe reſented, becauſe in the Choice of Officers for this Service, Sir *Robert Manſel*, a true old Sea-Commander, was neglected; which much diſguſted the common Seamen, who naturally love a Fellow-Sailor.

Lord *Wimbleton* General at Sea and Land.

The Expedition at Sea unfortunate.

In the beginning of *October* (too late a Seaſon) the Fleet, conſiſting of eighty Ships, the *Ann Royal*, a Ship of twelve hundred Tun, being Admiral, put forth from *Plymouth* for the Coaſts of *Spain*; and after four days Sail met with a furious Storm, which ſo diſpers'd the Ships, that fifty of 'em were miſſing for ſeven Days: but they join'd again upon the Coaſts of *Spain*, where they found a Prize put into their hands, the *Spaniſh* Shipping in the Bay of *Cadiz*, weak and eaſie to be taken; but in Negligence and ill Conduct, they ſuffer'd 'em to eſcape. To regain ſome Honour, the Forces landed, and Sir *John Boroughs* took a ſmall Fort; but the Soldiers finding good ſtore of the rich Wines, took a liberty in them, and had expos'd themſelves to the Enemy, if they had not been commanded Aboard again: when the General putting to Sea, intended to wait for the Plate-Fleet, which was daily expected from the *Weſt-Indies*: But the ill Condition of his Men, by reaſon of a general Contagion, oblig'd him to return home with Diſhonour in *November* following.

Return of the Fleet.

This unfortunate Expedition encreas'd the Jealouſies and hard Apprehenſions of the People. Some little Enquiries were made into the Miſcarriage. The General and other Officers were examin'd before the

1625. Council, where they threw the blame upon one another, and only prov'd it to be among them a very ill-manag'd Deſign. When the Forces were landed at *Plymouth* in *December*, a Proclamation iſſued forth, to command that no Soldiers of the Fleet ſhould depart from their Colours, or be diſcharged of their Service, till the King ſhould ſignifie his Pleaſure: So the Companies were diſperſed into ſeveral Parts of the Kingdom. Orders were likewiſe ſent for the better exerciſing of the Train'd-Bands, and for aſſigning old Officers, experienc'd in the *Low-Country* Wars, to take their Poſts in the ſeveral Counties, there to muſter and diſcipline the Militia, and make them ready for the publick Service. But the People did not like theſe Appearances of War without the countenance of a Parliament.

A Parliament to be ſummon'd.

And therefore the King wiſely determin'd to call a Parliament to meet in *February* following: And to prepare for their more amicable Meeting, his Majeſty enjoin'd the Archbiſhops and Biſhops to proceed againſt Popiſh Recuſants by Excommunication, and other Cenſures of the Church; and to uſe all lawful means of bringing them to publick Juſtice. Eſpecially he recommended to their vigilant Care, the unmasking and repreſſing of thoſe who were not profeſs'd Papiſts, yet diſaffected to the true Religion, and kept cloſe their evil Inclinations, and ſo by ſecret Means and Slights did encourage and advance the Growth of Popery. This Command was ſeconded by a Proclamation, requiring that all convicted Papiſts ſhould, according to the Laws of this Realm, remain confined to their Dwelling-places, or within five Miles thereof, unleſs upon ſpecial Licenſe firſt obtained in neceſſary Caſes.

Wiſe Methods to prepare for a happy Meeting.

Some Courſes taken that diſoblig'd the People.

This Method was prudent and popular; but ſome other Courſes were taken very diſagreeable. The Duke of *Buckingham* was allow'd to throw his Marks of Diſpleaſure upon thoſe Members who had oppos'd him in the laſt Parliament: of which, one of the chief was the Lord Biſhop of *Lincoln*, Lord Keeper, whom the Duke had openly reprov'd at *Chriſt-church* in *Oxford*, for ſiding againſt him; the Biſhop ſtoutly anſwered, That he was indeed engaged with *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, and other worthy Patriots, to labour the Redreſs of the Peoples Grievances, and in ſo good a Cauſe he was reſolved to ſtand upon his own Legs. *If that be your Reſolution* (ſaid the Duke) *look you ſtand faſt:* and ſo they parted, never to be reconcil'd; for ſhortly after the Biſhop was ſequeſtred from the Council-Table, from the Seal, and from the Preſence of the King, tho' he retained the Name of Lord Keeper, till now upon *October* the 30th, the Seal was given to Sir *Thomas Coventry* at *Hampton-Court*, who was that Day ſworn of the Privy Council, with the Stile and Dignity of Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*. Other Tokens of Prejudice were ſhewn againſt ſome of the leading Members in the laſt Houſe of Commons, who were now made Sheriffs, that they might be incapable of being elected within their ſeveral Counties: Among theſe Gentlemen were Sir *Edward Coke*, who had been Lord Chief Juſtice of the *King's Bench*, and therefore reſented it as the greater Indignity to have this Office put upon him. To avoid it, if poſſible, he drew up Exceptions againſt the Oath of a Sheriff, and ſent them to the Attorney-General, who by Order of Council did attend the Judges, and received their Opinion, that of the four Articles objected by Sir *Edward Coke*, they found no reaſonable Cauſe to make any Alteration, only in one of the ſaid Articles, *viz. You ſhall do all your Pain and Diligence to deſtroy and make to ceaſe all manner of Hereſies and Errors, commonly called Lollaries, within your Bailywick from time to time, to all your power, and be helping to all Ordinaries and Commiſſioners of the Holy Church, and favour and maintain them as oftentimes as you ſhall be required:* which part of the Oath, as obſolete and irreligious, they did agree ſhould be left out of the Oath to be adminiſtred to

Sir *Edw. Coke* High Sheriff.

Sir *Edward Coke*, and all other Sheriffs for the future. And an Order of Council was accordingly made to that effect: which reform'd the Oath, but did not excuſe the Perſons. Another Practice diſpleaſing to the Country, was the King's directing his Precepts to all Sheriffs, commanding them to make Proclamation, That all ſuch as had Forty Pounds a Year, or more, of Lands or Revenues, in their own hands or the hands of Feoffees, and are not yet Knights, do at their Perils prepare to preſent themſelves in his Majeſty's Preſence by the 31ſt of *January*, to receive the Order of Knighthood. This indeed was old Law and Cuſtom; but, to reinforce it now, when the Value of Eſtates was ſo much diſproportion'd to the Quality of Knights, was thought at beſt to be but a legal Oppreſſion. The faireſt Pretence for it was to do Honour to the King's Coronation.

1625.

Perſons compell'd to take the Honour of Knighthood.

For the King had declar'd his Intentions to be ſolemnly crown'd upon *Candlemas-day*; and required all Perſons, who by reaſon of their Offices and Tenures were bound to perform any Duties at that Solemnity, to pay their Attendance, and perform their reſpective Service: and gave Orders to the Earl Marſhal, and Lord Chamberlain, to prepare for the Rites and Ceremonies of creating ſeveral Knights of the *Bath*.

Coronation appointed.

By this time the Plague abating, the King ordained a General Thankſgiving to be celebrated on *Sunday* the 29th of *January* in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter* and Places adjacent, and on *February* the 19th in all other Places of the Kingdom: For which purpoſe, by the King's Command, a *Form of Prayer and Thankſgiving* was drawn up by the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Biſhops of *London*, *Durham*, *Rocheſter*, and *St. Davids*. The Number of thoſe that died this Year within and without the Walls of the City of *London*, and in the Liberties and nine out-Pariſhes, from the 16th of *December* 1624, to the 15th of *December* 1625, was in total, Fifty four thouſand two hundred ſixty and five; whereof there died of the Plague, Thirty five thouſand four hundred and ſeventeen.

Thankſgiving for the Plague ceaſing.

To prepare for the Coronation, ſeveral Biſhops (among whom Biſhop *Laud*) were appointed to meet at *White-hall* upon *Wedneſday*, *Jan.* the 4th, to conſult and draw up a *Form of the Service and Ceremonies* to be then uſed. And becauſe the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, as Dean of *Weſtminſter*, was to have a chief Part in thoſe Ceremonies, the King, offended with him, order'd that he ſhould not appear, but his Place ſhould be ſupply'd by Biſhop *Laud*. A double Grief to Biſhop *Williams*, to be himſelf kept abſent, and to have his Office executed by one for whom he had the leaſt Affection.

Ceremonial for Coronation.

On *Thurſday*, *Feb.* 2. the King began his Proceſſion from *Weſtminſter-hall*, and entred the Abbey-Church a little before Ten in the Morning, attended by the Aldermen of *London*, eighty Knights of the *Bath* in their Robes, the King's Serjeants at Law, Sollicitor and Attorney Generals, the Judges, Barons, Biſhops, Viſcounts, and Earls, in their Parliament Robes, going before the King two and two uncover'd. After them follow'd the Officers of State, being eight Earls and one Marquis, according to their reſpective Places, bearing the Swords, the Globe, the Sceptre, the Crown, the Lord Mayor of *London* carrying the ſhort Sceptre, two Biſhops carrying one the Golden Cup, the other the Communion Plate. Next before his Majeſty went the Earl of *Arundel* as Earl Marſhal of *England*, and the Duke of *Buckingham* as Lord High Conſtable for that Day. The King, habited in white Sattin, went under a rich Canopy, ſupported by the Barons of the Cinque-Ports, the King having on each hand a Biſhop, and his Train of Purple-Velvet carried up by the Maſter of the Robes, and the Maſter of the Wardrobe. At the entring into the Church, Biſhop *Laud* delivered into the King's hands the Staff of King *Edward* the Confeſſor, with which the King walked

The Form of Coronation.

1625. walked up to the Throne. Then the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* preſented his Majeſty to the Lords and Commons and People there preſent, Eaſt, Weſt, North and South, who gave their Aſſent and joyful Approbation. After Sermon the King went to the Altar, and took the Coronation Oath in this manner.

Coronation Oath.

Archbiſhop. Sir, Will you grant and keep, and by your Oath confirm to the People of *England*, the Laws and Cuſtoms to them granted by the Kings of *England* your lawful and religious Predeceſſors, and namely the Laws, Cuſtoms, and Franchiſes, granted to the Clergy by the glorious King St. *Edward* your Predeceſſor, according to the Laws of God, the true Profeſſion of the Goſpel eſtabliſh'd in this Kingdom, agreeable to the Prerogative of the Kings thereof, and the ancient Cuſtoms of the Realm?

King. I grant and promiſe to keep them.

Archb. Sir, Will you keep Peace and godly Agreement (according to your Power) both to God, the Holy Church, the Clergy, and the People?

King. I will keep it.

Archb. Sir, Will you, to your Power, cauſe Law, Juſtice, and Diſcretion, to Mercy and Truth, to be executed to your Judgment?

King. I will.

Archb. Sir, Will you grant to hold and keep the Laws and rightful Cuſtoms which the Commonalty of this your Kingdom have? And will you defend and uphold them to the Honour of God, ſo much as in you lieth?

King. I grant and promiſe ſo to do.

One of the Biſhops. Our Lord and King, We beſeech you to pardon, and to grant and to preſerve unto us, and to the Churches committed to your Charge, all Canonical Privileges, and do Law and Juſtice: and that you would protect and defend us, as every good King to his Kingdoms ought to be Protector and Defender of the Biſhops and the Churches under their Government.

King. With a willing and devout Heart I promiſe and grant my Pardon, and that I will preſerve and maintain to you, and the Churches committed to your Charge, all Canonical Privileges, and due Law and Juſtice; and that I will be your Protector and Defender to my Power, by the aſſiſtance of God, as every good King in his Kingdom in Right ought to protect and defend the Biſhops and Churches under their Government.

Then the King aroſe, and was led to the Communion-Table, where he took a ſolemn Oath in ſight of all the People, to obſerve all the Premiſes; and laying his hand upon the Bible, ſaid,

The things which I have here promiſed I ſhall perform and keep. So help me God, and the Contents of this Book.

After the Oath, the King was placed in the Chair of Coronation, and was anointed by the Archbiſhop, and inveſted with the Robes of King *Edward* the Confeſſor, and had the Crown of King *Edward* put on his Head, and his Sword girt about him. He offer'd this Sword, with two others, and ſome Pieces of Gold and Silver at the Communion Table. He was afterwards conducted by the Nobility to the Throne; where this Exhortation was read to his Majeſty.

Stand and hold faſt from henceforth the Place to which you have been Heir by the Succeſſion of your Forefathers, being now deliver'd to you by the Authority of Almighty God, and by the hands of us and all the Biſhops and Servants of God. And as you ſee the Clergy to come nearer to the Altar than others; ſo remember, that in all Places convenient you give them greater honour, that the Mediator of God and Man may eſtabliſh you in the Kingly Throne to be a Mediator betwixt the Clergy and the Laity, and that you may reign for ever with Jeſus Chriſt the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. 1625.

It is a Juſtice to the World to give theſe Particulars of the Coronation, becauſe ſome Offence and Exceptions were afterward made to part of them; and they were ſeverely charg'd upon Biſhop *Land* as his arbitrary Innovations.

A Reſtraint upon the Members a great Prejudice in the enſuing Parliament.

The Opening of the Parliament drew near: but before their Meeting, there appear'd ſome perſonal Grudges in the Duke of *Buckingham* that ſtruck at the Honour and Freedom of both Houſes. Some Members of the late Houſe of Commons, the Duke's Opponents, were made incapable of ſerving their Counties by having the Sheriffalties obtruded on them; as, Sir *Edw. Coke* made Sheriff of the County of *Bucks*, Sir *Rob. Philips* of *Somerſet*, and Sir *Tho. Wentworth* of *Yorkſhire*. The like Hardſhip was now uſed toward ſome Members of the Upper Houſe, as the Earl of *Briſtol* and the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, both under the Duke's Diſpleaſure. The Earl of *Briſtol* had fell out with the Duke in the Court of *Spain*, upon Principles of Integrity and Open-dealing; for this little Diſſention the Duke repreſented him to King *James* under ſuch a Character of being diſaffected to the King's Intereſt, that the Earl, upon his Return to *England*, was firſt diſgracefully ſtopt at *Calais*; and when he came to *Dover*, the Duke uſed all poſſible Inſtigations that he might be immediately committed to the *Tower*: when the Marquis of *Hamilton* and the Earl of *Hertford* oppos'd this arbitrary Deſign; The Duke however prevail'd, that a Letter ſhould be wrote to him by the Lord *Conway*, not to come to Court, nor to the King's Preſence, till he had anſwer'd to ſome Queries which his Majeſty ſhould appoint the Council to put to him. After the Death of King *James*, the Duke had Power to proſecute the ſame Reſentments; and not only kept him at a diſtance from Court, but had him remov'd from all his Offices and Employments: nor could he be ſuffer'd to come to an Account for the Monies expended in the King's Service, nor permitted to come to the Parliament which was diſſolv'd at *Oxford*. Upon iſſuing out the Writs for this new Parliament, the Earl's Call was wilfully omitted. Senſible of this Injury to his Right of Peerage, he petition'd the King to have the uſual Writ of Summons, as a Privilege never denied to any Peer of the Realm, to aſſiſt in the great Council of the Nation: He only received Anſwer by the Lord *Conway*, That the King was no ways ſatisfied, and therefore he muſt propound to him, *Whether he would rather ſit ſtill and enjoy the Benefit of the late King's Pardon in Parliament, or to wave it, and put himſelf upon Tryal for his Negotiation in* Spain; *and that to one of theſe he muſt truſt to, and give a direct Anſwer.* The Earl did directly anſwer, That he had been already queſtion'd upon twenty Articles by a Commiſſion of the Lords, and had given, as he preſum'd, full Satisfaction: That he did not wave the Pardon granted by King *James* in Parliament; nor would he wave any Privilege of being duly call'd to the preſent Seſſion. But ſtill receiving no Writ, when the Parliament ſat, he petition'd the Houſe of Lords, ſhewing, "That he being a Peer of the "Realm, had not receiv'd a Summons to Parlia- "ment; and deſires their Lordſhips to mediate "with his Majeſty, that he may enjoy the Liberty "of a Subject, and the Privilege of his Peerage, *&c.* This Matter being referred to a Committee of Privileges, the Earl of *Hartford* reported, *That it was neceſſary their Lordſhips ſhould beſeech his Majeſty, that a Writ of Summons may be ſent to the Earl of* Briſtol, *as alſo to ſuch other Lords whoſe Writs are ſtopped, except ſuch as are made incapable to ſit in Parliament by Judgment of Parliament, or other legal Judgment.* Upon this a Writ was directed to him; but the Lord Keeper ſent a Letter with it, commanding him, in his

As on 3 Commoners and 2 Lords.

Earl of *Briſtol* not call'd by Writ of Summons.

1625. his Majesty's Name to forbear his personal Attendance: which indeed made the Writ a formal Mockery; and therefore the Earl first answered the Lord Keeper by Letter dated from *Dorset-Court*, Mar. 31. 1626. and then again petition'd the House of Lords for their wise Consideration *how far this might trench upon the Liberty and Safety of the Peers, and the Authority of their Letters Patents, to be in this sort discharged by a Letter missive of any Subject without the King's hand.*

Bishop of *Lincoln* not summon'd to Parliament.

The like Affront was given to the Lord Bishop of *Lincoln*, late Lord Keeper; who falling under the imperious Duke's Displeasure, had not only the Seal taken from him, but was denied to do his Homage to the King with the rest of the spiritual Lords at the Coronation, or to do his Office as Dean of *Westminster* in assisting at that Solemnity; and had now no Parliamentary Summons sent to him. This Omission he represented to the King in a respectful Letter, as *the withdrawing of a Favour which had not been denied to any Prisoners or condemned Peers in his Father's Reign; beseeching that he might have leave to make his Proxy, if his personal Attendance must not be permitted.* When upon a Motion in Parliament he did receive his Writ, he had likewise a particular Charge from the Keeper not to appear in Person, and had some difficulty to get his Proxy left with the Bishop of *Winchester*.

These Restraints upon the Members of both Houses must be acknowledg'd to have been the passionate Efforts of the Duke of *Buckingham*, which sounded ill, and were enough to prejudice the Parliament before their Meeting.

Opening of the Second Parliament.

On *Monday* the 6th of *February* this second Parliament began. If his Majesty had chose the later gracious Custom of speaking himself to the two Houses, it might have left the better Impressions of Duty and Affection. But the King being placed in his Royal Throne, the Lords in their Robes, and the Commons below the Bar, it pleased his Majesty to refer them wholly to the Lord Keeper; who spoke thus:

My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses of the House of Commons,

Speech of the Lord Keeper.

"YOU are here assembled by his Majesty's Writs and Royal Authority to hold a new Parliament, the general, ancient, and powerful Council of this renowned Kingdom; whereof if we consider aright, and think of that incomparable Distance between the supreme Height and Majesty of a mighty Monarch, and the submissive Awe and Lowliness of a Loyal Subject, we cannot but receive exceeding comfort and contentment in the Frame and Constitution of this highest Court, wherein not only the Prelates, Nobles, and Grandees, but the Commons of all degrees have their part, and wherein that high Majesty doth descend to admit, or rather to invite the humblest of his Subjects to Conference and Council with him of the great, weighty, and difficult Affairs of the King and Kingdom: a Benefit and Favour whereof we cannot be too sensible and thankful; for sure I am, that all good Hearts would be both sensible and sorrowful, if we did want it. And therefore it behoveth all, with united Hearts and Minds, free from Distraction and Diversion, to fix their Thoughts upon Counsels and Consultations worthy of such an Assembly, remembring, that in it is presented the Majesty and Greatness, the Authority and Power, the Wisdom and Knowledge of this great and famous Nation. And it behoveth us to magnifie and to bless God, that hath put the Power of Assembling Parliaments in the hands of him, the Virtue of whose Person doth strive with the Greatness of his Princely Lineage and Descent, whether he should be accounted *major* or *melior*, a greater King, or a better Man; and of whom you have had so much Trial and Experience, that he doth as affectionately love, as he doth exactly know and understand the true Use of Parliaments; witness his daily and unwearied Access to this House before his Access to the Crown; his gracious Readiness to all Conferences of Importance; his frequent and effectual Intercession to his blessed Father of never-dying Memory for the Good of the Kingdom, with so happy Success, that both this and future Generations shall feel it, and have cause to rejoyce at the Success of his Majesty's Intercession. And when the Royal Diadem descended upon himself, presently, in the midst of his Tears and Sighs for the Departure of his most dear and Royal Father, in the very first Consultation with his Privy Council, was resolved to meet his People in Parliament: And no sooner did the heavy hand of that destroying Angel forbear those deadly Strokes which for some time did make this Place inaccessible, but his Majesty presently resolved to recall it, and hath now brought you together, and in a happy time, I trust, to treat and consult with uniform Desires and united Affections, of those things that concern the general Good. 1625.

"And now being thus assembled, his Majesty hath commanded me to let you know, that his Love and Affection to the Publick moved him to call this Parliament; and looking into the Danger and spreading of that late Mortality, and weighing the multitude of his Majesty's pressing Occasions and urging Affairs of State, both at home and abroad, much importing the Safety and Stare of this Kingdom; the same Affection that moved him to call it, doth forbid him to prolong the Sitting of this Parliament. And therefore his Majesty resolving to confine this Meeting to a short time, hath confined me to a short Errand; and that is, that as a thing most agreeable to the Kingly Office, to the Example of the best Times, and to the Frame of modern Affairs, his Majesty hath called you together to consult and to advise of provident and good Laws, profitable for the Publick, and fitting for the present Times and Actions: for upon such depends the Assurance of Religion and of Justice, which are the surest Pillars and Buttresses of all good Government in a Kingdom: For his Majesty doth consider, that the Royal Throne on which God out of his Mercy to us hath set him, is the Fountain of all Justice; and that good Laws are the Streams and Quills by which the Benefit and Use of this Fountain is dispersed to his People. And it is his Majesty's Care and Study, that his People may see with Comfort and Joy of Heart, that this Fountain is not dry, but they and their Posterity may rest assured and confident in his time to receive as ample Benefit from this Fountain by his Majesty's Mercy and Justice, as ever Subjects did in the time of the most eminent Princes amongst his noble Progenitors; wherein as his Majesty shews himself most sensible of the Good of the Publick, so were it an Injury to this great and honourable Assembly, if it should be but doubted that they shall not be as sensible of any thing that may add to his Majesty's Honour; which cannot but receive a high degree of Love and Affection, if his Majesty succeeding so many Religious, Wise, and Renowned Princes, should begin his Reign with some Additions unto those good Laws which their happy and glorious Times have afforded. And this his Majesty hath caused me to desire at this time especially above others: for his Majesty having at his Royal Coronation lately solemnized the sacred Rites of that blessed Marriage between his People and him, and therein by a most holy Oath vowed the Protection of the Laws, and Maintenance of Peace both to Church and People; no time can be so fit for his Majesty to advise and consult at large with his People as this present time, wherein so lately

his

1625. " his Majeſty hath vowed Protection to his People, " and they have proteſted their Allegiance and Ser- " vice to him.

" This is the Sum of that Charge which I have " received from his Majeſty to deliver unto you, " wherein you ſee his Majeſty's Intent to the Pub- " lick: And therefore his Deſire is, that according " to that Conveniency of Time which his Affairs " may afford, you will apply your ſelves to diſpatch " the Buſineſs of this Parliament.

The Speech not grateful.

This Speech was the leſs acceptable becauſe the King was himſelf ſilent, which ſome ſuſpicious Tempers did not fail to repreſent as an Indication that the King was out of Humour with his People. Beſides, the Matter of this Speech, and the Dreſſing of it, had a peculiar Air of Greatneſs, which would have ſomewhat better became the King than his Miniſter.

Sir *Heneage Finch* Speaker.

On *Wedneſday* Februar. 8. the Commons preſented Sir *Heneage Finch*, Kt. Serjeant at Law and Recorder of *London*, for their Speaker; who having made the accuſtomed Excuſes, and receiv'd his Majeſty's Command to ſerve, he made a very flouriſhing Speech, with ſome extraordinary Flights and Figures, that were a peculiar Infirmity of that Age, and more eſpecially of that Perſon. He concludes more ſedately thus: " But I may weary your Majeſty, and loſe " my ſelf, and forget for whom I am a Speaker. " Cuſtom gives me the Privilege, as an humble Suitor on the Behalf of the Houſe, to preſent their " few Petitions unto your Majeſty. The firſt, That " for the better attending this publick and important Service, our ſelves and our neceſſary Attendants may, with your Majeſty's tender Allowance, be free both in our Perſons and Goods from " Arreſts and Troubles, according to our ancient " Privileges. 2. The next, That ſince for the preparing and drawing on to Concluſion ſuch Propoſitions as ſhall be handled in the Houſe, Debate " and Diſpute will be neceſſary, and by variety of " Opinions Truth is oftentimes beſt diſcerned; your " Majeſty will likewiſe, according to our ancient " Uſage and Privilege, vouchſafe us Liberty and " Freedom of Speech, from which I aſſure my ſelf " Duty and Loyalty to your Majeſty will never be " ſevered. 3. That when Occaſions of moment " ſhall require, your Majeſty, upon our humble " Suit, and at ſuch times as may beſt ſort with your " Occaſions, will vouchſafe us Acceſs to your Roy- " al Perſon. 4. That the Proceedings of the Houſe " may receive a favourable Interpretation at your " gracious Hands, and be free from Miſconſtru- " ctions.

His *Speech* to the King.

Good Beginning in the Houſe of Commons.

The Commons began with very dutiful Reſpects, in thanking the King for his late gracious Anſwer to their late Petition for Religion. Then a Bill was brought in, to adminiſter an Oath for rendring a true Account of all General and Publick Taxes, Rates, and Collections. Another againſt ſcandalous Miniſters. A Committee for Grievances, and another for ſecret Affairs, to ſit every *Friday* and *Wedneſday* during Parliament. They complain'd of the Miſcarriage of the Fleet to *Cadiz*, of evil Counſellors about the King; of the Miſemployment of the Publick Revenue; and other Political Diſorders. A Committee was likewiſe named for Religion, to reſtrain the growth of Popery.

The Kings Meſſage for Supply.

The Commons expect Redreſs of Grievances.

While theſe Matters were debating, Mr. Secretary *Cook* delivered a Meſſage from the King to the Commons, declaring his Majeſty's Occaſions for Supply: And the Neceſſity and Expedition of this Supply were farther urg'd by *William* Earl of *Pembroke* in a Conference which the Lords deſired with the Commons. But the Commons, before they would enter into Conſideration of Money Bills, called for a Report from the Committee of Grievances, and found theſe Reſolutions agreed upon.

1. *Reſolved, That the Diminution of the Kingdom in Strength and Honour is a general Evil which we ſuffer under.* *As* 2. *The increaſe and countenancing of Papiſts.* 3. *The not guarding of the narrow Seas.* 4. *Plurality of Offices in one hand.* 5. *Sales of Honour and Places of Judicature.* 6. *Delivery up of Ships to the* French. 7. *Miſemployment of three Subſidies and three Fifteens, &c.* And they order'd, that the Duke of *Buckingham*, who was more particularly concern'd in the occaſion of theſe Grievances, ſhould have notice given, that the Houſe intend ſuddenly to reſume the Debate of theſe Matters. In the Speeches upon this Subject, Mr. *Clement Cook* let fall this warm Expreſſion, *It is better to die by a Foreign Enemy, than to be deſtroy'd at home.* 1625. Reſolutions of the Committee of Grievances.

The Lords more inclin'd to immediate Supply.

The Lords ſeem'd more complying with the King's Deſires, and appointed a Committee to conſider of the common Safety and Defence; who reported their Opinion, that one Fleet ſhould be preſently ſet to Sea to prevent the Invaſion of our Coaſts, and to annoy the King of *Spain*; that another be ſet out to defend our Channel, and ſecure our Ships from Pirates; and, that due Conſideration ſhould be had of maintaining the Armies under the King of *Denmark* and Count *Mansfield*. The Lords deſired a Conference with the Commons upon this Subject-matter: But the Commons not reliſhing a Supply without Redreſs of Grievances, return'd Anſwer, That they did deſire to have a good Correſpondency with their Lordſhips, and would be ever careful of the Safety and Defence of the Kingdom, and maintain their own Privileges; and, that for this Reaſon they would immediately proceed againſt the Duke.

But the Commons reſolve to have the publick Grievances firſt conſider'd.

Upon notice of this Ferment in the Houſe of Commons, the King wrote this Letter to the Speaker, to be communicated to the Houſe.

King's Letter to the Speaker.

Truſty and Well-beloved,

" HAving aſſembled the Parliament early in the " beginning of the Year, for the more timely " Help and Advice of our People in our great and " important Affairs; and having of late not only " by Meſſage but alſo of our ſelf put our Houſe of " Commons in mind of our preſſing Occaſions, and " of the preſent Eſtate of Chriſtendom, wherein " they have equal Intereſt with us, as well in re- " ſpect of their own former Engagements, as of " the common Cauſe; we ſhall not need to tell " them with what Care and Patience we have, in " the midſt of our Neceſſities, attended their Re- " ſolutions: But becauſe their unſeaſonable Slow- " neſs may produce at home as ill Effects as a De- " nial, and hazard the whole Eſtate of things a- " broad; we have thought fit, by you the Speaker, " to let them know, that without more loſs of time " we look for a full and perfect Anſwer of what they " will give for our Supply, according to our Expe- " ctation and their Promiſes. Wherein as we preſs " for nothing beyond the preſent ſtate and conditi- " on of our Subjects, ſo we accept no leſs than is " proportionable to the Greatneſs and Goodneſs of " the Cauſe: Neither do we preſs them to a pre- " ſent Reſolution in this, with a purpoſe to preci- " pitate their Counſels, much leſs to enter upon " their Privileges; but to ſhew that it is unfit to " depend any longer upon Uncertainties, whereby " the whole weight of the Affairs of Chriſtendom " may break in upon us on the ſudden, to our Diſ- " honour and the Shame of this Nation. And for " the Buſineſs at home, we command you to pro- " miſe them in our Name, that after they have ſa- " tisfied us in this our reaſonable Demand, we ſhall " not only continue them together at this time ſo " long as this Seaſon will permit, but call them " ſhortly again to perfect thoſe neceſſary Buſineſſes " which ſhall be now left undone: And now we " ſhall willingly apply fit and ſeaſonable Remedies " to ſuch juſt Grievances which they ſhall preſent " unto us in a dutiful and mannerly way, without " throwing an ill Odour upon our preſent Govern- " ment, or upon the Government of our late bleſſed " Father: And if there be yet who deſire to find fault,

" we

1625. " we ſhall think him the wiſeſt Reprehender of
" things paſt, who, without reflecting backward,
" can give us Counſel how to ſettle the preſent
" Eſtate of things, and to provide for the future
" Safety and Honour of the Kingdom.

The Letter not acceptable.

This Letter pleas'd the leſs, becauſe it was an expreſs *Demand* of Supply, which had been ſooner given upon a *Deſire* of it; and becauſe it inſiſted upon that Supply *before* the Redreſs of Grievances, which uſually preceded or at leaſt attended upon all former Aids.

A Meſſage to the ſame effect.

The King's Occaſions were ſo importunate, that, beſides the Letter, he ſent a Meſſage to the Houſe by Sir *Richard Weſton*, to ſollicit their more ſpeedy Aſſiſtance for theſe Reaſons:

1. *That his Majeſty's Fleet being return'd, and the Victuals ſpent, the Men muſt of neceſſity be diſcharged, and their Wages paid, or elſe an aſſured Mutiny will follow, which may be many ways dangerous at this time.*

2. *That his Majeſty hath made ready about forty Ships to be ſet forth on a ſecond Voyage to hinder the Enemy, which want only Victuals and ſome Men, which without preſent Supply of Money cannot be ſet forth and kept together.*

3. *That the Army which is appointed in every Coaſt muſt be preſently diſbanded, if they be not preſently ſupplied with Victuals and Cloaths.*

4. *That if the Companies of* Ireland *lately ſent thither be not provided for, inſtead of defending that Country, they will prove the Authors of Rebellion.*

5. *That the Seaſon of providing healthful Victuals will be paſt if this Month be neglected.*

" And therefore his Majeſty commanded me to
" tell you, That he deſired to know, without far-
" ther delaying of time, what Supply you will give
" him for theſe his preſent Occaſions, that he may
" accordingly frame his Courſe and Counſel.

The Commons returned this Anſwer.

Anſwer of the Commons to the K.'s Meſſage.

Moſt Gracious Soveraign,

" YOur Majeſty's Dutiful and Loyal Subjects,
" the Commons now aſſembled in Parliament,
" in all Humility preſent unto your Royal Wiſdom
" this their Loyal Anſwer to the Meſſage which
" your Majeſty was pleaſed, by the Chancellor of
" your Exchequer to ſend unto them; deſiring to
" know, without any further deferring of Time,
" what Supply they would give to your Majeſty
" for your preſent and extraordinary Occaſions;
" that you might accordingly frame your Courſes
" and Counſels. Firſt of all, they moſt humbly
" beſeech your Majeſty to know, and reſt aſſured,
" that no King was ever dearer to his People than
" your Majeſty; no People more zealous to main-
" tain and advance the Honour and Greatneſs of
" their King than they; which, as upon all occa-
" ſions, they ſhall be ready to expreſs, ſo eſpe-
" cially in the ſupport of that Cauſe wherein your
" Majeſty and your Allies are now juſtly engaged.
" And becauſe they cannot doubt but your Maje-
" ſty, in your great Wiſdom, even out of Juſtice,
" and according to the Example of your moſt fa-
" mous Predeceſſors, will be pleaſed graciouſly to
" accept the faithful and neceſſary Information
" and Advice of your Parliament; which can have
" no end but the Service of your Majeſty and Safe-
" ty of your Realm, in diſcovering the Cauſes and
" propoſing the Remedies of theſe great Evils,
" which have occaſioned your Majeſty's Wants,
" and your Peoples Grief.

" They therefore in confidence and full aſſu-
" rance of Redreſs therein, do with one conſent
" propoſe (though in former time ſuch courſe hath
" been unuſed) that they really intend to aſſiſt and
" and ſupply your Majeſty in ſuch a way, and in
" ſo ample a meaſure, as may make you ſafe at
" home and feared abroad. For the diſpatch
" whereof they will uſe ſuch Diligence as your
" Majeſty's preſſing and preſent Occaſions ſhall 1625.
" require.

This Anſwer ſeem'd to be very reſpectful and ſincere, and if his Majeſty could have taken it in that obliging Senſe, and have made a ſoft and eaſie return of Confidence in them, the Seſſions might have been happy, and the Aid ſufficient. But his Majeſty was pleaſed to be impatient of Delays; and either mov'd by his own Diſpoſition to be reſolute, or prevailed upon by the Duke of *Buckingham* to ſkreen him from all danger, he thought fit to ſend this Reply in a Letter to the Speaker.

Mr. Speaker,

The K.'s Reply in a Letter to the Speaker.

" THE Anſwer of the Commons delivered by
" you, I like well of, and do take it for a
" full and ſatisfactory Anſwer, and I thank them
" for it; and I hope you will with all expedition
" take a courſe for performance thereof, the which
" will turn to your own good as well as mine.
" But for your Clauſe therein of preſenting of Grie-
" vances, I take that but for a Parentheſis in your
" Speech, and not a Condition: And yet for an-
" ſwer to that part I will tell you; I will be as
" willing to hear your Grievances as my Predeceſ-
" ſors have been, ſo that you will apply your
" ſelves *to redreſs Grievances*, and not *to enquire af-*
" *ter Grievances*. I muſt let you know, that I will
" not allow any of my Servants to be queſtioned
" amongſt you; much leſs ſuch as are of eminent
" Place and near unto me. The old Queſtion was,
" *What ſhall be done to the Man whom the King*
" *will Honour?* But now it hath been the labour
" of ſome, to ſeek what may be done againſt him
" whom the King thinks fit to Honour. I ſee
" you ſpecially aim at the Duke of *Buckingham*;
" I wonder what hath ſo alter'd your Affections
" towards him: I do well remember, that in the
" laſt Parliament in my Father's time, when he
" was an Inſtrument to break the Treaties, all of
" you (and yet I cannot ſay all, for I know ſome
" of you are changed; but yet the Houſe of Com-
" mons is always the ſame) did ſo much Honour
" and Reſpect him, that all the Honour conferr'd
" on him was too little; and what he hath done
" ſince to alter or change your Minds I wot not:
" but can aſſure you, he hath not medled or done
" any thing concerning the Publick or Common-
" wealth, but by ſpecial Directions and Appoint-
" ment, and as my Servant; and is ſo far from
" gaining or improving his Eſtate thereby, that I
" verily think he hath rather impaired the ſame.
" I would you would haſten for my Supply, or
" elſe it will be worſe for your ſelves: for if any
" Ill happen, I think I ſhall be the laſt ſhall feel
" it.

This Reply had no good effect.

If his Majeſty had gone no further in this Reply than the firſt Paragraph of it, Things and Men had been eaſily reconciled. But to inhibit their Enquiry into Grievances, and declare a Protection to that Miniſter who was thought the Cauſe of 'em, and to urge a Supply with a ſort of Menace of their ſuffering by the denial of it; this was ſoon improved into higher Jealouſies and Fears: And that part of the Houſe which under a freedom of venting their diſpleaſure would have been the ſooner ſatisfied, began now to gain a greater Reputation to their Complaints, and to gather ſtrength upon the Royal Oppoſition. For indeed all popular Diſcontents have ſomewhat of the Nature of Torrents; give them a little room to run and they quickly draw off themſelves: but if you offer preſently to obſtruct the Courſe, they ſwell and ſpread the more.

The majority of the Houſe fell now directly on the Duke, as the chief Cauſe of all publick Miſcarriages. And Dr. *Turner*, a Phyſitian, propoſed theſe *Queries* to the Houſe as grounded upon Common Fame.

1. *Whe-*

1625 Queries of Dr. Turner against the D. of Buckingham.

1. *Whether the Duke being Admiral be not the cauſe of the loſs of the King's Royalty in the Narrow Seas?*

2. *Whether the unreaſonable, exorbitant and immenſe Gifts of Money and Land beſtowed on the Duke and his Kindred, be not the cauſe of impairing the King's Revenues, and impoveriſhing of the Crown?*

3. *Whether the multiplicity of Offices, conferred upon the Duke and others depending upon him (whereof they were not capable) be not the cauſe of the Evil Government of this Kingdom?*

4. *Whether Recuſants in general, by a kind of connivency, be not born out and encreaſed by reaſon of the Duke's Mother and Father-in-Law being known Papiſts?*

5. *Whether the ſale of Honours, Offices and Places of Judicature, and Eccleſiaſtical Livings and Promotions (a ſcandal and hurt to the Kingdom) be not through the Duke?*

6. *Whether the Dukes ſtaying at home, being Admiral and General in the Fleet of the Sea and Land Army, were not the cauſe of the bad ſucceſs and overthrow of that Action? And whether he did give good direction for that Deſign?*

All theſe are famed to be ſo.

Two Queſtions on the Queries of Dr. Turner.

Hereupon two Queſtions were debated in the Houſe.

1. *Whether the ſix Heads delivered by Dr.* Turner, *to be the cauſe of the Evils that were grounded upon common Fame, be to be debated in Parliament?*

2. *Whether an Accuſation upon common Fame, by a Member of this Houſe, be a Parliamentary way?*

Some Members diſtinguiſhed between *Common Fame* and *Rumour*; this latter they ſaid was rather the Murmurs of private People, but the former was a *Vox Populi*, or general Voice of the Nation, which muſt be admitted as a Ground of Enquiry; which *Common Fame* tho' it was no Argument for a definitive Sentence, yet was it a proper Reaſon for previous Inquiſition. So the Houſe came to this Reſolution:

Reſolution of the Houſe of Commons.

That Common Fame is a good Ground of Proceeding for this Houſe, either by Enquiry or preſenting the Complaint (if the Houſe finds cauſe) to the King or Lords.

The next Day the Commons were reaſſuming the Debate, when Sir *Richard Weſton* delivered to the Houſe this ſecond Meſſage from his Majeſty.

A ſecond Meſſage from the King.

" His Majeſty hath taken notice of a ſeditious " Speech utter'd in the Houſe by Mr. *Clement Cook*; " the Words are ſaid to be to this effect: *That it were* " *better to die by an Enemy than to ſuffer at home*: Yet " his Majeſty in wiſdom hath forborn to take any " courſe therein, or to ſend to the Houſe about " it, not doubting but the Houſe would in due " time correct ſuch an Inſolence. But his Maje- " ſty hath found that his Patience hath wrought " to an ill effect, and hath embolden'd one ſince " to do a ſtrange Act, in a ſtrange way and un- " uſual; that is, Dr. *Turner*, who on Saturday laſt, " without any Ground of knowledge in himſelf, or " Proof tender'd to the Houſe, made an Enquiry " of ſundry Articles againſt the Duke of *Bucking-* " *ham* as he pretended, but indeed againſt the " Honour and Government of the King and his " late Father. This, his Majeſty ſaith, is ſuch an " Example that he can by no means ſuffer, tho' " it were to make enquiry of the meaneſt of his " Servants, much leſs againſt one ſo near unto " himſelf; and doth wonder at the fooliſh Im- " pudency of any Man, that can think he ſhould " be drawn out of any End to offer ſuch a Sa- " crifice, much unworthy the Greatneſs of a King " and Maſter of ſuch a Servant. And therefore " his Majeſty can no longer uſe his wonted Pa- " tience, but deſireth the Juſtice of the Houſe a- " gainſt the Delinquents; not doubting but ſuch " courſe will be taken, that he ſhall not be con- " ſtrained to uſe his Regal Authority to right " himſelf againſt theſe two Perſons.

Upon delivery of this Meſſage, Dr. *Turner* ſtood up and explain'd himſelf, and juſtified his late Propoſals to the Houſe. The Debate upon it being put off to another Day, Dr. *Turner* being then indiſpos'd, wrote a Letter to the Speaker in his further Vindication. This Reſentment of the King did but encreaſe the Ferment againſt the Duke: So, as on the Monday following, Sir *William Walter* repreſented to the Houſe, that he thought the cauſe of all Grievances was that which happen'd in the Court of King *Lewis* XI. of *France*; i. e. *All the King's Council rode upon one Horſe:* And therefore the Parliament ought to adviſe his Majeſty as *Jethro* did *Moſes*, to take Aſſiſtants rightly qualified, *&c.* Sir *John Elliot* made another bold and ſharp Speech upon the Subject of ill-Management and Grievances. But to qualifie theſe Heats with all reſpect to the King, and with a deference to the neceſſity of publick Affairs, the Commons on *March* 27. voted three Subſidies and three Fifteens, and an Act thereupon to be brought in as ſoon as Grievances were preſented to his Majeſty and anſwered by him. And then they proceeded to receive Informations againſt the Duke; and ordered he ſhould have notice of it.

1626. Dr. *Turner* explains and juſtifies himſelf.

Houſe of Commons vote three Subſidies and two Fifteens.

This ſo affected the King who had reſolved to defend the Duke, that on *March* 23. he ſent a Meſſage to the Houſe of Commons, that they ſhould attend his Majeſty to Morrow at Nine-a-Clock in the Morning in the Hall of his Palace at *White hall*; and that in the mean time all Proceedings in the Houſe and Committee ſhould ceaſe.

Accordingly on *March* 29. the Lords and Commons attending, the King made this Speech to them.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech to both Houſes.

" I Have call'd you hither to Day, I mean both " Houſes of Parliament, but it is for ſeveral " and diſtinct Reaſons: My Lords, you of the " Upper Houſe, to give *You* thanks for the Care of " the ſtate of the Kingdom now; and not only for " the Care of your own Proceedings, but for inci- " ting your fellow Houſe of the Commons to take " that into their Conſideration. Therefore, my " Lords, I muſt not only give you thanks, but I " muſt alſo avow, that if this Parliament do not " redound to the good of this Kingdom (which I " pray God it may) it is not *Your* Faults. And " you, Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons, I am " ſorry that I may not juſtly give the ſame " thanks to *You*; but that I muſt tell you, that I " am come here to ſhew you your Errors, and as I " may call it unparliamentary Proceedings in this " Parliament. But I do not deſpair, becauſe you " ſhall ſee your Faults ſo clearly by the Lord " Keeper, that you may ſo amend your Proceed- " ings that this Parliament ſhall end comfortably " and happily, though at the beginning it hath had " ſome Rubs.

Then the Lord Keeper, by the King's Command, ſpake to this effect:

The King's Mind more fully expreſt by the Lord Keeper.

" That they were here aſſembled, by his Maje- " ſty's Commandment, to receive a Declaration of " his Royal Pleaſure; intended only to the Houſe " of Commons, tho' delivered in the preſence of " both Houſes. That no King was ever more lov- " ing to his People, or better affectioned to the " right uſe of Parliaments. That when his Maje- " ſty hath received Satisfaction of his reaſonable " Demands, he will hear and anſwer their juſt " Grievances. That never King was more jealous " of his Honour, nor more ſenſible of the Neglect " and Contempt of his Royal Rights. That there " be ſome particular Proceedings wherein his Ma- " jeſty is aggrieved. 1. That a ſeditious Speech " had been utter'd by Mr. *Cook*; for which the " Houſe had not duly cenſur'd him. 2. That Dr. " *Turner* had adviſed the Houſe to enquire upon " ſundry Articles againſt the Duke of *Buckingham*

1626. " without Knowledge or Proof: And yet the Houſe " had been ſo far from correcting his Inſolency, " that Committees walked in the ſame ſteps, and " proceeded in a like unparliamentary Inquiſition. " That as to the Duke, his Majeſty knew the ſin- " cerity of his Proceedings; and muſt believe that " their aim at him is directly to wound the Honour " and Judgment of himſelf and his Father. That " as to the Supply voted for him, it was delatory " and ſcanty; for the *Meaſure* of it, ſo far from " making him ſafe at Home and feared Abroad, as " contrariwiſe to expoſe him both to Danger and " Diſeſteem: and for the *Manner* of granting it, " it was in it ſelf very Diſhonourable and full of " Diſtruſt. That therefore his Majeſty commands " them to go together, and by Saturday next re- " turn their final Anſwer. That his Majeſty " doubteth not, but after his gracious Admoniti- " on, they will in due time obſerve and follow " the better ſort of Members; which if they ſhall " do, his Majeſty is moſt ready to forget what " ſoever is paſt.

Then his Majeſty thus further expreſſed himſelf.

The King reſumes his Speech. " I muſt withall put you in mind a little of times " paſt. You muſt remember, that in the time of " my bleſſed Father, you did with your Counſel " and Perſwaſion perſwade both my Father and " Me to break off the Treaties: I confeſs I " was your Inſtrument for two Reaſons; one was " the fitneſs of Time; the other, becauſe I was ſe- " conded by ſo great and worthy a Body as the " whole Body of Parliament. Then there was no " Body in ſo great Favour with you as this Man " whom you ſeem now to touch, but indeed my " Father's Government and mine. Now that you " have all things according to your Wiſhes, and " that I am ſo far engaged that you think there is " no retreat; now you begin to ſet the Dice and " make your own Game. But I pray you be not " deceived: it is not a Parliamentary way, nor is it " a way to deal with a King. Mr. *Cook* told you, " *It was better to be eaten up by a Foreign Enemy than* " *to be deſtroyed at Home.* Indeed I think it is more " Honour for a King to be invaded, and almoſt de- " ſtroyed by a Foreign Enemy, than to be deſpi- " ſed by his own Subjects.

" Remember that Parliaments are altogether in my " Power for their Calling, Sitting and Diſſolution; " therefore as I find the Fruits of them good or e- " vil, they are to continue, or not to be. And re- " member that if in this time, inſtead of mending " your Errors, by delay you perſiſt in your Errors, " you make them greater and irreconcilable: where- " as, on the other ſide, if you do go on cheerfully " to mend them, and look to the diſtreſſed Eſtate of " *Chriſtendom*, and the Affairs of the Kingdom, as " it lieth now by this great Engagement, you will " do your ſelves Honour; you ſhall encourage me " to go on with Parliaments, and I hope all Chri- " ſtendom ſhall feel the good of it.

A ſevere way of ſpeaking to an *Engliſh* Parliament. It muſt be acknowledged this was a *Severity* of ſpeaking; that from whatever Spirit of Honour it might proceed, and how agreeable ſoever it was to the later Notions of Majeſty, yet it had not been the uſual Language of an *Engliſh* Prince to an *Engliſh* Parliament. King *Henry* VIII. who had moſt of the Arbitrary Monarch in him, took the Members apart when he had a mind to fright them; and ſpoke always with an artificial Temper to a whole Houſe, or the whole Body together. The preſent King might poſſibly have carried his Point by a like Art of ſoft ſpeaking; but to throw by all Inſinuation and Court Addreſs, and receive the Commons in ſo blunt a manner, as they thought it to be Upbraiding and Menacing; This reliſhed ill with moſt of them, and alienated them from his Majeſty's Perſon and Intereſt more and more.

For when they returned to their Houſe and fell upon debating of the Speeches delivered by the King and the Lord Keeper, they reſolved themſelves into a grand Committee, and order'd the Doors to be lock'd, and no Member to go forth; and all other Proceedings to ceaſe till the Houſe ſhould come to a Reſolution in this Matter. 1626. That did not reliſh well.

The King being informed of the great Exceptions taken at his late Speech, and the explanatory Charge given by the Lord Keeper, commanded the Duke to give Satisfaction at a Conference of both Houſes in the Painted Chamber, held for that purpoſe, on *March* 29.

The Duke was to excuſe the King's Speech. He laboured to excuſe the King's preſcribing a ſhort Day for their granting a Supply; and aſſured them his Majeſty would give a longer time if the Buſineſs did require their further Conſideration. He let them underſtand, that the King's inſiſting upon a larger Aid than they had yet voted, was owing to the great Neceſſity of his Affairs, and the benefit of being enabled to carry the War to the Enemies Door. That his Majeſty did not mean to interrupt their Proceeding upon Grievances; but only hop'd that they would not ſo much ſeek Faults as the Means to redreſs them.

Which made the Diſguſt greater. But as this Apology was made by an unacceptable Man, ſo perhaps the very making of it did but obſtruct the King's Buſineſs; becauſe it confeſt the doing ſomewhat that wanted an Apology.

The Duke addreſſes himſelf to both Houſes. At the ſame time the Duke made an Addreſs to both Houſes in his own behalf; and gave them an Account of his Negotiation in the *Low Countries*, and of the Management of the Fleet; and concluded with intreating their charitable Opinion of him and his Actions. Then the Lord *Conway* ſtood up and endeavour'd to vindicate the Duke from the ſeveral Jealouſies rais'd againſt him; and laid before them an Account of the Sums of Money diſburs'd for the War. But all this could not divert the Commons from proceeding in their Enquiries into publick Grievances, and from preparing a humble Remonſtrance to the King in this Form.

Remonſtrance of the Commons.

Moſt Gracious Soveraign,

" WHereas your Majeſty hath been pleaſed of " late, at ſundry times and by ſeveral means, " to impart unto us your Royal Pleaſure touching " ſome Paſſages and Proceedings in this preſent Par- " liament: We do firſt, with unſpeakable Joy and " Comfort, acknowledge your Majeſty's Grace and " Favour, in that it hath pleaſed you to cauſe it to " be delivered unto us by the Lord Keeper of your " Great Seal in your own Royal Preſence, and be- " fore both Houſes of Parliament, *That never King* " *was more loving to his People, nor better affected to the* " *right uſe of Parliaments*; withall profeſſing your " moſt gracious Reſolution, *To Hear and Redreſs our* " *juſt Grievances.* And with like comfort we acknow- " ledge your Majeſty's Goodneſs ſhining at the very " entrance of your glorious Reign, in commanding " the Execution of the Laws eſtabliſhed to preſerve " the true Religion of Almighty God; in whoſe " Service conſiſteth the Happineſs of all Kings and " Kingdoms.

" Yet let it not diſpleaſe your Majeſty, that we " alſo expreſs ſome ſenſe of juſt Grief intermix'd " with that great Joy, to ſee the careful Proceed- " ings of our ſincere Intentions ſo miſreported, as " to have wrought Effects unexpected, and we hope " undeſerved.

" Firſt, Touching the Charge againſt us in the " matter concerning Mr. *Cook*, we all ſincerely pro- " teſt, that neither the Words mentioned in your " Majeſty's Meſſage, nor any other of ſeditious ef- " fect were ſpoken by him, as hath been reſolved " by the Houſe without one negative Voice. How- " ſoever, in a Speech occaſionally utter'd, he let " fall ſome few Words which might admit an " ill Conſtruction; whereat the Houſe being diſ- " pleaſed at the delivery of them, as was expreſſed

" by

1626. " by a general and inſtant check, he forthwith ſo " explained himſelf and his Intention, that for the " preſent we did forbear to take them into Conſi- " deration, which ſince we have done; and the ef- " fect thereof had before this appeared, if by im- " portant Buſineſſes of your Majeſty's Service we " had not been interrupted.

" The like interruption did alſo befall us in the " Caſe of Dr. *Turner*; wherein the Queſtion being " formerly ſtated, was ordered to be taken that ve- " ry Day on which we received your Majeſty's " command to attend you.

" But for our own Proceedings, we humbly be- " ſeech your Majeſty to be truly informed, that be- " fore that Overture from Dr. *Turner* (out of our " great and neceſſary care for your Honour and " Welfare of your Realm) we had taken into ſe- " rious Conſideration the Evils which now afflict " your People, and the Cauſes of them, that we " might apply our ſelves unto the fitteſt Remedies: In " the purſuit whereof, our Committees (whatſoever " they might have done) have in no particular pro- " ceeded otherwiſe, than either upon ground of " Knowledge in themſelves, or Proof by examinati- " on of Witneſſes or other Evidence. In which " courſe of Service for the Publick Good, as we " have not ſwerved from the Parliamentary ways " of our Predeceſſors, ſo we conceive that the diſ- " covery and reforming of Errors is ſo far from lay- " ing an Aſperſion upon the preſent Time and " Government, that it is rather a great Honour " and Happineſs to both: yielding Matter to great " Princes wherein to exerciſe and illuſtrate their " nobleſt Virtues.

" And altho' the grievous Complaints of the " Merchants from all Parts, together with the " common Service of the Subjects well affected to " thoſe who profeſs our Religion, gave us occaſion " to debate ſome Buſineſſes that were partly Fo- " reign, and had relation to Affairs of State; yet " we beſeech your Majeſty to reſt aſſured, it was " exceeding far from our Intention either to tra- " duce your Counſellors or diſadvantage your Ne- " gotiations.

" And though ſome Examples of great and po- " tent Miniſters of Princes, heretofore queſtion'd in " Parliament have been alledg'd, yet was it with- " out paralelling your Majeſty's Government or " Councils to any Times at all, much leſs to Times " of exception.

" Touching the Letter of your Majeſty's Secre- " tary, it was firſt alledged by your Advocate " for his own Juſtification, and after, by direction " of the Committee, produced to make good his " Allegation.

" And for the ſearch at the Signet Office, the " Copy of a Letter being divulged, as in your Ma- " jeſty's name, with pregnant cauſe of Suſpicion, " both in the Body and Direction thereof, to be " ſuppoſititious; the Committee out of deſire to be " cleared therein, did by their Order ſend ſome of " themſelves to the Signet Office, to ſearch whether " there were any Records of Letters of that Nature, " without Warrant to the Officer for any, much " leſs for a general Search.

" But touching Publick Records, we have not for- " born as often as our Buſineſſes have required to " make ſearch into them; wherein we have done " nothing unwarranted by the Laws of your Realm, " and the conſtant uſage of Parliaments. And if " for the eaſe of their Labours, any of our Commit- " tees have deſired the help of the Officers, Reperto- " ries, or Breviats of Direction, we conceive it is " no more than any Subject in his own Affairs " might have obtained for ordinary Fees.

" Now concerning your Majeſty's Servants, and " namely the Duke of *Buckingham*, we humbly be- " ſeech your Majeſty, to be informed by us your " faithful Commons, who can have no private End " but your Majeſty's Service and the Good of our " Country; that it hath been the ancient, conſtant, 1626. " and undoubted Right and Uſage of Parliaments, " to queſtion and complain of all Perſons of what " Degree ſoever found grievous to the Common- " wealth, in abuſing the Power and Truſt commit- " ted to them by their Soveraign. A courſe ap- " proved not only by the Example in your Father's " Days of famous Memory, but by frequent Prece- " dents in the beſt and moſt glorious Reigns of your " noble Progenitors, appearing both in Records and " Hiſtories; without which Liberty in Parliament, " no private Man, no Servant to a King, perhaps " no Counſellor, without expoſing himſelf to the " hazard of great Enmity and Prejudice, can be a " means to call great Officers into queſtion for their " Miſdemeanours; but the Common-wealth might " languiſh under their Preſſures without Redreſs. " And whatſoever we ſhall do accordingly in this " Parliament, we doubt not but it ſhall redound to " the Honour of the Crown and Welfare of your " Subjects.

" *Laſtly*, We moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſty " graciouſly to conceive, that though it hath been the " long cuſtom of Parliaments to handle the matter " of Supply with the laſt of their Buſineſſes; yet at " this time, out of extraordinary Reſpect to your " Perſon and Care of your Affairs, we have taken " the ſame into more ſpeedy Conſideration, and moſt " happily on the very Day of your Majeſty's Inau- " guration, with great Alacrity and unanimous " Conſent: After a ſhort Debate we grew to the " Reſolution for a preſent Supply, well known to " your Majeſty.

" To which, if addition may be made of other " great things for your Service, yet in conſultation " amongſt us, we doubt not but it will appear that " we have not receded from the Truth of our firſt " Intention, ſo to ſupply you as may make you " ſafe at Home and feared Abroad; eſpecially if " your Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed to look upon the " way intended in our Promiſe, as well as to the " meaſure of the Gift agreed.

" With like Humility we beſeech your Majeſty " not to give ear to the officious Reports of private " Perſons for their own Ends, which hath occaſion- " ed ſo much loſs of Time, nor to judge our Pro- " ceedings whilſt they are in Agitation; but to be " pleaſed to expect the Iſſue and Concluſion of our " Labours, which we are confident will manifeſt " and juſtify to your Majeſty the Sincerity and " Loyalty of our Hearts; who ſhall ever place in a " high degree of Happineſs the performing of that " Duty and Service, which may moſt tend to your " Majeſty's Honour and the Good of your King- " dom.

The King not pleas'd with the Remonſtrance.

Upon delivery of this Remonſtrance, a fair and affable Return from his Majeſty might have been well accepted, and had poſſibly reſtor'd a good underſtanding. But the King either conſcious of his own Integrity and the Fidelity of the Duke, or being reſolutely bent upon a War, and perfectly averſe to all Meaſures that might ſeem to retard it, only told them; that *he could give no preſent Anſwer; but deſired the Houſe to Adjourn for a Week, as the Lords had done:* and they Adjourn'd accordingly.

Some Diſcontents even in the Houſe of Lords.

As to the Houſe of Lords, though his Majeſty in his Speech of *March* 29. had diſtinguiſh'd them from the Commons by his particular Thanks and Approbation: yet ſome occaſions of Offence did ſoon offer, that raiſed ſome unhappy Jealouſies among them. They thought it was ſome Intrenchment on the Liberties of Peerage, that Writs were not iſſued to ſome of their Fellow-Peers; and when by importunity iſſued, were yet attended with expreſs Orders that they ſhould not appear in Perſon.

Another Grievance to them was, that ſome of the *Scotch* and *Iriſh* Nobility pretended to claim a Precedency of the *Engliſh* Lords; which they reſented as an Indignity and Affront to their Quality and Ho-

1626. nour; and presented a Petition to the King in the Names of the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled*, representing, that *whereas the Peers and Nobility of* England *had heretofore in Civility yielded, as to Strangers, Precedency to such Nobles of* Scotland *and* Ireland *as, being in Titles above them, had resorted hither: Now divers of the Natural-born Subjects of those Kingdoms resident here do, by reason of some late created Dignities in those Kingdoms of* Scotland *and* Ireland, *claim Precedency of the Peers of this Realm, which tended to the Disservice of his Majesty, and to the great Disparagement of the* English *Nobility; which they shew by several Reasons; and they humbly beseech his Majesty that the Prejudice and Disparagement of the Peers and Nobility of this Kingdom be redressed.* To which Petition his Majesty gave a favourable Answer; that *he would take Order therein.* Another offence was taken at the infringing of their Liberties, by the King's committing in time of Parliament the E. of *Arundel* to the *Tower*, without expressing the Cause of his Commitment. It was conceiv'd to be about the Marriage of the Lord *Maltravers*, the Earl's eldest Son, to the Sister of the young Duke of *Lenox*. The Earl of *Arundel* having been committed in *March* last, the Lords were immediately sensible of their Honours and Privileges being concerned in this matter; and were entring intring into Debates upon it, when the Lord Keeper signified to the House, that he was commanded to deliver this Message from his Majesty unto their Lordships, *viz. That the Earl of* Arundel *was restrained for a Misdemeanour that was personal to his Majesty, and lay in the proper knowlege of his Majesty, and had no relation to Matters of Parliament.* But the Lords appointing Committees to search for Precedents, did upon their Report come to this unanimous Resolution: *That the Privilege of this House is, that no Lord of Parliament, the Parliament sitting, or within the usual times of Privileges of Parliament, is to be Imprisoned or Restrained without Sentence or Decree of the House, unless it be for Treason or Felony, or refusing to give Surety of the Peace.* Upon which, they ordered a Remonstrance or Petition of the Peers, concerning the Claim of their Privileges from Arrests and Imprisonments during the Parliament; which the whole House presented to his Majesty on *April* 19. and next Day the Lord President delivered this Answer from the King; *That their Lordships having spent some time about this Business, and it being of some consequence, his Majesty should be thought rash, if he should give a sudden Answer thereto, and therefore will advise of it, and give them a full Answer in convenient time.* This Answer being for several Days deferred, on the 2d of *May* their Lordships ordered, that the Lord Keeper should move his Majesty for a speedy and gracious Answer to their Petition. On the 4th of *May*, his Lordship reported this farther Answer from the King. *It is a Cause wherein he hath had a great deal of Care, and is willing to give their Lordships Satisfaction, and hath it in his Consideration how to do it; and hath been interrupted by other Business, wherein Mr. Attorny hath had occasion of much Conference with him (as their Lordships are acquainted) but will with all Conveniency give their Lordships Satisfaction, and return them an Answer.* On the 9th of *May*, the Lords suspecting the Delay to be a Denial of Justice, drew up this other Petition to the King.

The Earl of *Arundel*'s Imprisonment another Grievance to the Lords.

Resolution of the Rights of Peerage.

Petition to the King.

Not favourably answered.

May it please your Majesty,

Another Petition of the Lords.

" WHereas the whole Body of the Peers, now assembled in Parliament, did on the 19th Day of *April* exhibit to your Majesty an humble " Remonstrance and Petition, concerning the Privi- " vilege of Peers in Parliament, and in particular " touching the Earl of *Arundel*; whereupon we re- " ceived a gracious Answer, That in convenient " time we should receive a fuller Answer, which " we have long and dutifully attended: And now " at this time so great a Business being in handling " in the House, we are pressed by that Business to " be humble Suiters to your Majesty for a gracious " and present Answer.

On *May* 11. the Lord President reported this Answer from his Majesty: *That he did little look for such a Message from the House; that himself had been of the House, and did never know such a Message from the one House unto the other. Therefore when he received a Message fit to come from them to their Soveraign, they shall receive an Answer.* When the Lords desired to know at what part of the Petition his Majesty took Exception, the Lord President further reported to them; *The Exception the King taketh is at the Peremptorines of the Term*, to have a present Answer. *And the King wonders at your Impatience, since he hath promised an Answer in convenient time.* It is very plain that King *Charles* had little of the *King-craft* which was professed by his Father: and therefore he made most of his *Answers* in Parliament so blunt and rough, that a direct denial of Requests had been often more Gracious than his way of promising Satisfaction to them. Their Lordships still pursued their Petitions, till about the beginning of *June* the Earl of *Arundel* was at last restored to his Liberty; and coming to the House rendred his humble Thanks unto his Majesty for this gracious Favour to him, and gave their Lordships also most hearty Thanks for their frequent Intercessions to the King for him: protesting Loyalty and all faithful Service to his Majesty.

1626. The King offended with the Lords.

The Earl at last set at Liberty.

But that which most occasioned, and continually improved the Discontents in the House of Lords, was the Contest between the D. of *Buckingham* and the Earl of *Bristol*. They had begun their Emulation in the Court of *Spain*, where the Duke had been most officious to please the Prince, and the Earl had thought himself more serviceable to the Honour of the Nation. The Earl at his return, upon the Suggestions of the Duke, was debarred access to his Majesty, was examined by a Committee of Lords at the King's appointment, was kept under Restraint, and was denied his Writ to Parliament; and when upon Intercession of the Lords he had the usual Summons, yet he received with it an Order not to make his Personal Appearance: Upon which he sent a Petition to the House, setting forth the Wrong done to him; and desiring to be heard in the House, that he might there clear himself, and prefer his Accusation against the Duke of *Buckingham*. This so highly offended the King, that he sent this Message by the Lord Keeper to the House of Lords.

The greatest disturbance in the House of Lords was the Quarrel between the Duke of *Buckingham* and E. of *Bristol*.

" His Majesty hath heard of a Petition preferred " unto this House by the Earl of *Bristol*, so void of " Duty and Respects to his Majesty, that he hath " great Cause to punish him. He hath also heard " with what Duty and Respectfulness to his Majesty " your Lordships have proceeded therein; which, " his Majesty conceiveth to have been upon the " Knowledge you have, that he hath been restrained " for matters of State; and his Majesty doth there- " fore give your Lordships Thanks for the same, and " is resolved to put the Cause upon the Honour and " Justice of your Lordships and this House. And " therefore his Majesty commands me to signifie to " your Lordships his Royal Pleasure, that the Earl " of *Bristol* be sent for as a Delinquent, to answer " in this House his Offences committed in his Nego- " tiations before his Majesty's being in *Spain*, and " his Offences since his Majesty's coming from *Spain*, " and his scandalizing the Duke of *Buckingham* im- " mediately, and his Majesty by Reflection: With " whose Privity, and by whose Directions the Duke " did guide his Actions, and without which he did " nothing. All which his Majesty will cause to be " charged against him before your Lordships in this " House.

Upon this Message the Lords made an Order, that the Earl of *Bristol* should be brought to the Bar of their House on Monday *May* 1. When he stood there the Lord Keeper acquainted him, " That the Attor- " ney General, in his Majesty's Name, was there " ready to Charge him with High-Treason, and o- " ther Offences and Misdemeanours of a very high " Nature. The Articles against him were then exhibited

Earl of *Bristol* brought to the Bar and charged with High-Treason.

1626. hibited by Sir *Robert Heath* Attorney General, upon the several Heads of 1. *Offences done and committed by the Earl of* Briſtol *before his Majeſty's going into* Spain, *when he was Prince.* 2. *Offences done and committed by the ſaid Earl during the time of the Princes being in* Spain. 3. *Offences done and committed by the ſaid Earl after the Princes coming from* Spain.

The Earl's Anſwer. The Earl anſwer'd; "That he had already lodged a Petition in the Houſe, *April* 19. to be heard "in his Accuſation of the Duke of *Buckingham*; and "therefore deſired that their Lordſhips would in "order firſt receive his Charge againſt the ſaid Duke "and the Lord *Conway*, and not ſuffer his Teſtimo- "ny to be invalidated by an Impeachment till his

His Charge againſt the Duke of *Buckingham.* "Charge was firſt heard. So he tender'd to the Houſe his Articles againſt the Duke; which the Clerk received, and he withdrew. And his Petition exhibited the 19th of *April* was read over; and the Lords Reſolv'd upon the Queſtion: *That the ſaid Earl's Charge againſt the Duke of* Buckingham *and the Lord* Conway *ſhould be preſently read.*

The Earl being ſhortly after called in again to the Bar of the Lords Houſe, made a long and elegant Speech, defending his own Innocence and Honour, and charging the Duke with very many ill Counſels and arbitrary Actions. After which, upon a Promiſe to anſwer the Attorney General's Charge as ſoon as might be, he was remitted to Mr. *Maxwel* the Gentleman Uſher, in whoſe Houſe and Cuſtody he remained.

Articles againſt the Duke of *Bucks.* Then were read the Articles of the Earl of *Briſtol* againſt the Duke of *Buckingham*, dated May 1. 1626. to this effect:

I. "That the Duke of *Bucks* did ſecretly combine "with Count *Gondamor* to carry the Prince into "*Spain*, to be inſtructed in the *Roman* Religion; and "thereby to ſubvert the true Religion here Eſta- "bliſhed.

II. "That Mr. *Porter* was firſt ſent into *Spain* "upon this Deſign; and at his Return impoſed up- "on the King and Prince to obtain what the Duke "had before plotted.

III. "That the Duke at his arrival in *Spain* ſhew- "ed himſelf popiſhly affected, by abſenting from "the Proteſtant Service conſtantly uſed in the Earl "of *Briſtol*'s Houſe, and even by kneeling and ado- "ring the Sacrament of the Maſs; which gave the "*Spaniards* ſuch hopes of the Prince's Converſion, that "they propoſed harder Conditions for Religion than "what had been before agreed to.

IV. "That the Duke had many times, in preſence "of the Earl, mov'd the Prince to write a Letter to "the Pope, which the Earl vigorouſly oppoſed, and "hinder'd the writing during his ſtay in that Court; "but after he the Earl was come away, the Duke "did extort ſuch a Letter to the Pope.

V. "That the Pope being inform'd of the Duke's "Inclination in point of Religion, ſent the Duke a "Bull in Parchment, to perſwade and encourage him "to pervert the Prince.

VI. "That the Duke had ſo behaved himſelf in "*Spain* as to be odious to that King and Court; and "therefore he broke off the Match upon his own "Indignation, not out of Service to this Nation.

VII. "That ſo intending to croſs the Marriage, "he made uſe of indirect means, and conceal'd ma- "ny things from his late Majeſty to advance his "own Ends.

VIII. "That for the ſame purpoſe he had abus'd "both Houſes of Parliament by a falſe Relation of "thoſe Affairs.

IX. "That he gave great Scandal by his perſonal "Behaviour in the Court of *Spain*; and left there a "blemiſh upon the *Engliſh* Nation.

X. "That he had been in great part the Cauſe of "the Ruin of the Prince *Palatine.*

XI. "That in his Reports to the two Houſes he "had wronged him the Earl in point of his Honour "and of his Liberty.

XII. "That he the Earl had revealed theſe Miſ- 1626. "carriages of the Duke to the late King, who had "promiſed to hear him at large four Days before "his Sickneſs; upon which the King was much "preſſed and vexed by the Duke, and ſhortly after "died.

The Articles of the ſaid Earl againſt the Lord *Conway*, delivered and read at the ſame time were 11 in number; to the purpoſe of proving the ſaid Lord *Conway* to be the Duke's Servant and Creature, and a Promoter and Abetter of all Miſcarriages committed by the Duke.

After reading the ſaid Articles, the Lords order'd, that the King's Charge againſt the Earl of *Briſtol* ſhould be firſt heard, and then the Charge of the ſaid Earl againſt the Duke; yet ſo that the Earl's Teſtimony againſt the Duke ſhould not be prevented, prejudiced or impeach'd. On the Day following, The King interpoſes in the Duke's behalf. the Lord Keeper delivered to the Houſe a Meſſage from the King to this effect, "That the Articles ex- "hibited againſt the Duke of *Buckingham* are ſuch, "as the King of his own knowledge can teſtify the "Duke's ſincere Carriage in them; that they had "been cloſed in the Earl's own Breaſt for two Years "contrary to his Duty, and were now vented by "way of Recrimination; and that therefore they "ſhould put a difference between his Majeſty's "Charge againſt one that appeareth as a Delinquent, "and the Recrimination of the Earl of *Briſtol* a- "gainſt his Majeſty's Witneſs.

The majority of the Lords were more inclin'd to eſpouſe the Earl's Cauſe, upon a better Opinion of his Character and Perſon than they had of the Duke's; and being more apt to pity his Misfortunes, that he had incurred the King's diſpleaſure only by oppoſing the Duke's Ambition. Upon appearance of this In- The Lords Houſe more inclin'd to the Earl than to the Duke. clination in the Houſe, there was an endeavour to remove the Earl's Cauſe out of their Lordſhips Cogniſance, and to proceed againſt him by way of Indictment in the King's Bench. But this attempt did but gain the Earl more Friends in the Upper Houſe, in being ſenſible that taking the Cauſe out of their Houſe would infringe their Liberties, and leave an imputation upon their Honour and Juſtice; and therefore they ſtopt the Revocation of it.

About a Fortnight after the delivering in thoſe Articles by the Attorney General, the Earl gave in his Anſwer, and introduc'd it with an eloquent Speech: wherein he firſt aſſerted his conſtant and ſtrict adherence to the Proteſtant Religion; and then inſiſted upon his Honour and Integrity in his Negotiations in *Spain*: And then exhibited his full Anſwer to the ſeveral Articles preferr'd againſt him; and then concluded with another Speech, wherein "he "hop'd their Lordſhips would not only find him "far from blame, but a faithful Servant to his "late and preſent Majeſty; and that therefore "their Lordſhips would take ſuch Courſe as they "in their Wiſdom ſhould think fit, not only for "upholding the Honour and Reputation of a Peer "of this Realm, but likewiſe for becoming humble "and earneſt Suitors to his Majeſty, that he may "be reſtor'd to his Majeſty's moſt gracious Favour, "which above all worldly things he moſt deſireth. The Earl's Anſwer and Vindication of himſelf.

But the Proceeding of the Lords in this Caſe was now interrupted by an Impeachment of the Duke prepared in the Houſe of Commons; which upon *May* 8 was delivered at a Conference of both Houſes, and held them two Days. It was manag'd by eight Members and ſixteen more Aſſiſtants; the managers were Sir *Dudley Diggs*, Mr. *Herbert*, Mr. *Selden*, Mr. *Glanvil*, Mr. *Pym*, Mr. *Sherland*, Mr. *Wandeford*, and Sir *John Elliot*. Impeachment againſt the Duke by the Commons.

Sir *Dudley Diggs* began with thanking their Lordſhips for condeſcending to this Conference: He then repreſented the publick Grievances and Complaints of the People; and then came to this Application. *The Commons therefore wondering at the Evils which they ſuffered, debating of the Cauſes of them, found they were* A Conference between the two Houſes.

many,

1626. *many, like many Lines to one Circumference, of decay of Trade and ſtrength, of Honour and Reputation in this Kingdom; which as in one Centre, met in one great Man the Cauſe of all, whom I am here to name, the* Duke *of* Buckingham Then pauſing a while, he read the Preamble to the Charge, and then ſpoke in general to the Grounds and Reaſons of it; comparing the *Engliſh* Monarchy to the World, the Commons to the Earth and Sea, the King to the Sun, the Lords to the Stars and Planets, and the Duke of *Buckingham* to a prodigious Comet. And finally inferring, that all the Grievances complain'd of by the Commons were to be imputed to the Duke only, and to his Procurement.

The Subſtance of the Articles and of the Duke's Anſwer afterwards given in to them.

The Articles of Impeachment and the Duke's Anſwer.

I. *Article.* " That he the ſaid Duke, being young " and unexperienc'd, had with exorbitant Am- " bition, and for his own Advantage procured " and engroſſed into his own hands ſeveral great " Offices.

The Duke's Anſwer. " As to the Places he holds " three only are worthy the name of Offices, *viz.* the " Admiralty, the Wardenſhip of the Cinque Ports, " and Maſterſhip of the Horſe; for which he ac- " knowledgeth the Bounty and Goodneſs of his moſt " gracious Maſter, who prevented his deſires in ask- " king for them. And that there be many Prece- " dents both in ancient and modern Times, that one " Man eminent in the Eſteem of his Soveraign hath " at one time held as great and as many Offices.

II. *Art.* " That he the ſaid Duke, in the 16th of " the late King, did give to the Earl of *Notting-* " *ham* for the Office of Admiral three thouſand " Pounds; and did procure from the late King " an Annuity of one thouſand Pounds *per Annum*, " to be paid to the ſaid Earl for his ſurrendry, " to obtain to himſelf a Grant of the ſaid Of- " fice during Life.

The Duke's Anſwer. " That he obtained a Grant " of the Office of Admiralty freely, and without " any Contract or Bargain with the late Lord Ad- " miral, who ſurrender'd it willingly without any " Promiſe; and received a Penſion at the King's own " Free-will and Pleaſure. And he affirms, that his " Majeſty's Navy is in better State by much, than " ever it was in any precedent Time whatſoever.

III. *Art.* " That in the 22d of the late King, he " gave to *Edward* Lord *Zouch*, Lord Warden of " the Cinque Ports, for ſurrender of the ſaid Of- " fice one thouſand Pounds, and procured him " an Annuity of five hundred Pounds yearly.

The Duke's Anſwer. " That the Lord *Zouch* being " grown in Years, and unfit to execute ſo great a " Truſt, and willing to reſign it, and treating with " other Noblemen upon ſome Recompence for it, " he did indeed agree to give him one thouſand " Pounds in Money, and five hundred Pounds year- " ly for his ſaid ſurrender, the King being privy to " it, and his own Intentions therein being juſt and " honourable.

IV. *Art.* " That he the ſaid Duke, by reaſon of " his ſaid Offices, ought to have ſafely guarded " the Seas; whereas, ever ſince the Diſſolution " of the two Treaties 21 *Jacobi*, he had neg- " lected the performance of his ſaid Office and " Duty, and broken the Truſt committed to " him.

The Duke's Anſwer. " Whatever Loſſes have hap- " pen'd to the King's Subjects during that time, are " not owing to his want of Care and Diligence. " For that he had encreaſed the ordinary Guard al- " lowed for the Narrow Seas; and ſuch further " Proviſion is now made as will give good Satis- " faction.

V. *Art.* " That a Ship called the *St. Peter* of *New-* 1626. " *haven*, laden with Goods of the Subjects of " *France*, in time of Peace with that Kingdom, " was taken at Sea by direction of the ſaid Duke, " and brought to *Plymouth* as a Prize, where di- " vers Goods, to the Value of twenty thouſand " Pounds were taken out for the benefit of the " ſaid Duke, and the Ship with the reſidue of " her Goods ſent into the River of *Thames* and " there detained. Upon which there was an Ar- " reſt at *Newhaven* of two *Engliſh* Merchant Ships, " to the great diſturbance of Trade, and preju- " dice of the Merchants.

The Duke's Anſwer. He ſets forth the Fact, and " hopes it will ſufficiently appear, that he hath not " done any thing herein which was not juſtifiable " and grounded upon deliberate and well adviſed " Counſels and Warrants.

VI. *Art.* " That the ſaid Duke abuſing the Lords " of the Parliament in the 21ſt of King *James*, " with pretence of ſerving the State, did oppreſs " the *Eaſt India* Merchants, and extorted from " them ten thouſand Pounds to releaſe their " Ships which he had ſtopt from their intended " Voyage.

The Duke's Anſwer. " He reciteth the matter of " Fact, and proves the Compoſition made by the " Company with his late Majeſty by legal Proceed- " ings, and advice of Counſel; and refers himſelf to " the Judicial Acts which prove the contrary to what " is alledg'd againſt him.

VII. *Art.* " That about the end of *July* laſt, he the " ſaid Duke as Admiral, did by indirect and " ſubtle Means and Practiſes, procure one of the " principal Ships of his Majeſty's Navy Royal, " call'd the *Vantguard*, and ſix other Merchant " Ships to be put into the hands of the *French* " King.

The Duke's Anſwer. " That this Article was ſo " mix'd with Actions of great Princes, that he dar'd " not in his Duty publiſh every Paſſage thereof: " but he could affirm, that thoſe Ships were lent " to the *French* King at firſt without his privity; " and when he knew it, he did that which belong'd " to an Admiral of *England* and a true *Engliſh*-man.

VIII. *Art.* " That the ſaid Duke, knowing the ſaid " Ships were intended to be employ'd againſt " thoſe of the Reformed Religion in the Town " of *Rochel*, did procure the ſaid Ships to be de- " livered, that they might be ſo uſed and em- " ploy'd, as they accordingly were againſt the " Town of *Rochel*.

The Duke's Anſwer. " That he was ſo far from " practiſing, or conſenting that the ſaid Ships ſhould " be ſo employ'd, that he believed the Pretence of " the *French* King, that he would uſe thoſe Ships " againſt *Genoa*; and when it was diſcover'd that " they would be employ'd againſt thoſe of the Re- " ligion, he did by all fit and honourable Means " endeavour to divert that courſe.

IX. *Art.* " That whereas Titles of Honour were " wont to be conferr'd as the Rewards only of " Virtue and Induſtry: he the ſaid Duke had " perverted that Ancient and moſt Honourable " Way, and had enforced ſome that were Rich " to purchaſe Honour: As the Lord *R*—— Ba- " ron of *T*——, to the prejudice of the Gentry " and diſhonour of the Nobility.

The Duke's Anſwer. " He utterly denies compel- " ling the Lord *R*—— to buy his Title of Honour; " who was before willing to have given a much " greater Sum, but could not then obtain it; and " he did now obtain it by Sollicitation of his own " Agents.

X. *Art.*

1626. X. *Art.* " That whereas no Places of Judicature " ought to be procured for any Reward, Bribe " or Gift, he the ſaid Duke in the 18th of King " *James*, did procure of the ſaid King the Office " of High-Treaſurer of *England*, to the Lord " Viſcount *M*..... now Earl of *M*..... for the " Reward of twenty thouſand Pounds: And in " the 16th of the ſaid King, did procure the Of- " fice of the *Maſter of the Wards* for Sir *L. C.* af- " terward Earl of *M*..... for the Reward of " ſix thouſand Pounds.

The Duke's Anſwer. " That he received not, or " had a Penny of either of thoſe Sums to his own " Uſe: nor did he know of the procurement of them.

XI. *Art.* That he had procured divers Titles of Ho- " nour to his Mother, Brothers, Kindred and " Allies, of ſmall Eſtates, to the prejudice of " the Nobility and the damage of the Crown.

The Duke's Anſwer. " That as to procuring ſome " few Honours for thoſe who were ſo near and dear " unto him, the Law of Nature and the King's Roy- " al favour may plead for his excuſe.

XII. *Art.* " That he had obtained a Grant from " the Crown of divers Manors, parcel of the " Dutchy of *Lancaſter*, and of other Lands and " Rents belonging to the Crown; and had like- " wiſe receiv'd exceeding great Sums of Money " for his own uſe without Accompt, to the great " diminution of the Revenues of the Crown, ac- " cording to Schedules annex'd.

The Duke's Anſwer. " That he doth acknowledge " the bountiful Hand of his late Majeſty; but as " to the immenſe Sums and Values which are ſug- " geſted to have been given to him, there be great " miſtakes in the Schedules, to which he will give " particular Anſwer in another Schedule.

XIII. *Art.* " That whereas nothing ought to be " adminiſtred to the Royal Perſons of Kings in " their Sickneſs, without Conſent and Direction " of ſome of their known Phyſicians: the ſaid " Duke without any ſufficient Warrant, did un- " duly cauſe and procure certain Plaiſters, and " a certain Drink or Potion to be given to his " late Majeſty; after which divers ill Symptoms " did appear upon his ſaid Majeſty, who did " attribute the Cauſe of his growing worſe to the " ſaid Plaiſter and Drink.

The Duke's Anſwer. " That he was by infinite " bonds of Duty and Thankfulneſs obliged to be " tender of the Life and Health of his late Soveraign " Maſter. That he did neither apply nor procure " the Plaiſter or Poſſet-drink in the Charge term'd " a Potion to his late Majeſty, nor was preſent " when the ſame was firſt taken or applied. But " that his Majeſty being ſick of an Ague, enquir'd " how he the Duke had lately recovered from the " like Diſtemper: and he told his Majeſty that the " Earl of *Warwick*'s Phyſician had cured him with " a Plaiſter and Poſſet-drink. The King deſired to " have the like Medicines ſent for; but the Duke " delayed it, till the King commanded them to be " fetch'd by an expreſs Meſſenger, and firſt took " them in his the Duke's abſence. When the King " grew worſe, he the Duke heard a rumour as if his " Phyſick had done the King hurt; and that he the " Duke had adminiſtred it without Advice. The " Duke acquainting the King herewith, his Maje- " ſty with much Diſcontent anſwer'd thus: *They are* " *worſe than Devils that ſay it.* He humbly prays " their Lordſhips not only to conſider the Truth of " this Matter, but alſo to commiſerate the ſad " thought which this Article hath revived in him.

The ſeveral Articles having been enlarged and aggravated by the reſpective Members choſen out for Management, Sir *John Elliot* concluded the Impeachment in a bitter Speech; ending thus:

" I conclude by preſenting to your Lordſhips the " particular Cenſure of the Biſhop of *Ely*, reported in " the 2d of *Rich.* I. and to give you a ſhort view of his " Faults. He was firſt of all noted to be Luxurious. " Secondly, He married his own Kindred to Perſon- " ages of higheſt Rank and Places. Thirdly, No " Man's Buſineſs was done without his help. Fourth- " ly, He would not ſuffer the Kings Council to ad- " viſe in matters of State. Fifthly, He grew to ſuch " a height of Pride, that no Man was thought wor- " thy to ſpeak unto him. And Laſtly, His Caſtles " and Forts of Truſt he did *obſcuris & ignotis homi-* " *nibus tradere*. His Doom was this, *Per totam In-* " *ſulam publice proclamatur, pereat qui perdere cuncta* " *feſtinat, opprimatur ne omnes opprimat.* 1626. Sir *John Elliot*'s concluding Speech

The Duke concluded his Anſwer with referring all to the Judgment of their Lordſhips; " acknowledg- " ing how eaſie it was for him in his younger Years, " and unexperienc'd, to fall into thouſands of Er- " rors; but hoping he had been preſerv'd from run- " ning into any heinous and high Miſdemeanours " and Crimes. In whatſoever he had unwittingly " offended, he claimed the Benefit of his late and " preſent Majeſty's Pardon; and hopeth, and will " daily pray, that for the future he ſhall by God's " Grace ſo watch over his Actions both Publick and " Private, that he ſhall not give any juſt Offence to " any. Concluſion of the Duke's Anſwer.

The Duke having put in this Anſwer, earneſtly moved the Lords to ſend to the Commons to expedite the Reply; and the Commons did as earneſtly deſire a Copy of his Anſwer.

But the King did ſeem reſolv'd that this Proceſs ſhould never end in a formal Trial. The faithful Maſter was more than equal to the wiſe Prince: The more popular Odium the Duke lay under, he became the nearer Object of Royal Favour. If his Majeſty could have a little inclin'd an Ear to the Voice of the People, and could have excluded this Favourite from his Councils and his Preſence, while the Cry was loud againſt him, he might in all appearance have better protected his Servant, and better defended his own Royal Honour. But he was impatient of all Proceedings againſt the Duke; and therefore to execute ſome diſpleaſure on the principal Actors, he commanded Sir *Dudley Diggs* who open'd the Impeachment, and Sir *John Elliot* who concluded the laſt Article, to be both committed to the *Tower*. And on *May* 11. the King came to the Houſe of Lords and expreſſed his Reſentments in this manner: The King reſolv'd to prevent a Trial. Impriſons the two Members of the Houſe of Commons.

My Lords,

" THE cauſe and only cauſe of my coming to " you this Day is, to expreſs the ſenſe I have " of all your Honours: for he that toucheth any of " you toucheth me in a very great meaſure. I have " thought fit to take Order for the puniſhing ſome " inſolent Speeches lately ſpoken. I have been too " remiſs heretofore in puniſhing ſuch Speeches as " concern my ſelf: Not that I was greedy of their " Monies, but that *Buckingham* through his impor- " tunity would not ſuffer me to take notice of them, " leſt he might be thought to have ſet me on, and " that he might come the forwarder to his Trial. " And to approve his Innocency, as touching the " matters againſt him, I my ſelf can be a Witneſs " to clear him in every one of them. Makes a Speech full of Reſentment to the Lords.

" I ſpeak not this to take any thing out of your " hands, but to ſhew the Reaſon why I have not " hitherto puniſhed thoſe inſolent Speeches againſt " my ſelf. And now I hope you will be as tender " of my Honour, when time ſhall ſerve, as I have " been ſenſible of yours.

The ſame Day a Meſſage was brought from the Commons to their Lordſhips by Sir *Nathaniel Rich*, to make Declaration, " That they hold it a thing " of dangerous conſequence, both for the preſent " and future times, that a Man of ſo great Eminence, " Power, and Authority, being Impeached and Ac- " cuſed Motion of the Commons to commit the Duke.

1626. " cuſed of ſuch high Crimes and Offences, ſhould " yet enjoy his Liberty, *&c.* Wherefore they re- " commend it as their unanimous Deſire, that their " Lordſhips would be pleaſed forthwith to commit " the Perſon of the ſaid Duke to ſafe Cuſtody. Upon which the Duke made a Speech, to deſire his Trial might be haſtned, that he might no longer ſuffer than needs muſt. " And now *(ſays he)* that " my Accuſer hath not been content only to make " my Proceſs, but to preſcribe to your Lordſhips " the manner of your Judgment, and to judge me " before I am heard, I ſhall not give way to any of " their unjuſt Demands, *&c.*

The Duke angry.

The Commons more incenſed.

But the quick Reſentments of the King, and the ſeeming Defiance of the Duke, did but irritate the Commons to a more importunate Proſecution. They reſolved therefore to proceed in no other Buſineſs, till they had Satisfaction in this Cauſe. They turned the Houſe into a grand Committee, and fell upon conſidering Ways and Means how to ſecure their Rights and Liberties. In which Committee Sir *Dudley Carleton* made a very reconciling Speech, and mov'd the Houſe not to intrench upon his Majeſty's Prerogatives, leſt it ſhould bring him out of Love with Parliaments: He urg'd the Neceſſity of a good Correſpondence to be kept up between the King and his People: He laid ſome blame upon Sir *Dudley Diggs* and Sir *John Elliot*, and inferr'd that they ſpoke beyond their Commiſſion; *And this* (ſays he) *drew his Majeſty, with other inſolent Invectives, to uſe his Regal Authority in committing them to the* Tower.

Caſe of Sir *Dudley Diggs.*

The Words imputed to Sir *Dudley Diggs* were, *That he did forbear to ſpeak farther of that* (meaning the Plaiſter apply'd to his late Majeſty) *in regard of the King's Honour.* Upon which a Proteſtation was drawn up and thus taken by every Member.

I Proteſt before Almighty God and this Houſe of Parliament, that I never gave Conſent that Sir Dudley Diggs *ſhould ſpeak theſe Words that he is now charged withall, or any Words to that effect. And I have not affirmed to any that he did ſpeak ſuch Words, or any to that effect.*

Within few days after Sir *Dudley* was releaſed from the *Tower*, and coming into the Houſe made there a Proteſtation, that the Expreſſion charg'd upon him was far from his Words, and never came into his Thoughts. He thank'd the Houſe for their Reſpects unto him, and ſaid, he had received from his Majeſty a gracious Teſtimony of his Satisfaction. But ſtill the Duke could not digeſt the Affront; he affirmed to the Houſe of Peers, that ſome Words were ſpoken at the late Conference by Sir *Dudley Diggs* which ſo far did trench upon the King's Honour, that they are interpreted Treaſonable. After long Debate, thirty ſix Lords made a voluntary Proteſtation, upon their Honours, *That the ſaid Sir* Dudley Diggs *did not ſpeak any thing at the ſaid Conference which did or might trench on the King's Honour; and if he had they would preſently have reprehended him for it.*

Caſe of Sir *John Elliot.*

Not long after, Sir *John Elliot* was alſo releaſed, and coming into the Houſe diſcharged himſelf of the offenſive Paſſages in his late Charge againſt the Duke, and obtained a Vote of the Houſe, that *He had not exceeded the Commiſſion given him in the late Conference.*

So as Things were not yet carried ſo high, but that a little mutual Compliance might have ſtill made a happy Seſſion. But his Majeſty had ſo much Affection for the Duke, and ſo much Occaſion for immediate Supply, that he could not bear the Thoughts of a Trial that might be provoking and long depending: And therefore the Day after the Duke had put in his Anſwer, the King wrote this Letter to the Speaker, dated *June* 9.

Truſty and Well-beloved, We greet you well.

King's Letter to the Speaker.

" OUR Houſe of Commons cannot forget how " often and how earneſtly we have called upon them for the ſpeeding of that Aid which they " intended us for our great and weighty Affairs, concerning the Safety and Honour of Us and our " Kingdoms. And now the time being ſo far ſpent " that unleſs it be preſently concluded, it can neither bring us Money nor Credit by the time which " themſelves have prefixed, which is the laſt of this " Month, and being farther deferred would be of " little Uſe, we being daily advertiſed from all " Parts of the great Preparations of the Enemy ready to aſſail us; We hold it neceſſary by theſe " our Letters to give them our laſt and final Admonition, and to let them know, that we ſhall account all farther Delays and Excuſes to be expreſs " Denials. And therefore we will and require you " to ſignifie unto them, that we do expect that they " do forthwith bring in their Bill of Subſidy to be " paſſed without Delay or Condition, ſo as it may " fully paſs the Houſe by the end of the next Week " at the fartheſt: Which if they do not, it will " force us to take other Reſolutions. But let them " know, if they finiſh this according to our Deſire, " that we are reſolved to let them ſit together for " the Diſpatch of their other Affairs ſo long as the " Seaſon will permit, and after their Receſs to bring " them together again the next Winter. And if by " their Denial or Delay any thing of ill conſequence " ſhall fall out, either at home or abroad, we call " God and Man to witneſs, that we have done our " Part to prevent it, by calling our People together " to adviſe with us, by opening the Weight of our " Occaſions unto them, and by requiring their timely Help and Aſſiſtance in theſe Actions wherein " we ſtand engaged by their own Counſels. And " we will and command you, that this Letter be " publickly read in the Houſe. 1626.

Not well received by the Houſe of Commons.

Theſe were thought too hard Words by the Commons, who had their Money yet in their hands, and were reſolv'd to have a Redreſs of ſome Grievances as an Equivalent for it: And therefore their only Anſwer at preſent was an earneſt Petition to the King concerning the Dangers ariſing from the Increaſe and the Impunity of Popiſh Recuſants; giving a Catalogue of many in Commiſſion and Truſt who were either profeſs'd Papiſts themſelves, or had Popiſh Wives and Children: and then deſiring that the aforeſaid Parties, and all others ſo ill affected, *be put out of ſuch Commiſſions and Places of Authority wherein they now are in his Majeſty's Realm of* England, *contrary to the Acts and Law of State in that behalf.*

Their Anſwer.

Then a Committee was appointed to prepare an Anſwer to his Majeſty's late Letter; and the Subſtance of it was delivered by the Speaker in a Speech before the King, wherein he preſented the Anſwer of the Houſe fairly wrote in Parchment, ſaying, " This Parchment contains two things, the one by " way of Declaration, to give your Majeſty an Account and humble Satisfaction of their clear and " ſincere Endeavours and Intentions in your Majeſty's Service: and the other an humble Petition " to your Majeſty for the Removal of that great " Perſon the Duke of *Buckingham* from Acceſs to " your Royal Preſence.

They proceed to a Remonſtrance.

His Majeſty not giving a favourable Anſwer, the Commons proceeded to draw up a *Remonſtrance*; which they had no ſooner finiſh'd, but they had Intimation that the Parliament would be that Day Diſſolv'd: upon which, they ordered every Member of the Houſe to have a Copy of the ſaid *Remonſtrance*; which was to this effect:

" WE your loyal and faithful Subjects the " Commons — retarded in the Proſecution " of Publick Affairs —— think it our Duties to declare thoſe Interruptions and Preventions —— In " the firſt Parliament, the Commons then aſſembled —— preſenting two Subſidies —— were preſſed by means of the Duke of *Buckingham* to enlarge that Supply, which conceiving not to be " there

1626. " there effected, he procured an Adjournment to " *Oxford*, and there a Diſſolution. —— Before the " Choice of this preſent Parliament, he procured the " late Members to be made Sheriffs, to preclude " them from the Service of this Houſe. —— Now " enquiring into Grievances, we found that the moſt " preſſing and comprehenſive Miſchief and Grie- " vance that we ſuffer'd was fundamentally ſettled " in the vaſt Power and enormous Actions of the " ſaid Duke. —— We have made a Parliamentary " Charge againſt him —— in which we have been " interrupted and diverted by Meſſages procured " through Miſinformation from your Majeſty —— " Two of our Members have been committed to " cloſe Impriſonment. —— Notwithſtanding our " Declaration againſt the Duke for Plurality of Of- " fices, he has ſince procured the Office of Chan- " cellour of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*. —— We " cannot hope for the Service of your Majeſty and " the Safety of the Nation, ſo long as we thus ſuf- " fer under the Preſſures of the Power and Ambiti- " on of the ſaid Duke. —— Your Majeſty has been " adviſed to *New Counſels*, and in particular to levy " the Subſidies of Tonnage and Poundage, which " determined upon the Death of your Royal Father, " and were never payable to any of your Majeſty's " Anceſtors, but only by a ſpecial Act of Parlia- " ment. —— We proteſt to your Majeſty and the " whole World, that until this great Perſon be re- " moved, we are out of hope of any good Succeſs —— " but no ſooner ſhall we receive Redreſs and Relief " in this, but we ſhall proceed to accompliſh your " Majeſty's own Deſire.

The King hearing that this *Remonſtrance* was under a Preparation in the Houſe, reſolved to part with the Parliament rather than with the Duke, and was giving Orders for a Diſſolution; when the Houſe of Peers, in great Reſpect to his Majeſty's Intereſt and Honour, preſented this Addreſs to him for continuing the Seſſions.

The Lords Addreſs againſt a Diſſolution.

May it pleaſe your excellent Majeſty,

" WE your faithful and loyal Subjects, the " Peers of this Kingdom, having received " this Morning a Meſſage from your Majeſty, inti- " mating an Intention to diſſolve this Parliament; " remembring that we are your Majeſty's hereditа- " ry Great Council of the Kingdom, do conceive " that we cannot deſerve your Majeſty's gracious " Opinion expreſſed in this Meſſage unto us, nor " diſcharge our Duty to God, your Majeſty, and " our Country, if after Expreſſion of our great and " univerſal Sorrow, we did not humbly offer our " loyal and faithful Advice to continue this Parlia- " ment, by which thoſe great and apparent Dan- " gers at home and abroad, ſignified to us by your " Majeſty's Command may be prevented, and your " Majeſty made happy in the Duty and Love of " your People, which we hold the greateſt Safety " and Treaſury of a King: for the effecting where- " of, our humble and faithful Endeavour ſhall ne- " ver be wanting.

The King reſolute to diſſolve the Parliament.

After this, the Lords ſent ſeveral of their Members to intreat his Majeſty to give Audience to the whole Houſe of Peers: But the King returned Anſwer, *That his Reſolution was to hear no Motion to that purpoſe, but he would diſſolve the Parliament*; and immediately cauſed a Commiſſion to paſs under the Great Seal to that purpoſe: Which Commiſſion being read in the Upper Houſe, in Preſence of the Commons, the ſaid Parliament was diſſolved on the 15th of *June*.

Done on *June* 15.

To take off, if poſſible, the Diſcontents and Murmurs of the People on this occaſion, his Majeſty publiſhed *A Declaration of the Cauſes of Diſſolving the two laſt Parliaments* —— Given at *Whitehall* the 30th day of *June* in the ſecond Year of our Reign.

Declaration of Reaſons for Diſſolving the two laſt Parliaments.

Wherein his Majeſty aſſerts, " That the Calling, " Adjourning, Proroguing, and Diſſolving of Par- 1626. " liaments, do peculiarly belong unto himſelf by an " undoubted Prerogative inſeparably united to his " Imperial Crown; of which, as of his other Regal " Actions, he is not bound to give an Account to " any but to God only. That coming to the Crown, " he found himſelf engaged in a War with a potent " Enemy, invited and encouraged therein by the " humble Advice of both the Houſes of Parliament " in the Life of his Father. That after his Death " ſummoning a new Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, and " by reaſon of the Plague adjourning it to *Oxford*, " and deſiring a farther Supply, he found them ſo " ſlow, and ſo full of Delays and Diverſions, and " the Contagion ſo much encreaſing, his Majeſty " diſſolved that Parliament. That after this, by " Advice of his Privy Council and his Council of " War, he continued his Preparations and former " Reſolutions, tho' it pleaſed God not to give the " Succeſs which was deſired. That he ſummoned " a new Parliament to meet on *Febr.* 6. at the firſt " Meeting whereof he did forbear to preſs them " with any thing which might have the leaſt Ap- " pearance of his own Intereſt. That the Commons, " on *March* 27. Voted three Subſidies and three Fif- " teens, and on *Apr.* 26. upon ſecond Cogitations, " added a fourth Subſidy. His Majeſty, with much " patience, expected the Performance of what the " Commons had thus promiſed; but they, being a- " buſed by the violent and ill-adviſed Paſſions of a " few Members of the Houſe for private and perſo- " nal Ends ill-beſeeming Publick Perſons truſted by " their Country, not only neglected, but wilfully " refuſed to hearken to all the gentle Admonitions " which his Majeſty could give them; and neither " did nor would intend any thing but the Proſecuti- " on of one of the Peers of this Realm. —— Where- " upon his Majeſty wrote a Letter to the Speaker, " dated *June* 9. 1626. Notwithſtanding which Let- " ter, read in the Houſe, being a clear and graci- " ous Manifeſt of his Majeſty's Reſolutions, they " never ſo much as admitted one Reading to the " Bill of Subſidies; but inſtead thereof, they prepa- " red and voted a Remonſtrance, containing as well " many diſhonourable Aſperſions upon his Majeſty, " as dilatory Excuſes for their not proceeding with " the Subſidies. Wherefore his Majeſty, upon ma- " ture Adviſement, diſcerning that all farther Pati- " ence would prove fruitleſs, on the 15th inſtant he " diſſolved this unhappy Parliament: Since which " he hath put on this Reſolution, that he will go " on cheerfully and conſtantly in Defence of the " Faith and true Religion, and (notwithſtanding " ſo many Difficulties and Diſcouragements) will " take his Sceptre and Sword into his Hand, and " not expoſe the Perſons of the People committed " to his Charge to the inſatiable Deſires of the King " of *Spain*, who hath long thirſted after an univer- " ſal Monarchy; nor their Conſciences to the Yoke " of the Pope of *Rome*: And, that at home he will " take that care to redreſs the juſt Grievances of his " good Subjects as ſhall be every way fit for a good " King.

This was ſeconded by a Royal *Proclamation* taking notice of a *Remonſtrance* drawn up by a late Committee of the Commons, intended to have been preſented to his Majeſty, " Wherein were many things " contained to the Diſhonour of the King and his " Royal Father. Of which ſeveral Copies have been " ſcattered; and therefore, for ſuppreſſing of this " inſufferable Wrong, his Majeſty commands all " Perſons who have any Copies or Notes of the ſaid " Remonſtrance, forthwith to burn the ſame, that " the Memory thereof may be utterly aboliſhed.

King's Proclamation againſt an intended Remonſtrance of the Commons.

On the ſame Day the Parliament was diſſolv'd, the Earl of *Briſtol* was again committed to the *Tower*, and the Earl of *Arundel* again confined to his own Houſe: which, with many other ſteps of Diſtinction, did unhappily improve the general Diſcontent of the Lords and Commons.

Earl of *Briſtol* again committed. Earl of *Arundel* confin'd.

1626. A ſham Information againſt the Duke of *Buckingham* in the Star-Chamber.

Soon after an Information was preferred by the King's ſpecial Command in the Star Chamber, againſt the Duke of *Buckingham* for high Offences and Miſdemeanours, and in particular for the Plaiſter applied to King *James*, according to the laſt Article preferred againſt him by the Commons. The Duke put in his Anſwer, and divers Witneſſes were examined. But it came to no judicial Hearing, and was therefore ſuſpected to be an Evaſion of Juſtice rather than a Proſecution of it.

Privy Council declare for Tonnage and Poundage, tho' not yet given by Parliament.

To take off the Complaint in Parliament of the illegality of receiving Tonnage and Poundage without a ſpecial Act of the Legiſlature, the Privy Council now declared, that the ſaid Revenue hath been conſtantly continued for many Ages, and is a principal and moſt neceſſary part of the Revenue of the Crown; and in the two laſt Parliaments had been thought upon, but could not be ſettled by their Authority by reaſon of the Diſſolutions, tho' it was ſufficiently intended to have been confirmed by Parliament, as it hath been from time to time by many Deſcents and Ages. Whereupon they Order'd, that all ſuch Duties and Merchandizes ſhall be levied and paid; and an Inſtrument for that purpoſe was paſſed under the Great Seal. For the King having depriv'd himſelf of the proſpect of all Parliamentary Aids, and yet reſolving to proſecute the War, it was neceſſary to project all poſſible Ways and Means of raiſing Money; which put the King and his Miniſtry upon ſome Inventions which indeed nothing but a Neceſſity could excuſe, and the People would not excuſe that Neceſſity.

Projects of getting Money.

By Forfeitures of Recuſants.

One Method was to improve the Forfeitures ariſing to the Crown by the execution of the Laws againſt Prieſts, Jeſuits and Popiſh Recuſants; wherein there had been great Abuſes by ſome inferiour Officers, who had oppreſſed ſuch Recuſants without advantage to the King. And therefore the King grants a Commiſſion to the Arch-Biſhop of *York*, Sir *John Savile* and others, *To Treat and make Compoſition with the ſaid Recuſants for all Forfeitures in not going to Church, under ſuch Conditions and Immunities as they ſhall ſee meet and convenient, according to ſuch Inſtructions as his Majeſty hath or ſhall give for that purpoſe: his Majeſty rather deſiring their Converſion than Deſtruction.* This was juſtly ſuſpected as a Toleration of Popery in thoſe who could purchaſe it; and as a Power diſpenſing with the common courſe of the Penal Laws.

By granting Crown Lands.

A Proclamation was likewiſe publiſhed declaring the King's Reſolution to make his Revenue certain, by granting his Crown Lands, as well holden by Copy as otherwiſe, to be from henceforth holden in Fee-Farm. This too was diſliked as a Project of impoveriſhing the ſtated Revenue of the Crown, by raiſing preſent Fines.

By requiring Loans and Contributions.

The King's Letters were ſent to the Nobility and Gentry, that according to the Precedents of former Times, upon extraordinary Occaſions, they would grant him their private Aſſiſtance by way of Contribution, or of Loan; *expecting from them ſuch a large and cheerful Teſtimony of their Loyalty as may be acceptable to himſelf, and exemplary to his People.* But this was reſented as a way of asking by Authority, and an Extortion rather than a Deſire.

By Ship Money.

Several Petitions againſt this new Impoſition.

Then a peculiar Charge was laid upon the ſeveral Ports and Maritime Counties, to furniſh and ſet out Ships for the preſent Service, in ſuch and ſuch proportionable Numbers; Twenty for the City of *London*, &c. The County and Ports of *Dorſet* preſented a Plea of Excuſe to the Council Table; and alledg'd that this was an Impoſition without Precedent. The Lord Mayor and Commonalty of *London* made a like Petition; and pleaded for an abatement at leaſt of the number of Ships requir'd of them. But the Council gave a general Anſwer, That Petitions and Pleadings againſt a neceſſary Command did but obſtruct the publick Service, and were therefore by no means to be admitted. This burthen was ſuch a terror to the Sea-Forts, that many of the Inhabitants remov'd higher into the Country to avoid the vexation of it. Their withdrawing encreas'd the burthen of thoſe who ſtaid behind: And therefore an Order was iſſued out, that leſt the deſerting of the Coaſts, Ports and Sea-Towns, ſhould expoſe thoſe Places to become a Prey, and invite the Enemy to an Invaſion, the Inhabitants who had withdrawn themſelves to inland Places were required to return with their Families and Retinues, and there to abide during the times of Hoſtility and Danger. 1626.

The King more and more engaged in Foreign Quarrels.

For the King found himſelf more and more engaged in Foreign Quarrels. The King of *Denmark* had took up Arms againſt the Emperor, in an Alliance with the Princes of the *Lower Saxony*, and therein claim'd the Aſſiſtance of the Crown of *England* for the Reſtitution of the Elector *Palatine*. Hereupon the King ſent a Fleet to be join'd with the *Daniſh* Ships to ſecure the River *Elbe*, and ſo prevent the Tranſporting of Commodities for the Service of the *Spaniards*. And beſides this Aid by Sea, the King ſent over Six thouſand Land Men, under the Command of Sir *Charles Morgan*, to augment the Army of the King of *Denmark*, who fought the *Imperialiſts* under the Command of Count *Tilly* on *Aug.* 27. near *Luttern*; where the King and his Confederates being forc'd to an unequal Battle were entirely defeated.

Eſpecially in a new Rupture with *France*.

And beſides theſe open Breaches with *Spain* and the Empire, the King was now further embarraſs'd in a new Rupture with *France*. The firſt occaſion of it was the King of *France*'s employing our *Engliſh* Ships againſt his Proteſtant Subjects at *Rochel*, when by Treaty they were lent only to aſſiſt the *French* upon the Coaſts of *Italy*: This was reſented as a breach of Faith in the *French* King; and made the *Engliſh* People ſo extremely jealous of our own Court, that nothing leſs could be done than to demand a Reſtitution of our Ships, and a Reaſon why they had been ſo employ'd againſt the *Rochellers*. The King of *France* juſtified the putting them upon that Service by the neceſſity of his Affairs; and excuſed the preſent reſtitution of them on a pretence, that his Subjects, by whom they were now mann'd, would not yet deliver them. Our Ships having been thus diſhonourably employ'd, and more injuriouſly detain'd; the Duke of *Bucks*, as Lord Admiral, did by expreſs Commiſſion make a Repriſal on the *French*, by ſeizing the St. *Peter* of *Newhaven* and other *French* Merchants. This provok'd the King of *France* not only to deny the giving up our Seven Ships lent to him, but lay to an Arreſt upon our Merchants Goods in his Dominions, to the value of Three hundred thouſand Pounds. Theſe Feuds were thought to be induſtriouſly improv'd by an Emulation between the two prime Miniſters of each Nation, Cardinal *Richlieu* and the Duke of *Buckingham*; this latter having been deſign'd Ambaſſadour to *France* for compoſing of the Differences, was by the other's Envy deny'd Acceptance by the *French* King. Upon which the Duke is ſaid to have ſworn in a Rage, *That ſince he was fobidden to enter in a peaceable manner into* France, *he would force his Paſſage with an Army.* But however upon Reaſons of State the two Kings were reconciled; and ſome Satisfaction being made to the *French* Merchants, the *French* King reſtored the *Engliſh* Ships, and releaſed the Imbargo on their Goods at the beginning of *May* 1626. which ſeem'd to make up perfect Peace and Union. But Diſtaſts and Jealouſies were ſtill remaining; and both Courts were diſpos'd to break upon a ſmall occaſion.

The Queen ſuſpected of doing ill Offices between *Engl.* and *France*.

This made the King and Duke the more jealous of the Queen's Family, as ſending Intelligence, and ſpreading Reports, and doing other ill Offices between the two Nations. It had been agreed by the Articles of Marriage, that the Queen ſhould chuſe her own Servants of her own Country and Religion; and ſhould in particular have a certain number of Prieſts for her Houſhold Chaplains, together with a Biſhop, who ſhould exerciſe all Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction

1626. diction in Matters of Religion. Theſe Men being courted by the *Engliſh* Papiſts, and zealouſly ſupported by the Queen's Favour, had opportunities to ſhew a very zealous Partiality for their own Country and the *Romiſh* Communion; growing forward and inſolent, and putting the Queen upon ſuch courſes as created Diſtruſt and Unkindneſs between the King and Her.

The King reſolves to ſend away the Queens *French* Servants.

His Majeſty repreſented this uneaſineſs to his Brother of *France*, imputing it to the crafty and evil Counſels of the Queen's Domeſticks, contrary to her own Inclinations; and ſo declared he could no longer bear with thoſe that were the known cauſes and fomenters of this Diſturbance. He could give many Inſtances of their rude Behaviour, but he thought one might ſuffice, that *without his knowledge they had made his Royal Conſort walk to* Tybourn *to pay her Devotions there.* In ſhort, that they had ſo much abuſed his Patience, and affronted his Perſon, that he was reſolved no longer to endure it. Before any Anſwer was return'd from *France*, on *July* 1. toward Evening, the King, attended by the Duke of *Buckingham*, the Earls of *Holland* and *Carliſle*, and other principal Officers, came to *Somerſet* Houſe, and having commanded the appearance of all the Queen's Servants, the King ſpoke his Mind to them in this manner.

Gentlemen and Ladies,

Makes a Speech to them.

" I Am driven to that extremity, as I am perſonal-
" ly come to acquaint you, that I very earneſtly
" deſire your return into *France*. True it is, the De-
" portment of ſome amongſt you hath been very in-
" offenſive to me; but others again have ſo dallied
" with my Patience, and ſo highly affronted Me,
" as I cannot, I will not any longer endure it.

The Biſhop of *Mende* and Madam *St. George*, who had given the greateſt Offence, began to make their Apologies: but the King turn'd from them, ſaying only, *I name none, but I tell you my Reſolution.* As ſoon as the Queen heard it, ſhe fell into a high Paſſion, and upbraided his Majeſty with the utmoſt Diſaffection to her. He tried all the moſt kind and tender ways to pacify her; and when he had uſed all gentle Perſwaſions, he roundly bid her *be ſatisfied, for it muſt be ſo.* This Action indeed did ſeem to be ſome Indignity put upon the Queen; and it was a greater hardſhip upon her Servants, who had moſt of them ſold their Effects in *France* to purchaſe a dependence on the *Engliſh* Court, and were now worſe than Baniſh'd home. But as there was a Provocation for it, ſo there was in one reſpect a happy Conſequence in it: For after this Set of Creatures were diſmiſt, the Queen grew much more Endearing to his Majeſty, and he moſt Firm and Fond in his Affections to her.

The Queen enraged.

The Lord *Carleton* ſent to the *French* Court.

The King ſent over the Lord *Carleton* to the *French* Court to give advice of this Action, and prevent all hard conſtructions of it. But the *French* King immediately declared his ill Reſentments of it, and denied Audience to the Lord *Carleton*, and complained of an expreſs violation of the Articles of Marriage; and for an immediate Act of Hoſtility ſeiz'd upon One hundred and twenty *Engliſh* Ships that were then in his Ports and Rivers.

Declaration of War againſt *France*.

Upon this the King of *England* publiſhed a Declaration of War againſt *France*, expreſſing the Grounds of it to be, 1. That the Council of *France* had obſtructed the landing of Count *Mansfeild*'s Army contrary to promiſe; with whom the *French* ſhould have joined for relief of the *Palatinate*. 2. That the King of *France* contrary to the Articles with his Proteſtant Subjects, had block'd up their Towns, Gariſons and Forts. 3. That the King of *France* had committed an Example of great Injuſtice in full Peace, by ſeizing 120 *Engliſh* Ships, with all their Merchandiſe and Artillery.

A Fleet ſent to the

The King prepares a Fleet of Thirty Men of War, and ſent them at the beginning of *October* under the Command of the Earl of *Denbigh* to relieve the *Rochellers*; who being then beſieged and greatly diſtreſſed, had ſued to the King of *England* for his Protection and Defence. But this Fleet going out too late, ſuffered ſo much by adverſe Winds and Storms, that they were not able to reach the *French* Coaſts, but were driven back into our own Harbours, and left the *Rochellers* not only to deplore their own Miſery, but perhaps to ſuſpect our Integrity. 1626. relief of *Rochel*.

While the King found himſelf under theſe various Difficulties, he commanded his Council to adviſe by what means and ways he might be furniſhed with Monies ſuitable to theſe great Occaſions. After conſulting many Days, they came to this Reſolution: *That the urgency of Affairs not admitting the way of Parliament, the moſt ſpeedy, equal and convenient Means would be by a General Loan from the Subject, according as every Man was Aſſeſſed in the Rolls of the laſt Subſidy.* King adviſes with Privy Council how to raiſe Money. They adviſe the Method of Loan.

Upon this Reſult the King publiſhed a Declaration, to inform his People that the urgency of his occaſions would not give leave to the calling of a Parliament; but aſſuring them this way ſhould not be made a Precedent, and promiſing in the Word of a Prince, *Firſt*, To Repay all ſuch Sums of Money as ſhould be lent without Fee or Charge. *Secondly*, That not one Penny ſo borrowed ſhould be expended otherwiſe than on the Publick Service. A Declaration for it.

The King choſe his Commiſſioners for receiving of this Loan, and gave them theſe private Inſtructions. Inſtructions to the Commiſſioners.

1. " To ſet themſelves a good Example in freely
" ſubſcribing to the beſt of their own Ability.
2. " To require a Loan from others according
" to the Rates in the laſt Book of Subſidy: a Man
" of 100*l.* in Goods to lend 100 Marks, and he
" of 100*l.* in Lands to lend a full 100*l.*
3. " To uſe all poſſible endeavours to cauſe every
" Man to lend cheerfully, upon conſideration of
" Honour, Intereſt and common Safety.
4. " To appoint the Payment within fourteen
" Days, or at leaſt one half within that time, and
" the remainder before the 20th of *December*.
5. " That they treat apart with every one; and
" if any any refuſe, they ſhall examine them upon
" Oath, and charge them upon Allegiance not to
" diſcloſe whatever their Anſwer is.
6. " That they begin with ſuch Perſons as are
" likely to ſet the beſt Examples.
7. " That they certifie to the Privy Council in
" Writing, the Names, Qualities and Dwelling-
" places of all Refractory Perſons.
8. " That upon lending the Sums requir'd, his
" Majeſty will remit their Grant upon the late Be-
" nevolence, and accept what was paid on that ac-
" count as a part of the preſent Loan.
9. " That they admit of no Suit to be made, or
" Reaſons to be given for the abating of any Sum.
Laſtly, " The Commiſſioners are required upon
" their Faith and Allegiance, not to impart their
" Inſtructions to any others.

Divers Lords of the Council were appointed to repair into their ſeveral Countries for advancement of this Loan: But no Art or Intereſt could bring off a Free People from murmuring at it, as an arbitrary and illegal Impoſition. This Reluctancy of private Perſons made the Government more ſevere in execution of the Project; and this ſeverity of the Government made People more and more averſe to it. Thoſe who ſuffered for their Oppoſition grew Popular; and diſpleaſing of the Court was now thought a demonſtration of Conſcience and Honour. So as the ſteps taken to proſecute this Deſign made the Deſign it ſelf much the more odious. The People murmur at it.

Sir *Randolph Crew* ſhewing himſelf diſſatisfied, was remov'd from his Place of Lord Chief Juſtice, and Sir *Nicholas Hide* was put in his room, a Creature of the Duke's, and he who had drawn up his Anſwer to the late Impeachment in Parliament. Thoſe who oppoſed it were puniſh'd by the Court.

1626. The Biſhop of *Lincoln* ſpoke publickly againſt the Loan; for which, a Complaint was ſent up to the Lords of the Council, and upon this Occaſion an Information of other pretended Matters was preferred againſt him in the Star-Chamber.

The Benchers of *Lincolns-Inn* demurring upon it as not in due Form of Law, received a Letter of Reproof from the Lords of the Council, with a Command to return the Names of the Refractory.

The Gentry in ſeveral Counties refuſing to Subſcribe, were bound over by Recogniſance to appear at the Council Table; and there refuſing to comply, were many of them committed to Priſon.

The Common ſort who deny'd the Rates requir'd of them, were by Warrant of the Council, directed to the Commiſſioners of the Navy, impreſt to ſerve in the Ships ready to go out in his Majeſty's Service. And others of them in and about *London* were made to appear before the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, by him to be enrolled among the Land Forces; with a Reaſon declar'd, that they who refus'd to aſſiſt with their Purſes ſhould ſerve in their Perſons for the common Defence.

None ſo forward as the Papiſts.

And that which added to the Popular Diſguſt was, That the Papiſts were all forward and liberal upon this occaſion; and the Proteſtant Subjects who were more ſparing of their Liberty and Property, were all hunted into the Reproach of being Puritans. And it was imputed to the Court as an Obſervation of theirs, that in this Teſt of Allegiance the Papiſts were exceeding Orthodox, and the Puritans were the only Recuſants.

The Court Biſhops and ſome of the Clergy were too buſie in it.

Another great Unhappineſs was this; The Biſhops at the King's Requeſt were moſt of them zealous to promote this Supply of the Publick Neceſſities; and earneſtly preſs'd their Clergy to contribute their beſt Aſſiſtance in it. Hence ſome were more officious than became their Function in ſuch a ſecular Affair: And others were ſo indiſcreet as to make it a Doctrine of their Pulpits to urge the Duty of Anſwering whatever the King demanded. In particular,

Caſe of *Sibthorp.*

Dr. *Sibthorp*, Vicar of *Brackley*, preach'd upon this Subject at *Northampton* on *Feb.* 22. 1626. at the *Lent* Aſſizes; and having his Sermon licenſed by the Biſhop of *London*, he publiſh'd it under the Title of *Apoſtolick Obedience*, with a Dedication to the King. The whole Scope of it was to advance the Loan, and to juſtifie the King's impoſing publick Taxes without Conſent of Parliament; and to prove that the People, in point of Conſcience, were bound to ſubmit to the Regal Will and Pleaſure. For which he was afterward called in queſtion, and cenſured by the Parliament: But yet he gain'd his Ends at Court, being made Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majeſty, Prebendary of *Peterborough*, and Rector of *Burton Latimers* in *Northamptonſhire*; from which he was ejected in the Civil Wars, and enjoy'd them again at the Reſtoration, dying in *April* 1662. One who ſpeaks moſt favourably of the Royal Party, ſays, *He was a Perſon of little Learning, and of few Parts, only made it his Endeavours, by his Forwardneſs and Flatteries, to gain Preferment.*

Caſe of *Manwaring.*

Dr. *Roger Manwaring* promoted the ſame Cauſe in two Sermons preach'd before the King and Court at *Whitehall*, wherein he advanc'd theſe new Doctrines: "That the King is not bound to obſerve the Laws "of the Realm concerning the Subject's Rights and "Liberties, but that his Royal Will and Command "in impoſing Loans and Taxes, without common "Conſent in Parliament, doth oblige the Subject's "Conſcience upon pain of eternal Damnation. That "thoſe therefore who refuſed to pay this Loan, of-"fended againſt the Law of God and the King's ſu-"preme Authority, and became guilty of Impiety, "Diſloyalty, and Rebellion, *&c.* For which he was Cenſured by the next Parliament, but ſoon after by the Court preferr'd to the Rectory of *Stamford Rivers* in *Eſſex*, to hold with his Vicarage of S. *Giles in the Fields, London:* and Dean of *Worceſter* in 1633. and Biſhop of *St. Davids* in 1635. dying at *Caermarthen* in Privacy and Poverty on *July* 1. 1653. Theſe laſt Sermons were firſt preach'd at *Oatlands* before the King in *July* 1627. and publiſh'd under the Title of *Religion and Allegiance:* but bearing immediate Relation to the Loan, they were fit to be mention'd under this Year 1626. 1625.

Having thus paſs'd through the two firſt Years of this unfortunate Reign, and deliver'd the full Series of Civil Affairs; it will be proper to take a Review of the State of Religion and the Church, as very much affecting the Peace and Policy of this Reign.

State of Religion in theſe 2 firſt Years of King *Charles* I.

Two Days after the Parliament began, a Convocation was opened at St. *Paul*'s on *Monday* June 20. 1625. Dr. *John Bowles* was choſen Prolocutor, who had been made Dean of *Salisbury* in *July* 1620. and was preferred to the See of *Rocheſter* in 1630. No Eccleſiaſtical Buſineſs was done, nor any Motion made toward it in the Upper or Lower Houſe. During their Seſſion, on *June* 24. the King commanded the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, with ſix other Biſhops (not in a Synodical Capacity) to draw up a Form of Prayer for the Publick Faſt. On *June* 25. all the Biſhops who were then in Town were introduced in a Body, to wait upon the Queen, and to kiſs her Hand. On *July* 7. Mr. *Richard Mountague*, Canon of *Windſor*, and Fellow of *Eaton*, Rector of *Stamford Rivers*, and Chaplain in Ordinary to his Majeſty, was brought to the Bar of the Houſe of Commons, to anſwer for his Book entitul'd *An Appeal to* Cæſar, which was there charged upon him, to be contrived and publiſhed to put a Jealouſie between the King and his well affected Subjects, and to contain many things contrary to the Articles of Religion eſtabliſh'd by Parliament; and that the whole Frame thereof was an encouragement to Popery.

Convocation without Buſineſs.

Mr. *Mountague* queſtion'd in the Houſe of Commons for his *Appeal to* Cæſar.

Account of the Book and the Author.

This Cauſe had began in the 21ſt. of King *James*, when this Learned Man had publiſh'd a former Book entitled, *A new Gagg for an old Gooſe*, in anſwer to a Popiſh Book, call'd *A Gagg for the new Goſpel.* When upon a Suggeſtion that he had receded from ſome Doctrines of the Reformed Churches, and had too much ſoftned ſome of the Roman Tenets; he was then queſtion'd in Parliament, and the Cauſe being of dubious Points of Belief, was referr'd to the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; who expreſſed his diſlike of the Book, and gave the Author a ſolemn Admonition. Some other Biſhops, who were called of the *Arminian* Party, had a different Notion of Mr. *Mountague*'s Opinions, and encouraged him to re-aſſert them, and defend them in another Treatiſe to be dedicated to the King; and as an Appeal to his Royal Judgment and Authority, to be entiled *Appello Cæſarem.* The Archbiſhop diſallowed the Book, and endeavoured to ſuppreſs it: But the other Biſhops atteſted their Approbation of it, and haſtned the Edition. The Houſe now appointed a Committee to examine the Errors of it, and gave the Archbiſhop Thanks for his former Admonition to the Author; whoſe Books they voted to be contrary to the eſtabliſh'd Articles, to tend to the King's Diſhonour, and to the Diſturbance of Church and State: For which they aſſign'd him a time of Anſwer, and took Bond for his Appearance under the Penalty of Two thouſand Pounds.

The King interpoſes for Mr. *Mountague.*

But on *Saturday*, *July* 9. the King himſelf interpos'd, and ſignified to the Commons, that *What had been ſpoken in their Houſe, and determin'd againſt Mr.* Mountague, *was diſpleaſing to him. He hop'd one of his Chaplains might have as much protection as the Servant of an ordinary Burgeſs.* This was look'd upon as an arbitrary Obſtruction of Juſtice, and would but have incenſed the Houſe to have proceeded more ſeverely, if on their next Day of ſitting, *Monday*, *July* 11. the Parliament had not been prorogued to *Oxford*, where they met again on *Monday*, *Aug.* 1.

Convocation at *Oxford* without the Prolocutor.

Here at *Oxford* there was a very ſmall appearance of Convocation. Dr. *Bowles*, the Prolocutor, abſented himſelf for fear of the Infection, Dr. *Thomas Goad* officiating in his Place; their Meeting was kept in the Chapel of *Merton* College. The only Motion

remem-

1625. remember'd in Hiſtory, is that of the Learned Dr. *James*, who propoſed that all the Manuſcript Works of the Fathers, in the Libraries of each Univerſity, and elſewhere in *England*, might be peruſed; and that ſuch places in them as had been corrupted in Popiſh Editions, might be faithfully printed according to the moſt ancient Copies: A very laudable Deſign; but the Motion dropt without conſidering of it. The Encouragement he deſired for it was poſſibly the ſame which he recommends in one of his own Letters. "If every Church-man that hath 100 *l.* "*per Annum* and upward, will lay down but a Shil- "ing for every Hundred toward theſe publick Works, "I will undertake the Reprinting of the Fathers, "and ſetting forth five or ſix Volumes of Orthodox "Writers, comparing of Books printed with printed "and written, collating of Popiſh Tranſlations with "the Greek, and generally whatſoever ſhall concern "Books, or the Purity of them, I will take upon "Me to be *Magiſter Sancti Palatii* in *England*.

Convocation did nothing but give their Money.

The Convocation having neither deſired nor received any Royal Licenſe to treat of Eccleſiaſtical Matters, kept only to that Civil Purpoſe, for which they were chiefly called, together with the Parliament, of aſſiſting the King with a reaſonable Aid, and accordingly made a Grant of three Subſidies, which was confirmed by Act of Parliament, as had been the Cuſtom ever ſince the Act of Submiſſion; ſince which time the Taxes of the Clergy were paſſed into Secular Laws, when before that Act they were enjoin'd and levy'd by Synodical Conſtitutions, under the Penalty of Spiritual Cenſures.

Mr. *Mountague* applies to the King.

Mr. *Mountague* ſeeing himſelf under the diſpleaſure and proſecution of the Houſe of Commons, made no Application to either Houſe of Convocation (who without the King's Direction did not apprehend that the Cauſe fell regularly under their Cogniſance) but wrote a humble Letter to his Majeſty, dated *July* 29. 1625. wherein he firſt plainly laid open the State of his Caſe, and then Petition'd that by his Majeſty's Authority and Wiſdom, he might be protected from thoſe who had no Power over his Perſon, as being his Majeſty's Servant in Ordinary; nor over his Book as being wrote by the Command of his Royal Father, and authoriz'd by his preſent Majeſty himſelf; and then concluded with this Declaration, "That if "he could not really and throughly anſwer what- "ſoever was, or could be imputed to him in any of "his Books, he would no farther deſire any Favour "or Protection, but would be willingly left to the "Power of his Enemies,

The Biſhops intercede for him in a Letter to the Duke.

The Biſhops of *Rocheſter*, *Oxford* and *St. David*'s, who had a kind Opinion of *Mountague* and his Writings, and ſeemed very ſenſible of the Danger to the Church, in allowing Points of Divinity to be examined and judg'd by the Commons in Parliament, uſed all poſſible Endeavours to ſtop this Method of Proceeding; and knowing the Duke of *Buckingham* to have the greateſt Influence upon the King, they begg'd his Interceſſion in this Letter, dated *Auguſt* 2.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

"WE are bold to be Suitors to you in the Be- "half of the Church of *England*, and a poor "Member of it, Mr. *Mountague*, at this time not a "little diſtreſſed. We are not Strangers to his Per- "ſon, but it is the Cauſe which we are bound to be "tender of. The Cauſe we conceive (under correcti- "on of better Judgment) concerns the Church of "*England* nearly. For that Church when it was Re- "formed from the Superſtitious Opinions broach'd "or maintain'd by the Church of *Rome*, refuſed the "apparent and dangerous Errors, and would not "be too buſie with every particular School-Point.

"Now, may it pleaſe your Grace, the Opinions "which at this time trouble many Men in the late "Book of Mr. *Mountague*, are ſome of them ſuch as "are expreſly the Reſolved Doctrine of the Church "of *England*, and thoſe he is bound to maintain. "Some of them are ſuch as are fit only for Schools, 1626. "and to be left at more liberty, for Learned Men to "abound in their own Senſe, ſo they keep themſelves "peaceable and diſtract not the Church. And there- "fore to make any Man ſubſcribe to School Opini- "ons, may juſtly ſeem hard in the Church of Chriſt, "and was one great Fault of the Council of *Trent*. "And to affright them from thoſe Opinions in which "they have (as they are bound) ſubſcribed to the "Church, as it is worſe in it ſelf, ſo may it be the "Mother of greater Danger.

"May it pleaſe your Grace further to conſider, "that when the Clergy ſubmitted themſelves in "the time of *Henry* VIII. the Submiſſion was ſo "made, that if any Difference Doctrinal, or other, "fell in the Church, the King and the Biſhops were "to be Judges of it in the National Synod or Con- "vocation; the King firſt giving leave under his "broad Seal to handle the Points in Difference. "But the Church never ſubmitted to any other "Judge, neither indeed can ſhe though ſhe would.

"And we humbly deſire your Grace to conſi- "der, and then to move his moſt Gracious Maje- "ſty (if you ſhall think fit) what dangerous Con- "ſequences may follow upon it. For, *Firſt*, If any "other Judge be allowed in matter of Doctrine, "we ſhall depart from the Ordinance of Chriſt, "and the continual Courſe and Practice of the "Church. *Secondly*, If the Church be once brought "down beneath her ſelf, we cannot but fear what "may be the next Stroke at it. *Thirdly*, It will "ſome way touch the Honour of his Majeſty's dear "Father, and our moſt dread Sovereign of glori- "ous and ever bleſſed Memory, King *James*, who "ſaw and approv'd all the Opinions of this Book. "And he in his rare Wiſdom and Judgment, would "never have allowed them, if they had croſſed with "Truth and the Church of *England*. *Fourthly*, We "muſt be bold to ſay, that we cannot conceive what "uſe there can be of Civil Government in the Com- "mon-wealth, or of Preaching, or external Mini- "niſtry in the Church, if ſuch fatal Opinions as "ſome which are oppoſite and contrary to theſe "delivered by Mr. *Mountague* are, ſhall be public- "ly taught and maintained. *Fifthly*, We are cer- "tain that all or moſt of the contrary Opinions "were treated of at *Lambeth*, and ready to be pub- "liſhed; but then Queen *Elizabeth* of famous Memo- "ry, upon notice given how little they agreed with "the Practice of Piety and Obedience to all Govern- "ment, cauſed them to be ſuppreſſed; and ſo they "have continued ever ſince, till of late ſome of them "have received Countenance at the Synod of *Dort*. "Now this was a Synod of that Nation, and can "be of no Authority in any other National Church "till it be received there by publick Authority. "And our hope is, that the Church of *England* "will be well adviſed, and more than once over, "before ſhe admit a Foreign Synod, eſpecially of "ſuch a Church as condemneth her Diſcipline and "manner of Government; to ſay no more.

"And further, We are bold to commend to your "Grace's Wiſdom this one Particular. His Majeſty "(as we have been informed) hath already taken "this Buſineſs into his own Care, and moſt wor- "thily referred it in a right Courſe to Church con- "ſideration. And we well hoped, that without "further trouble to the State, or breach of Unity "in the Church, it might ſo have been well and or- "derly compoſed, as we ſtill pray it may.

"Theſe things conſidered, we have little to ſay "for Mr. *Mountague*'s Perſon; only thus much we "know, he is a very good Scholar, and a right "honeſt Man: A Man every way able to do God, "his Majeſty, and the Church of *England* great "Service. We fear he may receive Diſcouragement; "and (which is far worſe) we have ſome cauſe to "doubt this may breed a great Backwardneſs in able "Men to write in the Defence of the Church of "*England*, againſt either home or foreign Adverſa- "ries,

1626. " ries, if they ſhall ſee him ſink in Fortune's Repu-
" tation, or Health, upon occaſion of his Book.
" And this we moſt humbly ſubmit to your Grace's
" Judgment, and Care of the Church's Peace and
" Welfare. So commending your Grace to the Pro-
" tection of Almighty God,

We ſhall ever reſt at your Grace's Service,

Apr. 2. 1625. *Jo. Roffen. Jo. Oxon. Guil. Menevs.*

The Duke eſpouſed the Cauſe.

The Duke's eſpouſing this Cauſe, and the King's reproving the Houſe of Commons for meddling in it, did but more exaſperate the adverſe Party, who were now Enemies to *Mountague* not as an *Arminian*, but as an Inſtrument (in their Thoughts) of Arbitrary Power. And it was indeed the State Intereſt that gave the great Diſtinction to theſe School Opinions. Thoſe Divines who adher'd to the more rigid Opinions of St. *Auſtin*, *Calvin*, and the Synod of *Dort*, they were at this time of the Country Party, in favour with the People, and with the prevailing ſide in Parliament; ſo they eſtabliſh'd to themſelves the Reputation of being ſound and orthodox Proteſtants: while the other Divines who went back to the Foundations of Religion, and to the Import of the Scriptures, and to the Senſe of the Primitive Fathers, in rejecting the hard Decrees of Reprobation, and in reconciling the Will of Man with the Grace of God; they were eminently of the Court-Party, and Favourites of the King and the Duke: and under a Prejudice upon this Civil more than a Religious Account, they were charg'd with *Popery* and *Arminianiſm*, only to make them the more odious to the Common People. Even the *Arminians* in *Holland* ſuffer'd more as a State Faction than as a Religious Sect; they were found Adverſaries to the Rights and Liberties of the People; and it was under that Character they were made Hereticks, rather than for their abſtracted Notions in Divinity. And it was the *ſame* now in *England*; the Doctrinal Controverſie would have created no great Difference, if there had not been a Political Diviſion in it.

Arminians hated as a Civil Faction.

Many Anſwers to Mr. *Mountague's* Book.

It was this very Reaſon that now inflam'd the Commons againſt Mr. *Mountague*; and they would have ſhewn their Indignation at his having ſuch an Intereſt at Court, if this Parliament had not been ſo very abruptly diſſolv'd. And this again encreas'd the Prejudice againſt what they now call'd the *Arminian* Party; and the Cry againſt them was ſo popular, that many Divines were encouraged to confute the Principles of Mr. *Mountague*'s Book, and to repreſent them as falſe and pernicious. In this Deſign Dr. *Sutcliff*, Mr. *Burton*, Mr. *Rowſe*, Mr. *Yates*, Mr. *Wotton*, and even a Biſhop of the Church, Dr. *Carleton*, engaged themſelves. Their Writings ſerv'd to heighten the Jealouſies of the wiſer, and to confirm the Prejudices of the weaker Men. This was ſoon improv'd into ſuch a univerſal Diſlike of the dreadful Name of *Arminianiſm*, that even the King and the Duke began to think it not ſafe and honourable to ſupport a Cauſe that was generally run down by the Voice of the People: And therefore at the opening of the ſecond Parliament, ſummon'd to meet *Feb.* 162⅝, the Duke ſeem'd inclinable to drop his Concern for *Mountague*, the better to reconcile himſelf to ſome of the leading Members: And for the ſame reaſon his Majeſty was diſpos'd to leave Mr. *Mountague* to the free Proſecution deſign'd againſt him, and not to interpoſe in his favour; that he might not thereby interrupt his more important Affairs. Biſhop *Laud*, who was a zealous Friend to the Perſon and Opinions of Mr. *Mountague*, was ſenſible of this Intention of the Court to deſert him: It was on ſuch a Proſpect that he made this Entry in his Diary, *Jan.* 29. Sunday. *I underſtand what* D. B. *had collected concerning the Cauſe, Book, and Opinions of* Richard Mountague, *and what* R. C. *had determined with himſelf therein. Methinks I ſee a Cloud ariſing and threatning the Church of* England: *God of his Mercy diſſipate it.*

The King and Duke were inclined to deſert Mr. *Mountague*

As ſoon as the Parliament began *Feb.* 6. the Commons had an immediate Eye upon *Mountague*, and reſolv'd to call him to Account. This rais'd the Curioſity of many Peers to underſtand what the Tenets were, and how they differ'd from the *Calviniſtical* Opinions which were commonly called the Doctrine of the Church, and were then the generally received Senſe of the Articles of it. To this end, a Conference was procured by the Earl of *Warwick* to be held in the Duke of *Buckingham*'s Houſe in Preſence of his Grace and many others of the Nobility, upon *Saturday* Feb. 11. between Dr. *Buckeridge* Biſhop of *Rocheſter* and Dr. *White* Dean of *Carliſle* on the ſide call'd *Arminian*, and Dr. *Morton* Biſhop of *Litchfield*, and Dr. *Preſton* Preacher of *Lincolns-Inn*, on the other ſide. This Conference was again renew'd in the ſame Place upon *Friday* Feb. 17. wherein Mr. *Mountague* himſelf appear'd in the room of Biſhop *Buckeridge*. The Succeſs of theſe Conferences was differently reported, according to the different Affection of the Hearers. The Parliament in the mean time began with returning Thanks to the King for his gracious Anſwer to their late Petition for Religion. And when the Houſe of Commons fell upon the Subject of Grievances, thinking their Liberty and Property to depend much on the eſtabliſh'd Faith and Worſhip, they appointed a Committee to conſider of the State of Religion and the Growth of Popery. To this Committee the Houſe referred the Examination of Mr. *Mountague*'s **Appeal to Cæſar**; who on *Apr.* 18. making their Report by Mr. *Pym* to the Houſe, theſe Articles were drawn up againſt him.

1626.

Houſe of Commons reſolve to proceed againſt him.

Hence a Conference between Divines of each Opinion.

Articles exhibited by the Commons *againſt* Richard Mountague, *Clerk.*

Articles of the Commons againſt Mr. *Mountague*

" THat he the ſaid *Richard Mountague*, in or about
" the 21ſt Year of the Reign of our late Sove-
" raign King *James* of famous Memory, hath cau-
" ſed to be printed, and in his Name to be publiſh-
" ed, one Book called *An Anſwer to the late Gagg of*
" *Proteſtants*; and in or about *Ann.* 22. of the ſame
" King, he cauſed to be printed and publiſhed one
" other Book entitled *A Treatiſe of the Invocation of*
" *Saints*; and likewiſe in the firſt Year of his Ma-
" jeſty's Reign that now is, he procured to be
" printed, and in his Name to be publiſhed, ano-
" ther Book entitled *An Appeal to Cæſar*: In every
" of which Books he hath maintained and confirm-
" ed ſome Doctrine contrary or repugnant to the
" Articles agreed by the Archbiſhop and Biſhops of
" both Provinces and the whole Clergy holden in
" the Convocation at *London* 1562. for avoiding di-
" verſity of Opinions, and for eſtabliſhing Conſent
" touching true Religion: All which appears in the
" places hereafter mentioned, and in divers other
" places and paſſages of the ſame Books: And by
" his ſo doing, hath broken the Laws and Statutes
" of this Realm in that caſe provided, and very
" much diſturbed both the Peace of Church and
" Commonwealth.

I. " Whereas in the 35th Article of the Articles
" aforementioned it is declared, That the ſecond
" Book of Homilies doth contain a godly and whol-
" ſome Doctrine, in the 16th Homily of which
" Book it is determined, *That the Church of* Rome
" *as it is at preſent, and hath been for the ſpace of* 900
" *Years and odd, is ſo far wide from the nature of a*
" *true Church, that Nothing can be more*; He the
" ſaid *Richard Mountague*, in ſeveral places of his
" ſaid Book called *the Anſwer to the Gagg*, and in
" his other Book called *the Appeal*, doth adviſedly
" maintain and affirm, that *the Church of* Rome *is*
" *and ever was a true Church ſince it was a Church.*

II. " Whereas in the ſame Homily it is likewiſe
" declared, that *the Church of* Rome *is not built up-*
" *on the Foundation of the Prophets and Apoſtles*; and
" in the 28th Article of the ſaid Articles, that *Tran-*
" *ſubſtantiation overthroweth the nature of a Sacrament*;
and

1626. " and in the 25th Article, that *Five other reputed* " *Sacraments of the Church of* Rome *are not to be ac-* " *counted Sacraments:* yet, contrary and repugnant " hereunto, He the ſaid *Richard Mountague* doth " maintain and affirm in his Book aforeſaid, called " *The Anſwer to the Gagg*, that *the Church of* Rome " *hath ever remained firm upon the ſame Foundation of* " *Sacraments and Doctrine inſtituted by God.*

III. " In the 19th Article it is farther determi- " ned, that *the Church of* Rome *hath erred not only in* " *their Living and Matters of Ceremony, but alſo in* " *Matters of Faith*; he the ſaid *Richard Mountague* " ſpeaking of thoſe Points which belong to Faith " and good Manners, Hope and Charity, doth in " the ſaid Book called *the Gagg*, affirm and main- " tain, that *None of theſe are controverted in their* " *Points*, meaning the Proteſtants and Papiſts. And " notwithſtanding that in the 31ſt Article it is re- " ſolved, that *the Sacrifice of Maſſes in which, as it is* " *commonly ſaid, the Prieſt did offer Chriſt for the* " *Quick and the Dead to have remiſſion of Pain and* " *Guilt too, is a blaſphemous Fable and dangerous De-* " *ceit*; this being one of the Points controverted " between the Church of *England* and the Church of " *Rome*, the ſaid *Richard Mountague*, in his Book " called *the Gagg*, doth affirm and maintain, that " *the controverted Points are of a leſſer and inferior na-* " *ture, of which a Man may be ignorant without any* " *danger of his Soul at all*; *A Man may reſolve to op-* " *poſe this or that without peril of periſhing for ever.*

IV. " Whereas in the 2d Homily entitled *Againſt* " *peril of Idolatry*, contained in the aforeſaid Book " of Homilies, approved by the 35th Article afore- " mentioned, it is declared, that *Images teach no* " *good Leſſon neither of God nor Godlineſs, but all Er-* " *ror and Wickedneſs*; he the ſaid *Richard Mountague*, " in the Book *Gagg* aforeſaid doth affirm and main- " tain, that *Images may be uſed for the Inſtruction of* " *the ignorant, and Excitation of Devotion.*

V. " That in the ſame Homily it is plainly ex- " preſſed, that *the attributing the Defence of certain* " *Countries to Saints is a ſpoiling God of his Honour,* " *and that ſuch Saints are but* Dii tutelares *of the* " *Gentile Idolaters*; the ſaid *Richard Mountague* hath " notwithſtanding, in his ſaid Book entitled *A Trea-* " *tiſe concerning the Invocation of Saints*, affirmed " and maintained, *That Saints have not only a Memo-* " *ry, but a more peculiar Charge of their Friends*, and " that *it may be admitted that ſome Saints have a pe-* " *culiar Patronage, Cuſtody, Protection and Power, as* " *Angels alſo have, over certain Perſons and Countries* " *by ſpecial Deputation*, and that *it is no Impiety ſo to* " *believe.*

VI. " Whereas in the 17th of the ſaid Articles " it is reſolved, that *God hath certainly decreed by his* " *Counſel, ſecret to us, to deliver from Curſe and Dam-* " *nation thoſe whom he hath choſen in Chriſt out of* " *Mankind, and to bring them by Chriſt to everlaſting* " *Salvation*; *wherefore they which be endued with ſo ex-* " *cellent a Benefit of God, be called according to God's* " *purpoſe working in due ſeaſon, they through Grace o-* " *bey the Calling, they be juſtified freely, walk religiouſly* " *in good Works, and at length, by God's mercy, attain* " *to everlaſting Felicity:* He the ſaid *Richard Moun-* " *tague*, in the ſaid Book called *The Appeal*, doth " maintain and affirm, that *Men juſtified may fall a-* " *way, and depart from the ſtate which once they had*; " *they may ariſe again and become new Men poſſibly, but* " *not certainly nor neceſſarily:* and the better to coun- " tenance this his Opinion, he hath in the ſame " Book wilfully added, falſified, and changed di- " vers Words of the 16th of the Articles before " mentioned, and divers other Words both in the " Book of Homilies and in the Book of Common " Prayer, and ſo miſrecited and changed the ſaid " places. He doth alledge in the ſaid Book called " *The Appeal*, endeavouring thereby to lay a moſt " wicked and malicious Scandal upon the Church " of *England*, as if ſhe did herein differ from the " Reformed Churches of *England*, and from the " Reformed Churches beyond the Seas; and did 1626. " conſent to thoſe pernicious Errors which are com- " monly called *Arminianiſm*, and which the late fa- " mous Queen *Elizabeth* and King *James* of happy " Memory did ſo piouſly and diligently labour to " ſuppreſs.

VII. " That the ſaid *Richard Mountague*, contrary " to his Duty and Allegiance, hath endeavoured to " raiſe great Factions and Diviſions in this Com- " monwealth, by calling the odious and ſcandalous " Name of *Puritans* upon ſuch his Majeſty's loving " Subjects as conform themſelves to the Doctrine " and Ceremony of the Ch. of *England*, under that " Name laying upon them divers falſe and malici- " ous Imputations, ſo to bring them into Jealouſie " and Diſpleaſure with his moſt excellent Majeſty, " and into Reproach and Ignominy with the reſt of " the People, to the great danger of Sedition and Di- " ſturbance in the State, if it be not timely prevented.

VIII. " That the Scope and End of the ſaid *Ri-* " *chard Mountague*, in the Books before mentioned, " is to give Encouragement to Popery, and to with- " draw his Majeſty's Subjects from the true Religi- " on eſtabliſhed to the *Roman* Superſtition, and con- " ſequently to be reconcil'd to the See of *Rome:* all " which he laboureth by ſubtle and cunning ways, " whereby God's true Religion hath been much ſcan- " dalized, thoſe Miſchiefs introduced which the " Wiſdom of many Laws hath endeavoured to pre- " vent, the Devices and Practices of his Majeſty's " Enemies have been furthered and advanced to the " great Peril and Hazard of our Soveraign Lord the " King, and of all his Dominions and loving Sub- " jects.

IX. " That the ſaid *Richard Mountague* hath inſer- " ted into the ſaid Book called *The Appeal*, divers " Paſſages diſhonourable to the late King his Maje- " ſty's Father of famous Memory, full of Bitterneſs, " Railing, and injurious Speeches to other Perſons, " diſgraceful and contemptible to many worthy Di- " vines both of this Kingdom and of other Refor- " med Churches beyond the Seas, impious and pro- " fane in ſcoffing at Preaching, Meditating, and " Conferring Pulpits, Lectures, Bible, and all Shew " of Religion: All which do aggravate his former " Offences, having proceeded from malicious and " envenomed Heat againſt the Peace of the Church, " and the Sincerity of the Reformed Religion pub- " lickly profeſſed and by Law eſtabliſhed in this " Kingdom.

" All which Offences being to the Diſhonour of " God, and of moſt miſchievous Effect and Conſe- " quence againſt the Good of this Church and Com- " monwealth of *England*, and of other his Majeſty's " Realms and Dominions; the Commons aſſembled " in Parliament do hereby pray, that the ſaid *Rich.* " *Mountague* may be puniſhed according to his De- " merits, in ſuch exemplary manner, as may deter " others from attempting ſo preſumptuouſly to di- " ſturb the Peace of Church and State, and the " Book aforeſaid may be ſuppreſſed and burnt.

It does not appear whether theſe Articles were preſented to the King or preferred in any Judicial manner, or whether Mr. *Mountague* gave in any Anſwer, or made any other publick Vindication. It is moſt probable that the Commons were ſo immers'd in the Impeachment of the Duke of *Buckingham*, that they had not leiſure to proſecute this inferior Cauſe before their Diſſolution: Nor did the King take any notice of this Complaint, or ſuffer it to be debated in Convocation. He thought it a Diſpute fitter to be ſilenc'd than to be determin'd; and therefore by Advice of his Biſhops, he iſſued out a Proclamation on *June* 14. declaring, " not only to his own Peo- " ple, but to all the World, his utter diſlike of all " thoſe who to ſhew the ſubtilty of their Wits, or " to pleaſe their own Humours, or vent their own " Paſſions, do, or ſhall adventure to ſtir, or move " any new Opinions, not only contrary but differ- " ing from the ſound and orthodoxal Grounds of the

The Conſequence does not appear.

The King iſſues a Proclamation againſt Innovating in the Doctrine or Diſcipline of the Church.

1626. " the true Religion, ſincerely profeſſed in the Church " of *England*; and alſo aſſuring his Subjects of his " full and conſtant Reſolution, that neither in mat- " ter of Doctrine, nor Diſcipline of the Church, nor " in the Government of the State, we will admit of " the leaſt Innovation: but by Gods aſſiſtance will " ſo guide the Scepter of theſe his Kingdoms and " Dominions (by the Divine Providence put into his " hand) as ſhall be for the Comfort and Aſſurance " of his Sober, Religious and well affected Sub- " jects, and for the ſuppreſſing and ſevere puniſh- " ing of ſuch as out of any ſiniſter Reſpects or Diſ- " affection to his Perſon or Government, ſhall dare, " either in Church or State, to diſtract or diſquiet " the Peace thereof. He thereupon Commands all " his Subjects (the Clergy moſt eſpecially, both in " *England* and *Ireland*) that from thenceforth they " ſhould carry themſelves ſo wiſely, warily and " conſcionably, that neither by Writing, Preaching, " Printing, Conferences, or otherwiſe, they raiſe " any Doubts, or Publiſh or Maintain any new In- " ventions or Opinions concerning Religion, than " ſuch as clearly grounded and warranted by the " Doctrine and Diſcipline of the Church of *England*, " heretofore publiſh'd and happily eſtabliſh'd by " Authority. Straitly charging all Archbiſhops and " Biſhops in their ſeveral Dioceſes, as alſo Counſel- " lors of State, Judges and Miniſters of Juſtice, " ſpeedily to reclaim and repreſs all ſuch Spirits as " ſhall adventure hereafter to break this Rule of So- " briety, and due Obedience to his Majeſty's Laws, " and this Religious Duty to the Church of God, or " in the leaſt degree attempt to violate this Bond of " Peace: Adding this further Intimation of his Roy- " al Pleaſure, that whoever from henceforth ſhall " take the boldneſs, wilfully to neglect this his Ma- " jeſty's Gracious Admonition; and either for the " ſatisfying of their unquiet and reſtleſs Spirits, or " for expreſſing of their raſh and undutiful Inſo- " lencies, ſhall wilfully break that Circle of Order, " which without apparent danger both to Church " and State may not be broken, his Majeſty will " proceed againſt them with that ſeverity, as upon " due conſideration had of their Offences and Con- " tempts, they and every one of them ſhall de- " ſerve, *&c.*

This Proclamation did but encreaſe the Fears of Popery and *Arminianiſm.*

But this wiſe Proclamation was known to be meant not ſo much to reſtrain *Mountague*, as to diſcourage and ſuppreſs the Anſwers that were made to him; and therefore did but ſerve to improve the Jealouſies of *Arminianiſm* and growing Popery: which Jealouſies however unreaſonable, did ſo much obſtruct the King's Intereſt, that it had been more happy if he would not have ſeemed a Party in any ſcholaſtick Queſtions.

Caſe of Biſhop *Goodman.*

Another occaſion that much encreaſed the fears of Popery was a Sermon before the King, on *March* 26. the fifth *Sunday* in *Lent*, Preached by Dr. *Goodman* Biſhop of *Glouceſter*; who aſſerted the *Real Preſence* of Chriſt in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, in ſuch a poſitive and literal Explication, that his Doctrine ſeem'd to differ little but in Word from the groſs Abſurdity of Tranſubſtantiation. This liberty of treading upon the Borders of Popery, taken before the King himſelf, was an Offence to the greateſt part of the Auditory, and quickly rais'd ſuch a noiſe in Court and Country, that his Majeſty found himſelf oblig'd to ſuffer ſome Cogniſance to be taken of it: And accordingly on *Wedneſd.* following *March* 29. there was great Debates in Convocation upon the Subject of this Sermon; but having no Licenſe for that purpoſe, they let fall the Matter without any Reſolutions in it. And his Majeſty thought it a more effectual Method to refer the Conſideration of the Sermon to the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Biſhops of *Wincheſter*, *Durham* and *St. David's*; who at the King's Command met together on *Wedneſday Apr.* 12. and after ſome Conſult agreed to give this Anſwer to the King. *That ſome things in that Sermon were ſpoken leſs cautiouſly, but nothing falſely. That nothing was innovated by him in the Doctrine of the Church of* England. *But to avoid Offence, it might be very proper that the Biſhop ſhould preach the Sermon again at ſome time to be choſen by himſelf, and ſhould then ſhew how or wherein he was miſunderſtood by his Auditors*; which by Order of the King the Biſhop did accordingly perform. But this was by no means a Satisfaction to the World, becauſe it looked like a reciting and at beſt but a ſoftning of the Error, which ought to have been plainly renounc'd: there being Reaſon enough to ſuſpect that Preacher of leaning toward Popery, who to the ſingle Scandal of his Order was afterward a declared Profeſſor of it.

Archbiſhop and Biſhops give their Opinion not in Convocation.

1626.

A Convocation had been ſummon'd to meet a Day after the Parliament, upon *Feb.* 7. 162⅞. but no matters of Religion were debated in it, excepting the forementioned Subject of Biſhop *Goodman*'s Sermon; of which Archbiſhop *Laud* has enter'd it in his Diary, *March* 29. *In the Convocation held that Day, there was much debating concerning the Sermon which* Gabriel Goodman, *Biſhop of* Glouceſter, *had preached before the King on the* Sunday *preceding, being the Fifth* Sunday *of* Lent. This debating ſeems to have been only in the Upper Houſe of Convocation, of which the Party offending was a Member, as well as the Writer who took this Note of it. And their Lordſhips ſeem to have enter'd on this Debate by Direction from the King, who immediately after took away the Cauſe from all dependence in Convocation, and referred it to a Committee of Biſhops appointed by his own Royal Authority; who reported their Judgment to the King as before related.

Convocation meets.

Debate in the Upper Houſe.

It is more to be admired, that the Controverſie about *Arminianiſm* and the Advances toward Popery, ſhould not be once mentioned in Convocation, when it had ſo much divided the Church, and diſturb'd the whole Kingdom, and was now brought into the Houſe of Commons, where the Articles exhibited againſt *Mountague* muſt to the greateſt degree affect the Church and Clergy. The Reaſon of this paſſive Silence in Convocation is thus accounted for by a Writer who beſt knew the Secret Hiſtory of thoſe Times. " But nothing (ſays he) was of ſuch con- " cernment to a Convocation as the Cauſe of *Moun-* " *tague*, vexed and moleſted by the Commons in both " the Parliaments, for ſuppoſed Popery and *Armini-* " *aniſm*, matters meerly Doctrinal. And poſſibly it " may be admired, that they ſhould do nothing in a " Matter of their own *Peculiar*, having his Majeſty " to their Friend: For it appears in the Letter of the " three Biſhops before mention'd to the Duke of " *Buckingham*, *That his Majeſty had taken that Buſi-* " *neſs into his own Care, and had moſt worthily referred* " *it in a right Courſe to Church Conſideration.* And " it appears alſo by the Breviate, *p.* 8. that on *Sun-* " *day, April* 22. of this preſent Year, *His Majeſty* " *had commanded all the Biſhops to come before him, and* " *reprehended ſuch as came* (being fourteen in Num- " ber) *for being ſilent in Cauſes which concerned the* " *Church, and had not made known to him what might* " *be profitable or unprofitable for it, the Cauſe whereof* " *he was ſo ready to promote.* But then we are to call " to Mind, that *Laud* not long ſince had been ſent " by the Duke of *Buckingham* to conſult with *An-* " *drews*, and learn of him what he thought fitting " to be done in the Cauſe of the Church, and more " eſpecially in the Five Articles ſo hotly agitated " between the *Remonſtrants* and *Contra-Remonſtrants* " in the *Belgick* Provinces. And it appears by the " Event, that *Andrews* did not hold it fit for any " thing to be done in that Particular, as the Caſe " then ſtood; the Truth in thoſe Opinions not be- " ing ſo generally entertained amongſt the Clergy, " nor the Archbiſhop, and the greater part of the " Prelates, ſo inclinable to them, as to venture " the determining of thoſe Points to a Convoca- " tion.

Not a Word in Convocation about Mr. *Mountague* or his Controverſie.

Heylyn's Life of *Laud*, p. 1. l. 2. p. 146.

There is little more of moment relating to Church Affairs. Biſhop *Laud* and thoſe other Prelates and Divines who lay under the Odium of *Arminians* and Popiſhly

1626. Popiſhly affected, becauſe they were of a larger Underſtanding, and a more publick Spirit than many others of their Order, were unhappily engag'd in the Intereſt of the Duke of *Buckingham*, and very forward in thoſe Meaſures which the King unfortunately took: And their being thus made a Court Faction, brought a popular Diſtruſt and Hatred of them. And a further occaſion now offer'd to render them the more ſuſpected as Inſtruments of a ſomewhat arbitrary Power. His Majeſty's Neceſſities, that aroſe from his not complying with two ſeveral Parliaments, had driven him upon the way of Loan. This Project much diſcontented and diſturbed the People: the King thought it would be a Means to reconcile them, if the Biſhops and Clergy ſhould recommend the Cauſe in their ſeveral parts of the Country. In order to this, Biſhop *Laud*, Tranſlated from *St. David's* to *Bath and Wells*, on *June* 20. 1626. did now upon the 14th of *September* following receive a Command from his Majeſty by the Duke of *Buckingham*, to reduce into form ſome *Inſtructions* partly Political partly Eccleſiaſtical, to ſhew the urgency of the King's Affairs, and his occaſions of Supply to aſſiſt the King of *Denmark*, to be publiſhed in all Pariſhes within the Realm. The Duke deliver'd the certain Heads to him, and deſired him to put them into formal Inſtructions by the *Saturday* following; on which Day, *Sept.* 16. the Biſhop carry'd them to the Duke who approv'd them, and thence to the King who was as well pleas'd with them, and the next Day they were read before the Lords of the Privy Council, who gave a like Approbation of them: Upon which, on *Sept.* 21. the King ſent them as Letters of Precept to the two Archbiſhops to be communicated to their Suffragans in this Form:

The Miſfortune of the Bps. who were called *Arminian.*

Diary of Archbiſhop *Laud*, *Sept.* 14. &c.

Inſtructions to the Clergy in the matter of a Loan.

Moſt Reverend Father in God, Right Truſty and Right well Beloved Counſellor, we greet you well,

" WE have obſerv'd that the Church and the " State are ſo nearly united and knit toge- " ther, that tho' they may ſeem two Bodies, yet in- " deed in ſome relation they may be accounted but " as one; inaſmuch as they are both made up of the " ſame Men, which are differenced only in relation to " Spiritual or Civil Ends. This nearneſs makes the " Church call in the Help of the State, to ſuccour " and ſupport her, whenſoever ſhe is preſſed be- " yond her Strength: And the ſame nearneſs makes " the State call in for the Service of the Church; " both to teach that Duty which her Members know " not, and to exhort them to and encourage them in " that Duty which they know.

" It is not long ſince we order'd the State to ſerve " the Church, and by a timely Proclamation ſettled " the Peace of it: And now the State looks for the " like Aſſiſtance from the Church, that ſhe and all " her Miniſters may ſerve God and us, by Preach- " ing Peace and Unity at Home, that it may be the " better able to reſiſt Foreign Force uniting and mul- " tiplying againſt it. And to the end that they to " whom we have committed the government of the " Church under us, may be the better able to diſ- " poſe of the preſent occaſions, we have, with the " Advice of our Council, thought fit to ſend unto " you theſe *Inſtructions* following, to be ſent by you " to the Biſhops of your Province, and ſuch others " whom it may concern, and by them and all their " Officers directed to all the Miniſters throughout " the ſeveral Dioceſes; that according to theſe punc- " tually they may Inſtruct and Exhort the People " to ſerve God and Us, and labour by their Prayers " to divert the Dangers which hang over us.

" The Danger in which we are at this time is " great: It is encreaſed by the late Blow given our " good Unkle the King of *Denmark*, who is the " chief Perſon in thoſe Parts that oppoſed the ſpread- " ing Forces of *Spain*. If he cannot ſubſiſt there is " little or nothing left to hinder the Houſe of *Au-* " *ſtria* from being Lord and Maſter of *Germany*: and " that is a large and mighty Territory, and ſuch " as ſhould it be gotten, would make an open way 1626. " for *Spain* to do what they pleaſed in all the Weſt " part of Chriſtendom. For beſides the great Strength " which *Germany* once poſſeſſed, would bring to them " which are too ſtrong already, you are to conſider, " *Firſt*, How it enables them by Land, in that it " will join all or the moſt part of the *Spaniard's* now " diſtracted Territories, and be a means for him " ſafely and ſpeedily to draw down Forces againſt " any other Kingdom that ſhall ſtand in his way. " Nor can it be thought the *Low Countries* can hold " out longer againſt him, if he once become Lord " of the Upper Parts. And, *Secondly*, You are to " weigh how it will advantage him by Sea, and " make him ſtrong againſt us in our parricular Do- " minion of the Seas; which is of eaſie Apprehen- " ſion to all Men: And beſides, if he once get *Ger-* " *many*, he will be able, though he had no Gold from " *India*, to ſupply the neceſſity of thoſe Wars, and " to hinder all Trade and Traffick of the greateſt " Staple Commodities of this Kingdom, Cloth " and Wool, and ſo make them of little or no Va- " lue.

" You are to know therefore, that to prevent this " is the preſent Care of the King and State; and " there is no probable way left but by ſending Forces " and other Supplies to the ſaid King of *Denmark* our " dear Unckle, to enable him to keep the Field, that " our Enemies be not Maſters of all on the ſudden. " You are further to take notice, how both we and " the whole State ſtand bound in Honour and Con- " ſcience to ſupply the preſent Neceſſity of the King " of *Denmark*: For this Quarrel is more nearly ours, " the recovery of the ancient Inheritance of our dear " Siſter and her Children. The King of *Denmark* " ſtands not ſo near in Blood unto her as we do: " yet for her and our ſakes that brave and valiant " King hath adventur'd into the Field; and in that " Engagement hath not only hazarded his Perſon, " but as things go now, it may turn to ſome danger " to his own Kingdom and Poſterity, ſhould he not " receive Aid and Succour from us without delay: " which ſhould it happen (as God forbid) will be " one of the greateſt Diſhonours that ever this King- " dom was ſtained withall. Nor is Danger and Diſ- " honour all the Miſchief that is like to follow this " Diſaſter: For if it be not preſently releived, the " Cauſe of Religion is not only likely to ſuffer by it " in ſome one part (as it hath already in a fearful " manner in the *Palatinate*) but in all places where " it hath gotten any footing: So that if we Supply " not preſently our Allies and Confederates in this " Caſe, it is like to prove the Extirpation of true " Religion, and the Replanting of *Romiſh* Superſti- " tion in all the neighbouring Parts of Chriſtendom. " And the Coldneſs of this State ſhall ſuffer in all " Places as the Betrayer of that Religion elſewhere, " which it profeſſeth and honoureth at home, which " will be an Imputation never to be waſhed off: " And God forbid this State ſhould ſuffer under " it.

" Neither may you forget rightly to inform the " People committed to your charge, that this War " which now grows full of Danger, was not enter'd " upon raſhly and without Advice, but you are to " acquaint them that all former Treaties by a peace- " ble way were in the latter end of our dear Father " of ever bleſſed Memory diſſolved as fruitleſs and " unfit to be longer held on Foot; and this by the " Counſel of both Houſes of Parliament then Sitting: " So thoſe two great and honourable Bodies of " Peers and People repreſented in Parliament, led " on this Counſel and Courſe to a War with *Spain*: " To effect this they deſired our Aid and Aſſiſtance, " and uſed us to work our ſaid dear Father to en- " tertain this Courſe. This, upon their Perſwaſi- " ons and Promiſes of all Aſſiſtance and Supply, we " readily undertook and effected, and cannot now " be left in that Buſineſs but with the Sin and Shame " of all Men: *Sin*, becauſe Aid and Supply for the

1626. " Defence of the Kingdom, and the like Affairs of " State; eſpecially ſuch as are adviſed and aſſumed " by Parliamentary Council, are due to the King " from his People, by all Law both of God and Men: " And *Shame* if they forſake the King while he pur- " ſues their own Counſel juſt and honourable; and " which could not under God but have been as ſuc- " ceſsful, if it had been followed and ſupplied in " time, as we deſired and laboured for.

" One thing there is which proves a great hin- " drance of this State, and not continu'd among the " People without great Offence againſt God, Detri- " ment both to Church and State, and our great " Diſſervice in this and all other Buſineſs. It is " *Breach of Unity* which is grown too great and com- " mon amongſt all ſorts of Men. The danger of " this goes far; for in all States it hath made way " for Enemies to enter. We have by all means en- " deavour'd Union, and require of you to Preach " it, and Charity the Mother of it, frequently in " the Ears of the People. We know their Loyal " Hearts, and therefore wonder the more what ſhould " cauſe diſtracted Affections. If you call upon them " (which is your Duty) we doubt not, but that God " will bleſs them with that Love to himſelf, to his " Church, and their own Preſervation, which alone " will be able to bind up the Scatterings of divided " Affections into Strength. To this end you are to " lay before them what Miſeries home Diviſions " have brought upon this and many other King- " doms; and to Exhort all Men to embrace it in " time. The Danger it ſelf, beſides all other Chri- " ſtian and Prudent Motives, is of force enough " (where it is duly conſidered) to make Men join " in all Amity againſt a common Enemy, a great " and growing Enemy; and to do it in time, be- " fore any ſecret and cunning working of his " may uſe one part in a Diviſion to weaken the " other.

" And in the laſt place (but firſt and laſt and all " times to be inſiſted on) you are to call upon God " your ſelves, and to excite the People to join with " you in humble and hearty Prayers unto God, that " he would be pleaſed now, after long Affliction of " his dear People and Children, to look in Mercy " both upon them and us; and in particular for " the Safety of the King of *Denmark* and that Army " which is left him; that God would Bleſs and Prof- " per him againſt his and our Enemies. Thus you " are to ſtrengthen the Hearts and Hopes of our " Loyal Subjects and People in and upon God: " And whereas the greateſt Confidence Men have in " God ariſeth not only from his Promiſes, but from " their Experience likewiſe of his Goodneſs, you " muſt not fail often to recall to the Memory of the " People with Thankfulneſs, the late great Expe- " rience we have had of his Goodneſs towards us: " For there great and uſual Judgments, which he darts " upon Diſobedient and Unthankful People, are *Pe-* " *ſtilence*, *Famine* and the *Sword*. The *Peſtilence* did " never rage more in this Kingdom than of late; " and God was graciouſly pleaſed in Mercy to hear " the Prayers which were made unto him; and the " ceaſing of the Judgment was little leſs than a Mi- " racle. The *Famine* threatned us this preſent Year; " and it muſt have followed had God rained down " his Anger a little longer upon the Fruits of the " Earth: But upon our Prayers he ſtaid that Judg- " ment, and ſent us a bleſſed Seaſon, and a moſt " plentiful Harveſt. The *Sword* is the thing which " we are now to look to; and you muſt call the " People to their Prayers again againſt that Enemy, " that God would be pleaſed to ſend the like deli- " verance from this Judgment alſo; that in the ſame " Mercy he will vouchſafe to ſtrengthen the Hands " of his People; that he will ſharpen their Sword, " but dull and turn the Edge of that which is in our " Enemies Hands; that ſo while ſome fight others " may pray for the Bleſſing. And you are to be " careful, that you fail not to direct and hearten our " loving People in this and all other neceſſary Ser- 1626. " vices, both of God, his Church and Us: that we " may have the comfort of our Peoples Service; the " State ſafety; the Church Religion, and the Peo- " ple the enjoying of all ſuch Bleſſings as follow " theſe. And we end with doubling this Care upon " you, and all under you in their ſeveral Places.

Given at our Palace at Weſtminſter, *in the Se- cond Year of our Reign*, Sept. 21. 1626.

The exe- cuting of theſe In- ſtructions.

Theſe Inſtructions were ſent to the Archbiſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*, willing and requiring each of them to ſee the ſaid Inſtructions publiſhed and diſperſed in the ſeveral Dioceſes of their reſpective Province; who accordingly ſent their Orders to every one of their Suffragans to ſee them made known to the worthy Preachers and Miniſters in their Dioceſs, and ſo far as their Lordſhips might in their own Perſons to put theſe things in execution, and to call upon the Clergy under them, in their Preachings and private Conferences to ſtir up all ſorts of People to expreſs their Zeal to God, their Duty to the King, and their Love both to their Country and to one another; that all Good and Chriſtian-like Courſe might be taken for the Preſervation of true Religion, both in this Land and throughout all Chriſtendom.

Theſe *Inſtructions* though Modeſt and Pious, had not the deſired Effect of quieting the Minds of the People, who generally look'd upon them as a Stratagem of State to promote the raiſing of Money without a Parliament: The leaſt Attempts of that kind will be alway odious to the *Engliſh* People.

Bp. *Laud* made Dean of the Cha- pel.

Reforms one great Abuſe.

However, this piece of Service recommended Biſhop *Laud* more and more to the Favour of the King and Duke: And upon the Death of Dr. *Lancelot Andrews*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter* and Dean of his Majeſty's Chapel Royal, on *Sept.* 22. *Laud*, now Biſhop of *Bath and Wells*, was admitted to the Deanery of the Chapel on *October* 6. in which Office he prevailed with his Royal Maſter to break one very ill Cuſtom that had obtained at Court, ſince the firſt entrance of King *James*. The Cuſtom was, that at what part ſoever of the Publick Prayers the King came into his Cloſet (which looked into the Chapel) the Divine Service then depending was preſently cut off, and an Anthem ſung, to make immediate way for the Sermon. This had an appearance of Profaneſs, or Contempt of the Liturgy: And therefore this new Dean did very honourably repreſent the Scandal of it to the King; who piouſly comply'd with a Redreſs of it. Biſhop *Laud* enters the Matter thus in his own Diary: November 14. *or thereabout, taking occaſion from the abrupt both Beginning and Ending of Publick Prayer on the* 5*th of* November, *I deſired his Majeſty King* Charles, *that he would pleaſe to be preſent at Prayers as well as Sermon every* Sunday; *and that at whatſoever part of the Prayers he came, the Prieſt then officiating might proceed to the End of the Prayers. The moſt Religious King not only aſſented to this Requeſt, but alſo gave me Thanks. This had not before been done from the beginning of King* James *his Reign to this Day: Now Thanks be to God it obtaineth.*

The Inſo- lence of the Papiſts in *Ireland*.

The fears of Popery in *England* were unhappily augmented by the confidence of the Papiſts in *Ireland*, who were now driving a Bargain for a *Toleration*, and offered the Terms of maintaining for the King's Service Five hundred Horſe and Five thouſand Foot. To conſider of this Propoſal a great Aſſembly of the whole Nation, both Papiſts and Proteſtants, was called by the then Lord Deputy *Falkland* to the Hall of the Caſtle of *Dublin*. The *Iriſh* Biſhops upon Invitation of the Lord Primate *Uſher* met firſt at his Houſe; and he and they unanimouſly drew up and ſubſcribed a Proteſtation againſt the Tolerating Popery in this Form:

The

1626.

The Judgment of divers of the Archbiſhops and Biſhops of Ireland, *concerning Toleration of Religion.*

Archbiſhops and Biſhops in *Ireland* proteſt againſt any Toleration of Popery.

"THE Religion of the Papiſts is Superſtitious and Idolatrous; their Faith and Doctrine Erroneous and Heretical; their Church in reſpect of both Apoſtatical. To give them therefore a Toleration, or to conſent that they may freely exerciſe their Religion, and profeſs their Faith and Doctrine is a grievous Sin, and that in two reſpects.

1. "It is to make our ſelves acceſſary not only to their Superſtitions, Idolatries and Hereſies, and in a Word to all the Abominations of Popery, but alſo (which is a Conſequent of the former) to the Perdition of the Seduced People which periſh in the Deluge of the Catholick Apoſtacy.

2. "To grant them Toleration in reſpect of any Money to be given, or Contribution to be made by them, is to ſet Religion to Sale, and with it the Souls of the People, whom Chriſt our Saviour hath redeemed with his moſt precious Blood. And as it is a great Sin, ſo alſo a Matter of moſt dangerous Conſequence: the Conſideration whereof we commend to the Wiſe and Judicious; beſeeching the God of Truth to make them who are in Authority Zealous of God's Glory, and of the Advancement of true Religion: Zealous, Reſolute, and Couragious againſt all Popery, Superſtition and Idolatry. *Amen.*

James *Armachanus.*	Richard *Cork, Cloyne,* &c.
Mal. *Caſſellen.*	Andr. *Alachadens.*
Anth. *Medenſis.*	Tho. *Kilmore & Ardagh.*
Tho. *Fernes & Leghbris.*	Theo. *Dromore.*
Ro. *Dunerſis,* &c.	Mich. *Waterford & Lyemore.*
George *Derens.*	Fran. *Lymerick.*

This bold and ſeaſonable Declaration, drawn up toward the end of 1626. was publiſhed at *Chriſt Church*, before the Lord Deputy and Council, by one of the Subſcribers Dr. *George Downham* Biſhop of *Derry*, in the midſt of his Sermon; wherein he ſpoke much againſt *Subordinating Religion to Secular Deſigns, and Mens Proſtituting their Conſcience to wordly Reſpects, and ſetting their Souls to Sale for the Gain of earthly Matters*, &c. On the next *Sunday* the Lord Primate preach'd before the ſame Auditory: The Text was 1 *John* 5. 15. *Love not the World*, &c. wherein he made a like Application againſt ſelling Toleration to the Papiſts: Rebuking thoſe *Who for worldly Ends, like* Judas, *would ſell their very Saviour for pieces of Silver.* This Conſcience and Courage of the Biſhops did prevent the open Purchaſe of a Toleration of Popery, and put the Government upon finding out another way to maintain Forces for the Defence of that Kingdom.

1627. 3 *Car.* I.

And now to proſecute the Series of Civil Affairs in the Third of *Charles* I. 1627. The King engaged in an unſeaſonable War with *France*, made his Subjects more indifferent in it, by leaving the whole Management to his Favourite the Duke of *Buckingham*; who obtained a large Commiſſion to be Admiral of the Fleet, and Commander General of all the Land Forces; and to Conduct and Employ them according to ſuch private Inſtructions as he ſhould receive from his Majeſty; and to advance to the Order of Knighthood ſuch Perſons employ'd in the Fleet and Army, as he in his Diſcretion ſhould think fit.

French War committed to the Duke *Buckingham.*

Who goes with the Fleet.

With theſe full Powers the Duke ſet Sail from *Portſmouth* on *June* 27. with a Fleet conſiſting of One hundred Sail of Ships, of which Ten only were the Kings Men of War, and 6 or 7000 Land Soldiers.

To relieve *Rochel.*

Toward the latter end of *July* he appeared before the Town of *Rochel*, and ſent a Meſſage to them to join with him in Relief of the oppreſſed Proteſtants in *France*. But the *Rochellers* who were ſo importunate for the coming of the *Engliſh*, were now afraid of their Appearance, and ſhut their Gates againſt them. Upon this Surprize the Duke ſent Sir *William Beecher* on Shoar, accompanied by the Duke of *Sobiez* and commiſſioned with a Letter of Credence from his Majeſty of *Great Britain*. With ſome difficulty they were admitted into the Town, and the Magiſtrates for their more ſolemn Reception called an Aſſemby, in which Sir *William Beecher* ſpoke to this Effect: 1627.

The *Rochellers* now afraid of the *Engliſh.*

Sir *Will. Beecher's* Speech to them.

"That the Duke of *Buckingham* was come with a great Fleet and Army to their Aſſiſtance, which his Royal Maſter had ſent out of a fellow-feeling of their Sufferings, to require from the King of *France* a performance of the late Articles of Peace, made by the King of *England's* Mediation on behalf of the Proteſtants in *France*. Declaring, that if they ſhould now refuſe to accept the deliverance offered to them, he muſt proteſt before God and Man, in the Name of the King his Maſter, that his ſaid Maſter was fully cleared of his Engagements upon Honour and Conſcience for their Relief.

This Declaration was ſeconded by the earneſt Sollicitations of their Friend and Country-man the Duke of *Sobiez*: But the Magiſtrates and chief Inhabitants were poſſeſſed with ſuch a fear of the King of *France* his Army then upon a March againſt them; and were many of them ſo governed by a Court-Party in the Town, that they dar'd give no better Anſwer than this of Suſpence and Forbearance: "That they did render all humble and hearty Thanks to his Majeſty of *Great Britain* for the Care he had of them; and to the Duke for his Forwardneſs and Readineſs to do his beſt Service for their Good. "But they were bound by Oath of Union to do nothing without the common Conſent of the reſt of their Proteſtant Brethren in *France*. And therefore they muſt pray the King of *Great Britain* to excuſe them, in deferring the Conjunction of their Forces till they had ſent to the reſt of the Proteſtant Towns, who were of the Union with them. "And in the mean time their Prayers and Wiſhes ſhould be for the happy Progreſs of ſuch Actions as the Fleet and Army ſhould undertake.

Their Anſwer.

Before the Duke of *Sobiez* went from the *Engliſh* Fleet into the Town, the Duke of *Buckingham* communicated his Deſign to him, to land his Army in the Iſle of *Oleran* near to *Rochel*; which *Sobiez* well approved as feaſible and proper: the *French* Forces in that Iſland being few, and the Forts weakly manned and victualled: Diſſuading him from any Thoughts of landing upon the Iſle of *Rhee*; becauſe it was farther diſtant from *Rochel*, and furniſhed with a conſiderable Force of Horſe and Foot, with a Citadel well fortified, and other advantages of repelling Invaders and defending it ſelf.

Buckingham intends a Deſcent on *Oleran.*

But the Admiral not ſtaying for the return of *Sobiez* from *Rochel*, alters his Reſolution, and directs his Courſe to the Iſle of *Rhee*; and upon *July* 30. makes near the Shoar. The next Day he ordered a Squadron of Twelve Ships to Ly before the Mouth of *Port-Brelen*, falling down with the reſt of the Fleet to the Fort *de la Pree*, againſt which they played with their Canon, ſtill making their Approaches nearer to the Land. *Toiras*, Governour of the Iſle, being ſufficiently Alarm'd, marched out from the Citadel of St. *Martin* with all the Strength he could draw together to prevent the *Engliſh* from landing: But under the Cover of their own Canon, the braveſt of the *Engliſh* Officers, Sir *John Burroughs*, Sir *Alexander Bret*, Sir *Charles Rich* (with the *French* Proteſtant Monſieur St. *Blanchard*) went firſt a Shore, ſoon followed and ſupported by Twelve hundred Men. The Enemy being a thouſand Horſe and Foot beſides Voluntiers, immediately advanc'd up to the *Engliſh* and began a very warm Encounter, wherein were ſlain Sir *William Heyden* and ſome hundreds of the *Engliſh*, with Monſieur *Blanchard* a Proteſtant Agent from the Duke of *Rhoan*. On the *French* ſide the Governour's Brother, the Baron of *Chuntal*, and ſome few others. By degrees the *Engliſh* forced their way, made the Enemy retreat, and gained room for

Changes his Reſolution and Lands at *Rhee.*

Sharp Action.

1627. their whole Army to land. The Governour retir'd with his wounded Men to the Citadel of St. *Martins*, and if the *Engliſh* had immediately purſued, to all appearance they had been eaſily Maſters of that Place, and of the whole Iſle. The Fort *la Pree* near the Landing-place, and meanly provided of Men and Victuals, was alſo ſlighted or neglected, when the eaſie taking of it would have beſt prevented the landing of *French* Recruits, and was moſt proper to ſecure a Retreat for the *Engliſh*. But five Days being oddly ſpent before the *Engliſh* Army moved, gave *Toiras* opportunity to repleniſh and fortifie his Citadel of St. *Martins*, and to ſend away to Court for Supplies. 'Tis certain the Court were in a great Aſtoniſhment upon this *Engliſh* Invaſion; the King fell Sick, as if by Impreſſion of the ill News, and ſent his Reſolution to give the Proteſtants honourable Terms, if they would not join with the *Engliſh*; inviting the Head of the Party, the Duke of *Rhoan*, with great offers of Money and Honour, to ſecure him from falling in with this great Juncture of Deliverance to his oppreſſed Brethren.

French K. affrighted.

The Duke proceeds. After an ill-tim'd Delay the Duke of *Buckingham* debark'd all his Land Forces, and ſent back *Sobiez* and Sir *William Beecher* to *Rochel* to ſollicite for ſome Recruits; who by their Intereſt ſoon return'd with five hundred Foot. Upon this the Duke in two Days March came with his Army before St. *Martins*, and publiſhed a Manifeſto, declaring, "His Royal Ma-

Publiſhes a Manifeſto.

"ſter's Care and Zeal for the Reformed Churches of "*France*, to reſtore them to their ancient Liberty "and Splendor: though indeed his laudable Deſigns "for their Good had been well nigh perverted to "their Ruin, by a breach of Promiſe in the *French* "King; who had employ'd thoſe *Engliſh* Ships a-"gainſt *Rochel*, which were lent him upon a ſolemn "Aſſurance of being otherwiſe employ'd, *&c.*

Takes the Town of St. *Martin.* Upon Approach of the Duke the *French* quitted the Town of St. *Martins*, and retir'd into the Citadel, which the Duke preſently block'd up; and raiſing Entrenchments and Batteries, he fired upon the Fort for two Months together, when he might have ſtarv'd it in leſs time, if he had remember'd to ſtop up a Well within his Trenches, from which the Enemy had their ſecret Draught of Water, during the whole time of the Siege.

Death of Sir *John Burroughs.* Before this place the *Engliſh* endured much fatigue and loſs; and more eſpecially ſuffered in the Death of that excellent Soldier Sir *John Burroughs*, who was ſlain on *Sept.* 20. with a Muſquet ſhot from the Citadel, while he was viewing of the *Engliſh* Works: His Body was brought over and honourably Interr'd at *Weſtminſter*.

The Duke his Expedition cenſur'd. This Expedition proving ſo tedious and ineffectual, raiſed many Diſcontents in *England*. Some murmured that the Admiral had broke his Word with Duk *Sobiez*, and landed in a wrong Place: Others ſaid his landing was rather a Feint than a real hearty Attempt; for he did not march quick enough after landing, nor did he take the Fort *la Pree*: Nor was he now in earneſt beſieging St. *Martins*; for many Preſents and Complements had continually paſſed between him and the Governour. And in ſhort, the generality of the People of *England* diſliked a War not ſupported by a Parliament; and ſpoke freely for a new Parliament to be called, and for ſome Miniſters to be queſtioned in it.

King ſends Recruits. The King under theſe Perplexities reſolved to ſend a Squadron with Recruits of Men, Ammunition and Proviſion to the Army at *Rhee*, and commands the Preſs of certain Companies of Marines, to Rendevouz at *Plimouth*, and thence to be imbark'd for the ſaid Service: Appointing them at firſt to be under the Command of *Charles* Lord Viſcount *Wilmot*, but ſoon after Commiſſioning the Earl of *Holland* to take them into his Charge, Tranſport and Conduct them to the Iſle of *Rhee*, and there deliver them to the Duke of *Buckingham*.

Which comes to late. Some Recruits, being about Sixteen hundred *Engliſh* and *Iriſh*, arrived at *Rhee* about the end of *September*; before which time the *French* had got into the Harbour, and reliev'd the Citadel with Proviſions in ſight of our Navy and Army. The Governour *Toiras* affrighted at the freſh Recruits of the *Engliſh*, was in great Trouble how to ſend Intelligence to the *French* Court. At laſt one *Sandgrein* ventur'd out, and eſcaping the Guards got ſafe to the King: And for fear of his Miſcarriage *Toiras* prevail'd with three of his Gariſon to ſwim aſhore to the main Continent: One of the three got ſafe to Land and deliver'd the Meſſage. 1627. *Sandgrein.*

French K. advances with an Army. The King of *France* at this alarm draws down his Army towards *Rochel*, forming as it were a Blockade as if he deſigned the taking of that Town: When the more immediate Intention was by that means to land Forces upon the Iſland of *Rhee*, and to put in Proviſions into the beſieged Citadel of St. *Martins*. And this Deſign was effected, ſeveral little Veſſels getting in with a Supply ſufficient to ſupport the Gariſon, and to encourage them to a longer Defence.

Rochellers at laſt declare for the *Engl.* The *Rochellers* at this Juncture put forth a Manifeſto and declared for *England*; and the Duke of *Rhoan* gave Commiſſions to raiſe Forces to aſſiſt the *Engliſh*, in preſervation of the Edict of Peace lately granted and ſince violated by the King of *France*. On the other hand, the King makes publick Declaration, that he will on his part obſerve the ſaid Edict of Peace; and proclaims the Dukes of *Rhoan* and *Sobiez* to be Traitors, and offers Reward for the killing of them. The Reformed were very Unfortunate (if not unjuſt) in theſe Meaſures: If they had heartily received the *Engliſh* at their firſt Arrival, or had continued to reject the joining with them, they might have either way averted their impending Ruin.

French Fleet. But by this time the *French* had got a great Supply of Shipping from the *Spaiard* for their Aſſiſtance, which with their own made up above a hundred Sail, ſuperiour to the *Engliſh* Navy, with which however they declined Engaging, and propoſed nothing more than to get ſuitable Proviſions into the Citadel, and tire out the Beſiegers. To carry on the ſame Deſign, *Toiras* ſeem'd to enter into a Treaty of Surrender upon honourable Terms: and prevail'd with the Duke for ſafe Conduct to a Meſſenger ſent to the King of *France* for leave to come off with Honour. The Duke conſents, on condition that an *Engliſh* Gentleman ſhould go along with the Meſſenger of *Toiras*, and be ſuffered to paſs through *France* into *England*: And ſo they went together to the *French* Court; but there in open breach of Faith the *Engliſh* Gentleman was ſecur'd, while the Agent of *Toiras* did his Buſineſs effectually.

Toiras outwits the Duke.

Toiras carried on the ſham-Treaty, and ſpun out the Time ſo long, that he gained his Point of receiving a conſiderable Relief of Men, Victuals and Ammunition: And then broke off the Treaty in Deriſion, ordering his Men upon the Walls to advance their Pikes with Mutton and Fowl upon the Heads of them, to reproach the *Engliſh* with their newly obtained Plenty. And they were further animated with News of the *French* landing more Forces near the *Meadow-Caſtle* (a place alſo fatally neglected by the *Engliſh*) againſt whom the Duke ſent out a ſtrong Detachment, leaving his Trenches unguarded; upon which Advantage the Enemy ſally'd out of the Citadel, and got poſſeſſion of the deſerted Trenches; ſo as when the *Engliſh* after ſome reaſonable Succeſs had forc'd the new Recruits to take refuge under the Canon of the Citadel, and were returning to their own Camp, they were obliged to diſpute the recovery of their Trenches, and loſt many Lives before they could regain them.

The Duke weary. Under theſe Diſcouragements, about the middle of *October*, the Duke held a Council of War, and thought of a Reſolution to decamp and reimbark for *England*. He communicated to *Sobiez* his Reaſons, that the Seaſon was declining, his Army diminiſh'd, his Proviſions conſum'd, and his Officers adviſing him to Retire.

1627. tire. But *Sobiez* earneſtly diſſuaded the Duke, told him the Relief brought to the Beſieged was not conſiderable; the Earl of *Holland*'s Fleet was coming with Supplies; the Retreat would draw after it the loſs of *Rochel*, and bring an irreparable Diſhonour to the King of *England*, in making ſo great an Enterprize to ſo little purpoſe.

Yet continues the Siege. Upon this the Duke continued the Siege, and ſoon after reſolv'd to Storm the Citadel and Works: Accordingly on *Novem.* 6. a general Aſſault was made; but after the loſs of many Men, the Fort was found to be Inacceſſible.

The Duke returns inglorious. This Repulſe, with the News of more Forces of the *French* continually pour'd into the Iſland, inclin'd the Duke to raiſe the Siege and return home. So upon *Novem.* 8. early in the Morning, the Drums beat, and the Army prepared for a March. Upon their firſt Motions of Retreat, the Enemy appear'd equal in Foot, and far ſtronger in Horſe, ready to fall upon the *Engliſh* Rear. The Duke ſeveral times drew up the Army in their March, and made a ſtand to offer Battle: But the wary *French* declin'd an open Fight, having projected a greater Advantage upon leſs hazard. For when the *Engliſh* in their Retreating had enter'd a narrow Cauſey, having on each Hand Salt-Pits and deep Ditches (wherein the *Engliſh* had neglected to raiſe a Fort at the entry, and another at the end of it near the Bridge, which if done might have ſecured their Retreat) the *French* upon this Advantage fell with great Fury upon the *Engliſh* Horſe, who preſs'd their Foot into great diſorder, and made the Croud ſo tumultuous upon the Bridge that many of the *Engliſh* were drowned in the River, beſides many that fell into the Salt-Pits, and many falling by the Sword: Yet the *Engliſh* who had paſſed the Bridge with their true Native Courage rallied again, and drew up to fight their purſuing Enemy, who being afraid of any equal Terms barely repaſs'd the Bridge, which the *Engliſh* guarded with a ſelect Party all Day, and burnt it down at Night; and without further Attack from the *French* were put on board the next Day. The *Engliſh* loſt about 50 Officers, near 2000 common Soldiers, Priſoners of Note 35, and 44 Colours hung up as Trophies in the Church of *Noſtre Dame* in *Paris*. The King of *France* in a bravery diſmiſt the Priſoners, as a kind Token to his Siſter the Queen of *England*: And when the Lord *Montjoy* offered a round Sum for his Ranſom, the King told him, his Redemption ſhould be only two couple of *Engliſh* Hounds. If my Lord look'd on this as a Generoſity of the King, 'tis certain others took it as a ſlight upon his Lordſhip, who had gained more Diſhonour in the Retreat than any other Commander; for having his Troops in the Rear charged by the *French*, he turn'd and broke in upon the *Engliſh* Foot, and made ſo much Confuſion, that Sir *Charles Rich* is reported to have cry'd out, *Kill him! Kill him! though he be my Brother.*

Retreat dangerous

Loſs of the *Engliſh*.

When the Duke had thus ſhipp'd his Army on *November* 9. he ſent in a civil Promiſe to the *Rochellers*, that he would come again to their Relief; and preſently after ſet Sail for *England*, and met the Earl of *Holland* as he was ſetting out from *Plimouth*, who excuſed his Delay upon theſe Pretences; that when he was firſt ready to go on Board at *Plimouth*, the Ships with Proviſion were not come out of *Chatham*; and when the Proviſions were come, time was ſpent before he could get them to a Rendevouz; and when all things were fix'd for Sailing the Winds proved contrary. The Duke of *Buckingham* himſelf had the greater need of Apologies, going out a hated Favourite, and returning an unfortunate General. All he had to plead was, his acting by Advice of a Council of War, and his want of timely Supplies. The King received him with full Grace and Affection, and only told him, *He was glad not to find the Loſs ſo great as Sir* Sackvil Crow *had repreſented in a Letter to him.* But the King's Indulgence made the popular Reſentments greater: Tongues and Pens were ſharpen'd upon this inglorious Expedition; and the Pulpit it ſelf could not be reſtrain'd from ſome Reflections on it: Dr. *Moor* Prebendary of *Wincheſter*, a Man of Wit, took occaſion to cite in his Sermon the ſaying of *Auguſtus*, *Quintili Vare redde Legiones*, which periſh'd (ſays he) by the Hiſtorian's Account, *propter inſcitiam & temeritatem Ducis*, dwelling on the Word *Ducis* with ſuch a particular Emphaſis, as made moſt of the Auditors underſtand the Alluſion.

Apologies of the Duke.

1627.

Reflections on him.

The King of *France* reſolved now upon a formidable Siege of *Rochel*, and according to the Advice of *Montluc*, in the Year 1573. he determined to reduce the Town by Famine. In order to which, he drew an entire Circumvallation toward the Continent, with three Forts and many Redoubts, precluding all hopes of Relief by Land; and by Sea the great Miniſter Cardinal *Richlieu* (who had the utmoſt Zeal for extirpating the Proteſtants) projected the making of a Mole or vaſt Barricado croſs the Channel, about fourteen hundred Yards in length, leaving a ſmall Space in the middle for the flux and reflux of the Sea, and cutting off all other manner of Conveyance.

French K. reſolves now to take *Rochel*.

Under this ſad Proſpect the *Rochellers* ſent over the Duke of *Sobiez* and other Deputies to lay before the King and Council their Petition and Remonſtrance, to this effect: "They firſt thank his Majeſty for the "great Aſſiſtance and Comfort they had receiv'd "by the Fleet ſent in *July* laſt. Then they take "notice of Application made to the King of *Den-*"*mark* to propouud a Peace between the Crowns of "*England* and *France:* and if ſuch a Treaty do pro-"ceed, they humbly pray that his Majeſty would "inſiſt upon the Capitulation made between the "*French* King and the Reformed Churches; which "they on their part had kept inviolable, till they "ſaw the Conditions on the other ſide entirely broke. "They repreſent that they are now to be ſhut up by "Land and Sea, and muſt fall into inevitable Ruin "without ſpeedy Succour: They therefore beſeech "his Majeſty with all poſſible Diligence to ſend "them Supplies, and once more to protect them "with his Royal Navy, to prevent the blocking up "their Harbour, They laſtly entreat his Majeſty "and the Lords of the Council, to have ſo much "pity on their indigent Condition, as to permit a "general Collection to be made for them through "*England* and *Ireland*. Concluding with their Re-"ſolutions to hold out a Siege, depending on a ſea-"ſonable Relief from *England*, being aſſured there-"of by the Duke of *Buckingham* at his departure, "that he would once more come in Perſon to their "Aſſiſtance.

The *Rochellers* ſend to the King of *Engl.*

But alas! the Anſwer could be only good Words: For indeed the *Rochellers* were not reduc'd to much greater Neceſſities by their Prince, than our King was by his People and his exigent Affairs: Univerſal Diſcontents and repeated Complaints of Grievance. Many Gentlemen ſtood committed for refuſing to comply with the Demands of Loan, and being brought before the Council had been re-demanded to ſeveral Priſons. Sir *John Elliot*, a Priſoner in the *Gate-houſe*, had his Petition for Diſcharge rejected. Sir *Peter Hayman* upon refuſing Compliance to the Loan, was commanded by the Council to go upon his Majeſty's Service in the *Palatinate*, and did accordingly go. Many of the like Sufferers upon return of a *Habeas Corpus* were denied Bail. Archbiſhop *Abbot* in much Favour with the People and the moderate Clergy, was confin'd to a remote Country Houſe, and ſoon after Sequeſtred from his Office and Juriſdiction, given by Commiſſion to thoſe Biſhops whom he reputed his Enemies. Biſhop *Williams* another Popular Prelate ſuffered many Hardſhips from the Court. The Citizens murmur'd againſt a viſible Decay of Trade, and againſt an arbitrary Impoſt upon ſome Commodities. The Merchants were diſcouraged from building more Ships, when ſo many had been preſſed for the King's Service and not paid. The Mariners came in Multitudes to the Court at *White-hall* clamouring for

The King able to aſſiſt him.

Great Diſcontents in City and Country.

1627. for their Pay in great Disorder and Confusion. And the Land Forces were kept in Pay without their former Wages.

Advice of Sir *Robert Cotton.*

In this unhappy state of Affairs, Sir *Robert Cotton* the judicious Antiquary, was called before the King and Council to deliver his Opinion in point of History and Law, upon the present Juncture of Affairs; which he did to this effect: "That the House of "*Austria*, from the time of *Charles* V. had been grasping at a universal Monarchy, which had been Wise and Honest. "all along the Honour and Interest of *England* to "oppose: And those *English* Princes who had most "opposed it, had alway the Affections and Hearts "of their People. That this was the Business of "the present Reign, and the Desire of the *English* "Nation. That to carry on this Design the King "must have Money; and no way to get Money with "Speed, Assurance, and Satisfaction, but by Grant "of Parliament. No way to dispose a Parliament "to suitable Grants but by removing all Jealousies, "especially those relating to Religion and Liberties. "And nothing more plausible than for the Duke of "*Buckingham* to be the first Adviser of calling such "a Parliament.

Resolution to call a Parliament.

Upon these and such-like Considerations represented to the King, a Resolution was taken at the Council Table on *January* 29. for a Parliament to meet on the 17th of *March* following. And to prepare the way, Warrants were sent to all Parts to release the Imprison'd Gentry for the Matter of Loan; according to a precedent Order of Council, by which there were set at Liberty 19 Knights, 13 Esquires, and 4 Gentlemen, who had remained under Confinement in several Counties: 3 Knights, 1 Esquire, and 4 *Londoners* all Prisoners in the *Fleet*. 2 Knights, 1 Esq; and 3 *Londoners* in the *Gate-House*: Some in the *Marshalsea*; others in the *New-Prison*, and several in the Custody of Messengers. One Effect of their Liberty was this, that as fast as the Writs came down to the Counties and Boroughs, those Gentlemen who had thus suffer'd were most in the Peoples Eye to be elected Members, as the fittest to assert their Countries Liberties and Rights. The like gracious *Orders* were issued from the Council to the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, to use great moderation in demanding the Loan from those Citizens who deferred a Compliance with it. And among other Arts of softning, Archbishop *Abbot*, Bishop *Williams*, and the Lord *Bristol*, who had lain under peculiar Hardships, had by express Direction their Writs sent to them to sit in the House of Peers this ensuing Parliament.

Methods to soften the People.

Some unhappy steps.

These ways of Wisdom and Justice could not fail of their natural Effects of Peace and Obedience in the People: But at the same time some unhappy Measures were taken, that serv'd only to renew the late Jealousies and Fears. For on the Day after the Parliament Writs were tested, the King granted a Privy Seal, on *January* 30. to *Philip Burlemach*, a *Dutch* Merchant, to receive Thirty thousand Pounds from the Treasury, to be returned into the *Low Countries* to Sir *William Balfour* and *John Dalbier*, for the raising of a thousand *German* Horse, with Arms for Horse and Foot, to be sent into *England* by *February* 28. which though perhaps a necessary Preparation for his Majesty's Foreign Engagements; yet People suspected it the design of a Standing Army: And the more so, because the King near the same time granted a Commission to twenty three Lords and others, to raise Money by Impositions in the nature of Excise. And the Levying of Ship-Money upon the several Counties was then under Debate in the Council; as if Methods were already concerted to live without Parliaments, if the approaching Parliament should rise without giving Money.

Parliament meets.

The Parliament being assembled on *Monday* the seventeenth of *March*, the King began with this Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen, 1627.

King's Speech.

"THese Times are for *Action:* Wherefore for Ex- "amples sake, I mean not to spend much "Time in *Words*; expecting accordingly that your "(as I hope) good Resolutions will be speedy, not "spending Time *unnecessarily*, or (that I may better say) *dangerously*. For tedious *Consultations* at "this Conjuncture of Time are as hurtful as ill *Resolutions*.

"I am sure you now expect from me, both to "know the Cause of your Meeting and what to Resolve on: Yet, I think, there is none here but "knows, that common Danger is the *Cause* of this "Parliament; and that Supply at this time is the "chief *End* of it: So that I need but point to you "what to do. I will use but few Perswasions: For "if to maintain your own Advices, and as now the "Case stands for the following thereof, the true "Religion, Laws and Liberties of this State, and "the just Defence of our true Friends and Allies be "not sufficient, then no Eloquence of Men or Angels will prevail.

"Only let me remember you, that my Duty most "of all, and every one of yours according to his "Degree, is to seek the Maintenance of this Church "and Common-wealth: And certainly there never "was a Time, in which this Duty was more necessarily requir'd than *now*.

"I therefore judging a Parliament to be the Ancient, Speediest and Best Way, in this Time of "common Danger, to give such Supply as to secure "*our selves*, and to save our *Friends* from imminent "Ruin have called you together: Every Man now "must do according to his Conscience. Wherefore "if you (as God forbid) should not do your Duties, "in contributing what the State at this time needs, "I must in discharge of my Conscience use those *other means* which God hath put into my Hands, "to save that which the *Follies* of particular Men "may otherwise hazard to lose.

"Take not this as a *Threatning*, for I scorn to "threaten any but my Equals, but an *Admonition* "from him, that both out of Nature and Duty hath "most Care of your Preservations and Prosperities. "And though I thus speak, I hope that your Demeanours at this Time will be such, as shall not "only make me approve your former Counsels, but "lay on me such Obligations, as shall tie me by "way of Thankfulness to meet *often* with you. For "be assur'd, that nothing can be more pleasing to "me than to keep a good Correspondence with "you.

"I will only add one thing more, and then leave "my Lord Keeper to make a short Paraphrase upon "the Text I have deliver'd you; which is, *To remember a thing, to the end we may forget it.*

"You may imagine, that I came here with a "doubt of Success of what I desire, remembring "the Distractions of the last Meeting. But I assure you, that I shall very easily and gladly forget and forgive what is past, so that you will at "this present Time leave the former ways of Distractions, and follow the Counsel lately given "you, *To maintain the Unity of the Spirit in the Bond of Peace.*

Remarks on this Speech.

This Speech was thought to have a greater Air of Majesty and Sincerity than of Prudence and Affection. A Parliament call'd for *Supply* gives more for *Asking* than for *Demanding*. When the King referred himself to their *contributing what the State needed*, he might have omitted the mention of any *other Means put into his Hands*. And whatever he himself could *save*, he might forbear to prejudge the *losing by the Follies of particular Men*. It is pity any Expressions should have wanted an Apology; *not to take them as a Threatning*, and the Reason given is somewhat too big: *I scorn to threaten any but my Equals.*

The

1627. The Lord Keeper ſeconded his Majeſty to this effect:

L.Keeper's Speech. " YOU are here to Conſult and Conclude of weighty and urgent Buſineſs. The *Pope* and " Houſe of *Auſtria* combine to obtain, one a Spiri- " tual, the other a Temporal Monarchy. *France* is " ſway'd by a *Popiſh* Faction, that has broke the Ar- " ticles of Agreement between the King and his Pro- " teſtant Subjects. The Emperor, *France* and *Spain* " are in open War againſt Us. The King of *Den-* " *mark* is diſtreſſed, the King of *Sweden* diverted, " and the *Low-Country Men* diſabled to give Aſſi- " ſtance.

" For this Cauſe the King hath called you toge- " ther, to ſtrengthen our ſelves at Home, and en- " courage our Allies Abroad.

" The great Preparation muſt be *Treaſure*; for " the giving of which I might preſs many Reaſons: " 1. For his Majeſty's ſake who requires it: to " whom ye owe Duty by the Law of God, the " Law of Nature, and your own Allegiance. 2. " For the Cauſe-ſake, the Charity, Honour and In- " tereſt of aſſiſting our diſtreſſed Friends Abroad. " *Laſtly*, In Reſpect of the manner of his Majeſty's " Demand, which is in Parliament, the way that " hath ever beſt pleaſed the Subjects of *England*. — " This way his Majeſty hath choſen, not as the on- " ly way, but as the fitteſt. —— If this be de- " ferred, Neceſſity and the Sword of the Enemy " make way to the others. —— Reſolve of your " Supplies, that they may be timely and ſufficient, " ſerving the Occaſion. Your Counſel, your Aid, " all is but loſt if your Aid be either too little " or too late. And his Majeſty is reſolved, that " his Affairs cannot permit him to expect it over " long.

Sir *John Finch* Speaker. The Commons choſe Sir *John Finch* to be their Speaker, who being preſented to the King on *Wed-* *neſday* March 19. made a cuſtomary Speech to be excuſed from that Office; but his Choice, as uſually, was by the King approv'd.

Before they entred upon any Debates, there was a bold Letter communicated to the Members, directed *To my noble Friends of the Lower-Houſe of Parliament*, reciting many Grievances of the State, induſtriouſly diſperſt and commonly called, *A Speech without Doors*.

Thurſday, March 20. The Houſe ſettled their grand Committees for Religion, Grievances, Courts of Juſtice and Trade, and drew up a Petition to the King for a Faſt; to which the Lords conſented.

The Commons fell upon the Matter of Grievances. *Saturday* March 22. Publick Grievances were warmly Debated, Billiting of Soldiers, Loans by Benevolences and Privy Seal, Impriſonment of Subjects refuſing to lend, Denial of Releaſe upon *Habeas Corpus*. The Houſe inclining not to ſupply his Majeſty, till theſe Grievances were redreſt. To which purpoſe many ſmart Speeches were delivered by Sir *Francis Seymore*, Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, Sir *Edward Cook*, Sir *Robert Philips*, &c. Sir *Benjamin Rudyard* ſpoke as a Moderator between King and People, and adviſed *To truſt the King, and to breed a Truſt in him, by giving him a large Supply according to his Wants, and then proſtrating our Grievances humbly at his Feet*. The chief Advocate for the Prerogative was Sir *John Cook*, Secretary of State, who yet confeſt that *Illegal Courſes had been taken, and that a Redreſs muſt be by Laws and Puniſhment*. But he reſolved thoſe Courſes into the *Law of Neceſſity*; and declar'd, that to offer Grievances before a Supply *would ſeem a Condition with his Majeſty, a wiſe King jealous of his Honour*.

No Supply without Redreſs of Grievances. *Monday*, Mar. 24. Secretary *Cook* renew'd the Motion of Supply, as preparatory to the Conſideration of Grievances: Other Members argu'd for preferring the Matter of Grievances, and ſaid *They could have no Thanks for giving, till his Majeſty might ſee they had a Right to give*.

1628. *Tueſday*, March 25. Secretary *Cook* preſented to the Houſe ſome Propoſitions from the King touching Supply; and told them, that as to *Aid and Grievances his Majeſty would not ſtand on Precedence in point of Honour. The ſame Committee might conſider both in what Order they pleaſed*. Upon which the Houſe reſolved themſelves into a Committee, and made *Edward Littleton*, Eſq; the Chair-man. They firſt debated the Grievances relating to the Perſon of the *Subject*: And after many learned Speeches by Mr. *Cheſwell*, Sir *Robert Philips*, Sir *Edward Cook*, Mr. *Hackwel*, and Mr. *Selden*, it was Reſolved upon the Queſtion, *Nemine Contradicente*.

Reſolutions of Liberty and Property. 1. " That no Free-Man ought to be detained or " kept in Priſon, or otherwiſe reſtrained by the " Command of the King or the Privy Council, or " any other, unleſs ſome Cauſe of the Commitment, " Detainer or Reſtraint be expreſſed; for which by " Law he ought to be Committed, Detained or Re- " ſtrain'd.

2. " That the Writ of *Habeas Corpus* may not be " denied, but ought to be granted to every Man " that is committed or detained in Priſon, or other- " wiſe reſtrained; though it be by Command of the " King, the Privy-Council, or any other, he pray- " ing the ſame.

3. " That if a Free-Man be Committed or De- " tained in Priſon, or otherwiſe Reſtrained by the " Command of the King, the Privy-Council, or " any other, no Cauſe of ſuch Commitment, De- " tainer or Reſtraint being expreſſed; for which " by Law he ought to be Committed, Detained or " Reſtrained: and the ſame be return'd upon a " *Habeas Corpus*, granted for the ſaid Party, then " he ought to be Deliver'd or Bail'd.

After which the Houſe proceeded to take into Conſideration the Grievances relating to the Property of the Subject in his Goods; and came to this Reſolution, *Nemine contradicente*.

" That it is the ancient and indubitable Right " of every Free-Man, that he hath a full and ab- " ſolute Property in his Goods and Eſtate: That no " Tax, Tallage, Loan, Benevolence, or other like " Charge, ought to be commanded or levied by the " King, or any of his Miniſters, without common " conſent by Act of Parliament.

Propoſitions from the King. *Wedneſday*, March 26. the Propoſitions Yeſterday preſented by Secretary *Cook* from his Majeſty, were now Receiv'd and Read; and were as follow;

1. " To furniſh with Men and Victuals Thirty " Ships to guard the *Narrow Seas*, and all along " the Coaſts.

2. " To ſet out Ten other Ships for the Relief of " the Town of *Rochel*.

3. " To ſet out Ten other Ships for preſervation " of the *Elbe*, the *Sound* and *Baltick* Sea.

4. " To levy Arms, Cloath, Victual, Pay and " Tranſport, for an Army of 1000 Horſe and 10000 " Foot for Foreign Service.

5. " To pay and ſupply 6000 more for the Ser- " vice of *Denmark*.

6. " To ſupply the Forts of the Office of Ord- " nance.

7. " To ſupply the Stores of the Navy.

8. " To build Twenty Ships yearly for the en- " creaſe of the Navy.

9. " To repair the Forts within the Land.

10. " To pay the Arrears of the Office of Ord- " nance.

11. " To pay the Arrears of the Victuallers Office.

12. " To pay the Arrear of the Treaſury of the " Navy.

13. " To pay the Arrears due for the Freight of " divers Merchant Ships imployed in his Majeſty's " Service.

14. " To provide a Magazine for Victuals for " Land and Sea Service.

The

1628. The Debate upon these Propositions was referred to another Day. And the Commons had a Conference with the Lords about a Petition against Recusants prepared in the Upper, and agreed to by the Lower House.

Petition against Popish Recusants.

Monday, March 31. The Petition of both Houses to his Majesty against Popish Recusants was introduc'd by the Lord-Keeper in a short Speech, and then read by him. After Reading, his Majesty spoke thus.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech on this occasion.

" I Do very well approve the Method of your Proceedings in this Parliament; *A Jove Principium*, hoping that the rest of your Consultations will " succeed the happier. And I like the Preamble of " the Lord-Keeper; otherwise I should have a little " suspected, that you had thought me not so careful " of Religion as I have, and ever shall be, wherein " I am as forward as you can desire. And for the " Petition, I answer, first in general, that I like it " well, and will use these as well as other Means " for the maintenance and propagation of that Religion wherein I have *lived*, and do resolve to *die*: " But for the Particulars, you shall receive a more " full Answer hereafter.

" And now I will only add this, that as we pray " to God to help us, so we must help our selves: " For we can have no assurance of his Assistance, if " we do lie in Bed and only Pray without using " other Means. And therefore I must remember " you, that if we do not make Provision speedily, " we shall not be able to put one Ship to Sea this " Year, *Verbum sapienti sat est.*

King's Answer to the Petition.

After this the Clerk read the first Article of the said Petition, and the Lord-Keeper read his Majesty's Answer unto the same: And so through the whole Eight Articles. To all which his Majesty gave direct and full Satisfaction, concluding *That the Mildness that had been used towards those of the Popish Religion, was upon hope that Foreign Princes thereby might be induced to use Moderation towards their Subjects of the Reformed Religion: But not finding that good Effect which was expected, his Majesty resolveth, unless he shall very speedily see better Fruits, to add a further degree of Severity, to that which in this Petition is desired.*

Wednesday, April 2. The Propositions sent from the King to the Commons, *March* 26. were for some time debated, and Speeches on that occasion by Sir *Francis Seymour*, Sir *Nathaniel Rich*, Sir *John Elliot*, Sir *Edward Cook*, Sir *Thomas Wentworth*, Sir *Henry Martin*, who spoke most with some Reflection on the late Managements of War, and seem'd averse to any new Foreign Expeditions. Then the House proceeded to Grievances, and took into Consideration two other Heads of the Liberty of the Subject in his Person, *viz. Confinement and Designation to Foreign Imployment*; and came to this Resolution.

Further Resolutions upon Liberty and Property.

Resolv'd, " That no Free-Man ought to be Con" fin'd by any Command from the King or Privy" Council, or any other, unless it be by Act of Par" liament, or by other due Course, or Warrant of " Law.

Thursday, April 3. Mr. Secretary *Cook* brought this Message to the House of Commons from the King.

Message from the King.

" HIS Majesty having understood that some Ru" mours were spread abroad of a sharp Message " yesterday delivered by me; and of some Malici" ous Words that the Duke should speak Yesterday " at the Council Board, he commanded me to tell " you of the Malice of those false Reports; for that " nothing fell from the Duke, or that Board, but " what was for the Good of this Assembly. He " would have you observe the Malice of those Spi" rits that thus put in these Jealousies. Had the " Duke so spoken he should have contradicted him- 1628. " self: For all of Us of the Council can tell, he " was the first Mover and Perswader of this Assem" bly of Parliament to the King: Esteem of the King " according to his Actions, and not these Tales. " His Majesty takes notice of our purpose, that on " *Friday* we will Resolve upon Supply, which his " Majesty graciously accepts of; and that our free " Gift, without any condition, should testifie to " the World that we will be as far from incroaching " upon his Prerogative, as he will be to incroach " upon our Liberties: And this shall well appear " when we present our Grievances to him, and then " he shall know that we have no Intention to vio" late our Liberties; only let us not present them " with an Asperity of Words. He counts it his " greatest Glory to be a King of Freemen not of " Villains. He thought to have deliver'd this Mes" sage himself, but that he feared it would take us " too much time.

After some Debates on this Message, the House agreed to acknowledge that his Majesty had put a threefold Obligation on them: 1. In giving them *Satisfaction*. 2. In giving them *Assurance* (which is a great Law) that he will protect and releive them. 3. In giving them *Advice* as may befit the Gravity of that Assembly and his own Honour: So they concluded *To carry themselves as their Progenitors had before done, who never were mark'd for stepping too far on the King's Prerogative.* And then return'd their humble Thanks to his Majesty.

Thanks of the House.

Friday, April 4. Mr. Secretary *Cook* deliver'd another Gracious Message from the King to assure them of the Enjoyment of their Rights and Liberties. And after some Debate the House came to this unanimous Resolve, *That five Subsidies be given to his Majesty*: And Mr. Secretary *Cook* was appointed to acquaint his Majesty with this Resolution.

Five Subsidies granted.

Monday, April 7. Mr. Secretary *Cook* reported to the House, " The King accepted of the Subsidies, " and was pleased to ask by how many Voices they " were gratned? I said, but by one; his Majesty ask'd " how many were against him? I said, none; for " they were voted by one Voice, and one general " Consent. His Majesty was much affected there" with, and called the Lords in Council, and there " I gave them account what had passed. Besides, it " gave his Majesty no small content, that although " five Subsidies be inferiour to his Wants, yet it is " the greatest Gift that ever was given in Parlia" ment. And now he sees by this he shall have " the Affections of his People, which will be grea" ter to him than all Value. He said, he liked " Parliaments at the first, but since (he knew not " how) he was grown to a distast of them; but " was *now* where he was *before*: He loves them, and " shall rejoice to meet with his People often.

Well accepted by the King.

Mr. Secretary further acquainted the House with a Speech of the Duke of *Buckingham*'s, at the Council Table, upon report of the five Subsidies; which was very sweet and popular had it come from any other Person. Sir *John Elliot* expressed his Dislike, that the Duke's Name should be intermingled with the King's; *Contrary to the Custom of our Fathers, and to the Honour of our Times.*

Several Members were now appointed to manage a Conference with the Lords, upon the Resolutions of this House relating to the Liberties and Properties of the Subject. Sir *Dudley Diggs* opened the Conference by way of Introduction. Sir *Edward Littleton*, of the *Inner-Temple*, spoke at large upon the Subject of *Personal Liberty*. Mr. *Seldon* insisted upon the *Precedents* in that Matter: And Sir *Edward Cook* maintained the Argument as to the Rational part of the Law

Conference with the Lords upon Liberty and Property.

Tuesday and *Wednesday* were spent in the Debate about Billeting of Soldiers upon the Subject against Law.

Thursday,

1628. *Thurſday*, April 10. Mr. Secretary *Cook* deliver'd this Meſſage from the King, "That his Majeſty de-
A Meſſage from the King. "ſireth this Houſe not to make any Receſs theſe
"*Eaſter* Holidays, that the World may take notice
"how earneſt his Majeſty and We are for the Pub-
"lick Affairs in Chriſtendom, which by ſuch a Re-
"ceſs would receive Interruption.

This Meſſage was diſpleaſing to ſome Members; Sir *Robert Philips* ſaid, that *in* 12 *and* 18 Jac. *upon the like Intimation, the Houſe Reſolv'd, it was in their Power to Adjourn or Sit.* Sir *Edward Cook* declared, *The King makes a Prorogation, but this Houſe Adjourns it ſelf.* The Matter was referred to a Committee, to conſider the Power of the Houſe to Adjourn it ſelf; to the end, that it being now yielded unto in Obedience to his Majeſty, it might not turn to Prejudice in time to come.

Anſwer of the Commons. Hereupon a Meſſage was ſent to the King, *That the Houſe would give all expedition to his Majeſty's Service, notwithſtanding their purpoſe of Receſs.* His Majeſty return'd Anſwer, *That the Motion had proceeded from himſelf, in regard of his Engagement in the Affairs of Chriſtendom; wiſhed them all Alacrity in their Proceedings, and that there might be no Receſs at all.*

Grievances and Supply go together. *Friday*, April 11. Secretary *Cook* mov'd to expedite the Vote of Subſidies, and turn it into an Act; Sir *Dudley Diggs* ſeconded the Motion: But Sir *Thomas Wentworth* propos'd a middle way, which paſs'd into a Reſolution of the Houſe, *That Grievances and Supply go hand and hand.*

King preſſes a Supply. *Saturday*, April 12. Mr. Secretary *Cook* deliver'd another Meſſage from the King to haſten the Supply; wherein this Paſſage more eſpecially gave Offence, *I muſt with ſome Grief tell you, that notice is taken as if this Houſe preſſed not upon the Abuſes of Power only, but upon Power it ſelf; this toucheth the King and Us who are ſupported by that Power.*

This gave offence. He was bid to explain what he meant by the Word *Power*. He anſwer'd, *I cannot deſcend to Particulars, or go from that his Majeſty gave me warrant or power to deliver.*

About two Days after, Mr. Secretary *Cook* did again quicken the Buſineſs of Supply. After ſome Debates it was Order'd, "That a ſpecial Commit-
"tee of eight Perſons ſhall preſently withdraw
"themſelves, and conſult together upon ſome Heads,
"and upon the Subſtance of a fair Repreſentation
"to his Majeſty, which the Speaker ſhall deliver
"in his Speech to his Majeſty on *Monday* next, and
"at the ſame time to deliver the Petition againſt
"Billeting of Soldiers.

Speaker's Speech to the King. *Eaſter Monday*, April 21. The Commons being admitted to the King's Preſence, the Speaker endeavour'd to ſatisfie his Majeſty in the manner of their Proceedings. "For this purpoſe (ſays he) they
"humbly beſeech your Majeſty to take into your
"Royal Conſideration, that although by ancient
"Right of Parliament, the conſtant Cuſtom hath
"been to take into their Conſiderations the com-
"mon Grievances of the Kingdom, before they en-
"ter upon the matter of Supply: Yet to make a
"full Expreſſion of that Zeal and Affection which
"they bear to your Royal Majeſty, they have in
"this Aſſembly, contrary to the ordinary Proceed-
"ings of Parliament, given your Majeſty's Supply
"Precedency, before the common Grievance of the
"Subject, how preſſing ſoever; joining with it
"only thoſe fundamental and vital Liberties of the
"Kingdom, which give Subſiſtence and Ability to
"your Subjects.

Toward the end of his Speech he introduc'd the *Petition of the Commons concerning the Billeting of Soldiers.*

King's ſhort Anſwer. To the Speech and Petition his Majeſty made Reply, "That they ſhould go on ſpeedily with their
"Buſineſſes without any more Apologies. And as
"to what concern'd their Petition, he would make
"Anſwer in convenient time.

From this Day to *Friday*, April 25. the Houſe in a grand Committee ſpent moſt of their time in Debate about Martial Law; and in holding two Conferences with the Lords, concerning ſome Reſolves in order to a *Petition of Right*, tranſmitted from the Lower Houſe to the Upper. 1628. Martial Law a Grievance

Friday, April 25. In another Conference of the Lords and Commons, the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury* made a ſmooth and ſoftning Speech, to introduce ſome new Propoſitions from the Upper Houſe, of the ſame Nature with the Commons *Petition of Right*, only more reſpectful and ſubmiſſive to the King, they were communicated to the Lower Houſe, who were not ſatisfi'd with them.

L. Keeper's Speech to urge the diſpatch of Supplies. *Monday*, April 28. The King came to the Houſe of Lords, and the Commons being called up, the Lord-Keeper made a Speech to urge a diſpatch of the Supply without longer Debate upon the Liberty of the Subject. "His Majeſty (ſays he) has com-
"manded me to let you know, that he holdeth the
"Statute of *Magna Charta*, and the other ſix Statutes
"inſiſted upon for the Subjects Liberty to be all in
"Force; and aſſures you that he will maintain all
"his Subjects in the juſt freedom of their Perſons,
"and ſafety of their Eſtates. And that he will go-
"vern according to the Laws and Statutes of this
"Realm. And that ye ſhall find as much Securi-
"ty in his Majeſty's Royal Word and Promiſe as
"in the ſtrength of any Law ye can make; ſo that
"hereafter ye ſhall never have cauſe to complain.

The Queſtion who ſhould truſt, King or People. So as the only Queſtion between the King and Parliament was this; Whether his Majeſty's Royal Word and Promiſe, delivered by the Speaker in the King's Name and Preſence was a ſufficient Security for Redreſs of Grievances, and future maintenance of Rights and Liberties? or, Whether this verbal Promiſe ought not rather to be put into a written Law, as a more ſolemn Aſſurance to the People? The *firſt* was thought moſt conducing to the King's Honour. The *ſecond* more agreeable to the Conſtitution of Parliaments. Mr. Secretary *Cook* made a Speech for reliance on the King's Word. Sir *Benjamin Rudyard* mov'd, that the Effect of the King's Promiſe might be put into a Bill: And it was accordingly order'd, *That a Committee of Lawyers do draw up a Bill containing the Subſtance of* Magna Charta, *and the other Statutes that do concern the Liberty of the Subject.*

Meſſage from the King. *Thurſday*, May 1. While the Bill was preparing, Mr. Secretary *Cook* deliver'd a Meſſage from his Majeſty, "to know whether the Houſe will reſt on his
"Royal Word or no, as declar'd to them by the
"Lord-Keeper: If they do, he again aſſures them
"it ſhall be Royally perform'd. There was great
Silence for ſome time in the Houſe; and after ſome Debate it was plain, that no poſitive Anſwer could be given to ſuch a Meſſage. Open Denial had ſeem'd a rude Affront: and expreſs Aſſent had been (in the apprehenſion of moſt) a giving up the Cauſe of *Engliſh* Parliaments. Not to be anſwer'd.

Friday, May 2. The Houſe reſolv'd themſelves into a grand Committee to debate of this Matter. Some few argued for reſting on his Majeſty's Promiſe; but the far greater Majority agreed that the Legal Security muſt be by ſolemn Act. And Sir *Edward Cook* propos'd, that to pay all poſſible deference to his Majeſty's Honour, the Bill ſhould not come from the Houſe but from the King. Amidſt theſe Debates another Meſſage was deliver'd from his Majeſty, "that Publick Affairs would not
"endure long Debate or Delay: ſo as this Seſſion
of Parliament muſt continue no longer than *Tueſ-*
"*day* ſevennight. But upon Diſpatch and good
"Correſpondence, there ſhould be another Seſſion
"at *Michaelmas* next, for the perfecting of ſuch
"things as could not be now done. King ſends another quickning Meſſage.

Senſe of the Commons by their Speaker. *Saturday*, May 3. After long Debate the Commons agreed upon an Anſwer to all preceding Meſſages, to be preſented to the King by the Mouth of their Speaker; who humbly *beg'd his Majeſty's leave to lay hold of his Gracious Offer, which gave them aſſurance, that if they thought fit to ſecure themſelves in their*

1628. *Rights and Liberties by way of Bill, he would be graciously pleas'd to give way to it.* His Majesty's Answer was delivered by the Lord Keeper, that *He expected an Answer by their Actions, and not Delay by Discourses —— that they ought to have Confidence in his Royal Word; yet to shew the Sincerity of his Intentions, he is content that a Bill be drawn for a Confirmation of* Magna Charta *and the other six Statutes insisted upon for the Subjects Liberties, so as it be without Additions, Paraphrases, or Explanations.*

Tuesday May 6. Mr. Secretary *Cook* again press'd the House to rely upon the King's Word. This Importunity was now the more displeasing, because it seem'd to retract the late Intimation of his Majesty's good pleasure for a Bill.

Petition of Right. *Thursday* May 8. the Bill for Petition of Right was finish'd, and a Clause about Martial Law added to it: And at a Conference it was delivered to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Monday May 12. their Lordships desir'd another Conference with the Commons; wherein, the Lord Keeper declar'd the Result of their Debates in the Upper House upon the Petition of Right, *that they had propounded some small Matters to be altered, to make it more sweet, and procure it a passable way to his Majesty:* and then communicated a Letter from the King directed *to the right-trusty and right-well-beloved the Lords Spiritual and Temporal of the Higher House of Parliament.* —— In which his Majesty renews his Promise of Governing by Law, and puts them in mind that the Session must draw to an end. This Letter was the same day communicated to the House of Commons, who were much dissatisfied, as thinking the Design of it was only to defeat their Petition of Right.

Opinion of the Lords.

Lords propose a concluding Clause. *Saturday* May 17. the Lords had another Conference with the Commons, wherein the Lord Keeper propos'd this additional Clause to be put in the Conclusion of the said Petition; *We present this our humble Petition to your Majesty, with the Care not only of preserving our own Liberties, but with due Regard to leave entire that Soveraign Power wherewith your Majesty is trusted for the Protection, Safety, and Happiness of the People.*

Rejected by the Commons This Clause was oppos'd in several Speeches by Mr. *Alford*, Mr. *Pimm*, Mr. *Hackwell*, Sir *Edward Cook*, Sir *Tho. Wentworth*, Mr. *Noy*, and Mr. *Selden*, who said, that *Soveraign Power* was no Parliamentary Word, and there could be no such thing distinct from the Power of the Law, or a legal Prerogative. To admit of such an additional Salvo for a Regal Power, would be to leave the Subject in worse Condition than before, *&c.*

After this, several Conferences were held; wherein the Lords offer'd Reasons for their Amendment, and the Commons for not consenting to it. On this latter side, Mr. *Glanvil* made a remarkable Speech as to the Law-part, and Sir *Henry Martin* as to the Rational-part of not admitting the Acknowledgment of Soveraign Power in the Person of the King.

Monday May 26. the Lords at another Conference agreed with the Commons in the Petition of Right, with these small Amendments: *Means* instead of *Pretext*; *not warrantable by the Laws and Statutes of the Realm*, to be put instead of *Unlawful*. To which Amendments the Commons readily agreed, and the Bill was engrossed and read a third time, and order'd to be presented to the King. The Bill of Subsidy read the second time, and committed.

Petition of Right agreed on by both Houses.

Wednesday May 28. a Conference between Lords and Commons about the Manner of Delivering the *Petition of Right*. Agreed, that no Addition or Preface be used to the King, but that the Petition be presented to his Majesty by Command of the Lords and Commons; and his Majesty be desired, that to the Content of his People, he would be pleased to give his gracious Answer in full Parliament.

How to be presented.

Monday June 2. the King in Parliament spake thus.

Gentlemen, 1628.

The King's Speech. " I Am come hither to perform my Duty: I think " no Man can think it long, since I have not " taken so many Days in answering the Petition, as " ye spent Weeks in framing it. And I am come " hither to shew you, that as well in *formal* things " as in *essential*, I desire to give you as much Con- " tent as in me lies.

Then the Lord Keeper, after commending the King's Favour to them, desired 'em to hear their own Petition read, and his Majesty's gracious Answer.

The whole Tenour of this *Petition of Right* was in these four Particulars supported by reference to former Acts of Parliament; and by expressing the late Grievances suffered contrary to the said Acts.

They do therefore humbly pray your most excellent Majesty,

Heads of the Petition of Right. I. " That no Man hereafter be compelled to make " or yield any Gift, Loan, Benevolence, Tax, or " such like Charge, without common Consent by " Act of Parliament: And, That none be called to " make Answer, or take Oath, or to give Atten- " dance, or be confined, or otherwise molested or " disquieted concerning the same, or for Refusal " thereof.

II. " That no Free-man, in any manner, be im- " prisoned or detained without due Process of Law.

III. " That your Majesty will be pleased to re- " move the Soldiers and Mariners, now billeted up- " on divers Inhabitants against their Wills; and, " that your People may not be so burthened in time " to come.

IV. " That all Commissions for proceeding by " Martial Law may be revoked and annulled; and, " that hereafter no Commissions of like nature may " issue forth to any Person or Persons whatsoever, " to be executed as aforesaid, lest by colour of them " any of your Majesty's Subjects be destroyed or put " to Death, contrary to the Laws and Franchise of " the Land.

King's Answer. The King's Answer was delivered in these Words: *The King willeth that Right be done according to the Laws and Customs of the Realm; and, that the Statutes be put in due Execution that his Subjects may have no cause to complain of any Wrong or Oppressions contrary to their just Rights and Liberties: To the Preservation whereof, he holds himself in Conscience as well obliged as of his Prerogative.*

Not acceptable. If this could have been thought a free and full Answer, it had been a most happy Union of King and Parliament. But the fatal Jealousies were, that the King, in his prefatory Speech, betrayed an unwilling Compliance extorted from him; and, that the final Answer it self was somewhat dubious and reserv'd.

Therefore on the next Day, *Tuesday* June 3. the King's Answer being read in the House of Commons, occasion'd many Speeches of Complaint, and a Resolution of the House, *That an humble Remonstrance be presented to his Majesty, touching the dangers and means of Safety of King and Kingdom.*

A Remonstrance intended.

Thursday June 5. this Message was brought from his Majesty by the Speaker.

Message from the King. " His Majesty wisheth you to remember the Mes- " sage he last sent you, by which he set a Day for " the end of this Session (*Wednesday* June 11.) and " he commands me to let you know, that he will " certainly hold that Day prefixed without Altera- " tion: and because that cannot be if the House en- " tertain more business of length, he requires you " that ye enter not into, or proceed with, any new " business, which may spend greater time, or which " may lay any Scandal or Aspersion upon the State- " Government or Ministers thereof.

This Message serv'd but to improve the Fears and Jealousies of the Commons; and they were put into a new and greater Ferment, when Sir *John Eliot* coming to that part of the Message which implied

1628. plied their laying Scandal or Aſperſion upon ſome Miniſters of State: The Speaker roſe from his Chair, and apprehending that Sir *John* was falling on the Duke, he thus enjoin'd him Silence; *There is a Command laid upon me, that I muſt command you not to proceed.* Upon which Sir *John Elliot* ſat down; and Sir *Dudley Diggs*, in great concern, ſaid, *Muſt we not proceed? Let us ſit in ſilence. We are miſerable: we know not what to do.* And there was a profound Silence in the Houſe for a while; till Sir *Nathaniel Rich* ſaid, *We muſt now ſpeak, or for ever hold our Peace*, &c. Some objected, that the Speech lately ſpoken by Sir *John Elliot* had given Offence (as they feared) to his Majeſty. Upon which the Houſe voted, *That every Member of the Houſe is free from any undutiful Speech from the beginning of the Parliament to this day.* And ordered, *That the Houſe be turned into a Committee, to conſider what is fit to be done for the Safety of the Kingdom, and that no Man go out upon pain of being ſent to the* Tower. But the Speaker obtained Leave to go forth. And then the Houſe was reſolv'd into a Committee, Mr. *Whitby* in the Chair. Mr. *Wandesford* moved, that they ſhould not fear to make a Remonſtrance of their Rights: And Sir *Edward Cook* ſpoke out, *Let us palliate no longer; if we do, God will not proſper us. I think the Duke of* Buckingham *is the Cauſe of all our Miſeries; and till the King be informed thereof, we ſhall never go out with Honour, or ſit with Honour here. That man is the Grievance of Grievances*, &c. The Houſe agreed upon ſeveral Heads for a *Remonſtrance*; and while it was moving to be put to the Queſtion, *Whether the Duke of* Buckingham *ſhould not be declared the chief and principal Cauſe of all thoſe Evils?* the Speaker (who after he had Leave to go forth, went privately to the King) brought this Meſſage, *That his Majeſty commands for the preſent they adjourn the Houſe till to morrow morning, and that all Committees ceaſe in the mean time.* And the Houſe was accordingly adjourn'd. The Lord Keeper carried the like Command to the Upper Houſe, where it was likewiſe obey'd.

The Speaker enjoins Silence.

This gives great Offence.

The King commands the two Houſes to Adjourn.

Friday June 6. the Speaker brought a more kind Meſſage from the King, *to declare his Majeſty's Intentions not to bar them from what hath been their Right, but only to avoid all Scandals on his Council and Actions paſt.* After ſome Debate, the Commons ſent a Meſſage to the Lords, that *they would join in a humble Requeſt to the King, that a clear and ſatisfactory Anſwer be given by his Majeſty, in full Parliament, to the Petition of Right.* To which the Lords agreed.

And ſends a kinder Meſſage.

Saturday June 7. the King came to the Houſe; and the Commons being ſent for, the Lord Keeper preſented the Requeſt of both Houſes, and ſaid,

Requeſt of the two Houſes for a fuller Anſwer to their Petition of Right.

May it pleaſe your moſt excellent Majeſty,

" THE Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and " Commons in Parliament aſſembled, taking " into Conſideration, that the good Intelligence be- " tween your Majeſty and your People doth much " depend upon your Majeſty's Anſwer unto their " Petition of Right formerly preſented, with unani- " mous Conſent do now become moſt humble Sui- " tors unto your Majeſty, that you would be plea- " ſed to give a clear and ſatisfactory Anſwer there- " unto in full Parliament.

The King graciouſly replied,

King's Reply. " The Anſwer I have already given you, was " made with ſo good Deliberation, and approved by " the Judgments of ſo many wiſe Men, that I could " not have imagined but it ſhould have given you " full ſatisfaction. But to avoid all ambiguous In- " terpretations, and to ſhew you there is no Dou- " bleneſs in my Meaning, I am willing to pleaſure " you as well in Words as in Subſtance. Read your " Petition, and you ſhall have an Anſwer that I am " ſure will pleaſe you.

He grants, The Petition was read, and Anſwer given, *Soit droit fait come il eſt deſire.*

The King proceeded, " This I am ſure is full, yet 1628. " no more than I granted you in my firſt Anſwer; and " for the Meaning of that was, to confirm your Li- ſpeaks. " berties: knowing, according to your own Prote- " ſtation, that ye neither mean nor can hurt my " Prerogative. And I aſſure you, my Maxim is, " That the Peoples Liberties ſtrengthen the King's " Prerogative, and the King's Prerogative is to de- " fend the People's Liberties. You ſee how ready " I have ſhewed my ſelf to ſatisfie your Demands; " ſo that I have done my part: Wherefore if this " Parliament have not a happy Concluſion, the Sin " is yours; I am free from it.

Whereupon the Commons return'd to their Houſe in great Joy, and reſolved ſo to proceed, as to expreſs their Thankfulneſs to his Majeſty. They order'd, that the Grand Committees for Religion, Trade, Grievances, and Courts of Juſtice, ſhould ſit no longer, and the Houſe ſhould proceed only in conſideration of Grievances of moſt moment. Bells ringing and Bonfires were through the whole City, and all true Hearts had a ſhare in the publick Joy.

Joy of the Commons.

If the Commons at this Juncture could have withdrawn their intended *Remonſtrance*, or the King could have look'd upon it as no Diminution of his Honour; then the Accommodation had been perfect and laſting.

But the Commons thought their Rights and Liberties not ſufficiently aſſerted, without complaining of the ſeveral Inſtances wherein they apprehended a manifeſt breach and Violation of them. So they proceeded to draw up the Particulars of greateſt moment; and in concluſion,

The Remonſtrance goes on.

Friday June 13. it was reſolved upon the Queſtion, *That the exceſſive Power of the Duke of* Buckingham *is the Cauſe of the Evils and Dangers to the King and Kingdom.* And ordered, *That this be added to the Remonſtrance.*

Hatred of the D. of *Buckingham.*

Tueſday June 17. the *Remonſtrance* was preſented to the King in the Banquetting-houſe by the Speaker, attended by the whole Houſe. The Subſtance of it was in theſe ſix Branches:

Remonſtrance preſented.

Subſtance of it.

I. " The Danger of Innovation and Alteration " in Religion. This occaſioned, 1. By the great " Eſteem and Favours many Profeſſors of the *Romiſh* " Religion receive at Court. 2. Their publick Re- " ſort to Maſs at *Denmark-houſe*, contrary to his " Majeſty's Anſwer to the Parliament's Petition at " *Oxford*. 3. Letters and Warrants to ſtop Proceed- " ings againſt them. *Laſtly*, The daily Growth of " the *Arminian* Faction.

II. " The Danger of Innovation and Alteration " in Government, occaſioned by the Billeting of " Soldiers, by the Commiſſion for procuring one " thouſand *German* Horſe and Riders, as for the " Defence of the Kingdom; and by a ſtanding Com- " miſſion granted to the Duke to be General at Land " in times of Peace.

III. " Diſaſters in the late Publick Deſigns; as, " the Expedition to the Iſle of *Rhee*, and that lately " to *Rochel*, wherein the *Engliſh* have purchaſed " their Diſhonour with the Waſte of a Million of " Treaſure.

IV. " The Want of Ammunition, occaſioned by " the late ſelling away of thirty ſix Laſt of Pow- " der.

V. " The Decay of Trade by the Loſs of three " hundred Ships taken by the *Dunkirkers* and Pi- " rates within theſe three laſt Years.

VI. " The not guarding the narrow Seas, where- " by his Majeſty hath almoſt loſt the Regality.

" Of all which Evils and Dangers, the princi- " pal Cauſe is the Duke of *Buckingham*'s exceſſive " Power, and Abuſe of that Power. And therefore " they humbly ſubmit it to his Majeſty's Wiſdom, " Whether it can be ſafe for himſelf, or his King- " dom, that ſo great Power both by Sea and Land, " as reſts in him, ſhould be truſted in the Hands " of any one Subject whatſoever.

1628. The King having heard out the Remonſtrance with ſome Indignation, told the Commons, *That he little expected ſuch a Remonſtrance, after he had paſſed the Petition of Right: However, as for their Grievances, he would conſider of them as they ſhould deſerve.*

The King angry at it.

It is ſaid, that ſoon after the King order'd a formal Anſwer to be drawn up in Writing to the ſaid Remonſtrance, denying or excuſing the ſeveral Charges in it: And in the mean time he ſent a Meſſage by Sir *Humphry May*, that he meant to end the Seſſion on the 26th of *June*. And that he might ſeem ready to redreſs every juſt Grievance, he order'd the Lord-Keeper to report in the Upper-Houſe that *his Majeſty had cancell'd the Commiſſion of Exciſe, and the Warrant for putting the Seal thereto.* And a Meſſage was ſent to the Commons to ſhew them the ſaid cancell'd Commiſſion and Warrant.

Another Remonſtrance againſt Tonnage and Poundage.

The Commons fell to preparing a Bill for Tonnage and Poundage to the King. In debating there upon it was Order'd, that *a Committee be appointed to draw a Remonſtrance to his Majeſty of the Peoples Rights, and of the undue taking of Tonnage and Poundage, and Impoſitions without Act of Parliament, and to ſhew Reaſons why the Houſe cannot in ſo ſhort a time prepare that Bill.*

In the ſaid Remonſtrance they declare theſe two things. 1. " That there ought not any Impoſition " to be laid upon the Goods of Merchants exported " or imported, without common conſent by Act of " Parliament, which is the Right and Inheritance " of your Subjects; founded not only upon the " moſt Ancient and Original Conſtitution of this " Kingdom, but often confirm'd and declar'd in di- " vers Statute Laws. 2. That the receiving of " Tonnage and Poundage, and other Impoſitions not " granted by Parliament, is a breach of the Funda- " mental Liberties of this Kingdom, and contrary " to your Majeſty's Royal Anſwer to our late Peti- " tion of Right. And therefore they humbly be- " ſeech his Majeſty to forbear any further receiving " of the ſame, and not to take it in ill part from " thoſe of his loving Subjects, who ſhould refuſe to " make payment of any ſuch Charges without War- " rant of Law demanded.

Subſtance of it.

When the King heard of this ſecond *Remonſtrance*, he was reſolved to prevent the delivery of it. And therefore on

King offended.

Thurſday, June 26. While the Remonſtrance being engroſſed was a reading in the Houſe, the King ſent for the Speaker and the whole Houſe, and ſhew'd his Reſentments in the following Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Speech of Reſentment.

" IT may ſeem ſtrange that I came ſo ſuddenly to " end this Seſſion, before I give my Aſſent to the " Bills. I will tell you the Cauſe, tho' I muſt avow, " that I owe the account of my Actions to God " alone.

" It is known to every one, that a while ago the " Houſe of Commons gave me a Remonſtrance, how " acceptable every Man may judge; and for the Me- " rit of it, I will not call that in Queſtion; for I " am ſure no wiſe Man can juſtifie it.

" Now ſince I am truly inform'd, that a ſecond " Remonſtrance is preparing for me, to take away " the Profit of my Tonnage and Poundage, one of " the chiefeſt Maintenances of my Crown, by al- " ledging, I have given away my Right thereto by " my Anſwer to your Petition. This is ſo prejudi- " cial to me, that I am forc'd to end this Seſſion " ſome few Hours before I meant, being not wil- " ling to receive any more Remonſtrances; to which " I muſt give a harſh Anſwer.

" And ſince I ſee that even the Houſe of Com- " mons begins already to make falſe Conſtructions " of what I granted in your Petition, leſt it be " worſe interpreted in the Country, I will now " make a Declaration concerning the true Intent " thereof.

" The Profeſſion of both Houſes in the time of 1628. " hammering this Petition was no ways to trench " upon my Prerogative; ſaying, they had neither " Intention or Power to hurt it. Therefore it muſt " needs be conceiv'd, that I have granted no new, " but only confirm'd the ancient Liberties of my " Subjects: Yet to ſhew the clearneſs of my Intenti- " ons, that I neither Repent nor mean to Recede " from any thing I have promiſed you, I do here " declare my ſelf, that thoſe things which have been " done (whereby many have had ſome Cauſe to ex- " pect the Liberties of the Subjects to be trench'd up- " on, which indeed was the firſt and true Ground " of the Petition) ſhall not hereafter be drawn in- " to Example for your Prejudice: And from time " to time, in the Word of a King, ye ſhall not have " the like cauſe to complain.

" But as for Tonnage and Poundage, it is a thing " I cannot want; and was never intended by you to " Ask, nor meant by me I am ſure to Grant.

" To Conclude; I command you all that are here " to take notice of what I have ſpoken at this time " to be the true Intent and Meaning of what I gran- " ted you in your Petition: But eſpecially you my " Lords the Judges; for to you only, under me, be- " longs the Interpretation of Laws: For none of the " Houſes of Parliament, either joint or ſeparate " (what new Doctrine ſoever may be rais'd) have " any Power either to make or declare a Law with- " out my Conſent.

A ſurprize to both Houſes.

The King had come to the Houſe ſo unexpectedly that the Lords were not in their Robes, and the Commons had given no Order for the Speaker to deliver the Bill of Subſidies, which had not been yet return'd (as uſually) from the Upper-Houſe. However, the Bill was deliver'd to the Speaker, ſtanding at the Bar of the Lords; who in a ſhort Speech declar'd it to be the greateſt Gift that ever was given to any Prince in ſo ſhort a time. And then the Bill was paſſed with theſe that follow: 1. *An Act for the reformation of Abuſes committed on the Lord's Day, called* Sunday. 2. *The Petition exhibited to his Majeſty concerning divers Rights and Privileges of the Subject.* 3. *An Act for repreſſing of all unlicenſed Ale-houſes.* 4. *An Act to reſtrain the ſending over any to be Popiſhly bred beyond the Seas.* 5. *An Act for five entire Subſidies granted by the Clergy.* 6. *An Act for the Continuance and Repeal of divers Statutes; with ſeveral Private Acts.* As to the Bill prepar'd for Explanation of the Statute 3 *Jac.* about Leaſes of Recuſants Lands; the King ſaid, " That in this ſhort Time he had not " ſufficient leiſure to conſider thereof; but though " the Title were fair, he found many Errors there- " in; and if at the next Meeting they would amend " thoſe Errors it ſhould paſs.

Bills paſſed.

Parliament prorogued to *Oct.* 20.

After which, the Lord-Keeper expreſs'd it to be his Majeſty's Pleaſure, that this Seſſion now end, and that the Parliament be prorogued till the twentieth of *October* next.

General Diſcontents.

Thus broke up that Parliament, wherein were ſome of the greateſt mutual Obligations between King and People, and yet unhappily no Satisfaction on either ſide. The King had yielded to the largeſt Petition of Rights and Liberties, and yet left the People Jealous. The People had granted a Supply beyond Example, and yet left the King uneaſy: In ſhort, the generality went home in Diſcontent. Some at the being interrupted in a Bill of Tonnage and Poundage, which upon foundation of the Subject's Right, ſhould have ſettled and advanc'd the King's Revenue. Some at the King's Omiſſion of Thanks for the Bill of Subſidy, and taking not the leaſt notice of it. Others at the Speech of Prorogation, ſomewhat ſevere and upbraiding: And many at the Prorogation it ſelf, when they deſir'd rather a Receſs by joint Adjournment, that depending Matters might be kept in the ſame Condition to another Meeting.

Hav-

1628. Having thus without interruption related the Affairs of Parliament, we must now return to other matters of State that interven'd.

The *Rochellers*, block'd up by the King of *France*, had some dependence on the Word of the Duke of *Buckingham*, who had promised to come again to their Relief, and had some expectance from the King and Council to whom they had made a very earnest Application. To this purpose a Fleet of about 50 Ships was early fitted out, under the Command of the Earl of *Denbigh*; who for want of Mariners, or for the Service of a Descent, took in two thousand two hundred able Land-Men; and setting sail from *Plimouth* on *April* 17. came to Anchor at *Charleboy* in the Road of *Rochel* on May 1. He found twenty Sail of the King of *France*'s Ships riding before the Harbour; and being much superiour in Number and Strength, he sent Advice into the Town, that he would sink the *French* Ships as soon as the Wind came West, and made a higher Flood. About *May* 8. the Wind and Tide serv'd accordingly, and the *Rochellers* expected and sollicited for that season of Deliverance. But the Earl, without attempting the opportunity, weigh'd Anchor and sail'd away, suffering four of the *French* Ships to pursue as it were the *English* Fleet, that arriv'd at *Plymouth* on *May* 26. This other inglorious Expedition was a greater discouragement to the poor *Rochellers*; and increas'd the Fears and Jealousies of a Popish Interest at home. Many concluded the whole Design was but a Feint, and meant rather by the Court Party to reduce *Rochel* than relieve it. Some clamour'd against the Earl of *Denbigh*, and said nothing better could be expected from his Conduct, who was Brother-in-law to the Duke of *Buckingham*. Others charg'd it as a Plot in one *Clark* a Bed-Chamber Man, who had been a chief Commissioner in both the Expeditions, and being a reputed Papist, was suppos'd to be employ'd for an Instrument of Miscarriage.

A Fleet sent to *Rochel*.

This Expedition inglorious.

One *La Brun* a *French* Man, Captain in the *English* Fleet, gave in Depositions before the Mayor of *Plimouth* on *May* 16. which argu'd Treachery or apparent Cowardice in the management of this late Expedition. This Account was certified by the Mayor of *Plymouth* to the Burgesses of that Town in Parliament; by whom it was communicated to the Council Table, from whence a Letter was directed to the Duke of *Buckingham*, as Lord High Admiral, dated the 30th of *May* 1628. *To signifie his Majesty's pleasure, that the Earl of* Denbigh *should return back to relieve the Town of* Rochel *with the Fleet under his charge, with other Ships prepared at* Portsmouth *and* Plimouth. But for all this Order of Council, no such return was made, nor any enquiry into the obstruction of it.

Complaints of it.

In the same Month of *May* the *English* Garison of *Stoadt*, about twenty Miles from *Hamborough* on the other side the *Elbe*, was surrender'd to the *Imperialists* upon honourable Terms, by the Commander Sir *Charles Morgan*, who had defended the Place with the utmost Bravery and Resolution.

Sir *Charles Morgan* surrenders *Stoadt*.

June 13. Dr. *Lamb*, a Creature of the Duke's, was set upon in the Streets of *London* by the Rabble, and so roughly beat, that he died of his Bruises next Morning in the *Compter*. Some of the Mobb in their Fury were heard to say, that *were his Master the Duke there, they would give him as much.*

Dr. *Lamb* kill'd by the Mobb.

This made the Duke more apprehensive of the popular Rage against him; and turn'd that into an *Omen* which had possibly been otherwise an *Accident*, *viz.* on the same Day that *Lamb* was so assaulted, the Duke's Picture fell down in the High Commission Chamber at *Lambeth*; though if *Lamb* had bore no relation to the Duke, he was of himself enough provoking to the Multitude. For he had got the common Reputation of a Conjurer, and had been publickly arraign'd for practising Sorcery and hellish Arts upon the Body of the Lord *Windsor*. He was further infamous for Vice and Lewdness, having been indicted and try'd for a Rape at the King's-Bench Bar, where he insisted upon his Innocence in such an impudent manner, that his very Language implied the Fact, though he was found not Guilty. This riotous Murther was the unhappy cause of a wider Breach between the Court and City: For on *Monday* after, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen were sent for to appear at the Council Table and were there examined, and threatn'd that they should lose their Charter if they did not discover and deliver up the principal Agents in the late Uproar; and had in conclusion a Fine of 6000 *l.* impos'd upon them.

A Terror to the Duke.

1628.

July 15. The Earl of *Marlborough* was remov'd from the Treasury, as a Man too cautious in advancing the King's Revenue, and Sir *Richard Weston* Chancellor of the Exchequer, was made Lord Treasurer, as a Minister acute and active, and fit for the Necessities of raising Money; Chief Baron *Walter* for the like reason displac'd. Sir *Tho. Wentworth*, a Leader of the Country Party in the House of Commons, was near the same time honour'd with a Barony, and brought over to the Court. Bishop *Laud* was translated to the See of *London*, Mr. *Mountague* and Dr. *Manwaring* were pardon'd and preferred; these and some other of the like Promotions gave more and more disgust to the People, and confirm'd them in the Prejudice that the Court was only a governing Party.

Sir *Rich. Weston* made Ld. Treasurer.

Other Changes.

A third Fleet was in the mean time preparing for the Relief of *Rochel*, that by a close Siege was now reduc'd to the last Extremities. The Duke of *Buckingham* chose to command in Person, and to that end came to *Portsmouth*, where on *August* 23. having been at Breakfast with *Soubiez* and the General Officers, *John Felton* (late Lieutenant in a Regiment of Foot under Sir *John Ramsey*) plac'd himself in an Entry through which the Duke was to pass, who walking along with Sir *Thomas Frier*, and inclining his Ear to him in the posture of Attention, *Felton* with a back blow stabb'd him on the left-side into the very Heart, leaving the Knife in his Body; which the Duke pulled out with his own Hand, and then fell down, crying only, *The Villain hath kill'd me. Felton* slipt away, and might have gone off undiscover'd, but that either his Conscience or his Insolence betray'd him. For while the general Rumour was, that the Murderer must be a *French* Man, and some began to suspect *Sobiez* as a Party in it, *Felton* stept out and said, *I am the Man who did the Deed; let no Man suffer that is Innocent.* Upon which he was apprehended, and sent Prisoner to *London*. When examin'd before the Privy-Council, he was so obstinately silent, that he was threatned with the Rack; but the Question being put to the Judges, they declar'd it to be no legal way. He made no other Confession than what he had (before the commission of the Fact) wrot in a Paper stich'd in the lining of his Hat; wherein he declar'd the only Motive "to be the late Remonstrance of the Commons a-"gainst the Duke; and that he could not sacrifice "his Life in a nobler Cause, than by delivering his "Country from so great an Enemy. Yet others believ'd it was rather from a private and personal Revenge; because he had been twice repuls'd upon his application for a Captain's Commission, and had long waited for his Arrears of Pay.

A third Fleet preparing for *Rochel*.

To be commanded by the Duke.

Who is stabb'd by *Felton*.

An Impudent Villain.

His Motive.

The King within four Miles of *Portsmouth* was on his Knees in Devotion when the News was brought him, and did not rise up, nor betray the least interruption, till his Prayers were over: And then with great evenness of Mind, he only commanded that the Murderer should be secur'd; and immediately gave order that the Fleet should hasten out. But to shew his Affection to the Duke's Memory, he gave command for a magnificent Funeral, till the thrifty Treasurer diverted the Project by telling his Majesty, *Such Pomp would but prove but an Hour's show; and it would be more for his Glory to erect him a stately Monument that might be done for half the cost.* Upon which his Body was privately interr'd on *September* 25.

King bears it with great presence of Mind.

1628. *ber* 25. And when the King afterwards talk'd of a coſtly Monument, the Treaſurer is ſaid to have uſed this other Evaſion: *Sir, I am loth to tell your Majeſty what the World will ſay both here and abroad, if you ſhould raiſe a Monument for the Duke before you erect one for your Father.*

Character of the Duke. Thus fell the Duke in the Age of perfection, thirty ſix; a Gentleman born and built for a Courtier; of an Air and Port great and ſweet, with all the Nature and all the Art of Addreſs: Of Parts ſufficient to cover the want of Learning; and of a Seriouſneſs that ſerv'd much to diſguiſe his neglect of Religion.

The Fleet failed. The Fleet, under the Command of the Earl of *Lindſey*, ſail'd from *Portſmouth* Sept. 8. but very defective in their Stores of Victuals and Tackle, as Information was after given to the King and Council. When they came before *Rochel*, they found no *French* Navy to oppoſe them, only the immenſe Barricado croſs the Entry of the Port was now compleatly finiſh'd: Many brave Attempts were made to break through, but all in vain. So that the *Rochellers* in diſtreſs and deſpair implor'd the King's Mercy, and ſurrender'd *October* 18. And the *Engliſh* Fleet looking on, were now at liberty to return.

Rochel ſurrender'd.

After the Loſs of this Town, the *French* Proteſtants in all other Parts were ſo ſeverely treated, that they could not but reſolve upon ſome laſt Efforts of Self-preſervation; and ſent again to the King of *England* to implore Aſſiſtance, with this pathetical Expreſſion, that *what they now wrote was with their Tears and with their Blood.* But there was a Peace depending, and ſoon after concluded between the two Crowns; and the *French* Proteſtants were glad to ſubmit to any Terms that gave them their freedom in Religion.

Laſt effort of the *Fr.* Proteſtants.

Parliament further prorogued. The Parliament by laſt Prorogation appointed to meet on *October* 20. was by Proclamation iſſued *October* 1. further prorogu'd to the 20th of *January* following.

Diſputes upon Tonnage and Poundage. The Merchants and Traders were in great diſturbances about the payment of Tonnage and Poundage: Upon the late Declaration of the Commons, and a concurrent Opinion of the Lawyers, many had declined, and even refuſed to pay the Impoſitions. For this contempt they were ſummon'd before the Council Table, and committed to the *Fleet* and *Marſhalſea*, and not ſet at Liberty without entring into Bond for Payment. Mr. *Chambers*, committed on this account, brought his *Habeas Corpus* October 23. and was bail'd by Order of the Court. The Lords of the Council were much diſſatisfied at it, and ſent for the Judges to the Lord-Keeper's Houſe, where they juſtified their Proceeding, and prov'd the Bailing of the Priſoner to be according to Law and Juſtice. Mr. *Vaſſal*, for a like refuſal, had an Information preferr'd againſt him in the Exchequer in *Michaelmas* Term; to which he pleaded *Magna Charta*, and the Statute *De Tallagio non concedendo*, and that the Impoſition was illegal, becauſe without aſſent of Parliament. The Attorney-General demurr'd, and Mr. *Vaſſal* join'd in the Demur; the Barons in Exchequer denied to hear *Vaſſal*'s Council, and ſaid it was a Caſe already adjudg'd, and a Right of which the King was in Poſſeſſion; and Impriſon'd *Vaſſal* as ſtanding in contempt of the Court. About the ſame time Mr. *Chambers* had other Goods and Merchandiſe ſeiz'd for not paying Cuſtom; and upon the detaining of them, he ſued out a Writ of *Replevin*: But the Barons of the Exchequer order'd an Injunction to the Sheriffs, not to execute the Writ; and ſent a Precept to the Officers of the Cuſtom, to detain double Value of the Sums by them demanded for Duties to his Majeſty, and to reſtore the reſidue. The like Proceedings were taken againſt Mr. *John Rolls*, a Parliament Man, and ſome other Merchants, to the unhappy Diſcouragement of Trade, and the general Grievance of the City of *London*.

And yet, to ſoften the Minds of the Subject before the Meeting of Parliament, ſome Popular things were wiſely done. As to the Horſe levied in *Germany*, which People ſuſpected was for a ſtanding Force in *England*, the Privy Council wrote to *Dalbeer* to diſpoſe them into the Service of the King of *Sweden* and the Duke of *Savoy*, his Majeſty's Allies. Archbiſhop *Abbot*, the more Popular for being in Diſgrace at Court, was ſent for to *White-hall*, and from his Barge received by the Archbiſhop of *York* and Earl of *Dorſet*, and by them ſolemnly introduced to the King, who gave him his Hand with a particular Countenance of Favour, and bid him not fail the Council-Table twice a Week. *Mountague*'s *Appello Cæſarem* was call'd in by Proclamation; and other pleaſing Orders given againſt *Popery* and *Armianiſm*, the two Terrors of the Common People. 1628.

The King did ſome Popular things.

Tueſday Jan. 20. the Parliament met; and the firſt Debate of the Commons was on the *Petition of Right* which had been Printed with ſome Additions and Comments, and the Copies firſt Printed without ſuch Additions had been by Order of the King ſuppreſt. They ſent for *Norton* the King's Printer, who own'd the thing done by ſpecial Warrant.

Parliament meets.

Fall upon Grievances.

The Commons fell next upon Violation of the Subjects Liberty and Property ſince the End of laſt Seſſion, by the Levies of Tonnage and Poundage. This Matter was referred to a Committee; but while the Debate was warm upon it, the King ſent a Meſſage to the Houſe, and *willed them to deſiſt from farther Debate of thoſe matters concerning Tonnage and Poundage till the next day in the Afternoon, at which time he would ſpeak with them in the Banquetting Houſe at* White-hall.

The King ſends a Meſſage.

Here the King ſpoke thus:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech. "THE Care I have to remove all Obſtacles that may hinder the good Correſpondency between Me and this Parliament, is the Cauſe I have called you together at this time; the particular Occaſion being a Complaint made in the Lower Houſe. And for you, my Lords, I am glad to take this and all other Occaſions, whereby you may clearly underſtand both my Words and Actions: For as you are neareſt in Degree, ſo you are the fitteſt Witneſſes unto Kings.

"The Complaint I ſpeak of is for ſtaying Mens Goods that deny'd Tonnage and Poundage. This may have an eaſie and ſhort Concluſion, if my Words and Actions be rightly underſtood. For by paſſing the Bill as my Anceſtors have had it, my by-paſt Actions will be included, and my future Proceedings authorized; which certainly would not have been ſtuck at, if Men had not imagin'd that I had taken theſe Duties as appertaining to my Hereditary Prerogative; in which they are much deceiv'd. For it ever was, and ſtill is my meaning, by the Gift of my People to enjoy it: and my Intention in my Speech at the ending of the laſt Seſſion concerning this Point, was not to challenge Tonnage and Poundage as of Right, but *de Bene eſſe*, ſhewing you the *Neceſſity* not the *Right* by which I was to take it, until you had granted it to me; aſſuring my ſelf according to your general Profeſſions, you wanted *Time* not *Will* to give it to me.

"Wherefore now, having opportunity, I expect that without loſs of Time you make good your Profeſſions, and ſo by paſſing of a Bill put an end to all the Queſtions ariſing from this Subject; eſpecially ſince I have clear'd the only Scruple that can trouble you in this Buſineſs.

"To Conclude, Let us not be jealous of one anothers Actions: For if I had been eaſily mov'd at every Occaſion, the Order you made on *Wedneſday* laſt might have made me ſtartle; there being ſome ſhow to ſuſpect, that you had given your ſelves the liberty to be the Inquiſitors after Complaints (the Words of your Order being ſome-

"what

1628. " what too largely penn'd) but looking into your " Actions, I find you only here Complainers, not " ſeeking Complaints: For I am certain you neither " pretend nor deſire the Liberty to be Inquiſitors of " Men's Actions, before particular Complaint be " made.

" This I have ſpoken, to ſhew you how ſlow I " am to believe harſhly of your Proceedings; like- " wiſe to aſſure you, the Houſes Reſolutions, not " particular Men's Speeches, ſhall make me judge " well or ill: Not doubting but according to my " Example you will be deaf to ill Reports concern- " ing me, till my Words and Actions ſpeak for " themſelves; that ſo this Seſſion, beginning with " Confidence one towards another, it may end in a " perfect good Underſtanding between us; which " God grant.

The Speech wiſe and tender.

It is certain, this Speech was as Prudent and Tender as faithful Subjects could poſſibly deſire from their lawful King. But it is in Jealouſies between Prince and People, as in thoſe between a married Pair; where if one ſide has given grounds of Suſpicion to the other, it is hard for the ſtricteſt Caution and Conduct, to remove the unhappy Doubts and Fears.

Meſſage from the King.

Monday, January 26. Mr. Secretary *Cook* brought a Meſſage from the King, *That the Bill for Tonnage and Poundage might be ſpeedily taken into Conſideration, and that no time might be loſt.* But now a Popular Fancy roſe, that the Bill muſt not be impos'd upon them, but muſt proceed naturally from the Motions of their own Houſe; that for that Reaſon it was moſt proper to ſuſpend the Bill for ſome time, while they proceeded upon other Grievances; and in the firſt place upon thoſe relating to Religion.

Grievance in Religion.

Tueſday January 27. A Report was made to the Houſe, from the Committee for Religion, that a Remonſtrance upon that Subject, drawn up in laſt Seſſion, had been commanded away by the King; and for want of it the Committee could not now proceed. Hereupon Mr. Secretary *Cook* brought a Meſſage from his Majeſty: *That underſtanding the Remonſtrance concerning Religion was called for, he was pleaſed (to take away all Queſtion) to deliver it back to them; hoping, nevertheleſs, that they will proceed with the Bill for Tonnage and Poundage, and give precedency to that Buſineſs* But this Meſſage being referr'd to a Committee, they Reſolv'd, " That the Conſiderati- " on of Religion ſhould take place before the Bill for " Tonnage and Poundage.

Another Meſſage from the King.

Wedneſday January 28. Secretary *Cook* brought another Meſſage from the King, *That if the Houſe would firſt diſpatch the Bill of Tonnage and Poundage, they ſhould not be thereby interrupted in Matters of Religion, provided they did not intrench upon that which did not belong to them.* Sir *Thomas Edmonds* preſs'd a Compliance with this Meſſage, and urg'd them to *conſider how dangerous it was to alienate his Majeſty's Heart from Parliaments.* But after a Reply by Mr. *Corriton*, the Houſe Reſolv'd to ſend an Anſwer to

The Commons Anſwer.

the King, *That thoſe Meſſages are inconvenient, and breed Debates and loſs of Time*; and did farther Reſolve, *That Tonnage and Poundage, ariſing naturally from this Houſe, they would in fit time take ſuch a courſe therein, as they hoped would be to his Majeſty's ſatisfaction and Honour: And for the preſent, they would proceed in matters of Religion.*

Sir *John Elliot's* Speech.

Upon this Sir *John Elliot* ſpoke freely againſt the King's late Declaration prefix'd to the 39 Articles, and againſt that part eſpecially, where it is ſaid, that *if there be any difference in Opinion, concerning the ſeaſonable Interpretation of the ſaid Articles, the Biſhops and Clergy in Convocation have Power to ſettle thoſe Diſputes.* By which Power, he ſaid, Popery and *Arminianiſm* might be introduc'd. After ſome Debate upon ſuch a Power of determining the ſenſe of the 39 Articles, the Commons entred into a Proteſtation; which ſhall be given in the following Accounts of Religion.

Friday January 30. Both Houſes preſented an Addreſs to the King, to appoint a Day of Faſting and Prayer, in conſideration of the *Miſeries of the Reformed Churches abroad*, &c. The King anſwer'd in ſome diſguſt, that *Fighting would do them more good than Faſting*; *that the cuſtom of Faſting every Seſſion was but lately begun, and he was not fully ſatisfied with the neceſſity of it at this time: However, he would now grant their Requeſt, with this note, that it ſhould not be brought into preſident for frequent Faſts, except on great Occaſions.* 1628. Commons deſire a Faſt. The King not pleaſed with the Motion grants it.

Declaration on of the Commons.

Soon after the Houſe of Commons preſented a Declaration to the King, in anſwer to his Meſſages, for expediting the Bill of Tonnage and Poundage; to Repreſent that *they could not proceed therein without giving a Precedency to Religion, which they apprehended to be in great danger from Popery and* Arminianiſm. The King anſwer'd, that *the Bill of Tonnage and Poundage was firſt regularly offered, and he muſt be ſtill inſtant with them, that they proceed in it with diligence: and as for the cauſe of delaying Religion, there is none of them ſhould have a greater Care of it than himſelf.*

Againſt the King's Declaration.

Wedneſday February 4. The Houſe of Commons debated of the King's Declaration to prohibit Diſputes about Religion; concluding, that the main End thereof was to ſuppreſs the Puritan Party, and give liberty to the contrary Side; and they conceiv'd that Biſhop *Land* and Biſhop *Mountague* had adviſed the King to that Declaration.

A Member ſerv'd with a *Subpœna.*

Tueſday February 10. Amidſt the Debates upon Religion, the Ware-Houſe of Mr. *Rolls*, Merchant and ſitting Member, was lock'd up by a Purſuivant, and he himſelf called forth and ſerv'd with a *Subpœna.* This much inflam'd the Houſe, though Sir *Humphry May*, a Privy-Counſellor declar'd, that it did not proceed from King or Council; and the Attorney-General wrote to Mr. *Rolls* to excuſe the thing as a Miſtake.

Meſſage of the Commons to the Barons of the Exchequer.

Thurſday February 12. The Houſe was in a Committee upon Tonnage and Poundage, and admitted the Complaints of ſeveral Merchants, that their Goods were ſeiz'd, and Informations in the Star-Chamber preferr'd againſt them. Upon which the Houſe Order'd, that a Meſſage ſhould be ſent to the Barons of the Exchequer, to make void their Injunctions and Orders about the ſtopping of Merchants Goods.

The Barons Anſwer.

Soon after, the Lord Treaſurer and Barons return'd an Anſwer, " that in their ſaid Orders and " Injunctions they did not determine, nor any way " touch upon the *Right of Tonnage and Poundage.* This Anſwer was ill reſented by the Houſe, as a juſtification of the Proceedings in the Exchequer; into which they reſolve farther to enquire.

The Pardons granted to Mr. *Mountague*, Dr. *Manwaring*, Dr. *Sibthorp*, and Mr. *Coſens*, gave a new Offence to the Houſe, who referr'd the Matter to a Committee, and they Reported ſome indirect Dealings, as well as dangerous Deſigns in it.

The Bookſellers and Printers in *London*, by Petition to the Houſe, complain'd of the Reſtraint of Books written againſt Popery and *Arminianiſm*, and the contrary allowed by the only means of the Biſhop of *London.*

Sir *Will. Acton* Sheriff of *London* committed to the *Tower.*

An Information in *Star-Chamber* preferred againſt Mr. *Chambers* for refuſing to pay Tonnage while his Petition of Relief was lodg'd in Parliament, rais'd another Ferment in the Houſe; who on that occaſion committed to the *Tower* Sir *William Acton* Sheriff of *London.*

Friday Feb. 13. the Houſe debated of the Increaſe of Popery, and made Enquiry concerning the ten Prieſts arraign'd at the *King's-Bench*; of which one only was condemn'd, and he repriev'd, and the other nine releas'd. Mr. Secretary *Cook* and the Attorney General being examin'd upon this matter, reſolv'd the Proceeding into Warrants granted by the King's Mercy.

Thurſ-

1628. King's Message ungrateful

Thurſday Feb. 19. ſeveral Officers of the Cuſtom were examin'd, and charg'd with Breach of Privilege in ſeizing the Goods of Mr. *Rolls*, a Parliament-man. But while the Houſe was debating of Reparation and Puniſhment, the King ſent a Meſſage on *Feb.* 23. that *what the Cuſtomers did was by his own direct Order and Command at the Council-Board.* Upon which a Committee reſolv'd, that *Mr.* Rolls *ought to have had Privilege of Perſon and Goods: but the Command of the King is ſo great, that they leave it to the Houſe.* Upon this followed many warm Speeches, and long Debates, and at laſt the Queſtion ordered to be put, *Whether the ſeizing of Mr.* Rolls's *Goods was not a Breach of Privilege?* The Speaker refuſed to put the Queſtion, and ſaid, *He was otherwiſe commanded by the King.* Upon which the Houſe, in ſome heat, Adjourn'd to *Wedneſday* next: At which time, both Houſes were Adjourn'd by his Majeſty's Command to *Monday* March 2.

Speaker held in the Chair.

On that Day the Commons being met, urged the Speaker to put the former Queſtion, who ſaid, *I have a Command from the King to Adjourn till* Mar. 10. *and put no Queſtion:* And ſo offering to leave the Chair, he was held down in it by ſome Members till the enſuing Proteſtations were publiſh'd.

Proteſtations of the Houſe.

I. " Whoſoever ſhall bring in Innovation of Religion, or by Favour or Countenance ſeek to extend or introduce *Popery* or *Arminianiſm*, or other Opinion diſagreeing from the Truth, and Orthodox Church, ſhall be reputed a capital Enemy to this Kingdom and Commonwealth.

II. " Whoſoever ſhall counſel or adviſe the taking and levying of the Subſidies of Tonnage and Poundage, not being granted by Parliament, or ſhall be an Actor or Inſtrument therein, ſhall be likewiſe reputed an Innovator in the Government, and a capital Enemy to the Kingdom and Commonwealth.

III. " If any Merchant or Perſon whatſoever ſhall voluntarily yield or pay the ſaid Subſidies of Tonnage and Poundage, not being granted by Parliament, he ſhall likewiſe be reputed a Betrayer of the Liberties of *England*, and an Enemy to the ſame.

The King much incens'd.

The King being inform'd of this Diſorder, ſent for the Serjeant of the Houſe; but the Door was lock'd upon him, and he could not attend his Majeſty. Then the King ſent the Gentleman Uſher from the Lord's Houſe; but he was refuſed Admittance till the ſaid Votes were read: and then, in great confuſion, the Houſe was Adjourn'd to the 10th of *March.*

Commits ſeveral of the Members.

March 3. ſeveral leading Members were by Warrant ſummon'd to appear before the Council on the next Day: when Mr. *Holles*, Sir *John Elliot*, Mr. *Corriton*, and Mr. *Valentine* appearing, and refuſing to anſwer out of Parliament for what was ſaid and done in Parliament, were committed cloſe Priſoners to the *Tower*; and a Proclamation for apprehending Mr. *Long* and Mr. *Stroud.*

Tueſday March 10. His Majeſty in the Throne with Crown and Robes, the Lords in their Robes, the Commons not ſent for, tho' ſeveral appearing below the Bar; the King ſpoke thus:

My Lords,

Diſſolving Speech.

" I Never came here upon ſo unpleaſant an Occaſion, it being the Diſſolution of a Parliament. " Therefore Men may have ſome cauſe to wonder " why I ſhould not rather chuſe to do this by Commiſſion, it being a general Maxim of Kings, to " leave harſh Commands to their Miniſters, Themſelves only executing pleaſing things. Yet conſidering that Juſtice as well conſiſts in Reward and " Praiſe of Virtue, as Puniſhing of Vice; I thought " it neceſſary to come here to day, and to declare " to you and all the World, that it was meerly the " undutiful and ſeditious Carriage in the Lower " Houſe, that hath made the Diſſolution of this " Parliament. And you, my Lords, are ſo far from " being any Cauſers of it, that I take as much " comfort in your dutiful Demeanour, as I am juſtly diſtaſted with their Proceedings. Yet to avoid " their Miſtakings, let me tell you, that it is ſo far " from me to adjudge all the Houſe alike guilty, " that I know there are many there as dutiful Subjects as any in the World; it being but ſome few " Vipers among them that did caſt this Miſt of Undutifulneſs over moſt of their Eyes: Yet to ſay " Truth, there was a good Number there that could " not be infected with this Contagion; inſomuch " that ſome did expreſs their Duties in ſpeaking, " which was the general Fault of the Houſe the laſt " Day. 1628.

" To conclude, As thoſe Vipers muſt look for " their Reward of Puniſhment, ſo You, my Lords, " may juſtly expect from me that Favour and Protection that a good King oweth to his loving and " faithful Nobility.

" And now, my Lord Keeper, do what I have " commanded you.

Then the Lord Keeper pronounc'd the Parliament Diſſolv'd: and there had been a Proclamation for the Diſſolution of it, dated *March* 2.

Diſcontents and Libels.

The Diſcontents of the People were rais'd and artificially improv'd upon this Occaſion; and many Libels were thrown about the City, and eſpecially one againſt Biſhop *Laud*, to this effect. " *Laud* " look to thy ſelf; be aſſured thy Life is ſought. " As thou art the Fountain of Wickedneſs, Repent " of thy monſtrous Sins before thou be taken out of " the World: and aſſure thy ſelf, neither God nor " the World can endure ſuch a vile Counſellor or " Whiſperer to live.

King's Declaration of the Cauſes of Diſſolving this Parliament.

Upon the many Murmurs and Tendencies to Sedition, the King thought it proper to quiet the Minds of his loving Subjects by a *Declaration of the Cauſes which moved him to diſſolve the laſt Parliament*; beginning thus: " Howſoever Princes are not bound to " give Account of their Actions but to God alone, " yet for the Satisfaction of the Minds and Affections of our loving Subjects, we have thought " good to ſet down thus much by way of Declaration, that we may appear to the World in the " Truth and Sincerity of our Actions, and not in " thoſe Colours in which we know ſome turbulent " and ill-affected Spirits (to mask and diſguiſe " their wicked Intentions, dangerous to the State) " would repreſent us to the publick View.

And ſo giving an Account of their whole Proceedings, with full Reflections on them, it ended thus:

" And now having laid down the Truth and " Clearneſs of our Proceedings, all wiſe and diſcreet " Men may eaſily judge of thoſe Rumours and jealous Fears that are maliciouſly and wickedly " bruited abroad; and may diſcern, by Examination of their own Hearts, whether, in reſpect of " the free Paſſage of the Goſpel, indifferent and equal Adminiſtration of Juſtice, Freedom from " Oppreſſion, and the great Peace and Quietneſs " which every Man enjoyeth under his own Vine " and Fig-tree, the Happineſs of this Nation can " be parallell'd by any of our Neighbour Countries; " and if not, then to acknowledge their own Bleſſedneſs, and for the ſame be thankful to God the " Author of all Goodneſs.

1629.

The King now reſolv'd to proceed in the *Star-Chamber* againſt the Members committed to the *Tower*. For this purpoſe the Judges, by Command, met at *Serjeants-Inn*, where the Attorney-General propoſed ſome Queſtions, to which their Lordſhips gave in theſe Opinions.

Anſwer of the Judges to the Queſtions of Privilege of Parliament.

I. " All Parliament Men, by Privilege of Houſe, " ought to have freedom of Speech, concerning mat- " ters debated in Parliament, by a Parliamentary " Courſe.

II. " That a Subject receiving probable Informa- " tion of any Treaſon, ought to make it known to " the King, or his Commiſſioners, when thereunto " required;

1629. "required: Or elſe it is an Offence puniſhable in the "*Star-Chamber*, unleſs the Diſcovery concern the "Party himſelf.

III. "That a Parliament Man committing an "Offence againſt the King or Council, not in a Par- "liamentary way, may be puniſh'd for it after the "Parliament is ended; though regularly, he cannot "be compell'd out of Parliament to anſwer things "done in Parliament in a Parliamentary Courſe.

IV. "That if Parliament Men raiſe falſe Ru- "mours and Slanders againſt the Lords of the Coun- "cil and Judges, it is puniſhable out of Parliament, "as an Offence exorbitant committed in Parliament, "beyond the Office and beſides the Duty of a Par- "liament Man.

Upon the ſtrength of theſe Opinions, the King confirm'd his Reſolution of bringing the impriſon'd Members to Submiſſion or Penalties, for their late Behaviour in the Houſe.

Proceedings againſt the late Members of Parliament.

This *Eaſter* Term Mr. *Stroud* and Mr. *Long*, two of the confin'd Members brought a *Habeas Corpus*, directed to the Marſhal of the Houſhould to be return'd to the *King's-Bench*. A ſpecial Return was made, that they were committed by Warrant of Council, and detained by another Warrant under his Majeſty's Hand. The Sufficiency of this Return was argu'd largely, and Judgment given againſt the Priſoners.

May 7. An Information had been exhibited in the *Star-Chamber*, againſt the ſeveral Members then in Cuſtody, Sir *John Elliot*, *Denzil Holles*, *Benjamin Valentine*, *Walter Long*, *William Corriton*, *William Strode*, *John Selden*, Sir *Miles Hobert*, and Sir *Peter Hayman*, for their undutiful Speeches and Actions in the late Parliament. In *Trinity* Term they ſeverally brought a *Habeas Corpus*, and after Pleading a Return was made, that their cauſe of Commitment was Special, and they ought not to be Bail'd. Nor were the Priſoners brought to the Bar, as by Rule and Cuſtom of the Court; but thoſe of them who had been committed to other Priſons, were now by expreſs command remov'd to the *Tower*. In *Michaelmas* Term the Judges came to a Reſolution, that *the Priſoners ſhould be Bail'd, giving Sureties for their good Behaviour*. And this Motion of Diſcharge proceeded from the King himſelf, who had conferr'd with the Judges, and had declared his Content the Priſoners ſhould be Bail'd, notwithſtanding their obſtinacy, that they would not ſo much as preſent a Petition to him to expreſs, *That they were ſorry he was offended with them*. But the Priſoners began now to value themſelves upon their Suffering, and had ſo much Countenance from ſeveral of their late fellow Members, that they would not now accept of a Deliverance, but unanimouſly refuſed to find Sureties for their Behaviour; nay, Mr. *Holles* was ſo induſtrious to be continu'd in cuſtody, that when one offerr'd his own Bail, he would not yield to the courſe of the Court, to be himſelf Bound with him. And even Mr. *Long*, who had actually found Sureties in the Chief Juſtices Chamber, declar'd in Court that his Sureties ſhould no longer continue. Such a Merit did they now place in Confinement as to labour againſt their own Liberty; and by ſuch glorying in Perſecution to raiſe a Popularity to themſelves, and caſt an Odium on the King.

Who glory in their Sufferings.

Upon this intractable Humour the King purſued another Method, and letting fall the Proceſs in the *Star-Chamber*, he reſolv'd to proceed againſt them by Common Law in the *King's-Bench*; where in this *Michaelmas* Term an Information was exhibited by the Attorney-General, to which the Defendants put in a Plea to the Juriſdiction of the Court, and the Court did not over-rule the Plea, but gave a Day to join in Demurr that Term; when after learned Arguments on both ſides, the Judges agreed, *That the Court, as this Caſe is, ſhall have Juriſdiction, although theſe Offences were committed in Parliament, and that the impriſoned Members ought to Anſwer*. But the Defendants refuſed to put in any other Plea; upon

An Information againſt them in the *King's Bench*.

which, on the laſt Day of the Term, Judgment was given againſt them upon a *Nihil dicit*, in this manner: 1629.

Judgment of the Court.

I. "That every of the Defendants ſhall be im- "priſon'd during the King's Pleaſure; Sir *John El- "liot* to be impriſoned in the *Tower* of *London*, and "the other Defendants in other Priſons.

II. "That none of them ſhall be deliver'd out of "Priſon, until he give Security in this Court for his "good Behaviour, and have made Submiſſion and "Acknowledgment of his Offence.

III. "Sir *John Elliot*, as the greateſt Offender "and Ringleader, ſhall pay a Fine to the King of "2000 *l.* Mr. *Holles* 1000 Marks, and Mr. *Valentine* "500 *l.*

They refuſed to ſubmit to any thing but the neceſſity of a long Impriſonment, where ſome of them died in Cuſtody, and others treaſur'd up a Reputation of Confeſſors for the Privilege of Parliament, and in 1640. had an ample Reward of Thanks and Money.

Peace between *England* and *France*.

Rochel being Surrender'd by the Proteſtants, and the *French* King being immediately after engag'd to proſecute a War in *Italy* againſt the *Spaniards*: This was a proper Juncture to mediate a Peace between *England* and *France*, of which the Articles were agreed upon at *Suſa* in *Italy*, within the Month of *April*, and publiſhed in both Kingdoms on the 10th of *May*. A Peace very acceptable to the King and Court upon the juſt Principles of Policy; and more ſo to the Queen, upon the accounts of Nature and Religion. But though Wiſe and Honourable enough in the Terms and Articles, it was ſuſpected and traduc'd by many Popular Heads, as if it did not provide for the Proteſtants abroad, and would much encourage the Papiſts here at home.

Affairs of *Ireland*.

Ireland had been long without a Parliament, and many Grievances began to diſcontent the People; the Lord Deputy, Viſcount *Falkland*, conſented to the Deſires of the Nobility and Gentry, that Commiſſioners ſhould be choſe out of each Province, to go over into *England*, and preſent their Grievances to the King himſelf, and pray a Redreſs of them. Theſe Commiſſioners came to the Court in *September*, and gave in Writing their humble Petition; offering to remit to his Highneſs one hundred and fifty thouſand Pounds, borrowed of the Country for pay of the Army, and to grant three Subſidies to be paid in the next three Years, humbly requeſting Eaſe and Relief to ſome Burthens and Grievances. To every one of theſe Complaints of Grievance (being fifty five in number) the King return'd a particular Anſwer, either giving preſent Satisfaction, or promiſing a Method of ſudden Remedy: And to the laſt Requeſt for a new Parliament in that Kingdom, the King declar'd his Pleaſure for a ſpeedy Summons; upon which the Deputy and Privy-Council iſſued Writs for a Parliament to meet in *November*: A courſe too haſty and irregular. For by *Poyning's* Act 20 *Hen.* 7. a Certificate muſt be firſt ſent over into *England*, from the Deputy and Council, under the Great Seal of *Ireland*, and then his Majeſty's Licenſe muſt be ſent back under the Great Seal of *England*. This Defect and Omiſſion was cenſur'd by an Order of the Council-Board, and by them referred to the Judges; who gave their Opinion, that *the Summons was illegal and void*.

Delivery of the Queen.

May 13. The Queen before her Time was deliver'd of a Son, and the Romiſh Prieſts were ſuch Frogs in the Bed-Chamber, that they would have immediately baptiz'd the Child in their way, if the King had not ſtep'd in and expreſly aſſign'd that Office to his Chaplain Dr. *Webb*, who baptiz'd him by the Name of *Charles*: He died about an Hour after, and was interr'd at *Weſtminſter* by the Biſhop of *London*.

Inſolence of the Popiſh Prieſts

A Peace in agitation with *Spain*.

The King of *Spain* by his Loſſes in *Italy*, was brought low enough to ſue for a Peace with *England*. To ſollicite this Affair, *Peter Reuben* the famous

1629. Painter of *Antwerp*, Secretary and Gentleman of the Chamber to the Archdutcheſs, was ſent hither as an Agent, and ſeem'd to offer the reſtitution of the *Palatinate*, which was but a Bait to bring on other Terms. Upon the Jealouſie of the *Spaniards*, and the Honour of the *Engliſh* Court, this Negotiation went ſlowly on, till *Reuben* was recalled, and Don *Carlos de Colomos* was ſent hither as Ambaſſador in *January* following, who brought it to a concluſion in in the following Year.

The King ſoftens ſome of the late Members.

To ſoften the Murmurs of the late Members now impriſoned, the King tried another way of gaining over ſome other of the moſt Popular Commons, by Royal Favours and Preferments. Sir *Thomas Wentworth* and Sir *John Savile* were made Privy-Counſellors, Sir *Dudley Diggs* Maſter of the Rolls, Mr. *Noy* the King's Attorney-General, and Mr. *Littleton* Solicitor. This Policy, however Generous and Wiſe, was called the buying off Men, and among the Improvers of Sedition, it help'd to aggravate the craft of the Court, and the mercenary Spirit of theſe Perſons, who yet were moſt of them Men of the greateſt Induſtry, Fidelity and Ability in the King's Service.

Having thus related all Civil Affairs of Importance to the end of 1629, by a Method before preſcribed, we ſhall now look back upon the State of Religion where we left it at the end of 1626.

State of Religion. 1627.

The Leniety of Abp. *Abbot*.

And here it muſt be acknowledg'd to have been the Senſe of many Church-men, that the Lenity and Coldneſs of Archbiſhop *Abbot* had a very unhappy Influence upon the Peace and Honour of the Church of *England*. His immediate Predeceſſor, Dr. *Bancroft*, had Experience to underſtand the Conſtitution of the Church, and had Courage to aſſert the Diſcipline of it: and had he been ſucceeded by Biſhop *Andrews*, or Biſhop *Overal*, or ſome other active Inſtrument of Decency and Order; this Church had perhaps ſtood the Glory of the Reformation and the Envy of *Rome*. But by the bold Importunity of the Earl of *Dunbar*, the prime *Scotch* Favourite, Dr. *Abbot* was preferr'd firſt to the See of *Coventry* and *Litchfield*, then ſoon to *London*, and ſo to *Canterbury*. A private Maſter of a College in *Oxford*, heavy and moroſe, and little elſe to make him ſeem wiſe and grave. His Character is thus drawn by a great Maſter of that Art. " He had been Head or Maſter of " one of the pooreſt Colleges in *Oxford*, and had " Learning ſufficient for that Province. He was a " Man of very moroſe Manners, and a very ſour " Aſpect, which in that time was called Gravity: " Made Biſhop before he had been Parſon, Vicar, " or Curate of any Pariſh Church in *England*, or " Dean or Prebend of any Cathedral Church: and " was in truth totally ignorant of the true Conſtitu- " tion of the Church of *England* and the ſtate and " intereſt of the Clergy; as ſufficiently appeared " through the whole courſe of his Life. He conſi- " dered Chriſtian Religion no otherwiſe than as it " abhorred and reviled Popery, and valued thoſe " Men moſt who did that the moſt furiouſly. For " the ſtrict Obſervation of the Diſcipline of the " Church, or the Conformity to the Articles or Ca- " nons eſtabliſh'd, he made little Enquiry, and took " leſs Care; and having himſelf made a very little " progreſs in ancient and ſolid Study of Divinity, " he adhered only to the Doctrine of *Calvin*, and " for his ſake did not think ſo ill of the Diſcipline " as he ought to have done.

Character of Abp. *Abbot* by the Lord *Clarendon*, Hiſt. Reb. B. 1. p. 68.

For theſe Infirmities, this Prelate never made a juſt Figure in the Church, and had but very little Intereſt in the Court. But theſe very Diſadvantages turn'd to his greater Credit in the Country, and in the late Parliaments: And one thing now happen'd, that ſerv'd much to raiſe his Reputation.

Caſe of Dr. *Sibthorp*.

Dr. *Sibthorp* Vicar of *Brackley*, Son-in-law to Sir *John Lamb*, a Man of ordinary Parts and ſordid Ambition, had preach'd a Sermon at the *Lent-Aſſizes* in *Northampton* 1626, on *Rom.* 13. 7. wherein his profeſt Deſign was, to prove the King's Right of impoſing Loans and Contributions on the Subject. This gave ſuch Offence to many of the Auditors, 1627. that the Noiſe of it reach'd the Court, and the Preacher was to be countenanc'd upon the meer Fame of Loyalty. Upon this Conceit, he tranſcribes his Sermon, and preſents it to the Duke of *Buckingham*, who carried the Copy to the King, and recommended the Publiſhing of it. The Biſhop of *London* wiſely declined the Licenſing, or purpoſely threw the Temptation upon the Archbiſhop, to whom the Copy was brought by Mr. *Murrey* Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, requiring his Approbation and Licence in the King's Name. The Archbiſhop made Exceptions to ſeveral Paſſages in the Sermon, and deſir'd the Meſſenger to acquaint his Majeſty with the Reaſons why he muſt decline to give his *Imprimatur*. After ſome days, Mr. *Murrey* return'd, and told the Archbiſhop, *the King would inſiſt upon it.* But the Archbiſhop ſtill wav'd the matter, till another Meſſage was brought him by the ſame hand, that *if he did not diſpatch it, the King would take ſome other courſe with him.* Upon this the Archbiſhop put his Objections into Writing, and ſent them to the King, by whom they were communicated to the Duke, and by him to *Laud* Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, and the Biſhops of *Durham*, *Rocheſter*, and *Oxford*; in whoſe Names an Anſwer to the Archbiſhop's Exceptions was drawn up, and ſent by Mr. *Murrey* to *Lambeth*: but no Argument or Authority could prevail with his Grace to licenſe the Sermon; which was ſoon after licens'd by the Biſhop of *London*. The Duke of *Buckingham* reſented this Denial as a Contempt of himſelf and the King, and reſolved upon ſome Mark of Diſpleaſure. On *Tueſday* July 5. the Lord *Conway* was ſent to *Croyden*, to inform the Archbiſhop, that *it was his Majeſty's Pleaſure he ſhould withdraw himſelf to* Canterbury, *and ſhould not from henceforth meddle with the High Commiſſion.* The Archbiſhop offer'd Reaſons why *Canterbury* would be an inconvenient Place of Reſidence for him, and deſired he might rather retire to his Houſe of *Foard* five Miles beyond; to which the King readily aſſented, and allow'd convenient time to prepare for his Removal. The Report of this Hardſhip upon the Archbiſhop, brought him more Viſitors to take their Leave of him; to thoſe degrees of Popularity, that this more provok'd the Court againſt him. When in ſubmiſſion he was got to *Foard*, he wrote there a large Narrative of his own Caſe; which indeed makes his Judgment and Actions in this Particular to be very laudable.

Abp. *Abbot* honeſtly refuſes to Licenſe the Sermon.

See this Narrative of Abp. *Abbot*, in *Ruſhwor. Collect.* Vol. 1. p. 438.

Severe Proceedings againſt the Abp.

The Archbiſhop, in Diſgrace and a ſort of Baniſhment, made no Submiſſion to the King, but gave new Occaſions to the Court to be more and more offended with him. Upon which he was ſequeſtred from his Juriſdiction, and a Commiſſion was ſign'd *Octob.* 9. to the Biſhops of *London*, *Durham*, *Rocheſter*, *Oxford*, *Bath* and *Wells*, *to do, execute, and perform all Acts, Matters and Things, any way touching or concerning the Power, Juriſdiction, or Authority of the Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, *in Cauſes or Matters Eccleſiaſtical.*

Dangers of Popery.

After the Reſolution to call the Parliament (which met *March* 17. 162⅝) the Dangers of Popery made a very popular Noiſe; and there were ſome unhappy Reaſons to promote it: eſpecially, that a Society of Recuſants was taken in *Clerkenwell*, moſt of them Jeſuits, and the Houſe where they were taken was deſigned to be a College of that Order. Among their Papers was found the Copy of a Letter written to their Rector at *Bruſſels*, upon the Subject of the enſuing Parliament; wherein they thus expreſs themſelves —— " We hope as much in this Parlia- " ment, as ever we feared any in Qu. *Elizabeth*'s " days. —— We have made great uſe of this Anar- " chical Election, and have prejudicated and anti- " cipated the great one, that none but the King's " Enemies and His are choſen of this Parliament. —— " Now we have planted that ſoveraign Drug *Armi-* " *nianiſm*, which we hope will purge the Proteſtants " from their Hereſie. —— I cannot chuſe but laugh

" to

1627. " to ſee how ſome of our own Coat have accoutred " themſelves: You would ſcarce know them if you " ſaw them: And 'tis admirable how in Speech and " Geſture they act the Puritans. —— I am at this " time tranſported with Joy, to ſee how happily all " Inſtruments and Means, as well great as leſs, co- " operate unto our Purpoſes.

Policy of the Papiſts to divide the Proteſtants.

The Senſe of this Letter was only to ſhew, that the Hopes of the Papiſts was in the Diviſion of the Proteſtants, and their Intereſt was to promote that Diviſion. And the Diſcovery of the Letter did but unhappily ſerve to promote the Argument of it: for it encreas'd the Fears and Jealouſies between Church-man and Puritan, and between Court and Country.

Proceedings in Parliament upon Matters of Religion.

One of the firſt things in the Houſe of Commons was to ſettle a Committee for Religion on *Thurſday Mar.* 20. and to addreſs the King for a ſolemn Faſt. The Commons had ſoon after a Conference with the Lords upon a Petition againſt Recuſants, wherein Mr. Secretary *Cook* thus expreſt himſelf. —— " And " a little to awake the Zeal and Care of our learn- " ed and grave Fathers, it is fit that they take no- " tice of that Hierarchy which is already eſtabliſh- " ed in competition with their Lordſhips; for they " have a Biſhop conſecrated by the Pope: This Bi- " ſhop hath his ſubalternate Officers of all kinds, " as Vicars-General, Arch-Deacons, Rural Deans, " Apparitors, and ſuch like: Neither are theſe No- " minal or Titular Officers alone; but they all exe- " cute their Juriſdictions, and make their ordinary " Viſitations through the Kingdom, keep Courts, " and determine Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes: And which " is an Argument of more conſequence, they keep " ordinary Intelligence by their Agents in *Rome*, and " hold correſpondence with the Nuncio's and Car- " dinals both at *Bruxels* and in *France*. Neither are " the *Seculars* alone grown to this height, but the " *Regulars* are more active and dangerous —— Even " at this time they intend to hold a concurrent As- " ſembly with this Parliament.

Petition of the Parliament,

Upon this View of Popiſh Inſolence a Petition was agreed upon by both Houſes, and preſented to his Majeſty on *Monday* March 31.

To give a Specimen of the firſt Article, and his Majeſty's Anſwer to it

Art. 1. " We moſt humbly and ardently beg at " the hands of your moſt Sacred Majeſty, that your " Majeſty will be pleaſed to give continual Life " and Motion to all thoſe Laws that ſtand in force " againſt Jeſuits, Seminary Prieſts, and all that have " taken Orders by Authority of the See of *Rome*, by " exacting a more due and ſerious Execution of the " ſame. Amongſt which Number, thoſe that have " highly abuſed your Majeſty's Clemency by retur- " ning into the Kingdom after their Baniſhment, " contrary to your Highneſs expreſs Proclamation, " we humbly deſire may be left to the Severity of " your Laws, without admitting of any Mediation " or Interceſſion for them. And that ſuch of your " Majeſty's unſound and ill-affected Subjects as do " receive, harbour, or conceal any of their viperous " Generation, may without delay ſuffer ſuch Penal- " ties and Puniſhments as the Laws moſt juſtly im- " poſe upon them.

Againſt Popery.

King's Anſwer.

Anſw. " To the firſt Point his Majeſty anſwer- " eth, That he will, according to your Deſire, give " both Life and Motion to the Laws that ſtand in " force againſt the Jeſuits, Seminary Prieſts, and all " that have taken Orders by Authority of the See " of *Rome*: And to that end, his Majeſty will give " ſtrict Order to all his Miniſters for the diſcover- " ing and apprehending of them; and ſo leave " them, being apprehended, to the Tryal of the " Law. And in caſe after Tryal there ſhall be cauſe " to reſpit Execution of any of them; yet they ſhall " be committed (according to the Example of the " beſt Times) to the Caſtle of *Wisbich*; and there " be ſafely kept from exerciſing their Functions, or " ſpreading their ſuperſtitious and dangerous Do- " ctrine: And the Receivers and Abetters they ſhall " be left to the Law. 1627.

The *ſecond* Article was for watching Ports and Harbours, and ſearching Ships for Diſcovery of Jeſuits and young Students: The *third* for prohibiting all Popiſh Recuſants to come to Court, or within ten Miles of *London*: The *fourth* for taking away Compoſitions by which Papiſts purchaſe to themſelves a ſort of concealed Toleration: The *fifth* for reſtraining the Reſort of *Engliſh* Papiſts to the Chapels of Foreign Ambaſſadors: The *ſixth* that no Papiſt be put into any Place of Authority or Command: The *ſeventh* that all Judges and Juſtices be commanded to execute the Laws, and to give to the Lord Keeper a ſtrict Account of their Proceedings: The *eighth* and laſt, for making a proviſional Law for training and educating of the Children of Popiſh Recuſants in the Grounds and Principles of our holy Religion. To all which Articles his Majeſty return'd ſuch diſtinct and full Anſwers, as might have convinc'd all rational People, that ſome late Connivences were really owing to the Hopes of a like Tenderneſs to foreign Proteſtants, and to an indulging Affection to the Queen, not at all to the King's own Judgment or Inclination, nor to any worſe Deſign in the prime Miniſters of State.

Complaint againſt the Encouragement of Arbitrary Power.

There was another Jealouſie in the Houſe of Commons, that ſome of the interiour Clergy were advancing new Doctrines, to flatter the Court, and to give the King a Divine Right to Abſolute Power: They thought this to be pragmatical, and of pernicious Effect. And therefore about the latter end of *May*, Mr. *Rous* brought in a Charge againſt Dr. *Edward Manwaring*, for his *Plot and Practice to alter and ſubvert the Frame and Fabrick of this Eſtate and Commonwealth. To which end* (ſays he)

Speech of Mr. *Rous* againſt Dr. *Manwaring*.

1. " He labours to infuſe into the Conſcience of " his Majeſty, the Perſuaſion of a Power not bound- " ing it ſelf with Laws, which King *James*, of fa- " mous Memory, calls in his Speech to the Parlia- " ment *Tyranny*, yea *Tyranny accompanied with Per- " jury*.

2. " He endeavours to perſuade the Conſcience " of the Subjects, that they are bound to obey " Commands illegal; yea, he damns them for not " obeying them.

3. " He robs the Subjects of the Propriety of their " Goods.

4. " He brands them that will not loſe this Pro- " priety with moſt ſcandalous Speeches and odious " Titles, to make them both hateful to Prince and " People; ſo to ſet a Diviſion between the Head " and the Members, and between the Members " themſelves.

5. " To the ſame end, not much unlike to *Faux*, " and his Fellows, he ſeeks to blow up Parliaments " and Parliamentary Powers.

Declaration of the Commons againſt Dr. *Manwaring*.

The Matter of this Charge was put into a formal *Declaration of the Commons againſt Dr.* Manwaring *Clerk and Doctor in Divinity*, which was preſented on *June* 3. to the Lords at a Conference betwixt the Committees of both Houſes, Mr. *Pimm* managing that Conference for the Commons, who in a very long Speech did inveigh and aggravate as much as Zeal and Talk could do. Soon after the Commons, by their Speaker, demanded Judgment of the Lords againſt the ſaid Doctor; and they gave this Sentence.

Judgment of the Lds againſt him.

1. " That *Roger Manwaring*, Doctor in Divinity, " ſhall be impriſon'd during the Pleaſure of the " Houſe.

2. " That he be Fined one thouſand Pounds to " the King.

3. " That he ſhall make ſuch Submiſſion and Ac- " knowledgment of his Offences, as ſhall be ſet " down by a Committee in Writing, both at the " Bar, and in the Houſe of Commons.

4. " That he ſhall be ſuſpended for the time of " three Years from the Exerciſe of the Miniſtry, " and in the mean time a ſufficient Preaching Mi-

1627. " niſter ſhall be provided out of his Livings to ſerve " the Cure: This Suſpenſion and Proviſion to be " done by the Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction.

5. " That he ſhall be hereafter diſabled to have " any Eccleſiaſtical Dignity or Secular Office.

6. " That he ſhall be for ever diſabled to preach " at the Court hereafter.

7. " That his ſaid Book is worthy to be burnt, " and that for the better effecting this, his Maje- " ſty may be moved to grant a Proclamation to call " in the ſaid Books, that they may be all burnt ac- " cordingly in *London* and both the Univerſities; " and for the Inhibiting the printing thereof upon a " great Penalty.

In purſuance of the third Article of Penance, the Doctor made this Submiſſion in Tears upon his Knees.

May it pleaſe this honourable Houſe,

The Doctor's Submiſſion. " I Do here in all ſorrow of Heart, and true Re- " pentance, acknowledge the many Errors and " Indiſcretions which I have committed, in preach- " ing and publiſhing thoſe two Sermons of mine, " which I called *Religion and Allegiance*, and my great " Fault in falling upon this Theme again, and hand- " ling the ſame raſhly and unadviſedly in my own " Pariſh Church of St. *Giles* in the Fields, the 4th " of *May* laſt paſt. I do humbly acknowledge thoſe " three Sermons to have been full of many dange- " rous Paſſages, Inferences, and ſcandalous Aſperſi- " ons in moſt part of the ſame. And I do humbly " acknowledge the Juſtice of this Honourable Houſe " in that Judgment and Sentence paſs'd upon me for " my great Offence. And I do from the bottom of " my Heart, crave Pardon of God, the King, and " this Honourable Houſe, and the Church, and this " Common-wealth in general, and thoſe worthy " Perſons adjudged to be reflected upon by me in " particular, for theſe great Errors and Offences.

Roger Manwaring.

If all the other Particulars in the Sentence had been as duly executed, it had been more for the Intereſt of the King, and even for the Credit of the Preacher. Preferr'd by the Court. But when, after this Solemnity of Cenſure and Submiſſion, the Party was made a Favourite of the Court, and had Preferments heap'd upon him, this threw the Odium of the Doctrine upon the King and his Miniſters, which might otherwiſe have reſted upon the Indiſcretion of the Preacher. And this marked out the Doctor for a more propenſe Deſign of Flattery, and for diſſembling a Submiſſion, when he might have been otherwiſe pitied for inconſiderate Raſhneſs, and even belov'd for the Ingenuity of Confeſſing and Retracting.

Fears of *Arminianiſm.* Next to Popery and Arbitrary Power, the Commons were under terrible Apprehenſions of what they called *Arminianiſm.* And tho' few underſtood the thing, or ſo much as the Name; yet it was enough that they thought it a Hereſy, and even a Court Hereſy. And therefore *June* 13. the Commons voted, that Dr. *Neal*, Biſhop of *Winchester*, and Dr. *Laud*, Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, be named to be thoſe near about the King, who are ſuſpected to be *Arminians*; and that they are juſtly ſuſpected to be unſound in their Opinions that way. And accordingly in the Commons Remonſtrance againſt the Duke of *Buckingham*, they declare, " The Hearts of your " good Subjects are perplex'd, when with ſorrow " they behold a daily growth and ſpreading of the " Faction of the *Arminians*, that being, as your " Majeſty well knows, but a cunning way to bring " in Popery; and the Profeſſors of thoſe Opinions, " the common Diſturbers of the Proteſtant Churches, " and Incendiaries in thoſe States wherein they have " gotten any head; being Proteſtants in Show, but " Jeſuits in Opinion: which cauſed your Royal Fa- " ther, with ſo much pious Wiſdom and ardent " Zeal, to endeavour the ſuppreſſing of them, as " well at home as in the Neighbour Countries. And " your gracious Majeſty imitating his moſt worthy " Example, hath openly, and by your Proclamati- " on, declared your miſlike of thoſe Perſons and of " their Opinions; who notwithſtanding, are much " favoured and advanced, not wanting Friends e- " ven of the Clergy near to your Majeſty, namely " Dr. *Neal*, Biſhop of *Winchester*, and Dr. *Laud*, Bi- " ſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, who are juſtly ſuſpected " to be unſound in their Opinions that way. And " it being now generally held the way to Preferment " and Promotion in the Church, many Scholars do " bend the courſe of their Studies to maintain thoſe " Errors. 1627. Bp. *Neal* and Biſhop *Laud* expreſly nam'd.

It is certain theſe Suggeſtions were founded much upon Prejudice and Inadvertence: For moſt of the *Engliſh* Divines called *Arminians*, had never read the Works of *Arminius*, but had drawn their diſtinguiſhing Opinions from the Primitive Fathers, and from the ſevere Abſurdities of ſome of the *Calviniſtical* Writers. The *Arminians* in *Holland* had been chiefly odious for being a State Faction, and it was under that Civil Character that King *James* was ſo incenſed againſt them. His preſent Majeſty, and the Duke, favoured theſe *Engliſh* Divines, not ſo much for their Sentiments in Point of Faith, as for their eminent Zeal in matters of Diſcipline, and their extraordinary Spirit of Loyalty: But however, the Popular Rumour obtained, that all who departed from the Rigours of *Calvin* were *Arminians*, and all *Arminians* were the Inſtruments of Popery and Arbitrary Power.

A Convocation was called in concurrence with this Parliament to meet. A Convocation called with the Parliament.

But nothing of Eccleſiaſtical concern was ſo much as moved in it, tho' Opportunity, and even Provocation offer'd, by the unhappy Controverſies in Religon then depending; and by the Examination and Cenſure of Books and Perſons in the Civil Aſſembly, which might have been thought as proper to fall under the Cogniſance of this Eccleſiaſtical Body. To do nothing but give their Money. But the Principle and Practice were then fix'd, that a Convocation began no Debates in Religion, without Inſtruction from the Biſhops and Licenſe from the King. And therefore not receiving ſuch Commiſſion to act in Spirituals, they kept only to their immemorial Right in Temporals, and granted five entire Subſidies to the King confirmed by Act of Parliament.

In the Intervals of Parliament and Convocation, the King purſued thoſe Methods that were Wiſe and Honourable. He ſet forth a Proclamation to ſuppreſs the offenſive Sermons of Dr. *Manwaring*, and therein declared, " That tho' the grounds were right- " ly laid to perſwade Obedience from Subjects to " their Soveraign, and that for Conſcience ſake: " yet in divers Paſſages, Inferences and Applicati- " ons thereof, trenching upon the Laws of this " Land and Proceedings of Parliaments, whereof " he was ignorant, he ſo far err'd, that he had drawn " upon himſelf the juſt Cenſure and Sentence of the " High Court of Parliament, by whoſe Judgment " alſo that Book ſtands condemn'd. Wherefore be- " ing deſirous to remove occaſions of Scandal, he " thought fit that thoſe Sermons, in regard of " their Influences and Applications, be totally " ſuppreſs'd. Proclamation againſt the Sermons of Dr. *Manwaring.*

It was an Error and Misfortune, that the Advancement of Dr. *Manwaring* was ſoon after contriv'd, that ſeem'd to make the Proclamation a Court Jeſt, and the Counſels of the Miniſtry to be little Myſteries of deceiving the People.

Another Proclamation was iſſued to declare the King's Pleaſure for a vigorous Proceeding againſt Popiſh Recuſants, and for Directions to the King's Commiſſioners to ſuffer Recuſants convict to compound for no leſs than two parts of three of their Eſtates, which by Law were forfeited to the Crown. Proclamation againſt Papiſts.

A third Proclamation for diligent Search to be made for all Prieſts and Jeſuits, particularly for the

Biſhop

1627. Against Priests and Jesuits.

Bishop of *Chalcedon*, to Apprehend them and Commit them, *&c.* The Jesuits taken at *Clerkenwel*, were from several Prisons removed to *Newgate*, in order to be convicted and condemned. The Privy-Council wrote to the Bishop of *Ely* to prepare the Castle of *Wisbich* for the safe Custody of Popish Prisoners; and sent to require the Lord Mayor of *London*, to search out all Recusants within the City and Liberties thereof. So as the King appeared to act in perfect compliance with the Sense of the Parliament last sitting.

Promotions not Popular.

But some Steps were taken, at which the discontented Party would be sure to murmur: For Dr. *Land*, Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, who was thought a Creature of the Duke of *Buckingham*'s, and stood censur'd for an *Arminian* in the Commons Remonstrance, was on *July* 15. translated to the Bishoprick of *London*, and thereby brought to a nearer access to Court, and to a greater Influence upon the Church Mr. *Mountague* was promoted to the See of *Chichester*, and Dr. *Manwaring* to the good Rectory of *Stanford Rivers* in *Essex*, and to each of them was granted a Royal Pardon of all Errors heretofore commited by them, either in Speaking, Writing or Printing, for which they could be any way liable to be hereafter question'd. And as *Manwaring* had a Royal Favour to reverse and sweeten the late Sentence of his Majesty's Proclamation against him: So *Mountague* had just contrary, a Proclamation to censure him immediately after the Letters Patent to promote him. For the King thought fit to call in that Authors Work, entitled *Appello Cæsarem*, and to declare "That out "of his Princely Care to maintain the Church, in "the unity of the true Religion and the bond of "Peace, to prevent unnecessary Disputes, he had "lately caused the Articles of Religion to be Re-"printed, as a Rule for avoiding diversities of Opi-"nions; and considering that a Book written by "*Richard Mountague*, now Bishop of *Chichester*, en-"titled *Appello Cæsarem*, was the first cause of those "Disputes and Differences, which since have much "troubled the quiet of the Church; he would take "away this occasion, by commanding all Persons "that had any of those Books in their hands, to de-"liver them to the Bishop of the Dioceß, or if it "be in either of the Universities, to the Chancellor "and Vice-Chancellor thereof, who were command-"ed to suppress them.

Mountague made Bishop of *Chichester*.

And yet his Book called in.

But this too was thought a false appearance of Policy, to prefer a Writer, and then to suppress the very Book for which the World thought him preferr'd. Others imputed it to a farther reach of making a shew of Impartiality; when about the same time the several Answers made to the *Apello Cæsarem* by Dr. *Featly*, Dr. *Goad*, Mr. *Ward*, Mr. *Burton*, Mr. *Yates*, Mr. *Wotton*, and *Francis Rous*, Esq; were all in like manner suppress'd, and some of the Printers questioned in the High Commission.

Character of *Arminians* and *Calvinists*, from the Ld. *Clarendon*'s Hist. of Rebel. *B.* 1. *p.* 71.

These warm Contentions are thus judiciously stated by a Witness of those Times. "Some Doctrinal Points in Controversie had been agitated "in the Pulpits with more warmth and reflections "than had used to be, and thence the Heat and Animosity encreased in Books *Pro* and *Con* upon the "same Arguments. Most of the Popular Preachers, "who had not look'd into the ancient Learning took "*Calvin*'s Word for it, and did all they could to "propagate his Opinions in those Points: They "who had studied more, and were better versed in "the Antiquities of the Church, the Fathers, the "Councils, and the Ecclesiastical Histories, with "the same heat and passion in Preaching and Wri-"ting defended the contrary. The latter were cal-"led *Arminians*, tho many of them had never read "a Word written by *Arminus*. Either side defen-"ded and maintained the different Opinions as the "Doctrine of the Church of *England*; as the two "great Orders in the Church of *Rome*, the *Domini-"cans* and the *Franciscans*, did at the same time, and "had many hundred Years before, with more vehe-"mence and uncharitableness, maintained the same 1627. "Opinions one against the other; either Party pro-"fessing to adhere to the Doctrine of the Catholick "Church, which had been ever wiser than to deter-"mine the Controversie. And yet that Party here, "which could least support themselves with Reason, "were very sollicitous, according to the Ingenuity "they alway practise to advance any of their Pre-"tences, to have the People believe, that they who "held with *Arminius* did intend to introduce Popery. "And truly the other side was no less willing to have "it thought, that all who adhered to *Calvin* in those "Controversies, did in their Hearts likewise adhere "to him with reference to the Discipline, and desir'd "to change the Government of the Church, and to "set up the Discipline that he had established at "*Geneva*; and so both Sides found such reception "generally with the People, as they were inclin'd "to the Persons. Whereas in truth, none of the "one side were at all inclin'd to Popery; and very "many of the other were most Affectionate to the "Peace and Prosperity of the Church, and very "Pious and Learned Men.

Commons postpone all matters to Religion.

When the Parliament reassembled on *Tuesday*, January 20. the Fears and Jealousies about Religion were so much in the Heads of the leading Men in the House of Commons, that when the King sent a Message to them to consider speedily of a Bill for Tonnage and Poundage, they rejected the King's Desire, and resolv'd to proceed in the first place with Matters of Religion, and particularly against *Arminianism*: Upon which occasion Mr. *Rous* spoke with most indecent Bitterness. —— *I desire we may consider the encrease of* Arminianism*: an Error that makes the Grace of God lackey it after the Will of Man, that makes the Sheep to keep the Shepherd, and makes a Mortal Seed of an Immortal God: Yea, I desire that we may look into the very Belly and Bowels of this* Trojan *Horse, to see if there be not Men in it ready to open the Gates to* Romish *Tyranny and* Spanish *Monarchy: For an* Arminian *is the Spawn of a Papist*, &c.

Mr. *Pym* against Popery and *Arminianism*.

On *Tuesday* January 27. The draught of a Remonstrance concerning Religion in the last Session, since delivered by the Clerk to the King, was now brought back to the House by Mr. Secretary *Cook*, with a repeated desire from his Majesty, that they would give the precedency to the Business of Tonnage and Poundage. But the House again thought fit to prefer *Religion*; and upon this Debate Mr. *Pym* made a very eager Speech: *Two Diseases there be* (said he) *the one old the other new*; *the old* Popery, *the new* Arminianism, *&c.* And because it had been objected in the House, that they ought not to handle Questions touching Matters of Religion, which were proper for his Majesty and a Convocation to determine, Mr. *Pym* made this Argument against the said Objection. —— *It belongs to the Duty of Parliaments to establish true Religion and to punish false; we must know what Parliaments have done formerly in Religion. Our Parliaments have confirmed General Councils: In the time of King* Henry VIII. *the Earl of* Essex *was condemned for countenancing Books of Heresie. For the Convocation, it is but a Provincial Synod of* Canterbury, *and cannot bind the whole Kingdom. As for* York, *that is distant, and cannot do any thing to bind us or the Laws. For the High Commission, it was derived from Parliament.*

Sir *John Elliot* very free on the same subject.

On *Wednesday* Jan. 28. Upon another Message from the King for dispatch of Tonnage and Poundage, the House again agreed to persist in the Matters of Religion. And Sir *John Elliot* deliver'd himself in most provoking Language. —— *As to Popery and* Arminianism *our Faith and Religion is in danger by it; for like an Inundation it doth break in at once upon us. It is said, if there be any difference in Opinion concerning the Interpretation of the* 39 *Articles, the Bishops and the Clergy in Convocation have Power to dispute it, and to order which way they please: and then for ought I know Popery and* Arminianism *may be introduc'd by them. —— We see there are some among our Bishops who are not Orthodox*

1627. *thodox nor found in Religion as they ſhould be; witneſs the two Biſhops complained of the laſt meeting of the Parliament*, &c. He put the Houſe into ſuch a ferment, that they made this ſolemn Proteſtation.

Proteſtation of the Commons upon the Senſe of the 39 Articles.

"WE the Commons in Parliament aſſembled, "do claim, proteſt, and avow for Truth "the Senſe of the Articles of Religion, which were "eſtabliſhed by Parliament in the 13th Year of our "late Queen *Elizabeth*; which by the publick Acts "of the Church of *England*, and by the general and "current Expoſitions of the Writers of our Church "have been deliver'd unto Us. And we reject the "Senſe of the Jeſuits and *Arminians* and all others, "wherein they differ from us.

This Declaration upon the Senſe of the Articles, was of greater Latitude than any Interpreter had uſed in expounding of them: But it being drawn up thus large and dubious, it was the fitter for a Charm and Spell to affright and drive away ignorant People.

Commons inſiſt upon Redreſs of Grievances in Religion.

Soon after the Commons preſented a Declaration to the King, to juſtifie their Reſolutions of giving Precedency to Religion: Wherein they tell him, "That finding the extreme Dangers wherewith "their Religion is threatned, they think they cannot, without Impiety to God, Diſloyalty to his "Majeſty, and Unthankfulneſs to thoſe from whom "they are put in Truſt, proceed to other Buſineſs, "till ſomething be done to ſecure them in this main "Point, which they prefer above their Lives, and "all earthly things whatever." The King anſwered, "As for the Cauſe of Delay in my Buſineſs being *Religion*, there is none of you ſhall "have a greater Care for the true Preſervation of "it than my ſelf; which ſince it is confeſſed by "your Anſwer, you muſt either think I want Power (which cannot be) or that I am very ill counſelled, if it be in ſo much Danger as you affirm. "I muſt think it ſtrange, that this Buſineſs of *Religion* ſhould only be a Hinderer of my Affairs, "whereas I am certainly informed all other things "go according to their ordinary courſe.

The Kings Declaration about Preaching cenſur'd by the Commons

But the Spirit was now rais'd, and it was the Art of cunning Men to keep it up. And therefore on *Wedneſday* Feb. 4. the Houſe fell into Debate upon the King's Declaration publiſh'd in Print to prohibit Diſputing or Preaching one way or other in the Controverſies lately rais'd; and did conclude, that the main End of the Declaration was to ſuppreſs the Puritan Party, and give Liberty to the oppoſite ſide. They conceiv'd that Biſhop *Laud* and Biſhop *Montague* had adviſed the King to that Declaration. They complain'd of the King's Pardon granted to the latter; and obſerved, that the Warrant to draw a Pardon was for him only: and yet the Attorney General had put in three others, Dr. *Coſens*, Dr. *Sibthorp*, and Dr. *Manwaring*.

Thurſday Feb. 12. a Report was made from the Committee of *Religion* about ſolliciting and obtaining the Pardons lately mentioned. And 'tis obſervable, that the Hand of *Oliver Cromwel* was in this Religious Feud: He was one of this warm Committee, and informed the Houſe, that the Biſhop of *Wincheſter* gave countenance to ſome Divines that preach'd flat Popery; and it was by his Means that *Manwaring* (who by Cenſure the laſt Parliament was diſabled from farther Preferment) was now advanc'd to a rich Living. *If theſe be the ſteps* (ſaid he) *to Church Preferment, what are we ſhortly to expect?*

Bookſellers Petition.

It was the Artifice, or at leaſt the Countenance of this Committee, that brought in the Bookſellers and Printers of *London* with a Perition, complaining of the Reſtrainr of Books written againſt *Popery* and *Arminianiſm*, and the contrary Books allow'd by the only means of the Biſhop of *London*; and that Licenſing was now reſtrain'd to him and his Chaplains.

Friday Feb. 13. the Heats were more inflam'd, by an Order of the Houſe to examine the releaſing of the Jeſuits committed to *Newgate*, and the ſtay of Proceedings againſt ſeveral Recuſants. And tho' fair Accounts were given of the King's Juſtice and Mercy in Execution of the Penal Laws; yet the Out-cry held on, and the firſt Proteſtation made in the Houſe juſt before Diſſolving, (while the Speaker was held in the Chair) was this. 1627.

Final Proteſtation of the Commons.

"Whoſoever ſhall bring in Innovation of Religi- "on, or by Favour or Countenance ſeek to extend "or introduce *Popery* or *Arminianiſm*, or other Opi- "nion, diſagreeing from the Truth and Orthodox "Church, ſhall be reputed a Capital Enemy to this "Kingdom and Commonwealth.

Though there ſeems to have been more Reaſon for Diſſolving this Parliament than any other in this Reign before the *Long One*, (which unhappily could not be Diſſolv'd by the King) yet the leading Members, who were interrupted in their Schemes of Policy and Power, were enrag'd at being no longer capable to ſhew themſelves. They caſt the Odium of this Counſel upon the Biſhop of *London*, who was thereupon baited with Reflections and Libels. And it is indeed probable, that this Prelate join'd heartily in the Advice for Diſſolving this Parliament: for in his own Diary he obſerved, that *this Parliament ſought his Ruin:* and it was no doubt his Judgment, that they fought the Ruin of the Church.

His Majeſty, in his *Declaration of the Cauſes which moved him to Diſſolve this Parliament*, made this ſolemn Profeſſion, "We call God to Record, before "whom we ſtand, that it is and always hath been "our Hearts Deſire, to be found worthy of that "Title which we account the moſt glorious in all "our Crown, *Defender of the Faith*. Neither ſhall "we ever give way to the Authorizing of any thing "whereby any Innovation may ſteal or creep into "the Church; but to preſerve that Unity of Doctrine and Diſcipline, eſtabliſhed in the time of "Queen *Elizabeth*, whereby the Church of *England* "hath ſtood and flouriſhed ever ſince. King's ſolemn Proteſtation.

"And as we are careful to make up all Breaches "and Rents in Religion at home, ſo did we, by "our Proclamation and Commandment for the Execution of Laws againſt Prieſts and Popiſh Recuſants, fortifie all Ways and Approaches againſt "that foreign Enemy; which if it have not ſucceeded according to our Intention, we muſt lay "the Fault where it is, in the ſubordinate Officers, "and Miniſters in the Country, by whoſe Remiſneſs Jeſuits and Prieſts eſcape without Apprehenſion; and Recuſants from thoſe Convictions and "Penalties which the Law and our Commandment "would have inflicted on them. For we do profeſs, that as it is our Duty, ſo it ſhall be our "Care, to command and direct well: but it is the "Part of others to perform the Miniſterial Office. "And when we have done our Office, we ſhall account Our-ſelf, and all charitable Men will account Us, innocent both to God and Men. And "thoſe that are negligent, we will eſteem as culpable both to God and Us; and therefore will expect that hereafter they give us a better Account. "—We do here profeſs to maintain the true Religion and Doctrine eſtabliſhed in the Church of "*England*, without admitting or conniving at any "backſliding either to Popery or Schiſm.

The People taught to be jealous of *Popery*.

But the diſcontented Members, upon their unwilling Return into the Country, made an Impreſſion of Unbelief to all that the King declared; and cauſed the popular Prejudices to ſwell ſo high, that for the future there ſhould be no Decency in Worſhip without the Imputation of *Popery*; and no Reaſoning in Doctrine without the Reproach of *Arminianiſm*. And this created an Obſtruction and an Odium to all that the King and Biſhops ſhould hereafter do, when very much was fit to be done. The prime Mover and Agent was Biſhop *Laud*, of whom it may be more proper to take a Character than to give it. "The

"Duke

1628. Lord *Clarendon's* Character of Biſhop *Laud.*

" Duke had obſerv'd and diſcover'd that the Chan-
" nel in which the Church Promotions had for-
" merly run, had been liable to ſome Corruptions,
" at leaſt to many Reproaches; and therefore had
" committed the ſole Repreſentation of thoſe Af-
" fairs, and the Recommending to the Vacancies
" which ſhould happen, to Dr. *Laud* then Biſhop of
" *Bath* and *Wells*, and ſworn of the Privy Council.
" And the King, after the Duke's Death, continu-
" ed that Truſt in the ſame Hands, infinitely to the
" Benefit and Honour of the Church, tho' it may
" be no leſs to the Prejudice of the poor Biſhop;
" who, too ſecure in a good Conſcience, and moſt
" ſincere worthy Intention (with which no Man
" was ever more plentifully repleniſh'd) thought
" he could manage and diſcharge the Place and Of-
" fice of the greateſt Miniſter in the Court, with-
" out the leaſt Condeſcenſion to the Arts and Stra-
" tagems of the Court, and without any other
" Friendſhip or Support, than what the Splendour
" of a pious Life, and his unpoliſh'd Integrity,
" would reconcile to him: Which was an unskilful
" Meaſure in a Licentious Age, and may deceive
" a good Man in the beſt Times that ſhall ſucceed;
" which expoſed him to ſuch a Torrent of Adverſi-
" ty and Miſery, as we ſhall have too natural an
" occaſion to lament in the following Diſcourſe, in
" which it will be more ſeaſonable to enlarge upon
" his ſingular Abilities and immenſe Virtue.

Remiſneſs of Abp. *Abbot* created the greater Difficulties to Bp. *Laud.*

By the Remiſneſs of Archbiſhop *Abbot* there had crept in a Contempt of Eccleſiaſtical Authority even among the Clergy themſelves. One *Huntley*, beneficed in *Kent*, had been required by the Archdeacon of *Canterbury* to preach at a Viſitation, which he wilfully declined to do: Afterwards the Archbiſhop by his Letters enjoin'd him to preach another Turn, which he again ſtubbornly omitted. For theſe Contempts he was conven'd before the High Commiſſion Court, and fined and committed to Priſon; and being upon a *Habeas Corpus* brought to the *King's-bench* Bar, the Cauſe of his Commitment was return'd, *Default in his Canonical Obedience.* He was firſt Bailed, and afterwards diſcharg'd upon this Opinion of the Court, *That breach of Canonical Obedience is an Offence puniſhable by the Ordinary by Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures; and not by the Commiſſioners Eccleſiaſtical by Fine and Impriſonment.*

To reſtore the decayed Diſcipline of the Church, Biſhop *Laud* preſented to the King theſe good *Conſiderations for the better ſettling of the Church Government.*

Conſiderations preſented to the King by Bp. *Laud.*

" That his Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed,
1. " To command the Lords the Biſhops to their
" ſeveral Sees, excepting thoſe which are in Atten-
" dance at Court.
2. " That none of them reſide upon his Land
" or Leaſe that he hath purchaſed, or on his *Com-*
" *mendam*, if he hold any; but in one of his Epiſ-
" copal Houſes; and that he waſte not the Woods
" where any are left.
3. " That they give Charge in their triennial
" Viſitations and at other times, both by themſelves
" and the Archdeacons, that the Declaration for ſet-
" tling the Queſtions in difference be ſtrictly ob-
" ſerved.
4. " That a ſpecial Charge be given them againſt
" frequent and unworthy Ordinations.
5. " That a ſpecial care be had over the Lecturers
" in every Dioceſe, which by reaſon of their Pay
" are the Peoples Creatures, and blow the Bellows
" of their Sedition: For the abating of whoſe Pow-
" er, theſe ways may be taken.
1. " That the Afternoon Sermons in all Pariſhes
" may be turned into Catechiſing by Queſtions and
" Anſwers, according to an Order ſet out by King
" *James* of bleſſed Memory. If this cannot be,
" then
2. " That every Biſhop ordain in his Dioceſe,
" that every Lecturer do read Divine Service in his
" Surplice before the Lecture.
3. " That where a Lecture is ſet up in a Market 1629.
" Town, it be read by a Combination of grave and
" orthodox Divines near adjoining.
4. " That if an Incorporation do maintain a Le-
" cturer, that he be not ſuffer'd to Preach, till he
" take upon him Cure of Souls within that Incorpo-
" ration.
5. " That the Biſhop do countenance and encou-
" rage the grave orthodox Divines of his Clergy,
" and gain them in the ſeveral Quarters of his Dio-
" ceſe to be preſent at ſuch Lecturers-Sermons as are
" near them; that ſo the Biſhop may have Know-
" ledge.
6. " That the Biſhop ſuffer none under Noblemen
" and Men qualified by Law, to have any private
" Chaplain in his Houſe.
7. " That his Majeſty may be graciouſly pleaſed,
" that Men of Courage, Gravity, and Experience in
" Government, be preferred to Biſhopricks.
8. " That *Emanuel* and *Sidney* Colleges in *Cam-*
" *bridge*, which are the Nurſeries of Puritaniſm,
" may from time to time be provided of grave and
" orthodox Men for their Governours.
9. " That his Majeſty's High Commiſſion be coun-
" tenanced by the Preſence of ſome of his Majeſty's
" Privy Council, ſo oft at leaſt as any matter of
" moment is to be ſentenc'd.
10. " That ſome courſe may be taken, that the
" Judges may not ſend ſo many Prohibitions.
11. " That his Majeſty would be graciouſly plea-
" ſed once in half a Year to call for an Account of
" all, or ſo many of theſe, as he in his Wiſdom
" ſhall think fit.
12. " A conſideration alſo to be had as to the ge-
" neral Feoffees, for Benefices and Impropriations;
" and as to a new Authoriſing of the Injunctions.

Theſe were indeed very excellent Heads of Intimation, and the putting many of them in Practice had a mighty Influence upon the Beauty and Honour of the Church; and muſt needs have had a much better effect, if the inveterate Prejudice of People had not infected theſe Times with an Iniquity ſoon eſtabliſhed by Cuſtom.

The King in his Heart againſt Popery.

The King did what he could to make his Subjects ſenſible that Popery ſhould have no more favour out of Parliament than in it. And therefore he made a ſtrict Order in Council, that all *Engliſh* Papiſts going to the Houſes of Ambaſſadors to hear Maſs, ſhould be Apprehended and Proſecuted according to Law.

Therefore proceeds againſt Prieſts and Jeſuits.

And to ſhew the Sincerity of his Intentions, he declares, that he has begun already at his own Houſe, not permitting any to go to the Queen's Chapel but thoſe of the Queen's own Houſe, who are bound to attend upon her. Another Order of Council to the Attorney General, that the Statute 3 *Jacobi* be put in Execution againſt Recuſants dwelling within ten Miles of *London*; and the Statute of Confinement, to be executed upon all Popiſh Lodgers within the City; and a Bill of Indictment to be exhibited againſt the Keeper of *New-Priſon*, for ſuffering Prieſts committed to his Cuſtody to walk abroad at their Pleaſure; and a Letter from the Council to the High Sheriff and Juſtices of Peace in *Northumberland*, to reprove them for their Remiſneſs, and to require them to execute the Laws againſt Popiſh Recuſants without Partiality or Connivance; and a Proclamation dated *March* 24. 1628. for the Apprehenſion of *Richard Smith* a Popiſh Prieſt, calling himſelf the Biſhop of *Calcedon*; and an Order of the Lord Mayor of *London* for a ſtrict Care in the better Obſervation of the Lord's day, dated *Apr.* 20. 1629. And becauſe one of the moſt viſible Scandals of the Nation was the lamentable Decay of Churches, and the frequent Prohibitions that ſtayed the Proceſs in Eccleſiaſtical Courts for Repair of them; therefore his Majeſty, at *Hampton-Court*, Octob. 11. *Regn.* 5. ſet forth a *Proclamation for preventing the Decays of Churches and Chapels for the time to come*: wherein he declares,

" That

1629. Proclamation for preventing the decay of Churches and Chapels.

" THat having of late taken ſpecial notice of the general decay and ruin of Pariſh Churches in many Parts of this Kingdom; and that by Law the ſame ought to be repaired and maintained at the proper Charge of the Inhabitants, and others having Land in thoſe Chapelries and Pariſhes reſpectively; who had wilfully neglected to Repair the ſame, being conſecrated Places of God's Worſhip and Divine Service. His Majeſty doth therefore charge and command all Archbiſhops and Biſhops, that they take ſpecial care of the Repairing and Upholding the ſame from time to time, and by themſelves and their Officers to take a View and Survey of them, and to uſe the Power of the Eccleſiaſtical Court for putting the ſame in due Execution; and that the Judges be requir'd not to interrupt this good Work by their too eaſy granting of Prohibitions.

By the vigilant Zeal of Biſhop *Laud*, the *Conſiderations* which he had lately preſented to the King, were now formed into *Regal Inſtructions*, ſent to the Archbiſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*, by them to be tranſmitted to all the Biſhops within their reſpective Provinces. Thoſe for *Canterbury* were thus entitiled, *Inſtructions for the moſt Reverend Father in God our right-Truſty and right-entirely-beloved Counſellor* George *Lord Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, *concerning certain Orders to be obſerved and put in execution by the ſeveral Biſhops in his Province.*

King's Inſtructions to the two Archbiſhops.

They differ in nothing from the *Conſiderations* before recited, excepting theſe Additional Particulars.

" That the Biſhops take ſpecial Care that Divine " Service be diligently frequented, as well for Prayers and Catechiſms as Sermons; and take a particular Note of all ſuch as abſent themſelves, as Recuſants or otherwiſe.

" That every Biſhop, who by our Grace and Favour, and good Opinion of his Service, ſhall be " nominated by us to another Biſhoprick, ſhall " from that Day of Nomination not preſume to make " any Leaſe for three Lives, or twenty one Years " or concurrent Leaſe, or any ways to renew any " Eſtate, or cut any Wood or Timber, but merely " to receive the Rents due, and quit the Place. For " we think it a hateful thing that any Man's leaving the Biſhoprick ſhould almoſt undo the Succeſſor. And if any Man ſhall preſume to break " this Order, we will refuſe our Royal Aſſent, and " keep him at the Place he hath ſo abuſed.

" And laſtly, We command you to give us an " Account every Year, the ſecond of *January*, of " the Performance of theſe our Commands.

Nothing was more ſeaſonable and honourable than the laſt but one of theſe *Inſtructions*. For Tranſlations began now to be more frequent than in former Reigns; and ſome Biſhops upon the proſpect of Removal had been Sordid and Scandalous in leaving Places bare behind them. This muſt, however, be an Argument of the Innocence and Integrity of Biſhop *Laud*, who ſuggeſted this Advice, when he had been already removed from two Sees, and had a full view of being Tranſlated to another.

Ep. *Laud* zealous for executing of them.

He was vigorous in providing for the ſtrict execution of thoſe Royal Injunctions: And therefore he firſt cited all the Miniſters and Lecturers within the City and Suburbs of *London*, and made an affectionate Speech to them, exhorting them to obey his Majeſty's late Inſtructions, as founded on Religion and Juſtice, and adapted to the Honour and Intereſt of Church and Common-wealth, and diſlik'd by few but thoſe who had not weigh'd them, nor ſo much as ſeen them. After which he wrote an earneſt Letter (including a Letter to him from his Grace in Obedience to the King) to his ſeveral Archdeacons to preſs the Duty on them in their reſpective Viſitations.

But there was now a warm Spirit of Diſaffection to the Court in many of the Inferiour Clergy; Mr. *Bernard*, Lecturer at St. *Sepulchre*'s Church in *London*, had on *January* 28. 1629. uſed this Expreſſion in his Prayer before Sermon: *Lord open the Eyes of the Queens Majeſty, that ſhe may ſee Jeſus Chriſt, whom ſhe hath pierced with her Infidelity, Superſtition and Idolatry.* For which being queſtion'd in the High Commiſſion, the Court declared, that the Saying was unadviſed and ſcandalous: but Mr. *Bernard* making an open and humble Submiſſion, the Court deſired the Biſhop of *London* to inform his Majeſty, and upon his Report the Offender was with great Mercy diſmiſt. Mr. *Charles Chancy* Miniſter of *Ware*, had likewiſe in a Sermon been bold to ſay, *That Idolatry was admitted into the Church; that the preaching of the Goſpel would be ſuppreſt; that there is much Atheiſm, Popery, Arminianiſm and Hereſie crept into the Church:* For which intolerable Liberty he was brought into the High Commiſſion, and by Order of that Court the Cauſe was referred to the Biſhop of *London*, who enjoin'd him no other Penalty than a Latin Form of Submiſſion. And Mr. *Palmer* a Lecturer at St. *Alphage* in *Canterbury*, was by the Archdeacon's Certificate found *to Preach without Licenſe, to read Prayers againſt the Miniſter's Will; to Catechiſe not according to Canon; to take upon him to declare the King's Mind in his Royal Inſtructions; never to uſe the Surplice; to have preached a factious Sermon in the Cathedral Church; and therein to have detracted from Divine Service; and ſo to have gained all factious Parties to be his Auditors.* For which the Commiſſioners had only enjoin'd him Silence, till being informed that the Archbiſhop had authoris'd him to Preach again, they then found a way to drive him from that City. This Seditious ferment among ſome few of the Lower Clergy was too eaſie to be improv'd, when ſo many of the leading Gentry were pleaſed with it; and when the Archbiſhop himſelf in Jealouſie and Diſcontent conniv'd at it.

1629. Many of the inferiour Clergy diſaffected to the Court.

In *Ireland* the Apprehenſions of Popery were more dreadful and more juſt. The Popiſh Biſhops and Prieſts had held their publick Aſſemblies in all parts of that Kingdom, and exerciſed an open Juriſdiction: Convents were profeſſedly erected; and even in *Dublin* the Friers were enough to make a Riot. Upon a due Information of theſe Diſorders, a Letter was ſent from our Privy-Council, *January* 31. 1629. to the Lords Juſtices and Council of *Ireland*, with Thanks for ſuppreſſing the Seditious Riot moved by the Friers and their Adherents at *Dublin*; with Advice to reſtrain them by a due and ſeaſonable Execution of the Laws: ſpeedily to demoliſh the Houſe in *Dublin*, where the Archbiſhop and Mayor received the firſt Affront; and that other Houſes erected to the uſe of ſuperſtitious Societies be converted into Houſes of Correction, *&c.* Popery in *Ireland.*

There can be no doubt but the King was in Conſcience averſe to Popery; and whatever Favours were obtained for ſome of that inſolent Party, were all extorted from his Majeſty's good Nature, in compliance with an importunate Queen. When Judgment and Inclination could exert themſelves, the King always fell upon the proper Meaſures of eſtabliſhing the Church of *England* at home, and of ſupporting the Proteſtant Intereſt abroad. To this laſter effect, he granted his Letters Patents given at *Weſtminſter* March 16. *Regn.* 5. " for a Collection to " be made throughout *England* and *Wales* for the poor " exiled Miniſters of the *Palatinate*, and their Wives " and Children, being ſpoiled of all their Temporal " Eſtates, and expoſed to unexpreſſible Miſeries; " whoſe Caſe is the more to be deplored, becauſe " theſe Extremities fell upon them for their Sincerity and Conſtancy in the true Religion. But here again ſome People catcht at an Offence, becauſe in the firſt Patent after the Words *Sincerity and Conſtancy in the true Religion*, it follow'd thus, *which we together with them do Profeſs, and which we are all bound in conſcience to maintain to the utmoſt of our Powers.* The Biſhop of *London* was diſſatisfied at the laſt Expreſſion, and prevailed with his Majeſty to have that The King was for eſtabliſhing the Church and ſupporting the Proteſtant Intereſt.

that firſt Patent cancell'd, and a new one drawn with omiſſion of that Clauſe. And though this Alteration was but cautious and ſtrictly proper, yet when diſcovered, there were not wanting thoſe Wits who could make a ſort of Popiſh Plot of it.

1630. 6 *Car.* I.

To return to the courſe of Civil Affairs from the beginning of the ſixth Year of this Reign 1630.

Death of *Will.* Earl of *Pembroke.*

On *April* 10. died a great Miniſter of State, *William* Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord Warden of the Stannaries, Governour of *Portſmouth*, Knight of the Garter, Lord High Steward of the King's Houſhold, and Chancellour of the Univerſity of *Oxford*. He ſupp'd that Night with the Counteſs of *Bedford* at *Biſhopſgate*, and was more than ordinarily cheerful, it being his Birth-Day: After Supper he went home to *Bernard's-Caſtle*, and being that Day Seventy Years of Age, he was boaſting of his Health and Strength, and ſaid he would never truſt a Woman Propheteſs for the Lady *Davis*'s ſake, who had told him he ſhould die upon that Day of his Birth. He went to Bed very well, and died of an Apoplexy before Morning.

Character of the Earl of *Pembroke*, by the Lord *Clarendon* in his Hiſt. *of Rebel.* b. 1. p. 45

His Character is thus given by the Lord *Clarendon*. *One the moſt univerſally Beloved and Eſteemed of any Man of that Age; and having a great Office in the Court, he made the Court it ſelf better eſteem'd and more reverenc'd in the Country: Well-bred, and of excellent Parts, and a graceful Speaker upon any Subject, having a good portion of Learning, and a ready Wit to apply it, and enlarge upon it: Of a pleaſant and facetious Humour, and a Diſpoſition Affable, Generous and Magnificent. He was Maſter of a great Fortune from his Anceſtors, and had a great addition by his Wife; but all ſerv'd not his Expence, which was only limited by his great Mind and Occaſions to uſe it nobly. He lived many Years about the Court, before in it; and never by it: being rather regarded and eſteemed by King* James *than loved and favoured.— He ſtood upon his own Feet without any other Support than of his proper Virtue and Merit. —— Exceedingly beloved in the Court, becauſe he never deſired to get that for himſelf which others laboured for, but was ſtill ready to promote the Pretences of worthy Men. And he was equally celebrated in the Country, for having received no Obligations from the Court, which might corrupt or ſway his Affections and Judgment. —— He was a great lover of his Country, and of the Religion and Juſtice, which he believed could only ſupport it; and his Friendſhips were only with Men of thoſe Principles. —— Yet he was not without ſome allay of Vice, and without being clouded with great Infirmities, which he had in too exorbitant a proportion. —— He died exceedingly lamented*, &c.

Project of raiſing Money.

By occaſion of the late Wars, and a want of Parliament Supply, the greateſt care of the Court muſt be how to advance the publick Revenue: To which effect the Lords of the Council adviſed the King to put forth a Proclamation; declaring his Pleaſure to confirm to his Subjects their defective Titles in Eſtates and Poſſeſſions (as well by colour of former Grants, as without any Grant from the Crown) and a Proclamation was accordingly iſſued *May* 27. to inform the People, that his Majeſty had renewed a Commiſſion to ſome Lords, Judges and Counſel learned, to ſell, grant and confirm to them all Poſſeſſions to which their Titles were any way defective, by making of ſuch Compoſition as the ſaid Commiſſioners ſhould approve and accept. Though this Method might have very well tended to the Quiet and Relief of the Subject in many dubious Tenures, which might be now made unqueſtionable Settlements: yet either the proceeding of the Commiſſioners in this Matter, or the natural Prejudice againſt raiſing Money out of Parliament, turned it into the popular Notion of a new Grievance and Oppreſſion.

Birth of Prince *Charles.*

On *May* 29. a little before One after Noon, the Queen was delivered of a Son, baptized *Charles* by the Lord Biſhop of *London*, who had the Honour to ſee him before he was an Hour old. The King rode publickly to St. *Paul's* Church to give Thanks to God for the Queen's ſafe delivery of a Son: at which time a Star appeared in a clear Sky; ſeen and atteſted by very many Spectators. 1630.

Libel in the *Star-Chamber.*

On the ſame Day a great Cauſe was brought to Hearing in the *Star-Chamber*, concerning a Diſcourſe entitled, *A Propoſition for his Majeſty's Service to bridle the Impertinency of Parliaments*; which had given ſo much Offence and Jealouſie about the time of the laſt Diſſolution, that the King order'd his Attorney-General to prefer an Information againſt the Earls of *Bedford*, *Clare* and *Somerſet*, Sir *Robert Cotton*, Mr. *Selden*, Mr. *Saint John* and others, for ſpreading the ſaid Libel. The Earl of *Somerſet* by his Council pleaded, " That this Diſcourſe was either the ſame " that was ſhewed him in the time of his attendance " upon his late Majeſty King *James*, or had the " ſame things in it. And finding no cauſe of con- " cealing ſuch a former Project, and imagining it " to be of no ſcandal to the preſent Government, " he had caſually imparted it to the Earls of *Bedford* " and *Clare*; who after peruſal thereof delivered this " Opinion of it at their next meeting, that *it was* " *a phantaſtick Project of ſome Brain-ſick Traveller, who* " *had made Collections of ſome Princes in* Italy, *and o-* " *ther Foreign States, no way ſuitable to the Govern-* " *ment of this Kingdom.* And upon the Depoſitions of Sir *David Fowlis* it appear'd, that the very Original Manuſcript was pen'd by Sir *Robert Dudley* at *Florence*, and ſent over hither in the time of King *James* by one Mr. *Yates*, who ſent it in a Letter to the Deponent, and he deliver'd it to the Earl of *Somerſet*, and the Earl communicated it to the King. While this Cauſe was hearing in a great preſence of Nobibility and Gentry, the King ſent Word to the Lord Keeper, " That in reſpect of the great Joy, upon " the Birth of his Son, he ſhould immediately order " the Proceedings to be ſtopp'd, and the Defendents " to be diſcharg'd. Accordingly the Keeper acquainted the Court with his Majeſty's ſpecial Command: Upon which, the ſaid Writing was ordered to be burnt as Seditious and Scandalous; and the Proceedings were taken off the File. And here, though the Project was prov'd to have been a private Eſſay in a former Reign, and in a Foreign Country: and tho' the ſtopping of Proceſs hereupon was a generous Act of Favour upon a proper ſeaſon of publick Joy; yet thoſe Perſons who had the Art and the ill nature to turn every thing, as a Diſgrace and a Diſadvantage upon the Court, knew how to inſinuate, as if the King and the Miniſtry had really form'd that Scheme againſt the uſe of future Parliaments; and therefore would not ſuffer it to be examin'd to the bottom.

Another Project for Money.

The urgent neceſſity of Supplies, to be in ſome meaſure ſuitable to the King's Honour, and the very Nations Suppott, muſt exerciſe the King's Council in finding out all poſſible Ways and Means to bring in Money. In order to this urgent end, the King ſent his Letters, dated *May* 13. to the Judges and Attorney-General, to frame and publiſh certain Orders for execution of the Office of Receiver and Collector of Fines and Forfeitures, erected by his late Father of bleſſed Memory, and by his preſent Majeſty confirm'd to *John Chamberlayn* his Majeſty's Phyſician, and *Edward Brown*, Eſq;. The Judges met and concluded, that the ſaid Letters Patents were both againſt Law and his Majeſty's Profit, and ſent an account of the Exceſſes and Irregularites in the ſaid Patent, in a Letter from all the Juſtices and Barons, directed ſeverally to the Lord-Keeper and Lord-Treaſurer. And though this did well demonſtrate the Integrity of the Judges, that they would never proſtitute an Opinion to the meer Intereſt of the King; and did as much vindicate his Majeſty's Honour, that he would inſiſt upon no Method (tho' begun by his Father) which the Judges of his Realm ſhould not pronounce to be ſtrictly Lawful; yet, however, this too was applied to the prejudice of the Court, as if they were purſuing Methods which the very Judges condemn'd for Arbitrary and Illegal.

1630. 6 *Car.* I. Project of Knighthood.

Another Project was reaſſum'd about impoſing the Order of Knighthood, or requiring a Fine for Neglect of it, as founded upon an old Statute and cuſtomary Writs. The King ſet forth his Proclamation *July* 6. that "Whereas he had formerly ſent "Writs to ſeveral Sheriffs for Summoning all that "had forty Pound Land or Rent yearly, to appear "at the day of his Coronation, and prepare them-"ſelves to receive the Order of Knighthood; he "had now eſtabliſh'd a Commiſſion to certain Lords "and others of his Privy Council, to treat and com-"pound with all thoſe who had made Default by "not taking the ſaid Order on them. Upon this the Nobility were ordered to compound before the Lords of the Council; and the Gentry before other Commiſſioners appointed in the ſeveral Counties. The Rate for Compoſition was commonly requir'd to be one third and a half of as much as the Perſons compounding were found rated in the Subſidy. But this too was grievouſly reſented as an Impoſition out of Parliament; ſo that many in all Parts neglected to appear, or refuſed to compound. This gave occaſion to new Summons, and to farther Proceſs; and the Iſſue in all Courts being in Favour and Confirmation of the King's Prerogative; this left upon ſome Spirits the deeper Impreſſion of Regret, that they were oppreſt againſt Law, and yet had no Law to relieve them.

London riotous.

Diſaffection and Sedition were ſo induſtriouſly fomented in the City of *London*, that upon *Friday* July 10, upon occaſion of an Arreſt made by the Sheriff's Officers in *Fleetſtreet*, a very tumultuous Riot was made upon it; and the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs, and Train'd Bands, coming down to diſperſe the Mob, did for a while meet with open and violent Oppoſition. Upon which, Proclamation was made to apprehend the Ringleaders, and in particular one Captain *Vaughan*, *Ward* an Enſign, and *Henry Stamford*: Several of them were ſoon after indicted and convicted of Murders; and among the principal, *Stamford* was executed.

Prohibitions to Eccleſ. Courts

Weſtminſter-hall was exercis'd with many ſingular Caſes, that ſerve much to expreſs the Diſpoſition of the Times. In *Eaſter-Term* Sir *Henry Martyn*, Dr. of Laws, and Judge of the Admiralty, made a great Complaint to the King againſt the Judges of the *King's-bench*, for granting Prohibitions againſt his Court: And upon this Occaſion the Judges were called before the King, where they ſtoutly juſtified their Proceedings in thoſe caſes to be according to Law, and from whence they could not depart by vertue of their Oaths. About the next Term, the Feoffees in Truſt for the buying in of Impropriations to be beſtow'd upon preaching Miniſters, were brought into the Exchequer for breach of their Truſt in not augmenting poorer Vicarages, but giving arbitrary Penſions to Lecturers and diſaffected Preachers: Their Corporation was diſſolved, and their Fund and Stock adjudg'd to the King; of which we muſt take ſome farther notice in our view of Church Affairs. Nigh the ſame time, *Huntley*, a Miniſter in *Kent* before mentioned, having been cenſur'd and impriſon'd by the High Commiſſion Court, brought now his Action of falſe Impriſonment againſt the Keeper Mr. *Barker*, and ſome of the Commiſſioners by Name. The Attorney General moved, that the Action might lay againſt the Goaler only, and by no means againſt any of the Perſons in the High Commiſſion: but after long Debate, the Court ordered that two of the Commiſſioners ſhould Anſwer. The Biſhop of *London* made the King ſenſible, that the Authority of his High Commiſſion Court would fall to nothing, if the Judges of it muſt be now expos'd to perſonal Actions. Upon which the King ſent his Advocate Dr. *Ryves* to the Lord Chief Juſtice, requiring him to proceed no farther in that Cauſe till he had ſpoken with his Majeſty. The Chief Juſtice anſwer'd, *We receive the Meſſage*; and then conſulted with the Judges, and they came to this Reſolution, that *they conceived ſuch a Meſſage not to ſtand with their Oaths, which commanded an indefinite ſtay of a Cauſe between Party and Party, that might ſtop the Courſe of Juſtice ſo long as the King would.* And they farther declared the Doctor to be no fit Meſſenger, all Meſſages from the King to them being uſually by the Lord Keeper, or the Attorney General, in Cauſes relating to the Adminiſtration of Juſtice. By the Court's Deſire, the Chief Juſtice acquainted the Lord Keeper and the Biſhop of *London*, who both agreed that the Meſſage was miſtaken, and that the King's Mind was not to command a *Stop*, but to deſire as much *Slowneſs* as might ſtand with Juſtice. After this, upon the Importunity of the Commiſſioners, who would no longer act if thus expoſed to Suits at Common Law; the King aſſumed the matter to himſelf, and ſending for the Judges, charg'd them with *expreſs Command, that they ſhould not put the Commiſſioners to anſwer.* The Judges ſtoutly replied, that *they could not, without breach of their Oaths, perform that Command.* Afterwards the matter was handled at the Council-Table in Preſence of the Judges; where, after long hearing, it was determin'd, that *the Judges had done their duty, and that the Commiſſioners ought to anſwer.* Toward the End of *Trinity* Term the Sickneſs encreaſing in *Southwark*, *Hobart*, *Stroud*, and *Valentine*, three of the late Members, impriſon'd in the *Marſhalſea*, ſued to the Judges of the *King's-bench* to be removed to the *Gate-Houſe*, and were by Writ from the Court ſo removed. But Mr. *Selden*, being at the ſame time in the *Marſhalſea*, had forgot or omitted to make the like Application to the *King's-Bench* till the Term was over, and the Judges in the Circuit: After which he ſued to the Lord-Treaſurer for the like favour of Removal, and by Warrant from his Lordſhip was accordingly ſo removed. But in *Michaelmas* Term the Judges called the Marſhal for his Priſoner *Selden*; and he producing the Treaſurer's Warrant by the King's direction, they declared ſuch Warrant to be Illegal, and ſent their Writ to remand the Priſoner back again to the *Marſhalſea*. In the *Hilary* Term following, the Attorney-General exhibited two ſeveral Informations againſt Sir *Miles Hobart*, Kt. and *William Stroud*, Eſq; (who by Writ from the *King's-Bench* had been remov'd from the *Marſhalſea* to the *Gate-Houſe*) for Eſcapes out of Priſon, proving that *Stroud* had reſided with a Keeper in his own Chambers at *Gray's-Inn*; and *Hobart* had continued with a Keeper at his Lodgings in *Fleet-ſtreet*. The Jury return'd their Verdicts ſeverally *not Guilty*: And the Judges reſolved, that *The Priſon of the King's-Bench is not any local Priſon confined to one Place*; *but that every Place where any Perſon is by Authority of that Court reſtrained of his Liberty, is a Priſon.* Theſe ſeveral Caſes, and the Deciſion of them, do abundantly prove, that the preſent Sett of Judges were no ſervile Creatures of the Court; and that the King did not inſiſt upon their obſequious Compliance with him: but they gave their Judgments with Freedom and Courage, and the King acquieſced in their Opinion, tho' contrary to his own.

1630. 6 *Car.* I. Stout Anſwer of Chief Juſt. & Judges.

The King again interpoſes, to no purpoſe.

Proceedings againſt ſome of the late Members.

Defended by the Judges.

Feoffment for buying in Impropriations diſſolv'd.

Honour of the King and his Judges.

An Action brought againſt the High Commiſſioners.

The King ſtops the Action.

We muſt now look over upon the Foreign Affairs of this Year. The King was in Honour and Good-nature earneſt to relieve his Siſter, and reſtore if poſſible the *Palatinate* to her Husband. In order to this the Marqueſs of *Hamilton* was to carry over an Army of ſix thouſand Men, for aſſiſtance of the King of *Sweden*, to be employ'd againſt the *Imperialiſts* or any other Enemies, *for reſtoring our oppreſſed Friends in* Germany. And Articles of Agreement between *Guſtavus Adolphus*, King of *Sweden*, and *James* Marqueſs of *Hamilton*, were ſigned *May* 31. 1620. Soon after, the King of *Sweden* croſſes the *Baltick* Sea with a Fleet; and declaring the Cauſes of his Expedition into *Germany*, he landed upon the Coaſt of *Pomeren* about the middle of *June*. To enable the Marqueſs *Hamilton* to raiſe and tranſport his Men, the King granted him a Leaſe of the Cuſtom of Wines in *Scotland* for ſixteen Years. Upon this Fund the Marqueſs levied his Men in *Scotland*; and toward Win-

Foreign Affairs.

Expedition of *Guſt. Adolphus* King of *Sweden*.

ter

1630. 6 *Car.* I. ter came back to the Court in *England* to receive the King's Order for their Embarkment. But here one *Mackay*, Lord *Ochiltry*, charg'd the Marquess with a treasonable Design of Raising this new Army with an Intention when he was at the Head of them to set himself up as King of *Scotland*. The Lord Treasurer *Weston* encourag'd this Suggestion, and press'd it home to the King; who told *Hamilton*, the next time he came into his Presence, what an Accusation was brought against him: but, says the King, *I don't believe it; and that the World may know I have a Confidence in your Loyalty, you shall lie in my Bed-chamber this Night.* And the Marquis did accordingly continue in the most intimate Accesses to the King, who hitherto had this Principle, Never to suspect his Friends, and never to desert them.

At this time a Dyet was held at *Ratisbone* in *Germany*, to which an Ambassadour was sent from the King of *Great Britain*, and another from the *Palsgrave*, to accommodate, if possible, the Restitution of the Palatinate. Sir *Robert Anstruther*, the *English* Ambassadour, presented his Master's ardent Request to his Imperial Majesty, "That having regard to "the many Intercessions of his late Father, and o- "ther Kings and Princes, he would remit the Dis- "pleasure conceived against his Brother the Prince "Elector, and recall the Proscription issued out a- "gainst him. It was only answered, "That the "present Affairs of *Germany*, which occasioned the "Dyet, were so important, as not to admit of any "foreign Debate; and yet, upon Opportunity and "Leisure, the King of *Great Britain* should receive "such Satisfaction as would be agreeable. This Answer was soon found to be a Complement: for the Emperour proposed to the Dyet to pass an Act, that the *Palsgrave* should continue a banish'd Man, and that no Offers of Return should be made to him. And many other of the Protestant Princes had their Lands confiscated, and had other great Hardships impos'd upon them. Upon which the Dyet broke up on *Nov.* 3. leaving the Palatinate and the whole Protestant Interest in a more desperate Condition. This made the Reformed Princes enter into Consultation for their own Safety, and by a Letter from the Duke of *Saxony* to his Imperial Majesty, they obtained Leave to hold a Dyet by themselves at *Lipsick* on *Feb.* 8. following: where they laid open their Grievances to the Emperour; and upon Denial of their Requests, they entred into a League to redress themselves. The Emperour put forth his Imperial *Ban* against them, but they supported their Cause and Courage by the Advances of the King of *Sweden*.

Endeavours for Restitution of the Palatinate.

In the mean time, the King of *Spain* promising that he would improve his utmost Interest in the Emperour towards the Restoration of the Prince Elector, Articles of Peace were publish'd *Dec.* 5. between the Crowns of *England* and *Spain*. So that now the King was delivered from two very expensive and very ineffectual Wars, that had unhappily betrayed him to be somewhat too poor and weak both Abroad and at Home.

1631. 7 *Car.* I. We pass on to the 7 *Car.* 1631. when *Mervin* Lord *Audley*, Earl of *Castlehaven* in *Ireland*, having had 3 Indictments found against him at *Salisbury* Assizes for a Rape upon his own Wife, and for *Sodomy*, was tried by his Peers in *Westminster-hall* on *Apr.* 25. and being found guilty of those abominable Sins, in the most aggravating ways of Commission, he was sentenc'd to Death, and soon after executed.

E. of *Castlehaven* Tried and Executed.

The Ways and Means of raising Money in the Intervals of Parliament, were thought as necessary to the King, as they were odious to the People: and the Necessity descended to little Arts, that were not for that reason less offensive. An Office was now erected for the Sealing of Playing Cards; and the Duties hence arising were Farm'd out to one *Henry Cogan*. The Master and Wardens of the Company of *Cardmakers* made some Opposition to it, but submitted to a Contract with the King that made the Profit answerable to the Project. A like Contract

More little Projects for Raising Mony.

was made between his Majesty and the *Dicemakers* of the City of *London*, to pay an allotted Proportion for every Bale of Dice. On *July* 27. by Order of the Privy Council, there came out Printed *Instructions for Musters and Arms and the Use thereof*, upon occasion of the Trained-Bands of several Counties being order'd to march to the Sea-coasts for Defence of the Kingdom: The Rates to be paid to the Muster-master of each County were thought a Grievance, tho' grounded upon Precedent in the Reigns of K. *James* and Q. *Elizabeth*. Several Persons refusing to pay the Assessment, were sent for up by Messengers to the Council-Table, where they most of them submitted. But the Misfortune was, that under a Jealousie of new Impositions, People were alarm'd and affrighted at the calling for any old Custom or Tribute.

1631. 7 *Car.* I.

Further to increase the Revenues of the Crown, Letters Patent were granted to erect a new Society or Body corporate, by the Name of *The Governour, Assistants, and Society of Soap-makers*. And all who did not come into this Corporation, were prohibited the Trade of Soap-boiling. This brought into the Exchequer ten thousand Pounds by way of Advance, and eight Pound a Tun for all Soap hereafter boiled. This was look'd on as a Monopoly, and all other Trades began to be jealous of the like practising upon them.

On *Monday* Aug. 22. the Lord-Keeper and Judges consulted how to examine into the Truth of the late Charge against the Marquis of *Hamilton*. The Lord *Rea*, a *Scotch* Baron, impeached *Ramsey* and *Melarum* for moving him beyond the Seas to join in this Conspiracy: *Ramsey* denied the Fact, and offer'd to clear himself by Combat; and *Rea* accepting of the Challenge, the Judges now declared, 1. That it was an high and horrible Treason, if the matter in the Examinations were found true. 2. That the Trial might be by an Appeal of Treason, after the manner of the Civil Law, the Judges not to intermeddle. Upon which Opinion, a Court of Chivalry was erected by Commission under the Great Seal, dated *Novemb.* 24. And after very long and formal Proceedings, when the Parties were just ready for Combat, the King interpos'd; and to prevent the Duel, sent them both Prisoners to the *Tower*.

Combat agreed between *Ramsey* and *Rea*.

On *Friday* Aug. 26. Sir *Nicholas Hide*, Chief Justice of the *King's-Bench*, died at his House in *Hampshire*, a Man of great Integrity, Wisdom, and Temper. He had this Character given him by Judge *Whitlock*; *Being made Chief Justice* 2 Car. *he lived in the Place with great Integrity and Uprightness, and with great Wisdom and Temper, considering the Ticklishness of the Times. He would never undertake to the King, nor adventure to give him a resolute Answer in any weighty business, when the Question was of the Law; but he would pray that he might confer with his Brethren: and the King ever gave way to it.* This latter Acknowledgment from a Writer who was not partial to the King, is a great Argument that some following Opinions of the Judges in this Reign were not extorted by any Menace from their Royal Master.

Death of Sir *Nich. Hide*, Ch. Justice.

His Character.

As to our foreign Affairs this Year, the Marquis of *Hamilton* was early provided to transport his six thousand Men to be employed in the Service of the King of *Sweden*; yet he could not set Sail with them before the 19th of *July*. He landed in *Pomeren* Aug. 2. where he stayed for the coming of six thousand *Swedes* to march with them through the Enemies Quarters to the King. But that Convoy failing, he lost the Honour of being engaged in the Battle of *Lipsick*, which happen'd about a Month after, to the great Regret of himself and his Army.

Foreign Affairs.

The King of *Sweden* in a Letter under his own hand, gave our King an account of his Victory obtained against *Tilly* the Imperial General, in the Battle before *Lipsick*. After this signal Defeat, he march'd on with little opposition. In this Month of *September*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Kt. Comptroller of his Majesty's Household, and one of the Privy Council, was sent Ambassador Extraordinary to the Kings of

Victory of the King of *Sweden*.

1631. 7 *Car.* I. *Sweden* and *Denmark*, and other Princes and States of *Germany*, with command to impart his publick and private Inſtructions to the Marquis of *Hamilton*, whom he met at *Wirtzburgh* in *October*; and was admitted to Audience of the King of *Sweden* on *January* 29. at *Frankfort*, where he earneſtly preſs'd that his Majeſty would undertake the Reſtitution of the Elector Palatine, King of *Bohemia*, to his Eſtates and Dignity. The King anſwer'd, "That he could not "do this without having War with *France* and *Ba-*"*varia*; nor could he undertake any ſuch War un-"leſs the King of *England* would enter into an Al-"liance with him againſt the *Spaniards*. However it was concerted, that upon the King of *Bohemia*'s arrival at the *Swediſh* Camp, where he was ſpeedily expected, the Chancellor of the *Sweeds* and the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadour, ſhould enter into Treaty of this difficult Affair.

State of Religion. 1630.

To reſume the Thread of Church Hiſtory for theſe two laſt Years. Decency and Order in Religion were continually Suggeſted by the Biſhop of *London*, and as heartily approv'd by the King; who on *April* 6. 1630. publiſhed a Proclamation for the better ordering of thoſe who repair to the Court for the Cure of the Diſeaſe called the *King's Evil*. At which time a Form of Divine Service was uſed, the Goſpel from the 16th of St. *Mark*, *Jeſus appeared unto the Eleven*, &c. and from the firſt of St. *John*, *In the Beginning was the Word*, &c. when the King put the Angel about the Neck of the Party touch'd, theſe Words were repeated: *That Light was the true Light, which lighteth every Man that cometh into the World.* After this the Lord's Prayer; then a Collect on behalf of the Diſeaſed, that they receiving Health may give Thanks to God, &c. Tho' there was nothing in this Matter but what was grave and regular; yet, thoſe who ſought for Offences, knew how to murmur about Superſtition and Will-Worſhip.

Form of Healing.

Petition of the Clergy of *York* for a better Maintenance.

The Miniſters of the City of *York*, on *May* 24. made an Addreſs to the Archbiſhop of that Province, and to the Preſident of the North, for a more ample Allowance; they approv'd the Cauſe, and referr'd it to the Lords of the Privy-Council, who made an Order, directed to the Archbiſhop, the Preſident, the Mayor and Aldermen of *York*, to enter into ſerious Conſideration, how the Wants of thoſe Miniſters might be ſupplied, by levying an indifferent and competent Sum out of every Man's Houſe-Rent as might not be burthenſom; that ſo the poor City Clergy, having their Maintenance augmented, might be enabled and encouraged to diſcharge their Duty. But tho' the thing was highly reaſonable, and there were Precedents for it in the Cities of *London* and *Norwich*; yet this too made a noiſe of Arbitrary Power and illegal Impoſition.

Caſe of Dr. *Leighton.*

On *June* 4. the Cauſe of *Alexander Leighton*, D. D. a *Scot*, was heard in the *Star-Chamber*. An Information had been exhibited againſt him, for framing and publiſhing a ſcandalous and ſeditious Book, entitled, *An Appeal to the Parliament, or a Plea againſt Prelacy*: wherein he aſſerted, that *God's People were perſecuted in this Iſland*; that *the Prelates were Men of Blood*; that *their Prelacy was Antichriſtian and Satanical*; that *kneeling at the Sacrament was a ſpawn of the Beaſt*; that *the Queen was a Daughter of* Heſh; and many other inſolent and libellous Expreſſions. The Defendent confeſs'd the writing of the Book, and pleaded nothing but his good Intention of remonſtrating certain Grievances in Church and State, for the Parliament to redreſs them. The two Lord Chief Juſtices being preſent, delivered their Opinions, that they would have proceeded againſt him for Treaſon, if the Cauſe had come before them. And other Lords affirmed it to be his Majeſty's great Mercy and Goodneſs, that he was brought to receive the Cenſure of this Court, and not arraigned for a Traitor at another Bar.

Sentence againſt him.

Upon this Conviction and Confeſſion and Declaration of the Judges and Lords of the Council, he was ſentenc'd to a perpetual Impriſonment in the *Fleet*, and to a Fine of ten thouſand Pounds; to be degraded in the Eccleſiaſtical Court; to be then Pil-loried and Whipp'd, to have his Ears cut off, his Noſe ſlit, and his Face branded. But waiting for the Penitence of the Offender, no part of this Sentence was put in execution, till the beginning of *November*; when being degraded on the 4th. he was to have had his corporal Puniſhment on the 10th of that Month: But he eſcaped out of Priſon the Evening before, and being ſoon after apprehended in *Bedfordſhire*, and brought back to the *Fleet*, he had the former Sentence fully executed on him. And tho' the nature of the Crime, and the obſtinacy of the Offender, and indeed the neceſſity of ſuppreſſing the Spirit of Zealots, did ſufficiently require this Severity, yet it had the natural effect of moving pity in the People, and of raiſing harder Thoughts againſt the Government.

1630. 6 *Car.* I.

His Eſcape

Taken and Suffers

Upon the Death of the Earl of *Pembroke* the Chancellorſhip of the Univerſity of *Oxford* was by great majority of Votes conferr'd upon Dr. *Laud* Biſhop of *London*, who was abſolutely the greateſt Patron of Learning and Religion, the greateſt Promoter of Diſcipline and Government, and the greateſt Benefactor to all publick Deſigns of Piety and Charity, and therefore the moſt fit for this Honour. The greatneſs of his Soul may be meaſured by theſe Projects, which he ſet down in *November* 1630, and he finiſh'd moſt of them, and at leaſt began all the reſt.

Great deſigns of Bp. *Laud.*

1. "To build at St. *John*'s in *Oxford*, where I was "bred up, for the good and ſafety of that College.

2. "To overthrow the Feoffments, dangerous both "to Church and State, going under the ſpecious pre-"tence of buying in Impropriations.

3. "To procure King *Charles* to give all Impropri-"ations, yet remaining in the Crown within the "Realm of *Ireland*, to that poor Church.

4. "To ſet upon the Repair of St. *Paul*'s Church "in *London*.

5. "To collect and perfect the broken Statutes of "the Univerſity of *Oxford*, which have lain in a "confuſed heap ſome hundred Years.

6. "To ſettle the Statutes of all the Cathedral "Churches of the new Foundations, whoſe Statutes "are imperfect and not confirmed.

7. "To annex for ever ſome ſettled *Commendams*, "and thoſe if it may be *ſine curâ*, on all the ſmall "Biſhopricks, for *Briſtol*, *Peterborough*, St. *Aſaph*, "*Cheſter* and *Oxford*.

8. "To find a way to encreaſe the Stipends of "poor Vicars.

9. "To ſee the Tythes of *London* ſettled between "the Clergy and the City.

10. "To ſet up a *Greek* Preſs in *London* and *Ox-*"*ford*, for printing the Library Manuſcripts, and "to get both Letters and Matrices.

11. "To ſettle 80 *l.* a Year for ever out of Dr. *Fry-*"*er*'s Land (after the Death of Dr. *John Fryer* the Son) "upon the Fabrick of St. *Paul* toward the Repair till "that be finiſh'd, and to keep it in good ſtate after.

12. "To procure a large Charter for *Oxford*, to con-"firm their ancient Privileges, and obtain new for "them, as large as thoſe of *Cambridge*, which they "have got ſince *Henry* VIII. and *Oxford* have not.

13. "To open the great Square at *Oxford* between "St. *Maries* and the Schools, *Brazen-Noſe* and *All-*"*Souls*.

14. "To ſettle an Hoſpital and Land in *Reading* "of 100 *l.* a Year.

15. "To erect an *Arabick* Lecture in *Oxford*, at "leaſt for my time. [The Lecture began to be read "*Aug.* 10. 1636. and ſetled for ever.]

16. "To ſettle the Impropriation of the Vicarage "of *Cudſden* on the Biſhop of *Oxford*. [This done "*Apr.* 19. 1637. and the Houſe built by the new Bi-"ſhop of *Oxford*, Dr. *John Bancroft*, ſettled for ever "on that See.]

17. "To get a Book in Vellom fairly written, "containing the Records which are in the *Tower*, "concerning the Clergy. [This Book done at his

"own

1630. 6 *Car.* I.

" own Charge, and left in his Study at *Lambeth* for " Poſterity, *June* 10. 1637. *ab Anno* 20 *Ed.* I. *ad* " *Anno* 14 *Ed.* IV.

18. " To procure a new Charter for the College " near *Dublin*, and a Body of new Statutes to re- " ctify that Government. [Done by him when " Chancellour of that Univerſity.]

19. " To obtain a Charter for the Town of *Read-* " *ing*, and a *Mortmain*. [Done.]

20 " If I live to ſee the Repair of St. *Paul*'s near " an end, to move his Majeſty for a like Grant to- " ward the buying in of Impropriations, that he " made for St. *Paul*'s; and then I hope to buy in two " a Year at leaſt.

Character of Bp. *Laud.*

Theſe excellent Deſigns ſhewed the Projector of them to have a greatneſs of Soul above the ordinary extent of Mankind: And his proſecuting moſt of them to their full effect did prove that by a conſtancy of Mind his Reſolutions (as far as poſſible) came up to his generous Attempts. A Prelate of his excellent Spirit might have had ſome Infirmities allowed and forgiven to him: And eſpecially becauſe without theſe Infirmities, he could have never had thoſe Virtues. For without a warmth of Temper, and ſome vehemence and impetus of Mind, he could never have ſupported himſelf in ſuch glorious Intentions, that drew infinite Difficulties and Dangers on him. A Man whom the World ſhould have called Wiſe, would never have engaged in ſuch vaſt Undertakings, or would at leaſt have timely receded from them.

Conſecration of *Creed Church* in *London.*

By this active zeal of doing Good out of the ordinary courſe of other Men, he raiſed Envy and Oppoſition in all he did. On the 16th of *Jan.* 1630. he conſecrated St. *Catharine Creed* Church in *London*; where obſerving all the Ceremonies of Reverence and Devotion, that could make ſuch an Office more Solemn and Sacred; he had on this occaſion the charge of Innovation and Superſtition renewed upon him: and it was remember'd and objected at his Tryal; where he learnedly defended his Form of Conſecration, and proved it the ſame which Bp. *Andrews* had drawn up.

He had ſet his Heart upon the Strength and Beauty of his own Cathedral: and to that pious end he obtained a Commiſſion under the Broad-Seal, dated *Apr.* 10. 1631. to authorize the Abps. of *Canterbury* and *York*, the Bp. of *London* and *Winchester*, all the Lds. of the Council, the Lords Ch. Juſtices, the Mayor and Aldermen, the Dean and Reſidentiaries, to purſue this Work. And for the more effectual promoting of it, a Regiſter was appointed for the Subſcription of Benefactors; *Briefs* were iſſued forth to ſtir up Contributions; *Letters Monitory* were ſent from the Council Table to ſeveral Juſtices in the Country; and theſe *Reſolutions* taken by a Committe to carry on the Buſineſs.

He promotes the Repair of St. *Paul*'s Church.

1. " That once a Year Certificates be made of the " Monies given, and the Donors Names.

2. " That a Clerk of the Work be choſen, and a " Pay-Maſter and a Purveyor.

3. " The Work not to begin till there be 10000 *l.* " in Bank.

4. " When the Scaffolds are up, and the Work be- " gan; 2 or 3 Cheſts to be ſet within the Church, " for receiving the Benevolences of well diſpoſed " Perſons to the ſaid Work.

And decent uſe of it.

And the Council Board by ſpecial Direction and Commiſſion from his Majeſty, took into conſideration *a care as well for the Religious and Decent uſe of the Inſide as for repairing of the Outſide; and how to remove that Offence taken as well by Foreigners as thoſe of our own Nation, that in time of Divine Service, while the upper part of the Church is uſed for Praying and Preaching, the nether part of the Church is uſed as an Exchange for Men to meet in, to walk, talk, and diſcourſe of all things:* Upon their Deliberation and Advice, his Majeſty publiſh'd his ſpecial Commands and Orders for the Reformation of Abuſes in Cathedral Churches, particularly that of St. *Paul* in *London*, lately begun.

1. " That no Man of what Quality ſoever, ſhall " preſume to walk in the Iſles of the Quire, or in the " Body or Iſles of the Church, during the time of di- " vine Service, or the celebration of the bleſſed Sacra- " ment, or Sermons, or any part of them; neither do " any thing that may diſturb the Service of the Church " or diminiſh the Honour due to ſo holy a Place. 1631. 7 *Car.* I.

Orders for the reforming abuſes in Cathedral Churches.

2. " That no Man preſume to profane the Church, " by the carriage of Burthens or Baskets, or any " Portage whatſoever.

3. " That all Parents and Maſters of Families do " ſtrictly forbid their Children and Servants to play at " any time in the Church, or any way miſdemean them- " ſelves in that place, in time of divine Service or o- " therwiſe. And if any Children or Servants be found " ſo doing, beſides the puniſhment of the Delin- " quents, their Parents and Maſters ſhall be ſubject " to ſuch Cenſures and Puniſhments as is thought " fit to be inflicted.

" Theſe Orders by command of his Majeſty now " publiſhed, to the intent that no Man may hereaf- " ter pretend ignorance for his Excuſe in any of them.

Offences taken in the Repair of S. *Pauls*

No one could imagine that this new Structure of the principal Church in the chief City of the Kingdom could have met with any Exceptions to it, but from the profeſs'd Enemies of Piety and Charity and commonGood. And yet it ſo happen'd, that by ſome Neceſſities or Overſights in the management of this Work, ſome Offences were taken, and grievous Complaints were made of them: For ſome Houſes and Shops adjoining to St. *Paul*'s were thought fit to be demoliſhed, for the greater ſafety or beauty of the Fabrick: and tho' reaſonable compenſation was made to theOwners, yet this was thought obtruding and extorting. Again, the Limits of the Church-yard were to be ſomewhat enlarged, and to be cleared from the obſtruction and encroachment of ſome Walls and Buildings; which (tho' with due Satisfaction to all Parties concerned) had a ſhow of waſt and depopulation. A Vault for Burial, belonging to the Pariſh of St. *Gregory*'s, running too near the Sides of the Cathedral, and threatning the Foundations of it, was order'd to be fill'd up with Earth. Firſt a Wall of St. *Gregory*'s, and then the whole Church it ſelf was found neceſſary to be pull'd down by Order of Council; and the Pariſhioners aſſigned to the Weſt-end of *Chriſt-Church*, even againſt the conſent of that Pariſh. After all voluntary Contributions greater Supplies were ſtill wanting to carry on the vaſt Expence; and therefore to raiſe more Money, the Fines and Commutations in the High-Commiſſion and Spiritual Courts, were commonly aſſigned to this uſe; and this made Offenders murmur, as if their Penalties were impos'd only for a Tax to *Pauls*. In ſhort, this glorious Enterprize of Bp. *Laud*, tho' it might have wipp'd out all other prejudice againſt him, yet it unhappily ſerv'd to foment the Paſſions of thoſe little angry People, who turned all the Marks of Generoſity and Magnificence into the Tokens of Pride and Ambition.

Factions in *Oxford.*

In *June* and *July* there were ſome diſorders in *Oxford* occaſioned by Mr. *Tho. Ford* of *Magdalen*-Hall, Mr. *Giles Thorn* of *Baliol* College, and Mr. *Giles Hodges* of *Exeter* College, who in their Sermons at St. *Mary*'s had bitterly inveigh'd againſt the *Arminians* as *Pelagians* and Hereticks. This was thought a breach of the K's *Inſtructions*, that had been publiſh'd to quiet theſe Controverſies; and therefore at the motion of the Chancellor Bp. *Laud*, they were cited as Offenders before the Vice-chancellor Dr. *Smith*, and charg'd with perturbation of the Peace, and violation of the King's Injunctions. They appeal'd from the Vice-chancellor to the two Proctors, Mr. *Bruch* and Mr. *Doughly*, who received their Appeals, and thereby obſtructed Juſtice in a Cauſe that did not ſtatutably come before them. The Vice-chancellor by Advice appeal'd to the King, who heard the Matter in Council at *Woodſtock* on *Tueſday* Aug. 23. where Sentence was, that the 3 Preachers ſhould be expelled the Univerſity; the two Proctors ſhould come into the Convocation Houſe and there reſign their Office. And becauſe Dr. *Prideaux* Rector of *Exeter*, and Dr. *Wilkinſon* Principal of *Magdalen*-Hall, did ſeem to countenance the Men and their Cauſe, they receiv'd a ſharp Admonition from the Council Board.

Appeal to the King.

The Sentence on Offenders.

Mr.

1631. 7 *Car.* I.

Mr. *Hodges* ſubmitting, was ordered,

1. "To make a publick Recantation Sermon in "St. *Mary*'s Church, before the Univerſity, confeſ- "ſing his great Offence in Preaching contrary to his "Majeſty's Declaration.

2. "To make a Submiſſion and Recantation in a "Form preſcrib'd, in the Convocation-Houſe, be- "fore the whole Aſſembly of the Doctors, Proctors, "Regent and *Non*-Regent Maſters, on his bended "Knees.

3. "In the ſaid Recantation to acknowledge, that "he fell upon the Delivery of thoſe Points, which by "his Majeſty's Royal Injunction were forbidden "him to meddle with; and particularly to confeſs, "that he let fall ſome Paſſages which might be ta- "ken to the Diſparagement of the Government of "the Church, in making Erroneous and Heretical "Opinions the way to Preferment; for which he "was to crave the Pardon of the Univerſity in ge- "neral, and more eſpecially of the moſt honourable "Chancellour.

But however juſt and ſeaſonable this Diſcipline was to reſtrain the Intemperance of forward Preachers, and to ſilence, if poſſible, thoſe dark and dangerous Diſputes; yet this too did not fail to be charg'd as a Partiality upon the Biſhop, and as an Argument of his too potent Influence upon the King and Council.

Queſtions about the Liberties and Exemptions of the Clergy.

In *Michaelmas-Term* certain Queſtions were propoſed to the Judges concerning the Liberties and Exemptions of the Clergy.

1. *Whether Clergy-men were bound to find Watch or Ward day or night?* To this the Anſwer was deferred till the Judges had informed themſelves of the Practice in the Counties where they went their Circuit.

2. *Whether Clergy Men might be compelled to take Apprentices by the Statute of the Poor in* 43 Eliz.? They agreed that no Man was expreſly out of the Statute: but there was a diſcretion to be uſed in the Juſtices of Peace, to conſider where it was fit to put the Child to be kept; and where it was fitter to take Money toward the putting of it out.

Diſputes about obſerving the Lord's-Day.

The obſervation of the Lord's-Day was now made a moſt unhappy ſubject of Diſpute: Some Doctrines were advanc'd ſo Sabbatarian and *Jewiſh*, that the Rigours of this one Party gave occaſion to extreme looſeneſs in another. The Liberties taken at *Wakes*, or annual Feaſts of Dedication of Churches, were grown to that exceſs in ſame Parts, that Judge *Richardſon* in a Circuit, made an Order to ſuppreſs them. This was thought intruding upon the Eccleſiaſtical Power; Bp. *Laud* complain'd to the King, and the Judge was reprov'd. Nothing made this Controverſy more unhappy, than that it gave occaſion for the *Book of Sports* to be hereafter mention'd.

Wakes, or Sunday Revels.

1632.

We are now to proſecute Civil Affairs from the beginning of 1632. 8 *Car.* The too great Reſort of the Nobility, Gentry, and dignified Clergy to the Court and City, and thereby leaving the Country deſtitute of Hoſpitality, and the other Benefits of Reſidence; was a good Reaſon for his Majeſty, by Proclamation, dated *June* 20. "To charge and com- "mand, that before the end of forty days, all Lords, "Knights, Gentlemen, and Clerks, ſhould reſort to "the ſeveral Counties where they uſually reſided, "and there keep their Habitations and Hoſpitality, "except ſuch as were of his Majeſty's Council, or "bound to Attendance on the King or Queen, or "their Children. But the immediate cauſe of this Diſmiſſion, was a Fear, that the Acceſs of People from infected Places in the Country, might again endanger the Town lately delivered from the Plague. And therefore another Proclamation was dated the ſame Day at *Greenwich*, "To inhibit the "Reſort of his Majeſties People to the Court, for "Cure of the King's Evil, and to reſtrain the Ac- "ceſs of others from Infected Places.

Proclamation for Nobility and Gentry to reſort to the Country.

Mr. Attorney General *Noy*, in the *Eaſter* Term, brought in Information in the *King's-Bench* againſt the Mayor and Commonalty of *London*, for that in *June* 1628. Dr. *John Lamb* was ſlain in a Tumult and Riot, and none of the Offenders taken, nor any Perſon known or indicted for that Felony. The Mayor and Commonalty appearing, confeſſed the Offence, and ſubmitted themſelves to the Favour of the Court, and were Fined in 1500 Marks, as for a Tranſgreſſion in Common Law. But tho the Proſecution was juſt, and Submiſſion made the Amercement as it were voluntary; yet the Diſgrace and the Loſs together left a ſore place upon the Hearts of many of the Citizens, who began to hate the Court for bearing hard upon them.

1632. 8 *Car.* I.

Information againſt the City of *London* for the Murder of D. *Lamb*.

Mr. *William Prynne* now publiſhed his *Hiſtrio-Maſtix*, or Book againſt Stage Plays, Licenſed by the Chaplain of Archbiſhop *Abbot*; wherein, with very profuſe Collections, he expos'd the Liberties of the Stage, and condemn'd the very Lawfulneſs of Acting. In his way of Writing he could not refrain from over-doing any Subject and from many Appearances of Railing. And becauſe the Court became now more addicted to theſe ludicrous Entertainments, and the Queen her ſelf was ſo fond of the Amuſement that ſhe had bore the Part of a Paſtoral in her own Royal Perſon; therefore this Treatiſe againſt Plays was ſuſpected to be levell'd againſt the Practice of the Court, and the Example of the Queen: and it was ſuppos'd an *Innuendo*, that in the Table of the Book this Reference was put, *Women Actors notorious Whores*. The Attorney-General proſecuted *Prynne* for this Libel in the *Star-Chamber*, where he was ſentenc'd to Impriſonment and other Penalties. The Misfortune was, that Biſhop *Laud* was the Inſtrument and Abetter of this Proceſs againſt the Book and the Author, by ſhewing the Book to the King, and pointing at the offenſive parts of it; and then by employing Dr. *Heylyn* to pick out all the virulent Paſſages, and give the ſevereſt Turn to them; and laſtly, by carrying thoſe Notes to the Attorney-General for matter of Information, and urging him earneſtly to proceed againſt the Author: Which tho' a Prelate might do with ſincere Intention to ſuppreſs Libelling, and to aſſert a Reſpect to crowned Heads; yet it was look'd upon, by ſome ſerious Men, as a giving countenance to the Licentiouſneſs and Profaneneſs of the Stage, which ought rather to have been Reproved and Reſtrained by a Chriſtian Biſhop.

Prynne publiſhes his *Hiſtrio-Maſtix*.

Zeal of Bp. *Laud*.

Mr. *Francis Windebank* (ſoon after Knighted) was made Secretary of State by the Intereſt of Biſhop *Laud*, who has thus enter'd it in his Diary, 1632. *June* 15. *Mr.* Francis Windebank, *my old Friend, was ſworn Secretary of State; which Place I obtained for him of my gracious Maſter King* Charles. He proved ſo much a Creature of the Queens, and ſuch an Advocate and Patron of all ſuffering Prieſts and Jeſuits, that he got the Character of a Papiſt, and brought the greater Odium upon Biſhop *Laud*, who preferr'd him, and who for that Reaſon was to anſwer to the People for his good Behaviour. That which created the more Envy, was the turning out an old Secretary, Sir *John Coke*, whoſe Age and Infirmities had indeed made him unfit for Buſineſs.

Windebank made Secretary of State.

Take his Character from a Writer excelling in that way. "Sir *John Coke*, upon the Death of Sir "*Albert Moreton*, was, from being Maſter of Re- "queſts, preferr'd to be Secretary of State. A Man "of a very narrow Education, and a narrower Na- "ture; having continued long in the Univerſity of "*Cambridge*, where he had gotten Latin Learning "enough; and afterwards in the Country in the "condition of a private Gentleman, till after he "was fifty Years of Age; when upon ſome Repu- "tation he had for Induſtry and Diligence, he was "called to ſome painful Employment in the Office "of the Navy, which he diſcharg'd well, and after- "wards to be Maſter of Requeſts, and then to be "Secretary of State, which he enjoy'd to a great "Age: And was a Man rather unadorn'd with any "Parts of Vigour and Quickneſs, and unindow'd "with any notable Virtues, than notorious for any "weakneſs or defect of Underſtanding, or tranſport- "ed with any vitious Inclinations, Appetite to Money

Character of Sir *John Coke*, given by the Lord *Clarend.*

1632. 8 *Car.* I. " ney only excepted. His Cardinal Perfection was " Induſtry, and his moſt eminent Infirmity Cove- " touſneſs. His long Experience had informed him " well of the State and Affairs of *England*; but of " Foreign Tranſactions, or the common Intereſt of " Chriſtian Princes, he was entirely Undiſcerning " and Ignorant.

King had the Small Pox.

Toward the end of *November*, the King was much indiſpoſed, and had the Small-Pox appearing on him, on *Sunday* Decem. 2. but the Diſeaſe was very gentle and ſafe, tho' ſo fatal to many of his Royal Poſterity.

State of *Ireland*.

Ireland, under the Government of Lords Juſtices, was under great Ferments and Diſtempers, owing chiefly to the potent Faction of the Papiſts; who had been too much conniv'd at and encouraged, and according to the Nature of thoſe Men, and that Religion, had turned all Favour into intoletable Inſolence. To reduce the Affairs of that Kingdom into better Peace and Order, the King ſent the Lord *Wentworth*, under the Title of Lord Deputy, upon good Experience of his Spirit of Diſcipline and Conduct, as Preſident of the North; where he had indeed carried ſome things with extremity of Rigour, tho' perhaps no farther than the Neceſſity and Iniquity of Times requir'd.

Foreign Affairs.

As to Foreign Affairs, we left Sir *Henry Vane* in an Embaſſy to the King of *Sweden*, at the head of a marching Army, ſolliciting for the reſtauration of the *Palſgrave* to his Dominions in the *Palatinate*. He had his laſt Audience about the middle of *July*, when that ſucceſsful Prince offer'd theſe hard Propoſals.

Offers of the King of *Sweden*.

I. " That the *Palſgrave* ſhould hold his Country as " a Donative of the King of *Sweden*.

II. " That he ſhould make no Martial Levies " without the *Swedes* conſent.

III. " That during this War he ſhould furniſh " the *Swedes* with ſo many thouſand Men upon his " own Pay.

IV. " That two of his chiefeſt Towns ſhould " ſtand Cautionaries for the performing of Cove- " nants.

V. " That he ſhould make no League nor Arti- " cle with any other Prince without the *Swedes* con- " ſent.

The Ambaſſador knew, that his Maſter and the *Palſgrave*, and all Mankind, would think theſe Terms diſhonourable; and therefore he expoſtulated with the King of *Sweden*, upon the hardſhip of them, in ſo much freedom of Speech, that they both parted in a Paſſion, and the Treaty broke off. The King of *England* perceiving his Forces not likely to be employ'd, as he deſigned them, for the Service of the *Palatinate*, wrote to the Marquiſs of *Hamilton* to make an Excuſe and return home: and ſent Letters to the King of *Sweden*, charging him with obſtructing a League between them, and ſo recalling his Ambaſſadour, who came away in the beginning of *November*, leaving Inſtructions with his Secretary Mr. *Curtius*, who ſtaid behind as his Majeſty's Agent with the King of *Sweden*. After this, the *Swediſh* Army paſs'd on with rapid Succeſs. *Tilly* had been often defeated, and at laſt wounded to Death; and Count *Wallanſtein* in great diſguſt for having been caſhier'd at the Diet of *Ratisbone*, had been now forc'd to be courted to re-accept the Office of *Generaliſſimo* of the *Imperial* Army. The deciding Battle was fought at *Lutzen* on *Novem.* 6. 1632. wherein the King of *Sweden* was unfortunately Slain; and yet his Death was ſo far from being a damp to his Army, that it incens'd them to Revenge, and they came off with Victory. The *Palſgrave*, or Prince Elector, much encourag'd by the King of *Sweden* to hope for Right and Reſtitution, tho' no Conditions could be expreſly made, died of an Infection taken at *Mentz*, on the 29th of the ſame Month. And *Wallenſtein* ſoon after being diſcover'd in a Conſpiracy, to make himſelf King of *Bohemia*, was murther'd in his Bed-Chamber.

Battel of *Lutzen*.

King of *Sweden* killed.

The Emperor of *Muſcovy* deſigning to regain the Town of *Smolensko* from the King of *Poland*, applied himſelf to the King of *England* for leave to raiſe two thouſand Men; who by conſent were accordingly raiſed, and Commanded by Colonel *Thomas Sanderſon*, who landed them at *Archangel* on the 6th. of *Auguſt*, and march'd them to the Siege of *Smolensko*, where, upon a pet of Honour, Colonel *Sanderſon* was baſely murder'd by Colonel *Leſley*; and this drew the *Scotch* and *Engliſh* into Parties of Revenge and Defence. The *Poles* took advantage of this Mutiny and Diſtraction, and at that Juncture fell upon the *Muſcovite* with that fury and ſucceſs, that they made them quit the Siege and comply with diſhonourable Terms of Peace. 1632. 8 *Car.* I. *Muſcovites and Poles*.

The Earl of *Leiceſter* was ſent Ambaſſadour to *Denmark*, to condole the deceaſe of the Queen *Dowager*, and to demand the Dividend of a ſixth part of her Eſtate, as due to our King and his Siſter the Lady *Elizabeth*, in Right of their Mother Queen *Anne*. But the King of *Denmark* pretended to a Debt from the Crown of *England*, and ſo one Demand was to ſatisfie the other. And in *December* the Earl of *Arundel* was by the King ſent over to his Siſter at the *Hague*, to condole the Loſs of her unfortunate Husband, and to invite her and her Children into *England*: But ſhe ſent an Excuſe for the preſent, as being too much immers'd in Sorrow, and not yet able to undertake the Journey. Earl of *Leiceſter* Ambaſſador to *Denmark*.

The Year 1633. began with the King's Preparation for a Progreſs into *Scotland*, where he had been expected for the ſolemnity of a Coronation ever ſince his Fathers Death. His long delay had been unkindly reſented in that Kingdom; and ſome Murmurs were given out, that *if the King did not think the Crown of* Scotland *worth his Journey thither, there might be ſome other way of diſpoſing of it.* 1633. 9 *Car.* I.

To make this ſeaſonable Progreſs with more Pomp and Order, the King iſſued his Proclamation on the 4th of *May*, that competent Proviſions ſhould be made for his Royal Perſon and Attendants, in the ſeveral parts of this Realm through which he was to paſs; and that the Prizes of them ſhould be Aſſeſſed and Rated by the Clerk of the Market of the King's Houſhold. And the next Day, *May* 5. another Proclamation was publiſhed for the better ordering his Majeſty's Court and Train in his Journey to *Scotland*, and his return from thence. And then his Gueſts or Stays upon the Road being appointed as to Time and Place, on *May* 13. his Majeſty ſet out from *London* with a noble Retinue of the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Arundel*, *Pembroke*, *Southampton*, *Holland*, Marquess *Hamilton*, Biſhop of *London*, and many other Perſons of Quality. He accepted of many noble Entertainments by the way; at *Welbeck* from the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, at *Raby* Caſtle from Sir *Henry Vane*, at *Durham* ſeveral Days by Biſhop *Morton*, and at *Newcaſtle* from the Magiſtrates and Town. The King enter'd *Scotland* on the 12th of *June*, when immediately all his *Engliſh* Servants and Officers yielded up their places of Attendance to the *Scots*, who were admitted to the ſame Titles and Duties. *June* 15. the King enter'd *Edinborough* in great State and Magnificence; and indeed the Pomp and Grandeur of the *Scotch* Nobility, had ſo much Emulation and Profuſeneſs in it, that the Debts which they now contracted, did help to breed and foment the Seditions that ſoon after broke out. *June* 18. was the Coronation Day, which paſs'd with as much Solemnity and publick Joy as could poſſibly fill the Hearts of Prince and People: The Sermon was preach'd by Dr. *David Lindſey* Biſhop of *Brechin*, upon 1 *Kings* 1. 39. and the chief Ceremonies performed by Dr. *Spotſwood* Archbiſhop of St. *Andrews*. K. goes to *Scotland* to be Crown'd; His Retinue and Journey. Enters *Edinborough*. His Coronation.

The Parliament began *June* 20. the Archbiſhop of St. *Andrews* preach'd, and the King made a very gracious Speech. Then the Lords and Members of the Articles being choſe, they prepared and preſented ſeveral Bills, which were paſs'd, agreeable to the

King's

1633. 9 *Car.* I. King's Deſire, and the Parliament diſſolved on *Friday* June 28. the King returning toward *Berwick* on *Tueſday* July 16.

He returns. Effect of this Progreſs.

In this Progreſs the King carried himſelf with great Prudence and Moderation, and yet many things concurr'd to open a way for thoſe Commotions which afterward diſtracted both Kingdoms. For *firſt*, it did now appear, that the *Scotch* Noblemen, who had been greateſt Favourites in the *Engliſh* Court, had the leaſt Intereſt in their own Country: and that the Bounties thrown upon them by the King and his Father were not look'd upon as any Favour to the Nation, but as Obligations caſt away upon thoſe particular Men, who in being the more gracious with the King, were but the more ſuſpected to the People. *Secondly*, Some of the *Scotch* Nobility endeavour'd to make themſelves Popular by ſpeaking in Parliament againſt thoſe things which were moſt grateful to his Majeſty; and in entring their Diſſent to ſome Acts; for which the King did openly diſcountenance ſeveral of them, and made them not forgive the King, becauſe they imagin'd the King would never forgive them. *Thirdly*, Two or three Acts were paſſed, which did much leſſen the Authority of the great Men, and the Subjection and Dependence of their Tenents; which ſerv'd to incenſe the one, and to make the other more licentious. But *fourthly*, the worſt of all was, the Fears and Jealouſies taken up by the Kirk Party: They were taught to be upon their Guard by the Biſhop of *London*'s waiting on the King; and they look'd with a worſe Eye upon him, when they heard him preach in the Royal Chapel at *Edenborough*, chiefly on the Benefit of Conformity, and the Reverence due to the Ceremonies of the Church. They grew more and more angry, when the King during his Stay had erected and endowed an Epiſcopal See at *Edinborough*, and had promoted ſome of the Biſhops to principal Offices of State, and had committed the framing and compoſing of a Liturgy for the Church of *Scotland* to a ſelect Number of their Biſhops. Theſe ſofteſt Steps were with great Indignation exclaim'd upon, as a Project to make *Scotland* ſubject to all the Forms and Eſtabliſhments of *England*, which they pretended would make their Kingdom appear like a depending Province, and leave their Kirk deprived of all the Remainder of its own way of Reformation.

The King having come Poſt from *Berwick* in four days, reach'd on *Saturday* July 20. to *Greenwich*, where the Queen kept her Court. *Aug.* 4. Archbiſhop *Abbot*, having been long dead to the Church, died at *Lambeth*. An honourable Author obſerves, that

Death of Abp. *Abbot.*

His Character by the Lord *Clarendon.*

" He had ſate too many Years in that See, and had " too great a Juriſdiction over the Church. —— He " had been promoted to *Canterbury* upon the never " enough lamented Death of Dr. *Bancroft*, that Metropolitan who underſtood the Church excellently, " and had almoſt reſcued it out of the hands of the " *Calvinian* Party, and very much ſubdued the unruly Spirit of the Nonconformiſts; countenanced " Men of the greateſt Parts in Learning, and diſpoſed the Clergy to a more ſolid courſe of Study " than they had been accuſtomed to; and if he had " lived would quickly have extinguiſhed all that " Fire in *England* which had been kindled at *Geneva*; " or if he had been ſucceeded by Biſhop *Andrews*, " Biſhop *Overal*, or any Man who underſtood and " loved the Church; that Infection would eaſily " have been kept out, which could not afterwards " be ſo eaſily expelled. But *Abbot* brought none " of this Antidote with him, *&c.* —— And tho " many other Biſhops plainly diſcern'd the Miſchiefs which daily broke in to the prejudice of " Religion, and prevented it in their Dioceſſes as " much as they could —— yet that temper in the " Archbiſhop, whoſe Houſe was a Sanctuary to the " moſt Eminent of that factious Party, and who " Licenſed their moſt pernicious Writings, left his " Succeſſor a very difficult work to do, to reform " and reduce a Church into Orders that had been ſo " long neglected, and that was ſo ill filled with " many weak and more willful Church-Men.

1633. 9 *Car.* I.

Ep. *Laud* ſucceeds to the See of *Cant.*

This Honour and this Difficulty were ſure to fall upon Biſhop *Laud*, who had in effect of late years been Adminiſtrator of the Province, and therefore the firſt time he waited on the King, *Aug.* 6. His Majeſty received him with this Compellation, *My Lord's Grace of* Canterbury, *you are very wellcome*; and gave Order the ſame day for the diſpatch of all neceſſary forms for his Tranſlation, which was expedited and compleated by *Sept.* 19. the day before, when he went firſt to *Lambeth*, the Ferry-boat that carried his Coach and Horſes and Servants ſunk to the bottom of the River, tho' without damage to the Men or Goods. He entred this Accident in his Diary as an obſervation of Omens, to which he was ſomewhat ſuperſtitiouſly addicted; yet rather from a ſenſe of Religion and an awe of Providence, than from any conceits of Fate or Chance. Upon his merited Acceſſion to this higheſt Seat in the Church, it may be proper to take the continuation of his Character. " He was a Man of great Parts and ve- Archbiſh. *Laud's*
" ry exemplary Virtues, allayed and diſcredited by Character,
" ſome unpopular natural Infirmities, the greateſt as continued by
" of which was (beſides a haſty ſharp way of ex- the Lord
" preſſing himſelf) that he believ'd Innocence of *Clar.*
" Heart and Integrity of Manners was a Guard
" ſtrong enough to ſecure any Man in his Voyage
" through this World, in what Company ſoever he
" travell'd, and through what Ways ſoever he was
" to paſs; and ſure never any Man was better ſup-
" plied with that Proviſion. —— He was alway ma-
" ligned and perſecuted by thoſe who were of the
" *Calvinian* Faction, which was then very powerful,
" and who, according to their uſual Maxim and
" Practice, call every Man they do not love, *Papiſt*:
" and under this ſenſleſs Appellation they created
" him many Troubles and Vexations. —— When
" he came into great Authority, it may be he re-
" tain'd too keen a Memory of thoſe who had ſo
" unjuſtly and uncharitably perſecuted him before;
" and I doubt was ſo far tranſported with the ſame
" Paſſions he had reaſon to complain of in his Ad-
" verſaries, that as they accuſed him of *Popery* be-
" cauſe he had ſome doctrinal Opinions which they
" liked not, though they were nothing allied to *Po-*
" *pery*; ſo he entertained too much Prejudice to
" ſome Perſons, as if they were Enemies to the Diſ-
" cipline of the Church, becauſe they concurr'd with
" *Calvin* in ſome doctrinal Points; when they ab-
" horr'd his Diſcipline, and reverenc'd the Govern-
" ment of the Church, and pray'd for the Peace of
" it with as much Zeal and Fervency as any in the
" Kingdom, as they made manifeſt in their Lives,
" and in their Sufferings with it and for it.

Reformation of ſome Abuſes in Trading.

The King iſſued his Proclamations for preventing the Abuſes that did ariſe by the unorder'd retailing of Tobacco, and reduced the Vending of it to thoſe only who ſhould receive Licenſe ſo to do; and for the Uſe of the Bow and Pike together in Military Diſcipline, authorizing *William Neal* to inſtruct the *Train Bands* in the Uſe of a Warlike Invention to that purpoſe. And in *Michaelmas-Term*, upon Conſultation with the Judges, and Certificate of their Opinions, a Decree was made to confirm the Orders given by his Majeſty againſt Ingroſſing of Grain by Chandlers, and againſt many Exactions and Abuſes of Taverners, Victuallers, Bakers, Inn-keepers, and other Retailers of Proviſion: The Reformation whereof was as much a Relief to the Subject, as it was made a Benefit to the King: tho' the Offenders aggriev'd by it would have had it thought an Art only of advancing the King's Revenue. In *Hilary-Term*, Sir *David Foulis*, one of the Council of *York*, Deputy-Lieutenant and Juſtice of Peace, upon an Information in the *Star-Chamber*, for oppoſing his Majeſty's Service, and deterring his Subjects from making Fines for Knighthood, and traducing and affronting the Commiſſioners, was cenſur'd to be committed

Sir *David Foulis* proſecuted.

1633. committed to the *Fleet*, to pay a Fine of five thou-
9 *Car.* I. ſand Pounds, and to acknowledge his Offences in ſeveral open Courts, and to be incapable of any Office, and to pay three thouſand Pounds to the Lord *Wentworth*.

Mr. *Will. Prynn.* In the ſame Term, Mr. *William Prynn* was proſecuted in the ſame Court, for compiling and printing a Libellous Volume entitled *Hiſtrio-maſtix*, againſt Plays, Maſques, Dancings, *&c.* And being ſufficiently convicted of many foul and ſlanderous Reflections in it, he was ſentenced to have his Book burnt in the moſt publick manner, to be himſelf put from the Bar, and made for ever uncapable of his Profeſſion; to be excluded from the Society of *Lincolns-Inn*, and degraded in *Oxford*, and ſtand in the Pillory in *Weſtminſter* and *Cheapſide*, and loſe both his Ears, one in each place, with a Paper on his Head, declaring his Offence to be an *Infamous Libel againſt both their Majeſties, the State, and the Government*; and to pay a Fine of five thouſand Pounds, and to ſuffer perpetual Impriſonment. Theſe Proſecutions and Penalties in the *Star-chamber*, were thought to exceed the Proportion of the Crimes, by thoſe eſpecially who favoured the Committers of them: And this Terror ſerv'd but to increaſe the Averſion againſt that Court and the principal Aſſeſſors of it.

Maſque by the Inns of Court. It was a ſofter Anſwer to Mr. *Prynn*'s Book againſt Plays and Actings, that about the beginning of *November*, to congratulate the King's Return, and divert his Royal Conſort, the four Inns of Court, by ſome of their principal Members, offer'd a ſplendid Maſque to be perform'd by their Societies jointly, as an Expreſſion of their Love and Duty to their Majeſties. The Offer was very graciouſly accepted; and upon Conſult and Order of the Benchers, was very nobly perform'd at *Whitehall* on *Shrove-Tueſday* February the 18th, and again at *Merchant-Tayler's-Hall*, where the King, Queen, and Court, were magnificently entertain'd by the City.

State of *Ireland.* In *Ireland* great Confuſions began to be compos'd by the vigilant and active Lord Deputy *Thomas* Viſcount *Wentworth*, who wrote a Letter to his Majeſty dated *January* 22. 1633. wherein he adviſes the calling of a Parliament, and ſuggeſts the Ways and Means of a Parliamentary Supply to make up the Revenue, which within a Year would fall ſhort twenty thouſand Pounds Sterling, and to diſcharge a Debt upon the Crown of fourſcore thouſand Pounds, and to ſupport the Army; with *Propoſitions* for the Peace and Intereſt of his Majeſty's Affairs, and *Conſiderations* for the better Government of the Church and Clergy in that Kingdom: Wherein he preſcribed, and afterward purſued ſuch Meaſures as ſhewed him to be an expert Soldier, an able Stateſman, and a good Chriſtian.

There was nothing remarkable in foreign Affairs, becauſe the King was at Peace with all States and Princes: and the Thoughts of reſtoring the Palatinate ſeemed at preſent to die with the Prince Elector. But to countenance his Son and Heir, the young Prince, his Majeſty beſtow'd on him the Honour of a Garter, and he was by Proxy inſtall'd *Novemb.* 6.

State of Religion. 1632. 8 *Car.* I. To review the ſtate of Religion for theſe two laſt Years. *Arminianiſm* was thrown for an odious Name upon thoſe Divines who had the greateſt Reputation for Learning, and were moſt conſidered in the Church Preferments. This Reſpect of the Court paid to them, created them more Envy and Hatred than the bare Opinions charg'd upon them could poſſibly have done. And for theſe Political Reaſons, more than for any Merit of the Cauſe, the Popularity went moſt on the *Calvinian* ſide; and many Preachers who inclin'd to pleaſe the People, took a zealous freedom to reflect upon the Tenets called *Arminian*, and upon the Profeſſors of them. This Liberty was Penal, as a Tranſgreſſion of his Majeſty's Injunctions; and Biſhop *Laud* never failed the Opportunities of making an Example of every ſuch bold Preacher.

Noiſe againſt *Arminianiſm.*

Mr. *Nathaniel Barnard*, Lecturer of St. *Sepulchre*'s in *London*, had preach'd at St. *Mary*'s in *Cambridge*, upon 1 *Samuel* 4. 21. *The Glory is departed from Iſrael*, &c. in which he tragically complain'd of *Pelagian* Errors brought into the Doctrine of our Church, with ſuperſtitious Inventions of Men; to the Authors whereof he prayed for Converſion or Deſtruction, *&c.* For which he was queſtion'd in the High Commiſſion, and was enjoin'd a Form of Recantation; which he refuſing to ſubmit to, he was ſuſpended from his Office, fined a thouſand Pounds, condemned in Coſts, and committed to Priſon. 1632. 8 *Car.* I. Sermon of Mr. *Barnard.*

Church Preferments. The great care of Biſhop *Laud* was to recommend ſuch Perſons to the Dignities of the Church as he thought to be Men of the greateſt Probity and Publick Spirit. Under this View, he got Dr. *Curl* to be Tranſlated from the See of *Bath* and *Wells* to that of *Wincheſter*, and Dr *Pierce* to be promoted to *Bath* and *Wells*; Dr. *Auguſtine Lindſey* to the See of *Peterborough*, Dr. *Robert Wright* to be Tranſlated from *Briſtol* to *Coventry* and *Lichfield*; and with a more particular Affection, as his Diary expreſſes, *July* 10. 1632. *Dr.* Juxon, *the Dean of* Worceſter, *at my Suit ſworn Clerk of his Majeſty's Cloſet, that I might have One that I might truſt near his Majeſty, if I grew weak or infirm, as I muſt have a time.*

Cauſe againſt the Feoffees for Impropriations. The Cauſe againſt the Feoffees for buying in of Impropriations, as Inſtruments of the *Puritan* Faction to divide and deſtroy the Church, was now brought by Information into the *Exchequer*; where the Attorney-General ſet forth, that the ſaid Feoffees had purchaſed divers Rectories, Tithes, *&c.* under a Pretence of augmenting poor Vicarages, but had not employ'd them according to ſuch pious Uſes, according to the true Intention of the Donors. The Defendents made Anſwer, that they believed Impropriations in the Poſſeſſion of Lay-men, not employ'd for the Maintenance of Preachers, to be a great Damage to the Church of *England*; and therefore, that the Purchaſing thereof for the Maintenance of Divine Service and Preaching, was a pious Work: and that the Donors and Benefactors had not ſpecially aſſign'd the Endowment of perpetual Vicars, but intended the Maintenance of Preachers, and ſuch other good Uſes, as the Defendents ſhould think meet; and that they had converted the Money to ſuch Uſes, according to the beſt of their Diſcretion. The Court gave Judgment, That the Defendents had uſurped upon the King's Regality, and of their own Authority had made themſelves a Body or Society; that they had purchaſed divers Impropriations, but never reſtored one of them to the Church; that by diſpoſing the Profits to Lecturers and Miniſters, they had drawn a Dependency of the Clergy upon them, and introduced many Novelties of dangerous conſequences. The Court did forbear to proceed to Puniſhment, becauſe his Majeſty had determin'd a criminal Proceſs againſt them in the *Star-Chamber*.

Proſecution of Mr. *Sherfield.* In *February* this Year, *Henry Sherfield* Eſq; Bencher of *Lincolns-Inn*, and Recorder of *Sarum*, was inform'd againſt in the *Star-Chamber*, for taking down the painted Glaſs from a Window in St. *Edmund*'s Church in *Salisbury*; for which he was ſentenc'd to a Fine of five hundred Pounds, to be remov'd from the Recorderſhip of that City, to make a publick Acknowledgment of his Fault, and to be bound to his good Behaviour. This ſhew'd the Puritanical Humour of being now offended with thoſe Ornaments which had ſtood unblamable ever ſince the Reformation. And yet theſe Cenſures upon the Heat and Indiſcretion of forward Menders, did but encreaſe the Rumour of favouring Superſtition and Idolatry.

Upon Complaints made concerning Ales and Revels upon the Wakes or Dedication-Sundays in *Somerſetſhire*, the Lord Chief Juſtice *Richardſon* and Baron *Denham*, in their Circuit in that County, had made this Order.

1633. 9 *Car.* I.

Order of Aſſizes againſt Wakes and Revels

"WHereas divers Orders have been made heretofore, by Judges of the Aſſize, for the ſuppreſſing of all Ales and Revels, the ſame Order is now confirmed at the Aſſizes, and again order'd by the Court, in regard of the infinite number of Inconveniencies daily ariſing by means of Revels, that ſuch *Revels*, *Church-Ales*, *Clerk-Ales*, and all other *Publick-Ales*, be henceforth utterly ſuppreſſed; and to the end this may be obſerv'd, it is farther Order'd, that the Clerk of the Aſſizes ſhall leave Copies hereof with the Miniſter of every Pariſh within his ſeveral Hundred, and ſhall give a Note under his Hand, that he ſhall publiſh it Yearly, within the Pariſh, the firſt *Sunday* in *February*, and likewiſe the two *Sundays* before *Eaſter* yearly.

The Abp. offended.

The Archbiſhop did well apprehend, that this Proceeding of the Judges in an Eccleſiaſtical Affair, and impoſing an Order upon the Miniſters to publiſh, without conſent or knowledge of the Biſhop, might grow into greater Encroachments upon the Authority of the Church, and make the Diſcipline of it depend upon the Pleaſure of the Lay Magiſtrate. Under this concern, he complains to the King of this Irregularity of the Judges; and writes to the Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, for a full Account how the Feaſts of the Dedication of Churches, commonly called *Wakes*, were obſerved in thoſe Parts; and to know whether the Diſorders of them might not be prevented by the care of the Juſtices of Peace, without abrogating the Feaſts themſelves; which if decently kept up might encourage neighbourly Meeting, and a ſeaſonable Recreation of the People. The Biſhop return'd Anſwer, *That the ancient Cuſtom of thoſe Feaſts was laudable and Innocent; that the late Suppreſſion was very unacceptable; and the Reſtitution of them would be grateful to the Clergy, Gentry and common People.* Upon this Report and farther Enquiries, the Lord Chief Juſtice was Reprov'd at the Council Table, and commanded to revoke his Order; which he did at the next Aſſizes, but with ſo much Reſerve and Regret, that it look'd like a Penance impoſed, and like declaring the Will and Pleaſure of the King, againſt his own Conſcience. This Revocation however well intended, was thought the giving Countenance to Miſpending and Profaning of the Lord's-Day. And many devout People were ſo much offended at it, that from being Serious they grew Preciſe, and condemned all the cuſtomary Sports and Diverſions upon *Sundays* (which after Divine Service had been long practis'd without ſcruple) as now abſolutely unlawful. This one Extreme of the Puritans put the Government upon another more unhappy.

Makes the Order be revers'd.

Unhappy allowance of Sports on the Lds Day.

It was remember'd, that when the like rigorous Notions of a Sabbath began to obtain, in the Reign of King *James*, he in his Princely Wiſdom publiſh'd a Declaration, *To all his loving Subjects, concerning lawful Sports to be uſed upon* Sundays *after Evening Prayers ended, and upon Holidays.* Wherein he declares, "that in his late Progreſs through *Lancaſhire* he did rebuke ſome Puritans and preciſe People, and took Order that the like unlawful Carriage ſhould not be uſed by any of them hereafter, in the prohibiting and unlawful puniſhing of his good People, for uſing their lawful Recreations and honeſt Exerciſes upon *Sundays*, and other Holidays, after the Afternoon Sermon or Service—— which cannot but produce two Evils, the one the hindring the converſion of many Papiſts, whom their Prieſt will take occaſion hereby to vex, perſwading them that no honeſt Mirth or Recreation is lawful or tolerable in Religion; —— the other, that this Prohibition barreth the common and meaner ſort of People from uſing ſuch Exerciſes, as may make their Bodies more able for War, when his Majeſty or his Succeſſors ſhall have occaſion to uſe them. —— The King's expreſs Pleaſure therefore is, that the Laws of this Kingdom, and Canons of the Church, be well obſerved; and that no lawful Recreation ſhall be barred to his good People, which ſhall not tend to the breach of the aforeſaid Laws and Canons of the Church. —— That after the end of Divine Service, his good People be not diſturbed, letted or diſcouraged, from any lawful Recreation; ſuch as Dancing, either Men or Women, Archery for Men, Leaping, Vaulting, or any ſuch harmleſs Recreation. ——— But withal, his Majeſty doth here account ſtill as prohibited, all unlawful Games to be uſed upon *Sundays*, as Bear and Bull-Baitings, Interludes and Bowling. And likewiſe bars from this Benefit and Liberty all ſuch known Recuſants, either Men or Women, as will abſtain from coming to Church, or Divine Service, and to all, that tho' conform in Religion are not preſent in the Church at the Service of God, before their going to the ſaid Recreations. —— He doth likewiſe ſtrictly command, that every Perſon ſhall reſort to his own Pariſh Church to hear Divine Service, and each Pariſh by it ſelf to uſe the ſaid Recreation after Divine Service. —— And his Pleaſure is, that this his Declaration ſhall be Publiſhed, by Order from the Biſhop of the Dioceſs, through all the Pariſh Churches, and that both the Judges of the Circuits, and the Juſtices of the Peace, be informed thereof. Given at the Mannor of *Greenwich* the 24th Day of *May*, in the 16th Year of his Majeſty's Reign, of *England*, &c. and of *Scotland* the 51ſt. 1618.

Declaration of King *Charles.*

The King and Council thought fit to renew and confirm this Declaration, and therefore a like Declaration was now drawn, which gives an account of the occaſion taken by King *James*, and then recites his ſaid Declaration at large, and concludes thus:

"Now, out of a like pious Care for the Service of God, and for ſuppreſſion of any Humours that oppoſe Truth, and for the Eaſe, Comfort and Recreation of his well-deſerving People, his Majeſty doth ratifie and publiſh this his bleſſed Father's Declaration, the rather becauſe of late in ſome Counties of this Kingdom, his Majeſty finds that under pretence of taking away Abuſes, there hath been a general Forbidding, not only of ordinary meetings, but of the Feaſts of the Dedication of the Churches, commonly called Wakes. Now his Majeſty's expreſs Will and Pleaſure is, that theſe Feaſts with others ſhall be obſerved, and that his Juſtices of the Peace, in their ſeveral Diviſions ſhall look to it, both that all Diſorders there may be prevented or puniſhed; and that all neighbourhood and freedom with Manlike and lawful Exerciſes be uſed. And his Majeſty farther commands all Juſtices of Aſſize in their ſeveral Circuits to ſee, that no Man do trouble or moleſt any of his Loyal or Dutiful People, in or for their lawful Recreations, having firſt done their Duty to God, and continuing in Obedience to his Majeſty's Laws. And for this his Majeſty commands all his Judges, Juſtices of the Peace, as well within Liberties as without, Mayors, Bailiffs, Conſtables and other Officers, to take notice of, and to ſee obſerved, as they tender his Diſpleaſure. And doth farther Will, that publication of this his Command be made, by Order from the Biſhops, through all the Pariſh Churches of their ſeveral Dioceſſes reſpectively. Given at our Palace of *Weſtminſter* the Eighteenth Day of *October*, in the ninth Year of our Reign.

Declaration of King *James* for lawful Sports.

Ill Effects of this Declaration.

Nothing more proves the diverſity of Times than the different Operation that the ſame Act ſhall have upon the one and the other. This Declaration in the Reign of King *James* was generally thought more than Innocent, even ſeaſonable and popular. But now under King *Charles* it was reſented

1633. 9 Car. I.

sented by many ſober People as worſe than needleſs, as even Irreligious and Profane. Great numbers of People could not endure to hear it, and ſeveral Miniſters refuſed to read it: And this one thing, tho' founded upon ſo late a Precedent, drew on more prejudice againſt the King and the Archbiſhop, than any other part of the publick Adminiſtration. It had been more happy to have timely conſidered the Pulſe and Temper of the People: For it ſeems the Political Phyſick in one Age may be Poiſon in another.

State of Religion in *Scotland*

The State of Religion in *Scotland*, had ſo great an influence on Publick Affairs, that it will be proper here to repreſent it, in the Words of a profound Judge in Matters of Church and State. "The King

Ld. *Clarendon's* Hiſt. Rebel *B.* 1. *p.* 63.

" was always the moſt punctual obſerver of all Decency in his Devotion, and the ſtricteſt promoter " of the Ceremonies of the Church; and believing " in his Soul the Church of *England* to be inſtituted " the neareſt to the practice of the Apoſtles, and the " beſt for the propagation and advancement of Chriſtian Religion of any Church in the World, he had " the higheſt diſlike and prejudice to that part of his " own Subjects, who were againſt the Government " eſtabliſh'd, and did always look upon them as a " very dangerous and ſeditious People. This Temper and Diſpoſition in *England* lurk'd with wonderful Secrecy: In *Scotland*, indeed, it cover'd the " whole Nation, ſo that though there were Biſhops " in Name, the whole Juriſdiction, and they themſelves, were upon the Matter ſubject to an Aſſembly, which was purely Presbyterian; no Form of " Religion in practice; no Liturgy, nor the leaſt " Appearance of any Beauty of Holineſs. —— " Yet the King's own Chapel at *Holy-Rood-Houſe*, " had ſtill been maintained with the Comelineſs of " the Cathedral Service, and all other Decencies: " And the whole Nation ſeem'd in the time of King " *James* well inclin'd to receive the Liturgy of the " Church of *England*, which that King exceedingly " deſired, and was confident of bringing the work to " paſs; however, upon ſome extraordinary Junctures he thought it neceſſary to ſuſpend the Proſecution. The King his Son propoſed nothing " more to himſelf, than to unite his three Kingdoms in one Form of God's Worſhip and publick " Devotions; and there is great Reaſon to believe " that in his Journey into *Scotland* to be crowned, " he carried this Reſolution with him. —— And " many wiſe Men were then, and are ſtill of Opinion, that if the King had then propoſed the Liturgy of the Church of *Engl.* to have been received and " practis'd by that Nation, it would have been ſubmitted to without oppoſition. —— But there were " Obſtructions that diverted the King; yet the party that was averſe from the thing, and abhorred " any thought of Conformity, could not have been " powerful enough to have ſtop'd the progreſs of it. " The miſchief was, that they who moſt deſir'd it, " and were moſt concern'd to promote it, were the " Men who uſed all their Credit to divert the preſent attempting it; and the Biſhops themſelves " applied all their Counſels ſecretly to have the " Matter more maturely conſidered. —— The " great Objection was, that the *Engliſh* Liturgy " without Alterations would be dangerous to impoſe upon a jealous People, who, had been long " afraid of *Scotland* being reduc'd as a Province to " *England*, and made ſubject to their Laws and Government. —— This made a deep Impreſſion on " his Majeſty, and ſo he committed the framing and " compoſing ſuch a Liturgy as would moſt probably be acceptable to that People, to a ſelect number of the Biſhops there, who were very able and " willing to undertake it.

Abp. *Laud* concern'd for uniformity in *Scotland.*

While this was in agitation, Archbiſhop *Laud* moſt truly zealous in this work of Uniformity, kept a conſtant Correſpondence with the *Scotch* Biſhops, and directed and encouraged them to proceed, with ſuch an Air of Authority, and in ſuch Terms of Preſcribing; that even this was a pretence to carry on the Prejudice, that a *Scotch* Liturgy ſhould be ſtill dictated and impoſed from *England*. And it was made another Advantage of the like Suſpicions; that while a Liturgy and Canons were under a due deliberation in *Scotland*, the King was thought to interpoſe with too much haſt, by ſending *Articles of Conformity for the better ordering of Divine Service in his Chapel Royal in* Scotland, certified to the Lords of the Privy Council to be executed with Diligence and Care, dated the 8th of *October* 1633. with a ſufficient Intimation, that this was a Patern of the intended Reformation to all Cathedrals, Pariſh Churches and Chapels in *Scotland*. This more and more fill'd the Heads of a People that mightily affected to be free and independent.

1633. 9 Car. I.

A like Jealouſie againſt any Alterations prevail'd too much in *England*. " The remiſſneſs of *Abbot*, " and of other Biſhops by his Example, had introduced, or at leaſt connived at a Negligence that " gave great ſcandal to the Church, and no doubt " offended very many pious Men. The People " took ſo little care of the Churches, and the Parſons as little of the Chancels, ſuffering them to " be kept ſo indecently and ſlovenly, as they would " not have endured in the ordinary Offices of their " own Houſes; the Rain and the Wind to infeſt " them, and the Sacraments themſelves to be adminiſtred where the People had moſt Mind to receive " them. This profane Liberty and Uncleanlineſs, " Archbiſhop *Laud* reſolved to reform with all expedition, requiring the other Biſhops to concur with " him in ſo pious a Work; and the Work ſure was " very grateful to all Men of Devotion: yet I know " not how, the Proſecution of it with too much affection of expence it may be, or with too much " Paſſion between the Miniſters and Pariſhioners, " raiſed an evil Spirit towards the Church, which " the Enemies of it took much advantage of, as ſoon " as they had an opportunity to make the worſt " of it.

Ld. *Clarendon's* Hiſt. Rebel.

People in *Engl.* jealous of Alterations tho' to the better.

Placing of the Communion Table.

The Archbiſhop had obſerved, that placing the Communion Table in the body of the Church, or at the entrance only of the Chancel, was not only an impediment of the Church, in obſtructing the Paſſage of the People; nor only a proſtitution of the Table to other ordinary and ſordid Uſes; but that it made the Chancel look like a uſeleſs Building, fit only for Schooling and Pariſh Meeting, tho' originally deſign'd for the moſt ſolemn Office of Religion. To redeem theſe Places from Profaneſs, and reſtore them to the primitive uſe of the holy Sacrament; the Archbiſhop uſed his utmoſt diligence to remove the Communion Table from the body of the Church, and fix it at the upper end of the Chancel, and ſecure it from the approach of Dogs, and all ſervile Uſes, by Railing it in, and obliging the People to come up to thoſe Rails, to receive the Sacrament in more Decency and Order. This now, however regular and agreeable to devout Perſons, was thought a Grievance in many Pariſhes, more on the account of Trouble and Expence, than upon any other Scruple. Theſe Murmurs were artificially improv'd into the cries of Innovation, Superſtition and Popery it ſelf. *The Archbiſhop guided purely by his Zeal and Reverence for the place of God's Service, and by the Canons and Injunctions of the Church, with the Cuſtom obſerv'd in the King's Chapel, and in moſt Cathedral Churches, without conſidering the long intermiſſion and diſcontinuance in many other Places, proſecuted this Affair more paſſionately than was fit for the Seaſon, and had Prejudice againſt thoſe, who out of fear or foreſight, or not underſtanding the thing, had not the ſame warmth to promote it.*

Lord *Cl-rendon.*

Great oppoſition given to the Abp.

The firſt oppoſition and diſturbance in this Matter, was in the Pariſh of St. *Gregory*'s, Lond. where the Dean and Chapter of St. *Paul*'s, as Ordinaries, had appointed the Communion Table to be remov'd from the middle of the Chancel to the upper end, in ſuch manner as it ſtandeth in the ſaid Cathedral and

1633. 9 Car. I. Mother-Church. Some few of the Pariſhioners did complain of this Act by Appeal to the Dean of Arches, where they had Advocates to plead, that the Book of Common-Prayer, and the eighty ſecond Canon did give Liberty to place the Communion Table where it may ſtand with moſt fitneſs and convenience, which a general Cuſtom had determined to be in the body of the Church, or toward the bottom of the Chancel. This Queſtion was brought before his Majeſty in Council, *Novem.* 3. 1633. where an Order was made, " That his Majeſty having heard " particular Relation made by the Council of both " Parties, of all the Carriage and Proceeding in this " Cauſe, was pleaſed to declare his diſlike of all In- " novation and receding from antient Conſtitutions, " granted upon juſt and warrantable Reaſons, eſpe- " cially in Matters concerning Eccleſiaſtical Order " and Government, knowing how eaſily Men are " drawn to affect Novelties, and how ſoon weak " Judgments in ſuch Caſes may be overtaken and " abuſed. That the Cathedral Mother Church, was " a fit Example by which all other Churches depen- " ding thereon ought to be guided; and if a few " Pariſhioners might have their Wills in affecting a " difference from it, this might give too much ſub- " ject of Diſcourſe and Diſputes. As to what con- " cerns the Liberty given by the Common-Prayer " Book or Canon, for placing the Table with moſt " convenience: ſuch Liberty is not to be ſo under- " ſtood, as if it were left to the diſcretion of the " Pariſh, much leſs to the particular fancy of any " humourous Perſon, but to the Judgment of the " Ordinary, to whoſe Place and Function it doth " properly belong to give direction in that point, " both for the thing it ſelf, and for the time when, " and how long, as he may find cauſe. Upon " which conſideration, his Majeſty declares, that " he well approved and confirmed the Act of the " ſaid Ordinary, and did require it to be confirm- " ed by the Dean of the Arches, if the Pariſhioners " ſhould proceed in their Appeal.

Case of St. Gregory's.

Whether it was Policy to intereſt the King and Council in ſo ſmall an Affair of Church Diſcipline, that might have been ſufficiently determined in the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, without ſeeming to interrupt the Proceſs, or to preſcribe the Sentence of them, is not hard to judge. But this Application is very obvious, that the Governours of the Church ought to keep up their Juriſdiction to the utmoſt bounds of Law, and to maintain an even and regular practiſe of all decent Ceremonies, and orderly Reverence in Divine Service: Or otherwiſe, if they recede into Neglect and Indifference, this may breed firſt a contempt and then a diſuſage in the People, and that by degrees may ſettle into ſuch a cuſtom of Rudeneſs and Diſreſpect to ſacred things; that thoſe of their Succeſſors, who ſhall labour to reſtore the good old ways, ſhall bear the odium of Change and Innovation. This was the Caſe of Archbiſhop *Laud*, and of thoſe Prelates who aſſiſted in the reforming many Corruptions crept in of later times.

Cure of Ordination.

One other great Abuſe was the eaſy Ordination of young Divines, who often came into the Church with no affection to it, only to be domeſtick Chaplains in Malecontent Families, or to be forward Preachers in Popular Lectures, with no inclination to a regular Cure of Souls. To prevent this growing Miſchief, the Archbiſhop procured a wiſe Injunction from the King, given at *Weſtminſter* September 19. 1633. *for the ſtrict obſervation of ſuch Canons of the Church as concern thoſe that are to take Orders in their ſeveral times; more eſpecially of keeping that particular Canon which enjoins, that no Man be made a Prieſt or a Miniſter without a Title; and that nothing ſhall be reputed a Title to enable a Man for Orders, but that which is ſo by the ancient courſe of the Church and the Canon Law, ſo far forth as that Law is received in this Church of* England. The Archbiſhop communicated this Royal Injunction to his Comprovincial Biſhops, and declared to them what ſhould be a Canonical Title.

Canonical Titles.

1. " A Preſentation to ſome Eccleſiaſtical Pre- " ferment. 1633. 9 Car. I.

2. " A Certificate undoubted, that he is provi- " ded of ſome vacant Church.

3. " A Grant of a petty Canon's Place, or the " like Office, in a Cathedral or Collegiate Church.

4. " A Fellowſhip, or right of a Fellowſhip, in " ſome College in *Oxford* or *Cambridge*.

5. " The being Conduct or Chaplain in ſome " College in *Oxford* or *Cambridge*.

6. " The being Maſter of Arts of five Years ſtand- " ing, living at his own charge in either of the " Univerſities.

7. " The Intention of the Biſhop that Ordains, " ſhortly to admit him to ſome Benefice or Curate's " Place then void.

Theſe Rules were a very ſeaſonable Reſtraint from the promiſcuous and bold intruding into Orders, and for that very Reaſon were an Offence to many young Students, to ſome of the Nobility, and to ſeveral Corporations, becauſe no Lecture in a populous Place, and no Chaplainſhip to a great Family were any longer allowed to be a ſufficient Title.

To carry on the Series of Civil Affairs for the Year 1634. 10 *Car.* 1634. 10 Car. I.

Dominion of the Seas aſſerted.

The Narrow Seas were at this time infeſted with Pirates of all the neighbour Nations, and the *Dutch* began to challenge ſuch a Right of Fiſhery, as would have robb'd the King of that Dominion, which had been alway claim'd and exerciſed by his Royal Anceſtors. To carry on this new Pretenſion, they encouraged their Learned *Grotius* to aſſert their free uſe of Shipping, in a Treatiſe ſtiled *Mare Liberum*; anſwer'd, and ſufficiently refuted, by our excellent Antiquary Mr. *Selden*, in his *Mare Clauſum*, of which the Materials had been formerly thrown together at the motion of King *James*, and were now put in Order, and within a Twelve Month publiſh'd at the command of King *Charles*. But this Controverſie was not likely to be determin'd in Paper: Therefore to ſhew a juſt concern for the Honour and Safety of the Nation, the King on *May* 5. publiſhed two ſeveral Proclamations. In the firſt declaring his Royal Will and Pleaſure, " That no Mariner or Sea-

Proclamations in Marine Affairs.

" faring Men, Shipwright or Ship-Carpenter, what- " ſoever, being his Majeſty's Subjects, ſhould with- " out the King's Licenſe, or the Licenſe of the Ad- " miral of *England*, enter, or attempt, or go about " to enter into the Service of any foreign Prince or " State, or be employed out of this Realm in any " Sea Service whatſoever, unleſs it were in the " King's own Service, or of ſome of his Subjects. " And if any at this time be in the Service of any " Foreign Prince, that they forthwith return under " a great Penalty. In the other of the ſame date, he declares his farther Pleaſure concerning the Flags " to be employ'd for his Royal Navy, as well as for " the Ships of his Subjects of *South* and *North Bri-* " *tain*; and conceiving it meet for the Honour of " the King's own Ships in his Navy Royal, and of " ſuch other Ships as are, or ſhall be employ'd, in the " King's immediate Service, that the ſame be by their " Flags diſtinguiſh'd from the Ships of any other of " his Subjects; doth therefore prohibit and forbid, " that none of the Subjects of any of his Nations " and Kingdoms, ſhall from henceforth preſume to " carry the Union Flag in the Main-top, or other " part of any of his Ships, that is St. *George*'s Croſs " and St. *Andrew*'s Croſs joined together; but that " the ſame Union Flag be ſtill reſerved as a Orna- " ment proper to the King's own Ships, and Ships " in his immediate Service and Pay, and none o- ", thers. And his Majeſty's farther Will and Plea- " ſure is, that all other Ships of his Subjects of *Eng-* " *land* or *South Britain*, bearing Flags ſhall from " henceforth carry the Red Croſs, commonly cal- " led St. *George*'s Croſs; and alſo that all the other " Ships of the King's Subjects of *Scotland*, ſhould " from henceforth carry the White Croſs, common- " ly called St. *Andrew*'s Croſs.

But

1634. 10 Car. I. Ship Money projected by Mr. Noy.

But the great difficulty was how to raiſe Money for fitting out a Navy ſufficient to guard the Seas; as Neceſſity ſeemed now to require not only againſt the encroachments of the *Dutch*, but againſt the growing Inſolence of the *Turkiſh* and *Algerene* Pirates. By degrees a Project was fram'd out of ancient Records by Mr. Attorney General *Noy*, to impoſe upon every Sea-Port and place of Merchandiſe the finding ſuch a number of Ships and Men, in proportion to their Wealth and Trade, or to compound with Commiſſioners at ſuch a rate. The firſt Writ for this Tax called Ship Money was dated the 20th of *October*, beginning with the City of *London* in this Form:

First Writ for Ship-Money.

Carolus Rex, &c. *To the Mayor, Commonalty and Citizens of our City of* London, *and to the Sheriffs of the ſame City, and good Men in the ſaid City and in the Liberties, and Members of the ſame, Greeting*;

"BEcauſe we are given to underſtand that certain Thieves, Pirates and Robbers of the Sea, as well *Turks*, Enemies of the Chriſtian Name, as others, being gathered together wickedly taking by Force, and ſpoiling the Ships and Goods and Merchandizes, not only of our Subjects but alſo of the Subjects of our Friends in the Sea, which hath been accuſtomed antiently to be defended by the *Engliſh* Nation; and the ſame at their pleaſure have carried away, delivering the Men in the ſame to miſerable Captivity. And foraſmuch as we ſee them daily preparing all manner of ſhipping further to moleſt our Merchants, and to grieve the Kingdom, unleſs Remedy be not ſooner apply'd, and their Endeavours be not more manly met withal; alſo the Dangers conſider'd, which on every ſide in theſe times of War do hang over our Heads, that it behoveth us and our Subjects, to haſten the defence of the Sea and Kingdom with all expedition or ſpeed that we can: We willing, by the help of God, chiefly to provide for the defence of the Kingdom, ſafeguard of the Sea, ſecurity of our Subjects, ſafe Conduct of Ships and Merchadizes to our Kingdom of *England* coming, and from the ſame Kingdom to Foreign Parts paſſing: Foraſmuch as we and our Progenitors Kings of *England*, have been always heretofore Maſters of the aforeſaid Sea, and it would be very irkſome unto us, if that Princely Honour in our times ſhould be loſt, or in any thing diminiſhed. And although that charge of Defence, which concerneth all Men ought to be ſupported by all, as by the Laws and Cuſtoms of the Kingdom of *England* hath been accuſtomed to be done: Notwithſtanding, we conſidering, that you conſtituted in the Sea Coaſts, to whom by Sea as well great Dangers are imminent, and who by the ſame do get more plentiful Gains, for the defence of the Sea, and conſervation of our Princely Honour in that behalf, according to the Duty of your Allegiance againſt ſuch Attempts, are chiefly bound to ſet to your helping Hand: We command, firmly enjoining you the aforeſaid Mayor, Commonalty and Citizens, and Sheriffs of the ſaid City, and the good Men in the ſame City and in the Liberties, and Members of the ſame, in the Faith and Allegiance wherein ye are bound unto us, and as ye do love us and our Honour, and under the Forfeiture of all which ye can forfeit to us, that ye cauſe to be prepared and brought to the Port of *Portſmouth*, before the firſt Day of *March* now next enſuing, one Ship of War of the Burthen of Nine hundred Tons, with Three hundred and fifty Men at the leaſt, as well Maſters as very able and expert ſkilful Mariners; one other Ship of War of the Burthen of Eight hundred Tons, with Two hundred and ſixty Men at the leaſt, as well ſkilful Maſters as very able and expert Mariners; Four other Ships of War, every of them of the Burthen of Five hundred Tons, and every of them with two hundred Men at the leaſt, as well expert Maſters as very able and ſkilful Mariners; and one other Ship of War of the Burthen of Three hundred Tons, with a hundred and fifty Men, as well expert Maſters as very able and ſkilful Mariners. And alſo every of the ſaid Ships with Ordnance, as well greater as leſſer, Gun-powder and Spears and Weapons, and other neceſſary Arms ſufficient for War, and with double Tackling and with Victuals, until the ſaid firſt of *March* competent for ſo many Men, and from that time for twenty ſix Weeks at your charges, as well in Victuals as Men's Wages, and other things neceſſary for War, during that Time, upon defence of the Sea in our Service in command of the Admiral of the Sea, to whom we ſhall commit the cuſtody of the Sea, before the aforeſaid firſt Day of *March*, and as he on our behalf, ſhall command them to continue, ſo that they may be there the ſame Day at the fartheſt, to go from thence with our Ships, and the Ships of other faithful Subjects, for the ſafeguard of the Sea, and defence of you and yours, and repulſe and vanquiſhing of whomſoever buſying themſelves to moleſt or trouble upon the Sea our Merchants, and other Subjects and faithful People coming into our Dominions for cauſe of Merchandize, or from thence returning to their own Countries. Alſo we have aſſigned you the aforeſaid Mayor and Aldermen, of the City aforeſaid, or any thirteen or more of you, within thirty Days after the Receipt of this Writ, to Aſſeſs all Men in the ſaid City, and in the Liberties, and Members of the ſame, and the Landholders in the ſame, not having a Ship, or any part of the aforeſaid Ships, nor ſerving in the ſame, to contribute to the Expences, about the neceſſary Proviſion of the Premiſes, and to Aſſeſs and lay upon the aforeſaid City, with the Liberties and Members thereof, *viz.* upon every of them according to their Eſtate and Subſtances, and the Portion aſſeſſed upon them, and to nominate and appoint Collectors in this behalf. Alſo we have aſſigned you the aforeſaid Mayor, and alſo the Sheriffs of the City aforeſaid, to levy the Portions ſo as aforeſaid aſſeſſed upon the aforeſaid Men and Landholders, and every of them in the aforeſaid City, with the Liberties and Members of the ſame, by Diſtreſs and other due Means, and to commit to Priſon all thoſe whom you ſhall find Rebellious, and contrary in the Premiſes, there to remain until we ſhall give further Order for their delivery. And moreover we command you, that about the Premiſes ye diligently attend, and do and execute thoſe things with effect, upon peril that ſhall fall thereon; but we will not that under colour of our aforeſaid Command, more ſhould be levied of the ſaid Men, than ſhall ſuffice for the neceſſary Expences of the Premiſes; or that any who have levied Money for Contribution, to raiſe the aforeſaid Charges, ſhould by him detain the ſame, or any part thereof, or ſhould preſume by any manner of colour to appropriate the ſame to other uſes. Willing, that if more than may be ſufficient ſhall be collected, the ſame may be paid out among the Contributors, for the rate of the part to them belonging. Witneſs, my ſelf, at *Weſtminſter* the twentieth Day of *October*, in the tenth Year of our Reign.

1634. 10 Car. I.

The Writ read in Common Council.

This Writ was read in a Common Council held at *Guild-hall* Dec. 2. where the Matter gave a general Diſguſt, and brought out this Reſolution upon it. *This Court, after due and ſerious conſideration taken of the Premiſes, conceiving that by their ancient Liberties, Charters, and Acts of Parliament, they ought to be freed and diſcharged of thoſe things which by the ſaid Writ are required by them to be done, doth order and agree, That the Draught of a Petition touching the ſaid Buſineſs, this day read to this Court, ſhall be engroſſed, and with all dutiful reſpect for and on this City's behalf, humbly*

1624. 10 *Car.* I. *humbly presented to the King's most excellent Majesty.* Which Petition was drawn up, and presented in this Form:

Petition of the City of *London* against *Ship Money.*

To the King's most excellent Majesty.

The humble Petition of your faithful Subjects, the Mayor and Commonalty, and Citizens of your City of London, *most humbly shewing*;

"THat where your Majesty by Writ bearing "*teste* 20. *Octob.* last, commanded your Petitioners, at their Charge to provide seven Ships of "War furnished with Men, Victual, and all War-like Provisions, to be at *Portsmouth* by the first of "*March* next, and to continue from thence by the "space of twenty six Weeks in your Majesty's Service, upon the Defence of the Seas, and other "Causes in the said Writ contained:

"Your Petitioners do in all submissive Humbleness, and with Acknowledgment of your sacred "Majesty's many Favours unto your said City, inform your Majesty that they conceive, that by "ancient Privileges, Grants, and Acts of Parliament (which they are ready humbly to shew "forth) they are exempt and are to be freed from "that Charge. And do most humbly pray,

"That your Majesty will be graciously pleased, "That the Petitioners, with your Princely Grace "and Favour, may enjoy the said Privileges and "Exemptions, and be freed from providing of the "said Ships and Provisions.

And they shall pray, &c.

General Offence taken at Ship Money.

This Petition seem'd to have no other effect, but only to express a Dissent, when there must follow a Compliance. And the Example of Submission, however extorted from the City of *London*, would have its sure and certain influence upon all inferiour Places The legal Right of this Aid was not yet disputed in any Court of Justice, but it created a general Offence and Odium. The Nobility and Gentry had reason to be jealous of any Methods of raising Money out of Parliament: The Merchants and Traders had the Grievance of thinking the whole Burden cast upon them: The Clergy could not at first obtain an Exemption from their considerable share in it; and the Country Farmers thought it little less than seizing their Corn and Cattel to be sent on Shipboard. The Murmurs were indeed so universal, and so artificially improv'd by the Enemies of the Court, that they look'd upon the Death of the Projector to be a Judgment sent upon his Head. Mr. Attorney-General *Noy* departed this Life *August* 9. His Character is thus drawn by one that understood him well:

Character of Mr. At. Gen. *Noy.* Lord *Clarendon* Hist. of the Rebellion B. 1. p. 57.

"Mr. *Noy* upon the great Fame of his Ability and "Learning (and he was very Able and Learned) "was by great Industry and Importunity from Court, "perswaded to accept that Place, for which all o-"ther Men labour'd (being the best for Profit, that "Profession is capable of) and so he suffered him-"self to be made the King's Attorney General. "The Court made no impression upon his Manners, "upon his Mind it did: and though he wore about "him an affected Morosity, which made him un-"apt to flatter other Men; yet even that morosity "and pride rendred him the most liable to be grosly "flatter'd himself that can be imagined. And by this "means the great Persons, who steer'd the publick "Affairs, by admiring his Parts and extolling his "Judgment as behind his back, wrought upon him "by degrees for the eminency of the Service, to be "an Instrument in all their Designs; thinking that "he could not give a clearer testimony, that his "knowledge in the Law was greater than all other "Mens, then by making that Law which all other "Men believed not to be so. So he moulded, "framed and pursued the odious and crying Pro-"ject of Soap; and with his own Hand drew and "prepared the Writ for Ship-Money, both which "will be the lasting Monuments of his Fame. In "a Word, he was an unanswerable Instance how "necessary a good Education and Knowledge of "Men is to make a wise Man, at least a Man "fit for Business, 1631. 10 *Car.* I.

On the Death of Mr. *Noy*. Sir *John Banks* was constituted Attorney-General by Patent dated *September* 27. 10 *Car.* And Sir *Robert Heath* being without reason given removed from the honour of Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, Sir *John Finch* was advanced to that honour. *Great were the Discourses what the occasion should be of that sudden Advancement. But four days after the Writ for Ship-Money coming forth, it was conceived by common Discourse, that he was to be Instrumental to advance that Business.* Sir *John Banks* made Attor. Gen. Sir *John Finch* Ch. Justice of Common Pleas.

His concern in this invidious Matter is thus represented by the Lord *Clarendon*. "Sir *John Finch* "had much that the other (Mr. *Noy*) wanted, but "nothing that the other had. Having led a free "Life in a restrained Fortune, and having set up "upon the stock of a good Wit, and natural Parts, "without the Superstructure of much knowledge in "the Profession by which he was to grow; he was "willing to use those Weapons in which he had "most skill, and so (being not unseen in the Af-"fections of the Court, but not having reputation "enough to guide or reform them) he took up Ship-"Money where Mr. *Noy* left it; and being a Judge "carried it up to that Pinnacle, from whence he "almost broke his own Neck; having in his Jour-"ney thither, had too much influence on his Bre-"thren, to induce them to concur in a Judgment "they had all cause to repent. His Character.

The King importun'd by the Queen to favour the Papists.

By the Interest of the Queen, the King was too often prevailed upon to grant Letters of Grace and Favour in behalf of the Papists and to direct his Precepts to the Courts of Justice to stay all Proceedings against them, upon Indictment, Presentment or Information for Recusancy. And even after their conviction, Letters of Protection were sent by the Secretary of State to the Judges of the Court, that their Penalties and Fines should not be estreated into the *Exchequer*. Many of the Privy Council were indeed suspected to be inclining to Popery, and some of them died of the *Romish* Religion: as the Lord *Cottington*, and the Lord Treasurer *Weston*, which latter died at the end of this Year, *March* 13th, and left the Character to be bestow'd on him.

Character of the Lord Treasurer *Weston.*

"Sir *Richard Weston* had been advanced to the "white staff, into the Office of Lord High Treasurer "of *England*, some Months before the Death of the "Duke of *Buckingham*; and had in that short time "so much disobliged him, at least disappointed his "expectation, that many who were privy to the "Duke's most secret purposes, did believe, that if "he had out-liv'd that Voyage in which he was "engaged, he would have remov'd him and made "another Treasurer. —— He was a Gentleman of "very ancient Extraction by Father and Mother; "his Education had been very good amongst Books "and Men. After some Years study of the Law in "the *Middle-Temple*, he Travelled into Foreign "Parts, and at an Age fit to make Observations and "Reflections; out of which, that which is com-"monly call'd Experience, is constituted. After "this he betook himself to the Court, and liv'd "there some Years at that distance, and with that "awe, as was agreeable to the modesty of the Age, "when Men were some time before they were known; "and well known before they were preferr'd, or "durst pretend to it. —— When made Lord Trea-"surer, he did indeed appear on the suddain won-"derfully elated, and so far threw off his old Affe-"ctation too to please some very much, and to dis-"please none, in which Art he had excell'd; that "in few Months after the Duke's death, he found "himself to succeed him in the publick Displeasure, "and in the Malice of his Enemies, without suc-"ceeding him in his Credit at Court, or in the af-"fection of any considerable Dependents. And

"yet

1634. 10 *Car.* I. "yet though he was not ſuperiour to all other "Men in the Affection, or rather Reſignation of the "King, ſo that he might diſpenſe Favours and Diſ"favours according to his own Election. He had a "full ſhare in his Maſter's Eſteem, who look'd up"on him as a wiſe and able Servant, and worthy "of the Truſt he repoſed in him.—— The King's "Revenue had been very looſely managed during "the late Years, and might by induſtry and order "have been eaſily improved; and no Man better "underſtood what method was neceſſary towards "that good Husbandry, than he.—No Man had "greater Ambition to make his Family great, or "ſtronger deſigns to leave a great Fortune to it. "Yet his Expences were ſo prodigious, eſpecially "in his Houſe, that all the ways he uſed for ſup"ply, which were all that occurr'd, could not ſerve "his turn; inſomuch that he contracted ſo great "Debts (the anxiety whereof he pretended broke "his mind, and reſtrained that attention and in"duſtry, which was neceſſary for the due execu"tion of his Office) that the King was pleaſed "twice to pay his Debts; at leaſt towards it, to "disburſe Forty thouſand Pounds in ready Money "out of his Exchequer.—— He was of an impe"rious Nature, and nothing wary in diſobliging and "provoking other Men, and had too much Courage "in offending and incenſing them: But after having "offended and incenſed them, he was of ſo unhappy "a Feminine Temper, that he was always in a ter"rible Fright and Apprehenſion of them.—— "He quickly loſt the Character of a bold, ſtout and "magnanimous Man, which he had been long re"puted to be in worſe times: And in his moſt pro"ſperous Seaſon, fell under the Reproach of being a "Man of big Looks, and of a mean and abject Spi"rit.—— To conclude, all the Honours the "King conferr'd upon him (as he made him a Ba"ron, then an Earl and Knight of the Garter, and "above this, gave a young beautiful Lady nearly "Allied to his Majeſty, and to the Crown of *Scot*"*land*, in Marriage to his Eldeſt Son) could not "make him think himſelf great enough: Nor could "all the King's Bounties, nor his own large Acceſ"ſions raiſe a Fortune to his Heir; but after ſix or "eight Years ſpent in outward Opulency and in"ward Murmur and Trouble that it was not greater; "after vaſt ſums of Money and great Wealth got"ten, and rather conſum'd than enjoy'd; without "any Senſe or Delight in ſo great Proſperity, with "the agony that it was no greater, he died unla"mented by any; bitterly mention'd by moſt who "never pretended to love him; and ſeverely cen"ſur'd and complain'd of by thoſe, who expected "moſt from him, and deſerved beſt of him; and "left a numerous Family, which was in a ſhort "time worn out, and yet out-lived the Fortune he "left behind him.

Death of Sir *Edw. Cook.* In *September*, this ſame Year, died the eminent and long Abdicated Judge Sir *Edward Cook*, who having made himſelf obnoxious to the Court, was the more Popular in the Country, and the more an Oracle in the Houſe of Commons. There is an account given of one of his Poſterity: "That upon "his Death-Bed Sir *Francis Windebank*, *Laud*'s old "Friend, by an Order of Council, came to Search "for ſeditious and dangerous Papers; by Virtue Detection of four Reigns by *Reg. Cook.* ſub Ann. 1634. "whereof he took Sir *Edward Cook*'s Comment up"on *Littleton*, and the Hiſtory of his Life before it, "written with his own Hand; his Comment upon "*Magna Carta*, &c. the Pleas of the Crown, and Ju"riſdiction of Courts, and his 11th and 12th Re"ports in Manuſcript, and (as this Writer thinks) "51 other Manuſcripts, with the Laſt-Will of Sir "*Edward*; wherein he had for ſeveral Years been "making Proviſions for his younger Grand-Chil"dren. The Books and Papers were kept till ſeven "Years after, when one of Sir *Edward*'s Sons in "1641. mov'd the Houſe of Commons, that the "Books and Papers taken by Sir *Francis Windebank*, "might be delivered to Sir *Robert Cook*, Heir of Sir 1634. "*Edward*; which the King was pleaſed to grant, 10 *Car.* I. "and ſuch as could be found were delivered: but "Sir *Edward*'s Will was never heard of more to this "Day.

There was a Spirit of Diſcontent in *Scotland*, that could yet ſhew it ſelf in no other way but in Mur-murs and ſeditious Reports. By the impulſe of this Seditions in *Scotland* Spirit there was now publiſhed a Pamphlet properly called *The Libel*, which reflected on the King's Pro-ceedings in the laſt Parliament of 1633. charging his Majeſty with gaining of Votes by undue means, for obtaining an Act to paſs for wearing of Whites, &c. The Lords of the Council found out the Author to be one *Hagg*, who eſcaped and went beyond Seas; but on farther Enquiry, the Lord *Balmerino* was found to have the principal Hand in it, who was Apprehended, Try'd and Condemn'd, for *Leſe-Majeſty*; but the King was graciouſly pleaſed to reſtore him to his Life, Honour and Eſtate. His Father, Secretary to King *James* had fell under the like Sen-tence, and received the like Pardon: So that Grati-tude ſhould have been as Hereditary to this Family, as were their Crimes and the Remiſſion of them.

State of *Ireland.* *Ireland* under the active Government of the Lord Deputy *Wentworth*, had a Parliament called to con-ſider of Ways and Means to maintain the Army, and to diſcharge a Debt of eighty thouſand Pounds, which the Crown had there contracted. By the Courage and Prudence of the Lord Deputy; theſe ends were obtained, and three Subſidies were granted. And in a concurrent Convocation, there was a Ca-non paſs'd, *Of the Agreement of the Church of* Eng-land *and* Ireland *in the Profeſſion of the ſame Chriſti-an Faith*, by receiving and approving the Book of Articles of Religion agreed upon by the Archbiſhops and Biſhops, and the whole Cletgy in Convocation holden at *London*, *Anno Dom.* 1562. Which was charg'd as an *Arminian* Project upon the Deputy and his Chaplain Dr. *Bramhall*, when the Primate *Uſher* and other *Calviniſts* perceived, that the thus admit-ting the 39 Articles of the Church of *England* had repealed and excluded the Articles of the Church of *Ireland*, eſtabliſhed *Anno* 1615. wherein the nine Ar-ticles of *Lambeth* determining the Predeſtinarian Do-ctrines, and many other *Calvinian* Rigours were aſ-ſerted and received.

Foreign Affairs. Abroad there was nothing ſo remarkable as the ſignal Victory obtained by the *Imperialiſts* againſt the *Swedes*, who had got Poſſeſſion of almoſt half *Ger-many*; and under the Command of *Guſtavus Horn* and Duke *Bernard*, attack'd the *Imperial* Army near *Nord-lingen* on *Sept.* 6. Commanded by the Duke of *Lor-rain* and *John de Wert*, ſupported by the Cardinal *Infanto*, who had marched from *Milan* thro' *Switzer-land* with the old *Spaniſh* and *Italian* Troops. The Victory was abſolute on the *Imperial* ſide; the *Swedes* loſt all their Canon and Bagage, and above ten thouſand Men; and of their two Generals Duke *Bernard* was Wounded, and the brave *Guſtavus Horn* was taken Priſoner. Our *Engliſh* Court had no great concern for this Action, having an Alliance with both Parties, tho' no very right Underſtanding with either of them. The great Miniſter of *Sweden*, Chan-cellor *Oxenſtiern*, had this Year ſent his eldeſt Son as Ambaſſadour into *England*; but either wanting proper Credentials from the Queen of *Sweden*, Re-gent in her Son's Minority, or making hard Propo-ſals for aſſiſting the Prince *Elector* againſt the Em-peror, he was ſo much ſlighted and diſobliged, that he left *England* in diſcontent, and made ſuch a Re-port of his uſage to his Father, that he and his Family ſo reſented this Affront as never to forgive the King.

State of Religion. 1634. As to the Affairs of Religion in this Year 1634. Abp. *Laud*, who had ſet his Heart, where his Con-ſcience did direct him, upon a Uniformity of Wor-ſhip through his whole Province, was offended at the Practice of the *French* and *Dutch* Churches here allow'd, and thought their ſeparate Service was an

Example

1634. 10 *Car.* I. Abp. *Laud* labours to bring the *French* and *Dutch* Proteſtants to Uniformity.

Example and Encouragement to our own Diſſenting Brethren. He was reſolv'd therefore, if poſſible, to bring them to a Conformity with the Church of *England*. And having for this Purpoſe the Advice and Aſſiſtance of the Privy Council, in a Viſitation at the beginning of this Year, he tender'd theſe three Articles to the *French* Congregation in *Canterbury*, and to the two *Dutch* Congregations in *Sandwich* and *Maidſtone*, Apr. 14. 1634. 1. *What Liturgy do you uſe? or whether you have not the* Dutch *or* French *Liturgy in uſe?* 2. *Of how many Deſcents, for the moſt part, they were born Subjects?* 3. *Whether ſuch as were born Subjects would conform to the Church of England?* They look'd upon themſelves as tolerated and exempted from ordinary Juriſdiction, and accordingly put in their Pleas of Right, and with a *Salvo* to it, by conſent of their ſeveral Churches, they prepared theſe Anſwers to be deliver'd on the 5th of *May*: 1. "That they had that Liturgy "which all the Churches of the *French* Tongue "(both in *France*, and in the United Provinces of "the *States*) have had ſince the bleſſed Reformati- "on, and which their Churches refuged here have "had this ſixty or ſeventy Years, or more: That "the *Engliſh* Liturgy was Tranſlated into *French*, "but that they uſed it not; and, that they know "not whether it be Tranſlated into *Dutch* or not. "2. That the greateſt part of the Heads of the Fa- "milies were not born here, but about a third part, "becauſe that the greateſt part of the old ones were "Strangers born, and many others are newly come "over within a few Years. 3. They deſire to be "excuſed from giving any Anſwer to the third Ar- "ticle, becauſe of the Maintenance of their Mini- "ſtry and Relief of their Poor, which would be "obſtructed by any Diviſion of their Members.

They put in a *Declinator*.

But before theſe Anſwers were put in, they conſulted the *Cœtus* of the *French* and *Dutch* Churches in *London*; where, by the influence no doubt of ſome of our own Nonconformiſts, they adviſ'd their Brethren to ſuppreſs thoſe *Anſwers*, and to preſent their *Declinator*, or a Plea of Privileges and Challenge of Exemption granted them by King *Edw.* 6. and confirm'd by ſeveral Acts of Council in the following Reigns.

Abp. ſends Injunctions.

This incenſed the Abp. and confirm'd him in the Reſolution of taking away their Liberty of Separation. And therefore he ſent down theſe Injunctions to *Canterbury*, deliver'd *Dec.* 19. with time of Conformity allow'd to *March* 1.

Firſt. "That all the Natives of the *Dutch* and "*Walloon* Congregations in his Grace's Dioceſe "ſhould repair to their ſeveral Pariſh Churches of "thoſe ſeveral Pariſhes where they inhabited, to "hear Divine Service and Sermons, and perform all "Duties and Payments required in that behalf.

Second. "That the Miniſters and all other of the "*Dutch* and *Walloon* Congregations, which were not "Natives and born Subjects to the King's Majeſty, "that ſhould come over to them, might have and "uſe their own Diſcipline, as formerly they have "done; yet it was thought fit that the *Engliſh* Li- "turgy ſhould be Tranſlated into *French* and *Dutch* "for the better fitting their Children to the *Engliſh* "Government.

They would not obey.

Theſe Injunctions might have been thought the more reaſonable, becauſe the laſt (which was indeed qualified by the King in Council) did not intrench upon their Liberty as Foreigners, but claim'd their Obedience only as native Subjects; and rather provided for a Conformity of the Children, than of the preſent Parents. But the innate Ambition of keeping themſelves up as a diſtinct Tribe of Strangers, and the Honour of not letting their Families recede from the Example of their Heads and Governours; and above all, the Countenance and Inſtigation given to them by the Puritan Faction, and even by many ſober Church-men who were jealous of the Zeal of Archbiſhop *Laud*, made them reject and oppoſe theſe Injunctions, in ſeveral Remonſtrances and Petitions. To all which the Archbiſhop anſwer'd to this effect: *That his Majeſty was reſolved the Injunctions ſhould be obey'd by all the Natives after the firſt Deſcent, who might continue in their former ways; but all of the ſecond Deſcent, born here in* England, *ſhould reſort to their ſeveral Pariſh Churches. He doubted not but they themſelves, or their Poſterity, would have cauſe to thank both the State and the Church for chis care taken of them. But if they refuſed, he muſt then proceed againſt the Natives according to the Laws and Canons Eccleſiaſtical.* 1634. 10 *Car.* I. Abp.'s Reſolution.

This good Endeavour of the Archbiſhop was afterward, in the beginning of his Troubles, ſeverely charg'd upon him: and at his Trial it made up a twelfth original Article againſt him, in theſe words: *He hath traiterouſly endeavoured to cauſe Diviſion and Diſcord between the Church of* England *and other Reformed Churches; and to that end hath ſuppreſſed and abrogated the Privileges and Immunities which have been by his Majeſty and his Royal Anceſtors granted to the* French *and* Dutch *Churches in this Kingdom: and divers other ways hath expreſſed his Malice and Diſaffection to thoſe Churches.* This made an Article againſt him.

His own Vindication.

And yet in the Pleadings againſt him upon that 12th Article, "What is the Reaſon (ſays the Abp.) "why here's nothing urg'd againſt me about abro- "gating the Immunities and Privileges of the *French* "and *Dutch* Churches, which fill the Body of this "Article? Why, I conceive, there may be two "Reaſons of it: One, becauſe there was taken by "Mr. *Prynn*, among other Papers for my Defence, "a Letter under Queen *Elizabeth*'s own hand, to "the Lord *Pawlet* Marquis of *Winchester*, then Lord "Treaſurer, in which ſhe expreſſes her Willingneſs "that thoſe Strangers diſtreſſed in and for point of "Conſcience, ſhould have Succour and free Enter- "tainment, but ſhould conform themſelves to the "*Engliſh* Liturgy, and have that tranſlated into their "own Language: And they knew I would call to "have this Letter produced, proved, and read: "And had this Letter been ſtood unto, they had "never been able to do the Church of *England* half "the Harm they have ſince done. The *Other* was, "becauſe they found by their own Search againſt "me, that all which I did concerning thoſe Church- "es was with this Moderation, that All thoſe of "their ſeveral Congregations in *London*, *Canterbury*, "*Sandwich*, *Norwich*, or elſewhere, which were of "the ſecond Deſcent, and born in *England*, ſhould "repair to their ſeveral Pariſh Churches, and con- "form themſelves to the Doctrine, Diſcipline, and "Liturgy of the Church of *England*, and not live "continually in an open Separation, as if they were "an *Iſrael* in *Egypt*, to the great Diſtraction of the "Natives of this Kingdom, and the aſſiſting of that "Schiſm which is now broke forth. And as this "was with great Moderation, ſo was it with the "joint Approbation of his Majeſty and the Lords "of his Council, upon the Reaſons openly given "and debated. And all this before I proceeded to "do any thing: as appears *apud Acta*.

The Abp. reforming *Engliſh* Factories.

The Archbiſhop was farther concern'd in ſettling the regular Worſhip of the Church of *England* in our Factories beyond the Seas; for which he had obtained an Order from the Council Table, dated *Octob.* 1. 1633. enjoining a ſtrict Obſervation of the *Engliſh* Liturgy and Rites and Ceremonies. Which not being much regarded by the Merchants, the Archbiſhop now preſented to the Council ſome *Propoſitions concerning* Engliſh *Preachers employ'd in Foreign Parts.* And wrote a Letter to the Factory at *Delf*, dated *June* 17. 1634. letting them know, "That it was "his Majeſty's expreſs Command, that both they "and all Merchants reſiding in thoſe Parts beyond "the Seas, ſhould conform themſelves to the Do- "ctrine, Diſcipline and Worſhip ſettled in the "Church of *England*.

The Defalcations of the legal Proviſion made for the Parochial Clergy of *London*, was found to be a cauſe of unable and unworthy Miniſters in that City, and

1634. 10 *Car.* I. and the greater Encouragement to Lecturers and Preachers depending on the People. Wherefore, in *May* 1634. the Parſons and Vicars in the City of *London* preſented a Petition to his Majeſty, humbly ſhewing, "That the Benefices in *London* were a hundred Years ſince very great: That a Decree now "in force provided 2 *s.* 9 *d.* to be paid upon every "Pound Rent without fraud: That notwithſtanding "they were now very poor and mean, many of "them not worth 40 *l. per Ann.* That the Petitioners have not independent Maintenance, and for "want thereof are daily thruſt upon dangerous and "great Inconveniences: That they are not able to "diſcover the true Value of the Rents, becauſe the "Landlords make double Leaſes or Proviſo's of "Colluſion. And the Lord Mayor being their ordinary Judge, they have no Ability or Leiſure "to proſecute and appeal to the Lord Keeper: And "therefore beg, that it may pleaſe the great Patron of the Church, his Royal Majeſty, to take "into his Princely Conſideration theſe Preſſures "and Grievances of his poor Clergy of *London* for "Redreſs thereof.

Petition of the *London* Clergy for better Maintenance.

Referr'd to Commiſſioners

This Petition was by the King referr'd to the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Keeper, the Earl Marſhal, the Biſhop of *London*, the Lord *Cottington*, Secretary *Windebank*, and the Lord Chief Juſtice *Richardſon*, or any five or three of them, whereof the Archbiſhop to be one. While they were endeavouring to ſettle the diſputed Tithes, ſeveral Citizens petition'd the King and Council againſt their manner of Proceeding, which came to ſeveral Hearings, *November* the 5th, 16th, and 23d: and being again taken into Conſideration *December* the 15th and *January* the 18th, it was agreed between the Clergy and City mutually to ſubmit the ſaid Differences to be arbitrated and ſettled by his Majeſty. But even the King was afraid to make any abſolute Deciſion againſt the Inclinations of the People.

This objected to Archbiſh. *Laud.*

On the 4th day of the Archbiſhop's Trial, *The buſineſs of the Tithe in* London (ſays he) *was raiſed up in Judgment againſt me — I had been much to blame, having been Biſhop of* London, *ſhould I have had other Thoughts: For their caſe is very hard, all their Offerings being ſhrunk away into nothing but a poor* Eaſter-Book. *The Miniſters of* London *had often petitioned about ſome Relief long before my time; and I did then, and do ſtill think it moſt juſt they ſhould have it: for they are now under the Task-Maſters of* Egypt; *the Tale of Brick muſt be made, they muſt Preach twice a* Sunday, *get Straw where they can: And yet I never thought of any thing contrary to Law, had all been done which I deſired; for that was no more, than that the Citizens would voluntarily yield to ſome reaſonable Addition, where Right and Need appeared: And this I am ſure nor did nor could croſs with the Act of Parliament concerning the Tithes of* London.

Metropolit. Viſitation.

The Archbiſhop held a Metropolitical Viſitation through his whole Province by his Vicar-General Sir *Nathaniel Brent:* And upon Articles of Enquiry, a great many Defects and Abuſes were reform'd, as to the Fabrick of Churches and the Ornaments of them, and the decent Habit of the Clergy, who in the Country parts had almoſt loſt that apparent diſtinction of their Order. Whence we find Sir *Nathaniel Brent* giving this Admonition to the Clergy of the Dioceſe of *Lincoln* on *Aug.* 11. 1634. that *All who wanted Canonical Cloaks, commonly called* Prieſts Cloaks, *ſhould provide themſelves before* All-hallowtide *next, on pain of Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures.*

But the Zeal and publick Spirit of Archbiſhop *Laud* will beſt appear from the annual Accounts of his Province ſent to the King. In that of 1633. he certifies his Majeſty, "That, according to his Royal "Commands, he does here, upon the ſecond of "*Jan.* 1633. *Comput. Anglic.* preſent his Account of "both the Dioceſe and Province of *Canterbury* concerning all thoſe Church Affairs which were contained within his Majeſty's moſt gracious Declaration and Inſtructions. And firſt, for his own Dioceſe of *Canterbury*, he heard of many things amiſs; but as yet his time had been ſo ſhort, that he had no certain Knowledge of any thing fit to certifie. 1634. 10 *Car.* I. *Canterbury.*

Annual Account of his Province for 1633.

"For the Biſhoprick of *London*, the now Biſhop had not received Complaint againſt any of his Clergy ſince his coming to that See, which was ſince *Michaelmas* laſt. For the former part of the Year he was himſelf Biſhop, and had then left Mr. *Nathaniel Ward* under the Cenſure of Excommunication for refuſing to ſubſcribe to the Articles; had convented Mr. *John Beadle* Rector of *Bunſton* in *Eſſex*, for omitting ſome parts of Divine Service, and had diſmiſs'd him with Canonical Admonition only; and that he found Mr. *John Davenport* Vicar of St. *Stephen Coleman-ſtreet* (whom he had uſed with all Moderation) had now reſigned his Vicarage, and declared his Judgment againſt Conformity. *London.*

"For *Bath* and *Wells*, he found the Biſhop had in his late Viſitation taken a great deal of pains to ſee all his Majeſty's Inſtructions obſerv'd: and particularly had put down divers Lecturers in Market Towns which were beneficed Men in other Biſhops Dioceſes; and had ſent up a Liſt of *Romiſh* Recuſants. *Bath* and *Wells.*

"In the Dioceſe of *Rocheſter*, the Town of *Mawling*, and that whole Deanry, were very much out of order; but the Archdeacon, by my Lord the Biſhop's Command, had ſettled them; that the Biſhop complain'd that the Cathedral Church ſuffer'd much for want of Glaſs in the Windows, and the Church-yard lay very undecently, and the Gates down; and that he had no power to remedy theſe things, becauſe the Dean and Chapter refuſed to be viſited by him, upon pretence that the Statutes were not confirmed under the Broad Seal. [To which the King wrote this Poſtill in the Margin] *This muſt be remedied one way or other, concerning which I expect a particular Account of you.* *Rocheſter.*

"Concerning *Peterborough* Dioceſe, whereas his Majeſty's Inſtructions required that Lecturers ſhould turn their Afternoon Sermons into Catechiſing; ſome Parſons and Vicars made a queſtion, whether they were bound to that Order, becauſe Lecturers only are named. *Peterborough.*

"As to *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, the Biſhop complain'd that the Peculiars of his Dioceſe (wherein he had no power) were much out of Order: that he had ſuppreſſed a ſeditious Lecture at *Repon*, and divers monthly Lectures, with a Faſt and a Moderator; as alſo the *Running Lecture*, ſo called becauſe the Lecturer went from Village to Village; ordained, as they ſaid, to illuminate the dark Corners of that Dioceſe. [To which the King noted in the Margin] *If there be dark Corners in this Dioceſe, it were fit a true Light ſhould illuminate it, and not this that is falſe and uncertain.* *Coventry* and *Lichfield.*

"My Lord of *St. Davids* was now reſident in his Dioceſe, and would take care to whom he gave holy Orders; had ſuſpended a Lecturer for his Inconformity, and found but few *Romiſh* Recuſants. *S. Davids.*

In *St. Aſaph* all was exceeding well, ſave only that the Number and Boldneſs of ſome *Romiſh* Recuſants increaſed much in many places; and was encouraged by the ſuperſtitious and frequent concourſe of that Party to *Holy Well*, long complained of without remedy. *S. Aſaph.*

"The Biſhop of *Landaff* had certified, that he had not one refractory Nonconformiſt, or Schiſmatical Miniſter, within his Dioceſe; but two Lecturers, and they both licenſed Preachers. *Landaff.*

"The Biſhop of *Lincoln* had ſignified, that the Company of *Mercers* in *London*, truſted with the Gift of one Mr. *Fiſhburn*, had ſet up a Lecturer in *Huntingdon*, to be retained or removed, with- *Lincoln.*

1634. 10 *Car.* I.

" out any relation to Biſhop or Archbiſhop. His " moſt humble Suit to his Majeſty is, that no " Lay-man whatſoever, and leaſt of all Companies " or Corporations, ſhould have power to put in or " put out any Lecturer, or other Miniſter. [To " which his Majeſty remark'd in the Margin] *Certainly I cannot hold fit, that any Lay Perſon or Corporation whatſoever ſhould have the Power theſe Men take to themſelves: for I will have no Prieſt have any neceſſity of a Lay Dependency. Wherefore I command you to ſhew me the way to overthrow this, and to hinder the performance in time to all ſuch Intentions.*

" That all the Biſhops above-mention'd did agree, " that all other things in his ſacred Majeſty's In- " ſtructions contained, were carefully obſerved; and " particularly that of avoiding factious meddling " with the prohibited Queſtions.

" From the reſt of the Biſhops he had not yet re- " ceived any Certificate. And ſo he humbly ſub- " mitted this his Certificate ſubſcrib'd *W. CANT.*

Annual Account of the Prov. of *Canterb.* 1634.

The ſecond yearly Account of his Province was for 1634. wherein he firſt repreſents to his Majeſty,

" That he had this Year, partly by his Vicar-Ge- " neral, and partly by the Dean of the Arches, vi- " ſited ſeven Dioceſes, beginning at his own Metro- " political Church of *Canterbury*. That he found in " his own Dioceſe, (eſpecially about *Aſhford* ſide) " divers profeſſed Separatiſts, with whom he ſhould " take Order. That he conceived the *Dutch* Church- " es in *Canterbury* and *Sandwich* were great Nurſe- " ries of Inconformity, of which he had already " complained to his Majeſty and the Council-board, " and had humbly deſired, that they, both of the " *French*, *Italian*, and *Dutch* Congregations, which " were born Subjects, might not be ſuffer'd any " longer to live in ſuch a Separation both from " Church and State. [The King remark'd in the " Margin] *Put me in mind of this at ſome convenient time, when I am at Council, and I ſhall redreſs it.*

" For *Rocheſter*, he found no eminent thing amiſs, " but the Biſhop himſelf fell into a Palſie.

" For *Salisbury*, he found the Biſhop had taken a " great deal of care about his Majeſty's Inſtructi- " ons, and had cauſed Copies of them to be ſent to " moſt of the Miniſters. The greateſt part of *Wilt- " ſhire* was overgrown with the Humours of thoſe " Men who do not conform: That the Cathedral " of *Salisbury* was much peſter'd with Seats, which " he had given Order to remove, and hoped his " Majeſty would approve, as well as he did at *York* " and *Durham*, and add the Royal Power, if his " own be not ſufficient.

" For *Briſtol*, he found in his Viſitation that the " Biſhop had taken very good Pains and Care. And " ſome Clergy-men in *Dorſetſhire*, who gave great " cauſe of Suſpicion, had quitted themſelves in a " better manner than was expected: tho' all was " not right in thoſe Parts.

" Concerning *Bath* and *Wells*, all his Majeſty's " Inſtructions were punctually obſerved, and the " Lectures read, not by any particular factious Per- " ſons, but by a company of learned neighbouring " Miniſters, every way conformable to the Church.

" For *Exeter*, he muſt do my Lord Biſhop this " Right, that for his Majeſty's Inſtructions, they " had been carefully obſerved: but a great Diviſion " was between the Dean and Chapter; and another " great Difference between the Dean and Chapter " and the City, about burial within the Church- " yard of the Cathedral.

" As for *Lincoln*, that greateſt Dioceſe in the " Kingdom, had been viſited this Year. And his " Viſitors found *Bedfordſhire*, for the bigneſs, moſt " tainted of any part of the Dioceſe. Many *Ana- " baptiſts* were in *Lincoln* it ſelf, their Leader one " *Johnſon* a Baker. In divers parts the Clergy and " Laity exceſſively given to Drunkenneſs. The " Town of *Boſton*, a great Nurſery of Inconformity, " was, ſince the calling ſome of the Magiſtrates in- " to the High Commiſſion, become very orderly; " but the Town of *Louth* ſomewhat to blame. At " *Kenſworth* in *Hertfordſhire*, and ſome other places, " many gadded from their own Churches by Troops " after other Miniſters. The Cathedral of the Dio- " ceſe was not well ordered either for Reparation " or Ornaments. For *Eaton* College, the Provoſt " Sir *Hen. Wotton*, had carried himſelf very worthily.

1638. 10 *Car.* I.

" Thus far concerning the Dioceſes which he had " viſited this Year; in all which he found one great " Complaint, and very fit to be redreſſed. The " general Grievance of the poor Vicars, that their " Stipends are ſcarce able to feed and cloath them; " and which was worſe, the Vicars in great Market- " Towns, where the People are very many, were " for the moſt part worſt provided for. He hum- " bly thanks his Majeſty ſome Good had of late been " done for them; and he ſhould purſue all juſt " and fair ways to give them relief, humbly beſeech- " ing his Majeſty's gracious Aſſiſtance.

" For *Winchester*, he found his Majeſty's Inſtructi- " ons well obſerved, ſave only that in two Pariſhes " the Biſhop found ſome Defect about Catechizing " in the Afternoon, which ſhould be remedied. There " were divers obſtinate Recuſants in thoſe Parts.

" The Biſhop of *London* had viſited his Dioceſe " this Year; the City and *Middleſex* in Perſon, the " reſt by his Chancellour. Divers Complaints about " Inconformity to the Church Diſcipline; but the " Proofs came home only againſt four, three Cu- " rates and a Vicar: The Vicar and two Curates " had ſubmitted, the third was ſuſpended.

" For *Norwich*, the Biſhop had certified that he " had put down ſome Lecturers, where factious Men " performed them; had heard complaint of Mr. " *Ward* of *Ipſwich*, for ſome Words utter'd in Ser- " mons, for which he was now called into the " High-Commiſſion; that he had ſuſpended one " *Enoch Grey* for unſound Doctrine; and that he had " made two wandring Preachers run out of his Dio- " ceſe.

" The Biſhop of *Ely* had certified, that all the " Royal Injunctions for the good of the Church had " been carefully obſerved, and that he would have " a watchful Eye concerning all Lecturers.

" For St. *David*'s, the Biſhop was now gone and " ſettled in his Dioceſs, whence he had not been ab- " ſent two Months theſe two Years; that his Lord- " ſhip complained grievouſly (and not without " cauſe) that divers Impropriators in thoſe Parts " have either pulled down the Chancels, or ſuffered " them to fall, or left them ſo open and cold, that " the People in thoſe Mountainous parts muſt en- " dure a great deal of hardſhip.

" The Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* profeſſed he had little " to return, they were not troubled with Inconfor- " mity; but heartily wiſhes, they might be as well " acquitted from Superſtition and Profaneneſs.

" The Biſhop of *Landaff* had certified, that this " laſt Year he viſited in Perſon, and found *William* " *Erbury*, Vicar of St. *Mary*'s in *Cardiff*, and *Walter* " *Cradock* his Curate, very Schiſmatical Preachers: " that he hath given the Vicar a Judicial Admoni- " tion, and had ſuſpended the Curate, and taken " away his Licenſe to ſerve the Cure.

" The Biſhop of *Gloceſter* certified, that he is for- " ced to Ordain ſome very mean Miniſters in his " Dioceſs to ſupply Cures as mean. He hath put " down ſome Lecturers, and ſet up other ſome, which " he concieves he did without offence, being done " upon different occaſions. [The King noted in the Margin,] *I muſt be ſatisfied that the Occaſions were very neceſſary, otherwiſe he ſhall anſwer it.*

Hereford, the Biſhoprick was void.

" *Oxford*, the Biſhop was very careful, had ac- " cording to his promiſe made unto his Majeſty, built " a Houſe at *Cuddeſden*, held in *Commendam*; which " Houſe he deſired might be annexed to the See of " *Oxford*.

" My Lord of *Chicheſter* had certified All very " well in his Dioceſe; ſave only in the Eaſt Part,

" ſome

1635. 11 Car. I. "some Puritan Justices of the Peace had awed some "of the Clergy into like Opinions with them- "selves.

"The Bishop of *Peterborough* had visited his Dio- "cese this last Year; and begun so well to look to "all good Orders, that he hoped things would go "very well there.

"That he had received no Account from the Bi- "shops of *Worcester*, *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, and "*Bangor*.

So I humbly submit my Certificate.

W. CANT.

By the Fund of Ship-money (which was not mingled with the other Treasure or Accounts in the Exchequer, but was kept as a separate Bank for the Navy) the King was enabled to set out a Fleet of forty Men of War under the Command of the Earl of *Lindsey* Admiral, and twenty Sail more under the Earl of *Essex* Vice-Admiral, for securing of the Narrow Seas, and asserting the Dominion of them. And indeed the considerable Increase of the *French* Navy, and their late building several greater Ships, and threatning the Sea-Ports in *Flanders*, together with the Progress which the *Hollanders* had now made in their Attempts of Fishing upon our Coasts, and the great Improvements of Piracy made by the *Algerines* and other Rovers, who now infested the very Chanel; were a great Argument for the Necessity of setting out a Fleet, which under present Circumstances could not be done wirhout an extraordinary Aid. To make this Aid more ample and more continual, it was found expedient to enlarge the Extent of it; and whereas in the former Year the Writs were directed to Maritime Places only, it was now resolv'd to bring in all Counties of the Kingdom to some proportionable share. And accordingly *Instructions* and *Directions* were prepared by the Lords of the Council, to be sent with the Writs to the respective Sheriffs, to inform them, "That his Majesty, for "his own Honour, and the ancient Renown of the "Nation, and the common Safety of his People, "had issued the like Writs to all Counties, Cities, "and Towns through the whole Kingdom; that "for due Execution hereof, they should first settle "the general Assessment on the whole County, and "then subdivide the particular Charge on each Hun- "dred and Parish: Not to assess poor Cottages; "nor Rent of Houses, but with regard to the Abi- "lity of the Inhabitants; to take Distresses upon "such as refuse to pay; to collect with speed, and "pay the Money to the Treasurer of the Navy.

To promote the Execution of these Writs, *Thomas* Lord *Coventry*, Lord Keeper, deliver'd a Charge in his Majesty's Name to all the Judges of *England*, in the *Star-Chamber*, June 17. concluding with this Affair of the Navy; "That his Majesty, out of his "great Wisdom, had found it expedient to set a "Fleet to Sea, and resolv'd to add a greater Strength, "and must therefore send out new Writs for the "Preparation of a greater Fleet next Year, not on- "ly to the Maritime Towns, but to all the Kingdom "besides. That therefore his Majesty did require "and command them, that in their Charges at the "Assizes, and in all other places, they should take "an occasion to let the People know how careful "and zealous his Majesty was to preserve his own "Honour, this Kingdom, and the Dominion of the "Sea, and to secure both Sea and Land by a pow- "erful Fleet, that foreign Nations might see, that "*England* is both able and ready to keep it self and "all its Rights; and to let them know farther, how "just it was, that his Majesty should require this "for their Defence, and with what Chearfulness "they ought and were bound in Duty to contri- "bute unto it.

These Charges at the County Assizes (however proper and just to promulge Orders before the Execution of them) did but alarm the Country, and and make 'em feel the Burden before it touch'd 'em. What was before thought a particular Provision to be made by particular Ports for their own immediate Safety, was now found to be intended for a National Tax, and therefore the more odious for want of an Authority of Parliament. And though the Load it self was not heavy, for the yearly Income was at height computed to be not above 2,360oo *l.* which was not fully 20,000 *l.* a Month through the whole Kingdom; yet the making it a universal Aid, and the assessing and collecting it in the Parliamentary Methods, gave it much the greater Air of Grievance and Oppression. This is certain, that if Ship-Money had been rais'd with Appearance of voluntary Contribution (as the Royal Loan was) and not by rated Imposition, it had made less Noise, and might have produced as high Effects: Or if while turn'd into a necessary Aid, it had been in good time communicated to a Parliament, while the King and his Friends might have had Interest to justifie the past Necessity, and to authorize the Continuance or Intermission by the Legislative Power; then the People of *England* would have been easie and quiet, who will never, by any means, endure the extorting of Taxes from them without their own Consent in Parliament.

1635. 11 Car. I.

The good Application of Ship Money.

The Demand of Ship Money enlarg'd.

Lord Keeper's Charge for Ship Money.

Ship-Money grows more odious.

But besides this extraordinary Aid of *Ship-Money*, which was not sufficient for the meer Occasions of the Navy; the King's Necessities urg'd him to many other Projects of supporting and improving his Revenues: as, By erecting an Office for giving Licence by the King, or by six of the Privy Council, to any Subject departing out of the King's Dominions, by Proclamation *July* 21. And by granting to *Robert Lesley* Esq; the Profits of the Office erected for receiving the Forfeitures incurred by profane Swearers and Cursers, by Proclamation *July* 26. And by fixing a Letter-Office for *England* and *Scotland*, and appointing *Thomas Witherings* Esq; to be Post-Master, and commanding that no Letters should be otherwise carried, except by common known Carriers, or by a particular Messenger, as by Proclamation *July* 31. And by renewing a Commission to some Lords and others, to Sell, Grant, and Confirm to the People their defective Estates, Possessions and Titles, as by Proclamation *Aug.* 24. And by inflicting Penalties on excessive Carriages that were to the Destruction of the Highways, and on Hackney-Coaches disturbing the Streets of the City, and by other Ways and Means, which however lawful, and how much soever for the Benefit of the Subject as well as of the Prince, yet all these, at this juncture, were look'd on with a jealous Eye, as Inventions how to maintain the King without a Parliament.

More Projects for Money.

Yet our Dangers from abroad were very imminent, and might well justifie some extraordinary Provisions. For, the *Hollanders* had made a League with the *French* against the *Spaniards*, by which a *French* Army was to invade *Flanders* by Land, and to attempt *Dunkirk*, while a *Dutch* Fleet were to attend, and assist at Sea. And possibly the Design had been effected, if the Terror of our *English* Navy had not quickly perswaded the *Dutch* to draw off their Ships, and return home.

In *November*, *Charles* Prince Elector came over to sollicit his Royal Uncle to promote his Restoration; and in the Month after came his younger Brother Prince *Rupert*, who were received with great Civilities; and their Cause seem'd to look somewhat better by the Conclusion of a Peace at *Prague*, whereby at least the Protestants were restor'd to their Liberties and Profession, as settled in the Year 1627.

Prince Elector comes into *England*.

In *Decem.* the Queen was brought to Bed of a 2d Daughter, named *Elizabeth*, to congratulate this new Accession of Happiness to the Court, the States of *Holland* sent hither a solemn Ambassy, with a noble Present of Amber-grease, *China*-Basons, a Clock, the Workmanship of *Rudolphus* the Emperor, and some exquisite Pieces of Painting.

Birth of the Princess *Elizabeth*.

1635. 11 Car. I. State of Religion.

As to Church Affairs; A Liturgy and Book of Canons for the Church of *Scotland*, by the Advice of Bishop *Laud*, had been committed to some Bishops of *Scotland*, who sent a Letter to the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, dated *April* 2. 1635. brought hither by the Bishop of *Ross*, wherein they acquainted his Grace, that *they all wish a full Conformity in the Churches, but his Grace knew that this must be the Work of Time. They had made a farther Progress than could have been expected, and hoped still to go farther, if it should please God to continue his Grace in Health and Life.* The Liturgy was not yet finish'd, but this Book of Canons was by the King referred to the Archbishop of *Canterbury* and Bishop of *London*, and after their Approbation, it was confirmed by Royal Authority, under the Great Seal 23d of *May*, and sent back to be enforced in the nature of Royal Injunctions. But the *Scotch* quarrel'd with them, and raised so many Objections against them, that they could never grow into a settled Use and Practice. Farther Advice was sent in a Letter of Archbishop *Laud* to the Abp. of St. *Andrew's*, dated *November* 10. 1635. *That for all the Business of that Church in future, they were immutably to hold this Rule, that they were privately to acquaint the Earl of* Traquair *with every Matter, before it was proposed in Publick; and that the Earl had assured the King in his Presence, that he will strictly observe a good Correspondence with them, and faithfully do all good Offices for the Church, according to the Commands he should receive from the King; which mutual Relation between the Earl of* Traquair *and them was to be kept very secret. And in another Letter he advises the said Archbishop of St.* Andrew's, *that the King was much displeased with the Bishop of* Aberdeen, *for allowing a publick Fast thro' his Dioceſs to be kept upon the Lord's-Day; expressing his Majesty's Will, that no Bishops should there presume to command or suffer any Fast to be kept on that Day, or on any other without the special Leave and Command of the King; and that if the Canons were not already printed, they should make a Canon purposely against this unworthy Custom.* Which Advices and Orders, however just and seasonable, raised some uneasie Jealousies, even among the *Scotch* Bishops themselves, as if they interfer'd with the Liberty of their national Church; and were more especially offensive to the People, who hated to receive Ecclesiastical Discipline from *England*, and especially from the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who seemed to them by this means to affect a *British* Primacy.

Scotch Liturgy.

Injunctions to the Church of *Wincheſter*.

The Archbishop might have expected less Envy within his own Province, where he carried on his Metropolitical Visitation with great Zeal for Uniformity: In which, by his Vicar General, Sir *Nathaniel Brent*, he gave these Injunctions *June* 19. to the Cathedral Church of *Wincheſter*, "That the Dean "and Chapter should provide four Copes; should "bow at their coming in and going out of the "Quire; should read the Epistles and Gospels at "the Altar; and in greater Festivals should read "the Divine Service by turns in their own Persons. And the like Orders were prescribed to other Cathedrals, which however fit and decent in themselves, and now more especially seasonable, because of the Disorders and various Abuses crept in by the connivence of late Governours: Yet by a great part of the Laity and Clergy not used to any standing Rules, they were look'd on as Innovations and perfect Impositions.

Preaching against Innovations.

And unless the Regulation could be evenly carried on, and perfectly establish'd, it would be sure to give advantage to the Puritans, who waited for Complaints of Innovation: And many of the *Calvinistical* Divines shewed a high Spirit of Impatience. In *November* Mr. *Samuel Ward*, a Minister in *Ipswich*, preach'd against Bowing at the Name of *Jesus*, and against the King's *Book of Sports*; and said, *The Church of* England *was ready to ring Changes in Religion, and the Gospel stood on Tiptoe, as ready to be gone.* For this he was censured in the High-Commission, Suspended, and enjoyn'd a publick Recantation; which he refusing was committed to Prison. And Mr. *Chancey*, Minister of *Ware* in *Hertfordshire*, for opposing the making of a Rail about the Communion Table in that Church, and calling it an *Innovation and Snare to Men's Consciences*, was brought into the High Commission, and censur'd for contempt of Ecclesiastical Government, and made a solemn Recantation; after which the Archbishop dismiss'd him with a severe Admonition.

1635. 11 Car. I.

That which created Archbishop *Laud* the greater Envy was, his Interest in disposing of most of the Preferments in Church and State. Of which the two great Instances this Year, were the promoting of Dr. *Roger Manwaring*, so obnoxious to former Parliaments, to the See of St. *David's*, Feb. 28. and procuring the great Office of Lord-Treasurer for *Juxon* Bishop of *London*; who though he had Abilities for it, and an Integrity that his Enemies could never question, yet his Education and Order made it a most invidious Honour to him: The Nobility thought themselves injur'd; and most of the Courtiers had their peculiar Indignation. Archbishop *Laud* enters it thus in his Diary; 1635. *March* 6. William Juxon, *Lord Bishop of* London, *made Lord High-Treasurer of* England; *no Church-Man had it since* Henry VII. *time. I pray God bless him to carry it so, that the Church may have Honour, and the King and the State Service and Contentment by it. And now if the Church will not hold up themselves, under God, I can do no more*

Disposal of Church Preferments.

The whole State of other Church Affairs is best represented in this Account of his Province, sent by the Archbishop to the King.

Abp's Account of his Province.

1635.

"ACcording to your Royal Commands, I do "here upon the second of *January* 1635. *Comput. Anglic.* present my Account, both for the Dioceſs and Province of *Canterbury*, concerning all "those Church Affairs, which are contained in your "Majesty's most gracious Instructions, published "out of your most princely and religious Care to "preserve Unity in Orthodox Doctrine, and Conformity to Government within this your Church "of *England*.

"And, first, for my own Dioceſs, I humbly represent to your Majesty, that there are yet very "many refractory Persons to the Government of "the Church of *England*, about *Maidstone* and *Ashford*, and some other Parts; the Infection being "spread by one *Brewer*, and continued and increased "by one *Turner*. They have been both censur'd in "the High-Commission Court some Years since; but "the hurt which they have done is so deeply rooted, "as that it is not possible to be plucked up on the "suddain. But I must crave time to work it off "by little and little.

"I have, according to your Majesty's Commands, "required Obedience to my Injunctions, sent to the "*French* and *Dutch* Churches at *Canterbury*, *Maidstone* and *Sandwich*; and albeit they made some "shew of Conformity, yet I do not find they have "yielded such Obedience as is required, and was "order'd with your Majesty's Consent and Approbation: So that I fear I shall be driven to a quicker "Proceeding with them.

The Cathedral Church begins to be in very good "Order: And I have almost finished their Statutes; "which being once perfected will (*mutatis mutandis*) "be a sufficient Direction for the making of the "Statutes for the other Cathedrals of the new Erection, which in King *Henry* VIIIth's. time had "either none left or none confirmed; and those "which are, in many things not Canonical. All "which Statutes your Majesty hath given Power "to Me, with others, under the Broad-Seal of *England*, to alter or make new as we shall find cause. "And so soon as these Statutes for the Church of "*Canterbury* are made ready, I shall humbly submit them to your Majesty for confirmation.

"There

1635. 11 *Car.* I.

" There is one Mr. *Walker* of St. *John*'s the Evangelist, who hath all his time been but a disorderly and peevish Man; and now of late hath very frowardly preached against the Lord Bishop of *Ely*'s Book concerning the Lord's-Day, set out by Authority. But upon a Canonical Admonition given him to desist, he hath hitherto recollected himself, and I hope will be advised.

London. For the Dioceſs of *London*, I find my Lord the Bishop hath been very careful for all that concerns his own Person. But three of his Archdeacons have made no return at all to him; so that he can certifie nothing but what hath come to his Knowledge without their help. There have been convented in this Dioceſs Dr. *Stoughton* of *Aldermanbury*, Mr. *Simpson*, Curate and Lecturer of St. *Margaret's New-Fishstreet*, Mr. *Andrew Moline*, Curate Lecturer of St. *Swithin*, Mr. *John Goodwin*, Vicar of St. *Stephen Coleman-street*, and Mr. *Viner*, Lecturer of St. *Lawrence* in the *Old-Jury*, for breach of the Canons of the Church in Sermons, or Practice, or both. But because all them promised Amendment for the future, and Submission to the Church in all things, my Lord very moderately forbore farther Proceeding against them.

" There were likewise convented Mr. *Sparrowhawke* Curate and Lecturer at St. *Mary Woolchurch*, for preaching against the Canon for bowing at the Name of *Jesus*; who because he wilfully persisted is suspended from Preaching in that Dioceſs. As also one Mr. *John Wood* a wild turbulent Preacher, and formerly censured in the High-Commission Court. But his Lordship forbore Mr. *White* of *Knightsbridge*, for that his cause is at this present depending in the Court aforesaid.

Lincoln. " Concerning the Dioceſs of *Lincoln*, my Lord the Bishop returns this Information, that he hath visited the same this Year all over in Person, which he conceives no Predecessor of his hath done these hundred Years: And that he finds so much good done thereby, beyond that which his Chancellors use to do when they go the Visitation; that he is sorry he hath not done it heretofore, in so many Years as he hath been Bishop.

" He farther certifies, that he hath prevailed beyond Expectation for the augmenting of four or five small Vicarages; and conceives (as your Majesty may be pleased to remember I have often told you upon my own Experience) that it is a Work very necessary and fit to be done, and most worthy of your Majesty's Royal Care and Consideration.

" For Conformity his Lordship professeth, that in that large Dioceſs he knoweth but one unconformable Man, and that is one *Lindhall*, who is in the High-Commission Court and ready for Sentence.

Bath and Wells. " My Lord the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* certifies, that his Dioceſs is in very good Order and Obedience: That there is not a single Lectur in any Town Corporate, but grave Divines preach by course; and that he hath changed the Afternoon Sermons into Catechizing by Question and Answer in all Parishes.

" His Lordship farther certifies, that no Man hath been presented unto him since his last Certificate, for any breach of the Canons of the Church, or your Majesty's instructions; and that he hath received no notice of any increase of Men Popishly affected, beyond the number mention'd in his last Certificate.

Norwich. " The Bishop of this See died almost half a Year since, and had sent in no Certificate. But I find by my Visitation there this present Year, that the whole Dioceſs is much out of Order, and more at *Ipswich* and *Yarmouth* than at *Norwich* it self. But I hope my Lord that now is will take care of it, and he shall want no Assistance that I can give him.

" Mr. *Samuel Ward* Preacher at *Ipswich* was censured this last Term in the High-Commission Court, for preaching in disgrace of the Common Prayer Book, and other like gross Misde meanours. 1635. 11 *Car.* I.

" These six Bishops respectively make their Answer, that in their own Persons they have obser- *Oxon. Sarum, Ely, Chichester, St. Asaph, Bristol.* ved all your Majesty's Instructions; and that they find all their Clergy very conformable, no one of them instancing in any Particular to the contrary.

Landaff. " In this Dioceſs the Bishop found in his Triennial Visitation the former Year two noted Schismaticks, *Wroth* and *Erbury*, that led away many simple People after them. And finding that they wilfully persisted in their Schismatical course, he hath carefully preferred Articles against them in the High-Commission Court; where, when the Cause is ready for Hearing, they shall receive according to the Merits of it.

Hereford. " Concerning this Dioceſs your Majesty knows, that the late Bishop's Residence upon the Place was necessarily hindred by his Attendence upon your Majesty's Person, as Clerk of the Closet. But he hath been very careful for the observance of all your Instructions, and particularly for catechizing the Youth; as also for not letting of any thing into Lives, to the prejudice of his Successor, in which he hath done exceeding well: And I have by your Majesty's Command laid a strict charge upon his Successor, to look to those particular Leases which he hath made stay of, that they may be reduc'd into Years, for the good of that See which abundantly needs it.

Winton. " My Lord Bishop of *Winchester* certifies, that there is all Peace and Order in his Dioceſs; and that himself and his Clergy have duly obey'd your Majesty's Instructions: But he informs, that in the Parish of *Avington* in *Hampshire*, one *Unguyon* an Esquire, is presented for a new Recusant, as also three others, whereof two are in *Southwark*.

Peterborough, Rochester, Exeter. " These three Bishops for their several Dioceſses respectively make return, that all Obedience is yielded to every of your Majesty's Instructions.

S. David's. " The late Bishop of St. *David*'s (now of *Hereford*) hath in his time of Residence taken a great deal of pains in that See, and hath caused two to be question'd in the High-Commission, and Suspended one *Roberts* a Lecturer, for Inconformity. Three or four others which were Suspended he hath released upon hope given of their Obedience to the Church, and hath absolutely deprived two for their exceeding scandalous Life. He complains much, and surely with cause enough, that there are few Ministers in those poor and remote Places, that are able to Preach and Instruct the People.

" My Lord the Bishop informs, that that County is very full of Impropriations, which makes the Ministers Poor; and their Poverty makes them fall upon Popular and Factious Courses. I doubt this too true, but it is a Mischief hard to cure in this Kingdom; yet I have taken all the care I can, and shall continue so to do.

" From the rest of the Bishops of my Province, I have received no Certificate this Year, *viz.* *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, *Worcester*, *Bangor*.

So I humbly submit this my Certificate.

W. CANT.

1636. 12 *Car.* I.

To proceed to the Year 1636. It began with a Plague, that broke forth in the usual Seat of Infection among the Butchers in the Row leading from *Aldgate* to *White Chapel*. Upon which his Majesty by Proclamation dated *April* 22. provided, That *whereas in the time of the last Plague there were divers good Orders published with Rules preservative and Directions against the Infection; the said Orders, Rules, and Medi-*

1636. 12 Car. I. *Medicines, ſhould be again now publiſhed and renewed.* And by another Proclamation, dated *May* 27. *The King's Majeſty finding that the Infection of the Plague is at this preſent ſcattered and diſperſed in the Cities of* London *and* Weſtminſter, *hath thought fit to Adjourn ſome part of* Trinity-Term *next from the ſecond Return thereof to the laſt Return of the ſame.* This publick Calamity reign'd the whole Summer and Autumn, till his Majeſty by Proclamation dated *October* 18. commanded a general Faſt to be weekly obſerved throughout the Realm of *England*, *by reaſon of the heavy Judgment of God in his preſent Viſitation in the Cities of* London *and* Weſtminſter, *and divers other parts of the Kingdom at this time with the Peſtilence.* In the Book of Prayers preſcrib'd for this Faſt, a Paſſage in a former Collect reflecting on the Abuſe of Faſting by thinking it meritorious, was now left out. This Omiſſion was made an Article againſt the Archbiſhop at his Trial; to which he pleaded, "That the Alteration was made not by himſelf, "but by him that had the ordering of that Book "for the Preſs: yet he approv'd the Reaſon given "for it, and that without any the leaſt Approbati- "on of Merit. For in this Age and Kingdom, when "and where ſet Faſtings of the Church are cried "down, there can be little fear of that erroneous "Opinion of placing any Merit in Faſting.

The Abp. charged with an Omiſſion in a Form of Prayer.

King's Care of the Fleet

The King's great Care was to have a good Fleet at Sea, to raiſe his Honour abroad, and preſerve the Peace at home, by letting his Subjects ſee a juſt and wiſe Diſpoſal of the Ship-Money. To give countenance to theſe Naval Deſigns, his Majeſty in Council *March* 26. taking into conſideration a Book lately publiſh'd by *John Selden* Eſq; intitled *Mare Clauſum*, written by the King's Command, which he had done with great Induſtry, Learning, and Judgment, and hath aſſerted the Right of the Crown of *England* to the Dominion of the *Britiſh* Seas; the King requires one of the ſaid Books to be kept in the Council Cheſt, another in the Court of Exchequer, and a third in the Court of Admiralty, as faithful and ſtrong Evidence to the Dominion of the *Britiſh* Sea. And on *April* 15. the King farther expreſs'd his Pleaſure, that whereas the ſaid Book had been Printed beyond Sea, and to the ſaid Impreſſion more was added than what was therein Printed at firſt, and the Name of the City of *London* was falſly put for the Place of the Impreſſion; no Perſon ſhould import, publiſh, or ſet to ſale, any of the ſaid Books of the ſaid foreign Edition, either in Latin or Engliſh. This was an Encouragement not only to Learning, but to the Naval Expedition of this Year, when the King prepar'd for it by a Proclamation dated *May* 10. which renew'd an Order of K. *James*, whereby "All Perſons, of what Nation or Quality "ſoever, being not his natural born Subjects, were "reſtrain'd from Fiſhing upon any of the Coaſts "and Seas of *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, and the reſt of "the Iſles adjacent, without Licence firſt obtained "from the King or his Commiſſioners. And his "Majeſty now further declares, that his Reſolution "is, to keep ſuch a competent Strength of Shipping "upon his Seas, as may (by God's Bleſſing) be "ſufficient both to hinder ſuch farther Encroach- "ments upon his Regalities, and aſſiſt and protect "thoſe his good Friends and Allies, who ſhall hence- "forth, by vertue of his Licences firſt obtained, "endeavour to take the benefit of Fiſhing upon his "Coaſts and Seas in the Places accuſtomed.

Reſpect paid to Mr. *Selden's Mare Clauſum.*

A good Fleet.

Accordingly the King appeared this Year with a formidable Armado in the Narrow Seas, *Algernon* Earl of *Northumberland* being Admiral, who with ſixty Sail under his Command ſet out from the *Downs* toward the North, where the *Dutch* Buſſes were Fiſhing upon our Coaſts: The Admiral requiring them to forbear, they ſeemed indiſpos'd to it; upon which, he fired at them: Some of 'em were taken, others ſunk, and the reſt fled. The *Dutch* immediately hereupon prevailed with the Admiral to mediate with the King that they might by his Permiſſion go on this Summer to fiſh upon the Coaſts, and agreed to give the King for this Year thirty thouſand Pounds, which was paid accordingly: And the *States* expreſſed their Willingneſs to obtain a Grant from the King, for his Permiſſion of their Veſſels to Fiſh for the time to come, paying a yearly Tribute.

Diſperſes the *Dutch* Fiſhers.

Yet all this honourable Diſpoſal of the Ship-Money, and good Effects of it, could not reconcile the People of *England* to a new Tax levied without an Act of Parliament. Murmurs and a general Senſe of Oppreſſion went through the Kingdom. In *London*, one *Richard Chambers*, Merchant, had peremptorily refuſed to pay, for which he had been committed to Priſon by Sir *Edward Bromfield* Lord Mayor, againſt whom he commenc'd a Suit for Treſpaſs and falſe Impriſonment; which Caſe was to be argued in this *Trinity-Term*: But Sir *Robert Berkley*, one of the Juſtices of the Court of *King's-Bench*, would not ſuffer the Point of Legality of Ship-Money to be argued by *Chambers*'s Council; declaring openly in Court, "That there was a *Rule of Law* "and a *Rule of Government*, and that many things "which might not be done by the Rule of Law, "might be done by the Rule of Government. But this Diſtinction was thought new and dangerous; and this ſilencing a Cauſe, made People the more to ſuſpect the Merits of it.

Continual Murmurs againſt Ship-Money.

Arbitrary Judgment

The City of *London* would not yield.

The City of *London*, who had moſt Ability, and indeed moſt Reaſon to bear the Burden, betray'd ſo much Averſion to it, that the Lords of the Privy-Council wrote to them to adviſe their Submiſſion: but they met with ſuch a ſtout Return, that their Lordſhips were forced to write again on *Auguſt* 8. to inform the Lord-Mayor and Court, that "They "had received by ſome of the Aldermen a Denial in "the Name of the City, to their late Letter for the "ſetting forth of Shipping, and Excuſes had been "ſince made upon the like occaſion; which they "could not impute to any thing but want of Duty; "and therefore in his Majeſty's Name, and by his "Commandment, their Lordſhips require them to "ſee the Directions of their Letter performed upon "their Allegiance, and as they will anſwer the con- "trary at their Perils. When the City perceived they could not ſhake off the Burden, they deſired however a Mitigation of it; and therefore on *Auguſt* 11. they preſented a Petition, deſiring an Abatement of the twenty Ships rated upon the City unto ten Ships, and two Pinnaces. But this too was denied in a manner that made the Denial more grievous; for Mr. Secretary *Cook*, by Order of the Privy Council, told them, "That the former Command- "ment was neceſſary, and the Charge upon them "was not immoderate; that Petitions and Pleadings "againſt ſuch Commandment were not to be recei- "ved: And whereas they mention'd Precedents, "they ſhould know, that the Precedents of former "Times were *Obedience* and not *Direction*; that "there were alſo Precedents of the Puniſhment of "thoſe that diſobey'd his Majeſty's Commandments "ſignified by the Board in the caſe of the Preſer- "vation of the State. This Anſwer might extort a Submiſſion, but it could not give a Satisfaction.

And therefore the King took a more plauſible Method to ſuffer the Legality of this Tax to be decided by the Judges, putting this Caſe to them in Letters dated *Febr.* 2. *Regn.* 12.

Caſe put to the Judges.

Carolus Rex.

When the Good and Safety of the Kingdom in general is concerned, and the whole Kingdom in danger, whether may not the King by Writ, under the Great Seal of England, *command all the Subjects of our Kingdom, at their Charge, to provide and furniſh ſuch a Number of Ships, with Men, Victuals, and Munition, and for ſuch time as we ſhall think fit, for the Defence and Safeguard of the Kingdom from ſuch Danger and Peril, and by Law compel the doing thereof in caſe of Refuſal or Refractorineſs? And whether, in ſuch a caſe, is*

1636. 12 Car. I.

is not the King the sole Judge both of the Danger, and when and how the same is to be prevented and avoided?

To which the Judges returned this Opinion.

May it please your most excellent Majesty,

Judges Answer.

WE have according to your Majesty's Command, every Man by himself, and all of us together, taken into serious consideration the Case and Question signed by your Majesty, and inclosed in your Royal Letter; and we are of Opinion, that when the Good and Safety of the Kingdom in general is concerned, and the Kingdom in Danger, your Majesty may by Writ, under the Great Seal of England, *command all your Subjects of this your Kingdom, at their charge to provide and furnish such a number of Ships with Men, Victuals and Munition; and for such time as your Majesty shall think fit for the defence and safeguard of this Kingdom from such Danger and Peril; and that by Law your Majesty may compel the doing thereof in case of Refusal or Refractorinesse. And we are also of Opinion, that in such Case your Majesty is the sole Judge, both of the Danger, and when, and how the same is to be prevented and avoided.*

John Bramston,	George Crook,
John Finch,	Thomas Trevor,
Humph. Davenport,	George Vernon,
John Denham,	Francis Crawley,
Richard Hutton,	Robert Berkley,
Willam Jones,	Richard Weston.

Judges censur'd for their Opinion.

Tho' this Judgment solemnly delivered might justifie the King, yet it could not acquit the Judges themselves, who were by many suspected in this case, rather to make Law than to pronounce it; and to have been tempted or aw'd into this extrajudicial Opinion. A Suspition that encreased the more, because some of them betray'd a surprize to hear their Resolution openly read by the Lord Keeper in the Court of *Star-Chamber*, Feb. 14. as if they had meant to deliver it for the private Satisfaction of the King and Council, not for the knowledge of the whole Nation; and because two of them, *Hutton* and *Crook*, did afterward, in the Case of *Hampden*, recede in effect from their own Subscription.

Lord *Clarendon*'s Opinion of Ship-Money.

The Influence and Effect of this stated Opinion may be delivered in these Words of the Lord *Clarendon*.

" It is notoriously known, that Pressure was born " with much more cheerfulness before the Judgment " for the King, than ever it was afterward; Men " before pleasing themselves with doing somewhat " for the King's Service, as a Testimony of their Affection, which they were not bound to do. —— " But when they heard this demanded in a Court of " Law as a Right, and found it by sworn Judges " of the Law adjudged so, upon such Grounds and " Reasons as every stander by was able to swear was " not Law, and so had lost the Pleasure and Delight " of being kind and dutiful to the King; and instead " of giving were required to pay, and by a Logick " that left no Man any thing which he might call " his own: They no more look'd upon it as the " Case of one Man, but the Case of the Kingdom; " nor as an Imposition laid upon them by the King, " but by the Judges, which they thought themselves " bound in Conscience to the publick Justice not " to submit to. —— The Damage and Mischief " cannot be expressed, that the Crown and State sustained by the deserved Reproach and Infamy " that attended the Judges by being made use of in " this and like Arts of Power, there being no possibility to preserve the Dignity, Reverence and " Estimation of the Laws themselves, but by the " Integrity and Innocency of the Judges, *&c.*

It was a less invidious Opinion which the same Judges had delivered in the case of *Burton* and *Bastwicke*, who had been so fierce in their Libels against the Government, that it was consider'd by the King's Council how to draw them into an Arraignment of High-Treason. For which purpose there was a meeting of the Judges at *Serjeant's-Inn*, before whom the King's Council laboured to prove, that divers Passages in the Books of the said Authors did amount to High-Treason. But when the Council withdrew, the Judges in Debate among themselves, came to these Resolutions. 1636. 12 Car. I.

Resolutions of the Judges in case of *Burton* and *Bastwicke*.

1. *That if there were any thing in the Books that amounted to Treason, no Indictment could be found good for Treason, unless it was grounded upon the Statute of* 25 Ed. III. *either for compassing the King's Death, or imagining the same, or else for levying of War.*

2. *That if any Man seditiously, maliciously and of purpose to raise Rebellion, and to incite Rebellion, did take Arms to reduce the course of Government of the State, either Ecclesiastical or Civil, and thereby to compass the King's Destruction, this was Treason.*

3. *That such Indictment was to be framed upon the said Statute of* 25 Ed. III.

This Resolution being delivered by the Lord Chief Justice to the King and Council, had this regular effect, that the said Offenders were not Indicted of High-Treason, but prosecuted in a softer manner, tho' afterward thought severe and arbitrary.

New Projects for Money.

It was another unhappiness to the Government, that for want of Parliamentary Supplies suited to the occasional exigencies of Affairs, they were driven upon new Projects for Money, which however fair and Just in themselves, were thought but Inventions to make Parliaments the less frequent and the less significant. Among these Projects, one was to erect a Court of Enquiry after Depopulations made by the conversion of Arable Lands to Pasture, since the 10th Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, by which Commission there was brought into the Exchequer above 30000 *l.* Another Project was, the granting Letters for the surveying and sealing of a Reel, and other Standards to be used by all Clothiers and Workers in Cloth and Yarn: with other ways and means by enlarging the Powers of prizing of Wines; by prohibiting the Importation of Gun-powder, and requiring all Subjects to be supplied out of his Majesty's Store-Houses only.

Foreign Affairs.

As to Foreign Affairs, *Ferdinando* the second, Emperor of *Germany*, finding in himself a decay of Health, began to think of settling the Succession of the Empire; and so called a Dyet to meet at *Ratisbon* in the middle of *September*, where the *French* managed an Intrigue for promoting the Elector of *Bavaria*; but the *Poland* Ambassador prevailed for *Ferdinand* the Emperor's Son, already King of *Hungary*, to be elected King of the *Romans*, on *Decem.* 22. who succeeded his Father dying *Feb.* 15. Our King upon the News of this change, sent *Thomas* Earl of *Arundel*, Earl Marshal of *England*, his Ambassador to the new Emperor *Ferdinand* III. to represent the condition of the *Palsgrave* now in the *English* Court, and to sollicite the Restitution of his Patrimony. The Emperor answer'd, that he made no doubt in time it might be considered for enjoying the *Lower Palatinate*; but for the other, it concerned the Duke of *Bavaria* with whom consultation must be had on that Affair. Upon such consult, *Bavaria* answer'd like a Soldier, *That what he had won by the Sword he would maintain by the same Power.* After which, our Ambassador so far resented the Slights and Indignities put upon him, that he came away without taking leave; and made such a Report to the King, that he shewed his Displeasure with the Imperial Agent: which more and more obstructed the King's Endeavours of restoring his Nephew.

Pope's Nuncio's.

At the latter end of this Year, Seignior *Gregorio Panzani*, the Pope's Nuncio in *England*, and Major *Bret*, our *English* Agent at *Rome* from the Queen, being discharged from their Negotiations, Seignior *Gregorio Con* a *Scot*, was appointed by the Pope to succeed *Panzani* as his Nuncio; and Sir *William Hamilton* a *Scot*, was sent hence Ledger to *Rome*, where Cardinal *Barberino* was made Patron and Protector of

1636. 12 *Car.* I.

of the *Engliſh* and *Scotch* Nations. All which ſerv'd but to foment the Fears and Jealouſies of Popery.

State of Religion.

Which brings us to the State of Eccleſiaſtical Affairs for this preſent Year 1636. As to the Liturgy deſign'd for *Scotland*, upon the 19th of *April* the King thus expreſs'd his Pleaſure.

Charles Rex,

King's Order for *Scotch* Liturgy.

I *Gave the Archbiſhop of* Canterbury *command to make the Alterations expreſſed in this Book, and to fit a Liturgy for the Church of* Scotland; *and wherejoever they ſhall differ from another Book ſigned by us at* Hampton-Court, *September* 28. 1634. *Our pleaſure is to have theſe followed rather than the former, unleſs the Archbiſhop of St.* Andrew's, *and his Brethren who are upon the Place, ſhall ſee apparent reaſon to the contrary.*

Archbiſhop *Laud* ſent an Account of this to *Wedderburne* Biſhop of *Dunblain*, and Dean of the Royal Chapel at *Edinburgh*. But there were ſtill found ſome Defects and Errors in this new Liturgy, that required Alteration. And therefore on *October* 18. the King directed his further Inſtructions to the Abps and Biſhops of *Scotland*, "That they ſhould take "care, 1. That the Proclamation to be made for "authorizing the Service-Book ſhould not derogate "in any thing from his Royal Prerogative. 2. That "in their Kalendar they ſhould keep ſuch Catholick "Saints as were in the *Engliſh*, with ſuch other "Saints as were moſt peculiar to that Kingdom. "3. That in their Book of Ordination in giving Or-"ders to Presbyters, they ſhould keep the Words "of the *Engliſh* Book without change: *Receive the* "*Holy-Ghoſt*, &c. 4. That they ſhould inſert a-"mong the Leſſons ordinarily to be read in the Ser-"vice, out of the Book of *Wiſdom*, the firſt, ſecond, "third, fourth, fifth and ſixth Chapters; and out "of the Book of *Eccleſiaſticus* the firſt, ſecond, fifth, "eighth, thirty fifth, and forty ninth Chapters. "5. That every Biſhop within his Family twice a "Day cauſe the Service to be read; and that all "the Archbiſhops and Biſhops make all Univerſities "and Colleges within their Dioceſſes to uſe daily "twice a Day the Service. 6. That the Preface to "the Book of Common-Prayer, ſigned by his Ma-"jeſty's Hand, and the Proclamation for authori-"zing the ſame, ſhould be printed and inſerted in "the Book of Common-Prayer.

Farther Inſtructions.

According to theſe *Inſtructions* and the ſeveral *Corrections*, the *Scotiſh* Liturgy was at laſt finiſhed, and ratified and confirmed by his Majeſty's Royal Declaration, dated at *Edinburgh* 20 Decem. *Regn.* 12. 1636.

Offence taken at the *Scotch* Liturgy.

The great Offence was, that this Liturgy was impoſed by the Civil Power, without being preſented to the Kirk, or tendred to any approbation of the general Aſſembly, as had been done in the Reſtitution of the Epiſcopal Government, and Introduction of the five Articles of *Perth*. Yet this omiſſion was not owing to Archbiſhop *Laud*, but it proceeded from the *Scotch* Biſhops, who dared not truſt the majority of the Clergy, or venture the reception or refuſal of it to a general Vote of the Aſſembly. And indeed this method of enjoining by Civil Authority, without calling in the Church Repreſentative, had been the practiſe of Reformation in the Church of *England*, where King *Edward* VI. and Queen *Elizabeth*, in fitting and enjoyning their ſeveral Liturgies, had acted by their Sovereign Right of Supremacy, not ſubmitting the Books to Convocation, becauſe they could not then depend upon the conſent of the Clergy ſo much Popiſhly affected. Another main Objection among the *Scots* to the Liturgy was, that it was ſo very near the *Engliſh* Book, as to look like a diminution of the Liberties of their own Kirk; and yet had ſeveral Alterations from the *Engliſh*, that were all for the worſe, and tended more to Superſtition. Theſe and other Cenſures paſſed upon the Book were induſtriouſly improved by the Preachers, and fomented ſuch a prejudice among the People, that we muſt expect to hear of the unhappy effects of it. 1636. 12 *Car.* I.

Abp. of *Canterbury* claims a Power of viſiting the Univerſities.

There was another load of Envy drawn upon the well-meaning Archbiſhop, by his claiming the Right of viſiting the two Univerſities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, Jure Metropolitico. Both thoſe learned Bodies denied his Claim, and pleaded they were ſubject only to Royal Viſitation. The Cauſe came to a Hearing before the King and Council at *Hampton-Court*, June 21. where Sir *John Banks*, Attorney-General, argued for the Archbiſhop's Right againſt the Royal Prerogative; and Mr. *Gardiner*, Recorder of *London*, pleaded their Subjection only to Royal Power, in behalf of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, as Serjeant *Thin* did in behalf of *Oxford*. The King himſelf argued for the Archbiſhop, and at laſt gave Judgment for him, i. e. *againſt his own Crown and Dignity*, as moſt People underſtood it.

Moſt of the other Eccleſiaſtical Affairs of any moment are contained in the Archbiſhop's account of his Province to the King for this Year 1636.

May it pleaſe your ſacred Majeſty,

Abp's Account of his Province.

"ACcording to your Royal Commands expreſs'd "in your late Inſtructions for the good of the "Church, I do here moſt humbly preſent my year-"ly Account for my Dioceſs and Province of *Can-*"*terbury* for this laſt Year, ended at *Chriſtmas* 1636.

Canterbury

"And firſt for my own Dioceſs, I have every "Year acquainted your Majeſty, and ſo muſt do "now, that there are ſtill about *Aſhford* and *Eger-*"*ton* divers *Browniſts*, and other Separatiſts: But "they are ſo very mean and poor People, that we "know not what to do with them. They are ſaid "to be Diſciples of one *Turner* and *Fenner*, who were "long ſince Apprehended and Impriſoned, by Or-"der of your Majeſty's High-Commiſſion Court. "But how this part came to be ſo infected with ſuch "a humour of Separation, I know not, unleſs it were "by too much connivance at their firſt beginning: "Neither do I ſee any Remedy like to be, unleſs "ſome of their chief Seducers be driven to abjure "the Kingdom, which muſt be done by the Judges "at the Common-Law, but is not in our Power.

"The King wrote thus in the Margin, *C. R. In-*"*form me of the Particulars, and I ſhall command the* "*Judges to make them Abjure.*

"I have received Information from my Officers, "that the *Walloons*, and other Strangers in my Dio-"ceſs, eſpecially at *Canterbury*, do come orderly to "their Pariſh Churches, and there receive the Sa-"craments, and Marry, *&c.* according to my Injun-"ctions, with that Limitation which your Majeſty "allowed.

"There have been heretofore many in *Canterbury* "that were not conformable to Church Diſcipline, "and would not kneel at the Communion; but they "are all now very conformable, as I hear expreſly "by my Officers; and there is no falling away of "any to Recuſancy.

"There hath been a Cuſtom, that ſome Miniſters "thereabouts have, under divers pretences, lived for "the moſt part at *Canterbury*, and gone ſeldom to "their Benefices; which hath given a double ſcan-"dal, both by their abſence from their ſeveral Cures, "and by keeping too much Company, and that not "in the beſt manner. I have ſeen this remedied in "all ſave only one Man; and if he do not preſent-"ly conform, I have taken Order for his Suſpen-"ſion.

"In the Dioceſs of *London*, I find that my Lord "the Biſhop there (now by your Majeſty's Grace "and Favour Lord High-Treaſurer of *England*) hath "very carefully obſerved thoſe Inſtructions which "belong to his own Perſon. And for the Dioceſs, "his Lordſhip informs me of three great Miſde-"meanours; the one committed by Dr. *Cornelius* "*Burgeſs*, who in a Latin Sermon before the Clergy "of *London*, utter'd divers inſolent Paſſages againſt "the Biſhops and Government of the Church; and

"refu-

1636. 12 *Car.* I.

" refuſed to give his Lordſhip a Copy of the Sermon; ſo there was a neceſſity of calling him into the High-Commiſſion-Court, which is done.

" The ſecond Miſdemeanour is of one Mr. *Wharton* a Miniſter in *Eſſex*; who in a Sermon at *Chelmesford*, uttered many unfit and ſome ſcurrilous things. But for this he hath been convented, and received a Canonical Admonition; and upon his Sorrow and Submiſſion any farther Cenſure is forborn.

" The third Miſdemeanour which my Lord complains of, is the late ſpreading and diſperſing of ſome factious and malitious Pamphlets againſt the Biſhops and Government of the Church of *England*. And my Lord farther certifies, that he hath reaſonable ground to perſwade him, that thoſe libellous Pamphlets have been contrived or abetted, and diſperſed by ſome of the Clergy of his Dioceſe; and therefore deſires me to uſe the Authority of the High-Commiſſion, for the farther diſcovery of this notorious Practice, to prevent the Miſchiefs which will otherwiſe enſue upon the Government of the Church. This, God willing, I ſhall ſee performed. But if the High-Commiſſion ſhall not have Power enough, becauſe one of thoſe Libels contains ſeditious Matter in it, and that which is very little ſhort of Treaſon, (if any thing at all) then I humbly crave leave to add this to my Lord Treaſurer's Motion, and humbly to deſire, that your Majeſty will call it into a higher Court if you find cauſe: ſince I ſee no likelihood but that theſe Troubles in the Church, if they be permitted, will break out into ſome Sedition in the Common-wealth. [To which the King anſwered in the Margin, *C. R. What the High-Commiſſion cannot do in this, I ſhall ſupply, as I ſhall find cauſe, in a more powerful way.*]

" My Viſitation is yet depending for this Dioceſe; and by reaſon of the Sickneſs, I could not with ſafety hold it, nor think it fit to gather ſo much People together; but God willing, I ſhall perform that Duty ſo ſoon as conveniently I may, and then certify your Majeſty at the next Return, what ſhall come under mine own view.

Wincheſter. " In this Dioceſe, I find by my Lord's Report from his Officers, that there are divers Recuſants in ſeveral parts of the Country; and that ſome of them have been ſeduced away from the Church of *England* within theſe two or three Years.

" For all things elſe I receive no complaint thence, ſave only of three or four Miniſters that are negligent in Catechizing, and obſerve it not at all, or but in the *Lent* only. But I ſhall call upon the Biſhop to ſee this remedied, and to be as vigilant as he can againſt any farther encreaſe of Recuſants.

Bath and Wells. " From *Bath* and *Wells*, I have received a very good and happy Certificate, both that all your Majeſty's Inſtructions have been exactly performed throughout that whole Dioceſe; and that by God's bleſſing, and the well-ordering of Church Affairs, there have been fewer Popiſh Recuſants preſented than formerly, and that the number of them is much decreaſed. And this I cannot but highly approve to your Majeſty, if there be not fewer preſented, either by the over-awing of them which ſhould preſent, or ſome cunning in thoſe which would not be preſented.

Norwich. " For this Dioceſe my Lord hath given me in a very careful and punctual Account, very large, and in all Particulars very conſiderable; and I ſhall return it to your Majeſty as brief as I can reduce it. And firſt, he hath for this Summer, but by your Majeſty's leave, lived (from both his Epiſcopal Houſes) in *Ipſwich*, partly becauſe he was informed, that that ſide of his Dioceſe did moſt need his preſence, and he found it ſo; and partly becauſe his Chapel at his Houſe in *Norwich* was poſſeſſed by the *French* Congregation, and ſo the Biſhoprick left deſtitute: But he hath given them warning to provide themſelves elſewhere by *Eaſter* next. 1636. 12 *Car.* I.

" His Lordſhip found a general defect of Catechizing quite thro' the Dioceſs, but hath ſettled it. And in *Norwich*, where there are 34 Churches, there was no Sermon in the *Sunday* Morning ſave only in four, but all put off to the Afternoon, and ſo no Catechizing: But now he hath ordered that there ſhall be a Sermon every Morning, and Catechizing in the Afternoon in every Church.

" For Lectures they abounded in *Suffolk*, and many ſet up by private Gentlemen, even without ſo much as the knowledge of the Ordinary, and without any due obſervation of the Canons, or the Diſcipline of the Church. Divers of theſe his Lordſhip hath carefully regulated according to Order, and eſpecially in St. *Edmund's-Bury*, and with their very good Content, and ſuſpended no Lecturer of whom he might obtain Conformity; and at *Ipſwich* it was not unknown unto them, that now Mr. *Ward* ſtands cenſured in the High-Commiſſion and obeys not: Yet the Biſhop was ready to have allowed them another, if they would have ſought him; but they reſolve to have Mr. *Ward* or none, and that (as is conceived) in deſpite of the Cenſure of the Court.

" At *Yarmouth*, where there was great diviſion heretofore for many Years, their Lecturer being cenſur'd in the High-Commiſſion, about 2 Years ſince went into *New-England*, ſince which time there hath been no Lecture, and very much Peace in the Town, and all Eccleſiaſtical Orders well obſerved: But in *Norwich* one Mr. *Bridge*, rather than he would conform, hath left his Lecture and two Cures and is gone into *Holland*. [The King writes in the Margin, *Let him go, we are well rid of him.*] The Lecturers in the Country generally obſerving no Church Orders at all: And yet the Biſhop hath carried it with that Temper, and upon their promiſe, and his hopes of Conformity, he hath inhibited but three in *Norfolk*, and as many in *Suffolk*, of which one is no Graduate, and hath been a common Stage-Player.

" His Lordſhip craves direction what he ſhall do with ſuch Scholars (ſome in Holy Orders and ſome not) as Knights and Private-Gentlemen keep in their Houſes, under pretence to teach their Children; as alſo with ſome Divines that are Beneficed in Towns, or near, but live in Gentlemens Houſes. For my part, I think it very fit the beneficed Men were punctually commanded to reſide upon their Cures; and for the reſt, your Majeſty's Inſtructions allow none to keep Chaplains but ſuch as are qualified by Law. All which, notwithſtanding, I moſt humbly ſubmit (as the Biſhop doth) to your Majeſty's Judgment. [The King wrote thus, *I approve your Judgment in this, I only add, that care muſt be taken, that even thoſe qualified by Law keep none but conformable Men.*]

" For Recuſants, whereas formerly there were wont to be but two or three preſented, his Lordſhip hath cauſed above 40 to be Indicted in *Norwich* at the laſt Seſſions; and at the Aſſizes in *Suffolk* he delivered a Liſt of ſuch as were preſented upon the Oath of the Church-wardens to the Lord Chief Juſtice, and his Lordſhip to the Grand-Jury: But they ſlighted it, pretending the Biſhop's Certificate to be no Evidence. But the true reaſon is conceived to be, becauſe he had alſo inſerted ſuch as had been preſented to him for Recuſant Separatiſts, as well as Recuſant *Romaniſts*. [The King wrote in the Margin, *Biſhops Certificates in this Caſe muſt be moſt unqueſtionable Evidence.*]

" His Ldp's care hath been ſuch, as that tho' there are about 1500 Clergy in that Dioceſe, and many Diſorders; yet there are not thirty Excommunicated or Suſpended; whereof ſome are for contumacy, and will not yet ſubmit; ſome for obſtinate denial to publiſh your Majeſty's Declaration; and ſome for contemning all the Orders and Rites of the

1636. 12 Car. I. "Church, and intruding themſelves without Licence from the Ordinary, for many Years together.

"Laſt of all he found, that one half of the Churches "in his Dioceſe, had not a Clerk able to read and "anſwer the Miniſter in Divine Service; by which "means the People were wholly diſuſed from joining with the Prieſt, and in many Places from "ſo much as ſaying *Amen*. But concerning this "his Lordſhip hath ſtrictly enjoined a Reformation.

"If this Account, given by my Lord of *Norwich*, "be true, as I believe it is (and ought to believe "it, till it can be diſproved) he hath deſerved "very well of the Church of *England*, and hath "been very ill rewarded for it. His humble "Suit to your Majeſty is, that you will be graciouſly pleaſed in your own good time to hear "the Complaints that have been made againſt him, "that he may not be overborn by an outcry for "doing Service. [The King anſwers, *His Suit is "granted, and aſſuredly his negative Conſequence ſhall "follow.*]

Oxford. "In the Dioceſe of *Oxon.* I find all your Majeſty's Inſtructions carefully obeyed; and there is "but one Lecture in the whole Dioceſe, and that is "read at *Henly* upon *Thames* by ſome Miniſters of "the Dioceſe, conformable Men, and allowed by "the Biſhop.

"His Lordſhip hath alſo called upon divers Recuſants; but upon their being queſtioned, they "pleaded an Exemption from his Authority under "your Majeſty's Great-Seal. [The King ſubjoined, *If this be not upon compoſition I underſtand it "not.*]

Ely. "From my Lord of *Ely* I have received a very "fair Account, that his Dioceſe is very orderly and "obedient; inſomuch, that he hath not any thing "of note to acquaint me with.

Lincoln. "My Lord in his Certificate mentions two Particulars fit for your Majeſty's knowledge. The "firſt is, that one of his Clergy in *Bedfordſhire*, a "Learned and Pious Man, as he ſaith, ſet up a "Stone upon Pillars of Brick for his Communion "Table, believing it to have been the Altar-Stone. "And becauſe this appeared to be but a Grave-Stone, and for avoiding of farther Rumours in "that Country among the preciſer ſort, his Lordſhip "cauſed it to be quietly removed, and the antient "Communion Table placed in the room of it: but "did not farther queſtion the Party, becauſe they "found him a harmleſs Man, and otherwiſe a deſerver. But how deſerving ſoever he be, I muſt "judge it a very bold part in him to attempt this "without the Knowledge and Approbation of his "Ordinary. [Over againſt this the King wrote "the following Note, *This may prove a bold part in "the Biſhop, and the poor Prieſt in no Fault, as the "other Day his Information proved, concerning the Ship "Buſineſs at the Council Board; therefore examine this "farther.*]

"The ſecond is, that there are riſen ſome Differences in the Southern parts of his Dioceſe, about "the Miniſters urging the People to receive at the "Rails, which his Lordſhip, ſaith he, hath procured to be placed about the Holy Table, and the "People in ſome places refuſing ſo to do. Now "becauſe this is not regulated by any Canon of the "Church, his Lordſhip is an humble Suitor, that "he may have direction herein. And truly, I think, "for this Particular, the People will beſt be won "by the Decency of the thing it ſelf; and that I ſuppoſe may be compaſſed in a ſhort time. But if "your Majeſty ſhall think it fit that a quicker way "be held, I ſhall humbly ſubmit. [The King ſubjoin'd, *Try your way for ſome time.*]

Sarum. "From the Lord Biſhop of this Dioceſe I have "received no Particular; but in General thus; that "all your Majeſty's Inſtructions are now obſerved "there without repugnance, for ought either Chancellour, or any other Officer of his hath informed 1636. "him. 12 Car. I.

"My Lord the Biſhop of this See certifies, that *Worceſter.* "your Majeſty's Inſtructions are carefully obſerved, "and that there are only two Lecturers in the City "of *Worceſter*, both very conformable, and that they "ſhall not longer continue than they are ſo; and that "the one of them preaches on *Sundays* in the After-noons, after Catechizing and Service in the Pariſh "Churches, and ending before Evening-Prayers in "the Cathedral.

"I may not here forbear to acquaint your Majeſty, that this *Sunday* Lecture was ever wont to be "in the Cathedral; and that it is removed becauſe "the City would ſuffer no Prebendary to have it. "And Evening-Prayers in their Pariſh Churches "muſt needs begin betimes, and their Catechizing "be ſhort, and the Prayers at the Cathedral begin "very late if this Lecture can begin and end in the "Space between. But if it can be ſo fitted, I think "the Dean and Chapter will not complain of the remove of the Lecture to a Pariſh Church.

"For theſe three Dioceſſes, my Lords the Bi- *Exon. Chicheſter, Peterborough,* "ſhops certifie that all your Majeſty's Inſtructions "are carefully obſerv'd; neither do any of them "mention any thing amiſs in the general, either "for Doctrine or Diſcipline. Only the Biſhop of "*Exeter* hath ſent me up two Copies of the late Libel, entituled *News from* Ipſwich, which were ſent "thither to a Stationer with blank Covers.

"Theſe five Dioceſſes following I have viſited *Hereford.* "this Year, by my Vicar-General and other Commiſſioners: And for *Hereford* I find not many "things amiſs, tho' the after-change of the Bp. there, "which hath of late happen'd, hath done no good "among them. But ſome pretenſions there are to "certain Cuſtoms, which, I conceive, were better "broke than kept: And I ſhall do my beſt to reform them, as I have opportunity, and humbly "beg your Majeſty's aſſiſtance if I want Power. "[C. R. *Which ye ſhall not want if you need.*]

"For St. *David's*, the Biſhop is now there, and *S. David's.* "will take the beſt care he can to ſee all things in "Order. But there is one *Matthews* the Vicar of "*Penmayn*, that preaches againſt the keeping of all "Holidays, with divers others as fond or profane "Opinions. The Biſhop hath inhibited him, and "if that do not ſerve, I ſhall call him into the High-Commiſſion Court.

"Baronet *Rudde* is in this Dioceſe, the Son of a *S. David's.* "late Biſhop there, who is a ſober Gentleman: he "hath built him a Chapel, and deſires the Biſhop to "Conſecrate it. But his Lordſhip finding one of your "Majeſty's Inſtructions to be, that none ſhould keep "a Chaplain in his Houſe, but ſuch as are qualified "by Law, which he conceives a Baronet is not, "hath hitherto forborn to Conſecrate this Chapel, "as being to be of ſmall uſe without a Chaplain, "and humbly craves Direction herein what he ſhall "do. I humbly propoſe to your Majeſty, whether "conſidering the Charge this Gentleman hath been "at, and the ill Ways which many of them there "have to Church, it may not be fit to Conſecrate "this Chapel, and then that he may have a Licence "to uſe the Miniſter of the Pariſh, or any other "lawfully in Orders: Always provided, that he uſe "this Chapel but at times of ſome neceſſity, not making himſelf or his Family ſtrangers to the Mother-Church; and that there be a Clauſe expreſſed in "the Licence for recalling thereof upon any Abuſe "there committed; and that this Licence be taken "either from the Biſhop under his Seal, or from the "Archbiſhop of the Province. [C. R. *Since he "hath been at the Charge, and hath ſo good Teſtimony, let him have his Deſire with thoſe Reſtrictions "mentioned.*]

"For *Landaff*, there is very little found amiſs; *Landaff.* "only the Biſhop complains, that whereas Mr. *Wroth* "and Mr. *Erbury* are in the High-Commiſſion for "their Schiſmatical Proceedings; the ſlow Proſecu-

"tion

1636. 12 Car. I.

" tion there againſt them, makes both them perſiſt " in their By-ways, and their Followers judge them " faultleſs. But for this I humbly preſent to your " Majeſty this Anſwer, that now the loſs of two " Terms by reaſon of the Sickneſs, hath caſt the " Proceedings of that Court, as well as of others, " behind hand: And there is no Remedy where all " things elſe ſtay as well as it.

St. Aſaph. " In the Dioceſe of St. *Aſaph*, there is no com- " plaint but the uſual, that there is great reſort of " Recuſants to *Holy-Well*; and that this Summer the " Lady *Falkland* and her Company came as Pilgrims " thither; who were the more obſerv'd, becauſe they " travelled on Foot; they diſſembled neither their " Quality nor their Errand: And this Boldneſs of " theirs is of very ill conſtruction among your Ma- " jeſty's People. My humble Suit to your Majeſty " is, that whereas I complained of this in open " Council in your Majeſty's preſence, you would " now be graciouſly pleaſed, that the Order then " reſolved on for her Confinement may be put in " execution. [C. R. *It is done.*]

Bangor. " For *Bangor*, I find that catechiſing was quite " out of uſe in thoſe remote Parts (the more the " pity) but the Biſhop is now in hope to do much " good, and ſees ſome Reformation in that Particu- " lar already. And I would ſay for this and the " other Dioceſſes in *Wales*, that much more good " might be done there in a Church way, if they were " not overborn by the Proceedings of the Court of " the Marches there. And this preſent Year in " this Dioceſe of *Bangor*, my Commiſſioners for my " Metropolitical Viſitation there complain unto " me, that the Power which belongs to my Place, " hath been in them very much wronged and im- " peach'd by that Court. And I do moſt humbly " beſeech your Majeſty, in your own good time, to " give this my Cauſe a Hearing, if it take not a " fair end without that trouble. [C. R. *I doubt not " but by the Grace of God, to agree theſe Differences by " my hearing of them.*]

Rocheſter, Glouceſter and Briſtol. " For *Rocheſter*, the Biſhop (God comfort him) " is very ill of a Palſie, and that I fear hath made " him forget his Account. Neither hath the Biſhop " of *Glouceſter* ſent me any, but why I know not; " and for *Briſtol* that See is void.

Coventry and Lichfield. " For this Dioceſe, I have likewiſe received no " Account: But I fear, that whereas the Biſhop was " lately complained of to your Majeſty for making " waſte of the poor Woods there remaining, he is " not over-willing to give an Account of that Par- " ticular, nor of the groſs Abuſe committed in the " Cathedral Church by the Lady *Davis*, who I moſt " humbly beſeech your Majeſty, may be ſo reſtrain- " ed as that ſhe may have no more power to com- " mit ſuch horrible Profanations.

" And ſo I moſt humbly ſubmit this my yearly " Account of my Province of *Canterbury* to your " Majeſty's Princely Wiſdom.

W. CANT.

[C. R. *For the Biſhop of* Glouceſter *and* Coventry *and* Lichfield, *I muſt know why they have not made other Account.* Whitehall *the 21ſt of* February 1637.]

Many Families tranſport themſelves to the Weſt-Indies. Some of the Schiſmatical and factious Spirits, having been ſeverely proſecuted in the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, began to think of taking Refuge in our Foreign Plantations, where their Trade and Humour in Religion might be free to themſelves, till the number of the Families thus Tranſported began to raiſe the Jealouſie of the State, as fearing thoſe Parts of *America* wherein they propoſed to ſettle, might be ſuch a Receptacle of diſaffected People, as in time to ſet up both for an Eccleſiaſtical and Civil Independence. Hence *April* 30. A Proclamation was iſſued forth to reſtrain the diſorderly tranſporting his Majeſty's Subjects to the Plantations within the parts of *America*, without a Licenſe from his Majeſty's Commiſſioners, *becauſe of the many idle and refractory Humours, whoſe only or principal end was to live without the reach of Authority.* And on *May* 1. an Order was made in Council, " That the Lord Trea- " ſurer of *England* ſhould take ſpeedy and effectual " courſe for the ſtay of eight Ships, now in the Ri- " ver of *Thames*, prepared to go for *New-England*; " and ſhould likewiſe give Order for the putting on " Land all the Paſſengers and Proviſions therein " intended for that Voyage. And becauſe ſome of the Clergy under Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures were willing to accept of the ſame Protection and Refuge, therefore another Warrant from the Council was directed to the Lord Admiral " To ſtop all Miniſters " unconformable to the Diſcipline and Ceremonies " of the Church, who frequently tranſport them- " ſelves to the *Summer-Iſlands*, and other his Maje- " ſty's Plantations abroad; and that no Clergy Man " ſhould be ſuffered to go over without Approbati- " on of the Lords Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* and Bi- " ſhop of *London*. Now tho' there might ſeem a ſufficient Reaſon of State in theſe Prohibitions, yet they increaſed the Murmurs and Complaints of the People thus reſtrained, and raiſed the Cries of a double Perſecution, to be vexed at home, and not ſuffered to ſeek Peace or Refuge abroad. And there was certainly this unhappy conſequence, that ſome of the principal Refugees holding *New-England* a Plantation by Patent from the King, drew hither ſuch a Tribe and Colony of their own, that they caſt off all Subjection to the old *Engliſh* Church, and their Poſterity are not yet reconciled.

1637. 13 Car. I.

This a Grievance

Caſe of Baſtwick, Burton and Prynne. In *Trinity* Term came on the remarkable Cauſe in *Star-Chamber*, upon Information of the King's Attorney-General, againſt *John Baſtwick*, M. D. *Henry Burton*, B. D. and *William Prynne* Bariſter at Law; for writing and publiſhing Seditious, Schiſmatical and Libellous Books againſt the Hierarchy of the Church, and to the Scandal of the Government. The Defendants prepared their Anſwers; but their Council refuſing to ſign them, the Court would not receive them, but ordered that each Perſon ſhould be proceeded againſt *pro confeſſo*. It was the leſs hardſhip that their Council ſhould decline ſigning thoſe Anſwers which the Parties had drawn up with their own Hands, if we reflect on the want of Temper and Diſcretion in all thoſe Men; and that in Doctor *Baſtwick*'s Anſwer there were theſe Paſſages, *The Prelates are Invaders of the King's Prerogative Royal, Contemners and Deſpiſers of the Holy Scriptures, Advancers of Popery, Superſtition, Idolatry and Profaneneſs; they abuſe the King's Authority to the Oppreſſion of his Loyal Subjects, and therein expreſs great Cruelty, Tyranny and Injuſtice; and in the execution of this impious Performance, they ſhew neither Wit, Honeſty nor Temperature; nor are they Servants of God or the King, (as they ought to be indeed) but of the Devil*, &c.

Intemperate Men.

Sentence of the Court too ſevere. The Sentence of the Court was a Fine of 5000 *l.* upon each Delinquent to the King, with Pillory and Loſs of Ears, and the very Remainder of Ears: After which Suffering, they were committed cloſe Priſoners, one to the Caſtle of *Lanceſton* in *Cornwal*, another to the Caſtle of *Lancaſter*, and a third to *Carnarvan* Caſtle in *Wales*; from whence they were afterward remov'd to remote Iſlands, and no Acceſs of Friends allow'd to them. And here, tho' the Inſolence of theſe Men was very great, their Puniſhment was thought extremely to exceed it. Some moderate Penalties might have left them under the Neglect of being bold and imprudent Writers. But theſe terrible Blows upon them, raiſed them in the eyes of the People into the Reputation of Sufferers and Confeſſors for the beſt of Cauſes, Religion, Liberty, and Property. The Lord *Clarendon* delivers a wiſe and true Opinion of theſe Men, and their Proſecution. " They were three Perſons moſt noto- " rious for their declared Malice againſt the Govern- " ment of the Church by Biſhops, in their ſeveral " Books and Writings, which they had publiſhed to

Lord Clarendon's Opinion.

1637. 13 Car. I.

" corrupt the People, with Circumſtances very " ſcandalous, and in Language very ſcurrilous and " impudent; which all Men thought deſerved very " exemplary Puniſhment: They were of the three " ſeveral Profeſſions which had the moſt Influence " upon the People, a Divine, a Common Lawyer, " and a Doctor of Phyſick; none of them of Inte- " reſt, or any Eſteem with the worthy part of their " ſeveral Profeſſions, having been formerly all " look'd upon under Characters of Reproach: yet " when they were All ſentenced, and for the execu- " tion of that Sentence brought out to be puniſh'd " as common and ſignal Rogues, expoſed upon " Scaffolds to have their Ears cut off, and their Fa- " ces and Foreheads branded with hot Irons (as " the pooreſt and moſt mechanick Malefactors uſed " to be, when they were not able to redeem them- " ſelves by any Fine for their Treſpaſſes, or to ſa- " tisfie any Damages for the Scandals they had rai- " ſed againſt the good Name and Reputation of o- " thers) Men begun no more to conſider their " Manners, but the Men; and each Profeſſion, with " Anger and Indignation enough, thought their E- " ducation, and Degrees, and Quality, would have " ſecured them from ſuch infamous Judgments, and " treaſured up Wrath for the time to come.

Diſcontents in *Scotland* more inflam'd.

The popular Diſcontents in *Scotland* were much greater, and ſeem'd owing to theſe Reaſons. Since the Acceſſion of King *James* to the Crown of *England*, they ſeem'd to have the Name of Monarchy without a ſingle Perſon; they thought their Prince a ſort of Priſoner in another Kingdom, and their chief Nobility were run away after him: ſo as they had in effect no Court, no Money, no Trade, and therefore no poſſible Content. This (beſide the original Prejudices from their way of Reformation) made them now the more averſe to Epiſcopacy and Forms of Prayer, becauſe they were the Rites of the Church of *England*, from which they were to preſerve themſelves diſtinct and independent. Under theſe jealous Inclinations they had been alarm'd with King *James*'s obtaining an Act for a publick Liturgy in a General Aſſembly at *Aberdeen* 1616, and ſome Concluſions agreeable to the *Engliſh* Church in another Aſſembly at *Perth* 1618, and the bringing their Biſhops to be conſecrated by *Engliſh* Prelates in 1610, and the inſtituting at that time a High Commiſſion in that Kingdom for the ordering of Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical; and an Abſolution given in *England* to the Marquis of *Huntley*, who ſtood excommunicate in *Scotland*; and an Article paſs'd in Parliament 1617, that *Whatſoever his Majeſty ſhould determine in the external Government of the Church, with the Advice of the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, and a competent Number of the Miniſtry, ſhould have the Strength of a Law.* Theſe Advances toward the Conſtitution of the Church of *England* in the former Reign, however juſt and reaſonable, had made the People more and more averſe to the Church and Court of *England*. Under theſe popular Fears and Jealouſies, the King being in *Scotland* 1633, had committed it to the Care of ſome of the Biſhops there, to provide a Book of Canons and a Liturgy for that Kingdom, to be tranſmitted to the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and ſome other *Engliſh* Biſhops, and after their Approbation, to be confirmed and enjoined by the King. The Book of *Canons*, which ſhould have followed the Liturgy (becauſe referring to the Rites and Ceremonies requir'd by it) came prepoſterouſly out before it in 1635, and had many invidious things in it, ſuch as a Declaration of the unlimited Power, and full perſonal Supremacy, of their Kings; that all Biſhops and Clergy-men ſhould bequeath ſomewhat to the Church; that no Presbyter ſhould reveal any thing received in Confeſſion; and other Proviſo's very new and odious to the common People, becauſe they would not underſtand 'em. This Diſpoſition of Things and Perſons made it an ill Seaſon for the Reception of the Liturgy that was to be now ſent among them; after it had been compiled in *Scotland*, and peruſed and amended by three Biſhops in *England*, and confirm'd by the King, and now publiſh'd with his Majeſty's Reaſons for enjoining of it, and with Inſtructions to the Biſhops of that Kingdom to proceed with Moderation and Patience in obtaining the good Effects of it. *Eaſter*-day in this Year had been appointed for the firſt Reading of this Service: but either upon better Conſideration of the *Engliſh* Court, or rather a ſly Deſign of the *Scotch* Miniſtry, it was deferred to the 23d of *July*; on which Day it was begun to be read in the chief Church of St. *Giles* in *Edinburgh*: but immediately the People fell into Clamours and Confuſion, crying out, *a Pope, a Pope, Antichriſt, Antichriſt, ſtane him, ſtane him*, meaning the Dean of *Edinburgh*, then reading in the Desk, habited in a Surplice.

Book of Canons for *Scotland*.

1637. 13 Car. I.

First Reading of the Common Prayer in *Scotland*.

Tumult in the Church.

The Biſhop of *Edinburgh*, who was to Preach that day, ſtep'd into the Pulpit, and attempted to appeaſe the Tumult; but a Stool was thrown at his Head, diverted by the hand of one preſent. The Archbiſhop of St. *Andrews*, and other Lords, could have no Influence on the Mob, till the Provoſt, Bailiffs, and City-Magiſtrates, did with ſome difficulty thruſt out of the Church the chief of the Mutineers, and ſhut the Church-doors againſt them. After which the Dean read the Service, tho' grievouſly interrupted by the Rabble, who ſtood knocking at the Doors, and threw in Stones at the Windows, and betrayed all the Fury of an enraged Multitude. The Lords of the Council complain'd to the King of this Diſorder, and ſpared not to lay the blame of it upon the Biſhops, whoſe late Advances in Power and Revenue, with their Zeal to purſue all Directions from the *Engliſh* Court, had help'd to make them the more odious to the Commonalty, and indeed the more envied and fear'd by the Nobility and Gentry. Theſe Commotions, tho' inhibited by ſeveral Proclamations, and reſtrain'd as far as poſſible by the Civil Power, frequently return'd with greater Noiſe and Numbers, till they ended at laſt in that Conſpiracy of a *Solemn League and Covenant*, that was the one great Occaſion of the Civil War.

Caſe of Bp. *Williams*.

The ſame Spirit was working hard in *England*; where, to fall under the Diſpleaſure of the King and the Archbiſhop, was enough to make a Popular Man. This was the Caſe of *Williams* Bp. of *Lincoln*, who having highly offended the King, and continually oppoſed Abp. *Laud*, was the greater Favourite of the Country, and eſpecially of the Puritan Faction; for which Reaſon, and for his Speaking and Writing with a ſingular Freedom, many Reſolutions had been taken at Court to put ſome publick Rebuke upon him.

Information againſt him.

Information had been given in the Court of *Star-Chamber*, by Sir *John Lamb* and Dr. *Sibthorp*, " That " the ſaid Biſhop did give them great Diſcourage- " ment in their Proceedings in the Eccleſiaſtical " Courts againſt the Puritans; and that the Biſhop " asked Sir *John Lamb*, What kind of People thoſe " Puritans were of whom he complained? and whe- " ther they did not pay the Loan Money? To which " Sir *John* anſwered, that they did indeed conform " in that Point, and paid their Money; but never- " theleſs they were Puritans, not conformable to " the Church. To which the Biſhop replied, If " they pay their Monies ſo readily to the King, the " Puritans are the King's beſt Subjects: and I am " ſure (ſaid the Biſhop) the Puritans will carry " all at laſt. But as to this Information, either the Matter was thought too frivolous, or even ſuch a poor Story wanted ſufficient Teſtimony to ſupport it: And therefore the Attorney-General let fall this firſt Bill, and preferred a ſecond againſt him for *Tampering with the King's Witneſſes*; and upon that Iſſue the Cauſe came to Hearing on *July* 11. and held nine days Debate, with a great Concourſe of People who pitied the Biſhop, as a Man mark'd out for a ſacrifice to the Court; and had the greater

Hearing.

Veneration

1637. 13 *Car.* I. Sentence.

Veneration for him, when they found the Penalty ſo much exceeding the Offence, as ten thouſand Pounds Fine to the King's Majeſty, and a thouſand Marks to Sir *John Mounſon*, Suſpenſion from all Office and Benefice, and Impriſonment in the *Tower* during the King's pleaſure. All which was executed without any Mitigation, till at laſt he was releas'd and reſtor'd to pleaſe the People in the times of Danger. But neither the People, nor he himſelf, could forget, or heartily forgive, the Severities uſed to him.

Caſe of *J. Hampden* Eſq;

Another Perſon who now gain'd Popularity by his Sufferings, was *John Hampden* Eſq; of the County of *Bucks*; who refuſing to pay the *Quota* of Ship-Money aſſeſs'd upon him, had a *Scire Facias* brought againſt him *Teſt.* 22 *Maii* 13 *Car.* and the Caſe was argued in the *Exchequer* Chamber from *Novem.* 6. to *Decem.* 18. by *Oliver St. John* Eſq; of *Lincolns-Inn*, and *Robert Holborn* Eſq; of *Lincolns-Inn*, for the Defendent; and on the King's ſide by Sir *Edward Littleton* Sollicitor-General, and Sir *John Banks* Attorney-General. In fine, Judgment was given againſt Mr. *Hampden*; but it being thought the Prepoſſeſſion of the Judges more than the Reſult of the Arguments, it did Mr. *Hampden* no Hurt, and the King no Service. The Lord *Clarendon* paſſes this juſt Reflection on it. " After the continued Receipt of " Ship-Money for about four Years together, it was " at laſt (upon the Refuſal of a private Gentleman " to pay twenty or thirty Shillings as his Share) " with great Solemnity publickly argued before all " the Judges of *England* in the *Exchequer* Chamber, " and by much the major part of them the King's " Right to Impoſe aſſerted, and the Tax adjudged " lawful: Which Judgment proved of more Advan- " tage and Credit to the Gentleman condemn'd " (Mr. *Hampden*) than to the King's Service.

Foreign Affairs.

No foreign Affairs of this Year had any Influence on *England*, ſave that the Prince Elector, and his Brother Prince *Rupert* departed from our Court *June* 26. for *Holland*; where getting together a ſmall Army, they march'd into *Weſtphalia*, and beſieged *Limgea*, but were fought by the Imperial General *Halisfield*, and received a perfect Defeat, two thouſand ſlain, Prince *Rupert* and the Lord *Craven* taken Priſoners, and the Elector himſelf very hardly eſcaping.

State of Religion 1637.

As to the Eccleſiaſtical Matters of this Year: The Proceedings in the Spiritual Courts, not only againſt open Separatiſts and profeſs'd Puritans, but even againſt many true Members of the Church that did not come up to new Meaſures, were ſo ſtrict and ſevere, that it gave occaſion to ſtrike at the Juriſdiction of thoſe Courts, and to plead that they were held illegally, becauſe not kept by Patent under the Broad Seal, and becauſe the Proceſſes were not in the King's Name. Theſe Objections being publickly made in the *Star-Chamber*, an Order was there made to have the Opinion of the Judges in this Caſe; who return'd the following Certificate into the *Star-Chamber*, dated *primo Julii* 1637.

Juriſdiction of Eccleſiaſtical Courts queſtion'd

May it pleaſe your Lordſhips,

Opinion of the Judges.

ACcording to your Lordſhip's Order made in his Majeſty's Court of Star-Chamber *the* 12*th of* May *laſt, we have taken Conſideration of the Particulars wherein our Opinions are required by the ſaid Order, and we have all agreed*;

That Proceſſes may iſſue out of the Eccleſiaſtical Courts in the Name of Biſhops; and that a Patent under the Great Seal is not neceſſary for the keeping of the ſaid Eccleſiaſtical Courts, or for the enabling of Citations, Suſpenſions, Excommunications, or other Cenſures of the Church: and that it is not neceſſary that Summons, Citations, or other Proceſſes Eccleſiaſtical in the ſaid Courts, or Inſtitutions or Inductions to Benefices, or Correction of Eccleſiaſtical Offences by Cenſure in thoſe Courts, be in the King's Name, or with the Stile of the King, or under the King's Seal, or that their Seals of Office have in them the King's Arms: and that the Statute of primo Edwardi ſexti cap. 2. *which enacted the contrary, is not now in force.* 1637. 13 *Car.* I.

We are alſo of Opinion, That the Biſhops, Archdeacons, and other Eccleſiaſtical Perſons, may keep their Viſitations, as uſually they have done, without Commiſſion under the Great Seal of England *ſo to do.*

John Bramſton,	George Crook,
John Finch,	Thomas Trevor,
Humph. Davenport,	George Vernon,
John Denham,	Francis Crawley,
Richard Hutton,	Robert Berkley,
Willam Jones,	Richard Weſton.

This Certificate was enrolled in the Courts of *Exchequer*, *King's-Bench*, and *Common-Pleas*; and regiſtred in the Courts of *High-Commiſſion* and *Star-Chamber*. And then the King iſſued a Proclamation dated *Auguſt* 18. in the 13th Year of his Reign, that " Whereas in ſome of the Libellous Books and Pam- " phlets lately publiſh'd, the moſt Reverend Fathers " in God the Lords Archbiſhops and Biſhops of this " Realm are ſaid to have uſurped upon his Maje- " ſty's Prerogative Royal, and to have proceeded in " the *High-Commiſſion* and other Eccleſiaſtical Courts " contrary to the Laws and Statutes of this Realm. " Therefore his Royal Majeſty hath thought fit, " with Advice of his Council, that a publick De- " claration of theſe the Opinions and Reſolutions " of his Reverend and Learned Judges, being agree- " able to the Judgment and Reſolutions of former " Times, ſhould be made known to all his Subjects, " as well to vindicate the Legal Proceedings of his " Eccleſiaſtical Courts and Miniſters from the un- " juſt and ſcandalous Imputation of invading or in- " trenching on his Royal Prerogative, as to ſettle " the Minds and ſtop the Mouths of all unquiet " Spirits, that for the future they preſume not to " cenſure his Eccleſiaſtical Courts or Miniſters in " theſe their juſt and warranted Proceedings. And " hereof his Majeſty admoniſheth all his Subjects to " take Warning, as they ſhall anſwer the contrary " at their Perils.

King's Proclamation to aſſert the Legality of holding Eccleſiaſt. Courts.

Another Popular Outcry againſt Archbiſhop *Laud* and the Biſhops directed by him, was Innovation in Matters of Religion; few People being willing to diſtinguiſh between arbitrary Alterations and the reſtoring an antecedent Decency and Order: which latter was undoubtedly the good Archbiſhop's Meaning. This Charge, and the Vindication from it, will beſt appear from Archbiſhop *Laud*'s Speech at the Cenſure of *Baſtwick*, *Burton*, and *Pynne*; in which the Archbiſhop recites the ſeveral Inſtances of Innovation that his Adverſaries had objected to him, and anſwers them with great Strength and Candour.

Charge of Innovation.

The firſt Innovation was, that *the laſt Year's Faſt was enjoined to be without Sermons in* London, *the Suburbs, and other infected Places, contrary to the Orders for other Faſts in former times.* To which the Archbiſhop anſwered, That it was ſo concluded at the Council-Table, by reaſon that Infected Perſons, known in their own Pariſhes, might not take occaſion on thoſe by-days to run to other Churches.

" The ſecond Innovation was, *That* Wedneſday " *was appointed for the Faſt-Day, and that this was done* " *with this Intention, by the Example of this Faſt with-* " *out Preaching, to ſuppreſs all the* Wedneſday *Lecturers* " *in* London. To which it was anſwer'd, that *Wed-* " *neſday* was a uſual Day of Faſt, yet the Prelates " named not the Day, but the Lord-Keeper who had " no intention of ſuppreſſing *Wedneſday* Lectures; " nor was one of them yet ſuppreſt. The Third In- " novation was, *That the Prayer for ſeaſonable Weather* " *was purged out of this laſt Faſt-Book, which was one* " *cauſe of Ship-wrecks and tempeſtuous Weather.* An- " ſwered, when the Book was ſet out, the Weather " was very ſeaſonable. And it was not the Cuſtom " of the Church, nor fit in it ſelf, to pray for ſea-

ſonable

1637. 13 Car. I.

" ſonable Weather when we have it, but when we " want it.

" The Fourth Innovation was, that there *was one* " *very uſeful Collect left out, and a Clauſe omitted in a-* " *nother.* Anſwer, the Abp. and Biſhops under the " King had Power to put in or leave out whatever " they thought fit for the preſent Occaſion; provi- " ded nothing were done contrary to the Doctrine " or Diſcipline of the Church of *England.* And " there were ſpecial Reaſons at that time to omit the " ſaid Collect and Clauſe.

" The Fifth Innovation was, that *in the ſixth Or-* " *der for the Faſt, there was a Paſſage left out concerning* " *the Abuſe of Faſting in relation to Merit.* Anſwer, " that in this Age and Kingdom, there was little " Opinion of Meriting by Faſting, rather a con- " tempt and ſcorn upon it.

" The Sixth Innovation was, that *the Lady* Eliza- " beth, *and her Princely Children were daſhed out of the* " *new Collect, whereas they were in the Collect of the for-* " *mer Book.* Anſwer, they were left out of the Col- " lect in latter Editions of the Common-Prayer " Book, as well as in the Book for the Faſt, and " this by the King's Command.

" The Seventh Innovation was, that *theſe Words* " [who art the Father of thine Elect and of their " Seed] *are changed in the Preface of that Collect,* " *which is for the Prince and the King's Children. And* " *that this was done by the Prelates to exclude the King's* " *Children out of the number of God's Elect, which was* " *an intolerable Impiety and horrid Treaſon.* The Abp. " anſwers, that this Alteration was made in his " Predeceſſor's time, and that by his Majeſty's ſpe- " cial Direction.

" The Eighth Innovation was, *That in the Epiſtle* " *the* Sunday *before* Eaſter, *the Prelates have put out* " *IN and made it AT the Name of Jeſus every Knee ſhall* " *bow; which Alteration is directly againſt the Act of* " *Parliament.* Anſwered, in the new Tranſlation of " King *James*, and even in the *Geneva* Bible, prin- " ted 1557. it is *at the Name*, &c.

" The ninth Innovation was, that *two places are* " *changed in the Prayers ſet forth for the fifth of* Novem- " ber, *and ordered to be read by Act of Parliament. The* " *firſt place changed thus* [Root out that *Babyloniſh* and " Antichriſtian Sect which ſay of *Jerulalem*, &c.] *in-* " *to this form of Words* [Root out that *Babyloniſh* and " Antichriſtian Sect of them which ſay, *&c.*] *The ſe-* " *cond place went thus in the old* [Cut off theſe wor- " kers of Iniquity, whoſe Religion is Rebellion.] *But* " *in the Book printed 1635. 'tis thus altred,* [Cut off " thoſe Workers of Iniquity, who turn Religion in- " to Rebellion.] Anſwer, the Book was never ordred " to be read by Act of Parliament; the Act only " commanded Prayers and Thankſgivings, but the " Form was left to the Church. The alteration of " both thoſe Phraſes was by the King's Warrant, " without the Archbiſhops moving for it, and there " were very good Reaſons for ſoftning thoſe Ex- " preſſions.

" The Tenth Innovation was, that *the Prayer for* " *the Navy is left out of the late Book for the Faſt.* An- " ſwer, with good Reaſon; becauſe the King had " then no declared Enemy, nor had he any Navy at " Sea.

" The Eleventh Innovation, *The reading of the ſe-* " *cond Service at the Communion Table or the Altar.* " Anſwer, it was on the ancient Cuſtom altred of " late by the Emiſſaries of the Faction; and it is " agreeable to the Rubrick of the Common-Prayer.

" A Twelfth Innovation, *Bowing or doing Reve-* " *rence at firſt coming into the Church, or at nearer* " *approaches to the Holy Table; wherein People muſt wor-* " *ſhip the Table, or God knows what.* Anſwer, it is " a decent Act of bodily Worſhip, intended to God " alone, and of antient practice.

" A Thirteenth Innovation, *The placing of the Ho-* " *ly Table Altar-wiſe at the upper end of the Chancel,* " *ſetting it North and South, and placing a Rail before* " *it, which was done to advance and uſher in Popery.* An- " ſwer, this is agreeable to the Practice and Com- " mand and Canon of the Church of *England*: Ha- " ving been ſo in the Royal Chapels, and divers Ca- " thedrals ever ſince the Reformation. 1637. 13 Car. I.

" The Fourteenth and laſt Innovation was ſaid to " be, that *the Prelates to juſtifie their Proceedings, have* " *forged a new Article of Religion brought from* Rome " *(which gives them full power to alter the Doctrine and* " *Diſcipline of our Church at a blow) and have foiſted* " *it into the beginning of the twentieth Article*; [The " Church hath Power to decree Rites and Ceremo- " nies, and Authority in matter of Faith.] *a Forge-* " *ry fit to be examined, and deeply cenſured; for it is* " *not to be found in the* Latin *or* Engliſh *Articles of* " Ed. VI. *or Queen* Elizabeth. Anſwer, a heavy " Charge, but utterly falſe: For this affirmative " Clauſe of the Churches Power is expreſly in the " printed and in the original Copy of the Articles " agreed on 1563. left out indeed in the printed " Articles of 1571. *Latin* and *Engliſh*, which could " not be done without the malitious Cunning of the " oppoſite Faction; for in the Copy to which the " Lower-Houſe of Convocation ſubſcribed in 1571. " the Clauſe is inſerted, and in moſt Editions ſince " that time. Therefore (ſaid the Archbiſhop) I do " here openly in the *Star-Chamber*, charge upon that " Pure Sect this foul Corruption of falſifying the " Articles of the Church of *England*, let them take " it off as they can.

This Account ſumms up all the ſtrength of the Popular Objections againſt the Archbiſhop and Biſhops for their Inclination and Attemps toward Superſtitious Innovations. And when we conſider how poor and frivolous they are, it is a Subject of Wonder how the Leaders of the Faction could improve Feathers and Flies into ſuch dreadful Monſters, and affright People with Shadows as effectually as with the moſt real and ſubſtantial Beings. But ſuch is the Art of Managers in an ill Cauſe, to raiſe Apparitions that terrifie more than living Bodies: And ſuch is the Infirmity of the lower part of Mankind, that they ſooner believe their Imagination than their Eyes; and to apprehend an Evil makes a deeper impreſſion than the very feeling of it. 'Tis certain Archbiſhop *Laud* and his Brethren meant nothing but Decency and Uniformity; but then indeed they preſſed them with more Zeal than the things deſerved, while not expreſly enjoin'd; and this contending for them with vehemence made People ſuſpect a dangerous deſign in them: ſoft and ſlower Meaſures might have done. We have ſince ſeen moſt of thoſe Externals introduc'd and quietly eſtabliſh'd into Cuſtom; becauſe they have been recommended rather than enforc'd, and Men without impoſition have been allowed to receive them. Force of Prejudice and Faction.

Nay, Archbiſhop *Laud* was ſo far from the deſigns of Popery, that he was at this time the great Obſtructer of it: The Bigotry of the Queen for her *French* Religion, and the King's entire Affection for her, had gained the Papiſts ſuch an influence at Court, that they began to be inſolent and very aſſuming; and they would have triumph'd more in their Strength and Numbers, if the good Abp. had not interpos'd; and at the very Council Table took the courage to uſe what he himſelf in his Diary calls *five Speech to the King, concerning the encreaſing of the* Roman *Party, the freedom of* Denmark *Houſe, the Carriage of Mr.* Walter Mountague *and Sir* Toby Mathew: And ſays he, *the Queen was acquainted with all that I ſaid that very Night, and highly diſpleaſed, and ſo continues.* Abp. *Laud* an utter Enemy to Popery.

It is ſaid farther by a Writer of good credit, that " the Archbiſhop preſented a Roll to the King of " all the Queen's Officers and other Courtiers, who " countenanced and promoted Popery; to which the " King profeſſed, that he had it in his Mind to have " referred the conſideration thereof to the Board " from his own obſervation, and commanded them " all to ſee it reformed. This bold Integrity of the Archbiſhop had a good effect, for on *December* 20. the King iſſued out a Proclamation to ſignify, how *Sanderſons* Reign of K. *Charles* P. 220.

" Find-

1637. 13 *Car.* I. Proclamation against Popery.

" Finding of late that ſome of his natural born Subjects have abuſed his Majeſty's Princely Goodneſs, through the Eaſe which they enjoy under his gracious and mild Government, by withdrawing ſundry of his Subjects to the *Roman* Superſtition, and to forſake the Church of *England*; and likewiſe by reſorting to Maſſes and Service celebrated according to the Rites of the Church of *Rome*, expreſly contrary to the Law of this Realm: for Prevention whereof for the time to come, and for Preſervation of Religion as it is eſtabliſh'd in the Church of *England*, which his Majeſty is reſolved conſtantly to maintain; the King therefore hath thought fit to ſet forth this Declaration of his Royal Will and Pleaſure, and doth expreſly command all Perſons, Clerks and Laicks, that they from henceforth forbear to attempt to withdraw any the King's Subjects from the Religion that is now profeſſed. And the King doth declare, That if any of the *Roman* Party ſhall from henceforth give Scandal by celebrating or hearing of any Maſs or Maſſes, that then his Majeſty will cauſe to be put in execution againſt ſuch contumacious Perſons, thoſe Penalties which by the Laws are inflicted.

The King heartily averſe to Popery.

This Proclamation, tho' occaſion'd by the generous Freedom of Abp. *Laud*, was agreeable to the Opinion and voluntary Inclinations of the King himſelf. Of whom the Lord *Clarendon* gives this juſt Character: " The King was always the moſt punctual Obſerver of all Decency in his Devotion, and the ſtricteſt Promoter of the Ceremonies of the Church, as believing in his Soul the Church of *England* to be inſtituted the neareſt to the Practice of the Apoſtles, and the beſt for the Propagation and Advancement of Chriſtian Religion, of any Church in the World. And on the other hand, No Man was more averſe from the *Romiſh* Church than he was, nor better underſtood the Motives of their Separation from us, and Animoſity againſt us.

Abp.'s Account of his Prov. 1637.

The remaining State of Church Affairs for this Year is beſt ſhewn in this Account of his Province given by the Abp. to the King.

May it pleaſe your moſt gracious Majeſty,

" ACcording to your Commands in your Inſtructions publiſhed for the Good of the Clergy, and my bounden Duty, I here preſent my annual Account for the Province of *Canterbury* for the Year laſt paſt, 1637.

" And firſt to begin with my own Dioceſe: I muſt give your Majeſty to underſtand, that at and about *Aſhford* in *Kent*, the Separatiſts continue to hold their Conventicles, notwithſtanding the Excommunication of ſo many of them as have been diſcovered. They are all of the poorer ſort, and very ſimple, ſo that I am utterly to ſeek what to do with them. Two or three of their principal Ringleaders, *Brewer*, *Fenner*, and *Turner*, have long been in Priſon; and it was once thought fit to proceed againſt them by the Statute for Abjuration: But I do much doubt, they are ſo ignorantly wilfull, that they will return into the Kingdom, and do a great deal more hurt, before they will again be taken. And not long ſince *Brewer* ſlipt out of Priſon, and went to *Rocheſter* and other Parts of *Kent*, and held Conventicles, and put a great many ſimple People, eſpecially Women, into great Diſtempers againſt the Church. He is taken again, and was called before the High Commiſſion, where he ſtood ſilent, but in ſuch a jeering ſcornful manner, as I ſcarce ever ſaw the like: So in Priſon he remains. [To which the King put this Note] *Keep thoſe particular Perſons faſt until ye think what to do with the reſt.*

" In the Churchyard of the ſame Town a Butcher's Slaughter-houſe opened, to the great Annoyance of that place; which I have commanded ſhould be remedied, and the Door ſhut up.

" At *Biddenden* I have ſuſpended *Richard Warren* the School-maſter, for refuſing the Oath of Allegiance and of Canonical Obedience, and to Subſcribe to the Articles. Beſides, this preciſe Man will read nothing but Divinity to his Scholars; no not ſo much as the Grammar Schools, unleſs *Mars*, *Bacchus*, *Apollo*, and *Pol*, *Ædepol*, may be blotted out. 1637. 12 *Car.* I.

" The Strangers in *Canterbury* do not ſo much reſort to their Pariſh-Churches as formerly they did, at my firſt giving of my Injunctions. But Viſiting this Year, I have given a publick and ſtrict Charge that the Delinquents be preſented and puniſhed if they do not their Duty in that behalf.

" There is one dwelling in *Addiſham*, a married Man, called by the Name of *Thomas Jordan*: He was formerly called *Thomas Mounton*, becauſe he was found in the Church-porch in Swadling-Cloaths; left there, in all likelihood, by his Mother, who was ſome Beggar or Strumpet. It is believ'd he was never Chriſtned: I have therefore given Order that he ſhall be Chriſtned, with that Caution which is preſcribed in the Book of *Common Prayer* where the Baptiſm is doubtful.

" About *Sittinghorn* there are more Recuſants than in any other part of my Dioceſe: and the Lady *Roper* Dowager is thought to be a great means of the increaſe of them. But I have given ſtrict Charge that they be carefully preſented according to Law.

" There is ſtill a Remainder of Schiſmaticks in *Egerton*, and the Pariſhes adjacent: but they are as mean People as thoſe about *Aſhford*; and I am as much to ſeek what to do with them.

" My Lord Treaſurer complains, that he hath little Aſſiſtance of his Archdeacons; and I believe it to be true: and ſhall therefore, if your Majeſty think fit, cauſe Letters to be written to them to awake them to their Duties. [C. R. *It is moſt fit.* *London.*

" His Lordſhip likewiſe complains of ſome inconformable Men, *&c.*

1638. Diſtractions in *Scotland.*

The Year 1638. was taken up with the Diſtractions in *Scotland*, which toward the end of the former Year were grown ſo formidable, that in *January* his Majeſty ſent the Earl of *Roxborough*, Lord Privy Seal, to *Scotland*, with certain Inſtructions to the Council, who were to meet at *Dalkeith*, to conſider of the diſorder'd Affairs of that Kingdom. The Council were ſo oppreſs'd with Crowds of People, and daily Inſults of them, that at *Sterling*, on *Febr.* 19. they iſſued a Proclamation for diſperſing the dangerous Tumults there aſſembled, and to aſſure the King's Subjects of his Majeſty's Sincerity toward the Religion eſtabliſhed in that Kingdom. But on the Publication of it, ſeveral of the Noblemen, Barons, Miniſters, and Burgers, ſet out a Proteſtation againſt it, and inſiſted that, 1. " They Proteſtation. " might have immediate Recourſe to their ſacred " Sovetaign, to preſent their Grievances. 2. That " the Archbiſhops and Biſhops Parties complained " upon, ſhould not be reputed or eſteemed lawful " Judges to ſit in any Judicatory upon any of the " Supplicants. 3. That no Act or Proclamation " paſs'd in Preſence of the Archbiſhops and Biſhops " ſhould be any ways prejudicial to them. 4. That " neither They nor their Adherents ſhould incur any " Danger in Life or Lands, nor any other Pains, " for not obſerving Acts, Books, Canons, *&c.* introduced without General Aſſemblies or Acts of " Parliament. 5. That the Inconveniences falling " out upon preſſing the Innovations, ſhould not be " imputed to them, who ſought only for Reformation. 6. That their Requeſts proceeding from " Conſcience, and a due Reſpect to his Majeſty's " Honour, called only for Redreſs of their preſſing Grievances.

After this Proteſtation, they erected a great number of *Tables* (as they call'd them) in *Edinburgh*; Tables in *Edinburgh*.

Four

1638. 14 *Car.* I. Four Principals, One of the Nobility, Another of the Gentry, a Third of the Boroughs, and a Fourth of the Miniſters; with ſubordinate Tables of the Gentry, according to their ſeveral Shires. Theſe diſtinct Tables or Committees did conſult of what they thought fit to be propounded at the General Table, which conſiſted of ſeveral Commiſſioners choſen from the four principal Tables. And in theſe Cabals they proceeded in Framing and Subſcribing of their *Covenant*, under this Title; The Confeſſion of Faith of the Kirk of *Scotland*, Subſcribed at firſt by the King's Majeſty and his Houſhold in the Year of God 1580; thereafter by Perſons of all Ranks in the Year 1581, by Ordinance of the Lords of the Secret Council, and Acts of the General Aſſembly: Subſcribed again by all ſorts of Perſons in the Year 1590, by a new Ordinance of Council, at the Deſire of the General Aſſembly: with a General Band for Maintenance of the true Religion and the King's Perſon; and now Subſcribed in the Year 1638, by us Noblemen, Barons, Gentlemen, Burgeſſes, Miniſters, and Commons, under ſubſcribing: Together with our Reſolution and Promiſes for the Cauſes after ſpecified, to maintain the ſaid true Religion and the King's Majeſty, according to the Confeſſion aforeſaid, and Acts of Parliament, the Tenure whereof here followeth.

Solemn League and Covenant.

WE All and every one of us under-written do proteſt, that after long and due Examination of our own Conſciences in matters of true and falſe Religion, we are now throughly reſolved of the Truth by the Word and Spirit of God, &c.

Miſchiefs of it.

This ſolemn League and Covenant was indeed the Band of Iniquity that confederated all the Male-contents in both Kingdoms into a Civil War. The King's Declaration calls it, *The firſt Dung which from theſe Stables was thrown upon the face of Authority and Government, that lewd Covenant and ſeditious Band annexed to it.* This Teſt grew ſo very Popular, that it was ſworn to by Multitudes at *Edinburgh* in *February*, and ſent away through all the Country to be Subſcribed, according to that Example. The Council, alarm'd at the Heats of the People, appointed a ſolemn Meeting on *March* 1. at *Sterling*. But when the Day came, the Lord Chancellour ſent his Excuſe, and the reſt of the Biſhops, except *Brechin*, declined to come. However, the Lords of the Council agreed upon Inſtructions to Sir *John Hamilton*, to go to the King and acquaint him with Proceedings, and to declare their Opinion, that *the cauſes of the general Combuſtions in that Country, were the Fears apprehended of Innovation by occaſion of the Service-Book, Book of Canons, and High Commiſſion. And therefore his Majeſty may pleaſe to declare, that he will take Trial of his Subjects Grievances, and in the mean time not preſs or urge them therewith.* Theſe Inſtructions given by the whole Council, were ſeconded by a private Letter to the King ſigned by *Traquair* and *Roxborough*, ſignifying, that *the general Combuſtion was come to ſuch a height, and daily like to encreaſe more and more, that they ſaw no probability of Force or Power to repreſs the Fury, except his Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed, by ſome Act of his own, to ſecure them from that which they ſeem'd ſo much to apprehend by the In-bringing of the Books of* Common Prayer *and* Canons.

And indeed it ſeems probable, that if the King had firſt broke the Storm by that free Compliance to it, he might have made things quiet enough to have gain'd leiſure for a firmer Peace and Settlement. But the Denial of one Requeſt, made them improve into continual new Wants and Deſires; till the Granting at laſt of what was at firſt Refus'd, was thought to be their own Victory, not the King's Conceſſion; and therefore did but ſtuſh them into more and more Demands of Satisfaction. It ſeems a ſtanding Policy for Princes to gratifie the firſt Petitions for Redreſs of any Grievance, or upon Denial once made to juſtifie that Denial; for, when Subjects find they can extort Favours, they know not when to deſiſt from extorting of them.

1638. 14 *Car.* I.

Upon Sir *John Hamilton*'s coming to *Whitehall*, and communicating his buſineſs, his Majeſty conſulted with a ſelect Council, and reſolved to ſend Marquis *Hamilton* as High Commiſſioner to *Scotland*, for the Service of quieting the Fury of the People. On *May* 7. Letters were ſent into *Scotland*, to give notice of taking theſe Meaſures; and on *May* 16. the Marquis received his Inſtructions, and his Commiſſion on *May* 20. and began his Journey *May* 26. Coming to *Berwick* June 3. the Earl of *Roxborough* met him, and told him the People would not be pacified without the Covenant allowed to them, Articles of *Perth* annulled, Service-book and Canons aboliſhed, and Epiſcopacy limited, all to be done in a General Aſſembly and Parliament to be ſuddenly called. The Marquis could not think it honourable to come ſo ſoon to any Terms; ſo with very ſmall Attendance he came firſt to *Dalkeith*, and thence, upon Supplication of the Citizens of *Edinburgh*, to the King's Palace at *Holly-Rood-Houſe*, where he offer'd to the Covenanters theſe two Propoſitions: 1. *What they ſhould expect to hear in the King's Name for accommodating their Grievances?* 2. *What might be expected from them for returning to their former Obedience, eſpecially in renouncing and delivering up their late Covenant?* To which they would give no other Anſwer, but that the only method of Satisfaction muſt be a General Aſſembly and Parliament. And thereupon they put themſelves into ſuch a poſture of Defence, that the High Commiſſioner, to avoid Impriſonment in his Palace, was glad to retire to *Dalkeith*, and to ſend to the King for new Inſtructions. Upon which Terrors, his Majeſty order'd him to publiſh his Royal Declaration, that *He would neither now nor hereafter preſs the Practice of the Service-book, or Canons, or any thing of that nature, but in ſuch a fair and legal way as ſhould ſatisfie all his loving Subjects. And for the High Commiſſion, he would ſo rectifie it, that it ſhould never impugn the Laws, nor be any Grievance.* Theſe Promiſes could give no Satisfaction; but on *June* 28. they anſwered them with a very bold Proteſtation, that they expected a more gracious and ſatisfactory Anſwer, and would in the mean time adhere to their Confeſſion of Faith and ſolemn Covenant. The Marquis finding little hopes of Accommodation, propoſed to go into *England*, and fetch more immediate Inſtructions from the King. He began his Journey on *July* 6. and coming directly to Court, he gave a full Account of the Condition of that Kingdom, and of the Strength and Rage of the Covenanters, and of the Fears and Inconſtancy of many of the ſecret Council: And therefore, under theſe Difficulties, he adviſed the King to renew the Confeſſion of Faith ratified in Parliament 1567, and to enlarge his Inſtructions for the indicting a free General Aſſembly, and for diſcharging the Uſe of the Service-book, Book of Canons, and the Practice of the High Commiſſion. With theſe Powers, and with Letters and Declarations of the King, the Marquis comes back to *Edinburgh* on *Aug.* 10. where he found things in a much worſe poſture than he had left them: for, the Covenanters had come to publick Reſolutions, "That "they would have a General Aſſembly, that the "Biſhops ſhould have no Vote in it, that Epiſco-"pacy ſhould be aboliſhed, the Articles of *Perth* "condemned, and all Perſons, under pain of Ex-"communication, ſhould take the Covenant. The Marquis endeavoured to convince them, that the Royal Anſwer which he had brought was full of Grace and Goodneſs; and to aſſure them, that immediately upon their Return to Obedience, he would indict an Aſſembly and Parliament. He found them ſo refractory, and ſo preſſing upon him, that on *Auguſt* 20. he deſired twenty Days time to go again to Court, and bring a fuller Anſwer from his Majeſty: and on *Auguſt* 25. went toward *London*, carrying with him Articles of Advice offer'd to the King

Marquis of *Hamilton* ſent High Commiſſioner into *Scotland*.

He offers Terms of their Submiſſion.

They refuſe.

The King forc'd to comply.

Marquis of *Hamilton* comes back to give the King an Account.

Returns to *Scotland*.

Finds things worſe.

Goes away again to *England*.

1638. 14 *Car.* I. Prevails with the King for greater Conceſſions.

King by three Lords on whoſe Fidelity he moſt depended, *Traquair*, *Roxborough*, and *Southesk*, who propoſed to diſcharge the Service-book, Canons, and High-Commiſſion; to forbear preſſing the five Articles of *Perth*, to revive the Confeſſion of Faith with a Covenant as ſign'd by King *James*, and ſo upon the Word of a King to pardon what was paſt. The Marquis at Court urged the King to the like Compliance, and obtained new Inſtructions dated *Septemb.* 9. to impower him to do all that was ſo adviſed.

The *Scots* never to be ſatisfied.

On *Sept.* 17. the Marquis came back to *Hally-Rood-Houſe*; and being attended by the Heads of the Covenanters on *Sept.* 21. he told them the King had granted them all that they deſired, and more alſo, a free Aſſembly and Parliament, which ſhould be immediately indicted. Upon this gracious Condeſcenſion, they could not but ſeem to be ſatisfied, and yet reſolved to quarrel on; therefore they preſſed the Marquis to deſiſt from renewing the Confeſſion of Faith, pretending this would diſſatisfie a great many of their Party. But the Marquis calling a Council, found it carried by Vote, that the Confeſſion of Faith ſhould be preſently ſigned, the Proclamation of Grace publiſhed, and a General Aſſembly to meet at *Glaſcow* 21. *Nov.* and a Parliament at *Edinburgh* 15. *May* following. The Epiſcopal Party foreſaw they ſhould be run down in the General Aſſembly, and therefore preſſed the Marquis to prorogue it, who referred the Matter to his Majeſty: the King ſaid his Reputation was concern'd in keeping the Day, and he would by no means alter it. The Covenanters being thus aſſured of their time, boldly moved the High Commiſſioner for a Warrant to cite the Biſhops to appear before the Aſſembly. The Marquis declining this, they addreſs'd themſelves to the Presbytery of *Edinburgh*, who gave Warrant for a Summons ſtuff'd with the moſt abominable Scandals, citing the Biſhops as guilty of Hereſie, Simony, Perjury, Inceſt, Adultery, Fornication, Breach of Sabbath, *&c.*

The King's Advocate would not defend Epiſcopacy.

The Marquis went toward *Glaſcow* on *Nov.* 16. and required the King's Advocate to prepare himſelf there to defend Epiſcopacy to be according to the Laws of *Scotland*: but his Anſwer was, that *it went againſt his Conſcience ſo to do*; and therefore he was prevail'd with not to go. So potent was the Faction, that the King's neareſt Miniſters and Officers were drawn into it.

General Aſſembly meets.

The General Aſſembly began on the Day appointed *Novemb.* 21. where the Marquis ſitting as King's Commiſſioner on a raiſed Seat with his Aſſeſſors about him, order'd his Commiſſion to be read dated at *Oatland* July 29. and the King's Letter to the Aſſembly, dated at *Whitehall* Oct. 29. and then made a Speech to wipe off the Aſperſions caſt upon the King, and to give Aſſurances of their Religion and Liberties: and then tender'd the Paper containing his Majeſty's gracious Conceſſions to them. Then Mr. *Alexander Henderſon* was choſen Moderator, and Mr. *Archibald Johnſon* Clerk Regiſter. The Biſhops cited to the Aſſembly put in their *Declinator*, which was read *Nov.* 27. the Marquis in a Speech recommending the Neceſſity of it, and the Strength of the Reaſons contained in it. But the *Moderator*, in return, deplored the Hardneſs of the Biſhops hearts; and one of the Clerks of the Seſſion thunder'd out a verbal Proteſtation, that *they would purſue their Libel againſt the Biſhops as long as they had Lives and Fortunes.* The Marquis ſeeing their inſolent Demeanour, declares to the Lords of the Council *Nov.* 28. his Reſolution to diſſolve the Aſſembly: and accordingly the ſame day he went to the Church where they ſat, and after a long Speech againſt the Illegality and Nullity of their Proceedings, he concluded with diſſolving the Aſſembly in his Majeſty's Name, and diſcharging their farther Proceedings under pain of Treaſon. The *Moderator* and the Earl of *Rothes* made Anſwer, that *they were ſorry he left them, but their Conſciences bore them witneſs they had hitherto done nothing amiſs, and therefore would not deſert the Work of the Lord.* Accordingly they formed *A Proteſtation of the General Aſſembly of the Church of* Scotland, *made in the high Kirk and at the Market Croſs of* Glaſcow *Nov.* 29. 1638. wherein they declared for a *freedom of uninterrupted Sitting*, and for his Majeſty to *contramand*, was *to prejudge the Prerogative of Jeſus Chriſt, and the Liberties of the Kirk.* So they continued ſitting, and went impetuouſly on, to declare ſix former General Aſſemblies to be null and void; to condemn all *Arminian* Tenets, without defining what they were; to deprive the Archbiſhop of St. *Andrews*, and the Biſhops of *Galloway* and *Brechin*, &c. to aboliſh Epiſcopal Government, as inconſiſtent with the Law and Church of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and many other extravagant and vile things. The King publiſhed a Declaration againſt their illegal Proceedings, dated *Decemb.* 8. to which the Aſſembly made a long Proteſtation *Decemb.* 18. and ſet up now for a Sovereign Independent Power.

1638. 14 *Car.* I.

No hopes in reducing the *Scots* but by Force of Arms.

Hamilton, the King's Commiſſioner, ſeeing no hopes in Clemency and Reaſon, had ſent Advice to his Majeſty, that there could be no way to reduce that Country to Obedience, but by ſending a Fleet of Ships to lie in the *Frith*, and block up their Trade, and then to follow with a Royal Army. Theſe Meaſures were approv'd in Council, and Reſolutions taken that the King ſhould go in Perſon, and the Nobility attend him at *York* by the firſt day of *April* next enſuing.

Cauſes of the *Scotch* Rebellion.

If we now ſtand to look back on the Cauſes of this *Scotch* Rebellion, it might be enough to aſcribe it to the implacable Spirit of Presbytery: This alone was the Beginning of Troubles, but the Progreſs and Succeſs of them found a great many other Springs and Wheels: The importunate Zeal of many of the *Scotch* Biſhops in ſeverely executing all Orders receiv'd from the *Engliſh* Court, and obſequiouſly ſubmitting to the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* as if he had been their own Metropolitan; which raiſed the Jealouſie and Indignation of a great part of the Clergy and Laity of that Kingdom. Then the Civil Grievances of Poverty, and Decay of Trade, and ſome late Advances in the Exerciſe of Regal Power, made the Nobility and Gentry ſomewhat cooler and more indifferent for the King and his Miniſters; chuſing as it were to ſtand by and connive at the Covenant and Aſſembly, hoping it would bring on the opportunities of regaining what they thought their former Liberties. Next, the Popiſh Emiſſaries had certainly a buſie hand in this Work of Rebellion: They found the King and Abp. of *Canterbury* as much their Adverſaries, as the oppoſite Faction charg'd them to be their Friends; they had no Hopes but in troubled Waters, and ſome new Revolution. And then in *England* there were many Perſons griev'd and diſcontented, ſome Miniſters depriv'd or otherwiſe cenſur'd; many of the common People ſtrictly proſecuted; a few of the Gentry Fined and Impriſoned: and in ſhort, all manner of Perſons diſoblig'd by the Court or the Church, took Pleaſure in the remote Proſpects of Revenge, and blew up thoſe Coals they ſaw kindling in the *North*. And finally, One great Advantage to the growing Faction was the Irreſolution and Indifference, not to ſay Treachery, of the King's Council and Miniſtry in *Scotland*: *Traquair* the Lord Treaſurer, and for a long time the prime Miniſter, was not a right Friend to the Biſhops; and even *Hamilton* himſelf was thought by the Covenanters to be the Son of a *Gude Mother*.

High Commiſſioner diſſolves the Gen. Aſſembly.

But they will not be Diſſolved.

Queen-Mother comes over to *England*.

But to return to the *Engliſh* Affairs of this Year, we find little elſe remarkable; in *October*, *Mary de Medices* the Queen Mother of *France*, by Invitation of the Queen her Daughter, came over into *England* for Pleaſure and Protection. The Archbiſhop enter'd it thus in his Diary: *Oct.* 19. *News was brought to us as we ſat in the* Star-Chamber, *that the Queen-Mother of* France *was landed at* Harwich: *many and great Apprehenſions upon this Buſineſs.* For indeed the

1638. 14 *Car.* I. *Engliſh* People hated her, or ſuſpected her for her own, for her Churches, for her Country's, for her Daughter's ſake; and having ſhifted her Reſidence in other Courts, upon Calamities and Troubles which ſtill purſued her, they thought it her Fate to carry along Misfortunes with her, and ſo dreaded her as an ill-aboding Meteor, wherever ſhe appeared.

Prince Elector. The Prince Elector, after his defeat in *Weſtphalia*, was adviſed by the Prince of *Orange*, to apply himſelf again to his Unkle the the King of *England*, to put him in a condition of purſuing the means of his Reſtauration: The King told him the difficulty of his own Affairs in *Scotland* would not at preſent allow him to furniſh him with any Supplies; and therefore all he could now do was to recommend him to the *French* Ambaſſador, who undertook to make an Intereſt for him with his Maſter and with Cardinal *Richlieu*. While this was in agitation, the Prince in *November* paſſed thro' *France* in diſguiſe, for a nearer Paſſage to the *Swediſh* Army; but in *Lions* he was diſcovered and arreſted, and kept long a Priſoner of State, till his hopes for this Year were entirely defeated.

Death of the Lord Keeper *Coventry*. There was ſome Alteration at Court by the Loſs of the Lord *Coventry* Lord-Keeper, who died at *Durham*-Houſe in the *Strand*, 14 *Jan.* 163⅝. This *Thomas Coventry*, bred in the *Inner-Temple*, gained a Reputation in the Law to be Recorder of *London*, and in 14 *Jac.* to be the King's Sollicitor; and being then Knighted, he was in the Year following made Attorney General. And in 1 *Car.* Novemb. 1. was advanced to the Office of the Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, and 4 *Car.* Apr. 10. was made a Baron of the Realm, by the Title of Lord *Coventry* of *Ailesborough Com. Wigorn.* Hear his Character from the Lord *Clarendon*. His Character. " He enjoyed his Place with a " univerſal Reputation (and ſure Juſtice was never " better adminiſter'd) for the ſpace of about ſixteen " Years. He knew the Temper, Diſpoſition and " Genius of the Kingdom moſt exactly; ſaw their " Spirits grow every Day more Sturdy, Inquiſitive " and Impatient: and therefore naturally abhorred " all Innovations, which he foreſaw would produce " ruinous Effects: Yet many who ſtood at a di- " ſtance, thought that he was not active and ſtout " enough in oppoſing thoſe Innovations. —— Sel- " dom known to ſpeak in matters of State, —— " though in his Nature he had not only a firm Gra- " vity, but a Severity and even ſome Moroſity; yet it " was ſo happily temper'd, and his Courteſie and " Affability towards all Men ſo tranſcendent, and " ſo much without affectation that it marvellouſly " recommended him to all Men of all Degrees; and " he was look'd upon as an excellent Courtier, " without receding from the native Simplicity of his " own Manners. He had, in the plain way of " ſpeaking and delivery, without much ornament " of Elocution, a ſtrange power of making himſelf " believed, the only juſtifiable Deſign of Elo- " quence. —— He held Diſſimulation to be the " worſt of Lying. —— But then this happy Tem- " per, and theſe good Faculties, rather preſerved him " from having many Enemies, and ſupplied him with " ſome Well-wiſhers, than furniſhed him with any " faſt and unſhaken Friends; who are always pro- " cured in Courts by more Ardour and more vehe- " ment Profeſſions and Applications than he would " ſuffer himſelf to be entangled with. —— He re- " tired within himſelf as much as he could, and " ſtood upon his Defence, without making deſpe- " rate Sallies againſt growing Miſchiefs, which he " knew well he had no power to hinder, and which " might probably end in his own Ruins. To con- " clude, his Security conſiſted very much in having " but little Credit with the King; and he died in a " ſeaſon moſt opportune, in which a Wiſe Man " would have pray'd to have finiſh'd his Courſe, and " which, in truth, crowned his other ſignal Proſpe- " rity in the World.

The Church Affairs of this Year were the leſs conſiderable, becauſe the impending Storms in *Scotland* made the Archbiſhop and Biſhops more tender and reſerved in their Proceedings here at home; wiſely reſolving not to irritate the Faction here while it was there ſo turbulent and ſtrong. The Archbiſhop to open the Eyes of thoſe who look'd on him as a Papiſt, and to juſtifie the King from the like Slanders, did now enlarge and reprint his *Conference with Fiſher the Jeſuite*, and preſented it to the King, *Feb.* 10. He interpoſed in the *Scotch* Tumults as far as poſſible to ſuppreſs them, and kept a conſtant Correſpondence with the Marquis of *Hamilton*; and when he ſaw things muſt come to a Rupture, he was forward in procuring an Order of Council, directed to the two Archbiſhops *Jan.* 29. by which they were required to *Write their ſeveral Letters to the Lords Biſhops in their reſpective Provinces, forthwith to convene before them all the Clergy of Ability in their Dioceſſes, and to incite them by ſuch Ways and Means as ſhould be thought beſt by their Lordſhips, to aid and aſſiſt his Majeſty with their ſpeedy and liberal Contributions and otherwiſe, for defence of his Royal Perſon and Kingdom.* And in purſuance of theſe Directions the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* wrote to his ſeveral Suffragans, to preſs them, that *in Caſe of ſo great Danger, both to the State and Church of* England, *they and their Clergy would contribute toward the raiſing of ſuch an Army, as by God's Bleſſing and his Majeſty's Care might ſecure this Church and Kingdom from all intended Violence; and hopes every Man will give at the leaſt after the Proportion of* 3 s. 10 d. *in the Pound, of the valuation of his Preferment in the King's Book.*

1638. 14 *Car.* I. State of Religion 1638. Wiſdom of Abp. *Laud.*

The Money raiſed by the Clergy on this occaſion came to a very great Sum. The Dioceſe of *Norwich* where the Clergy have the meaneſt Proviſion, raiſed above two thouſand Pounds. And yet as every thing gives Offence to angry People, ſo this Method had Objections made to it: Some pretended it an arbitrary Impoſition on the Clergy, tho' it was only by way of free Benevolence; others ſaid it was a Price paid by the Church-Men for Perſecution and the Blood of the Brethren; and ſome graver Folks ſeeing the Zeal of the Clergy to promote the Expedition into *Scotland*, began to think it a Religious War.

Abp's Account of his Province 1638.

In the Archbiſhop's Account of his Province to the King for the Year 1638. we'll take out this ſtate of his own Dioceſe of *Canterbury*.

May it pleaſe your moſt ſacred Majeſty,

" TO begin with my ſelf and my own Dioceſe, " I have been careful to obey all your Maje- " ſty's particular Inſtructions, both for the reſiding " upon my Houſes and preſerving of my Woods, *&c.*

" There was one *Bedle* a Miniſter of *Eſſex* came in- " to this Dioceſe, and at *Harbledown* near *Canterbury*, " (the Curate there being dead) preached very diſ- " orderly three Hours together at a time, and got " himſelf many ignorant Followers. But ſo ſoon as " ever he was enquired after by my Officers, he fled " the Country; and I purpoſe, God willing, to " ſpeak with the Chancellour of *London* concerning " him.

" I do not find that there are either any increaſe or " decreaſe of Papiſts or Puritans in the Dioceſe: But " the Separatiſts about *Aſhford* are very buſie, miſera- " bly poor, and out of that bold againſt all Church- " cenſure; ſo that without ſome temporal Aſſiſtance " from the Judges, we know not what to do; and " this I have often and humbly repreſented: Yet " two notorious Separatiſts being called in queſtion " are fled the Country, and one of them broke Pri- " ſon. —— [C. R. *Demand their (i.e.* the Judges) " *help, and if they refuſe, I ſhall make them aſſiſt* " *you.*]

" At *Tenterden* ſome Poeple are ſomewhat refra- " ctory; but the Archdeacon aſſures me, he hath " great hope to reduce them; which I ſhall be glad

" of.

1638. 14 *Car.* I. of. The Strangers at *Canterbury* do reaſonably well obey my Injunctions for coming to our Churches; and I ſhall give them all Encouragement, holding it fitting to keep a moderate hand with them.

1639. 15 *Car.* I. To ſuppreſs the *Scotch* Rebellion, in the beginning of this Spring the King had got together an Army of near ſix thouſand Horſe, and about that Number of Foot, well diſciplin'd, under experienc'd Officers. The Earl of *Arundel* was made General, the Earl of *Eſſex* Lieutenant-General, and the Earl of *Holland* General of the Horſe. On *March* the 27th, his Coronation-day, the King began his Journey Northward, and in three Days came to *York*, with a glorious Attendance of Nobility and Gentry, ſummon'd in to ſerve the King. It look'd more like the Pomp and Parade of an Eaſtern Prince, than the Expedition of an *Engliſh* Monarch. The Lord *Clarendon* obſerves, "If there had been none in the March but Soldiers, "it is moſt probable that a noble Peace would "have quickly enſued, even without Fighting; but "the Progreſs was more illuſtrious than the March, "and the Soldiers were the leaſt part of the Army. The Earl of *Eſſex* had been ſent before with a Party of Horſe and Foot to poſſeſs himſelf of *Berwick*, which he enter'd without Oppoſition: and had he march'd on to *Edinburgh*, followed and ſupported by the Remainder of the *Engliſh* Army, the War had been ſoon ended; for the *Scots* had not three thouſand Men together, and as yet wanted Arms and Unity. "But it was the fatal Misfortune of the "King, which proceeded from the Excellency of "his Nature, and his Tenderneſs of Blood, that "he deferr'd ſo long his Reſolution of uſing his "Arms; and after he had taken that Reſolution, "that it was not proſecuted with more Vigour. And yet ſuch was the Advice of the Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, who by Letters to the King dated at *Dublin April* 1. **1639.** acquainted his Majeſty, that he had **Shipp'd off five hundred** *Iriſh* to be put into *Carliſle*; **and concludes,** ***As to my poor Judgment, your Majeſty hath no more to do this Summer, but to ſecure*** Berwick ***and*** Carliſle ***by ſtrong Gariſons, to exerciſe your Army in the knowledge of their Arms, prevent their Incurſion into your Kingdom of*** England, ***and by all means to avoid fighting this Year.***

Royal Army to march into *Scotland*.

Fury of the Covenanters.

The Covenanters, tho' not daring to approach the Borders, had ſhewn their Power and Will at a ſafer diſtance: They forced the Earl of *Traquair* to ſurrender *Dalkeith* to them, and carried thence the *Regalia* in triumph to *Edinborough*, and ſoon after ſeized the Caſtle of *Dunbarton*, a place of great ſtrength, and much greater Importance, becauſe deſigned for the landing of the *Iriſh* Forces as Occaſions ſhould call for 'em: And then the King's Forces near *Aberdeen* were beaten and diſperſed by *Monroe*, and *Aberdeen* taken, with great ſtore of Arms, Ammunition, and Treaſure, ſent thither for the King's Uſe and Service.

A Proteſtation of not correſponding with them,

While the King was at *York* there was ſuch a Conflux of People, and ſuch a multitude of *Scots* among them, that it gave matter of Offence and Jealouſie to the King's Council; who thereupon reſolv'd, *That a ſhort Proteſtation ſhould be drawn, in which all Men ſhould profeſs their Loyalty and Obedience to his Majeſty, and diſclaim and renounce the having any Intelligence, or holding any Correſpondence with the Rebels.* The *Scots* who were moſt ſuſpected took the Proteſtation without ſcruple: but when it came to the *Engliſh* Nobility, the Lords *Say* and *Brook* poſitively refus'd it in the King's own Preſence; for which they were at firſt a while reſtrain'd, and then diſmiſs'd and ſent home. This Perverſneſs and open Affront to the King ſo mildly paſs'd by, gave Advantage to the King's Enemies in his own Court; who perhaps did him more miſchief than thoſe in the Field. "Indeed (ſays the Lord *Clarendon*) if the King himſelf had ſtay'd at *London*, or which had been the next beſt, kept his Court and reſided at *York*, and "ſent the Army on their proper Errand, and left "the matter of the War wholly to them, in all humane Reaſon his Enemies had been ſpeedily ſubdued, and that Kingdom reduced to their Obedience.

Refuſed by ſome *Engliſh* Lords.

1639. 15 *Car.* I.

While the King reſided here at *York*, the *Scots*, in craft, ſent Letters and Petitions to his Majeſty, pretending, "Their Loyal Hearts had ill Fortune, and "that they deſired nothing but to be admitted into "the Preſence of their gracious Soveraign, to lay "their Grievances at his Royal Feet, and leave the "Determination of them entirely to his own Wiſdom and Pleaſure. By which they gain'd their Ends of Time and Popularity, and even Pity from their Enemies. But all the while their Preparations were ſo encreaſing, that the King thought it neceſſary to march toward the Borders of *Scotland*, by *New-Caſtle*, to *Berwick*, where the General had the Army drawn up in Battalia, and the King march'd at the Head of them, till near the *Tweed*, two Miles Weſt from *Berwick*, in an open Field called the *Berks*, the King encamp'd, and lodg'd in his Tent with the Army.

The King marches to the Borders.

May 30. the King had Intelligence that General *Leſley*, with about 6000 of the *Scotch* Army, was Quarter'd at *Dunce*, a Town about ſeven miles diſtant from the *Engliſh* Camp: Next day the Earl of *Holland* march'd thither with a Body of 3000 Horſe and 2000 Foot; and coming thither, he found the *Scots* drawn up on the ſide of a Hill, where the Front could be only in view, with great Herds of Cattel at a diſtance upon the Hills on either ſide; a Stratagem of *Leſley*, to make the Appearance of a formidable Body, when there were not above 3000 Men, and they very ill arm'd, moſt Country Fellows brought thus together for a Shew. The Earl of *Holland*, who by ill Accidents had his Foot and Artillery three or four miles behind, was ſo frighted with the Apparition of the *Scotch* Army, that he ſent Orders to his Foot not to advance, and made his Retreat toward them, and ſo moſt ingloriouſly came back to the King's Camp; with another Misfortune of having quarrel'd in the March with the Earl of *New-Caſtle*, which afterward produc'd a Challenge.

Policy of *Leſley*.

This mock Attempt was ſeconded by another of no better Conduct or Succeſs: for on Sunday *June* 2. Information was brought that the *Scots* were in their Quarters at *Kelſey*, about ſix miles diſtance, being not above 1500 Men: whereupon it was reſolved in a Council of War to ſend a Detachment toward 'em. So the next day *June* 3. the Earl of *Holland*, with a Body of 2000 Horſe and 2000 Foot marched again over the *Tweed* toward *Kelſey*, and came with his Horſe within ſight of the Enemy, while the Foot were ſtill three miles behind. The *Scots* ſent a Trumpeter, and immediately drew up their Forces to ſo much Advantage and Surprize, that the *Engliſh* General again retreated to his Foot, and ſo quietly return'd once more to the Camp. Theſe two Sallies of Bravery, as if only to ſhew and then to diſappear, gave a great Diſcouragement to the King's Army, by keeping them from the Glory and the Reward of Action; and made the *Scots* more daring, when they ſaw it was likely to be no worſe than the Jeſt of a War.

Earl of *Holland* inglorious

Upon this Apprehenſion of their own Safety, the Covenanters from *Edinburgh* wrote three diſſembling Letters to the three Generals, the Earl of *Arundel*, the Earl of *Eſſex*, and the Earl of *Holland*; all to deſire their Interceſſion with the King for Peace and Protection to them; and all ſo adapted to the Humours of thoſe great Men, that at laſt the Earls of *Arundel* and *Holland* began to incline and adviſe to Accommodation.

Diſſembling the *Scots*.

The Expedition at Sea, under the Marqueſs of *Hamilton*, came to the like no Effect: The Fleet entred the *Frith* on *May* 1. and caſt Anchor in *Leith*-Road, where the Marquis landed ſome Forces only to grow Sick and to ſo be ſhipp'd again. He ſpent his time in a fruitleſs Correſpondence with the Earl of *Rothes*, one of the chief Malecontents, and in frequent

Fleet not ſucceſsful.

1639. 15 *Car.* I.

quent Viſits from his Mother, a very zealous Woman for the Covenant and Kirk, and from his Brother-in-Law the Ld *Lindſey*; who told him they would ſooner lay down their Lives than recede from the demand of their juſt Rights and Liberties, for the defence whereof they had an Army of 25000 Men. This moved the Marquis to poſſeſs the King of the Dangers of farther Hoſtility: So that indeed all things conſpired to loſe the Opportunity of Honour and Succeſs in this Royal Expedition. The Generals and Admiral were indifferent, and rather complaiſant in the Matter; the common Soldiers and Sea-men were ſick and weary of the Mock-ſhow; the Courtiers and Council of the King thought it wiſer not to carry things to extremity, while there could be any hopes of Submiſſion. And in my Ld *Clarendon*'s Opinion, *It was ſuſpected and believed, by thoſe who ſtood neareſt, that his Majeſty himſelf had in truth never any purpoſe to make the War in Blood; but believed that by ſhewing an Army to them, which was able to force them to any Conditions, they would have begged Pardon for the Conteſt they had made, and ſo he ſhould have ſettled the Church, and all things elſe according to his Pleaſure: And ſure he might have done ſo if he had but ſtate Skill, and been conſtant to his own Intereſt, and poſitive in denying their inſolent Demands.*

A Mock War.

Treaty and Pacification.

This diſpoſition in the King and his Miniſters encouraged the *Scots* to ſome Petitions and Addreſſes; which meeting with civil and ſoft Anſwers, a Treaty was agreed on *June* 8. and Articles of Pacification ſign'd *June* 18. with a Declaration of the King for Pardon and Peace, upon disbanding the *Scotch* Forces, and delivering up his Majeſty's Forts and Ammunition. *The King's Army was preſently disbanded, and the* Scots *returned to* Edenburgh *with all they deſired; having gotten many more Friends in* England *than they had before, kept all their Officers and as many of their Men as they thought fit in pay; and proſecuted all thoſe who had not ſhewed the ſame Zeal in their Covenant, and enter'd a publick Proteſtation againſt the Biſhops,* &c. *So that by the time the King came to* London, *it appeared plainly that the Army was disbanded without any Peace made, and the* Scots *in equal Inclination, and in more Reputation, to affront his Majeſty than ever.* —— *The Miſchief that befel the King from this wonderful Atonement cannot be expreſſed, nor was it ever diſcourſed what prevailed over his Majeſty to bring it ſo wofully to paſs: All Men were aſhamed who had contributed to it.*

Earl of *Traquair* made High Commiſſioner.

An Aſſembly and Parliament were to meet in *Scotland* before the end of *Auguſt*, and the Marquis of *Hamilton* was again deſign'd to be his Majeſty's High-Commiſſioner, but he earneſtly excuſed himſelf; upon which the King was forced to employ the Earl of *Traquair*, and ſigned his Inſtructions at *Berwick* on *July* 27. and taking Poſt the next Day came to *London* Auguſt 1.

Earl of *Eſſex* diſgrac'd.

The Factions and Animoſities at Court were now greater than ever. The Earl of *Eſſex*, who had merited very well throughout the whole Affair, and had never made a falſe ſtep in Action or Council, was diſcharged in the Croud without ordinary Ceremony, and was ſoon after denied the command of the Foreſt of *Needwood*, which lay at his very Door, and would have been ſo agreeable, that the Denial made the deeper impreſſion. The Earl of *Newcaſtle* Governour to the Prince, who at his own charge had brought in a brave Troop of Horſe againſt the *Scots*, had been ſo affronted in the Order of *March* by the Earl of *Holland*, that he ſent him now a Challenge; and the King upon notice was forced to interpoſe his Authority, not to the ſatisfaction of either Party. The Marquis of *Hamilton* was more and more afraid of his Country-men, and enter'd upon dark Deſigns that made him ſuſpected on all ſides. The Lieutenant of *Ireland*, newly made Earl of *Strafford*, oppoſed the Queen in ſome of her Court Intrigues, and offended her ſo much, that ſhe declared a moſt unſeaſonable Diſpleaſure againſt him. Sir *Henry Vane* (of whom the Lord Deputy had a contempt and deteſtation) was grown to be the Queen's creature, and by her ſole Intereſt was now made Secretary of State, in the room of Sir *John Cook*, who for a Sacrifice to the Murmurs of the Court for the late impolitick Treaty, was put out of his Office on a pretence, that he had omitted the writing of what he ought to have done, and inſerted ſomewhat he ought not to have done. He was now near fourſcore Years of Age, and *One for whom no Body cared, rather unadorned with any parts of Vigour and Quickneſs, and undowed with any notable Virtues, than notorious for any weakneſs or defect of Underſtanding, or tranſported with any vitious Inclinations, Appetite to Money only excepted. His Cardinal Perfection was Induſtry, and his moſt eminent Infirmity Covetouſneſs. His long Experience had informed him well of the State and Affairs of* England; *but of Foreign Tranſactions, or the common Intereſt of Chriſtian Princes, he was entirely undiſcerning and ignorant.*

1639. 15 *Car.* I.

Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of Sir *John Cook*.

Scotch Aſſembly and Parliament.

In *Auguſt* the Aſſembly and Parliament met at *Edenburgh*, and were both ſo aſſuming that the Earl of *Traquair* not able to keep to his Inſtructions, prorogued the Parliament to *November* 14. But the Covenanters proteſted againſt the legality of Prorogation without conſent of Parliament, and ſent away the Earl of *Dunfermling* and the Lord *Loudon* as their Deputies to the King at *Whitehall*, who refuſed them Audience, and in diſdain commanded them home, becauſe they came without Warrant from his Commiſſioner. After this, they ſent another Petition to his Majeſty by one *Cunningham*, deſiring permiſſion to ſend ſome of their Number for their own Vindication; which his Majeſty granting, the Lords *Loudon* and *Dunfermling* were again ſent up; who behaved themſelves like the Miniſters of a Foreign State, had their Audience with a ſolemn Speech, put in their Articles of Requeſt, and when referred for an Anſwer to a Committee of Council, they refuſed to go, alledging that they had Order and Inſtruction to treat with none but his Majeſty himſelf. They carried it the more high upon the continual Encouragements they received from their Brethren in *Scotland*, who upon the Honour of making War and Peace with their King, were grown more conſiderable at Home and Abroad. At *Home*, where the People were ſo fluſh'd with the hopes of what was to be done for them, that their Lives and Fortunes were now at their Leaders Service; and the Tide ſo ſtrong that moſt of the King's Privy-Council and great Miniſters fell into the Faction, and among others the Earl of *Argile*, who had the greateſt Obligations imaginable to the King, and yet on the ſuddain became his greateſt Enemy. *Abroad* where they enter'd correſpondence with *Holland*, and obtained Credit for Arms and Ammunition; and were raiſing Men in *Germany* and *Sweden*, and had eſpecial countenance in *France*, from whence Cardinal *Richlieu* ſent an Agent privately to *Edinburgh*, to foment their Rebellion, as the moſt effectual curb to *Engliſh* Monarchy: And received another Agent from them, who ſollicited Supplies and communicated Counſels, and eſtabliſhed a Correſpondence with the *French* King himſelf: For a Letter was intercepted endorſed *Au Roy*, ſubſcribed by the Lords *Rothes*, *Montroſe*, *Montgomery*, *Leſly*, *Mare*, *Loudon*, *Forreſter*, wrote in *French*, to ſignify their addreſſing to his Majeſty as the Refuge and Sanctuary of afflicted Princes and States, moſt humbly beſeeching him to give Faith and Credit to Mr. *Colvil*, whom they had ſent to repreſent the Candour and Ingenuity of their Proceedings, and to aſſure themſelves of an Aſſiſtance equal to his wonted Clemency. This intercepted Letter was brought to the Council at *Whitehall*, while one of the Subſcribers, *Loudon*, was here negotiating the Cauſe of his Brethren; who being examined upon it, refuſed to give any other Anſwer than, *That it was writ before the Agreement, and thereupon reſerved and never ſent, that if he had committed any Offence, he ought to be queſtioned for it in* Scotland *and not in* England; *and inſiſting upon his ſafe Conduct demanded his Liberty to return.* But this Treaſon and inſolent excuſe of it raiſed

Scots inſolent at Home and Abroad.

Letter of the *Scots* to the *Fr.* King.

1639. 15 *Car.* I.

raiſed ſuch a juſt abhorrence in the King's Council, that the Ld *London* and *Colvil* (who was then apprehended in *London*) were both committed to the *Tower*; and had they been brought to a ſpeedy Trial, it might have ſtruck Terror into the *Scots*, and made their Rebellion more abominable to all the World.

Engliſh Parliament called.

But the King was mild and delatory, and hoped a ſlow and ſure Expedient would be to call an *Engliſh* Parliament, which had been now intermitted near twelve Years. So in *December* the King directed the Lord-Keeper to iſſue out Writs for the meeting of a Parliament on the third of *April* next enſuing; not doubting but his Parliament would expreſs a very ſharp ſenſe of the *Scots* Inſolence, and provide Remedies for Peace and Subjection. To prepare them the better, within a Month of the Seſſion, the King publiſhed a large *Declaration concerning his Proceedings with his Subjects in* Scotland, *ſince the Pacification in the Camp near* Berwick.

King's Declaration.

Affairs in *Ireland*.

Such was the Reſult of this Year in relation to *Scotland*: As to *Ireland*, there was an unhappy Quarrel between *Wentworth* Lord-Deputy and *Loftus* Lord Chancellour, which produc'd a Complaint and a Hearing at the Council-Board *Nov.* 26. 1639. where his Majeſty and Council juſtified the Conduct of the Ld. Deputy, and cenſur'd the Lord *Loftus* as unfit to hold the Office of Lord-Chancellour of that Kingdom. The Lord-Deputy was then himſelf in the *Engliſh* Court, and appeared in greater Favour with the King, who took him into his moſt ſecret Counſels, and gave him extraordinary marks of Favour, creating him Earl of *Strafford*, Lord-Lieutenant of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and Knight of the Garter. He was a Man of extraordinary Abilities, and of moſt faithful Affection to the King: He ſaw now the neceſſity of reducing the *Scots* by Force of Arms, and did all that was poſſible to promote another Expedition againſt them. In the Subſcription of a Loan at the Council-Board for that Service, he began firſt, and for Example ſubſcribed 20000 *l.* He returned to *Dublin* March 18. at the end of this Year, and met the Parliament which he had before ſummon'd; and for the King's Supply obtained from them four entire Subſidies; and in the Preamble of the Act had publick Thanks given to the King for *providing and placing over them ſo Juſt, Wiſe, Vigilant and Profitable a Governour*, &c.

Spaniſh Fleet.

About the middle of *September*, there appeared upon the *Engliſh* Coaſts an unexpected Fleet from *Spain*, conſiſting of above ſeventy Sail of Ships, commanded by Don *Antonio D'oquendo*. The *Dutch* Fleet of not above twenty five Sail ſet upon them, and forced them into the *Downs*, where the *Spaniards* expected to be ſafe under the King of *England*'s Protection: For both Parties being our Allies, it was thought a Law of Nations, that our Shores and Harbours ſhould be a Refuge to protect the Weaker; but at laſt *Van-Trump* the *Dutch* Admiral, fell upon the *Spaniards* without the Ceremony of asking leave, and burnt, and ſunk and drove on ſhore a great part of their Navy. This, tho' not juſtified at Court, upon the Rules of Honour, was yet pleaſing enough to the common People, who hated the appearance of a *Spaniſh* Armado, and had indeed reaſons to ſuſpect their Deſign: For tho' they pretended only to carry Recruits and Money to *Dunkirk*; yet that alone did not require ſo many Ships or Men. The Expedition did ſeem to be meant for ſome greater purpoſe; and by ſome Evidences ſince recovered, it is plain the Project was much the ſame with that in eighty eight. And in the beginning of the following Parliament a Book was produc'd in the Houſe of Commons, containing, that *The Papiſts ſhould fiſh in troubled Waters whilſt the King was at War with the* Scots, *with Prayers in it for the Holy-Martyrs that ſuffered in the Fleet ſent againſt the Hereticks in* England, *Anno* 1639.

State of Religion 1639.

As to the Eccleſiaſtical Affairs of this Year, Abp. *Land* was wiſely conſidering how, if poſſible, to appeaſe the Religious Feuds in *Scotland*. To which purpoſe, he took Order for tranſlating the *Scottiſh* Liturgy into the *Latin* Tongue, and drew up an Apology to be publiſhed with it, to give Satisfaction to the learned World of the excellency of the Book, and of the Piety and Juſtice of the King in enjoining the uſe of it. This Work was finiſhed, but the Diſtemper of the times hinder'd the publication of it. Next, he conſidered how to aſſert the Rights of Epiſcopacy, which with ſo much violence had been voted down in the Aſſemblies of the Kirk, and even one of the Biſhops frighted into an Abjuration of his Order; he therefore recommended to Biſhop *Hall* of *Exeter*, the drawing up *a Defence of the Divine Right of Epiſcopacy*; who accordingly applied himſelf to that Work, and ſent the Abp. the Model of it in theſe two Propoſitions, 1. *That Epiſcopacy is a lawful, moſt antient, holy and divine Inſtitution (as it is joined with imparity and ſuperiority of Juriſdiction) and therefore where it hath through God's Providence obtained, cannot by any humane Power be abdicated, without a manifeſt Violation of God's Ordinance.* 2. *That the Presbyterian Government, however vindicated under the glorious Names of Chriſt's Kingdom and Ordinance, hath no true Footing either in Scripture or the Practice of the Church in all Ages from Chriſt's time to the preſent; and that howſoever it may be of uſe in ſome Cities, or Territories, wherein Epiſcopal Government through Iniquity of Times cannot be had; yet to obtrude it upon a Church otherwiſe ſettled under an acknowledged Monarchy is utterly incongruous and unjuſtifiable.* Theſe Propoſitions were attended with ſeveral *Poſtulata*, as, 1. *That Government which was of Apoſtolical Inſtitution cannot be denied to be of Divine Right.* 2. *Not only that Government which was directly commanded and enacted, but alſo that which was practiſed and recommended by the Apoſtles to the Church, muſt juſtly paſs for an Apoſtolical Inſtitution*, &c. The Archbiſhop read over the projected Scheme, and freely offered his own Thoughts in ſuggeſting ſome Amendments, in theſe Words: "You ſay that "*Epiſcopacy is an ancient, holy and divine Inſtitution*; "it muſt needs be ancient and holy if divine. Would "it not be more full went it thus? So ancient as that "it is of divine Inſtitution. Next you define Epiſ- "copacy by being joined with *Imparity and Superio- "rity of Juriſdiction*, but this ſeems ſhort; for every "Archpresb's or Archd's Place is ſo.----- I draw the "Superiority not from the Juriſdiction which is at- "tributed to Biſhops *Jure Poſitivo* in their Audience "of Eccleſiaſtical Matters, but from that which is "Intrinſical and Original in the Power of Excom- "munication: Again, You ſay, that *where Epiſco- "pacy hath obtained, it cannot be abdicated without vi- "olation of God's Ordinance.* This Propoſition I con- "ceive is *inter minus habentes*, for never was there "any Church yet where it hath not obtained. —— "In your ſecond Head you grant, that *the Presbyte- "rian Government may be of uſe where Epiſcopacy may "not be had.* Pray conſider, Whether this Conceſ- "ſion be not needleſs here, and in it ſelf of a dan- "gerous Conſequence? *&c.* Concerning your *Po- "ſtulata*, I ſhall pray you to allow me the like free- "dom; among which the two firſt are true, but as "expreſs'd too reſtrictive: For Epiſcopacy is not "ſo to be aſſerted unto Apoſtolical Inſtitution as to "bar it from looking higher, and from fetching it "materially and originally, in the Ground and In- "tention of it, from Chriſt himſelf, tho' perhaps "the Apoſtles formaliz'd it, *&c.* The Learned and Pious Biſhop ſubmitted to theſe Cenſures and Advices, and ſoon after publiſhed his Book under the Title of *Epiſcopacy by Divine Right*, and defended it with incomparable Strength and Temper againſt all the Attacks of a Club of Writers. This peaceable Prelate moved the Archbiſhop by Letter, *Sep.* 28. 1639. to mediate with the King for calling a General Synod of the whole three Kingdoms, wherein all the Reverend Biſhops and chief of the Learned and Dignified Clergy, and the Profeſſors and ſome other eminent Doctors of all the Univerſities, might be aſſembled to paſs their Judgment

1639. 15 *Car.* I.

Bp. *Hall* employ'd to defend Epiſcopacy.

Model of his Work.

1639. 15 Car. I. ment (after free and full Examination) of those Schismatical Points determined thus proudly, and rashly by our *Northern Neighbours*, &c. The Archbishop seems to have received this Proposal with good Approbation of it; but the growing Confusion of the Times would not allow any such Practice.

Puritans in *England* encourag'd by the *Scots*.

The Puritanical Spirit in *England* was much animated by the Storms in *Scotland*, and took this Advantage to exert their unconformable Humour. This gave occasion to the Archbishop to complain to the King in his Account of this Year, that these were *broken Times*; that *many who were brought to good Order, are now of late fallen off*, &c. And it was this same Distraction of the Times that gave Encouragement to Mr. *Bagshaw* of the *Middle Temple* to begin his Readings *Feb.* 24. on the Statute 25 *Ed.* III. *cap.* 7. and to state these Questions; 1. *Whether it be a good Act of Parliament without the Assent of the Lords Spiritual?* which he held Affirmatively. 2. *Whether any beneficed Clerk were capable of temporal Jurisdiction at the time of making that Law?* which he held in the Negative. 3. *Whether a Bishop, without calling a Synod, have power, as Diocesan, to convict an Heretick?* which he maintained also in the Negative. The Noise of this coming to the Archbishop's Ears, he informed the King; who order'd the Lord Keeper to interdict his farther Reading.

Bagshaw's Readings.

State of the Diocese of *Canterbury*

" The state of the Diocese of *Canterbury* is thus represented in the Archbishop's Account of his Province. " The great thing which is amiss there, and " beyond my Power to remedy, is the Stiffness of " divers Anabaptists and Separatists from the Church " of *England*, especially in and about the Parts near " *Ashford*. And I do not find, either by my own " Experience, or by any Advice from my Officers, " that this is like to be remedied, unless the Statute " concerning Abjuration of your Kingdom, or some " other way, by the Power of the Temporal Law " or State, be thought upon. But how fit that may " be to be done for the present, especially in these " broken Times, I humbly submit to your Majesty's " Wisdom, having often complained of this before. [C. R. *It were not amiss to speak with the Keeper about this.*]

" Many that were brought to good Order for re- " ceiving of the Holy Communion where the Rails " stand before the Table, are now of late fall'n off, " and refuse to come up thither to receive: but this, " God willing, I shall take care of, and order as " well as I can, and with as much speed. And the " same is now commonly fall'n out in divers other " Dioceses. There was, about half a Year since, " one that pretended himself a Minister, who got " many Followers in *Sandwich*, and some neighbour- " ing Parishes; but at last was found to have gone " under three Names, *Enoch*, *Swan*, and *Grey*, and " in as several Habits, of a Minister, an ordinary " Lay-man, and a Royster. And this being disco- " vered, he fled the Country before any of my Of- " ficers could lay hold on him. Upon this occasi- " on I have commanded my Commissary and Arch- " deacon to give Charge, in my Name, to all Par- " sons and Vicars of my Diocese, that they suffer " no Man to preach in their Cures, but such as for " whom they will answer, as well otherwise as for " the point of Conformity; which, I hope, will " prevent the like Abuse hereafter.

1640. 16 Car. I. Call of a new Parliament.

The Resolutions for a Parliament had been taken on the 5th of *December* last; and it was observable, that the first Movers to it were the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and the Marquis of *Hamilton*. And at the same time in Council, as the Archbishop words it in his Diary, *a Resolution was voted at the Board, to assist the King in extraordinary ways if the Parliament should prove peevish and refuse.* Which tho' meant only of Loans and voluntary Contributions, yet was afterward interpreted a Design of the most arbitrary Power. 'Tis certain, as the Resolution was never executed, so it had been happier if never made: Perhaps the Parliament had sate longer to dispatch the ordinary Aid, if the King had not too much depended on these extraordinary Supplies.

Unhappy Resolution for extraordinary Supplies.

1640. 16 Car. I.

Before the Opening of the Parliament, the King had begun his raising an Army to reduce *Scotland*; of which Army the Earl of *Northumberland* was made General, the Earl of *Strafford* Lieutenant-General, and the Lord *Conway* General of the Horse. So that none of the Generals, and few of the chief Officers, who had been employed before, were now made use of; which gave a Distaste, and an ill blood, very prejudicial to the publick Interest.

An Army against *Scotland*.

On *Monday* April 13. the Parliament opened, and the King spoke thus to them.

Parliam. meets.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech.

THere was never a King that had a more great and weighty Cause to call his People together than my self: I will not trouble you with the Particulars; I have informed my Lord Keeper, and command him to speak, and desire your Attention.

After which Sir *John Finch*, Lord Keeper, delivered a long Harangue, in an Eloquence peculiar to the Times, or to himself. —— Says he, " His Ma- " jesty's Kingly Resolutions are seated in the Ark " of his sacred Breast, and it were a Presumption of " too high a nature, for any *Uzzah*, uncall'd, to " touch it: Yet his Majesty is now pleased to lay " by the shining Beams of Majesty, as *Phœbus* did " to *Phaeton*, that the distance between Soveraignty " and Subjection should not bar you of that filial " freedom of Access to his Person and Counsels; " only let us beware how, with the Son of *Clymene*, " we aim not at the guiding of the Chariot; as if " that were the only Testimony of Fatherly Affecti- " on: and let us ever remember, that though the " King sometimes lays by the Beams and Rays of " Majesty, he never lays by Majesty it self.

Lord Keeper's Speech.

The Sense of what he told them in glorious Words was to this effect; *That his Majesty was resolv'd to reduce his disaffected Subjects in* Scotland; *that he would by no means admit their Mediation; but before they entred on any other Debates, he expected their immediate Aid, and afterward would give them time for considering of any just Grievances to be heard and redress'd.*

Then the King spoke thus:

My Lords, " You shall see he hath spoken no- " thing hyperbolically, or nothing but what I shall " make good one way or other. And because he did " mention a Letter by my Subjects in *Scotland*, who " did seek to draw in foreign Power for Aid, here " is the original Letter, which I shall command " him to read unto you. And because it may touch " a Neighbour of mine, whom I will say nothing of " but that which is just, (God forbid I should) " for my part I think it was never accepted by " him: Indeed it was a Letter to the *French* King, " but I know not that ever he had it: for by chance " I intercepted it, as it was going unto him; and " therefore I hope you will understand me right in " that.

The King resumes his Speech

After the Lord Keeper had read the original Letter, and a Translation of it, and had first made a Remark on the Superscription of it, the King added,

" Of these Gentlemen that have set their Hands " to this Letter, here is one: and I believe you " would think it very strange if I should not lay " him fast: and therefore I have signed a Warrant " to lay him close Prisoner in the *Tower*.

My Lords, " I think (but that I will not say po- " sitively, because I will not say any thing here but " what I am sure of) I think I have the Gentleman " that should have carried the Letter fast enough; " but I know not, I may be mistaken.

The Commons returning to their House, chose Mr. Serjeant *Glanvil* for their Speaker; who being presented to the King on *Wednesday* Apr. 15. made a dutiful and proper Speech, and was approv'd and confirm'd by his Majesty.

Mr. Serjeant *Glanvil* chosen Speaker.

Apr. 16.

1640. 16 *Car.* I. Grievances.

April 16. the Commons desired the Lords to move his Majesty to appoint a Fast. Then several Petitions were read complaining of Ship-Money, Projects, Monopolies, Star-Chamber, High-Commission Courts, *&c.* then *Harbottle Grimston*, Esq; spoke upon the Subject of Grievances, arguing, That *the Dangers at Home were greater than those from Abroad; and the Diseases and Distempers in our Bodies Politick were grown to that height, that they prayed for and importun'd a Cure.* Then Sir *Benjamin Rudyard* spoke against the discontinuance of Parliaments, and that *during this vacation of those Meetings, many Disorders had been committed, which must be now set right, to vindicate God in his Religion, the King in his Honour, and the Common-wealth in its gasping Extremities.*

Mr. *Pym's* Speech.

April 17. The Commons fell again upon the Debate of Grievances, and Mr. *Pym* made an elaborate Speech against them, reducing them to three Heads. " 1. Those Grievances which during these eleven " Years Interval of Parliaments were against the Li- " berties and Privileges of Parliament. 2. Innova- " tions in Matters of Religion. 3. Grievances a- " gainst the Propriety of our Goods. Concluding with this Proposal; " For the Remedy of these Grie- " vances, I advise to present them to the House of " Peers, that they may join with us to go to the " King, and pray that these Grievances, being clear " in Fact, may be voted; if any thing in the Vote " be stuck upon, that it may be debated and drawn " according to the course of the House into a Remon- " strance, with an humble Petition of both Houses " for Redress. And I hope the Wisdom of this House " will prepare such a Remedy, as will make the " King a great King, and the People Happy.

On *Saturday* and *Monday* following, the House proceeded in voting the Grievances of the Members imprisoned 3, 4 *Car.* and of Sir *John Finch* then Speaker, refusing to obey the Commands of the House, *&c.* So that on *Tuesday* Apr. 21. the King not enduring that his main Business should be neglected or deferred, commanded the Lords and Commons to attend him in the Banquetting-House; where he order'd the Ld Keeper to acquaint them, that " The Cause of cal- " ling this Parliament was for the Assistance and " Supply of his Majesty; that if the Supply were " not speedy it would be of no use at all, for the Ar- " my was now marching, and did stand his Majesty " in at least one hundred thousand Pounds a Month; " and if there were not means used to go on with " this as was fitting, his Majesty's Design would " be lost, and the Charge all cast away. That this " Supply being granted, his Majesty would give " them Scope and Liberty to present their just Grie- " vances unto him, and would hear them with a " gracious Ear, and give them such an Answer as " they and all the Kingdom should have reason to " joy therein.

The King Angry.

April 22. On a Report made in the House of Commons of the King's Speech in the Banquetting-House, *Edmund Waller*, Esq; made a severe Speech, ending with this Motion, " That there may be an Order " presently made, that the first thing this House will " consider of, shall be the restoring of this Nation " in general to the fundamental and vital Liberties, " and then to consider of the Supply desired.

Waller's Motion.

While the Commons were thus resolving on the redress of Grievances, his Majesty came to the Lords House, and expressed so great Concern for a speedy Supply, that the Lords desired a Conference with the Commons upon this Subject, and there urged them to trust his Majesty, and to begin with a present Supply. But this Advice of the Lords, in matter of Aid, was thought to be so irregular, that on *April* 27. it brought on this Resolution in the House of Commons, that " The Lords voting the propoun- " ding and declaring Matter of Supply, before it " was moved from the House of Commons was a " breach of the Privilege of the said House; and " therefore the Commons desire their Lordships in " their Wisdom to find out some way for the repa- " ration of their Privileges broken by that Matter, " and to prevent the like Infringement for the fu- " ture.

Lds press for a speedy Supply.

Commons more averse to it.

1640. 16 *Car.* I.

May 2. When his Majesty saw the Intercession of the Lords did but irritate the Commons, he took another Method of sending a Message to them by Sir *Henry Vane*, " That his Majesty had several ways " acquainted the House with the urgent Danger of " losing Time, and had yet received no Answer, " though he had before told them, that a Delay " would be as destructive as a Denial; therefore a- " gain desires them to give him a present Answer " concerning his Supply; his Majesty being still re- " solved on his part, to make good his Promise made " by himself and the Lord-Keeper. The House turning themselves into a Grand Committee debated upon this Message, and would come to no Resolution upon it.

Kings Message for Supply.

Monday May 4. Sir *Henry Vane* brought a second Message to the House of Commons, *That upon their granting twelve Subsidies, his Majesty would give way to the utter abolishing of Ship-Money; and for their Grievances would give them as much time as might be now, and another Session at* Michaelmas. The House again debated upon this Message in a Grand Committee, but deferred their Resolution.

A second Message.

May 5. The King so ill resented the Delays of the Commons, and was so impatient of advancing toward *Scotland*, that he unhappily determin'd to dissolve the Parliament, and so parted with the two Houses in this following Speech.

My Lords,

" THere can no occasion of my coming to this " House be so unpleasing unto me as this at this " time. The fear of doing that which I am to do " this Day, made me not long since come into this " House, where I express as well my Fears as the " Remedy which I thought necessary for the eschew- " ing of what is to follow.

King dissolves the Parliament.

" I must confess and acknowledge, that you, my " Lords, of the Higher House, did give me so wil- " ling an Ear, and with such an Affection did shew " your selves, that certainly I may say, that if there " had been any means to have given an happy End " to this Parliament, you took it; so that it was " neither your Ldship's Fault nor mine that it is not " so. Therefore, in the first place, I must thank " you, my Lords, for your good endeavours.

" My Lords, I hope you remember what the first " Day of the Parliament my Lord-Keeper said to " you in my Name, and what likewise he said in " the Banquetting-House in *White-hall*, and what " lately I said unto you in this Place my self. I name " all this unto you, not doubting that you do not " well remember it, but to shew you that I never " said any thing in way of Favour to my People, " but (by the Grace of God) I will punctually and " really perform it.

" I know that they have insisted very much on " Grievances; I will not say but there may be " some, tho' I will confidently affirm, that there " are not by many degrees so many as the publick " Voice doth make them. Wherefore I desire you " to take notice, now especially at this time, that " out of Parliament I shall be as ready (if not " more willing) to hear and redress any just Grie- " vances as in Parliament.

" There is one thing much spoken of, I mean as " to matters of Religion; concerning which, albeit " I expressed my self fully the last Day in this place, " yet I think it fit again on this occasion to tell you, " that as I am concerned, so I shall be most care- " ful to preserve that purity of Religion, which I " thank God is so well established in the Church of " *England*, and that as well out of as in Parlia- " ment.

My Lords,

" I shall not trouble you long with Words, it be- " ing not my fashion; wherefore to conclude, what

" I

1640. 16 *Car.* I.

" I offered the laſt Day to the Houſe of Commons, " I think it is very well known to you all; as likewiſe how they accepted it, which I deſire not to " remember, but with they had remember'd, how " at firſt they were told by my Lord-Keeper, that " Delay was the worſt kind of Denial; yet I will " not lay this Fault on the whole Houſe of Commons: I will not judge ſo uncharitably of thoſe " whom for the moſt part I take to be Loyal and " well Affected Subjects, but it hath been the malicious Cunning of ſome few ſeditiouſly affected " Men, that hath been the cauſe of this Miſunderſtanding.

" I ſhall now end as I have begun, in giving you " thanks for your Affections ſhewn to me at this " time, deſiring you to go on and aſſiſt me in the " maintaining of that Regal Power that is truly " mine. As for the Liberty of the People, that they " now ſo much ſtartle at; know, my Lords, that " no King in the World ſhall be more careful in the " Propriety of their Goods, Liberty of their Perſons and true Religion, than I ſhall.

" And now, my Lord-Keeper, do as I have commanded you.

Declaration of cauſes for diſſolving the Parliament.

Upon which the Lord-Keeper pronounc'd the Parliament diſſolved: And his Majeſty ſoon after publiſhed a *Declaration to all his loving Subjects of the Cauſes which moved him to diſſolve the laſt Parliament*; which however plauſible, did not ſatisfie the *Engliſh* Subject: And indeed when Princes are forc'd upon Apologies to their People, it rather implies a Miſgovernment, and renews the Suſpicions of it. This abrupt parting with a Parliament, in a Speech that made no application to the Commons, and yet hard Reflections on them, was undoubtedly a falſe and fatal ſtep. The more unhappy, becauſe it was only a formal diſpute of Precedency, which ſhould go firſt, Redreſs of Grievances or Grant of Taxes. The King was willing to Redreſs and the Commons to Grant; the Queſtion was, in whom the Truſt ſhould be repoſed? The King thought it his Honour to be firſt ſerv'd; the Commons thought it their Right to be firſt ſatisfied: However, the King and his Friends were ſoon ſenſible of the Error of diſſolving; for the great States-man and Hiſtorian tells us, *The King when he had better reflected upon what was like to fall out, and was better informed of the Temper and Duty of the Houſe of Commons, and that they had voted a Supply, if Sir* Henry Vane *had not hinder'd it, by ſo poſitive a declaration that his Majeſty would refuſe it, was heartily ſorry for what he had done, declared with great anger, that he had never given him ſuch Authority. —— He conſulted the ſame Day or the next, whether he might by his Proclamation recal them to meet together again; but he found that impoſſible.*

Unhappy ſteps.

Lord *Clarendon*'s Opinion.

King offended with the leading Members.

And yet the King ſhewed too much Anger againſt the leading Members, if ever he deſigned to meet them again. The Lord *Brooks* his Study, Cabinets and Pockets were ſearched for Papers; *Henry Bellaſis*, Eſq; Sir *John Hotham*, Knight and Baronet, and *John Crew*, Eſq; were impriſoned, and ſome occaſional Rebukes were given to many others. The King's greateſt difficulty was to raiſe himſelf that Aſſiſtance that he loſt in Parliament: And many of the Lords and Gentlemen were ſo ſenſible of his publick Neceſſities, that by voluntary Loan in leſs than three Weeks, there was three hundred thouſand Pounds paid into the *Exchequer*.

Purſues the War with *Scotland*.

Upon this Fund and the hopes of other Projects, the King was reſolved to carry on the Reduction of *Scotland*. Orders had been ſent *March* 26. to the Lords Lieutenants of the ſeveral Counties to provide Horſes and Carters for the Train of Artillery and Ammunition, to be ready at *Newcaſtle* on *June* 15. where the general Rendezvous was, now by freſh Orders deferred to *Aug.* 5. The Lord *Conway* was there before with a conſiderable Body of Men, and in the beginning of *July* received an Alarm from *Carliſle*, that the *Scots* were within a few Days of *Dumfriſe*, meaning to fall into *Cumberland*. This haſten'd the March of the King's Army, who were now advanc'd into the County of *York*; where being quarter'd in private Houſes, it produc'd a Petition of the Gentry to the King againſt this Grievance in the Aſſizes at *York* July 28. The Lord *Conway* ſent Intelligence *Aug.* 15. that the *Scotch* Army was juſt ready to break in; upon which, *Aug.* 20. the King began his Journey from *London* towards the North in ſome haſte, publiſhing the ſame Day a Proclamation, *Declaring all* Scots *entering into* England *in an hoſtile manner, and their Adherents, to be Traitors; but promiſing a Pardon if they ſhould return to Obedience.* On that very Day the *Scotch* Army came over the *Tweed*, the Vantguard commanded by the Earl of *Montroſs*; publiſhing *Six Conſiderations of the lawfulneſs of their Expedition into* England *manifeſted*; and by ſlow Marches encamped *Aug.* 27. at *Newbourn* upon *Tine*, four Miles Weſt from *Newcaſtle*. Upon which the King's Forces in *Newcaſtle*, 3000 Horſe and 1500 Foot were drawn into a Medow called *Newbourn-Haugh*, to hinder the *Scots* from paſſing the River; next Day a Skirmiſh began, which brought on a fierce Engagement, in which the *Engliſh* had ſo much diſadvantage, that they retreated in confuſion, and the Lord *Conway* in a Council of War at Midnight, reſolved to retire with his Forces to *Durham*, and ſo quitted *Newcaſtle*, which immediately fell into the *Scots* hands. The King was come from *York* as far as *North-Allerton*, hoping to have reacht his Army at *Newcaſtle* before any Engagement; but meeting the ill-News, he haſtened back *Aug.* 29. to *York*, and iſſued his Writs dated *Sept.* 7. to all the Peers to meet at a great Council at *York* on *Sept.* 24. which occaſioned many Petitions for a Parliament, that was ſummon'd to meet *Nov.* 3.

1640. 16 *Car.* I.

King goes toward *Scotland*.

Calls a great Council.

King's Speech.

In the mean time, at the opening of the great Council in the Dean's Houſe at *York* Sept. 24. the King in a Speech declared to the Peers, " That upon ſudden Invaſions it had been the practice of his " Predeceſſors to aſſemble a like Council for Advice " and Aſſiſtance; that he deſired nothing more than " to be rightly underſtood of his People; to which " end he had of himſelf reſolved to call a Parliament, but in the mean time muſt deſire their Ad- " vice in two Points; 1. What Anſwer to give to " the Petition of the Rebels, and in what manner " to treat with them. 2. How his Army ſhould " be kept on foot and maintained until the Supplies " of a Parliament might be had. Then the Petition and Letters, and other Proceedings were laid before the Lords; who as to the firſt Point reſolv'd, *That ſixteen* Engliſh *Lords, with ſome Aſſiſtants, ſhould be ſent to treat with Commiſſioners of the* Scots. And as to the ſecond Point, Reſolv'd, *That a Letter ſhould be written to the City of* London, *ſubſcribed by all the Peers preſent for lending the Sum of two hundred thouſand Pounds to keep the Army together for three Months.*

Engl. and *Scotch* Commiſſioners.

The meeting of the Commiſſioners was appointed to be at *Rippon* on *Thurſday* Oct. 1. where after much Alteration it was agreed *Oct.* 26. that there ſhould be a Ceſſation of Arms; both Parties to retain during the Treaty what they poſſeſſed at time of Ceſſation. The County of *Northumberland* and Biſhoprick of *Durham* to be the Limits of the *Scotch* Army, who ſhould have a Contribution of 850 *l.* a Day. Theſe Articles were confirmed by the King, with Advice of his great Council *Oct.* 27. and the continuation of the Treaty depending was adjourned to *London*, to which place the King and Lords immediately returned. There ſeem to have been two falſe ſteps in this Expedition; firſt, that the whole Royal Army was not time enough at *Newcaſtle* to have repulſed the *Scots*, before they were flush'd with the defeat of too ſmall a Party of the *Engliſh*. And ſecondly, that a Treaty was allowed, and a Ceſſation granted to declared Rebels, who ſhould rather have been gratified in their Demands by the King's free Mercy, or ſhould have been purſued to their own Submiſſion. And ſays a late States-man, *The laſt and*

Falſe ſteps

1640. 16 Car. I. *and moſt confounding Error was, the removing the Treaty to* London, *and upon any Terms conſenting, that the* Scotch *Commiſſioners ſhould reſide there before a Peace concluded.*

Parliament meets. On *Novemb.* 3. the Parliament met, the King not riding to *Weſtminſter* in the accuſtomed State, but going privately in his Barge, as if under melancholy Apprehenſions; and made this Speech with leſs Spirit than uſual.

My Lords,

King's Speech: " THE knowledge I had of the Deſires of my " *Scotiſh* Subjects, was the cauſe of my calling " the laſt Aſſembly of Parliament; wherein had I " been believed, I ſincerely think, that things had " not fallen out as now we ſee. But it is no wonder that Men are ſo ſlow to believe that ſo great a " Sedition ſhould be raiſed on ſo little Ground. But " now, my Lords and Gentlemen, the Honour and " Safety of this Kingdom lying ſo near at the Stake, " I am reſolved to put my ſelf freely and clearly on " the Love and Affection of my *Engliſh* Subjects, as " theſe of my Lords as did wait on me at *York* very " well remember I there declared.

" Therefore, my Lords, I ſhall not mention mine " own Intereſt, or that Support I might juſtly expect from you, till the common Safety be ſecured; " though I muſt tell you, I am not aſhamed to ſay, " thoſe Charges I have been at, have been meerly " for the ſecuring and good of this Kingdom; tho' " the Succeſs hath not been anſwerable to my Deſires: Therefore I ſhall only deſire you to conſider the beſt way, both for the Safety and Security of this Kingdom, wherein there are two parts " chiefly conſiderable; firſt, the chaſtizing out of " the Rebels, and ſecondly, that other in ſatisfying " your juſt Grievances, wherein I ſhall promiſe you " to concur ſo heartily and clearly with you, that " all the World may ſee my Intentions have ever " been, and ſhall be, to make this a glorious and " flouriſhing Kingdom.

" There are only two things that I ſhall mention " to you; firſt, the one is to tell you, that the Loan " of Money which I lately had from the City of " *London*, wherein the Lords that waited on me at " *York* aſſiſted me, will only maintain my Army for " two Months, from the beginning of that time it " was granted. Now, my Lords and Gentlemen, " I leave it to your Conſiderations, what Diſhonour " and Miſchief it might be, in caſe for want of Money my Army be disbanded before the Rebels be " put out of this Kingdom. Secondly, the ſecuring the " Calamities the Northern People endure at this time " and ſo long as the Treaty is on foot. And in " this, I may ſay, not only they but all this Kingdom will ſuffer the harm: Therefore I leave this " alſo to your Conſideration, for the ordering of " theſe great Affairs, whereof you are to treat at this " time. I am ſo confident of your Love to me, and " that your care is for the Honour and Safety of the " Kingdom, that I ſhall freely and willingly leave " to you where to begin; only this, that you may " the better know the ſtate of all the Affairs, I have " commanded my Lord-Keeper to give you a ſhort " and free Account of theſe things that have happen'd " in this interim, with this Proteſtation, that if " this Account be not ſatisfactory as it ought to be, " I ſhall, whenſoever you deſire, give you a full " and perfect Account of every Particular.

" One thing more I deſire of you, as one of the " greateſt Means to make this a happy Parliament, " that you on your parts, as I on mine, lay aſide " all Suſpicion of one another, as I promiſed my " Lords at *York*, it ſhall not be my Fault if this be " not a happy and good Parliament.

The King had deſigned Sir *Thomas Gardiner*, Recorder of *London*, to have been Speaker in this Houſe of Commons; and for that very reaſon the Enemies of the Court had prevented his Election for the City, and for all other Places: So that Mr. *Lenthal*, a Bencher of *Lincoln's-Inn* (a Lawyer of competent Practice, and no ill Reputation for his Affection to the Government both of Church and State) was pitch'd upon by the King, and with very great difficulty rather prevailed with than perſwaded to accept the Charge; and no doubt a worſe could not have been deputed of all that Profeſſion who were then return'd; for he was a Man of a very narrow, timerous Nature, and of no Experience or Converſation in the Affairs of the Kingdom, beyond what the very drudgery in his Profeſſion (in which all his Deſign was to make himſelf Rich) engaged him in. In a word, he was in all reſpects very unequal to the Work, and not knowing how to preſerve his own Dignity, or to reſtrain the Licence and Exorbitance of others, his Weakneſs contributed as much to the growing Miſchiefs as the Malice of the principal Contrivers. 1640. 16 Car. I. *Lenthal* choſen Speeker.

On *Novemb.* 5. the King declared his Approbation of the Speaker; and becauſe great Offence had been taken by the *Scots* and their Well-wiſhers, that the King in his Speech the Day before, had twice called them *Rebels*, while he was under Treaty with them, his Majeſty choſe now to explain himſelf, *I told you that the* Rebels *muſt be put out of this Kingdom; it is true, I muſt needs call them ſo, ſo long as they have an Army that do invade us: And although I am under Treaty with them, and I under my Great-Seal do call them my Subjects, and ſo they are too.* King explains his calling the *Scots* Rebels.

On *Saturday* Novemb. 7. the Scene of Complaints opened; Tragical Petitions were preferr'd to the Houſe of Commons in behalf of the chief Sufferers for Sedition, Mr. *Prynne*, Dr. *Baſtwick*, Mr. *Burton*, *John Lilburn*, *Alexander Leighton*, &c. Then the particular Grievances of the ſeveral Counties were repreſented; of *Hertfordſhire* by *Arthur Capel*, Eſq; of *York* by Mr. *Bellaſis* and the Lord *Fairfax*, of *Lincolnſhire* by Sir *John Wray*, of *Weſtmorland* by Sir *Philip Muſgrave*, of *Wilts* by Sir *Francis Seymour*, of *Worceſterſhire* by Sir *John Packington*, of *Rutland* by Sir *Guy Palmes*, of *Norfolk* by Sir *Edmund Montford*, of *Eſſex* by Sir *Thomas Barrington*, of *Kent* by Sir *John Culpeper*, and of other Counties and Towns by other Knights and Burgeſſes. After which Mr. *Pym* made an Harangue upon the general Grievances of the Nation, under three Heads. 1. Againſt the Privilege of Parliament. 2. To the Prejudice of Religion. 3. Againſt the Liberty of the Subject. Then Sir *Benjamin Rudyard* delivered a Speech againſt the Innovations in Religion, and let fall this ſeaſonable Expreſſion; *The King is reduced to great ſtraits, wherein it were* Undutifulneſs *beyond* Inhumanity *to take Advantage of him; let us rather make it an Advantage for him to do him* beſt *Service when he hath* moſt *need.* Mr. *Bagſhaw* ſpoke ſeverely, concluding thus; *Let the woful Violation of the Statute of Monopolies, and the Petition of Right, be made Felony or Premunire at the leaſt; but yet, in the interim, let* them *be made Examples of Puniſhment who have been the Authors of all theſe Miſeries, according to the Counſel of* Solomon: Take away the Wicked from before the King, and his Throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in Righteouſneſs. Sir *John Holland* ſpoke next with more Modeſty and Temper; he touch'd upon the Grievances, and recommended a Redreſs of them, and then, ſays he, *Touching ſupplying his Majeſty's Wants, I do humbly deſire we may proceed therein within its due time, and that with as much Loyal Duty and Liberality as ever any People expreſſed towards their Prince. —— Let us remove the* Scotiſh *Army with a ſoft and gentle hand of Mediation, Pacification and Reconciliation, if poſſible it may be wrought with his Majeſty's Honour and the Kingdom's Safety; if not, then to repel and repulſe them with ſtout and reſolute Spirits, with valiant and united Hearts and Hands*, &c. Grievances. Speeches.

Novemb. 9. the Lord *Digby* made a Speech againſt the great and intolerable burden of Ship-Money; the Abuſes in preſſing Soldiers, and raiſing Monies for the Maintenance of them; the multitude of Mo- Lord *Digby* againſt Ship-Money.

1640. 16 *Car.* I. nopolies, the new Canons and Oath, the Oath to Church Officers for preſenting upon new and unuſual Articles; the Impoſition of the new Oath upon Miniſters, and the Benevolence rais'd by Convocation; and concluded with a Motion, "That a "ſelect Committee might be appointed to draw "up ſuch a Remonſtrance as ſhould be a faithful and lively Repreſentation to his Majeſty of "the deplorable State of the Kingdom; for which "a Committee of twenty four was accordingly appointed.

Sir *Edw. Dering* againſt the Abp. of *Canterbury*

Novemb. 10. Sir *Edward Dering* made a zealous Invective againſt the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, concluding, "That he hop'd before the Year run round, "his Grace would either have more Grace or no "Grace at all: For our manifold Griefs do fill a "mighty and vaſt Circumference; yet ſo that from "every part our Lines of Sorrow do lead unto *Him*, "and point at *him* the *Centre*, from whence our Miſeries in this Church, and many of them in the "Common-wealth do flow.

Mr. *Pym* againſt the Earl of *Strafford.*

Novemb. 11. Mr. *Pym* inform'd the Houſe, that there were ſeveral Perſons who had given Information, that there was a good ground for Accuſing *Thomas* Earl of *Strafford* of High-Treaſon; for which a ſelect Committee was appointed, who brought in this Report, That they did find juſt cauſe to accuſe the Earl of *Strafford* of High-Treaſon; and that the Houſe would deſire the Lords that he may be Sequeſtred from Parliament and Committed; and that within ſome convenient time this Houſe will reſort to their Lordſhips with particular Accuſations and Articles againſt him. Mr. *Pym* carried the Meſſage to the Lords, who returned Anſwer by the two chief Juſtices, that they had taken into ſerious Conſideration the Accuſation ſent from this Houſe againſt the Earl of *Strafford*, that they had Sequeſtred him from the Houſe, and committed him into ſafe Cuſtody to the Gentleman-Uſher of their Houſe, *&c.*

Ill Conduct of the Earl.

It was afterward reflected on as a Raſhneſs fatal to this great Miniſter, that when he was at the Head of the King's Army in the North, he ſhould leave his ſafe Poſt, and come to a Parliament which he knew to be incens'd againſt him; when if he had paſs'd over into his own Government of *Ireland*, or ſent over for the Forces which there waited his Orders, he might have ſerv'd the King and ſav'd himſelf.

Innovations in Religion.

Novemb. 21. Sir *Edward Dering* at the Grand Committee for Religion, made a very provoking Speech, ſaying, that *God's true Religion was violently invaded by two ſeeming Enemies, but indeed (like* Herod *and* Pilate*) faſt Friends for the deſtruction of Truth, the Papiſts for one Party, and the Prelating Faction for the other*; declaring, *He had rather ſerve one as far off as* Tiber, *than to have him come ſo near as the* Thames; *a Pope at* Rome *would do him leſs hurt than a Patriarch might do at* Lambeth; concluding with a Motion "To ſelect a Committee of a few, and to impower "them for the diſcovery of the numbers of oppreſſed Miniſters under the Biſhops Tyranny for theſe "ten Years laſt paſt.

Reſolution againſt Ship-Money.

Decemb 7. upon the Debate concerning Ship-Money, the Lord *Falkland* made a vehement Speech againſt it; and it was reſolv'd upon the Queſtion, *Nemine contradicente*, "That the Charge impoſed upon "the Subjects for the providing and furniſhing Ships, "and the Aſſeſſments for raiſing of Money for that "purpoſe, commonly called Ship-Money, are "againſt the Laws of the Realm, the Subjects "Right of Property, and contrary to the former "Reſolutions in Parliament, and to the Petition of "Right.

Secretary *Windebank* flies beyond Sea.

Decemb. 10. Mr. Secretary *Windebank*, who had been declared the greateſt Promoter of Popery, upon a peremptory Summons to appear before the Houſe of Commons, fled beyond Sea; which muſt needs make an Impreſſion upon the King, that he muſt be aſſaulted on the one hand and deſerted on the other; becauſe not able to Protect his Miniſters, nor they able to Vindicate themſelves. The late Hiſtorian makes this Remark on the flight of *Windebank*: "I could never yet learn the true Rea- "ſon why they ſuffered Secretary *Windebank* to e- "ſcape their Juſtice (for the Lord *Finch*, it was "viſible he was in their Favour, and they would "gladly have preſerved him in the Place) againſt "whom they had more pregnant Teſtimony of Of- "fences within the verge of the Law, than againſt "any Perſon they have accuſed ſince this Parliament, and of ſome that it may be might have pro- "ved Capital, and ſo their Appetite of Blood might "have been ſatisfied. 1640. 16 *Car.* I.

Proceedings againſt the Abp. of *Canterbury*

December 16. After voting the late Canons made in Convocation to be illegal, *&c.* a Committee was appointed to conſider how far in particular the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* had been an Actor in the great Deſign of the Subverſion of the Laws of the Realm, and of the Religion, and to draw up a Charge againſt him. The ſame Day the *Scots* Commiſſioners accuſed the Archbiſhop, and the next Morning exhibited to the Houſe of Lords a long Charge of his being the Author of all their Troubles. *December* 18. Mr. *Harbottle Grimſtone* made a bitter Invective againſt the Archbiſhop, calling him *The Sty of all Peſtilential Filth*; —— *The great and common Enemy of all Goodneſs and Good Men*; —— *A Viper near his Majeſty's Perſon to diſtil Poyſon into his ſacred Ears*, &c. At the end of this wrathful Speech, the Archbiſhop was voted to be a Traitor, and Mr. *Hollis* was ſent to the Lords to accuſe him of High-Treaſon; upon which he was committed to the Cuſtody of the Gentleman Uſher, and Sequeſtred from ſitting in Parliament, till he cleared himſelf of this Accuſation.

Againſt the Lord-Keeper *Finch.*

December 21. the Lord Keeper *Finch* was the next obnoxious Man; who being threaten'd with an Impeachment, deſir'd leave to ſpeak for himſelf in the Houſe of Commons, and did ſo in a very Eloquent Speech, delivered with an excellent Grace and Geſture; but was voted a Traitor, 1. For refuſing to read the Remonſtrance againſt the Lord Treaſurer *Weſton*, 4 *Car.* when the Parliament deſired it. 2. For ſolliciting, perſwading and threatning the Judges to deliver their Opinion for the Levying of Ship-Money. 3. For ſeveral illegal Actions in Foreſt matters. 4. For ill Offices done in making the King to diſſolve the laſt Parliament, and cauſing his Declaration thereupon to be put forth. Upon which he got up early the next Morning and eſcaped into *Holland*. Sir *Edward Littleton*, Chief Juſtice of the Common-Pleas, being made Lord Keeper in his Place; the late Writer of the *Hiſtory of Rebellion*, makes it viſible, *that the Lord* Finch *was in the Favour of the Houſe of Commons, and that they would have gladly preſerved him in the place, and that they uſed Artifices to give him all Advantages, tho'* (ſays he) *if their Rule were true, that an endeavour to alter the Government by Law, and to introduce an arbitrary Power were Treaſon, He was the moſt notoriouſly and unexcuſably guilty of that Crime of any Man that can be named.* This Cenſure ſeems a little too ſevere, but Mr. *Hide* was an Aſſiſtant for reading the Articles of Impeachment carried up to the Lords againſt him, on *January* 14. following, and had the Thanks of the Houſe for his Service.

Frequent Parliaments.

January 19. the Lord *Digby* made a Speech for the frequency of Parliaments, whereupon the Bill for the preventing of Inconveniences happening by the long intermiſſion of Parliaments was paſſed, and carried up to the Lords by the ſaid Lord *Digby*. And the Majority of the Commons purged their Houſe of ſeveral Members diſaffected to their Proceeding, Mr. *William Sandys* Burgeſs for *Eveſham*, Sir *John Jacob*, Mr. *Thomas Web* and Mr. *Edmund Windham*.

It muſt be charged upon the Houſe of Commons, that inſtead of driving out the *Scots*, they depended

1640. 16 Car. I. depended upon the countenance of their Army, as a terror to bring the King to comply with every thing they ſhould propoſe to him; and therefore they renewed the Treaty, and held a very kind correſpondence with their Commiſſioners, and even deſcended to this diſhonourable Vote, *Jan.* 22. *That a friendly Aſſiſtance and Relief ſhould be given towards ſupply of the Loſſes and Neceſſities of the* Scots, *and that in due time the Houſe would take into conſideration the Meaſure and Manner of it.* It is certain the King had carried it with great Patience and Temper, and to all their occaſional Applications to him, had given very calm and kind Anſwers. His diſpoſition to Peace and Settlement was farther ſhewn in this Speech to both Houſes, *Jan.* 25.

Commons correſpond with the *Scots*.

My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes,

K's heal. ingSpeech

"THE principal cauſe of my coming here at this time, is by reaſon of the ſlow proceedings in Parliament, touching which is a great deal of Inconvenience: Therefore I think it very neceſſary to lay before you the State of my Affairs, as now they ſtand, thereby to haſten not to interrupt your Proceedings.

"Firſt, I muſt remember you, that there are two Armies in the Kingdom in a manner maintained by you, the very naming of which doth more clearly ſhew the Inconvenience thereof, than a better Tongue than mine can expreſs. Therefore, in the firſt place, I ſhall recommend unto you the quick diſpatch of that Buſineſs.

"In the next place, I muſt recommend unto you the ſtate of my Navy and Forts, the Condition of both which is ſo well known unto you that I need not tell you the Particulars; only thus much, they are the Walls and Defence of this Kingdom, which if out of Order, all Men may eaſily judge what encouragement it will be to our Enemies, and what diſheartening to our Friends.

"Laſt of all (and not the leaſt to be conſidered) I muſt lay before you the diſtractions that are at this preſent occaſioned thro' the connivence of Parliament; for there are ſome Men that more maliciouſly than ignorantly, will put no difference between Reformation and Alteration of Government. Hence it cometh, that Divine Service is irreverently interrupted, and Petitions in an ill way given in, neither diſputed nor denied. But I will enter into no more Particulars, but ſhew you a way of Remedy, by ſhewing you my clear Intentions, and ſome Rocks that may hinder this good Work.

"I ſhall willingly and chearfully concur with you, for the Reformation of all Innovations both in Church and Common-wealth; and conſequently that all Courts of Juſtice may be reformed according to Law, for my Intention is clear y to reduce all things to the beſt and pureſt Time, as they were in the time of Queen *Elizabeth*. Moreover, whatſoever part of my Revenue ſhall be found illegal, or heavy to my Subjects, I ſhall be willing to lay it down, truſting in their Affections.

"Having thus clearly and ſhortly ſet down my Intentions, I will ſhew you ſome Rubbs, and muſt needs take notice of ſome very ſtrange (I know not what Term to give them) *Petitions* given in in the Names of divers Counties, againſt the preſent eſtabliſh'd Government, and of the great Threatnings againſt the Biſhops, that they will make them to be but Cyphers, or at leaſt their Voices to be taken away.

"Now I muſt tell you, that I make a great difference between Reformation and Alteration of Government; tho' I am for the firſt, I cannot give way to the latter. If ſome of them have over-ſtretch'd their Power, and encroached too much upon the Temporality, if it be ſo, I ſhall not be unwilling theſe things ſhould be redreſſed and reformed, as all other Abuſes, according to the Wiſdom of former Times, ſo far I ſhall go with you; nay, farther, if upon ſerious Debate you ſhall ſhew me that Biſhops have ſome Temporal Authority inconvenient to the State, and not ſo neceſſary for the Government of the Church, and upholding Epiſcopal Juriſdiction, I ſhall not be unwilling to deſire them to lay it down. But this muſt not be underſtood, that I ſhall any way conſent that their Voices in Parliament ſhould be taken away; for in all the times of my Predeceſſors, ſince the Conqueſt and before, they have enjoy'd it, and I am bound to maintain them in it, as one of the fundamental Conſtitutions of this Kingdom. 1640. 16 Car. I.

"There is another Rock you are on, not in Subſtance but in Form; yet the Form is ſo eſſential, that unleſs it be Reformed it will mar the Subſtance. There is a Bill lately put in concerning Parliaments; the thing I like well to have frequent Parliaments: but to give Power to Sheriffs and Conſtables, and I know not whom, to uſe my Authority, that I cannot yield unto. But to ſhew you that I am deſirous to give you content in *Forms* which deſtroy not the Subſtance, you ſhall have a Bill for this purpoſe, ſo that it trench not againſt my Honour, nor againſt the ancient Prerogative of the Crown concerning Parliaments; to which purpoſe I have commanded my Learned Council to wait upon you, my Lords, with ſuch Propoſitions as I hope will give you content. For I ingeniouſly confeſs, that frequent Parliaments are the beſt Means to keep a right underſtanding betwixt me and my People, which I ſo much deſire.

"To conclude, I have now ſhown you the State of my Affairs, my own clear Intentions, and the Rocks I wiſh you to eſchew. In all which you may perceive the Deſire I have to give you Content, as you ſhall find alſo by thoſe Miniſters I have, or ſhall have about me, for the effecting of theſe my good Intentions; which I doubt not will bring Peace and Happineſs to my Subjects, and Contentment to you All. Concerning the Conference you ſhall have a direct Anſwer, which ſhall give you Satisfaction.

This excellent Speech came too late.

This Speech if it had been deliver'd in the preceding Parliament, had hardly failed of the Bleſſings of Unity and Peace: For the Conceſſions of it were indeed ſufficient to have reconciled all things. But the proſpect of the *Scotch* Army in the *North*, and the influence of the *Scotch* Commiſſioners in Town, made the leading Members too proud of their Advantage over the King's Neceſſities: So that inſtead of Thanks for this Speech, and Conſideration of it, a Remonſtrance of the two Houſes was delivered to his Majeſty *Jan.* 29. againſt the Impunity of Papiſts and the Pardon of *Goodman*, humbly deſiring, "That "a ſpeedy courſe may be taken for the due execu- "tion of the Laws againſt the Prieſts and Jeſuits: To which his Majeſty anſwered the two Houſes in a gracious Speech *Feb.* 3. *That he took in good part their care of the true Religion eſtabliſhed in this Kingdom, from which he would never depart; That it was againſt his Mind that Popery or Superſtition ſhould any way increaſe; and he would reſtrain the ſame, by cauſing the Laws to be put in execution; for which he would ſpeedily publiſh a Proclamation. And that the Reaſon why he Repriev'd* Goodman *the Prieſt, was, that neither Queen* Elizabeth, *nor his Father, did ever avow, that any Prieſt in their times was Executed merely for Religion: However, he would remit the Cauſe to the two Houſes, and deſire them to conſider the Inconveniencies that might fall on his Subjects and other Proteſtants Abroad by ſo great Severity.* Remonſtrance.

Commons influence'd by the *Scots* Rebellion.

But neither could this yielding to the Stream put any ſtop to it: The leading Majority depended on the *Scots*; and for a tacit condition of Help encouraged all their inſolent Demands, and expelled a worthy Member from their Houſe, Mr. *Jarvis Hollis*, becauſe he ſpoke thus; *Our younger Brother*

1640. 16 Car. I.

of Scotland, *like* Jacob, *seemeth to supplant us, and take away our Birthright. No Man had a more charitable construction of Intentions than I had, while they made their Addresses in humble distance as befitted Subjects to their Sovereign*; — *but now, Sir, when I see them swell in their Demands, beyond all proportion; when I hear them enlarge upon their first Propositions, and require things unfit for a King to grant, and dishonourable for this Nation to suffer, I cannot but fix a mark of danger upon them: I fear we have nourished in our Bosom those that will sting us to Death*: And then proceeded to this Resolution, "This House doth conceive the "Sum of three hundred thousand Pounds a fit proportion for the friendly Assistance and Relief, "thought fit to be made towards the Losses and Necessities of *our Brethren of* Scotland; and in fine, accepted the Thanks of the *Scots* Commissioners, for the said Assistance and for the Style of Brethren given them in the Vote of the House. And indeed this dear Correspondence between the *Scots* in Arms, and the Commons of *England* in Parliament, was the Combination that destroy'd the King. The Commons look'd upon the *Scots* as their Protectors, and the *Scots* look'd back upon the Commons as their Pay-Masters, and would no longer value the King's calling them *Rebels* when the Parliament called them *Friends* and *Brethren*.

Give them friendly Assistance.

Feb. 15. An Act for Relief of his Majesty's Army and the Northern Parts, being a Grant of four Subsidies: and the Act for Triennal Parliaments were passed by the King with this following Speech.

My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses of the House of Commons,

"YOU may remember when both Houses were "with me at the Banquetting-House at *Whitehall*, I did declare unto you two Rocks I wish'd "you to eschew; this is one of them, and of that consequence that I think never Bill passed here in this "House of more favour to the Subjects than this is. "And if the other Rock be as happily passed over as "this shall be at this time, I do not know what "you can ask, for ought I can see at this time, that "I can make any question to yield unto. Therefore I "mention this to shew unto you the Sense that I have "of this Bill, and the Obligation, as I may say, "that you have to me for it: For hitherto, to speak "freely, I have had no great Encouragement to "do it. If I should look to the outward Face of "your Actions or Proceedings, and not look to the "inward Intentions of your Hearts, I might make "question of doing it.

King's Speech.

"Hitherto you have gone on in that which concerns your selves to amend, and not in those "things that nearly concern the Strength of this "Kingdom, neither for the State nor for my own "Particular.

"This I mention not to Reproach you, but to "shew you the State of things as they are. You "have taken the Government all in pieces, and I "may say it is almost off the Hinges. A skilful "Watch-maker to make clean his Watch will take "it asunder, and when it is put together it will "go the better, so that he leave not out one Pin of "it. Now, as I have done all this on my part, "you know what to do on yours; and I hope "you shall see clearly, that I have performed really "what I expressed to you at the beginning of this "Parliament, of the great Trust I have in your Affections to me: For this is the greatest Expression "of Trust, that before you do any thing for me, I "do put such a Confidence in you.

There was a great Joy and Satisfaction in the two Houses at the passing of these Bills. They agreed to wait on the King and return their Thanks by the Mouth of the Lord-Keeper, *for having now sufficiently provided for the Security of the Common-wealth; and that there remained nothing to be done but such a Return of Duty and Gratitude to his Majesty, as might testify their Devotions to him, and that their only End was to make him a glorious King.*

Satisfaction of both Houses.

Had his Majesty now dissolved the Parliament when he had took off the Fears of long Intermission, and applied the Money to the Uses of the Bill for settling the North, and conferred the great Offices upon the leading Men design'd for them; as the Treasury on the Earl of *Bedford*, the Chancellorship of the Exchequer on Mr. *Pym*, the Mastership of the Wards on the Lord *Say*, a Secretary's place on *Denzil Hollis*, &c. the King in one or two Years might have prepared a way for an amicable meeting. But as the hasty dissolution of the last Parliament was one great Error, so the longer continuance of this does seem a greater.

Continuance of this Parliament a great Error.

For the next Day after their Address of Thanks, the Commons received the Bundles of Petitions that had been industriously prepared against Innovations in the Church, and against Episcopacy it self; and *Feb.* 17. they fell to adjusting their Method of Proceedings in the Impeachment of the Earl of *Strafford*; and had soon after the Articles read and carried up to the Lords against the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and had the Pacification with the *Scots* renewed from time to time, without concluding upon the Articles of Peace; whereby, in effect, they retain'd them in Pay against the King.

Warm Proceedings of the Commons.

The Affairs of the Church, as distinct from those of the State, begin with the Convocation opened *April* 14. with a Sermon preacht by Dr. *Thomas Turner*, Residentiary of St. *Paul*'s, on *Matt.* 10. 16. after which Dr. *Richard Steward* Dean of *Chichester*, was chosen Prolocutor, who being presented to the Abp. by Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon* at the next Session *April* 17. his Grace in a *Latin* Speech most affectionately bemoan'd the Dangers threatned to the Church, owing to the decay of Discipline and the growth of Errors; and then commended the special Favour of his Majesty in granting them a Commission (which he produced and order'd to be read) authorizing them *to propose, confer, treat, debate, consider, consult and agree upon the Exposition or Alteration of any Canon or Canons now in force, and of and upon any such other new Canons, Orders, Ordinances and Constitutions, as they the said Lord Archbishop, President of the said Convocation, and the rest of the said Bishops, and other the Clergy of the same Province, or the greater number of them (whereof the said Lord Archbishop of* Canterbury, *President of the said Convocation to be one) shall think necessary, fit and convenient, for the Honour and Service of Almighty God, the Good and Quiet of the Church, and the better Government thereof.*

State of Religion. 1. Convocation. Royal Commission.

In the third Session, *April* 22. his Grace sending for the Prolocutor and Lower House, informed them "of the extraordinary Expences which lay upon his "Majesty, and the imminent Dangers which at this "time threatned the whole Kingdom: for which "reason he and his Brethren had treated and agreed "upon six Subsidies (or more, if it appear'd upon "the Registers that *More* had been ever at once "granted by the Prelates and Clergy of this Province) at the rate of four Shillings in the Pound; "desiring them that, for a Testimony of their singular Obedience and Duty to the King, they "would give their Assent, debating it among themselves, and then giving in their Answer. After which the Prolocutor and Clergy returned to their House, and after a little time came back, and the Prolocutor reported to his Grace, that they had unanimously agreed to the said Grant. Then the Archbishop had some Discourse with them concerning the making of Canons, and said, that he and his Brethren had already agreed upon two several Constitutions for suppressing of Popery.

The Abp. proposes a Supply.

April 25. a Form of Prayer, composed by the Archbishop's Chaplains, for God's Blessing upon the Parliament then assembled, was presented by the Prolocutor to his Grace and the Bishops, who approv'd it with the addition of one Word; and order'd it to be read daily in Convocation, immediately

Form of Prayer for the Parliament.

1640. 16 Car. I.

ately before the Benediction. It was farther order'd that no Bishop, or any other of the Clergy, should presume to copy out, or talk abroad of any Canon, till it was finally agreed to and approv'd by the King. The Archbishop by Schedule, as usually, prorogued to *Wednesday* April 29. On which day the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*, by Commission from the President, prorogued to *Saturday* May 2. And on that day the Bishop of *St. Asaph*, by a like Commission, prorogued to *Tuesday* May 5. On which day the Parliament was dissolved.

Convocation usually dissolv'd with the Parliament.

It having been the usual Practice for the Convocation to be dissolved the day after the Parliament, (tho' no such necessary Concurrence in the Constitution of those two Bodies) they met the next day, *May* 6. in expectation to be dismiss'd. And the Archbishop himself, not knowing of the King's Thoughts to continue their Sitting, "had sent (*he* "*says*) to dissolve the Convocation; Haste and "Trouble of these Businesses making him forget "that he was to have the King's Writ for the dis-"missing as well as the convening of it. Word was Now continued. "brought me of this from the Convocation-House, "while I was sitting in Council, and his Majesty "present. Hereupon, when the Council rose, I "moved his Majesty for a Writ: His Majesty gave "me an unlook'd-for Reply; namely, that he was "willing to have the Subsidies which we had gran-"ted him, and that we should go on with the fi-"nishing of those Canons which he had given us "power, under the Broad Seal of *England*, to make. "And when I replied, it would be excepted against "in all likelihood by divers, and desired his Maje-"sty to advise well about it; the King answered me "presently, *That he had spoken with the Lord Keeper,* "*the Lord* Finch, *about it, and that he assured him* "*it was legal.* I confess I was a little troubled both "at the Difficulties of the Time, and at the An-"swer it self; that after so many Years faithful "Service, in a business concerning the Church so "nearly, his Majesty would speak with the Lord "Keeper, both without me, and before he would "move it to me: and somewhat I said thereupon "which pleased not, but the Particulars I do not "well remember. Upon this I was commanded to "sit and go on with the Convocation.

Under these Reasons best delivered in the Archbishop's own Words: while the Lower House were on the said 6th of *April* expecting a Writ of Dissolution, Dr. *Heylin*, then a Member, tells us, that *there came* an Order from the Archbishop to the Prolocutor to adjourn till *Saturday*, which was the next Synodical Meeting of the Upper House. So that indeed there was no room for those intermediate Sessions of the Lower House which have been lately urged from mistaken Minutes.

Heylin's Animad. on *Fuller's* Church Hist. *p.* 129

Saturday May 9th. Nothing done in the Upper House; the Archbishop not appearing, but by Commission prorogued to *Wednesday* May 13. In the Lower House, the Archbishop observes, that *at first* *some little Exception was taken there by two or three* *Members, whether we might sit or no.* Dr. *Fuller* takes the liberty to say, that Dr. *Browning*, Dr. *Hacket*, Dr. *Holdsworth*, &c. to the number of thirty six, earnestly protested against the Continuance of the Convocation. But Dr. *Heylyn*, an equal Witness, assures us, there was no oral Protestation heard, and none reduced into Writing. However, there was some Demur and Dissatisfaction in it, as there might well be among those who had not heard the Opinion in Law upon which the King proceeded: And therefore to take away all scruple, before the next Session, the Archbishop says, *He acquainted his Majesty with this Doubt, and humbly besought him, that his learned Council, and other Persons of Honour, well acquainted with the Laws of the Realm, might deliver their Judgment upon it.*

Troubles and Trial, *p.* 80.

Members dissatisfied.

Accordingly *Wednesday* May 13. the Archbishop communicated to both Houses this solemn Opinion thus subscribed.

1640. 16 Car. I.

Opinion of the Judges.

THE Convocation being called by the King's Writ, under the Great Seal, doth continue until it be dis-solv'd by Writ or Commission under the Great Seal, notwithstanding the Parliament be dissolved.

	Jo. Finch, *C. S.*	Ralph Whitfield.
14 Maii 1640.	H. Manchester.	Jo. Bankes.
	John Bramston.	Rob. Heath.
	Edw. Littleton.	

"The Judgment of these great Lawyers (says "the Archbishop) settled both Houses of Convoca-"tion. So we proceeded according to the Power "given us under the Broad Seal, as is required by "the Statute 25 *Hen.* VIII. *cap.* 19. For, because the first Commission determined with the Parliament, a new Commission, dated *May* 12. was pro-duc'd by his Grace this day, not differing from the former of *April* 15. saving in a Clause repealing the old Commission, and in altering the Force and Continuance of this new one: for whereas the Licence and Power were before to treat and conclude *from time to time during the present Parliament*, it was now alter'd into *during our Will and Pleasure.* A new Commission.

In the next Session, *May* 15. Sir *Henry Vane*, one of the principal Secretaries of State, was sent from his Majesty with a Message, "That his Majesty "had granted a Commission to this Synod for the "making of Canons and Constitutions Ecclesiasti-"cal; and that the Lords of the Council had una-"nimously agreed, that this Synod ought to pro-"ceed in the same, as being highly necessary; and "that therefore he was sent in his Majesty's Name "to exhort them with all expedition to make such "Canons as the present state and exigency of Affairs "required: and that it was his Majesty's farther "Pleasure, that none of the said Prelates or Cler-"gy should withdraw themselves from the said Sy-"nod or Convocation, till the Affairs they had in "Command from the King were perfected and fi-"nished. King sends a Message to the Convocation.

May 16. the Form of a Grant of free Benevolence, or Contribution of four Shillings in the Pound for six Years following, according to the Valuation of the First-fruits, was unanimously agreed to in the Lower House, with the Provisions for raising of it, under the Penalty of Ecclesiastical Censures. But because the Grants of the Clergy in Convocation had been usually confirm'd by an Act of Parliament, the Benevolence thus granted without the Civil Legislature gave great Offence: And yet by original Constitution the Clergy had certainly the power of giving away their own Money independently on the Lay Lords and Commons; and even since the Reformation there had been a Precedent of it. The Archbishop therefore is right in representing the Fact and the Law in this manner. "We made up our "Act perfect for the Gift of six Subsidies, accor-"ding to antient Form in that behalf, and deliver-"ed it under Seal to his Majesty. This passed *ne-*"*mine refragante*, as may appear *apud Acta.* And "we followed a Precedent in my Lord Archbishop "*Whitgift's* time, *Ann.* 1586. who was known to be "a pious and a prudent Prelate, and a Man not gi-"ven to do boisterous things against the Laws of "the Realm, or the Prerogative of the Crown; but "one that went just and fair ways to both. Nor did "this Grant lie dead and useless; for divers Pro-"cesses are yet to be seen, for the fetching in of "that which was so granted to the Queen's use, in "case any Man refused Payment. Benevolence to the King. Invidious; because not confirm'd by Parliam. Troubles and Trial of Abp. *Laud*, p. 80

May 18. the Archbishop communicated a Letter from his Majesty, to *will and require them to propose, treat, and conclude upon such a Canon as might secure him and all his loving Subjects against all Growth and Increase of Popery in this Kingdom; as also of any Heretical or Schismatical Opinions to the prejudice of the Doctrine or Discipline of the Church of* England *established by Law; with an Oath to be taken by All in Holy Orders, that they shall adhere constantly to the Doctrine and Discipline here established, and never give way (for* King recommends a Canon against Popery.

so

1640. 16 Car. I. *so much as can any way concern them) to any Innovation or Alteration thereof.* Accordingly, a Canon was made for suppressing the Growth of Popery by private Conferences, by publick Censures of the Church, by certifying to the Judges in their Circuit the Names of all Recusants, by taking care for the Education of Recusants Children, and by the Bishops returning every Year into the Court of *Chancery* a *Significavit* of all Recusants who have stood excommunicate beyond the time limited by Law. And then the Oath enjoin'd for preventing Innovations, was in this Form.

Oath enjoin'd by Convocat.

" I *A. B.* do swear, that I do approve the Doctrine " and Discipline or Government established in " the Church of *England*, as containing all things " necessary to Salvation. And that I will not en- " deavour, by my self or any other, directly or in- " directly, to bring in any Popish Doctrine, con- " trary to that which is so established: Nor will I " ever give my Consent to alter the Government of " this Church by Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, and " Archdeacons, &c. as it stands now established, " and as by right it ought to stand; nor yet ever " to subject it to the Usurpations and Superstitions " of the See of *Rome*. And all these things I do " plainly and sincerely acknowledge and swear, ac- " cording to the plain and common Sense and Un- " derstanding of the same Words, without any E- " quivocation, or mental Evasion, or secret Reser- " vation whatsoever. And this I do heartily, will- " lingly, and truly, upon the Faith of a Christian. " So help me God in Jesus Christ.

The several Constitutions and Canons bear this Title. 1. *Concerning the Regal Power.* 2. *For the better keeping of the Day of his Majesty's most happy Inauguration.* 3. *For the suppressing of the Growth of Popery.* 4. *Against Socinianism.* 5. *Against Sectaries.* 6. *An Oath enjoin'd for the preventing of all Innovations in Doctrine and Government.* 7. *A Declaration concerning some Rites and Ceremonies.* 8. *Of Preaching for Conformity.* 9. *One Book of Articles of Enquiry, to be used at all Parochial Visitations.* 10. *Concerning the Conversation of the Clergy.* 11. *Chancellours Patents.* 12. *Chancellours alone not to censure any of the Clergy in sundry cases.* 13. *Excommunication and Absolution not to be pronounced but by a Priest.* 14. *Concerning Commutations, and the disposing of them.* 15. *Concerning concurrent Jurisdiction.* 16. *Concerning Licences to marry.* 17. *Against vexatious Citations.*

Abp.'s Account of Proceedings in this Convocat.

The manner of passing these Canons, and Subscription to them, is thus deliver'd by the Archbp. " In the Debates concerning these Canons, I dare " be bold to say, Never any Synod sate in *Christen-* " *dom*, that allow'd more freedom either of Speech " or Vote. The Canons which we made, were in " number seventeen; and at the time of the Sub- " scription, no Man refused, or so much as checked " at any one Canon, or any one Branch in any one " of them; saving a Canonist or two, who excep- " ted against two or three Clauses in some of the " last of the Canons, which concerned their Profit, " and their Carriage towards the Clergy, in which " they were publickly, and by joint Consent, o- " verruled in the House; and excepting *Godfrey* " *Goodman* Lord Bishop of *Glouceſter*, who was star- " tled at the first Canon about the Proceedings a- " gainst the Papists —— Yet he at last subscribed " in open Convocation.

Heylin's Animad. on *Fuller's* Ch. Hist. *p.* 240.

Before these Canons were subscribed, they were imparted to the King by the Archbishop, and by the King laid before the Lords of his Privy Council, who calling to them the Assistance of the Judges, and some of the King's Counsel, learned in the Laws of this Realm, did cause the said Canons to be read and considered of in presence of the King: By all which, upon due and mature Deliberation the Canons were approv'd; and being so approv'd, were sent back to the Clergy in Convocation, and by them subscribed. And that Work ended, the Convocation was dissolv'd by the Archbishop in pursuance of his Majesty's Writ for that purpose, on *Friday* May the 29th. 1640. 16 Car. I.

Canons publish'd.

These Canons were immediately Printed, and at their first Publication (says the Archbishop) " they " were generally approved in all parts of the King- " dom; and I had Letters from the remotest parts " of it, full of Approbation: Insomuch, that not " my self only, but my Brethren which lived near " these Parts, and which were not yet gone down, " were very much joyed at it. But about a Month " after their Printing, there began some Whisper- " ings against them by some Ministers in *London*, " and their Exceptions were spread in Writing a- " gainst them: And this set others on work, &c. Nay, Dr. *Heylyn* farther tells us, " That these Ca- " nons found great Approbation from the Mouths " of some, from whom it had been least expected; " particularly from Justice *Crook*, —— of whom I " have been told, by a Person of great Worth and " Credit, that having read over the Book of Ca- " nons when it first came out, he lifted up his " hands, and gave hearty Thanks to Almighty " God, that he had lived to see such good Effects " of a Convocation.

Animad. on *Fuller*, p. 234.

Scots and Puritans against them.

It was however the Interest of the Covenanting *Scots*, and all their Well-wishers in *England*, to raise Objections and Clamours against these new Canons. And for this purpose the disaffected *London* Ministers had many secret Meetings, and particularly at the House of Dr. *Downham* of St. *Bartholomew Exchange*, where they drew up Reasons, and obtain'd Hands to a Petition against the Oath. And their Example soon infected the Country: For on *Tuesday Aug.* 25. there was an Assembly of Ministers at *Ketering* in *Northamptonshire*, where they concluded against the Oath, and agreed not to take it. And from *Botheby-Paynel* in *Lincolnshire*, Dr. *Sanderson*, by Letter to the Archbishop *Septemb.* 13. inform'd him, " That he found, to his great grief (as well by the " Speeches of some in those parts as by Letters " from others farther off) that great Distaste was " generally taken in the Kingdom at the Oath en- " joined by the late Canons. And that he had exa- " min'd the Exceptions, and could find no just Scru- " ple; and should endeavour to remove the Scru- " ples of others. But that divers Papers passed se- " cretly from hand to hand, containing large Col- " lections of sundry Reasons against the taking the " said Oath. For preventing the encrease of Dis- affection, and the encouragement to the *Scotish* Re- bels, and other Inconveniences, he suggests, " That " his Majesty should give special Direction to for- " bear pressing the Oath for a time; or that some " short Explanation of such Passages in the said " Oath, as by reason of their Ambiguity are most " subject to Cavil and Misconstruction, should " be sent to all the several Persons that shall have " power to administer the same, to be publickly " read before the Tendry of the said Oath. The Advice of this judicious Man was taken by Archbishop *Land:* He employ'd the Bishop of *Exeter* to draw up a Paper, entitled, *A clear Explanation of the Clauses which are stuck at in the Oath appointed by the late Synod, according to the true sense of the Canon.* And he himself seems to have advis'd the King to send his Commands for suspending the Oath till the next Convocation; as was done by this Letter from Mr. Secretary *Vane*.

London Clergy dislike the Oath.

May it please your Grace,

King's Letter to suspend the Oath.

" I Am, by his Majesty's Command, to let you " know, that upon several Petitions, presented " by divers Church-men as well in the Diocese of " *Canterbury* as *York*, to which many Hands are " subscribed, as the mode of Petitions now are, " against the Oath and Canons made in the last Sy- " nod, his Majesty's Pleasure is, that as he took " Order before his coming into these parts, that the

" Exe-

1640. 16 Car. I. " Execution of neither ſhould be preſſed upon thoſe " that were already Beneficed in the Church; which " was ordered, and at the Council-board, in your " Grace's Preſence, but it ſhould be adminiſtred to " thoſe that were to receive Orders, and to be ad- " mitted: It is his Pleaſure now, that thoſe ſhould " be diſpenſed withal alſo, and no Proſecution " thereof, until the Convocation. And ſo I hum- " bly kiſs your Grace's hands, and reſt

York, Sept. 30. 1640. *Your Grace's moſt humble Servant*

Henry Vane.

Abp.'s Orders to forbear the Oath.

In obedience to theſe Inſtructions, his Grace ſent out his circular Letters dated *Octob.* 6. to the Suffragans of his Province, totally to forbear the Oath both at Ordinations and Inſtitutions as well as otherwiſe, till the next enſuing Convocation. But all this Caution and Temper, however they juſtified the Wiſdom and Integrity of the King and Archbiſhop, yet, like all other occaſions, they made the factious Spirits but the bolder to extort more and more from the Crown and the Church.

Next Parliament declaims againſt the Convocation.

When the Parliament began *Nov.* 3. it was made a popular Topick among the Commons to declaim againſt the Benevolence, Canons, and Oath. The Lord *Digby*, in his Speech *Nov.* 9. ſaid, " The gran- " ting of Subſidies under ſo prepoſterous a Name as " of a *Benevolence*, was a Malevolence indeed. A

Lord *Digby.*

" *Malevolence* in thoſe that granted it againſt Parlia- " ments; and a *Malevolence* in thoſe that refuſed it " againſt thoſe that granted it: to ſee wreſted from " them what they were not willing to part with " under no leſs a Penalty than the loſs both of Hea- " ven and Earth; of Heaven by Excommunication, " and of the Earth by Deprivation. and this with- " out Redemption by Appeal. And that no good " Chriſtian could think with Patience of the enſna- " ring Oath by the new Canons enjoined; where, " beſides the ſwearing ſuch Impertinence, as that " things neceſſary to Salvation are contained in " Diſcipline; beſides the ſwearing thoſe to be of " Divine Right, which amongſt the Learned never " pretended to it, as the Arch things in our Hie- " rarchy; beſides the ſwearing not to conſent to " the Change of that, which the State may upon " great reaſon think fit to alter; beſides the bot- " tomleſs Perjury of an, *&c.* Men muſt ſwear " that they ſwear freely and voluntary what they " are compelled unto; and laſtly, that they ſwear " that Oath in the literal Senſe, whereof no two of " the Makers themſelves could ever agree in the " underſtanding. On the ſame day Sir *John Cul-*

Sir *John Culpeper.*

peper argued theſe Canons to be a Grievance; 1. " In " reſpect of the Matter, beſides the *&c.* Oath. 2. In " reſpect of the Makers, choſen to ſerve in a Con- " vocation, that falling with the Parliament, the " Scene was alter'd; the ſame Men, without any " new Election ſhuffled into a ſacred Synod. 3. In " reſpect of the Conſequence, which in this Age, " when the ſecond ill Preſident becomes a Law, is " full of Danger. The Clergy, without Confirma- " tion of a Parliament, have aſſumed unto them- " ſelves Power to make Laws, to grant Relief by " the Name of Benevolence, and to intermeddle " with our Freehold by Suſpenſions and Depriva- " tions. This (*ſays he*) is a Grievance of a high

Mr. *Grimſton.*

" nature. And then Mr. *Harbottle Grimſton* ſpoke thus to the ſame Point. " Mr. *Speaker*, There hath " been ſince the laſt Parliament a Synod, and in " that Synod a new Oath hath been made and fra- " med, and enjoined to be taken. They might as " well have made a new Law, and enjoined the Exe- " cution of that, as enjoined and urged the taking " of the other, not being eſtabliſhed by Act of Par- " liament.—— Exception is to be taken to the Mat- " ter of the Oath; They would have us at the ve- " ry firſt daſh ſwear in a damnable Hereſie, that " Matters neceſſary to Salvation are contained in " the Diſcipline of our Church; whereas it hath 1640. " ever been the Tenet of our Church, that all things 16 Car. I. " neceſſary to Salvation are comprehended in the " Doctrine of our Church only. And for Preven- " tion in caſe the Wiſdom of the State in this great " Council ſhould at any time think fit to alter any " thing in the Government of our Church, they " would anticipate and foreſtall our Judgments by " making us ſwear before-hand, that we would ne- " ver give our Conſent to any Alteration. Nay, " Mr. *Speaker*, they go a little farther, for they " would have us ſwear, that the Government of " the Church by Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deans, Arch- " deacons, *&c.* is *Jure divino*; their Words are, *As* " *of Right it ought to ſtand*; whereas we meet not " with the Name of an Archbiſhop, or a Dean, or " an Archdeacon, in all the New Teſtament: And " whatſoever may be ſaid of the Function of Biſhops " it is one thing; but for their Juriſdiction, it is " meerly *humanâ inſtitutione*, and they muſt thank " the King for it. As for their groſs, abſurd, *&c.* " wherein they would have them ſwear they know " neither what, nor how many Fathom deep, there " is neither Divinity nor Charity in it; and yet " they would put that upon us.—— They have " likewiſe in this Synod granted a Benevolence; " but the Nature of the thing agrees not with the " Name; for in plain *Engliſh* it is ſix Subſidies to " be paid by the Clergy in ſix Years: and the Pe- " nalty they have impoſed upon the Refuſers for " Non-payment, is, to be deprived of their Funcți- " ons, to be ſtripped of their Freehold, and to be " Excommunicated: And this Act of their Synod is " not publiſhed amongſt their Canons, for which " they might have ſome colourable ſeeming Autho- " rity; but it comes out in a Book alone by it ſelf " in the Latin Tongue, ſuppoſing, as I conceive, " that Lay-men are as ignorant as they would have " them.

Warm Debates.

Theſe Debates about the Book of Canons ended in an Order for Mr. *Selden*, Sir *Tho. Widdrington*, and Mr. *Whiſtles* to get the Warrants by which the Convocation was held after the Parliament, and the Letters Patents of the Benevolence. And when this Subject came to be afterwards reaſſum'd in the Houſe, there were many other ſevere Speeches, by Mr. *Bagſhaw*, Mr. *Nath. Fiennes*, Sir *Edward Dering*, and others, that ſeem to have no new Matter, but what is before recited. Only that Mr. *Bagſhaw* laboured to prove it Law, that the Biſhops and Clergy who held the late Synod were in a *Præmunire* for holding of it, and were ſubject to the Pains and Penalties of a *Præmunire*. But the Zeal of the Houſe could be carried no farther than theſe two Votes and Reſolutions, *Decemb.* 16.

Reſolutions of the Houſe of Commons.

Reſolved, " That theſe Canons and Conſtitutions " Eccleſiaſtical treated upon by the Archbiſhops of " *Canterbury* and *York*, and the reſt of the Biſhops " and Clergy of thoſe Provinces, and agreed upon " with the King's Majeſty's Licence in their ſeveral " Synods begun at *London* and *York* 1640. do con- " tain in them many matters contrary to the King's " Prerogative, to the fundamental Laws and Sta- " tutes of this Realm, to the Rights of Parliament, " to the Property and Liberty of the Subject, and " matters tending to Sedition, and of dangerous " conſequence.

Reſolved, " That the ſeveral Grants of the Bene- " volence or Contribution granted to his moſt ex- " cellent Majeſty by the Clergy of the Provinces of " *Canterbury* and *York*, in the ſeveral Convocations " or Synods holden at *London* and *York* 1640. are " contrary to the Laws, and ought not to bind the " Clergy.

Made a Charge againſt Abp. *Laud.*

The farther Senſe of the Houſe upon this matter, was put into the fifth Article of Impeachment carried up againſt Archbiſhop *Laud*; running thus.

" He hath traiterouſly cauſed a Book of Canons " to be compoſed and publiſhed, and thoſe Canons " to be put in execution without any lawful War-

" rant

1640. 16 Car. I. " rant and Authority in that behalf. In which pre-
" tended Canons many Matters are contained con-
" trary to the King's Prerogative, to the fundamen-
" tal Laws and Statutes of this Realm, to the Right
" of Parliament, to the Property and Liberty of the
" Subjects, and Matters tending to Sedition, and of
" dangerous Conſequence; and to the eſtabliſhment
" of a vaſt unlawful and preſumptuous Power in
" himſelf and his Succeſſors. Many of the which
" Canons, by the Practice of the ſaid Archbiſhop,
" were ſurreptitiouſly paſſed in the laſt Convocati-
" on, without due Conſideration and Debate: O-
" thers by Fear and Compulſion were ſubſcrib'd to
" by the Prelates and Clerks there aſſembled, which
" had never been voted and paſſed in the Convo-
" cation as they ought to have been. And the ſaid
" Archbiſhop hath contriv'd and endeavour'd to
" aſſure and confirm the unlawful and exorbitant
" Power which he hath uſurped and exerciſed over
" his Majeſty's Subjects by a wicked and ungodly
" Oath, in one of the ſaid pretended Canons, en-
" joined to be taken by all the Clergy, and many
" of the Laity of this Kingdom.

Abp's Anſwer. To which Charge the Archbiſhop plainly anſwer'd,
" I compoſed no Book of Canons; the whole Con-
" vocation did it with unanimous Conſent: So ei-
" ther I muſt be free, or that whole Body muſt be
" guilty of High-Treaſon; for in that Crime all are
" Principals that are Guilty, Acceſſory there is
" none.

" Neither did I Publiſh or put in Execution thoſe
" Canons, or any of them, but by lawful Authori-
" ty. And, I do humbly conceive, and verily be-
" lieve, there is nothing in thoſe Canons contrary
" either to the King's Prerogative, the fundamental
" Laws of the Realm, the Rights of Parliament, the
" Propriety and Liberty of the Subjects, or any mat-
" ter tending to Sedition, or of dangerous Conſe-
" quence, or to the Eſtabliſhment of any vaſt or un-
" lawful Power in my ſelf and my Succeſſors; nei-
" ther was there any Canon in that Convocation ſur-
" reptitiouſly paſſed by any Practice of mine, or
" without due Conſideration and Debate; neither was
" there any thing in that Convocation but what
" was Voted firſt, and Subſcribed after, without
" Fear or Compulſion in any kind. And I am veri-
" ly perſwadad, there never ſate any Synod in Chri-
" ſtendom wherein the Votes paſſed with more free-
" dom or leſs practice than they did in this. And
" for the Oath injoin'd in the ſixth Canon, as it was
" never made to confirm any unlawful or exorbi-
" tant Power over his Majeſty's Subjects, ſo I do
" humbly conceive that it is no wicked or ungodly
" Oath in any Reſpect. And I hope I am able to
" make it good in any learned Aſſembly in Chri-
" ſtendom, that this Oath and all thoſe Canons (then
" made and here before recited) and every Branch
" in them, are Juſt, and Orthodox, and Moderate,
" and moſt Neceſſary for the preſent Condition of
" the Church of *England*, how unwelcome ſoever to
" the preſent Diſtemper.

Enquiry into the validity of theſe Canons. And yet theſe publick Cenſures of the Canons, however grounded on Prejudice and Faction, have made them ever ſince reputed null and void, tho' it is hard to find any defect of Legality in the making of them, or any juſt Authority that did afterward annul them. It is true the Act 13 *Car.* II. *Cap.* 12. would not confirm them, but ſo neither did it repeal them; they are left with the ſame force they had from the Beginning. There was indeed a Reſolution made in the Houſe of Commons *December* 15. 1640. *That the Clergy of* England, *convented in any Convocation or Synod, or otherwiſe, have no Power to make any Conſtitutions, Canons or Acts whatſoever, in Matter of Doctrine, Diſcipline, or otherwiſe to bind the Clergy or the Laity of the Land without common conſent of Parliament.* But as this was a warm Vote, contrary to the Stream of Cuſtom and Statutes: ſo the Houſe it ſelf ſeem'd to recede from it by forming their Reſolutions the next Day to a different Senſe. And indeed if the King's Licence and Confirmation does not make the Canons regularly paſs'd in Convocation to be binding without Parliament, we have had no proper Canons ſince the Reformation: Thoſe of 1603. are as invalid as theſe of 1640. Some Writers have ſuggeſted that their Invalidity ariſes from their paſſing in a Convocation ſitting after the Parliament: But this cannot be a Reaſon in the true Conſtitution of Parliaments and Synods, which may certainly act independently on one another. But whatever Reaſons of State have combin'd to let theſe Canons ſink into a dead letter; yet it muſt be confeſſed, that in very much of Doctrine and Diſcipline they would be a good Example to any future Convocation: and we can hardly hope for Unity and any tolerable Regularity, without ſome Conſtitutions of the like Nature, if poſſible to be had with leſs Offence. 1640. 16 Car. I.

2d Convocation. There was another Convocation this Year that met with the ſecond Parliament, and open'd in the Church of St. *Paul's* Novemb. 4. The Sermon was preach'd by Dr. *Iſaac Bargrave* Dean of *Canterbury*, and Dr. *Stewart* Dean of *Chicheſter*, was again choſen Prolocutor. At their next Meeting in *Henry* VII's Chapel, the Archbiſhop in *an eloquent but ſad Oration, bemoan'd the Infelicities which he ſaw hanging over the Church, adviſing every one there preſent to perform their Duties, and not to be wanting to themſelves, or the cauſe of Religion, as far forth as they were concerned in their ſeveral Places.* There was no Commiſſion granted, and therefore no Buſineſs propoſed: But ſome of the Lower-Houſe began to be afraid of the Popular Offence taken againſt their Proceedings in the laſt Convocation; and therefore Mr. *Thomas Warmiſtre* one of the Clerks for the Dioceſe of *Worceſter*, made a Motion to this effect, " That they ſhould endea-
" vour, according to the *Levitical* Law, *To cover*
" *the Pit which they had opened*; and to prevent their
" Adverſaries Intention by condemning ſuch offen-
" ſive Canons as were made in the laſt Convocati-
" on, But the Houſe were of no ſuch Opinion as to think the Canons obnoxious to juſt Cenſure; nor had they that meanneſs of Spirit as to condemn themſelves before they were accuſed. So that Mr. *Warmiſtre*, in a very irregular manner, ſeem'd to appeal from his Brethren to the People, by printing a long Speech as deliver'd on this Occaſion, *Bitter enough againſt ſome Canons and Proceedings in the former Seſſion, but ſuch as could not ſave him from a Sequeſtration, when the reſt of the Clergy were brought under the ſame Condition.* The Houſe of Commons were diſpos'd to ſhew them no Favour; and therefore when Dr. *Layfield* Archdeacon of *Eſſex*, was complained of for Innovations in his Church of *Allhallows Berking*, he inſiſted upon his Privilege declared by Statute 8. *Hen.* VI. *Cap.* 1. The Committee for Religion were of Opinion, that *Though he were a Member of the Convocation Houſe, yet he ſhould be ſent for as a Delinquent.* And it was accordingly order'd by the Houſe *Novemb.* 25. " That Dr. *Layfield* Vi-
" car of St. *Allhallows Berking*, be forthwith ſent for
" as a Delinquent, by the Serjeant at Arms atten-
" ding on this Houſe, notwithſtanding he is a Mem-
" ber of the Convocation Houſe. All that related more to the Convocation was an Order on *Friday* March 19, " That Mr. Treaſurer and Mr. Comp-
" troller move his Majeſty to grant a Commiſſion
" to the Convocation, to treat about the granting
" of Subſides to the Clergy.

No Commiſſion and therefore no Buſineſs.

Motion againſt the late Canons.

Privilege of Convocation over-ruled by the Commons.

But this came to no effect, for by the Archbiſhop's impriſonment the regular Seſſions broke off, the Bps diſcontinued their meeting, and the Lower-Houſe by degrees dwindled away. And indeed there was by this time no occaſion for Synodical Meetings: for there was not only one very buſie Committee for Religion in the Houſe of Commons, but on *Monday* Mar. 15. there was another ſettled in the Houſe of Lords, to conſiſt of ten Earls, ten Barons, and ten Biſhops; on which the Archbiſhop made this Reflection, *This Committee (wherein the Lay*

Convocation ſinks away.

1640. 16 Car. I. *Lay Votes will be double to the Clergy) will meddle with Doctrine as well as Ceremonies, and will call ſome Divines to them to conſider of the Buſineſs; as appears by a Letter hereto annexed, ſent by the Lord Biſhop of* Lincoln *to ſome Divines to attend this Service. Upon the whole matter, I believe this Committee will prove the National Synod of* England, *to the great Diſhonour of this Church. And what elſe may follow upon it, God knoweth.* The Divines called to be Aſſiſtants, were Dr. *Brownrig*, Dr. *Featley*, Dr. *Hacket*, Dr. *Weſtfield*, Dr. *Burges*, Mr. *Shute*, Mr. *Calamy*, Mr. *White*, Mr. *Marſhal*. This was laying a Foundation for an *Aſſembly of Divines.*

Diary of Abp. *Laud*

Commons ſhew greater Diſaffection to the Chur.

The prevailing Party in the Houſe of Commons betray'd a great Diſaffection to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, by holding their ſolemn Faſts on *Tueſdays*; by ordering the Communion-Table to be remov'd from the Chancel to the middle of the Church at the time of their Receiving the Sacrament, as a Houſe; by troubling and puniſhing thoſe Divines who had been moſt zealous for Conformity, as Dr. *Coſins*, Dr. *Pocklington*, Dr. *Belcanquail*, Dr. *Layfield*, Dr. *Brag*, Dr. *Chuſlin*, &c. by chuſing out the moſt diſaffected Miniſters to Preach before them, as Mr. *Marſhal*, Mr. *Calamy*, &c. by countenancing and reſtoring thoſe Miniſters who had ſuffer'd any Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures, as Mr. *Burton*, Mr. *Smart*, Mr. *Wilſon*, &c. by receiving and juſtifying a Petition of the Refuſe of the People in and about *London*, on *December* 11. that the Government of Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deans, &c. *with all its Dependencies, Roots and Branches, may be aboliſhed*, &c. by Ordering *January* 23. " That Commiſſions be ſent into " all Counties, for the defacing and demoliſhing, " and quite taking away out of Churches and Cha- " pels, all Images, Altars, or Tables turned Altar- " wiſe, Crucifixes, ſuperſtitious Pictures, Monu- " ments, and Reliques of Idolatry. By ordering " *Febr.* 5. that the Lord Keeper be deſired to leave " out the Clergy in *England* and *Wales* at the renew- " ing of the Commiſſion of the Peace. By reſolving " upon the Queſtion, That the Legiſlative and Ju- " dicial Power of Biſhops in the Houſe of Peers in " Parliament, is a great Hindrance to the Diſ- " charge of their Spiritual Function, prejudicial " to the Commonwealth, and fit to be taken away " by Bill; and that a Bill be drawn to that pur- " poſe. And farther reſolving, *March* the 11th, " That for Biſhops or any other Clergy-man what- " ſoever to be in the Commiſſion of the Peace, or " to have any judicial Power in the *Star-Chamber*, " or in any Civil Court, is a great Hindrance to " the Diſcharge of their Spiritual Function, preju- " dicial to the Commonwealth, and fit to be taken " away by Bill. And indeed the Diſpoſition of the Houſe did ſo much abet and encourage the Schiſmatical and Enthuſiaſtick People, that they broke into the moſt inſolent Rudeneſs; of which a Complaint and Proof being made in the Houſe, they reſolv'd that this Order following ſhould be read publickly in all the Pariſh-Churches of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, and the Borough of *Southwark* and the Liberties, " That the Divine Service be per- " formed as it is appointed by the Acts of Parlia- " ment of this Realm: And that all ſuch as ſhall " diſturb this wholſome Order, ſhall be ſeverely " puniſhed according to Law; and that the Par- " ſons, Vicars, and Curates, in the ſeveral Pa- " riſhes, ſhall forbear to introduce any Rites or " Ceremonies that may give Offence, otherwiſe " than thoſe which are eſtabliſhed by the Laws of " the Land.

They encourage the Mob,

Till forc'd to reſtrain them.

The King was ſo well pleas'd, as to return the Houſe Thanks for this Order; not ſo much conſidering that the Reading it in Churches ſhould have been rather enjoin'd by his own Prerogative, or the Juriſdiction of the Ordinary; nor believing that, ſoon after when the chief Offenders were brought to the Houſe and convicted of denying the Act 35 *Elizabeth* to be a true Law becauſe it was made by Biſhops; of refuſing to go to their Pariſh-Churches, becauſe they were not true Churches; of ſaying, the King could not make a perfect Law, becauſe he was not a perfect Man, &c. Yet the Houſe diſmiſs'd them with a ſoft Admonition only; by which one might ſuſpect, that they retain'd the Sectaries as they did the *Scots*, for ſome future Uſe and Service.

1640. 16 Car. I.

Yet they ſtill countenance them.

The Storm againſt the Church fell with greateſt Violence on the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*. *May* the 11th at Midnight, his Palace at *Lambeth* was beſet with five hundred of the Raſcally Mob, who for two hours were aſſaulting the Gates and Walls to enter; but were repulſed, and one of them hanged. And again *October* the 22d the *High Commiſſion* ſitting at St. *Paul*'s as a Place of the greateſt Safety, the Archbiſhop being ſuppoſed to be preſent, two thouſand of the Sectaries made a Tumult at the End of the Court, tore down all the Benches in the Conſiſtory, and cried out, *They would have no Biſhop, and no High Commiſſion.* But the Blows of the Parliament were heavier than thoſe of the People. Upon Voting down the Canons and Benevolence *December* the 16th a Committee was appointed to conſider in particular, How far the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* had been an Actor in thoſe Proceedings, and in the great Deſign of the Subverſion of the Laws of the Realm and of Religion; and to draw up a Charge againſt him: And even ſome Members ſtood up to have him accus'd of High Treaſon. The next Day the Earl of *Briſtol* acquainted the Houſe of Lords, that the *Scotch* Commiſſioners had preſented ſome Papers concerning the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, which were read that Day at a Conference of the two Houſes: And on *December* the 18th the Debate ariſing in the Houſe of Commons, Mr. *Grimſton* made an aggravating Speech, and concluded with a Motion, *To ſtrike while the Iron was hot, and to go up to the Lords in the Name of the Commons, and to accuſe him of High Treaſon, and to deſire their Lordſhips his Perſon may be ſequeſtred; and that in convenient time they would bring up his Charge.* And accordingly Mr. *Denzil Hollis* went up to the Lords and deliver'd the ſaid Charge. Upon which the Archbiſhop was commanded to withdraw; but deſiring firſt the liberty of Speaking, he ſpoke to this effect: " That he was heartily ſorry for the " Offence taken againſt him; and that he was " moſt unhappy to have his Eyes open to ſee that " Day, and his Ears to hear ſuch a Charge; but " humbly deſired their Lordſhips to look upon " the whole courſe of his Life, which was ſuch, " as that he did verily perſuade himſelf, not one " Man in the Houſe of Commons did believe in " his Heart, that he was a Traitor. At which the Earl of *Eſſex* interrupted him, and ſaid, *That Speech of his was a Scandal put upon the whole Houſe of Commons, that they ſhould charge him with ſo high a Crime which themſelves did not believe.* " He then " humbly deſired that he might be proceeded with " in the ancient Parliamentary way of *England.* To this the Lord *Say* excepted, *as if he would preſcribe them how they ſhould proceed.* So he withdrew; and being called in again to the Bar, was delivered to the Uſher of the *Black Rod*, to be kept in ſafe Cuſtody, till the Houſe of Commons ſhould farther Impeach him. On *December* the 21ſt he was condemn'd, by an Order of the Houſe of Lords, to pay Five hundred Pounds to Sir *Robert Howard* for falſe Impriſonment, by a Decree of the *High Commiſſion.* After ten Weeks Reſtraint in the Uſher's Houſe, the Charge was brought up to the Lords by Sir *Henry Vane* junior, on *February* the 26th, conſiſting of Fourteen General Articles. Upon which he was brought to the Houſe; and after the Articles were read, he ſpoke to this effect: " That " it was a great and heavy Charge, and he muſt

Fury againſt the Abp. of *Cant.*

Charg'd with High Treaſon.

Defends himſelf.

Severe Proceedings againſt him.

His Speech

1640. 16 *Car.* I. " be unworthy to live if it could be made good " againſt him. However, it was yet but in Generals, and *Generals* made a great Noiſe, but no " Proof. For humane Frailties he could not acquit " himſelf: but for Corruption in the leaſt degree, " he fear'd no Accuſer that would ſpeak Truth. " But that which went neareſt to him was, that " he ſhould be thought foul and falſe in the Profeſſion of his Religion; as if he ſhould profeſs with " the Church of *England*, and have his Heart at " *Rome*. This, he confeſs'd, troubled him exceedingly. Then he beſought their Lordſhips that he might enlarge himſelf, and ſo made his Vindication to every Article with great Eloquence and Strength of Argument. But he was to be a Sacrifice to an Army and to the People: and therefore on *Monday March* 1. he was carried in Mr. *Maxwell*'s Coach through the City to the *Tower*. All was quiet till he came to *Cheapſide*: " There (*ſays he*) ſome one " Prentice firſt hallowed out, and more and more " followed the Coach (the Number ſtill encreaſing " as they went) till by that time I came to the " *Exchange* the Shouting was exceeding great. And " ſo they followed me with Clamour and Revilings " even beyond Barbarity it ſelf, not giving over " till the Coach was enter'd in at the *Tower-Gate*. " Mr. *Maxwell*, out of his Love and Care, was extremely troubled at it; but, I bleſs God for it, " my Patience was not moved: I looked upon a " higher Cauſe than the Tongues of *Shimei* and his " Children.

Outrage of the People.

The Abp. moſt averſe to Popery.

It appears plain, that though the Archbiſhop had ſome hopes to reconcile the more moderate Papiſts by a ſeeming Compliance in ſome innocent matters, yet he was in his Judgment and Reſolutions moſt averſe to Popery, and was indeed well known by that Faction to be their greateſt Enemy. And therefore there was a Treaſon plotted by Signior *Con* and his Complices in *England*, wherein they reſolved that the Life of the Archbiſhop muſt be firſt taken away, before they could hope to get their Will of the King. This Plot was diſcovered to Sir *William Boſwell* his Majeſty's Agent in *Holland*; and the Letters and Papers ſent over, which are all now publiſhed, and are a Demonſtration that the Papiſts, who knew their own Intereſt, did know that the Archbiſhop was the greateſt Obſtructor of it. " Now this (*ſays he*) is a hard Straight into " which I am caſt: The Pope's Agent plots my " Death becauſe I will not be wrought upon to " help bring in the *Roman* Superſtition; and the " Parliament, on the other ſide, Articles to overthrow me, out of a Jealouſie that I go about to " bring it in.

Troub. & Trial of Abp. *Laud* p. 163.

1641. 17 *Car.* I. Had more againſt his Enemies than they againſt him

This Year 1641. muſt begin with the Fall of the greateſt Stateſman and Soldier of the Age, *Thomas* Earl of *Strafford*, who at the opening of the Parliament in *November* laſt was at the Head of the King's Army in the *North*, while the *Scots* were labouring to take him Priſoner at *Weſtminſter*. For this Plot, many *Iriſh* People were encourag'd to prefer their Complaints to the Houſe of Commons in *England*, and to ſue for Relief from Oppreſſion and Male-Government. This Practice, that was now laid for a Snare to this great Man, turn'd by Divine Juſtice into a Prejudice to the whole Kingdom of *Ireland*, by Appeals and Reviews, and including Powers that made their Courts and very Parliaments more depending. Upon this Complaint of the Subjects in *Ireland*, Nov. 6. a Grand Committee was appointed to conſider of that Grievance. The Friends of the Lord *Strafford* knew the Meaning, and ſent him notice of it, leaving to his own Prudence, whether he would ſtay at the Head of the Army, or come up to the Houſe. Thoſe about him diſſwaded him from expoſing himſelf to a confederate Malice, adviſed him to keep in his Poſt of Command in the *Engliſh* Army, or ſtep over to his Army in *Ireland*, or retire into foreign Parts, till things were more calm and cool. But a ſenſe of Honour and his own Innocence made him reſolve to go directly to Parliament, and ſtand the Storm that was there riſing againſt him. He took one Method of Defence that wanted nothing but Expedition; for he had got good Evidence in the *North*, that the *Scots* came in by Invitation and Confederacy between the Heads of the Covenanters and ſome of the *Engliſh* Members of both Houſes: which Intelligence he had almoſt digeſted into the Form of an Impeachment, and intended to preſent it to the Houſe of Peers. But the leading Commons were too quick for him; for on *November* 11. Mr. *Pym* carried up an Impeachment of High Treaſon, and the Lords ſequeſtred him from their Houſe, and committed him to Cuſtody. And then came the *Scotiſh* Commiſſioners with a moſt bitter and virulent Declaration againſt him, preſſing vehemently the Trial of him, and intimating there could be no Treaty of Peace between the two Kingdoms, before exemplary Juſtice was done upon that Earl.

1641. Fall of the E. of *Strafford*.

Too confident of his own Innocence

Scots implacable againſt him.

In this impetuous Haſte, two exorbitant Steps were taken to expedite the Trial: the *Firſt*, *For a Committee to be ſettled of both Houſes for the taking Preparatory Examinations*; which was indeed an Inquiſition contrary to the Practice of former times, and capable of extorting Evidence in any other crafty Proſecution of innocent Men: The *Second* was, *For the examining upon Oath Privy Counſellors, upon ſuch matters as had paſs'd at the Council Table.* This indeed could not have been without the Conſent of the King and his Council: They, conſcious of no ill Myſteries that would not bear the Light, did unhappily conſent. " The Damage (*ſays a* " *Stateſman*) was not to be expreſs'd, and the Ru- " in that Act brought to the King was irreparable; " for beſides that it ſerv'd their Turn to prove thoſe " Words againſt the Earl which Sir *Harry Vane* ſo " punctually remembred; and beſides that it was " matter of Horror to the Counſellors, to find that " they might be arraign'd for every raſh Word they " had uſed there; it baniſh'd for ever all future " freedom from that Board, *&c.*

Extraordinary Methods of Proceeding againſt him.

Clar. Hiſt. of Rebell.

On *Monday* March the 22d the Earl was brought to his Trial in *Weſtminſter-hall*; and next Day Mr. *Pym* began to open the Evidence with great Indignation. The Trial laſted eighteen Days; in all which time, " The Earl behaved himſelf with great " ſhew of Humility and Submiſſion; and in truth " made his Defence with all imaginable Dexterity; " anſwering this Charge, and evading that, with " all poſſible Skill and Eloquence: And though he " knew not till he came to the Bar, upon what " parts of his Charge they would proceed againſt " him, or what Evidence they would produce, he " took very little time to recollect himſelf, and " left nothing unſaid that might make for his own " Juſtification.

Trial begins.

The Earl makes a good Defence.

The moſt terrible (yet malicious and falſe) Allegation againſt him, was the Evidence given by Sir *Harry Vane* Secretary of State, " That upon Diſ- " ſolution of the laſt Parliament the King adviſ'd " with his Cabinet Council what Courſe he ſhould " now take, ſince he fail'd of the Aſſiſtance he expe- " cted by Subſidies. The E. of *Strafford* anſwer'd, Sir " you have now done your Duty, and your Subjects " have fail'd in theirs; and therefore you are abſol- " ved from the Rules of Government, and may ſup- " ply your ſelf by extraordinary ways: You have an " Army in *Ireland* with which you may reduce this Kingdom. The Earl poſitively deny'd the Words; and the other Privy Counſellors examin'd to them did all upon Oath declare, that they did not hear thoſe Words: Nay, and the Lord *Digby* in the Houſe of Commons, a ſufficient Adverſary to the Earl, did afterward, in a pathetical Speech, obſerve, that thoſe Words upon which the Impeachment was principally grounded, were ſo far from being prov'd by two Witneſſes, that he could not acknowledge it to be

Malicious Evidence.

by

1641. 17 *Car.* I. by one; ſince he could not admit Sir *Henry Vane* to be a competent Witneſs, who being firſt examin'd, denied that the Earl ſpoke thoſe Words; and at his ſecond Examination remember'd ſome, and at his third the reſt of 'em.

Impeachment chang'd into a Bill of Attainder.

Nay, the proſecuting Party were ſo conſcious of the Earl's Innocence, at leaſt of their Defect of Evidence againſt him, that they were forced to change their Impeachment into a Bill of Attainder, which *April* 19. was paſſed in the Houſe of Commons, *No's* 59, *Yea's* 204, and carried to the Lords, who agreed to hear the matter of Law pleaded by the Council of Commons, among whom Mr. Sollicitor *St. Johns* offer'd two inſufferable Arguments; 1. *That tho' Teſtimony was not ſo clear, yet in this way of Bill, private Satisfaction to each Man's Conſcience was ſufficient, although no Evidence had been given in at all.* 2. *That the Earl had no Title to plead Law, becauſe he had broke the Law. It's true* (ſays he) *we give Law to Hares and Deers, becauſe they be Beaſts of Chaſe; but it was never accounted either Cruelty or foul Play to knock Foxes and Wolves on the Head as they can be found, becauſe theſe be Beaſts of Prey.*

Shameful Arguments of the Sollicitor General.

This Bill was depending and ſticking in the Houſe of Lords, when the King came, and ſending for the Commons, told both Houſes, "That he could not "in Conſcience condemn the Earl of High Treaſon; "for he muſt tell them three great Truths, 1. That "he never had any Intention of bringing over the "*Iriſh* Army into *England*, nor ever was adviſed by "any body ſo to do. 2. That there never was any "Debate before him, neither in publick Council, "nor at private Committee, of the Diſloyalty and "Diſaffection of his *Engliſh* Subjects, nor had he "ever any ſuſpicion of them. 3. That he was never "counſell'd by any to alter the leaſt of any of the "Laws of *England*, much leſs to alter all the Laws. "Yet he ſhould be content to have the Earl con-"demn'd for Miſdemeanour, and made incapable "to ſerve in any Place of Truſt.

King's Speech for the Earl

Inflames his Enemies.

This Speech did but more inflame the ſworn Enemies of the Earl, who pretended to diſcover Plots for his Eſcape; and enter into a *Proteſtation* taken by the Speaker and moſt of the Members; and encourag'd Petitions and Clamours for Juſtice; and a Black Liſt of the *Straffordians* to be poſted up, and cry'd about the Streets; till many of the Lords, for fear of Violence, abſented from their own Houſes; and the Biſhops declined Voting in the Act, as well as Appearing in the Trial: tho' *it was not believ'd* (ſays the Hiſtorian) *now the formal Trial and way of Judicature was waved, the Biſhops would ſo ſtupidly (to ſay no worſe) exclude themſelves from Voting in a Law which was to be an Act of Parliament.* So that in an Afternoon, when of the Fourſcore who had been preſent at the Trial, there were only Six and forty Lords in the Houſe, (the People crying at the doors for Juſtice) the Bill paſs'd, with the Diſſent only of eleven Peers.

L. *Clarend.*

Bill paſs'd the Lords.

K. ſeems reſolv'd to reject it.

The King was firmly reſolved not to give his Conſent: but to give all poſſible Satisfaction in it, he adviſ'd firſt with his Privy Council, who moſt of them preſs'd him to paſs the Bill upon this Argument, *That he ought to be more tender of the Safety of the Kingdom, than of any one Perſon how innocent ſoever.* His Majeſty then adviſed with the Biſhops, who in general reſolved him, that he ought not to go againſt his own Conſcience for any Conſideration whatſoever. *But* (ſays the ſame Hiſtorian) *the Archbiſhop of* York *told him, that there was a private and a publick Conſcience; that his publick Conſcience as a King might not only diſpenſe with, but oblige him to do that which was againſt his private Conſcience as a Man.* —— And by ſuch Imprelatical ignominious Arguments, in plain Terms adviſed him, even for Conſcience ſake, to paſs that Act.

Unhappy Diſtinction.

E. deſires the K. to paſs the Bill,

While the King was under infinite Perplexities in his own Mind, and under the moſt imminent Dangers of Aſſaults of the Rabble in his own Palace, who were taught the Word *Juſtice, Juſtice*; the Earl wrote a Letter *May* 4. from the *Tower* to his Majeſty, to offer up his Life for a Sacrifice to the Publick, —— "With much ſadneſs I am come "to a Reſolution of that which I take to be beſt "becoming me, and to look upon it as that which "is moſt principal in it ſelf, which doubtleſs is the "Proſperity of your ſacred Perſon and the Com-"monwealth, things infinitely before any private "Man's Intereſt. And therefore in few Words, as "I put my ſelf wholly upon the Honour and Juſtice "of my Peers, ſo clearly as to wiſh your Majeſty "might pleaſe to have ſpared that Declaration of "yours on *Saturday* laſt, and entirely to have left "me to their Lordſhips; ſo now, to ſet your Ma-"jeſty's Conſcience at liberty, I do moſt humbly "beſeech your Majeſty, for Prevention of Evils "which may happen by your Refuſal, to paſs this "Bill; and by this means to remove (praiſed be "God) I cannot ſay this accurſed, but (I confeſs) "this unfortunate thing forth of the way towards "that bleſſed Agreement which God (I truſt) ſhall "ever eſtabliſh between you and your Subjects. "*Sir*, My Conſent ſhall more acquit you herein to "God, than all the World can do beſides: To a "willing Man there is no Injury done: and as by "God's Grace I forgive all the World with a Calm-"neſs and Meekneſs of infinite Contentment to my "diſlodging Soul; ſo, *Sir*, to you I can give the "Life of this World with all the chearfulneſs ima-"ginable in the juſt Acknowledgment of your ex-"ceeding Favours, and only beg that in your Good-"neſs you would vouchſafe to caſt your gracious "Regard upon my poor Son and his three Siſters, "leſs or more, and no otherwiſe than as their (in "preſent) unfortunate Father may hereafter appear "more or leſs guilty of this Death. God long pre-"ſerve your Majeſty.

1641. 17 *Car.* I.

In an admirable Letter.

On *Friday* May 7. the Lords paſſed the Bill of Attainder, with the like unreaſonable and more fatal Bill for Continuance of the preſent Parliament. Next day the Commons deſired the Lords to join with them to move his Majeſty for his Conſent. And the day following, being *Sunday* May 9. the King conſulted with his Privy Council, and Judges, and Biſhops; and in fine, with the utmoſt Reluctancy, the King commiſſion'd the Earl of *Arundel*, the Lord Privy Seal, and two other Peers, to paſs the two Bills; which was accordingly done *May* 10. The King next day betrayed the Affliction of his Conſcience by writing a Letter to the Lords, and ſending it by the Prince.

King paſſes the Bill by Commiſſion.

My Lords,

"I Did yeſterday ſatisfie the Juſtice of this King-"dom by paſſing the Bill of Attainder againſt "the Earl of *Strafford*: but Mercy being as inhe-"rent and inſeparable to a King as Juſtice, I deſire "at this time in ſome meaſure to ſhew That like-"wiſe, by ſuffering that unfortunate Man to fulfill "the natural courſe of his Life in a cloſe Impriſon-"ment: yet ſo, if ever he make the leaſt Offer to "eſcape, or offer directly or indirectly to meddle "in any ſort of publick Buſineſs, eſpecially with "Me either by Meſſage or Letter, it ſhall coſt him "his Life without farther Proceſs. This, if it may "be done without the Diſcontentment of my Peo-"ple, will be an unſpeakable Contentment to me. "To which end, as in the firſt place, I by this Let-"ter do earneſtly deſire your Approbation, and to "endear it more, have choſen him to carry it that "of all your Houſe is moſt dear to me; ſo I de-"ſire, that by a Conference you will endeavour to "give the Houſe of Commons Contentment, aſſu-"ring you that the exerciſe of Mercy is no more "pleaſing to me, than to ſee both Houſes of Parli-"ament conſent for my ſake, that I ſhould mode-"rate the ſeverity of the Law in ſo important a "Caſe.

Then intercedes for the Earl by Letter to the Lords.

1641. 14 *Car.* I.

" I will not ſay that your complying with me in " this my intended Mercy, ſhall make me more wil- " ling; but certainly 'twill make me more chearful " in granting your juſt Grievances: But if no leſs " than his Life can ſatisfie my People, I muſt ſay, " *Fiat Juſtitia.* Thus again recommending the con- " ſideration of my Intention to you, I reſt

Your Unalterable and Affectionate Friend

Charles *R.*

P.S. If he muſt die it were Charity to reprieve him till *Saturday.*

On *Wedneſday* May 12. the Earl was brought to the Scaffold upon *Tower-Hill*; as he paſſed near the Lodgings of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* (whom he had deſired by a Meſſage to be at the Window and to Bleſs him as he went to Execution) he look'd up, and bowing ſaid, *My Lord, your Prayers and your Bleſſing.* The Archbiſhop lift up his Hands for the ſign of beſtowing both, but was ſo overcome with Grief that he fell back in a ſwoond; the Earl bowed again, and ſaid, *Farewel, my Lord, God protect your Innocency.* Many of the Spectators obſerved, that he walked more like a General, at the Head of an Army, than like a condemn'd Man. The Lieutenant deſir'd him to take Coach, for fear the People ſhould ruſh in upon him and tear him in Pieces: *No,* (ſaid he) *Maſter Lieutenant, I dare look Death in the Face, and I hope the People too. Have you a care that I do not eſcape, and I care not how I die, whether by the Hand of the Executioner, or the Madneſs and Fury of the People, if that may give them better Content; it is all one to me.* Upon the Scaffold attended by the Archbiſhop of *Armagh*, the Earl of *Cleveland*, his Brother Sir *George Wentworth*, and his own Chaplain, he delivered his Speech with a very compos'd and courageous Air; the chief Parts were as follow.

Brought to the Scaffold.

His dying Speech.

——— " I ſpeak in the preſence of Almighty " God, before whom I ſtand, that there is not a diſ- " pleaſing Thought that ariſeth in me againſt any " Man: I thank God, I ſay truly, my Conſcience " bears me witneſs, that in all the Honour I had to " ſerve his Majeſty, I had not any Intention in " my Heart but what did aim at the joint and in- " dividual Proſperity of the King and his People.---- " I was ſo far from being againſt Parliaments, that " I did always think Parliaments in *England* to be " the happieſt Conſtitution of the Kingdom and Na- " tion, and the beſt Means, under God, to make " the King and his People happy. ——— I profeſs " heartily my Apprehenſion, and do humbly re- " commend it to you, and wiſh that every Man " would lay his Hand on his Heart and conſider ſe- " rioufly, whether the beginning of the Peoples " Happineſs ſhould be written in *Letters of Blood*; I " fear they are in a wrong way. I deſire Almigh- " ty God, that no one drop of my Blood riſe up in " Judgment againſt them; I have but one Word " more, and that is for my Religion. My Lord of " *Armagh*, I do profeſs my ſelf ſeriouſly, faithfully " and truly to be an Obedient Son of the Church " of *England.* In that Church I was born and bred, " in that Religion I have lived, and now in that I " die: Proſperity and Happineſs be ever to it.—— " The Lord ſtrengthen my Faith, and give me " Confidence and Aſſurance in the Merits of " Chriſt Jeſus. I truſt in God we ſhall All meet " to live eternally in Heaven, and receive the Ac- " compliſhment of all Happineſs; where every " Tear ſhall be wiped from our Eyes, and ſad " Thoughts from our Hearts: And ſo God bleſs " this Kingdom, and Jeſus have Mercy on my " Soul.

After this Speech he pray'd out of the Common Prayer-Book, laid by his Chaplain before him; and then uſed ſome private Devotions, concluding with the Lord's-Prayer; then taking leave of his Brother, he ſaid, *Brother, we muſt part; Remember me to my Siſter and to my Wife; and carry my Bleſſing to my eldeſt Son, and charge him from me that he fear God, and continue an obedient Son of the Church of* England, *and that he approve himſelf a faithful Subject of the King; and tell him, that he ſhould not have any private Grudge or Revenge towards any concerning me; and bid him beware to meddle not with Church-Livings, for that will prove a Moth and Canker to him in his Eſtate; and wiſh him to content himſelf to be a Servant to his Country, as a Juſtice of Peace in his County, not aiming at higher Preferments,* &c.

1641. 17 *Car.* I.

The Executioner ſtruck off his Head at one blow: and ſo fell this noble Earl, who if his Maſter could have ſaved him, might have been able to ſave his Maſter: This was indeed the blow that by degrees reach'd up to the King's own Head. Take his Character thus given by the Lord *Clarendon. Thus fell the greateſt Subject in Power, and little inferiour to any in Fortune, that was at that time in any of the three Kingdoms; who could well remember the time when he led thoſe People who then purſued him to his Grave. He was a Man of great Parts, and extraordinary Endowments of Nature, not unadorn'd with ſome addition of Art and Learning:* But to return to the courſe of other Affairs. While the two Houſes were enter'd upon meaſures ſo apparently againſt the Inclination and the Intereſt of the King, they had reaſon to fear, that he might truſt to his Armies rather than to his Parliament. Two Armies he yet had, one in *Ireland* and the other in the *North* againſt the *Scots.* And therefore the Care of the leading Members was to deprive the King of any ſuch laſt Reſort. Hence *April 6.* the Commons reſolv'd, " That during the " Seſſion of this Parliament, neither the King's Ar- " my nor any of the Train'd-Bands of *Yorkſhire*, " ſhould march or advance without ſpecial Order of " his Majeſty, with the Advice and Conſent of both " Houſes of Parliament, except in caſe the *Scotiſh* Ar- " my ſhould paſs the Limits appointed by the Treaty. And for the *Iriſh* Army, of which they were more afraid, becauſe the Officers were leſs at their Devotion; they importun'd the King for a ſpeedy diſbanding of it, and prevailed with him ſo to diſable himſelf, after he had thus ſpoke to the two Houſes on *Wedneſday* Apr. 28.

King's Speech.

" FOR the *Iriſh* Army, you muſt underſtand, I " am already upon conſultation how to disband " it, but I find many Difficulties in it. Therefore " I hold it not only fit to wiſh it, but to ſhew the " way how it may be conveniently done. This is " not all I deſire; but ſince you have mentioned the " disbanding of Armies, it is my Duty to my Coun- " try to with for disbanding of all Armies, and to " reſtore the ſame Peace to all my three Kingdoms " that the King, my Father, did leave them in: " And I conjure you, as you will anſwer the ſame " to God and to the Country, to join with me hear- " tily and ſpeedily, for the disbanding of the two " Armies in *England*; to which end there are two " things requiſite, Money and the Concluſion of " the *Scots* Treaty. ——

For keeping up the *Scots* Army.

But indeed the Managers in the Parliament intended to keep the *Scots* Army as in their own Pay and Service, and therefore from time to time renewed the Pacification without concluding the Treaty. And they ſo applied themſelves to the *Engliſh* Army, as if it muſt now enter into the new Service of the two Houſes. For a formal Letter was drawn up by a Committee, and ſent by Mr. *Ruſhworth* to the Army, with promiſe of Proviſion and all ſuitable Supplies. And to make the Combination perfect, there was a ſolemn Form of Proteſtation drawn up, for promiſing, vowing and proteſting to maintain and defend, with Life, Power and Eſtate, the true Refor-

1641. 17 *Car.* I. Reformed Proteſtant Religion, expreſſed in the Doctrine of the Church of *England*, againſt all Popery and Popiſh Innovation, *&c.* taken by the Houſe of Commons *May* 3. and carried up next Day to the Lords with a deſire of their Concurrence, who generally took it, and ſet a Preſident for the Solemn League and Covenant that came ſoon after.

They had little now to fear, but that the King would exert his Prerogative in proroguing or diſſolving the Parliament; they had gained the Point for frequent Seſſions, but it would be now better to make this one Seſſion perpetual; and therefore *May* 7. the Commons ſent up to the Lords a Continuance-Bill, or *An Act to prevent Inconveniences that may happen by the untimely Adjourning, Proroguing and Diſſolving this preſent Parliament*, which was agreed to, and paſs'd by Commiſſion the Royal Aſſent *May* 10. on which Day Mr. Treaſurer brought a kind Meſſage to the Commons and ſaid, *By this you may ſee how ready his Majeſty is to ſatisfie all our juſt Requeſts, and is reſolv'd to repoſe himſelf upon the Affections of his People.*

Moſt fatal Bill.

On *May* 13. the King in Perſon gave his conſent to three other Bills. 1. *For the Abbreviation of* Michaelmaſs *Term.* 2. *For the Preſſing Mariners for the King's Ships.* 3. *For the Remainder of the ſix entire Subſidies.*

Commons in a perfect Conſpiracy with the *Scots.*

May 17. Reſolved by the Commons, "That this "Houſe doth approve of the Affection of their Bre- "thren of *Scotland*, in their deſire of a Conformity "in Church-Government between the two Nations, "and doth give them Thanks for the ſame. So as the Conſpiracy of the Malecontents in both Kingdoms began now to diſcover it ſelf againſt Epiſcopacy and Monarchy. Hence a Paper, called the *Scots Belief*, was referred to the Committee for Printing *May* 18. and next Day the Bill was read to take away the Biſhops Votes in Parliament. And upon this proſpect of Confuſion, Dr. *Juxon* Biſhop of *London*, reſigned his Treaſurer's Staff, and that Office was put into Commiſſion.

May 21. Upon a Meſſage from the Lords for diſbanding the Armies, Mr. Treaſurer reported, that there was in Arrear due to the *Scots* 120000 *l.* beſides the 300000 *l.* and it was voted by both Houſes, that the two Armies ſhould be disbanded and ſatisfied next Month. In the Debate upon raiſing Money for this purpoſe *June* 2. it was found that no leſs than eight hundred thouſand Pounds would ſuffice. And becauſe the King was preparing for another Progreſs into *Scotland*, for fear he ſhould in his Paſſage thither influence the Armies that lay upon his Road, it was reſolved *June* 16. "That both Houſes be hum- "ble Suitors to his Majeſty, that the Armies may "be disbanded before the King's going into the "*North*, and all parts of the Kingdom put into a "poſture of Defence. Upon which the Earl of *Holland* General, was ſent down to disband the *Engliſh* Army. And on *June* 19. it was concluded that the *Scots* ſhould have three hundred thouſand Pounds paid for a condition of their disbanding.

Engliſh Army diſbanded.

Compliance of the King conteſt by his Enemies.

June 21. Sir *Edward Deering* a leading Member, did in a Speech acknowledge, that the King had yet denied them nothing; ſays he, *We are all bound unto the Goodneſs of his ſacred Majeſty (God preſerve him and his for it) none of all our Bills, none of our Petitions this Parliament, have miſcarried in his Royal Hand, but have been all compleated with the Royal Aſſent.* And indeed the Compliance of the King to all the Reſolutions of his Parliament did abundantly demonſtrate, that he yet thought of no future War with them. If he had meant Fighting, or could have foreſeen it, he would never have ſo diſarm'd himſelf and diſabled his Friends.

June 22. the Commons having condemn'd the taking of the old cuſtomary Tonnage and Poundage without conſent of Parliament, drew up a Bill to ſettle it as a Gift of the two Houſes to the King, who at the paſſing of it made this Speech.

1641. 17 *Car.* I.

King's Speech at paſſing the Bill for Tonnage and Poundage.

"I Do very willingly accept your Offer made at "this time, as a Teſtimony of your Love, and "beginning of your dutiful Affections to me: and "I no way doubt but that you will perform that "which you have intimated unto me, and that in "due time you will perform the reſt when you have "leiſure.

"I doubt not likewiſe, but that in paſſing this "Bill, you will ſee a Teſtimony of the truſt and "confidence I have in your Affections; as alſo that "I omit no occaſion whereby I may ſhew that Af- "fection to my People that I deſire my People "would ſhew to me; as in this Parliament hither- "to no Body can ſay, but that I have ſought occa- "ſions, both to ſhew my Affections unto them and "to remove Diſputes.

"And therefore in this particular Bill I hope you "will know, that I do freely and frankly give over "the *Right* which my Predeceſſors have ever chal- "lenged unto them (though I confeſs *diſputed*, but "yet they did never *yield* it in their Times) there- "fore you will underſtand this but as a mark of my "confidence, to put my ſelf wholly upon the Love "and Affection of my People for my Subſiſtence; "and therefore I hope that in proſecution of this you "will go on as you have ſaid. And tho' you have "rumours of Jealouſies, and Suſpicions by flying "and idle Diſcourſes that have come to my Ears, con- "cerning the *Extraordinary Way*, I confeſs I never "underſtood it otherwiſe than as having relation "to the *Scotiſh* Army, and preventing Inſurrection, "which vaniſhed as ſoon as they were born.

"And therefore now you ſee my Clearneſs, I "will leave that to you, and will not meddle with "it one way or other; for I never had other De- "ſign, but to win the Affections of my People by "my Juſtice in my Government.

The Parliament afraid of the King's going to *Scotland.*

The two Houſes were ſtill afraid of the King's intended Journey to *Sotland*, and therefore made ſeveral Propoſitions to retard it; which was likely to have created ſome difference between the *Engliſh* and *Scotch* Brethren. For *June* 26. the *Scots* Commiſſioners acquaint the Commons, that they having heard as if the Parliament would endeavour to diſſuade his Majeſty from his Royal Intentions of going into *Scotland*, they found themſelves obliged to ſay, that the ſame would be a great Prejudice to them. However on this ſame Day the Commons thought fit to move the Lords, to join in Petitioning his Majeſty, that he would be pleaſed not to begin his Journey into *Scotland* till the 12th of *Auguſt*.

But he was not to go in Peace without paſſing the two Bills prepared for taking away the *High-Commiſſion Court* and the *Star-Chamber*, which were ancient Courts that had indeed of late exceeded their original Juriſdiction, and might want to be reformed; but nothing would ſatisfy without aboliſhing of them. And therefore on *July* 5. the King aſſented with this Speech.

King's Speech at paſſing the Bills againſt High Commiſſion and Star-Chamber Courts.

"I Am come to do the Office which I did defer "on *Saturday* laſt, to give determination to theſe "two Bills; but before I do it I muſt tell you, that "I cannot but be very ſenſible of thoſe Reports of "Diſcontent that I hear ſome have taken, for my "not giving my conſent on *Saturday*. Methinks it "ſeems ſtrange that any one ſhould think I could "paſs two Bills of that importance as theſe were, "without taking ſome fit time to conſider of them: "For it is no leſs than to alter in a great meaſure "thoſe fundamental Laws Eccleſiaſtical and Ci- "vil, which many of my Predeceſſors have eſta- "bliſhed.

"If you conſider what I have done this Parlia- "ment, diſcontent will not ſit in your Hearts: For "I hope you remember I have granted, that the "Judges hereafter ſhall hold their Places *Quamdiu bene ſe geſſerint.* I have bounded the Foreſts not

accor-

1641. 17 Car. I. " according to my Right, but according to late " Cuſtoms. I have eſtabliſhed the Property of the " Subjects, as witneſs the free giving, not the ta- " king away of Ship-money. I have eſtabliſhed by " Act of Parliament the Property of the Subject in " Tonnage and Poundage, which never was done in " any of my Predeceſſors time. I have granted a " Law for a Triennial Parliament; and given way " to an Act for the ſecuring of Moneys advanced " for the Diſbanding of the Armies. I have given " free courſe of Juſtice againſt Delinquents. I have " put the Laws in execution againſt the Papiſts. " Nay, I have given way to every thing that you " have asked of me; and therefore methinks you " ſhould not wonder, if in ſome things I begin to " refuſe: But I hope it ſhall not hinder your Pro- " greſs in your great Affairs, and I will not ſtick " upon trivial Matters to give you Content. I hope " you are ſenſible of theſe beneficial Favours be- " ſtowed on you at this time.

" To conclude, You know by your Conſent, there " is a preſixed time ſet for my going into *Scotland*, " and there is an abſolute Neceſſity for it. I do " not know, but things may ſo fall out, that it " may be ſhortned: therefore I hope you will haſten " the diſpatching of thoſe great Buſineſſes that now " are neceſſary to be done, and leave trivial and " ſuperficial Matters to another Meeting.

" For my part, I ſhall omit nothing that may " give you juſt Contentment, and ſtudy nothing " more than your Happineſs. And therefore I hope " you ſhall ſee a very good Teſtimony of it by " Paſſing theſe two Bills.

Abuſe of the King's Goodneſs.

But indeed the Condeſcenſions of the King did but elevate the Faction, who thought every Royal Conceſſion to be an Argument of their own Power, rather than of the King's Juſtice or Mercy. And therefore tho' his Majeſty favour'd the two Houſes by a *Manifeſto* approv'd by them in the Cauſe of the Palatinate; yet on *July* 6. the Commons proceeded in their Charge againſt the Judges, and carried up Articles of Impeachment againſt Sir *Robert Berkley* one of the Juſtices of the *King's-Bench*, and againſt Sir *Francis Crawley* one of the Juſtices of the *Common-Pleas*, and againſt the Lord Chief Baron *Davenport*, Baron *Weſton*, and Baron *Trevor*: and appointed a Committee to receive Complaints againſt any other Miniſter of Juſtice, by which they gain'd this Advantage at leaſt, to keep many of the King's Friends under Dread and Silence.

Charge againſt the Judges.

July 28. the King ſent another Meſſage of his intended Journey toward *Scotland* Aug. 10. which the Commons labour'd to retard, by deſiring at a Conference with the Lords, that his Majeſty might be requeſted to appoint a *Cuſtos Regni* during his Abſence, and Commiſſion him to give the Royal Aſſent to Bills in Parliament. A Propoſal extravagant and illegal.

On *Aug.* 7. at another Conference with the Lords, Mr. *Hollis* offer'd Reaſons to move the King to ſtay his Journey: which brought the King the ſame day to the Houſe of Lords; where, in a ſhort Speech, he urged the Neceſſity of his ſpeedy Going. This raiſed greater Heats and Paſſions, and the Commons reſolved (and prevailed with the Lords to do the like) to ſit next day, being *Sunday*, thinking fit to excuſe it by a ſhort Declaration, that it ſhould not be drawn into Precedent.

On *Monday* Aug. 9. the King again told the Houſe of Peers, *That his Faith was engaged to be in his Kingdom of* Scotland, *that he could not but go, that the condition of Affairs in that Kingdom required his Preſence*, &c. So that on *Tueſday* Morning the King came again to the Houſe, and gave his Aſſent to an *Act for the Treaty between the two Kingdoms*; *to a Bill for the prevention of vexatious Proceedings touching the Order of Knighthood*; *and to a Bill for regulating the Clerks of the Market*: and ſign'd a limited Commiſſion to ſome Lords for paſſing Bills in his Abſence: and ſo took Leave of the two Houſes in a ſhort Speech, and began his Journey about Two that Afternoon.

King goes for *Scotland*.

1641. 17 Car. I.

The leading Members were ſtill afraid to truſt the King out of their own Sight; and therefore order'd, that a Committee of Lords and Commoners ſhould be ſent to the Parliament in *Scotland*, to remain there, and maintain a Correſpondence between the two Nations. Accordingly the Lord *Howard*, Mr. *Hampden*, and Sir *Philip Stapleton*, were ſent to be as it were Ambaſſadors from the Parliament, and Spies upon the King.

Parliam. ſet Spies upon him.

When his Majeſty came to *York*, he found no part of either Army disbanded, becauſe the Money was not yet return'd. While his Majeſty ſtaid at *York*, the E. of *Holland*, Lord General, made a Suit to the King for the Favour of making a Baron; which being denied by the King, the Earl turn'd a Malecontent; and as ſoon as ever the King was gone, he enter'd into a Correſpondence with the oppoſite Party, betray'd the King's Secrets, and became his moſt ungrateful and unfaithful Adverſary.

E. of *Holland* deſerts the King.

His Majeſty came ſafe to *Edinburgh*, and on *Auguſt* 19. made this Speech to the Parliament of *Scotland*.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech to *Scots* Parliament.

" THere hath been nothing ſo diſpleaſing to me, " as thoſe unlucky Differences which have " happen'd between Me and my People; and no- " thing that I have more deſired, than to ſee this " Day, wherein I hope not only to ſettle theſe un- " happy Miſtakings, but rightly to know and to " be known to my Native Country.

" I need not tell you (for I think it is well " known to moſt) what Difficulties I have paſſed " through and overcome, to be here at this preſent. " Yet this I will ſay, If Love to my Native Coun- " try had not been a chief Motive to this Journey, " other Reſpects might eaſily have found a ſhift to " do that by a Commiſſion, which I am come to " perform my ſelf.

" And this conſidered, I cannot doubt of ſuch " real Teſtimonies of your Affections for the Main- " tenance of that Royal Power which I enjoy af- " ter an hundred and eight Deſcents; and which " you have profeſſed to obtain; and to which your " own National Oath doth oblige you; that I ſhall " not think any Pains ill beſtow'd.

" Now the End of my Coming is ſhortly this; " To perfect whatſoever I have promiſed, and with- " all to quiet the Diſtractions which have and may " fall out amongſt you: And this I mind not ſuper- " ficially but fully and chearfully to perform. For " I aſſure you, that I can do nothing with more " Chearfulneſs, than to give my People a general " Satisfaction. Wherefore not offering to endear " my ſelf unto you in Words (which indeed is not " my Way) I deſire in the firſt place to ſettle that " which concerns the Religion and juſt Liberties of " this my Native Country, before I proceed to any " other Act.

Theſe are the moſt material things done in the *Scots* Parliament. *Auguſt* 26. *Act anent the Ratifications of the Articles of Treaty*, &c. Sept. 2. *Act anent incovenanting Patrons*. Nov. 6. *Act in favour of Prince Elector Palatine, for ten thouſand Foot to be ſent into* Germany. Novemb. 17. *Act appointing the next Parliament to convene the firſt* Tueſday *of* June 1644.

Engliſh Parliam.

The *Engliſh* Parliament ſitting without their King, were much more uneaſie. *Aug.* 16. the Lords receiving a perfidious Letter from the Earl of *Holland* Lord General, with obſcure Intimation as if there were new Practices and Deſigns againſt the Parliament, held a Conference with the Commons upon this Subject-matter: and the Commons to improve

1641. 17 *Car.* I. prove the Fears and Jealouſies, appointed a Committee to conſider of putting the Kingdom into a poſture of Defence. And to prepare a way for inveſting the two Houſes with the Legiſlature, on *Auguſt* 27. they made what they call'd an Ordinance of Parliament for a Day of Publick Thankſgiving, for the Peace between *England* and *Scotland* on *Tueſday* Sept. 7. And within twenty Days after the King's remove, the Houſe of Peers being reduc'd to not above twenty Lords, and the Houſe of Commons to little more than a hundred Members, and thoſe all Zealots for the new Cauſe; they made many exorbitant Votes and Declarations, till being weary and almoſt aſham'd, on *Sept.* 9. the two Houſes Adjourn'd to *Octob.* 20. but not without *irregularly (for the like had never been before practis'd) making a Committee of each Houſe to meet twice a Week, and oftner if they ſaw cauſe, during the Receſs, and to tranſact ſuch Buſineſs as they were authoriz'd to do by their Inſtructions.*

Receſs of the two Houſes.

Lord *Clarend.* Hiſt. of Rebel. *B.* iv. *p.* 233.

When the two Houſes after their Receſs met again, they got the Train'd-Bands of *Weſtminſter* to attend with their Arms in the *Palace-yard*; and proceeded in Speeches and Votes and Bills againſt the Biſhops, againſt Ceremonies, againſt the Liturgy, and to draw up a Remonſtrance of the State of the Kingdom.

Meet again with Guards.

While in *Scotland* the King had reaſon to be weary of the Place, for he found all things propoſed to him as to a vanquiſh'd Perſon, without conſideration of his Honour or his Intereſt; having not one Counſellor about him but the Duke of *Lenox*, and very few Followers who had either Affection to his Perſon or Reſpect of his Honour. But whatever Acts they were pleaſed to preſent to him concerning Church or State, the King confirm'd, and then gratified the Promoters of them. He made the Lord *London* who had been the principal Manager of the Rebellion, an Earl, and Chancellour of *Scotland*; he created the Earl of *Argyle* a Marquis; their General *Leſly* Earl of *Leven*, and their Lieutenant-General Earl of *Calender*; and conferred other Honours and Offices upon his greateſt Enemies, in hopes to reconcile and retain them. So that he ſeem'd to have made that Progreſs into *Scotland*, only that he might make a perfect Deed of Gift of that Kingdom, which he could never have done ſo abſolutely without going thither. And ſo having nothing more to do there, he began his Journey towards *England* about the middle of *November*.

King weary of *Scotland*.

Where in effect he gave away the Kingdom.

But to compleat the King's Misfortunes, and give him particular Plagues in every one of his three Kingdoms; about the middle of *October* came the News of the *Iriſh* Rebellion: For the Papiſts and old Natives taking advantage of the King's Neceſſities, and of the Army disbanding, and of the Earl of *Leiceſter* Lord Lieutenant's abſence in *England*, conſpired to deſtroy the *Engliſh* Proteſtants, and to ſecure the Kingdom in their own Hands. Their Deſign upon *Dublin* was miraculouſly diſcovered the Night before it was to be executed, and ſo the ſurprizal of that Caſtle prevented, and the principal Conſpirators apprehended. But in other parts they obſerv'd the Time appointed, and made their Inſurrection in ſuch an inhumane and barbarous manner, that there were forty or fifty thouſand *Engliſh* Proteſtants murther'd before they ſuſpected themſelves to be in Danger, or could provide for their Defence.

Iriſh Rebellion.

The King wrote from *Scotland* to the two Houſes, that he was ſatisfied this was no raſh Inſurrection, but a formed Rebellion, which muſt be ſuppreſt by a declared War, the Management of which he would leave to their Care and Wiſdom. This occaſioned a Committee of both Houſes to conſider of the Affairs of *Ireland*, and to provide for ſuppreſſing that Rebellion. And this Reference gave the Houſes another conſiderable ſtep to a ſeparate Power; acting in this Matter without the King, and enforcing ſeveral Orders with as much effect as if they had been legal Statutes; beſide the borrowing Monies and conferring Offices, and doing other Acts that gave them poſſeſſion of a *large Power and Dependence, the Miſchief whereof, tho' in the beginning little taken notice of, was afterwards felt by the King very ſenſibly:* Nay, and ſome of the artificial Managers took all occaſions to inſinuate, "That this Rebellion in *Ireland* was contrived and fomented by the King, or at leaſt by "the Queen, for the advancement of Popery; and "that the Rebels publiſh'd and declar'd, that they "had the King's Authority for all they did; *which Calumny, though without the leaſt ſhadow or colour of Truth, made great impreſſion upon the Minds of ſober and moderate Men.* The *Iriſh* Rebels did indeed pretend a Commiſſion under the Great-Seal, dated at *Edinburgh* Octob. 1. 1641. but the Impudence of this Calumny was proteſted againſt by the Lords Juſtices and Council in *Ireland*; and the whole Trick was afterward confeſt, how they forged the Commiſſion, and affix'd a broad Seal to it which they had taken off from an old Patent.

1641. 17 *Car.* I. Lord *Clarendon.*

Pretended Commiſſion.

But theſe and other vain Fears gave a better opportunity to a Committee in the Houſe of Commons, to draw up a Remonſtrance of the State of the Kingdom, and report it to the Houſe, in order to prepare it for the King's reception, who was now returning home. "It contained a very bitter Repreſentation "of things, with all the ſharp Reflections that could "be made, and all unreaſonable Jealouſies, *&c.* In "a Word, they left not any Error or Misfortune "in Government, or any paſſionate exerciſe of Po"wer unmentioned or unpreſs'd; with the ſharpeſt "and moſt pathetical Expreſſions to affect the Peo"ple, that the general Obſervation of the Wiſeſt, "or the particular Animoſity of the moſt Diſobli"ged, or ill affected Perſons could ſuggeſt to the "diſadvantage of the King, from the Death of his "Father to the unhappy *beginning of the preſent Par*"*liament.* The Houſe ſeemed generally to miſlike it, and many argued that it was both Unneceſſary and Unſeaſonable; *Unneceſſary*, all thoſe Grievances being already redreſs'd, and as good Security being given for the future as could poſſibly be done: And *Unſeaſonable*, after the King had gratified them in every thing they deſired, and after ſo long abſence in the ſettling the Diſorders in another Kingdom, which he had happily compos'd, to be now well-com'd home with ſuch a volume of Reproaches for what others had done amiſs, and which he himſelf had reformed. Sir *Edward Deering* ſpoke bluntly againſt it, Mr. *Palmer* and others proteſted againſt it. But after all the Oppoſition, by ſitting late and quarreling much, it was at laſt carried in the Affirmative by nine Voices, and ordered to be printed. 'Tis obſervable that the greateſt ſtickler for it was *Oliver Cromwell*, a Member hitherto obſcure, who ſollicited the Cauſe with vehement Applications, and after the paſſing, told the Lord *Falkland* with ſome Aſſeveration, that *If the Remonſtrance had been rejected, he would have ſold all he had the next Morning, and never have ſeen* England *more; and he knew there were many other honeſt Men of the ſame Reſolution.* So near was the poor Kingdom at that time to its Deliverance or to its Deſtruction.

Bitter Remonſtrance.

Oppos'd in vain.

Lord *Clarendon.*

On *Thurſday* November 25. the King paſſed thro' *London*, in his Return from *Scotland*, and was received and entertained by the Lord-Mayor, Sheriffs and Aldermen, with ſuch extraordinary Reſpect and Joy, that the King in anſwer to the Recorders Speech thank'd the good Citizens for their hearty Expreſſions of Love to him, and ſaid, "He could not expreſs "the Contentment he received herein, becauſe he "now ſaw that all thoſe Tumults and Diſorders "had only riſen from the meaner ſort of People, "and that the Affections of the better and main "part of the City had been ever Loyal and Af"fectionate to his Perſon and Government.

King returns.

King pleaſed with the City.

The King commanded the Guards that had been attending on the two Houſes to be diſmiſſed: This diſpleaſed thoſe Members who thought it a piece of State,

K. diſmiſſes the Guards of the two Houſes.

1641. 17 Car. I. State, and pretended it to be a needful Security: So the King was petitioned to continue them; to which when the King answered *Novemb.* 27. that he would order some Train'd-Bands to wait for a few Days, tho' he knew no cause they had of Fears, and it was a great trouble to his Subjects to perform that Service, and gave strange Apprehensions and Jealousies to the People. They appointed a Committee to draw up Reasons for a Guard, and desired such Guard might be under the Command of the Earl of *Essex*, which indeed foreboded the raising of an Army, and the chusing of their own General.

Remonstrance delivered. *Decemb.* 1. a committee of the House of Commons waited on the King at *Hampton-Court*, and delivered the Petition, and the large Remonstrance, read over to his Majesty by Sir *Ralph Hopton*, the King was much concerned at the Harshness of it, but promised an Answer, *as soon as the weight of the Business would permit*; and desired *there should be no publishing that Declaration, till they had received his Answer to it.* But they did publish it, and that by Order of the House; and the King in his Answer complained of his being *sensible of that Disrespect*; but however promised and assured them that he would do all that was possible *for the Comfort and Happiness of his People.*

King's Speech. *Decemb.* 2. the King came to the House of Lords and passed the *Bill for Tonnage and Poundage* with this Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" I Think it fit after so long absence at this first " occasion, to speak a few Words unto you, but " no ways in Answer to Mr. Speaker's learned Speech. " Albeit I have staid longer than I expected to have " done when I went away, yet in this I have kept " my Promise with you, that I have made all the " haste back again that the settling my *Scotch* Affairs " could any ways permit. In which I have had so " good success, that I will confidently affirm to you, " that I have left that Nation a most peaceable and " contented People; so that although I have a little " misreckon'd in Time, yet I was not deceived in " my End.

" But if I have deceived your Expectations a little in the time of my Return, I am assured that " my Expectation is as much and more deceived in " the condition wherein I hoped to have found Business at my Return. For since that before my going, I settled the Liberties of my Subjects, and " gave the Laws a free and orderly Course, I expected to have found my People reaping the Fruits " of these Benefits by living in quietness and satisfaction of Mind; but instead of this, I find them " disturb'd with Jealousies, Frights and Alarms of " dangerous Designs and Plots; in consequence of " which, Guards have been set to defend both Houses. I say not this as in doubt that my Subjects " Affections are any way lessen'd to me in this time " of my absence: For I cannot but remember to my " great comfort the joyful Reception I had now at " my entry into *London*; but rather, as I hope, that " my Presence will easily disperse these Fears: For " I being at perfect and true Affections to my People, as ever Prince did, or as good Subjects can " possibly desire. And I am so far from Repenting " me of any Act done in this Session for the good of " my People, that I protest if it were to do again " I would do it, and will yet grant what else can " be justly desired for satisfaction in point of Liberties, or in maintenance of the true Religion that is " here established.

" Now I have but one Particular to recommend " unto you at this time; it is *Ireland*, for which tho' " I doubt not your Care, yet methinks the Preparations for it go but slowly on. The occasion is " the fitter for me now to mention, because of the " arrival of two Lords from *Scotland*, who came instructed from my Council there (who now by Act " of Parliament have full Power for that purpose) " to answer that Demand which it pleased both " Houses to make me, by way of Petition, that met " me at *Berwick*, and which the Duke of *Richmond* " sent back by my Command to my *Scotch* Council. " Therefore my Desire is, that both Houses would " appoint a select Committee to end this Business " with these Noblemen. I must conclude in telling " you, that I seek my People's Happiness; for their " flourishing is my greatest Glory, and their Affections my greatest Strength.

1641. 17 Car. I.

Another Speech. On *Decemb.* 14. the King made another Speech to both Houses, to recommend the dispatch of reducing the *Irish* Nation to their true and wonted Obedience, and to take notice of the Bill for pressing of Soldiers now depending among them, declaring *He would pass it, if it did not infringe or diminish his Prerogative*; and offering to avoid Debate, that *the Bill might pass with a* Salvo Jure *both for King and People.* But this gave another occasion of quarreling to them who lay catching at occasions: And so a Remonstrance under the name of a Petition of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, was presented to the King setting forth, " That it is their ancient and undoubted Right, that his Majesty ought not to take notice of any Matter in agitation and Debate in either House of Parliament, but by their Information and Agreement, and ought not to propound any Condition, Provision or Limitation to any Bill or Act in Debate or Preparation; and declaring that these their Privileges had been broken to their great Sorrow and Grievance by his Majesty's Speech on *Tuesday* last *Decemb.* 14. and finally desiring to know the Names of the Persons who had given that evil Council, that they might receive condign Punishment.

Another Remonstrance.

Commons for confiding Men. *Decemb.* 23. the King removed Sir *William Balfore* from the Lieutenancy of the *Tower*, and placed Colonel *Lunsford* in that important Trust. The Majority of the Commons were afraid of him, and drew up Reasons of his being unfit for that Place, and would recommend Sir *John Coniers* to it. The Lords refused to join in any such Address, because they *conceived it an Intrenchment upon his Majesty's Prerogative.* Upon which the Commons make a separate Declaration of Colonel *Lunsford*'s being *unfit to be Lieutenant of the Tower, as being a Person whom the Commons of* England *could not confide in*; and enter'd a Protestation against the Lords refusal to join with them; and sent two of their own Members to the Earl of *Newport* Constable of the *Tower*, to desire him to reside there and take custody of it, and encouraged and read in their House a Petition of the Apprentices of *London* for the security of the *Tower*, and let the Lord Mayor acquaint the King, that the Apprentices would rise if *Lunsford* were not remov'd; so that the King was forc'd to displace him on *Sunday* Night *Decemb.* 26. The Day following came the Mob to *Westminster*, crying, *No Bishops, no Bishops*; and made so great a Tumult, that the Lords in a Conference with the Commons insisted upon the speedy suppressing of these tumultuous Assemblies, and required a Declaration to be published for that purpose. The Commons only answered, " That their " House would agree to all good and lawful Ways " and Means for preventing of Tumults and Routs, " that shall be against the safety and privilege " of Parliament; but for printing a particular De- " claration the same was a matter that would re- " quire some time to be considered of. By which Answer they betray'd what was afterward sufficiently known, that the Apprentices and Mob were prepared and managed and invited by some leading Members. So as the King's Proclamation against Tumults, dated *Decemb.* 23. could have no effect but to encrease them, because the King was against them. Nay, and the Commons made this Concourse and Mutinies (which they artfully fomented) to be a new argument of their own Fears; and on *Decemb* 31. address'd to the King for a Guard, and demanded an *Answer without Delay.* The King did answer, " That he was wholly ignorant of the grounds of their

Last resort to the Mob.

Commons refuse to suppress them.

King's Declaration against them to no purpose.

1641. 17 *Car.* I. " their Apprehenſions; that he would take as much " care of them, as he would of the preſervation of " himſelf and his Children; but if this general Aſ- " ſurance would not ſuffice, he would command a " Guard to wait upon them.

King prefers Articles of Treaſon againſt 5 Members.

His Majeſty now finding that there could be no underſtanding between him and his Parliament, without detecting and proſecuting thoſe whom he thought the prime Leaders of the Faction. He order'd Sir *Edward Herbert* his Attorney General to prefer Articles, in the Houſe of Lords, of High-Treaſon and other Miſdemeanours againſt the Lord *Kimbolton*, Mr. *Denzil Hollis*, Sir *Arthur Haſlerig*, Mr. *John Pym*, Mr. *John Hampden* and Mr. *William Stroud*. This was accordingly done *Jan.* 3. and after reading the Articles, the Attorney deſired on his Majeſty's behalf, that a ſelect Committee, under a command of Secrecy, might be appointed to take the Examination of ſuch Witneſſes as the King ſhould produce. Upon this News, the Commons reſolv'd to ſtand by their Member, and order'd that if any Perſons whatſoever ſhould ſeal up their Trunks or Papers, or offer to ſeize upon their Perſons, it ſhould be lawful for ſuch Members to ſtand upon his Defence and make Reſiſtance. Soon after a Serjeant at Arms delivered this Meſſage at the Bar of the Commons. *I am commanded by the King's Majeſty my Maſter, upon my Allegiance, that I ſhould come and repair to the Houſe of Commons, and require of Mr. Speaker five Gentlemen Members of the Houſe of Commons, and thoſe Gentlemen being deliver'd, I am commanded to arreſt them in his Majeſty's name of High-Treaſon.* To which Demand the Houſe ſent Word to the King by ſome of their Members, that they would take the Matter into ſerious conſideration, and then give an Anſwer. The next Day *Jan.* 5. after Noon, the King attended by his own Guard and ſome few Gentlemen, went to the Houſe of Commons, and leaving his Attendants at the Door, went into the Houſe and took the Speaker's Chair, and ſaid thus.

King goes to the H. of Commons and demands the five Members.

Gentlemen,

" I Am ſorry for this occaſion of coming unto you; " yeſterday I ſent a Serjeant at Arms upon a very " important occaſion to apprehend ſome that by my " Command were accuſed of High-Treaſon; where- " unto I did expect Obedience and not a Meſſage. " And I muſt declare unto you here, that albeit no " King that ever was in *England* ſhall be more care- " ful of your Privileges, to maintain them to the " uttermoſt of his Power than I ſhall be; yet you " muſt know, that in caſes of Treaſon no Perſon hath " a Privilege: and therefore I am come to know if " any of theſe Perſons that were accuſed are here. " For I muſt tell you, Gentlemen, that ſo long as " theſe Perſons that I have accuſed (for no ſlight " Crime, but for Treaſon) are here, I cannot ex- " pect that this Houſe will be in the right way that " I do heartily wiſh it. Therefore I am come to " tell you, that I muſt have them wherever I find " them.

" Well! ſince I ſee all the Birds are flown, I do " expect from you that you ſhall ſend them unto me, " as ſoon as they return hither. But I aſſure you, " in the Word of a King, I never did intend any " Force, but ſhall proceed againſt them in a legal " and fair way, for I never meant any other.

" And now ſince I ſee I cannot do what I came " for, I think this no unfit occaſion to repeat what " I have ſaid formerly, that whatſoever I have done " in Favour and to the good of my Subjects, I do " mean to maintain it.

" I will trouble you no more, but tell you I do " expect as ſoon as they come to the Houſe, you " will ſend them to me, otherwiſe I muſt take my " own courſe to find them.

The five Members had withdrawn by Order of the Houſe. The King, when he had done his Speech, ask'd the Speaker, *Where thoſe Perſons were?* The Speaker excuſed his making any Anſwer, and the King went out, ſeveral of the Members crying out, *Privilege, Privilege*: The King in this ſurprizing Viſit was no doubt moſt welcome to his greateſt Enemies, becauſe they knew their advantage in it. His Friends were amazed; and 'tis thought no one Perſon was appriſed of it, but the Lord *Digby* who gave the Council, whoſe Integrity in this matter might be as well ſuſpected as his Wiſdom: For he let it be betray'd to the Houſe of Commons, and diſſembled his knowledge of it in the Houſe of Lords; and under the fatal effects of it deſerted the King and went over into *Holland*.

1641. 17 *Car.* I. Unhappy ſtep.

Nothing could have been more prejudicial to the King's Intereſt and Honour than this one imprudent Action, which if it had ſucceeded would have ſerv'd no purpoſe but that of blackening the King for breaking the ordinary courſe of Law and Juſtice; and being diſappointed was the more popular ſuggeſtion to Self-defence and open War. The Commons fell immediately upon remonſtrating againſt this breach of Privilege; and to prevent ſuch farther Aſſaults at *Weſtminſter*, they ſate in a Committee at *Guild-Hall*, and ſo work'd the City, and eſpecially the Apprentices and Rabble, into Diſorders and Tumults, that on *Jan.* 10. the King with his Royal Family were forc'd for their own ſafety to remove from *White-Hall* to *Hampton-Court*, thence to *Windſor*, and by degrees to *York*, coming no more to *Weſtminſter* till he was inglorioufly brought thither a Priſoner and as a Malefactor.

Commons make their advantage of it.

This one act of entering the Houſe of Commons would never be forgiven, tho' the good King did all that was poſſible to atone for this Raſhneſs. For on *Jan.* 12. his Majeſty ſent a gracious Meſſage to the Houſe, that *He would wave his Proceedings againſt the five Members, and be as careful of their Privileges as of his own Life or Crown*; and gave them freſh Aſſurances *Jan.* 14. and offer'd a general Pardon *Feb.* 2. yet nothing would do, they made a large Declaration againſt it; they encouraged Petitions out of the Country in abhorrence of it; they impeached the Attorney-General for preferring the Articles; and got a Sentence from the Lords to diſable him from being Member, Aſſiſtant or Pleader in either Houſe, and to commit him to Priſon during the Houſes pleaſure.

King repents of it.

And now in the King's abſence the majority of the two Houſes thought themſelves poſſeſs'd both of the Legiſlature and of the Executive Power. They order'd a Guard to be ſet about the *Tower*, and took the Lieutenancy from Sir *John Biron*; drew in the *Scotch* Commiſſioners to offer a Mediation, or rather to offer their Service for the Parliament againſt the King; extorted the Militia out of the King's hands into their own; and ſent out repeated Declarations that did ſufficiently proclaim a War againſt him. While he acted with great Calmneſs and Moderation, ſending Meſſages, Anſwers and Replies, drawn up with admirable Reaſon and Temper; and making Propoſitions for the remedy of all Evils on *Jan.* 20. wherein he concludes, " How ready he will be to " exceed the greateſt Examples of the moſt indulgent " Princes in their Acts of Grace and Favour to their " People. So that if all the preſent Diſtractions " (which ſo apparently threaten the Ruin of this " Kingdom) do not by the Bleſſing of Almighty " God, end in a happy and bleſſed Accommodation, " his Majeſty will be ready to call Heaven and " Earth, God and Man to witneſs, that it hath not " failed on his part. And when on *March* 9. a Committee preſented to him at *New-Market* a Declaration of both Houſes, he made a moſt pathetical Speech to them, —— *What would you have? Have I violated your Laws? Have I denied to paſs any Bill for the Eaſe and Security of my Subjects? I do not ask you what you have done for me. Have any of my People been tranſported with Fears and Apprehenſions? I have offer'd as free and general a Pardon as your ſelves can deviſe. All*

2 Houſes without a King.

King's Pathetical Speech.

1641. 17 Car. I. *this considered, there is a Judgment from Heaven upon this Nation, if these distractions continue. God so deal with me and mine, as all my Thoughts and Intentions are upright for the maintenance of the true Protestant Profession, and for the observation and preservation of the Laws of this Land; and I hope God will bless and assist those Laws for my Preservation.*

As to Ecclesiastical Matters in this Year, they ought to have been interwoven with the Civil: for the whole Business of Religion was got within the Parliament; nothing done by the Supremacy of the King, or by the ordinary Jurisdiction of the Bishops. The House of Commons were the Church Representative, and were busie in destroying the Constitution of it.

Commons the sole Judges of Religion.

March 30. a Bill for the more free Passage of the Gospel, and a Bill to restrain Bishops and others in Holy Orders from intermeddling with Secular Affairs. Soon after, a Bill for repeal of a Statute 1 *Eliz.* concerning Commissions for Causes Ecclesiastical. And to terrifie the Convocation from daring to assert their Right, they order'd a Bill to be brought in for punishing and fining of the Members of the late Convocation of the Province of *Canterbury*; putting into the Bill the expres Fines set upon each Member, the Archbishop of *Canterbury* twenty thousand Pounds, the Dean of *Canterbury* 1000 *l.* Proctor 1000 *l.* and so for every Diocese upon each Member of it, at such a very exorbitant rate that the Penalty should have been ten times greater than what the Clergy suffer'd for their *Premunire* under *Hen.* VIII.

Bills to alter the Constitution of the Church.

And to take away the Revenues.

Then they proceeded to rob the Church as well as the Clergy: they prepared a Bill to take away the Deans and Chapters Lands; and tho' for a shew of Justice they admitted Dr. *Hacket* to plead against the Bill *May* 12. and received Petitions of the two Universities against it, yet they would never drop or dismiss it, but kept it in reserve for a Power to enforce it. They declared for Presbytery by Resolving *May* 17. that this House doth approve of the Affection of their Brethren of *Scotland*, in their desire of a Conformity in Church Government between the two Nations. So that *May* 19. they read the Bill to take away the Bishop's Votes in Parliament; and the next Day order'd, that no Minister be forc'd hereafter to take any Oath at his Induction but such as shall be warranted by Scripture. And because the Lords after Conference and Debates had resolv'd, that *The Bishops ought to retain their Votes in Parliament*, therefore they brought in another Bill to abolish Episcopacy, "As a great impediment to the perfect Reformation and growth of Religion, and very prejudicial "to the State and Government of this Kingdom. And that the Bishops persons might make their Order criminal, they carried up Articles of Impeachment *July* 20. against Bishop *Wren* of *Ely*, with a very aggravating Speech deliver'd by Sir *Thomas Widdrington*.

And to abolish Episcopacy.

But to make a shorter Work, they sent up Serjeant *Wild* to impeach thirteen Bishops at once of *Crimes and Misdemeanors for contriving, making and promulging several Constitutions and Canons Ecclesiastical, contrary to the King's Prerogative, to the fundamental Laws and Statutes of the Realm, to the Rights of Parliament, to the Propriety and Liberty of the Subjects, and Matters tending to Sedition, and of dangerous Consequence; and by granting a Benevolence contrary to Law.*

And to take away the Liturgy.

On Sept. 1. they had such warm Debates against the Common-Prayer, that the Lords found it necessary to declare, that *The Book of Common-Prayer should be observed in all Churches, without any Omission or Alteration; and that none should offer any Contempt at the use of it.* But in a return of Zeal the Commons made a Declaration *September* 9. for suppressing Innovations, by removing the Communion Table from the East end, taking away the Rails, levelling the Chancels, forbidding to bow at the Name of *Jesus*, &c. *Octob.* 23. Sir *Edward Deering* observ'd in a Speech, that there had long been in some hand within that House, a Bill for a *National Synod* ready drawn, which he desired might be now read, as the only Remedy for the sad Miseries of our distracted Church. The same Person, in another Speech against the Remonstrance *Novemb.* 22. excepted with a passionate Resentment against the Passage of *Idolatry introduc'd by command of the Bishops*, told them, "They could not prove that any one of all the Bi- "shops had issued forth any one Command for I- "dolatry; that the Learned, Pious and Painful "Bishop of *Durham*, had fought in Front against "*Roman* Superstition and Idolatry; that the Bishop "of *Lincoln* was the first of note who gave check to "our Papal Misleaders and Altarian Innovators; "that the Bishop of *Exeter* had ever the repute of a "good Man and a good Bishop; and that there "could be no Superstition proved upon the several "Bishops of *London*, *Winchester*, *Chester*, *Carlisle* and "*Chichester*. But the Commons went on, and their Proceedings gave so much countenance to Separation and Confusion, that the King thought himself obliged to publish his Proclamation *Decemb.* 10. to require Obedience to the Laws and Statutes ordain'd for establishing the true Religion in this Kingdom; and that Divine Service should be regularly perform'd, &c. but to little purpose, when his Majesty was already depriv'd of his Legal Power to execute any Laws.

1641. 17 Car. I.

The King for Conformity in vain.

The Bishops who had been driven and kept from the House of Peers, by the awe of Impeachments and Popular Tumults, by the Advice of Dr. *Williams* Archbishop of *York*, made the following Protestation, delivered into the House of Lords *Decemb.* 30.

Protestation of the Bishops.

To the King's most excellent Majesty, and the Lords and Peers now assembled in Parliament.

The Humble Petition and Protestation of all the Bishops and Prelates now called by his Majesty's Writs to attend the Parliament, and present about London *and* Westminster *for that Service.*

"THat whereas the Petitioners are called up by "several and respective Writs, and under great "Penalties to attend in Parliament, and have a clear "and indubitable Right to Vote in Bills and other "Matters whatsoever debateable in Parliament, "by the ancient Customs, Laws and Statutes of "this Realm, and ought to be protected by your "Majesty quietly to attend and prosecute that great "Service.

"They humbly remonstrate and protest, before "God, your Majesty, and the noble Lords and Peers "now assembled in Parliament, that as they have "an indubitable Right to Sit and Vote in the "House of Lords, so are they (if they may be pro- "tected from Force and Violence) most ready and "willing to perform their Duties accordingly; and "that they do abominate all Actions or Opinions "tending to Popery and the maintenance thereof; "as also all Propension and Inclination to any ma- "lignant Party, or any other Side or Party what- "soever, to the which their own Reasons and Con- "science shall not move them to adhere.

"But whereas they have been at several times vio- "lently Menac'd, Affronted and Assaulted by mul- "titudes of People, in their coming to perform their "Services in that Honourable House, and lately "chased away and put in danger of their Lives, "and can find no Redress or Protection, upon sun- "dry Complaints made to both Houses in these Par- "ticulars.

"They likewise humbly protest before your Ma- "jesty and the noble House of Peers, that saving "unto themselves all their Rights and Interests of "sitting and voting in that House at other times, "they dare not Sit and Vote in the House of Peers, "until your Majesty shall farther secure them from "all Affronts, Indignities and Dangers in the Pre- "mises.

Lastly,

1641. 17 *Car.* I. "Laſtly, whereas their Fears are not built upon "Phantaſies and Conceits, but upon ſuch Grounds "and Objects as may well terrifie Men of good Re- "ſolutions and much Conſtancy. They do in all "Duty and Humility Proteſt, before your Majeſty "and the Peers of that moſt Honourable Houſe of "Parliament, againſt all Laws, Orders, Votes, Re- "ſolutions and Determinations, as in themſelves "null and of none effect, which in their Abſence, "ſince the 27th of this inſtant Month *December*, have "already paſſed; as likewiſe againſt all ſuch as "ſhall hereafter paſs in that moſt Honourable Houſe "during the time of this their forced and violent "Abſence from the ſaid moſt Honourable Houſe; "not denying, but if their abſenting themſelves were "wilful and voluntary, that moſt Honourable Houſe "might proceed in all theſe Premiſes, their Abſence "or this their Proteſtation notwithſtanding.

"And humbly beſeeching your moſt excellent Ma- "jeſty to command the Clerk of the Houſe of Peers, "to enter this their Petition and Proteſtation amongſt "his Records,

They will ever pray God to bleſs and preſerve, &c.

Jo. *Eborac.*	Geo. *Hereford.*
Tho. *Dureſme.*	Rob. *Oxon.*
Rob. *Cov.* & *Lichf.*	Mat. *Ely.*
Jo. *Norwic.*	Godfr. *Glouc.*
Jo. *Aſaphen.*	Jo. *Peterburgh.*
Guil. *B.* & *Well.*	Mor. *Landaff.*

New Matter of Offence. Archbiſhop *Williams* who drew up the Form, carried it to the King, who delivered it to the Lord-Keeper, who read it in the Houſe of Lords; and they at an immediate Conference did communicate it to the Houſe of Commons, as a Matter concerning the whole Parliament, and intrenching upon the Fundamental Privileges and Being of Parliaments. The Commons were quick in their Reſolution, to accuſe Bp's charged with Treaſon. theſe twelve Biſhops of High-Treaſon, for endeavouring to ſubvert the fundamental Laws and Being of Parliaments; and ſent Mr. *Glynne* to make the Charge at the Lord's Bar, and to deſire that they might be forthwith ſequeſter'd from Parliament and put into ſafe Cuſtody. And accordingly the Biſhops of *Durham* and *Lichfield* were committed to the Uſher of the Black Rod, and the other Ten ſent directly to the *Tower*.

On *Jan.* 15. they were all ſeverally brought to the Lords Bar, and put in their reſpective Anſwers; and being remanded into Cuſtody had no farther Trial, becauſe the meaning of all was anſwer'd, when it was carried in the Houſe of Lords *Feb.* 6. *That the Biſhops ſhould have no Votes in Parliament.* And this being thought a Satisfaction, the Houſe of Lords releaſed them upon Bail *Feb.* 16. but the Houſe of Commons had them recommitted to the *Tower*, to be ſafe till the Bill of their Excluſion paſſed, than which nothing could be more ſevere and arbitrary.

Some hard Reflections are made upon this Act of the Biſhops in vindication of their Parliamentary Rights, in the late *Hiſtory of the Rebellion*. But whatever Paſſion there might be in Archbiſhop *Williams* the Penner of it, and however improper to purge themſelves of Inclination to any malignant Party, and however indiſcreet to make the King perſonally concern'd in the conveyance of it to the Lords, and however conſcious they themſelves might be, that at this Juncture of Violence it could have no good Effect; yet it was certainly their Duty in Honour and Conſcience, to make ſome ſuch publick Proteſtation of their lawful Rights; eſpecially when their Lordſhips had already too much ſuffered in their Reputation by Silence and Abſence, and a voluntary Receſs from voting in the Lord *Strafford*'s Bill.

Abp *Laud* not concern'd in this matter. Their Metropolitan, Archbiſhop *Laud*, was before impriſon'd in the *Tower*, and had no opportunity ſo much as to adviſe his Brethren. In tenderneſs to the Univerſity of *Oxford* (to which he had been an incomparable Benefactor) he reſign'd his Office of Chancellor, and the Earl of *Pembroke* was choſen to ſucceed him *July* 1. For this great Prelate ſaw that the Storms againſt him were not likely to abate; for on *June* 2. Information being given to the Houſe of Commons, that the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* did uſe his Epiſcopal Power in Ordaining Miniſters, &c. within the *Tower*, it was mov'd that there might be an Order to reſtrain the ſame: But it was generally thought more fit for Prevention, to haſten the Proceedings for his Tryal. And the Houſe of Lords made an Order *Octob.* 23. to ſequeſter the Archbiſhop's Juriſdiction, and to put it into the hands of his inferiour Officers; and that he ſhould beſtow no Benefice without firſt acquainting the Houſe and taking their Approbation. 1641. 17 *Car.* I.

The Lords and Commons ſent a Petition to the King at *York* on *March* 26. 1642. to juſtify their Declaration which had been delivered at *New-Market*; and to deſire him to return and to cloſe with the Council and Deſire of his Parliament. To which his Majeſty return'd Anſwer, that they ought not to look upon him as *Gone* but *Driven* from them; that if they could not make his Reſidence in *London* ſafe, he would be content the Parliament ſhould be adjourned to ſuch a Place, where he might be fitly and ſafely with them. For tho' he was not pleaſed to be at that diſtance, yet they are not to expect his Preſence till they ſhould ſecure him againſt his juſt Apprehenſions of tumultuary Inſolencies, and likewiſe give him Satisfaction for thoſe inſupportable and inſolent Scandals that were raiſed upon him. 1642. The King driven from the Parliament.

March 28. the Lords and Commons began now to act, as a ſeparate and independent State, with the King, as an Ally, threatening a Rupture with him. For they told him in an expreſs Meſſage, "That the "Lords and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſ- "ſembled, had found it neceſſary to provide and "ſet to Sea a ſtrong and powerful Navy, the Charge "whereof was to be born by the Common-wealth; "and taking notice of the Indiſpoſition of the Lord "Admiral, they had recommended the Earl of *War-* "*wick* to ſupply his room; and deſired his Majeſty "that he would withdraw his Pleaſure of giving "that Command to Sir *John Pennington*. Having thus gained poſſeſſion of the Navy, they were entering upon the *Militia*; and having drawn up a Bill to put it entirely into the hands of their own Creatures, they ſent it to his Majeſty for his Royal Aſſent, which he juſtly refuſed, and gave his Reaſons in a Meſſage to the two Houſes *April* 28. *You have by this Bill now tender'd to us (without taking notice of us) put the Power of the whole Kingdom, the Life and Liberties of the Subjects of all Degrees and Qualities into the hands of particular Men for two Years. Can you imagine we will truſt ſuch an abſolute Power in the hands of particular Perſons, which we refuſed to commit to both Houſes of Parliament? Nay, is not the Power it ſelf too abſolute, too unlimitted, to be committed to any private Hands? Hath not Sir* John Hotham's *high Inſolence ſhewed us what we may expect from an exorbitant legal Power, when he by a Power not warranted by Law, dares venture upon a treaſonable Diſobedience?* —— This Repulſe that Sir *John Hotham* gave the King was indeed the firſt Hoſtile Act, and was thus occaſion'd. In the late Expedition againſt the *Scots*, *Hull* was made the common Magazine, and had great ſtore of Arms and Ammunition ſtill preſerved in it. This Place would be of the greateſt importance to his Majeſty's Service, and therefore the Parliament ſent down Sir *John Hotham* to take poſſeſſion of it, and to be Governour in their Name, not only without the King's Commiſſion but expreſly againſt it; for the King had given the Government of that Gariſon to the Earl of *Newcaſtle*. Upon this invaſion of the Rights of King and Subject, his Majeſty with about three hundred Horſe on *April* 23. came to *Hull*, and having the Gates ſhut againſt him, commanded them to be open'd; but Sir *John Hotham* anſwer'd, that *He was intruſted by the Parliament to ſecure that Town* 2 Houſes act independently on the K. King juſtly rejects the Bill for the *Militia*. Treaſon of Sir *John Hotham*. Caſe of *Hull*.

1642. 18 Car. I. *for his Majesty's Honour and the Kingdom's Use, and he intended by God's help so to do.* Upon reiterated Demands and Denials, the King was content to proclaim Sir *John Hotham* a Traitor, and so to retire; and to send a Message to the two Houses on *Apr.* 24. *To demand Justice of his Parliament against the said Sir* John Hotham, *to be exemplarily inflicted upon him according to the Laws.* But this only begat Answers and Replies to no purpose, but to shew the Power of the Parliament, and the Weakness of the King. Had his Majesty, with the Forces of the Gentry and Nobility which he could have then commanded, boldly attack'd the Town, and gain'd a Surrendry of it, with a generous Mercy to the Inhabitants and small Garison, and an exemplary Justice upon Sir *John Hotham*, it had been the most proper time to begin the War, and might have put a speedy End to it.

The King found it was now time to think of an Army, tho he had not yet so much as a Guard about him. He summon'd the Gentry of *Yorkshire* to appear before him *May* 12. and complaining of the Parliament's Commissioners, who staid there to watch him when he had expressly commanded them to return. He told them, *You see my Magazine is going to be taken from me (being my own proper Goods) directly against my Will: the Militia, against Law and my Consent, is going to be put in execution: and lastly,* Sir John Hotham's *Treason is countenanced. All this considered, none can blame me to apprehend Danger. Therefore I have thought fit (upon these real Grounds) to tell you, that I am resolved to have a Guard (the Parliament having had one all this while upon imaginary Jealousies) only to secure my Person; in which I desire your Concurrence and Assistance, and that I may be able to protect You, the Laws, and the true Protestant Profession, from any Affront or Injury that may be offer'd: Which I mean to maintain my self, without Charge to the Country, intending no longer to keep them on foot, than I shall be secured from my just Apprehensions by having Satisfaction in the Particulars before mentioned.*

K. forc'd to raise an Army.

But to deprive the King of all manner of Assistance and Protection, on *May* 19. the Lords and Commons publish'd a Declaration, *That it was against the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom, for any of the Subjects to be commanded by the King to attend him at his pleasure: And that whosoever, upon pretence of his Majesty's Command, shall take Arms, shall be esteemed Disturbers of the publick Peace.* And farther, to divest him of Arms and Ammunition, they order'd *May* 20. *That the Magazines of the several Counties in* England *and* Wales *should be forthwith put into the Power of the Lords Lieutenants of the said Counties respectively, being such as the Parliament doth confide in.*

Two Houses declare against it.

The King soon publish'd a very rational and elegant Answer to the Parliament's Declaration, accounting for all their particular Complaints, and concluding thus, *We have been the longer (to our very great pain) in this Answer, that we might give the World Satisfaction, even in the most trivial Particulars which have been objected against us, and that we may not be again reproached with any more prudent Omissions. If we have been compelled to sharper Language than we affect, let it be considered how vile, how insufferable, our Provocations have been: and except to repel Force be to affront, and to give punctual and necessary Answer to rough and insolent Demands be to make Invectives, we are confident the World will accuse us of too much Mildness, and all our good Subjects will think we are not well dealt with, and will judge of us, and of their own Happiness and Security in us by our Actions; which we desire may no longer prosper, or have a Blessing of God upon them and us, than they shall be directed to the Glory of God, in the Maintenance of the true Protestant Profession, to the Preservation of the Property and the Liberty of the Subject, in the Observation of the Laws, and to the Maintenance of the Rights and Freedom of Parliament, in the Allowance and Protection of all their just Privileges.*

King's Answer.

The Parliament, who were now resolv'd upon the War, made it one Stratagem to throw all the Cause and Odium on the King. So on *May* 20. the Commons vote, 1. "That it appears, that the King, "seduced by wicked Counsel, intends to make War "against the Parliament. 2. That whensoever the "King maketh War upon the Parliament, it is a "breach of the Trust reposed in him by his People, "contrary to his Oath, and tending to the Dissolu- "tion of this Government. 3. That whosoever "shall serve or assist him in such Wars, are Trai- "tors by the fundamental Laws of this Kingdom. On *May* 23. the two Houses sent a Petition to the King, to disband his Guard, and all other Forces, by his Command assembled. And having received his Majesty's Answer, that *his raising of a Guard was a legal Action, and was with no other Design than the Safety of his Person*; they made one Order to all Sheriffs to suppress the Raising or Meeting of any Soldiers by any Warrant from the King, without the Advice and Consent of the Lords and Commons in Parliament; and another Order to all Civil Officers to make Stay of all Arms and Ammunition carrying toward *York*. And having thus divested the King of all Aid and Assistance, on *June* 2. they sent *a humble Petition and Advice* with *Nineteen Propositions*, as the *most necessary and effectual Means of removing the Jealousies and Differences which had unhappily fallen betwixt him and his People.* To which his Majesty answered, *That their Profession of Peace joined to such* Propositions *did but appear a Mockery and a Scorn, the Demands being such, as tho' he were unworthy of the Trust reposed in him by the Law, and of his Descent from so many great and famous Ancestors; and the Contrivers of them could have no Intention of settling any firm Accommodation, but to increase those Jealousies, and widen that Division, which had now fallen (not by his fault) between him and both Houses.*

1642. 16 Car. I.

19 Propositions.

The Breach was now so wide, that several of the Lords, and some few Commons, and even the Lord Keeper *Littleton* with the Great Seal, found it high time to withdraw from the Parliament, and to attend the King at *York*. And tho' this Recess of the King's Friends put his Enemies into an absolute Possession of the two Houses, and left no Opposition to the Torrent that was breaking forth; yet it was a mighty Comfort to the distressed King to begin to see himself attended by so many of his Nobility and Gentry: and by their Advice, as the last Resort, he proclaim'd that he would set up his Standard at *Nottingham* on *Monday* Aug. 22. which accordingly was done with Sound of Trumpet, and a Proclamation that the Ground and Cause of it was to suppress the Rebellion of the Earl of *Essex*, to which he required the Aid and Assistance of all his loving Subjects. It appear'd to be a Case of utmost Necessity; therefore we are told, "That melan- "cholly Men observed many ill Presages about that "time: There was not one Regiment of Foot yet "brought thither, so that the *Train'd-Bands*, which "the Sheriff had drawn together, were all the "Strength the King had for his Person, and the "Guard of the Standard. There appear'd no Con- "flux of Men in obedience to the Proclamation: "The Arms and Ammunition were not yet come "from *York*, and a general Sadness cover'd the "whole Town: The Standard was blown down the "same Night it had been set up, by a very strong "and unruly Wind, and could not be fix'd again "in a day or two, till the Tempest was allay'd. "This was the melancholly State of the King's Af- "fairs when the Standard was set up.

King's Friends withdraw from the Parliam.

Standard set up at *Nottingham.*

L. Clar. Hist. of Rebell.

Aug. 25. his Majesty sent a Message to both Houses of Parliament by the Earls of *Southampton* and *Dorset*, Sir *John Culpeper*, and Sir *William Uvedale*, in order to a Treaty for Peace, to be transacted by Commissioners on each side. To which Message the Lords and Commons answer'd, "That they could "receive no Proposal till his Majesty should recall "those Proclamations and Declarations, whereby "the Earl of *Essex*, and both Houses of Parliament, "and their Adherents and Assistants, are declared "Trai-

K. sends a Message for Peace.

Rejected by the 2 Houses.

Parliament make the War.

1642. 18 Car. I. " Traitors, or otherwiſe Delinquents; and until " the Standard ſet up in purſuance of the ſaid Pro- " clamations were taken down. To which the King replied, " We never did declare, nor never inten- " ded to declare both our Houſes of Parliament " Traitors, or ſet up our Standard againſt them; " and much leſs to put them and this Kingdom out " of our Protection: We utterly profeſs againſt it " before God and the World. And farther, to re- " move all poſſible Scruples which may hinder the " Treaty ſo much deſired by us, we hereby promiſe " (ſo that a Day be appointed by you for the revo- " king of your Declarations againſt all Perſons as " Traitors or other ways for aſſiſting us) we ſhall " with all chearfulneſs upon the ſame day recall our " Proclamations and Declarations, and take down " our Standard. To which the Lords and Commons anſwer, " That they believed there was no o- " ther way to make himſelf happy, and the King- " dom ſafe, but by leaving his Forces, and return- " ing to his Parliament, and receiving their faith- " ful Advice. After ſome other ineffectual Meſſages, his Majeſty publiſhed a Declaration to all his loving Subjects *Sept.* 27, ſetting forth the good Intention of his late Meſſages to both Houſes of Parliament, and complaining of their Refuſal to treat with him for the Peace of the Kingdom. To which the two Houſes were diſpoſed to give Anſwer at the Head of an Army, to be commanded by the Earl of *Eſſex*, who *Sept.* 9. ſet out of *London*, attended in great State by ſeveral Members of both Houſes, toward his Head-Quarters at *St. Albans*, and thence to *Northampton*, where the main Body met him, and made up fifteen thouſand Men.

Parliam. Army commanded by the Earl of *Eſſex*.

The King had march'd from *Nottingham* to *Derby*, *Stafford*, and *Leiceſter*, and ſo to *Wales*; and at *Shrewsbury* he found his Army encreaſed to a conſiderable Body. In his Paſſage through the ſeveral Counties, upon Reſort of the Gentry and People, the King had his *Orders* of Military Diſcipline and this Proteſtation read to them.

His Majeſty's Proteſtation.

K.'s Proteſtation for Peace, and Governing by Law.

I Do promiſe in the Preſence of Almighty God, and as I hope for his Bleſſing and Protection, that I will, to the utmoſt of my Power, defend and maintain the true Reformed Proteſtant Religion eſtabliſh'd in the Church of England, *and by the Grace of God in the ſame will live and die.*

I deſire to govern by the known Laws of the Land, and that the Liberty and Property of the Subject may be by them preſerved with the ſame care as my own juſt Rights. And if it pleaſe God, by a Bleſſing upon this Army raiſed for my neceſſary Defence, to preſerve me from this Rebellion; I do ſolemnly and faithfully promiſe in the ſight of God, to maintain the juſt Privileges and Freedom of Parliament, and to govern by the known Laws of the Land to my utmoſt power, and particularly to obſerve inviolably the Laws conſented to by me this Parliament.

In the mean while, if this Time of War, and the great Neceſſity and Straits I am now driven to, beget any Violation of thoſe, I hope it ſhall be imputed by God and Man to the Authors of this War, and not to me, who have ſo earneſtly laboured for the Preſervation of the Peace of this Kingdom.

When I willingly fail in theſe Particulars, I will expect no Aid or Relief from any Man, or Protection from Heaven: But in this Reſolution I hope for the chearful Aſſiſtance of all Good Men, and am confident of God's Bleſſing.

Firſt Rencounter.

The firſt Rencounter was at *Powick-Bridge* near *Worceſter*, Sept. 22. The Earl of *Eſſex* was on his March with his Army toward *Worceſter*, intending that Place for a Head-Quarter, wherein lay Sir *John Biron* with ſome of the King's Forces; and Prince *Rupert*, with a good Body of Horſe, came to ſecure their Retreat from the Town, before the Parliament Army reach'd to it. When the Prince was advanced within two Miles of *Worceſter*, he was charg'd by a Party of Horſe commanded by Colonel *Sandys*, but he and Major *Douglas* were both ſlain, four Colours taken, and the Defeat ſo entirely given, that the Prince opened a clear Paſſage for the King's Forces to march away from *Worceſter*, before *Eſſex* with his Army enter'd. 1642. 18 Car. I.

K. inclin'd to march for *London*.

The King having greatly augmented his Forces, did ſeem reſolved to leave *Eſſex* behind him, and to march directly for *London*. This Apprehenſion put the Parliament into ſo much Terror, that they ſent expreſs Orders to their General the Earl of *Eſſex* to haſten after the King, and interrupt his March. Which Orders were ſo well executed, that while the King was ſummoning *Banbury* in *Oxfordſhire* to Surrender to him, he received Advice on *Sunday* Morning *Octob.* 23. that the Army of the Rebels was advanced to *Keynton* in *Warwickſhire*; upon which the King gave immediate Order for his whole Army to march with all Expedition to *Edge-hill* three Miles from *Keynton*: When they came about Noon to the Top of the Hill, they could ſee the other Army drawing into Battalia in *Keynton-Field*, and ſo went down the Hill to receive them. The Ordinance play'd ſome time, beginning from the Parliament Army: The Charge began between the two Wings of Horſe; that of the King's broke, and purſued that of the Parliament with great execution for three Miles together. But when the Bodies of Foot engaged, a Reſerve of the Parliament Horſe charg'd the Flank of the King's Foot; who wanting the Support of the Horſe (who had too far purſued the Rebels, and thought the Day their own) was in great Danger, till the Horſe rallied and reliev'd them: and the Night coming on, both Armies retreated, and the next Day look'd one upon another, till the Earl of *Eſſex* firſt withdrew to *Warwick*, and then the King return'd to *Banbury*, and forced that Gariſon to Surrender to him. Two different Relations of this Battle were publiſh'd, one by his Majeſty's Command at *Oxford*, the other by an Order of the Commons at *London*, both Sides aſſuming the Honour of a Victory, when it could not be ſo called on either Side; yet the King was much better intitled to the Credit of it, by killing the greater Numbers, and taking the greater Spoil, and ſeeing the Enemy break up and retire, while he immediately took a Gariſon which had juſt before refuſed to yield to him. *Edge-hill* Fight.

Death and Character of E. of *Lindſey*.

Yet the King loſt the General of his Army, the Earl of *Lindſey*, of whom the Lord *Clarendon* gives this good Character, " He was a Man of very noble Ex- " traction, and inherited a great Fortune from his " Anceſtors; which tho' he did not manage with ſo " great care as if he deſired much to improve, yet " he left it in a very fair Condition to his Family " which more intended the increaſe of it. He was " a Man of great Honour, and ſpent his Youth and " vigour of his Age in Military Actions and Com- " mands abroad; and albeit he indulg'd himſelf " great Liberties of Life, yet he ſtill preſerved a very " good Reputation with all Men, and a very great " Intereſt in his Country, as appeared by the Sup- " plies he and his Son brought to the King's Army; " the ſeveral Companies of his own Regiment of " Foot being commanded by the principal Knights " and Gentlemen of *Lincolnſhire*, who engaged them- " ſelves in the Service principally out of their per- " ſonal Affection to him. He was of a very gene- " rous Nature, and punctual in what he undertook, " and in exacting what was due to him; which made " him bear that reſtriction ſo heavily which was put " upon him by the Commiſſion granted to Prince " *Rupert*, and by the King's preferring the Prince's " Opinion in all Matters relating to the War before " his. Nor did he conceal his Reſentment; the " Day before the Battle he ſaid to ſome Friends, " with whom he had uſed freedom, *That he did not* " *look upon himſelf as General, and therefore he was re-* " *ſolved, when the Day of Battle ſhould come, that* *he*

1642. 18 Car. I.

" *he would be in the Head of his Regiment as a private* " *Colonel, where he would die.* He was carried out of " the Field to the next Village, and if he could " then have procured Surgeons, it was thought his " Wound would not have proved Mortal. And as " ſoon as the other Army was compoſed by the " coming on of the Night, the Earl of *Eſſex* about " Midnight ſent Sir *William Balfour*, and ſome other " Officers to ſee him, and to offer him all Offices, " and meant himſelf to have viſited him. They " found him upon a little Straw in a poor Houſe, " where they had laid him in his Blood, which had " run from him in great abundance, no Surgeon ha- " ving been yet with him, only he had great viva- " city in his Looks; and told them, he was ſorry " to ſee ſo many Gentlemen, ſome whereof were his " old Friends, engaged in ſo foul a Rebellion; and " principally directed his Diſcourſe to Sir *William* " *Balfour*, whom he put in mind of the great Obli- " gations he had to the King; how much his Maje- " ſty had diſoblig'd the whole *Engliſh* Nation by put- " ting him into the Command of the *Tower*; and " that it was the moſt odious Ingratitude in him to " make him that return. He wiſh'd them to tell " my Lord *Eſſex*, that he ought to caſt himſelf at " the King's Feet to beg his Pardon; which if he " did not ſpeedily do, his Memory would be odious " to the Nation; and continued this kind of Diſ- " courſe with ſo much vehemence, that the Officers " by degrees withdrew themſelves, and prevented " the Viſit the Earl of *Eſſex* intended him, who on- " ly ſent the beſt Surgeons to him; but in the very " opening of his Wounds he died before the Mor- " ning, only upon the loſs of Blood. He had very " many Friends and very few Enemies, and died ge- " nerally lamented.

K.'s Declaration of Thankſgiving for his Safety.

His Majeſty publiſh'd a Declaration, and commanded it to be read in all Churches and Chapels, *To attribute the Preſervation of himſelf and his Children in the late Bloody Battle with the Rebels, to the Mercy and Goodneſs of Almighty God.* —— *In a Word, as whoever knows what danger our Perſon was in on* Sunday *Octob.* 23. *can never believe that the Army which gave us Battle, was raiſed for our Defence and Preſervation; ſo when they conſider how much the Liberty of the Subject is invaded by their Rapine and Impriſoning; and that four parts at leaſt of five of the Members of both Houſes, are by violence driven from being preſent in that Council; that the Book of Common-Prayer is rejected, and no countenance given but to Anabaptiſts and* Browniſts, *they will eaſily find the Pretences of Care of the Proteſtant Religion, the Liberty of the Subject, and of the Privilege of Parliament to be as vain and pretended as thoſe which refer to the Safety of our Perſon, and the Preſervation of our Poſterity.*

King advances toward London.

The King march'd from *Banbury* to *Oxford*, thence to *Reading*, and ſo in nearer Approaches toward *London*. At *Colebrook* on *Nov.* 11. he received a Petition of the two Houſes for a Treaty, toward which he had granted a ſafe Conduct to the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Pembroke*, to Viſcount *Wenman*, Mr. *Pierpoint* and Sir *John Hippiſley*. The E. of *Eſſex* had been called to *London* to guard the Parliam. and City, and to that purpoſe had quarter'd his Army in the adjacent Towns, ſome at *Windſor*, ſome at *Kingſton*, at *Acton*, at *Brainford*, &c. The King being informed that the Earl of *Eſſex* was coming out of *London* with a Train of Ordnance and great Forces, reſolved in a Council of War to beat-up the Quarters of Colonel *Hollis*'s Regiment in *Brainford*, and accordingly *Novemb.* 12. the King marching ſlowly ſurprized *Brainford*, and beat out the Forces quarter'd in it; and had he marched reſolutely on to *London*, 'tis probable the Conſternation of *Eſſex* and the two Houſes, had given him advantage to take poſſeſſion of the City. But the King immediately quitted *Brainford* and retreated toward *Reading*, and ſo back to *Oxford*, leaving the Parliament at liberty to recruit and augment their Army, and to throw the Action at *Brainford* as a breach of Honour upon the King, while there was a Treaty in agitation.

Brainford Fight.

King's retreat.

Novemb. 24. the two Houſes preſented another Petition to the King at *Oxford*, to *return to his Parliament with his* Royal *not* Martial *Attendance, to the end that Religion, Laws and Liberties might be ſettled and ſecur'd by their Advice.* The King took this as a Scorn and Inſult upon him, as it really was: And from this time the mutual Meſſages were more rare and more ſharp. 1642. 18 Car. I.

Parliament inſult the King.

About the end of *November* the Earl of *Newcaſtle* had aſſociated the Counties of *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, *Weſtmoreland*, the Biſhoprick of *Durham* and *Newcaſtle* for the Defence and Aſſiſtance of the King, and was marching at the Head of a conſiderable Army toward *York*, and at *Piercebrig* beat a Party of the L. *Fairfax*'s Horſe commanded by Capt. *Hotham*, and enter'd *York*, and had his Commiſſion enlarg'd to govern that and other Counties. Upon which by a Declaration of the two Houſes, the Earl of *Eſſex* ſent a Commiſſion to the Lord *Fairfax* to command in chief for the Parliament in the Northern Parts.

Loyalty of the E. of *Newcaſtle*.

Decemb. 1. Sir *William Waller* with a Party of Horſe took *Farnham* Caſtle, from the poſſeſſion of Mr. *Denham* High-Sheriff, and other Commiſſioners of Array for the King. And *Decemb.* 5. the Lord *Digby* with ſome Troops of Horſe took *Marlborough*, which had been fortified, and was defended by the Parliament Forces. *Decemb.* 13. Sir *William Waller* recovered *Winchester* for the Parliament, and *December* 18. Colonel *Ruthin* Commander of the Gariſon of *Plymouth* for the Parliament, ſurpriz'd the High-Sheriff of *Devonſhire* and other Commiſſioners of Array, and ſent them Priſoners to *London*. And in moſt parts of *England*, Skirmiſhes, Aſſaults and Sallies were ſo frequent and ſo fierce, that all People dreaded the ſad Effects of a Civil War.

City of *London* for Peace.

Under this diſpoſition the Mayor, Aldermen and Commons of the City of *London*, by the hands of ſome of the chief Citizens, preſented a Petition to the King at *Oxford*, " To wipe off all ſuſpicion of " their diſloyalty, and to beſeech his Majeſty to re- " turn to his Parliament, that a Peace may be ob- " tained. The King gave Anſwer, " That he did " not entertain any miſapprehenſion of the Love " and Loyalty of the City of *London*, and that no " good Citizen could more deſire the eſtabliſhment " of the particular Peace and Proſperity of that place " by his Majeſty's Acceſs thither than he himſelf " doth. But he could have no hope of Safety there " whilſt Alderman *Pennington* their pretended Lord " Mayor, *Venn*, *Foulke* and *Mainwaring* did commit " ſuch Outrages in oppreſſing, robbing and impri- " ſoning the beſt of his Majeſty's loving Subjects.---- " He deſires the good Citizens to gather up Cou- " rage and Reſolution to join with his Majeſty in " defence of that Religion, Law and Liberty which " hitherto hath and only can make themſelves, his " Majeſty and his Kingdom happy. This Anſwer was read at a Common-Hall on *Friday* Jan. 13. but to prevent the Influence of it, a Committee of the Lords and Commons were order'd to be preſent at *Guild-hall*; of whom the Earl of *Mancheſter* and Mr. *Pym* made ſuch artificial Speeches, as ſecured the governing part of the City entirely to the Parliament. His Majeſty ſent another Letter and Declaration to the Sheriffs and City of *London* Jan. 17. but the Parliament forbid the Reading of it, and took effectual care to prevent all farther Correſpondence between the King and the City.

Cirenceſter Taken.

Feb. 2. the Town of *Cirenceſter*, a ſtrong Gariſon for the Parliament, was taken by Prince *Rupert*, and the Earl of *Stamford*'s Regiment put to the Sword, and great Numbers of Priſoners brought to *Oxford* in an ignominious manner: which was made uſe of to improve the Scandal of Pride and Cruelty on the King's ſide.

Death of Ld. *Brook*.

March 1. *Lichfield* being held for the King by the Lord *Cheſterfield*, was aſſaulted by the Lord *Brook*, who gain'd the Town, but in Storming the Cloſe and Church loſt his Life by a Bullet in the Left Eye. Many look'd upon it as Providential, that this

1642. 18 *Car.* I. this profeſs'd Enemy to Cathedrals, Clergy, and Liturgy, ſhould be kill'd on the Day of St. *Chad* Patron of the Cathedral ſtorm'd by him, by the hand of a Clergy-man's Son, with a *ſudden Death*, which Expreſſion in the Litany he had vehemently condemn'd. His Character is thus given by the Lord *Clarendon*. " There were many Diſcourſes " and Obſervations upon his Death, that it ſhould " be upon St. *Chad*'s Day (being the ſecond Day " of *March*:) And it was reported, That in his " Prayer that very Morning (for he uſed to pray " publickly tho' his Chaplain were in the Preſence) " he wiſh'd, *That if the Cauſe he was in were not* " *right and juſt, he might be preſently cut off.* They " who were acquainted with him believ'd him to be " well-natur'd and juſt, and rather ſeduced and " corrupted in his Underſtanding, than perverſe " and malicious. Whether his Paſſions or Conſci- " ence ſway'd him, he was undoubtedly one of " thoſe who could have been with moſt difficulty " reconciled to the Government of Church or State: " And therefore his Death was look'd upon as no ill " Omen to Peace, and was exceedingly lamented " by his Party, which had ſcarce a more abſolute " Confidence in any Man than in him.

E. of *Northampton* ſlain.

March 19. there was a ſharp Fight at *Salt-Heath* near *Stafford*, between the King's Forces commanded by the Earl of *Northampton* and Colonel *Haſlings*, and the Parliament's under Conduct of Sir *John Gell* and Sir *William Brereton*. The King's Forces, at firſt victorious, were in effect defeated by the ſingle Loſs of their General the valiant Earl of *Northampton*; of whom the Earl of *Clarendon* gives this Account. " In the ſecond Charge the Earl of *Northampton*, " being engaged on the Execution, very near or a- " mong their Foot, had his Horſe killed under him; " ſo that his own Horſe (according to their unhap- " py practice) with too much Fury purſuing the " Chaſe, he was left encompaſſed by his Enemies. " What his Behaviour was afterwards, and their " Carriage towards him, can be known only by the " Teſtimony of the Rebels; who confeſs'd, that af- " ter he was on his Feet, he kill'd with his own " Hand the Colonel of Foot who made firſt Haſte " to him; and that after his Head-piece was ſtrick- " en off with the Butt-end of a Musket, they offer'd " him Quarter, which they ſay he refuſed, anſwer- " ing, *That he ſcorn'd to take Quarter from ſuch baſe* " *Rogues and Rebels as they were.* After which, he " was ſlain by a Blow with a Halbert on the hinder " part of his Head, receiving at the ſame time ano- " ther deep Wound in his Face. —— He was a Per- " ſon of great Courage.

The Queen had been ſome time in *Holland* ſoliciting Aid and providing Supplies for the King. The two Houſes, to hinder her Endeavours, ſent over *Walter Strickland* Eſq; with a Letter and a Declaration to the *States*, and prevail'd with them to de-

The States of *Holland* for a Neutrality.

clare for a Neutrality with the King and Parliament. But however, the Queen, with great Diligence and Importunity, had procured ſeveral Ships of Arms and Ammunition, and on *Feb.* 22. landed at *Burlington* in the Eaſt-Riding of *Yorkſhire*; and being receiving ved there by the Earl of *Newcaſtle*'s Army, was con-

Queen returns from *Holland*.

ducted to *York*, to the great Improvement of his Majeſty's Intereſt in thoſe Parts.

The Action at *Brainford* had interrupted a Treaty that was then under Agitation, and that was now renew'd by the two Houſes, at whoſe Deſire the

1. Treaty at *Oxford*.

King granted a ſafe Conduct to their Commiſſioners to come to *Oxford*, and deliver to him *Febr.* 1. the humble Deſires and Propoſitions of the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled. I. *That your Majeſty will be pleaſed to diſband your Armies, as we likewiſe ſhall be ready to diſband all thoſe Forces which we have raiſed: And that you will be pleaſed to return to your Parliament.* II. *That you will leave Delinquents to a legal Trial and Judgment of Parliament.* III. *That the Papiſts not only be diſbanded, but diſarmed according to Law.* With ten other Propoſitions of Indempnity and Reward to themſelves, of Exceptions and Penalties to the King's chief Friends, *&c.* To which his Majeſty gave Anſwer *Feb.* 3. " That if " he had not given up all the Faculties of his Soul " to an earneſt Endeavour of a Peace and Reconci- " liation with his People, or if he would ſuffer him- " ſelf by any Provocation to be drawn to a Sharp- " neſs of Language at a time when there ſeems " ſomewhat like an Overture of Accommodation, " he could not but reſent the heavy Charges upon " him, *&c.* But tho' many of their Propoſitions " did appear very derogatory from, and deſtructive " to his juſt Power and Prerogative, and no way " beneficial to his Subjects; yet he was pleaſed that " a ſpeedy Time and Place ſhould be agreed upon " for meeting of ſuch Perſons as his Majeſty and " both Houſes ſhould appoint to diſcuſs their Pro- " poſitions, and ſuch other as his Majeſty now pro- " poſed; I. That his Majeſty's own Revenue, Ma- " gazines, Towns, Forts, and Ships, which have " been taken or kept from him by force, be forth- " with reſtored unto him. II. That whatſoever " hath been done or publiſhed contrary to the " known Laws of the Land, or derogatory to his " Majeſty's legal and known Power and Rights, " be renounced and recalled. And after three other " Propoſitions, Laſtly, *To the intent this Treaty may* " *not ſuffer Interruption by any intervening Accidents,* " *that a Ceſſation of Arms, and free Trade for all his* " *Majeſty's Subjects, may be firſt agreed upon.* In Pro- ſecution of this Treaty, on *Feb.* 28. the Lords and Commons ſent to his Majeſty *Articles for a Ceſſation.* To which his Majeſty return'd a Meſſage *March* 6. propoſing ſuch Articles as he thought more ſafe and reaſonable. To which the Parliament again made Additions and Alterations, and the King farther Exceptions. So that all that could be done this Year, was for the Parliament to grant Leave for their Commiſſioners to treat, though the Ceſſation was not agreed upon. This on the laſt Day of this Year, *March* 24. 1642.

1642. 18 *Car.* I.

King's Anſwer.

No Ceſſation.

As to Matters of Religion, there was no longer the Face of a Church; for, the Biſhops had not only loſt their Votes in the Houſe of Lords, but all their ordinary Juriſdiction in their reſpective Dioceſes, and lay impriſon'd in the *Tower* upon a moſt illegal Commitment by the Commons, till *May* 5. the Peers, without conſulting the other Houſe, releas'd them upon Bail: But even their Liberty gave them no Property, nor Safety; none of them could find Protection in their own Palaces, but were forced to fly from Plunder and Seizure; and the Biſhop of *Ely*, who flatter'd himſelf with a ſafe Retirement in his Houſe at *Downham*, was apprehended by a Party of Soldiers, and brought back again to the *Tower*, where he continued till the End of the Year 1659, without any Charge or Accuſation form'd againſt him.

No Face of an eſtabliſh'd Church.

Biſhops Fright and Imprisonment.

Theſe ſad Confuſions in the Church, and Obſtruction of all the publick Offices and Service, open'd the Eyes of many good Chriſtians, and put them upon Petitions and Remonſtrances againſt the growing Hypocriſie and Profaneneſs. Many of theſe pious Addreſſes were preſented to the King; two from the County of *Cheſter*, two from *Cornwal*, from both Univerſities, from the Dioceſe of *Exeter*, from the ſix Counties of *North-Wales*, from the Counties of *Notingham*, *Huntingdon*, *Somerſet*, *Rutland*, *Stafford*, *Lancaſter*, *Oxford*, and *Hereford*. All which were to the ſame effect with one from *Kent*, wherein the Gentry, Clergy, and Freeholders, ſet forth to the two Houſes themſelves, " That notwithſtanding " this Kingdom hath, by the ſingular Providence of " Almighty God, for many Years laſt paſt happily " flouriſhed above all other Nations in the Chriſtian " World, under the Religion and Government by " Law eſtabliſhed; yet hath it been of late moſt " miſerably diſtracted, through the ſiniſter Practi- " ces of ſome private Perſons ill-affected to them " both: By whoſe means the preſent Government is

Many Petitions

" diſ-

1642. 18 *Car.* I.

Setting forth the Iniquity of the Times.

" diſgraced and traduced, the Houſes of God are " profaned and in part defaced, the Miniſters of " Chriſt are contemned and deſpiſed, the Ornaments " and many Utenſils of the Church are abuſed, the " Liturgy and Book of Common-Prayer are depra- " ved and neglected, that abſolute Model of Pray- " er (the Lord's Prayer) vilified, the Sacraments " of the Goſpel in ſome places unduly adminiſtred, " in other places omitted, ſolemn Days of Faſting " obſerved and appointed by private Perſons, Mar- " riages illegally ſolemnized, Burials uncharitably " performed, and the very Fundamentals of Reli- " gion ſubverted by the Publication of a new Creed, " and teaching the Abrogation of the Moral Law; " for which purpoſe many offenſive Sermons are " daily preached, and many impious Pamphlets " printed And in contemning of Authority, ma- " ny do what ſeemeth good in their own Eyes on- " ly, as if there were no King nor Government in " this our *Iſrael*; whereby God is highly provoked, " his ſacred Majeſty diſhonoured, the Peace of the " Kingdom endangered, the Conſciences of the Peo- " ple diſquieted, the Miniſtry of God's Word diſ- " heartned, and the Enemies of the Church embol- " den'd in their Enterprize. *They therefore pray*, " That it may pleaſe this great and honourable " Council ſpeedily to command a due Obſervation " of the Religion and Government by Law eſta- " bliſhed, in ſuch manner as may ſeem beſt to the " Piety and Wiſdom of his Royal Majeſty and this " Honourable Court.

But the two Houſes well knowing that theſe Petitions were but loud Reflexions upon them and their Proceedings, not only rejected them, and ſhew'd their Diſpleaſure to all that preſum'd to make them, but they even complain'd to his Majeſty for his receiving of them, and pretended 'em to be mutinous and malignant; and this in their ſolemn *Declaration* or *Remonſtrance* May 19. To which the King, with a rational Zeal, thus anſwer'd. " That Declarati- " on tells you of a preſent deſperate and malicious " Plot of the Malignant Party, now acting under " the plauſible Notions of ſtirring Men up to a care " of preſerving the King's Prerogative, maintaining " the Diſcipline of the Church, upholding and con- " tinuing the Reverence and Solemnity of God's " Service, and encouraging Learning; and that up- " on theſe Grounds divers mutinous Petitions have " been framed in *London*, *Kent*, and other Places. " Upon what Grounds would theſe Men have Pe- " titions framed? Have ſo many Petitions (even " againſt the Form and Conſtitution of the King- " dom, and the Laws eſtabliſhed) been joyfully " received and accepted, and ſhall Petitions framed " upon theſe Grounds be called *Mutinous?* Hath a " multitude of mean, unknown, inconſiderable, con- " temptible Perſons, about the City and Suburbs of " *London*, had Liberty to Petition againſt the Go- " vernment of the Church, againſt the Book of " Common Prayer, againſt the Freedom and Privi- " lege of Parliament, and been thanked for it; and " ſhall it be called *Mutiny* in the graveſt and beſt " Citizens of *London*, in the Gentry and Commo- " nalty of *Kent*, to frame Petitions upon theſe " Grounds, and to deſire to be governed by the " known Laws of the Land, not by Orders or " Votes of either or both Houſes? Can this be " thought the Wiſdom and Juſtice of both Houſes " of Parliament? Is it not evidently the Work of a " Faction, within or without both Houſes, who " deceive the Truſt repoſed in them, and have now " told us what *Mutiny* is? To ſtir up Men to a Care " of preſerving our Prerogative, maintaining the " Diſcipline of the Church, upholding and conti- " nuing the Reverence and Solemnity of God's Ser- " vice, encouraging of Learning, is *Mutiny*. Let " Heaven and Earth, God and Man, judge between " us and theſe Men.

Rejected by the Parliam.

Anſwer'd by the King.

This is certain, that not only the diſaffected Divines and the moderate Presbyterians went in by Intereſt and Inclination to the Parliament; but all the moſt violent Schiſmaticks and Enthuſiaſts of every wild Denomination, run into the ſame Cauſe. And it muſt be to tempt over and ſecure theſe Men, that the two Houſes did now apparently threaten the whole Conſtitution of the Church. Their firſt Clamours were only againſt Popery and Innovation; but to ſilence all Pretences of this kind, the King offer'd an abſolute Satisfaction in his Anſwer to their *Nineteen Propoſitions* deliver'd *June* 2.

1642. 18 *Car.* I.

King's Anſwer to Matters of Religion.

" For the ſixth Demand, concerning the Laws " in Force againſt Jeſuits, Prieſts, and Popiſh Re- " cuſants, We have by many of our Meſſages to " you, by our voluntary Promiſe to you ſo ſolemn- " ly made never to pardon any Popiſh Prieſt, by " our ſtrict Proclamations lately publiſh'd in this " Point, and by the publick Examples which we " have made in that caſe ſince our Reſidence at " *York*, and before at *London*, ſufficiently expreſs'd " our Zeal herein. Why do ye then ask that in " which our own Inclination hath prevented you? " And if you can yet find any more effectual Courſe " to diſable them from diſturbing the State, or elu- " ding the Law by Truſts or otherwiſe, we ſhall " willingly give our Conſent to it.

" For the ſeventh Demand, concerning the Votes " of the Popiſh Lords, We underſtand that they in " Diſcretion have withdrawn themſelves from the " Service of the Houſe of Peers: and though we " do not conceive that ſuch a poſitive Law againſt " the Votes of any whoſe Blood gives them that " Right, is ſo proper in regard of the Privilege of " Parliament; yet we are content, that ſo long as " they ſhall not be conformable to the Doctrine and " Diſcipline of the Church of *England*, they ſhall " not be admitted to ſit in the Houſe of Peers, but " only to give their Proxies to ſuch Proteſtant Lords " as they ſhall chuſe, who are to diſpoſe of them " as they themſelves ſhall think fit, without any " Reference at all to the Giver.

" As to the Deſires for a Bill for the Education " of Papiſts by Proteſtants in Proteſtant Profeſſion, " many about us can witneſs with us, that we have " often delivered our Opinion, that ſuch a Courſe " (with God's Bleſſing upon it) would be the " moſt effectual for the rooting Popery out of this " Kingdom. We ſhall therefore thank you for it, " and encourage you in it, and when it comes unto " us, do our Duty: And we heartily wiſh for the " publick Good, that the time you have ſpent in " making Ordinances without us, had been employ- " ed in preparing this and other good Bills for us.

" For the eighth, touching the Reformation to " be made of the Church-Government and Liturgy, " We had hoped that what we had formerly decla- " red concerning the ſame, had been ſo ſufficiently " underſtood by you and all good Subjects, that " we ſhould not need to have expreſſed Ourſelf far- " ther in it. We told you in our Anſwer to your " Petition preſented to us the firſt of *December*, " That for any illegal Innovations which may have " crept in, we ſhould willingly concur in the Re- " moval of them; That if our Parliament ſhould " adviſe us to call a National Synod which may " duly examine ſuch Ceremonies as give juſt Cauſe " of Offence to any, we ſhould take it into Conſi- " deration, and apply Ourſelf to give due Satisfa- " ction therein; That we were perſuaded in our " Conſcience, that no Church could be found upon " the Earth, that profeſſeth the true Religion with " more Purity of Doctrine than the Church of *Eng- " land* doth, nor where the Government and Diſ- " cipline are jointly more beautified and free from " Superſtition, than as they are here eſtabliſhed by " Law; which, by the Grace of God, we will con- " ſtantly maintain (while we live) in their Purity " and Glory, not only againſt all Innovations of " Popery, but alſo from the Irreverence of thoſe " many Schiſmaticks and Separatiſts wherewith of " late this Kingdom and our City of *London* abounds

" to

542. 1 Car. I.

" to the great Diſhonour and Hazard both of Church " and State; for the Suppreſſion of whom we re- " quired your timely and active Aſſiſtance. We told " you in our firſt Declaration, printed by the Ad- " vice of our Privy Council, that for Differences " amongſt Ourſelves for Matters indifferent in their " own nature concerning Religion, we ſhould in " Tenderneſs to any number of our loving Sub- " jects very willingly comply with the Advice of " our Parliament, that ſome Law might be made " for the Exemption of tender Conſciences from " Puniſhment or Perſecution for ſuch Ceremonies " and in ſuch Caſes which by the Judgment of moſt " Men are held to be Matters indifferent, and of " ſome to be abſolutely unlawful: Provided that " this Eaſe ſhould be attempted and purſued with " that Modeſty, Temper, and Submiſſion, that in " the mean time the Peace and Quiet of the King- " dom be not diſturbed, the Decency and Comelineſs " of God's Service diſcountenanced, nor the pious, " ſober, devout Actions of thoſe Reverend Prelates " who were the firſt Labourers in the bleſſed Re- " formation, or of that time, be ſcandaliz'd and de- " famed. And we heartily wiſh, that others whom " it concerned had been as ready as their Duty " bound them, tho' they had not received it from " us, to have purſued this Caution; as we were and " ſtill are willing and ready to make good every " Particular of that Promiſe. Nor did we only " appear willing to join in ſo good a Work when " it ſhould be brought us, but preſs'd and urg'd " you to it by our Meſſage of the 14th of *Febr.* in " theſe Words: *And becauſe his Majeſty obſerves great " and different Troubles to ariſe in the Hearts of his Peo- " ple concerning the Government and Liturgy of the " Church, his Majeſty is willing to declare that he will " refer the whole Conſideration to the Wiſdom of his Par- " liament, which he deſires them to enter into ſpeedily, " that the preſent Diſtractions about the ſame may be " compoſed; but deſires not to be preſs'd to any ſingle Act " on his part, till the whole be ſo digeſted and ſettled by " both Houſes, that his Majeſty may clearly ſee what is " fit to be left, as well as what is fit to be taken away.* " Of which we the more hoped a good Succeſs to " the general Satisfaction of our People, becauſe you " ſeem in this Propoſition to deſire but a *Reformati- " on*, and not (as is daily preached for as neceſſary " in thoſe many Conventicles which have within " theſe 19 Months begun to ſwarm, and which tho' " their Leaders differ from you in this Opinion) " yet appear to many as countenanc'd by you, by " not being puniſh'd by you (few elſe by reaſon of " the Order of the Houſe of Commons of the 9th of " *September* daring to do it) a *Deſtruction* of the pre- " ſent Diſcipline and Liturgy. And we ſhall moſt " chearfully give our beſt Aſſiſtance for raiſing ſuf- " ficient Maintenance for Preaching Miniſters in ſuch " courſe as ſhall be moſt for the Encouragement and Advancement of Piety and Learning.

ng re. res the anders Popery.

And farther (if poſſible) to take away all the Jealouſies of Popery, the King, by Proclamation at *York* Aug. 10. declared his expreſs Command, that no Popiſh Recuſant, nor any other, who ſhould refuſe to take the two Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, ſhould be lifted or retained in his Service. And in his Declaration of *October* 22. his Majeſty utterly diſowns the Slanders caſt upon him of encouraging Popery, and ſays, *For that continued diſhoneſt Accuſation of our Inclination to the Papiſts, which the Authors of it in their own Conſciences (which will one day be dreadful to them) know to be moſt unjuſt and groundleſs; We can ſay no more, and We can do no more to the Satisfaction of the World.*

arliament aſſociates with their brethren of *Scotland.*

But the two Houſes deſired now to be remembred by their Brethren in *Scotland*; and in their *Declaration* of *October* 22. they told his Majeſty, *We expect our Brethren of* Scotland, *according to the* Act of Pacification, *whereby the two Kingdoms are mutually bound to ſuppreſs all Debates and Differences to the Diſturbance of the publick Peace, that they will help and aſſiſt us in Defence of the Cauſe, which if the Popiſh Party prevail, muſt either invalid them in that Alteration of Religion which will be made here, or engage them in a War againſt this Kingdom to defend their own Religion and Liberty.* They had good Grounds to threaten his Majeſty with a new Storm from *Scotland*: for they had entred a Correſpondence, and received Aſſurance of Aid. There had been *A Declaration of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament ſent to the General Aſſembly of the Church of* Scotland; and *An Anſwer of the General Aſſemby of the Kirk of* Scotland *to the Declaration ſent by the Parliament of* England *the 25th of* Auguſt 1642. And farther, *A Letter ſent by ſome Brethren of the Miniſters of the Church of* England *to the General Aſſembly of the Church of* Scotland, *dated at* London *the 22d of* July. And *An Anſwer of the General Aſſembly to the Letter ſent by the Miniſters of* England, *dated the 5th of* Auguſt 1642. And though his Majeſty, to hinder the Effects of this Confederacy, ſent his *Letter to the General Aſſembly of the Church of* Scotland, *given at* Leiceſter *the 23d of* July; and had in Return, *The hearty Thankſgiving and humble Petition of the General Aſſembly met at* St. Andrews, *to the King's moſt excellent Majeſty, the 27th of* July 1642. yet the Vein of theſe Papers did ſufficiently abode, that the Kirk of *Scotland* would ſhew forth all her Power to help deſtroy Epiſcopacy, Liturgy, and all the eſtabliſh'd Order in *England.*

1642. 18 Car. I.

Presbyterian Divines aſſiſt the Parliam.

And indeed ſome of the Presbyterian Divines had by this time got a powerful Influence over the two Houſes, and began to pen for them their Publick Ordinances of Religion, in ſuch a canting Stile, and with ſuch a broad Hypocriſie, that the Members of Senſe and Sobriety could not but Bluſh at Reading their own Acts. For Example, on *February* the 15th there was an *Ordinance of the Lords and Commons exhorting to the Duty of Repentance as the only Remedy to preſent Calamities.* And it began thus,

And draw up their publick Inſtruments.

" That flouriſhing Kingdoms have been ruin'd by " impenitent going on in a courſe of Sinning, the " Sacred Story doth plainly tell us: And how near " to ſuch a Ruin our ſinful Nation now is, the " preſent lamentable Face of it doth too apparent- " ly ſhew. And though we ſhould feel the heavy " Strokes of God yet ſeven times more, it is our " Duty to accept the Puniſhment of our Iniquity, " and to ſay, *Righteous art thou, O Lord, and juſt " are thy Judgments!* Yet becauſe the Lord who is " juſt is alſo merciful, and in his infinite Mercy " hath left the excellent and ſucceſsful Remedy of " Repentance to Nations brought near to the Gates " of Deſtruction and Deſpair; O let not *England* " be negligent in the Application of it! Humble " Addreſſes of a penitent People to a merciful God, " have prevailed with him: They prevailed for *Ni- " neveh* when the Sentence ſeem'd to be gone out " againſt her, and may alſo prevail for *England.* " It is therefore thought moſt neceſſary by the Lords " and Commons in Parliament, that all his Maje- " ſty's Subjects in this Kingdom of *England* be exci- " ted and ſtirred up ſpeedily to lay hold upon this " only and unfailing Remedy of Repentance; free- " ly acknowledging, and heartily bewailing, even " with deepeſt Humiliation, godly Sorrow, and " Deteſtation, *&c.*

Then they come to the preſcribing a Confeſſion of National Sins; and that the Devotion might be a Libel upon the King and the Church, they chuſe out for National Sins, *Idolatry* and *Bloodſhed.* " That " of Idolatry, as it was the Sin of our Anceſtors, " ſo it is the ſpreading Sin of theſe latter times, " while by a general Connivance and almoſt Tole- " ration it hath been ſeveral ways fomented and " encouraged, the grievous Effects whereof this " Kingdom of *England* now begins to feel, *&c.* " And for the other crying and cruel Sin of Blood- " ſhed, that calls aloud for Vengeance (beſides " many Murders not expiated, and the Blood-guilty

1642. 18 Car. I.

" pardon'd) did it not go hand in hand with that " abominable Idol of the Mass in the days of Queen " *Mary* and some of her Predecessors, when many " Hundreds of the dear Martyrs and Saints of God " lost their precious Lives in Flames and Pri- " sons, *&c.*

The Chur. to be utterly dissolv'd.

When once the two Houses could descend to have such fulsome Penitential Forms put upon them, for them to adopt and to obtrude in their Name upon the Nation; it was a sure sign, that All that was sound and decent in Faith and Worship, was now to be commanded into Enthusiasm and endless Schism. And to this purpose, their Votes, and Orders, and Bills, by degrees came up to an utter Dissolution of the Church. To recite the Particulars is the less needful, because they are summ'd up into One of their *Humble Desires and Propositions tender'd to his Majesty* Febr. 1. when the Commissioners carried five Bills along with them, and press'd the Passing of them in this 4th Proposition.

IV. " That your Majesty will be pleased to give " your Royal Assent unto the Bill for taking away " Superstitious Innovations; to the Bill for the ut- " ter abolishing and taking away of all Arch- " bishops, Bishops, their Chancellors and Commis- " saries, Deans, Sub-deans, Deans and Chapters, " Arch-deacons, Canons, and Prebendaries, and all " Chantors, Chancellors, Treasurers, Sub-treasurers, " Succentors, and Sacrists, and all Vicars Choral " and Choristers, old Vicars and new Vicars of " any Cathedral or Collegiate Church, and all other " their Under-officers, out of the Church of *Eng-* " *land*; to the Bill against Scandalous Ministers; " to the Bill against Pluralities; and to the Bill for " Consultation to be had with Godly, Religious, " and Learned Divines; that your Majesty will " be pleased to promise to pass such other good " Bills for settling of Church-Government, as upon " Consultation with the Assembly of the said Di- " vines shall be resolved on by both Houses of Par- " liament, and by them be presented to your Majesty.

Sad Confusions.

And though they could not hope for the legal passing of these Bills, yet they had already come to the arbitrary Execution of them: For on *October* 15. it was Resolved upon the Question, " That the " Fines, Rents, and Profits of Arch-bishops, Bishops, " Deans and Chapters, and of such notorious De- " linquents who have taken up Arms against the " Parliament, or have been active in the Commissi- " on of Array, shall be sequestred for the Use and " Service of the Commonwealth. The Organs and painted Glass, and very Monuments of the Dead, were defaced; Tithes were denied to them who read the Common-Prayer; and these old regular Divines were plunder'd, sequestred, and driven away, to make room for all the angry Men, who had been by Episcopal Authority suspended or deprived; and for all the new little Creatures that began now to cover the Land.

Sufferings of Abp. *Laud.*

The good Archbishop lay still in the *Tower*, and his Sufferings there may be best known from his own Words. " Having broke the Sinew of my " right Leg, it was two Months before I could " go out of my Chamber. On *Monday* May 15. I " made shift, between my Man and my Staff, to " go to Church: There one Mr. *Foslin* preached, " with Vehemency becoming *Bedlam*, with Treason " sufficient to hang him in any other State, and " with such particular Abuse to me, that Women " and Boys stood up in the Church, to see how I " could bear it. I humbly thank God for my Pa- " tience. —— *Nov.* 3. seventy eight Pounds of my " Rents taken from my Comptrouler by Mr. *Holland* " and Mr. *Ashurst*, which they said was for Mainte- " nance of the King's Children. —— *Nov.* 9. Wed- " nesday-morning five of the Clock, Captain *Brown* " and his Company enter'd my House at *Lambeth*, " to keep it for Publick Service. The Lords, upon " my Petition to them, deny'd they knew of any " such Order, and so did the Committee; yet such " an Order there was, and divers Lords Hands to " it: but upon my Petition they made an Order, " That my Books should be secured, and my Goods. " —— *Nov.* 24. the Soldiers at *Lambeth-House* brake " open the Chapel-door, and offer'd Violence to " the Organ, *&c.* —— *Decemb.* 21. I Petition'd for " my Chaplain Mr. *William Brackstone* refused, yet " no Exception taken. That Day in the Morning, " my young Dun Horses were taken away by War- " rant under the Hands of Sir *John Evelyn*, Mr. *Pym*, " and Mr. *Martin*. —— *Decemb.* 23. Dr. *Layton* came " with a Warrant from the House of Commons for " the Keys of my House to be deliver'd to him, and " more Prisoners to be brought thither. —— *Jan.* 5. " a final Order from both Houses for settling of " *Lambeth* Prison. All my Wood and Coals spent " and to be spent there, not reserving in the Order " that I should have any for my own Use; nor " would that Motion be hearken'd to. —— *Mar.* 24. " *Friday*, one Mr. *Ford* told me (he is a *Suffolk* " Man) that there was a Plot to send me and Bi- " shop *Wren* as Delinquents to *New England* within " fourteen Days.

1642. 18 Car.

Account of Foreign Protestants.

The Foreign Protestants in *England* had been too much incensed by the severe Proceedings of Abp. *Laud*, and some other Prelates, against them. The Account may be best taken from the late History of the Rebellion. " When the Reformation of Religi- " on first begun in *England* in the time of K. *Ed.* VI. " very many out of *Germany* and *France* left their " Countries, where the Reformation was severely " prosecuted, and transplanted themselves, their " Families, and Estates, into *England*, where they " were received very hospitably: And that King, " with great Piety and Policy, by several Acts of " State granted them many Indempnities, and the " free Use of Churches in *London* for the exercise of " their Religion; whereby the Number of them en- " creased, and the Benefit to the Kingdom by such " an Access of Trade and Improvement of Manufa- " ctures, was very considerable. Which Q. *Eliza-* " *beth* finding, and well knowing that other nota- " ble Uses of them might be made, enlarg'd their " Privileges by new Concessions; drawing, by all " means, great Numbers over, and suffering them " to erect Churches, and to enjoy the exercise of " their Religion after their own Manner, and ac- " cording to their own Ceremonies, in all Places " where, for the Conveniency of their Trade, they " chose to reside. And so they had Churches in " *Norwich*, *Canterbury*, and other Places of the King- " dom, as well as in *London*; whereby the Wealth " of those Places marvellously encreased. And be- " sides the Benefit from thence, the Queen made use " of them in her great Transactions of State in " *France* and the *Low Countries*; and by the Media- " tion and Interposition of those People, kept an " useful Interest in that Party in all the foreign Do- " minions where they were tolerated. The same " Charters of Liberty were continued and granted " to them during the peaceable Reign of K. *James*, " and in the Beginning of this King's Reign, altho' " it may be, the politick Considerations in those " Concessions and Connivances, were neither made " use of, nor understood.

" Some few Years before these Troubles, when " the Power of Church-men grew more transcen- " dent, and indeed the Faculties and Understand- " ings of the Lay Counsellors more dull, lazy, and " unactive (for without the last, the first could " have done no hurt) the Bishops grew jealous " that the countenancing another Discipline of the " Church here, by Order of the State (for those " Foreign Congregations were govern'd by a " Presbytery, according to the Custom and Con- " stitution of those Parts of which they had " been Natives; the *French*, *Dutch*, and *Wal-* " *loons*, had the free Use of several Churches " according to their own Discipline) would at " least diminish the Reputation and Dignity of

" the

1642. 18 Car. I. "the Epiſcopal Government, and give ſome countenance to the factious and ſchiſmatical Party in *England* to hope for ſuch a Toleration.

"Then there wanted not ſome fiery, turbulent, "and contentious Perſons of the Congregations, "who upon private Difference and Conteſts, were "ready to inform againſt their Brethren, and to diſ"cover what they thought might prove of moſt "prejudice to them: ſo that, upon pretence that "they far exceeded the Liberties which were gran"ted to them, and that under the Notion of Fo"reigners many *Engliſh* ſeparated themſelves from "the Church, and join'd themſelves to thoſe Con"gregations (which poſſibly was in part true) the "Council-board connived at, or interpoſed not, "whilſt the Biſhops did ſome Acts of Reſtraint, "with which thoſe Congregations grew generally "diſcontented, and thought the Liberty of their "Conſciences to be taken from them; which cauſed "in *London* much complaining of this kind, but "much more in the Dioceſe of *Norwich*, where Dr. "*Wren*, the Biſhop there, paſſionately and warmly "proceeded againſt them: ſo that many left the "Kingdom, to the leſſening the wealthy Manufa"cture there of Kerſeys and narrow Cloths; and, "which was worſe, tranſporting that Myſtery into "Foreign Parts.

"And that this might be ſure to look like more "than what was neceſſary to the Civil Policy of the "Kingdom; Whereas in all former times the Am"baſſadors and all foreign Miniſters of State em"ployed from *England* into any Parts where the "Reform'd Religion was exerciſed, frequented their "Churches, gave all poſſible Countenance to their "Profeſſion, and held Correſpondence with the moſt "active and powerful Perſons of that relation; and "particularly, the Ambaſſador *Lieger* at *Paris*, had "diligently and conſtantly frequented the Church "at *Charenton*, and held a fair Intercourſe with "thoſe of that Religion throughout the Kingdom, "by which they had ſtill received Advantage, That "People being induſtrious and active to get into "the Secrets of the State, and ſo deriving all ne"ceſſary Intelligence to thoſe whom they deſired to "gratify: The contrary to this was now with great "Induſtry practiſed, and ſome Advertiſements, if "not Inſtructions, given to the Ambaſſadors there, "to forbear any extraordinary Commerce with the "Men of that Profeſſion. And the Lord *Scudamore*, "who was the laſt Ordinary Ambaſſador there be"fore the Beginning of this Parliament, whether by "the Inclinations of his own Nature, or by Advice "from others, not only declined going to *Charen"ton*, but furniſh'd his own Chapel in his Houſe "with ſuch Ornaments (as Candles upon the Com"munion Table and the like) as gave great Offence "and Umbrage to thoſe of the Reformation there, "who had not ſeen the like: beſides that, he was "careful to publiſh upon all Occaſions, by himſelf, "and thoſe who had the neareſt Relation to him, "*That the Church of* England *look'd not on the* Hugo"nots *as a part of their Communion:* which was like"wiſe too much, and too induſtriouſly, diſcourſed "at home.

"They of the Church of *England* who committed "the greateſt Errors this way, had undoubtedly not "the leaſt Thoughts of making Alterations in it "towards the countenancing of Popery, as hath "been uncharitably conceiv'd; but (having too "juſt Cauſe given them to diſlike the Paſſion and "Licence that was taken by ſome Perſons in the "Reformed Churches, under the Notion of Conſci"ence and Religion, to the Diſturbance of the Peace "of Kingdoms) unskilfully believed, that the total "declining the Intereſt of that Party, where it ex"ceeded the neceſſary Bounds of Reformation, "would make this Church of *England* look'd upon "with more Reverence, and that thereby the com"mon Adverſary, the Papiſt, would abate ſome"what of his Arrogance and Supercilioufneſs; and "that both Parties, piouſly conſidering the Charity 1642.
"which Religion ſhould beget, might, if not unite, 18 Car. I.
"yet refrain from the Bitterneſs and Uncharitable"neſs of Contention in Matters of Opinion, and "agree in the practical Duties of Chriſtians and "Subjects. Thus, contracting their Conſiderations "in too narrow a compaſs, theſe Men contented "themſelves with their pious Intentions, without "duly weighing Objections, or the Circumſtances of "Policy. And ſome of our own Communion who "differ'd with them in Opinion in this Point, tho' "they were in the right, not giving, and it may be "not knowing the right Reaſons, rather confirm'd "than reform'd them in their Inclinations: neither "of them diſcerning the true and ſubſtantial "Grounds of that Policy upon which that good "Correſpondence had been founded which they "were now about to change. And ſo the Church "of *England*, not giving the ſame Countenance to "thoſe of the Religion in foreign Parts which it "had formerly done, no ſooner was diſcern'd to be "under a Cloud at home, but thoſe of the Religion "abroad were glad of the Occaſion to publiſh their "Malice againſt her, and to enter into the ſame "Conſpiracy againſt the Crown, without which "they could have done little Hurt to the Church.

This Year began with the Proſecution of the 1642.
Treaty lately commenc'd between the Commiſſioners from the Parliament and the King in Perſon at *Oxford*, manag'd with ſeveral Inſtructions, Propoſitions, Anſwers, Replies, and other Papers, recited at large in the Collections of Mr. *Ruſhworth*. The Manner of Treating is thus repreſented by Mr. *Bulſtrode Whitlock*, who was one of the Parliament's Commiſſioners. Treaty continu'd at *Oxford*.

"The King uſed them (*i. e.* the Parliament's "Commiſſioners) with great Favour and Civility; "and his General *Ruthen*, and divers of his Lords "and Officers, came frequently to their Table, and "they had very friendly Diſcourſes and Treat"ments together. The King himſelf did them the "Honour ſometimes to accept of part of their Wine "and Proviſions which the Earl ſent to him when "they had any thing extraordinary. The Commiſ"ſioners finding *Whitlock*'s Pen uſeful in the Ser"vice, did put him upon Drawing of all their Pa"pers, which were Tranſcribed afterwards by their "Secretaries. Their Inſtructions were very ſtrict, "and tied them up to treat with none but the King "himſelf, whom they often attended at his Lodg"ings in *Chriſt-Church*, and had Acceſs at all times "when they deſired it, and were allow'd by his Ma"jeſty a very free Debate with him. He had com"monly waiting on him, when he Treated with "them, Prince *Rupert* and the Lord Keeper *Little"ton*, the Earl of *Southampton*, the Lord Chief Ju"ſtice *Banks*, and ſeveral Lords of his Council, "who never debated any Matters with them, but "gave their Opinion to the King in thoſe things "which he demanded of them, and ſometimes would "put the King in mind of ſome particular Things, "but otherwiſe they did not ſpeak at all. In this "Treaty the King manifeſted his great Parts and "Abilities, Strength of Reaſon, and Quickneſs of "Apprehenſion, with much Patience hearing what "was objected againſt him; wherein he allowed all "freedom, and would himſelf ſum up the Argu"ments, and give a moſt clear Judgment upon "them. His Unhappineſs was, that he had a bet"ter Opinion of others Judgments than of his own, "tho' they were weaker than his own; and of this "the Parliament's Commiſſioners had Experience, "to their great Trouble. They were often wait"ing on the King, and debating ſome Points of the "Treaty with him until Midnight before they came "to a Concluſion. Upon one of the moſt material "Points they preſſed his Majeſty with their Reaſons "and beſt Arguments they could uſe to grant what "they deſired. The King ſaid, *He was fully ſatiſ"fied*; and promiſed *to give them his Anſwer in Wri"ting,*

1643. 19 Car. I.

" *ting according to their Desire*; but because it was " then past Midnight, and too late to put it into " Writing, he would have it drawn up next Morning " (when he commanded them to wait on him " again) and then he would give them his Answer " in Writing, as it was now agreed upon. They " went to their Lodgings full of joyful Hopes to " receive this Answer the next Morning; and which " being given, would have much conduced to a happy " Issue and Success of this Treaty; and they had " the King's Word for it; and they waited on him " the next Morning at the Hour appointed. But instead of that Answer which they expected and " were promised, the King gave them a Paper quite " contrary to what was concluded the Night before, " and very much tending to the breach of the Treaty. They did humbly expostulate this with his " Majesty, and press'd him upon his Royal Word, " and the ill consequences which they feared would " follow upon this his new Paper: But the King " told them, *He had alter'd his Mind, and that this* " *Paper which he now gave them was his Answer, which* " *he was now resolv'd to make upon their last Debate.* " And they could obtain no other from him, which " occasioned much Sadness and Trouble to them. " Some of his own Friends, of whom the Commissioners enquir'd touching this Passage informed " them, that after they were gone from the King, " and that his Council also were gone away, some " of his Bed-chamber (and they went higher) hearing from him what Answer he had promised, and " doubting that it would tend to such an Issue of the " Treaty as they did not wish, they being rather " for the continuance of the War, they never left " pressing and perswading of the King, till they had " prevailed with him to change his former Resolutions, and to give Order for his Answer to be " drawn as it was now delivered.

Allowing this Relation of one of the Commissioners themselves to be true and candid, we cannot but lament the unhappiness of the good King, that some of his most intimate Confidents were against his concluding a Peace; and some others, or perhaps the same, were against his obtaining an absolute Victory: Afraid he should comply least his Prerogative might be not great enough to protect them; and yet afraid he should conquer, least he might be then tempted to assume an Arbitrary Power.

But indeed in the present Case 'tis possible, that the Friends whom he consulted did really apprehend, that the more he yielded the more burthen was pressed upon him; and therefore might well endeavour to prevail, that he should never recede from an Authority sufficient to restore himself, and defend those who had faithfully adher'd to him. For the Answer to which Mr. *Whitlock* refers, and which was sent in a Message to both Houses *April* 12. was only this.

King's final Answer.

" To shew to the whole World how earnestly his " Majesty longs for Peace, and that no Success shall " make him desire the continuance of his Army to " any other End, or for any longer time than that, " and until things may be so settled, as that the " Law may have a full, free and uninterrupted " Course, for the Defence and Preservation of the " Rights of his Majesty, both Houses and his good " Subjects.

1. " As soon as his Majesty is satisfied in his first " Proposition, concerning his own Revenue, Magazines, Ships and Forts, in which he desires nothing, but that the just, known, legal Rights of " his Majesty (devolved to him from his Progenitors) and of the Persons trusted by him, which " have been violently taken from both, be restored " unto him and unto them; unless any just and " legal Exceptions against any of the Persons trusted " by him (which are yet unknown to his Majesty) " can be made appear to him.

1643. 19 Car. I.

" 2. As soon as all the Members of both Houses " shall be restored to the same capacity of Sitting " and Voting in Parliament, as they had upon the " first of *January* 1641. the same of Right belonging " to them by their Birth-rights, and the free Election " of those that sent them, and having been voted " from them for adhering to his Majesty in these distractions; his Majesty not intending that this " should extend either to the Bishops whose Votes " have been taken away by Bill, or to such in whose " Places, upon new Writs, new Elections have been " made.

" As soon as his Majesty and both Houses may be " secured from such tumultuous Assemblies, as to " the great breach of the Privileges, and the high " dishonour of Parliaments, have formerly assembled " about both Houses, and awed the Members of the " same, and occasioned two several Complaints from " the Lords House, and two several Desires of that " House to the House of Commons, to join in a " Declaration against them; the complying with " which Desire might have prevented all these miserable Distractions which have ensued. Which " Security his Majesty conceives can be only setled " by adjourning the Parliament to some other place, " at the least 20 Miles from *London*, the choice of " which his Majesty leaves to both Houses.

" His Majesty will most cheerfully and readily " consent, that both Armies be immediately disbanded, and give a present meeting to both his " Houses of Parliament, at the Time and Place, at, " and to which the Parliament shall be agreed to be " Adjourn'd.

As soon as the two Houses had receiv'd this Answer, they immediately recall'd their Commissioners from *Oxford*; and so the Treaty having continued from the 4th of *March* to the 15th of *April*, was broke off without effect; tho' the main Articles seem'd easy enough to be adjusted, and the only Question was, Who should be first and most trusted in the performance of them? Treaty broke off.

The War was to be now prosecuted with the greater fury; the most active raiser of Forces for the Parliament was Sir *William Waller*, who on *March* 19. had advanced from *Bristol*, and forc'd the Town of *Malmsbury* (garison'd for the King, and commanded by Colonel *Herbert Lunsford*) to surrender. After which he defeated a great Body of *Welsh* near *Glocester*, raised and led by the Lord *Herbert*, Son to the Marquis of *Worcester*. Thence he march'd and took *Chepstow*, *Monmouth* and *Hereford*, and so victoriously on, till at *Round-way-Down* in *Wiltshire* he was shamefully beat, and forc'd to post up to *London*. War prosecuted with greater Fury.

The Earl of *Essex* with the Parliaments main Army besieged *Reading* on *Apr.* 15. commanded by Sir *Arthur Aston*, who being wounded in the Batteries, was forced to substitute Colonel *Fielding*; he hung out a Flag, and enter'd upon a Treaty of Surrender; but while it was depending, the King in Person march'd from *Walingford* to raise the Siege; but not able to gain the Pass at *Caversham-bridge*, he retired, and *Fielding* Surrender'd the Town upon Articles on *April* 26. for which he was shortly after by a Council of War at *Oxford* sentenc'd to die; but by his Majesty's Favour was repriev'd. Siege of *Reading*. The Town Surrender'd.

May 20. his Majesty sent a Message to the two Houses to renew a Treaty of Peace. —— " And he " requires them as they will answer to God, to himself and all the World, that they will no longer " suffer their fellow Subjects to welter in each others " Blood; that they would remember by whose Authority, and to what end they met in the Council; and send such an Answer to his Majesty as " may open a Door to let in a firm Peace and Security to the whole Kingdom. But the Houses thought they could now depend upon their own Strength: So on *April* 1. they made an Ordinance for King desires to renew the Treaty for Peace.

Segue-

1643. 19 Car. I. *Sequeſtering the Eſtates of notorious Delinquents.* And it was but in vain that the King iſſued his Proclamation *April* 7. *To prohibit the Aſſeſſing, Collecting or Paying any weekly Taxes, and Seizing or Sequeſtering the Rents or Eſtates of his good Subjects, by colour of any Orders or pretended Ordinances of one or both Houſes of Parliament.* And the Commons cut off all correſpondence between the King and them, by an Order of *April* 10. *to prevent Spies and Intelligencers*; and on *May* 23. they reſolv'd to impeach the Queen of High-Treaſon, and Mr. *Pym* carried up the Charge to the Bar of the Lords, and died ſoon after, leaving this Character given by the Lord *Clarendon*. " Mr. *Pym* was look'd upon as the Man of greateſt Experience in Parliament, where he had ſerv'd very long, and was always a Man of Buſineſs, being an Officer in the Exchequer, and of a good Reputation generally; though known to be inclin'd to the Puritan Faction, yet not of thoſe furious Reſolutions againſt the Church as the other leading Men were, and wholly devoted to the Earl of *Bedford* who had nothing of that Spirit.

Pym's Death and Character.

His Funeral Sermon was Preach'd and Printed by Mr. *Stephen Marſhal*, who compar'd him to *John* the Baptiſt, *For that he was taken away violently, after but two or three Years work.* On occaſion of his Death the Character of him was thus continued by the ſame Noble Peer; " About this time the Councils at *Weſtminſter* loſt a principal Supporter by the Death of *John Pym*; who died with great Torment and Agony of a Diſeaſe unuſual, and therefore the more ſpoken of, *Morbus Pediculoſus*, as was reported, which render'd him an Object very loathſome to thoſe who had been moſt delighted with him. No Man had more to anſwer for the Miſeries of the Kingdom, or had his Hand or Head deeper in their contrivance: And yet, I believe, they grew much higher even in his Life than he deſign'd. He was a Man of a private Quality and Condition of Life; his Education in the Office of the Exchequer, where he had been a Clerk, and his Parts rather acquir'd by Induſtry than ſupplied by Nature, or adorn'd by Art. He had been well known in former Parliaments, and was one of thoſe few who had ſate in many; the long intermiſſion of Parliaments having worn out moſt of thoſe who had been acquainted with the Rules and Orders obſerv'd in thoſe Conventions: This gave him ſome Reputation and Reverence amongſt thoſe who were but new introduc'd.

" He had been moſt taken notice of for being concern'd and paſſionate in the Jealouſies of Religion, and much troubled with the Countenance which had been given to thoſe Opinions that had been imputed to *Arminius*; and this gave him great Authority and Intereſt with thoſe who were not pleaſed with the Government of the Church, or the growing Power of the Clergy; yet himſelf Induſtriouſly took care to be believ'd, and he profeſs'd to be very entire to the Doctrine and Diſcipline of the Church of *England*. In the ſhort Parliament before this, he ſpoke much, and appeared to be the moſt leading Man; for beſides the exact knowledge of the former, and Orders of that Council, which few Men had, he had a very comely and grave way of expreſſing himſelf, with great volubility of Words, natural and proper, and underſtood the Temper and Affections of the Kingdom as well as any Man; and had obſerv'd the Errors and Miſtakes in Government, and knew well how to make them appear greater than they were. After the unhappy Diſſolution of that Parliament, he continued for the moſt part about *London*, in Converſation and great Repute amongſt thoſe Lords who were moſt Strangers to the Court, and were believed moſt averſe to it; in whom he improv'd all imaginable Jealouſies and Diſcontents towards the State; and as ſoon as this Parliament was reſolv'd to be ſummon'd, he was as diligent to procure ſuch Perſons to be elected as he knew to be moſt inclin'd to the way he meant to take. 1643. 19 Car. I.

" At the firſt opening of this Parliament, he appear'd paſſionate and prepared againſt the Earl of *Strafford*; and though in private deſigning he was much govern'd by Mr. *Hambden* and Mr. *St. John*, yet he ſeem'd to all Men to have the greateſt Influence upon the Houſe of Commons of any Man; and, in truth, I think he was at that time, and ſome Months after, the moſt popular Man, and the moſt able to do hurt, that hath lived in any time. Upon the firſt Deſign of ſoftning and obliging the powerful Perſons in both Houſes, when it was reſolv'd to make the Earl of *Bedford* Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, the King likewiſe intended to make Mr. *Pym* Chancellor of the Exchequer; for which he received his Majeſty's Promiſe, and made a return of a ſuitable profeſſion of his Service and Devotion; and thereupon the other being no ſecret, ſomewhat declined from that ſharpneſs in the Houſe which was more Popular than any Man's, and made ſome Overtures to provide for the Glory and Splendor of the Crown; in which he had ſo ill Succeſs, that his Intereſt and Reputation there viſibly abated, and he found that he was much better able to do hurt than good, which wrought very much upon him to Melancholly, and complaint of the violence and diſcompoſure of the Peoples Affections and Inclinations. In the end, whether upon the Death of the Earl of *Bedford*, he deſpaired of that Preferment, or whether he was guilty of any thing, which upon his converſion to the Court, he thought might be diſcover'd to his damage, or for pure want of Courage, he ſuffer'd himſelf to be carried by thoſe who would not follow him, and ſo continued in the Head of thoſe who made the moſt deſperate Propoſitions.

" In the proſecution of the Earl of *Strafford*, his Carriage and Language was ſuch as expreſſed much perſonal Animoſities; and he was accuſed of having practis'd ſome Arts in it not vvorthy a good Man, as an *Iriſh*-man of very mean and lovv Condition afterwards acknowledg'd, that being brought to him as an Evidence of one part of the Charge againſt the Lord Lieutenant, in a particular of vvhich a Perſon of ſo vile Quality vvould not be reaſonably thought a competent Informer; Mr. *Pym* gave him Money to buy him a Sattin Suit and Cloak, in vvhich Equipage he appeared at the Trial, and gave his Evidence; which, if true, may make many other things which vvere confidently reported afterwards of him to be believed; as that he received a great ſum of Money from the *French* Ambaſſadour (vvhich hath been before mention'd) to hinder the Tranſportation of thoſe Regiments of *Ireland* into *Flanders* upon the diſbanding that Army there, vvhich had been prepared by the Earl of *Strafford* for the Buſineſs of *Scotland*; in vvhich, if his Majeſty's Directions and Commands had not been diverted and contradicted by the Houſes, many do believe the Rebellion in *Ireland* had not happen'd.

" Certain it is, that his power of doing ſhrewd Turns was extraordinary, and no leſs in doing good Offices for particular Perſons; and that he did preſerve many from Cenſure who were under the ſevere Diſpleaſure of the Houſes, and look'd upon as eminent Delinquents; and the Quality of many of them made it believ'd, that he had ſold that Protection for valuable Conſiderations. From the time of his being accuſed of High Treaſon by the King, with the Lord *Kimbolton*, and the other Members, he never entertained Thoughts of Moderation, but always oppoſed all Overtures of Peace and Accommodation; and when the E. of *Eſſex* was diſpoſed, the laſt Summer, by thoſe Lords to an Inclination towards a Treaty, as is before remember'd, Mr. *Pym*'s Power and Dexterity wholly changed him, and wrought him to

" that

1643. 19 *Car.* I. " that Temper which he afterwards ſwerv'd not " from. He was wonderfully ſollicitous for the " *Scots* coming in to their Aſſiſtance, tho' his Indiſ- " poſition of Body was ſo great, that it might well " have made another Impreſſion upon his Mind. " During his Sickneſs he was a very ſad Spectacle; " but none being admitted to him who had not " concurr'd with him, it is not known what his laſt " Thoughts and Conſiderations were. He died to- " wards the end of *December*, before the *Scots* en- " ter'd; and was buried with wonderful Pomp and " Magnificence, in that place where the Bones of " our *Engliſh* Kings and Princes are committed to " their Reſt.

Soon after died another Leader of the Houſe of Commons, Mr. *Hampden*, who went out with a Party of the *Buckinghamſhire* Forces to oppoſe Prince *Rupert*, who made frequent Incurſions into the Parliament Quarters; and engaging with him in *Chalgrave-Field*, was routed and wounded *June* 18. and died of his Wounds *June* 24. His Character thus given by the ſame Author. " Mr. *Hampden* was a " Man of much greater Cunning, and it may be of " the moſt diſcerning Spirit, and of the greateſt " Addreſs and Inſinuation to bring any thing to " paſs which he deſired, of any Man of that time, " and who laid the Deſign deepeſt. He was a Gen- " tleman of a good Extraction and a fair Fortune, " who from a Life of great Pleaſure and Licence, " had on a ſudden retired to extraordinary Sobriety " and Strictneſs, and yet retain'd his uſual Chear- " fulneſs and Affability; which, together with the " Opinion of his Wiſdom and Juſtice, and the Cou- " rage he had ſhew'd in oppoſing the Ship-Money, " rais'd his Reputation to a very great height, not " only in *Buckinghamſhire* where he lived, but gene- " rally throughout the Kingdom. He was not a " Man of many Words, and rarely begun the Diſ- " courſe, or made the firſt Entrance upon any Buſi- " neſs that was aſſumed; but a very weighty Spea- " ker: and after he had heard a full Debate, and " obſerved how the Houſe was like to be inclined, " took up the Argument, and ſhortly, and clearly, " and craftily ſo ſtated it, that he commonly con- " ducted it to the Concluſion he deſired: and if he " found he could not do that, he was never with- " out the Dexterity to divert the Debate to another " time, and to prevent the determining any thing " in the Negative which might prove inconvenient " in the future. He made ſo great a ſhew of Civi- " lity, and Modeſty, and Humility, and always of " miſtruſting his own Judgment, and eſteeming his " with whom he conferr'd for the preſent, that he " ſeem'd to have no Opinions or Reſolutions, but " ſuch as he contracted from the Information and " Inſtruction he receiv'd upon the Diſcourſes of o- " thers, whom he had a wonderful Art of Govern- " ing, and leading into his Principles and Inclina- " tions, while they believed that he wholly depen- " ded upon their Counſel and Advice. No Man " had ever a greater Power over himſelf, or was leſs " the Man that he ſeem'd to be; which ſhortly af- " ter appear'd to every body, when he cared leſs " to keep on the Maſque. His Death is thus re- ported, and his Character thus farther continued by the ſame noble Author: " Mr. *Hampden* being ſhot " into the Shoulder with a Brace of Bullets, which " brake the Bone, within three Weeks after died " with extraordinary Pain, to as great a Conſterna- " tion of all that Party, as if their whole Party had " been defeated or cut off. Many Men obſerved, " that the Field in which the Skirmiſh was, and " upon which Mr. *Hampden* received his Death's " Wound, *Chalgrave-Field*, was the ſame place in " which he had firſt executed the Ordinance of the " Militia, and engaged that County, in which his " Reputation was very great in this Rebellion: and " it was confeſs'd by the Priſoners that were taken " that Day, and acknowledged by all, that upon " the Alarm that Morning, after their Quarters " were beaten up, he was exceeding ſollicitous to 1643. " draw Forces together to purſue the Enemy; and 19 *Car.* I. " being a Colonel of Foot, put himſelf among thoſe " Horſe as a Volunteer, who were firſt ready; and " that when the Prince made a Stand, all the Offi- " cers were of opinion to ſtay till their Body came " up, and he alone (being ſecond to none but the " General himſelf in the Obſervance and Applicati- " on of all Men) perſwaded and prevailed with " them to advance; ſo violently did his Fate carry " him to pay the Mulct in the place where he had " committed the Tranſgreſſion about a Year be- " fore.

Hampden's Death and Character.

" He was a Gentleman of a good Family in *Buck- " inghamſhire*, and born to a fair Fortune, and of a " moſt civil and affable Deportment. In his En- " trance into the World, he indulged to himſelf all " the Licence in Sports and Exerciſes, and Compa- " ny, which were uſed by Men of the moſt jolly " Converſation. Afterwards he retir'd to a more " reſerv'd and melancholly Society, yet preſerving " his own natural Chearfulneſs and Vivacity, and " above all, a flowing Courteſie to all Men: Tho' " they who converſed nearly with him found him " growing into a Diſlike of the Eccleſiaſtical Go- " vernment of the Church, yet moſt believ'd it ra- " ther a Diſlike of ſome Church-men, and of ſome " Introducements of theirs, which he apprehended " might diſquiet the publick Peace. He was rather " of Reputation in his own Country, than of pub- " lick Diſcourſe or Fame in the Kingdom, before " the buſineſs of Ship-money; but then he grew the " Argument of all Tongues, every Man enquiring " Who and What he was that durſt, at his own " Charge, ſupport the Liberty and Property of the " Kingdom, and reſcue his Country, as he thought, " from being made a Prey to the Court. His Car- " riage, throughout this Agitation, was with that " rare Temper and Modeſty, that they who watch'd " him narrowly to find ſome Advantage againſt " his Perſon, to make him leſs reſolute in his Cauſe, " were compell'd to give him a juſt Teſtimony: " And the Judgment that was given againſt him in- " finitely more advanced him than the Service for " which it was given. When this Parliament be- " gun (being return'd Knight of the Shire for the " County where he liv'd) the Eyes of all Men were " fixed upon him as their *Patriæ Pater*, and the Pi- " lot that muſt ſteer the Veſſel through the Tem- " peſts and Rocks which threatned it. And I am " perſwaded his Power and Intereſt at that time " was greater to do Good or Hurt than any Man's " in the Kingdom, or than any Man of his Rank " hath had in any time: for his Reputation of Ho- " neſty was univerſal, and his Affections ſeem'd ſo " publickly guided, that no corrupt or private Ends " could byaſs them.

" He was of that rare Affability and Temper in " Debate, and of that ſeeming Humility and Sub- " miſſion of Judgment, as if he brought no Opini- " on of his own with him but a Deſire of Informa- " tion and Inſtruction; yet he had ſo ſubtle a way " of Interrogating, and, under the Notions of " Doubts, inſinuating his Objections, that he infu- " ſed his own Opinions into thoſe from whom he " pretended to learn, and receive them. And even " with them who were able to preſerve themſelves " from his Infuſions, and diſcern'd thoſe Opinions " to be fix'd in him with which they could not com- " ply, he always left the Character of an ingenious " and conſcientious Perſon. He was indeed a very " wiſe Man, and of great Parts, and poſſeſs'd with " the moſt abſolute Spirit of Popularity, and the " moſt abſolute Faculties to govern the People, of " any Man I ever knew. For the firſt Year of the " Parliament, he ſeem'd rather to moderate and " ſoften the violent and diſtemper'd Humours, than " to inflame them. But wiſe and diſpaſſion'd Men " plainly diſcern'd, that that Moderation proceeded " from Prudence, and Obſervation that the Seaſon

" was

1643. 19 *Car.* I.

" was not ripe, rather than that he approv'd of the " Moderation, and that he begat many Opinions " and Motions, the Education whereof he committed to other Men; ſo far diſguiſing his own Deſigns, that he ſeem'd ſeldom to wiſh more than " was concluded; and in many groſs Concluſions, " which would hereafter contribute to Deſigns not " yet ſet on foot, when he found them ſufficiently " bark'd by majority of Voices, he would withdraw himſelf before the Queſtion, that he might " ſeem not to conſent to ſo much viſible unreaſonableneſs, which produc'd as great a Doubt in ſome " as it did Approbation in others of his Integrity. " What Combination ſoever had been originally with " the *Scots* for the Invaſion of *England*, and what " farther was enter'd into afterwards in favour of " them, and to advance any Alteration of the Government in Parliament, no Man doubts was at " leaſt with the Privity of this Gentleman.

" After he was among thoſe Members accuſed by " the King of High-Treaſon he was much alter'd; his " Nature and Carriage ſeeming fiercer than it did " before: And without queſtion, when he firſt drew " his Sword he threw away the Scabbard; for he " paſſionately oppoſed the Overture made by the " King for a Treaty from *Nottingham*, and as eminently all Expedients that might have produced " any Accommodations in this that was at *Oxford*; " and was principally relied on to prevent any infuſions which might be made into the Earl of *Eſſex* " towards Peace, or to render them ineffectual if " they were made; and was indeed much more relied on by that Party than the General himſelf. " In the firſt entrance into the Troubles, he undertook the Command of a Regiment of Foot, " and performed the Duty of a Colonel upon all occaſions moſt punctually. He was very temperate " in Diet, and a ſupreme Governour over all his " Paſſions and Affections, and had thereby a great " Power over other Mens. He was of an Induſtry " and Vigilance not to be tired out or wearied by " the moſt laborious; and of Parts not to be impoſed " upon by the moſt Subtle or Sharp, and of a perſonal Courage equal to his beſt Parts; ſo that he " was an Enemy not to be wiſh'd wherever he might " have been made a Friend, and as much to be apprehended where he was ſo as any Man could deſerve to be: And therefore his Death was no leſs " pleaſing to the one Party than it was condoled in " the other. In a Word, what was ſaid of *Cinna* " might well be applied to him; he had a Head to " contrive and a Tongue to perſwade, and a Hand " to execute any Miſchief. His Death therefore " ſeem'd to be a great deliverance to the Nation.

King and Queen meet.

Her Majeſty after her arrival from *Holland* had lain ſome time at *York*, ſending Arms and Ammunition to *Oxford*, and reſolv'd now to go thither to attend her Royal Conſort, by whom ſhe was met at *Edghill* July 13. having been abſent from him ever ſince *Feb.* 23. 1641.

Battle of *Lanſdown.*

On *July* 5. there had been a Battle at *Lanſdown*, between the King's Forces commanded by Prince *Maurice* and the Earl of *Carnarvon*, and the Parliaments led by Sir *Will. Waller*. Either Party was ſufficiently tired and batter'd; *Waller* in the Night march'd away to *Bath*, and in the Morning the King's Army found themſelves poſſeſſed entirely of the Field and the Dead, and all other Enſigns of Victory. The Lord *Clarendon* obſerves, " That in this " Battle, on the King's part there were more Officers and Gentlemen of Quality ſlain than common " Men, and more hurt than ſlain. That which " would have clouded any Victory, and made the " Loſs of others leſs ſpoken of, was the Death of " Sir *Bevil Greenvil*: He was indeed an excellent " Perſon, whoſe Activity, Intereſt and Reputation, " was the Foundation of what had been done in " *Cornwal*; and his Temper and Affections ſo publick that no Accident which happen'd could make " any Impreſſions in him; and his Example kept o-

Death and Character of Sir *Bevil Granvil.*

" thers from taking any thing ill, or at leaſt ſeeming " to do ſo. In a Word, a brighter Courage and a " gentler Diſpoſition were never mixed together " to make the moſt chearful and innocent Converſation.

1643. 19 *Car.* I.

Many of thoſe who ſided with the Parliament, ſeeing the ſad Effects of Civil War, began now to deſert them, and to reconcile themſelves to his Majeſty's Favour and Service, as Colonel *Goring* at *Portſmouth*, Sir *Hugh Cholmley* Governour of *Scarborough*, and even Sir *John Hotham* Governour of *Hull*, who had been ſoften'd to the Royal Intereſt by the Addreſſes of the Lord *Digby*; and by degrees he and his Son Captain *Hotham* were more and more ſuſpected by the Parliament, and were both ſeized and carried to the *Tower*, and without Mercy both beheaded. It was thought a Judgment on Sir *John Hotham* that being the firſt Man declared Traytor by the King, he was the firſt Man put to Death for a Traytor to the Parliament. His Character is thus deliver'd. " The Man was of a fearful Nature and " perplexed Underſtanding, and could better reſolve " upon deliberation than on a ſuddain; and many " were of opinion, that if he had been prepared dexterouſly before-hand, and in confidence he would have conformed to the King's Pleaſure; for he was " Maſter of a noble Fortune in Land, and rich in " Money; of a very ancient Family and well allied; " his Affections to the Government very good; and " no Man leſs deſired to ſee the Nation involved in " a Civil War than he; and when he accepted this " Imployment from the Parliament, he never imagined it would engage him in Rebellion, but believed that the King would find it neceſſary to " comply with the Advice of his two Houſes, and " that the preſerving that Magazine from being poſſeſſed by him, would likewiſe prevent any poſſible " Rupture into Arms. —— When he ſtood on the Wall of *Hull* and talked with the King who demanded Poſſeſſion, the King telling him, " That this " act of Diſobedience in him would probably bring " many Miſeries upon the Kingdom and much loſs " of Blood, which it ſhould lie upon his Conſcience " to prevent. Sir *John* with much diſtraction in his Looks talked confuſedly of *the Truſt he had from the Parliament*, then fell on his Knees and wiſh'd, *That God would bring Confuſion upon Him and His, if he were not a loyal and faithful Subject to his Majeſty.*

The King's Enemies reconcil'd to him.

Character of Sir *John Hotham.*

Good Deſign of *Waller*, &c.

Mr. *Waller*, *Tompkins*, *Challoner* and others, had enter'd into a more expeditious Deſign to ſeize ſome leading Members, to ſurprize the City, and bring up the King to diſſolve the Parliament. But they were all unhappily diſcover'd, tried and condemn'd; *Tompkins* and *Challoner* were hang'd, but Mr. *Waller* having been a Member well affected to the Cauſe, and one of the Commiſſioners in the Treaty at *Oxford*, was Repriev'd by General *Eſſex*, and after a Year's Impriſonment purchas'd his Pardon for ten thouſand Pounds; and travelling into *France* improv'd himſelf in good Letters, and for the reſt of his Life, which was very long, he choſe rather to be admir'd for a Poet, than to be envied for a Politician. And ſeveral of the greateſt Lords as well as Commons, came over to the King; but many of them thinking themſelves to be ſlighted or ſuſpected, again cool'd in their Loyalty, and return'd to be Enemies or Neuters. The two potent Earls of *Holland* and *Bedford* receded from the Parliament about *Auguſt* 25. and waited on the King at *Oxford*, with great profeſſions of Duty and Allegiance; yet ſoon after they deſerted the King, and took refuge again at *Weſtminſter*. The Earl of *Clare* did the ſame.

The two Houſes to ſtrengthen themſelves againſt the growing Intereſt of the King, reſolv'd to ſend for Aſſiſtance into *Scotland*, by Commiſſioners choſe out of both Houſes, to go and negotiate a Treaty of Alliance, who came to *Edinburgh* Aug. 7. and brought with them a Declaration of the Lords and Commons of the Parliament of *England* to the Kingdom and Eſtates of *Scotland*, and another to the General Aſſembly

1642. 19 *Car.* I.

Solemn League and Covenant.

Siege of *Briſtol.*

1ſt. Battle of *Newberry.*

Character of Lord *Sunderland.*

Character of Lord *Falkland.*

1643. 19 *Car.* I.

ſembly of the Church of *Scotland*. They promiſed to aid their Brethren in *England* upon Condition of *a ſolemn League and Covenant*, and tranſmitted a Form of it to the two Houſes at *Weſtminſter*, where it was conſented to *Aug.* 28. order'd to be printed and publiſh'd *Sept.* 21. and the next Day taken by the Houſe of Commons and Aſſembly of Divines. And tho' his Majeſty publiſhed a Proclamation againſt taking of it, dated *Octob.* 19. it was by degrees impoſed and rigorouſly exacted of all People, as they would eſcape the Brand and the Penalty of Malignants. And upon this Confederacy the *Scots* Army enter'd *England* at *Berwick* Jan. 15. and ſoon after was publiſh'd *The Declaration of the Kingdoms of* England *and* Scotland *joined in Arms for the Vindication and Defence of their Religion, Liberties and Laws againſt the Popiſh Prelatical and Malignant Party, by the Honourable Houſes of Parliament in* England, *and the Honourable Convention of Eſtates of the Kingdom of* Scotland.

In the mean time the chief Actions in the Field were the Siege of *Briſtol* by Prince *Rupert*, who attack'd it with ſo much Bravery, that he brought the Governour Colonel *Fiennes* to a Parley and a Surrender upon Articles *July* 22. Upon this encouragement the King beſieged *Glouceſter* Aug. 10. which was obſtinately defended till on *Sept.* 5. upon the advance of *Eſſex*'s recruited Army, the King was forced to raiſe the Siege with great loſs of Time, Men and Honour. And at *Newberry* Sept. 20. the Earl of *Eſſex* fell on the King's Army, who maintained the Fight from ſeven in the Morning till eight at Night, when the King ſuffering much the greater Loſs, drew off his Forces and marched to *Oxford*, having loſt three excellent Perſons of Quality, the Earl of *Carnarvan*, the Earl of *Sunderland* and the Lord Viſcount *Falkland*. Their Characters are thus drawn by the admirable Hand of the Lord *Clarendon*. " Here fell " the Earl of *Sunderland*, a Lord of great Fortune, " tender Years (being not above three and twenty " Years of Age) and an early Judgment; who having no Command in the Army, attended upon " the King's Perſon, under the obligation of Honour, and putting himſelf that Day in the King's " Troop a Voluntier, before they came to Charge " was taken away by a Cannon Bullet.

" This Day alſo fell the Earl of *Carnarvan*, who " after he had charg'd and roured a Body of the " Enemies Horſe, coming careleſly back by ſome of " the ſcatter'd Troopers, was by one of them who " knew him, run through the Body with a Sword, " of which he died within an Hour. He was a Perſon with whoſe great Parts and Virtue the World " was not enough acquainted. Before the War, tho' " his Education was adorn'd by Travel, and an exact obſervation of the Manners of more Nations " than our common Travellers uſe to viſit (for he " had, after the View of *Spain*, *France* and moſt " parts of *Italy*, ſpent ſome time in *Turky* and thoſe " Eaſtern Countries) he ſeem'd to be wholly delighted with thoſe looſer Exerciſes of Pleaſure, " Hunting, Hawking and the like; in which the " Nobility of that time too much delighted to excel. " After the Troubles began, having the Command " of the firſt or ſecond Regiment of Horſe that was " raiſed for the King's Service, he wholly gave himſelf up to the Office and Duty of a Soldier, no " Man more diligently Obeying or more dexterouſly Commanding; for he was not only of a very " keen Courage in the expoſing his Perſon, but an " excellent Diſcerner and Purſuer of Advantage upon his Enemy. He had a Mind and Underſtanding very preſent in the Article of Danger, which " is a rare benefit in that Profeſſion. Thoſe Infirmities and that Licence which he had formerly indulg'd to himſelf, he put off with Severity, when " others thought them excuſable under the Notion " of a Soldier. He was a great lover of Juſtice, and " practis'd it then moſt deliberately when he had " Power to do wrong; and ſo ſtrict in the obſervation of his Word and Promiſe, as a Commander, " that he could not be perſwaded to ſtay in the Weſt, " when he found it not in his Power to perform the " Agreement he had made with *Dorcheſter* and *Weymouth*. If he had lived, he would have proved a " great Ornament to that Profeſſion, and an excellent Soldier, and by his Death the King found a " a ſenſible weakneſs in his Army.

The Lord *Falkland* was diſſuaded from expoſing himſelf in the Battle, being only a Civil Officer; but he ſaid he was weary of the Times, foreſaw they would be worſe, and believ'd he ſhould be happily delivered from them. In the Morning he called for a clean Shirt, ſaying jocoſely, that *If his Body fell the Rebels ſhould not find it in foul Linnen.* His Character was thus drawn by the Lord *Clarendon*. " The Lord " *Falkland* was wonderfully belov'd by all that knew " him, as a Man of excellent Parts, of a Wit ſo ſharp " and a Nature ſo ſincere, that nothing could be " more lovely. The King knew him to be of good " Eſteem in the Houſe, and good Affections to his " Service and the Quiet of the Kingdom. No Man " could be more ſurpriz'd than he was, when the " firſt Intimation was made to him of the King's " Purpoſe. (*i. e.* to make him Secretary of State) He " had never propoſed any ſuch thing to himſelf, nor " had any veneration for the Court, but only ſuch " a Loyalty to the King as the Law required from " him. And he had naturally a wonderful Reverence for Parliaments, as believing them moſt ſolicitous for Juſtice, the violation whereof in the " leaſt degree he could not forgive any mortal Power; and it was only his Obſervation of the Diſingenuity and want of Integrity in this Parliament which leſſened that Reverence to it, and had " diſpoſed him to croſs and oppoſe their Deſigns. " He was ſo totally unacquainted with Buſineſs and " the Forms of it, that he did believe really he could " not execute the Office with any ſufficiency. But " there were two Conſiderations that made moſt " Impreſſion upon him; the one, leaſt the World " ſhould believe, that his own Ambition had procured this Promotion, and that he had therefore " appeared ſignally in the Houſe to oppoſe thoſe Proceedings, that he might thereby render himſelf " Gracious to the Court; the other, leaſt the King " ſhould expect ſuch a Submiſſion and Reſignation " of himſelf, and his own Reaſon and Judgment to " his Commands, as he ſhould never give or pretend " to forgive: For he was ſo ſevere an Adorer of " Truth, that he could as eaſily have given himſelf " leave to ſteal as to diſſemble, or to ſuffer any " Man to think that he would do any thing which " he reſolv'd not to do, which he thought a more " miſchievous kind of Lying than a poſitive Averring what could be moſt eaſily contradicted.

On the occaſion of his Death his Character was thus continued by the ſame excellent Writer. " In " this unhappy Battle was ſlain the Lord Viſcount " *Falkland*, a Perſon of ſuch prodigious Parts of " Learning and Knowledge, of that inimitable " ſweetneſs and delight in Converſation, of ſo flowing and obliging a Humanity and Goodneſs to " Mankind, and of that primitive Simplicity and " Integrity of Life, that if there were no other " Brand upon this odious and accurſed Civil War " than that ſingle Loſs, it muſt be moſt infamous " and execrable to all Poſterity.

Turpe mori, poſt te, ſolo non poſſe dolore.

" Before this Parliament, his condition of Life was " ſo happy, that it was hardly capable of improvement. Before he came to be twenty Years of " Age, he was Maſter of a noble Fortune, which deſcended to him by the Gift of a Grandfather, " without paſſing through his Father or Mother, " who were then both alive, and not well enough " contented to find themſelves paſſed by in the " Deſcent. His Education for ſome Years had been " in *Ireland*, where his Father was Lord Deputy;

" ſo

1643. 19 Car. I.

" ſo that when he returned into *England*, to the poſ-
" ſeſſion of his Fortune, he was unintangled with
" any Acquaintance or Friends which uſually grow
" up by the cuſtom of Converſation, and therefore
" was to make a pure election of his Company;
" which he choſe by other Rules than were preſcri-
" bed to the young Nobility of that Time. And it
" cannot be denied, though he admitted ſome few
" to his Friendſhip for the agreeableneſs of their
" Natures, and their undoubted Affection to him,
" that his Familiarity and Friendſhip, for the moſt
" part, was with Men of the moſt eminent and ſub-
" lime Parts, and of untouch'd Reputation in point
" of Integrity, and ſuch Men had a Title to his Bo-
" ſom.

" He was a great cheriſher of Wit, and Fancy,
" and good Parts in any Man; and if he found them
" clouded with Poverty or Want, a moſt liberal
" and bountiful Patron towards them, even above
" his Fortune; of which, in thoſe Adminiſtrations
" he was ſuch a Diſpencer, as if he had been truſted
" with it to ſuch Uſes, and if there had been the
" leaſt of Vice in his Expence he might have been
" thought too prodigal. He was conſtant and per-
" tinacious in whatſoever he reſolv'd to do, and not
" to be wearied by any pains that were neceſſary to
" that end. And therefore having once reſolv'd not
" to ſee *London*, which he loved above all places,
" till he had perfectly learn'd the *Greek* Tongue, he
" went to his own Houſe in the Country, and pur-
" ſued it with that indefatigable Induſtry, that it
" will not be believ'd in how ſhort a time he was
" Maſter of it, and accurately read all the *Greek*
" Hiſtorians.

" In this time, his Houſe being within little more
" than ten Miles of *Oxford*, he contracted familiari-
" ty and friendſhip with the moſt polite and accurate
" Men of that Univerſity; who found ſuch an im-
" menſeneſs of Wit, and ſuch a ſolidity of Judgment
" in him, ſo infinite a Fancy, bound in by a moſt
" Logical Ratiocination, ſuch a vaſt Knowledge that
" he was not ignorant in any thing, yet ſuch an ex-
" ceſſive Humility as if he had known nothing, that
" they frequently reſorted and dwelt with him as in
" a College ſituated in a purer Air; ſo that his
" Houſe was a Univerſity in a leſs Volume, whi-
" ther they came not ſo much for Repoſe as Study,
" and to examine and refine thoſe groſſer Propoſiti-
" ons which Lazineſs and Conſent made current in
" vulgar Converſation.

" Many Attempts were made upon him by the in-
" ſtigation of his Mother (who was a Lady of ano-
" ther Perſwaſion in Religion, and of a moſt maſ-
" culine Underſtanding, allay'd with the Paſſion
" and Infirmities of her own Sex) to pervert him
" in his Piety to the Church of *England*, and to re-
" concile him to that of *Rome*; which they proſecu-
" ted with the more confidence, becauſe he declin'd
" no opportunity or occaſion of Conference with
" thoſe of that Religion, whether Prieſts or Laicks,
" having diligently ſtudied the Controverſies, and
" exactly read all, or the choiceſt of the *Greek*
" and *Latin* Fathers, and having a Memory ſo ſtu-
" pendious that he remember'd on all Occaſions
" whatſoever he read. And he was ſo great an E-
" nemy to that Paſſion and Uncharitableneſs which
" he ſaw produced by difference of Opinion, in Mar-
" ters of Religion, that in all thoſe Diſputations
" with Prieſts, and others of the *Roman* Church, he
" affected to manifeſt all poſſible Civility to their
" Perſons and Eſtimation of their Parts; which
" made them retain ſtill ſome hope of his Reducti-
" on, even when they had given over offering far-
" ther Reaſons to him to that purpoſe. But this
" Charity towards them was much leſſen'd, and any
" Correſpondence with them quite declined, when,
" by ſiniſter Arts, they had corrupted his two youn-
" ger Brothers, being both Children, and ſtolen
" them from his Houſe, and Tranſported them
" beyond Seas, and perverted his Siſters; upon 1643.
" which occaſion he writ two large Diſcourſes a- 19 Car. I.
" gainſt the principal Poſitions of that Religion,
" with that ſharpneſs of Style, and full weight of
" Reaſon, that the Church is deprived of great
" Jewels in the concealment of them, and that they
" are not publiſh'd to the World.

" He was ſuperior to all thoſe Paſſions and Af-
" fections which attend vulgar Minds, and was
" guilty of no other Ambition than of Knowledge,
" and to be reputed a lover of all good Men, and
" that made him too much a Contemner of thoſe
" Arts, which muſt be indulged in the Tranſacti-
" ons of Humane Affairs. In the laſt ſhort Parlia-
" ment he was a Burgeſs in the Houſe of Commons;
" and from the Debates which were there managed
" with all imaginable Gravity and Sobriety, he con-
" tracted ſuch a Reverence to Parliaments, that he
" thought it really impoſſible they could ever pro-
" duce Miſchief or Inconvenience to the Kingdom,
" or that the Kingdom could be tolerably happy in
" the intermiſſion of them. And from the unhapp-
" py and unſeaſonable Diſſolution of that Conven-
" tion, he harbour'd, it may be, ſome jealouſie and
" prejudice to the Court, towards which he was
" not before immoderately inclin'd; his Father ha-
" ving waſted a full Fortune there, in thoſe Offices
" and Employments by which other Men uſe to ob-
" tain a greater. He was choſen again this Parlia-
" ment to ſerve in the ſame Place, and in the be-
" ginning of it, declared himſelf very ſharply and
" ſeverely againſt thoſe Exorbitances which had been
" moſt grievous to the State; for he was ſo rigid an
" obſerver of eſtabliſhed Laws and Rules, that he
" could not endure the leaſt breach or deviation
" from them; and thought no Miſchief ſo intolera-
" ble as the Preſumption of Miniſters of State, to
" break poſitive Rules for Reaſons of State, or
" Judges to tranſgreſs known Laws upon the Title
" of Conveniency or Neceſſity; which made him ſo
" ſevere againſt the Earl of *Strafford* and the Lord
" *Finch*, contrary to his natural Gentleneſs and Tem-
" per; inſomuch, as they who did not know his
" Compoſition to be as free from Revenge as it was
" from Pride, thought that the ſharpneſs to the for-
" mer, might proceed from the Memory of ſome
" Unkindneſſes, not without a mixture of Injuſtice
" from him towards his Father. But without doubt
" he was free from thoſe Temptations, and in both
" Caſes was only miſled by the Authority of thoſe
" who he believed underſtood the Laws perfectly;
" of which himſelf was utterly ignorant; and if the
" aſſumption, which was then ſcarce controverted
" had been true, *That an Endeavour to overthrow*
" *the Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom was Trea-*
" *ſon*, a ſtrict Underſtanding might make reaſona-
" ble Concluſions to ſatisfy his own Judgment,
" from the exorbitant parts of their ſeveral Char-
" ges.

" The great Opinion he had of the Uprightneſs
" and Integrity of thoſe Perſons who appeared moſt
" Active, eſpecially of Mr. *Hambden*, kept him lon-
" ger from ſuſpecting any Deſign againſt the Peace
" of the Kingdom; and tho' he differ'd from them
" commonly in Concluſions, he believed long, their
" Purpoſes were honeſt. When he grew better in-
" form'd what was Law, and diſcern'd in them a
" deſire to controul that Law by a Vote of one or
" both Houſes, no Man more oppoſed thoſe At-
" tempts, and gave the adverſe Party more trouble
" by Reaſon and Argumentation; inſomuch as
" he was by degrees look'd upon as an Advocate
" for the Court, to which he contributed ſo little,
" that he declined thoſe Addreſſes, and even thoſe
" Invitations which he was obliged almoſt by Civi-
" lity to entertain. And he was ſo jealous of the
" leaſt Imagination that he ſhould incline to Pre-
" ferment, that he affected even a Moroſeneſs to
" the Court and to the Courtiers, and left nothing

1643. 19 Car. I. " undone which might prevent and divert the King's " or Queen's Favour towards him, but the deſer- " ving it. For when the King ſent for him once " or twice to ſpeak with him, and to give him " Thanks for his excellent Comportment in thoſe " Councils, which his Majeſty graciouſly termed " *Doing him Service*, his Anſwers were more negli- " gent and leſs Satisfactory than might be expected; " as if he car'd only that his Actions ſhould be " Juſt, not that they ſhould be Acceptable, and " that his Majeſty ſhould think that they proceeded " only from the impulſion of Conſcience, without any " ſympathy in his Affections; which from a *Stoi-* " *cal* and ſullen Nature might not have been miſin- " terpreted; yet, from a Perſon of ſo perfect a Ha- " bit, of generous and obſequious Compliance with " all good Men, might very well have been inter- " preted by the King as more than an ordinary a- " verſeneſs to his Service; ſo that he took more " Pains, and more forc'd his Nature to Actions un- " agreeable and unpleaſant to it, that he might not " be thought to incline to the Court, than moſt Men " have done to procure an Office there. And if " any thing but not doing his Duty, could have " kept him from receiving a Teſtimony of the " King's Grace and Truſt at that time, he had not " been called to his Council; not that he was in " truth averſe from receiving publick Employment, " for he had a great devotion to the King's Perſon, " and had before uſed ſome ſmall Endeavour to be " recommended to him for a Foreign Negotiation, " and had once a deſire to be ſent Ambaſſador into " *France*; but he abhorr'd an Imagination or Doubt " ſhould ſink into the Thoughts of any Man, that " in the diſcharge of his Truſt and Duty in Parlia- " ment, he had any biaſs to the Court, or that the " King himſelf ſhould apprehend, that he looked " for a Reward for being Honeſt.

" For this reaſon, when he heard it firſt whiſper- " ed, that the King had a purpoſe to make him a " Privy Counſellor, for which there was in the be- " ginning no other ground, but becauſe he was " known ſufficient (*Haud ſemper errat fama, ali-* " *quando & eligit*) he reſolved to decline it; and " at laſt ſuffer'd himſelf only to be over-ruled, " by the Advice and Perſwaſions of his Friends to " ſubmit to it. Afterwards when he found that " the King intended to make him Secretary of " State, he was poſitive to refuſe it; declaring to " his Friends, *That he was moſt unfit for it, and* " *that he muſt either do that which would be great* " *diſquiet to his own Nature, or leave that undone* " *which was moſt neceſſary to be done by one that* " *was honour'd with that Place: For the moſt juſt* " *and honeſt Men did, every Day, that which he could* " *not give himſelf leave to do.*

" And indeed he was ſo exact and ſtrict an obſer- " ver of Juſtice and Truth, that he believed thoſe " neceſſary Condeſcenſions and Applications to the " weakneſs of other Men, and thoſe Arts and In- " ſinuations which are neceſſary for Diſcoveries and " prevention of ill, would be in him a declenſion " from his own Rules of Life; though he acknow- " ledged them fit, and abſolutely neceſſary to be " practiced in thoſe Employments. He was, in " truth, ſo preciſe in the practick Principles he pre- " ſcribed himſelf (to all others he was as indulgent) " as if he had lived *in Republica Platonis, non in fæce* " *Romuli.*

" Two Reaſons prevail'd with him to receive " the Seals, and but for thoſe he had reſolutely " avoided them. The firſt, the Conſideration that " his refuſal might bring ſome blemiſh upon the " King's Affairs, and that Men would have belie- " ved, that he had refuſed ſo great an Honour " and Truſt, becauſe he muſt have been with it " obliged to do ſomewhat elſe not juſtifiable. " And this he made matter of Conſcience; ſince " he knew the King made choice of him, before " other Men, eſpecially becauſe he thought him 1643. " more Honeſt than other Men. The other was, 19 Car. I. " leſt he might be thought to avoid it out of fear " to do an ungracious thing to the Houſe of " Commons, who were ſorely troubled at the diſ- " placing Sir *Harry Vane*, whom they look'd upon " as removed for having done them thoſe Offices " they ſtood in need of; and the Diſdain of ſo " popular an Incumbrance wrought upon him next " to the other.

" For as he had a full Appetite of Fame by " juſt and generous Actions, ſo he had an equal " contempt of it by any ſervile Expedients; and " he ſo much the more conſented to, and appro- " ved the Juſtice upon Sir *Harry Vane*, in his own " private Judgment, by how much he ſurpaſſed " moſt Men in the Religious Obſervation of a Truſt, " the Violation whereof he would not admit of any " Excuſe for.

" For theſe Reaſons, he ſubmitted to the King's " Command, and became his Secretary, with as " humble and devoted an Acknowledgment of the " greatneſs of the Obligation as could be expreſſed, " and as true a ſenſe of it in his Heart. Yet two " things he could never bring himſelf to, whilſt " he continued in that Office, that was to his Death; " for which he was contented to be Reproached, as " for omiſſions in a moſt neceſſary part of his place.

" The one, employing of Spies, or giving any " Countenance or Entertainment to them. I do " not mean ſuch Emiſſaries as with danger would " venture to view the Enemies Camp, and bring in- " telligence of their Number, or Quartering, or any " Particulars that ſuch an Obſervation can compre- " hend; but thoſe, who by communication of " Guilt, or Diſſimulation of Manners, wind them- " ſelves into ſuch Truſts and Secrets as enable " them to make Diſcoveries. The other, the Li- " berty of opening Letters, upon a ſuſpicion that " they might contain Matter of dangerous Conſe- " quence. For the firſt he would ſay, ſuch Inſtru- " ments muſt be void of all Ingenuity and common " Honeſty, before they could be of Uſe, and after- " wards they could never be fit to be credited: And " that no ſingle Preſervation could be worth ſo " general a Wound and Corruption of Humane " Society, as the cheriſhing ſuch Perſons would " carry with it. The laſt he thought ſuch a vio- " lation of the Law of Nature, that no Qualifica- " tion by Office could juſtifie him in the Treſpaſs; " and though he was convinced by the Neceſſity " and Iniquity of the Time, that thoſe Advanta- " ges of Information were not to be declined, and " were neceſſarily to be practiced, he found means " to put it off from himſelf, whilſt he confeſ- " ſed he needed Excuſe and Pardon for the O- " miſſion; ſo unwilling he was to reſign any " part of good Nature to an Obligation in his Of- " fice.

" In all other Particulars he filled his Place with " great Sufficiency, being well verſed in Languages, to underſtand any that are uſed in Buſi- " neſs, and to make himſelf again underſtood. " To ſpeak of his Integrity and his high Diſdain " of any Bait that might ſeem to look towards Cor- " ruption, *in tanto viro, injuria virtutum fuerit.* " Some ſharp Expreſſions he uſed againſt the Arch- " biſhop of *Canterbury*, and his concurring in the " firſt Bill to take away the Votes of Biſhops in " the Houſe of Peers, gave occaſion to ſome to be- " lieve, and opportunity to others to conclude and " publiſh, *That he was no Friend to the Church and* " *the eſtabliſhed Government of it*; and troubled his " very Friends much, who were more confident of " the contrary, than prepared to anſwer the Alle- " gations.

" The Truth is, he had unhappily contracted ſome " prejudice to the Archbiſhop; and having obſer- " ved his Paſſion, when, it may be, multiplicity of

" Buſi-

1643. 19 Car. I.

" Buſineſs, or other indiſpoſition had poſſeſſed him, " did with him leſs intangled and engaged in the " Buſineſs of the Court or State: though I ſpeak it " knowingly, he had a ſingular eſtimation and re- " verence of his great Learning and confeſſed Inte- " grity; and really thought his own letting himſelf " looſe to thoſe Expreſſions which imply'd a diſ- " eſteem of the Archbiſhop, or at leaſt an acknow- " ledgment of his Infirmities, would enable him to " ſhelter him from part of the Storm he ſaw raiſed " for his Deſtruction, which he abominated with his " Soul.

" The giving his Conſent to the firſt Bill for the " diſplacing the Biſhops, did proceed from two " Grounds: The firſt, his not underſtanding then " the Original of their Right and Suffrage there; " the other, an Opinion that the Combination a- " gainſt the whole Government of the Church by " Biſhops was ſo violent and furious, that a leſs " Compoſition than the diſpenſing with their inter- " medling in Secular Affairs, would not preſerve " the Order. And he was perſwaded to this by the " profeſſion of many Perſons of Honour, who de- " clared, they did deſire the one, and would not " then preſs the other; which, in that Particular, " miſled many Men. But when his Obſervation " and Experience made him diſcern more of their " Intentions than he before ſuſpected, with great " frankneſs he oppoſed the ſecond Bill that was pre- " ferr'd for that purpoſe, and had, without ſcruple, " the Order it ſelf in perfect Reverence, and thought " too great Encouragement could not poſſibly be " given to Learning, nor too great Rewards to " Learned Men. He was never in the leaſt degree " ſway'd or mov'd by the Objections which were " made againſt that Government in the Church " (holding them moſt ridiculous) or affected to the " other, which thoſe Men fancied to themſelves.

" He had a Courage of the moſt clear and keen " Temper, and ſo far from Fear that he ſeem'd not " without ſome Appetite of Danger, and therefore " upon any occaſion of Action, he always engaged " his Perſon in thoſe Troops which he thought, by " the forwardneſs of the Commanders to be moſt " like to be fartheſt engaged; and in ſuch Encoun- " ters he had about him an extraordinary Chearful- " neſs, without at all affecting the execution that u- " ſually attended them, in which he took no delight, " but took pains to prevent it, where it was not by " Reſiſtance made neceſſary; inſomuch, that at " *Edgehill*, when the Enemy was routed, he was " like to have incurr'd great Peril by interpoſing " to ſave thoſe who had thrown away their Arms, " and againſt whom, it may be, others were more " fierce for their having thrown them away; ſo that " a Man might think, he came into the Field chief- " ly out of curioſity to ſee the Face of Danger, and " Charity to prevent the ſhedding of Blood. Yet " in his natural Inclination he acknowledged he was " addicted to the Profeſſion of a Soldier; and ſhort- " ly after he came to his Fortune, before he was of " Age, he went into the *Low Countries*, with a Re- " ſolution of procuring Command, and to give him- " ſelf up to it; from which he was diverted by the " compleat inactivity of that Summer: So he re- " turn'd into *England*, and ſhortly after enter'd upon " that vehement courſe of Study we mentioned be- " fore, till the firſt alarm from the *North*; then a- " gain he made ready for the Field, and though he " received ſome repulſe in the Command of a Troop " of Horſe, of which he had a Promiſe, he went a " Voluntier with the Earl of *Eſſex*.

" From the entrance into this unnatural War, his " natural Chearfulneſs and Vivacity grew clouded, " and a kind of Sadneſs and Dejection of Spirit ſtole " upon him, which he had never been uſed to: " yet being one of thoſe who believed that one Bat- " tle would end all Differences, and that there " would be ſo great a Victory on one ſide, that the " other would be compelled to ſubmit to any con- " ditions from the Victor (which Suppoſition and " Concluſion generally ſunk into the Minds of moſt " Men, and prevented the looking after many Ad- " vantages that might then have been laid hold of) " he reſiſted thoſe Indiſpoſitions, *Et in luctu, bellum " inter remedia erat.* But after the King's return " from *Brainford*, and the furious Reſolution of the " two Houſes not to admit any Treaty for Peace, " thoſe Indiſpoſitions which had before touch'd him " grew into a perfect habit of unchearfulneſs; and " he who had been ſo exactly eaſy and affable to all " Men, that his Face and Countenance was always " preſent and vacant to his Company, and held any " cloudineſs, and leſs pleaſantneſs of the Viſage, a " kind of Rudeneſs or Incivility, became on a ſud- " dain leſs communicable, and thence very ſad, pale, " and exceedingly affected with the Spleen. In his " Cloaths and Habit, which he had minded before, " always with more Neatneſs, Induſtry and Ex- " pence, than is uſual to ſo great a Soul, he was not " now only Incurious but too Negligent; and in his " Reception of Suitors, and the neceſſary or caſual " Addreſſes to his Place, ſo quick, and ſharp, and " ſevere, that there wanted not ſome Men (Stran- " gers to his Nature and Diſpoſition) who belie- " ved him Proud and Imperious, from which no " mortal Man was ever more free.

" It is true, that as he was of a moſt incomparable " Gentleneſs, Application and even Submiſſion to " good, and worthy, and entire Men, ſo he was " naturally (which could not but be more evident " in his Place, which objected him to another Con- " verſation and Intermixture than his own Election " would have done) *adverſus malos injucundus*, and " was ſo ill a Diſſembler of his diſlike and diſin- " clination to ill Men, that it was not poſſible for " ſuch not to diſcern it. There was once in the " Houſe of Commons ſuch a declared Acceptation " of the good Service an eminent Member had done " to them, and, as they ſaid, to the whole King- " dom, that it was moved, he being preſent, *That " the Speaker might in the Name of the whole Houſe " give him Thanks; and then that every Member might " as a teſtimony of his particular Acknowledgment, ſtir " or move his Hat towards him*; the which (though " not order'd) when very many did, the Lord *Falk- " land* (who believed the Service it ſelf not to be of " that moment, and that an honourable and gene- " rous Perſon could not have ſtoop'd to it for any " Recompence) inſtead of moving his Hat, ſtretch- " ed both his Arms out, and claſped his Hands to- " gether upon the Crown of his Hat, and held it " cloſe down to his Head, that all Men might ſee " how odious that Flattery was to him, and the ve- " ry approbation of the Perſon, though at that time " moſt Popular.

" When there was any Overture or Hope of Peace, " he would be more erect and vigorous, and exceed- " dingly ſollicitous to preſs any thing which he " thought might promote it; and ſitting among his " Friends, often, after a deep Silence and frequent " Sighs, would, with a ſhrill and ſad Accent, in- " geminate the Word *Peace, Peace*; and would paſ- " ſionately profeſs, *That the very Agony of the War, " and the View of the Calamities and Deſolation the " Kingdom did and muſt endure, took his Sleep from " him, and would ſhortly break his heart.* This made " ſome think, *That he was ſo much enamour'd on " Peace, that he would have been glad the King ſhould " have bought it at any price:* which was a moſt un- " reaſonable Calumny. As if a Man that was him- " ſelf the moſt punctual and preciſe in every Cir- " cumſtance that might reflect upon Conſcience or " Honour, could have wiſh'd the King to have com- " mitted a Treſpaſs againſt either. And yet this " ſenſeleſs Scandal made ſome Impreſſion upon him, " or at leaſt he uſed it for an Excuſe of the Daring- " neſs of his Spirit; for at the Leaguer before *Glou- " ceſter*, when his Friend paſſionately reprehended " him for expoſing his Perſon unneceſſarily to Dan- " ger

1643. 19 Car. I.

" ger (for he delighted to visit the Trenches and " nearest Approaches, and to discover what the E- " nemy did) as being so much beside the Duty of " his Place, that it might be understood rather to " be against it, he would say merrily, *That his Of- " fice could not take away the Privilege of his Age; and " that a Secretary in War might be present at the grea- " test Secret of Danger*; but withall alledg'd seriously, " That it concern'd him to be more active in En- " terprises of Hazard than other Men, that all might " see that his Impatiency for Peace proceeded not from " Pusillanimity, or Fear to adventure his own Person.

" In the Morning before the Battle, as always " upon Action, he was very chearful, and put him- " self into the first Rank of the Lord *Byron*'s Re- " giment then advancing upon the Enemy, who had " lined the Hedges on both sides with Musqueteers, " from whence he was shot with a Musquet in the " lower part of the Belly, and in the instant falling " from his Horse, his Body was not found till the " next Morning; till when, there was some hope " he might have been a Prisoner; tho' his nearest " Friends, who knew his Temper, receiv'd small " Comfort from that Imagination. Thus fell that " incomparable Young-man, in the four and thir- " tieth Year of his Age, having so much dispatch'd " the true Business of Life, that the Eldest rarely " attain to that immense Knowledge, and the " Youngest enter not into the World with more In- " nocency: Whosoever leads such a Life, needs be " the less anxious upon how short Warning it is " taken from him.

Parliament resolve on a new Broad-Seal.

The two Houses wanted nothing so much as the Broad-Seal, that had been carried away by the Lord Keeper *Littleton* to the King; and without which they could not exercise that supreme Power which they had now assumed to themselves. Hence the Commons voted *July* 4. that, 1. The Great-Seal of *England* ought to attend the Parliament. 2. That the Absence thereof hath been a Cause of great Mischief to the Commonwealth. 3. That a Remedy ought to be provided for these Mischiefs. 4. That the proper Remedy is by making a new Seal. Upon these Resolutions a Conference was had with the Lords, who were prevailed with to join in an Ordinance dated *Novemb.* 11. That every Act under the old Seal should be void, and that a new Great-Seal of *England*, already by them made and provided, should only be in force, and be put in the Custody of these following Commissioners; *John* Earl of *Rutland* (in whose room was substituted *Ruthin* Earl of *Kent*) *Oliver* Earl of *Bolingbrook*, *Oliver St. Johns* Esq; *John Wild* Serjeant at Law, *Samuel Brown* and *Edmund Prideaux* Esquires.

Seize on the King's Revenues.

An Ordinance was made *Sept.* 21. *For the due and orderly Receiving and Collecting of the King's, Queen's, and Prince's Revenue, and the Arrearages thereof.* And in Return the King issued a Proclamation *Sept.* 25. *forbidding all the Tenants or Debtors of such who are in actual and open Rebellion, or who adhere to, or assist the Rebels, to pay any Rents or Debts to such Persons, or any of them.* So that all Property was now put upon the Point of the Sword, and no Law but that of Arms.

Affairs in *Ireland.*

As to Affairs in *Ireland*, the King being under a Necessity to recall as many of those Forces as would obey his Orders to assist him nearer home, did grant a Commission *Apr.* 23. to the Marquis of *Ormond*, Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's Army and Forces in *Ireland*, to treat with the *Irish* Rebels upon a Cessation of Arms for one Year. This was soon objected against the King, by those who brought him into the Necessity of doing it. The Lords and Commons resolv'd to take the Government of *Ireland*, as they had done that of *England*, into their own hands. So on *June* 16. they publish'd *a Declaration touching the present lamentable Condition of* Ireland, and establish'd the Project of a Company of *Adventurers*, who for advancing Moneys here should be paid in the Lands of that Kingdom. In the mean time his Majesty pursued the Exigent of a Cessation of Arms, and declared his Resolution in a Letter to the Lords Justices of that Kingdom, dated *July* 2. And by another of *Septemb.* 7. he commanded the Lords Justices to agree upon making a Cessation, and after that to send over the Forces which were employed against the *Irish* to assist his Majesty against his *English* Rebels. And accordingly the Articles of Cessation of Arms were agreed and concluded on at *Siggings-Town* in the County of *Kildare* Sept. 15. Before the News of this Treaty came into *England*, the Lords and Commons had publish'd a *Declaration* Sept. 30. *against the intended Cessation or Treaty with the* Irish. Several of the Forces under Colonel *Ermley* came over to serve the King; but many of them that came over with *Vavasour* refused to fight against those they were taught to call their *Fellow-Protestants*, and so joined with the Army under *Essex*, being assured that they then fought against the Papists: And, in short, this Cessation in *Ireland*, and the Recruits call'd from thence to the King, were represented by the Artifice of Lying so odious and so Popish, that these Measures, as most others taken up by the King upon Necessity, were basely improved to his greater Disadvantage. 1643. 19 Car. I.

King and Parliament at *Oxford.*

It was so with the Parliament, which his Majesty began now to form at *Oxford*. The Nobility and Gentry were in such great Numbers attending upon the King, and many of them Members excluded from the two Houses at *Westminster*, that it was thought proper to assemble them into a Parliament at *Oxford*; where the King being in Person at the Head of them, might give them a better Title than the two Houses had at *Westminster*. And therefore the King publish'd his Proclamation, dated *Dec.* 22. for the assembling of the Members of both Houses at *Oxford* on *Monday* Jan. 22. upon occasion of the Invasion by the *Scots*. And upon their Meeting on that Day, the King made this Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech.

" WHen I consider your Publick Interests and " Concernments in the Happiness and Ho- " nour of this Nation, and your continual Suffer- " ings in this Rebellion for your Affection and Loy- " alty to me, I must look upon you as the most " competent Considerers and Counsellors how to " manage and improve the Condition we are all in; " for sure our Condition is so equal, that the same " Violence hath oppressed us all.

" I have therefore called you together to be Wit- " nesses of my Actions, and privy to my Intenti- " ons; and certainly if I had the least Thought " disagreeing with the Happiness and Security of " this Kingdom, I would not advise with such Coun- " sellors: And I doubt not but your Concurrence " with me will so far prevail over the Hearts and " Understandings of this whole Kingdom, who must " look upon you as Persons naturally and original- " ly trusted by and for them; that it will be above " the Reach and Malice of those who have hitherto " had too great an Influence upon the People, to " discredit my most entire Actions and sincere Pro- " mises. You will be the best Witnesses for the " one, and Security for the other.

" Very many of you can bear me Witness with " what Unwillingness I suffer'd my self to take up " these defensive Arms; indeed with so great, that " I was first almost in the Power of those who in " two set Battles have sufficiently informed the " World how tender they have been of the Safety " of my Person. I foresaw not only the Rage and " Oppression which would every Day break out " upon my Subjects as the Malice of these ill Men " encreas'd, and their Purposes were detected; but " also the great Inconveniences my best Subjects " would suffer, even by my own Army raised and " and kept for their Preservation and Protection: " For I was not so ill a Soldier, as not to foresee " how impossible it was to keep a strict Discipline,

" I

1643. 19 *Car.* I. "I being to ſtruggle with ſo many Defects and Neceſſities. And I aſſure you, the Senſe I have of their Sufferings who deſerve well of me, by my Forces, hath been a greater Grief to me than any thing for my own Particular. My Hope was, that either by Succeſs on my part, or Repentance on theirs, God would have put a ſhort End to this great Storm: But Guilt and Deſpair have made theſe Men more wicked than I imagin'd they intended to be; for inſtead of removing and reconciling theſe bloody Diſtractions, and reſtoring Peace to this languiſhing Country, they have invited a foreign Power to invade this Kingdom, and that in your Names, and challenge this Invaſion from them as a Debt to the Commonwealth.

"You, *My Lords*, have like Yourſelves (as good Patriots) expreſs'd your Diſſent, and vindicated Yourſelves from that Imputation: And I doubt not but you, *Gentlemen*, will let your Countries know, how far you are from deſiring ſuch Aſſiſtance; and how abſolute and peremptory a Breach this Raiſing of Arms of my *Scotiſh* Subjects is of that Pacification which was ſo lately and ſolemnly made by you, and can intend nothing but a Conqueſt of you and your Laws. I ſhall ſend you all the Advertiſements I have of that Buſineſs which is threatned from *Scotland*, and what is already acted from thence, and ſhall deſire your ſpeedy Advice and Aſſiſtance what is to be ſaid or done, both with reference to this and that Kingdom.

"Our Ends being the ſame, I am ſure there will be no other Difference in the way, than what upon Debate and a right Underſtanding will be eaſily adjuſted. Let our Religion, in which we are all moſt nearly concerned, and without Care of which we muſt not look for God's Bleſſing, be vindicated and preſerved: Let my Honour and Rights, which you find to have an inſeparable Relation with your own Intereſt, be vindicated and reſtored: Let your Liberties, Properties, Privileges, without which I would not be your King, be ſecured and confirmed: And there is nothing you can adviſe me to, I will not meet you in, and I doubt not we ſhall together inform Poſterity how much our Truſt and Confidence in each other is a better Expedient for the Peace and Preſervation of the Kingdom, than Fears and Jealouſies.

"I ſhall keep you no longer from Conſulting together, than in telling you, that I have prepared fit Places for your Meeting, to which I deſire you to repair this Night, aſſuring you that I will be always ready to receive any thing from you, admitting you to me, or coming to you myſelf, whenſoever you ſhall deſire it. And ſo God direct you the beſt way.

Proceedings of Lords and Commons.

The chief Votes and Reſolutions of the Lords and Commons were to declare, That all the Subjects of *Scotland* who had conſented to the late Declaration, or had enter'd *England* in an hoſtile manner, and all the Subjects of *England* who were aſſiſting to them, are to be deem'd and taken as Traitors and Enemies to the State. That the Lords and Commons now remaining at *Weſtminſter*, who had conſented to the raiſing Forces under Command of the Earl of *Eſſex*, or to the making a new Seal, or to calling in the *Scots*, are guilty of High Treaſon. Theſe laſt Votes were not till *March* 12. after many of their Propoſals for Peace had been rejected by the other Parliament; and for which reaſon they at the ſame time Reſolved upon the Queſtion, *That all the Endeavours and Offers of Peace and Treaty, made by his Majeſty, by the Advice of the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled at* Oxford, *have been refuſed and rejected by the Lords and Commons remaining at* Weſtminſter. And ſoon after they drew up a large Declaration of their Proceedings touching a Treaty of Peace and the Refuſal thereof, with the ſeveral Letters and Anſwers that paſſed therein, actually ſubſcribed by 50 Peers and 140 Commoners, beſides thoſe who were employ'd in his Majeſty's Service, or abſent with Leave, or by Sickneſs; and after their Subſcription concluding thus, *Whoever now conſiders, how many have retired themſelves into ſeveral Counties, and ſo are abſent from* Weſtminſter, *and yet cannot, through the danger of Travelling, be preſent at* Oxford; *how many have withdrawn themſelves into the Parts beyond the Seas; how many of their own principal Inſtruments are voted out of the Houſe by themſelves, as Sir* John Hotham *and his Son, Sir* Alexander Carew, *Mr.* Martin, *Mr.* Fienes, *and many others; and how many now are Impriſoned by them; how many Members from the beginning have been factiouſly kept from the Houſe, upon Queſtions of Election; and how many without any colour are kept in, by not ſuffering their Elections to be reported; and that there are thirty five Members dead, into whoſe rooms no new Perſons are choſen; how many ſince are become Barons by Deſcent or Creation; will eaſily conclude how ſmall the Number is which remains, and of thoſe how few in truth have Right to ſit there.* 1643. 19 *Car.* I.

Character of this *Oxford* Parliament.

We may indeed reaſonably infer, that the Peers and Commoners with the King did exceed thoſe at *Weſtminſter* in Number and Figure: And one of the Reaſons why they did the King and Nation ſo little Service, muſt needs be this; They were afraid of War and Victory, and too inclinable to Peace and Treaty. If inſtead of ineffectual Papers and Propoſals they had unanimouſly took the Field, and exerted all their Strength for one or two deciſive Blows, they could not have fail'd, humanely ſpeaking, of bringing the other Parliament and Army to much better Terms of Accommodation, than thoſe which to no Purpoſe, by idle Letters and Meſſages, they now offer'd to them.

State of Religion.

As to the Affairs of Religion in this Year 1643, they were all agreeable to the Times, changeable and tumultuous. The two Houſes for an Art of caſting the Odium of Profaneneſs on the Royal Party, made an Ordinance *May* 5. for burning, by the Hand of the common Hangman, the Book of Sports, or the Proclamation of K. *James* reviv'd by K. *Charles* for tolerating Exerciſes and ſome lawful Sports upon *Sundays* after Divine Service. And they mark't out all the Clergy of *England* for Scandalous, who dar'd appear to Write, or Preach, or Talk for the true old legal Conſtitution of Church and State, Sequeſtring, Impriſoning, and Depriving by ſuch arbitrary Intimations of their Will and Pleaſure, that the King was obliged *May* 15. to publiſh his *Proclamation againſt the Oppreſſion of the Clergy, by the Intruſion of factious and ſchiſmatical Perſons into their Cures, and inverting and detaining their Tythes and Poſſeſſions, by Orders of one or both Houſes of Parliament, contrary to all Law and Juſtice.*

The Clergy miſerab'y oppreſt.

Convocation retir'd.

The greateſt Noiſe was about an *Aſſembly of Divines*. The regular and legal Convocation called with this Parliament, did not think themſelves bound to a continual Attendance on it; and therefore, as the Upper Houſe was effectually diſſolved by the Impriſonment and other Perſecutions of the Archbiſhop and Biſhops, ſo the Lower Houſe or inferiour Clergy (knowing themſelves incapable to act without the Metropolitan and his Suffragan Brethren) did ſoon after retire and abſent themſelves without any Application to the Lay Lords or Commons; who indeed were glad to connive at their Departure, and asked no Queſtion what was become of them: for they intended to ſubſtitute an Aſſembly of themſelves, and their own choſen Creatures to be a ſtanding Council to the Parliament in Matters of Religion. This had been long in Agitation, tho' not paſs'd into Ordinance till *June* 12. in this Year; when it was intitled, *An Ordinance of the Lords and Commons in Parliament for the calling of an Aſſembly of learned and godly Divines and others to be conſulted with by the Parliament for the ſettling of the Government and Liturgy of the Church of* England, *and*

Aſſembly of Divines

1643. 19 Car. I. *and for vindicating and clearing of the Doctrine of the said Church from false Aspersions and Interpretations*; wherein they declare, "That nothing being dearer "to them than the Purity of Religion, that many "things remaining in the Liturgy, Discipline, and "Government of the Church which require more "perfect Reformation, that the present Church-Government by Archbishops, Bishops, &c. shall be "taken away, and such a Government shall be set-"tled, as is most agreeable to God's Word, and of "nearer Agreement with the Church of *Scotland*; "therefore it was thought fit and necessary to call "an Assembly of Learned, Godly, and Judicious "Divines, to consult and advise of such Matters as "should be proposed unto them by both or either "of the Houses of Parliament, and to give their "Advice and Counsel when and as often as they "shall be thereunto required. To which purpose "the Persons in this Ordinance named, that is to "say, *Algernon* Earl of *Northumberland*, *William* "Earl of *Bedford*, and eight other Peers; *John Sel-"den* Esq; *Francis Rous* Esq; and eighteen other "Commoners; *Herbert Palmer* of *Ashwell* B. D. *Oli-"ver Boles* of *Sutton* B. D. with about 118 other Di-"vines, and such other Persons as should be nomi-"nated by both Houses of Parliament, upon Sum-"mons signed by the Clerks of Parliament to as-"semble at *Westminster* in K. *Hen.* VII.'s Chapel on "*July* 1. 1643. from time to time to sit, and be "removed and dissolved, in such manner as by both "Houses of Parliament should be directed; to con-"fer and treat amongst themselves of such Matters "and Things as shall be proposed by both, or ei-"ther of the said Houses and no other. And it was "farther ordained, that *William Twiss* Dr. in Divi-"nity, should sit in the Chair as Prolocutor of the "said Assembly, and upon his Death or Sickness "such other Person as shall be agreed on by both "Houses of Parliament. Every Divine to be al-"lowed for their Attendance four Shillings a Day. "If any Person die, others to be nominated by the "two Houses. Nor shall they in this Assembly as-"sume to exercise any Jurisdiction, Power or Au-"thority Ecclesiastical whatsoever, or any other "Power than is herein particularly expressed.

Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of this Assembly of Divines.

The manner of packing this Assembly is thus reported by the great Historian. "They shew what "Consultation they meant to have with Godly and "Learned Divines, and what Reformation they in-"tended, by appointing the Knights and Burgesses "to bring in the Names of such Divines for the se-"veral Counties, as they thought fit, to constitute "an Assembly for the framing a new Model for "the Government of the Church, which was done "accordingly: Those who were true Sons of the "Church, not so much as endeavouring the Nomi-"nation of Sober and Learned Men, abhorring "such a Reformation, as begun with the Invasion "and Suppression of the Churches Rights in a Sy-"nod, as well known as *Magna Charta*. And if "any well affected Member, not enough consider-"ing the Scandal and the Consequence of that Vi-"olation, did name an Orthodox and well reputed "Divine to assist in that Assembly, it was argument "enough against him, that he was nominated by a "Person in whom they had no confidence. And "they only had Reputation enough to commend to "this Consultation, who were known to desire the "utter demolishing of the whole Fabrick of the "Church: So that of about one hundred and twen-"ty, of which that Assembly was to consist (tho' "by the Recommendation of two or three Members "of the Commons, whom they were not willing "to displease, and by the Authority of the Lords, "who added a small number to those named by the "House of Commons, a few very reverend and "worthy Men were inserted, yet of the whole "number) they were not above twenty, who were "not declared and avow'd Enemies to the Doctrine "or Discipline of the Church of *England*; some of "them infamous in their Lives and Conversations, "and most of them of very mean Parts in Learning, if "not of scandalous Ignorance, and of no other Re-"putation than of Malice to the Church of *England*; "so that that Convention hath not since produced "any thing that might not then reasonably have "been expected from it. 1643. 19 Car. I.

Opening of that Assembly.

This Assembly met on *Saturday* July 1. in the Chapel of King *Henry* VII. where a Sermon was preach'd by the appointed Prolocutor Dr. *Twiss*, both Houses of Parliament being present. After which they open'd their Session with reading over the Ordinance for their Convention, and calling over the List of the Clergy appointed for that Assembly, sixty nine then appearing, and the Names of such as appeared not were mark'd, and so they adjourned till *Monday*, and on *Friday* following kept a Fast with both Houses; every Member before his Admission to Sit and Vote, took this Oath or solemn Vow:

I A. B. do seriously Promise and Vow, in the presence of Almighty God, that in this Assembly, whereof I am a Member, I will maintain nothing in point of Doctrine, but what I believe to be most agreeable to the Word of God; nor in point of Discipline but what may make most for God's Glory and the Peace and Good of his Church.

On *July* 19. they delivered a Petition to both Houses of Parliament, humbly shewing, "That up-"on the two late, sad and unexpected Defeats of "our Forces in the *North* and in the *West*, they pre-"sent unto their religious and prudent Considera-"tion, First, That they would command a publick "and extraordinary Day of Humiliation. Second-"ly, That they would vouchsafe instantly to take "it into their more serious Consideration how they "may most speedily set up Christ more gloriously "in all his Ordinances within this Kingdom, and "reform all things amiss throughout the Land. For "which they humbly lay before them these Parti-"culars. 1. The brutish Ignorance and palpable "Darkness of the People. 2. The grievous and "heinous pollution of the Lord's Supper. 3. The "bold venting of corrupt Doctrines. 4. The pro-"phanation of any part of the Lord's Day and the "Days of solemn Fasting. 5. A thorough and "speedy Proceeding against blind Guides and scan-"dalous Ministers. 6. The Laws to be quicken'd "against Swearing and Drunkenness. 7. Severe "course to be taken against Fornication, Adultery "and Incest. 8. All Monuments of Idolatry and "Superstition to be abolished. 9. Justice to be ex-"ecuted against all Delinquents. 10. Relief of our "distressed Brethren Prisoners in *Oxford*, *York* and "elsewhere for the cause of God. That so God who "is now by the Sword avenging the quarrel of his "Covenant, beholding your Integrity and Zeal, may "turn from the fierceness of his Wrath, hear our "Prayers, go forth with our Armies, perfect the "Work of Reformation, forgive our Sins, and set-"tle Truth and Peace throughout the Kingdom. "And your Petitioners shall ever pray, &c.

Assembly's Petition to the Parliament.

The Spirit of this Assembly appears much in this Petition, that, impartially speaking, is stufft with Schism, Sedition, Cruelty and Cant: But the two Houses knew it their Interest to gratifie most of these Petitions, therefore in Answer to the 8th. an Ordinance was made 28 *Aug.* for the utter demolishing and removing all Monuments of Superstition or Idolatry, as Altars and Tables set Altarwise, and all Rails about them, Tapers, Candlesticks, Crosses, Images, Pictures and superstitious Inscriptions. In answer to the 5th. Petition, an Order of the Commons was given *Sept.* 5. to enquire into and proceed against scandalous Ministers, and such as were assistant to the Forces raised against the Parliament. And most of the other Desires were suitably satisfied.

Who grant some of their Requests.

Many additional Members were join'd to the Assembly, and a Commitee of *Scotch* Brethren were taken in with them. When they had been very servile

Scotch Brethren taken into the Assembly.

1643. 19 *Car.* I. vile Inſtruments in promoting the Parliamentary Cauſe at home, they were to be then employ'd in ſoliciting the ſame Cauſe with foreign Nations. Hence on *Novemb.* 22. it was order'd by the Commons, *That the Aſſembly of Divines be moved to write Letters unto ſome Divines, or Churches of* Zealand *and* Holland, *and to the Proteſtant Churches in* France, Switzerland *and other Reformed Churches, to inform them againſt the great Artifices and Diſguiſes of his Majeſty's Agents in theſe Parts,* &c.

Accordingly they drew up Letters directed to ſeveral Paſtors and Elders in the *Belgick*, *French*, *Helvetian* and other reformed Churches, running in *Engliſh* thus:

Right Reverend and dearly Beloved in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

They write to Foreign Churches.

WE *the Aſſembly of Divines and others* —— *ſalute you in the Lord. We doubt not but the ſad Reports of the Miſeries under which the Church and Kingdom of* England *do bleed, and wherewith we are all ready to be ſwallowed up (the Cup which the Righteous Lord hath given us to drink) is long ſince come to your Ears. And it is probable that the ſame Inſtruments of Satan and Antichriſt, have endeavoured by their Emiſſaries to preſent us as black as may be among you; who by Falſhood and Lyes endeavour every where to put fair Gloſſes upon their own bloody Deſigns, and to Reproach our ſtruglings after a more thorough Reformation of Religion in the Church of* England, *according to the Word of God and our juſt Defence of our Lives, Liberties and Religion, againſt their cruel and unjuſt Violencies.* And ſo they proceed to juſtify the two Houſes, and to caſt the Odium of the War upon the King and his Friends. And then they deſire three things of the dear Brethren they write to: 1. *That you would judge aright of our afflicted Condition, and of our Innocency and Integrity in this our juſt Defence.* —— 2. *That ye will ſympathize with us as Brethren who ſuffer in and for the ſame Cauſe wherein your ſelves have been oppreſſed.* —— *Laſtly, That as all the Antichriſtian Faction owns the Cauſe of our Adverſaries as their own, and contributes what lies in their power every way to their Help and our Ruin; ſo that you would embrace our Condition as your own common Cauſe,* &c. —— *And we crave your Prayers, that God who heareth Prayer, now he hath humbled us and broken all our Arms of Fleſh, (whereon alas we have been too prone to lean) would himſelf bring Salvation to us, that the Bleſſings of Truth and Peace might reſt upon us, that theſe three Nations may be joined as one Stick in the Hand of the Lord, and that we our ſelves, contemptible Builders, called to repair the Houſe of God in a troubleſome time, being aſhamed of our former Pollutions, may ſee the Pattern of this Houſe, and commend ſuch a Platform to our* Zorobabels, *as may be moſt agreeing to his own ſacred Word, of neareſt Conformity to the beſt Reformed Churches, and greateſt Uniformity amongſt our ſelves, that all Mountains may become Plains before them and us, that then all who now ſee the Plummet in our hands, may alſo behold the Top-ſtone ſet upon the Head of the Lord's Houſe amongſt us, and may help us with ſhouting to cry, Grace, Grace, unto it.* —— The Senſe and the very Language of theſe Letters had been a Reproach to any Divines but ſuch as were ſingular Enemies to the King and the Church of *England*. Their Ignorance is expoſed by a Friend of their own, Mr. *Whitlock*, who in his *Memoirs* does relate, " That divers Members of both " Houſes were Members of the Aſſembly of Divines, " and had the ſame Liberty with the Divines to ſit " and debate, and give their Votes in any Matter " which was in conſideration amongſt them: In " which Debates Mr. *Selden* ſpake admirably, and " confuted divers of them in their own Learning. " And ſometimes when they had cited a Text of " Scripture to prove their Aſſertion, he would tell " them, *Perhaps in your little Pocket-Bibles with gilt " Leaves* (which they would often pull out and read) " *the Tranſlation may be thus, but the Greek or the Hebrew ſignifies thus and thus:* and ſo would totally " ſilence them. Archbiſhop *Laud* gave this Opinion of them: " A great, if not the greater part of " them were *Browniſts*, or *Independents*, or *New-England* Miniſters, if not worſe, or at beſt refractory Perſons to the Doctrine or Diſcipline, or " both, of the Church of *England* eſtabliſh'd by " Law, and now brought together to reform it. " An excellent Conclave! but I pray God that befall " not them which *Tully* obſerves fell upon *Epicurus*, " *Siqua corrigere voluit deteriora fecit, He made every " thing worſe that he went about to mend.* — It would " become this Synod to remember, that there is a " Convocation of the *Engliſh* Prelates and Clergy " lawfully choſen and ſummoned, and by no ſupreme or legal Authority as yet diſſolved. —— " This, without God's infinite Mercy, will bring " forth a Schiſm fierce enough to rend and tear Religion out of this Kingdom.

Whitlock's Opinion of the Aſſembly.

1643. 19 *Car.* I.

Their greateſt Duty this Year was to prepare the Hearts of the People for taking the Solemn League and Covenant. When both Houſes of Parliament met to take the Covenant at St. *Margaret's* Church in *Weſtminſter*, Sept. 25. the Aſſembly of Divines waited on them. Mr. *White*, a Member of the Aſſembly, Prayed a whole Hour that God would ſanctifie them for that good Work. Then Mr *Nye*, another Member, preach'd it up laboriouſly from the Pulpit, ſhew'd the Warrant of it from Scripture, gave Examples of it ever ſince the Creation, and ſet forth the Benefits of it to the Church of Chriſt and to this Kingdom. Mr. *Henderſon*, a *Scotch* Commiſſioner in the Aſſembly, made a long Declaration of the great Mercies the *Scots* had received by ſuch Covenants, of the Expedience and Neceſſity of the preſent taking of this Covenant; and of its being a ſure Condition of the States of *Scotland* aſſiſting the Parliament of *England*. Then Mr. *Nye* again from the Pulpit read out the Covenant, and all held up their Hands in Teſtimony of their Aſſent to it: Then all the Members of Parliament, and after them all the Members of the Aſſembly, ſubſcribed their Names: And to conclude the Service of the Day, Dr. *Gouge* from the Pulpit prayed for a Bleſſing upon it, and upon all that took it.

Dr. *Featley* weary of them.

Dr. *Featley* was the almoſt only Epiſcopal Divine who remain'd with them; and he grew ſo uneaſie at their zealous Proceedings, that he gave account of them in Letters to *Oxford*, and promis'd to withdraw from them; but his Letters being intercepted, he was not only expell'd the Aſſembly, but deprived of all his Eccleſiaſtical Preferments. And Dr. *Uſher*, Primate of *Armagh*, was ſoon after voted out of the Aſſembly, only becauſe he refuſed to appear in it, and choſe rather to attend his Royal Maſter at *Oxford*; who being to receive the Sacrament from his Hands at *Chriſt-Church*, riſing up from his Knees, and beckoning to the Archbiſhop for a ſhort Forbearance, made this Proteſtation.

Archbiſh. *Uſher* expell'd.

My Lord,

King's Proteſtation at the Sacrament.

I eſpy here many reſolved Proteſtants, who may declare to the World the Reſolution I do now make. I have, to the utmoſt of my power, prepared my Soul to become a worthy Receiver: And may I ſo receive Comfort from the bleſſed Sacrament, as I do intend the Eſtabliſhment of the true Reformed Proteſtant Religion, as it ſtood in its beauty in the happy days of Queen Elizabeth, *without any connivance at Popery. I bleſs God that in the midſt of theſe publick Diſtractions, I have ſtill liberty to communicate: And may this Sacrament be my Damnation, if my Heart do not join with my Lips in this Proteſtation.*

A farther Account and Character of theſe Presbyters Aſſembling, and Acting without their Biſhops, is thus given by the Lord *Clarendon*. " The *Aſſembly*, beſides that it was conſtituted of Members " who had all renounced their Obedience to their " King, and Submiſſion to the Church of *England*, " by their Appearance and Preſence in that Convention, had been lately taught how dangerous it

" was

1643. 19 Car. I.

" was to diſſent from the current Opinion of the " Houſe of Commons; for Dr. *Featly* (upon whoſe " reputation in Learning they had raiſed great ad- " vantages to themſelves) having made many Spee- " ches in the Aſſembly in the behalf of the Order of " Biſhops and their Function, and againſt the Alie- " nation of Church Lands, as Sacrilege, and eſpe- " cially inveigh'd againſt *The Liberty that was taken* " *in Matter of Religion*, by which ſo many Sects were " grown up to the Scandal and Reproach of the Pro- " teſtant Doctrine, if not of Chriſtianity it ſelf, had " ſo far incurr'd their Diſpleaſure, and provoked their " Jealouſie, that an ordinary fellow (ſo well con- " firmed in Spirit that they feared not his failing " or converſion) was directed to make Application " to him in caſes of Conſcience, and after he had " gotten ſufficient Credit with him (which was no " hard matter) to intimate to him, *That he had a* " *ſure and unqueſtionable Conveyance to* Oxford, *or that* " *he was to go thither himſelf, and if he had any oc-* " *caſions to uſe his Service thither, he would faithfully* " *execute his Commands.* The Dr. believing the Meſ- " ſenger to be ſincere, and the King's Affairs ſtan- " ding then proſperous, gave him Letters for the " Archbiſhop of *Armagh* Primate of *Ireland*, who " waited on his Majeſty; and by this Artifice the " ſame Inſtrument receiv'd two or three Letters from " him, pretending they were ſtill ſent by infallible " Hands, and brought them always to thoſe Perſons " by whom he was entruſted in the Work of his " Impoſture.

" The Letters contained many Apologies for him- " ſelf, *For being engaged in ſuch a Congregation to* " *which he ſubmitted purely out of Conſcience, and* " *for the Service of the King and Church, in hope that* " *he might be able to prevent many Extravagancies, and* " *to contain thoſe unruly Spirits within ſome Bounds of* " *Regularity and Moderation*; of his Endeavours that " way he gave many Inſtances, and ſent Copies of " what he had ſaid in juſtification of Epiſcopacy, " the Liturgy, and the eſtabliſh'd Government, and " concluded with a Deſire to his Grace, *To procure* " *a good Opinion from the King towards him, and ſome* " *Biſhoprick or Deanery for his recompence.* About the " time that this Agitation was in *Scotland*, and very " little before this Covenant was tranſmitted, theſe " Letters were produc'd, and a Charge againſt that " Doctor, *For betraying the Truſt repoſed in him, and* " *adhering to the Enemy*; and thereupon the poor " Man was expelled the Aſſembly of Divines, both " his Livings (for he had two within a very ſmall " diſtance of *London*) ſequeſter'd; his Study of " Books and Eſtate ſeiz'd, and himſelf committed to " a common Goal, where he continued to his Death; " which befel him the ſooner through the extreme " wants he underwent, ſo ſollicitous was that Party " to remove any impediment that troubled them, " and ſo implacable to any who were weary of their " Journey, though they had accompanied them very " far in their way.

" This freſh Example the *Aſſembly of godly and* " *Learned Divines*, had before their Eyes when this " Covenant was ſent to them for their Conſidera- " on and ſpeedy Reſolution; and according to the " haſte it requir'd, that Clergy return'd within two " Days their full approbation of it, there having " been but two Miniſters who made any pauſe or " ſcruple of it, and they again ſoon confeſſing *They* " *had received full ſatisfaction to their Doubts in the* " *Debate, and that they were fully convinc'd of the Law-* " *fulneſs and Piety of it.* Having received ſo abſo- " lute an Approbation and Concurrence, and the " Battle of *Newbury* being in that time likewiſe o- " ver (which cleared and removed more Doubts " than the Aſſembly had done) it ſtuck very few " Hours with both Houſes; but being at once judg'd " convenient and lawful, the Lords and Commons " and their Aſſembly of Divines, met together at " the Church, with great Solemnity to take it, on " *September* 25. a double Holiday, by the Earl of *Ef-* " *ſex*'s return to *London* and this Religious Exer- " ciſe.

" There two or three of their Divines went up " into the Pulpit ſucceſſively, not to Preach but to " Pray; others, according to their ſeveral Gifts, to " make Orations upon the Work of the Day. They " were by them told, *That this Oath was ſuch, and in* " *the Matter and Conſequence of it of ſuch concernment,* " *as it was truly worthy of them,* yea *of thoſe Kingdoms,* " yea *of all the Kingdoms of the World: That it could be* " *no other but the Reſult and Anſwer of ſuch Prayers* " *and Tears, of ſuch Sincerity and Sufferings, that three* " *Kingdoms ſhould be thus born, or rather new born in* " *a Day: That they were entering upon a Work of the* " *greateſt Moment and Concernment to Themſelves and to* " *their Poſterities after them, that ever was undertaken by* " *any of them, or any of their Fore-fathers before them.* " *That it was a Duty of the firſt Commandment, and* " *therefore of the higheſt and nobleſt Order and Rank* " *of Duties; therefore muſt come forth attended with* " *choiceſt Graces, Fear, Humility and in the greateſt* " *Simplicity and Plainneſs of Spirit, and Reſpect of thoſe* " *with whom they Covenanted. That it was to advance* " *the Kingdom of Chriſt here upon Earth, and make* Je- " ruſalem *once more the Praiſe of the whole Earth,* " *notwithſtanding all the contradictions of Men*; with " many ſuch high Expreſſions as can hardly be con- " ceived without the View of the Records and Re- " giſtry that is kept of them.

Sufferings of Abp. *Laud.*

Archbiſhop *Laud* in the *Tower* had long expected his threaten'd Tryal, but before his Tryal he was to bear ſeveral Sentences paſſed upon him. On *May* 16. an Ordinance was made to deprive him of the Right of Preſenting or Collating to any Eccleſiaſtical Benefice, and to oblige him to accept of ſuch Perſons as ſhould be nominated by both Houſes of Parliament. And on *June* 10. another Ordinance was made to ſuſpend the Archbiſhop *Ab Officio & Beneficio & omni & omnimoda Juriſdictione Archiepiſcopali*, and that all his Temporalties be ſequeſter'd by and unto the Parliament. Nay, and *April* 25. it was moved in the Houſe of Commons to ſend him to *New England*, a Plot laid by *Peters*, *Wells* and others, but it was rejected, *May* 1. his Chapel Windows at *Lambeth* were defaced, and the Steps torn up. *May* 9. his Goods and Books were ſeiz'd, and his Perſon put under cloſer Reſtraint. On *May* 23. he was forced to ſend a humble Petition to the Lords for Maintenance, the Prayer of the Petition running thus, *Humbly prayeth that your Lordſhips will take his ſadCondition into your Honourable Conſideration, that ſome-* His Petition rejected. *what may be allowed him out of his Eſtate to ſupply the Neceſſities of Life, aſſuming himſelf that in Honour and Juſtice you will not ſuffer him either to beg or ſtarve.* Which Petition was ſent down from the Lords to the Commons and by them rejected. On *May* 31. his implacable Enemy Mr. *Prynne* came with a Warrant His Chamber and Pockets ſearch'd by Mr. *Prynne.* from the cloſe Committee, and forced into the Archbiſhop's Chamber before he was out of Bed, and fell immediately upon ſearching his Pockets, and then ranſacking all his Trunks and Boxes, and took from him twenty and one Bundles of Papers, which he had prepared for his Defence, Letters from the King, the *Scotiſh* Service-Book, the Diary of his own Life, and his Book of private Devotions, and carried all away with him. On *October* 23. additional Articles were carried up to the Lords againſt him. On *November* 13. he was brought to the Bar; *That* (ſays he) *which I ſpake to the Lords was this*, " That I had no " ſkill to judge of the Streights into which I might " fall by my Plea, which I had reſolv'd on, being " left without all aſſiſtance of my Council, in re- " gard of the Nature and Form of my Impeach- " ment that was againſt me. That yet my Inno- " cency prompted me to a ready Obedience of their " Lordſhip's Order, caſting my ſelf wholly upon " God's Mercy, their Lordſhips Juſtice, and my " own Innocency.—— My Anſwer being put in, " I humbly beſought their Lordſhips to take into " their Honourable Conſideration my great Years,

" being

1644. 20 *Car.* I. "being threescore and ten compleat, and my Memory and other Faculties by Age and Affliction "much decay'd. My long Imprisonment, wanting "very little of three whole Years, and this last "Year little better than close Imprisonment; my "want of Skill and Knowledge in the Laws to defend my self; the generality and incertainty of "almost all the Articles, so that I cannot see any "Particulars against which I may provide my self, *&c.* On *Jan.* 22. he put in an Answer to the first Article and additional Article, and *March* 12. was at last the Day appointed for his Trial, which will be related under the next Year.

Oxford Parliament Petition the King.

The Lords and Commons at *Oxford* seeing no hopes of Peace, advised the King to take the Field, as the *only visible Means now left*, and to give them a Recess from their Parliamentary Attendance till the next Winter; In order to this, they presented a Petition the Day before their rising, wherein *To satisfie all the World, or to leave them inexcusable who will not be satisfied*, they humbly desire; 1. "That his Majesty "will give Direction for the Reprinting his Protestation made in the Head of his Army, and his other Declarations for maintaining the Protestant "Religion. 2. That when there may be a full and "free Convention of Parliament, a national Synod "may be lawfully called, with a Care for the Ease "of tender Consciences. 3. To satisfie his Subjects "against the false and malicious Aspersions, that if "his Majesty prevail, he intends not to use the frequent Council of Parliaments. 4. To declare that "the present Contributions, Loans and Taxes, shall "not be drawn into Example. 5. That the Contracts for Contribution may be justly observ'd, "without free Quarter or other Grievance. And "lastly, that his Majesty will retain his pious Endeavours to procure the Peace of this languishing "Kingdom, not to be removed or alter'd by any Advantages or prosperous Success. To which his Majesty gave in Writing a most gracious Answer, and promised them fully to grant and observe their

The Kings Answer.

several Petitions, concluding thus, "Lastly, as "the support and maintenance of the Religion, "Laws and Privileges of Parliament, is (as you "well know) the only Argument of our defensive "Arms; so those being secured, we shall with all "imaginable Joy lay down those Arms; and as you "have been our Witnesses and our Assistants in our "earnest Desires of Peace, so we promise you we "shall not only with the same earnestness always "embrace it, if it shall be offer'd, but pursue and "press it upon the least likelihood or opportunity: "And this our Resolution, by God's blessing, shall "never be alter'd by any Advantages or prosperous "Success.

King's Speech.

And the next Day being *April* 16. the King dismissed them with a Speech; wherein he told them, that he could not so soon have parted with them, if they had not themselves desired it, out of Zeal and Affection to him and to their Country. He heartily thanked them for what they had done, and fully approved of what they desired. And because most of them were engaged in his Service, either in a Civil or a Martial way, he gave them directions how to be most serviceable to him in their respective ways; ending thus: "To conclude, my Lords and Gentle"men, I do now again (yet never enough) thank "you for your great and unanimous Expressions of "your Affections to me, which hath laid an inexpressible Obligation upon me: And be assured, "that there is no Profession which I have made for "the defence and maintenance of our Religion, "Laws and Liberties, which I will not inviolably "observe. Now God who hath blessed this meeting "with an unexpected Unanimity (which I esteem "as one not of his least Blessings) will I hope bring "us all safe together again the eighth Day of *October* "next. In the mean time I shall be ready to receive "any thing from your Committees that shall be desired.

And now to look into the Field, that which ruin'd the King was the March of the *Scots* Army into *England*, to answer the Invitation and come in to the brotherly assistance of the two Houses at *Westminster*, who sent a Committee of their own to meet them on the Borders, and conduct them, and supply them in the most friendly, faithful manner. This *English* Committee was join'd to another select Company of *Scots*, and they were the Committee of both Kingdoms, and in effect a united Camp Parliament. By their Advice the *Scots* Army under General *Leven* had advanc'd from *Berwick* on *Jan.* 19. and without opposition came before *New-Castle* Feb. 3. but not being able to take that Town, they passed the *Tyne* on *Feb.* 28. and enter'd *Sunderland* March 4. the Marquis of *New-castle*, General for the King in those northern Parts, having reinforc'd his Army to about 14 thousand Horse and Foot, attended so near upon the *Scots* Army, and so intercepted their Supply, that sometimes they had neither Meat nor Drink, and never above twenty four Hours Provision before hand: But they colour'd over this Necessity by keeping a Solemn Fast, and by pressing on toward *Durham* for better Quarters. To stop their Advance, the Marquis drew up his Army on *March* 23. at *Hilton*, on the North of the River *Wear*, the *Scots* being drawn up on a Hill East from them towards the Sea. So the Armies fac'd each other, and skirmish in Parties; the Field-Word given by the Marquis being Prophetically enough, *Now or never*, and by the *Scots* in their way of profaning Religion, *The Lord of Hosts is with us.* The Marquis not able to force the *Scots* to a Battle, retreated toward his Quarters at *Durham*, and the *Scots* slowly followed. The two Houses at *Westminster* knowing that a defeat of the *Scots* would be a ruin to their whole Cause, were extremely sollicitous for their safe Progress; and by their Advice the Committee of both Kingdoms on *March* 5. wrote a Letter to the Lord *Fairfax* to join with his Son Sir *Thomas Fairfax* (who was to leave the Siege of *Lathom* House in *Derbyshire*, and to hasten with two thousand Horse into the Westriding of *Yorkshire*) and so with joint Forces to keep Intelligence with the *Scotish* Army, and give them the best Accommodation and Assistance. Colonel *Bellasis* Governor of *York* drew his Forces to *Selby* to hinder if possible, the conjunction of the two *Fairfax*'s; but they notwithstanding join'd, and fell upon *Bellasis* and his inferiour Forces at *Selby*, and obtained a compleat Victory over them on *April* 11. taking Prisoners the Colonel, many Officers, and 1600 Soldiers; for which the two Houses appointed a Solemn Thanksgiving on *April* 23.

1644. 20 *Car.* I.

Scots Army invited by the *English* Parliament.

Their March.

The Parliament extremely concern'd for the *Scots* Army.

Send an *English* Army to join with 'em.

The Marquis of *New-castle* now finding that he should be between two Armies, was resolved to prevent that Danger by marching back to *York* to make the better Defence for that important place; the *Scots* followed with the double joy of seeming to pursue their Enemies, and hasting to join their Friends. And accordingly on *April* 20. they join'd with the *English* Army under Lord *Fairfax* and Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, and immediately marched to *York* and shut up the Marquis of *Newcastle*, who had just enter'd that City, and defended it with great Bravery for several Months against the united Armies, that were farther reinforc'd on *June* 3. by a considerable Body under the Earl of *Manchester*, who had took *Lincoln* May 6. and marched on to the *Leaguer* at *York* without opposition.

York Besieged.

Under this Pressure the Marquis and his Garison of *York* depended on no hopes of Relief but from Prince *Rupert*, who had relieved *Newark*, and then marching into *Shropshire* had took in the Garisons of *Longford* near *Newport*, and of *Stopworth* in *Cheshire*; and then relieving the brave Countess of *Derby* in her House at *Lathom*, he took the Town of *Bolton* May 28. and *Leverpool* June 11. and then directed his March with all expedition toward *York*, where the Marquis was brought to Treaty and to Propositions of Surrendery; but on the News of Prince *Ru-*

1644. 20 *Car.* I.

pert's advance, the three Generals, Earl of *Leven*, Lord *Fairfax*, and Earl of *Manchester*, ingloriously raised the Siege, and retired to *Marston-Moor*, hoping to intercept the Prince in his way to *York*; but he declined engaging, and safely enter'd *York* to the great Joy of that long distressed Place. Here the Marquis would have perswaded the Prince to have repos'd himself, till they recruitted their Forces and could then pursue the Enemy. But the Prince, who was by Nature alway forward and impatient, drew out the Forces from the City, and finding them to make up an Army of 14000 Foot, and 9000 Horse, he led them directly to *Marston-Moor*, and on *Tuesday* July 2. offer'd Battle to the three conjoin'd Armies, whose Right-wing of Horse was commanded by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, the main Battalia of Foot by the Lord *Fairfax* towards the Right-wing, and towards the Left General *Leven* with the rest of the *Scotish* Foot; the Left-wing of Horse by the Earl of *Manchester* and his Lieutenant-General *Cromwel*. The Field-Word given by the Prince was *God and the King*, by the other Party *God with Us*. By *Cromwel*'s breaking through the Right-wing of the Princes, and coming back from the chase of them to the timely Relief of Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, beat and pursued by Colonel *Harry*, who commanded the Prince's Left-wing, the Victory fell to the Parliament Army, and the Generals gave this Account of it in a Letter to the Committee of both Kingdoms. —— " Before " both Armies were in a readiness, it was seven a- " clock at Night, about which time they advanc'd " the one to the other, whereupon followed a very " hot Encounter, for the space of three Hours, " whereof (by the great Blessing and good Provi- " dence of God) the issue was the total routing of " the Enemies Army, the loss of all their Ordnance " to the number of twenty, their Ammunition and " Baggage, about one hundred Colours, and ten " thousand Arms. There were killed upon the place " about three thousand of them, whereof many are " chief Officers, and fifteen hundred Prisoners ta- " ken, among whom there were above a hundred " Officers, in which number is Sir *Charles Lucas* " Lieutenant-General to the Marquis of *Newcastle*'s " Horse, Major-General *Porter*, and Major-General " *Tillier*, besides divers Colonels, Lieutenant Co- " lonels and Majors. Our Loss (God be praised) " is not very great, being only of one Lieutenant- " Colonel, some few Captains, and about two or " three hundred common Soldiers.

Relievd by Prince *Rupert*.

Fight at *Marston-Moor*.

Prince *Rupert* defeated.

Marquis of *Newcastle* leaves the Kingdom.

The next Morning after the Battle, the Marquis of *Newcastle* resolv'd to leave the Kingdom, and with his two Sons and Brother, and Dr. *Bramhal* Bishop of *Londonderry*, Lord *Falconbridge*, Lord *Widdrington* and others, took Ship at *Scarborough*, and arrived at *Hamburgh* on July 8. the Marquis not returning into *England* till the Restauration of King *Charles* the Second.

York surrender'd.

Prince *Rupert* with some rallied Forces drew off into *Lancashire*, and left Sir *Thomas Glemham* Governour of *York* to surrender that City upon Articles on *July* 16. After which, upon consultation between the Generals and Parliament Commissioners it was agreed, 1. That the Lord *Fairfax* should remain Governour of *York*, and send a thousand Horse into *Lancashire*, to join the Forces in those Parts, and to attend the Motions of Prince *Rupert*. 2. That the *Scotish* Army should march Northward, to join with the Earl of *Calendar*, who was advancing with additional Forces, and to reduce *Newcastle*. 3. That the Earl of *Manchester* should march towards *Lincolnshire*, and recruit his Army from his own Association.

All unfortunate on the King's side.

After this disposition, the Earl of *Manchester* took in *Tickhil* Castle *July* 26. and *Sheffield* Castle *Aug.* 10. and Colonel *Fretchwell*'s House *Aug.* 12. and *Balsover* Castle *Aug.* 14. and *Wingfield* Manor *Aug.* 21. and the next Day *Welbeck* House. General *Leven* join'd the Earl of *Calendar* in the Siege of *Newcastle*, and took the Town by Storm *October* 19. so that all things in the North went most unhappily against the King. 1644. 20 *Car.* I.

The Earl of *Essex* by an Ordinance of the Lords and Commons *March* 26. was to have an Army consisting of seven thousand five hundred Foot and three thousand Horse, with which he kept his head Quarters sometimes at *Windsor* and sometimes at St. *Albans*. Sir *William Waller* by help of the Associated Counties of *Southampton*, *Sussex*, *Surry* and *Kent*, had another Army for the Parliament of ten thousand Men, with which he fought the Lord *Hopton* and Earl of *Forth* at *Cheriton-Down* in *Hampshire* March 29. and though the King's Forces for a while seem'd to have the better of it, they were afterwards defeated with very considerable Loss. The two Houses made an Ordinance for a Thanksgiving for this Victory on *April* 9. and took advantage of that Joy to send a Committee of Lords and Commons the same Day to *Guild-hall*, who in set Speeches drew in the Citizens to advance Men and Money for the Cause, which, they said, God had prosper'd.

Waller's Army successful.

The King providing now in Person to open the Campaign, issued a Proclamation dated *March* 22. commanding all his Subjects and Servants that have any Office, Place, or Fees of his Gift or Grant, to attend his Person before *April* 20. and another dated *April* 15. requiring the Country to bring in their Corn and other Provisions to *Oxford*, for ready Money at reasonable Prizes, under pain of having it fetch'd away, or burnt upon approach of the Rebels. Against which the two Houses at *Westminster* made a Declaration *April* 22. promising Defence and Protection to those Parts, if they would refuse to carry in their Provisions as the Proclamation requir'd.

King prepares to go to the Army.

The King's Affairs by the coming in of the *Scots*, and the defeat of *Bellasis* at *Selby* April 11. were under an ill Aspect in the North; and the great blow given to the Lord *Hopton* by *Waller* March 29. was a great damp to the King's Interest in the South; and the Eastern Counties were all associated against him. His only Hopes were in the West, where Prince *Maurice* lay with a considerable Army before *Lyme*: And therefore those Parts were thought to be the safest Retreat for the Queen, who left *Oxford April* 17. and came safe to *Exeter*, where on *June* 16. she was delivered of the Princess *Henrietta*, and was forc'd to take shipping at *Falmouth* July 14. and to take Refuge in *France*, never more seeing her Royal most Affectionate Consort.

Queen forc'd to leave the Kingdom.

May 14. his Majesty in Person at *Reading* drew out his Forces there Quarter'd, and demolished the Works, and marched away to *Oxford*. On the same Day *Essex* set out from *London*, and came to his Army at *Beaconsfield*, and marched them slowly to *Abington* May 26. to *Sanford* May 28. and next Morning drew up his Army on *Bullington-Green*, within a Mile of *Oxford*, and marched that Night to *Islip*; from whence *May* 31. he sent out a Party that gained the Pass at *Ainslow* Bridge, in the way to *Woodstock*, where the Body of the King's Army lay. And *Waller* had brought up his Army to *Newbridge*, so as the King must have been besieged in *Oxford*, or must have fought with two superiour Armies, he himself drawing up his Army at *North-Lye*, finding them no more than three thousand Foot and four thousand Horse marched away to *Evesham*, and on *June* 6. to *Worcester*.

Essex's Army follow the King.

Upon which the two Houses determined, that *Essex* should march down into the West for relief of *Lyme* and *Plymouth*, &c. and *Waller* should attend the Motions of the King; and Major General *Brown* with considerable Forces should be employ'd for reducing *Oxford*, *Wallingford*, *Banbury* and parts adjacent. *Waller* in pursuit of the King marched to *Stow* in the *Wold* June 5. took *Shudeley* Castle *June* 9. and made his Approaches so fast toward *Worcester*, that the King was obliged to leave that City on *June* 12. and marched his Army to *Bewdley*, and finding his

The King pursu'd by the Parliament Forces.

1644. 20 *Car.* I.

his Forces unequal, he resolv'd to return toward *Oxford*, and came to *Woodstock* June 21. and next Day advanc'd to *Buckingham*. *Waller* follow'd after augmenting his Forces all the way, and quartered at *Hanwel* near *Banbury* June 26. and came up to face the King's Army *June* 28. on the foot of *Crouch-Hill*, the River *Charwel* between them. The King drew off toward *Daventry*, leaving a Guard of Dragoons at *Cropredry* Bridge, the only Pass between the two Armies. *Waller* order'd two Regiments of Horse, and some Companies of Foot to make their way over the Bridge and fall on the King's Rear; but though they got over, they were driven back again withgreat loss, and left the King to pursue his intended Retreat.

Retreats from *Waller*.

Essex marching Westward, received Orders *May* 30. to relieve *Lyme* a Port Town in *Dorsetshire*, which had been besieg'd from *April* 20. by Prince *Maurice* with a considerable Army, and had made a very wonderful Defence, till the Earl of *Warwick* riding before it with the Navy, and the Earl of *Essex* drawing his Army near it, the Prince raised his Siege *June* 15. and went to *Exeter*, sending part of his Army toward *Bristol*. Upon which *Essex* took in *Weymouth* June 19. and held there a consult with the Admiral Earl of *Warwick*. The King himself had intended to march Northward, but hearing of the Defeat of Prince *Rupert* at *Marston-Moor*, he resolv'd to march into the West, and upon that Design came to *Evesham*, whence *July* 4. he sent a Message for Peace to the Lords and Commons at *Westminster*. *We being deeply sensible of the Miseries and Calamities of this our Kingdom, and of the grievous Sufferings of our poor Subjects, do most earnestly desire that some Expedient may may be found out which by the Blessing of God may prevent the farther effusion of Blood, and restore the Nation to Peace*, &c. To which the two Houses would return no Answer. His Majesty came to *Bath* and summoning the Inhabitants of *Somersetshire* to *Kingsmore* July 23. he made an affectionate Speech to them, to join with him in Defence of their Religion, Liberty and Property; hence by their Aid and a Conjunction of the Lord *Hopton*'s Forces, he advanced to *Ilchester*, and had now formed a very considerable Army.

Essex's Army in the West.

Kings Message for Peace despis'd.

Essex in a Council of War concluded to relieve *Plimouth*, besieged by Sir *Richard Greenvil*, and so march into *Cornwal*. Upon his advance Sir *Richard* was obliged to draw off his Forces, and to quit his small Garisons of *Mount-Stampford*, *Plympton*, *Saltash*, and his own *Greenvil* House at *Tavestock*; and disputing the Passage at *Newbridge* to no effect, saw the Parliament Army take an easy possession of the Shire-Town *Lancester*. The King came to *Exeter* June 26. and being join'd by Prince *Maurice* follow'd *Essex* into *Cornwal*, and quarter'd his Army at *Liskerd*, while the other Army was at *Lestithiel*, and wrote a Letter to General *Essex*, *To lay hold on this opportunity of effecting the happy Settlement of this miserable Kingdom, it being now in his Power to redeem his Country and the Crown, and to oblige his King in the highest degree*. And a Day or two after, other Letters were sent him by Prince *Maurice*, the Earl of *Brainford* and the Lord *Hopton*, to all which he did at last return Answer to the Earl of *Brainford*, that "He "had received the several Letters, but it was not in "his Commission to be concern'd in any Treaty, nor "could he betray the Trust reposed in him by the "Parliament. Upon this Denial the King drew his Army from *Liskard*, and pressed on upon the Rebels in their Quarters at *Lestithiel*, and being join'd by Sir *Richard Greenvil*, he so encompassed and in a manner besieged them for several Days, and upon their attempting to retreat, he fell upon them to so great advantage, that *Essex*, reduc'd to the utmost Difficulties, deserted his Army, and shifted away in a small Vessel to *Plymouth* Sept. 1. leaving his Horse entirely routed and dispers'd, and his Foot hemm'd up under Major General *Skippon*; to whom the King allowed Articles of laying down their Arms, and being convey'd to Parliament Quarters, when their Liberties and Lives were absolutely in his Royal Power and Mercy.

King marches into the West.

Sends offers of Peace to *Essex*.

Essex runs away from his Army.

1644. 20 *Car.* I.

Upon this glorious Success the King return'd to *Tavestock*, and sent thence a Message for Peace dated *Sept.* 8. with a Duplicate of his former Message from *Evesham*: but being directed *To the Lords and Commons of Parliament assembled at* Westminster, the two Houses Voted, "That these Directions and the Matter in "them, did not sufficiently acknowledge them to "be the two Houses of Parliament of *England*, and "therefore would send no Answer. His Majesty not discourag'd with their scornful rejecting of all Correspondence with him, declin'd to spend time in besieging *Plymouth*, and taking in *Barnstaple* Sept. 17. He marched Eastward to *Chard*, and publish'd there a Proclamation, declaring his Royal Resolutions to draw toward *London*, in order to obtain a Treaty for Peace and a good Accommodation, inviting all his Loyal Subjects to join in his Assistance for that necessary End. Upon which the Gentry and Freeholders of that County of *Somerset* Address the King at *Sturmister* Octob. 9. for liberty to wait in Person upon his Majesty nearer *London*, to become Petitioners to the Lords and Commons at *Westminster*, to embrace his Majesty's offers of Peace, and in case of refusal to spend their Lives in assisting his Majesty to compass that by the Sword which by fair and just ways could not be effected. The King accepted their Service, and came to *Salisbury* Oct. 15. But the Parliament resolved to have a new Army to meet him; and therefore enabled *Essex* to take the Field from *Portsmouth* Octob. 17. and to join with two other great Bodies under the Earl of *Manchester* and Sir *William Waller* at *Basing* Octob. 21. and thence to *Newberry* where the King was encamp'd, and cast up some Works to avoid fighting, the Parliament Armies being very much superiour in Numbers. The General *Essex* was indisposed and absent from the Battle, which was forc'd upon the King on *Octob.* 27. wherein (by Account of the Committee attending the Army) for three Hours the Fight was maintained with as much Resolution, Bravery and Desperateness on both Sides, as had been since the commencement of the War; but in conclusion, the Parliament's Forces beat the King's from their Works at *Speen*, and took nine pieces of Canon, among which six were those they lost in *Cornwal*, which the Foot that had been there disarm'd, and in Mercy dismist by the King, ventur'd desperately to regain, and when they had got them embraced them for Joy, and said they must give them a *Cornish-Hug*. The King sensible of his Disadvantage, marched from *Newberry* in the Night, and securing his Canon, Carriages and Baggage in *Denington* Castle, he went off to *Walingford*, and so to *Oxford*. And being soon reinforc'd by the accession of Prince *Rupert* and the Earl of *Northampton*, he came back and reliev'd *Denington* Castle, took out his Train, drew out his Army in the Field, and offer'd the Rebels another Battle; but they in a Council of War declined fighting, and left the King to march leisurely away toward *Walingford*; and when the bare Report of his going to relieve *Basing* House had raised the Siege of it, the two Armies retreated both to their Winter Quarters, the King's to *Oxford*, *Marlborough*, *Basing*, *Odham*, *Newberry*, &c. the Parliament's to *Reading*, *Henley*, *Abington*, *Faruham*, &c.

2d *Newberry* fight.

Disadvantage to the King.

The King offers another Battle.

And now the two Houses at *Westminster*, who had rejected several Messages of Peace from the King, thought fit to send him their own Terms by Commissioners; Earl of *Denbigh* and Lord *Maynard* for the Peers, Mr. *Pierpoint*, Mr. *Hollis*, Mr. *Whitlock*, and Lord *Wenman* of the Commons; the Lord *Maitland*, Sir *Charles Erskins*, and Mr. *Barclay*, for *Scotland*: who came to *Oxford* Nov. 23. and were very obligingly received by the King, who heard the Propositions read by the Earl of *Denbigh* with much Patience, and then ask'd the Commissioners, *If they had Power to Treat?* They answered *No: but their Commission was to receive his Majesty's Answer in Writing.*

The two Houses send Commissioners to the K.

Without any power to treat.

1644. 20 Car. I.

ting. The King replied, *Then a Letter Carrier might have done as much as you.* Says the Earl of *Denbigh*, *I ſuppoſe your Majeſty looks upon us as Perſons of another Condition than Letter Carriers.* The King ſaid calmly again, *I know your Condition; but I ſay, that your Commiſſion gives you power to do no more than a Letter Carrier might have done.* The King had ſoon after an opportunity of private Diſcourſe with two of the Commiſſioners, *Hollis* and *Whitlock*, and had ſuch Confidence in them and in his own Integrity, that he left it to them two to draw up in Writing what they apprehended might be fit to return in Anſwer to the Meſſage. The Reſult was, That *Uxbridge* was appointed a Place of Treaty, and Commiſſioners were nominated, with Inſtructions and ſafe Conduct on either ſide.

Treaty of *Uxbridge* open'd with a ſeditious Sermon by Mr. *Love.*

This Treaty of *Uxbridge* began *Jan.* 30. *Thurſday*, which being Market-day, a Sermon was Preach'd in the Pariſh-Church by Mr. *Chriſtopher Love*; ſo full of Railing and Sedition, that on the next Day the King's Commiſſioners thought themſelves obliged to give in a Paper of Complaint, "That there was "Yeſterday a Sermon preach'd by one Mr. *Love*, "in which were many Paſſages very ſcandalous to "his Majeſty's Perſon, and derogatory to his Ho- "nour, ſtirring up the People againſt this Treaty, "and incenſing them againſt us, telling them, "that we come with Hearts full of Blood, and that "there is as great diſtance between this Treaty and "Peace as between Heaven and Hell. The Parliament Commiſſioners anſwered, That Mr. *Love* was none of their Retinue, nor came thither by any Privity of theirs. And upon the Reply of the King's Commiſſioners, that they muſt inſiſt on their former Deſire concerning the Sermon preach'd by Mr. *Love*, and muſt refer the way of doing Juſtice to their Lordſhips; they made farther Anſwer, that they would repreſent it to the Lords and Commons at *Weſtminſter*, who would proceed therein according to Juſtice: But no Juſtice was done in it.

Propoſitions offered by the Parl. Commiſſioners concerning Religion.

On this ſame Day, *Jan.* 31. the Parliament Commiſſioners offer'd theſe Propoſitions concerning Religion.

I. "That the Bill be paſſed for aboliſhing Epiſcopacy.

II. "That the Ordinances for Calling and Sitting "of the Aſſembly of Divines, be confirmed.

III. "That the Directory for publick Worſhip, "and the Model of Presbyterian Government an- "nex'd, be enacted as a Part of Reformation and "Uniformity.

IV. "That his Majeſty take the ſolemn League "and Covenant, and enjoin it to all his Subjects.

As to the firſt, the King's Commiſſioners offer'd many Arguments to ſhew the Injuſtice and Inconveniency which would follow upon Paſſing the Bill for aboliſhing Epiſcopacy, from Conſcience, Law, and Reaſon. To the ſecond, That they need not inſiſt on Confirmation of the Calling and Sitting of the Aſſembly of Divines, till the Alterations of Church-Government were agreed or not. To the third, That they could not conceive the Directory for publick Worſhip was ſo likely to procure and preſerve the Peace of the Kingdom, as the Liturgy already by Law eſtabliſhed. And as for the *Covenant*, they could not adviſe his Majeſty to ſwear and ſign the ſame, nor conſent that an Act of Parliament ſhould paſs for enjoining the taking thereof by his Majeſty's Subjects.

Propoſitions concerning the *Militia.*

Febr. 4. the Propoſitions concerning the *Militia* were propoſed by the Parliament Commiſſioners, to this effect: That all Forces by Sea and Land ſhould be ſettled in Commiſſioners nominated by both Houſes of Parliament, to be removed and filled up from time to time as the ſaid Houſes ſhould think fit: and that it ſhould be High-Treaſon to levy Forces without ſuch Authority and Conſent: and the Militia of *London*, and Tower of *London*, to be in the Government of the ſaid City. To which the King's Commiſſioners anſwer'd, that they could not conſent to ſuch great Alterations in the main Foundation of the Frame of the Government, as by expreſs Words or neceſſary Conſequence took the whole Military and Civil Power out of the Crown, without any Limitation in Time, or Reparation propoſed. 1644. 20 Car. I.

Concerning *Ireland.*

Febr. 7. the Parliament Commiſſioners preſented the Propoſitions concerning *Ireland*, that an Act ſhould paſs to make void the Ceſſation of *Ireland*, and all Treaties with the Rebels, without Conſent of both Houſes of Parliament, and to ſettle the Proſecution of that War in the two Houſes, his Majeſty to aſſiſt, and to do no Act to diſcountenance or moleſt them therein. All Perſons who had any hand in Plotting, Deſigning, or Aſſiſting that Rebellion, to expect no Pardon: and the ſucceſſive Deputies and Judges, *&c.* of that Kingdom to be nominated by the two Houſes, *&c.* To which the King's Commiſſioners anſwer'd, That his Majeſty had full Power and juſt Grounds to conſent to that Ceſſation, and it could not be declared void without a breach of Faith and Honour in his Majeſty; but it would of it ſelf expire in *March* next. Nor could it be agreeable to his Majeſty's Honour, or the Juſtice and Protection which he ows to his Subjects of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, to put the Nomination of his Lieutenant and Judges out of himſelf, and to commit the whole Power of that Kingdom unto others.

Febr. 20. Eighteen Days having been ſpent in the ſaid Propoſitions concerning *Religion*, *Militia*, and *Ireland*, and the Treaty being limited to twenty Days; the King's Commiſſioners deſired to ſpend the two remaining Days in giving better Satisfaction upon thoſe three Heads, and in Treating for an Expedient of Peace by disbanding all Armies, and by his Majeſty's coming to *Weſtminſter:* and for this purpoſe deſired the time of Treaty to be prolonged. To which the Parliament Commiſſioners anſwered, That till they had Satisfaction in their Demands concerning *Religion*, *Militia*, and *Ireland*, they could receive no Propoſitions from his Majeſty, nor give any Addition of Time. By the Papers in this Treaty it plainly appears, That the King's Commiſſioners, though they could not go in to the literal Demands on the other ſide; yet they made as many Conceſſions toward granting ſome Equivalent, or other Expedient, as it was poſſible to do. But the Parliament Commiſſioners were tied up to rigid Rules, and ſeem'd to have no Power of receding from the very Letter of the Propoſitions brought along with them: as if only Meſſengers to report the Senſe and very Words of thoſe who ſent them, rather than Commiſſioners to argue and determine upon others Arguments, and their own Judgment of 'em. Parl. Commiſ. but meer Meſſengers.

D. *Wellwood's* Opinion of breaking off this Treaty.

A late Writer of *Memoirs* tells it as a *Secret* in Hiſtory, that the Occaſion of breaking off this Treaty was a Letter from the Marquis of *Montroſs* in *Scotland*, who had entirely defeated the Earl of *Argyle* Feb. 2. and next Day ſent an Expreſs of it in a Letter to the King; wherein he declares his *utter Averſion to all Treaties with his Rebel Parliament in* England; and is *heartily ſorry to hear*, that *his Majeſty had conſented to Treat*, and *hopes it is not true*; adviſes him *not to enter into any Terms with his rebellious Subjects*; and aſſures him, that *he ſhould be able within a few Months to march into* England *to his Majeſty's Aſſiſtance with a brave Army.* Suppoſing ſuch a Letter was written; though this Relator pretends to have ſeen nothing but a Copy under another Hand: and ſuppoſing the Difficulty remov'd, which the Relator himſelf can hardly imagine, "That a "Letter writ *February* 3. in the farthermoſt North "Corner of *Britain*, ſhould come ſo ſoon to *Oxford*, "conſidering the Length of the Journey, the Bad- "neſs of the Roads at that time of the Year, eſpe- "cially through the mountainous Parts of *Scotland*, "together with the Parliament's and *Scotch* Armies "and Gariſons that were poſted all along the Road: Suppoſing theſe hard things to be true; yet it ſeems to be no Inference that the King himſelf was the Cauſe

Vindication of the King.

1644. 20 *Car.* I. Cauſe of breaking off this Treaty, when a Denial of any the leaſt Conceſſions, and even of a few farther Days, was the ſole Act of the Parliament Commiſſioners. And yet had the Rupture been made ſolely at the King's Command, he would have ſtood juſtified by all the Laws of Conſcience and Honour: For, to have yielded to all their Propoſitions, as they inſiſted, without the leaſt Mitigation of them, would as effectually have diveſted him of his Crown and Dignity, as they did afterward deprive him of his Liberty and Life. It had been more glorious in him to reſolve, That Monarchy ſhould not be murder'd before the King.

The *Dutch* Ambaſſadors interpoſe. After the Treaty was diſſolv'd, the Ambaſſadors of the States of *Holland*, who had been at *Oxford* to ſollicit the Succeſs of it, being now in *London*, obtained Leave of Admiſſion firſt to the Houſe of Lords, and then of Commons; where they repreſented *the great Deſires and Endeavours of their Maſters for an Accommodation between the King and Parliament, which concerned all Proteſtants, and particularly their Lords and Maſters:* and own'd, *That his Majeſty, whilſt they were at* Oxford, *had honoured them, by communicating to them what paſſed at the Treaty in* Uxbridge; *and declared to them, That if the Parliament be not ſatisfied with what he offer'd concerning Church-Government, his Majeſty is contented that a General Synod be called of Divines from all the Proteſtant Churches in* Europe, *for their Advice herein.* This perhaps was thought to be a Meſſage from the King, and therefore no Anſwer was return'd to it.

Parliam. ſeem well pleas'd. For the Parliament found themſelves every Day more and more ſuperiour to the King: and therefore approving what was done by their Commiſſioners, and thanking them for having diſcharged their Duties with ſingular Judgment and Fidelity; and ſolemnly acquainting the City with their Proceedings, and poſſeſſing them with the Averſneſs of the King's Party to a Peace; they made very diligent Preparations for continuing the War: And finding their General *Eſſex* to be too much inclined to Moderation, and the Defenſive ſide; they modell'd a new Army, to be Commanded by Sir *Thomas Fairfax:* To whom, by an Ordinance, they gave an ample Commiſſion, to exerciſe all Martial Juriſdiction, to fight with and to ſlay all ſuch as ſhould oppoſe him; and, to ſuppreſs all Forces not raiſed by Authority of both Houſes of Parliament.

State of Religion. As to the Eccleſiaſtical State in this Year 1644. The long-impriſon'd Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* had been brought upon his Tryal before the Peers on *Tueſday* March 12. and Arraign'd in a long Speech by Mr. Serjeant *Wild*; concluding thus: *This Man,* my Lords, *is like* Naaman *the* Syrian, *a Great Man, but a Leper.* Upon which the Archbiſhop ſpoke as follows:

Tryal of Abp. *Laud*

My Lords,

HisSpeech "MY being in this Place, and in this Condition, recalls to my Memory that which I "long ſince read in *Seneca*, *Tormentum eſt, etiamſi "abſolutus quis fuerit, cauſam dixiſſe*; 'Tis not a "Grief only, no, 'tis no leſs than a Torment, for "an ingenuous Man to plead criminally, much more "capitally, at ſuch a Bar as this; yea though it "ſhould ſo fall out, that he be abſolved. The "great Truth of this I find at preſent in myſelf; "and ſo much the more, becauſe I am a Chriſtian, "and not that only, but in holy Orders; and not "ſo only, but by God's Grace and Goodneſs pre-"ferred to the greateſt Place this Church affords; "and yet now brought *cauſam dicere* to Plead, and "for no leſs than Life, at this great Bar. And "whatſoever the World thinks of me (and they "have been taught to think more ill than, I humbly "thank *Chriſt* for it, I was ever acquainted with) "yet, *my Lords*, this I find *tormentum eſt*; 'tis no "leſs than Torment to me to appear in this Place "to ſuch an Accuſation. Nay, *my Lords*, give me "Leave, I beſeech you, to ſpeak plain Truth: No "Sentence that can juſtly paſs upon me (and other "I will never fear from your Lordſhips) can go "ſo near me as *cauſam dixiſſe* to have pleaded for "myſelf upon this Occaſion, and in this Place. For "as for the Sentence (I thank God for it) I am at "St. *Paul*'s Word, *If I have committed any thing worthy of Death, I refuſe not to die:* For, I bleſs God, "I have ſo ſpent my time, as that I am neither a-"ſham'd to Live, nor afraid to Die. Nor can the "World be more weary of me than I am of it: for "ſeeing the Malignity which hath been raiſed a-"gainſt me by ſome Men, I have carried my Life in "my Hands theſe divers Years paſt.

1644. 20 *Car.* I.

"But yet, *my Lords*, if none of theſe things "whereof theſe Men accuſe me, merit Death by "Law; though I may not in this Caſe, and from "this Bar, *appeal unto Cæſar*, yet to your Lord-"ſhips Juſtice and Integrity I both may and do "*appeal*; not doubting, but that God of his Goodneſs "will preſerve my Innocency. And as *Job*, in the "midſt of his Affliction, ſaid to his miſtaken "Friends, ſo ſhall I to my Accuſers, *God forbid I "ſhould juſtifie you: till I die I will not remove my "Integrity from me: I will hold it faſt, and not let "it go: my Heart ſhall not reproach me, as long as "I live.*

"*My Lords*, I ſee by the Articles, and have now "heard from this Gentleman, that the Charge a-"gainſt me is divided into two main Heads; the "*Laws* of the Land, and the *Religion* by thoſe "Laws eſtabliſhed.

And ſo with great Eloquence and Courage he went on, to ſhew himſelf *a ſtrict Obſerver of the Laws*, and *a true Profeſſor of the Religion eſtabliſht in the Church of* England; and wiped off all the Aſperſions of Popery; concluding with the Names of 21 eminent Popiſh Recuſants, whom he by perſonal Conference had reduced to the Proteſtant Communion.

He had 20 ſeveral Days of Hearing, which ended *July* 29. wherein he had ſuch a heap of Accuſations, and made ſuch an admirable Defence againſt them, that the Innocence of this Prelate, and the Malice of his Enemies, are hardly to be match'd in any Account of the Primitive Perſecutions. On the laſt Day of his Tryal he made a Recapitulation of all that had been charg'd upon him, and of all that he had anſwer'd in his own Defence, and then concluded.

Speech at Concluſion of his Tryal. "And now, *My Lords*, I do in all Humility lay "myſelf low at God's Mercy-Seat, to do with me "as he pleaſes: and under God, I ſhall rely upon "your Lordſhip's Juſtice, Honour, and Clemency, "of which I cannot doubt. And, without being "farther tedious unto your Lordſhips (who have "with very honourable Patience heard me through "this long and tedious Trial) I ſhall conclude with "that which St. *Auguſtin* ſaid to *Romanianus*, a Man "that had tried both Fortunes as well as I; *If the "Providence of God reaches down to us* (as moſt "certain it doth) *Sic tecum agi oportet, ſicut agitur*, "It muſt ſo be done with thee (and ſo with me al-"ſo) as it is done. And under that Providence "which will, I doubt not, work to the beſt to my "Soul, that loves God, I repoſe myſelf.

Acquitted by the Lords. When all the Articles and utmoſt Proof of them by the moſt prejudic'd Parties were not likely to prevail with the Lords (though but a few, and thoſe Adverſaries to the Archbiſhop's Perſon and Character, and to the Church and King) to find him Guilty of the Impeachment; the Commons (at the Inſtigation of the *Scots*) took the Judicature in the moſt illegal manner to themſelves, had him brought to their Bar on ſeveral Days, and on *Novemb.* 16. paſſed an Ordinance to make him Guilty of High-Treaſon: Which being tranſmitted to the Lords, they referred themſelves to the Judges, who unani-

1644. 20 *Car.* I. And by the Judges

unanimouſly anſwered, "That nothing charged a- "gainſt him was Treaſon by any known and eſta- "bliſhed Law of the Land. Upon which the Lords in a Conference with the Commons *Decemb.* 24. de- clared, "That they had diligently weigh'd all things that were charged againſt him, but could not by "any one of them, or all, find him Guilty of Trea- "ſon. And yet by the over-ruling of all Honour and Conſcience, the Bill of Attainder paſs'd the Houſe of Lords *Jan.* 4. and a Scaffold being prepared on *Tower-hill*, he was brought to it *Jan.* 10. where he made his own Funeral Sermon, beginning thus:

To be con- demn'd by an Ordi- nance of the two Houſes.

Good People,

His dying Speech.

"THis is an uncomfortable time to Preach, yet I "ſhall begin with a Text of Scripture, *Heb.* 12. "2. *Let us run with Patience the Race that is ſet before "us, looking unto Jeſus the Author and Finiſher of our "Faith; who for the Joy that was ſet before him, en- "dured the Croſs, deſpiſing the ſhame, and is ſet down "at the Right-hand of the Throne of God.*

"I have been long in my Race, and how I have "looked *unto Jeſus the Author and Finiſher of my "Faith*, he beſt knows. I am now come to the end "of my *Race*, and here I find the *Croſs*; a Death of "*ſhame*, but the Shame muſt *be deſpiſed* or no coming "to the *Right-hand of God*. Jeſus deſpiſed the Shame "for me, and God forbid but that I ſhould deſpiſe "the Shame for him. I am going apace (as you "ſee) towards the *Red Sea*, and my Feet are now "upon the very brink of it, an Argument, I hope, "that God is bringing me into the Land of Pro- "miſe; for that was the way thro' which he led "his People: But before they came to it, he inſti- "tuted a *Paſſover* for them, a Lamb it was, but "muſt be *eaten with four Herbs*. I ſhall obey, and "labour to digeſt the four Herbs as well as the "Lamb; and I ſhall *remember it is the Lord's Paſſo- "ver*: I ſhall not think of the Herbs, nor be angry "with the Hand that gathereth them, but look up "only unto him who inſtituted that and governs "theſe. For Men can have no more *power over me, "than what is given from above*. I am not in love "with this Paſſage through the Red Sea, for I have "the weakneſs and Infirmities of Fleſh and Blood "plentifully in me; and I have pray'd with my Sa- "viour, *ut tranſiret calix iſte*, that *this Cup* of red "Wine *might paſs from me*; but if not, *God's Will not "mine be done*. And I ſhall moſt willingly drink of "this Cup as deep as he pleaſes, and enter into "this Sea, yea and paſs through it in the way that "he ſhall lead me.

"But I would have it remember'd (good Peo- "ple) that when God's Servants were in this boi- "ſterous Sea, and *Aaron* amongſt them, the *Egyp- "tians* which perſecuted them (and did in a man- "ner drive them into the Sea) were drowned in the "ſame Waters while they were in purſuit of them.--- "And as for this People, they are at this Day mi- "ſerably miſled (God of his Mercy open their Eyes "that they may ſee the right way) for at this Day "the *Blind lead the Blind*, and if they go on *both "will* certainly *fall into the Ditch*. ——

"Though the weight of my Sentence be heavy "upon me, I am as quiet within as ever I was in "my Life. And though I am not only the firſt "Archbiſhop but the firſt Man that ever died by an "Ordinance in Parliament; yet ſome of my Prede- "ceſſors have gone this way, though not by this "means. —— Here is a great clamour that I would "have brought in Popery: I ſhall anſwer that more "fully by and by. In the mean time, you know "what the *Phariſees* ſaid againſt Chriſt himſelf, *If "we let him alone All Men will believe in him*, & ve- "vient Romani, *and the* Romans *will come and take "away our Place and Nation*. Here was a cauſeleſs "Cry againſt Chriſt, that *the* Romans *would come*: "and ſee how juſt the Judgment was; they cruci- "fied Chriſt for fear the *Romans* ſhould come, and "his Death was it that brought in the *Romans* upon "them: God puniſhing them with that which they "moſt feared. And I pray God this Clamour of *venient Romani* (of which I have given no cauſe) help "not to bring them in: For the Pope never had ſuch "an Harveſt in *England* ſince the Reformation, as "he hath now upon the Sects and Diviſions that "are among us. —— This I ſhall be bold to ſpeak "of the King our Gracious Soveraign: He hath been "much traduc'd alſo for bringing in of Popery; but "in my Conſcience (of which I ſhall give God a ve- "ry preſent Account) I know him to be as free "from this Charge as any Man living; and I hold "him to be as ſound a Proteſtant (according to the "Religion by Law eſtabliſh'd) as any Man in this "Kingdom; and that he will venture his Life as "far and as freely for it. And I think I do, or "ſhould know both his Affection to Religion, and "his Grounds for it, as fully as any Man in *Eng- "land*. —— I have been accuſed as an Enemy to "Parliaments: No! I underſtand them, and the "Benefit that comes by them too well to be ſo: But "I did miſlike the Miſgovernments of ſome Parlia- "ments many ways, and I had good Reaſon for it. "For *Corruptio Optimi eſt Peſſima*, there is no Cor- "ruption in the World ſo bad as that which is of the "Beſt thing within it ſelf: For the better the thing "is in Nature, the worſe it is corrupted. And that "being the higheſt Court, over which no other hath "Juriſdiction, when it is miſinformed or miſgover- "ned, the Subject is left without all Remedy: But "I have done. I forgive all the World, All and E- "very of thoſe bitter Enemies which have perſecu- "ted me; and humbly deſire to be forgiven of God "firſt, and then of every Man, whether I have of- "fended him or not, if he do but conceive that I "have. Lord do thou forgive me, and I beg for- "giveneſs of him. And ſo I heartily deſire you to "join in Prayers with me.

1644. 20 *Car.* I.

O Eternal God! and Merciful Father, look down upon me in Mercy, &c.

His Execution.

His Speech and Prayer ended, he gave the Prayer which he read into the Hands of his Chaplain Mr. *Stern*; and ſeeing one *Hind* had been writing his Speech as it came from his Mouth, he deſired him *Not to do him wrong in publiſhing a falſe or imperfect Co- py*. Finding many People upon the Scaffold, he de- ſired *he might have room to dye*, beſeeching them to let him "Have an end of his Miſeries, which he His Chri- "had endured very long. Coming near the Block, ſtian Be- he ſaid, "God's Will be done, I am willing to go haviour. "out of this World; none can be more willing to "ſend me. Seeing ſome Chinks through the Boards with People under them, he called to the Officer for ſome Duſt to ſtop them, or to remove the People, ſaying, "It was no part of his Deſires, that his "Blood ſhould fall upon the Heads of the People. Sir *John Clotworthy* did rudely interrupt him with im- pertinent Queſtions, which he anſwer'd with all Chriſtian Meekneſs. The firſt Queſtion was, "What "was the moſt comfortable Saying which a dying "Man would have in his Mouth? He anſwer'd, *Cupio diſſolvi & eſſe cum Chriſto*. The other asked a- gain, "What was the fitteſt Speech a Man would "uſe to expreſs his Confidence and Aſſurance? He anſwer'd, *Such Aſſurance is to be found within, and no Words are able to expreſs it rightly*. The buſie man demanding "a place of Scripture, whereupon ſuch "Aſſurance might be grounded. He uſed ſome Words to this effect, that *It was the Word of God con- cerning Chriſt and his dying for us*. Then he turned a- way to the Executioner, gave him Money, and ſaid, "Here, honeſt Friend, God Forgive thee and I do, "and do thy Office upon me with Mercy. Then giving him a ſign when the Blow ſhould come, he kneeled down and made another ſhort Prayer; then laying his Head on the Block, and praying ſilently to himſelf, he ſaid aloud, *Lord receive my Soul!* which being the Signal given, his Head was cut off at a blow, and his Body decently interred in the Church

of

1644. 20 *Car.* I. of *Allhallows Berking*, by the Office of the Liturgy, which on that very Day was, by an Ordinance of Parliament, aboliſh'd, and the *Directory* eſtabliſh'd in room of it. On his Coffin was nail'd a little braſs Plate, with his Arms and this Inſcription: *In hac Ciſtula conduntur Exuviæ Gulielmi Laud Archiepiſcopi Cantuarienſis qui ſecuri percuſſus immortalitatem adiit die* x. Januarii, *Ætatis ſuæ* LXXIII. *Archiepiſcopatus* xii. His laſt Character is thus given by the Lord *Clarendon*. " He underwent his Sentence with all " Chriſtian Courage and Magnanimity, to the Ad- " miration of the Beholders, and Confuſion of his " Enemies. Much hath been ſaid of the Perſon of " this great Prelate before, of his great Endow- " ments and natural Infirmities; to which ſhall be " added no more in this Place (his Memory deſer- " ving a particular Celebration) than that his " Learning, Piety, and Vertue, have been attain'd " by very few, and the greateſt of his Infirmities " are common to all, even to the beſt Men.

His Burial.

The King being in Arms could have no other Care for the Church, but to fight for the Reſtitution of it. But however, to take off as far as poſſible the Prejudice of Foreign Proteſtants, which had been induſtriouſly raiſed and fomented by Letters from the Aſſemblies of Divines in *England* and *Scotland*; the King drew up a Declaration to all foreign Reformed Churches, in Latin, *dat. in Academia & Civitate noſtra Oxonienſi in die Idus Maii* 1644. proteſting againſt the falſe Rumours and ſcandalous Letters ſpread among the Reformed Churches in foreign Parts, as if his Majeſty had an Inclination to recede from the Religion wherein he was born, baptized, and bred: and ſolemnly profeſſing, that he will keep entire and inviolable the moſt holy Religion of the *Anglican* Church, ordained by many Convocations of learned Divines, confirmed by many Acts of Parliament, and ſtrengthen'd by many Royal Proclamations; with a Liturgy and Diſcipline approved and applauded by the moſt eminent of Proteſtant Writers.

King's Latin Declaration to Foreign Churches.

His Majeſty endeavours to reform his Army.

And to keep up, if poſſible, the Honour of Religion in his Army, and wipe away the popular Objection, that the Malignants were lewd and profane Men; the King iſſued his Proclamation, dated *Apr.* 18. for the farther Reſtraint of profane Swearing and Curſing, and the better obſerving of Prayer and Preaching in his Majeſty's Armies, and in the City of *Oxford*, and all other Parts. When it was agreed upon to hold a Treaty at *Uxbridge*, the King publiſhed a Proclamation, dated at *Oxford* January 27. commanding that *Wedneſday* Febr. 5. ſhould be kept as a ſolemn Faſt, that *both Prince and People might then join together in a true Humiliation, and devout and earneſt Prayers unto God, that he would be pleaſed to bleſs and proſper the intended Treaty, that it might produce a happy Peace for his Honour, the Good of his Church, and of the King and all his Subjects.* And for a conſtant Prayer during the Treaty, the King himſelf dictated this Form: *O moſt merciful Father, Lord God of Peace and Truth, We a People ſorely afflicted by the Scourge of an unnatural War, do here earneſtly beſeech thee to command a Bleſſing from Heaven upon this preſent Treaty, begun for the Eſtabliſhment of a happy Peace. Soften the moſt obdurate Hearts with a true Chriſtian Deſire of ſaving thoſe Mens Blood for whom Chriſt himſelf hath ſhed his. Or if the Guilt of our great Sins cauſe this Treaty to break off in vain, Lord let the Truth clearly appear, who thoſe Men are, which under pretence of the publick Good do purſue their own private Ends; and that this People may be no longer ſo blindly miſerable as not to ſee at leaſt in this their Day, the things that belong unto their Peace. Grant this, gracious God, for his ſake who is our Peace it ſelf, even Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.* Amen. Which ſhews the Piety of this Prince, and the Sincerity of his Heart, in deſiring the Succeſs of this Treaty upon any Terms conſiſtent with the Being of a Church and Monarchy.

The K.'s own Form of Prayer for Peace.

The two Houſes at *Weſtminſter* made the Aſſembly of Divines and the City Clergy their Inſtruments of the *Cauſe* to be called *Good*. On *April* 8. they made an Ordinance, that the Miniſters within the City and Bills of Mortality, ſhould on the Morrow, being Thankſgiving-Day for the Victory over Sir *Ralph Hopton*'s Forces, publiſh in their ſeveral Churches, the Reſolution taken by the Parliament to draw all their Forces together, and put a ſpeedy Iſſue to theſe lingring Miſeries; and that therefore they ſhould exhort the People to contribute to the uttermoſt for ſending forth what poſſible Strength can be had. *April* 17. it was ordered, That the Candleſticks, Crucifixes, and other Plate, that ſtood hererofore upon the Altar in St. *Paul*'s Church, be ſold by the Committee at *Grocer's-Hall*, and the Money employ'd for the publick Safety. On *May* 9. there was another *Ordinance* for the farther demoliſhing all Monuments of Idolatry and Superſtition, and taking away all Organs, Surplices, ſuperſtitious Veſtments, &c. And the Price of Sacrilege to ſerve the Cauſe. This way of Reformation gave Riſe to ſo many Hereſies and Diviſions, that the Miniſters of the City of *London*, in a Petition to the Commons Houſe, *Sept.* 18. beg leave *to ſigh out their Sorrows*, and confeſs, *Through many erroneous Opinions, ruinating Schiſms, and damnable Hereſies (unhappily fomented in City and Country) the Orthodox Miniſtry is neglected; the People ſeduced; Congregations torn aſunder; Families diſtracted; Rights and Duties of Relations, National, Civil, and Spiritual, ſcandalouſly violated; the Power of Godlineſs decayed; Parliamentary Authority undermined; fearful Confuſion introduced; imminent Deſtruction threatned*, &c.

1644. 20 *Car.* I. Proceedings of Parl. in Matters of Religion.

Growth of Sects and Parties.

As to the Proceedings of the *Aſſembly of Divines*, they procured in *May* an Order of Parliament to ſuppreſs an erroneous Edition of the *Engliſh* Bible at *Amſterdam*. When the Earl of *Eſſex* march'd into the *Weſt*, it was at the Motion of this *Aſſembly* that a Day of publick Humiliation was appointed, to implore the Aſſiſtance of God for the proſperous Undertaking of the Lord General. Soon after they communicated to the Parliament a Letter ſent to them from the Kirk of *Scotland*, lamenting that *Church-Government was not yet ſettled*. Upon which they had Leave to debate the whole matter of an *Ordinance* made for the Ordination of Miniſters, and for ſettling the Government of the Church. In which Debate it was propounded to put the Queſtion, that the Government by Presbytery is *Jure Divino*. But the putting it to the Queſtion was diverted by a Speech of one of the Lay-Members, who among other Arguments uſed this Dilemma; *If this Government be not* Jure Divino, *no Opinion of any Council can make it to be what it is not; and if it be* Jure Divino, *it continues ſo ſtill, although you do not declare it to be ſo.* The Oppoſition between the Presbyterians and Independents, and other Sectaries, began to interrupt every Scheme of Settlement; ſo that in *September* a Committee of Lords and Commons was appointed to confer with the *Aſſembly*, and to endeavour to reconcile ſome Differences amongſt them, and to find out a way how tender Conſciences may be borne withall, ſo far as may ſtand with the Peace of the Kingdom, and the Word of God. *Octob.* 2. an Ordinance was paſs'd for the Ordination of Miniſters; whereby twenty three Presbyters (of which the *Aſſembly* named ten of themſelves, and thirteen of the City) or any ſeven of them, were to ordain ſucceſſive Miniſters, and none to Preach, or exerciſe the Miniſterial Function, without their Allowance. Juſt before *Newberry* ſecond Fight, *October*, the Commons being inform'd that in probability the Armies were now Engag'd, they ſent to the *Aſſembly of Divines* to ſpend ſome time in Prayer for the good Succeſs of the Parliament's Forces; which was done accordingly. In *November*, by Deſire from the *Scots* Commiſſioners, both Houſes ſent to the *Aſſembly*, to bring in the

Proceedings of the Aſſembly of Divines.

Could not get *Presbytery* declar'd to be *Jure Divino*.

Par-

1644. 20 *Car.* I. Particulars of what they had finiſhed for the Government of the Church, that it might be approved and confirmed by the Parliament; and to haſten the Diſpatch of what farther lay before them. Soon after the chief Members of the Aſſembly came to the Houſe of Commons, and preſented their Draught of humble Advice for ſettling the Presbyterian Government; in which they had an Expreſſion that did aſſert it to be *Jure Divino*. This gave Offence, and Mr. *Glynne*, Recorder of *London*, ſtood up and ſpoke againſt determining a *Jus Divinum*: wherein he was ſeconded by Mr. *Whitlock*; till, upon the Queſtion, it was carried to lay aſide all Aſſertion of Divine Right; and *Glynne* and *Whitlock* had many Thanks for preventing the Surpriſal of the Houſe upon this great Queſtion. Upon Deſire of ſome Members in the Aſſembly who diſſented from the Form of Presbyterian Government, a Day was appointed to hear their Arguments againſt it; and the other part had liberty to anſwer in Writing the Reaſons of their Diſſenting Brethren; and the Arguments on each ſide were to be preſented to the Houſe of Commons. In *November* the Aſſembly ſent to the Commons their *Directory* for Prayer, Preaching, and all other parts of Publick Worſhip; and toward the end of *December* preſented ſome farther Additions to their firſt Form: all which were Debated and Reſolved by the Commons. And to ſhew the Spirit of Contradiction that was now to prevail, an Ordinance was made *Decemb.* 19. to turn *Chriſtmas-day* into a ſolemn Faſt and Humiliation, *becauſe it may call to remembrance our Sins, and the Sins of our Forefathers, who have turned this Feaſt, pretending the Memory of Chriſt, into an extreme Forgetfulneſs of him, by giving Liberty to carnal and ſenſual Delights.* In *January* the *Directory* of Worſhip was fully agreed upon by both Houſes, and order'd to be Printed, and two of the Aſſembly to take care thereof. The Commons order'd, that the Divines of the Aſſembly ſhould write a congratulatory Letter to the General Aſſembly in *Scotland*, and acquaint them what they had done, and how the Parliament had agreed with them. In the Debate of theſe Matters in the Houſe of Commons, it was voted, that *to have a Presbytery in the Church, is according to the Word of God*; and that *many Congregations may be under one Presbyterian Government*; and that *Paſtors, Doctors, Teachers, Elders, and Deacons, are the Officers of the Church, in the Government of it*; and that *ſeveral Congregations ſhould be under one Claſſis, and the Church governed by Congregational, Claſſical, Synodical Aſſemblies*; and that *there ſhould be one at leaſt in every Congregation to labour in the Word and Doctrine.* In the *Uxbridge* Treaty, Mr. *Vines* and Mr. *Marſhal* of the *Engliſh*, and Mr. *Henderſon* of the *Scots*, were ſent from the Aſſembly to attend the Parliament Commiſſioners, and diſpute for the Divine Right of Presbytery; againſt Dr. *Steward* who was named by the King to be one of his Commiſſioners on the Propoſitions of Religion only, and Dr. *Sheldon*. During this Treaty, a Petition was directed to the Commiſſioners of both Sides from many thouſand Inhabitants in the County of *Bucks*, to this effect; *That Religion might be eſtabliſhed as it was in the pureſt times of Queen Elizabeth.* A Copy being tranſmitted to the Commons at *Weſtminſter*, they condemn'd it, and ſent for Sir *John Lawrence*, the chief Promoter, into Cuſtody. After the End of the Treaty, by Concert of the Aſſembly and Houſe of Commons, there was a Day of Thankſgiving order'd for *the Succeſſes which God gave the Parliament ſince the Breach of the Treaty.* And then the laſt Act of the Aſſembly this Year, was to ſend a Meſſage to the Parliament touching the Title to the *Directory*, and the *Ordinance* for taking away the Common Prayer Book, and for ſettling an *Able Miniſtry*, and for keeping Profane and Ignorant Perſons from the Sacrament: all which the Commons debated in a grand Committee, and referred ſome things back to the *Aſſembly*, and order'd them to nominate ſome Miniſters to go with the Armies into the Field this next Summer.

A *Directory* drawn up.

Chriſtmas-day to be turn'd into a Faſt.

Diſputes in the *Uxbridge* Treaty.

The Death of Mr. *Chillingworth* is thus remembred by the Lord *Clarendon*, upon *Waller*'s forcing *Arundel* Caſtle to Surrender to the Parliament. "Here "the Learned and Eminent Mr. *Chillingworth* was "taken Priſoner, who out of Kindneſs and Reſpect "to the Lord *Hopton* had accompanied him in that "March; and being indiſpoſed by the terrible Cold- "neſs of that Seaſon, choſe to repoſe himſelf in that "Garriſon till the Weather ſhould mend. As ſoon "as his Perſon was known, which would have "drawn Reverence from any noble Enemy, the "Clergy that attended that Army proſecuted him "with all the Inhumanity imaginable; ſo that by "their barbarous Uſage he died within few days, to "the Grief of all that knew him, and of many who "knew him not but by his Book, and the Reputa- "tion he had with learned Men. They proceeded to inſult his Body and his Works in the very Grave; for when his Body was carried to the Cloyſter of the Church of *Chicheſter*, to be there interr'd; Mr. *Francis Cheynel*, Rector of *Petworth*, ſtood at the Grave ready to receive it, with the Author's Book of *The Religion of Proteſtants* in his hand: and when the Company were all ſettled, he made a ridiculous Speech, and in concluſion, throwing the Book inſultingly on the Corps in the Grave, ſaid thus; *Get thee gone then, thou curſed Book! which haſt ſeduced ſo many precious Souls; Get thee gone, thou corrupt rotten Book, Earth to Earth, and Duſt to Duſt; Get thee gone into the place of Rottenneſs, that thou may'ſt rot with thy Author, and ſee Corruption.* 1644. 20 *Car.* I.

This Year began with an *Ordinance* for the new Model of an Army, conſtituting Sir *Thomas Fairfax* General, Col. *Skippon* Major-General, giving Commiſſion *Apr.* 1. to lead an Army againſt all Rebels, Traitors, and other common Enemies, and them to kill and ſlay; and to exerciſe Martial Law; and to execute the Laws and Ordinances confirm'd this preſent Parliament, to be read at the Head of his Army. After which, *April* 3. the Ordinance paſſed for the diſcharging of the Members of both Houſes from all Offices both Military and Civil; called the *Self-denying Ordinance*. The Lord General *Eſſex*, the Earl of *Manchester*, and the Earl of *Denbigh*, having reſign'd their Commiſſions the Day before, *Fairfax* appointed his general Rendezvous at *Windſor*, and ſoon modell'd an Army of one and twenty thouſand Men; who by Order of Parliament, paſs'd *Apr.* 28. were to march Weſtward for the Relief of *Taunton*. 1645. New Army under General *Fairfax*.

Cromwel came to *Windſor* under pretence of taking his Leave of the new General, as if he now look'd on himſelf as diſcharged from all Military Employment by the late Ordinance. But he had made ſuch Intereſt in the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Weſtminſter*, that they had ſent Orders to their General Sir *Tho. Fairfax* to ſend a Party of Horſe to lie between *Oxford* and *Worceſter* to intercept the Correſpondence between the King and Prince *Rupert*, and particularly recommended Lieutenant-General *Cromwel* for that Service; who went away with a good Party of Horſe and Dragoons, and engaged a Brigade of the King's Horſe at *Iſlip* Bridge *Apr.* 24. and routed them; and purſued them to *Blechington-Houſe* gariſon'd for the King, and commanded by Col. *Windebank*, who in a Surprize ſurrender'd it upon Articles the ſame Day; for which he was condemn'd in a Council of War at *Oxford*, and ſhot to Death. *Cromwel*'s Induſtry and Succeſs.

The Lord General *Fairfax* began his March *April* 30. toward *Reading*, in order to relieve *Taunton*: but the Committee of both Kingdoms hearing of the Prince's Advance toward *Oxford*, order'd him *May* 4. to ſtop his March; and *May* 6. an Ordinance paſs'd, that Sir *Thomas Fairfax* ſhould only ſend a Party of about 3000 Foot and 1500 Horſe to *Taunton*; and he, with the reſt of his Army, ſhould march back to joyn *Cromwel* and *Brown*, and attend the King's Motions with their united Force. Upon coming up of this Detachment near *Taunton*, the King's Forces raiſed the Siege; and the Parliament ſent a Letter March of General *Fairfax*.

of

1645. 21 Car. I. of Thanks to the Town for their gallant Defence, and beſtow'd 2000 *l.* on the Soldiers of the Gariſon, and 500 *l.* to Colonel *Blake* the Governour.

The King took the Field from *Oxford* on *May* 7. and being join'd by Prince *Rupert*, march'd into *Worceſterſhire*, deſigning the Relief of *Cheſter*, which had been long Beſieg'd by the Parliament Forces under Sir *William Brereton*; who, by that time his Majeſty came within twenty Miles of *Cheſter*, raiſed his Siege, and retreated into *Lancaſhire*. Whereupon his Majeſty diverted his Courſe toward *Leiceſter*, and coming before that City *May* 29. took it by Storm.

King takes *Leiceſter*.

In the mean time the Lords and Commons agreed with the Committee of both Kingdoms, that General *Fairfax* ſhould lay Siege to *Oxford*, and ſpeedily reduce that important Head-Quarters of the King. Accordingly *Fairfax* march'd up his Army near *Oxford*, and began to beleaguer it *May* 22. having his own Quarters at *Marſton*, *Cromwel* at *Wilcham*, and *Brown* at *Wolvercot*. Fifteen Days were ſpent without much Action, when the two Houſes being ſtartled with the Loſs of *Leiceſter*, ſent poſitive Orders to General *Fairfax* to bring away his Army; who accordingly *June* 9. drew off all his Forces, and next Day came before *Borſtal-Houſe*, Gariſon'd for the King, and Commanded by Sir *William Campian*, Beſieged by Major-General *Skippon*. *Fairfax* ſent a Summons, and Sir *William Campian* return'd a ſtout Anſwer. *Skippon* that Night made a general Aſſault upon it, but was beaten off with great Loſs, and next Day raiſed the Siege, and followed after the main Army to *Great-Brickhill*.

Fairfax beſieges *Oxford*,

But is call'd away.

The King had march'd from *Leiceſter* toward *Daventry*, with intention to relieve *Oxford*; but hearing that Siege was raiſed, he turned to *Northampton*, and put the Aſſociated Parts into great dread of being call'd to account for their Confederacy againſt their Prince. *Cromwel* had been called from the Siege of *Oxford* to the *Iſle of Ely*, to ſupport the *Aſſociation*, and was ſhortly to attend his Place in the Houſe of Commons; but being much more diſpoſed for the Camp, he prevailed with a Council of War to reſolve, that General *Fairfax* ſhould write to the Parliament to diſpenſe with *Cromwel*'s Abſence from the Houſe, and to appoint him Lieutenant-General of the Horſe, which was accordingly done. Upon this new Commiſſion, *Cromwel* came out of the Aſſociated Parts with ſix hundred Horſe and Dragoons, and join'd with General *Fairfax* and his main Army at *Gilsborough*, four Miles from *Northampton*, on *June* 12. the King having his Camp at *Borough-hill*, and thence moving toward *Harborough*.

K.'s March

Cromwel made Lie. Gen. of the Horſe.

Fairfax followed the Motions of the King, and came up to the Rear of the King's Army, near *Naſeby*, early in the Morning *June* the 14th. Upon which, both Armies were drawn into Battalia. On the King's ſide, Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* commanded the Right Wing, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* the Left, and his Majeſty himſelf in Perſon the main Body; the Earl of *Lindſey* and *Jacob* Lord *Aſhley* the Right-hand Reſerve, and the Lord *Bard* and Sir *George Liſle* the Left Reſerve. On the Parliament Side, the Right Wing was led by *Cromwel*, the Left Wing by Colonel *Ireton*, the main Body by General *Fairfax* and Major-General *Skippon*; With Reſerves to be brought up by *Rainſborough*, *Hammond*, and *Pride*.

Fatal Battle at *Naſeby*.

Prince *Rupert*, with his Majeſty's Right Wing, firſt began the Charge on that ſide againſt *Ireton*, who was ſoon diſorder'd, and diſmounted, and run through the Thigh with a Pike, and into the Face with a Halbert, and taken Priſoner; till afterward, upon a Turn of the Battle, he gain'd his Liberty. Prince *Rupert* purſued the Advantage, and chas'd the Enemy almoſt to *Naſeby* Town; and in his Return ſummoned the Train, and was offering Quarter, not imagining that he ſhould come back too late to ſuccour his Friends: for *Cromwel* had charged Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* with great Succeſs; and though he met with gallant Reſiſtance, he broke through all the Diviſions, and forced them to fly beyond all their Foot. The Encounter between the two main Bodies were fierce and doubtful, the Succeſs ſeeming at firſt to incline to his Majeſty, all the Front Diviſions of *Fairfax*, except his own Regiment of Foot, giving ground, and in Diſorder falling behind the Reſerves: But the Colonels and Officers advancing with Colours and all their Men whom they could poſſibly make to rally and ſtand, by degrees repell'd the King's Forces, and at laſt put them to a diſorderly Retreat; yet one Diviſion of the King's Foot ſtood like a Rock, and tho' twice deſperately charg'd, would not move an inch: till *Fairfax* commanded a Captain to charge them once more in the Front, while he himſelf, with his own Regiment and a commanded Party, fell on them in the Rear, to meet together in the middle; which was done accordingly, and that laſt Body of the King's Foot put into Confuſion, and broken. The King, with undaunted Courage, rallied his Horſe, and put them into tolerable Order, and was join'd by Prince *Rupert* return'd from his fatal Succeſs: *Fairfax* preſently brought up a good Battalia of Horſe, Foot, and Artillery, to charge the King's Troops, who were unwilling to venture another Shock upon ſuch great Diſadvantages; the King with braveſt Magnanimity endeavoured all that was poſſible to encourage them, crying out, *One Charge more, and we recover the Day:* But he could not prevail; for they retreated in Diſorder, and *Fairfax*'s Horſe purſued them within two Miles of *Leiceſter*. The King gained nothing but the Characters of Courage and Conduct from all his Enemies. He loſt, in a manner, his entire Army, his Artillery, Ammunition, Coaches, and what went neareſt to his Heart, his Cabinet of Papers and Letters; and with ſome ſcatter'd Horſe he was forced to fly from *Leiceſter* to *Aſhby de la Zouch*, thence to *Lichfield*, and ſo for a ſafer Retreat into *Wales*. General *Fairfax* following to *Leiceſter*, and regaining that Town upon Articles *June* 18. and thence marching his Army to the Relief of *Taunton*.

1645. 21 Car. I.

Courage and Conduct of the King.

General *Goring*, who beſieg'd *Taunton*, upon News of the Advance of *Fairfax*, march'd away his Army and march'd toward *Langport*; and being Maſter of the ſeveral Paſſes on the River, thought he could decline Fighting, and ſecure his Retreat toward *Bridgwater*: But *Fairfax* drew down his Ordnance to ſuch Places of Advantage, that they did great execution on *Goring*'s Army, while his Foot reſolutely gain'd the Paſs, and his Horſe advanced over; and after ſome Diſadvantage being reliev'd by Major *Bethel* and Major *Desborough*, they gave ſuch an effectual Charge as put *Goring*'s Horſe to a Retreat, and his Foot into ſuch Confuſion, that *Fairfax* chaſed them almoſt to *Bridgwater*, and with the Slaughter of three hundred, took about fourteen hundred Priſoners and twelve hundred Horſes. After this Victory, General *Fairfax*, in a Council of War, reſolv'd to ſtorm the ſtrong Gariſon of *Bridgwater*, and began the Aſſault the 22d of *July*, and forc'd a Surrendry the very next Day. The Taking of this Place was of moſt conſiderable Advantage to the Parliament; for, by it a Line of Gariſons was drawn over that Iſthmus of Ground between the South-Sea and *Severn*, by *Bridgwater*, *Taunton*, *Lime*, and *Langport*; by which the Counties of *Devon* and *Cornwal*, then wholly at the King's Devotion, except *Plimouth*, were in a manner block'd up from all Intercourſe with the Eaſtern Parts.

K.'s Intereſt declines in the Weſt.

July the 25th it was determined in a Council of War, that *Fairfax*, with his Army, ſhould advance farther to the Weſt, to hinder *Goring* from rallying his Forces: and the March was accordingly made as far as *Marlock*; but there the General took his own

Fairfax marches Weſtward

1645. 21 Car. I. Reſolution to march back, and attempt the Taking of *Bath* and *Sherborn*, in order to the ſtraitning of *Briſtol*, and hindring Prince *Rupert* from raiſing any Recruits in thoſe Parts. With this Intention the General came to *Wells*; and Colonel *Rich*, with a Party of Horſe and Dragoons ſurprized *Bath*, by a deſperate Stratagem of the Dragooners creeping over the Bridge on their Bellies, and ſeizing the ſmall End of the Guard's Muſkets, frighted them into taking Quarter, and then firing the Gate, put the Town into ſuch a Conſternation, that they yielded upon Articles to leave the common Soldiers Priſoners, and to ſuffer the Officers to march away to what Gariſon they pleas'd. The Wall of the City, and the Works, were very ſtrong and tenable; and Prince *Rupert* was advanced with a Party of fifteen hundred Horſe and Foot, from *Briſtol*, within four Miles, to relieve it: but coming too late, Retreated.

After this, *Fairfax* advanced to *Sherborn-Caſtle*, a ſtrong Gariſon, Commanded by Sir *Lewis Dives*; and laying cloſe Siege to it *Auguſt* the 2d, entred a Breach *Auguſt* the 15th, and giving Quarter for Life only, took very great Plunder, and above four hundred Priſoners. The next Reſolution was, to Inveſt *Briſtol*, where Prince *Rupert* then was with a conſiderable Gariſon. This Siege was began *Friday Auguſt* the 22d by Land, and Vice-Admiral *Moulton* riding about *Milford-haven*, ſent Ships into *King's-Road* to block it up by Sea. So that after a brave Defence, the Prince offer'd to Surrender upon Honourable Articles on the 8th of *September*. But *Fairfax* inſiſting upon his own Propoſitions, Stormed the City in ſeveral Places *September* the 10th, and obliged the Prince to a Surrendry upon hard Conditions *September* the 11th. For which being tax'd by ſome who knew not to what Extremities he was reduc'd; his Highneſs drew up *a Narrative of the State and Condition of the City and Gariſon of* Briſtol *when his Highneſs Prince* Rupert *came thither, and of the Actions during the Siege, and of the Treaties and Rendition thereof:* which he laid before the King and his Council of War at *Newark* October the 18th, who unanimouſly declared, That he had not been guilty of the leaſt want of Courage or Fidelity in that Action.

Briſtol Surrendered.

The King recruits his Army.

We return to the King; who, after the fatal Battle of *Naſeby*, had been driven into *Wales* to recruit his Army: from whence, about the Beginning of *Auguſt*, he advanced with a Body of three thouſand Horſe toward *Lichfield*. On *Auguſt* the 15th he came to *Welbeck-Houſe*, and was there reinforced with Horſe and Dragoons from *Newark*; with which he was moving Northward, with a Deſign (as generally believ'd) to join with *Montroſs*, who was by this time Maſter of the Field in *Scotland*. But to prevent that Motion, Major-General *Poyntz* was poſted with above two thouſand Horſe about *Doncaſter* and *Rotherham*; with whom Colonel *Roſſiter* and the *Staffordſhire* and *Derbyſhire* Horſe were haſtning to join. So that his Majeſty finding his Paſſage that way intercepted, turn'd back Southwards, and fell into the Aſſociated Counties; and having lain one Night at *Belvoir-Caſtle*, made his next Head-Quarters at *Stamford*, and took *Huntingdon* after ſome Oppoſition *Auguſt* the 24th, thence to *Woburn* and *Dunſtable*, and thence to *Oxford* Aug. the 28th, the Day after the Death of the Lord Keeper *Littleton*.

Marches to *Oxford*.

His Majeſty taking out what Forces could be ſpared *Auguſt* 31. march'd from *Oxford* to *Cambden*, with Deſign, as the Parliament ſuppos'd, to raiſe the Siege of *Hereford*, then inveſted by General *Leven* and the *Scots*; or *Briſtol*, then beleagur'd by General *Fairfax*. The *Scots*, upon the King's Advance, raiſed their Siege before *Hereford*, and began to march homewards: and ſoon after his Majeſty received the unwelcome News of the Loſs of *Briſtol*; upon which he viſited *Hereford*, *Worceſter*, and *Ludlow*, and advanced to relieve *Cheſter*. Major-General *Poyntz* (who with Colonel *Roſſiter* was commanded by the Parliament to attend the King in his Motions from *Oxford*) followed the King with great Expedition, and on *Ronton-Heath*, within two Miles of *Cheſter*, began to engage his Majeſty's Forces, who receiv'd them ſo bravely, that they routed the Major, and were in purſuit of him; till Colonel *Jones* and Adjutant *Lowthian* having drawn out five hundred Horſe and three hundred Foot from their Leaguer before *Cheſter*, came to his Aſſiſtance, and charging the King's Troops on the other ſide, gave *Poyntz*'s Men an opportunity to rally, whereby the King's Forces being obliged to fight in Front and Rear, were defeated, near ſix hundred ſlain upon the Place, among whom *Bertue Stuart* Earl of *Lichfield*, and many Officers and Perſons of Quality, and above a thouſand Soldiers taken, his Majeſty not without difficulty retiring with the Remainder into *Wales*; where he once more recruited, and brought back an Army of about three thouſand fighting Men *Octob.* 2. to *Lichfield*, next Day to *Melburn*, and on the 4th to *Newark*: From whence *Oct.* 12. he march'd to *Welbeck*, and drew out twelve hundred Horſe commanded by Lord *Digby* and Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, with Orders to march into *Scotland* and join *Montroſs*. They ſpeedily advanced to *Doncaſter*, took there many Parliament Soldiers, and beat up their Quarters in ſeveral other Towns; ſo proceeded to *Sherborn*, where they routed Colonel *Wren*'s Regiment of Horſe, and took almoſt a thouſand Foot Priſoners. But Colonel *Copley*, with a Party of about 1300, came up to them; upon whoſe Approach, the Lord *Digby* and Sir *Marmaduke* drew out to meet them, and both ſides charged with extraordinary Gallantry, but *Copley* prevail'd, and recovered all the Foot and Arms, and took about 300 Priſoners, with the Lord *Digby*'s Coach, and his Letters and Papers, which with little Honour were Printed by Order of the two Houſes. After this Misfortune, they ſtill attempted to find a way into *Scotland*, and got very near the Borders, when Sir *John Brown*, Governour of *Carliſle*, with a Party met them about *Carliſle-Sands*, and broke their whole Body, and took many Priſoners, and above 200 Horſe and Arms. After this ſecond Defeat, they ſtill preſs'd on toward *Dumfreeze*; but finding their Paſſage intercepted by *Leſley*, they were glad to find Veſſels to tranſport themſelves into the *Iſle of Man*, and thence to *Ireland*.

1645. 21 Car. I. Unfortunate at *Ronton-Heath*.

Thence toward *Hereford*.

The King's Intereſt was now ſinking into Ruin and Deſpair in all Parts: After the Taking of *Briſtol* nothing could ſtand before the Army of *Fairfax*. The Caſtle of *Devizes*, commanded by Sir *Charles Lloyd*, was taken by *Cromwel* Septemb. 23. and *Laicock-Houſe* the ſame Day by Colonel *Pickering*, and *Berkley-Caſtle* by Colonel *Rainsborough* September 26. and *Wincheſter* by *Cromwel* October 5. and *Baſing-Houſe* October 15. Again *Tiverton-Caſtle* October 19. by General *Fairfax*, who after an Attempt upon *Exeter*, help'd to raiſe the Siege of *Plimouth*, and took *Dartmouth* by Storm *January* 18. and then cloſely block'd up *Exeter*, leaving the Command of that Siege to Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, while he himſelf, with the reſt of his Army, march'd off to watch the Motions of the Lord *Hopton*, who being Commander in chief under the Prince, had march'd to *Torrington* with near four thouſand Horſe and three thouſand Foot, expecting there ſome more Recruits from *Barnſtaple*. Here *Fairfax* engaged them, and gave them an abſolute Defeat; and then purſued the only Remains of a Royal Army into *Cornwal*, where the Prince had his own Regiment and other *Corniſh* Troops, that made a Body of about five thouſand Horſe and one thouſand Foot: but, not able to make a Stand againſt the Multitudes that *Fairfax* was pouring on upon him, he embark'd with ſeveral Lords and Gentlemen, and found Refuge in the Iſle of *Scilly*. The Royal Army was left under Command of the Lord *Hopton*, who was ſo purſu'd and preſs'd

1645. 21 Car. I.

The K.'s Affairs in a deſperate Condition.

1645. 21 *Car.* I. preſs'd upon by *Fairfax*, that he was glad to enter in a Treaty, and accept of Articles for disbanding all his Forces *March* 14.

The Royal Cauſe was equally ſuffering and expiring in all other parts of *England*. The City of *Hereford* that had bore and eſcaped a Siege from the *Scots*, was ſurpriz'd by a Stratagem under the Conduct of Colonel *Morgan* and Colonel *Birch* Decemb. 8. *Beeſton* Caſtle had been ſurrender'd *Novemb.* 16. and the ſtrong City of *Cheſter* delivered up by the Lord *Byron* into the Parliament's Hands *Feb.* 3. *Newark* (to which the King had retreated at the beginning of *October*) was commanded by the Parliament to be ſoon after beſieg'd by the *Scots* Army; and the King was forced to leave the Town by Night, and to get privately to *Oxford*, where he had leiſure to reflect how fatal the whole Year had been to him: and it concluded with one blow that ſeemed to cut off all hopes of Recovery; this was the Defeat of the Lord *Aſtley*, who had the only Forces in the Field for the King, about 3000 the greater part Horſe, with whom he was advancing from *Worceſter* toward *Oxford* to join with his Majeſty for helping to make up an Army for the next Campaign; on theſe Troops the poor Royaliſts in *Oxford* built all their Hopes, and therefore ſent out a good Party to meet them and conduct them; but all Intelligence and Paſſages were ſo intercepted by the Enemy, that this Party from *Oxford* could hear nothing of my Lord *Aſtley*'s Motions, till they heard he was utterly defeated *Mar.* 22. near *Stow* in *Glouceſterſhire*, by Colonel *Morgan*, Sir *William Brereton*, Colonel *Birch*, &c. very few eſcap'd towards *Faringdon* and *Oxford*, and many of them taken in the way by Colonel *Fleetwood*. The Lord *Aſtley* himſelf being taken Priſoner, was ſo ſenſible of the Conſequences of this Defeat, that he told one of *Brereton*'s Officers, *You have now done your Work, and may go to Play, unleſs you will fall out among your ſelves.*

The King driven back to *Oxford.*

Lord *Aſtley* defeated.

In the midſt of theſe Victories, the Commons at *Weſtminſter* amuſed the World with Peace, and *Auguſt* 7. took into conſideration the ſending of Propoſitions to the King, but took care to preclude all Accommodation by theſe two Votes. 1. *That in regard they had met with ſo many Deluſions in the way of Treaty they would henceforth admit of no Treaty nor Debate by Commiſſioners.* 2. *That ſuch Propoſitions as ſhall be ſent ſhall be drawn up into Bills, that ſo the Royal Aſſent being deſired and had thereunto, they may become Acts of Parliament.* Which in effect was to hold no Correſpondence, and to give no Terms but what ſhould be abſolutely impoſed upon a vanquiſh'd Prince. However the King ſent a Meſſage to both Houſes *December* 5. to ſhew *The conſtant Application of his earneſt Endeavours to find ſome Expedient for the ſpeedy ending of theſe unhappy Diſtractions*; and for that purpoſe deſires a ſafe Conduct for the Duke of *Richmond*, the Earl of *Southampton*, *John Aſhburnham* and *Jeffry Palmer*, Eſquires, with *ſuch Propoſitions as his Majeſty is confident will be the Foundation of a happy and well-grounded Peace.* His Majeſty ſent another Meſſage in purſuance of the former *Decemb.* 15. and again a third Meſſage with Propoſitions for committing the Militia into other Hands, and for having a perſonal Treaty with the two Houſes at *Weſtminſter*. At laſt the Lords and Commons ſent Anſwer *Decemb.* 25. to the two firſt Meſſages, denying ſafe Conduct and Treaty, and ſaying, *They had now under their Conſideration Propoſitions and Bills for the ſettling of a ſafe and well-grounded Peace, to be preſented with all ſpeed to his Majeſty.* Many other Meſſages, Anſwers and Replies, paſſed between the King and the two Houſes, to no effect but to ſhew the inſolence of prevailing Power. In the King's laſt Meſſage of this Year *March* 23. his Majeſty propoſed, that if he may have the Faith of both Houſes of Parliament for the Preſervation of his Honour, Perſon and Eſtate; and that Liberty be given to his Adherents to go home and live quietly, enjoying their Eſtates without Oaths impoſed upon them, he will immediately diſband all his Forces and diſmantle all his Gariſons, and return to his two Houſes of Parliament, and paſs an Act of Oblivion, and *will farther do whatever they will adviſe him for the Good and Peace of this Kingdom.* But theſe offers of the utmoſt Condeſcenſion, ſerved only to animate the prevailing Party in Parliament, who now look'd upon the King as their Priſoner, tho' in his own Gariſon at *Oxford*.

Parliament amuſe the Nation with Peace.

The King alone in earneſt for it.

Kings gracious Offer.

1645. 21 *Car.* I.

As to the Confuſions in Religion, the Aſſembly of Divines on *March* 27. came with a farther Addreſs to the Houſe of Commons, touching the Non-Admiſſion of vicious and ignorant Perſons to the Sacrament. This occaſion'd ſeveral Debates in the Houſe of Commons, who order'd *April* 1. *That the Aſſembly ſhould ſet down in Particular, what meaſure of Underſtanding Perſons ought to have of the Trinity, and other Points debated, before they be admitted to the Sacrament.* In theſe Debates Mr. *Selden* and Mr. *Whitlock* in ſet Speeches deliver'd their Opinion againſt all Power of Excommunication and Suſpenſion from the Sacrament; the firſt beginning with this Aſſertion, *That for four thouſand Years there was no ſign of any Law to ſuſpend Perſons from Religious Exerciſes*; and concluding thus: *It appears Excommunication is but Humane Invention that was taken from the Heathen.*

State of Religion.

Debates in the Aſſembly of Divines.

April 7. the aged excellent Biſhop *Morton* was brought before the Commons, for Chriſtning a Child in the old way, and ſigning it with the Sign of the Croſs; and refuſing to deliver up his Seal of the County Palatine of *Durham*, he was committed to the *Tower*.

Bp. *Morton* Impriſoned.

April 26. an Ordinance paſſed, that *no Perſon be admitted to Preach, who is not ordained a Miniſter, either in this or ſome other Reformed Church, except ſuch as intending the Miniſtry ſhall be allowed for the Trial of their Gifts, by thoſe who ſhall be appointed by both Houſes of Parliament.* The great Buſineſs of the Aſſembly was an Eccleſiaſtical Union with their Brethren in *Scotland*; and therefore *May* 6. a Preamble to the Proceedings in Church-Affairs to be ſent into *Scotland*, was preſented by the Aſſembly to the Commons, and aſſented to; and it was farther Order'd, *That all the Proceedings of the Parliament and Aſſembly, in the Buſineſs of the Church, ſhould be drawn up and ſent into* Scotland. We hear no more of the Aſſembly till *July* 14. when they preſented to the Commons a Book which they had examined and found to be full of Blaſphemies and Hereſies, and though the Author was dead, they deſire the Houſe to put ſome publick Example of Juſtice upon the Book. The Houſe referred it to the Committee of Examinations to find out the Printer, and order'd that all the Books ſhould be brought in by the Bookſellers, and burnt by the Hangman, and gave Thanks to the Aſſembly for their care in this Buſineſs, or rather for their ſordid Submiſſion of Heretical Books to the better Judgment of the Lay Commons.

Triers for the Miniſtry.

Correſpondence with *Scots* Brethren.

Cenſuring of Books.

Auguſt 1. ſome Divines of the Aſſembly preſented a Petition to the Commons in the Name of the Aſſembly, deſiring *ſpeedy courſe might be taken to keep from the Sacrament Ignorant, Scandalous and Profane People.* The Speaker in the Name of the Houſe gave anſwer, *That the Houſe was in Debate of the ſame Buſineſs long before their coming, and that they would expedite it with as much conveniency as could be.* It was debated by the Commons *Aug.* 5. whether Chapels of Eaſe and thoſe in private Houſes ſhould not be exempted from the Church in the Presbyterial way, upon occaſion of the Ordinance ſent up to the Lords for ſettling the Form of Presbytery. *Aug.* 8. the Aſſembly ſent another Petition to the Commons, inſiſting upon their Claim of *Jure Divino* Power to ſuſpend from the Sacrament all ſuch as they ſhould judge to be Scandalous or Ignorant. And a new Petition *Auguſt* 11. for puniſhing ſuch as derogated from the Directory, or uſed the Common-Prayer Book, which by *Aug.* 23. procured a new Ordinance of the Lords and Commons for the "More effectual putting in execution "the Directory for publick Worſhip, and for bring-"ing in all Common-Prayer Books to the Commit-"tees

Ordinance for the Directory.

1645. 21 Car. I. King's Proclamation for the Liturgy.

" tees of the reſpective Counties, to be diſpoſed of " as the Parliament ſhall direct. His Majeſty at *Oxford* by Proclamation dated *Novemb.* 13. required and commanded the " Common-Prayer to be kept " and uſed in all Churches and Chapels according to " the Statute of 1 Q. *Eliz.* and that the Directory " be in no ſort admitted, received or uſed, being " introduc'd by colour of Ordinance of Parliament, " made without and againſt our Conſent, and a- " gainſt an expreſs Act of Parliament ſtill in force. But, alas, the Proclamation was rather Proteſting for a Right than Aſſerting of it. The Force of the King's Orders could go no farther than that of his Arms, confined to *Oxford*, and a very few other ſmall Gariſons.

Aug. 20. it was order'd by the Commons, that no Foreign Impreſſion of *Engliſh* Bibles ſhould be vended here without peruſal and allowance of the Aſſembly. And upon occaſion of the Penalties that were to attend a ſuſpenſion from the Sacrament, it was voted *Sept. 6. That the Presbytery ſhould not meddle with any thing of* Meum *and* Tuum, *till it were determined by the Civil Magiſtrate.* And they began now to be ſo jealous of a Presbyterian Diſcipline, that the Houſe being informed of an intended *Petition for eſtabliſhing Presbytery*, they voted it *Scandalous* even before they received it. And *October* 15. they reſolved, That the Presbytery ſhould not ſuſpend from the Sacrament at their own Diſcretion, but for ſuch Offences only as ſhould be particularly expreſſed in an Ordinance made for that purpoſe; which Ordinance was paſſed by the two Houſes *October* 20. giving power to the *ſeveral Elderſhips to ſuſpend from the Sacrament of the Lord's-Supper all Ignorant and Scandalous Perſons, according to the Rules and Directions hereafter following, and not otherwiſe.* So that the Presbyterians who had often objected to the Epiſcopal Clergy their want of Power to ſuſpend unworthy Communicants, were now themſelves under greater reſtraint; for more Authority was left by the Rubrick of the Liturgy to every private Miniſter, than was reſerved by this Ordinance to the Claſſical Aſſemblies.

Parliament afraid of eſtabliſhing Presbytery.

Reſtrain the power of Presbyters.

Ordinance for Ordaining Miniſters.

Novemb. 8. an Ordinance long depending was paſſed for the *Ordination of Miniſters*, declaring, That the Word *Presbyter* and the Word *Biſhop* in Scripture ſignifie one and the ſame Function, and therefore Presbyters being lawfully thereunto appointed and authorized may ordain other Presbyters, according to the Rules of Examination and Faſting and Praying and Impoſition of Hands in this Ordinance preſcribed. Provided that this Ordinance ſhall ſtand in force for twelve Months and no longer: And indeed one twelve Months ſpace was the utmoſt Reign of Presbytery and all the Parts of it.

Parliament aw'd by the *Scots* into a ſettlement of Presbytery.

The Model of this Presbyterian Government was not yet eſtabliſh'd, nor were the Lords or Commons much Friends to it, though to hold fair with the *Scots*, and to humour the *Aſſembly*, they now had it under conſideration, and framed it into an Ordinance before the end of the Year. But in the mean time they often betray'd their Fears and Jealouſies of it. For when *Novemb.* 19. the Common-Council of *London* petition'd the Houſe of Commons, that *the Government of the Church might be ſpeedily ſettled and obſerved, and greater Power might be given to the Miniſters and Elders than was eſtabliſhed by the Parliament, according to the Word of God.* The Houſe order'd a ſharp Anſwer to be penn'd to this effect, that *the Houſe had taken much pains in debating and ſettling of Church Government, and they conceived the City and Common-Council were informed falſely of their Proceedings, or elſe they would not have precipitated the Judgement of the Parliament.* And when another Petition of the ſame import was delivered from divers Miniſters of *London*, they referred it to a Committee to find out the Deſign of the Petition, and who were the advancers thereof; and then ſent out two of their Members to the Petitioners to tell them, They *need not attend for any Anſwer, but ſhould go home and look to the Charges of their ſeveral Congregations.*

However to pleaſe the Aſſembly, the Commons order'd *Decemb.* 4. that one hundred Pounds ſhould be given to the Prolocutor Dr. *Twiſs* for a Gratuity, and that the Members ſhould have all due Encouragement to meet daily, and proceed upon the Catechiſm. But the Faction within the Aſſembly it ſelf between the Presbyterians and Independents, was now growing into ſuch a ferment, that *Decemb.* 11. the Preſbyterian Divines came to the Houſe of Commons to inform them, that a printed Paper in the nature of a Remonſtrance was publiſh'd by the diſſenting Brethren of their Aſſembly, which they conceiv'd to be ſcandalous to them, and therefore deſired they might make an Anſwer to it. The Houſe named a Committee to peruſe the Remonſtrance, and conſider of the ſcandal of it, and to enquire by what Authority it was publiſh'd. *Decemb.* 31. the Commons order'd Mr. *Strong* one of the Preachers that Day before them, to be added to the *Aſſembly*, and gave one hundred pounds to Mr. *Reynolds*; and on *Feb.* 16. they appointed a Day to conſider of the Petition of the Aſſembly for ſettling the Presbyterian Government; wherein they were quicken'd with a Letter from the Parliament of *Scotland*, read *Feb.* 26. deſiring the ſpeedy ſettling of Religion, according to the Judgment and Requeſt of the *Aſſembly of Divines.* Upon which the Commons proceeded in this Church Buſineſs *de die in diem*, and ſent up to the Lords an Ordinance *March* 5. which was paſſed *March* 14. wherein they declare, that by the merciful Aſſiſtance of God having removed the Book of Common-Prayer, and eſtabliſhed the Directory; and having aboliſhed the Prelatical Hierarchy, and inſtead thereof laid the Foundation of a Presbyterial Government; they come now to ſupply the Defects of ſome former Ordinances and Directions of Parliament; and do ordain, 1. That there be a choice made of Elders throughout the Kingdom of *England*, according to the Directions of *Aug.* 19. 2. That notice of ſuch Election be given by the Miniſter in the publick Aſſembly. 3. That ſuch Elections be made by the major part of the Congregation, being ſuch as have taken the Covenant. 4. That there ſhall be Triers of Elections to hear and determine all Controverſies thence ariſing. And ſo on to three and twenty ſeveral Articles of Proviſion, that after all the Pretenſions and Title of Presbytery, made it rather a Scheme of *Eraſtian* Government, at the pleaſure of the Magiſtrate, and under the adminiſtration of the People.

1645. 21 Car. I. Parliament reward the Aſſembly.

Great quarrel between the Preſbyterian and Independant Divines.

Presbytery at laſt ſettled or rather an *Eraſtian* Form.

One little Attempt was made by the *Aſſembly* for the promoting of Letters and the ſtudy of the Scriptures. They ſent a Petition by ſome of their Brethren to the Commons *March* 13. that Mr. *Patrick Young* might be encouraged in the printing of the Greek Teſtament, much expected and deſired by the Learned, eſpecially beyond the Seas: And ſeemed to prevail for having an Ordinance read that Day, " for " Printing and Publiſhing the old Teſtament of the " Septuagint Tranſlation, wherein Mr. *Young* had " formerly taken pains, having in his hands as Li- " brary-Keeper of S. *James*'s an Original Tecla Bible " of that Tranſlation. But though under the proſpect of this Encouragement Mr. *Young* made ſome progreſs in theſe Works, yet Religion and Learning were ſo little countenanc'd by the Parliament and Aſſembly, that they never more called for the performance of them, and they were left unfiniſh'd by Mr. *Young* at his death in 1652.

But one good Motion and that defeated.

The Conſcience and Honour of the King in charging the Prince to be conſtant in his Religion, does appear in ſeveral Letters written by his Majeſty under his greateſt Misfortunes and Diſtreſſes. In a Letter to the Lord *Colepepper* about the beginning of *October*, the King wrote thus: —— *But that which is of more neceſſity, indeed abſolute, is, that with the beſt conveniency, the moſt ſecrecy and greateſt expedition, Prince* Charles *be tranſported into* France; *where his Mother is to have the ſole care of him in all things but one, which is his Religion, and that muſt ſtill be under the*

care

1645. 21 Car. I. *care of the Biſhop of* Salisbury: *and this I undertake his Mother ſhall ſubmit unto.* Soon after, the King, being ſenſible of the Temptations and Dangers in the Court of *France*, by direct Letters to the Prince, commanded him to Tranſport himſelf into *Denmark*, as a Proteſtant Kingdom. After which, the Prince being in *Jerſey*, the King thought him to be in *France*; and being much afraid he might be tamper'd with to change his Religion, he ſent him this Letter, dated at *Oxford* Mar. 22. 1645.

Charles,

" HOping that this will find you ſafe with your " Mother, I think fit to write this ſhort, but " neceſſary, Letter to you. Then know, that your " being where you are, ſafe from the Power of Re- " bels, is under God, either my greateſt Security, " or my certain Ruin. For your Conſtancy to Re- " ligion, Obedience to me, and to the Rules of Ho- " nour, will make theſe inſolent Men begin to " hearken to Reaſon, when they ſhall ſee their In- " juſtice not like to be crown'd with Quiet: But " if you depart from thoſe Grounds for which I " have all this time fought, then your leaving this " Kingdom will be (with too much probability) " called ſufficient Proof for many of the Slanders " heretofore laid upon me. Whererefore once again " I command you, upon my Bleſſing, to be conſtant " to your Religion, neither hearkning to Romiſh " Superſtitions, nor the ſeditious and ſchiſmatical " Doctrines of the Presbyterians and Independents; " for know, that a perſecuted Church is not there- " by leſs Pure tho' leſs Fortunate.

1646. The King's Intereſt was now reduc'd to ſo low an ebb, that it was impoſſible for him to take the Field. The two Houſes therefore had no apprehenſion of Danger, but from his coming in Perſon to *Weſtminſter*, and preſſing them to Peace and Reconciliation; which they had the greater reaſon to expect, becauſe he had ſent them repeated Offers of a perſonal Treaty with them. But not daring to truſt themſelves and the People with the Sight of the King, they paſs'd ſeveral Votes *Mar.* 31. to this effect: " That in caſe the K. ſhould, contrary to the Advice " of both Houſes of Parliament, come or attempt " to come within the Lines of Communication, that " then the Committee of the Militia and Guards a- " bout the City ſhould conduct him to *St. James's*, " and prevent all Reſort to him, and Impriſon all " that ſhould preſume to come with him. So as the King found he could not go to the Parliament without being their Priſoner, nor could he long continue ſafe in his Gariſon at *Oxford*, for his ſtrong Caſtle of *Donnington* was Surrendred to the Parliament Forces *April* 1. and *Woodſtock* was by neceſſity given up *Apr.* 26. and *Exeter*, Beſieg'd by the Army of *Fairfax*, was glad to yield upon Articles *Apr.* 9. and *Barnſtaple* Apr. 12. And *Fairfax*, fluſh'd with irreſiſtible Succeſs, was now marching to Beſiege *Oxford*. Under theſe Extremities his Majeſty reſolv'd to throw himſelf into the Hands of the *Scots* Army that lay before *Newark*, communicating his Deſign to the Marquis of *Ormond* in a Letter dated *Apr.* 13. in theſe Words; *Having lately received very good Security that We, and all that do or ſhall adhere to us, ſhall be ſafe in our Perſons, Honours, and Conſciences, in the* Scotiſh *Army; and that they ſhall really and effectually join with us, and ſhall employ their Armies and Forces to aſſiſt us to the procuring of an happy and well grounded Peace, for the Good of us and our Kingdoms, in the Recovery of our juſt Right; we have reſolved to put Ourſelves to the hazard of paſſing into the* Scots *Army now lying before* Newark. The King had greater reaſon to truſt to this Security that he ſays was given to him; becauſe the Animoſities between the *Engliſh* Parliament and the *Scots* Commiſſioners and Army were very high. The *Scots* had in a manner proteſted againſt the Propoſitions which the two Houſes were ſending to the King, and had as it were appeal'd to the People, by Printing their Papers. At which the Houſes were ſo incenſed, that they concurr'd in a joint Vote, *That the Matter contained in the ſaid Papers was falſe and ſcandalous againſt the Parliament of* England; *That they ſhould be burnt by the common Hangman; That a Declaration ſhould be drawn up to hold forth to the whole World the Untruths therein contained, and the Innocency and Integrity of the Parliament; and that the Author or Publiſher was an Incendiary between the two Kingdoms.* Which harſh Proceeding was ſuch a Breach of the Union between the two Covenanted Nations, that, like *Herod* and *Pilate*, nothing but trading for the Perſon of their Maſter could have made them Friends.

1646. 22 Car. I.

Upon the Approach of *Fairfax* toward *Newberry*, his Majeſty, on *Monday* Apr. 27. about Midnight left *Oxford* in Diſguiſe, in Company only of Dr. *Hudſon* a Divine, and Mr. *John Aſhburnham*, riding as a Servant to the latter with a Cloak-bag behind him. They went to *Henley*, *Brentford*, and *Harrow on the Hill*, thence toward *St. Albans*, making their way to *Harborough* in *Leiceſterſhire*, where they expected Monſieur *Montrill* the *French* Agent; who failing in his Appointment, his Majeſty went to *Stamford*, thence to *Downham* in *Norfolk*, where he lay from *Thurſday* Apr. 30. to *Monday* May 4. then to *Southam*, where meeting with the *French* Agent, he ſent to General *Leven*, and was conducted by a Troop of Horſe to Lieutenant-General *David Leſley*'s Quarters on *Tueſday* May 5. A Deſign manag'd with ſo much Secrecy, that thoſe at *Oxford*, though they ſoon knew his Majeſty was gone, could not gueſs whither he intended his Courſe; but it was generally reported he was gone for *London*. This ſo alarm'd the two Houſes, that they publiſhed an Order, *May* 4. that *what Perſon ſoever ſhould harbour and conceal, or know of the harbouring or concealing of the King's Perſon, and ſhould not immediately reveal it to the Speakers of both Houſes, ſhould be proceeded againſt as a Traitor to the Commonwealth, forfeit his whole Eſtate, and die without Mercy.*

The King leaves *Oxford*.

The Parl. afraid.

On the 6th of *May* the two Houſes received Intelligence from Colonel *Poyntz* and their Commiſſioners before *Newark*, that the King was in the *Scots* Army. Upon which the Commons voted, That the Commiſſioners and General of the *Scots* Army be deſired, that his Majeſty's Perſon be diſpoſed of as both Houſes ſhall deſire and direct; and that his Majeſty be thence diſpoſed of and ſent to *Warwick* Caſtle.

The Parl. afraid of the K.'s coming to them.

General *Leven* immediately prevail'd with the King to ſend Order to the Lord *Bellaſis* Governour of *Newark* to ſurrender it to the Commiſſioners of the Parliament; which was done by Articles ſigned the 6th of *May*. And the ſame Day the *Scotch* General ſent Letters to the Committee of both Kingdoms at *Weſtminſter* to inform them of the *ſtrange Providence with which they are now ſurprized, the King coming into their Army yeſterday in ſo private a way, that after they had made ſearch for him, they could not find him out in ſundry Houſes: a matter of much Aſtoniſhment to them, ſeeing they did not expect he would have come in any Place under their Power.*

Hypocriſy of the *Scots*.

The King propoſes to throw himſelf upon the *Scots* Army.

Had ſome reaſon to truſt them

May 7. the *Scots* Army, with their unexpected Prize, took their March Northward, his Majeſty being with Lieutenant-General *Leſley* in the Van of them; and on *May* 13. came to *Newcaſtle*, where his Majeſty took up his Reſidence in the General's Quarters. On *May* 25. the Committee of Eſtates with the *Scots* Army ſent the two Houſes a Paper of Reaſons for not delivering up Colonel *Aſhburnham* and Dr. *Hudſon* the King's Guides. His Majeſty on *May* 18. ſent a Meſſage to the two Houſes, offering all poſſible Conceſſions, and deſiring to *return to his Parliament for his and their mutual Comfort*; and next Day a Letter to the City of *London*, expreſſing his *Integrity and full Reſolution to comply with his Parliaments in every thing for ſettling Truth and Peace, that his Return to that his ancient City may be to the Satisfaction of his Parliament, the good liking of his Citizens, and all his good People, and to his own greater Joy and*

The King carried to *Newcaſtle*.

Sends a Meſſage of Peace.

Com-

1646. 22 Car. I. *Comfort.* And again *June* 10. another Meſſage to both Houſes, propoſing that *He may come to* London *with Safety, Freedom, and Honour, where he reſolves to comply with his Houſes of Parliament in every thing which may be moſt for the Good of his Subjects.* But this unfortunate Prince was now in ſuch a helpleſs ſtate, that neither would the *Scots* Army deliver him, nor the *Engliſh* Parliament receive him, but for a Victim to their mutual Deſigns of Avarice and Empire.

His unhappy Condition

General *Fairfax* came a ſecond time before *Oxford* with his victorious Army *May* 1. and prepared for the cloſe Siege of it, and ſent to Sir *Thomas Glenham* the Governour, to demand the Surrendry of it; who entred on a Treaty *May* 18. and receiving his Majeſty's Warrant dated at *Newcaſtle* June 10. did Surrender upon honourable Articles *June* 29. Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* taking Ship at *Dover* and going over into *France*, where the Prince of *Wales* was alſo retired from the Iſle of *Jerſey*, the Duke of *York* being brought up to *St. James*'s.

Oxford Surrendred.

The few remaining Gariſons for the King made the like Terms of Surrendry; *Worceſter* on *July* 19. *Wallingford* July 22. *Pendennis* Caſtle *Aug.* 16. and *Ragland* Caſtle *Aug.* 17. So that there was not now one Gariſon in *England* or *Wales* remaining, but what was reduced to the Power of the two Houſes, ſave only thoſe in the *North*, which remained in the Hands of the *Scots*.

And all other Gariſons.

And therefore the two Houſes at *Weſtminſter* thought their only Buſineſs was now to get Poſſeſſion of the King's Perſon, and to get a fair Riddance of the *Scots* Army. In order to this, they enter'd into many Conferences with the Commiſſioners for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and agreed with them upon what they called Propoſitions for Peace *June* 27. Gen. *Leven* and his Officers the ſame Day preſenting a mock Petition to the King, *Praying his Majeſty to compaſſionate the diſtreſſed Condition of his Kingdoms groaning under the heavy Preſſures of manifold Calamities occaſioned by the Continuance of this unnatural War; and to comply with the Counſels of his Parliaments.* The King returned Anſwer, that *He came into the* Scotiſh *Army with full intent of ſettling a happy Peace, and to ſatisfy the juſt Deſires of his good Subjects, and to comply with his Parliaments in all things which ſhall be for the Good of Religion, and the Happineſs of his People.*

Engliſh Parl. weary of the *Scots* Army.

Deſirous of the K.'s Perſon.

The Commons were more and more afraid of the good Meaning of the *Scots*, and therefore boldly voted *July* 6. that this Kingdom hath no farther need of the *Scotch* Army, and that the Kingdom is unable to pay them longer; and that therefore a Letter ſhould be ſent from both Houſes to the Commiſſioners of *Scotland*, to deſire them to withdraw their Army into *Scotland*.

Votes againſt the *Scots*.

On *Monday* July 13. the Propoſitions for Peace were ſent to his Majeſty at *Newcaſtle* by the E. of *Pembroke*, the E. of *Suffolk*, Peers, and Sir *Walter Erle*, Sir *John Hippeſley*, Kts, *Rob. Goodwin*, *Luke Robinſon* Eſqs. Commoners; Mr. *Marſhal* attending them as Chaplain. Theſe Propoſitions were, 1. By Act of Parliament to make null all Oaths, Declarations, and Proclamations, againſt both or either of the Houſes of Parliament, who have been neceſſitated to undertake a War in their juſt and lawful Defence. 2. That his Majeſty ſwear and ſign the late Solemn League and Covenant. 3. That a Bill be paſſed for the utter aboliſhing of Epiſcopacy. 4. That the Ordinances for the Aſſembly of Divines be confirmed. 5. That Reformation of Religion be ſettled according to the Covenant. 6. That both Kingdoms be brought to Uniformity of Religion, according to the Covenant. 7. That an Oath be adminiſtred to all Papiſts to renounce the Doctrines of Supremacy, Tranſubſtantiation, *&c.* 8. An Act for the Education of Children of Papiſts in the Proteſtant Religion. 9. An Act for the true Levy of all Penalties againſt Papiſts. 10. An Act to prevent ſaying Maſs in the Court. —— That ſuch Perſons (to a very great number) ſhall expect no Pardon: That the King ſhould part with the Power of the Militia, and the Cuſtody of the *Tower of London*: And, in ſhort, an entire Change of the ancient Government in Church and State.

Propoſitions of Peace.

Hard and unreaſonable.

1646. 22 Car. I.

The Commiſſioners brought theſe Propoſitions to *Newcaſtle* on *Thurſday* July 23. and on the Day after were admitted to his Majeſty's Preſence, and kiſs'd his Hand. The King firſt demanded, *If they had any power to Treat?* To which they anſwering *No*; his Majeſty replied, *Then ſaving the Honour of the Buſineſs, an honeſt Trumpeter might have done as much.* Then Mr. *Goodwin* read the Propoſitions, to which his Majeſty hearkned attentively, and at the end of Reading ſaid, *Gentlemen, I hope you do not expect a very ſpeedy Anſwer, becauſe the Buſineſs is of high Concernment.* The Earl of *Pembroke* anſwer'd, that *they were limited not to ſtay above ten days after their coming to that Town, and muſt then return.* His Majeſty replied, that *he would diſpatch them in convenient time*: and ſo for the preſent diſmiſs'd them.

The Commiſſioners not impower'd to Treat.

Aug. 1. his Majeſty deliver'd his Anſwer in Writing to the Commiſſioners, directed to the Speaker of the Houſe of Peers *pro tempore* to be communicated: wherein he told them, "That the Propoſitions "tendred to him did import ſo great Alterations in "Government, both in the Church and Kingdom, "that it was difficult to return a particular and po- "ſitive Anſwer before a full Debate: to which end "his Majeſty deſireth and propoſeth to come to "*London*, or any of his Houſes thereabouts; where "by his perſonal Preſence he may not only raiſe a "mutual Confidence betwixt him and his People, "but alſo have theſe Doubts cleared, and theſe "Difficulties explained unto him, which he now "conceives to be deſtructive to his juſt Regal Pow- "er, if he ſhall give a full Conſent to theſe Propo- "ſitions as they now ſtand.

King's Anſwer.

This Anſwer was Reported to the Houſe of Commons *Aug.* 12. and the Counſels to be now taken were how to bring up the King into ſafer Cuſtody, and how to ſend the *Scots* into their own Country. And therefore the Day following, the Houſe of Commons, upon conſideration of a Paper delivered to the Lords by the *Scotch* Commiſſioners, voted, that *the Sum of a hundred thouſand Pounds ſhould be provided for the Advance of the* Scots *Army into* Scotland. And did reſolve, that *this Houſe do well and thankfully approve of their good Affections and Zeal to this Kingdom, and their Offer to deliver up our Gariſons and depart the Kingdom. That their Arrears ſhall be audited, and in convenient time paid.* So they began to reckon with them: The *Scots* demanded two Millions from the 18th of *Jan.* 1643. to the 18th of *Septemb.* 1646. The Parliament accounted for one Million four hundred thouſand Pounds already paid; but the *Scots* excepted to ſeveral Particulars in the Account, and offer'd to accept of a Sum in groſs for a full Diſcharge of their Arrears, to be agreed on by Commiſſioners; who concluded on four hundred thouſand Pounds; of which one Moiety to be paid before their going home, and the other within ſtated terms.

Engliſh Parl. to purchaſe,

Scots Army to ſell the King.

Price agreed upon.

The delivering up the King was a tacit Condition of this Agreement: therefore *Sept.* 18. the Commons took into conſideration how his Majeſty's Perſon ſhould be diſpoſed of; and voted, 1. That whatſoever Conſultation and Debate the *Scots* Commiſſioners ſhould have concerning his Majeſty's Perſon, it ſhould not impede the March of the *Scots* Armies out of this Kingdom, nor violate or trench upon the Treaties between both Nations. 2. That his Majeſty ſhall be diſpoſed of as both Houſes of the Parliament of *England* ſhould think fit. Upon this, the *Scots* Commiſſioners put in their Claim to a joint Right of diſpoſing of his Majeſty's Perſon; and ſeveral Conferences were held upon this matter, and many long Papers paſs'd upon it: the *Scots* inſiſting upon a Right in his Perſon who was King of *Scotland* as well as of *England*; and the *Engliſh* keeping to this Aſſertion, *We do affirm, that the Kingdom of* Scotland *hath no Right of joint Exerciſe of Intereſt in*

Difficulty of making good the Bargain.

1646. 22 Car. I.

in diſpoſing the Perſon of the King, in the Kingdom of England. The Parliament of *England* truſted to this Argument, that the *Scots* Army would not carry away the King to looſe their Contract of four hundred thouſand Pounds; and that they ſhould receive no part of it without delivering up their Security the King's Perſon.

By Loan from the City, upon the Credit of a Sale of Church-Lands, the ſum of two hundred thouſand Pounds was ready at *Goldſmith's-Hall* by *Novemb.* 27. and being ſoon after ſent into the North, it was very well known that the Perſon of the King was to be given for a *Scotch* Receipt to the *Engliſh*. The King ſenſible of the Price ſet upon him, ſent one more Meſſage *Decemb.* 20. to the Lords and Commons at *Weſtminſter*, and the *Scots* Commiſſioners at *London*, for a Perſonal Treaty; concluding thus, "'Tis your King who deſires to be heard, (the "which if refuſed to a Subject by a King, he would "be thought a Tyrant for it) and for that End "which all Men profeſs to deſire. Wherefore his "Majeſty conjures you, as you deſire to ſhew your "ſelves really what you profeſs, even as you are "good Chriſtians and Subjects, that you will accept this his offer, which he is confident God will "ſo bleſs, that it will be the readieſt Means by "which theſe Kingdoms may again become a Comfort to their Friends and a Terrour to their Enemies. And his Majeſty diſcovering the Intrigues carried on, gave in ſeveral *Queries* to the *Scots* Commiſſioners then attending upon him; who declined all Anſwer, till they received a Letter and Declaration from the Parliament of *Scotland* to the Parliament of *England*, expreſſing their Conſent and Reſolution to concur with them in diſpoſal of the King's Perſon.

King ſends another Meſſage in vain.

Lords and Commons differ about cuſtody of the King's Perſon.

There was ſome Diſpute between the Lords and Commons as well as between the two Nations, about the Cuſtody of the King. The Lords voted *December* 22. that the King may come to *Newmarket*, there to remain with ſuch Attendants as both Houſes ſhall appoint. But the Commons voted, that *Holmby-Houſe* in *Northamptonſhire* would be a place moſt fit for his Majeſty to abide with ſuch Attendants; to which the Lords agreed, pretending to provide, that his coming thither ſhould be with reſpect to the Safety and Preſervation of his Majeſty's Perſon, and in Preſervation and Defence of the true Religion, the Commons adding this Explication, *According to the Covenant*. So Commiſſioners of both Houſes were named to go down to receive the King from the *Scots*, and to bring him to *Holmby*; of the Lords the Earl of *Pembroke*, Earl of *Denbigh* and Lord *Mountague*; of the Commons Sir *John Holland*, Sir *Walter Earl*, Sir *James Harrington*, Sir *John Cook*, Mr. *John Crew* and Major-General *Brown*, who ſet out from *London* Jan. 13. and came to *Newcaſtle* Jan. 23. and having all kiſs'd the King's Hand, the Earl of *Pembroke* told his Majeſty, *They were commanded by both Houſes of Parliament to attend him to* Holmby. The King betray'd no ill Reſentment nor any Surprize, but only enquired of the Goodneſs of the Ways: Yet he could not but take to Heart the baſe Dealing of the *Scots*, and took occaſion to tell their chief Leaders *Jan.* 28. that *he had often deſired to go into* Scotland, that *he came into their Army for Protection, but now perceived they were not willing he ſhould go with them*; he deſir'd to know *how they would diſpoſe of him, and to whom they would deliver him?* After withdrawing they came back and told his Majeſty, "They had conſider'd "of his Speech, and ſince his Majeſty had refuſed "to take the Covenant and ſign the Propoſitions, "they were to deliver him to the Commiſſioners of "both Houſes of the Parliament of *England*, who "were come to attend him to *Holmby*.

The King delivered up to the Parliament.

Carried to *Holmby*.

On *Saturday* Jan. 30. (a Day of Impriſonment that within two Years became the Day of his Martyrdom) the *Scots* marched out of *Newcaſtle*, and the Parliament Commiſſioners received the King into their Charge, and conducted him to *Holmby*, where he arrived on *Tueſday* Feb. 16.

The Parliament's firſt General the Earl of *Eſſex*, who had choſe rather to decline their Service than to deſert it; and was in his own Judgment too deſirous of Peace to be made the prime Inſtrument of War, was reſerv'd and melancholly at the preſent poſture of Affairs, and ſo in a viſible Diſcontent departed this Life at *Eſſex* Houſe in the *Strand* Sept. 14. of which the two Houſes having notice the next Day, they both immediately adjourn'd to the morrow, and then order'd that each Houſe ſhould accompany the Corps to the Grave, and aſſiſt at the Celebration of his Funeral Rites, towards which they appointed 5000 *l.* to be paid to his Executors for defraying the Charges thereof; which was celebrated with extraordinary State on *October* 22. His Body was interr'd in ——— ——, the Funeral-Sermon preach'd by Mr. *Vines*; his Character better drawn by the Lord *Clarendon*. "The Earl of *Eſſex* died without being "ſenſible of Sickneſs, in a time when he might "have been able to have undone much of the Miſ"chief he had formerly wrought, to which he had "great Inclinations, and had Indignation enough "for the Indignities himſelf had received from the "ungrateful Parliament, and wonderful Apprehenſion and Deteſtation of the Ruin he ſaw likely "to befal the King and the Kingdom. And it is "very probable, conſidering the preſent temper of "the City at that time, and of the two Houſes, he "might, if he had lived, have given ſome check "to the Rage and Fury that then prevail'd. But "God would not ſuffer a Man, who out of the Pride "and Vanity of his Nature, rather than the Wickedneſs of his Heart, had been made an Inſtrument of ſo much Miſchief, to have any ſhare in "ſo glorious a Work; though his Conſtitution and "Temper might very well incline him to the Lethargick Indiſpoſition of which he died, yet it was "loudly ſaid by many of his Friends that he was "Poiſoned. Sure it is, that *Cromwel* and his Party "(for he was now declared Head of the Army, tho' "*Fairfax* continued General in Name) were wonderfully exalted with his Death, he being the only Perſon whoſe Credit and Intereſt they feared "without any eſteem of his Perſon."

1646. 22 Car. I.

Death of the Earl of *Eſſex*.

His Character by Lord *Clarendon*.

As to the diſtractions in Religion within this Year 1646. the majority of Divines in the Aſſembly were often petitioning the Commons for a full and perfect Settlement of Church Government. Which being debated in the Houſe *April* 21. they began more freely to aſſert the Power of Parliaments in Spiritual Matters, which they would not ſuffer to be impeached by ſuch Petitions; and therefore *April* 30. they ſent theſe Queſtions to the Aſſembly and deſir'd ſatisfaction in them.

Parliament jealous of the Aſſembly of Divines

I. "Whether the Parochial and Congregational El- "derſhips, appointed by Ordinance of Parliament, "are *Jure Divino?* And, Whether any particular "Church-Government be *Jure Divino?*

Send Queries to them.

II. "Whether all the Members of the ſaid Elder- "ſhips as ſuch are *Jure Divino?*

III. "Whether the ſuperior Aſſemblies, Claſſical, "Provincial and National, are *Jure Divino?* Whe- "ther All or Any of them?

IV. "Whether Appeals from Congregational El- "derſhips, to the Claſſical, Provincial and Na- "tional Aſſemblies be *Jure Divino?*

"V. Whether Oecumenical Aſſemblies and Ap- "peals to them be *Jure Divino?*

VI. "Whether by the Word of God the Power "of judging and declaring the Offences for which "Perſons are to be kept from the Lord's-Supper, is "in the Elderſhip or Presbytery *Jure Divino?*

VII. "Whether there be any certain and particu- "lar Rules expreſſed in the Word of God to direct "in the Exerciſe of ſuch Power?

VIII. "Whether there be any thing contained in "the Word of God, that the Supreme Magiſtracy "in a Chriſtian State, may not judge and deter- "mine of Offences and Suſpenſion for 'em from the "Sacrament?

IX. "Whe-

1646. 22 Car. I.

IX. "Whether the Proviſion of Commiſſioners "to judge of Scandals not enumerated (as they are "authoriz'd by the Ordinance of Parliament) be "contrary to that way of Government which Chriſt "hath appointed in his Church?

In anſwer to theſe Particulars, the Houſe of Commons deſired farther of the Aſſembly of Divines, their Proofs from Scripture, and to ſet down the ſeveral Texts of Scripture in the expreſs Words of the ſame. And it is order'd, "That every parti- "cular Miniſter of the Aſſembly, that is or ſhall be "preſent, at the Debate of any of theſe Queſtions, "do upon every Reſolution which ſhall be preſen- "ted to this Houſe concerning the ſame, ſubſcribe "his reſpective Name, either with the Affirmative "or Negative, as he gives his Vote. And that thoſe "that do diſſent from the major part, ſhall ſet down "their poſitive Opinions, with the expreſs Texts of "Scripture upon which their Opinions are groun- "ded.

Presbyterian Divines were ſick of their Attendance.

Theſe were ſuch hard Queſtions, that we do not find the Aſſembly could ever reſolve them: And indeed the Presbyterian majority were ſo confounded at the oppoſition in their own Houſe from their warm diſſenting Brethren, and at the Checks and Repulſes they frequently met with from the Houſe of Commons, that they grew very weary of their attendance on them, and began to fall off and retire home privately and by degrees, without any formalities of Proroguing and Diſſolving. And the wiſeſt of them were at laſt a little ſenſible of their own fatal Errors, in breaking off a Synodical Union with their Spiritual Governours, and ſubmitting to be made an independent Body of Presbyters, to quarrel eternally among themſelves; and to be made a Property to the Lay-powers, who meant no more than to ſerve a Turn by them, and then to deſpiſe them.

Petition of of the City in favour of Presbytery.

So that Presbytery now languiſhing within its own Aſſembly, was glad to call in the aſſiſtance of the Common-People. Hence a Remonſtrance was procured from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of *London* to both Houſes, deſiring *a ſtrict and ſpeedy Courſe for ſuppreſſing all private and ſeparate Congregations; and that all Hereticks and Sectaries who conformed not to the publick Diſcipline may be proceeded againſt; and that none diſaffected to the Presbyterian Government be employ'd in any place of publick Truſt.* The Lords gave a kind Anſwer, acknowledging the great Services and Merit of the City, and giving them Thanks for this teſtimony of their Duty and good Affections: But the Commons expreſſed great Offence, that the City ſhould thus preſcribe to the Parliament what to do; and gave a ſhort Anſwer, That they would take their Remonſtrance and Petition into conſideration within convenient time. Amidſt theſe Party Squabbles it was obſerved, that General *Fairfax* was much inclined to the *Presbyterians*, Comwel and a ſtrong Party of the deepeſt Reach for the *Independents*, or rather for a Religion alway to depend upon the Supreme, Civil and Military Power. And therefore by their ſubtilty a Counter-Petition was preſented from the City of *London* to the Houſe of Commons *June* 2. who now perceived they ſhould have ſtrength enough to aboliſh Presbytery as well as Epiſcopacy.

The Commons offended.

A counter Petition.

The General-Aſſembly of the Kirk of *Scotland* began to be very jealous that their *Covenant* would not have its due effect in *England*; and therefore they reſolv'd to Expoſtulate this matter with their dear Brethren at *London* and *Weſtminſter*. Accordingly they in the Name of their whole Aſſembly ſent a Letter to both Houſes of Parliament dated *June* 18. to complain of the ſlow progreſs of the Work of God, and of the Generation of Men who retarded the Work of Uniformity, and fomented Jealouſies betwixt the Nations, ſtudying if it were poſſible to break our Bands aſunder; deſiring them to hold faſt *the Band of their Covenant as Sacred and Inviolable.* They ſent at the ſame time another Letter to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of the City of *London*, thanking them *for their late and ſeaſonable Teſtimony given to the Truth of the Goſpel, manifeſted in their humble Remonſtrance and Petition to the Honourable Houſes of Parliament, which revives the remembrance of their former Faith and Zeal, and makes them precious in the Lord's ſight.* And after theſe, a third Letter to the *Aſſembly of Divines* at *Weſtminſter* dated *June* 27. telling them, *If any here hath ſeemed to be more jealous than godly Jealouſie would allow, it can be imputed to nothing elſe but to the vehemency of ardent Affection, and impatient Deſire to have our Brethren there and us join'd nearer to Chriſt, and to one another, in all his Ordinances, and eſpecially in Presbyterian Government.—— No doubt Mountains of Oppoſitions ariſe, and Gulfs of Difficulties open up themſelves in this your way, but you have found it is God who girdeth you with Strength, and maketh your way plain and perfect before you.—— We exhort you to continue and abound, knowing that your Labours ſhall not be in vain in the Lord.* But their Army being now ready to be gone, theſe Exhortations were to little other purpoſe than to ſhew their Zeal and their Miſtake.

Letter from the Kirk of *Scotland*.

1646. 22 Car. I.

Mr. *Herle* made Moderator.

July 22. Mr. *Herle* was voted to be Moderator of the Aſſembly, in the room of Dr. *Twiſs* deceaſed; and the Divines were now buſying themſelves in drawing up a large Confeſſion of Faith, and on *Sept.* 25. brought to the Houſe of Commons ſuch Heads of the Articles as they had already perfected; which Articles were debated by the Commons *October* 5. who received a Complaint *October* 25. of an Indictment in the County of *Bucks*, againſt a Miniſter for not reading the Common-Prayer according to Statute; upon which they reſolv'd, that an Ordinance ſhould be brought in to take away that Statute of Uniformity, and to diſable malignant Miniſters from Preaching *October* 28. Mr. *Sympſon* formerly ſilenced from Preaching, becauſe he differed in Judgment from the Aſſembly in their beloved Points was reſtored to his Liberty. On *Novemb.* 19. a Petition of the inferiour People of *Kent* to the Houſe of Commons, that the Miniſters may no longer receive Tyths, but be provided for ſome other way. The Houſe took it, and gave them Thanks for their good Affections. On *Decemb.* 3. the Aſſembly preſented to the Commons the laſt part of their *Confeſſion of Faith.* Which being debated *Decemb.* 7. the Commons order'd five hundred Copies to be printed for the Members of both Houſes; and that the Aſſembly ſhould bring in their Marginal Notes to prove every part of it by Scripture; and ſhould likewiſe prepare their Anſwer to thoſe Queries touching the Point of *Jus Divinum*, which they had received from this Houſe.

A Confeſſion of Faith.

Conference between the King and Mr. *Henderſon*.

At the King's firſt coming to *Newcaſtle*, Mr. *Henderſon* a *Scotch* Presbyter came as an Agent for the Kirk, and much importun'd his Majeſty to paſs the Propoſitions. His Majeſty affirmed to him, that he could not in conſcience conſent to ſeveral things therein contained; eſpecially as to the change of Church-Government from the primitive Order of Epiſcopacy; and condeſcended to have ſeveral Conferences with him, and to let ſeveral Papers paſs between them upon this Subject; which being faithfully printed do demonſtrate the King's great Abilities, and his incomparable Knowledge in theſe Controverſies; being at a time when he had few or no Books, and could not have the aſſiſtance of any Chaplain. Mr. *Henderſon* returned from *Newcaſtle* to *Edinburgh* with a ſerious conviction of his Majeſty's Integrity and Learning, and died about the end of *Auguſt*, much lamented by thoſe of his Party, who themſelves ſuſpected that his Death was owing to his diſſatisfaction in his late trial of Skill with his Majeſty. The Lord *Clarendon* expreſſes it thus. "The King was ſo much too hard for Mr. *Hender-* "*ſon* in the Argumentation, that the old Man him- "ſelf was ſo far convinc'd and converted, that he "had a very deep ſenſe of the Miſchief he had him- "ſelf been the Author of, or too much contributed "to, and lamented it to his neareſt Friends and "Confidents, and died of Grief and Heart-broken

"within

1644. 20 *Car.* I. "within a very ſhort time after he departed from "his Majeſty.

Rudeneſs of a *Scotch* Presbyter.

It is very obſervable, that another *Scotch* Presbyter of much leſs Moderation and Learning, preach'd very bold ſtuff before the King in the ſame Gariſon, and after Sermon call'd for the fifty ſecond Pſalm, beginning thus:

Why doſt thou Tyrant boaſt thy ſelf,
Thy wicked Works to praiſe?

His Majeſty ſtood up, and without any Reflection on the Inſolence of the Man, with great preſence of Mind called for the fifty ſixth Pſalm, which begins;

Have Mercy Lord on me I pray,
For Men would me devour.

And the Congregation were ſo well pleaſed with the happy turn, that they wav'd the Preachers Pſalm and fell in with that which the King called for.

King deſires the attendance of his Chaplains.

When the King was firſt brought to *Holmby* Houſe, he ſent a Letter to the Lords and Commons, deſiring, That in regard he was not ſatisfied with the Presbyterian Government, and could not be content that thoſe Miniſters ſhould officiate to him, Dr. *Sheldon* and ſome other of his Chaplains, or any two of them might be permitted to come to him, by whom he might receive the proper Comforts *to his Soul*

Delay and Denial of it.

And hearing of no return to this Requeſt, he ſent another Letter to the Parliament at the beginning of *March*, to deſire that Favour of his Chaplains; and told the Commiſſioners then with him, that *indeed he had not now Power to command them or any Man; but he muſt needs importune them to be inſtrumental in ſatisfying this his Reaſonable Deſire.* But ſtill no Anſwer was return'd till after *March* 29. when it was formed into a Denial, that *they cannot conſent to his Majeſty's Deſire in ſending any of his Chaplains named in his Letter; becauſe they are diſaffected to the preſent Government of the Church; but for others of his Chaplains who have taken the Covenant, if his Majeſty pleaſe they will ſend them to him.*

After this Anſwer, ſays the Ld *Clarendon*, "His Ma- "jeſty thought it to no purpoſe to importune 'em far- "ther in that particular: but next to the having his "own Chaplains, he would have been beſt pleaſed "to have been without any. They who were ſent "by them being Men of mean Parts, and of moſt "impertinent and troubleſome Confidence. ---*Crom-* "*wel* and his Officers took upon them to Preach and "Pray publickly to their Troops, and admitted few "or no Chaplains in the Army, but ſuch as bitter- "ly inveighed againſt the Presbyterian-Government "as more Tyrannical than Epiſcopacy; and the "Common Soldiers as well as the Officers did not "only Pray and Preach among themſelves, but went "up into the Pulpits in all Churches, and preached "to the People, who quickly became inſpired with "the ſame Spirit: Women as well as Men taking "upon them to Pray and Preach, which made as "great a noiſe and confuſion in all Opinions con- "cerning Religion, as there was in the Civil Go- "vernment of the State; ſcarce any Man being "ſuffered to be called in queſtion for delivering any "Opinion in Religion, by ſpeaking or writing how "Prophane, Heretical or Blaſphemous ſoever it was, "*which* they ſaid *was to reſtrain the Spirit.* The ſame Author well obſerves, "That it was an obſer- "vation in that time, that the firſt publiſhing of "extraordinay News was from the Pulpit.

1647. The King a Priſoner at *Holmby* Houſe.

We left the King a Priſoner to the Parliament, and under a Guard of their Commiſſioners at *Holdenby* or *Holmby* in *Northamptonſhire*; a very ſtately Houſe built by the Lord Chancellor *Hatton*; and in K. *James*'s Reign purchaſed by the Queen for this her ſecond Son then Duke of *York*, not then foreſeeing that he ſhould make it a Royal Palace and Priſon. This Houſe had been prepared for the King's reception by Mr. *Clement Kinerſley* of the Wardrobe, with all ſuitable Accommodation. The two Divines Mr. *Marſhal* and Mr. *Carrel* (who came along with the Commiſſioners) attended the King at Dinner and Supper, as ready and willing to crave a Bleſſing; but the King alway ſaid Grace himſelf. And upon *Sundays*, when thoſe Miniſters preached in the Chapel, Forenoon and Afternoon by turns, the King allowed his Servants to go if they pleas'd; but ſequeſter'd himſelf to his own private Devotions. On Week Days the King ſpent two or three Hours daily in Prayer and Reading; would after Meals play a Game at Cheſs, and walk often in the Garden; and there being no Bowling-green at *Holmby*, would ſometimes under ſufficient Guard ride to *Harrowden* and to *Althrop*, where good Greens were well kept. In going once to *Harrowden* Major *Boſvile* ſtanding on a Bridge diſguis'd like a labouring Man, gave his Majeſty a Packet from the Queen. The King told the Commiſſioners it was to obtain his leave for the Prince to accompany Monſieur that Campaign in the *French* Army. Upon which the Commiſſioners ſeemed content to diſmiſs the Perſon in diſguiſe; but he was ſent up to the Parliament and committed to *Newgate*. This Accident being reported to the two Houſes, they ſent down Inſtructions to have a ſtricter Eye upon his Majeſty's Perſon, and to diſcharge thoſe Servants who had waited upon him at *Oxford*. The Commiſſioners ſoon acquainted the King with theſe Orders, who with great Expoſtulation for the ſeverity of them, was forced to diſmiſs all his old Attendants except Mr. *James Maxwel* and Mr. *Patrick Mawl* Grooms of his Bed-Chamber, to whom the King was willing to join Mr. *Thomas Herbert* and Mr. *Harrington*.

1647. 23 *Car.* I.

Put into ſtricter Cuſtody.

His old Servants taken from him.

K.'s Health and Moderation.

It is worth obſervation, that in all the time of his Majeſty's Reſtraint and Solitude, he was never Sick, nor took any thing to prevent Sickneſs, which (under God) was attributed to his quiet Diſpoſition, and moderate Exerciſe and regular Diet; eating but of few Diſhes, and drinking but twice at Dinner and Supper, once of ſmall Beer and once of Wine and Water mix'd, or after Fiſh of pure Wine; ſeldom or never eating or drinking before Dinner or between Meals.

Apr. 21. Letters came from the Parliament's Commiſſioners at *Holmby*, acquainting the Houſe of Commons with the great reſort of People to his Majeſty, to be touched for the King's-Evil: Upon which the Houſe ordered a Declaration to be drawn up, to inform the People of the fond Superſtition of being touched by the King for the Evil; and renewed their Orders for the ſtricter Cuſtody of him. At the beginning of *May*, his Majeſty told the Commiſſioners about him, that he had long waited for Propoſitions to be ſent him from *London*, but not receiving them, he had now prepared an Anſwer to thoſe Propoſitions deliver'd at *Newcaſtle*, which (not being allowed a Secretary) he muſt ſcribble over himſelf. His Majeſty ſent this Anſwer in a Letter read in the Houſes *May* 18. wherein the King conſented to ſome of the Propoſitions in whole, to others in part; and gave his Reaſons for whatever he diſſented from. "He was willing to have the Presbyte- "rial Government ſettled for three Years; and "conſented to ratifie the Aſſembly of Divines, pro- "poſing ſome other Miniſters to be join'd with "them; the King and his Houſhold only having "liberty to uſe the Common-Prayer Book. As to "the *Militia* he would yield it up for ten Years, "provided it might then be reſtored to him and his "Heirs. As to the *Covenant* he could not be ſatisfied, "but deſired ſome of his own Divines might be ſent "to reſolve his Scruples therein. The Great Seal "he will ratifie, if put into his own diſpoſal. To "the City of *London* he will grant the *Tower* and all "that is deſired. He will conſent to the Bills a- "gainſt Popery; and will paſs a general Act of Ob- "livion and free Pardon on all ſides. For all which

He ſends an Anſwer to the Propoſitions made at *Newcaſtle*.

1647. 23 Car. I. " purpoſes, his Majeſty deſired to come to the Parliament, and confer and agree with them. On *May* 20. the Lords voted for his Majeſty's coming from *Holmby*, and removing to *Oatlands*; but the Commons did not concur in it.

Factions in the Army.

The two Houſes began now to be afraid of their own Armies, and therefore disbanded ſome Forces, and would have ſent others into *Ireland*. This improved into Jealouſies and Factions between the Parliament and Army. The General *Fairfax* was diſpoſed to comply with the Orders he received from above; but Lieutenant-General *Cromwel* made a ſtrong Party for Military Power, and reſolv'd to rob the Parliament of the Perſon of the King; for which Expedient he ſent out a Party of Horſe under Colonel *Joyce*, to bring away the King to the Army. So on *Friday* June 4. about Midnight, *Joyce* drew up his Horſe in order before *Holmby* Houſe, and demanded entrance. Colonel *Graves* and Major-General *Brown* who upon Alarm had doubled the *Guards*, ask'd him his Name and Buſineſs. He ſaid his Name was *Joyce* a Cornet in Colonel *Whaley*'s Regiment, and his Buneſs was to ſpeak with the King. Being ask'd from whom, he ſaid *from my ſelf, my Errand is to the King, I muſt and I will ſpeak with him.* *Graves* and *Brown* bid their Soldiers within ſtand to their Arms, and be ready to fire at the Word given; but they finding them to be their Fellow-Soldiers of the ſame Army, opened the Gates, and ſhook Hands with them as old Friends. *Joyce* ſet his Centinels at the Chamber-Doors of the Commiſſioners; and by the Back-Stairs went himſelf directly to the King's Bed-chamber, and knocked at the Door with a Piſtol cock'd in his Hand. The four Grooms were much amaz'd at this rudeneſs, and deſired *Joyce* to lay aſide his Arms, and to forbear giving diſturbance, aſſuring him, that the next Morning he ſhould have his Majeſty's Anſwer to his Errand. The Cornet with Sword and Piſtol inſiſted to have the Door open'd with ſo much noiſe that it wak'd the King, who mildly ſent him out Word, that he would not riſe nor ſpeak with him till Morning; upon which the Cornet hufft and retired. The King roſe early in the Morning, and after his Devotions ſent for *Joyce*, who came with great confidence, and told his Majeſty he had Commands to remove him. The King deſired the Commiſſioners might be ſent for; *Joyce* told him the Commiſſioners had nothing to do but to return back to the Parliament. The King then ask'd for a ſight of his Inſtructions. *Joyce* ſaid he ſhould ſee them preſently, and ſo drawing up his Troop in the Inner-Court: *Theſe, Sir,* (ſaid he) *are my Inſtructions.* The King took a good view of them, and finding them proper Men, well mounted and armed, ſmilingly told the Cornet, his *Inſtructions were in fair Characters, legible without Spelling.* The Cornet then preſs'd the King to go along with him; the King ſaid, *He would not ſtir unleſs the Commiſſioners might attend him.* The Cornet reply'd, *He was very indifferent, they might go if they would.* So at the King's deſire the Keepers of his Perſon being now themſelves made Priſoners, went along with his Majeſty, and were by *Joyce* conducted that Night to Colonel *Mountague*'s Houſe at *Hinchingbrook*, and next Night to the Houſe of Sir *John Cuts* at *Childerſly* near *Cambridge*. Here *Fairfax*, *Cromwel*, *Ireton*, *Skippon*, and many other Officers, came to wait upon the King and kiſs'd his Hand. The King took General *Fairfax* aſide and diſcourſed with him about half an Hour; he diſavow'd his Majeſty's ſeizure at *Holmby*, as done without his Order or Approbation.

Cromwel ſteals the King.

The Inſolence of *Joyce*.

The Patience of the King.

Gen. *Fairfax* diſowns the Action.

The King at *Newmarket*.

From *Childerſly* the King was removed to his Houſe at *Newmarket*, and ſuffered to divert himſelf upon the Heath ſometimes in his Coach, but moſt part Riding. His Preſence-Chamber was conſtantly throng'd with People, eſpecially at Dinner and Supper; and when he withdrew their Acclamations and Prayers alway followed him. He was now to make his involuntary Progreſs according to the Motion of the Army; and ſo by ſome ſhort Stages he was brought to his Houſe at *Royſton*; and after a ſtay of two Days, was carried *June* 26. to *Hatfield*, a Houſe of the E. of *Salisbury* in *Hertfordſhire*, where he ſtaid till the firſt of *July*, then hurried to *Windſor*, two Days after to *Caverſham*; where the Prince Elector Palatine, many of the Nobility, General *Fairfax*, and ſeveral of the chief Officers waited on him. Hence *July* 15. to *Maidenhead*, the 20th to *Woburne*; away again to *Latimers*, hence to *New-Park*, ſo to *Stoke*, and *Aug.* 14. to *Oatlands*, a large and beautiful Palace of the Queen's upon the River *Thames*; and from thence in a Day or two to *Hampton-Court*, where the King was allowed to appear in State and Luſtre; his Nobility about him; his Chaplains in waiting, and all Servants permitted to attend in their reſpective Places; the Intercourſe free between King and Parliament, and the Army ſeeming to endeavour a right underſtanding between them. His Majeſty had the Favour to viſit his Children then at *Sion* Houſe, under the Government of the Earl of *Northumberland*, who received the King and his Followers with a very noble Treat. Here the King met the young Duke of *Glouceſter* and the Princeſs *Elizabeth*, who on their Knees begg'd a Bleſſing from their Royal Father, who heartily gave it, and was overjoy'd to ſee them ſo well in Health, and ſo honourably regarded.

1647. 23 Car. I.

Hurried from Place to Place:

Settled at *Hampton-Court*.

And better treated.

Viſits his Children.

We leave the King a Priſoner at large in *Hampton-Court*, and look back on ſome Proceedings in the Parliament and Army. The two Houſes were wiſe enough to apprehend, that their aſſumed Legiſlature would not poſſibly conſiſt with a Standing Army. And the leading Heads in the Army were as apprehenſive, that if they parted with their Arms, they ſhould have little ſhare in the Prizes they had won. Hence a mighty Inclination in the Parliament to disband the Army, for which Petitions were brought out of the Country. And on the other ſide, a fierce Reſolution in the Soldiery not to be diſmiſt without full Pay and Reward; for which, bold and tumultuous Papers were often read in the Field. The Commons order'd ſix Months Pay to the Army for their encouragement to be quietly disbanded; and *May* 14. reſolved that the addition of a Fortnights Pay more ſhould be given to them, and ſix Weeks Pay advance to thoſe who would go into *Ireland*; and paſſed an Ordinance for Indempnity of the Soldiers in whatever they had done by Virtue of the Power committed to them by the Parliament. But the Soldiers thought it better to do themſelves Juſtice; and therefore at *Saffron-Walden* their head Quarters on *May* 15. they choſe a Committe of Troopers out of every Regiment, to conſider of their Grievances and the Remedy of them; and they referred it to another Committee of General Officers, who drew up a Draught of all Complaints, and delivered it to *Skippon*, deſiring him to preſent it to the Parliament. This ſo allarm'd the Commons, that on *May* 18. they voted, that all the Forces of this Kingdom not ſubſcribing for the Service of *Ireland* ſhall be disbanded, excepting thoſe for the Gariſons; and that the General be deſired forthwith to repair to the Army. And on *May* 21. they order'd, that the Soldiers Arrears ſhould be ſpeedily Audited, and viſible Security given them upon disbanding; and that proviſion ſhould be made for the maimed Soldiers, and for the Widows and Orphans of thoſe who had died in the Parliaments Service. On *Friday* May 21. General *Fairfax* came to the head Quarters at *Walden*, and put the Army into ſo much Joy and Quiet, that the Commons proceeded *May* 25. to the Time and Manner of disbanding; ordering that his Excellencies Regiment ſhould firſt be disbanded on *Tueſd.* next at *Chelmsford*, Colonel *Hewſon*'s Regiment to be disbanded at *Biſhop's-Stratford* on *June* 3. and ſo on; the General to iſſue out his Orders to the ſeveral Regiments to be at the Times and Places appointed, and

Jealouſies between the Parliament and the Army.

The Parliament for disbanding the Army.

1647. 23 Car I. and to be himſelf preſent at the Disbanding; and a Committee of Lords and Commons to go down and give the Thanks of the Houſes in the Head of each Regiment for their faithful Service to the Kingdom, and to be aſſiſtant to the General in disbanding the Army.

The Army refuſe to be disbanded,

But ſtill the Army were unſatisfied with theſe Votes, and challeng'd a better Reward for their Pains and Hazards in the Cauſe of the Parliament and City. And in a Council of War *May* 29. it was reſolved, that the ſaid Votes were not ſatisfactory; and the common Soldiers ſeem'd all to declare, that they would not be disbanded till their Grievances were redreſs'd. Upon which, the Commons order'd the Money ſent down for disbanding, to be recall'd: and the Committee at *Derby-houſe*, who ſate upon this Affair, ſent Letters to General *Fairfax*, to inform him, that the Parliament expected Obedience in disbanding the Army, and ſending the Train immediately to *London*. In Anſwer to which, the General deſir'd to be excus'd; but promis'd he would do all that was poſſible to execute the Pleaſure of the Parliament. And on *June* 4. at the Rendezvous at *Kentford*, the General went to every Regiment, and aſſured the Soldiers, that the Parliament took notice of their civil and fair Carriage, and had taken a courſe for ſatisfying their Arrears; and doubted not but they would anſwer all their other Grievances; and therefore adviſ'd them to behave themſelves with Moderation and a due Submiſſion. But next Day there was put into his hands, *A humble Repreſentation of the Diſſatisfactions of the Army, in relation to the late Reſolutions for ſo ſudden disbanding; ſhewing the Particulars of their former Grievances. Wherein they did remain unſatisfied, and the Reaſons thereof. Unanimouſly agreed upon, and ſubſcribed by the Officers and Soldiers of the ſeveral Regiments at the Rendezvous near* New-Market *on* Friday *and* Saturday June *the 4th and 5th. Preſented to the General, to be by him humbly repreſented to the Parliament.* And the ſame Day they drew up and ſubſcribed a *Solemn Engagement*, That without Satisfaction and Security they would not willingly disband or divide, nor ſuffer themſelves to be disbanded or divided. Nay, and the common People of *Eſſex* were grown ſo much fonder of the Army than they were of the Parliament, that they preſented a Petition to the *General*, That he would in no caſe admit of disbanding, till the juſt and legal Requeſts of the Kingdom were embraced and ſatisfied by the Parliament. And the like Petitions were ſoon after preſented by the Inhabitants of *Norfolk* and *Suffolk*. On *June* 7. the Commons agreed, that new Commiſſioners ſhould be ſent down to the Army, to acquaint them what the Houſes had done farther in ſatisfaction of their Grievances, and to perſuade them to a Compliance with the Orders of the Parliament. And beginning now to be in ſome fears, that the Army would be for diſſolving the Parliament, as well as the Parliament for disbanding the Army, they accepted of a good Guard from the City, and were putting themſelves into a poſture of Defence; making an *Ordinance* Jun. 11. for enabling the Committee of the Militia of the City of *London* to make Searches, and raiſe Horſes. And hearing the Army was advancing toward *London*, they revived the Committee of Safety, and ſent a Committee of Parliament to ſit all Night with a Committee of the City Militia; and order'd Letters to his Excellency from both Houſes, that he ſhould by no means ſuffer the Army to come within twenty five Miles of the City: and then offer'd large Gratuities and Rewards to thoſe Officers and Soldiers who ſhould come off from the Army, and ſubmit to the Parliament. The General, in the mean time, made his Head-Quarters at *St. Albans*, and kept the Army in tolerable Order; where *June* 22. he received the Votes of the two Houſes for the Army's removing forty Miles from *London*: to which his Excellency only anſwered, That he would hold a Council of War, and then return a poſitive Anſwer. At which Council, held *June* 23. the Officers all ſign'd *A humble Remonſtrance from his Excellency Sir* Thomas Fairfax *and the Army under his Command, expreſſing the preſent ſtate of Affairs, in relation to themſelves and the Kingdom; with their Deſires and preſent Reſolutions thereupon. Preſented to the Commiſſioners at* St. Albans, *to be by them humbly repreſented to the Parliament.* The General remov'd his Head-Quarters from *St. Albans* to *Barkhamſtead*, and ſent word to the Houſes, that the Army would there expect the Reſult of their Debates concerning their Deſires; and accordingly either remove, or approach nearer to *London*. Which gave ſuch a new Alarm, that *June* 25. the Militia of *London* were deſired to ſend four full Companies for the Guard of the Houſes to morrow. On which Day other Letters came from the General, with account of the Army's nearer Advance toward *London*, renewing their Deſires, that the eleven Members charged by them may be ſuſpended the Houſe. Upon which the ſaid Members craved liberty to abſent from the Houſe; and a Treaty with the Army was voted to be carried on with Expedition. And to ſilence and ſoften them the more, the Commons declared *June* 27. that *they do own this Army as their Army, and will make Proviſion for their Maintenance.* But the Army ſent up their Impeachment of the eleven Members, and inſiſted for Juſtice upon them; ſending up their particular Charge by a Committee of Officers, of whom Colonel *Scroope* deliver'd in the Charge to the Commons, with this Speech: *That by the Appointment of the General, and Army under his Command, and in their Names, they came there to preſent a particular Charge or Impeachment againſt the eleven Members:* Theſe were, *Denzil Hollis* Eſq; Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Maynard*, Major-General *Maſſy*, *John Glynne* Eſq; Recorder of *London*, *Walter Long* Eſq; Colonel *Edward Harley*, *Anthony Nicol* Eſq; Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *John Clotworthy*; who on *Jul.* 19. put in their Anſwer in Demurrer to the ſaid Charge and Impeachment, and at their own Deſire had leave given them to be abſent from the Houſe for the ſpace of ſix Months. Soon after there was a ſolemn Engagement by Oath and Vow entred into by very many Citizens and others in and about *London*, for oppoſing and disbanding the Army, and for the King's preſent coming to the Parliament. This was heinouſly reſented by the General and chief Officers, and very many Papers of Expoſtulation and Excuſe paſſed between the Army and the two Houſes upon this matter. And Jealouſies mutually improving, the Army began to advance, and the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter* began to be fortified; and the two Speakers were ſo ſtruck with terrible Apprehenſions, that *July* 30. they both run away from their attendance on their ſeveral Houſes; and the Lords were forced to chooſe the Lord *Willoughby* of *Paſham* their Speaker, in room of the Earl of *Manchester*; and the Commons choſe Mr. *Pelham*, a Counſellor of *Lincolns-Inn*, to take the Chair in room of Mr. *Lenthal*: after which the Commons voted, 1. That the King ſhould come to *London*. 2. That the Militia of the City ſhould have full Power to raiſe ſuch Forces as they ſhall think fit for Defence thereof. And 3. That they make Choice of a Commander in chief to be approved by the Houſe. Then they reſolved to receive the eleven Members impeach'd by the Army, to ſit and vote in their Places. And both Houſes paſſed ſeveral Votes and Orders for bringing the King's Majeſty to ſome of his Houſes near *London*, to receive Propoſitions from both Kingdoms for Peace and Safety: and *Auguſt* 2. they ſent this Meſſage to the King.

1647. 23 Car. I.

Army advances toward *London*.

Impeach the eleven Members.

The two Speakers run away.

And the two Houſes invite the King

By a very civil Meſſage.

To the King's moſt excellent Majeſty.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

"WE your Majeſty's moſt humble and loyal "Subjects, the Lords and Commons aſſem- "bled in the Parliament of *England*, have agreed "upon

And draw up a Remonſtrance,

And an Engagement.

The Army for diſſolving the Parliament.

The Parliament put into great Conſternation.

1647. 23 Car. I.

" upon theſe incloſed Votes; and do humbly preſent them to your Majeſty: Remaining

Weſtm. Aug. 2. 1647. Your Majeſty's moſt humble and loyal Subjects,

Hunſdon, *Speaker of the Houſe of Peers* pro tempore.

H. Pellam, *Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.*

The Votes are as follow: *viz.*

" WHereas the King hath been ſeiz'd upon, and " carried away from *Holmby* without his " conſent, or the conſent of the Houſes of Parliament, by a Party, into the Army, where his Majeſty yet remaineth; the Lords and Commons in " Parliament aſſembled, do deſire that his Majeſty " will be pleaſed immediately to come to ſuch Places as both Houſes of Parliament ſhall appoint. And they do declare, " That he ſhall there be with " Honour, Freedom, and Safety; and that They, " with the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, will make their Addreſſes unto his Majeſty " for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace.

" Reſolved upon the Queſtion, by the Lords and " Commons aſſembled in Parliament; that *London* " be the Place whither the King ſhall be deſired to " come: where both Houſes of Parliament, and " the Commiſſioners of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, " may make their Addreſſes to him for a ſafe and " well-grounded Peace.

It is a matter of Wonder, that theſe great Jealouſies between the Parliament and Army could not be turn'd into any Advantage to the King's Intereſt or Liberty. On *Auguſt* 5. the whole Army advanced nearer *London:* the General removing his Head-Quarters from *Thiſtleworth*, came to *Hammerſmith*; and at the End of the Town was met by the Commiſſioners of the City, who aſſured him, that the City were well ſatisfied with his Excellency's Advance: and next Morning ſeveral Members of Parliament, driven away by Tumults from *Weſtminſter*, met the General at the Earl of *Holland*'s Houſe at *Kenſington*, and ſubſcribed the Declaration of the Army, and a farther Declaration of their approving and joining with the Army in their laſt Proceedings, making null all Acts paſſed by the Members at *Weſtminſter* ſince *July* 26. Then the General march'd in great ſtate to the Houſe of Sir *Abraham Williams* in *New-Palace-Yard*; and both Houſes being ſate with their old Speakers, the Earl of *Mancheſter* and *William Lenthal* Eſq, they invited the General into each Houſe, and gave him ſolemn Thanks for his faithful Services to them and the Kingdom, and order'd *Thurſday* next for a *Day of Thankſgiving*, for the great Mercies of God in reſtoring the Members of both Houſes to their juſt Privileges without the Effuſion of Blood, and for the Settlement of Peace. On the ſame Day they conſtituted the General *Conſtable of the Tower of London*, and order'd the Gratuity of a Month's Pay to the Officers and private Soldiers. So fatally did things conſpire for a Peace and Union between all Parties except the King and his People.

But the Army was ſtronger than the Parliam.

The *Scots* began now to repent of Selling the King, and on *Auguſt* 13. publiſhed a *Declaration and Remonſtrance of the preſent Engagement of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *with their Reſolutions and Intentions (according to their ſolemn League and Covenant) to redeem his Majeſty from the hands of Schiſmaticks, and to place him in his Parliament with Honour and Safety, to procure the Peace of the three Kingdoms, to vindicate the worthy Members of Parliament falſly impeached by the Army, with the true Privileges of Parliament and Liberty of the Subject: all which are not only endangered, but by likelihood ready to be deſtroyed by the Power of an over-awing, tyrannical Army, under the Conduct of Sir* Thomas Fairfax. *With an Oath taken by the Parliament of* Scotland, *and by them preſcribed to be taken by all his Majeſty's loyal Subjects.* But this was now too late: Major-General *Lambert* collected all the Forces in the North, and was preparing to march to the Borders of *Scotland*; while the *Scots*, hearing of the Agreement between the Army, Parliament, and City, were aw'd into Silence and Quiet.

The *Scots* ſeem to Repent.

1647. 23 Car. I.

The two Houſes begin again to treat with his Majeſty.

The two Houſes began now to be at leiſure to reaſſume their Pretence of a well-grounded Peace between the King and his Subjects. And having made ſome few Amendments to the Propoſitions ſent to *Newcaſtle*, on *Sept.* 2. it was reſolved by the Lords and Commons, that a Day be appointed for the delivering of the Propoſitions of both Kingdoms to the King's Majeſty for a ſafe and well-grounded Peace: and that on *Tueſday* next the Commiſſioners of both Houſes ſhould attend his Majeſty to deliver the ſaid Propoſitions; with ſix Days to be limited for receiving his Majeſty's Anſwer. They delivered them accordingly, and were only told by his Majeſty, *That he would return Anſwer with all conveniency.* The Commiſſioners reported to the Houſes on *Sept.* 13. " That to ſeveral of the Propoſitions his Majeſty " is willing to aſſent: To ſettle Presbytery in this " Kingdom for three Years; and the Militia as he " before offer'd: That he cannot aſſent to ſome o- " thers, but deſires to put himſelf upon the Propo- " ſals of the Army, and that they may be taken in- " to conſideration by the Houſes, profeſſing his Re- " ſolution to whatſoever ſhall concern the ſettling " the Proteſtant Religion, with Liberty to tender " Conſciences, and the ſecuring the Laws, Liber- " ties, and Properties of all his Subjects, and juſt " Privileges of Parliament, for the future. On *Sept.* 14. his Majeſty's full Anſwer in Writing was read to both Houſes to that effect; That he could not conſent to all their Propoſitions, but deſires them to take into conſideration the Propoſals of the Army, and to have a perſonal Treaty upon them. *His Majeſty therefore conjures his two Houſes of Parliament, by the Duty they owe to God, and his Majeſty their King, and by the bowels of compaſſion they have to their Fellow-Subjects, both for Relief of their preſent Sufferings and to prevent future Miſeries; that they will forthwith accept of his Majeſty's Offer, whereby the joyful News of Peace may be reſtored to this diſtreſſed Kingdom.*

They ſend Propoſitions,

And have the King's Anſwer reported.

Sept. 21. the two Houſes reſumed the Debate of the King's Anſwer, and voted it to be a *flat Denial:* and on *Septemb.* 23. the Commons voted, That they would once more make application to his Majeſty for his Aſſent to ſuch things in the Propoſitions as they conceive will moſt make for the Good of this Kingdom: and then ordered ſeveral of the Propoſitions to be turned into Bills, and ſent to his Majeſty for his poſitive Aſſent. This took up long Debates, and occaſioned ſeveral Alterations, and many additional Propoſitions. But in a Conference of the two Houſes *Nov.* 8. the Scheme was diſpatch'd, with a Preface to perſuade his Majeſty to give his Royal Aſſent; declaring that he ought not to deny to paſs whatever is preſented to him from the two Houſes of Parliament.

The Houſes diſſatisfied.

The Army had ſtill their Head-Quarters at *Putney*; where a General Council of Officers, and then a Cabal of Agitators, were continually ſending Petitions, and Demands, and Caſes, to the Parliament. The King finding he could have no honourable Terms of Peace, and hoping that in his Abſence the Diſſentions between the Houſes and the Army might in time recall him to be the only Centre of Unity, reſolved to break from his Confinement at *Hampton-Court:* and ſo on *Thurſday* Night *Nov.* 11. between the hours of Eight and Nine, the King in Diſguiſe went from his privy Lodgings through a Door into the Park, and taking a Boat there laid for him, he croſſed over to *Thames-Ditton*, where Sir *John Berkley*, Mr. *Aſhburnham*, and Mr. *Leg*, were plac'd with Horſes ready for Eſcape. His Majeſty left a Letter

The King breaks from his Priſon of *Hampton-Court*, and leaves a Letter to the two Houſes.

in

1647. 23 *Car.* I. in his withdrawing Room for the Commissioners of Parliament, to be communicated to both Houses; dated *Hampton-Court* Novemb. 11. 1647. and beginning thus.

Liberty being that which in all times hath been, but especially now is the Condition, the Aim, and the Desire of all Men; common Reason shews, that Kings less than any should endure Captivity. Let I call God to witness, with what Patience I have endured a tedious Restraint, which so long as I had any hope that this sort of my Sufferings might conduce to the Peace of my Kingdoms, or the hindring more effusion of Blood, I did willingly undergo: but now finding by two certain Proofs, that this my continued Patience would not only turn to my personal Ruin, but likewise be of much more prejudice than furtherance to the publick Good; I thought I was bound, as well by natural as political Obligations, to seek my Safety by retiring myself for some time from the publick view both of my Friends and Enemies. And ending thus: *To conclude, Let me be heard with Freedom, Honour, and Safety, and I shall instantly break through this cloud of Retirement, and shall shew my self ready to be* Pater Patriæ.

Charles Rex.

The King, when escaped, knew not where to fly.

The King had seem'd rather sollicitous how to escape, than where to fly. We are told, that Mr. *Ashburnham* diswaded him from going to *London*, and led him into *Hampshire*, and then proposed the *Isle of Wight*, where he had a Confidence in Colonel *Hammond* the Governour. His Majesty said, He would not adventure himself, without Assurance under the Governour's hand for his Security; and therefore sent Mr. *Ashburnham* and Sir *John Berkley* into the Isle to treat with *Hammond*, staying himself with Colonel *Leg* at *Tichfield-House*; charging them not to let *Hammond* know where he was, without assurance under his hand of Protection and Freedom. But, contrary to these Directions, they came back, and brought *Hammond* with them: The King, in some amaze, ask'd them if they had a Promise under *Hammond*'s Hand for his Security; they replying *No*, but they could trust him as a Man of Honour; the King said, *Then you have betray'd me, and I am his Prisoner.* Which sharp Resentment touch'd them so near, that they offer'd to kill *Hammond*, and take some other course for his Majesty's Safety. But the King utterly rejected the Proposal, and committing himself to Colonel *Hammond*, was on *Nov.* 13. carried cross to *Cowes*, and thence through *Newport* to *Carisbrook-Castle*, where he had for some Weeks the Attendance of his Servants, and the Liberty of the Island. The King immediately wrote a Letter to the two Houses, *Novemb.* 16. signifying, "That "he was confident before this time they had received the Message which he left behind at *Hampton-Court* the 11th of this Month; that he would still "have the same Endeavours for settling a safe and "well-grounded Peace. And because *Religion* would "be the greatest Foundation of Peace, he would "begin with that Particular: And tho' he could "not, as a Christian and a King, assent to abolishing Episcopacy; yet he would be content that "the Presbyterial Government, as now in practice, "should continue for three Years. As to the *Militia*, tho' by Right it was inseparably inherent to "the Crown by the Laws of the Nation; yet he "would agree, that during his whole Reign, it "should be order'd and disposed by the two Houses of Parliament. That he would concur in any "thing for Payment of the Army and other publick "Debts. And for the farther securing all Fears, he "will consent to an Act, That all the great Offices "of State, and Naming of Privy Counsellors for "his whole Reign, shall be disposed by the two "Houses of Parliament. And to wipe away the "Memory of all Distractions, there should be an "Act to suppress and annul all Declarations against "the Parliament; and an Act of Oblivion to extend to all Subjects. To which purposes, his "Majesty earnestly desires a personal Treaty at "*London* with his two Houses in Honour, Freedom, "and Safety, as the only Means to a firm and settled Peace.

Was, in effect, betrayed into the *Isle of Wight.*

Sends a Letter to the two Houses.

1647. 23 *Car.* I.

But the Power being now lodg'd in two several Bodies the Parliament and the Army, they were both so jealous of one another, that this obstructed the King's making any Terms with either of them. On *Novemb.* 27. the Commons concurr'd with the Lord's to admit of a Personal Treaty with his Majesty, upon his first consenting to these four Propositions.

Preliminary Propositions.

I. "That a Bill be drawn up by consent of both "Houses for his Majesty to pass into an Act for the "settling of the Militia of the Kingdom.

II. "That a Bill be passed for his Majesty's calling "in of all Declarations, Oaths and Proclamations, "against that Parliament and those who have adhered to him.

III. "For passing an Act that those Lords who "were made after the Great-Seal was carried to *Oxford*, may be made uncapable of sitting in the "House of Peers thereby.

IV. "That Power may be given to the two Houses "of Parliament to adjourn as the two Houses of "Parliament shall think fit.

The King had applied to Sir *Tho. Fairfax* as General, for the use of his Chaplains, and he sent over Dr. *Sheldon*, Dr. *Holdsworth* and Dr. *Heywood*, for which good respect the King thanked him by Letter *Nov.* 27. and on *Decemb.* 6. the King sent a Message to the two Houses, to lay before them with what *Patience he had expected their leisure in acknowledging the receipt of his Message of* Novemb. 16. *that he cannot yet forbear the vehement Prosecution of a personal Treaty*; and expostulates with them, *whether he had not done his part by divesting himself of so much Power and Authority*, and whether he *had met with that Acknowledgment from his two Houses, which his great Grace and Favour justly deserved?* The Houses took no notice at all of these Messages, but having passed the four Bills to be sent to his Majesty, and drawn their Instructions for the Commissioners who were to carry them; the Lords named the Earls of *Northumberland*, *Kent*, *Rutland*, *Pembroke*, *Salisbury*, *Warwick* and *Mulgrave*; the Commons Mr. *Bulkeley*, Mr. *Lisle*, Mr. *Goodwin* and Mr. *Kemp*, and these were order'd *December* 15. to go to the *Isle of Wight* with the said Bills and Propositions, and there for a certain time to attend his Majesty's Answer; Mr. *Marshal* and Mr. *Nye* being three Days after voted to go Chaplains with them.

The King passionately desires a Treaty.

Parliam. Commissioners.

The *Scots* Commissioners being not included in this Treaty, sent a large Declaration in very high Language to the Parliament, protesting against the sending of the four Bills, and pressing for a personal Treaty with his Majesty at *London*, upon such Propositions as shall be agreed upon by the Advice and Consent of the two Kingdoms. But the two Houses were to be frighted by nothing but the Army, and therefore they order'd the Printer of the *Scots* Declaration to be committed; and then returned them an Answer full enough of Contempt and Correction.

The *Scots* angry, but despis'd by the two Houses.

The Parliament Commissioners coming safe to the *Isle of Wight*, presented the Bills and the Proposition on them to his Majesty *Decemb.* 24. and he was pleased to say, that *he was assured they could not expect a present Answer; but he would take the same into Consideration, and give his Answer within few Days.* The *Scots* Commissioners came the next Day to the King, and put in their Protestation to this effect; "That "they had endeavour'd by all Ways and Means to "the Parliament of *England* for farthering a happy "Peace; having seen the Propositions and Bills "brought to his Majesty, which they apprehended "prejudicial to Religion, the Crown and the Union "between the Kingdoms, and therefore in the name "of the Kingdom of *Scotland* declare their dissent.

The King receives the Commissioners

Gene-

1647. 23 *Car.* I. *Decemb.* 21. General *Fairfax* wrote to the Houſe of Commons that there had been ſome meeting in the *Iſle of Wight* and a deſign to carry away the King, for which reaſon he had given order to Colonel *Hammond* to have a ſtricter Guard upon his Majeſty's Perſon. Upon which both Houſes agreed, that his Excellency be required to take ſpecial care for ſecuring the Perſon of his Majeſty in *Carisbrook* Caſtle, and that the Governour ſhould obey his farther Orders and Directions. On the ſame Day their Commiſſioners came back from the King, and brought but little Satisfaction with them, reporting, that his Majeſty ſhewed little Inclination to paſs the Bills, or to make a Compoſure in that way, but had barely offer'd a perſonal Treaty. Upon which, after long Debate *Jan.* 3. the Commons upon the Queſtion, *Whether any Addreſſes ſhould be made hereafter to his Majeſty?* Did reſolve, *That no more Addreſſes be made from the Parliament to the King; nor any Letters or Meſſages received from him*; and at the ſame time certified a good Agreement between the General and the Parliament. And immediately Orders were ſent to Colonel *Hammond* to diſmiſs the King's Servants, and to confine him cloſe within the Bounds of the Caſtle.

The King to be made a ſtricter Priſoner.

Mr. *Harrington* and Mr. *Herbert* were the only Perſons allowed to wait upon his Majeſty in his Bed-Chamber. The latter gives this account of the King's Studies in that Confinement: *The ſacred Scripture was the Book he moſt delighted in. He read often in Biſhop* Andrew's *Sermons*, Hooker's *Eccleſiaſtical Policy*, *Dr.* Hammond's *Works*, Villalpandus *upon* Ezekiel, Sandy's *Paraphraſe upon King* David's *Pſalms*, Herbert's *Divine Poems, and alſo* Godfrey *of* Boloign, *writ in* Italian *by* Torquato Taſſo, *and done into* Engliſh *Heroick Verſe by Mr.* Fairfax, *a Poem his Majeſty much commended; as he did alſo* Arioſto, *by Sir* John Harrington, *a facetious Poet, much eſteemed of by Prince* Henry *his Maſter*; Spencer's *Fairy Queen, and the like, for alleviating his Spirits after ſerious Studies. And at this time it was (as is preſumed) he compoſed his Book called* Suſpiria Regalia, *publiſhed ſoon after his Death, and entitled* The King's Pourtraicture in his Solitudes and Sufferings, *which Manuſcript Mr.* Herbert *found amongſt thoſe Books his Majeſty was pleaſed to give him. And though he did not ſee the King write that Book, his Majeſty being always private when he writ, and thoſe his Servants never coming into the Bed-Chamber when the King was private until he called; yet comparing it with his hand writing in other things, found it ſo very like as induces his Belief that it was his own hand writing, having ſeen ſo much of the King's writing before: and to inſtance Particulars, in that his Majeſty's Tranſlation of Dr.* Saunderſon, *the late Biſhop of* Lincoln's *Book* De Juramentis, *or like Title, concerning Oaths; all of it Tranſlated into* Engliſh, *and writ with his own Hand, and which in his Bed-Chamber he was pleaſed to ſhew to his Servants Mr.* Harrington *and Mr.* Herbert, *and commanded them to examine it with the Original, they found it accurately Tranſlated.*

How he ſpent his time.

As to this obſervation of Sir *Tho. Herbert*, in preſuming the King while a Priſoner in the *Iſle of Wight* compoſed his Book, it can be meant only of ſome part of it. For indeed it was not a compoſure under any one Confinement, or with any one train of Thoughts; but it was rather an occaſional common place of his Reflections and Meditations, as this and that Juncture and Seaſon did ſuggeſt. Some Chapters were finiſhed before the fatal Battle of *Naſeby*, as among many other Authorities is expreſly affirm'd by an Eye witneſs, Major *Huntingdon*, who gave this Account to Sir *William Dugdale*. —— "And as to ΕΙΚΩΝ ΒΑΣΙΛΙΚΗ', he ſaith, "That after the "King was brought to *Hampton-Court*, his Majeſty "there acquainting him with the loſs of that Book "at *Naſeby* Fight, and deſiring him to uſe his Intereſt to regain it, he did apply himſelf to General "*Fairfax*, and by his means obtained it, it being "bound up in a white Vellum Cover, and (as he "well remembers) all the Chapters in it were writ-"ten by the Hand of Sir *Edward Walker*, but much "corrected with Interlineations by the King's own "Hand (the Prayers being all written with the "King's own Hand) which, he ſays, he very well "knew ſo to be.

Account the King's Book.

1647. 23 *Car.* I.

It is not the buſineſs of a Hiſtorian to collect Authorities for a matter of Fact thought to be evident and granted by Mankind, till there aroſe a Set of Men who delighted once more to Judge and Execute this Royal Martyr. And therefore to murder his Name, when they could reach no farther, they pretended his Εἰκων Βασιλικὴ was a ſham put upon the World in his Name by another Hand. But after all the confidence with which this Story has been told, it ſtands apparently convicted of Falſhood by a cloud of Witneſſes. And it really has its Self-conviction; for to ſay, that not King *Charles* but Dr. *Gauden* was the Author of it, carries along two of the moſt improbable things in the World; ſince the private Letters and other unconteſted Writings of the King ſhew the Capacity and the Vein of writing that Book; while the profeſt Works of Dr. *Gauden* are a demonſtration that he did not, that he could not write it. It may be confeſt, that Dr. *Gauden* might be employ'd to convey the Sheets to the Preſs; and it was not unlikely that ſuch a forward Man might ſuggeſt ſome things, and might preſume to add ſome others: But that he was the ſole or prime Author of it, can never be believed by the rational part of Mankind. The moſt unhappy Objections againſt the King's Honour in this Caſe, were the known prejudice of his two Sons, and the more remarkable Silence of the Earl of *Clarendon*.

No more Addreſſes.

To return to the ſevere Reſolution of no longer Addreſſing to the King, the Lords concurred with the Commons in their Votes to that unmerciful purpoſe, and drew up this Preamble which was order'd *Jan.* 17. to be publiſh'd with the Votes. *The Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament, after many Addreſſes to his Majeſty, for the preventing and ending this unnatural War raiſed by him againſt his Parliament and Kingdom, having lately ſent four Bills to his Majeſty, which did contain only matter of Safety and Security to the Parliament and Kingdom, reſerving the compoſure of all other Differences to a perſonal Treaty with his Majeſty, and having received an abſolute Negative, do hold themſelves obliged to uſe their utmoſt Endeavours ſpeedily to ſettle the preſent Government in ſuch a way as may bring the greateſt ſecurity to this Kingdom, in the enjoyment of the Laws and Liberties thereof; and in order thereunto, and that the Houſes may receive no Delays and Interruptions in ſo great and neceſſary a Work, they have taken theſe Reſolutions*, &c.

Information to the Commons about the King.

Feb. 4. the Houſe of Commons was certified by Letters from the *Iſle of Wight*, "That the King was "in good Health in *Carisbrook* Caſtle, but is obſer-"ved to be more melancholy than uſual. His Ma-"jeſty had ſome diſcourſe lately with the Gover-"nour Col. *Hammond* about his Reſtraint, and the "ſtrict Guard upon him; and in ſhort his Majeſty "told the Governour, that that ſhould be the laſt "Argumentation he would hold with him about it, "and that he might yet e'er long be beholden to one "of his Sons for his Life. The Expreſſions ſeem as "ſtrange as the Reports now alſo ſpread, that Prince "*Charles* is gone into *Holland*, and that the King "hath made a Reſignation unto the Prince of the "Crown of *Scotland*, that he ſhould engage all In-"tereſts for reſtoring the King in this Kingdom. And by Expreſs dated *Feb.* 5. it was farther certified "That his Majeſty takes uſually every Morning a "walk about the Caſtle Wall, and the like in the "Afternoon if fair; much time ſpent every Day in "private; he ſpeaks moſt to us at Dinner, asks "News, particularly concerning *Ireland*, *Scotland*, "the City of *London*, and the Army; the Death of "Capt. *Burley* quarter'd at *Winchester* is little ſpoken "of. His Majeſty is as merry as formerly; all "quiet and fair between his Majeſty and Colonel "*Hammond* the Governour.

The

1647. 23 Car. I.

A bitter Declaration of the Parliament.

The Parliament, to ſatisfie the People and the Army why they had proceeded to ſuch ſtrange Reſolutions as to ſuffer no farther Addreſſes to the King; drew up a ſolemn *Declaration* for the Reaſons of it, publiſh'd on *Febr.* 15. wherein they load the King with every thing that was odious: "With making "all their Addreſſes fruitleſs; with Cruelties done "at *Brentford*, and a bloody Maſſacre intended up- "on *London*; with laying a Foundation of all Ty- "ranny, in ſaying he ow'd an Account of his Acti- "ons only to God; with a Guilt in the Death of "his Father King *James*; with betraying *Rochel*, "and the *Engliſh* Fleet, into the hands of the *French* "King; with a Deſign of bringing over *German* "Horſe to enſlave this Nation; with grinding his "People by Loans, Privy-ſeals, Coat and Conduct "Money, Patents, Monopolies, and that one Com- "pendium of Slavery, *Ship-Money*; with torturing "the Bodies of Men by Whipping, ſlitting Noſes, "cutting off Ears, branding Cheeks, Racks, Pillo- "ries, and cloſe Impriſonment, with Lording it o- "ver Souls by Oaths *ex officio*, Excommunications, "Ceremonies, Articles, new Canons, and Canon "Oaths; with a ſcandalous Declaration for Diſſol- "ving the Parliament in 1640; with a Cabal for "bringing up the Northern Army to awe the Par- "liament; with ſealing a Commiſſion to the *Iriſh* "Rebels; with an Unwillingneſs to disband the "Popiſh *Iriſh* Army; with writing Letters to the "Pope, and to the Duke of *Lorrain*; with charging "Members of Parliament with Treaſon, and co- "ming to the Houſe in that unparalell'd way, as a "deſigned Prologue to a bloody Tragedy; with the "Preparation of a Fleet from *Denmark*, and expe- "cting another from *Holland*; with ſigning the "moſt illegal Commiſſion of Array, a Commiſſion "for ten thouſand Rebels to conquer the Parliament "and *London*: And at laſt they conclude, that *they could give many Reaſons more why they will make no more Addreſſes, but uſe their utmoſt Endeavours to ſettle the preſent Government, as may beſt ſtand with the Peace and Happineſs of this Kingdom.* A Declaration ſo extremely virulent and falſe, that the Framers of it ſeem'd already to erect the *High Court of Juſtice*, and to draw up the very *Form of Impeachment* againſt the King.

The People thought the Parliament the greateſt Grievance

This Proceeding was of ſuch infinite Scandal to all indifferent People, who had yet a Reaſon and a Conſcience left within them; that Diſcontents and Murmurs grew very high, and many Pamphlets were now publiſh'd that ſhew'd the Parliament to be the great Grievance of the Nation; ſuch as, *The Parliament's Ten Commandments*, &c. another intitled, *The New Teſtament of our Lords and Saviours the Houſe of Commons ſitting at* Weſtminſter; and ſeveral others; the Parliament in vain burning the Books, and bidding Money for Diſcovery of the Authors of them.

Death of Lord *Ferdinando Fairfax.*

Monday March 13. *Ferdinando* Lord *Fairfax*, Father of Sir *Thomas Fairfax* General, died at *York*, upon a Sickneſs occaſioned by a Bruiſe on his Foot, where he had a Corn growing, which feſter'd and turn'd to a Gangreen; and with the pain of this he fell into a Fever that took away his Life. Upon Information of his Death, the Commons, on *March* 16. order'd, That his Excellency the now Lord *Fairfax* ſhould be Keeper of *Pontefract* Caſtle, *Cuſtos Rotulorum* for *Yorkſhire*, and chief Ranger, &c. the Places before held by his deceaſed Father.

State of Religion.

Religion was to be the Shew in all theſe Proceedings: and therefore *April* 9. the Commons ordered, that on *Thurſday* Fortnight they would debate the Buſineſs of the Church for fourteen Days together, and no private Buſineſs to intervene. And farther ordered, that ſuch Miniſters as are recommended from the Lords to be put into Livings, be referred to the *Aſſembly* to be examined concerning their Abilities for the Miniſtry. According to the foreſaid Order, on *April* 20. the Buſineſs of the Church was taken into conſideration; and the Obſtructions to the Government of the Church in Presbytery, and

Proceedings of the Commons.

the Amendments to the Remedies thereof were reported to the Houſe, and aſſented to. They referred it to a Committee to draw up an Ordinance for the aboliſhing of all Feſtival and accuſtomed Holidays; and to appoint the ſecond *Tueſday* in every Month for a Day of Recreation to all Apprentices, Scholars, and Servants. Next Day they proceeded to order, that the *Aſſembly* ſhould be requeſted to return to the Houſe the Articles of the Church of *England*, and the ſeveral places of Scripture thereunto: and that a Declaration ſhould be drawn up to inform the People of the fond Superſtition of being Touch'd by the King for the Evil.

1647. 23 Car. I.

Of the Aſſembly of Divines.

April 29. the Aſſembly of Divines attended the Commons, and being call'd in acquainted the Houſe, That according to their Orders, they had attended them with their Advice upon the *Thirty Nine Articles of the Church of* England, and the Texts of Scripture thereunto; and upon the *Confeſſion of Faith*, with the Texts of Scripture likewiſe to it. Upon which the Houſe ordered ſix hundred Copies of the Aſſembly's Advice herein ſhould be Printed for the Services of the Houſes and the Aſſembly; and gave the Divines Thanks for their Pains therein.

A Provincial Aſſembly of *London.*

May 3. the Provincial Aſſembly of *London* met in the Convocation-houſe at St. *Paul*'s Church, according to an Ordinance in Parliament of the 29th of *April* laſt paſt, for the farther ſettling Presbytery; and Dr. *Gouge* was choſen Prolocutor. The Ordinance directing that Aſſembly was to this purpoſe; That the Elders of the Claſſis of the Province of *London* ſhould hold this Provincial Aſſembly in the Convocation-houſe at *Paul*'s Church in *London*, upon the firſt *Monday* in *May* next enſuing; and may adjourn their Meeting *de die in diem*, and conclude their Meeting with Adjournments unto the next Opportunity. And that no Act ſhall paſs or be valid in the ſaid Province of *London*, but what ſhall be done by the number of 36 preſent, or the major part of them, whereof 12 to be Miniſters, and 24 to be Ruling Elders. On this ſame Day an Ordinance paſſed both Houſes for regulating the Univerſity of *Oxford* by certain Viſitors, who ſhould *examine upon Oath concerning Neglect of the Covenant, Directory, or Diſcipline, or ſuch as write falſe Doctrine, or have been Enemies to the Parliament.*

Ordinance for the Viſitation of *Oxford.*

May 11. Mr. *Byfield* (by appointment of the Aſſembly of Divines) delivered the printed Books of the *Confeſſion of Faith*, with Scripture Notes, to the Members of the Houſes of Parliament. And no more being to be diſperſed, every Member ſubſcribed his Name to a Paper at the Receipt thereof. After the Members have well peruſed and examined them, the Houſes are to conſider, whether they ſhall approve the Publication of them. On *May* 19. the Commons debated the *Confeſſion of Faith*, and ſpent the whole Day therein, paſſing particularly from the firſt Paragraph to the eleventh of the firſt Chapter.

Confeſſion of Faith to be determin'd by the two Houſes.

Attempt of Accommodation between the Presbyterians and Independents.

The Faction between Presbyterians and Independents was now grown ſo near the Level, that *June* 29. a Committee was appointed in the Houſe of Commons to propoſe godly and able Perſons to conſider of the Matters of Accommodation in Religion, and to preſent their Names to the Houſe. And on *July* 1. they ordered, that the ſaid Committee of Accommodation ſhould meet, and report their Opinion with all convenient ſpeed.

Hereſies and Blaſphemies abound.

Theſe Diviſions gave Encreaſe to all ſorts of Hereſie, with which the Preſs and very Pulpits now ſwarm'd. Among others, Complaint was made to the Houſe of Commons *Sept.* 6. againſt a dangerous Pamphlet wrote by Mr. *John Biddle*, and called his *Twelve Arguments upon the Deity*; expreſly denying the Divinity of the Holy Ghoſt, and running out into other abſurd and blaſphemous Tenets. Upon Debate it was ordered, That this Pamphlet ſhould be called in, and burnt by the Hangman; and the Author ſhould be referred to the Examination of the Committee for plunder'd Miniſters. And for a

ſhew

1647. 23 *Car.* I.

ſhew of preventing the like Poiſon, an Ordinance paſſed both Houſes *Sept.* 27. for ſuppreſſing ſcandalous Papers and Pamphlets; and that no Writing be publiſhed, except the ſame be Licens'd by one or both Houſes of Parliament, or by ſome Perſon authorized by them.

Houſe of Commons much exerciſed in the Debates of Religion.

Octob. 2. the Commons in debating the *Confeſſion of Faith* preſented by the Aſſembly, had got as far as the fourth Chapter; and order'd that theſe Divinity Diſputations ſhould be brought on every *Wedneſday*. The Ordinance for ſettling the Government of the Church in a Presbyterial way was reported to the Houſe of Commons *Octob.* 6. and after the Debate upon it had took up the whole Day, it was order'd to be committed, and to be brought in again with a Clauſe for giving eaſe to tender Conſciences of ſuch as are godly and make a Conſcience of their ways.

Men to preach without Ordination.

On the ſame Day a ſtrong Petition was preſented to both Houſes, that able and gifted Men might have liberty to preach without Ordination, being approved by the Parliament. To which perfection of Enthuſiaſm, the Lords were forc'd to anſwer, that they *took well this good Affection of the Petitioners to the advancement of the Goſpel.* And the Commons thought fit to give them a yet greater encouragement, by thanking them for their good Affection to the Kingdom, and by aſſuring them that their Petition was referred to a Committee, to conſider of a way for examining ſuch as ſhould be ſo allowed. Thus the care of Religion was transferred from a Convocation to a new Aſſembly of Divines, from them to a Houſe of Commons, and thence to the Mob.

Presbytery to be eſtabliſh'd.

Octob. 13. both Houſes ſate upon the Buſineſs of Religion, the Lords were for an Act to be paſſed by the King for ſettling the Presbyterial Government for three Years; with liberty to Diſſenters for the Service and Worſhip of God in any other way, provided ſuch liberty ſhould not extend to any Toleration of the Popiſh Religion, nor to tolerating the practice of any thing contrary to the practice of the Chriſtian Religion, contained in the Apoſtle's Creed as expounded in the firſt fifteen Articles of the Church of *England*, according to the true ſenſe and meaning of them cleared and vindicated by the *Aſſembly of Divines*. The Commons agreed with them except in theſe Particulars; They would have the time of eſtabliſhing Presbytery to be until the end of the next Seſſions of Parliament after this, or the end of the ſecond Seſſions: And of doing nothing contrary to the firſt fifteen Articles, they would except the eighth which mentions the three Creeds, made, ſay they, many Years after the Apoſtles: And that the Indulgence to tender Conſciences ſhould not extend to the uſe of the Common-Prayer in any place whatſoever.

Aſſembly's Catechiſm

Octob. 20. the Prolocutor attended with many of the Aſſembly, came to the Houſe of Commons, and preſented to their Conſideration a *Catechiſm*, which they have drawn up according to the Order of that Houſe. The Commons it ſeems, thought this Catechiſm too prolix and ſuperfluous, and therefore ſent back their holy Work-men to bring it into a leſs compaſs. So they ſet themſelves to abridging of it, and upon *Novemb.* 25. the Houſe being informed that the *Aſſembly of Divines* were at the Door, they were called in and preſented a Catechiſm, which they called *A ſhorter Catechiſm.* The Houſe ordered that four hundred Copies of them ſhould be printed for the Service of the Houſe, with the ſeveral places of Scripture in the Margin. Then the Aſſembly were called in again, and Mr. Speaker by command of the Houſe gave them Thanks; and told them that Houſe did expect, that the *Aſſembly* ſhould give a ſpeedy Anſwer to the Queries formerly ſent unto them; and deſired them to go on in perfecting thoſe things which the Houſe had referred to them.

Abp. *Uſher* allow'd to preach.

Decemb. 20. a great Debate in the Houſe of Commons, Whether Dr. *Uſher* (Primate of *Armagh*) ſhould continue Preaching at *Lincoln's-Inn*, he having formerly adhered to the Enemy (the King) againſt the Parliament? The Houſe divided, and it was carried in the Affirmative, on condition he take the *Negative Oath.* But leaſt delinquent Miniſters ſhould be encouraged by this Vote, they order'd immediately, that it ſhould be referred to a Committee for plunder'd Miniſters, to ſend for and examine ſuch Miniſters as have adhered to the Enemy, and preach now in the Kingdom, and ſuch as have of late, or now do cauſe the Book of Common-Prayer to be read, and to take care for ſilencing of them. And *Decemb.* 24. the Houſe order'd that the Militia ſhould take ſtrict courſe to put out of the late Lines of Communication all Delinquent Miniſters.

1647. 23 *Car.* I.

Severity againſt malignant Miniſters.

And next Day, being *Chriſtmas-Day*, the Houſes ſitting (though without a Faſt) complaint was made to the Commons that ſome malignant Miniſters had preached that Morning in honour of the Day. Upon which it was order'd, that the Committee for plunder'd Miniſters have Power given them to examine and puniſh Church-wardens, Sequeſtrators and others, that do countenance delinquent Miniſters to Preach, and to commit them if they ſee cauſe; and upon which ſome were taken into Cuſtody.

Jan. 31. an Ordinance paſſed the two Houſes for the ſpeedy dividing and ſettling the ſeveral Counties of this Kingdom into diſtinct Claſſical Presbyteries and Congregational Elderſhips, according to a former Ordinance of *Aug.* 19. 1645. and that a Committee of Lords and Commons ſhall have power to bound the Provincial Aſſemblies in this Kingdom; and to conſtitute Triers within the Province of *London* where need ſhall require.

Feb. 8. the Commons ſpent much time in Debate of the Advice of the Aſſembly concerning the *Confeſſion of Faith.* The next Day an *Ordinance* paſſed both Houſes for *Repair of Churches*, and paying of Church Rates, to be approved by two Juſtices of Peace; Collectors to be choſen *Monday* and *Tueſday* in *Eaſter-Week*, to give in their Accounts within four Days after the Year is ended, the Goods of Defaulters to be diſtreſſed, and Oppoſers to be committed to the Jayl without Bail or Mainprize. This Ordinance to be read in all Churches and Chapels.

Ordinance for Repair of Churches.

March 1. the Commons taking into conſideration the Buſineſs of the Church, order'd, that a return ſhould be made for the *Claſſes* of the ſeveral Counties of the Kingdom by the firſt of *May* next; and that the ſaid Returns ſhould be printed, to the end they may the better know what Counties have failed of their Returns. On *March* 22. the Commons at a Conference preſented the Lords with the *Confeſſion of Faith* paſſed by them with ſome Alterations, *viz.* That they do agree with their Lordſhips, and ſo with the Aſſembly in the Doctrinal part, and deſire the ſame may be made publick, that this Kingdom and all the Reformed Churches of Chriſtendom may ſee the Parliament of *England* differ not in Doctrine. In ſome Particulars they would have ſome Phraſes alter'd, as in that of *Tribute* to the Magiſtrate, they would have it *Dues*; to the *Degrees of Marriage* they refer to the Law eſtabliſh'd; Particulars in *Diſcipline* they will have recommitted; and for the *Title* they would not have it *A Confeſſion of Faith*, becauſe not ſo running, *I confeſs*, at the beginning of every Section; but rather *Articles of Faith agreed upon by both Houſes of Parliament*, as moſt ſuitable to the former Title of the *Thirty nine Articles.*

Confeſſion of Faith.

1648.

On the firſt Day of this new Year *March* 25. 1648. Letters from the *Iſle of Wight* informed the Commons of a new Deſign to carry away the King, which had been diſcovered before it came to perfection. Upon which, ſome in Attendance upon his Majeſty were diſcharged. On *April* 13. other Letters from the Iſle gave account, that the King was in good Health and Pleaſant; had bowled ſeveral times upon the new Bowling-Ally with the Governour, Colonel *Herbert*, and others; and had talked merrily in relation to this Army and the *Scots.* Indeed the *Scots* began now to threaten a new War, for recovering the King out of thoſe Hands into which they had ſold him; and ſome Counties in *England* brought up ſuch bold Peti-

Condition of the King.

tions

1648. 24 *Car.* I. Voice of the People for a new Treaty.

tions to the Parliament, *to condescend to the Royal Intimations of his Majesty for a Personal Treaty*; that the House of Commons began to think it their Interest to recede from their former Resolutions of *Non-Addressing*: And on *May* 5. they fell to consider of making some farther Application to the King, and past a Declaration, "That they will be ready to join "with the Kingdom of *Scotland* in the Propositions "agreed upon by the two Kingdoms, and formerly "presented to his Majesty at *Hampton-Court*. On *May* 24. the Commons voted, that after his Majesty had signed the Bills to be tender'd to him by Parliament, for settling the Militia of the Kingdom, and the Presbyterian Government, and had recalled all his Declarations, Proclamations, *&c.* against both or either Houses of Parliament; that then a Treaty should be had with his Majesty upon the rest of the Propositions presented to his Majesty at *Hampton-Court*. On *May* 30. the three Bills to be presented to his Majesty in relation to a Treaty were assented to by the Commons, and sent to the Lords for their concurrence; and then to be forthwith sent to the Parliament of *Scotland*. This good disposition of the Members was owing to their Danger from several Insurrections in most Counties of *England* in great Bodies declaring for the King; especially in *Kent* and *Essex*. On *June* 23. the Commons were in long debate concerning his Majesty's Person, and put the Question, whether he should be removed from *Carisbrook-Castle* to *Windsor-Castle*, in order to a Personal Treaty upon such things as both Kingdoms shall conclude to be proper? But they could come to no Resolution. *June* 28. the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of *London*, presented an earnest Petition to both Houses, that a Personal Treaty might be obtained between his Majesty and the Parliament in the City of *London*, or some other convenient place. This was so much the Voice of the Nation, that in a Committee of both Houses *June* 30. it was agreed; *first*, That the Vote of the third of *January* 1647. forbidding any Addresses to be made to, or received from his Majesty, should be made null. *Secondly*, That the three Propositions sent into the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and to be presented to his Majesty before a Personal Treaty to be had, should not be insisted upon. And *thirdly*, That his Majesty be removed to some of his Houses within ten Miles of *London*. And yet on *Monday* July 3. thinking their Affairs more hopeful, they resolved, that the three Bills should be drawn up and sent as Propositions; to which his Majesty is to give his Approbation by subscribing his Hand before a Personal Treaty, and to give assurance to pass them into Acts, so soon as he shall come to *London* and sit in Parliament; but would not yet conclude on the Time or Place of Treaty. On the contrary, the Lords were for a Treaty without any preceding Terms; and *July* 8. desired a Conference with the Commons about the three Propositions, that they should not be insisted on before the Treaty; and gave their Reasons in the said Conference *July* 10. 1. *That so there may be no delay in the thing, a speedy Personal Treaty being so much desired and petitioned for.* 2. *It's the desire of the Parliament of* Scotland. 3. *The Agreement upon the Treaty will be the more Authentick.* 4. *It is probable, having no Army in being, his Majesty will condescend to that which at* Uxbridge *and* Oxford *he refused.* 5. *It's not the way of Treaties to confirm any before all is agreed, especially those of most concernment, and that which chiefly will be insisted upon.* But the Success of *Cromwel* in *Wales*, of *Lambert* in the *North*, and of the Forces before *Colchester*, gave new Spirits to the irreconcileable Members of the House of Commons, who declared *July* 15. that they would adhere to their former Vote, *That his Majesty should sign the three Propositions before any Personal Treaty be had with his Majesty.* And soon after made a Declaration of their *calling to mind the great Victories that God hath pleased to give the Parliament's Forces within these few late Months over the Enemy, and how God had owned the great Cause of the Parliament and Army*; appointing a Day of Thanksgiving for it. But after all, the Citizens of *London* were so importunate and positive for an immediate Treaty; and Duke *Hamilton* had made such Advances with an Army out of *Scotland* for the King, that the Commons were forced to give back and agree with the Lords for a Treaty without the King's signing any Propositions. And it was then resolv'd *July* 28. that his Majesty in Person should be treated with by Commissioners of both Houses of Parliament in the *Isle of Wight*, upon the whole matter of the Propositions at *Hampton-Court*, for settling the Peace of this Kingdom. And both Houses concurr'd in these Votes *Aug.* 2. First, "That a Message be "sent to the King to acquaint him that the Houses "desire a Treaty with his Majesty's Person, in "what place of the *Isle of Wight* he shall appoint, "upon the Propositions tender'd to his Majesty at "*Hampton-Court*, and concerning Wards and Liveries, and to treat with Honour and Freedom and "Safety to his Majesty's Person. *Secondly*, To receive such other Propositions to be treated on, as "shall be presented by his Majesty. *Thirdly*, That "Commissioners be dispatch'd away to his Majesty "by *Friday* next with the said Votes, and return "within ten Days.

The Parliament recal their Votes of Non-Addressing.

The Commons decline a personal Treaty.

The Lords press for it.

1648. 24 *Car.* I. The Commons forced to agree with the Lords.

These Commissioners were the Earl of *Middlesex*, Sir *John Hippesley* and Mr. *Bulkley*, who on *Monday* Aug. 7. had Access and Audience of the King at *Carisbrook-Castle*; at which time the Earl of *Middlesex* read the Votes of the Houses concerning a Personal Treaty, and delivered them to his Majesty, who received them with much cheerfulness, and spoke to this effect, that *no Man desired Peace so much as he (look on him in his several Relations, as a King, a Husband, a Father, a Master) and that he would give ear to any Motion or Overture which might conduce to a good Accommodation. For* (said he) *whoever they be that gain by these Troubles, I must needs be a looser.* His Majesty demanded of the Commissioners, *How long they were to stay in the Island?* To which it was answer'd by my Lord of *Middlesex*, that they were confined by the two Houses to ten Days from the time they set forth from *London*. His Majesty replied, "That the Time was short, and that he "had no Clerk to write for him; but he would "nevertheless dispatch them within the time limited.

Commissioners sent to the K.

And kindly received.

His Majesty sent back his Answer in this Letter to the two Houses. *Carisbrook-Castle* Castle *Aug.* 10. 1648. *If the Peace of my Dominions were not much dearer to me than any particular Interest whatsoever, I had too much Reason to take notice of the several Votes which passed against me, and the sad Condition I have been in now above these seven Months. But since you, my two Houses of Parliament have opened, as it seems to me, a fair Beginning to a happy Peace, I shall heartily apply myself thereunto. And to that end I will as clearly and shortly as I may, set you down those things which I conceive necessary to this blessed Work: so that we together may remove all Impediments that may hinder a happy Conclusion of this Treaty, which with all chearfulness I do embrace.* The King proceeds to demand first, *That they will recall all such Votes and Orders by which People are frighted from Coming, Writing, or Speaking freely to him.* Next, *That Men of necessary use to him in this Treaty may be admitted to wait upon him.* Then, *That the* Scots *may be invited to send some Persons authorized by them to treat upon such Propositions as they shall make.* As to the Place, *He will name* Newport *in this Isle; though he cannot but think it a great loss of Time, to treat so far from the Body of the two Houses.* Concluding, *I have now no more to say, but to conjure you by all that is dear to Christians, honest Men, or good Patriots, that you will make all the Expedition possible to begin this happy Work, by hastening down your Commissioners fully Authorized and well Instructed; and by enabling me (as I have shew'd you) to Treat. Praying the God of Peace so to bless our Endeavours, that all my Dominions may enjoy a safe and well-grounded Peace.*

King's Letter to the Parliament.

1648. 24 *Car.* I. Good Votes of the Lords.

Upon this Letter the Lords readily voted, " 1. That the Votes of both Houſes of Parliament " againſt no farther Addreſſes and Applications to " his Majeſty, be recalled. 2. That ſuch Perſons " as his Majeſty ſhall ſend for, as of neceſſary uſe " to him in the Treaty, be admitted to wait on him. " And that his Majeſty be in the ſame eſtate of " Freedom, as he was laſt in at *Hampton-Court*. " 3. That ſuch Servants as his Majeſty ſhall ap- " point be ſent to wait on him. 4. That the Place " for the Treaty be *Newport* in the *Iſle of Wight*. " 5. That the *Scots* be invited to treat with his Ma- " jeſty; and his Majeſty admitted to invite them. But Lieutenant-General *Cromwel* having obtained a great Victory againſt Duke *Hamilton* and the *Scots* Army near to *Preſton* in *Lancaſhire*; and *Colcheſter* being reduced by *Fairfax* to the utmoſt Extremity; the Commons would not concur in the Votes of the Lords without great Reſtrictions; that no Perſon lately in Arms againſt the Parliament, ſhould be of the number of thoſe to be admitted to the King; and, that he paſs his Royal Word not to go out of the Iſland during the Treaty, nor 28 Days after, without the Advice of both Houſes of Parliament.

The Commons more refractory.

Sir *Peter Killigrew* being ſent from the two Houſes, return'd with this Anſwer from his Majeſty, dated *Aug.* 28. *My Lord and Mr. Speaker, I have received your Letter of the 25th of this Month, with the Votes that you ſent me; which though they are not ſo full as I could have wiſhed for the perfecting of a Treaty, yet becauſe I conceive by what you have done, that I am in ſome meaſure fit to begin one, ſuch is my inceſſant and earneſt Deſire to give a Peace to theſe my now diſtracted Dominions, as I accept the Treaty: And therefore deſire, that ſuch five Lords and ten Commons as ſhall be appointed, be ſpeedily ſent, fully authorized and inſtructed, to treat with me; not doubting but what is now wanting, will at our Meeting, upon Debate, be fully ſupplied, not only to the Furtherance of this Treaty but alſo to the Conſummation of a ſafe and well-grounded Peace. So I reſt your good Friend,* Charles R.

King's Anſwer to the two Houſes.

Colcheſter ſurrender'd.

The ſame Day this Letter was read in the Houſes, *Aug.* 29. News came, that the Town of *Colcheſter* was ſurrender'd Yeſterday according to Articles, all the Priſoners at Mercy, the Town preſerved from Plunder paying Fourteen thouſand Pounds. That Afternoon a Council of War was called; at which it was reſolved, that Sir *Charles Lucas*, Sir *George Liſle*, and Sir *Bernard Gaſcoigne*, ſhould be ſhot to Death. The two firſt were barbarouſly ſo executed, the latter, being the only Papiſt, was repriev'd and ſav'd by the General. The Characters of the two Gentlemen that ſuffer'd, are thus drawn by the Lord *Clarendon*: " The two who were thus murder'd, " were Men of great Name and Eſteem in the War; " the one being held as good a Commander of Horſe, " and the other of Foot, as the Nation had, but of " very different Tempers and Humours. *Lucas* " was the younger Brother of the Lord *Lucas*, and " his Heir both to the Honour and Eſtate, and had " a preſent Fortune of his own. He had been bred " in the *Low-Countries*, under the Prince of *Orange*, " and always amongſt the Horſe. He had little " Converſation in that Court, where great Civility " was practis'd and learn'd. He was very brave in " his Perſon, and, in a Day of Battle, a gallant " Man to look upon, and follow; but at all other " Times and Places, of a Nature ſcarce to be liv'd " with, of no good Underſtanding, of a rough and " proud Humour, and very moroſe Converſation; " yet they all deſir'd to accompany him in his " Death. *Liſle* was a Gentleman who had the ſame " Education with the other, and at the ſame time " an Officer of Foot; had all the Courage of the " other, and led his Men to a Battle with ſuch an " alacrity, that no Man was ever better followed; " his Soldiers never forſaking him; and the Party " which he commanded never left any thing undone " which he led them upon. But then to his Fierce- " neſs of Courage he had the ſofteſt and moſt gentle " Nature imaginable; was kind to all, and belov'd " by all, and without a Capacity to have an Ene- " my. The Manner of taking the Lives of theſe " worthy Men was new, and without Example, and " concluded by moſt Men to be very barbarous; and " was generally imputed to *Ireton*, who ſway'd the " General, and was upon all Occaſions of an un- " merciful and bloody Nature.

1648. 24 *Car.* I.

Sept. 7. Sir *Peter Killigrew* returned again from the *Iſle of Wight*, with an Anſwer from his Majeſty, *That he deſires the Treaty may be haſtned; that he could have wiſhed all thoſe he deſires might have been admitted to him, but will not let that hinder the Treaty; and now deſires, that Dr.* Duck *and Dr.* Reeves, *two Civil Lawyers, may be admitted for his Service in the Treaty.* Sir *Peter* farther reported, That his Majeſty ask'd a Gentleman, who wore Black Ribbon, and was there with him, *Who he mourn'd for?* He anſwer'd, for Sir *Charles Lucas:* and being told of his Death, his Majeſty wept. Letters came from the Iſland *September* 11. with Advice, that his Majeſty had his Liberty out of *Carisbrook-Caſtle* Wedneſday laſt: that after he had dined, the Gentlemen about him rid with him to *Newport*, and his Majeſty was now at Sir *William Hodges*'s, the Place appointed for the Treaty: that ſome of his new Attendants were come, others expected; and the Book of Common Prayer was uſed again. *September* 14. Intelligence was given, that the Duke of *Richmond*, and moſt of the Lords, Miniſters, Lawyers, and Gentlemen, nominated in the Liſt to attend the King upon the Treaty, were now with him, and had kiſs'd his Hand; and that the King told them, *He was glad they were admitted to be with him in the Treaty:* That his Majeſty had given them Inſtructions, and daily expected the Commiſſioners from the Parliament. Other Letters from thence, read *September* 16. ſaid, the Parliament Commiſſioners were come, a good Correſpondence on both ſides, and the Treaty to begin on *Monday* Morning. *Saturday* Sept. 16. the Commiſſioners waited on the King, kiſs'd his Hand, and acquainted him with their Meſſage from the Parliament. His Majeſty made a ſhort Speech in Anſwer to them; *That he was glad they were come to Treat with him, for the ſettling of his poor bleeding Kingdom in Peace; and deſired God to perfect this bleſſed Work; profeſſing, that he was in Charity with all of them, and not willing to ſeek Revenge againſt any, nor give occaſion of Delays: deſiring that there may be no procraſtinating of Time; but that being only a broken piece of a Day, and the laſt Day of the Week too, he deſired the Treaty might begin at Nine a Clock on* Monday *Morning; and from thence the Treaty to commence.* Accordingly on *Monday* Sept. 18. the King and Commiſſioners met at the Houſe of Sir *William Hodges*, and began the Treaty. The Commiſſioners firſt preſented the three Bills, for Religion, the Militia, and the Recalling his Majeſty's Proclamations and Declarations againſt the Parliament. Then the two firſt Days were ſpent in laying down the Method that was to be obſerved: *viz.* That *nothing ſhould be binding on either ſide, but what ſhould be expreſſed in Writing; and not that, till the Concluſion of the Treaty.* His Majeſty deſired that the Preamble to the Propoſitions might be laid aſide, becauſe it charg'd all the Blood ſhed in the three Kingdoms upon himſelf and Thoſe who adher'd to him. The Commiſſioners inſiſted on the *Preamble* to be made part of the Act of Parliament, till the King, againſt Judgment, yielded to it. Upon which Conceſſion, the Commiſſioners wrote to the Parliament, that on *September* 25. the King had declared, he would conſent to paſs the Preamble as was deſired: which being done, great Hope is given to all Hearts, that this is the Forerunner of a happy Peace and Eſtabliſhment; the King having farther declared, That nothing of his particular Intereſt ſhall hinder the Progreſs of this Treaty.

The King haſtens on the Treaty

The Commiſſioners attend the King.

Opening of the Treaty.

King agrees to the hard Preamble.

October 2. a Letter from his Majeſty was brought to both Houſes by Captain *Titus*, with Propoſals, that

Propoſals of the K.

1648. 24 Car. I. that as to *Religion*, his Majesty will consent, that the Calling and Sitting of the *Assembly of Divines*, and the *Directory*, and *Presbyterian Government*, shall be confirmed for three Years; provided his Majesty, and those of his Judgment, be not obliged to comply with the same. Concerning the *Bishops Lands and Revenue*, his Majesty will consent to an Act whereby legal Estates for Lives or for Years, not exceeding 99, shall be made for those Lands towards the Satisfaction of the Purchasers; provided the Propriety and Inheritance of those Lands may still remain to the Church His Majesty will give his Royal Assent for the better *Observation of the Lord's-day*; for suppressing of *Innovations* in Churches and Chapels; for Acts against Plurality and *Non-Residence*; for Regulating and Reforming *Universities* and *Colleges*; for the better Discovery and speedy Conviction of *Popish Recusants*; for the Education of their Children by Protestants; and for preventing the Hearing or Saying of Mass; and for putting the *Militia* into the Parliament's hands for ten Years, *&c.* But the Commons, upon Debate of this Message, voted the same to be unsatisfactory.

Voted not satisfactory.

October 7. Letters were sent to the Parliament from their own Party, that the great Business insisted on was the Proposition for settling Religion, which was like to take up some time: That his Majesty had given a Paper to the Commissioners, of the Reasons wherefore he could not condescend to take away Bishops, and the Government by Bishops, which he conceived to be of Apostolical Institution, and alleged several Scriptures to that purpose: He also propounded some Queries concerning Presbyterial Government, which were referred to the Parliament Ministers who waited on the Commissioners, Mr. *Marshal*, Mr. *Vines*, Mr. *Caryll*, and Mr. *Seaman*. A Day or two after, his Majesty had said, that *He was bred and instructed in the way he stands for, by his Father the wisest King and best in the World, and therefore could not easily yield*; and yet he had already yielded far, having denied in effect nothing but the absolute Sale of Bishops Lands, which he thought to be Sacrilege, and to be against his Coronation-Oath. That in a Debate about the *Directory* the King had asked, *What fault they found in the Common Prayer Book?* It was replied, That the Liturgy was taken out of the Mass-Book, only spoiled in the Translation; and that his Majesty's Father, King *James*, had so confess'd it to be: to which his Majesty had said, *That if it were good in itself, that did not make it ill.* As to the abolishing of Bishops, his Majesty would by no means consent to it; but had since made Offer of a limited and regulated Episcopacy. The Form of this Offer (which shall be recited among the Affairs of Religion) was read and debated in the House of Commons, who voted that his Majesty's Paper concerning Religion was not satisfactory. And then order'd their Commissioners not to proceed to the Debate of any new Proposition, till this concerning the Church were first signed by his Majesty. This was on *October* 11. on which very Day the King had given his Consent to the Proposition concerning *Ireland*; and presently after to another Proposition for taking away all Honours conferred since *May* 20. 1642. and to great part of the Proposition concerning *Delinquents*; subjecting them to any Penalties except the loss of Life. *October* 23. his Majesty farther consented to these other Propositions: 1. To that of the Nomination of the great Officers of the Kingdom, as desired. 2. To that concerning the City of *London*, as desired. 3. To that concerning the Great Seal, as desired. 4. And to that concerning the Court of Wards, as desired; a Recompence being assured to his Majesty of one hundred thousand Pounds *per annum* to him and his Heirs in lieu of it.

Debates of Religion.

Consent and Compliance of the King.

Cromwel's Victory exalts the Commons

But such now was the Misery of this vanquish'd Prince, and such the Insults of the conquering Party, that ninety and nine Concessions would not have satisfied, if any single one of a hundred had been denied. And therefore, upon the Returning of *Cromwel* with Victory out of *Scotland*, the Commons voted *October* 27. that his Majesty's Answer concerning the taking of the *Covenant* was *Unsatisfactory*; and that his other Answers concerning the taking away Archbishops, Bishops, Deans, *&c.* concerning the abolishing of Popery, and concerning the alienating of Bishops-Lands, were all *Unsatisfactory*: and within few Days after, that his Message as to *Delinquents*, his Answer concerning the Church, and concerning *Ireland*, were likewise *Unsatisfactory*. 1648. 24 Car. I.

Upon this, the Army, instructed by their Leaders, presented to the House of Commons a large *Remonstrance*; wherein they declare, that the Parliament hath abundant cause to lay aside any farther Proceeding in this Treaty, and to return to their Votes of *Non-Addresses*, that the King may come no more to Government, but be *brought to Justice*, as the capital Cause of all Evils. In this was the hand of *Cromwel*; who, being at the Leaguer before *Pontefract* in his Return from *Scotland*, induced all the Regiments under him to petition against the Treaty, and for Justice on the King. The *Remonstrance* not being immediately considered in the House of Commons, another Declaration of the General and his Council of Officers was agreed upon *November* 20. in farther prosecution of the Ends of their late *Remonstrance*, and to shew the Grounds of the Army's Advance toward *London*.

The Army breaks off the Treaty,

This Cabal in the Army resolved once more to seize upon the Person of the King, the manner of which is thus related by Colonel *Edward Cook*, who drew up the Narrative next Morning, by Assistance of the Duke of *Richmond* and the Earl of *Lindsey*, at the King's Command. " Upon rumour of such an " Attempt upon the King —— the Duke of *Rich-* " *mond* and Earl of *Lindsey*, upon Advice of Colo- " nel *Cook* agreed for the King's attempting an im- " mediate Escape, as the readiest way to procure a " personal Treaty with the Parliament —— But " before they could proceed to debate the Manner " of this Escape, the King prevented it, arguing a- " gainst the Escape it self. *First*, he urged the " great Difficulty, if not Impossibility, of accom- " plishing it. Next, that in case he should mis- " carry in the Attempt, it would exasperate the " Army, and dishearten his Friends. And Lastly, " if the Army should seize him, they must preserve " him for their own sakes; he being convinced, " that no Party could secure their own Interest " without joining his to it, his Son being out of " their Reach. —— After some Consult, the King " commanded Colonel *Cook* to give his Advice; who " did it thus: *Suppose I should not only tell your Maje-* " *sty that the Army design'd suddenly to seize your Ma-* " *jesty, but by concurring Circumstances should fully con-* " *vince you that it would be so: Also, that I have the* " *Word, and Horses ready at hand (they being not far* " *off in a readiness under the Penthouse;) That I had* " *also a Vessel attending me by the* Cows, *may hourly* " *expecting me; Myself likewise both ready and desirous* " *to attend your Majesty; and the Darkness of the Night* " *as it were suited to the purpose; so that I can foresee* " *no visible Difficulty in the thing; which I suppose in* " *all its Particulars to be the true state of this present* " *Case: The only now remaining Question is, If so,* " *what will your Majesty resolve to do?* The King, af- " ter a small Pause, delivered this positive Answer, " *They have promised Me, and I have promised Them,* " *and I will not break first.* The Duke of *Richmond* " pressing the Colonel to speak, he craved Leave " to argue the Point with the King: His Majesty " replied, *With all my heart. I presume Sir* (then " said the Colonel) *your Majesty intends by these* " *Words* They *and* Them *the* Parliament, *to whom* " *your Majesty made that Promise you mention. If so,* " *the Scene is now quite changed, the present Appre-* " *hension arising from the Army, who have already so* " *far violated the Votes and Promises of the Parlia-* " *ment, as to invade your Majesty's Freedom and Safety,*

And seize upon the King.

1648. 24 Car. I.

" *by changing the ſingle Centinel of State at the outward* " *Door, contrary to their declared Promiſe, into ſtrong* " *Guards on your very Bed-Chamber; which in it ſelf is* " *no better than a Confinement, and in all probability a* " *forerunner of ſomething worſe.*

" The King replied, *However he would not do any* " *thing that ſhould look like a breaking of his Word*; " and ſo bad him and the Earl of *Lindſey* good " Night, and *that he would go and take his reſt too as* " *long as he could. Which, Sir* (reply'd Col. *Cook*) " *I fear will not be long.* The King perceiving a great " Uneaſineſs and Diſturbance in Col. *Cook*, ſaid, " Ned *what troubleth thee, tell me?* Who anſwer'd, " *Sir, to conſider the greatneſs of your Majeſty's Danger,* " *and your unwillingneſs to obviate it.* To which the " King made this Reply, *Never let that trouble you,* " *were it greater I would not break my Word to prevent* " *it.* —— Next Morning, *December* 1. juſt at " break of Day, the King hearing a great knocking " at his outward Door, ſent the Duke of *Richmond* " to ask, *What it meant?* Who demanding *who was* " *there?* It was anſwer'd, my Name is *Mildmay*: " One of thoſe Servants the Parliament had put to " the King, and Brother to Sir *Henry*. The Duke " demanded, *What he would have?* Who anſwer'd, " *There were ſome Gentlemen from the Army very deſirous* " *to ſpeak with the King.* Which account the Duke " gave the King; but the knocking rather increa- " ſing, the King commanded the Duke to let them " into the Room. No ſooner was this done, but " before the King could get from his Bed, thoſe Of- " ficers ruſhed into his Bed-Chamber and abruptly " told the King, that they had Orders to remove him. " *From whom*, ſaid the King; they reply'd, *from the* " *Army.* The King then ask'd, *to what Place? To* " *the Caſtle*, ſaid they. The King demanded, *To* " *what Caſtle?* Again they anſwer'd, *to the Caſtle.* " *The Caſtle*, ſaid the King, *is no Caſtle*: And added, " *he was well enough prepared for any Caſtle*, requiring " them to name the Caſtle. After a ſhort whiſper " together, they ſaid, *Hurſt-Caſtle. Indeed*, ſaid the " King, *you could not have named a worſe.* Where- " upon the King called to the Duke of *Richmond* to " ſend for the Earl of *Lindſey* and Col. *Cook*. At " firſt they ſcrupled at the Earl of *Lindſey*'s coming, " the King ſaid, *Why not both, ſince both lye together?* " Then having whiſper'd together, they promiſed to " ſend for both, but ſent for neither. And though " the Duke of *Richmond* had order'd the King's " Breakfaſt to be haſten'd, preſuming there was lit- " tle proviſion made in that deſolate Caſtle; never- " theleſs when his Majeſty was ſcarce ready, the " Horſes being come, they hurried him away, per- " mitting only the Duke of *Richmond* to attend him " two Miles, and then telling him he muſt go no " farther; where he ſadly took leave of his Majeſty, " ſcarce being permitted to kiſs his Majeſty's hand, " whoſe laſt Words to the Duke were, *Remember me* " *to my Lord of* Lindſey *and to Colonel* Cook, *and* " *command Colonel* Cook *from me never to forget the* " *Paſſages of this Night.*

The two Houſes made Priſoners as well as the King.

The next Day after this perfidious Exploit, the General *Fairfax* with ſeveral Regiments of Horſe and Foot marched to *London*, and took up their Quarters in *White-hall*, St. *James*'s, the *Mews*, *York-Houſe*, and other parts of *Weſtminſter* and the adjacent Villages. By which means the Parliament who had ſo long kept their King a Priſoner, were themſelves made Priſoners of War to the Army; and had only leiſure to repent, that this Treaty was in this manner diſſolved, which they might have concluded with ſo much Honour and Intereſt at leaſt to themſelves. While all that the Commons could now do was to Vote *Decemb.* 4. *That the ſeizing upon the Perſon of the King, and carrying him Priſoner to* Hurſt *Caſtle, was without the Advice or Conſent of the Houſe.* A ſorry Confeſſion, that they would not prevent it, and could not now help it.

Excellent Sayings of the King.

And here, becauſe the private Converſation and occaſional Sayings of a Prince (eſpecially in times of Trial) repreſent him better than any other Marks and Characters whatever. Take this Account of ſome Paſſages given by an Ear-Witneſs, Sir *Philip Warwick*. " In the Treaty at *Newport*, two Replies " which the King made to two Gentlemen that Day " were obſervable; the one to a Gentlem. who is now " a Lord, who preſs'd ſomewhat upon him hardly: " *A good Nature, Sir*, (ſays he) *would not offer this* " *you ſay, nor is it true Logick:* And then made ano- " ther kind of ingenious Reply unto Mr. *Buckly* " (who was a Gentleman of that Iſland, and now " a Commiſſioner) when he prayed the King to " make right uſe of this Treaty. —— *Conſider* " (ſays he) *Mr.* Buckly, *if you call this a Treaty,* " *whether it be not like the fray in the Comedy; where* " *the Man comes out and ſays there has been a fray and* " *no fray: And being asked, how that could be? Why,* " *faith he, there have been three Blows given and I had* " *them all. Look therefore whether this be not a pa-* " *rallel Caſe, obſerve whether I have not granted abſo-* " *lutely moſt of your Propoſitions, and with great modera-* " *tion limited only ſome few of them; nay conſider, whe-* " *ther you have made me any Conceſſion, and whether at* " *this preſent Moment you have not confeſs'd to me, that* " *tho' upon any Propoſition you were all concurrently* " *ſatisfied, yet till you had remitted them up to your Su-* " *periors, you had not Authority to concur with me in* " *any one thing.* —— About the latter end of the " Treaty, finding it was like to be ineffectual: *I* " *wiſh* (ſays he) *I had conſulted no body but my own* " *ſelf; for then where in Honour or Conſcience I could* " *not have comply'd, I could early have been poſitive:* " *For with* Job *I would have willinglier choſen Miſery* " *than Sin.* When he was preſs'd by the Parliament " Miniſters to give way for a ſmall Catechiſm for " Children, *I will not* (ſays he) *take upon me to de-* " *termine all theſe Texts you quote are rightly apply'd,* " *and have their true ſenſe given them: And I aſſure* " *you, Gentlemen, I would licenſe a Catechiſm at a ven-* " *ture ſooner for Men than I would for Children, be-* " *cauſe they can judge for themſelves: And I make a* " *great Conſcience to permit that Children ſhould be cor-* " *rupted in their firſt Principles.* —— I remember " one Evening, when I waited on the King with the " Notes that paſſed that Day (and then ſometimes " he would eaſe himſelf by ſome Diſcourſe on the " by) his Majeſty told me, *That he ſhould be like a* " *Captain that had defended a Place well, and his Supe-* " *riours not being able to relieve him, he had leave to* " *ſurrender it; but, he reply'd, tho' they cannot relieve* " *me in the time I demand it, let them relieve me when* " *they can; elſe I will hold it out till I make ſome Stone* " *in this Building my Tomb-ſtone: And ſo will I do* " (ſays he) *by the Church of* England. Another " time talking of the unreaſonableneſs of the two " Houſes Propoſitions about the Civil Government, " *Well*, (ſays he) *they will ask ſo much, and uſe it ſo* " *ill, that the People of* England *will be one Day glad* " *to relodge the Power they had taken from the Crown* " *where it is due; and I have offended againſt them more* " *in the things I have granted them, than in any thing* " *I ever deſigned againſt them.* —— Theſe were the " moſt material things my Memory will ſerve me " to recollect. —— Things of a leſſer Nature were " theſe; That obſerving him drink two parts Wa- " ter and one Sack, I preſumed to ask, how he came " to leave *French* Wine, he told me, *They afforded* " *him not good, and then he thought this the better* " *brewage. Nay*, (ſays he) *whilſt I have been here* " *among them, I have wanted Linnen, which tho' I took* " *notice of I never complained of.* Another time he " looking out of his Preſence-Chamber Window at " *Newport*, I being in the Room, he beckoned me, " and ſhewed me in the Street an old little crum- " pling Man, and ask'd whether I knew him; *No,* " *Sir*, (ſaid I) *I never ſaw him before. I ſhew him* " *you* (ſays he) *becauſe that was the beſt Companion* " *I had for three Months together in* Carisbrook *Caſtle,* " *where he made my Fires.* Methinks, becauſe it " ſhews his diſeſteem of a common Court-Vice, it " is

1648. 24 Car. I. " is not unworthy the relating of him, that one E- " vening his Dog ſcraping at his Door, he comman- " ded me to let in *Gipſey*; whereupon I took the " boldneſs to ſay, *Sir, I perceive you love a Greyhound " better than a Spaniel. Yes* (ſays he) *for they equally " love their Maſters, and do not flatter them ſo much.*

We ought not to leave the *Iſle of Wight* without obſerving, that the King drew up a full account of the Treaty in a Letter to the Prince, which he began before the firſt forty Days were expired, and continued it as the Treaty was lengthen'd, even to the Hour it was concluded, and finiſhed it the 29th of *Nov.* after the Commiſſioners were departed, and with it ſent a very exact Copy of all the Papers which had paſſed in the Treaty; the perfect Copies whereof are lately printed in the *Hiſtorical Diſcourſes* of Sir *Ed. Walker*, who was the chief Clerk employ'd by his Majeſty during that Treaty. The Lord *Clarendon* relates, that the Letter to the Prince was all in the King's own hand, and contained above ſix Sheets of Paper; in which he made a very particular Relation of all the Motives and Reaſons which had prevailed with him, or over him, to make thoſe Conceſſions. The concluſion of the Letter, as it was dated the 25th of *November* (what was added to it after till the 29th, was but the additional Paſſages upon the enlargement of Time) deſerves to be preſerved in Letters of Gold, and gives the beſt Character of that excellent Prince, and was in theſe Words.

" By what hath been ſaid, you ſee how long we " have labour'd in the ſearch of Peace: do not you " be diſhearten'd to tread in the ſame ſteps. Uſe " all worthy ways to reſtore your ſelf to your Right, " but prefer the way of Peace. Shew the greatneſs " of your Mind, if God bleſs you (and let us com- " fort you with that which is our own Comfort, " that though Affliction may make us paſs under the " Cenſures of Men, yet we look upon it ſo, as if it " procure not, by God's Mercy, to us a Deliverance " it will to you a Bleſſing) rather to conquer your " Enemies by pardoning than puniſhing. If you " ſaw how unmanly and unchriſtian the implacable " Diſpoſition is in our ill Wiſhers, you would avoid " that Spirit. Cenſure us not for having parted " with ſo much of our own Right; the Price was " great, but the Commodity was ſecurity to us, " Peace to our People; and we were confident ano- " ther Parliament would remember how uſeful a " King's Power is to a People's Liberty: of how " much thereof we diveſted our ſelf, that We and " They might meet once again in a due Parliamen- " tary way, to agree the Bounds of Prince and Peo- " ple. And in this give belief to our Experi- " ence, never to affect more Greatneſs or Preroga- " tive than that which is really and intrinſically for " the Good of Subjects, not the Satisfaction of Fa- " vourites. If you thus uſe it, you will never want " means to be a Father to all, and a bountiful Prince " to any you would be extraordinary gracious to. " You may perceive all Men entruſt their Treaſure " where it returns them Intereſt; and if Princes, " like the Sea, receive and repay all the freſh Streams " the River intruſts with them, they will not grudge " but pride themſelves to make them up an Ocean. " Theſe Conſiderations may make you as great a " Prince as your Father is now a low one; and your " ſtate may be ſo much the more eſtabliſh'd as " mine hath been ſhaken. For our Subjects have " learned, we dare ſay, that Victories over their " Princes are but Triumphs over themſelves, and ſo " will be more unwilling to hearken to Changes " hereafter: The *Engliſh* Nation are a ſober People " however at preſent infatuated.

" We know not but this may be the laſt time we " may ſpeak to you or the World publickly; we " are ſenſible into what hands we are fallen, and " yet, we bleſs God, we have thoſe inward refreſh- " ments the malice of our Enemies cannot perturb. " We have learned to buſie our ſelf by retiring 1648. " into our ſelf, and therefore can the better digeſt 24 Car. I. " what befalls us; not doubting but God's Provi- " dence will reſtrain our Enemies Power, and turn " their fierceneſs to his praiſe.

" To conclude, if God gives you ſucceſs, uſe it " humbly and far from Revenge. If he reſtore you " to your Right upon hard Conditions, whatever " you promiſe keep. Theſe Men, who have forc'd " Laws, which they were bound to preſerve, will " find their Triumphs full of Troubles. Do not " think any thing in this World worth the obtain- " ing by foul and unjuſt means.

" You are the Son of our Love, and as we direct " you to weigh what we here recommend to you, " ſo we aſſure you we do not more affectionately " pray for you (to whom we are a Natural Pa- " rent) than we do, that the ancient Glory and " Renown of this Nation be not buried in Irreligion " and Phanatick Humour; and that all our Subjects " (to whom we are a Politick Parent) may have " ſuch ſober Thoughts as to ſeek their Peace in the " Orthodox Profeſſion of the Chriſtian Religion, as " was eſtabliſhed ſince the Reformation in this King- " dom, and not in new Revelations; and that the " ancient Laws, with the Interpretation according " to the known practice, may once again be a Hedge " about them; that you may in due time govern, " and they be govern'd as in the fear of God, which " is the Prayer of

Your very loving Father,

Newport, *Nov.* 25. 1648. C. R.

To return to the King's Sufferings and Trial, on *Dec.* 6. ſeveral Members of the Houſe of Commons, who were thought leſs inclinable to the Wickedneſs in agitation were excluded, ſeiz'd upon, and kept in Cuſtody by ſpecial Order from the General and Council of Army. And when the Houſe was thus purged, Lieutenant Colonel *Axtel* came in, and preſented the *Propoſals of the Army*, ſetting forth, " That " they had for a long while ſadly beheld and taſted " in their Proceedings the miſerable Fruits of Coun- " ſels divided and corrupted by Faction and perſo- " nal Intereſt; that all faithful Members muſt ac- " quit themſelves by a Proteſtation of their not con- " curring in the late Proceedings; and muſt then " ſpeedily and vigorouſly proceed to take order for " the execution of Juſtice. Next Day Lieutenant General *Cromwel* came into the Houſe, and received their hearty Thanks for his great and faithful Services. On *Dec.* 13. the remnant of the Commons voted, that they will make no farther Addreſſes or Applications to the King; and that the late Treaty with him was highly diſhonourable and deſtructive to the good of the Kingdom. On *Dec.* 16. a Party of Horſe was ſent over to *Hurſt-Caſtle* to bring the King from thence to *Windſor*, where *Cromwel* was now ready to receive him: He lay at *Farnham* December 22. and was delivered up at *Windſor* Caſtle on *Saturday* Night *Dec.* 23. Colonel *Thomlinſon* commanding the Guards of Horſe and Foot about him. The Council of War order'd *Dec.* 27. that all Ceremonies of State uſed to the King ſhould be left off, and his Attendance ſhould be with fewer Perſons and at leſs Charges. Next Day a Committee of the Commons appointed to draw up a Charge againſt the King, reported an Ordinance for Attainting *Charles Stuart* of High-Treaſon, and for trying him by Commiſſioners to be nominated in the ſaid Ordinance, which was tumultuouſly agreed to, and carried up to the Lords *Jan.* 2. their Lordſhips with juſt Indignation threw out the Bill, and adjourned to *Thurſday* Seven-night. Upon which the Commons were made to declare, that they had a Power to proceed without the concurrence of the Lords, having in themſelves the ſupreme Authority of the Nation; and ſo paſs the Ordinance in the new name of the *Commons of* England only.

Members excluded.

The Army governs under *Cromwel.*

The King brought to *Windſor.*

Ordinance for Attainding the King.

Rejected by the Lords.

Jan. 10.

1648. 24 Car. I. Commiſſioners for Trial of their King.

Jan. 10. The Commiſſioners appointed to try the King met in the *Painted Chamber*, and nominated Serjeant *Bradſhaw* to be Preſident of their Court, Mr. *Steel* to be Attorney-General, Mr. *Cook* Solicitor, Dr. *Doriſlau* and Mr. *Ask* to be Pleaders againſt him. On *Jan.* 13. they agreed, that *Weſtminſter-Hall* ſhould be the Place of Trial; and that, in order thereto, the King ſhould be brought up from *Windſor* on *Monday* next. On *Wedneſday* Jan. 17. they order'd that the King ſhould be brought to the Houſe of Sir *Robert Cotton*, for the better Conveniency of his Trial in the Hall adjoining.

Call'd a High Court of Juſtice.

Jan. 20. This execrable *High Court of Juſtice* met in *Weſtminſter-Hall*; and after reading the Ordinance, the Names of the Commiſſioners, as Judges, were called over: Every Man anſwering to his Name as he was called, and the Preſident being firſt called and making Anſwer, the next who was called being the General, Lord *Fairfax*, and no Anſwer being made, the Officer call'd him the ſecond time, when there was a Voice heard that ſaid, *He had more Wit than to be there*, which put the Court into ſome Diſorder; and ſome body asking who it was? there was no other Anſwer but a little Murmuring. But preſently when the Impeachment was read, and that Expreſſion uſed, *Of all the good People of* England, the ſame Voice, in a louder Tone, anſwered, *No, nor the hundredth part of them:* upon which one of the Officers bid the Soldiers give Fire into that Box from whence thoſe preſumptuous Words were uttered. But it was quickly diſcern'd that it was the General's Wife, the Lady *Fairfax*, who had utter'd both thoſe ſharp Sayings, who was preſently perſuaded or forced to leave the Place to prevent any new Diſorder. Sixty ſeven Commiſſioners anſwered to their Names; and then the Court commanded the Serjeant at Arms to ſend for the Priſoner, who was brought up in the Face of the Court by Colonel *Thomlinſon*, under a ſtrong Guard, and deliver'd to the Serjeant at Arms, who conducted him to the Bar, where a Crimſon Velvet Chair was ſet before him. After a ſtern looking upon the Court, and the People in the Galleries on each ſide of him, he placed himſelf in the Chair, not at all moving his Hat; all the impudent Judges ſitting cover'd, and fixing their Eyes upon him without the leaſt Shew of Reſpect. The King preſently roſe up again, and turn'd about, looking downwards on the Guards and Multitude of Spectators. Being again placed in his Chair, and Silence proclaimed, the Preſident acquainted him, "That the *Commons* of *England* aſ-
"ſembled in Parliament being deeply ſenſible of
"the Evils and Calamities that had been brought
"upon this Nation, and of the innocent Blood that
"had been ſpilt in it, which was fixed upon him as
"the principal Author, had reſolved to make Inqui-
"ſition for this Blood, and according to the Debt
"they did owe to God, to Juſtice, to the Kingdom,
"and Themſelves, and according to that funda-
"mental Power and Truſt repoſed in them by the
"People, other means failing through his Default,
"had reſolved to bring him to Trial and Judg-
"ment, and had therefore conſtituted that Court
"of Juſtice before which he was then brought,
"where he was to hear his Charge, *upon which the*
"*Court would proceed according to Juſtice.* Upon which Mr. *Cook*, Sollicitor, offer'd to ſpeak: but the King having a Staff in his Hand, held it up, and ſoftly laid it upon *Cook*'s Shoulder two or three times, bidding him *Hold:* But, at Command of the *Preſident*, *Cook* went on, and in the Name and on the Behalf of the People of *England*, exhibited a Charge of High Treaſon and other high Crimes, and did therewith accuſe the ſaid *Charles Stuart* King of *England*; praying that the ſaid Charge might be received and read, and due Proceedings had thereupon. The King interrupted the Reading of it; but the Clerk, at Command of the Court, read the *Charge*, concluding, *That he the ſaid* Charles Stuart *hath been and is the Occaſioner, Author, and Continuer of the ſaid unnatural, cruel, and bloody Wars; and therein guilty of all the Treaſons, Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Deſolations, Damages, and Miſchiefs to this Nation acted and committed in the ſaid Wars, or occaſioned thereby.*

The King brought before this execrable Court.

1648. 24 Car. I.

Bradſhaw, after he had inſolently reprehended the King for not having ſhew'd more Reſpect to that high Tribunal, told him, "That the Parliament of
"*England* had appointed that Court to Try him
"for the ſeveral Treaſons and Miſdemeanours
"which he had committed againſt the Kingdom
"during the evil Adminiſtration of his Govern-
"ment; and that, upon the Examination thereof,
"Juſtice might be done. And after a great Sawci-neſs and Impudence of Talk, he asked the King,
"What Anſwer he had to make to that Impeach-
"ment?

The King, without any Alteration in his Countenance by all that inſolent Provocation, told them, "He would firſt know of them, by what Authority
"they preſumed by Force to bring him before
"them, and who gave them Power to judge of his
"Actions, for which he was accountable to none
"but God, though they had been always ſuch as
"he need not be aſham'd to own them before all
"the World. *He told them*, That He was their
"King, They his Subjects; who owed him Duty
"and Obedience: That no Parliament had Autho-
"rity to call him before them; but, that they were
"not the Parliament, nor had any Authority from
"the Parliament to ſit in that manner: That of all
"the Perſons who ſat there, and took upon them
"to judge him, (except thoſe Perſons who being
"Officers of the Army, he could not but know
"whilſt he was forced to be amongſt them) there
"were only two Faces which he had ever ſeen be-
"fore, or whoſe Names were known to him. And after urging their Duty that was due to him, and his Superiority over them, by ſuch lively Reaſons and Arguments as were not capable of any Anſwer, he concluded, "That he would not ſo much betray
"himſelf, and his Royal Dignity, as to anſwer any
"thing they objected againſt him, which were to
"acknowledge their Authority; though he belie-
"ved that every one of themſelves, as well as the
"Spectators, did in their own Conſciences abſolve
"him from all the material things which were ob-
"jected againſt him.

Bradſhaw adviſ'd him, in a very arrogant manner,
"Not to deceive himſelf with an Opinion that any
"thing he had ſaid would do him any Good: That
"the Parliament knew their own Authority, and
"would not ſuffer it to be call'd in queſtion or de-
"bated: *therefore requir'd him*, To think better of
"it againſt he ſhould be next brought thither, and
"that he would anſwer directly to his Charge;
"otherwiſe, he could not be ſo ignorant as not to
"know what Judgment the Law pronounced againſt
"thoſe who ſtood mute, and obſtinately refuſed to
"plead. So the Guard carried his Majeſty back to *St. James's*, where they treated him as before.

Second Day.

Monday Jan. 22. The Court being ſat, and the Sollicitor requiring that the Priſoner might make a poſitive Anſwer to his Charge, the Lord *Preſident* ſaid,

Sir, You may remember, at the laſt Court you were told the Occaſion of your being brought hither, and you heard a Charge read againſt you, containing a Charge of High-Treaſon, and other high Crimes againſt this Realm of *England:* and inſtead of anſwering, you interrogated the Court's Authority and Juriſdiction. *Sir*, The Authority is the Commons of *England* in Parliament aſſembled, who require you to anſwer to the Charge, either by Confeſſing or Denying.

King. "When I was laſt here, 'tis very true I
"made that Queſtion; and truly, if it were only
"my own particular caſe, I would have ſatisfied
"Myſelf with the Proteſtation I made the laſt time

I was

1648. 24 Car. I. " I was here, againſt the Legality of this Court; " and that a King cannot be tried by any ſuperiour " Juriſdiction on Earth. But it is not my Caſe a- " lone; it is the Freedom and the Liberty of the " People of *England*; and, do you pretend what " you will, I ſtand more for their Liberties: For, " if Power without Law may make Laws, may al- " ter the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom; I do " not know what Subject he is in *England* that can " be ſure of his Life, or any thing he calls his own. " Therefore when that I came here, I did expect " particular Reaſons by what Law, what Authority " you did proceed againſt me here: and therefore " I am a little to ſeek what to ſay to you in this " Particular; becauſe the Affirmative is to be pro- " ved; the Negative often is very hard to do. But " ſince I cannot perſuade you to it, I ſhall tell you " my Reaſons as ſhort as I can. My Reaſons why, " in Conſcience and Duty I owe to God firſt, and " my People next, for the Preſervation of their " Lives, Liberties, and Eſtates. I conceive I can- " not anſwer this, till I be ſatisfied of the Legali- " ty of it. All Proceedings againſt any Man what- " ſoever ——

L. Preſident. Sir, I muſt interrupt you; which I would not do, but that what you do is not agree- able to the Proceedings of any Court of Juſtice. You are about to enter into Argument and Diſpute concerning the Authority of this Court; before whom you appear as a Priſoner, and are charged as a high Delinquent. If you take upon you to diſ- pute the Authority of the Court, we may not do it, nor will any Court give way unto it. You are to ſubmit to it: You are to give a punctual and direct Anſwer, whether you will anſwer your Charge or no, and what your Anſwer is.

King. " Sir, by your Favour, I do not know " the Forms of Law: I do know Law and Reaſon, " tho' I am no Lawyer profeſſed. But I know as " much Law as any *Gentleman* in *England:* and " therefore, under favour, I do plead for the Li- " berties of the People of *England* more than you " do: and therefore if I ſhould impoſe a Belief up- " on any without Reaſons given for it, it were un- " reaſonable. But I muſt tell you, that by that " Reaſon I have as thus informed, I cannot yield " unto it.

L. Preſident. Sir, I muſt interrupt you, you may not be permitted: You ſpeak of Law and Reaſon; it is fit there ſhould be Law and Reaſon, and there is both againſt you. Sir, the Vote of the Commons of *England* aſſembled in Parliament, it is the Reaſon of the Kingdom; and they are theſe two that have given Being to that Law according to which you ſhould have Ruled and Reigned. Sir, You are not to diſpute our Authority; you are told it again by the Court. Sir, It will be taken notice of, that you ſtand in Contempt of the Court, and your Con- tempt will be recorded accordingly.

King. " I do not know how a King may be a " Delinquent, by any Law that ever I heard of. " All Men, (Delinquents or what you will) let me " tell you, they may put in Demurrers againſt any " Proceeding as Legal; and I do demand That, " and demand to be heard with my Reaſons. If you " deny That, you deny Reaſon.

L. Preſident. Sir, You have offer'd ſomething to the Court, I ſhall ſpeak ſomething to you the Senſe of the Court. Sir, Neither you nor any Man are permitted to diſpute that Point: You are concluded, you may not demur to the Juriſdiction of the Court. If you do, I muſt let you know they over-rule your Demurrer. They ſit here by the Authority of the Commons of *England*, and all your Predeceſſors, and you, are reſponſible to them.

King. " I deny that: ſhew me one Precedent.

L. Preſident. Sir, You ought not to interrupt while the Court is ſpeaking to you. This Point is not to be debated by you, neither will the Court permit you to do it. If you offer it by way of De- murr to the Juriſdiction of the Court, they have concluded of their Juriſdiction: They do affirm their own Juriſdiction. 1648. 24 Car. I.

King. " I ſay Sir, by your favour, that the Com- " mons of *England* was never a Court of Judicature: " I would know how they came to be ſo.

L. Preſident. Sir, You are not to be permitted to go on in that Speech, and theſe Diſcourſes.

[Then the Clerk of the Crown read as follows:]

Charles Stuart, King of *England*, you have been accuſed, on the behalf of the People of *England*, of High-Treaſon and other high Crimes; and the Court have determined, that you ought to anſwer the ſame.

King. " I will anſwer the ſame, ſo ſoon as I " know by what Authority you do this.

L. Preſident. If this be all that you will ſay, then Gentlemen, you that brought the Priſoner hither, take Charge of him back again.

King. " I do require, that I may give in my " Reaſons why I do not Anſwer, and give me time " for that.

L. Preſident. Sir, it is not for Priſoners to Re- quire.

King. " Priſoners! Sir, I am not an ordinary " Priſoner.

L. Preſident. The Court has conſidered of their Juriſdiction, and they have already affirmed their Juriſdiction: If you will not anſwer, we will give Order to record your Default.

King. " You never heard my Reaſons yet.

L. Preſident. Sir, your Reaſons are not to be heard againſt the higheſt Juriſdiction.

King. " Shew me that Juriſdiction where Reaſon " is not to be heard.

L. Preſident. Sir, We ſhew it you here, *the Commons of England:* And the next time you are brought you will know more of the Pleaſure of the Court, and it may be their final Determination.

King. " Shew me where ever the Houſe of Com- " mons were a Court of Judicature of that kind.

L. Preſident. Serjeant, Take away the Priſoner.

King. " Well Sir, remember that the King is not " ſuffer'd to give in his Reaſons for the Liberty " and Freedom of all his Subjects.

L. Preſident. " Sir, You are not to have Liberty " to uſe this Language. How great a Friend you " have been to the Laws and Liberties of the Peo- " ple, let all *England* and the World judge.

King. " Sir, under favour, it was the Liberty, " Freedom, and Laws of the Subject, that I ever " took to defend Myſelf with Arms: I never took " up Arms againſt the People, but for the Laws.

L. Preſident. The Command of the Court muſt be obey'd, no Anſwer will be given to the Charge.

King. " Well, Sir.

[And ſo he was guarded forth to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe: and the Court adjourn'd till to Morrow.]

Tueſday Jan. 23. Mr. Sollicitor *Cook* moved the Court, that the Charge againſt the Priſoner may be taken *pro confeſſo*, and ſpeedy Judgment pronoun- ced againſt him. And the Lord Preſident requiring him to give a poſitive and final Anſwer in plain Engliſh; the King, after a little Pauſe, ſaid: Third Day of Trial.

King. " When I was here Yeſterday, I did de- " ſire to ſpeak for the Liberties of the People of " *England*; I was interrupted, and deſire to know " yet, whether I may ſpeak freely or no.

L. Preſident. —— Sir, I muſt let you know from the Court, as their Commands, that you are not permitted to iſſue out into any other Diſcourſes, till ſuch time as you have given a poſitive Anſwer concerning the Matter that is charg'd upon you.

King. " For the Charge I value it not of a Ruſh: " it is the Liberty of the People of *England* I ſtand " for. For me to acknowledge a new Court that " I never heard of before, I that am your King, that " ſhould be an example to all the People of *England*

" to

1648. 24 Car. I. " to uphold Juſtice, to maintain the old Laws, indeed I do not know how to do it. You ſpoke " very well the firſt Day that I came here (on *Saturday*) of the Obligations that I had laid upon " me by God, to the maintenance of the Liberties " of my People: The ſame Obligation you ſpake of " I do acknowledge to God that I owe to him and " to my People, to defend, as much as in me lies, " the ancient Laws of the Kingdom. Therefore " until that I may know that this is not againſt the " fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, by your favour, I can put in no particular Anſwer. If you " will give me time, I will ſhew you my Reaſons, " why I cannot do it. And thus.——

[Here being interrupted, he ſaid,]

"By your Favour, you ought not to interrupt me; " how I came here I know not; there is no Law for " it to make your King your Priſoner. I was in a " Treaty upon the publick Faith of the Kingdom, " that was the known —— two Houſes of Parliament, that was the Repreſentative of the " Kingdom. And when that I had almoſt made an " end of the Treaty, then I was hurried away and " brought hither: And therefore ——

Lord Preſident. Sir you muſt know the pleaſure of the Court.

King. " By your favour, Sir.

Lord Preſident. Nay, Sir, by your favour, you may not be permitted to fall into thoſe Diſcourſes. You appear as a Dilinquent; you have not acknowledged the Authority of the Court, the Court *craves* it not of you, but once more they *command* you to give your poſitive Anſwer. —— Clerk, do your Duty.

King. " Duty, Sir!

[The Clerk reads a Paper, requiring the King to give a poſitive and final Anſwer, by way of Confeſſion or Denial of the Charge.]

King. " Sir, I ſay again to you, ſo that I might " give ſatisfaction to the People of *England* of the " clearneſs of my Proceedings, not by way of Anſwer, not in *this* way; but to ſatisfie them that I " have done nothing againſt that Truſt that hath " been committed to me, I would do it: but to acknowledge a new Court againſt their Privilege, to " alter the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, Sir, " you muſt excuſe me.

Lord Preſident. Sir, this is the third time that you have publickly diſowned this Court, and put an Affront upon it. How far you have preſerved the Privileges of the People, your Actions have ſpoke it; and truly, Sir, Men's Intentions ought to be known by their Actions. You have written your meaning in bloody Characters throughout the whole Kingdom. But, Sir, you underſtand the pleaſure of the Court. ——Clerk, record the Default.—— And Gentlemen, you that took charge of the Priſoner take him back again.

King. " I will ſay this one Word more to you. " If it were my own particular, I would not ſay " any more, nor interrupt you.——

Lord Preſident. Sir, you have heard the pleaſure of the Court, and you are (notwithſtanding you will not underſtand it) to find that you are before a Court of Juſtice.

[Then the King was guarded back to Sir *Robert Cotton*'s Houſe, where he lay laſt Night and this, and the Court adjourned till the next Day.

Fourth Day.

Wedneſday Jan. 24. the Court ſate in the Painted-Chamber upon examination of Witneſſes againſt the King, where theſe wretched Fellows gave in their formal Depoſitions, as taken upon Oath *Jan.* 25. *Will. Cuthbert* of *Patrington* in *Holderneſs*, Gent. *John Bennet* of *Harwood* in the County of *York*, Glover. *William Brayne* of *Wixhall* in the County of *Salop*, Gent. *Henry Hartford* of *Stratford* upon *Avon*. *Robert Lacy* of the Town of *Nottingham*, Painter. *Edward Roberts* of *Biſhop*'s-*Caſtle* in the County of *Salop*, Ironmonger. *Robert Loads* of *Cottam* in *Nottingham-ſhire*, Tylor. *Samuel Morgan* of *Wellington* Com. *Salop*, Feltmaker. *James Williams* of *Roſs* in *Hereford-ſhire*, Shoemaker. *John Pyneger* of *Hayner* in the County of *Derby*, Yeoman. *Samuel Lawſon* of *Nottingham*, Malſter. *Arthur Young*, Barber Chyrurgion of *London*. *Thomas Whittington* of *Nottingham*, Shoemaker. *John Thomas* of *Llangollen* in the County of *Denbigh*, Husbandman. *Richard Blomfield* of *London*, Weaver. *William Jones* of *Uske* Com. *Monmouth*, Husbandman. *Humphry Brown* of *Whitſondine* Com. *Rutland*, Husbandman. *David Evans* of *Abergenny*, Smith. *Diogenes Edwards* of *Carſton* Com. *Salop*, Butcher. *Giles Gryce* of *Wellington* Com. *Salop*, Gent. *John Vinſon* of *Damorham* Com. *Wilts*, Gent. *George Seely* of *London*, Cordwainer. *John Moore* of *Corke* in *Ireland*, Gent. *Thomas Joes* of *Boyſet* Com. *Northamptonſhire*, Gent. *Thomas Rawlins* of *Hanſlope* Com. *Bucks*, Gent. *Thomas Read* of *Maidſton*, Gent. *James Crosby* of *Dublin*, Barber. *Samuel Burden* of *Lyneham* Com. *Wilts*, Gent. *Michael Potts* of *Sharperton* Com. *Northumberland*, Vintner. *George Cornwal* of *Aſton* Com. *Hereford*, Feryman. *Henry Gooche* of *Gray*'s-*Inn*, Gent. *Robert Williams* of St. *Martins* in *Cornwal*, Husbandman. *Richard Price* of *London*, Scrivener; whoſe Names are here given only to be recorded upon Infamy, Men of the meaneſt Condition and the moſt profligate Life: Scarce one who aſſumed the name of Gentleman had any title to it. All curſed in their Evidence and in their Poſterity. 1648. 24 Car.

[*Thurſday* and *Friday* the Court ſate in private, to reſolve upon the Condemnation and Execution of the King.] Laſt Day.

Saturday Jan. 27. the Court being ſate, the King was brought into *Weſtminſter-Hall*, ſome of the Soldiers calling for *Juſtice*, *Juſtice* and *Execution*. Silence being commanded, his Majeſty began.

King. " I deſire to be heard a little, and I hope I " ſhall give no occaſion of Interruption.

Preſident. You may anſwer in your time, hear the Court firſt.

King. " If it pleaſe you, Sir, I deſire to be heard, " and I ſhall not give any occaſion of Interruption, and 'tis only in a Word; a ſudden Judgment. ——

Preſident. Sir, you ſhall be heard in due time, but you are to hear the Court firſt.

King. " Sir, I deſire it, it will be in order to what " I believe the Court will ſay; and therefore, Sir, " —— a haſty Judgment is not ſo ſoon recalled.

Preſident. Sir, you ſhall be heard before the Judgment be given, and in the mean time you may forbear.

King. " Well, Sir, ſhall I be heard before the " Judgment be given?

[Then the *Preſident* gave account how the Priſoner had been charged, and how he refuſed to anſwer; and told him he ſhould not be heard in any thing againſt the Juriſdiction of the Court; but if he had any thing to ſay in defence of himſelf, concerning the matter charged they would hear him.

King. " Since I ſee that you will not hear any " thing of Debate concerning that, which I confeſs " I thought moſt material for the Peace of the Kingdom, and Liberty of the Subject, I ſhall wave it; " I ſhall ſpeak nothing to it. But only I muſt tell " you, that this many a Day all things have been " taken away from me, but that that I call dearer " to me than my Life, which is my Conſcience and " my Honour. And if I had a reſpect to my Life " more than the Peace of the Kingdom, and the Liberty of the Subject, certainly I ſhould have made " a particular defence for myſelf; for by that, at " leaſtwiſe, I might have delayed an ugly Sentence " which I believe will paſs upon me. Therefore, " certainly Sir, as a Man that hath ſome Underſtanding, ſome knowledge of the World, if that

" my

1648. 24 *Car.* I. "my true Zeal to my Country had not overborn "the care that I have for my own Preſervation, I "ſhould have gone another way to work than that "I have done.

"Now, Sir, I conceive then an haſty Sentence "once paſſed may ſooner be repented of than re- "called: And truly the ſelf-ſame deſire that I have "for the peace of the Kingdom and the Liberty of "the Subject, more than my own particular Ends, "makes me now at laſt deſire, that I have ſome- "thing to ſay that concerns both, before Sentence "be given, that I may be heard in the Painted- "Chamber before the Lords and Commons. This "delay cannot be prejudical to you, whatſoever I "ſay. If that I ſay be not Reaſon, thoſe that hear "me muſt be Judges; if it be Reaſon, and really "for the Welfare of the Kingdom, and the Liberty "of the Subject, I am ſure of it, it is very well worth "the hearing. Therefore I do conjure you, as you "love that that you pretend (I hope it is real) the "Liberty of the Subject, the Peace of the Kingdom, "that you will grant me this Hearing before any "Sentence be paſt. I only deſire this, that you will "take this into your conſideration; it may be you "have not heard of it before-hand. If you will, I "will retire, and you may think of it. But if I "cannot get this liberty, I do proteſt, that theſe "fair ſhews of Liberty and Peace are pure ſhews, "and that you will not hear your King.

[The *Preſident* made this to be a farther declining the Juriſdiction of the Court; but for a pretence, the Court withdrew for half an Hour into the Court of *Wards*, and then returning and calling for the Priſoner, the Preſident ſaid,

Sir, you were pleaſed to make a motion here to the Court, to offer a Deſire of yours, touching the propounding of ſomewhat to the Lords and Commons in the Painted-Chamber for the Peace of the Kingdom. Sir, you did in effect receive an Anſwer before the Court adjourned. Truly, Sir, their withdrawing and adjournment was *pro forma tantum*, for it did not ſeem to them that there was any difficulty in the thing. —— And notwithſtanding what you have offer'd, they are reſolved to proceed to Sentence and to Judgment, and that is their unanimous conſent.

King. "Sir, I know it is in vain for me to diſ- "pute; I am no Sceptick for to deny the Power that "you have, I know that you have Power enough. "Sir, I muſt confeſs, I think it would have been "for the Kingdom's Peace, if you would have ta- "ken the pains to have ſhewn the lawfulneſs of "your Power. For this Delay that I have deſired, "I confeſs it is a Delay, but it is a delay very im- "portant for the Peace of the Kingdom: For it is "not my Perſon that I look at alone, it is the King- "dom's welfare and the Kingdom's Peace.

"It is an old Sentence, that *We ſhould think long "before we reſolve on great Matters ſuddenly.* Therefore, "Sir, I do ſay again, that I do put at your Doors "all the Inconveniency of a haſty Sentence. —— "A little delay of a Day or two farther may give "Peace; whereas a haſty Judgment may bring on "that trouble and perpetual inconveniency to the "Kingdom, that the Child that is unborn may re- "pent it. And therefore again, out of the Duty I "owe to God and to my Country, I do deſire that "I may be heard by the Lords and Commons in the "Painted-Chamber, or any other Chamber that you "will appoint me.

Preſident. You have been already anſwer'd to what "you even now moved, being the ſame you moved "before, ſince the Reſolution and the Judgment of "the Court in it. And the Court now requires to "know, whether you have any more to ſay for your "ſelf than you have ſaid, before they proceed to Sen- "tence.

King. "I ſay this, Sir, that if you hear me, if "you will give me but this delay, I doubt not but "I ſhall give ſome ſatisfaction to you all here, and "to my People after that. And therefore I do re- "quire you, as you will anſwer it at the dreadful "Day of Judgment, that you will conſider it once "again. 1648. 24 *Car.* I.

Preſident. Sir, I have received Directions from the Court.

King. "Well, Sir!

Preſident. If this muſt be reinforced, or any thing of this Nature, your Anſwer muſt be the ſame, and they will proceed to Sentence, if you have nothing more to ſay.

King. "I have nothing more to ſay, but I ſhall "deſire that this may be enter'd what I have ſaid.

Preſident. The Court then, Sir, hath ſomething to ſay unto you, which I know will be very unacceptable, yet notwithſtanding they are willing and reſolved to diſcharge their Duty.

King. "I will deſire only one Word before you "give Sentence, and that is, that you would hear "me concerning thoſe great Imputations that you "have laid to my charge.

Preſident. Sir, you muſt give me now leave to go on: For I am not far from your Sentence, and your time is now paſt.

King. "But I ſhall deſire you will hear me a few "Words to you; for truly whatever Sentence you "will put upon me, in reſpect of thoſe heavy Im- "putations that I ſee by your Speech you have put "upon me. Sir, it is very true that. ——

[Then the *Preſident* interrupted him, and told him, he had not owned them as a Court, and therefore they would admit of no farther delay; concluding,]

Pref. We are not here *Jus dare*, but *Jus dicere*, to do that which the Law preſcribes; we cannot be unmindful of what the Scripture tells us; *For to acquit the Guilty is of equal Abomination as to condemn the Innocent:* We may not acquit the Guilty. What Sentence the Law affirms to a Traitor, Murderer and a publick Enemy to the Country, that Sentence you are now to hear read unto you.

[The Clerk read the Sentence, concluding,]

Clerk. For all which Treaſons and Crimes, this Court doth adjudge, that he the ſaid *Charles Stuart* as a Tyrant, Traitor, Murderer and a publick Enemy, ſhall be put to Death by the ſevering of his Head from his Body.

[The Preſident added,]

Pref. The Sentence now read and publiſhed is the Act, Sentence, Judgment and Reſolution of the whole Court.

To which they all expreſſed their Aſſent by ſtanding up, as was before agreed and order'd, and let the World know, that tho' moſt of their *Names are clean put out*, and the Families in Extinction or Ruin; yet the Names of thoſe Subjects who adjudged their King to a criminal Death were theſe,

John Bradſhaw, *Preſident.*	Adrian Scroope.
John Liſle.	Richard Dean.
William Say.	John Okey.
Oliver Cromwel.	John Hewſon.
Henry Ireton.	William Goffe.
Sir Hardreſs Waller, *Kt.*	Cornelius Holland.
Sir John Bourchier, *Kt.*	John Carew.
William Heveningham.	John Jones.
Iſaac Pennington.	Miles Corbet.
Henry Martin.	Francis Allen.
William Purefoy.	Peregrine Pelham.
John Barkſtead.	Daniel Blagrave.
Matthew Thomlinſon.	Valentine Wauton.
John Blackiſtone.	Thomas Harriſon.
Gilbert Millington.	Edward Whalley.
Sir Will. Conſtable, *Bar.*	Thomas Pride.
Edmund Ludlow.	Iſaac Ewers.
John Hutchinſon.	Tho. *Lord* Grey *of* Groby.
Sir Michael Liveſey, *Bar.*	*Sir* John Danvers.
Robert Tichbourne.	*Sir* Thomas Maltrever.
Owen Roe.	John Moore.
Robert Lilbourn.	John Alvred.

1648. 24 Car. I.

Henry Smith.
Humphry Edwards.
Gregory Clement.
Thomas Wogan.
Sir Gregory Norton.
Edmund Harvey.
John Venn.
Thomas Scot.
Thomas Andrews.
George Fleetwood.
Simon Mayne.
James Temple.
William Cawley.
Anthony Stapeley.
John Downs.
Thomas Horton.
Thomas Hammond.
Nicholas Love.
Vincent Potter.
Auguſtine Garland.
John Dixwell.
Peter Temple.
Thomas Waite.

After Sentence, his Majeſty ſaid, *Will you hear me a Word, Sir?*

Preſident. Sir, You are not to be heard after the Sentence.

King. "No Sir!

Preſident. No Sir; by your Favour, Sir. Guard, withdraw your Priſoner.

King. "I may ſpeak after Sentence, by your Favour, Sir. I may ſpeak after Sentence ever. By "your Favour hold —— the Sentence Sir. —— I ſay "Sir, I do —— I am not ſuffer'd to ſpeak, expect "what Juſtice other People will have.

His Majeſty being taken away by the Guard, as he paſſed down the Stairs the Soldiers ſcoffed at him, blowing the Smoak of their Tobacco in his Face, and throwing their Pipes in his way; and even one ſpit in his Face, his Majeſty taking no more notice of that barbarous Indignity, than to wipe it off with his Handkerchief. As he paſſed along, hearing the Rabble of Soldiers crying out, *Juſtice*, *Juſtice*; he ſaid, *Poor Souls! for a piece of Money they would do ſo for their Commanders.*

In the Evening, a Member of the Army acquainted the Committee with his Majeſty's Deſire, That *ſeeing they had paſs'd a Sentence of Death upon him, and his time might be nigh, he might ſee his Children: and Dr.* Juxon *Biſhop of* London *might be admitted to aſſiſt him in his private Devotions, and receiving the Sacrament.* Both which at length were granted.

The King prepares for Death.

Sunday Jan. 28. the King was attended by a Guard from *Whitehall* to *St. James's*; where the Biſhop of *London*, after Prayers, Preach'd before him on theſe Words, *Rom.* 2. 16. *In the Day when God ſhall judge the ſecrets of all men by Jeſus Chriſt according to my Goſpel.* Upon which he explain'd the Doctrine of a future Judgment, and made an Application ſuited to the ſaid Occaſion, and after that adminiſter'd the Sacrament. The King ſpent the Remainder of the Day in Prayer and Meditation, and pious Conference with the good Biſhop, avoiding all Interruption, and for that reaſon refuſing to admit the Prince Elector, the Duke of *Richmond*, Marquis of *Hertford*, Earls of *Southampton* and *Lindſey*, and ſome others, who came to offer their laſt Duties to him; but, ſaid the King, *My Time is ſhort and precious, and I am deſirous to improve it the beſt I may in Preparation: I hope they will not take it ill that none have Acceſs to me but my Children: The beſt Office they can do now, is to pray for me.*

King takes leave of his Children.

Monday Jan. 29. the King's Children being brought to take their Leave of him, he firſt gave his Bleſſing to the Lady *Elizabeth*, and bid her remember to tell her Brother *James*, whenever ſhe ſhould ſee him, that *it was his Father's laſt Deſire, that he ſhould no more look upon* Charles *as his eldeſt Brother only, but be obedient unto him as his Soveraign; and that they ſhould love one another, and forgive their Father's Enemies.* Then ſaid the King to her, *Sweet-heart, you will forget this.* *No*, ſaid ſhe, *I ſhall never forget it whilſt I live.* He wiſh'd her not to grieve and torment herſelf for him; for *it would be a glorious Death that he ſhould die, it being for the Laws and Liberties of this Land, and for maintaining the true Proteſtant Religion.* He bid her read Biſhop *Andrews's* Sermons, *Hooker's* Eccleſiaſtical Policy, and Biſhop *Laud's* Book againſt *Fiſher*, which would ground her againſt Popery. He told her, *He had forgiven all his Enemies, and hoped God would forgive them.* He bid her tell her Mother, that *his Thoughts had never ſtrayed from her, and that his Love ſhould be the ſame to the laſt.* 1648. 24 Car. I.

Then taking the Duke of *Glouceſter* on his Knees, he ſaid, *Sweet-heart, now they will cut off thy Father's Head*, (upon which Words the Child look'd very ſtedfaſtly upon him) *Mark Child what I ſay; They will cut off my Head, and perhaps make thee a King: but mark what I ſay, You muſt not be a King ſo long as your Brothers* Charles *and* James *do live; for they will cut off your Brothers Heads (when they can catch them) and cut off thy Head too at laſt; and therefore I charge you do not be made a King by them.* At which the Child ſighing, ſaid, *I will be torn in pieces firſt:* which falling ſo unexpectedly from one ſo young, it made the King rejoyce exceedingly. At parting, the King commanded them both to be obedient to their Mother, and bid the Lady *Elizabeth* ſend his Bleſſing to the reſt of her Brothers and Siſters, with Commendation to all his Friends.

The Prince, then in *Holland*, had convey'd a Letter to his Majeſty by Mr. *Seamour*, and by the *States* Ambaſſadours had interceded with the Parliament, and uſed all poſſible Means with the Army, to prevent, or at leaſt to defer, the Execution. But all in vain; for a Warrant was this Day ſign'd and ſeal'd by 59 of thoſe execrable Judges, directed to Colonel *Francis Hacker*, Colonel *Huncks*, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Phray*, and to every of them, *Willing and requiring them to ſee the ſaid Sentence executed in the open Street before* Whitehall, *upon the Morrow, being the 30th Day of this inſtant Month of* January, *between the Hours of Ten in the Morning and Five in the Afternoon of the ſame Day, with full effect.* Which original Warrant has been lately diſcovered, and now remains a Record of Infamy to this Nation.

A Warrant for Execution.

Day of Execution.

Tueſday Jan. 30. the King having ſlept ſoundly for about four Hours, awak'd near two Hours before Day; and calling to Mr. *Herbert*, who lay by his Bed-ſide, bid him riſe; *For* (ſays the King) *I will get up, having a great Work to do this Day.* Herbert, *This is my ſecond Marriage-Day: I would be as trim to Day as may be, for before Night I hope to be eſpouſed to my bleſſed Jeſus.* He then appointed what Cloaths he would wear; and, ſays he, *Let me have a Shirt on more than ordinary, by reaſon the Seaſon is ſo ſharp as probably may make me ſhake: which ſome Obſervers will imagine proceeds from Fear: I would have no ſuch Imputation; I fear not Death; Death is not terrible to me: I bleſs my God, I am prepared.* Soon after the King was dreſs'd, came Dr. *Juxon* Biſhop of *London*, preciſely at the time his Majeſty had the Night before appointed; and being firſt an Hour in private with him, call'd in Mr. *Herbert*, and pray'd in the Prayers of the Church, reading the 27th Chapter of St. *Matthew*, which relates the Paſſion of our Saviour. After Service, the King thank'd the Biſhop for making choice of that Chapter, being ſo applicable to his preſent Condition: The Biſhop reply'd, *May it pleaſe your gracious Majeſty, it is the proper Leſſon for the Day, as appears by the Calender.* At which the King was much affected, and thought it a providential Preparation for his Death.

About Ten a clock Colonel *Hacker* knock'd eaſily at the King's Chamber-door; and knocking louder a ſecond time, the King commanded Mr. *Herbert* to go to the Door, who demanding why he knock'd? *Hacker* ſaid, He would ſpeak with the King: The King ſaid, *Let him come in.* He came in trembling, and told his Majeſty, It was time to go to *White-Hall*, where he might have ſome farther time to reſt. *Well* (ſays the King) *Go forth, I will come preſently.* Soon after, the King took the Biſhop by the hand, and ſaid, *Come, let us go*; and ſpoke thus to Mr. *Herbert*, *Open the Door*, Hacker *has given us a ſecond Warning.* The King paſs'd through the Garden into the *Park*, where ſeveral Companies of Foot were drawn up, and made a Guard on each ſide, the Biſhop walking on the King's Right-hand, and Colonel

1648. 24 Car. I.

nel *Thomlinſon* on his Left, both bare-headed: the King walk'd very faſt, and calling on them to walk faſter, ſaid, *He now went before them to ſtrive for a heavenly Crown, with leſs ſolicitude than he had often encouraged his Soldiers to fight for an earthly Diadem.* At the end of the *Park* the King went up the Stairs leading to the *Long Gallery*, and ſo into the *Cabinet-Chamber*, where, after ſeveral Prayers and pious Diſcourſe, about Twelve he eat a bit of Bread, and drank a Glaſs of Claret. Soon after Colonel *Hacker* came to the Chamber-door, and gave his laſt Signal. The Biſhop and Mr. *Herbert* weeping fell upon their Knees, and the King gave them his Hand to kiſs, and help'd up the aged Biſhop, and ſaid, *Open the Door*; and bidding *Hacker* go on, ſaid *I'll follow.* So he was conducted through the *Banquetting-houſe* to the Scaffold by a Paſſage made through a Window. Many Companies of Foot and Troops of Horſe were placed to keep off the Spectators, whereby his Majeſty was diſappointed of ſpeaking to the People: and therefore directing himſelf chiefly to Colonel *Thomlinſon*, he ſaid,

King's laſt Speech.

"I Shall be very little heard of any body here, I "ſhall therefore ſpeak a Word unto you here. "Indeed I could hold my Peace very well, if I did "not think, that holding my Peace would make "ſome Men think, that I did ſubmit to the Guilt as "well as to the Puniſhment. But I think it is my "Duty to God firſt, and to my Country, for to "clear my ſelf, both as an honeſt Man, a good "King, and a good Chriſtian.

"I ſhall begin firſt with my Innocence. In troth, "I think it not very needful for me to inſiſt long "upon this; for, all the World knows, that I ne-"ver did begin a War firſt with the two Houſes of "Parliament: And I call God to witneſs, to whom "I muſt ſhortly make an Account, that I never did "intend for to encroach upon their Privileges: they "began upon me. It is the Militia they began up-"on: They confeſs'd that the Militia was mine, "but they thought it fit for to have it from me. "And, to be ſhort, if any body will look to the "Dates of Commiſſions, of their Commiſſions and "mine, and likewiſe to the Declarations, they will "ſee clearly, that they began theſe unhappy Trou-"bles, not I. So that as to the Guilt of theſe en-"ormous Crimes that are laid againſt me, I hope "in God that God will clear me of it. I will not, "I'm in Charity, God forbid that I ſhould lay it "on the two Houſes of Parliament; there is no "Neceſſity of either: I hope they are free of this "Guilt; for I do believe that ill Inſtruments be-"tween them and me have been the chief Cauſe of "all this Bloodſhed: ſo that by way of ſpeaking, "as I find my ſelf clear of this, I hope and pray "God that they may too. Yet for all this, God "forbid that I ſhould be ſo ill a Chriſtian, as not "to ſay, that God's Judgments are juſt upon me: "Many times he does pay Juſtice by an unjuſt "Sentence; that is ordinary. I only ſay this, that

Meaning the Earl of *Straffford.*

"an unjuſt Sentence that I ſuffer'd to take effect, is "puniſh'd now by an unjuſt Sentence upon me. "That is —— So far I have ſaid to ſhew you "that I am an innocent Man.

Pointing to Biſhop *Juxon.*

"Now to ſhew you that I am a good Chriſtian, "I hope there is a good Man that will bear me "witneſs, that I have forgiven all the World; and "even thoſe in particular that have been the chief "Cauſes of my Death. Who they are, God knows; "I do not deſire to know: I pray God forgive "them. But this is not all; my Charity muſt go "farther: I wiſh that they may repent; for in-"deed they have committed a great Sin in that "Particular. I pray God, with St. *Stephen*, that "this be not laid to their Charge; nay, not only "ſo, but that they may take the right way to the "Peace of the Kingdom: For, my Charity com-"mands me not only to forgive particular Men, "but my Charity commands me to endeavour to "the laſt Gaſp the Peace of the Kingdom. So Sirs, "I do wiſh with all my Soul (and I do hope there "is ſome here will carry it farther) that they may "endeavour the Peace of the Kingdom.

1648. 24 Car. I.

Turning to ſome Gentlemen who wrote.

"Now, Sirs, I muſt ſhew you both how you are "out of the Way, and will put you in a way.

"*Firſt*, You are out of the Way: For certainly "all the Way you have ever had yet, as I could "find by any thing, is in the Way of Conqueſt. Cer-"tainly this is an ill way; for Conqueſt, Sirs, in "my Opinion is never juſt, except there be a good "juſt cauſe, either for matter of wrong or juſt Ti-"tle; and then if you go beyond it, the firſt quar-"rel you have to it, that makes it unjuſt at the "end, that was juſt at the firſt. But if it be only "matter of Conqueſt, then it is a great Robbery; "as a Pirate ſaid to *Alexander the Great*, that he was "the great Robber, himſelf was but a petty Robber. "And ſo, Sirs, I do think the way that you are "in is much out of the way.

"Now, Sirs, for to put you in the way, believe "it, you will never do right, nor will God ever "proſper you, until you give God his due, the King "his due (that is, my Succeſſors) and the Peo-"ple their due: I am as much for them as any of "you.

"You muſt give God his due by regulating right-"ly his Church (according to his Scripture) which "is now out of order. For to ſet you in a way "particularly, now I cannot, but only this, a Na-"tional Synod freely called, freely debating amongſt "themſelves muſt ſettle this, when that every Opi-"nion is freely and clearly heard.

"For the King, indeed I will not [then turning to a Gentleman who touch'd the Axe, he ſaid, *Hurt not the Axe, that may hurt me.*] "For the "King, the Laws of the Land will clearly inſtruct "you for that. Therefore becauſe it concerns my "own particular, I only give you a touch of it. "For the People: and truly I deſire their Liberty "and Freedom as much as any body whomſoever; "but I muſt tell you that their Liberty and Free-"dom conſiſts in having of Government, thoſe Laws "by which their Life and their Goods may be moſt "their own. It is not for having a ſhare in Govern-"ment, Sirs, that is nothing pertaining to them; "a Subject and a Soveraign are clear different things. "And therefore until they do that I mean, that you "do put the People in that Liberty as I ſay, cer-"tainly they will never enjoy themſelves. Sirs, it "was for this that now I am come here: If I would "have given way to an arbitrary way, for to have "all Laws changed according to the Power of the "Sword, I needed not to have come here: And "therefore I tell you (and I pray God it be not laid "to your charge) that I am the Martyr of the Peo-"ple.

"In troth, Sirs, I ſhall not hold you much lon-"ger, for I will only ſay this to you, that in truth "I could have deſired ſome little time longer, be-"cauſe that I would put this that I have ſaid in "little more Order, and a little better digeſted than "I have done, and therefore I hope you will excuſe "me. I have delivered my Conſcience, I pray God "that you do take thoſe courſes that are beſt for "the good of the Kingdom and your own Salva-"tion.

Then the Biſhop ſaid, *Tho' it be very well known what your Majeſty's Affections are to the Proteſtant Religion, yet it may be expected, that you ſhould ſay ſomewhat for the World's ſatisfaction in that particular.*

Whereupon the King reply'd, "I thank you hear-"tily, my Lord, for that, I had almoſt forgotten "it. In troth, Sirs, my Conſcience in Religion, "I think is very well known to all the World; and "therefore I do declare before you all, that I die "a Chriſtian, according to the Profeſſion of the "Church of *England*, as I found it left me by my

1648. 24 Car. I. " Father; and this honeſt Man, I think, will witneſs it.

Pointing to the Biſhop.

Then turning to the Officers, he ſaid, *Sirs, excuſe me for this ſame, I have a good Cauſe, and I have a gracious God, I will ſay no more.* Then to Colonel *Hacker*, he ſaid, *Take care that they do not put me to Pain, and, Sir, this and pleaſe you.*—— But here a Gentleman coming near the Axe, he ſaid, *Take heed of the Axe, pray take heed of the Axe.* Then he ſpoke to the Executioner, *I ſhall ſay but very ſhort Prayers, and when I thruſt out my Hands.*—— Then he called to the Biſhop for his Cap, and having put it on, he ask'd the Executioner, *Does my Hair trouble you?* Who deſired him to put it all under his Cap; and as he was doing this, by the help of the Biſhop and Executioner, he ſaid, turning to the Biſhop, *I have a good Cauſe and a gracious God on my ſide.* The Biſhop ſaid, " There is but one Stage more, which tho' turbulent " and troubleſome, yet it is a very ſhort one; you " may conſider, it will ſoon carry you a very great " way: It will carry you from Earth to Heaven, " and there you ſhall find to your great Joy the " Prize you haſten to, a Crown of Glory. The King adjoin'd, *I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where no diſturbance can be, no diſturbance in the World.* The Biſhop added, " You are exchanged from " a temporal to an eternal Crown, a good exchange. Then the King ask'd the Executioner, *Is my Hair well?* And taking off his Cloak and George, he delivered his George to the Biſhop, ſaying, *Remember.* Then putting off his Doublet, and being in his Waſtcoat, he put on his Cloak again, and looking upon the Block, ſaid to the Executioner, *You muſt ſet it faſt.* The Executioner ſaying, it was faſt; the King ſaid, *It might have been a little higher.* Being told by him it could be now no higher, the King ſaid, *When I put out my Hands this way, then.*—— And ſaying a few Words to himſelf as he ſtood, with Hands and Eyes lift up, immediately ſtooping down, he laid his Neck upon the Block, and the Executioner again putting his Hair under his Cap, his Majeſty thinking he had been going to ſtrike, bad him *ſtay for the ſign*; to which the Executioner ſaid, " Yes I will " and it pleaſe your Majeſty. So after a ſhort pauſe, his Majeſty ſtretching forth his Hands, the Executioner (who was all the while in a Mask) at one blow ſevered his Head from his Body, which being held up and ſhewed to the aſtoniſh'd People, was with his Body put into a Coffin covered with black Velvet, and carried into his Lodging Chamber in *Whitehall*.

It muſt be dreadfully remember'd, that the then cruel Powers did ſuſpect, that the King would not ſubmit his Head to the Block; and therefore to bring him down by violence to it, they had prepared Hooks and Staples (made by a Smith in *Aldgate*) to hawl him as a Victim to the Slaughter. But by the Example of his Saviour, he reſiſted not, he diſappointed their Wit, and yielded to their Malice.

Apology for General *Fairfax*

There be grounds for the Charity of thinking, that General *Fairfax* was not conſenting to the King's Murder, but was amuſed by *Cromwel* to the very Day of Execution, and even then drawn by him into ſeeking God by Prayer, till the blow was over. Sir *Thomas Herbert* aſſures us, That while the Biſhop and he were going with the King's Body to be embalm'd, he ſtep'd into the Long-Gallery, and the General there meeting him, ask'd him, *How the King did?* Which he at firſt thought ſtrange; but he afterward perceiv'd, that the General knew not what had paſſed, being all that Morning uſing his Power and Intereſt to have the Execution deferred for ſome Days, forbearing to come among the Officers, and fully reſolving with his own Regiment to prevent the Blow, or to defer it till he could make a Party in the Army to ſecond his Deſign: but being with the Officers of the Army then at Prayer in Colonel *Harriſon*'s Apartment, he came from thence without knowledge of the matter, and was much ſurprized when Mr. *Herbert* told him of it.

Application was made to the Men in Power, for leave to bury the Royal Corps in King *Henry* VII.'s Chaple; but the Requeſt was denied upon this Reaſon, that it might attract great Numbers of People to that place, which might be inconvenient and unſafe. And therefore upon a ſecond Addreſs to the Committee of Parliament, an Order was given dated *Feb. 6.* to authorize Mr. *Herbert* and Mr. *Mildmay* to bury the King's Body in the Royal Chapel of St. *George* within the Caſtle of *Windſor*. Hence the Body being embalm'd and laid in a Coffin of Lead, to be ſeen for ſome Days by the People, was on *Feb.* 7. carried from St. *James*'s in a Hearſe covered with black Velvet, and drawn by ſix Horſes, with four Coaches following, and ſo brought to *Windſor* Caſtle, where the Order for Interment was ſhewn to the Governor Colonel *Whichcot*. Next Day came the Duke of *Richmond*, the Marquis of *Hartford*, the Earls of *Southampton* and *Lindſey*, and the Biſhop of *London*, with two Votes paſſed that Morning, whereby the ordering of the King's Burial was committed to the Duke, provided the Expences thereof exceeded not five hundred Pounds. Theſe Lords agreed, that the King's Body ſhould be interr'd in a Vault about the middle of the Choir, over againſt the eleventh Stall upon the Soveraign's ſide, in which Vault were laid the Bodies of King *Henry* VIII. and Queen *Jane Seymour*. This Vault being open'd, the King's Body was brought from his Bed-Chamber into St. *George*'s-Hall, and thence with a ſlow and ſolemn Pace carried by Gentlemen, the Lords following, and ſet down in the Choir near the place of Burial, where the Biſhop of *London* ſtood ready with the Service-Book in his Hands to have performed that laſt Duty by the publick Form of Burial; but the rude Colonel would not ſuffer it to be done; and tho' the Lords earneſtly deſired it, and inſiſted on the Parliaments leave for it, yet ſtill he denied, and ſaid, it was improbable the Parliament would permit the uſe of what they had ſo ſolemnly aboliſhed, and therein deſtroy their own Act. So the Body was ſilently depoſited with this Circumſcription in capital Letters upon Lead

1648. 24 Car. I.

KING CHARLES
1648.

It has been made a Queſtion and a Wonder by ſome Perſons, why a Monument was not erected for him after the Reſtauration of his Son, when the Commons were well inclined to have given a Sum of Money for that grateful Purpoſe. We are afraid, the true Reaſon was, that the Royal Body could not be found; thoſe who murther'd it had diſturb'd it in the very Grave, and had carried it away to ſome other place, and God alone knows whether they gave it any ſecond Interment. The Lord *Clarendon* ſpeaks ſoftly of this matter, when he ſays, " Upon " the Return of King *Charles* II. with ſo much Con- " gratulation and univerſal Joy of the People, a- " bove ten Years after the Murther of his Father, " it was generally expected that the Body ſhould be " removed from that obſcure Burial, and with ſuch " Ceremony as ſhould be thought fit, ſhould be ſo- " lemnly depoſited with his Royal Anceſtors in King " *Henry* VII.'s Chapel in the Collegiate Church of " *Weſtminſter*. And the King himſelf intended no- " thing more, and ſpoke often of it, as if it were " only defer'd till ſome Circumſtances and Ceremo- " nies in the doing it might be adjuſted. But, by " degrees, the diſcourſe of it was diminiſhed, as if " it were totally laid aſide upon ſome Reaſons of " State, the ground whereof ſeveral Men gueſſed at " according to their Fancies; and thereupon caſt " thoſe Reproaches upon the States-men as they " thought reaſonable, when the Reaſons which were " ſuggeſted by their own Imaginations, did not ſa- " tisfie their underſtanding. For the ſatisfaction " and information of all Men, I chuſe in this place " to explain that matter, which, it may be, is not

" known

1648. 24 Car. I.

known to many, and at that time was not, for many Reasons thought fit to be published.

"The Duke of *Richmond* was dead before the King return'd; the Marquis of *Hertford* died in a short time after, and was seldom out of his Lodging after his Majesty came to *Whitehall*; the Earl of *Southampton* and the Earl of *Lindsey* went to *Windsor*, and took with them such of their own Servants as had attended them in that Service, and as many others as they remember'd had been then present, and were still alive; who all amounted to a small number, there being at the time of the Interment great strictness used in admitting any to be present, whose Names were not included in the Order which the Lords had brought. In a Word, the confusion they had at that time observed to be in that Church, and the small Alterations which were begun to be made towards decency, so totally perplexed their Memories that they could not satisfie themselves in what place or part of the Church the Royal Body was interr'd; yet where any concurr'd upon this or that place, they caused the Ground to be open'd at a good distance, and upon such Enquiries found no cause to believe that they were near the place; and upon their giving this Account to the King, the thought of that remove was laid aside, and the Reason communicated to very few, for the better discountenancing farther Enquiry.

Character of King *Charles.*

His Character is thus drawn by the masterly Hand of the Lord *Clarendon*. "It will not be unnecessary to add a short Character of his Person, that Posterity may know the inestimable loss which the Nation then underwent, in being deprived of a Prince whose Example would have had a greater influence upon the Manners and Piety of the Nation than the most strict Laws can have. To speak first of his private Qualifications as a Man, before the mention of his Princely and Royal Virtues; he was, if ever any, the most worthy of the title of an honest Man; so great a lover of Justice, that no Temptation could dispose him to a wrongful Action, except it was so disguised to him that he believed it to be just. He had a tenderness and compassion of Nature, which restrained him from ever doing a hard-hearted thing; and therefore he was so apt to grant Pardon to Malefactors, that the Judges of the Land represented to him the damage and insecurity to the Publick that flowed from such his Indulgence. And then he restrain'd himself from pardoning either Murders or High-way Robberies, and quickly discern'd the Fruits of his Severity by a wonderful Reformation of those Enormities. He was very punctual and regular in his Devotions; he was never known to enter upon his Recreations or Sports, though never so early in the Morning before he had been at publick Prayers; so that on hunting Days his Chaplains were bound to a very early Attendance. He was likewise very strict in observing the Hours of his private Cabinet Devotions; and was so severe an exacter of Gravity and Reverence in all mention of Religion, that he could never endure any light or profane Word, with what sharpness of Wit soever it was cover'd: And though he was well pleased and delighted with reading Verses made upon any occasion, no Man durst bring before him any thing that was profane or unclean; that kind of Wit had never any countenance then. He was so great an Example of Conjugal Affection, that they who did not imitate him in that particular durst not brag of their Liberty: And he did not only permit, but directed his Bishops, to prosecute those scandalous Vices in the Ecclesiastical Courts, against Persons of Eminence and near Relation to his Service.

"His Kingly Vertues had some mixture and allay that hinder'd them from shining in full Lustre, and from producing those Fruits they should have been attended with. He was not in his Nature very bountiful though he gave very much. This appeared more after the Duke of *Buckingham*'s Death, after which those showers fell very rarely; and he pausèd too long in giving, which made those to whom he gave less sensible of the Benefit. He kept State to the full, which made his Court very orderly; no Man presuming to be seen in a Place where he had no pretence to be. He saw, and observed Men long before he received them about his Person; and did not love Strangers nor very confident Men. He was a patient hearer of Causes which he frequently accustom'd himself to at the Council-Board, and judg'd very well, and was dexterous in the mediating part; so that he often put an end to Causes by Perswasion which the stubbornes of Men's Humours made dilatory in Courts of Justice.

1648. 24 Car. I.

"He was very fearless in his Person; but, in his riper Years not very enterprizing. He had an excellent Understanding, but was not confident enough of it, which made him often times change his own Opinion for a worse, and follow the Advice of Men that did not judge so well as himself. This made him more irresolute than the conjuncture of his Affairs would admit: If he had been of a rougher and more imperious Nature, he would have found more Respect and Duty. And his not applying some severe Cures to approaching Evils proceeded from the Lenity of his Nature, and the Tenderness of his Conscience, which in all cases of Blood made him chuse the softer way, and not hearken to severe Counsels how reasonably soever urged. This only restrained him from pursuing his Advantage in the first *Scotish* Expedition, when humanly speaking, he might have reduced that Nation to the most entire Obedience that could have been wished. But no Man can say he had then many who advised him to it, but the contrary, by a wonderful indisposition all his Council had to the War or any other Fatigue. He was always a great lover of the *Scotish* Nation, having not only been born there but educated by that People, and besieged by them always, having few *English* about him till he was King, and the major number of his Servants being still of that Nation, who he thought could never fail him: And among these no Man had such an ascendant over him, by the humblest Insinuations as Duke *Hamilton* had.

"As he excelled in all other Virtues, so in Temperance he was so strict that he abhorr'd all Debauchery to that Degree, that, at a great Festival Solemnity where he once was, when very many of the Nobility of the *English* and *Scots* were entertain'd, being told by one who withdrew from thence, what vast draughts of Wine they drank, and *That there was one Earl who had drank most of the rest down, and was not himself moved or alter'd*, the King said, *That he deserved to be hanged*; and that Earl coming shortly after into the Room where his Majesty was, in some gaiety, to shew how unhurt he was from that Battle, the King sent one to bid him withdraw from his Majesty's Presence; nor did he in some Days after appear before him.

"So many miraculous Circumstances contributed to his Ruin, that Men might well think that Heaven and Earth conspir'd it. Though he was from the first declension of his Power so much betray'd by his own Servants, that there were very few who remained faithful to him; yet that treachery proceeded not always from any treasonable purpose to do him any harm, but from particular and personal Animosities against other Men. And, afterwards the terror all Men were under of the Parliament, and the guilt they were conscious of themselves, made them watch all opportunities to make themselves gracious to those who could do them good; and so they became Spies upon their

"Master,

1648. 24 Car. I. "Maſter, and from one piece of Knavery were harden'd and confirm'd to undertake another, till at laſt they had no hope of Preſervation, but by the Deſtruction of their Maſter. And after all this, when a Man might reaſonably believe that leſs than a univerſal Defection of three Nations could not have reduced a great King to ſo ugly a Fate; it is moſt certain, that, in that very hour when he was thus wickedly murther'd in the ſight of the Sun, he had as great a ſhare in the Hearts and Affections of his Subjects in general, was as much belov'd, eſteem'd, and long'd for by the People in general of the three Nations, as any of his Predeceſſors had ever been. To conclude, He was the worthieſt Gentleman, the beſt Maſter, the beſt Friend, the beſt Husband, the beſt Father, and the beſt Chriſtian, that the Age in which he liv'd produced. And if he were not the greateſt King, if he were without ſome Parts and Qualities which have made ſome Kings great and happy, no other Prince was ever unhappy who was poſſeſſed of half his Virtues and Endowments, and ſo much without any kind of Vice.

Religion a Reproach to the Saints.

It ſeems a Scandal to think of the Name of *Religion* in this Land within the Year wherein a moſt lawful, moſt religious, moſt condeſcending King was murder'd in ſtate by his own Subjects before his own Palace. But to keep on the Method of ſeparating Eccleſiaſtical Affairs from Civil, we muſt give ſome ſhort Account of them; which Account will hardly be capable of any Order or Method; for indeed Fanaticiſm was in this one Year at the very height of Perfection or Confuſion: it improv'd from the Beginning of the Civil Wars to the Effuſion of the King's Blood; and then, as if it had attain'd its utmoſt Glory, it declin'd by ſenſible degrees, till being weaker and weaker, it did at laſt ſuffer the Reſtoration of Monarchy and an eſtabliſh'd Church.

Aſſemblys Catechiſm

Apr. 14. ſome of the *Aſſembly of Divines* waiting at the Door of the Houſe of Commons, were called in, and did acquaint the Houſe, that they had perfected the *Catechiſm*, according to the former Order of the Houſes, and had inſerted the Places of Scripture in the Margin. Upon which the Houſe order'd, that ſix hundred Copies of the ſaid Catechiſm ſhould be Printed for the Service of the Members of both Houſes, and no more; and gave Thanks to the Aſſembly for their Pains and Endeavours in perfecting this *Catechiſm*.

Reformation of *Oxford*.

Such a Spirit of Loyalty and Uniformity was ſtill left in the Univerſity of *Oxford*, that it was found neceſſary to ſend down the Chancellour, the Earl of *Pembroke*, to execute the Viſitation, or rather the Inquiſition, that had been lately made in that Place. He came thither *Apr.* 11. and by Power of Parliament and Arms put Mr. *Reynolds* into Poſſeſſion of the Deanry of *Chriſt-Church* in the room of Dr. *Fell* ejected. Dr. *Palmer* into the Wardenſhip of *All-ſouls*, in room of Dr. *Shelden*. Mr. *Harris* into the Preſidentſhip of *Trinity College*, in room of Dr. *Potter*. Dr. *John Wilkinſon* into the Preſidentſhip of *Magdalen College*, in room of Dr. *Oliver*. Mr. *John Wilkins* into the Wardenſhip of *Wadham*, in room of Dr. *Pitts*. Mr. *Cheynell* into the Preſidentſhip of St. *John*'s, in room of Dr. *Bayly*. Mr. *Greenwood* into the Principality of *Brazen-Noſe College*, in room of Mr. *Radcliff*. And ſeveral others were thruſt into the Places of ejected Heads and Members. For which, on *April* 21. the Commons gave the Thanks of their Houſe to the Right Honorable the Earl of *Pembroke*, Chancellour, for his great Care and Pains in ſettling and reforming the Univerſity of *Oxford*.

May 1. the Houſe of Commons took into Conſideration the Buſineſs of the Church, for ſettling the Government and Diſcipline thereof; and voted that all Ordinances referred to Committees concerning Church-Government and Diſcipline, be brought in and determined; and that the Ordinance againſt Blaſphemy and Hereſy be immediately brought in and debated.

June 7. the Houſe of Commons being informed that many of the *Aſſembly* were at the Door, they were called in, and preſented to the Houſe the Draught of a Letter to be ſent from the *Aſſembly* here to the *Aſſembly* in *Scotland*, in order to ſtrengthen the Amity and Union of both Kingdoms; and deſired the Approbation of the Houſe thereunto. The Houſe debated on the Letter, and approv'd it. 1648. 24 Car. I. Letter of the *Engliſh* to the *Scotch* Aſſembly.

June 21. the Ordinance for the more effectual ſettling the Presbyterian Government throughout the Kingdom, was read the ſecond time by the Commons, and committed. After which, the Articles of Faith and Texts of Scripture to them, brought in by the *Aſſembly*, were order'd to be Printed, with this Title; *Articles of Chriſtian Religion approved and paſſed by both Houſes of Parliament, after Advice had with the Aſſembly of Divines, by Authority of Parliament ſitting at* Weſtminſter, *June* 27. 1648. New Articles of Faith.

On *July* 24. the Commons ſpent much time upon a Paragraph of the large Catechiſm, which was committed, and the Aſſembly were deſired to explain ſome Words therein.

At opening the Treaty of the *Iſle of Wight*, the King kept a Faſt on *Saturday* Septemb. 16. with his Houſhold and Attendance, for a Bleſſing on that Treaty, and had a particular Prayer, drawn by his own ſpecial Direction and Dictates, to be uſed with the Form of Common Prayer. By the Papers now remaining which paſſed between his Majeſty and the Divines which attended the Commiſſioners of the two Houſes concerning Epiſcopacy and Church-Government, the Learning, Judgment, and Conſcience of this Prince appeared great, beyond the Denial or Doubt of his Enemies. It was near this time that Mr. *Alexander Henderſon*, principal Miniſter of the Word of God at *Edinburgh*, and chief Commiſſioner from the Kirk of *Scotland* to the Parliament and Synod of *England*, made a ſolemn Declaration upon his Death-bed, grounded on the Experience he had in converſing and diſputing in Matters of Religion with the King; wherein he prays for the good King's being reſtored to his juſt Rights: and, among other things, ſays thus: "I do declare before God and the World, that ſince I had the Honour and Happineſs to converſe and confer with his Majeſty, with all ſorts of Freedom, eſpecially in Matters of Religion, whether in relation to the Kirk or State, that I found him the moſt intelligent Man that ever I ſpoke with; as far beyond my Expreſſion as Expectation. I profeſs, that I was oft-times aſtoniſh'd with the Solidity and Quickneſs of his Reaſons and Replies, wonder'd how he, ſpending his time ſo much in Sports and Recreations, could have attained to ſo great Knowledge; and muſt confeſs ingenuouſly, that I was convinc'd in Conſcience, and knew not how to give him any reaſonable Satisfaction; yet the Sweetneſs of his Diſpoſition is ſuch, that whatſoever I ſaid was well taken. I muſt ſay, that I never met with any Diſputant of that mild and calm Temper; which convinc'd me the more, and made me think, that ſuch Wiſdom and Moderation could not be without an extraordinary meaſure of Divine Grace. I had heard much of his Carriage towards the Prieſts in *Spain*, and that King *James* told the Duke of *Buckingham*, upon his going thither, that he durſt venture his Son *Charles* with all the Jeſuits in the World, he knew him to be ſo well grounded in the Proteſtant Religion; but could never believe it before. I obſerved all his Actions, more particularly thoſe of Devotion, which I muſt truly ſay are more than ordinary. —— If I ſhould ſpeak of his Juſtice, Magnanimity, Charity, Sobriety, Chaſtity, Patience, Humility, and of all his both Chriſtian and moral Virtues, I ſhould run myſelf into a Panegyrick, and ſeem to flatter him to ſuch as do not know; if the preſent Condition that I lie in did not exempt me from any Suſpicion of worldly End, when I expect every hour to be cal-

Repentance of Mr. *Henderſon*.

led

1648. 24 *Car.* I.

" led from all tranſitory Vanities to eternal Felici-
" ty, and the diſcharging of my Conſcience before
" God and Man, did not oblige me to declare the
" Truth ſimply and nakedly, in ſatisfaction of that
" which I have done ignorantly, tho' not altoge-
" ther innocently.

And with this Character of King *Charles*, given by a *Scot*, a Presbyterian, an Opponent, we might conclude this fatal Year, unwilling to reveal the farther Iniquities of it. Though in Juſtice to the greater part of the Presbyterian Miniſters, it muſt be acknowledg'd, that when they ſaw too late the ſad Iſſues of Separation and Rebellion, they did then repent of them; and they did then labour to prevent the execrable Fact of putting the King to Death: They drew up and publiſh'd, *A ſerious and faithful Repreſentation of the Judgments of the Miniſters of the Goſpel within the Province of* London, *in a Letter to the General and Council of War*, Jan. 18. 1648. *delivered by ſome of the Subſcribers.* But alas (which was more, we hope, than they knew) it was all to no purpoſe.

Remonſtrance of the Preſbyterian Miniſters againſt the King's Murder.

1649.

On the Day of the Father's Murder, an Act was paſs'd to diſinherit the Son; ordaining, *That no Perſon whatſoever do preſume to proclaim, declare, publiſh, or any ways to promote* Charles Stuart, *Son of the ſaid* Charles *late King of* England, *commonly called Prince of* Wales, *or any other Perſon, to be King or chief Magiſtrate of* England *or* Ireland, *or of any Dominions belonging to them, under pain of being adjudged a Traitor.* Soon after a Committee was appointed to reſtrain the Preaching and Printing any thing againſt the Proceedings of the Houſe, and of the High Court of Juſtice. They preſently after voted, That the Houſe of Peers in Parliament was uſeleſs and dangerous, and ought to be aboliſhed, and that an Act ſhould be brought in to that purpoſe. Then they reſolved upon the Queſtion, " That it hath been " found by Experience, and this Houſe doth declare, " That the Office of a King in this Nation, and to " have the Power thereof in any ſingle Perſon, is " unneceſſary, burthenſome, and dangerous to the " Liberty, Safety, and Publick Intereſt of the Peo-" ple of this Nation, and therefore ought to be abo-" liſhed; and that an Act be brought in to that " purpoſe. Then the Form of Government was declared to be a *Commonwealth*, and the executive Power was put into the hands of a Council of State, conſiſting of thirty eight Perſons, to act with full Powers for one Year: The Qualification of every Member of this *Council of State*, or *Committee of Eſtates*, was, to ſubſcribe unto approving the King's Execution. After this, another High Court of Juſtice was erected for Trial of Delinquents; before whom the Marquis of *Hamilton*, under the Title of Earl of *Cambridge*, the Earl of *Holland*, the Lord *Capel*, the Lord *Goring*, and Sir *John Owen*, were condemn'd to Death for adhering to the King. After Sentence, their Reprieve, or their Execution, was put to the Vote of the Commons, who voted, by great Majority, that the Earl of *Cambridge* and the Ld. *Capel* ſhould not be Reprieved, and Sir *John Owen* ſhould be Reprieved: and on the like Queſtion of Life or Death to the Earl of *Holland* and the Lord *Goring*, the firſt was ſacrific'd, and this latter ſaved by one ſingle Vote, which was that of the Speaker. Upon which, the Earl of *Cambridge*, the Earl of *Holland*, and the Lord *Capel*, were all Beheaded in the Palace-Yard at *Weſtminſter* Mar. 9.

An Act to exclude K. *Ch.* II.

The H. of Lords voted Uſeleſs.

Monarchy aboliſhed.

Commonwealth ſet up.

Another High Court of Juſtice.

The Characters and Sufferings of theſe three Noblemen, are thus deliver'd by the Lord *Clarendon*.

" A Scaffold was erected before *Weſtminſter-Hall*, " and all the Priſoners condemn'd were brought " from *St. James*'s (as well the two who were Re-" prieved, as the three who were to ſuffer) upon " the 9th of *March* that was at the end of the Year " 1648. a little more than a Month after the Mur-" der of the King, to Sir *Thomas Cotton*'s Houſe, at " the upper end of *Weſtminſter-Hall*; where they " were ſuffer'd to repoſe themſelves about the ſpace " of an hour, and then were led ſucceſſively through " the Hall to the Scaffold, Duke *Hamilton* being " firſt, who ſeem'd yet to have ſome hope of a Re-" prieve, and made ſome ſtay in the Hall, till the " Earl of *Denbigh* came to him; and after a ſhort " Whiſper, in which he found there was no hope, " he aſcended the Scaffold. He complain'd much " of the Injuſtice that was done him; and that he " was put to Death for obeying the Laws of his " Country; which if he had not done, he muſt have " been put to Death there. He acknowledged the " Obligations he had to the King, and ſeem'd not " ſorry for the Gratitude he had expreſſed, how dear " ſoever it coſt him. His natural Darkneſs and " Reſervation in his Diſcourſe, made him to be " thought a Wiſe-man; and his having been in " Command under the King of *Sweden*, and his con-" tinual Diſcourſes of Battles and Fortifications, " made him be thought a great Soldier: and both " theſe Miſtakes were the Cauſe that made him be " looked upon as a worſe and a more dangerous " Man than in truth he deſerv'd to be.

1649. 1 *Car.* II.

" The Earl of *Holland* was brought next, who, by " his long Sickneſs, was ſo ſpent, that his Spirits " ſerv'd not to entertain the People with long Diſ-" courſe. He ſpoke of his Religion, as a matter " unqueſtionable, by the Education he had had in " the religious Family of which he was a Branch: " which was thought a ſtrange Diſcourſe for a dy-" ing Man; who, tho' a Son, knew enough of the " Iniquity of his Father's Houſe; which ſhould " rather have been buried in ſilence, than by ſuch " an unſeaſonable Teſtimony have been revived in " the Memory and Diſcourſe of Men. He took " more care to be thought a good Friend to Parlia-" ments, than a good Servant to his Maſter, and " was thought to ſay too little of his having failed " ſo much in his Duty to him, which moſt good " Men believed to be the Source from whence his " preſent Calamity ſprung. He was a very well-" bred Man, and a fine Gentleman in good times; " but too much deſired to enjoy Eaſe and Plenty " when the King could have neither; and did think " Poverty the moſt inſupportable Evil that could " befall any Man in this World. He was then ſo " weak, that he could not have liv'd long; and " when his Head was cut off, very little Blood fol-" low'd.

" The Lord *Capel* was then called; who walked " through *Weſtminſter-Hall*, ſaluting ſuch of his " Friends and Acquaintance as he ſaw there, with " a very ſerene Countenance, accompanied with his " Friend Dr. *Morley*, who had been with him from " the time of his Sentence; but at the Foot of the " Scaffold the Soldiers ſtopping the Doctor, his " Lordſhip took his Leave of him, and embracing " him thank'd him, and ſaid he ſhould go no far-" ther, having ſome Apprehenſion that he might " receive ſome Affront by that rude People after his " Death, the Chaplains who attended the two other " Lords being Men of the Time, and the Doctor " being well known to be moſt contrary.

" As ſoon as his Lordſhip had aſcended the Scaf-" fold, he look'd very vigorouſly about, and ask'd, " Whether the other Lords had ſpoken to the Peo-" ple with their Hats on? And being told that they " were bare, he gave his Hat to his Servant, and " then with a clear and ſtrong Voice he ſaid, That " he was brought thither to die for doing that " which he could not repent of: That he had been " born and bred under the Government of a King " whom he was bound in Conſcience to obey; un-" der Laws, to which he had been always obedient; " and in the Boſom of a Church, which he thought " the beſt in the World: That he had never vio-" lated his Faith to either of thoſe, and was now " condemn'd to die againſt all the Laws of the " Land; to which Sentence he did ſubmit.

" He enlarged himſelf in commending the great " Virtue and Piety of the King, whom they had

" put

1649. 1 *Car.* II.

" put to Death; who was ſo juſt and ſo merciful a " Prince; and pray'd to God to forgive the Nation " that innocent Blood. Then he recommended to " 'em the preſent King; who he told them, was their " true and lawful Soveraign, and was worthy to be " ſo: That he had the Honour to have been ſome " Years near his Perſon, and therefore he could not " but know him well; and aſſured them, that he " was a Prince of great Underſtanding, of an excel- " lent Nature, of great Courage, an entire lover of " Juſtice, and of exemplary Piety; that he was not " to be ſhaken in his Religion, and had all thoſe " Princely Virtues which could make a Nation hap- " py; and therefore adviſed them to ſubmit to his " Government, as the only means to preſerve them- " ſelves, their Poſterity and the Proteſtant Religion. " And having with great vehemence recommended " it to them, after ſome Prayers very devoutly pro- " nounced upon his Knees, he ſubmitted himſelf " with an unparallel'd Chriſtian Courage to the fa- " tal ſtroke, which deprived the Nation of the no- " bleſt Champion it had.

" He was a Man in whom the Malice of his E- " nemies could diſcover very few Faults, and " whom his Friends could not wiſh better accom- " pliſh'd, whom *Cromwel*'s own Character well de- " ſcribed, and who indeed would never have been " contented to have lived under that Government. " His Memory all Men lov'd and reverenced, tho' " few followed his Example. He had always lived " in a ſtate of great Plenty and general Eſtimation, " having a very noble Fortune of his own by deſcent, " and a fair addition to it by his Marriage with an " excellent Wife, a Lady of very worthy Extraction, " of great Virtue and Beauty, by whom he had a " numerous Iſſue of both Sexes, in which he took " great Joy and Comfort: So that no Man was " more happy in all his Domeſtick Affairs; and he " was ſo much the more happy, in that he thought " himſelf more bleſſed in them.

" And yet the King's Honour was no ſooner vio- " lated, and his juſt Power invaded, than he threw " all thoſe Bleſſings behind him; and having no o- " ther Obligations to the Crown than thoſe which " his own Honour and Conſcience ſuggeſted to him, " he frankly engaged his Perſon and his Fortune " from the beginning of the Troubles, as many o- " thers did, in all Actions and Enterprizes of the " greateſt hazard and danger; and continued to the " end without ever making one falſe ſtep, as few o- " thers did, though he had once, by the Iniquity of " a Faction that then prevail'd, an Indignity put up- " on him that might have excuſed him for ſome re- " miſſion of his former warmth: But it made no o- " ther impreſſion upon him than to be quiet and " contented whilſt they would let him alone, and " with the ſame chearfulneſs to obey the firſt Sum- " mons when he was called out, which was quickly " after. In a Word, he was a Man that whoever " ſhall after him deſerve beſt of the *Engliſh* Nation, " he can never think himſelf undervalued, when he " ſhall hear that his Courage, Virtue and Fidelity " is laid in the Ballance with and compared to that " of the Lord *Capel*.

After this an Act was made, declaring and conſtituting the People of *England* to be a Commonwealth and Free-ſtate; and an Oath was enjoin'd, called an *Engagement* to be faithful to the Commonwealth without King or Houſe of Lords.

Lieutenant-General *Cromwel* was now appointed to be Commander in chief of all the Forces in *Ireland*, and the Lord *Fairfax* was continued General of all the Forces in *England*; *Whitlock* and *Liſle* were made Commiſſioners of the new Republican Broad-Seal. An Act was made to remove all malignant and diſaffected Magiſtrates, and to make them incapable of bearing any Office in the Common-wealth.

Lords conſent to be Commons.

The Houſe of Lords being diſſolv'd and aboliſh'd, the Earl of *Pembroke* humbly ſubmitted to be choſen Knight of the Shire for *Berks*, and was admitted an inglorious Member of the Houſe of Commons; and the Lord *Howard* of *Eſcrick* ſoon after choſen and admitted to be Burgeſs for *Carliſle*; and the Earl of *Salisbury* did likewiſe deſcend to the like Honour. New Money was ordered to be coined, on one ſide the Arms of *England* between a Laurel and a Palm with this Inſcription, *The Common-wealth of* England; on the other ſide the Arms of *England* and *Ireland*, with this Inſcription, *God with us*. Dr. *Doriſlaus* being ſent a publick Miniſter from the Powers of *England* to the States of *Holland*, was ſtabb'd at Supper in the *Hague*, by ſeveral of the old deſperate Cavaliers, one of them ſaying, *Thus dies one of the King's Judges*. Murmurs and Complaints were ſo very high that the Powers in being made an Act *May* 14. to declare it Treaſon to affirm the preſent Government to be Tyrannical, Uſurp'd or Unlawful, or to endeavour to alter the ſaid Government, or to kill any Member of Parliament or Judge in their Duty.

1649. 1 *Car.* II.

Doriſlaus kill'd.

New Judges.

June 1. Upon a Report of fit and truſty Perſons to be Judges in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, it was voted by the Commons, that Serjeant *Nicholas* and Mr. *Ask* be Judges of the Upper-Bench, that Serjeant *Puleſton* and *Peter Warburton*, Eſq; be Judges of the Common-Pleas, that Serjeant *Thorp* and Mr. *Rigby* be Barons of the Exchequer. To make a firm Union between the three Principles of Power, the Parliament, the Army and the City of *London*, it was contrived that the Speaker with the Houſe of Commons, the General with the chief Officers, and the Council of State, ſhould after hearing two Sermons, be feaſted at *Grocer's-Hall* without drinking of Healths, by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council on *June* 7. this ſealed up ſuch a friendſhip, that the Houſe referred it to a Committee, to conſider what mark of Honour and Favour the Parliament ſhould beſtow upon the City for their great Affection. And the City preſented to the Lord General a large Baſon and Ewer of beaten Gold, and to Lieutenant General *Cromwel* Plate to the value of 300 *l.* and 200 pieces in Gold.

Army and City combine.

Cromwel aſcends.

By this and other Arts of Policy and Popularity, *Cromwel* began to make the firſt Figure in the Nation, having more and more obliged the Houſe by reduducing of the Levellers, by accepting the difficult Poſt of *Ireland*, and by ſuppreſſing the Mutinies of the Soldiers who refuſed to go upon that Service, ſo that *June* 22. he had a pompous Commiſſion in *Latin* and *Engliſh* to command all Forces to be ſent into *Ireland*, and to have all the Civil and Military Power of that Kingdom for three Years; and *July* 10. he went out of Town with a very noble Equipage and Life-guard; and on the morrow, being a Day of publick Humiliation, he himſelf and ſome of his chief Officers fell upon the work of the Day, and prayed and expounded the Scriptures.

Goes into *Ireland*.

Before *Cromwel* could land his Forces in *Ireland*, the buſineſs was in effect over: For Colonel *Jones* who had kept poſſeſſion of *Dublin* till it was in a manner block'd up by the Marquis of *Ormond*, ſallied out and fell upon *Ormond's* Army with that advantage that he put them to an entire Rout, and the Marquis himſelf very narrowly eſcaped. So that *Cromwel* landed and enter'd *Dublin* without any oppoſition, with a mighty concourſe of People, to whom he made a long Speech with his Hat in his Hand, and they all cryed out that they would live and die with him. He immediately publiſhed a Proclamation for Thankſgiving for the late Defeat given to the Rebels, and commanded the Magiſtrates to execute the Laws againſt Swearing and Drunkenneſs, the Sins that he would have to be thought peculiar to his Enemies. Soon after with his Army of fifteen thouſand Horſe and Foot, he marched toward *Tredagh*, the ſtrongeſt Gariſon of the Enemy, and after a ſhort Siege took the Town by Storm, and for terror put all the Men of Arms to the Sword, near three thouſand with Sir *Arthur Aſhton* Governour. After theſe ſtreams of Blood *Cromwel* march'd towards *Wexford*, and took in many Gariſons by the way, giving

His great ſucceſs.

1649. 1 *Car.* II.

ving a conſtant account of his Proceedings to the Parliament and Council of State, with the Art of aſſuming greater Glory to himſelf, by exhorting them in all his Letters to *give the Glory unto God.* And he carried all things now with that abſolute command, that there was printed and diſpers'd a Book entitled *The Character of King* Cromwel, which tho' ſuppreſt for a Libel, was even received as a kind of Prophecy.

Alarms in *Scotland.*

In *January* the Parliament alarm'd with the Preparations for the King in *Scotland*, reſolved to ſend an Army thither to divert the War from *England*, and offer'd the Command to General *Fairfax*, but he declined the Service, and was the more ſuſpected becauſe his Lady was a zealous Presbyterian, and a Friend to the Kirk. Upon this juncture the Parliament and Council of State found it neceſſary to employ *Cromwel* in this other Expedition, and gave him the Honour of reducing *Scotland* as well as *Ireland*. The Ambition of doing ſuch double Service inflamed *Cromwel* into a quicker diſpatch; ſo that before the end of *March* he had made the Lord *Inchequin* deſert his remains of an Army, and had forced the Marquis of *Ormond* to fly into *France*, and had little to do but to ſail home in triumph; yet he had one ſore Mortification in the death of his Son-in-Law *Ireton*, who died at the Siege of *Limerick* in a peſtilential Feaver; and (ſays Sir *Philip Warwick*) *being a Man of Blood (for he had deeply dy'd himſelf in the King's) expired with that Word in his Mouth (for in his raving as I was told by one that was then there, he cried out)* I will have more Blood, Blood, Blood.

Death of *Ireton.*

Condition of King *Charles* II.

Prince *Charles* at the Death of his Father juſtly took his Titles, and alas nothing but his Titles, on him; yet he kept up a ſort of Court at the *Hague*, and received Commiſſioners from *Scotland*, who were ſent from the Kirk not to ſubmit to him as their King, but to treat with him as an Enemy coming into Alliance with them. The *Swediſh* Ambaſſador addreſt him as a crown'd Head, and he and the *Daniſh* Miniſter invited the States to join with them in aſſiſting his *Britannick* Majeſty to regain his Birth-right. But the States were for no rupture with their young Siſter the Common-wealth of *England*. The diſtreſſed King had no proſpect but toward *Scotland*; and yet the Commiſſioners were ſo impoſing in their Terms, that he was forced to Remonſtrate againſt them, and to give Reaſons why he could not comply with their high Demands. However with the little Supplies he had from a few of his faithful Subjects, and from ſome few generous Princes, he made ſome Preparations for an Army in *Scotland*, and ſent *Montroſs* before with ſome Men and Money, intending to follow in his Royal Perſon; but the States refuſed him neceſſary ſhipping, and *Montroſs* was ſo hated and perſecuted by the Kirk, that his Majeſty thought fit to decline the Expedition; and inſtead of going to *Scotland* he was content to take ſome Refuge in the Iſle of *Jerſey*, where he was invited and loyally received by the Governor *George Carteret*. In his way hither he had been nobly entertained by the Arch-duke and the Magiſtrates at *Antwerp*, and thence to the Court of *France*, where the Queen his Mother ſent to him *Jermyn* and *Piercy*, to let him know, *It was the Advice of the Council of* France *and Hers, that he agree with the* Scots *upon any terms.* Which Advice indeed was falſe and fatal; for the longer the King had reſerv'd himſelf, the more Honour and Intereſt it would have been to him. The Hearts of the People of *England* ſeemed to be kept from him by nothing but the Sword. At *Preſton* in *Lancaſhire* he was proclaimed *Charles* the ſecond, King of *England*, &c. at the Market-Croſs, without the offer of any oppoſition. And the *Levellers*, who made up formidable Bodies in ſeveral Counties, though their demands for taking away Tithes, and Engliſhing Proceedings at Law, *&c.* were extravagant, yet their laſt Article was alway this, *That Prince* Charles *ſhould be brought in.*

Invited to *Scotland* upon hard terms.

Takes refuge in *Jerſey.*

The King came into *Jerſey* with a Retinue of not above three hundred, and when he left the Court of *France* had brought away no more than three hundred Piſtoles to defray the Expences of his Journey and Voyage. The truth is, Cardinal *Mazarine* ſeems alway to have thought, that the extirpation of Monarchy in *England* would raiſe the Grandeur of it in *France*; and therefore he always obſtructed and retarded the King's Reſtauration; and when his Royal Brother the Duke of *York* was at this time ſolliciting and humbly beſeeching the King, Queen and Cardinal, to have compaſſion upon the King his Brother, and to give him all Aſſiſtance poſſible for the regaining of his Eſtate and Kingdom, the Cardinal coldly anſwer'd, that *they might be hereafter in a capacity to ſerve him, but it could not now be.*

1649. 1 *Car.* II.

Cardinal *Mazarine* obſtructed the King's Reſtoration.

As ſoon as it was known in *Scotland* that the King was arrived at *Jerſey*, Mr. *Windram Layds* of *Libberton* was diſpatch'd away with a Meſſage to him; who being admitted to the King's Preſence, preſented theſe Deſires and Offers of the States of *Scotland*, 1. "That he would ſign the Covenant, and paſs "an Act for all Perſons to take it. 2. That he "would paſs the Acts of Parliament in *Scotland*, "which were ratified by their two laſt Seſſions. "3. That he would withdraw his Commiſſion to "*Montroſs*. 4. That he would put away all Pa"piſts from about him. 5. That he would appoint "ſome place in *Holland* to treat with Commiſſioners "from the Eſtates of *Scotland*. And 6thly. That "he would give a ſpeedy Anſwer. Some of the King's Council were for rejecting theſe Propoſitions as hard and diſhonourable; others were for accepting of them as in a caſe of Neceſſity; of this latter Opinion was the Queen Mother, who by her Letters urged a compliance to the preſent exigency of Affairs; and even *Montroſs* adviſed the King to yield to their Deſires, and to make his perpetual Baniſhment one Condition of Agreement. But the King at preſent had too great a ſenſe of Honour, however his Neceſſities did afterward extort a more unreaſonable Submiſſion. In the mean time, the King ſent his Ambaſſadors to the Emperor, the Duke of *Muſcovy*, the States of *Venice*, the Grand Signior, and the King of *Spain*, who all returned Anſwer much to the ſame effect, "That they were ſorry for his Fathers ill ſucceſs, and condoled his "Death; but as to the Differences between him and "the People of *England*, they were Matters out of "their cogniſance, and they ſhould not meddle in "them. About the ſame time the King ſent over Sir *John Berkley* and Colonel *Slingsby* to ſollicite his Cauſe in the Weſt of *England*; but they had there the misfortune to be apprehended, and ſent up Priſoners to the *Tower*. And the Powers in being had prepared a Fleet againſt the Iſle of *Jerſey*, ſo that it was thought proper for the King to leave that place, and return thro' *France* to *Breda*, where he fell into new Treaties with the *Scot*'s Commiſſioners, who ſtill inſiſted upon the moſt rigorous Terms, That he ſhould diſclaim all Perſons Excommunicated by the Kirk, meaning *Montroſs*, and other his moſt Loyal Subjects; that he ſhould take, and enforce the taking of the national Covenant, and ratifie all Acts concerning Presbyterian Government, and conſent to all matters Civil, as determined by the preſent and ſubſequent Parliaments; and to all matters Eccleſiaſtical as order'd by the General-Aſſembly of the Kirk.

The *Scots* ſend inſolent Demands.

Foreign Princes & States were afraid to aſſiſt him.

The King forced to leave *Jerſey.*

In matters of Religion, the Commons who now called themſelves the Parliament of *England*, were ſo jealous of the Pulpits, that they order'd, no Miniſters ſhould teach in their Sermons any thing relating to State Affairs, but only to preach Chriſt in Sincerity, and ordained Penalties to thoſe who ſhould preſume to do otherwiſe: Suppreſſing the liberty of the Pulpits as ſoon as this Liberty to an infinite Scandal had ſerved their ſeditious Purpoſes. Then *April* 3. they made a Declaration that Tythes

State of Religion.

Liberty of the Pulpit reſtrain'd.

1649. 1 *Car.* II. Presbyterian Government.

should be taken away, but not till another Maintenance be provided for the Ministry as large and as honourable as that by Tythes; that the Presbyterian Government should be established; and a way provided for admission of all such Churches as tend to Godliness, and to advance the Kingdom of Jesus Christ. In their following Debates for a sufficient maintenance of Ministers, it was proposed to be by an Assessment of twelve pence in the Pound upon Lands, and some allowance out of Deans and Chapters Lands and Impropriations; but they never formed their Project into an Act.

Augmentation of Livings.

April 20. it was enacted to abolish and take away the Name and Office of Dean, Subdean, Dean and Chapter, Archdeacon, Chancellor, Chantor, Treasurer, Canon, Prebend, Choirister, and all other Titles and Offices belonging to any College or Collegiate Church or Chapel, excepting the Universities, the Deanary of *Christ Church* in *Oxford*, and the Foundations of *Westminster*, *Winchester* and *Eaton*, and to settle the Lands and Hereditaments of them in the hands of Trustees called Contractors, to sell and dispose of them for the Benefit of the Publick. To make this Alienation more plausible, they enacted *June* 8. that out of the Tythes Impropriate belonging to the late Estates of Archbishops, Bishops, Deans and Chapters, there should be Augmentations made to the Incumbents of small Livings, so as to make up the Maintenance of every Minister to be one hundred Pounds a Year.

Society for propagating the Gospel.

For another specious shew of Zeal, they enacted in *July* following, that there should be a Corporation for the promoting and propagating the Gospel of Jesus Christ in *New England*, to be called by the name of *The President and Society for the propagation of the Gospel in* New-England; and for their stock of Charity, a Collection should be made in all the Parish Churches of *England*, and they should be enabled to receive or purchase any Estate to the value of two thousand Pounds *per Ann.*

Independent Army too hard for the Presbyterian Government.

But the State of Religion was to be new modell'd by the Army rather than by any other Power; and therefore in *August* the General and his Council of Officers petition'd the House, that all Penal Statutes, formerly made, and late Ordinances, whereby many conscientious People were molested, and the propagation of the Gospel hinder'd might be removed; to which the House were bound to assent, and to order the bringing the Matter of the Petition into an *Act for ease of tender Consciences*; which was but a stratagem of the Independents to overthrow the Presbyterian Government and Discipline. There was little more of Religion in Acts or Votes till *March* 12. when it was resolved, that a late Book asserting the Observation of the *Jewish* Sabbath, and condemning the observation of the Lord's-Day as the Christian Sabbath, was Erroneous, Scandalous and Profane, contrary to the practice of the Apostles and all the Christian Churches, and should be therefore burnt, and the Author and Printer punished. And it was indeed high time to think of repressing Heresies and Blasphemies, which now swelled up against Heaven to a most prodigious height. One *Salmon* a Preacher in *Coventry* taught his People to Swear and Curse and commit Whoredom upon this profest Principle, *That it was God which did swear in them; and that it was their Liberty to keep Company with Women to satisfie their natural Appetites.* And one *Wyke* set up for *breathing the Spirit of God into Men*, by kissing them three times.

Prodigious Growth of Heresies and Blasphemies.

Some few Examples were made of punishing those blasphemous Wretches; among others, one *Bouthelmey* a Quarter-Master was tried by a Council of War for Blasphemy, and sentenc'd to have his Tongue bored through with a hot Iron, his Sword broke over his Head, and to be cashier'd the Army. These Spiritual Wickednesses gave the greater hopes to the Papists, who were never more numerous and busie; and Letters from *Rome* received *Feb.* 1. advised, that they had there an Agent from *England*, and that the *English* Priests there were very confident, that within few Years their Religion would be established in *England*. Most certainly the Priests and Jesuits well knew that a confusion in Church and State would be their Seed-time and Harvest; for which reason they help'd to destroy Abp. *Laud* and the King himself. What was deliver'd upon knowledge by Dr. *Peter du Moulin* since the Restauration, and promised to be made good by a publick Charge and Challenge, deserves to be here inserted. *This certain Intelligence shall be justified whensoever Authority will require it, that the Year before the King's Death, a select number of* English *Jesuits were sent from their whole Party in* England, *first to* Paris *to consult with the Faculty of* Sorbon, *then altogether Jesuited, to whom they put this Question in writing*, "That seeing the State of *England* was in a "likely posture to change Government, whether it "was lawful for the Catholicks to work that Change "for the advancing and securing of the Catholick "Cause in *England*, by making the King away, "whom there was no hope to reclaim from his He"resy? *This was answer'd Affirmatively. After which, the same Persons went to* Rome, *where the same Question being propounded and debated, it was concluded by the Pope and his Counsel, that it was both Lawful and Expedient for the Catholicks to promote that alteration of State. What followed that Consultation and Sentence all the World knoweth; and how the Jesuites went to work God knoweth, and Time the bringer forth of Truth will let us know.*

1649. 1 *Car.* II.

Cromwel desires to recall'd from *Ireland.*

Cromwel had now a great mind to leave *Ireland*, but wanted a more publick Call from it. He had received many private Intimations of the Parliament's pleasure for his coming over and Copies of their Votes; but he desired the Honour of a more solemn Invitation; and therefore in a Letter dated from *Carrick* Apr. 2. he begg'd a *more clear Expression of their Command and Pleasure. Professing, as before the Lord, that I am most ready to obey your Commands herein with all alacrity; rejoycing only to be about that Work which I am called to, by those whom God hath set over me, which I acknowledge to be you, and fearing only in obeying you to disobey you.* When he had farther enlarged his Conquests, and left his Army under true Discipline, he came over into *England*, and at the end of *May* was met on *Hounslow-Heath* by the prime Members of Parliament and Officers of the Army; at *Hide-Park* he was saluted with the great Guns, and with a Volly of Shot from Colonel *Barkstead*'s Regiment, and so conducted like a King to *Whitehal*, where he next Day received the Visits and Complements of all the People in Authority, who are said to congratulate his safe Arrival, after so many Dangers both by Sea and Land, wherein God had preserved him; and the wonderful Successes which the great God had given to him.

The King at *Breda.*

The King was at *Breda* in a new Treaty with the *Scot*'s Commissioners, where the Prince of *Orange* was to assist in the Councils and in the Expedition. But the Kirk, who were the treating Party, kept up a Bigotry for Covenant and Discipline, and retarded all the measures that might have been otherwise easily concerted. *Montross* had his Majesty's Commission to prepare a little Army for him; but because he would not submit to the Sentences of the Kirk, they pursued him as a common Enemy; and getting him into their mercileſs Hands, they brought him before the Parliament, and accused him of nothing but Covenant breaking; he made a stout Defence, and told them, *his Cause was good; he had not only a Commission but particular Orders for what he did from his Majesty, to whom he was engaged to be a Loyal Subject, and they themselves profest to be so.* That *if they would take away his Life for doing his Duty, the World knew he did not regard it. It was a Debt that must once be paid; and now in good season, when he should rejoice to go the same way his Royal Master had lately done. And for his present Majesty, it would be another Joy of his Heart, not only to do but to suffer for him.* But at the insti-

Montross betray'd in *Scotland.*

Advantage taken by the Papists.

gation

1650. 2 *Car.* II.

gation of the Aſſembly Men, the Parliament gave Sentence beyond all Precedent, that he ſhould be hanged upon a Gibbet of ſix Ells and a half high, and when dead his Head to be ſever'd from his Body, and ſet upon the Tolbooth at *Edinburgh*; his Right-hand to be cut off and ſent to *Glaſcow*, his left to *Aberdeen*, his Right-foot to St. *Johnſtown*, and his left to *Dundee*: All which Barbarities he ſuffered with an unmoved Meekneſs and Courage. His Character is thus given by the Lord *Clarendon*. " Thus died " the gallant Marquis of *Montroſe*, after he had gi- " ven as great a Teſtimony of Loyalty and Courage " as a Subject can do, and performed as wonder- " ful Actions in ſeveral Battles, upon as great ine- " quality of Numbers, and as great diſadvantages " in reſpect of Arms, and other preparations for " War, as have been performed in this Age. He " was a Gentleman of a very ancient Extraction, " many of whoſe Anceſtors had exerciſed the high- " eſt Charges under the King in that Kingdom, and " had been allied to the Crown it ſelf. He was of " very good Parts, which were improv'd by a good " Education: he had always a great emulation, or " rather a great contempt of the Marquis of *Argyle* " (as he was too apt to contemn thoſe he did not " love) who wanted nothing but Honeſty and Cou- " rage to be a very extraordinary Man, having all " other good Talents in a very great degree. *Mont-* " *roſs* was in his Nature fearleſs of Danger, and ne- " ver declined any Enterprize for the difficulty of " going through with it; but exceedingly affected " thoſe which ſeem'd deſperate to other Men, and " did believe ſomewhat to be in himſelf above o- " ther Men, which made him live more eaſily to- " wards thoſe who were, or were willing to be in- " ferior to him (towards whom he exerciſed won- " derful Civility and Generoſity) than with his ſu- " periors or equals. He was naturally jealous, and " ſuſpected thoſe who did not concur with him in " the way, not to mean ſo well as he. He was not " without Vanity, but his Virtues were much " ſuperior, and he well deſerved to have his Me- " mory preſerved and celebrated amongſt the " moſt illuſtrious Perſons of the Age in which he " lived.

And barbarouſly executed.

Some others were executed only for joining with *Montroſs*: Theſe Indignities and Cruelties might have juſtly provoked the King to break off the Treaty and deſert a People given up to Bigotry and Blood; yet ſuch were his Majeſty's Neceſſities, and ſo great the Importunities of his Relations and Friends to comply at any rate, that he was forced to connive at all this Inſolence, and to write to *Edinburgh* in no harder Words than theſe, *That he was very ſorry at a Report he heard, that there was ſome Blood of his good Subjects ſhed of late; but not knowing how it is, he deſires to underſtand the Buſineſs more fully.* To which the Parliament took a liberty to anſwer, that *they hoped for a happy Agreement with his Majeſty, and deſired him not to be diſcouraged at ſome ſeeming Obſtacles, ſuch as the Death of* Montroſs *and ſome few others, they doing nothing therein but to accompliſh his Intereſt.* And his Majeſty was bound to ſeem as if he did believe 'em, tho' they were ſo conſcious of their own guilt as to queſtion the King's forgiveneſs of it; ſo that after long Negotiations, in the Month of *June* they put it to the Vote in Parliament, *Whether they ſhould make any more Addreſſes to the King?* But with ſome difficulty it was carried, " That they ſhould deſire the " King's ſpeedy coming thither, and would promiſe " to endeavour to ſet him on his Throne; and would " paſs by many things contrary to his Agreement in " the caſe of *Montroſs*, provided he would now come " in and comply with them. And he did ſo comply with their Conſcience and honour.

The *Scots* importune the King to come among 'em.

Reſolutions in *England* to invade *Scotland.*

A Junćto of the Council of State in *England* having Intelligence of theſe dangers, were adviſed by *Cromwel* not to wait the coming of them, nor to truſt to any after-game, but rather to prevent their Invaſion of *England* by carrying the War directly into *Scotland.* Some Men of ſcruple did object, *That to begin a War upon* Scotland *would be contrary to the Covenant*; but it was anſwer'd, that the *Scots* had already broken the Covenant, and that therefore it was not now binding on the one ſide after it had been diſſolved on the other. So it was reſolv'd, *That having a formed Army, well provided and experienced, they would march it forthwith into* Scotland, *to prevent the* Scots *marching into* England, *and the Miſeries which might thence enſue.* The Lord General *Fairfax* was taught by the Presbyterian Miniſters, and his own Lady a great Patroneſs of them (and perhaps by *Cromwel* himſelf) to object, that *he was unſatisfied, whether there was a juſt ground for the Parliament of* England *to ſend their Army to invade* Scotland: *But in caſe the* Scots *ſhould firſt enter* England, *he was then ready to oppoſe and engage them in defence of his own Country.* The Council of State were ſo far troubled about theſe ſcruples in the General, that they appointed a Committee to give him ſatisfaction, *Cromwel*, *Whitlock*, *Lambert*, *Harriſon* and *Saint John*, the Debates of this Conference are publiſhed by one of the Committee, the General concluding thus, *What would you have me do? As far as my Conſcience will give way, I am willing to join with you ſtill in the Service of the Parliament; but where the Conſcience is not ſatisfied, none of you, I am ſure, will engage in any Service, and that is my condition in this, and therefore I muſt deſire to be excuſed.* So the General laid down his Commiſſion; and by good contrivance an Act was immediately paſſed, for conſtituting and appointing *Oliver Cromwel*, Eſq; to be Captain-General in chief of all the Forces raiſed and to be raiſed by Authority of Parliament within the Common-wealth of *England*; and on *June* 29. this new General march'd his Army Northward, to the great alarm of the *Scots*, who in vain alledg'd, that by the Covenant and Articles of Pacification, they ought not to be invaded without three Months warning.

Gen. *Fairfax* excuſes himſelf and ſo lays down his Commiſſion.

Cromwel made General.

The King landed in *Scotland* June 16. after a demand from the Council, *That he would ſign the Covenant himſelf before he ſet his Foot on Shore.* He ſtaid many Days at *Dundee*, attended with one Committee from the Parliament and another from the Kirk, who were preſſing his Majeſty to ſign ſeveral Propoſitions, and before his doing ſo would not agree for his coming to *Edinburgh* in order to his Coronation. His Majeſty ſubmitted to all their Demands, and was proclaim'd King but not yet crown'd. Toward the end of *July* Cromwel with his Army enter'd *Scotland*, and without oppoſition advanced to *Haddington* within 12 Miles of *Edinburgh*, not above ſix Miles from the *Scot*'s Army now encreaſed to above thirty thouſand. *Cromwel* reſolutely marched on, and drew up his whole Army before *Edinburgh*, and beat the Enemy from King *Arthur*'s Hill, but could not force them out of their Trenches, till by fall of Rains and want of Victuals, he was forced to retreat to *Muſclsborough*, and had only ſome Skirmiſhes that were commonly to the diſadvantage of the *Scots*. When the Army was refreſh'd, *Cromwel* marched back to the view of *Edinburgh*, and pitch'd his Tents on *Pencland* Hills, being well furniſh'd with Proviſions by the Parliament's Ships that attended his motion. In the mean time, upon ſafe Conduct, ſeveral of the *Scots* Officers came to a Conference with the *Engliſh*, and perfidiouſly ſaid, that *they were deluded by the Malignants*, and that *the King refuſed to ſign the diſowning of his Father's Actions, and to adhere to the Covenant, and repent for the Blood ſhed by his Father himſelf*, and that *they had thoughts of relinquiſhing him.* And indeed the poor King had as much difficulty to deal with his Lieutenant-General, and his other Officers, as he had with the powerful *Engliſh* Army.

The King lands in *Scotland.*

Cromwel advances.

Comes near *Edinburgh.*

The *Scots* ſending out a Party to take in *Muſcleborough*, Cromwel to prevent it decamped from the Weſt ſide of *Edinburgh* on *Saturday* Auguſt 31. and came next Day to *Dunbar*, cloſely followed by the *Scot*'s Army; the fight began early on *Tueſday* Mor-

Dunbar Fight.

1650. 2 *Car.* II. *Cromwel's* compleat Victory.

ning *Sept.* 3. wherein the divided *Scots* ſoon threw down their Arms and ran away, looſing in the Battle and Purſuit above four thouſand ſlain, and ten thouſand taken-Priſoners. *Cromwel* himſelf drew up a Narrative of this great Victory, and ſent it by a Courier to the Council of State, who order'd it to be read in all the Churches of *London* with ſolemn Thankſgiving.

The Lord *Clarendon* ſays, " Their Horſe did not " ſuſtain one Charge, but fled and were purſued " with a great Execution. The Foot depended " much upon their Miniſters, who preached and " prayed, and aſſured them of the Victory, till the " *Engliſh* were upon them, and ſome of the Preachers " were knock'd in the Head whilſt they were pro- " miſing the Victory. —— Never Victory was " attended with leſs Lamentations; for as *Cromwel* " had great Argument of Triumph in the total de- " feat and deſtruction of the only Army that was in " *Scotland*, which defeat had put a great part of that " Kingdom, and the chief City of it under his Obe- " dience; ſo the King, who was then at St. *Johnſton*'s, " was glad of it, as the greateſt Happineſs that " could befal him, in the loſs of ſo ſtrong a Body of " his Enemies; who, if they ſhould have prevailed, " his Majeſty did believe that they would have ſhut " him up in Priſon the next Day.

The *Engliſh* Army the ſame Day poſſeſs'd themſelves of *Edinburgh* and *Leith*, the King, whom the *Scots* would not ſuffer to be in the Battle, retiring to St. *Johnſtown*, and the Lieutenant-General *Leven* endeavouring to rally his Forces about *Sterling*, the *Scots* Presbyters preaching it up, that *their late Overthrow was owing to their too much complying with the King*, whoſe ill treatment made him incline to eſcape pri-

The King weary of the *Scots.*

vately from St. *Johnſtown*, for which purpoſe he had ſent to *Orkney* for ſhipping; and the Earl of *Cleveland* and many of his beſt Friends for refuſing the Covenant were forc'd to run away from him. And the King himſelf, with the Duke of *Buckingham* and ſome few Servants, was in the way of Eſcape, but being diſcovered was brought back again, and to atone for many Indignities was crowned at *Schone*. But ſoon after the Commiſſioners of the Kirk preſented a Remonſtrance to him, preſſing him *to humble himſelf, and to repent of his own and his Father's Sins, that he might be thereby able to quit the Nation of their Enemies now in the Bowels of the Kingdom*; and ſet forth an Exhortation to their Brethren *not to communicate with any who deſerted the Kirk*. And the King coming to *Aberdeen* about the end of *February* to haſten his Levies, the Presbytery there openly oppoſed his Proceedings, and would not ſuffer him to receive the Marquis of *Huntley*, nor to erect the Office of a Lord Chancellor. Under which ſtate of Perſecution we leave his Majeſty for this Year.

The King's Ambaſſadors commanded by the K. of *Spain* to depart.

Only we may obſerve, that the hopeleſs condition of the King did incline the Court of *Spain* to favour the *Engliſh* Parliament; and therefore a Meſſage was delivered to the King's Ambaſſadors to deſire them to be gone; and when they preſſed for a longer ſtay, they had ſevere Orders to depart immediately. Sir *Edward Hide* went away to *Antwerp* in *Flanders*, and obtained ſo good recommendations to the Magiſtrates of that City, that he kept up the Name of an Ambaſſador, and enjoyed the Privilege of his Chapel, and all the *Engliſh*, who were numerous then in that City, repaired thither with all freedom for their Devotion and the Exerciſe of their Religion, which Liberty had never been before granted to any Man there; and which the *Engliſh* and *Iriſh* Prieſts, and the *Roman* Catholicks of thoſe Nations exceedingly murmured at, and uſed all the Endeavours they could to have taken away, tho' in vain. The other Ambaſſador, the Lord *Cottington*, who relapſed to Popery, petition'd and obtained leave to abide in *Spain* as a private Perſon, and ſo retired to *Valledolid*,

Death and Character of Ld *Cottington.*

where he died within one Year after in the 77th Year of his Age. His Brother Ambaſſador has left him this Character.

1650. 2 *Car.* II.

" He was a very wiſe Man by the great and long " Experience he had in buſineſs of all kinds, and by " his natural Temper, which was not liable to any " tranſport of Anger or any other Paſſion; but could " bear Contradiction, and even Reproach, without " being moved or put out of his way: For he was " very ſteady in purſuing what he propoſed to him- " ſelf, and had a Courage not to be frighted with " any oppoſition. It is true he was illiterate as to " the Grammer of any Language, or the principles of " any Science, but by his perfectly underſtanding " the *Spaniſh* (which he ſpoke as a *Spaniard*) the " *French* and *Italian* Languages, and having read " very much in all, he could not be ſaid to be ig- " norant in any part of Learning, Divinity only " excepted. He had a very fine and extraordinary " underſtanding in the Nature of Beaſts and Birds, " and above all in all kind of Plantations and Arts " of Husbandry. He was born a Gentleman both " both by Father and Mother, his Father having a " pretty entire Seat near *Bruton* in *Somerſetſhire*, " worth about two hundred Pounds a Year, which " had deſcended from Father to Son for many hun- " dred Years, and is ſtill in the poſſeſſion of his El- " der Brother's Children, the Family having been " always *Roman* Catholicks. His Mother was a " *Stafford*, nearly allied to Sir *Edward Stafford*, who " was Vice-Chamberlain to Queen *Elizabeth*, and " had been Ambaſſadour in *France*; by whom this " Gentleman was brought up, and was Gentleman " of his Horſe, and left one of his Executors of his " Will, and by him recommended to Sir *Robert Ce-* " *cil* then Principal Secretary of State, who preferr'd " him to Sir *Charles Cornwallis* when he went Ambaſ- " ſador into *Spain*, in the beginning of the Reign " of King *James*, where he remained for the ſpace " of eleven or twelve Years in the Condition of Se- " cretary or Agent, without ever returning into " *England* in all that time. He raiſed by his own " Virtue and Induſtry a very fair Eſtate, of which, " tho' the Revenue did not exceed above four thou- " ſand Pounds by the Year, yet he had four very good " Houſes and three Parks, the Value whereof was " not reckon'd into that Computation. He liv'd very " nobly, well ſerv'd and attended in his Houſe; " had a better Stable of Horſes, better Proviſion for " Sports (eſpecially of Hawks, in which he took " great Delight) than moſt of his Quality, and li- " ved always with great Splendor; for tho' he lov'd " Money very well, and did not warily enough con- " ſider the Circumſtances of getting it, he ſpent it " well always but in giving, which he did not af- " fect. He was of an excellent Humour and very " eaſie to live with; and under a grave Countenance " cover'd the moſt of Mirth, and cauſed more, than " any Man of the moſt pleaſant Diſpoſition. He ne- " ver uſed any Body ill, but uſed many very well " for whom he had no regard: His greateſt fault " was that he could diſſemble, and make them be- " lieve that he loved them very well, when he cared " not for them. He had not very tender Affections, " nor Bowels apt to yearn at all Objects which de- " ſerved Compaſſion. He was heartily weary of the " World, and no Man was more willing to die; " which is an Argument that he had peace of Con- " ſcience. He left behind him a greater eſteem of " his Parts than love to his Perſon.

The Parliament (as a Houſe of Commons muſt be now called) were not wanting in the Politicks of ſecuring the City of *London* to a faſt Friendſhip with them. And for a Token of Love they preſented *New-Park*, a fair Lot of the Crown-Lands to the City and Chamber of *London* for *ever* in their Term of Conveyance, with ſeveral Houſes and Appertenances, and one thouſand Pounds for diſtribution to the Poor. For which the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council were taught to come to the Parliament Doors *April* 2. with their Addreſſes of Thanks, *Declaring and Reſolving (through God's aſſiſtance) with the hazard of their Lives and Eſtates, to ſtand and fall with the Parliament*

The Parliament ingratiate themſelves with the City of *London.*

1650. 2 Car. II. *liament againſt all wicked Practiſes, and oppoſite pretended Powers whatſoever.* To which the Speaker was inſtructed to anſwer, *That the Houſe took notice of this their good Reſolution, and of the ſeaſonableneſs of it; and the Houſe kindly accepted it, and gave them their Thanks for it.* Yet Loyalty and Honeſty remained in many of the chief Citizens, who in this ſame Month preſented a Petition to the Parliament, expoſtulating with them about the change of Rights, Liberries and Religion; for which reaſon it was rejected and cenſur'd, *That the ſcope thereof was to bring Scandal and Reproach upon the juſt and neceſſary Laws and Proceedings of the Parliament, and to weaken the preſent Government, to give thereby advantage to the common Enemy, and to raiſe new Tumults and Troubles in the Nation.*

Ordinances of Parliament againſt profaneneſs.

To gain the Reputation of Godlineſs and preciſe Juſtice, the Parliament paſſed an Act *May* 10. againſt Inceſt, Adultery and Fornication; making the two firſt to be Felony without benefit of the Clergy, and the latter to be puniſhed with Impriſonment for the firſt Offence, and Death for the ſecond. This Bill was ſmartly oppoſed by Mr. *Henry Martin*, who argued, *That the ſeverity of the Puniſhment would cauſe the Sins to be the more frequently committed, becauſe People would learn to be the more ſly and cautious in the commiſſion of them, and the Parties ſo obliged to mutual Secrecy, that a Conviction would be impracticable.* They paſſed another Act *June* 28. againſt Swearing and Curſing, with a Penalty of 30*s.* on a Lord, 20*s.* on a Baronet or Knight, 10*s.* on an Eſquire, 6*s.* 8*d.* on a Gentleman, and 3*s.* 4*d.* on every other Perſon for the firſt Offence, and for the ſecond the penalty doubled.

Project for altering the Laws.

The matter that occaſioned moſt Debates in the Houſe, was the Project of altering the Forms of Law, and making all Writs and Proceedings to run only in the *Engliſh* Tongue. This was the Subject of ſeveral Petitions from the Soldiers and the Country Farmers, who indeed had reaſon to think themſelves impoſed upon by Languages which they did not underſtand. Hence it was at laſt enacted *Nov.* 22. that all Report Books of the Reſolutions of Judges, and other Books of the Law of *England*, ſhall be tranſlated into the *Engliſh* Tongue, and all Writs, Proceſs and Returns thereof, Pleadings, Rules, Orders, Indictments, Inquiſitions, Certificates, Patents, and all Acts, Deeds and Proceedings whatſoever, ſhall be only in the *Engliſh* Tongue, in the ordinary uſual Hand, and not in Court-Hand.

New Council of State.

The Council of State, who had the Executive Power, under direction of the Parliament and Army, was on *Feb.* 11. voted to be alter'd for the Year enſuing, twenty one of the old Members to continue, and twenty new Members to be choſen. The old Members continued in were *Cromwel*, *Bradſhaw*, *Rolles*, *Saint John*, *Skippon*, &c. the new Members taken in were Major-General *Harriſon*, Lieutenant-General *Fleetwood*, Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, *Prideaux*, *Strickland*, &c.

The King had ſent the Lord *Cottington* and Sir *Edward Hide* as his Ambaſſadors into *Spain*, where they found ſometimes a kind and ſometimes a cold Reception. The Parliament ſent likewiſe their Agent or Envoy Mr. *Aſcham* a Scholar, who had been concerned in drawing up the King's Trial, and had written a Book to determine in what time, and after how many Years, the Allegiance which is due from Subjects to their Soveraign comes to be determined after a Conqueſt, and that from that time it ought to be paid to thoſe who had ſubdued them. This new Agent was no ſooner come to *Madrid*, but the next Morning ſome *Engliſh* Officers and Soldiers who had ſerved in the *Spaniſh* Armies, went to his Lodgings, and without asking any Queſtions walk'd directly up the Stairs into his Chamber, drew their Swords, and beſides their Intentions in diſorder killed the Friar as well as the Agent, and ſo return'd to their Companions with their Swords naked and bloody, and ſome fooliſh Expreſſions of Triumph, as if they had performed a very gallant and juſtifiable Service. The King's two Ambaſſadors abhor'd this Action, but had the misfortune to have one of their own Servants *Henry Progers* in it. In great trouble of Mind they immediately writ a Letter to the prime Miniſter *Don Lewis de Haro*, to expreſs the ſenſe they had of this unfortunate raſh Action, *of which, they hoped, he did believe, if they had had any Notice or Suſpicion, they would have prevented it.* Don *Lewis* return'd them at that time a dry and a ſevere Anſwer. But when ſome Weeks were paſſed, the Ambaſſadors went to confer with Don *Lewis* upon ſome other Occurrence, with no purpoſe of mentioning any thing of that matter: but Don *Lewis* then ſpoke of it in a manner they did not expect; one Expreſſion was, *Yo lengo invidia de eſtos Cuvaleros*, &c. *I envy thoſe Gentlemen for having done ſo noble an Action, how Penal ſoever it may prove to them, to revenge the Blood of their King:* Whereas he ſaid, *The King his Maſter wanted ſuch Reſolute Subjects; otherwiſe he would never have loſt a Kingdom, as he had done* Portugal, *for want of one brave Man, who by taking away the Life of the Uſurper, might at any time, during the firſt two Years, have put an end to that Rebellion.* The Perſons concerned in this bloody Fact might have diſperſed themſelves and been ſecure, but in confuſion they went into a little Chapel for Sanctuary, from whence in a Day or two they were taken by a principal Officer after Examination, and ſent to the Priſon, and were condemned to die, but then were delivered back into the ſame Chapel, and were kept there till they had all opportunity to make their eſcape; only one was apprehended and ſuffered Death. Mr. *Progers* had ſeparated from the reſt upon the firſt commiſſion of the Fact, and had got ſafely into *France*.

1650. 2 Car. II.

State of Religion.

In matters of Religion, the Parliament made an additional Act for Truſtees to pay out of the Rents of Appropriations formerly belonging to Biſhops, Deans and Chapters, all ſuch Augmentations and Allowances as ſhould be made and ſettled by Parliament, for the Maintenance of preaching Miniſters, the Advancement of Learning, and other pious Uſes. For which there had been many other Acts and Orders, and an Office eſtabliſh'd for the execution of them, and yet with little effect but that of Suits and Delays. Another holy Act was made for the due obſervation and ſanctification of the Lord's-Day, and the Days of publick Humiliation and Thankſgiving; wherein the Penalties for profaning the Parliamentary Faſts and Thankſgivings were equal with thoſe for the profanation of the Lord's-Day, and made ſo by thoſe Men who had abrogated the Church Feſtivals and Faſts, on a pretence that thoſe Days aſſum'd a ſanctity due only to the Sabbath.

Blaſphemies and Witchcrafts.

Blaſphemies, Hereſies, Enthuſiaſms and Witchcrafts were in a full Tide. At *Boſton* in *Lincolnſhire* one Man and two Women were condemn'd; of whom the Man confeſt, that he had a Familiar ſuck'd him at ſome Paps which he then ſhewed; that he had ſigned a Writing to the Devil to deny God and Jeſus Chriſt; and that the Familiar drew Blood from thoſe Paps, and appeared to him in the ſhape of a white Chicken; that he ſigned the Devils Covenant with a piece of a Stick, with the ſame mark he now made at the bottom of his Examination; and both the Women confeſs'd the like. Four Men out of *Somerſetſhire* pretending to have an immediate Call from God to go and preach the Goſpel in *Galilee*, ſold their Eſtates and came to *London* in order to embark for their own Miſſion. The Hereſies and Blaſphemies of the time are ſum'd up in the Act made to reſtrain them. "Every Per-
"ſon that ſhall preſume avowedly in Words to
"profeſs, or by writing proceed to affirm and
"maintain Him or Her, or any meer Creature
"to be God, or to be Infinite or Almighty, or in
"Honour, Excellency, Majeſty and Power, to be
"equal and the ſame with the true God; or that
"the true God or the eternal Majeſty dwells in
"the Creature, and no where elſe; or ſhall deny

Aſcham killed at *Madrid*.

the

1650. 2 *Car.* II. " the Holineſs and Righteouſneſs of God; or profeſs that Unrighteouſneſs in Perſons, or Acts of Uncleanneſs, profane Swearing, Drunkenneſs, and the like Filthineſs, are not forbidden in the Word of God; or that theſe Acts are approved of God, or that ſhall profeſs that theſe Acts of denying and blaſpheming of God, or the Acts of Curſing God, or of Swearing profanely or falſly by the Name of God; or the Acts of Lying, Stealing, Cozening, Murder, Adultery, Inceſt, Fornication, Uncleanneſs, Sodomy, Drunkenneſs, and laſcivious Speaking, are not of themſelves wicked, ſinful, impious or deteſtable in any Perſon, or to be done and practiſed by any Perſon; or ſhall profeſs that the Acts of Adultery, Drunkenneſs, Swearing, are in their Natures as holy and righteous as the Duties of Prayer, Preaching, Giving of Thanks to God; or ſhall profeſs that whatſoever is acted by them is without Sin; or that ſuch Acts are acted by the true God; that Heaven and all Happineſs conſiſts in acting theſe things, which are Sin and Wickedneſs; or that ſuch Men and Women are moſt perfect, or like to God, which do commit the greateſt Sins with leaſt Remorſe or Senſe; or that there is no ſuch thing really as Unrighteouſneſs, Unholineſs, or Sin; or that there is neither Heaven nor Hell, neither Salvation nor Damnation, and that theſe are one and the ſame thing. All and every Perſon or Perſons ſo avowedly profeſſing — and thereof convicted, ſhall be committed to Priſon for ſix Months — And if after, they maintain or publiſh any of the ſaid Atheiſtical or blaſphemous Opinions, they ſhall be baniſhed this Commonwealth, and upon Return ſhall be adjudged Felons, and ſuffer as in caſe of Felony. All theſe Suggeſtions of Horror and Hell do ſhew the diſtracted and deplorable Condition of theſe Times; and that the Fear of God was now as little as the Honour of the King.

The Spirit of Presbytery ſhew'd it ſelf to Perfection in *Scotland*; where, as the Lord *Clarendon* obſerves, upon the King's Arrival, " The firſt Welcome he received was a new Demand, that *He would ſign the Covenant himſelf, before he ſet his foot on ſhore*; which all about him preſs'd him to do: and he now found, that he had made haſte thither upon very unskilful Imaginations and Preſumptions; yet he conſented unto what they ſo imperiouſly required. — They removed his Engliſh Servants, and placed others about the King's Perſon, but principally relied upon their Clergy, who were in ſuch a continual Attendance about him, that he was never free from their Importunities, under pretence of inſtructing him in Religion; and ſo they obliged him to their conſtant hours of their long Prayers, and made him obſerve the Sundays with more Rigour than the Jews accuſtomed to do their Sabbath, and reprehended him very ſharply if he ſmiled on thoſe Days, and if his Looks and Geſtures did not pleaſe them, whilſt all their Prayers and Sermons, at which he was compelled to be preſent, were Libels and bitter Invectives againſt all the Actions of his Father, the Idolatry of his Mother, and his own Malignity. — Yet after their Defeat at *Dunbar*, they all look'd upon the King as one they might ſtand in need of; they permitted his Servants, who had been ſequeſtred from him from his Arrival in the Kingdom, to attend and wait upon him, and began to talk of calling a Parliament, and of a Time for the King's Coronation; which had not hitherto been ſpoken of. Some Miniſters began to preach Obedience to the King; the Officers who had been caſhier'd for their Malignity, talking aloud of the Miſcarriages in the Government, and that the Kingdom was betray'd to the Enemy for want of Confidence in the King, who alone could preſerve the Nation. So that the King did, in a good degree, enjoy the Fruit of this Victory, as well as *Cromwel*. — Yet again when the King was marching at the Head of an Army into *England*, and had ſent *Maſſey* with ſome Troops to march before; then was it fatal to all *Scotiſh* Armies, to have always in them a Committee of Miniſters, who ruin'd all; and tho' there had been now all the Care taken that could be, to chuſe ſuch Men for that Service as had the Reputation of being the moſt ſober and moderate of that whole Body, and who had ſhewed more Affection, and advanced the King's Service more than the reſt; yet this moderate People no ſooner heard that *Maſſey* was ſent before to call upon their Friends, and obſerved that from the Entrance into *England*, thoſe about the King ſeem'd to have leſs regard for the Covenant than formerly, but they ſent an Expreſs to him, without communicating it in the leaſt degree with the King, with Letters and a Declaration, wherein they required him to publiſh that Declaration, which ſignified the King's and the whole Army's Zeal for the Covenant, and their Reſolutions to proſecute the Intereſt of it; and forbid him to receive or entertain any Soldiers in his Troops, but thoſe who would ſubſcribe that Obligation. The King had ſoon notice of this, and loſt no time in ſending to *Maſſey* not to publiſh any ſuch Declaration, and to behave himſelf with equal Civility towards all Men who were forward to ſerve his Majeſty. But before this Inhibition was receiv'd, the Matter had taken Air in all Places, and was ſpread over the Kingdom: All Men fled from their Houſes, or conceal'd themſelves, who wiſh'd the King very well. 1650. 2 *Car.* II.

1651. Proceedings of the K. in *Scotland.*

The King was at the Head of a conſiderable Army in *Scotland*, but had not the proper Command of them; for a ſelect Committee of Sixty was appointed to manage the Affairs of the War with the Conſent of the Kirk. *Cromwel* had order'd a Rendezvous of all his Horſe at *Muſcleborough*, and march'd thence to *Glaſcow*, and again return'd to *Edinborough*, where he lay ſo very ill of an Ague, that on *May* 27. the Parliament ſent two Phyſicians, Dr. *Wright* and Dr. *Bates*, to attend upon him; and deſired him to retire for his Health to ſome convenient Place in *England* for freſh Air, and to intruſt the Army in the mean time in ſuch hands as he ſhould think fit. But he ſoon recovered, and gain'd ſeveral Advantages over the *Scots* Army, much divided by the Factions of *Hamilton* and *Argyle*; and eſpecially in the Battle of *Fife*, where two thouſand of the *Scots* were ſlain, and fourteen hundred taken Priſoners. By which *Cromwel* got between the King and the North Parts of *Scotland*; and ſo cutting off all Communication, forced the King upon the Neceſſity of marching into *England*. *Cromwel* ſent away Letters to the Parliament, that the *Scots* Army, in Fear and Deſperation, and out of inevitable Neceſſity, were run away into *England*; and doubts not but the Deſperateneſs and Folly of this Counſel of theirs would ſoon appear, for that he had ſent after them Major General *Lambert*, with a conſiderable Body of Horſe, to attend the Rear of the Enemy; and that he himſelf was haſting after them; and that he ſhould leave behind him a ſufficient Force under Lieutenant-General *Monk* to keep *Scotland* in awe.

Cromwel gains Advantages.

The King deſerted by many of the *Scotch* Nobility and great numbers of common Soldiers, made rather a flying Retreat than a regular March to *Preſton* in *Lancaſhire*, hoping his *Engliſh* Subjects would have come in to his aſſiſtance; but all thoſe Parts had either ſuch an averſion to the *Scots*, or ſuch a reſtraint and terror from the cloſe purſuit that *Cromwel* and *Lambert* and *Harriſon* made after the King, that no Succour at all came in to him; which diſappointment the King took with patience, and marched his poor Army of twelve thouſand without committing any Violence, or doing any Injury to the Country. The brave Earl of *Derby* was the only *Engliſh*-man who made any attempt to ſupport the King; he got toge-

The King flies into *England.*

Purſu'd by *Cromwel.*

1651. 3 *Car.* II. together a Body of 1500 Men, but before he could join the Royal Army, he was fell upon by Colonel *Lilburn* near *Wiggan* and entirely routed, he himſelf wounded retreated into *Cheſhire* with about eighty Horſe, and being afterward taken Priſoner upon Quarter given, was ſentenc'd to Death, and loſt his Head at *Bolton*.

The King comes to *Worceſter*. The King brought his Army much fatigu'd to *Worceſter*, where ſome Parliament Forces were got in and made a ſharp reſiſtance; but the worthy Citizens laying down their Arms, and even firing out of their Windows upon the Parliament Soldiers, the King obtain'd a quiet Poſſeſſion. Hence the King ſent a Letter to the City of *London*, but it was burnt by the common Hangman; and a Declaration of the Parliament was publiſh'd by Beat of Drum and Sound of Trumpet through all the Streets, proclaiming all thoſe to be Traitors and Rebels that do or ſhall adhere to the King and his Party. The King ſent out a Summons to all the adjacent Country, that all his loving Subjects, within the Age of 16 and 60, ſhould come in to him to *Worceſter*; but none came: ſo that finding himſelf not able to take the Field, he fortified the Town as well as the Time would allow, and kept up a ſtrict Diſcipline; and when any *Engliſh* Priſoners were brought to him, he treated them courteouſly, gave them his Hand to kiſs, and ſo diſcharg'd them.

Cromwel marches up to *Worceſter*, Before the end of *Auguſt*, *Cromwel* was got up with his Foot and Baggage, and had his Head-Quarters within two Miles of *Worceſter*; and upon *Septemb.* 3. the ſame day Twelve-month that he obtain'd the Victory at *Dunbar*, ſtorm'd the City, entred it, and gave the *Scots* an abſolute Defeat: and ſent this Account of it in a Letter to the Parliament.

And gets a ſignal Victory.

Account of it in his own Letter.

I Am not able yet to give you an exact Account of the great things the Lord hath done for this Commonwealth and for his People; and yet I am unwilling to be ſilent, but, according to my Duty, ſhall repreſent it to you as it comes to hand. This Battle was fought with various Succeſs for ſome hours, but ſtill hopeful on your part, and in the end became an abſolute Victory, and ſo full an one, as proved a total Defeat and Ruin of the Enemy's Army, and Poſſeſſion of the Town: Our Men entring at the Enemies heels, and fighting with them in the Streets, with very great Courage took all their Baggage and Artillery. What the Slain are I can give you no Account, becauſe we have not taken an exact View; but they are very many, and muſt needs be ſo, becauſe the Diſpute was long, and very near at hand, and often at puſh of Pike, and from one Defence to another. There are about ſix or ſeven thouſand Priſoners taken here, and many Officers and Noblemen of Quality: Duke Hamilton, *the Earl of* Rothes, *and divers other Noblemen; I hear the Earl of* Lauderdale, *many Officers of great Quality, and ſome that will be fit Subjects of your Juſtice.* ——— *The Dimenſions of this Mercy are above my Thoughts; it is, for ought I know, a crowning Mercy; ſurely if it be not, ſuch a one we ſhall have, if this provoke thoſe that are concerned in it to Thankfulneſs, and the Parliament to do the Will of him who hath done his Will for it, and for the Nation; whoſe Good-pleaſure is to eſtabliſh the Nation, and Change of the Government, by making the People ſo willing to the Defence thereof, and ſo ſignally to bleſs the Endeavours of your Servants in this late great Work. I am bold humbly to beg, that all Thoughts may tend to the promoting his Honour who hath wrought ſo great Salvation, and that the Fatneſs of theſe continued Mercies may not occaſion Pride and Wantonneſs, as formerly the like hath done to a choſen People; but that the Fear of the Lord even for his Mercies may keep an Authority and a People ſo proſper'd and bleſſed, and witneſſed to humble and faithful, that Juſtice and Righteouſneſs, Mercy and Truth, may flow from you, as a thankful Return to our glorious God. This ſhall be the Prayer of*

Your moſt humble and obedient Servant,

Worceſt. Sept. 4. 1651. O. Cromwel.

The firſt ill Omen of the King's Misfortunes, was the News of the Defeat of the Earl of *Derby* at *Wigan* in *Lancaſhire*, and the total Deſtruction of thoſe gallant Perſons who accompanied him. The Earl, after his Horſe had been ſhot under him, made a ſhift to mount again; and ſo, with a ſmall Party of Horſe, through many Difficulties and Dangers, eſcap'd wounded to the King to *Worceſter*. The Lord *Withrington*, after he had received many Wounds, and given as many, and merited his Death by the Vengeance he took upon thoſe who aſſaulted him, was kill'd upon the Place. Of whom my Lord *Clarendon* gives this Character. "He was one of the moſt goodly Perſons of that Age, being near the Head higher than moſt tall Men, and a Gentleman of the beſt and moſt ancient Extraction of the County of *Northumberland*, and of a very fair Fortune, and one of the four which the laſt King made choice of to be about the Perſon of his Son the Prince as Gentleman of his Privy Chamber, when he firſt ſettled his Family. His Affection to the King was always remarkable; and ſerving in the Houſe of Commons, as Knight of the Shire for the County of *Northumberland*, he quickly got the Reputation of being amongſt the moſt Malignant. As ſoon as the War broke out, he was of the firſt who raiſed both Horſe and Foot at his own Charge, and ſerv'd eminently with them under the Marquis of *Newcaſtle*, with whom he had a very particular and entire Friendſhip. He was very nearly allied to the Marquis; and by his Teſtimony that he had performed many ſignal Services, he was, about the middle of the War, made a Peer of the Kingdom. He was a Man of great Courage, but of ſome Paſſion, by which he incurr'd the Ill-will of many, who imputed it to an Inſolence of Nature, which no Man was farther from; no Man of a Nature more civil, and candid towards all, in Buſineſs or Converſation. But having ſat long in the Houſe of Commons, and obſerv'd the Diſingenuity of the Proceedings there, and the groſs Cheats, by which they deceived and cozened the People, he had contracted ſo hearty an Indignation againſt them, and all who were cozen'd by them, and againſt all who had not his Zeal to oppoſe and deſtroy them, that he often ſaid things to flow and flegmatick Men which offended them, and it may be injur'd them; which his Good-nature often obliged him to acknowledge, and ask Pardon of thoſe who would not queſtion him for it. He tranſported himſelf into the Parts beyond the Sea at the ſame time with the Marquis of *Newcaſtle*, to accompany him, and remain'd ſtill with him till the King went into *Scotland*, and then waited upon his Majeſty, and endured the ſame Affronts which others did during the time of his Reſidence there: And, it may be, the Obſervation of their Behaviour, the Knowledge of their Principles, and the Diſdain of their Treatment, produced that Averſion from their Converſation, that prevailed upon his Impatience to part too ſoon from their Company, in hope that the Earl of *Derby*, under whom he was very willing to ſerve, and he Himſelf, might quickly draw together ſuch a Body of the Royal Party, as might give ſome Check to the unbounded Imaginations of that Nation. It was reported by the Enemy, that, in reſpect of his brave Perſon and Behaviour, they did offer him Quarter, which he refuſed; and that they were thereby compelled, in their own Defence, to kill him: which is probable enough; for he knew well the Animoſity the Parliament had againſt him, and it cannot be doubted but that if he had fallen into their hands, they would not have uſed him better than they did the Earl of *Derby*, who had not more Enemies.

1651. 3 *Car.* II. Defeat of the E. of *Derby*.

Character of L. *Withrington*.

The King could provide for no Safety but that of his own Perſon; nor could he have done this without a wonderful Providence. He went out of St. *Mar-*

1651. 3 *Car.* II. St. *Martin*'s Gate about Seven at Night in the Dusk, with the Earl of *Derby*; by whose Direction he got to an obscure House called *Whiteladies*, twenty five Miles from *Worcester*, betwixt Three and Four the next Morning, and there committed himself to the Fidelity of the *Penderils*, two Brothers, who put him immediately into the Habit of a Wood-cutter, and sent him to work in an adjoining Coppice all Day *Sept.* 4. and in the Night following *Richard Penderil* carried him to the House of Mr. *Wolfe* of *Madeley*, and there lodg'd him in a Barn, and thence guided him to *Boscobel*, where he hid himself in an Oak in the Day-time, and stole into the House at Nights. Hence *John Penderil*, sent hither by the Lord *Wilmot*, brought him, in the Habit and on the Horse of a Miller, to Mr. *Whitgrave*'s House at *Moseley*, and so, by the Lord *Wilmot*'s Advice, to *Bentley*, where Colonel *Lane* contrived that the King should ride as a Servant before his Sister Mrs. *Jane Lane*, to *Bristol*. Upon the Road the King was very near Discovery upon shooing his Horse at a Forge, but happen'd to pass free to *Evesham* and *Cirencester*, and so to the House of Mr. *Norton* at *Leigh* within three Miles of *Bristol*, where he was discovered by the Butler *John Pope* (a Soldier formerly in his Majesty's Army) who kept the Secret. The King was conducted hence by the Lord *Wilmot* to the House of Colonel *Windham* at *Trent* in *Dorsetshire*, where he continued three Weeks, not without the Privity of six or seven Persons in the Family, in Expectation of a Passage from *Lime*; but being disappointed of these Hopes, he was forc'd to wander on to *Bridport*, where an Ostler claiming Knowledge of him, he hasted away to *Broad-Windsor*, and hurried back again to Colonel *Windham*'s; thence to the House of Mr. *Hide* at *Heal*, and after strange Escapes came to *Brighthamstead* in *Sussex*, where Colonel *Gunter* and Mr. *Maunsel* had hired a Ship to carry him over to *France*. The Master, one *Tetersbal*, discover'd the King, having seen him in the *Downs*, where he had obtained a Release of his Vessel bound from *Newcastle*; but encourag'd with Money, and Prospect of Honour, he promised to transport his Royal Passenger: but going home for a Bottle of Strong-water, his Wife became Partaker of the Secret; yet for Loyalty or Lucre she encourag'd her Husband to perform the Contract, and the King landed safely at *Diep* in *France* on *Octob.* 21. A signal Mercy of God in the miraculous Protection of his Anointed.

The King's wonderful Escape.

The Royal Oak.

Whitgreave

In the Fight at *Worcester*, Duke *Hamilton*, who had charged the Enemy with great Vigour, had his Leg broke with a Shot; and falling into the Enemy's hands, he died the next Day of his Wounds, and thereby prevented the being made a Spectacle as his Brother had been; which the Pride and Animosity of his Enemies would, no doubt, have caused to be, having the same Pretence for it, being a Peer of *England*, as the other was. The Lord *Clarendon* gives him this Character: "He was in all respects "to be much preferred before the other; a much "wiser, tho' it may be a less cunning Man: for he "did not affect Dissimulation, which was the o-"ther's Master-piece. He had unquestionable Cou-"rage; he was in truth a very accomplish'd Per-"son, of an excellent Judgment, and clear and "ready Expressions; and tho' he had been driven "into some unwarrantable Actions, he made it ve-"ry evident he had not been led by any Inclinati-"ons of his own, and passionately and heartily "run to all Opportunities of redeeming it: And, "in the very Article of his Death, he expressed a "marvellous Cheerfulness, *That he had the Honour "to lose his Life in the King's Service, and thereby to "wipe out the Memory of his former Transgressions, "which he always professed were odious to himself.*

Death and Character of Duke *Hamilton.*

Cromwel returning to *London* triumphs, order'd the Walls of *Worcester* to be levell'd with the Ground, and the Dikes fill'd up; and then march'd up to *London*, driving his Prisoners like Sheep before him, and making Presents of them, on occasion, as of so many Slaves; and selling the rest for that purpose into the Plantations. He was met beyond *Aylesbury* by four Members of Parliament, sent from the House to pay him all the Marks of Favour and Honour. When he came to *Acton*, he was met by the Speaker and Members, and within the City-Liberties by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen: and on *Septemb.* 16. he took his Place in Parliament, and had excessive Compliments from the Speaker in the Name of the House, and was the same Day feasted in the City of *London* with all possible State and Plenty. And two Acts were drawn up in Honour of him; one for a solemn Thanksgiving-Day, and another for a yearly Observation of the third Day of *September* in all the three Kingdoms, with a Narrative of the grounds thereof.

1651. 3 *Car.* II.

In *Scotland*, the rigid Presbyterians had the Conscience to impute the Defeat of their Brethren in *England* to their want of insisting upon stricter Terms with the King: And divers *Scots* Ministers had the Grace to desire a Permission from General *Monk* to meet in *Edinburgh* to keep a Day of Humiliation for this Sin, *their too much Compliance with the King.* Whatever they thought their Sin, they had certainly a grievous Punishment; for *Monk*, left there by *Cromwel* with a piece of an Army, soon took *Sterlin* their chief Strength; and not long after surprized a Convention of the *Scotch* Nobility, old General *Lesley* among them, and went on to the absolute Reduction of that Kingdom, which *Cromwel* kept in Subjection as a conquer'd Province.

Scots perfidious and still rebellious.

Humbled by *Monk.*

Soon after *Worcester* Fight, the *Isle of Man* generously defended by the Countess of *Derby*, and the *Isle of Jersey* bravely maintained by Sir *George Carteret*, were both reduced under the Power of the Parliament: so as the new Commonwealth extended now as far as the late Monarchy.

It must be observed, that after *Worcester* Fight Order was taken for the Trial of the Earl of *Derby*, and such other notorious Prisoners as they had voted to Destruction. The Lord *Clarendon* gives this Character and this Account of his Execution. "The "Earl of *Derby* was a Man of unquestionable Loy-"alty to the late King, and gave clear Testimony "of it before he receiv'd any Obligations from the "Court, and when he thought himself disobliged "by it. This King, in his first Year, sent him the "Garter, which in many Respects he had expected "from the last: And the sense of that Honour "made him so readily comply with the King's Com-"mand in attending him, when he had no Confi-"dence in the Undertaking, nor any Inclination "to the *Scots*; who, he thought, had too much "Guilt upon them, in having depressed the Crown, "to be made Instruments of repairing and restoring "it. He was a Man of great Honour and clear "Courage; and all his Defects and Misfortunes, "proceeded from his having liv'd so little time a-"mong his Equals, that he knew not how to treat "his Inferiors; which was the Source of all the Ill "that befell him, having thereby drawn such Pre-"judice against him from Persons of inferior Qua-"lity, who yet thought themselves too good to be "contemn'd, that they pursu'd him to Death."

Character of the E. of *Derby.*

The King's Army was no sooner defeated at *Worcester*, but the Parliament renewed their old method of Murdering in cold Blood; and sent a Commission to erect a High Court of Justice to Persons of ordinary Quality, many not being Gentlemen, and all notoriously his Enemies, to try the Earl of *Derby* for his Treason and Rebellion; which they easily found him guilty of, and put him to Death in a Town of his own, against which he had expressed a severe Displeasure for their obstinate Rebellion against the King, with all the Circumstances of Rudeness and Barbarity they could invent. The same Night, one of those who was amongst his Judges sent a Trumpet to the *Isle of Man*, with a Letter directed to the Countess of *Derby*, by which he required her, To deliver up the Castle and Island to the

His Trial.

Parlia-

1651. *Car.* II. Parliament: Nor did their Malice abate, till they had reduced that Lady (a Woman of very high and Princely Extraction, being the Daughter of the D. of *de Trimouille* in *France*, and of the moſt exemplary Virtue and Piety of her time) and that whole moſt noble Family, to the loweſt Penury and Want, by diſpoſing, giving, and ſelling all the Fortune and Eſtate that ſhould ſupport it.

Cromwel ppoſes tReign.

The Care of *Cromwel* was to improve his Victories to his own Intereſt: and for this purpoſe he deſired a Meeting with divers Members of Parliament and ſome chief Officers of the Army, at the Speaker's Houſe. Where (as *Whitlock*, one of the Number, tells us) he propoſed to them, *That now the old King being dead, and his Son being defeated, he held it neceſſary to come to a Settlement of the Nation: and in order thereto he had requeſted this Meeting, that They together might conſider and adviſe what was fit to be done, and to be preſented to the Parliament.* When the Speaker and Colonel *Harriſon* had delivered themſelves in general Words; *Whitlock*, who knew *Cromwel*'s mind, offer'd a Queſtion, *Whether the Settlement deſired ſhould be by way of an abſolute Republick, or with any mixture of Monarchy?* Then *Cromwel* took the Hint, and anſwered, *My Lord Commiſſioner* Whitlock *hath put us upon the right Point; and indeed it is my Meaning, that we ſhould conſider whether a Republick or a mixt Monarchical Government will be beſt to be ſettled; and if any thing Monarchical, then in* Whom *that Power ſhall be placed.* When he had heard Colonel *Deſborough* and *Whaley* declaring for a ſtrict Republick, and Sir *Thomas Widdrington* pleading for a mixt Monarchical Government, to be placed upon Terms in one of the King's Sons; *Cromwel* replied, *That will be a Buſineſs of more than ordinary Difficulty: but really I think, if it may be done with Safety, and Preſervation of our Rights, both as Engliſhmen and as Chriſtians, that a Settlement with ſomewhat of Monarchical Power in it would be very effectual.* In Concluſion, after a long Debate, the Company parted without coming to any Reſult at all; only *Cromwel* diſcovered by this Meeting the Inclinations of the Perſons that ſpake, for which he fiſh'd, and made uſe of what he then diſcerned.

Cromwel wary of th Parliament.

Cromwel made one other Step toward his Deſigns, by bringing the Houſe into a Vote *Nov.* 18. *That the time for Continuance of this Parliament, beyond which they reſolve not to ſit, ſhall be the third Day of November* 1654. Which help'd much to draw off the Eyes and Hearts of the People from a Parliament near unto Extinction; and fix'd them upon the General and his Army, that were not likely to be diſſolv'd. So that from this time all Petitions and other Applications were to the General and his Officers, not to the Speaker and the Commons; who did little in the remainder of this Year, but appoint a *Committee to conſider of the Inconveniences and Delays in the Proceedings of Law:* wherein one of the Council to this Committee tells us, "That none of "them was more active in this Buſineſs than Mr. "*Hugh Peters* the Miniſter, who underſtood little "of the Law, but was very opinionative, and "would frequently mention ſome Proceedings of "Law in *Holland*, wherein he was altogether mi-"ſtaken. This Committee for regulating the Law preſented to a Committee of Parliament, to be reported to the Houſe, the Draughts of ſeveral Acts: 1. For taking away Fines upon Bills, Declarations, and Original Writs. 2. Againſt cuſtomary Oaths of Fealty and Homage to Lords of Mannors. 3. For taking away common Recoveries, and the unneceſſary Charge of Fines, and to paſs and charge Lands entailed, as Lands in Fee-ſimple. 4. For aſcertaining arbitrary Fines upon Deſcent and Alienation of Copyholds of Inheritance. 5. For the more ſpeedy Recovery of Rents. 6. Touching Pleaders, and their Fees. 7. For the more ſpeedy regulating and eaſie Diſcovery of Debts and Damages, not exceeding 4 *l.* and under. 8. For Marriages to be made before Juſtices of the Peace.

Nothing obſervable in the State of Religion, but the Decay and approaching Downfall of Presbytery. The *Engliſh* Presbyterians had been ſtartled at the Murder of the King, and more diſturbed at the Prevalence of an Independent Faction in the Army. Under theſe Grievances and Jealouſies, they leaned much toward Hopes and Help from their *Scotch* Brethren, and for their ſakes were inclined for the Reſtoration of the King as in Covenant with them. This Zeal for their own Cauſe carried many of the Presbyterian Miniſters in *London* into a Correſpondence with the Kirk, and ſo into a Plot for the King, diſtinguiſh'd by the Name of the Presbyterian Plot. This was ſoon diſcovered by the Vigilancy of the Government, and by the Forwardneſs of the Men concern'd: So Mr. *Love*, Mr. *Jenkins*, Mr. *Drake*, very eminent Presbyterian Divines, were ſeized by Order of the Council of State, and in order to their Trial, were on *May* 7. brought before the High Court of Juſtice; and Mr. *Love* was firſt charged with High Treaſon againſt the State and Commonwealth of *England*, for holding Correſpondence with the King and his Party, and ſupplying them with Arms and Money, contrary to an Act of Parliament in that Caſe provided. He at firſt diſputed the Authority of the Court, and then inſiſted upon his own Merits in promoting the Cauſe of the Parliament; and terrified Mr. *Jackſon* a Miniſter from giving in Evidence againſt him; for which obſtinate Refuſal he was fined by the Court 500 *l.* and committed to the *Fleet*. At another Appearance *June* 25. he did at laſt confeſs, That the Conſpirators met at his Houſe for furthering the *Scots* Deſigns; and that Letters were received, and Anſwers were ſent from thence; but equivocated in Excuſes, that he did not do it *Himſelf*, and that he did not *Perſonally* act any thing, *&c.* In ſhort, tho' he had Mr. *Matthew Hale* for an Advocate, and the whole Party for Sollicitors, on *July* 5. he received Sentence to be Beheaded; and the Day of Execution was appointed on the 15th. Before the Day, very fervent Petitions were preſented from himſelf and his Friends, to the Parliament, for Pardon of his Life; which, on long Debate, paſs'd in the Negative. And on the very Day appointed for Execution, ſeveral Miniſters in and about *London* came with a moſt importunate Petition to the Houſe, praying earneſtly, and in the Bowels of Jeſus Chriſt, who when we were Sinners died for us, if not totally to ſpare the Life of our dear Brother; that yet you would ſay of him, as *Solomon* of *Abiathar*, that *at this time he ſhall not be put to Death.* Upon which the Parliament granted him a Reprieve for one Month. Within this time, all poſſible Sollicitations were uſed to the Men in Power; and particular Application was made to *Cromwel*, then in *Scotland*, who ſent back a Letter of his free Conſent to the Pardon of him: but the Poſt-Boy being ſeized by ſome Cavaliers, they ſearch'd his Pacquet, and with ſpecial Indignation tore the Letter relating to Mr. *Love*, as thinking him not worthy to live who had been ſuch a Firebrand in the Treaty at *Uxbridge*.

1651. 3 *Car.* II. State of Religion.

Presbyterians outwitted and overpower'd by the Independents.

Mr. *Love*'s Plot.

The Council of State and Leaders in the Parliament hearing nothing from *Cromwel*, and not finding the ingenuous diſcovery and humble Submiſſion which they expected from Mr. *Love* (after the Condemnation of two other of his Accomplices Mr. *Potter* and Mr. *Gibbons*) they vacated his Reprieve, and recommitted him to the High Court of Juſtice, by whoſe Order he was executed on *Tower-Hill* with Mr. *Gibbons* on *Aug.* 22. The Lord *Clarendon* gives this Character. "This poor Man *Love*, who had "been guilty of as much Treaſon againſt the King "from the beginning of the Rebellion as the Pulpit "could contain, was ſo much without remorſe for "any wickedneſs of that kind that he had commit-"ted, that he was jealous of nothing ſo much as of "being ſuſpected to repent, or that he was brought "to ſuffer for his Affection to the King. And there-"fore when he was upon the Scaffold, where he ap-

Love and *Gibbons* executed.

1651. 3 *Car.* II. " peared with a maverllous undauntedneſs, he ſeem-
" ed ſo much delighted with the Memory of all that
" he had done againſt the late King, and againſt the
" Biſhops, that he could not even then forbear to
" ſpeak with Animoſity and Bitterneſs againſt both,
" and expreſſed great ſatisfaction in Mind for what
" he had done againſt them, and was as much tranſ-
" ported with the inward Joy of Mind, that he felt
" in being brought thither to die as a Martyr, and
" to give Teſtimony for the Covenant, whatſoever
" he had done being in the purſuit of the Ends, he
" ſaid, of that ſanctified Obligation to which he was
" in, and by his Conſcience engaged. And in this
" raving fit, without ſo much as praying for the
" King, otherwiſe than that he might propagate the
" Covenant, he laid his Head upon the Block with
" as much Courage as the braveſt and honeſteſt Man
" could do in the moſt pious occaſion.

This blow help'd to widen the Breach between the Presbyterians and the prevailing Powers: For from this time the Presbyterians were alway ſuſpected of Loyalty to the King, and the Parliament and Army were alway jealous of them. *Aug.* 31. was appointed a Day of Thankſgiving for the Succeſs of the Parliament's Forces in *Scotland* and againſt the Earl of *Derby*; and we are told, *That the Miniſters who were not of the rigid Presbyterian Judgment, were zealous in the Duties of the Day; but ſome of the more rigid Perſons did not think fit to obſerve that Order, but dropt it in publick, and had their private Meetings to pray to God to bleſs their Brethren of the Presbytery and the Cauſe they were engaged in.* And *Oct.* 24. being kept for a ſolemn Rejoycing over the King's defeat at *Worceſter*, was ſo much ſlighted and ſlovenly obſerved by ſome of them, that they hardly eſcaped a publick Cenſure. Tho' it was the Policy of the governing People to make them eaſy, by granting a Pardon upon humble Acknowledgment and Submiſſion to Mr. *Jenkins*, Mr. *Caſe*, Mr. *Drake* and others, who had confeſt themſelves guilty of Mr. *Love*'s Conſpiracy. The Petition of Mr. *Jenkins* for his Life went high, and expreſly owned the Authority of the prevailing Powers to be from God; for which reaſon it is ſaid to have been printed here, and reprinted in *Holland* by Order and Procurement of the Houſe of Parliament, to ſtop the Mouths of all other Presbyterians, and gain the reputation of a Divine Right to them and their Cauſe.

The poor Church of *England* being baniſhed from its home, met with another Perſecution abroad, of which this Account is well given by a witneſs of it, the Lord *Clarendon*. " There was another inſtance
" of the King's extreme low condition, and of the
" higheſt diſreſpect the Court of *France* could expreſs
" towards him, and of which all the Proteſtant Par-
" ty of the Queen's Family complained very vehe-
" mently. From the time of the Queen's being in
" *France*, the late King had appointed a Chaplain
" of his own, Dr. *Coſins*, who was afterwards Bi-
" ſhop of *Durham*, to attend upon her Majeſty. for
" the conſtant Service of that part of her Houſhold,
" the number of her Proteſtant Servants being much
" ſuperior to thoſe who were Roman Catholicks:
" And the Queen had always punctually comply'd
" with the King's directions, and uſed the Chaplain
" very graciouſly, and aſſigned him a competent
" Support with the reſt of her Servants. An under
" Room in the *Louvre*, out of any common Paſſage,
" had been aſſigned for their Morning and Evening
" Devotions, the Key whereof was committed to
" the Chaplain, who cauſed the Room to be decent-
" ly furniſhed and kept, being made uſe of to no
" other purpoſe. Here, when the Prince came thi-
" ther, and afterwards whilſt he ſtaid, he perform'd
" his Devotions all the Week, but went *Sundays* ſtill
" to the Reſident's Houſe to hear Sermons. All this
" time an Order was ſent from the Queen Regent,
" that that Room ſhould be no more apply'd to
" that purpoſe, and the *French* King would not per-
" mit the Exerciſe of any other Religion in any of
" his Houſes than the *Roman* Catholick; and the
" Queen gave notice to the Chaplain, that ſhe was
" no longer able to continue the payment of the
" Exhibition ſhe had formerly aſſign'd to him.
" The Proteſtants, whereof many were of the beſt
" Quality, lamented this alteration to the Chancel-
" lor of the Exchequer, and deſired him to intercede
" with the Queen, which he had the more Title to
" do, becauſe at his going into *Spain* ſhe had vouch-
" ſafed to promiſe him (upon ſome Rumours of
" which he took notice) that the ſame Privilege
" which had been ſhould ſtill be continued, and en-
" joy'd by the Proteſtants of her Houſhold; and
" that ſhe would provide for the Chaplain's ſubſi-
" ſtence. He preſum'd therefore to ſpeak with her
" Majeſty upon it; and beſought her to conſider
" what ill impreſſion this new Order would make
" upon the Proteſtants of all the King's Dominions,
" upon whom he was chiefly to depend for his Re-
" ſtauration; and how much prejudice it might be
" to her ſelf, to be look'd upon to be as a greater
" Enemy to Proteſtants than ſhe had been taken no-
" tice of to be; and likewiſe, whether this Order,
" which had been given ſince the departure of the
" Duke of *York*, might not be made uſe of as an
" excuſe for his not returning, or indeed for his go-
" ing away at firſt, ſince the preciſe time when it
" iſſued would not be generally underſtood. The
" Queen heard him very graciouſly, and acknow-
" ledged, That what he ſaid had Reaſon in it; but
" proteſted that ſhe knew not what Remedy to ap-
" ply to it; that ſhe had been herſelf ſurprized with
" that Order, and was troubled at it; but that the
" Queen Regent was poſitive in it, and blamed her
" for want of Zeal in her Religion; and that ſhe
" cared not to advance it, or to convert any of her
" Children. She wiſhed him to confer with Mr.
" *Mountague* upon it; and imply'd, that his bigotry
" in his new Religion, had contributed much to the
" procuring that Order. He had newly taken Or-
" ders, and was become Prieſt in that Church, and
" had greater Power with the Queen Regent, as well
" for his Animoſity againſt that Religion he had pro-
" feſt, as for his vehement Zeal for the Church of
" which he now was. Upon this occaſion, her Ma-
" jeſty expreſſed a great ſenſe of the loſs ſhe had
" ſuſtained by the Death of her old Confeſſor, Fa-
" ther *Philips*, who ſhe ſaid, was a prudent and diſ-
" creet Man, and would never ſuffer her to be preſ-
" ſed to any paſſionate Undertakings under pre-
" tence of doing good for Catholicks; and always
" told her, that as ſhe ought to continue firm and
" conſtant to her own Religion, ſo ſhe was to live
" well towards the Proteſtants, who deſerved well
" from her, and to whom ſhe was beholden. She
" ſaid, it would not be poſſible to have the ſame
" or any other Room ſet aſide, or allowed to be u-
" ſed as a Chapel; but that ſhe would take ſuch
" courſe, that the Family might meet for the exer-
" ciſe of their Devotion in ſome private Room that
" belonged to their Lodgings; and that tho' her
" own Exhibition was ſo ill paid that ſhe was in-
" debted to all her Servants, yet ſhe would give
" Order that Dr. *Coſins* (againſt whom ſhe had ſome
" perſonal Exceptions) ſhould receive his Sallary in
" proportion with the reſt of her Servants. She bid
" him aſſure the Duke of *York*, that he ſhould have
" a free Exerciſe of his Religion as he had before,
" tho' it muſt not be in the ſame place.

" The Chancellor conferr'd with Mr. *Mountague*
" upon the Subject, and offer'd the ſame Reaſons
" which he had done to the Queen; which he look'd
" upon as of no moment, but ſaid, That the King
" of *France* was Maſter in his own Houſe, and he
" was reſolv'd, tho' the King of *England* himſelf
" ſhould come thither again, never to permit any
" ſolemn Exerciſe of the Proteſtant Religion in any
" Houſe of his. The conſideration of what the
" Proteſtants in *England* might think on this occa-
" ſion was of leaſt moment to him; and it was in-
" deed

1651. 3 *Car.* I.

1652. 4 *Car.* II.

" deed the common Diſcourſe there, that the " Proteſtants of the Church of *England* could ne- " ver do the King Service, but that all his hopes " muſt be in the *Roman* Catholicks and the Presby- " terians; and that he ought to give all ſatisfaction " to both Parties.

The Conqueſt of *Scotland* makes a Union of it with *England*.

The *Scots* finding their Army in *England* ſwallowed up, and their own Country ravag'd and reduc'd to a Conqueſt by the *Engliſh* Arms, the Deputies of their Shires and Boroughs drew up their Form of Conſent, required from them by the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, *to a Union with* England *in one Commonwealth, without a King or Houſe of Lords, and to live peaceably in Submiſſion to the Authority of the Parliament of* England. And an Act was ſoon after prepar'd at *Weſtminſter*, for Incorporating *Scotland* into one Commonwealth and Free State with *England*, and for aboliſhing the Kingly Office in *Scotland*.

Policy of *Cromwel*.

Cromwel had laid a Scheme, that was now to be artfully carried on. Hence *May* 11. a Committee was reviv'd for ſetting a Period to this Parliament, and providing for the due Qualification of future Repreſentatives. This amus'd the Houſe, and opened the Inclination of the reſpective Members.

Death of *Ireton*.

Cromwel had loſt much of his Influence on the Affairs of *Ireland*, by the Death of his Son-in-Law Lieutenant-General *Ireton*, who died of the Plague in *Limerick* Nov. 27. 1651. ſucceeded in the Government of that Army by *Edmund Ludlow*, Eſq; who would have thereby aſſumed the Regency of that Kingdom, at leaſt till the coming over of Major-General *Lambert*, who was named by the Parliament to be Lord Lieutenant. But a Vote of Parliament was obtained *June* 16. that the Act of Parliament conſtituting *Oliver Cromwel* Captain-General and Commander in chief of the Armies and Forces raiſed by their Authority within *England*, ſhall extend to the Forces in *Ireland*, as if *Ireland* had been therein particularly named. And that the Lord-General be required to appoint ſuch Perſon as he ſhall think fit to command the Forces in *Ireland*, and to Commiſſionate him accordingly. Whereby to the great offence of *Lambert* and *Ludlow*, Lieutenant-General *Fleetwood* had the Command in chief of the Forces in *Ireland*, to hold under the Lord-General *Cromwel*; and under his Conduct that Kingdom was ſoon brought into perfect ſubjection.

Fleetwood placed in *Ireland*.

This Character is given of *Ireton* by the Lord *Clarendon*. " He was of a melancholick, reſerv'd, " dark Nature, who communicated his Thoughts to " very few; ſo that for the moſt part he reſolv'd a- " lone, but was never diverted from any Reſoluti- " on he had taken; and he was thought often by " his obſtinacy to prevail over *Cromwel* himſelf, " and to extort his Concurrence contrary to his own " Inclinations. But that proceeded only from his " diſſembling leſs; for he was never reſerved in the " owning and communicating his worſt and moſt " barbarous Purpoſes, which the other always con- " cealed and diſavow'd. Hitherto their Concur- " rence had been very natural, ſince they had the " ſame Ends and Deſigns. It was generally con- " ceiv'd by thoſe who had the opportunity to know " them both very well, that *Ireton* was a Man ſo ra- " dically averſe from Monarchy, and ſo fix'd to a " Republick Government, that if he had lived, he " would either by his Council and Credit have pre- " vented thoſe exceſſes in *Cromwel*, or publickly op- " poſed and declared againſt them, and carried the " greateſt part of the Army with him; and that " *Cromwel*, who beſt knew his Nature and his Tem- " per, had therefore carried him into *Ireland* and " left him there, that he might be without his Coun- " ſels or Importunities, when he ſhould find it ne- " ceſſary to put off his Mask, and to act that part " which he foreſaw it would be requiſite to do. O- " thers thought his Parts lay more towards Civil " Affairs, and were fitter for the modelling that Go- " vernment which his Heart was ſet upon (being a " Scholar, converſant in the Law, and in all thoſe " Authors who had expreſſed the greateſt Animoſity " and Malice againſt the Regal Government) than " for the Conduct of an Army to ſupport it; his " Perſonal Courage being never reckon'd among his " other Abilities.

1652. 4 *Car.* II.

And to render the new Common-wealth more glorious, or rather to make *Cromwel* more abſolute, the *Engliſh* Navy under Admiral *Blake*, Vice-Admiral *Pen*, and Sir *George Aſcue*, was this Year proſper'd with very great and repeated Succeſſes againſt the *Dutch* Fleet commanded firſt by *Van Trump*, and afterward by *De Wit*. So that Victories and Conqueſts waiting upon the preſent Powers by Sea and Land, the only Queſtion that ſeem'd now remaining, was how to make this Proſperity ſettle into Peace and eſtabliſhed Government.

Cromwel affects to be King.

Upon this Juncture *Cromwel* adviſes with Commiſſioner *Whitlock* how to maintain all things in Order and Obedience; and after general Talk puts this ſhort Queſtion; *What if a Man ſhould take upon him to be King? Whitlock*, " I think that Remedy would " be worſe than the Diſeaſe. *Cromwel. Why do you think ſo? Whitlock.* " As to your own Perſon the " Title of King would be of no Advantage, becauſe " you have the full Kingly Power in you already " concerning the Militia, as you are General. As " to the nomination of Civil Officers, thoſe whom " you think fitteſt are ſeldom refuſed: and altho' " you have no negative Vote in the paſſing of Laws, " yet what you diſlike will not eaſily be carried; " and the Taxes are already ſettled and in your Po- " wer to diſpoſe the Money raiſed. And as to Fo- " reign Affairs, tho' the ceremonial Application be " made to the Parliament, yet the expectation of " good or bad Succeſs in it is from your Excellency; " and particular Sollicitations of Foreign Miniſters " are made to you only. So that I apprehend in- " deed leſs Envy and Danger and Pomp, but not " leſs Power and real opportunities of doing good " in your being General, than would be if you had " aſſumed the Title of King. *Cromwel* went on to argue, that *Whoever was actually King by Election, the Acts done by him were as lawful and juſtifiable as if done by a King who had the Crown by Inheritance; and that by an Act of Parliament in* Henry VII.*'s time, it was ſafer for the People to act under a King (let his Title be what it will) than under any other Power. Whitlock* agreed to the Legality, but queſtioned the Expediency of it; and being ask'd what danger he apprehended, anſwered thus, " The danger I think would " be this, one of the main Points of Controverſy be- " tween us and our Adverſaries is whether the Go- " vernment of this Nation ſhall be eſtabliſhed in Mo- " narchy or in a free State or a Common-wealth; " and moſt of our Friends have engaged with us " upon the hopes of having the Government ſettled " in a free State; and to effect that, have under- " gone all their Hazards and Difficulties. They be- " ing perſwaded (tho' I think much miſtaken) that " under the Government of a Common-wealth they " ſhall enjoy more Liberty and Right, both as to " their Spiritual and Civil Concernments than they " ſhall under Monarchy, the preſſures and diſlikes " whereof are ſo freſh in their Memories and Suffer- " ings. Now if your Excellency ſhall take upon " you the Title of King, this State of your Cauſe " will be thereby wholly determined, and Monar- " chy eſtabliſhed in your Perſon, and the Queſtion " will be no more, Whether our Government ſhall " be by a Monarch or by a Free-State, but whe- " ther *Cromwel* or *Stuart* ſhall be our King and Mo- " narch? And that Queſtion wherein before ſo great " Parties of the Nation were engaged, and which " was univerſal, will by this means become in effect " a private Controverſy only. Before it was na- " tional, What kind of Government we ſhould have? " Now it will become particular, Who ſhall be our " Governour? Whether of the Family of the *Stuarts* " or of the Family of the *Cromwels*? Thus the ſtate " of our Controverſy being totally changed, all thoſe

Is diſſuaded by *Whitlock*.

1652. 4 Car. II. " who were for a Commonwealth (and they are a " very great and conſiderable Party) having their " Hopes therein fruſtrate, will deſert you: your " Hands will be weakned, your Intereſt ſtraitned, " and your Cauſe in apparent Danger to be ruin'd. *Cromwel* confeſs'd he ſpoke Reaſon, and deſired to know if he could find any other Expedient. *Whitlock*, after ſuggeſting the Dangers he was in from his own Officers and from the Parliament, who were plotting to bring him down, or to clip his Wings, proceeded thus. " Pardon me, Sir, in the " next place, a little to conſider the Condition of " the King of *Scots*. This Prince being now by your " Valour, and the Succeſs which God hath given to " the Parliament, and to the Army under your " Command, reduced to a very low Condition, both " he and all about him cannot but be very inclina- " ble to hearken to any Terms, whereby their laſt " Hopes may be revived of his being reſtored to the " Crown, and they to their Fortunes and native " Country. By a private Treaty with him, you " may ſecure your ſelf and your Friends, and their " Fortunes: You may make your ſelf and Poſterity " as great and permanent, to all humane Probabi- " lity, as ever any Subject was, and provide for " your Friends: You may put ſuch Limits to Mo- " narchical Power, as will ſecure our ſpiritual and " civil Liberties: and, You may ſecure the Cauſe " in which we are All engaged." And this may be " effectually done, by having the Power of the Mi- " litia continued in your ſelf, and whom you ſhall " agree upon after you.

Cromwel adjourn'd the Diſcourſe to ſome farther time, and went off with a Countenance and Carriage of Diſpleaſure. And *Whitlock* ſays, " That *Crom-* " *wel*'s Carriage toward him from that time was " alter'd, and his Adviſing with him not ſo fre- " quent and intimate as before; and, that it was " not long after, he found an occaſion, by an ho- " nourable Employment, to ſend him out of the " way, that he might be no Obſtacle or Impedi- " ment to his ambitious Deſigns. For certainly *Cromwel*, in his Thoughts and Intentions, was for bringing the Crown upon his own Head; and it was a great Providence that his Friends would not permit him to have his own way. However, to carry it as far as it would bear, he and his Officers were alway complaining of the Grievance of the Long Parliament, and were zealous and loud in recommending to the People the common Pretences of Right and Juſtice, and publick Liberty, to put a Period to their Seſſion; and if they would not ſhortly do it themſelves, the Army and the People muſt do it for them.

K. *Charles* in the Court of *France*.

The King was a Refugee in the Court of *France*, and was to live there upon Words and Air, tho' he was truly inſtrumental in compoſing the Differences between the *French* King and the Princes of the Blood; and the Duke of *York* was actually in the *French* Service under the Mareſchal *de Turenne*, who gave him a high Character for his Behaviour in the Battle of *Eſtampes*. For which Obligations the King of *France* was in himſelf diſpoſed to aſſiſt, and, if poſſible, to reſtore the Royal Family of *England*: but his commanding Miniſter, the Cardinal *Mazarine*, was alway averſe to it: So that all that our diſtreſſed Prince could do, was to ſend abroad his Envoys and Agents to ſollicit, in vain, for Juſtice and Relief. He ſent into *England* the noble Marquis of *Worceſter*, for private Intelligence and Supplies; but he was taken up Priſoner in *London*, and committed to the *Tower* in *September*, where he was threatned with a ſpeedy Trial, and worſe puniſh'd with a long Confinement. The Lord *Hopton*, a Man of admirable Valour, lay in Proſecution of the Royal Cauſe at *Bruges* in *Flanders*, where he died in Affliction about the end of *September*. The Ld. *Wentworth* was employ'd to the King of *Denmark*, the Ld. *Colepeper* to *Moſco*, Mr. *Crofts* to *Poland*, Mr. *Taylor* to the Imperial Court, and the Ld. *Wilmot* (made E. of *Rocheſter*) to the Dyet at *Ratisbone*: But all their Negotiations for a righteous Cauſe, without Men and Money, were made cold and ineffectual. The *States of Holland*, in War with the People of *England*, were indeed the more kind and friendly to the King: they granted him the Freedom of Ports for harbouring his Men of War, and ſelling the Prizes they ſhould take; and invited Prince *Rupert* to Command a Squadron; and talk'd much of committing their whole Fleet to the Command of the King in Perſon, as their ſuperior Admiral; which Honour he had offer'd to them: nay, he propoſed to have gone Aboard as a private Perſon, to invite and receive the *Engliſh* Ships that ſhould come over to him. But the *States* were afraid, and all their good Inclinations were owing to their Enmity to the new Commonwealth, more than to any Love or Reſpect to the King; and therefore went off, in order to prepare and purchaſe a Peace with the *Engliſh* Republick. 1652. 4 Car. II.

The King tempted to leave the Communion of the Ch. of *England*.

But the greateſt Trial to which the King was now brought, was, how to ſecure himſelf from the continual Sollicitations to pervert him from the good old Communion of the Church of *England*. The Relation of this Difficulty is beſt given by a Witneſs of it, the Lord *Clarendon*, who writes thus: " The Lord *Jermyn*, who in his own Judgment was " very indifferent in all matters relating to Reli- " gion, was always of ſome Faction that regarded " it. He had been much addicted to the Presbyte- " rians from the time that there had been any Trea- " ties with the *Scots*, in which he had too much " Privity: And now, upon the King's Return into " *France*, he had a great Deſign to perſwade his " Majeſty to go to the Congregation at *Charenton*, " to the end that he might keep up his Intereſt in " the Presbyterian Party; which he had no reaſon " to believe would ever be able to do the King Ser- " vice, or willing if they were able, without ſuch " odious Conditions as they had hitherto inſiſted " upon in all their Overtures. The Queen did not, " in the leaſt degree, oppoſe this; but rather ſeem'd " to countenance it, as the beſt Expedient that might " incline him, by degrees, to prefer the Religion " of the Church of *Rome*. For tho' the Queen had " never to this time, by herſelf, or by others with " her Advice, uſed the leaſt means to perſwade the " King to change his Religion, as well out of Ob- " ſervation of the Injunction laid upon her by the " deceaſed King, as out of the Conformity of her " own Judgment, which could not but perſwade " her that the Change of his Religion would infal- " libly make all his hopes of recovering *England* de- " ſperate; yet it is as true, that from the King's " Return from *Worceſter*, ſhe did really deſpair of " his being Reſtor'd by the Affections of his own " Subjects, and believ'd that it could never be " brought to paſs without a Conjunction of Catho- " lick Princes on his Behalf, and by an united Force " to reſtore him; and that ſuch a Conjunction " would never be enter'd into, except the King him- " ſelf became Roman Catholick. Therefore from " this time ſhe was very well content that any At- " tempts ſhould be made upon him to that purpoſe; " and, in that regard, wiſh'd that he would go to " *Charenton*, which ſhe well knew was not the Re- " ligion he affected, but would be a little Diſcoun- " tenance to the Church in which he had been bred, " and from which as ſoon as he could be perſwaded " in any degree to ſwerve, he would be more expo- " ſed to any other Temptation. The King had not " poſitively refuſed to gratify the Miniſters of that " Congregation, who, with great Profeſſions of Du- " ty, had brought him to do them that Honour, " before the Chancellour of the Exchequer came to " him; in which it was believ'd that they were " the more like to prevail by the Death of Doctor " *Steward*, for whoſe Judgment in Matters of Reli- " gion the King had Reverence, by the earneſt Re- " commendation of his Father: and he died after

" the

1652. 4 *Car.* II.

" the King's Return within fourteen Days, with " ſome Trouble upon the Importunity and Artifice " he ſaw uſed to prevail with the King to go to " *Charenton*, tho' he ſaw no Diſpoſition in his Ma- " jeſty to yield to it.

" The Lord *Jermyn* ſtill preſſed it, as a thing " that ought in Policy and Diſcretion to be done, " to reconcile that People which was a great Body " in *France* to the King's Service, which would " draw to him all the foreign Churches, and there- " by he might receive conſiderable Aſſiſtance. He " wonder'd, he ſaid, why it ſhould be oppoſed by " any Man, ſince he did not wiſh that his Majeſty " would diſcontinue his own Devotions according " to the Courſe he had always obſerv'd, nor pro- " poſe that he ſhould often repair thither, but on- " ly ſometimes, at leaſt once, to ſhew that he did " look upon them as of the ſame Religion with " him, which the Church of *England* had always " acknowledg'd; and that it had been an Inſtructi- " on to the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors, that they ſhould " keep a good Correſpondence with thoſe of the " Religion, and frequently reſort to Divine Service " at *Charenton*, where they had always a Pew kept " for them.

" The Chancellour of the Exchequer diſſwaded " his Majeſty from going thither with equal Ear- " neſtneſs: told him, That whatever Countenance " or Favour the Crown or Church of *England* had " heretofore ſhew'd to thoſe Congregations, it was " in a time when they carried themſelves with Mo- " deſty and Duty towards both, and when they " profeſſed great Duty to the King, and much Re- " verence to that Church; lamenting themſelves, " that it was not in their Power, by the Oppoſition " of the State, to make their Reformation ſo perfect " as it was in *England*. And by this kind of Beha- " viour they had indeed receiv'd the Protection and " Countenance from *England* as if they were of the " ſame Religion, tho', it may be, the Original of " that Countenance and Protection proceeded from " another leſs warrantable Foundation; which he " was ſure would never find Credit from His Ma- " jeſty. But, whatever it was, that People now " had undeſerv'd it from the King; for, as ſoon as " the Troubles began, the Huguenots of *France* had " generally expreſſed great Malice to the late King, " and very many of their Preachers and Miniſters " had publickly and induſtriouſly juſtified the Re- " bellion, and pray'd for the good Succeſs of it: " and their Synod it ſelf had in ſuch a manner in- " veigh'd againſt the Church of *England*, that they, " upon the matter, profeſſed themſelves to be of " another Religion; and inveigh'd againſt Epiſco- " pacy, as if it were inconſiſtent with the Prote- " ſtant Religion: That one of their great Profeſ- " ſors at their Univerſity of *Saumur*, who was look- " ed upon as a Man of the moſt moderate Spirit " amongſt their Miniſters, had publiſh'd an Apo- " logy for the general Inclination of that Party to " the Proceedings of the Parliament of *England*, " leſt it might give ſome Jealouſie to their own " King, of their Inclination to Rebellion, and of " their Opinion that it was lawful for Subjects to " take up Arms againſt their Prince; which, he " ſaid, could not be done in *France* without mani- " feſt Rebellion, and incurring the Diſpleaſure of " God for the manifeſt Breach of his Command- " ments, becauſe the King of *France* is an abſolute " King, independent upon any other Authority: " but that the Conſtitution of the Kingdom of *Eng- " land* was of another Nature; becauſe the King " there is ſubordinate to the Parliament, which hath " Authority to raiſe Arms for the Reformation of " Religion, or for the executing the publick Juſtice " of the Kingdom againſt all thoſe who violate the " Laws of the Nation: ſo that the War might be " juſt there, which in no caſe could be warranted " in *France*.

" The Chancellor told the King, That after ſuch " an Indignity offer'd to him, and to his Crown, " and ſince they had now made ſuch a Diſtinction " between the Epiſcopal and the Presbyterian Go- " vernment, that they thought the Profeſſors were " not of the ſame Religion, his going to *Charenton* " could not be without this effect; that it would be " concluded every where, that his Majeſty thought " the one or the other Profeſſion to be indifferent: " which would be one of the moſt deadly Wounds " to the Church of *England* that it had ever yet ſuf- " fer'd. Theſe Reaſons prevail'd ſo far with the " King's own natural Averſion from what had been " propoſed, that he declared poſitively, He would " never go to *Charenton*: which Determination ea- " ſed him from any farther Application of that " People. The Reproach of this Reſolution was " wholly charged upon the Chancellour of the Ex- " chequer, as the implacable Enemy of all Presby- " terians, and as the only Man who diverted the " King from having a good Opinion of them; " whereas, in truth, the daily Information he re- " ceiv'd from the King himſelf of their barbarous " Behaviour in *Scotland* towards him, and of their " inſupportable Pride and Pedantry in their Man- " ners, did confirm him in the Judgment he had " always made of their Profeſſion: and he was the " more grievous to thoſe of that Profeſſion, becauſe " they could not, as they uſed to do all thoſe who " oppoſed and croſſed them in that manner, accuſe " him of being Popiſhly affected, and govern'd by " the Papiſts, to whom they knew he was equally " odious: and the Queen knowing him to be moſt " diſaffected to her Religion, made her willing to " appear moſt diſpleaſed for his hindering the King " from going to *Charenton*.

1652. 4 *Car.* II.

Sad State of Religion.

The Affairs of Religion (if Faction and multiplied Separation may be ſo called) are not worthy a diſtinct View. *Socinianiſm* began to make a Sect among the common People; and for that purpoſe the *Cracovian Catechiſm* was done into the Vulgar-Tongue, for the Inſtruction of Men, Women, and Children. This being repreſented to the Parliament, they could do no leſs than Vote on *April* 6. that *the ſaid Catechiſm did contain Matters that are blaſphemous, erroneous, and ſcandalous*; and therefore order, that *all the printed Copies of that Book be burned by the common Hangman.*

Socinianiſm prevailing.

Tithes to be aboliſhed,

The Payment of Tithes was thought a continual Grievance to the Country People, and made the Subject of repeated Petitions to the Parliament, who were forced often to promiſe a Redreſs, even againſt the Judgment and Intention of the majority of Members. And ſo for a Pretence of Eaſe and Quiet, they referred it *May* 4. to a Committee, *to conſider how a competent Maintenance for godly Miniſters may be ſettled in lieu of Tithes.* And in theſe Debates, there was this Good ariſing out of Evil: The Lay Impropriators in the Houſe would never conſent to extinguiſh their own Intereſt, how indifferent ſoever, for the Inheritance of the Church and Maintenance of the Clergy. As in the Beginnings of our Reformation, Popery was kept out as much by the Tenure of Church-Lands, as by any better Principle.

But ſaved by the Lay Impropriators.

Presbytery declining.

The Presbyterian Worſhip and Diſcipline, tho' by preſent Law eſtabliſh'd, began to ſink more and more in the Hearts of the People, and in the Voice of the Parliament, and eſpecially in the Affections of *Cromwel* and his Army: nay even in *Scotland*, the Kirk, that had exalted herſelf againſt Princes, could not ſtand againſt the People, but grew into Contempt and Ridicule. They made their little Efforts of Juriſdiction to end in nothing but Jeſt or Riot. The Synod of *Edinburgh* drew up a Paper, ſtiled, *A Teſtimony againſt the preſent incroaching of the Civil Power upon the Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction.* And the Synod of *Fife* made a ſolemn *Proteſtation againſt all the Reſolutions and Proceedings of the Civil Power, that were contrary to the Liberties and Authority of the Kirk.*

Scotch Zeal and Folly.

And

1653. 5 *Car.* II. And at *Perth* the Synod sent out their Letters of Citation to the several Presbyters and People who had shewn their Contempt, or expressed their Dislike of the Holy Discipline: But on the Day of Appearance, the Men wilfully absented, and their Wives came to answer for them; who, to the Number of above 120 came with Broom-sticks and Spits, and other Utensils, and besieged the Church where the reverend Assembly sat; who, on this Alarm, sent out one of the gravest Presbyters to treat with the Women: But he taking the wrong way, in threatning to Excommunicate all of them, they first beat him severely, and then bound him their close Prisoner, and fell upon the rest of the Brethren, bruising their Bodies, and taking away all their Books and Baggage, and making the Synod-Clerk forswear his Office. And the only Satisfaction, as we are told, was this, That 13 of the Presbyters rallied about 4 Miles from the Place, and voted, *That this Village should never more have a Synod kept in it, but be accursed*; and, *That altho' in the Year* 1638 *and* 1639 *the Godly Women were called up for stoning the Bishops, yet the whole Sex should be now esteemed wicked.* Thus the Stool thrown by a Woman's Hand, in the Church of *Edinburgh*, at the Dean and the Common-Prayer, was now improved into Clubs and Staffs, in the same hands, against Presbyters and Synods.

The Women beat the Presbyters.

1653. *Cromwel* for dissolving the Parliament. On *April* 19. *Cromwel* invited to his Lodgings in *Whitehal* the choicest of his Friends in the Parliament and Army, and proposed the Subject of Debate, to find out some expedient for the better carrying on the Government of the Common-wealth, and how to put a Period to the present Parliament. Some few (among whom were Sir *Thomas Widdrington* and Commissioner *Whitlock*) represented the dangers of dissolving the Parliament, and the difficulties of setting up any other Form of Government. But the General and his Officers, and several of the Members let into the Secret, declared their Opinion, that *it was necessary to take some new Measures; and that it was not fit the present Assembly of Parliament should be permitted to prolong their own Power.* No conclusion being made, the Junto was adjourn'd to next Morning, when most of them met again in the same place, and the Question in Debate was, *Whether forty Persons, or about that number of Parliament Men and Officers of the Army, should be nominated by the Parliament, and impower'd for the managing the Affairs of the Common-wealth, till a new Parliament should meet, and so the present Parliament be forthwith dissolved?* *Cromwel* had sent his Intimations to the House then sitting, that during this Debate at his Lodgings, they should put a Period to themselves, which would be the most honourable Dissolution for them. Colonel *Ingoldsby* was the chief Member sent by *Cromwel* to the House, to suggest to them this Project of a voluntary Dissolution: But he came back to *Whitehal* and informed his General, that the House instead of coming to any Resolutions of dissolving, were in the Debates of other Business which must be adjourned to farther Meetings, and occasion their much longer sitting. *Cromwel* was so enraged at this Demur, that he presently commanded some of the Officers of the Army to fetch a Party of Soldiers, with which he marched directly to *Westminster*, and placing his Men of Arms some at the Door and some in the Lobby, and others on the Stairs, he led one File of Musketiers into the House with him, and there looking round with great Fury, he commanded the Speaker to leave his Chair, and told the House, that *they had sate long enough unless they had done more good; that some of them were Whoremasters* (looking with insult upon *Harry Martin* and Sir *Peter Wentworth*) *that others of them were Drunkards, and some Corrupt and Unjust Men, and Scandalous to the profession of the Gospel, charging Sir* Harry Vane *with his breach of Faith and Corruption; and telling them all positively, that it was not fit they should sit as a Parliament any longer, and therefore he must desire them to go away.* The Speaker presuming to sit still, Colonel *Harrison* took him by the Arm and forced him to leave the Chair. Some of the Members rose up to answer *Cromwel*'s Speech, but he would suffer none to speak but himself; which he did with so much Arrogance and so great Reproach to his Fellow-Members, that some of his own Creatures were ashamed of it. Amongst all the Parliament Men, of whom many wore Swords, and would often boast high of their Valour in defence of Liberty and Property, not one Man offered to draw his Sword, or to make the least resistance, but all of them tamely departed the House. *Cromwel* bid one of the Soldiers *take away the Fool's Bauble the Mace*, and staid himself to see all the Members out of the House, himself the last of them, and then caused the Doors of the House to be shut up. When the Members thus ejected and exploded came with confusion to their own homes, they had leisure to consider many things, what an outcry they made, when their lawful Soveraign came singly and peaceably into that House, to demand the legal Appearance of a few Members to a Charge of Treason against them: And yet now a fellow Subject, a fellow Member, enters their House with armed Men in a Hostile manner, and without any special Accusation, calls them all Rogues and Sots and Fools, and with the utmost Indignity turns them by the Arms and Elbows out of Doors. How zealous they had been for their own indissoluble Being, how they had extorted from the King his lawful Prerogative of putting an end to them without their own consent; and yet now without a Question ask'd, or a Vote put, at a Word and a Blow they are bid to march off by an Officer, who had his Commission from them, and was in proper Subjection to them. How forward they were to have the sole Sovereignty and Legislature, a Parliament of the Commons of *England* without King or Lords, that they might have no controul nor competition from any other Power; when yet a Commoner of *England* commission'd to be their Servant becomes a most absolute Master of them, bids them go at a Word and they are gone, in the most ignominious manner.

Debates in the matter

The Parliament not willing to dissolve themselves.

Cromwel dissolves them by force of Arms.

1653. 5 *Car.* II. They tamely submit and depart.

And had leisure to reflect.

The Members all silent.

The most amazing thing is this, that after the Members were thus with the last Contempt and Infamy expell'd, they never offer'd to meet in a Body, nor so much as in separate Clubs, to think how to reunite themselves, but crumbled away to their respective homes, with a silence that confest their Guilt and the just Punishment of it: Nay, and the common People never once interposed by any Tumult, or so much as by any Petition, but let them drop without a Word or a Wish to save them. So as they who had commanded the Mob in Routs and Libels, against the King, Bishops and Nobility, were now deserted by them in their extream Agonies, and suffered to expire without one Sigh or Groan.

Declaration of *Cromwel* and his Officers.

Cromwel and his Council of Officers did not so much want a Vindication of what they had done as a quieting Declaration of what they did intend to do. Hence they publish'd an Account of their Proceeding and Intention, beginning with sufficient intimation, that the whole Government was devolv'd upon the General and his Army by right of Conquest; then casting very abundant Reflections upon the Members who had designed to perpetuate their own Power; and so justifying the necessity of putting an end to such a self-seeking Parliament, promising to put the Government into the Hands of *Persons of approved Fidelity and Honesty*; and in the mean time declaring that *all Magistrates and Officers whatsoever shall proceed in their respective Places and Offices, and Obedience shall be paid to them as fully as when the Parliament was sitting.* Signed in the Name and by the Appointment of his Excellency the Lord-General and his Council of Officers, *Whitehall* Ap. 22. 1653.

A new form of Parliament.

Cromwel tho' incouraged by many Congratulations for dissolving the Parliament, and by many Addresses from the Fleet and Army and People to stand by him and his Council of Officers, yet thought it not time enough to assume the Government to his own Person.

1653. 5 Car. II. Perſon. But he and his Officers reſolved to ſummon ſelect Perſons to be nominated by themſelves out of every County, to make up a new Repreſentative of the whole Nation. And when they had agreed upon their choice Creatures, the ſingular Form of Summons was directed thus to each Perſon.

New form of Summons.

" FOraſmuch as upon diſſolution of the late Parliament, it became neceſſary that the Peace, " Safety and good Government of this Common-wealth ſhould be provided for; and in order thereunto divers Perſons fearing God, and of approv'd " Fidelity and Honeſty, are by myſelf, with the " advice of my Council of Officers nominated, to " whom the great Charge and Truſt of ſo weighty " Affairs is to be committed. And having good aſſurance of your Love to, and Courage for God " and the Intereſt of this Cauſe, and of the good " People of this Common-wealth, I *Oliver Cromwel*, " Captain-General and Commander in chief of all " the Armies and Forces raiſed, and to be raiſed, " within this Common-wealth, do hereby ſummon " and require you —— (being one of the Perſons " nominated) perſonally to appear at the Council-Chamber at *Whitehal*, within the City of *Weſtminſter*, upon the fourth Day of *July* next enſuing the " date hereof, then and there to take upon you the " ſaid Truſt, unto which you are hereby called and " appointed to ſerve as a Member of the County " of —— and hereof you are not to fail. Given under my hand this 8*th* Day of *June* 1653.

O. Cromwel.

The Parliament ſo called meets.

Accordingto this novel Edict on *July* 4. the ſeveral obſcure Perſons thus ſummon'd, did appear in the Council-Chamber at *Whitehal*, to the number of about 120, and being ſet round the Table, *Cromwel* ſtanding with his Officers made a Speech to them, ſhewing the cauſe of their Summons, and telling 'em, *Cromwel's* Speech. *they had a clear Call to take on 'em the Supreme Authority of the Common-wealth*, quoting abundance of Scripture to admoniſh them to do their Duties. And then he produced an Inſtrument in Writing, under his own Hand and Seal, to conſtitute and acknowledge them, or any forty of them, to be the ſupreme Authority of this Nation. Then he and his Officers withdrew and the Perſons ſo commiſſion'd to be a Parliament, adjourn'd themſelves to the next Day to meet in the Parliament-Houſe; where they reſolv'd *That Mr.* Rous *ſhould be their Speaker for one Month, and Mr.* Mr. *Rous* Speaker. Scobel *be their Clerk*; and in ſubmiſſion to their Lords and Maſters, they gave a nomination to thoſe who had nominated them, ordering that General *Cromwel* and his chief Officers *Lambert*, *Harriſon*, *Desborough* and *Tomlinſon*, ſhould ſit in the Houſe as Members. The Lord *Clarendon* gives this Character of the Speaker. " He was an old Gentleman of *Devonſhire*, " who had been a Member of the former Parliament, " and in that time been preferr'd and made Provoſt of " the College of *Eaton*, which Office he then enjoy'd, " with an opinion of having ſome knowledge in the " *Latin* and *Greek* Tongues, but of a very mean underſtanding, but throughly engag'd in the guilt of " the Times.

And thus under the name of a Parliament, they kept a Day of Humiliation and Prayer in the Houſe, and publiſhed a Declaration *to ſtir up the godly of the Nation to ſeek God for a Bleſſing upon their Proceedings.* But not able to compoſe a diſtracted Nation, and not willing to come up to the ambitious Hopes of *Cromwel*, it was moved in the Houſe *Decemb.* 13. *That the ſitting of this Parliament any longer would not be for the good of the Common-wealth*; *and that it would be more fit for them to reſign up their Powers to the Lord-General.* The Houſe riſing without a full Reſolution what to do, the Speaker with his Mace, attended by ſome Members, went to *Whitehal* on *Decemb.* 12. and gave up their Inſtrument of Commiſſion, and preſented to his Excellency a Reſignation under their Hands of all the Parliamentary Powers lately repoſed in them. 1653. 5 Car. II. This Parliament was afterward called, *Praiſe God Barebone's Parliament*, from a Leatherſeller of that Name in *Fleet-ſtreet*, who was an eminent Speaker in it. They were generally a pack of weak ſenſeleſs Fellows, fit only to bring the Name and Reputation of Parliaments lower than it was yet.

Cromwel conſults for a new Government.

In this new vacancy *Cromwel* called again his Council of Officers, and adviſed with them, *How this great burthen of governing* England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *with the Armies therein, and the Navies at Sea ſhould be born, and by whom?* They ſpent ſeveral Days in *ſeeking of God*, as the Phraſe then was, and did at laſt reſolve, *That a Council of godly, able and diſcreet Perſons ſhould be named, conſiſting of twenty one*; *and that the Lord-General ſhould be choſen Lord Protector of the three Nations.*

Reſolution to make a Lord Protector.

Upon this arbitrary Reſult an Inſtrument was drawn up entituled, *The Government of the Common-wealth of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland; declaring, *that the ſupreme legiſlative Authority of the ſaid Common-wealth and the Dominions thereto belonging, ſhall be and reſide in one Perſon and the People aſſembled in Parliament, the Style of which Perſon ſhall be Lord Protector of the Common-wealth of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland. Then putting the Militia and executive Power into the Hands of the Protector, and providing for a new Parliament to meet on *Sept.* 3. 1654. and ſucceſſive Parliaments every third Year; the Members to be choſen according to the proportions and numbers hereafter expreſt, that is to ſay, for the County of *Bedford* ſix, *viz.* for the Town of *Bedford* one, for the County of *Bedford* five, *&c.* Then conſtituting a ſelect Council of State, and ordaining that the Office of the Lord-Protector ſhall be Elective and not Hereditary, and concluding with a forty ſecond Article in theſe Words, *That each Perſon of the Council ſhall before they enter upon their Truſt, take and ſubſcribe an Oath, that they will be true and faithful in their Truſt, according to the beſt of their Knowledge: And that in the Election of every ſucceſſive Lord-Protector, they ſhall proceed therein impartially, and do nothing therein for any Promiſe, Fear, Favour or Reward.*

New Model of Parliaments.

Inſtrument of Government.

Cromwel made Protector.

By this Compact on *Decemb.* 16. *Cromwel* was conducted in great Pomp to the Court of Chancery, where a Chair of State was placed for him, and he ſtood by it till the Inſtrument was read, and the Oath adminiſter'd to him, and ſubſcribed by him. Then he put on his Hat as the only enſign of Authority, and took poſſeſſion of the Chair; then the Commiſſioners deliver'd up the Great-Seal to him, and the Lord Mayor his Sword and Cap, which were immediately returned to him; then he went back to *Whitehal*, the Lord-Mayor himſelf uncover'd carrying the Sword before him. And all other Ceremonies and Reſpects were paid to him as to a Soveraign Prince. With ſo much eaſe did a People become enſlav'd to a Fellow-Subject Uſurper, when they had ſpent ſo much Treaſure and Blood in ſhaking off the Yoke of a lawful King.

Grandeur of *Cromwel.*

Cromwel was encouraged to be more Abſolute by Addreſſes from all parts of the three Kingdoms; by a magnificent Entertainment in the City of *London* upon *Aſh-Wedneſday*, when he Knighted the Lord-Mayor with as much Grace as if he had been the King; and by the Application of Foreign States and Kingdoms in as ample manner as if he had been a crown'd Head. His Authority was indeed greater, for in this interval of Parliament he and his Council made their Ordinances as if they had been the Acts of a Legiſlature.

K. *Charles* unhappy.

The King in Exile at *Paris* was ſo unfortunate as to be able to take no Advantage of all theſe Convulſions in the Government of *England*, tho' he had great hopes from the States of *Holland* and the King of *Denmark*, then in War with the *Engliſh* Commonwealth; but the *Dutch* Fleet was ſo miſerably beat in ſeveral Engagements, that before the end of the Year they were glad to ſue for Peace. The Lord *Rocheſter* at the Diet of *Ratisbon* had procured a conſiderable Sum

1653. 5 *Car.* II. Sum of Money from the *German* Princes, and a Promiſe from the Emperour to aſſiſt the King as ſoon as his Affairs would permit. The *French* King was very kind and hoſpitable; but the Policies of Cardinal *Mazarine* were to be jealous of Monarchy reſtored in *England*, and for that reaſon inclined to an Amity with all the uſurping Powers; upon which the Intrigues between him and *Cromwel* grew ſo familiar, that the King, inſtead of hoping for Supplies, could no longer hope for Protection in the *French* Court. There were ſome little Efforts of Loyalty made in the Highlands of *Scotland*, where the Earls of *Glencarne*, *Seaforth*, and *Athol*, and others with Commiſſions and Inſtructions from the King, were raiſing Parties for him; and were recruited by Major General *Middleton*, who came over from *Holland*, and join'd with them. But they could form nothing but a flying Camp, and raiſe the vigilant Jealouſies of *Cromwel*; who, to prevent their Advances, took off *Monk* from the Navy, and ſent him again his Lieutenant General into *Scotland*, as he now did his own Son *Henry Cromwel* into *Ireland*.

The Victories at Sea this Year were not only to the Grandeur of *Cromwel*, but to the Honour of the *Engliſh* Nation. The Protector made this only good Uſe of Arbitrary Power, That without the Aid of Parliament, he did, without waiting for Money or Advice, cauſe a ſtrong Fleet to be provided againſt this Spring, and committed it to the joint Command of three Admirals, *Blake*, *Monk*, and *Dean*. This Fleet, in the beginning of *June*, engag'd the *Dutch* under *Van-Trump*, about the middle Seas over between *Dover* and *Zealand*; and by not diſcharging their Guns till at a very ſmall diſtance, they broke their Squadrons, and forc'd them to fly, and make all the Sail they could to their own Coaſts, leaving eleven of their Ships taken, and ſix ſunk. The Loſs of the *Engliſh* was only in Admiral *Dean*, who was kill'd with a Canon Shot: Their Ships were all ſafe, and all able to purſue the *Dutch*, and block them up in their own Harbours. Yet Admiral *Trump*, who with ſome of the ſhatter'd Fleet had got into the *Wierings*, did with great Induſtry ſo far repair and recruit his Loſſes, that by the end of *July* he came out with a Fleet of 95 Men of War; and being join'd with 25 more from the *Texel*, he gave the *Engliſh* another Battle, which continued very hot from Six in the Morning to One in the Afternoon, when Admiral *Van-Trump*, ſignally performing the Office of a brave and bold Commander, was ſhot with a Muſket-bullet into the Heart, of which he fell dead, without ſpeaking a Word. This Blow made the *Dutch* fly toward the *Texel*, having loſt between 20 and 30 of their Ships fir'd or ſunk, and above 1000 Priſoners taken. By theſe two ſignal Victories, *Cromwel* brought the *Dutch* to accept of ſuch Conditions of Peace as he thought fit to give them; among which, one was, *That they ſhould not ſuffer any of the King's Party, or any Enemy to the Commonwealth of* England, *to reſide within their Dominions:* and another, which was contained in a ſecret Article, to which the Great Seal of the *States* was affix'd, was, *Never to admit the Prince of* Orange *to be their Stadt-Holder, General*, or *Admiral:* and likewiſe, *To deliver up the Iſland of* Polerone *in the* Eaſt-Indies (which they had taken from the *Engliſh* in the time of King *James*, and uſurp'd it ever ſince) *into the Hands of the* Eaſt-India *Engliſh Company again*; and, *To pay a good Sum of Money for the old barbarous Violence exerciſed upon the* Engliſh *at* Amboyna; for which the two laſt Kings could never obtain any Satisfaction. And by the like Terrors of a Conquerour, he forced *Portugal* to ſend an Ambaſſadour to beg Peace, and to purchaſe it by the Payment of a great Sum of Money; and brought the two Crowns of *France* and *Spain* to ſue for his Alliance. Nay, and while the *Portugal* Ambaſſadour was ſolliciting the Terms of Peace, his own Brother *Don Pontaleon Sa*, a Knight of *Malta*, and a Man eminent in many great Actions, making a Riot upon the *Exchange*, wherein a Man was kill'd, was made to ſubmit (in- 1653. 5 *Car.* II. ſpight of the Pretences of Privilege and Protection) to a Trial, and an Execution on a Scaffold upon *Tower-Hill*.

The Spirit and the very Face of Religion were cover'd, and in a manner extinguiſh'd: No Mean, but all Enthuſiaſm or Profaneneſs, and both in perfection. *April* 5. it was order'd by the Houſe, that *a certain number of Miniſters and others be appointed to ſit in every County, to Examine, Judge, and Approve all ſuch Perſons as ſhall be called to Preach the Goſpel.* This Court of *Triers* was more formally eſtabliſh'd by an *Ordinance of the Lord Protector, with Conſent of his Council*, March 20. wherein the firſt Teſt for Approbation was, to adjudge *whether the Grace of God was in the Perſon:* Hence this holy Inquiſition was turn'd into a Snare to catch the Men of Probity and Senſe, and found Divinity; and to let none eſcape but the Ignorant, Bold, Canting Fellows. For theſe *Triers* ask'd few or no Queſtions in Knowledge and Learning, but only about *Converſion* and *Grace in the Heart*; to which, the readieſt Anſwers would ariſe from Infatuation in ſome, and the Trade of Hypocriſie in others. By which means, the Right of Patronage was at their arbitrary Pleaſure, and the Character and Ability of Divines was whatever they pleas'd to make 'em; and Churches were filled all with little Creatures of the State.

Black Face of Religion.

Court of *Triers*.

In that illegal and moſt irregular Aſſembly, ſummon'd by *Cromwel*, and commonly call'd *Barebone*'s Parliament, a Spirit of Confuſion had been working to take away the Maintenance and the very Office of the Miniſtry. Tithes were now at laſt reſolved to be Antichriſtian, and fit to be aboliſhed: in order to which, on *July* 15. they learnedly debated *the Propriety of Tithes, whether the Title and ſtrict Property of 'em was in the State, or in particular Perſons?* But that which gave them the greateſt Difficulty was, to *find an Expedient for ſatisfying Impropriators, i. e.* for ſaving themſelves, and *for providing ſome Maintenance for the Miniſtry*; i. e. for their own Creatures, who muſt have otherwiſe come upon their own Pariſhes. And on *July* 22. they referred it to a Committee *to conſider of the Laws that hinder the Progreſs of the Goſpel, and to repeal them*; i. e. to take away all the few remaining Rules of Decency and Order. The City of *London* were ſo ſenſible of this Tide, that they endeavoured to ſtem it; and *Sept.* 2. a Petition was preſented to the Houſe in the Name of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, praying, *That the precious Truths of the Goſpel may be preſerved in Purity; and the Diſpenſers thereof being approved to be Learned, Godly, and void of Offence, may be ſent forth to preach the Goſpel: That their ſettled Maintenance by Law may be confirmed, and their juſt Properties preſerved; and that the Univerſities may be zealouſly countenanc'd and encourag'd.* By whoſe good Example, another Petition was preſented in the Name of the Freeholders and others of *Hampſhire*, praying for a *Support and Encouragement of the Miniſtry, and for the Continuance of Tithes, being above five hundred Years growth, and confirmed by* Magna Charta, *&c.* And ſo at laſt the only Objection againſt Tithes did become the Preſervation of them, *i. e.* the Intereſt of Impropriators, and the Voice of the People.

Proceedings againſt Tithes.

The City againſt the Abolition of them.

This Parliament (for ſo it muſt be called) was made up moſt of the Independent Faction, to whom the Congregational Churches were humble Suitors for Liberty and Protection againſt the Presbyterians; and did obtain a Vote, that *there ſhould be a Declaration for giving fit Liberty to all that fear God, and for preventing the Abuſes againſt Magiſtrates, and for Preſervation of ſuch as fear God among themſelves, without impoſing the one upon the other; and for diſcountenancing Blaſphemies, damnable Hereſies, and licentious Practices.* And yet nothing could have been more damnable and licentious than what we are told was under their Deliberation, "That no Courts of Equi- "ty or Juſtice, in the common Courſe, ſhould re-

Liberty of Conſcience.

"main,

1653. 5 *Car.* II. " main, but the *Moſaick* Law ſhould take place; " and that both the Magiſtracy and the Miniſtry " ſhould be henceforth aboliſhed, and all Dominion " ſhould go according unto Grace, that the Saints " of the Earth might rule in all things, *&c.*

Cromwel's Religion was to Reign.

How little Religion was the Concern or ſo much as any longer the Pretence of *Cromwel* and his Council of Officers, does appear from this, that in the large Inſtrument of the *Government of the Commonwealth* committed to the Protector, which was the very *Magna Charta* of the new Conſtitution, in forty two Chapters there is not a Word of Churches or Synods or Miniſters, nor any thing but the Chriſtian Religion in general, with Liberty to all differing in Judgment from the Doctrine, Worſhip or Diſcipline publickly held forth.

Kirk of *Scotland* contemptible.

Nay and the Kirk of *Scotland* was as low and contemptible as the Presbytery in *England*; for when the General-Aſſembly met at *Edinburgh* July 25. as ſoon as the Sermon was done, and the Presbyters and Elders gone to the Aſſembly-Houſe, and enter'd upon their Buſineſs, Lieut. Col. *Cotterel* in his Military Figure went in to them, and ſtanding up on a Bench, told them, that *no Judicatory ought to ſit that had not Authority from the Parliament of* England, and without giving them leave to plead their Divine Right, he turned them forth into the Street, and then led them Priſoners with a Troop of Horſe and Company of Foot out of the City at the Weſt Gate. He then brought them all into a cloſe Ring, and ſo environing them with his armed Men, he rebuked them ſeverely for their bold Meeting, took in their Commiſſions, charg'd them to quit the City before eight a clock, and repair every one to his own home, and never to meet again ſo much as three of them in a Company. Thus righteouſly were Schiſm and Rebellion chaſtiſed, thoſe Presbyters who would aſſemble and rule in ſpite of their Biſhops and their King, were now diſſolved by an inferior Layman and Soldier.

Synod diſolv'd by a Soldier.

1654. *Cromwel* makes the firſt univerſal Parliament of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*.

The Lord-Protector to confirm himſelf in his new Government, reſolved to unite the three Kingdoms into one Common-wealth, to be the more eaſily manag'd by him the ſole Head. So with conſent of his Council he made an Ordinance *April* 12. ſetting forth " How he had took into conſideration, that the " People of *Scotland* ought to be united with the Peo- " ple of *England* into one Common-wealth, and un- " der one Government; and had found that in *De-* " *cember* 1651. the Parliament then ſitting had ſent " Commiſſioners into *Scotland* to invite the People of " that Nation unto ſuch an happy Union, who pro- " ceeded ſo far therein, that the Shires and Boroughs " did accept of the ſaid Union, and aſſent there un- " to; for the compleating and perfecting which U- " nion, he now ordained, that all the People of *Scot-* " *land*, and of all the Dominions and Territories " thereto belonging, ſhould be incorporated into one " Common-wealth with *England*: And in every Par- " liament to be held ſucceſſively for the ſaid Com- " mon-wealth, thirty Perſons ſhould be called from, " and ſerve for *Scotland*, &c. And a like Ordinance was ſoon after made for a like diſtribution of thirty Members from *Ireland*, to ſerve in the Parliament at *Weſtminſter*. So much greater was the Power of a Uſurper than that of lawful Princes.

He frights all foreign Kingdoms and States.

And to ſtrenghten himſelf the more at home, he made a Peace with *Holland*, and let *Denmark* be taken into the Treaty, upon the good Terms of making the States reſponſible for one hundred and forty thouſand Pounds, to repair the damage done by the *Danes* to the *Engliſh*. Then by the Negotiations of Ambaſſador *Whitlock*, he made a firm Alliance with *Sweden*, and brought the *French* Court to ſend over a Lord Ambaſſador to propoſe and even to ſue for his Alliance; and terrified the *Portugal* Ambaſſador into a ready ſigning the Articles of Peace between his Maſter and this Common-wealth and Protector, even on that very Day when his own Brother was Beheaded for a Riot and Murder upon *Tower-hill*. He had no Enemy abroad but *Spain*, againſt whom he prepared a Fleet and Army to attack their *Weſt-Indies*, which gave ſuch an alarm, that the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador till then at *London* applied himſelf to his Excellency, to know whether he had any juſt ground of Complaint againſt the King his Maſter, and if ſo, he was ready to give him all poſſible Satisfaction. *Cromwel*, as if he were now to give Laws to the old and the new World, demanded no leſs than a Liberty of trading freely to all parts of the *Weſt-Indies*, and the Court of Inquiſition to be aboliſhed thro' all the *Spaniſh* Territories. To which the Ambaſſador replied, that *his Maſter had but two Eyes, and he muſt not ſuffer them to be both put out at once.* So the Expedition went on, the Fleet commanded by Vice-Admiral *Pen*, and the Army by Colonel *Venables*; their Deſcent on *Hiſpaniola* having no Succeſs nor Honour, they took the Iſland of *Jamaica*; but the General and Admiral had been ſo divided in their Counſels, that after their return they were both put under Confinement by their abſolute Maſter. 1654. 6 *Car.* II.

Cromwel in effect chuſes his own Parliament.

The Protector's greateſt Game was to manage the approaching Parliament, to this purpoſe he expreſly fixt upon the ſet of Members to be ſent out of *Scotland* and *Ireland*, where the ſhew of Election was made to concur with his expreſs Nomination. And even in *England* where Liberty was to be a little more pretended, he had ſuch an influence upon the People, and ſuch an awe upon the Sheriffs and Magiſtrates, that very few were returned Diſagrecable to his own Deſires. And then to purge out thoſe few, he brought the Trial of Elections into a Committee of his own Council before the opening of the Parliament. So that by the time of ſitting they were all to appearance right and true, except the Lord *Grey of Grooby*, Mr. *John Wildman*, Mr. *Highland* and one or two other inflexible Republicans, whom therefore by his own Will and Pleaſure he excluded from the Houſe.

Opening of this Parliament.

Sept. 3. (tho' it fell upon a *Sunday*) *Cromwel*, who thought it his fortunate Day, would have to be the opening of the Parliament, and made the Members after hearing a Sermon in the Abby, wait upon him in the Painted-Chamber, where he made a Speech to them of the cauſe of their Summons, and ſo ſent them to their Houſe to adjourn to the next Day. On which he had a ſecond opening in the moſt ſolemn Monarchical manner; he was drawn in a Coach of State (in which his Son *Henry* and *Lambert* ſate with him bare) many hundreds of Gentlemen and Officers walking uncover'd, and next before the Coach his Pages and Lackeys in ſplendid Liveries on each ſide of the Coach, *Strickland* and *Howard* Captains of his Guards; after the Coach *Claypole* Maſter of the Horſe with a led Horſe richly trapp'd, then the Commiſſioners of the Seal and of the Treaſury, and all the principal Men of his Council and Army. He alighted at the Abby Door, and had the Purſe carried before him by *Whitlock* and the Sword by *Lambert*, and was placed in a Seat raiſed before the Pulpit, the Members of Parliament being diſpoſed on each ſide of him. After a Sermon preach'd by Mr. *Thomas Goodwyn*, his Highneſs went in the ſame Equipage to the *Painted-Chamber*, where being ſeated on a Chair of State, with the Members ſitting round upon Benches all bare, he roſe up and made a long Speech to them, telling them firſt of *the Danger of the levelling Principles, and of the Fifth Monarchy Opinions, and of the form of Godlineſs, and the two bad pretenſions, Liberty of the Subject and Liberty of Conſcience.* Then he reminded them of the *great Judgments that had fell upon the Nation by the Civil Wars, and by the late Forign Wars*, and gave them to underſtand, that the Remedy and Deliverance was owing to him. Then he reckon'd up his own Merits, how he had *reformed the Laws, and put good Men into Seats of Juſtice, and regulated the Chancery, and ſettled a way for the approbation of able Miniſters, and had been inſtrumental to call a free Parliament; had made Peace with* Sweden, *with the* Danes, *with the* Dutch, *with* Portugal, *and was now in a Treaty with* France. Then he bid them *take notice of the great Expence of the Forces and the Fleet*; Pomp of *Cromwel*. His Speech

1654. 6 Car. II. and ended thus, *I shall conclude with my perswasion to you, to have a sweet, gracious and holy Understanding one of another; and put you in mind of the Counsel you heard this Day in order thereunto. And I desire you to believe, that I speak not to you, as one that would be a Lord over you, but as one that is resolved to be a fellow Servant with you to the Interest of this great Affair.*

Lenthal chosen Speaker.

After he had done, the Members went to their House and chose the old Speaker Mr. *Lenthal* Master of the Rolls, and appointed a Day of Humiliation for the credit of beginning with Religion. The Ld *Clarendon* observes, "That their Agreement in chusing *Lenthal* to be their Speaker was upon very "disagreeing Principles. *Cromwel* having design'd "him for lucks-sake, and being well acquainted "with his Temper, concluded that he would be "made a Property in this as well as he had been in "the Long-Parliament, when he always complied "with that Party that was most powerful. And the "other Persons who meant nothing that *Cromwel* did, "were well pleased out of hope, that the same Man's "being in the Chair might facilitate the renewing "and reviving the former House, which they look'd "upon as the true legitimate Parliament, strangled "by the Tyranny of *Cromwel*, and yet that it had "Life enough left in it.

Their next business was to take into consideration the *New Articles of Government*; but the Protector finding that instead of immediate Confirmation they fell into Debating and Reasoning about them, he sent for them to the *Painted-Chamber* Sept. 12. and told them, "That at their first meeting he had much "more Comfort and Hopes of them than he had "now: He was very sorry to find them falling into "Heats and Divisions; but they must remember, "that the same Government which made them a "Parliament made him Protector; and there were "some things in the Government Fundamental, "which could not be alter'd by them: they were "1. The Government in one Person and a Parliament. 2. Parliaments not to be perpetual. 3. "The Militia in the Protector as well as in the Parliament. 4. A Liberty of Conscience in matters "of Religion. That therefore they must not meddle with any of these fundamental things: And "to prevent their doing so, he was necessitated to "appoint them a *Test* or *Recognition* of the Government in a Protector and a Common-wealth, which "they should all sign before they went any more "into the House.

A new Test imposed on every Member.

The Form of the Recognition was this: *I A. B. do hereby freely promise and engage myself, to be True and Faithful to the Lord Protector and the Common-wealth of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *and shall not (according to the Tenour of the Indenture whereby I am return'd to serve in this present Parliament) propose or give any consent to alter the Government, as it is settled in one single Person and a Parliament.* This being ingross'd in Parchment, was laid on a Table for the Members to sign, before they should be qualified to sit. And of those who refused, they were not only excluded the House, but were some of them taken into Custody, among whom was the Protector's late greatest Creature, Major General *Harrison*, now in Custody of a Party of Horse. This terrified them into this unanimous Vote *Sept.* 19. *That the supreme Legislative Authority shall reside in a Lord Protector and the People assembled in Parliament; and that the present Lord Protector shall continue during Life*; and brought them to a long Debate, *Whether the Office of Protector should be Elective or Hereditary?* But resolving it should be Elective, and placing the nomination in a Parliament, and voting, that no Law should be alter'd or repeal'd, nor new Laws made, nor any Tax imposed, but by assent of Parliament: These and other Claims of Liberty made the Protector weary of them; so he required them to attend him in the *Painted-Chamber* January 22. and dissolv'd them with a most tedious and intricate Speech, beginning thus.

Gentlemen,

1654. 6 Car. II.

His Speech at dissolving.

I Perceive you are here as the House of Parliament, by your Speaker, whom I see here, and by your Faces, which are in a great measure known to me.—— There be some Trees that will not grow under the shadow of other Trees; there be some that chuse (a Man may say so by way of Allusion) to thrive under the shadow of other Trees. I will tell you what hath thriven, I will not say what you have cherished under your shadow, that were too hard. Instead of the Peace and Settlement, instead of Mercy and Truth being brought together, Righteousness and Peace kissing each other, by reconciling the honest People of these Nations, and settling the woful Distempers that are amongst us (which had been glorious things, and worthy of Christians to have proposed) Weeds and Nettles, Briars and Thorns have thriven under your shadow, Dissettlement and Division, Discontentment and Dissatisfaction, together with real Dangers to the whole, has been more multiplied within these five Months of your sitting than in some Years before. Foundations have been also laid for the future renewing the Troubles of these Nations by all the Enemies of it abroad and at home. Let not these Words seem too sharp, for they are true, as any Mathematical Demonstrations are or can be.—— I have troubled you with a long Speech, and I believe it may not have the same Resentment with all that it hath with some; but because that is unknown to me, I shall leave it to God, and conclude with that, that I think myself bound in my Duty to God, and the People of these Nations, to their Safety and Good in every respect; I think it my Duty to tell you, that it is not for the profit of these Nations, nor for common and publick Good, for you to continue here any longer: and therefore I do declare unto you, that I do dissolve this Parliament.

This upbraiding and insulting way of Dissolution was so very unpopular, that the Protector could never have betrayed himself into it, if his Pride and Passion had not sunk his Judgment and Experience of the People of *England*. It gave encouragement to the Royalists and Indignation to the Republicans: So that both Parties for King and Common-wealth were in Rage and Plots and Arms against him. Major *John Wildman*, whom he had expelled the House at first opening of the Session, as much an Enemy to the King as to this Usurper, was seized with a Paper dictated by him, entituled, *The Declaration of the Free and Well-affected People of* England, *now in Arms against the Tyrant* Oliver Cromwel, *Esq*; "Being satisfied in our Judgment and Consciences of the "present necessity to take up Arms for the defence of "our Native Rights and Freedoms, which are wholly invaded and swallowed up in the Pride and "Ambition of *Oliver Cromwel*, who calls himself "Lord Protector of *England*, and hath render'd all "*English*-men no better than his Vassals, *&c.*

Wildman's Declaration.

The Character of *John Wildman* and the Account of this Intrigue is thus given by the Lord *Clarendon*. "He had been bred a Scholar in the University of "*Cambridge*, and being young and of a pregnant "Wit, in the beginning of the Rebellion meant to "make his Fortune in the War, and chose to depend upon *Cromwel*'s Countenance and Advice, "when he was not above the degree of a Captain of "a Troop of Horse himself, and was much esteem'd "and valued by him, and made an Officer, and "was so active in contriving and fomenting Jealousies and Discontents, and so dexterous in composing or improving any disgusts, and so inspired "with the Spirit of Praying and Preaching, when "those Gifts came into request, and became thriving "Arts, that about the time when the King was taken from *Holmby*, and it was necessary that the "Army should enter into Contests with the Parliament, *John Wildman* grew to be one of the principal Agitators, and was most relied upon by "*Cromwel* to infuse those things into the Minds of "the Soldiers, and to conduct them in the management of their Discontents, as might most advance "those Designs he then had; and quickly got the Repu-

1654. 5 *Car.* II. " Reputation of a Man of Parts; and having a " ſmooth Pen, drew many of the Papers which " firſt kindled the Fire between the Parliament and " the Army, that was not afterwards extinguiſhed " but in the Ruin of both. His Reputation in thoſe " Faculties made him quit the Army, where he was " become a Major, and where he kept ſtill a great " Intereſt, and betake himſelf to Civil Affairs, in " the Sollicitation of Suits depending in the Parlia- " ment, or before Committees, where he had much " Credit with thoſe who had moſt Power to do " Right or Wrong, and ſo made himſelf neceſſary " to thoſe who had need of ſuch Protection from " the Tyranny of the time. By theſe Arts he thri- " ved, and got much more than he could have done " in the Army, and kept and encreaſed his Credit " there, by the Intereſt he had in other places. " When *Cromwel* declined the Ways of eſtabliſhing " the Commonwealth, *Wildman*, amongſt the reſt, " forſook him; and enter'd, warily, into any Coun- " ſels which were like to deſtroy him: And upon " the Diſſolution of this laſt Parliament, having " leſs of Flegm, and ſo leſs Patience than other " Men, to expect another Opportunity, and in the " mean time to leave him to eſtabliſh his Greatneſs, " he did believe he ſhould be able to make ſuch a " Schiſm in the Army, as would give an Oppor- " tunity to other enraged Perſons to take Venge- " ance upon him.

Cromwel's Arts to ſave himſelf.

But from a univerſal Odium *Cromwel* ſaved himſelf, by paying well the Fleet and Army, and diſcharging all Officers whoſe Fidelity he could ſuſpect; by carrying it very fair with the City of *London*, giving them the Power of their own Militia, under their own old Leader Major *Skippon*; treating them, and accepting of Treats from them; by eaſing the common People from ſome cuſtomary Burdens, and ſome part of their Taxes; and by an indefatigable Induſtry and unbounded Expence in procuring Intelligence, and early cruſhing all Deſigns againſt him. So that tho' his Mother (who died this Year) was continually afraid of her Son's Life, and when ſhe heard the Noiſe of any Gun, would cry out that *her Son was ſhot*; and could not be ſatisfied without ſeeing him to be alive once or twice a Day: and tho' a thouſand of his Enemies did in Conſcience believe, that *Killing* him would be *no Murder*: yet he eſcaped all Dangers, and even that which a mad Frolick of his own expos'd him to; For going to take the Air in his Coach, drawn by a fine Set of ſix gray *Frizeland* Horſes preſented him by the Duke of *Holſtein*, he muſt needs get up in the Box to drive the Horſes, which he did ſo furiouſly, that they run away, and could not be ſtop'd till they had thrown him out of the Box, with a grievous Fall, in which the Piſtol in his Pocket fired and flew off, and yet his Perſon had no harm: Only it provoked to a thouſand Wiſhes that he had broke his Neck, and this little Lampoon was ſtuck up in his Sight next Day:

In continual Dangers.

Thrown from a Coach-box.

Ev'ry Day and Hour
Hath ſhewn us his Power,
But now he hath ſhewn us his Art:
His firſt Reproach
Is a Fall from a Coach,
His next will be from a Cart.

The K.'s Condition.

King *Charles* was yet in *France* attending on the Solemnity of the *French* King's Coronation at *Rheims*, and had ſome Overtures for a Match with the Duke of *Lorrain*'s Daughter, with whom he was to have received four Millions in Money, and the Duke's Aſſiſtance for his Reſtoration. But *Mazarine* falling in with *Cromwel* to ſet him upon humbling the *Spaniards*, made the King to be no longer Welcome or Safe in the *French* Court. Nor could he hope for any Refuge in *Holland*; for the *States*, in a ſervile Submiſſion to *Cromwel*, had agreed to give Him no Reception; and had, for the ſake of preventing any Aid to him, made an Order, That neither the Prince of *Orange*, nor any deſcending from the late King of *England*, ſhould be Admiral of *Holland*, or have Power over the Militia. He had ſome Encouragement to adventure once more into *Scotland*, by the encreaſe of his Forces under *Glencarne* and *Middleton*; and the common Senſe of Slavery, that the People now lay under. But he had ſo little Love of the Country, and ſo much Experience of the Kirk, that he left the Armies there to complain of his not coming to the Head of them, till they were entirely defeated and ſuppreſs'd by General *Monk*. In theſe Streights the K. went to *Cologne*, rather for a Journey and a Viſit to the *Spaw*, than for any formed Deſign, unleſs that of ſeeing his Aunt the Queen of *Bohemia*, and his Siſter the Princeſs of *Orange*: He waited upon the latter in her Return to *Holland*, as far as *Duſſeldorp*, and was there kindly entertained by the Duke of *Newburgh*. When his Majeſty came back to *Cologn*, the Marquis of *Ormond* brought to him his younger Brother the Duke of *Glouceſter*, whom he had honourably taken out from the *Jeſuits College* at *Paris*, where his Queen Mother would have train'd him in the Bigotry of the *Romiſh* Religion. All that his Majeſty could do was, to hold a Correſpondence (which he thought *ſecret*) with his Friends in *England*: but one of his own Court and Confidents, Mr. *Manning*, was corrupted by *Cromwel* to bertay his Maſter; ſo as the Deſigns were broke before they were perfected. The good Project laid was, to have ſeveral Parties riſe together in ſeveral Parts of the Kingdom in the beginning of *March*, and ſo to make their way into a common Rendezvous; while the King was waiting on the Coaſt of *Flanders* to come over and command them. But Letters were intercepted, and Perſons apprehended: Sir *Henry Slingsby* in *Yorkſhire*, and Captain *Penruddock* who headed the moſt conſiderable Party at *Salisbury*, and proclaimed the King at *Blandford*, was taken at *South-Molton* in *Devonſhire* by Captain *Unton Croke*, and with Colonel *Grove* ſoon after Beheaded at *Exeter*; with a multitude of other Royaliſts hanged, impriſoned, fined, and tranſported: For tho' *Cromwel*, in purſuit of his ſole Adminiſtration, had ſhewn ſome ſpecial Favours to the Royal Party, yet now he never ſpared them, becauſe their Oppoſition was no longer to the Commonwealth, but to his ſingle Perſon. 1654. 6 *Car.* II.

State of Religion at the Protector his Pleaſure.

Religion was what the Protector pleaſed to make it, or to call it: The Pretenſion of it was to ſerve his Purpoſe. When he concluded a Peace with *Holland*, he appointed a Day of publick Thankſgiving for it. He made ſeveral Ordinances, with Advice of his Council, for the ſeeming End of Reformation of Manners: One to inhibit all Meetings upon Matches made for *Cock-fighting*, adjudging them to be Riots and unlawful Aſſemblies: Another, to reſtrain all *Challenges and Duels*, upon the ſevereſt Penalties of long Impriſonment for giving or accepting any Challenge, and of Baniſhment and Death in caſe of Fighting and of Blood enſuing. A *third* for the more effectual ſuppreſſing of Drunkenneſs, Swearing, and Curſing. A *fourth* for the ſpeedy Ejectment of Miniſters and Schoolmaſters, for their Ignorance, Inſufficiency, or Scandal in their Lives and Converſations. A *fifth* for the better Maintenance of Preaching-Miniſters, and uniting of ſmall Pariſhes. A *ſixth* for the better Propagation of the Goſpel in *Wales*. In all which the Political Reaſons were eaſie to be diſtinguiſh'd from the Glory of God and the good Lives of Men. As to Aſſemblies and Diſcipline, He kept the *Engliſh* Presbyterians in a perfect Submiſſion to his Will, and deſpiſed and ſilenced all their Claims of Divine Right. Thoſe indeed of the *Scotch* Kirk laboured ſomewhat longer to keep their Pretenſions up; and on *October* 11. refuſed to obſerve the Faſt-day then ordered by the Protector and his Parliament; declaring it to be a Principle of their Faith and Worſhip, *Not to receive any Directions for the keeping of Faſts from the Civil Magiſtrate.* But a little military Execution ſeems to

His Policy his only Piety.

He humbles the Presbyterians.

1654. 4 *Car.* II.

have brought them off from this part of their *Holy Diſcipline.*

The Parliament little concern'd for Religion.

The Parliament, under the Protector's Guidance, made a general Vote *December* 11. that the true reformed Proteſtant Chriſtian Religion ſhall be publickly profeſſed and maintained: and, That to Bills touching Liberty of Conſcience, the Protector ſhould have a Negative Voice: and, That without Conſent of the Lord Protector and Parliament, no Laws ſhould be made for the reſtraining of ſuch tender Conſciences as ſhall differ in Doctrine, Worſhip, and Diſcipline, from the publick Profeſſion. And yet a Liberty of Conſcience to be given to thoſe only who ſhall not maintain Atheiſm, Popery, Prelacy, Profaneneſs, or any Hereſie to be enumerated by the Parliament. And yet the Protector, in his parting Speech to them, charged them with a Neglect of *giving juſt Liberty to godly Men of different Judgments, Men of the ſame Faith with them that* you call *the Orthodox Miniſtry in* England, *as it is well known the* Independents *are, and many under the* Form *of Baptiſm, who are found in the Faith, only may perhaps be different in Judgment in ſome leſſer matters, yet as true Chriſtians both looking at Salvation only by Faith in the Blood of Chriſt, then profeſſing the Fear of God, having recourſe to the Name of God as to a ſtrong tower.* On *Decemb.* 12. the Parliament, upon a juſt Complaint, voted two Books, written by *John Biddle*, to contain many impious and blaſphemous Opinions againſt the Deity of the Holy Ghoſt; and condemn'd the ſaid Books to be burnt by the Hand of the common Hangman: and bringing the Author to the Bar of their Houſe, committed him to Priſon. *Thomas Firmin* applied to the Protector for his Releaſe, but met with a blunt Reproof, to this effect; *Would you have me diſpleaſe the People for ſuch a louſie ſilly Fellow? There let him lie.*

John Biddle.

King *Charles* in the Court of *France*, under the Roof of his Mother, had ſome Trial of his Conſcience and Courage, in reſiſting the little Arguments or rather the Importunities of Popery; while, at the ſame time, the Presbyterians, and eſpecially the *Scots*, were ſolliciting his Majeſty to come into their Communion. Theſe two irreconciliable Factions did unite in a Contrivance of removing Sir *Edward Hide* from the King, becauſe both Sides thought him the chief Enemy who oppos'd and prevented their Deſigns. The Lord *Balcarris*, with Dr. *Frazier* and other *Scots*, ſet forth in a Petition, "That "the Presbyterian Party had great Affections to "ſerve his Majeſty, and much Power to do it; "and, that they had many Propoſitions and Advi- "ces to offer, but that they were diſcourag'd and "hinder'd by reaſon that his Majeſty entruſted his "whole Affairs to the Chancellour of the Exche- "quer, who was an old known and declared Ene- "my to all their Party: and therefore they beſought "his Majeſty that he might be removed, *&c.*

Another Petition was prepared in the Name of his Roman Catholick Subjects, which ſaid, "That "all his Majeſty's Party which had adhered to him "were now totally ſuppreſs'd, and had for the "moſt part compounded with his Enemies, and "ſubmitted to their Government: That the Church "Lands were all ſold, and the Biſhops dead, ex- "cept very few who durſt not exerciſe their Fun- "ction; ſo that he could expect no more Aid from "any who were concern'd to ſupport the Govern- "ment of the Church as it had been formerly eſta- "bliſhed: That by the Defeat of Duke *Hamilton's* "Party firſt, and then by his Majeſty's ill Succeſs "at *Worceſter*, and the total Reduction of the King- "dom of *Scotland* afterwards by *Cromwel*, his Ma- "jeſty might conclude what greater Aid he was "to expect from the Presbyterian Party. Nothing "therefore remain'd to him of Hope for his Reſto- "ration, but from the Affection of his Roman Ca- "tholick Subjects, to whoſe Power and Aſſiſtance "only he muſt, under the Bleſſing of God, owe his "Reſtitution. But they had great reaſon to fear, "that all theſe Hopes would be obſtructed, unleſs "the Chancellour of the Exchequer, a known Ene- "my to the Catholicks, might be removed from his "Majeſty, *&c.*

1654. 6 *Car.* II.

And above all, the two Queen-Mothers of *England* and *France* were more eſpecially diſpleaſed with the ſame Perſon, for the ſame reaſon of prejudicing (as they thought) the King againſt the Catholick Religion. They were continually tempting him upon the Motives of Intereſt, and a more ſpeedy Reſtoration; whereas, had his Majeſty turn'd Papiſt, it would never have promoted thoſe Hopes; as was frankly own'd by a very Cardinal of that Church. The Cardinal *de Retz* had always expreſs'd great Civilities towards the King, and a Deſire to ſerve him; and upon ſome occaſional Conference between them, the Cardinal ask'd the King, *Whether he had made any Attempt to draw any Aſſiſtance from the Pope? and whether he thought that nothing might be done that way to his Advantage?* The King told him, *Nothing had been attempted that way*; and, that *He was better able to judge, whether the Pope was like to do any thing for a Man of his Faith:* The Cardinal ſmiling ſaid, *He had no Thought of ſpeaking of his Faith:* Yet in ſhort, he ſpoke to him like a wiſe and honeſt Man, that *if any Overtures were made him of the Change of his Religion, he muſt tell his Majeſty, it becomes him as a Cardinal to wiſh his Majeſty a Catholick for the ſaving his Soul: but he muſt declare too, That if he did change his Religion, he would never be reſtored to his Kingdoms.*

1655. Fleets at Sea.

In the Beginning of this Year, *Cromwel* ſent two very great Fleets to Sea: the one under Admiral *Penn*, with a Land Army commanded by General *Venables*; the other under *Blake*, without any Land Forces. The firſt Fleet was by Commiſſion, open'd at Sea, bound directly to the *Barbadoes*, where they took in new Men for the Land Army, and ſail'd to *Hiſpaniola*, coming about the middle of *April* to *Santo Domingo*, the chief Port of that Iſland: General *Venables* landed his Men in an ill Place, different from the Orders that *Cromwel* had given, and march'd them through ſuch Woods and uneaſie Paſſages, that the *Spaniards*, with a very unequal Number, beat them back. They advanc'd again toward the Town, taking Negroes for their Guides, who betray'd them into an Ambuſcade, and they were again ſhamefully repuls'd to the Bay where they landed, with the Loſs of their Major General, and above ſix hundred Men. They were ſoon compell'd to reimbark themſelves; and then, to recover the Diſgrace, they made another Deſcent on *Jamaica*, and obtain'd an eaſie Conqueſt of it: and leaving a good Body of Foot to keep Poſſeſſion, they return'd to *England*. *Cromwel* was never ſo much diſcompoſed as at this Miſcarriage at *Hiſpaniola*; and as ſoon as they came on ſhore he committed both *Penn* and *Venables* to the *Tower*, and could never be perſwaded to truſt either of them again; and could not, in a long time, ſpeak temperately of that Affair. The other Fleet, under the Command of *Blake*, ſailing into the *Mediterranean*, had better Succeſs, in forcing *Algiers* to the Terms of Submiſſion and Peace, in entring the Harbour of *Tunis*, and burning all the Piratical Ships; Actions of the higheſt Conduct and Courage, which made the Name of the *Engliſh* very terrible and formidable in thoſe Seas. In their Return, a Squadron of our Ships fell in with the *Spaniſh Weſt-India* Fleet, took the Rear-Admiral, and another Ship very richly laden, fired the Vice-Admiral, and run the Admiral on Shore: And ſo coming back to *Portſmouth*, the Bullion was there landed, and carried in Carts to *London*, as a Trophy and Triumph of War.

The Lords Commiſſioners for the Great Seal of *England*.

The Commiſſioners for the Great Seal were, Sir *Thomas Widdrington*, *Whitlock*, *Lenthal*, and *Liſle*; of which, the three former made their Exceptions againſt executing an *Ordinance* of his Highneſs and his Counſel for the *better regulating and limiting the Juriſdiction of the High Court of* Chancery. Upon which the Protector not ſuffering his Authority or his

1655. 7 *Car.* II.

His Acts to be disputed, sent for them to the Council-Chamber *June* 6. and there commanded them to lay down the Seal and withdraw; the Protector kept it for some Days in his own possession, and on *June* 15. delivered it to Major *Lisle* (one of the old Commissioners obsequious to his Master's Will) and Colonel *Fiennes*; and it was indeed proper enough for Military Men to be Chancellors, while Law and Equity were both at the point of the Sword. However to please the ejected Commissioners, the Protector made *Widdrington* and *Whitlock* Commissioners of the Treasury, and continued *Lenthal* in his Favour for old Services.

He turns them out.

Puts the Seal into Military hands.

State Libels or Reflections on the Tyranny of the Protector and his Ministers were so bold and common, that it was now found expedient to restrain that Liberty of the Press, which began to turn upon the greatest Advocates for it: So an Ordinance was made at *Whitehal* in *October*, that *no Person presume to publish in Print any matter of publick News or Intelligence, without leave and approbation of the Secretary of State:* And another Order to enforce the Restraint of Printing unlicensed and scandalous Books and Pamphlets, and for regulating of Printing.

Libels on the new Government bring on a restraint of the Press.

The Protector wanted a pretence to increase his Standing Army, and therefore improved the Rumours of Plots and Conspiracies against him by the King's Party: So he raised more Forces for the double Service of a Terror to restrain them, and a Burthen to oppress them: For in *November* he published his Declaration of the Reasons for *raising additional Standing Forces of Horse in every County, to preserve the Peace of the Nation from the new Plots and Attempts of the Enemies of the Common-wealth, upon whom he resolv'd to put the Charge of these additional Forces which they themselves have occasioned, and not upon the honest Party who have already so much suffered.* This Proceeding is severely censur'd by one of his own late Creatures and a fellow Judge, *Edmund Ludlow*, Esq; "Tho' (says he) "he had lately so meanly stoop'd to court the Cavalier Party, and thereby highly provoked his "ancient Friends to a just Jealousie and Indignation, "he resolved now to fall upon them, and to break "thro' all their Compositions, even the Act of oblivion it self, in the obtaining and passing of which "he had so great a hand. To this end he commanded a tenth part of their Estates to be levied, "in order, as he pretended, to maintain those extraordinary Forces, which their turbulent and seditious Practises obliged him to keep up. In defence of which oppression I could never yet hear "one Argument offer'd that carried any weight, either with respect to Justice or Policy: For having "by his Treachery and Usurpation disobliged those "with whom he first engaged, he seemed to have no "other way left to support himself, but by ballancing his new with his old Enemies, whom by this "fresh Act of Injustice, he render'd desperate and "irreconcilable, they being not able to call any "thing their own, whilst by the same Rule that he "seiz'd one Tenth, he might also take away the other Nine parts at his pleasure. And to put this "detestable Project in execution, he divided *England* "into Cantons, over each of which he placed a Bashaw under the Title of Major General, who was "to have the inspection and government of inferiour Commissioners in every County, with Orders "to seize the Persons, and distrain the Estates of "such as should be refractory, and to put in execution such farther directions as they should receive "from him.—— Things run every Day more and more into confusion, the Cavaliers being enraged to see the Throne usurp'd, and those who had hazarded all for their Country finding themselves cheated; Custom and Excise raised without Authority of Parliament, and Taxes imposed to no other end than to support the Pride and Insolence of a single Person. Some there were that openly opposed these Oppressions, and amongst some others Mr. *George Cony* a Merchant, who having refused to pay Custom, it was violently taken from him, and he thereupon sued the Collector at the Common Law. But *Cromwel* resolving to put a stop to such dangerous Precedents, caused the Council for Mr. *Cony*, who were Serjeant *Maynard*, Serjeant *Twisden*, and Mr. *Wadham Windham*, to be sent to the *Tower*, where they had not been above three or four Days, when they unworthily petitioned to be set at Liberty, acknowledging their Fault, and promising to do so no more, chusing rather to sacrifice the Cause of their Client, wherein that of their Country was also eminently concerned, than to endure a little Restraint with the loss of the Fees of a few Days. By this means, when the Cause came to the next Hearing, Mr. *Cony* was necessitated to Plead for himself, which he did in as short a manner as he could, referring it wholly to the Judge, whether that Tax, being not authorized by Parliament, ought to be paid by the Law of the Land; and declaring that he would abide by his Judgment therein, Serjeant *Rolls*, then Chief Justice of the Upper-Bench, tho' a Conscientious Man, and a lover of Civil Liberty, yet not daring to determine it for him, said *That something must be allowed to Cases of Necessity.* To which Mr. *Cony* replied, *That it was never wont to be a good Plea in Law, for a Man to make Necessities and then to plead them.* But the Judge wanting Courage would not give Judgment against the Usurper, and being too much an honest Man to give it for him, he took time till the next ensuing Term, to consider what Rule he should give in the Case. In the mean time upon consideration, that his continuance in that Station was like to ensnare him more and more, he desired by a Letter to *Cromwel* to have his *Quietus*, and Serjeant *Glyn* was appointed to succeed him—— who before he came to sit on the Bench took care to have this Business accommodated with *Cony*, who lost his Reputation by withdrawing himself from a Cause wherein the Publick was so much concern'd. Sir *Peter Wentworth* a Member of the Long Parliament caused also a Collector in the Country to be arrested and prosecuted at his Suit, tho' he could hardly procure an Attorney to appear, or Council to plead for him. *Cromwel* having received notice of this Prosecution, sent a Messenger with an Order to bring him before the Council; where being examined concerning the ground of his Proceeding, he told them, that he was moved to it by his constant Principle, that *by the Law of* England *no Money ought to be levied upon the People without their consent in Parliament.* *Cromwel* then ask'd him, Whether he would withdraw his Action or no? To which he replied, *If you will command me I must submit*; and thereupon *Cromwel* having commanded it, he withdrew his Action.—— Not contenting himself with the Death of many of those who had raised Arms against him, and seizure of the Goods of that Party, he transported whole droves of them at a time into Foreign Parts, without any legal Tryal, *&c.*

1655. 7 *Car.* II.

Council imprisond for pleading for their Client.

Rolls Ch. Justice of the Upper Bench succeeded by Serjeant *Glyn.*

Sir *Peter Wentworth* hector'd out of Justice by *Cromwel.*

Cromwel increases a Standing Army.

All people weary of Arbitrary Government.

The King, with no prospect of Return, continued his Residence at *Cologne*; and went thence with the Princess Royal and the Duke of *Glocester*, for the Diversion of seeing the Mart at *Frankfort:* In their Passage through every Prince's Country, the chief Officers of State were sent to complement them, and they were saluted with the great Guns, and other Marks of Honour. The Elector of *Mentz* entertain'd them for three Days with great Magnificence. The King hearing that Queen *Christina* of *Sweden* was coming that way in her Journey to *Italy*, sent one of his Lords to salute her in his Name, and to express his Desire to wait upon her Majesty at what place she would appoint. She named *Coningsteni*, where they met and had private Conference together.

Condition of the K.

His Majesty return'd to *Cologne* about the end of *October*, where (as the Lord *Clarendon* observes) the Magistrates of the City renewed their Civilities and Professions of Respect to the King, which they always made good: Nor could his Majesty have cho-

sen

1655. 7 *Car.* II.

ſen a more convenient Retreat in any place: And he being well refreſh'd with the Divertiſements he had enjoyed, betook himſelf with great Chearfulneſs to compoſe his Mind to his Fortune; and with a marvellous Contentedneſs, preſcribed ſo many Hours in the Day to his Retirement in his Cloſet, which he employed in Reading and Studying both the *Italian* and *French* Languages; and at other times walked much upon the Walls of the Town (for he had no Coach, nor would ſuffer his Siſter to leave him one) and ſometimes rid into the Fields; and, in the whole, ſpent his time very well. The Nuncio of the Pope reſided in that City, and perform'd all Reſpects to his Majeſty: He was a proper and grave Man, an *Italian* Biſhop, who never made the leaſt Scruple at his Majeſty's enjoying the Liberty of his Chapel, and the Exerciſe of his Religion, tho' it was very publick.

The Royaliſts perſecuted.

Upon Suppreſſion of the Riſing at *Salisbury*, at the end of the preceding Year, ſo many of the Royaliſts were Beheaded, Hanged, and Tranſported, that no farther Motions of Loyalty could be now made. Of the King's Friends, the noble *James* Duke of *Richmond* died of a Quartan Ague, having never had his Health nor his Spirits ſince the deplorable Murder of his beloved Maſter: The Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham*, and the Lord *Newport*, upon Suſpicion of Treaſon, were committed to the *Tower*; while the Lord *Lauderdale* and his Brother, by Interceſſion of the King of *Sweden*, were releaſed from their Impriſonment in *Windſor-Caſtle*.

Religion order'd for the ſole Intereſt of *Cromwel*.

Religion was now allow'd to be every thing that did not diſturb the Poſſeſſion of *Cromwel*. Sectaries were licentious and innumerable; and under that Advantage, Popery made the more conſiderable progreſs. The Protector indeed, for Reaſons of State, did in *May* publiſh his Proclamation for the better *Execution of the Laws againſt Jeſuits and Prieſts, and for Conviction of Popiſh Recuſants*. But one of his principal Judges, Commiſſioner *Whitlock*, declared his Opinion to be for no way of penal Proceeding againſt them; becauſe, ſays he, *there was not a fixed Settlement, and ſo great Pretences of Liberty of Conſcience*. And well might the Papiſts hope for Indemnity, when the Jews were treating for purchaſe of the ſame Privilege. *Manaſſeh Ben Iſrael* made his ſtated Propoſals, and had a Conference upon them, for admitting the Jewiſh Nation to exerciſe Trade and Worſhip in *England*. The Protector, to ſhew a Regard to Chriſtianity, ſent for divers Miniſters of the Goſpel, and laid thoſe Propoſals before them, and referred the Matter, as a Caſe of Conſcience, to their Conſideration.

Papiſts and Jews encouraged.

Death of Biſhop *Goodman*.

At the latter end of this Year died Dr. *Godfrey Goodman*, Biſhop of *Glouceſter*, and with great Scandal declared himſelf, in his laſt Will, to *die in the Faith and Communion of the Mother Church of* Rome. He had before given many Cauſes of Suſpicion; for on the fifth *Sunday* in *Lent* 1626. in a Sermon before the King, he aſſerted the *Real Preſence* in ſuch a groſs way, as gave very great Offence to all the judicious Auditors: and on *March* 29. it occaſion'd a juſt Complaint and Debate in the Convocation. The King referred it to a Committee of Archbiſhops and Biſhops, who made a very tender Report; "That "ſome things were therein ſpoken leſs cautiouſly, "but nothing falſly; nor was any thing innovated "by him in the Doctrine of the Church of *England*: "however, it was beſt the Biſhop ſhould preach "the Sermon again at ſome time to be choſen by "himſelf, and ſhould then ſhew how and wherein "he was miſunderſtood by his Auditors. Whatever *Salvo* this was to cover up Scandal, yet wiſer People thought him then preparing his Faith for Tranſubſtantiation. He again betray'd himſelf in the Convocation of 1640. when he was the only Member who refuſed to Subſcribe the Canons; for which ſingle Diſſent, the Archbiſhop told him, *He muſt be either a Papiſt, or Socinian, or Puritan*: He did at laſt comply, but with ſo much Reluctancy, that he confirmed himſelf in the Character of a reputed Papiſt. It is not no Scandal to the Church of *England*, that this Man was the only Biſhop who made his Addreſſes to *Cromwel*, and dedicated a Book to his *Excellence*, (A Diſcourſe concerning the Trinity and Incarnation, *Lond.* 1653. quarto) with Flattery, and a ſervile Petition for *hearing his Cauſe, and for doing Juſtice to him*. It is farther remarkable, that as this was the only Apoſtate Biſhop of our Church ſince the Reformation, ſo he was the only one who left Children to beg their Bread: I ſaw the Example at my own Doors; where an old Woman, a common travelling Beggar, uſed this Argument to incite my Charity, that *ſhe was the Daughter of Biſhop Goodman*: and tho' at firſt I ſuſpected the Truth, yet upon Enquiry from her after the Perſon, Fortune, and even Writings of Biſhop *Goodman*, I found ſhe might well bear that near Relation to him.

1655. 7 *Car.* II.

The Endeavours of the Queen-Mother to pervert the Duke of *Glouceſter*, were a great Trouble to the King in the midſt of his other Sufferings. This young Prince, with his Siſter *Elizabeth*, had been committed in 1648. to the Counteſs of *Leiceſter*, and entertain'd by her with little Ceremony at *Penſhurſt* in *Kent*; but for fear of a Reſpect paid to them, they were ſoon after ſent away into the *Iſle of Wight* to *Carisbrook-Caſtle*, to be under the Cuſtody of Captain *Mildmay*, who was ſtrictly commanded, that *no Perſon ſhould be permitted to kiſs their Hands, and that they ſhould not be otherwiſe treated than as the Children of a Gentleman*: which *Mildmay* obſerved very exactly; and the Duke of *Glouceſter* was not called by any other Stile than *Maſter Harry*. The Princeſs died in this place; and at laſt Mr. *Lovel*, the Duke's Tutor, procured from *Cromwel* an Order and Warrant to Tranſport the Duke into any Parts beyond the Seas. By which means the Duke was brought ſafe to his Siſter the Princeſs of *Orange* in *Holland*, at the latter end of 1652. The Queen very earneſtly deſired he might be preſently ſent for to *Paris*, ſhe having not ſeen him ſince he was about a Year old. The King could not refuſe to ſatisfie his Mother in ſo reaſonable a Deſire; tho' he did ſuſpect that there might be a farther Purpoſe in that Deſign of ſeeing him than was then own'd. When the King left *Paris* in *June* 1654. to retire into *Germany*, the Queen ask'd, with great importunity, that he would leave the Duke of *Glouceſter* with her, and offer'd ſuch Arguments as would have eaſily prevailed, had it not been for the fear that the Purpoſe was to pervert him in his Religion; which when the Queen had aſſured the King was not in her Thought, and *that ſhe would not permit any ſuch Attempt to be made*, his Majeſty conſented to it. But for all this Faith given, the Queen's Zeal did exceed and diſpenſe with the Obligation of it: For (as the Lord *Clarendon* relates) "Within a ſhort time after his Ma- "jeſty's Return to *Cologne*, he received News that "exceedingly afflicted him, and the more, that he "knew not what Remedy to apply to the Miſchief "which he ſaw was likely to befall him upon it. "From *Paris*, his Majeſty heard that the Queen "had put away the Tutor he had left to attend "his Brother the Duke of *Glouceſter*; who remain'd "at *Paris* upon her Majeſty's Deſire, that he might "learn his Exerciſes. The Queen had conferr'd "with him upon the Deſperateneſs of his Condi- "tion, in reſpect of the King his Brother's For- "tune, and the little Hope that appeared that his "Majeſty could ever be reſtor'd, at leaſt if he did "not himſelf become Roman Catholick, whereby "the Pope, and other Princes of that Religion, "might be united in his Quarrel; which they "would never undertake upon any other Obliga- "tion: That it was therefore fit that the Duke, who "had nothing to ſupport him, nor could expect any "thing from the King, ſhould be inſtructed in the "Roman Catholick Religion; that ſo, becoming a "good Catholick, he might be capable of thoſe "Advantages which her Majeſty ſhould be able to

"procure

1655. Car. II.

" procure for him: That the Queen of *France* " would hereupon confer Abbies and Benefices up- " on him to ſuch a Value as would maintain him in " that Splendor as was ſuitable to his Birth: That " in a little time the Pope would make him a Car- " dinal; by which he might be able to do the King " his Brother much Service, and contribute to his " Recovery; whereas, without this, he muſt be ex- " poſed to great Neceſſity and Miſery, for that ſhe " was not able any longer to give him Maintenance. She found the Duke more reſolute than ſhe expected from his Age: He was ſo well inſtructed in his Religion, that he diſputed againſt the Change, urg'd the Precepts he had receiv'd from the King his Father, and his dying in the Faith he had preſcribed to him; put her Majeſty in mind of the Promiſe ſhe had made to the King his Brother at parting; and acknowledg'd that he had obliged himſelf to his Majeſty, *that he would never change his Religion; and therefore beſought her Majeſty that ſhe would not further preſs him, at leaſt till he ſhould inform the King of it.* The Queen well enough knew the King's Mind, and thought it more excuſable to proceed in that Affair without imparting it to him; and therefore took upon her the Authority of a Mother, and remov'd his Tutor from him, and committed the Duke to the Care of Abbot *Mountague*, her Almoner; who having the pleaſant Abby of *Pontoiſe*, entertain'd his Highneſs there, ſequeſtred him from all Reſort of ſuch Perſons as might confirm him in his Averſneſs from being converted.

1656. *Cromwel* was more in Power and Dread, abroad and at home, than perhaps ever any *Engliſh* Monarch was: He wanted nothing but a Name; and he was ſenſible he could not have the Name of a King without a Parliament. He wanted no Forces to be raiſed; for he had augmented them at his own Pleaſure. Nor did he want Money to ſupply his great Occaſions; for he had Ways and Means alway in his own Hands. Nor had he any Love to ſee a Parliament ſitting; for he had parted with two former Aſſemblies in the moſt rough and odious manner. So that really he could have no Inclinations and no Occaſions for a new Seſſion, but only to make a Party for a Crown. To this purpoſe, he was to get an Awe and a Rule upon Elections: So beſide his ſtanding Force of Major Generals in every County and chief Corporation, he ſet up a new Office of Purgatory, called *a Committee for Inſpection of Charters*; of which Mr. *Gabriel Beck*, Sollicitor to his Highneſs, was Chairman; and their Conſults were all to be reported to the Protector and his Council: By which means the Boroughs and Corporations were influenced or modell'd as his Highneſs and his Court pleaſed. This Menage for a new Parliament is thus deliver'd by an old Aſſociate of *Cromwel*'s. " The Uſurper having governed, as he " thought, long enough by Virtue of the Inſtrument " of Government, which tho' drawn up by himſelf " and his Creatures, was now thought to lay too " great a Reſtraint upon his ambitious Spirit; and " reſolving to reſt ſatisfied with nothing leſs than " the Succeſſion of his Family to the Crown, he " attempted to make himſelf King. To this end, " he thought it neceſſary to call a Parliament: and " that he might engage the Army to aſſiſt him in " all Parts to procure ſuch Men to be choſen as " would be fit for his purpoſe; he pretended that " this Aſſembly was called only in order to raiſe " Money for the Payment of the Army and Fleet, " to confirm the Authority of the Major Generals, " and that of the Inſtrument of Government. By " this means he obtained his Deſires in a great " meaſure, eſpecially in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, where " all kinds of Artifice, and in many Places the " moſt irregular Courſes, were taken, to get ſuch " Men returned as were propoſed by the Court. But " knowing the People of *England* not to be of ſo " mercenary a Spirit, and that as they were better " inſtructed in the Principles of Civil Liberty, ſo " they were not wanting in Courage to aſſert it; 1656. " he uſed his utmoſt Endeavours to diſable and in- 8 Car. II. " capacitate ſuch Men from being choſen, whom " he thought moſt likely to obſtruct his Deſigns. " In order to this, he ſummon'd the Lord Preſident " *Bradſhaw*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Colonel *Rich*, and my " ſelf (Colonel *Ludlow*) to appear before him in " Council. —— Colonel *Rich* was ſent Priſoner to " *Windſor-Caſtle*. —— Colonel *Ludlow* was order'd to " be taken into Cuſtody. —— Sir *Henry Vane* was " ſent Priſoner to *Carisbrook-Caſtle*. —— And *Brad-* " *ſhaw*, tho' ſuffer'd to go his Circuit as Chief Ju- " ſtice of *Cheſter*, had Letters ſent after him to de- " terr People from giving their Voices for him.

On *Sept.* 16. this Party of a Parliament met the Lord Protector in the Abby-Church at *Weſtminſter*, where they heard a Sermon preach'd by a prime Creature and very Confeſſor of *Cromwel*, Dr. *John Owen*, Dean of *Chriſt-Church* and Vice-Chancellour of *Oxford*, on *Iſa.* 14. 32. *What ſhall one then anſwer the Meſſengers of the Nation? That the Lord hath founded* Zion, *and the Poor of his People ſhall truſt in it.* A Sermon calculated for the new Monarchy projected. After this, his Highneſs and the Members went into the Painted Chamber, where he made a dark Speech to them, and ſent them away to their Houſe for Admiſſion or Excluſion, according as He and his Council had thought meet: for, at the Doors of the Houſe they found a Guard, and an Officer ſtanding with a Liſt in his Hand, and demanding the Names of every Perſon: Such as were mark'd for Non-admittance were turn'd back, and ſuch as had been approved for right truſty Men, took a Ticket to introduce them, in this form; *Theſe are to certifie, that* A. B. *is returned by Indenture one of the —— to ſerve in this preſent Parliament for the ſaid ——. and is approved by his Highneſs's Council.* Nath. Tayler *Clerk of the Commonwealth in Chancery.* 17 Sept. 1656. Old *Ludlow* repreſents the Matter right: " The Court finding by the Liſts they had received, " that notwithſtanding all their Menaces, Promiſes, " and other Artifices, divers Perſons were choſen " whom they knew to be no Favourers of the Uſur- " pation, reſolved to clear their Hands of them at " once. And to that end, under colour of a Clauſe " in the Inſtrument of Government, that none ſhould " be admitted to Places of Power and Truſt, but " ſuch as were Men of Sincerity and Integrity, they " gave an Excluſion to Sir *Arthur Haſlerig* and Mr. " *Scot*, with as many more as they thought fit. By " this means, and the Refuſal of others to take out " their Permiſſions to ſit from *Cromwel* and his " Council, as was required, leſt they ſhould ſeem " to countenance ſuch a deteſtable Impoſition, and " open Breach of Privilege; it came to paſs, that " about a hundred of thoſe who were elected by " the Country, were excluded from the Diſcharge " of their Truſt; whilſt thoſe for *Ireland* and *Scot-* " *land*, who were choſen by and for the Sword, were " admitted without any Scruple. Thoſe that were " excluded preſented a Petition to the ſitting Mem- " bers, acquainting them, that being choſen by the " Country to ſerve with them, they were ready to " diſcharge their Duty, but were prevented from " doing the ſame by the Power of the Sword, and " refuſed Admittance into the Houſe by a Guard " of Soldiers. After the Petition had been read, a " Committee was ſent to enquire of *Cromwel* and " his Council concerning the Reaſons of that Pro- " ceeding; who returned with this Anſwer, That " if the Perſons complaining would addreſs them- " ſelves to them, they ſhould be relieved if there " was cauſe. With this Anſwer, theſe Men who " would be accounted an *Engliſh* Parliament acqui- " eſced, leaving their Privileges unvindicated, and " the Merit of Elections to Parliament to be ad- " judged by Men without Doors. The Lord *Cla-* *rendon* repreſents it thus: " When upon the Re- " turns *Cromwel* found, that tho' in ſome places he " had ſucceeded according to his Wiſh, it was in

The Parliament meets.

" others

1656. 8 *Car.* II. " others quite the contrary, and that very many " Members were return'd, who were Men of the " moſt notorious Malignity againſt him; he there- " fore reſorted to his old Security, to keep all man- " ner of Perſons from entering into the Houſe, who " did not firſt ſubſcribe, that *they would act nothing* " *prejudicial to the Government, as it was eſtabliſhed* " *under a Protector*; which being tender'd, many " Members utterly refuſed, and returned into their " Countries, where they were not for the moſt part " the worſe welcome for inſiſting upon their Pri- " vileges and Freedom of Parliament.

The Excluded Members ſeing no Redreſs appeal'd to the People in a Remonſtrance or Proteſtation, ſet- ting forth that " The Lord Protector had by force " of Arms invaded their fundamental Right and " Liberty, and violently prevented the meeting of " the People choſen Deputies in Parliament; and " concluding with an Appeal unto God and all the " good People of *England* for Aſſiſtance and Prote- " ction in their Service, —— and pouring out their " ſad Complaints before the Lord againſt our power- " ful Oppreſſors, humbly hoping that he will come " forth ſpeedily, to redeem his People out of the " hands of wicked and deceitful Men. But all this to no effect, becauſe moſt of the Subſcribers, *Haſle- rig*, *Scot*, *Jones*, *Goodwyn*, &c. had been violent Re- bels to the juſt Prerogatives of the King, and were the more fit and worthy to fall a juſt Sacrifice to an Arbitrary Power in an Accomplice and late Equal of their own.

The ſitting Members with Sir *Thomas Widdrington* their Speaker, being all diſpoſed to follow Inſtruc- tions, began the firſt Day of Buſineſs *Sept.* 18. with re- ſolving upon a Declaration for a general Faſt through- out the three Nations; and with reading a Bill for *renouncing and diſanulling the pretended Title of* Charles Stuart. This was to make the Throne more expreſly vacant for the reception of *Cromwel*, who was to car- ry his Point chiefly by his Major Generals and other Military Officers; but when he ſaw them fall ſhort in their Intereſt or Zeal, he dropp'd them and Sacri- ficed them in the moſt ungrateful manner. " It " was ſuppoſed that *Cromwel* who had erected their " Authority, and engaged them in thoſe Actions, " for which they were now become odious, would " ſupport them againſt all Attempts, becauſe there " appeared now no way ſo probable to maintain his " own Power, as by keeping the Army firmly united " to him. But Ambition had corrupted his Under- " ſtanding to that degree, that he made no ſcruple " to ſacrifice theſe Men, who, to ſay no worſe, had " enlarged their Conſciences to an extraordinary ſize " in the execution of his Orders, to thoſe who in re- " quital of the Favour had promiſed to make him " King Hitherto he had given good Words to the " Major Generals; but when their Power came to " be debated, Mr. *Cleypole* his Son-in-Law firſt ſtood " up, which was unuſual for him to do at all, and " told the Houſe, that he could but ſtart the Game, " and leave thoſe who had more Experience to fol- " low the Chaſe; and therefore ſhould only ſay, " that he had formerly thought it neceſſary, in reſ- " pect to the Condition in which the Nation had " been, that the Major Generals ſhould be entruſted " with the Authority which they had exerciſed; but " in the preſent ſtate of Affairs, he conceived it in- " conſiſtent with the Laws of *England*, and Liberties " of the People, to continue their Power any lon- " ger. This Motion was a clear Direction to the " Sycophants of the Court, who being fully perſua- " ded that *Cleypole* had delivered the Senſe, if not " the very Words of *Cromwel* in this Matter, joined " as one Man in oppoſing the Major Generals, and " ſo their Authority was abrogated. Soon after Colonel *William Jephſon*, one of the Members that ſerved for *Ireland*, moved in the Houſe, *That* Crom- wel *might be made King*; but matters not being throughly concerted, *it had no other effect than to ſound the Inclinations of the Aſſembly.*

Proceed- ings of this Parli- ament.

Motion for *Cromwel* to be King.

The Parliament did every thing elſe to gratifie the Protector. They reſolv'd *October* 1. that *the War againſt the* Spaniard *was undertaken upon juſt and ne- ceſſary Grounds, and for the good of the People of this Common-wealth, and that the Parliament doth approve thereof, and will by God's bleſſing aſſiſt his Highneſs therein.* And immediately after this Vote, came the News of Captain *Stayner*'s Engagement with the *Weſt- India Spaniſh* Fleet, and taking two Millions of Sil- ver, which were brought home and delivered into the Mint, and a Day of ſolemn Thankſgiving appoin- ted for this Joy to *Cromwel*, who ſeemed now to bor- row from one Crown a ſufficient Fund to purchaſe another. 1656 8 *Car.* I.

Novem. 27. the Protector came in State to the Pain- ted-Chamber, and like a Sovereign paſſed theſe Bills. 1. An Act that paſſing of Bills ſhall not determine this preſent Seſſion of Parliament. 2. An Act for renouncing and diſanulling the pretended Title of *Charles Stuart*. 3. An Act for the ſecurity of his Highneſs the Lord Protector his Perſon, and conti- nuance of the Nation in Peace and Safety. 4. An Act for taking away the Court of Wards and Live- ries. 5. An Act for the Exportation of ſeveral Com- modities of the Breed, Growth and Manufacture of this Common-wealth. Acts paſs by *Crom wel.*

A Plot againſt the Life of *Cromwel* was another good advantage to him: *Miles Syndercomb* a Leveller, caſhier'd in *Scotland*, combined with one *Cecil* and one *Troop* of *Cromwel*'s Life-guard (who betray'd him) to kill the Protector by ſome one of ſeveral ways pro- poſed. *Syndercomb* denied the Plot, but was con- demned upon the Stat. 25 *E.* 3. which the Chief Ju- ſtice *Glynne* declared to be Treaſon in caſe of a Pro- tector as much as of a King, ſince by the Word King any chief Magiſtrate was underſtood. The Priſoner was found dead in the Morning appointed for his Execution; ſo his Body was tied with his Head forward to a Horſes Tail, and dragg'd naked to the Scaffold on *Tower-Hill*, and under that Buried with a Stake driven thro' him, cover'd with Iron at the top, to ſtand the more durable Mark of Infamy. And *Feb.* 20. was appointed for a Day of publick Thankſgiving for this great Mercy and Deliverance; when after a Sermon at St. *Margaret*'s, the Protector treated the Speaker and all the Members in the Ban- quetting-Houſe at *Whitehal*, with ſo much Endear- ment, that on the very next Day Alderman *Pack* moved again in the Houſe, that to prevent the like Dangers, and to compoſe the Minds of Men, *the Pro- tector might be deſired to aſſume the Title and Authority of King*, as the moſt known and moſt agreeable Go- vernment. But the Major Generals and Military Members, who now thought themſelves deſerted and highly affronted, out of Revenge on the Protector fell in with the Common-wealth Party, " And turn'd " (ſays *Ludlow*) ſo furiouſly upon *Pack*, for his " great Preſumption in bringing a buſineſs of that " Nature into the Houſe in ſuch an unparliamenta- " way, that they bore him down from the Speaker's " Chair to the Bar of the Houſe of Commons. But " this Heat being ſoon over, the Lord *Broghil*, Ser- " jeant *Glyn* and others, who were acquainted with " *Cromwel*'s Deſign, endeavour'd to perſwade the " Houſe to debate the new Form, telling them, that " being Maſters of their own Reſolutions, they " might retain as much of it as was good, and re- " ject what was not ſo. By this means they brought " it to be debated; and tho' they received ſome op- " poſition therein, yet when it came to be put to the " Queſtion, they carried all before them, and grew " ſo hardy to move, that the Blank left for the In- " ſertion of the Title of the Chief Magiſtrate might " be filled up with the name of King. This motion " though earneſtly oppoſed by Lieutenant-General " *Fleetwood*, was carried alſo, and the Name voted, " together with the filling up the two Blanks left " for the two Houſes, with the Words Houſe of " Commons and other Houſe. *Syndercomb*'s Plot

Another Motion for *Cromwel* to be King.

1656. 8 *Car.* II.

The King kept his Court at *Bruges* in *Flanders*, and had many Conſultations with the Governor *Don John* how to make the *Spaniſh* Intereſt and his own ſubſervient to each other. But all his Majeſty was enabled to do, was to Liſt ſome Regiments of his own Native Subjects into Service and Pay, to be quarter'd in *Flanders* for ſome opportune Expedition which did not yet offer.

ate of eligion.

The Church was nothing but the Remnant of Preſbytery old and weak, with no Power in Effect but what came from the Protector and the Parliament; who now would allow no Aſſembly of Divines, nor indeed any Doctrine or Diſcipline but what ſhould occaſionally depend on their Votes and Orders. Under many effuſions of Religious Phrenſie, the Quakers were extremely Mad, one diſturbed the Preacher in *White-Chapel* Church with ſuch an impulſe, that a Complaint was made to the Protector, who order'd him to be carried to a Juſtice of Peace, and proceeded againſt according to Law. Another pretending to an immediate Meſſage from God, went about the ſtreets denouncing his Judgments againſt the Protector and his Council. A third infatuated Quaker in *Colcheſter* ſtarved himſelf to Death, upon claim of a Commiſſion from the Spirit that he muſt faſt forty Days. But the moſt impudent of all Mortals was *James Naylor*, a late Soldier under *Lambert*, who propoſing to out-do *Ignatius Loyola*, ſet up to be *Jeſus* himſelf in Perſon, and ſo with Garb, Hair and Looks exactly in reſemblance of the Pictures of our Bleſſed Saviour, he went about with Diſciples and Women miniſtring unto him: And ſo enter'd *Briſtol* with Women and Mob crying *Hoſanna*, *Bleſſed*, &c. and giving no other Anſwer to any Queſtion but *thou haſt ſaid it.* The Magiſtrates of that City ſent him up to *Weſtminſter*, where the Houſe reſolv'd *Decemb.* 8. that *James Naylor* was guilty of horrid Blaſphemy, and was a grand Impoſtor, and a great Seducer of the People; and order'd the Speaker to pronounce this Judgment againſt him; *To ſtand in the Pillory two Hours at* Weſtminſter; *to be whipp'd by the Hangman through the Streets from* Weſtminſter *to the* Old Exchange, *and there to ſtand in the Pillory two Hours more: his Tongue bored thro' with a hot Iron, and his Forehead ſtigmatiz'd with the Letter* B; *to be afterward ſent to* Briſtol, *and convey'd thro' the City on a Horſe bare back'd, and his Face backward, and his Body whipp'd in the Market-place. Thence to be brought back to* London, *and committed to Priſon in* Bridewel, *and there to be reſtrained from all Company, and to have no Relief but what he earns from hard Labour; and being debarred from the uſe of Pen, Ink and Paper, ſhall be kept to continual work, till he ſhall be releaſed by the Parliament.* It was ſome reproach to Humane Nature, that this wretched Fellow under all his Sufferings had ſome of his Followers to admire him and to adore him; to lick his Wounds, to kiſs his Feet, to lean in his Boſom, to do all that was prodigiouſly Impious and Silly. When he came firſt to *Bridewel*, to act on the Impoſture, he faſted three Days; but then Fleſh and Blood beginning to quarrel with the Spirit, he begg'd for Victuals, and fell to Work: At the return of the Rump he obtained his Liberty, and died ſoon after with no Fruits, nor ſo much as Signs, of Repentance.

adneſs f the uakers.

laſphe- y of ames aylor.

ntence ainſt n.

Upon diſcourſe of the Polyglot Bibles now ready to be publiſh'd in ſix Volumes Folio, by the immenſe Labour of Dr. *Brian Walton*, and a great Treaſure raiſed for the Expence by the Contributions of the Nobility and Gentry, moſt of 'em Members of the perſecuted Church; a Propoſal was made to the Parliament for a new Tranſlation of the Scriptures into the *Engliſh* Tongue: Upon this, at the grand Committee for Religion *Jan.* 16. it was order'd, that it be referred to a ſubcommittee, to ſend for and adviſe with Dr. *Walton*, Mr. *Hughes*, Mr. *Caſtle*, Mr. *Clerk*, Mr. *Poulk*, Dr. *Cudworth*, and ſuch others as they ſhall think fit, and to conſider of the Tranſlations and Impreſſions of the Bible, and to offer their Opinions therein to this Committee, and that it be eſpecially commended to the Ld Commiſſioner *Whitlock* to take care of this Buſineſs. "This Committee (as *Whitlock* ſays) often met in his Houſe at "*Chelſea*, and they had the moſt learned Men in "the Oriental Tongues to conſult with in this great "Buſineſs; and divers excellent and learned Obſer- "vations were made of ſome Miſtakes in the Tran- "ſlations of the Bible in *Engliſh*, which yet was a- "greed to be the beſt of any Tranſlation in the "World. Great Pains was taken in it, but it be- "came fruitleſs by the Parliaments diſſolution.

1656. 8 *Car.* II.

The Queſtion of the Times was, Whether *Cromwel* ſhould aſſume the Title and Office of King? The difficulty upon himſelf was, that he did paſſionately deſire it, and yet muſt artfully decline it. The majority of the Members were by this time drawn into the Plot, and preſented him a Writing which they ſtiled, *The Humble Petition and Advice of the Parliament of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland *to his Highneſs*, with a Speech from Sir *Thomas Widdrington* their Speaker, recommending the *Title and Office of a King as ſettled here with Chriſtianity it ſelf, approved and retained by our Anceſtors, and every way fitted to the Laws and Temper of the People of* England. Had the Protector immediately comply'd with their Zeal and his own Hearts deſire, he might have gone to Crown and Scepter without any other oppoſition. But whether it was to diſſemble greater Modeſty and be at laſt made a King by the very force of the People; or whether it was to obviate all Dangers by more deliberating on the matter, *Cromwel* inſtead of a ready Aſſent, devoutly demurr'd and told them, "That it was a weighty matter, and therefore de- "ſired ſpace to ſeek God; for the Charge laid up- "on him was too great to bear without the Divine "Aſſiſtance; that the *Engliſh* were the beſt People "in the World, and required therefore all Tender- "neſs and Conſideration of their Liberties; he muſt "therefore deſire that a Committee might be ap- "pointed to confer with him, and to offer him bet- "ter knowledge and ſatisfaction in this great Cauſe. Such a Committee did accordingly attend his Highneſs, where the Chairman *Whitlock* and all the chief Members were to argue for Monarchy in *Cromwel*, and he who reached at it was to be the only Man that ſhould ſpeak againſt it.

1657.

The grand Queſtion whether *Cromwel* ſhould be King.

He demurs upon it.

Amongſt others the Lord *Broghil* much preſs'd that Paſſage brought by the Apoſtle in the Diſpute concerning the Abolition of the *Jewiſh* Worſhip, by the new and living way reveal'd in Jeſus Chriſt, illuſtrated by the Wife that was put away, who yet might be retaken by her former Husband, if ſhe was not married to another; applying this Similitude to the preſent occaſion, as if there was no other way to keep out *Charles Stuart*, but by filling his place with another King. Mr. *Lenthall*'s Argument was very Parliamentary and Rational had it been rightly applied: For he preſs'd him to accept of it, becauſe it was propoſed to him by the Parliament, as he was pleaſed to call it, whom, he ſaid, he ought not to deny.

Ludlow's Memoirs, Vol. 2. p. 585.

The Chairman ſum'd up all their Arguments in this remarkable Speech.

SIR,

Whitlock's Speech.

"I Have very little to trouble your Highneſs with: "So much hath been already ſpoken and ſo well, "that it will be hard for me, or any other to under- "take to add to it; only the Duty of my Employ- "ment, and ſomething due to your Highneſs occaſi- "ons me to ſpeak a few Words, to acknowledge "with very humble Thanks the Honour and "Right which you have done this Committee, by "the clear and free Diſcourſes and Conferences which "they have had with your Highneſs, and for your "frequent Expreſſions and Teſtimonies of Affection "and Reſpect to the Parliament, whoſe ſenſe in "This I may preſume to ſpeak, that never any Per- "ſons met their ſupreme Magiſtrate with more "Love, Duty, and Honour, than the Parliament

lyglot bles.

eſigns r a w Tran- tion.

1657. 9 *Car.* II.

" have met your Highneſs with in their preſent " Addreſſes; which Argument of Love deſerves the " Eſteem and Force which I doubt not but your " Highneſs will put upon it. I am fearful to be too " tedious at any time, eſpecially at ſo late an hour, " and therefore ſhall ſpeak but ſhort, to ſome things " which I remember not to have been mentioned. " Your Highneſs was pleaſed, at the laſt Meeting, " to ſay, That the original Inſtitution of the Title " *King* was by common Conſent, and that the ſame " common Conſent might inſtitute any other Title, " and make it as effectual as that of *King*. This " muſt be acknowledged; but withall you may be " pleaſed to obſerve, that the Title of *King* is not " only by an original common Conſent, but that " Conſent alſo approved and confirmed, and the " Law fitted thereunto, and that fitted to the Laws, " by the Experience and Induſtry of many Ages, " and many hundreds of Years together: whereas " any other Title will be only by preſent common " Conſent, without that Experience and Approba- " tion. For that Experience which your Highneſs " mentioned to have been of other Titles, and the " due Adminiſtration of Juſtice under them; this " Experience is far ſhort of the other: and for the " Courſe of Juſtice, we have cauſe to thank that " Care which placed ſo good Judges and Officers " over us. Yet give me Leave to ſay, that in pri- " vate Cauſes between Party and Party, and in pub- " lick Matters in nominal Cauſes, it was not eaſie " to find Juſtice to be done by ſome Jurors; and " many Queſtions have ariſen upon occaſion of theſe " new Titles, concerning that tender point of good " Mens Satisfaction. I think it requires a very " great Regard from us, and I doubt not but thoſe " good People will be fully ſatisfied, if they conſi- " der the Covenants, Promiſes, and Precepts, which " in the Scriptures are annex'd to the Name of " *King:* and although ſome have alledged, that they " belong to any chief Magiſtrate as well as to King, " yet no Man did ever read the original Word tran- " ſlated otherwiſe than King: neither do I find the " preſent Title once mentioned in the Holy Text.

" If the preſent Authority be a lawful Authority, " which I hope none of us will deny; ſurely thoſe " good Men who are ſo well principled in Godlineſs " will not forget that Precept of Submiſſion to Au- " thority, and to be ſatisfied with that which law- " ful Authority ſhall ordain. Their Rights and " Liberties are the ſame with ours, and the Parlia- " ment cannot adviſe any thing for the Preſervati- " on of the People's Rights, but theſe good Men " are included; which I hope will be no Diſſatiſ- " faction to them. In all the Changes which we " have ſeen, there hath been a Diſſatisfaction to " ſome; yet ſtill the Bleſſing of God hath gone a- " long through all theſe Changes, with thoſe who " carried on his Intereſt: and the Cauſe being the " ſame, the ſame Mercies have been continued. " And I doubt not, if the intended Change, or ra- " ther Reſtitution be made (as I hope it will) the " ſame God will continue his Bleſſings to that good " Old Cauſe wherein we are engaged; and that " good Men will receive Satisfaction by it.

" Your Highneſs hath been told, that the Title " of *King* is upon the Foundation of Law, and that " a new Title muſt have a Conſtitution to make " the Laws relate unto it, and that to the Laws. " I ſhall add only this, That a Title by Relation " is not ſo certain and ſafe as a Title upon the old " Foundation of the Law; and that a Title upon a " preſent ſingle Conſtitution (as any new Title " muſt be) cannot be ſo firm as a Title both upon " the preſent Conſtitution, and upon the old Foun- " dation of the Law likewiſe, which the Title of " *King* will be. If any Inconvenience ſhould enſue " upon your Acceptance of this Title which the " Parliament adviſeth; your Highneſs's Satisfacti- " on will be, that they did adviſe it.

" On the contrary part, if any Inconvenience " ſhould ariſe upon your Highneſs's Refuſal of this " Title, which the Parliament hath adviſed, your " Burden will be the greater: And therefore what- " ſoever may fall out, will be better anſwer'd by " your Highneſs's complying with your Parliament " than otherwiſe. 1657. 9 *Car.* II.

" This Queſtion is not altogether new, ſome In- " ſtances have been given of the like; to which I " ſhall add two or three. The Title of the Kings " of *England* in the Realm of *Ireland*, was Lord of " *Ireland*; and the Parliament in 33 *Hen.* VIII. re- " citing that Inconveniences did ariſe there by rea- " ſon of that Title, did enact, That *Hen.* VIII. " ſhould aſſume the Stile and Title of King of *Ire- " land*; which, in the Judgment of this Parliament, " was preferred before the other.

" In the State of *Rome*, new Titles proved fatal " to their Liberties. Their Caſe was not much un- " like ours: They were wearied with a Civil War, " and coming to a Settlement, *Cuncta diſcordiis civi- " libus feſſa, ſub nomine Principis Imperium accepit.* " Some would not admit the Title *Rex* to be uſed, " but were contented to give the Titles of *Cæſar*, " *Perpetuus Dictator*, *Princeps*, *Senatus*, *Imperator*. " *Non ſum Rex ſed Cæſar* came at laſt to this; *Vo- " luntas Cæſaris pro Lege habebatur.*

" The Northern People were more happy among " themſelves: A private Gentleman of a noble Fa- " mily took up Arms with his Country-men againſt " a Tyrant, and by the Bleſſing of God reſcued " their native Liberties, and Rights of their Coun- " try, from the Oppreſſion of that Tyrant. This " Gentleman had the Title of *Marſhal* given to him, " which continued for ſome Years: Afterwards " their Parliament (judging it beſt to reſume the " old Title) elected this Gentleman *King*, and with " him was brought in the Liberty of the Proteſtant " Religion, and the Eſtabliſhment of the Civil " Rights of that People; which have continued in " a proſperous Condition ever ſince unto this Day.

" *Sir*, I ſhall make no other Application but in " my Prayers to God, to direct your Highneſs and " the Parliament (as I hope he will) to *do that " which will be moſt for his Honour and the Good of his " People.*

Thus ended the Speech of *Whitlock:* and it gives ſome Reputation to the Form of *Engliſh* Monarchy, to ſee that thoſe very Men who had perſecuted and murder'd one King, and had baniſh'd and renounc'd another, and aboliſh'd all Kingly Government, and ſworn themſelves into a Commonwealth, without King or Lords; that thoſe Men ſhould at laſt turn back to the good old Conſtitution, and find no Reſt or Peace but under a new Monarch. If they did this from their Opinion of the Excellence and Neceſſity of a Sovereign Power in one ſingle Perſon; it was a ſingular Teſtimony given unto that Government which they had wickedly deſtroy'd, and would now induſtriouſly reſtore: But if all this was againſt their own Conſcience, and they were terrified into the Deſire of a King, when they ſtill hated the Name and the Office in their Heart; this was ſuch a Token of an abject Spirit, as could have nothing leſs than Divine Vengeance in it; that they who rebell'd for Liberty under a lawful and merciful Prince, ſhould be now ſo dead to all ſenſe of Liberty, as to proſtitute their Judgment and their Necks to a Yoke more ſervile and more heavy than what they had before ſhaken off, on a Pretence that they were not then able to bear it. And if this were the Caſe of giving themſelves up to Captivity in ſpight of their own Conſcience; it was the finer Riddle, that thoſe who abhorred a Monarchy were forc'd to petition and to plead for it, while he who vehemently was ambitious of it was likewiſe forced to decline and to deny it. For whatever this Junto of a kind of Parliament pretended, this Project was entirely againſt the Senſe of the main Body of the Nation, and (what was of more conſideration to

A Cred to Mon chy, th a Scand to thoſe who de fir'd it.

Cromwel)

1657. 9 Car. II.

Cromwel) it was againſt the Humours of the Army, and the chief Officers of it. One who knew the Intrigues of the Court and the Camp, gives this Account of them.

Ludlow's Account of theſe Matters.

"*Cromwel* endeavour'd, by all poſſible means, to "prevail with the Officers of the Army to approve "his Deſign; and knowing that Lieutenant Gene- "ral *Fleetwood* and Colonel *Desborough* were parti- "cularly averſe to it, he invited himſelf to dine "perſonally with the Colonel, and carried the "Lieutenant General with him, where he began to "droll with them about Monarchy; and ſpeaking "ſlightingly of it, ſaid, *It was but a Feather in a "Man's Cap*, and therefore wonder'd that Men "would not *pleaſe* the *Children*, and permit them "to enjoy their *Rattle*. But he receiv'd from them, "as Colonel *Desborough* ſince told me, ſuch an An- "ſwer, as was not at all ſuitable to his Expectati- "ons or Deſires: for they aſſured him, there was "more in this matter than he perceived; that thoſe "who put him upon it were no Enemies to *Charles "Stuart*; and that if he accepted of it, he would "infallibly draw Ruin on Himſelf and Friends. "The next Day he ſent a Meſſage to the Houſe, to "require their Attendance in the Painted Chamber "the next Morning, deſigning, as all Men believ'd, "there to declare his Acceptation of the Crown. "But in the mean time meeting with Colonel *Deſ- "borough* in the great Walk of the *Park*, and ac- "quainting him with his Reſolution, the Colonel "made Anſwer, that he then gave the Cauſe and "*Cromwel*'s Family alſo for loſt. After ſome other "Diſcourſe, *Desborough* went home, and there found "Colonel *Pride*, whom *Cromwel* had Knighted with "a Faggot-ſtick: And having imparted to him the "Deſign of *Cromwel* to accept the Crown, *Pride* ſaid "*He ſhall not. Why*, ſaid the Colonel, *how wilt thou "hinder it?* To which *Pride* replied, *Get me a Peti- "tion drawn, and I will prevent it.* Whereupon they "both went to Dr. *Owen*, and having acquainted "him with what had happen'd, they perſwaded "him to draw a Petition according to their Deſires. "Whilſt this was doing, *Cromwel* having reflected "on his Diſcourſe with Colonel *Desborough*, and "being informed that *Lambert* and divers other Of- "ficers were diſſatisfied with his Deſign, ſent a "Meſſage to put off the Meeting in the Painted "Chamber, and to deſire that the Houſe would "ſend a Committee to confer with him about the "great Buſineſs that was then depending, intend- "ing thereby to gain time in which he might be "fitting the Officers for his Deſign. —— One Mor- "ning the Houſe being in great Expectation of a "Meſſage to appoint the Time and Place for the "Acceptance of what they had prepared; ſome Of- "ficers of the Army coming to the Parliament- "doors, ſent in a Meſſage to Colonel *Desborough*, to "acquaint him, that they had a Petition, which "they deſired him to preſent to the Houſe. But "he knowing the Contents of it, and conceiving it "unfit for him to take publick notice of it before "it was preſented, acquainted the Houſe, that cer- "tain Officers of the Army had a Petition to pre- "ſent to them. Which having done, and every "one ſuppoſing that the Deſires of the Officers were "conformable to their own, *Cromwel*'s Party con- "cluding that no Part of the Army durſt appear for "the croſſing his Deſign, it was generally agreed "that they ſhould be called in, and have Leave to "preſent it with their own Hands. Lieutenant "Colonel *Maſon* was choſen by the reſt of the Of- "ficers to deliver the Petition; which when he had "done, and the Officers withdrawn, it was read. "The Contents of it were to this purpoſe: *That*

Petition of the Army againſt Cromwel's being King.

"*they had hazarded their Lives againſt Monarchy, and "were ſtill ready ſo to do in Defence of the Liberties of "the Nation. That having obſerved in ſome Men great "Endeavours to bring the Nation again under their old "Servitude, by preſſing their General to take upon him "the Title and Government of a King, in order to de- "ſtroy him, and weaken the Hands of thoſe who were "faithful to the Publick. They therefore humbly deſi- "red, that they would diſcountenance all ſuch Perſons "and Endeavours, and continue ſtedfaſt to the* Old "Cauſe; *for the Preſervation of which, they, for their "parts, were moſt ready to lay down their Lives.* This "Petition was Subſcribed by two Colonels, ſeven "Lieutenant Colonels, eight Majors, and ſixteen "Captains, the Majority of the Army then quar- "ter'd about the Town. It's difficult to determine "whether the Houſe or *Cromwel* was more ſurpri- "ſed at this unexpected Addreſs: but certainly both "were infinitely diſturbed at it. As ſoon as the "Notice of it was brought to *Cromwel*, he ſent for "Lieutenant General *Fleetwood*, and told him, that "he wonder'd he would ſuffer ſuch a Petition to "proceed ſo far, which he might have hinder'd, "ſince he knew it to be his Reſolution, not to ac- "cept the Crown without the Conſent of the Army: "and therefore deſired him to haſten to the Houſe, "and to put them off from doing any thing farther "therein. The Lieutenant General immediately "went thither, and told them, that the Petition "ought not to be debated, much leſs to be anſwer- "ed at this time, the Contents of it being to deſire "him not to preſs the Protector to be King, where- "as the preſent Buſineſs was, to receive his An- "ſwer to what had been formerly offer'd to him; "and therefore deſired that the Debate of it might "be put off till they had received his Anſwer. "To this the Houſe having conſented, they recei- "ved a Meſſage from *Cromwel*, that inſtead of meet- "ing him in the Painted Chamber, which was the "Place where he uſed to give his Conſent; they "would meet him in the Banqueting Houſe. So "the Members came to *Whitehall*, and *Cromwel* with "great Oſtentation of his Self-denial, refuſed the "Title of King.

Cromwel's self-denying Speech.

This Refuſal was made on *May* 8. in a Speech to the Parliament Members; concluding thus: *I have truly thought, and do ſtill think, that if I ſhould (at the beſt) do any thing on this Account to anſwer your Expectation, it would be at the beſt Doubtingly; and certainly what is ſo is not of Faith; and whatſoever is* not of Faith is Sin *to him that doth it; whether it be with relation to the Subſtance of the Action about which the Conſideration is converſant, or whether to Circumſtances about it, which make all indifferent Actions good or evil to him that doth it. I lying under this Conſideration, think it my Duty; only I could have wiſh'd I had done it ſooner, for the ſake of the Houſe, who have laid ſo infinite Obligations on me: I wiſh alſo I had done it ſooner for your ſake, for ſaving Time and Trouble; and indeed for the Committee's ſake, to whom I muſt acknowledge publickly, I have been unſeaſonably troubleſome: I ſay, I could have wiſhed I had given it ſooner; but truly this is my Anſwer, That although I think the Government doth conſiſt of very excellent Parts in all but in that one thing, the Title; as to me, I ſhould not be an honeſt Man, if I ſhould not tell you, that I cannot accept of the Government, nor undertake the Trouble and Charge of it, which I have a little more experimented than every Man, as to what Troubles and Difficulties do befall Men under ſuch Truſts, and in ſuch Undertakings. I ſay, I am perſwaded to return this Anſwer to you, that I cannot undertake this Government with this Title of a King: And that is mine Anſwer to this great and weighty Buſineſs.*

He renounc'd the Name only of a King.

It is plain enough by this Anſwer, that he would renounce nothing but the Name and Stile of King; as to Soveraign Power in a ſingle Perſon he reſolv'd to exerciſe it in more ample manner, than had been yet done by any one of the preceding Monarchs: So he would have his old Title of Protector confirmed to him in a new Inſtrument of Government called, *The Humble Petition and Advice of the Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes now aſſembled in the Parliament of this Commonwealth*, preſented to him *May* 25. and deſiring in Duty, 1. That his Highneſs will be pleaſed by, and under the Name and Stile of Lord Pro-

1657. 9 Car. II. tector of the Commonwealth of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, to hold and exercise the Office of Chief Magistrate of these three Nations. 2. That his Highness will for the future be pleased to call Parliaments consisting of two Houses: And so investing him in a Power more than Regal; he acting as a Supream Sovereign in the acceptance of that Trust, ordering his Answer to be read by the Clerk of the Parliament in these Words, *The Lord Protector doth consent.* And soon after taking occasion to pass some Bills, he did it in the Royal manner, with a Speech of Thanks for their Supplies. " I perceive that a-" mong these many Acts of Parliament, there hath " been a very great care had by the Parliament, to " provide for the just and necessary support of the " Commonwealth, by these Bills for levying Mo-" ney now brought to me, which I have given my " consent unto; and understanding it hath been the " practice of those who have been chief Governors, " to acknowledge with Thanks to the Commons, " their Care and Regard of the Publick, I do very " heartily and thankfully acknowledge their Kind-" ness herein. And to compleat his Grandeur, he had a solemn Inauguration in *Westminster-Hall* under a Cloth of State and a glorious Chair, where the Speaker put upon him a Robe of Purple Velvet lin'd with Ermine, telling him, *It was an Emblem of Magistracy, and imported Righteousness and Justice.* Then he delivered him a Bible richly Gilt and Bossed with Gold, and told him, *It was a Book that contained the Holy Scriptures, in which he had the happiness to be well versst.* Then he put in his Hand a Sceptre of massy Gold, saying, *Here is a Sceptre not unlike a Staff: for you are to be a Staff to the Poor.* Lastly, he gave him a very rich Sword, with this Comment, *The last thing is a Sword, not a Military but a Civil Sword; it is a Sword rather of Defence than Offence, not to defend your self only but your People also. If I might presume to fix a Motto upon this Sword, as the valiant Lord* Talbot *had upon his, it should be this,* Ergo sum Domini Protectoris ad protegendum Populum meum, *I am the Protector's to protect my People.*

Speech at his passing Bills.

Inauguration of Ld Protector.

After all possible Ceremonies and Ensigns of Authority (nothing wanting but Oil and Crown) Mr. *Manton* prayed, and the People shouted, and the Trumpets sounded, and the Parliament rose after many Acts were pass'd, among which *one for the Adjournment of this present Parliament from the 26th of* June 1657. *unto the 20th of* January *next ensuing.*

Rising of the Parliament.

All things went prosperous abroad to promote and confirm the Advancements of *Cromwel.* Admiral *Blake* on *April* 20. set upon the *Spanish West-India* Fleet, in the Bay of *Santta Cruz* on the Island of *Teneriff*, and with invincible Courage broke thro' the Barricado, beat the Enemy out of all their Forts and Castles, sunk two Ships, and fired all the rest, to the insufferable Loss and Shame of the *Spaniards.* And to disturb them at Land as well as at Sea, the Protector sent over six thousand Men under command of Colonel *John Reynolds* and Major General *Morgan* to assist the *French* in their Attempts upon *Flanders*; and to do them the Service of helping them to take St. *Venant* and *Mardike*: And yet the Commanders in both these fortunate Expeditions lost their own Lives; Colonel *Reynolds* being recalled upon suspicion for having a Conference with the Duke of *York*, was cast away on the *Goodwin* Sands *Decemb.* 12. And Admiral *Blake* returning home in Glory, died on Ship-board in *Plimouth* Sound at the beginning of *August*: a Man of admirable Courage and equal Success.

Success at Sea.

Before the meeting of the Parliament, there was to be a new Constitution of it, by adding another House, to bring back the Form of a King, Lords and Commons. The Protector sent out his Writs in the same Form with those formerly sent to summon the Peers to Parliament; their number was sixty, of which the two first, like Princes of the Blood, were his own Sons, the Lord *Richard* and Lord *Henry Cromwel*, then *Nathaniel Fiennes* and *John Lisle* Lords Commissioners of the Great-Seal, *Henry Lawrence* Ld President of his Highnesses Council, the Lord *Charles Fleetwood*, *Robert* Earl of *Warwick*, *Edmund* Earl of *Mulgrave*, and other Noblemen, and chief Officers Military and Civil; who in Rights and Privileges should differ nothing from a House of Peers, only as the Head must not have the Name of a King so these Members were to have the new Title of *the other House of Parliament.*

Another House.

1655. 7 Car. II.

On *Jan.* 20. both these Houses met, and the Protector came as Sovereign to the House of Lords, and sent for the Speaker and House of Commons by the Black-Rod, and then spoke in short to them, beginning his Speech in the old Stile, *My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses of the House of Commons*, and then discourfed some Particulars which he recommended to them; thank'd them for their fair Correspondence the last Session, and assured them, if they would continue to prosecute his Designs, they should be called the *blessed of the Lord, and Generations to come should bless them*: And so he left his Lord Keeper *Fiennes* to make a large Speech to them, with all the state of our ancient Monarchs. When the two Houses fell upon Business, they could by no means agree; the Commons had Envy and Indignation to see a House pretending to be superior to them without the claim of Birthright, or any old legal Creation; and the *other House* knew it was their Commission to be a House of Peers in every thing but Name, and therefore insisted upon all the ancient Rights and Privileges belonging to the place where they sate. The Protector seeing their Disputes growing higher every Day, resolved upon their Dissolution; the manner of which is thus delivered by a Witness of it.

Meeting of a new Parliament consisting of two Houses.

Discord between the two Houses.

" *Cromwel* was not a little startled at these Proceed-" dings, suspecting that part of the Army, especial-" ly those that were Quarter'd about St. *James*'s were " engaged therein; therefore to prevent that which " he feared, and which his Conscience told him he " had deserved, he took the inspection of the Watch " at *Whitehal* for several Nights successively in his " own Person. And the Alarm from abroad encrea-" sing daily, he resolved upon the Dissolution of this " Assembly, intending as soon as they were dismis-" sed, and the Power devolv'd upon him again, to " curb that Spirit of Liberty that had lately appear'd, " and to remove such Officers from their Commands " in the Army, whom he suspected to have any " hand in their late Counsels. Whilst he was deli-" berating about the best means of effecting this de-" sign, fresh informations were brought him con-" cerning the diligence of his Adversaries in all " Parts, which quicken'd him to that degree, that " he would not stay for one of his own Coaches, but " taking the first that was at hand, with Guards as " he could presently get together, he hurried to the " other House; whither being come, he imparted " his Intentions to dissolve that Assembly to Lieu-" tenant General *Fleetwood*, who earnestly endea-" vouring to dissuade him from it, he clapp'd his " Hand upon his Breast, and swore by the *Living* " *God* he would do it. Then he sent for the Judges; " and they being come, dispatched another Message " to the Assembly to attend him presently. Many " of them declined to come, and those that appear-" ed were very ill treated by him for obstructing " that Work, which he said was so well begun in " order to the settlement of the Nation. On the " other hand, he assured those whom he had called " to his other House, that notwithstanding all the " practises that had been used against them, they " should continue to be Lords, and so dismissed both " the Assemblies to follow their own private Af-" fairs.

He is said in his Speech to have declared several urgent and weighty Reasons, that made it necessary for him, in order to the publick Peace and Safety, to proceed to an immediate Dissolution of this Parliament; and to have concluded with these or such Words,

1657. 9 *Car.* II. Words, *By the Living God I do and must dissolve you.* This impetuous act of *Cromwel* was censur'd and condemn'd by his best Friends; yet it was indeed a Masterstroke of Policy: For a Faction between the two Houses would have broke all his Interests asunder; and if he had made himself a Party on either side, it had but more inflam'd the Quarrel.

Hopes of the King. The King had reasons to hope that these distractions in the *English* State, would by degrees bring a People to cast back their Eyes and Hearts upon their lawful Prince. This encourag'd the *Spaniards* to protect his Person and accept his Arms in *Flanders*, where his loyal Subjects the Marquis of *Ormond*, the Lord *Rochester*, the Lords *Gerrard* and *Wentworth*, the Lord *Taaf* and General *Middleton* had their several Regiments quarter'd along the Sea-Coasts, under Command of the Dukes of *York* and *Glocester*; wisely to serve a double Design, to assist the King of *Spain* against his Enemies the *French*, who were supported by *Cromwel*, and to be in a readiness to transport themselves into *England*, if any favourable Juncture should invite them. For the Royalists in *England*, tho' weak and poor, were continually forming some Hopes and Designs for recalling the King: But their most secret Counsels were betray'd, and therefore their wisest Projects could seldom grow so far as an Attempt to give Life and Success to them. However, a general Insurrection was at this time designed; and for a preparation to it, there was now published and industriously dispersed a very smart and surprizing Paper, under the title of *Killing no Murder*, wherein it was proved to be not only lawful, but honourable, to kill the Tyrant as a common Enemy of his Country. This waked the Protector into a dreadful fright, and made him very vigilant to apprehend the Author, who was happily then concealed, not only in his Person but in the very suspicion of his Name, tho' since commonly taken to be Colonel *Titus*, a Man of great figure in many of the Parliaments after the King's Return. After this alarm given, (which serv'd not so much to put the King's Party into a Preparation as it did to put *Cromwel* upon his Guard) the Marquis of *Ormond* slip'd over from *Flanders* and lay privately in *London*, to ripen the Design, and to send for his Troops to push on the execution of it. But *Cromwel*, who well knew that Money could be at any time the Price of a Traitor, had corrupted Sir *Richard Willis*, and one *Corker* an ejected Minister, who then practised Physick; and by their perfidious Intelligence, he set out a Proclamation for the Plotters before they could get into a Body; many of them were seiz'd, and some furiously Executed; the Marquis of *Ormond* luckily escaped into *Sussex*, and there by disguise and Shifts preserved himself, till by the Assistance of Mr. *Graves* a worthy Gentleman of that County, he got away in a small Boat, and was by Providence kept for better times.

Marquis of *Ormond* sent into *England.*

Hardly escapes.

Death of Admiral *Blake.* This Year, as before hinted, died the Valiant and Victorious Admiral *Blake*, who wanted nothing but a better Master and a better Cause to have made him the Glory of *England*, and the Wonder of the World. And yet he did not so much espouse the Interest of the Long Parliament, or the new Service of *Cromwel*, as he did the Honour of his Country, and the *English* Dominion of the Seas. It was his Argument for Peace and Unity among his Seamen, that they should not listen to any News from Land, nor mind the Changes in the Government; but remember that the Fleet was *English*, and that their Enemies were Foreigners and Strangers, and therefore they must fight for the Honour of the *English* Nation. By this Principle he had been alway Safe and Successful; and had in this very Summer insulted the *Spanish* Coasts, and sailed thence to intercept their *West-India* Fleet, which got into the Bay of *Santta Cruz*, in one of the *Canary* Islands, where *Don Diego Diagues* the *Spanish* Admiral had so well barricado'd the Entrance, and so well fortified and planted the Castle and Forts upon the Shore, that he sent Word by a *Dutch* Merchant, *Let* Blake *come if he dares.* But *Blake* wanted no Challenge; he sent a Squadron under Command of Captain *Steiner*, in the *Speaker* Frigor, who forced their passage into the Mouth of the Bay, and were presently supported by the whole *English* Fleet, and an absolute Victory was by degrees obtained; and yet it was impracticable to carry off the Prizes, and therefore they were to a single Vessel burnt and sunk on *Monday* April 20. for which noble Service the Parliament (at *Cromwel*'s imparting the News) order'd a Day of Thanksgiving, and voted 500 *l.* for a Jewel to be presented to the Admiral, as a Testimony of his Countries Gratitude and Respect to him. After this great Exploit he sailed back to the Coasts of *Spain*, and having triumphantly kept all their Ships and Ports in awe, he was bringing home the Fleet, while falling sick of the Marine Distemper a Scorbutick Feaver, he died just as the Fleet was entering into *Plymouth-Sound*, where he passionately enquired for the Land, but found his own Element to be the more proper Bed of Honour. He had a publick Funeral solemnly and justly bestowed upon him, with the Honour of Interment in the Chapel of *Henry* VII. of whom the Lord *Clarendon* gives this Character. "He "was a Man of a private Extraction, yet had enough "left him by his Father to give him a good Educa- "tion; which his own Inclination disposed him to "receive in the University of *Oxford*, where he took "the Degree of a Master of Arts; and was enough "versed in Books for a Man who intended not to be "of any Profession, having sufficient of his own to "maintain him in the Plenty he affected, and having "then no appearance of Ambition to be a greater "Man than he was. He was of a melancholick and "a sullen Nature, and spent his time most with "Good-Fellows, who lik'd his Morosenes and Free- "dom he used in inveighing against the Licence of "the Time and the Power of the Court. They who "knew him inwardly discover'd that he had an An- "ti-Monarchical Spirit, when few Men thought the "Government in any Danger. When the Troubles "began he quickly declared himself against the King; "and having some Command in *Bristol*, when it was "first taken by Prince *Rupert* and the Marquis of "*Hertford*, being trusted with the Command of a "little Fort upon the Line, he refused to give it up, "after the Governour had signed the Articles of Sur- "render, and kept it some Hours after the Prince "was in the Town, and killed some of the Soldiers; "for which the Prince resolv'd to hang him, if some "Friends had not interposed for him, upon his want "of Experience in War, and prevailed with him to "quit the Place by very great Importunity and with "much Difficulty. After this, having done emi- "nent Service to the Parliament, especially at *Taun- "ton*, at Land, he then betook himself wholly to the "Sea, and quickly made himself signal there. He "was the first Man that declined the old Track, "and made it manifest that the Science might be "attained in less time than was imagin'd; and des- "pised those Rules which had been long in pra- "ctise, to keep his Ship and his Men out of Dan- "ger; which had been held in former times a point "of great Ability and Circumspection; as if the "principal Art requisite in the Captain of a Ship had "been to come home safe again. He was the first "Man that brought the Ships to contemn Castles "on Shore, which had been thought ever very for- "midable, and were discovered by him to make a "noise only, and to fright those who could rarely "be hurt by them. He was the first that infused "that proportion of Courage into the Seamen, by "making them see by Experience what mighty things "they could do if they were resolv'd; and taught "them to fight in Fire as well as upon the Water: "and though he had been very well imitated and "followed, he was the first that gave the Example "of that kind of Naval Courage and bold and reso- "lute Atchievements.

State of Religion. The unhappy State of Religion in this Year is not worth mentioning. The Plan was to reverse Presby-

1657. 9 *Car.* II.

Presbytery, as adapted only to a Commonwealth, and to form a new Syſtem of Doctrine and Diſcipline more agreeable to the new Model of Government in a ſingle Perſon. But that the Alteration might be rather kept in Reſerve, than be too ſuddenly introduc'd; it was only provided in the Inſtrument of Conſtituting a Protector, *Article* XI.

Article in the Inſtrument of Government.

" That the true Proteſtant Chriſtian Religion, as it " is contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and " New Teſtament, and no other, be held forth and " aſſerted for the publick Profeſſion of theſe Nati- " ons: And that a Confeſſion of Faith to be agreed " by your Highneſs and the Parliament, according " to the Rule and Warrant of the Scriptures, be " aſſerted, held forth, and recommended to the " People of theſe Nations: That none may be ſuf- " fer'd or permitted, by opprobrious Words, or " writing maliciouſly or contemptuouſly, to revile " or reproach the Confeſſion of Faith to be agreed " on as aforeſaid. And ſuch who profeſs Faith in " God the Father, and in Jeſus Chriſt his eternal " Son the true God, and in the Holy Spirit God co- " equal with the Father and the Son, one God bleſ- " ſed for ever; and do acknowledge the holy Scri- " ptures of the Old and New Teſtament to be the " revealed Will and Word of God; and ſhall in o- " ther things differ in Doctrine, Worſhip, or Diſci- " pline, from the publick Profeſſion held forth; En- " deavours ſhall be uſed to convince them by ſound " Doctrine, and the Example of a good Converſa- " tion: But, that they may not be compelled there- " to by Penalties, nor reſtrained from their Profeſ- " ſion, but protected from all Injury and Moleſta- " tion in the Profeſſion of the Faith, and Exerciſe " of their Religion, whilſt they abuſe not this Li- " berty to the Civil Injury of others, or the Diſtur- " bance of the Publick Peace. So that this Liber- " ty be not extended to Popery or Prelacy, or to " the countenancing ſuch who publiſh horrible Bla- " ſphemies, or practiſe or hold forth Licentiouſneſs " or Profaneneſs under the Profeſſion of Chriſt. " And that thoſe Miniſters or publick Preachers " who ſhall agree with the publick Profeſſion afore- " ſaid in Matters of Faith, although in their Judg- " ment and Practice they differ in Matters of Wor- " ſhip and Diſcipline, ſhall not only have Protecti- " on in the way of their Churches and Worſhip re- " ſpectively, but be eſteemed fit and capable, not- " withſtanding ſuch Difference (being otherwiſe " duly qualified and duly approved) of any Truſt, " Promotion, or Employment whatſoever in theſe " Nations, that any Miniſters who agree in Do- " ctrine, Worſhip, and Diſcipline with the publick " Profeſſion aforeſaid are capable of. And all o- " thers who agree with the publick Profeſſion in " Matters of Faith, although they differ in Matters " of Worſhip and Diſcipline as aforeſaid; ſhall not " only have Protection as aforeſaid, but be eſteem- " ed fit and capable (notwithſtanding ſuch Diffe- " rence, being otherwiſe duly qualified) of any " Civil Truſt, Employment, or Promotion in theſe " Nations. But for ſuch Perſons who agree not in " Matters of Faith with the publick Profeſſion a- " foreſaid, they ſhall not be capable of receiving " the publick Maintenance *appointed for the Miniſtry.*

Presbytery, with a Toleration to deſtroy it.

The meaning of all this Proviſion, was only to diſpenſe for a while with continuing the Eſtabliſhment of Presbytery, and yet to give an abſolute Toleration and a capacity of Preferment to the Independents; and ſo to hold the Scales between each Party till the Protector and his Council ſhould determine any other way.

It is not improbable, that if *Cromwel* had been King he would have been for reſtoring Epiſcopacy, tho' not upon a Principle of Conſcience. The Lord *Clarendon* ſays, " He uſed to ſpeak much, that it " was pity the Nobility ſhould be totally ſuppreſt, " and that the Government would be better if it " paſſed another Conſultation beſides that of the " Houſe of Commons. In matter of Religion, he would often ſpeak, that *there was much of Good in the Order of Biſhops, if the Droſs were ſcoured off.* But indeed Enthuſiaſm was the Protector's Talent, which he was glad to hide from the uſe of any others; and if he had reign'd long, would have made it his own Prerogative: For by getting among the People, it put him and his Government into perpetual Trouble and Danger. But of all the Spirits, that of the *Fifth-Monarchy Men* was the moſt turbulent, and the moſt likely to deſtroy his new Empire. Major General *Harriſon* had put himſelf into the Counſels and Deſigns of theſe furious Men, and the Plot was laid for an Inſurrection (in their Cant) to ſet up King *Jeſus.* Their chief Cabal was held in a Houſe in *Shoreditch*, where Secretary *Thurlo* (who ſpared no Pains or Money for his Maſter's Safety) had a Spy among them, and diſcover'd the Intrigues time enough to prevent the Execution of them: He ſeized their Arms and Ammunition, with a Standard of a Lion Couchant (as of the Tribe of *Judah*) with this Motto, *Who ſhall rouze him up?* and ſeveral Copies of a printed Declaration, with this Title, *The Principle of the Remnant*, &c. The Conſpirators taken were *Thomas Venner*, *Gray*, *Gowler*, *Hopkins*, *Aſhton*, and others, who were ſpared to create Diſturbance and their own Deſtruction at another time.

1657. 9 *Car.* II.

Plot of the Fifth-Monarchy Men.

It is certain, the Protector was not himſelf of any one Religion, and therefore was for Liberty and utmoſt Latitude to all Parties, ſo far as conſiſted with the Peace and Safety of his Perſon and Government. And therefore he was never jealous of any Cauſe or Sect, on the Account of Hereſie or Fallhood; but on his wiſer accounts of political Peace and Quiet. As he mortally hated the Fifth-Monarchy Men, becauſe by their Notion he was to be dethron'd; and had no Charity for the Anabaptiſts becauſe of their ſingular Opinions about the Civil Magiſtrate; ſo he had alway a ſuſpicious Eye upon the Presbyterians, becauſe he thought their Principles to be Republican: and even the Prejudice he had to the Epiſcopal Party, was more for their being Royaliſts, than for being of the good Old Church; as appeared upon the Occaſion of their keeping up the Solemnity of *Chriſtmas* this Year. On *Decemb.* 25. ſeveral Aſſemblies met to obſerve the Day, and eſpecially Dr. *Gunning*'s Congregation at *Exeter-Houſe* in the *Strand:* Notice of theſe Meetings was immediately carried to the Protector, and by ſome Zealots he was earneſtly moved to ſend Soldiers and ſuppreſs them: He at firſt denied the Motion, and argued againſt it, ſaying, that *to diſturb them, was contrary to the Liberty of Conſcience which he and his Friends had alway acknowledged and pleaded for.* But when it was objected, that the keeping of *Chriſtmas* was a Contempt of the publick Acts and Ordinances; and that under that Pretence there might be a Concourſe of People to Riſe, or at leaſt to conſpire for the King: then he ſent away a Detachment of Soldiers, who broke into Dr. *Gunning*'s Meeting, plunder'd and ſtript ſome of the People, and carried off others to Impriſonment and Fine. And as the Lord *Clarendon* obſerves, " All Priſons, as well in the " Country as the City, were fill'd with thoſe who " had been of the King's Party, or he believ'd would " be; and he thought this a neceſſary Seaſon to " terrify his Enemies, of all Conditions, within " the Kingdom, with Spectacles which might mor- " tify them.

Cromwel for Liberty of Conſcience as he pleas'd.

He hated Parties as his Enemies only.

Meetings of the Old Church Men.

1658.

This Year began with proſecuting the Diſcovery of a reaſonable Plot of the Royaliſts to reſtore their Maſter and their own Rights. *Cromwel* had Advice of all their Steps and Meaſures, both by Intelligence from abroad, and by correſponding with ſome of the very Actors here at home. He knew well how to turn the Diſcovery into an Act of Popularity and Gain: And therefore (for want of a Parliament) he ſent for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, and in a very aggravating Strain informed them of the whole Story; and then profeſſing a greater Paſſion for their Safety than for his own, he deſired their

Plot of the Royaliſts diſcover'd by *Cromwel*,

1658. 10 *Car.* II. their Care to put the City into a posture of Defence. They took the Bait, and went home with great Indignation against the Royalists, for attempting to plunder their Houses, and cut their Throats; and took mighty care of the Gates and of Guards; and drew up a humble Representation and Address to his Highness, promising the Faith of the City and the Purse of it, in faithfully adhering to him against all his Enemies. A like Hint was given to the Army, and Addresses of the same strain were sent up from several Regiments, and brought over from the *English* Forces in *Flanders*; the Protector begging the Complement by imparting to them, that *the Designs and Preparations of the Enemy were very formidable, that Commissioners were sent over hither from the King of* Scots, *and that he had four thousand Men in* Flanders *ready to be embarked to join with his Party here, and Ships ready to transport them; and therefore it behoved all honest Men to provide for a Defence, and to join heartily together.* When he had thus fortified his Interest, he resolved to proceed against the Conspirators whom he had laid fast in Prison: But in what Method to proceed he could not so easily determine: His Council advised him to the antient way of Indicting them in the Upper Bench for Treason, and so going on in the ordinary Course of Trials at the Common Law: But he did not care for trusting to the ordinary Practice of Judges and Juries, tho' they might have been all Creatures of his own making. His Head and Heart lay rather for a *High Court of Justice:* he had had Experience of it, as the shortest way with Offenders; and therefore he had such a new Court erected, and under the Seal nominated the Commissioners of the Seal and of the Treasury, the Judges, and some other Confidents, to be in this Commission; though some of them would have been glad to have wash'd their hands of Blood: and *Whitlock* does in particular confess, that though *He was one of them, yet he never sate with them, it being against his Judgment.* This High Court of Justice was founded on a Law of the late Parliament for Security of his Highness's Person, and had Power to try all such (and such only) as should be named to them by him or his Council. Before this Court were first brought Sir *Henry Slingsby*, an Officer for the King at *Worcester* Fight, there taken Prisoner, and sent to the Garison of *Hull*; where some of the Officers, Major *Waterhouse*, Captain *Overton*, and Lieutenant *Thompson*, wheedled him into procuring a Commission from the King, and then betrayed him, and sent him up Prisoner to the *Tower*. At his Trial he pleaded, that all the Discourses he had held with those Persons who trepan'd him, were all in Jest, and for Discourse sake; and that the Fact was impossible, that he, being a single Person and a Prisoner, could have any Hopes of putting that Garrison into the King's Hands: but he was adjudg'd to Death by a Plurality of Voices. Dr. *John Hewit*, Preacher of St. *Gregory*'s near *Paul*'s, was brought at the same time, and charg'd with the like horrible Conspiracy. He stoutly denied the Jurisdiction of the Court, and pleaded several Cases against the Legality of it; and so for Contempt was adjudg'd guilty of the Charge: and when he did afterward offer to Plead, he was told, It was now too late. These two were Beheaded on *Tower-Hill* on *June* 8. one dying with the Bravery of a Christian Soldier, the other with the Devoutness of a Christian Divine; and both proving that the Goodness of a Cause is the only Argument to dare to die. Their Characters are thus given by the inimitable Pen of the Lord *Clarendon*.

Turn'd to his own Advantage.

A new High Court of Justice.

Sir *Henry Slingsby* condemned.

And Dr. *Hewit*.

Their Death and Characters.

" Sir *Henry Slingsby* was in the first Rank of the " Gentlemen of *Yorkshire*, and was return'd to serve " as a Member in the Parliament that continued so " many Years, where he sate till the Troubles be- " gan; and having no Relation to, or Dependance " upon the Court, he was swayed only by his Con- " science to detest the violent and undutiful Beha- " viour of that Parliament. He was a Gentleman " of a good Understanding, but of a very melan- 1658. 10 *Car.* II.
" cholick Nature, and of very few Words: and " when he could stay no longer with a good Con- " science in their Councils, in which he never con- " curr'd, he went into his Country, and join'd with " the first who took up Arms for the King. And " when the War was ended, he remain'd still in his " own House, prepared and disposed to run the " Fortune of the Crown in any other Attempt. And " having a good Fortune and a general Reputation, " had a greater Influence upon the People than they " who talked more and louder, and was known to " be irreconcilable to the new Government, and " therefore was cut off, notwithstanding very great " Intercession to preserve him: For he was Uncle " to the Lord *Falconbridge*, who engaged his Wife " and all his new Allies to intercede for him, with- " out effect. When he was brought to die, he spent " very little time in Discourse; but told them, *He " was to die for being an honest Man, of which he was " very glad.* Dr. *Hewet* was born a Gentleman, and " bred a Scholar, and was a Divine before the Be- " ginning of the Troubles. He lived in *Oxford*, " and in the Army till the End of the War, and " continued afterwards to preach with great Ap- " plause in a little Church in *London*; where, by " the Affection of the Parish he was admitted, since " he was enough known to lie notoriously under " the Brand of Malignity. When the Lord *Falcon- " bridge* married *Cromwel*'s Daughter (who had used " secretly to frequent his Church) after the Cere- " mony of the Time, he was made choice of to " marry them according to the Order of the Church; " which engaged both that Lord and Lady to use " their utmost Credit with the Protector to preserve " his Life: but he was inexorable, and desirous " that the Church-men, upon whom he look'd as " his mortal Enemies, should see what they were " to trust to, if they stood in need of his Mercy.

Trial of Mr. *John Mordant*.

Mr. *John Mordant*, one of the principal Actors, was brought next to the Bar, who first put in a Demurrer to the Court, and then pleaded his Cause with great Readiness and Caution, taking Notes of the Witnesses Evidence, and replying with so much presence of Mind, that he was by the Majority of one single Voice acquitted. Mr. *Mallory* having made his Escape, is supposed to have made his Peace, and then to have surrender d himself; for upon his Trial he pleaded Guilty, and had a Pardon. Sir *Humphry Bennet* had great Friends to make Application for him to the Commissioners, who saved his Life. Mr. *Carent* a Citizen (in whose Warehouse Arms were found) was delivered by the Generosity of Mr. *Pits*, who was produc'd to give the expected Evidence against him; but he utterly refused, and chose rather to suffer Imprisonment, and a Fine of 500 *l.* to be laid upon him. Mr. *Stacy*, Mr. *Bettsy*, Mr. *Ashton*, Mr. *Alten*, Mr. *Summers*, and Mr. *Fryar*, were all condemn'd; and the three former Executed on *July* 6.

The Cruelty of *Cromwel* incens'd his Enemies and his very Friends.

This drawing of cool Blood made the Royalists more exasperated, and the Protector more odious; especially because he refused his Mercy upon the greatest Importunity from his nearest Friends and Relations. The Lord *Falconbridge*, who on *Nov.* 18. 1657. had married *Mary* his third Daughter, and was now sent his Ambassadour to *France*, made earnest Suit for the Life of his Uncle Sir *Henry Slingsby*; but all his own Interest, and his Wife's, could not obtain that Favour. His beloved Daughter, the Lady *Elizabeth Cleypole*, interceded for the pious Dr. *Hewit*, and yet in that only Instance had a Denial from her fond Father; which she so grievously resented, that this is said to have been the Occasion of her last Sickness, wherein she raved against Cruelty and Blood, and died at *Hampton-Court* on the 6th of *August*, leaving her Father to follow her within a Month from the very same place. Her Body was carried by Water to *Westminster*; and being laid in State in the *Painted-Chamber*, was solemnly

1658. 10 *Car.* II.

lemnly interr'd in the Chapel of *Henry* VII. The old Earl of *Warwick* (ſoon after the marrying his Grand-Son Mr. *Rich* to *Frances* youngeſt Daughter of *Cromwel*) died *April* 18. and the Earl of *Mulgrave*, one of his Highneſſes Council died on the Road to *London Aug.* 28. *John Maynard*, Eſq; was by Patent made the Protector's Serjeant at Law on *May* 1. and Sir *Thomas Widdrington* made Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer *June* 26.

The Siege of *Dunkirk.*

The great Action abroad was the Siege and Battle of *Dunkirk*. The *French* King in Perſon, and the Cardinal his prime Miniſter, had a good Army on the edge of *Flanders*; and being joined by a great Body of the *Engliſh*, under the Command of General *Lockhart*, it was concluded to beſiege *Dunkirk*, and if taken to put it into the Hands of the *Engliſh*. The *Spaniſh* General *Don John* of *Auſtria* well knowing the importance of that Place, reſolv'd to raiſe the Siege, and advancing with 15000 Men, offer'd to relieve it, but in a deſperate Fight was entirely routed, and the Town ſoon after ſurrender'd. There was ſomething in this Management that very much ſhews the Perfidiouſneſs of the *French*, and the Policy and Power of *Cromwel*. There was an Article in the Treaty between *France* and the Protector, that if *Dunkirk* came to be taken, it ſhould be immediately delivered up to the *Engliſh*, and his Ambaſſador and General *Lockhart* had Orders to take poſſeſſion of it. When the *French* Army being join'd with the *Engliſh* Auxiliaries, was in its March to inveſt the Town, *Cromwel* ſent one Morning for the *French* Ambaſſador to *Whitehal*, and upbraided him publickly for his Maſters deſign'd breach of Promiſe, in giving ſecret Orders to the *French* General to keep Poſſeſſion of *Dunkirk*, in caſe it was taken, contrary to the Treaty between them. The Ambaſſador proteſted he knew nothing of the matter, as indeed he did not, and begg'd leave to aſſure him, that there was no ſuch thing thought of. Upon which, *Cromwel* pulling a Paper out of his Pocket, *Here*, ſays he, *is the Copy of the Cardinal's Order; and I deſire you to diſpatch immediately an Expreſs, to let him know, that I am not to be impoſed upon; and that if he deliver not up the Keys of the Town of* Dunkirk *to* Lockhart *within an Hour after it ſhall be taken, tell him, I'll come in Perſon, and demand them at the Gates of* Paris. There were but four Perſons ſaid to be privy to this Order, the Queen-Mother, the Cardinal, the Mareſchal *de Turenne*, and a Secretary. The Cardinal for a long time blamed the Queen, as if ſhe might poſſibly have blabb'd it out to ſome of her Women: Whereas it was found after the Secretary's Death, that he had kept a ſecret Correſpondence with *Cromwel* for ſeveral Years, and therefore it was not doubted but he had ſent him the Copy of the Order above mention'd. The Meſſage had its due effect; for *Dunkirk* was put into the Poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh*: And to palliate the Matter, the Duke and Mareſchal of *Crequy* was diſpatch'd into *England* Ambaſſador Extraordinary to complement *Cromwel*, attended with a numerous and ſplendid Train of Perſons of Quality; among whom was a Prince of the Blood, and *Moncini Mazarine*'s Nephew, who brought a Letter from his Unkle to the Protector, full of the higheſt Expreſſions of Reſpect; and aſſuring his Highneſs, that *being within view of the* Engliſh *Shore, nothing but the King's Indiſpoſition* (who lay then ill of the Small-Pox at *Calais*) *could have hinder'd him from coming over to* England, *that he might enjoy the Honour of waiting upon one of the greateſt Men that ever was; and whom next to his Maſter, his greateſt Ambition was to ſerve. But being deprived of ſo great a Happineſs, he had ſent the Perſon that was neareſt to him in Blood, to aſſure him of the profound Veneration he had for his Perſon, and how much he was reſolved to the utmoſt of his Power to cultivate a perpetual Amity and Friendſhip betwixt his Maſter and him.*

French perfidiouſneſs yields to *Cromwel's* Glory.

Dunkirk put into poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh.*

A good inſtance of the Grandeur of *Cromwel.*

Few Princes ever bore their Character higher upon all Occaſions than *Oliver Cromwel*, eſpecially in his Treaties with crown'd Heads. And its a thing without Example, that is mention'd by one of the beſt inform'd Hiſtorians of the Age, *Puffendorf*, in the Life of the late Elector of *Brandenburgh*, that in *Cromwel*'s League with *France* againſt *Spain*, he would not allow the *French* King to call himſelf King of *France*, but of the *French*; whereas he took to himſelf not only the Title of Protector of *England*, but likewiſe of *France*. And which is yet more ſurprizing, and can hardly be believed, but for Authority of the Author, whoſe own * Words are in the Margin, in the Inſtrument of the Treaty, the Protector's Name was put before the *French* King's. It is true, *France* was then under a Minority, and was not arrived at that Greatneſs to which it has ſince attained: Towards which *Cromwel* contributed not a little by that League with *France* againſt *Spain*; being the falſeſt ſtep he ever made, with reſpect to the tranquility of *Europe*.

1655. 10 *Car.* II.

Puffendor *de Rebus Geſtis* Fre. dericiWil helmi *Electoris* Brandenburgici *p.* 323. *Id porro Bellum Protectoris in* Hiſpanos *adeo opportunum* Gallo *accedebat, ut ſummo ſtudio iſtum fœdere ſibi innectere ſtuderet, etiam conceſſo, ut* Cromwellus *eundem* Gallorum Regem, *non* Galliarum *nuncuparet, alius ipſe Protectoris quoque* Franciæ *vocabulum ſicut* Angliæ *aſſumpturus ſimul pateretur* Cromwellum *Inſtrumento ſuo nomen Titulamque ante* Gallicum *ponere.*

It ought to be here obſerv'd, that in the publick Inſtruments of Correſpondence between States and Kingdoms, little Words and Phraſes are of great Importance, ſo far as they relate to Claims and Titles, whoſe loſs or preſervation may hereafter in great meaſure depend upon the ways of former Expreſſion of 'em. This diſtinction of the *King of France* and of the *French King*, thus nicely made by *Cromwel*, ought to be ſtudiouſly kept up to aſſert the Dignity and Stile of our *Engliſh* Princes: And I remember it obſerv'd by an accurate Perſon, that in our *Engliſh* Gazettes, that Monarch was continually called the *French King*, till the writing of thoſe publick Papers falling into the hands of Perſons unskilful or inadvertent, he had been now of late ſometimes called the *King of* France.

The *French* King not the King of *France.*

But to return, King *Charles* was ready on the Sea-Coaſts of *Flanders* to have relieved the Expectation of his Friends in *England*, by bringing over an Army under the Conduct of the Count of *Marſini*, General to the Prince of *Conde*, newly diſtinguiſh'd with the Garter, to engage him with more Spirit and Honour in the Service of the King. But the diſcovery of that Deſign in *England*, and the execution of ſeveral Agents in it, and the clapping up moſt of the King's Friends, and the defeat of the *Spaniſh* before *Dunkirk*, where the Dukes of *York* and *Glouceſter* were engaged and forc'd to fly; and the ſurrendry of *Dunkirk*, and a ſtrong Gariſon put into it by *Cromwel*, and a Fleet and Harbour for a Guard on all thoſe Coaſts; it was impoſſible for the King to do any thing but to acquieſce under the Baſeneſs of *France* and the Grandeur of *Cromwel*.

K. *Charles* diſappointed of all hopes.

And yet a Revolution was now coming, that ſeem'd to promiſe the moſt favourable Juncture in the World for reſtoring the King, that was the Death of the Uſurper: The Relation of it is thus given by one of his Fellow Regicides. " After the Death of " Mrs. *Cleypole*, it was obſerv'd that *Cromwel* grew " Melancholly, and alſo diſtemper'd with divers " Infirmities, particularly a malignant Humour in " his Foot, which hindring him from the Exerciſes " of walking or riding abroad: He obliged his Phy- " ſicians to endeavour to diſperſe it, which they en- " deavouring to do, drove it upwards to his Heart. " By this means he became deſperately Sick; and as " ſome about him had for a long time deceived o- " thers, ſo they now endeavour'd to impoſe upon " God himſelf: For Dr. *Goodwin* his Creature and " Trencher Chaplain, uſed this Expreſſion in his " Prayer, during the time of his Sickneſs: *Lord, we* " *beg not for his Recovery, for that thou haſt already* " *granted and aſſured us of, but for his ſpeedy Recove-* " *ry.*—— At *Whitehal* they were unwilling to have " it known that he was ſo dangerouſly ill; yet by " reaſon of a Clauſe in the *Humble Petition and Ad-*

And yet a favourable Junct. by the death of *Cromwel.*

Ludlow's Account of it.

" *vice*

1658. 10 *Car.* II.

" *vice* (which was the Rule of Government they " pretended to act by) that the Protector ſhall have " Power to nominate his Succeſſor. The Commiſ- " ſioners of the Great-Seal attended for ſigning the " Declaration of the Perſon to be appointed to ſuc- " ceed him. But whether he was unwilling to diſ- " cover his Intentions to leave the Succeſſion to his " Son, leſt thereby he ſhould in caſe of Recovery " diſoblige others, whom he had put in expectation " of that Power; or whether he was ſo diſcompoſed " in Body and Mind, that he could not attend " that matter; or laſtly, whether he would have " named, or did name any other, is to me uncer- " tain. But certain it is, that the Commiſſioners " were not admitted till the *Friday* following, when " the Symptoms of Death were apparent upon him; " and many Miniſters and others, aſſembled in a " Chamber at *Whitehall* praying for him, whilſt he " manifeſted ſo little Remorſe of Conſcience for his " betraying the publick Cauſe, and ſa.rificing it to " the Idol of his own Ambition, that ſome of his " laſt Words were rather becoming a Mediator than " a Sinner, recommending to God the condition of " the Nation that he had ſo infamouſly cheated, and " expreſſing a great Care of the People whom he " had ſo manifeſtly deſpiſed. But he ſeem'd above " all concerned for the Reproaches he ſaid Men " would caſt upon his Name, in trampling on his " Aſhes when dead. In this temper of Mind he de- " parted this Life about two in the Afternoon; and " the News of his Death being brought to thoſe " who were met together to pray for him, Mr. *Ste- " ry* ſtood up and deſired them not to be troubled: " *For* (ſaid he) *this is good News; becauſe if he was " of great uſe to the People of God, when he was amongſt " us, now he will be much more ſo, being aſcended to " Heaven, to ſit at the Right-hand of Jeſus Chriſt, there " to intercede for us, and to be mindful of us on all oc- " caſions.*

Sir *Philip Warwick's* Account.

Sir *Philip Warwick* tells us, " That ſome time be- " fore his Death he ſeem'd diſpirited; and by the " Acquaintance (ſays he) I had with an old Gen- " tlewoman, who made his Broths and Jellies, and " other ſuch cockering Meats, I learnt, that for one " while he frequently uſed theſe, and for another " he took large draughts of Wine; and he ſeldom " awaked, even in the Night, but with one or other " of theſe he muſt be repleniſh'd: So as at laſt fal- " ling into a Feaver, he ſoon fell into a Delirium; " and one of his Phyſicians, whom I was intimate- " ly acquainted with, aſſured me, that during all " his Sickneſs, he was never Maſter of ſo much Rea- " ſon as to determine any thing of his Succeſſor or " matters of State: And yet his fulſome flattering " Divines and Friends all gave themſelves aſſurance " of his Recovery; inſomuch, as *Thomas Goodwin* " in his fancy Expoſtulations with God in Prayer, " would tell God, that *they ask'd not for his Life; " for they were aſſured he had too great Things for this " Man to do to remove him yet; but they prayed for his " ſpeedy Recovery, becauſe his Life and Preſence were ſo " neceſſary to divers things then of great Moment to be " diſpatched.* But all this while this poor Gentleman " lay diſturb'd in his Head, and as it was thought, " reflecting upon a then meeting of the Independent " Miniſters, that were aſſembled at the *Savoy*, to " ſet forth their Articles of Faith: For the moſt " that he ſaid was, *They muſt be ſatisfied, they muſt be " ſatisfied, or elſe we all run into Blood again.* And " tho' it was pretended at that time by *Thurlo* the " Secretary and *Goodwin* the Miniſter, that he gave " particular Directions to them, that his Son *Richard* " ſhould be his Succeſſor, and they brought in others " afterward to teſtifie the ſame; yet his Phyſician " aſſured me, he never was in any ſuch condition " as diſtinctly to know what he did. And thus on " his beloved and victorious Day, *Sept.* 3. 1658. he " expired *ficcâ morte*, ten Years after he had ſpilt " the innocent Blood of the King; and tho' he had " run thro' ſo many dangers, and had ſo many Plots " againſt his Life, and committed ſo many wicked " and flagitious Acts, yet he breathed out his laſt " in his Bed. But as if the Elements as well as Men had waited for this Day; " It was very memorable " (ſays a late Hiſtorian) for the greateſt Storm of " Wind that had been ever known, for ſome Hours " before and after his Death, which overthrew Trees, " Houſes and made great Wrecks at Sea: And the " Tempeſt was ſo univerſal that the effects of it were " terrible both in *France* and *Flanders*, where all " People trembled at it; for beſides the Wrecks all " along the Sea-Coaſts, many Boats were caſt away " in the very Rivers; and within few Days after " the Circumſtance of his Death that accompanied " the Storm was univerſally known.

1658. 10 *Car.* II.

Rejoicing at his Death.

His Death was generally the moſt welcome News in the World at home and abroad, being every where fear'd and hated. The Royal Party had moſt reaſon to be forward in their Joys: for amidſt the diſtraction of Intereſts ariſing from the ſucceſs of the great Rebellion, nothing could have hinder'd the Return of a lawful Prince, but ſuch a ſingle Uſurper ſetting up himſelf, and re-eſtabliſhing Monarchy without the King: And they had reaſon to hope, that this great Obſtructor being now taken away he could not leave a Succeſſor of equal Genius with himſelf, but Feuds and Diviſions muſt be at laſt compoſed by tho only way, that of reſtoring the Legal Government. The Commonwealth's Men were, if poſſible, more exceeding glad to be rid of him, for they thought him a Traitor to the People of *England*; and if their Power had ſerved, would have brought him to the ſame Puniſhment to which he had ſo villainouſly brought his Maſter: Even *Desborough* his Brother-in-Law, and *Fleetwood* his Son-in-Law, were in Confederacy with *Pickering* and *Sydenham*, and others of his Privy-Council (whom he thought ſecureſt to him) to bring back a beloved Commonwealth. And even all the Parties in Religion thought his Death would bring advantage to their ſeveral Cauſes: for he properly eſpouſed none, and kept all under. The Foreign States and Kingdoms did likewiſe all rejoice as in a common Deliverance. The *Dutch* had loſt Glory to him at Sea, and had found him more imperious in his Treaties and Terms than any *Engliſh* Monarch. The *Portugueſe* had been fill'd with Indignation at him; becauſe he had ſolemnly carried their Ambaſſador's Brother to be executed for a Tumult in *London*, notwithſtanding his Plea of being a Publick Miniſter. The *Spaniards* above all other Nations were diſpoſed to curſe his Memory, becauſe of their dreadful ſuffering by his Arms at Sea and Land: And even the *French* Court, who by his Aſſiſtance laid the Foundation of their ſucceeding Greatneſs, envied him as a Friend, and ſuſpected he might one Day prove their Enemy: And it was ſaid, that Cardinal *Mazarine* would change Countenance whenever he heard him named; ſo that it paſs'd into a Proverb in *France*, that *The Cardinal was not ſo much afraid of the Devil as he was of* Oliver Cromwel.

The Character of O. Cromwel.

His Character is thus given by a generous Enemy the Lord *Clarendon*. " He was one of thoſe Men, " *quos vituperare ne inimici quidem poſſunt, niſi ut ſimul " laudent*; whom his very Enemies could not con- " demn without commending him at the ſame time: " For he could never have done half that Miſchief " without great parts of Courage, Induſtry and " Judgment. He muſt have had a wonderful Un- " derſtanding in the Natures and Humours of Men, " and as great a dexterity in applying them, who, " from a private and obſcure Birth (tho' of a good " Family) without Intereſt or Eſtate, Alliance or " Friendſhip, could raiſe himſelf to ſuch a Height, " and compound and knead ſuch oppoſite and con- " tradictory Tempers, Humours and Intereſts into a " Conſiſtence that contributed to his Deſigns and to " their own Deſtruction; whilſt himſelf grew inſen- " ſibly powerful enough to cut off thoſe by whom he " had climbed, in the inſtant that they projected to " demoliſh their own Building. What was ſaid of

1658. 10 Car. II.

" *Cinna* may very justly be said of him, *ausum eum, quæ nemo auderet bonus; perficisse quæ a nullo, nisi fortissimo, perfici possent*, he attempted those things " which no good Man durst have ventur'd on, " and atchieved those in which none but a valiant " and great Man could have succeeded. Without " doubt no Man with more wickedness ever attempted any thing, or brought to pass what he desired " more wickedly, more in the Face and Contempt " of Religion and Moral Honesty; yet wickedness " as great as his could never have accomplished those " Designs, without the assistance of a great Spirit, " an admirable Circumspection and Sagacity, and a " most magnanimous Resolution.

" When he appeared first in the Parliament, he " seem'd to have a Person in no degree Gracious, no " ornament of Discourse; none of those Talents " which use to conciliate the Affections of the Stander-by: Yet as he grew into Place and Authority, " his Parts seem'd to be raised, as if he had concealed Faculties till he had occasion to use them; " and when he was to act the part of a great Man, " he did it without any indecency, notwithstanding " the want of Custom.

" After he was confirm'd and invested Protector " by the *Humble Petition and Advice*, he consulted " with very few upon any Action of Importance, " nor communicated any enterprize he resolved upon with more than those who were to have principal Parts in the execution of it; nor with them " sooner than was absolutely necessary. What he " once resolv'd, in which he was not rash, he would " not be diswaded from, nor endure any contradiction of his Power and Authority; but extorted " Obedience from them who were not willing to " yield it.

" One time when he had laid some very extraordinary Tax upon the City, one *Cony* an eminent " Fanatick, and one who had heretofore serv'd him " very notably, positively refused to pay his part; " and loudly diswaded others from submitting to it, " *as an Imposition notoriously against the Law and the Property of the Subject, which all honest Men were bound to defend.* *Cromwel* sent for him, and cajoled him with the Memory of the old Kindness and " Friendship that had been between them; and that " of all Men he did not expect this opposition from " him, in a matter that was so necessary for the good " of the Commonwealth; it had been always his " fortune to meet with the most rude and obstinate " Behaviour from those who had formerly been absolutely govern'd by him, and they commonly put " him in mind of some Expressions and Sayings of " his own in cases of the like Nature: So this Man " remember'd him, how great an Enemy he had expressed himself to such Grievances, and had declared, *that all who submitted to them, and paid illegal Taxes were more to blame, and greater Enemies to their Country than they who had imposed them; and that the Tyranny of Princes could never be grievous but by the Tameness and Stupidity of the People.* When " *Cromwel* saw that he could not convert him, he " told him, that *he had a Will as stubborn as his, and he would try which of them two should be Master.* " Thereupon, with some Expressions of Reproach " and Contempt, he committed the Man to Prison, " whose Courage was nothing abated by it; but as " soon as the Term came, he brought his *Habeas Corpus* in the *King's-Bench*, which they then called " the Upper-Bench. *Maynard* who was of Council " with the Prisoner, demanded his Liberty with " great Confidence, both upon the illegality of the " Commitment, and the illegality of the Imposition, " as being laid without any lawful Authority. The " Judges could not maintain or defend either, and " enough declared what their Sentence would be; " and therefore the Protector's Attorney required a " farther Day to answer what had been urged. Before that Day, *Maynard* was committed to the " *Tower*, for presuming to Question or make doubt " of his Authority; and the Judges were sent for, " and severely reprehended for suffering that Licence, when they with all Humility mention'd " the Law and *Magna Charta*, *Cromwel* told them " with Terms of Contempt and Derision, *their* Magna *F*—— *should not controul his Actions, which he knew were for the safety of the Commonwealth.* He " ask'd them, *Who made them Judges? Whether they had any Authority to sit there but what he gave them? And if his Authority were at an end, they knew well enough what would become of themselves; and therefore advised them to be more tender of that which could only preserve them*; and so dismiss'd them with caution, that *they should not suffer the Lawyers to prate what it would not become them to hear.*

1658. 10 Car. II.

" Thus he subdued a Spirit that had been often " troublesome to the most Soveraign Power, and " made *Westminster-Hall* as obedient and subservient " to his Commands as any of the rest of his Quarters. " In all other matters, which did not concern the " Life of his Jurisdiction, he seemed to have great " reverence for the Law, rarely interposing between " Party and Party. As he proceeded with this kind " of Indignation and Haughtiness, with those who " were refractory and durst contend with his greatness, so towards all who complied with his good " Pleasure and courted his Protection, he used great " Civility, Generosity and Bounty.

" To reduce three Nations which perfectly hated " him to an entire Obedience to all his Dictates; " to awe and govern those Nations by an Army that " was indevoted to him, and wish'd his ruin, was " an Instance of a very prodigious Address. But his " Greatness at home was but a shadow of the Glory " he had abroad. It was hard to discover which " fear'd him most *France*, *Spain* or the *Low Countries*, " where his Friendship was current at the Value he " put upon it. As they did all sacrifice their Honour and their Interest to his Pleasure, so there is " nothing he could have demanded that either of " them would have denied him. To manifest which, " there needs only two Instances: The first is when " those of the Valley of *Lucern* had unwarily risen " in Arms against the Duke of *Savoy*, which gave " occasion to the Pope and the Neighbour Princes of " *Italy*, to call and sollicite for their extirpation, and " their Prince positively resolved upon it, *Cromwel* " sent his Agent to the Duke of *Savoy*, a Prince with " whom he had no Correspondence or Commerce, and " so engaged the Cardinal, and even terrified the " Pope himself, without so much as doing any Grace " to the *English* Roman Catholicks (nothing being " more usual than his saying, that *his Ships in the* Mediterranean *should visit* Civita Vecchia; *and that the sound of his Cannon should be heard in* Rome) " that the Duke of *Savoy* thought it necessary to restore all that he had taken from them, and did " renew all those Privileges they had formerly enjoy'd and newly forfeited.

" The other Instance of his Authority was yet " greater and more incredible. In the City of *Nismes*, " which is one of the fairest in the Province of *Languedoc*, and where those of the Religion do most " abound, there was a great Faction at that Season " when the Consuls (who are the chief Magistrates) were to be chosen. Those of the Reformed Religion had the confidence to set up one of " themselves for that Magistracy, which they of " the *Roman* Religion resolv'd to oppose with all their " Power. The Dissention between them made so " much noise, that the Intendant of the Province, " who is the supreme Minister in all Civil Affairs " throughout the whole Province, went thither to " prevent any Disorder that might happen. When " the Day of Election came, those of the Religion " possessed themselves with many arm'd Men of the " Town-House where the Election was to be made. " The Magistrates sent to know what their meaning was; to which they answer'd, *They were there* " *to give their Voices for the choice of the new Consuls,*

and

1658. 12 Car. II.

" *and to be ſure that the Election ſhould be fairly made.* " The Biſhop of the City, the Intendant of the Pro- " vince, with all the Officers of the Church, and " the preſent Magiſtrates of the Town, went to- " gether in their Robes to be preſent at the Election, " without any ſuſpicion that there would be any " force uſed. When they came near the Gate of " the Town-Houſe, which was ſhut, and they ſup- " poſed would be open'd when they came, they " within pour'd out a Volley of Musket-ſhot upon " them, by which the Dean of the Church, and two " or three of the Magiſtrates of the Town were " kill'd upon the place, and very many others wound- " ded; whereof ſome died ſhortly after. In this " confuſion the Magiſtrates put themſelves into as " good a Poſture to defend themſelves as they could, " without any purpoſe of offending the other, till " they ſhould be better provided; in order to which, " they ſent an Expreſs to the Court, with a plain re- " lation of the whole matter of Fact; *and that there* " *appeared to be no manner of Combination with thoſe* " *of the Religion in other places of the Province; but* " *that it was an Inſolence in thoſe of the place, upon the* " *preſumption of their great Numbers, which were little* " *inferior to thoſe of the Catholicks.* The Court was " glad of the occaſion, and reſolv'd that this Pro- " vocation, in which other places were not involv'd, " and which no body could excuſe, ſhould warrant " all kind of Severity in that City, even to the pul- " ling down their Temples, and expelling many of " them for ever out of the City; which, with the " Execution and Forfeiture of many of the princi- " pal Perſons, would be a general Mortification to " all of the Religion in *France*, with whom they " were heartily offended, and a part of the Army " was forthwith order'd to march towards *Niſmes* to " ſee this executed with the utmoſt rigour.

" Thoſe of the Religion in the Town were quick- " ly ſenſible into what condition they had brought " themſelves, and ſent with all poſſible ſubmiſſion " to the Magiſtrates to excuſe themſelves, and to " impute what had been done to the raſhneſs of par- " ticular Men, who had no order for what they did. " The Magiſtrates anſwer'd, *That they were glad they* " *were ſenſible of their Miſcarriage; but they could ſay* " *nothing upon the Subject till the King's pleaſure ſhould* " *be known, to whom they had ſent a full Relation of* " *all that had paſſed.* The others very well knew " what the King's Pleaſure would be, and forth- " with ſent an Expreſs, one *Moulins*, who had liv'd " many Years in that place and in *Montpellier*, to " *Cromwel* to deſire his Protection and Interpoſition. " The Expreſs made ſo much haſte, and found ſo " good a reception the firſt Hour he came, that " *Cromwel* after he had received the whole Account, " bid him *refreſh himſelf after ſo long a Journey, and* " *he would take ſuch care of his Buſineſs, that by the* " *time he came to* Paris *he ſhould find it diſpatch'd*, and " that Night ſent away another Meſſenger to his " Ambaſſador *Lockhart*; who by the time *Moulins* " came thither, had ſo far prevail'd with the Car- " dinal, that Orders were ſent to ſtop the Troops " which were upon their March towards *Niſmes*; " and within few Days after, *Moulins* return'd with " a full Pardon and Amneſty from the King, under " the Great-Seal of *France*, ſo fully confirm'd with " all Circumſtances, that there was never farther " mention made of it, but all things paſſed as if " there had never been any ſuch thing. So that " no body can wonder that his Memory remains " ſtill in thoſe Parts, and with thoſe People in great " Veneration.

" He would never ſuffer himſelf to be denied any " thing he ever asked of the Cardinal, alledging, " that *the People would not be otherwiſe ſatisfied*, which " the Cardinal bore very heavily, and complain'd " of to thoſe with whom he would be free. One " Day he viſited Madam *Turenne*, and when he took " his leave of her, ſhe, according to her Cuſtom, " beſought him to continue gracious to the Churches.

" Whereupon the Cardinal told her, *That he knew* 1658. " *not how to behave himſelf; if he adviſed the King to* 12 Car. II. " *puniſh and ſuppreſs their Inſolence*, Cromwel *threat-* " *ned him to join with the* Spaniards; *and if he ſhew'd* " *any Favour to them, at* Rome *they accounted him an* " *Heretick.*

" To conclude his Character, *Cromwel* was not " ſo far a Man of Blood as to follow *Machiavel's* " Method, which preſcribes, upon a total alterati- " on of Government, as a thing abſolutely neceſſary, " to cut off all the Heads of thoſe, and extirpate " their Families who are Friends to the old one. " It was confidently reported, that in the Council " of Officers it was more than once propoſed, that " *there might be a general Maſſacre of all the Royal Par-* " *ty, as the only Expedient to ſecure the Government*, " but that *Cromwel* would never conſent to it; it " may be out of too great a contempt of his Enemies. " In a Word, as he was guilty of many Crimes a- " gainſt which Damnation is denounc'd, and for " which Hell-fire is prepared, ſo he had ſome good " Qualities, which have cauſed the Memory of ſome " Men in all Ages to be celebrated; and he will be " look'd upon by Poſterity as a brave wicked Man.

Richard made Protector.

The conſequence of his Death was, that immedi- " ately the Council aſſembled and declared his Son " *Richard* to be his Succeſſor by this notable Pro- " clamation.

WHereas it hath pleaſed the moſt wiſe God in his Providence to take out of this World the moſt Serene and Renowned Oliver, *late Lord Protector of this Commonwealth: And his Highneſs having in his Life-time, according to* the Humble Petition and Advice *declared and appointed the moſt Noble and Illuſtrious the Lord* Richard, *eldeſt Son of his ſaid late Highneſs, to ſucceed him in the Government of theſe Nations, We therefore of the Privy Council, together with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens of* London, *the Officers of the Army, and numbers of other Principal Gentlemen, do now hereby with one full Voice and Conſent of Tongue and Heart, Publiſh and Declare the ſaid Noble and Illuſtrious Lord* Richard *to be rightful Protector of this Commonwealth of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *and the Dominions and Territories thereto belonging: To whom we do acknowledge all Fidelity and conſtant Obedience, according to Law, and the ſaid* Humble Petition and Advice, *with all hearty and humble Affections beſeeching the Lord, by whom Princes Rule, to bleſs him with long Life, and theſe Nations with Peace and Happineſs under his Government.*

Richard Chiverton *Mayor.*	Fauconberg.
Henry Laurence *Preſident.*	Edw. Whaley.
Nathaniel Fiens *C. S.*	W. Goff.
John Liſle *C. S.*	Tho. Cooper.
C. Fleetwood.	Oliver Flemming.
P. Liſle.	John Clerk.
John Desborough.	Tho. Pride.
E. Mountague.	Edm. Prideaux.
Gilb. Pickering.	Tobias Bridge.
C. Wolſeley.	Edw. Salmon.
Philip Skippon.	Jo. Biſcoe.
William Sydenham.	Waldine Lagoe.
Wal. Strickland.	John Mill.
Phil. Jones.	E. Groſvenour.
Jo. Thurloe.	

God ſave his Highneſs Richard *Lord Protector.*

Proceedings of the new Protector.

Then the Council proceeded to give the Oath of Government to the new Protector, who publiſhed a Proclamation for all Officers to continue in their Places; and the Maſter of the Ceremonies was order'd to acquaint all Foreign Miniſters with the Death of the late Protector, and the Succeſſion of his Son *Richard*; which ſoon brought over many new Ambaſſadors and Envoys from the neighbour Princes and States, all admitted with due Ceremony to a ſolemn Audience given by his Highneſs, to condole

1658. 10 *Car.* II. the Death of his Father, and to congratulate his Succeſſion to the Government; while infinite Addreſſes came up from all Parts of the three Kingdoms, to complement the new Protector with mighty Profeſſions of publick Joy and Satisfaction, and with ſolemn Reſolutions and Promiſes of adhering to him againſt all his Enemies. And indeed the general Exultation of the People and Armies was ſo very great upon this new Succeſſion, that it muſt be imputed more to the common Senſe of Deliverance from one Tyrant, than to their Hopes or Expectations from this other Protector; who was raiſed to the Government without any Reſpect or good Opinion in the Minds of the People or the Soldiers. For he had been neither a Military Man, nor a Stateſman; rather an honeſt Country Gentleman, bred to Privacy and Sports, and willing to ſerve his Neighbours, and even the Cavaliers, by a little Intereſt he had in his Father's Court. His own Father ſeem'd to have the leaſt Affection and the loweſt Opinion of this Son, among all his other Children: He never truſted him in any Command, nor employ'd him in any true Buſineſs: He made him indeed Chancellour of *Oxford*, and put him at the Top of the *other Houſe* in Parliament: but this was rather for the Honour of his Family, than for the Love of his Son. He never let him in to any Secrets of Policy nor any Arts of War; and therefore it is plain, he never deſign'd him for his Succeſſor, becauſe he never train'd him up to it.

Richard a mean Man.

Cromwel's Funeral.

One of the firſt Acts of the new Government, was to order the Funeral of the late Uſurper; and the Council having reſolved that it ſhould be very magnificent, the Care of it was referred to a Committee of them, who ſending for Mr. *Kinnerſly*, Maſter of the Wardrobe, deſired him to find out ſome Precedent by which they might govern themſelves in this important Affair. After Examination of his Books and Papers, Mr. *Kinnerſly*, who was ſuſpected to be inclined to Popery, recommended to them the Solemnities uſed upon the like occaſion for *Philip* II. King of *Spain*, who had been repreſented to be in Purgatory for about two Months. In the like manner was the Body of this great Reformer laid in *Somerſet-Houſe*. The Apartment was hung with Black, the Day-light was excluded, and no other but that of Wax-Tapers to be ſeen. This Scene of Purgatory continued till the firſt of *November*, which being the Day preceding that commonly called *All-Souls*, he was removed into the Great Hall of the ſaid Houſe, and repreſented *in Effigie*, as lying on a Bed of Crimſon Velvet, covered with a Gown of the like coloured Velvet, a Sceptre in his Hand, and a Crown on his Head. That part of the Hall wherein the Bed ſtood was railed in, and the Rails and Ground within them covered with Crimſon Velvet: Four or five hundred Candles ſet in flat ſhining Candleſticks, were ſo placed round near the Roof of the Hall, that the Light they gave ſeemed like the Rays of the Sun. By all which he was repreſented to be now in a ſtate of Glory. This Folly and Profuſion ſo far provoked the People, that they threw Dirt in the Night on his Eſcucheon, that was placed over the great Gate of *Somerſet-Houſe*. I purpoſely omit the reſt of the Pageantry, the great Number of Perſons that attended on the Body, the Proceſſion to *Weſtminſter*, the vaſt Expence in Mourning, the State and Magnificence of the Monument erected for him, with many other things that I care not to remember. To this Account may be added, That this pompous Funeral of *Cromwel* was celebrated on *Nov.* 23. and the exceſſive Charges of it never half paid, as if the very dead Body was to uſurp upon the Rights and Properties of the People. It was Interred in the moſt ſacred and ſolemn Place of the Abbey, above the High Altar, with a Monument excelling that of any Crown'd Head: But within leſs than two Years the Pile was broken down, and the Body cartied to a more proper Place.

A new Parl. call'd

On *Dec.* 4. the Protector, by Advice of his Council, reſolved to call a Parliament to meet on the 27th Day of *January* next: And in order to it, theſe three Queſtions were debated. 1658. 10 *Car.* II.

1. "Whether the Elections ſhould be made by "the Counties, Cities, and chief Towns, according "to the Diſtribution agreed on by the Long Parliament, and practiſed by *Cromwel*: Or whether "they ſhould be made by the Counties, Cities, and "Boroughs, according to the ancient Law of the "Land? It was determined for the latter way; which broke the Meaſures of the Court, and ſet the People upon Hopes of a Free Parliament, and gave many of the Commonwealth's Men an Opportunity to be elected in private Boroughs, who dared not yet to have appeared in the open Counties and Cities.

2. "How the other Houſe ſhould be ſummoned, "whether by a new general Form, or by particular "Writs of Summons, as antiently uſed to the Peers? It was carried for the latter, under the ſame Pretence of bringing all things back to the ancient Courſe of Law. But this too was a Diſadvantage to the new Government; for when the Houſes met, they quarrell'd upon the Forms of Meeting, and the Commons would not treat with thoſe new Nobles without ſaving the Rights of ancient Peerage.

3. "Concerning the thirty Members to ſerve for "*Scotland*, and thirty for *Ireland*, whether or how "they ſhould be choſen? There having been as "yet no Diſtribution of Powers to Elect, as it was "order'd there ſhould be in the humble Petition "and Advice. It was at laſt concluded, that Members ſhould be choſen for *Scotland* and *Ireland*, as had been practiſed in the time of *Cromwel*, with this Proviſo, that they ſhould not be admitted to ſit, till the Conſent of thoſe choſen for *England* was firſt obtained. And this again occaſion'd a fierce Contention in the Houſe about admitting or rejecting the *Scotch* and *Iriſh* Members. —— So as the way of projecting and modelling this Parliament made the very Conſtitution of it to be Strife and Diviſion.

Meeting of the Parl.

When the Parliament met *Jan.* 27. Mr. *Challoner Chute* was choſen Speaker of the Commons, who was ſo much indiſpoſed with the Heats and Tumults of the Houſe, that in the beginning of *March* Sir *Lillibone Long* was choſen to ſupply his Place, in which he ſoon after died, and Mr. *Bamfield* was appointed Speaker *pro tempore*; then Mr. *Chute* died, and *Bamfield* was voted to keep his Poſſeſſion: A fatal Parliament, that kill'd two Speakers before it diſpatch'd any Buſineſs. An Oath was required of any ſitting Member, not to act or contrive any thing againſt the Lord Protector: but ſome of the old Republicans declined the Oath, and had Intereſt enough in the Houſe to ſit and vote without it. The only two Parties were thoſe for the preſent Government or new Protector, and thoſe for a Commonwealth. All that were ſuſpected to have been Royaliſts, on which ſide ſoever they voted, were expell'd the Houſe by the Complaint and Clamours of the other ſide. Mr. Secretary *Thurlo*, Leader of the Court Party, preſented a Declaration ready drawn, as a Bill for the Recognition of *Richard Cromwel* to be lawful Lord Protector, and the former Petition and Advice to be ſtill the Rule of Government for theſe Nations. Sir *Henry Vane* and his Commonwealth Party oppos'd this Declaration with great Vehemence, urging, that the Protector's Right ought to be founded on the Conſent of the People; and therefore the Word *Recogniſing* ought at leaſt to be alter'd into that of *Agniſing*, to make his Authority ſtand upon the true bottom. And yet the Court-Party did at laſt carry their Queſtion, but by ſo ſmall a majority, that the other Party quickly grew upon them; till the Officers and Army formed themſelves into a third Party, and ſwallowed up both the other.

State of Religion.

Religion had been ſo proſtituted to the moſt vile and wicked Ends, that the Face of it began to be aſhamed. The Presbyterians appeared to be the moſt

ſedate

1658. 10 Car. II. The Independents the prevailing Party.

ſedate and ſober Party, but *Cromwel* thought 'em all Hypocrites toward Heaven, and diſaffected toward his Perſon and Government. The Independents were the Faction by whoſe Intereſt he had raiſed himſelf; and therefore for Gratitude he was expreſly for them, or rather out of Policy, knowing their Tenets to have been born and bred in a Camp, and well ſuited to his Military arbitrary Power, and equally averſe to the old legal Monarchy, and to the new-invented Commonwealth. But the World did not yet know what the Religion of the Independents was; for it had not been drawn into any publick Confeſſion; nor had the Leaders met in any one General Aſſembly. To make up this Defect, *Cromwel* reſolved upon a Convention or Aſſembly of the Independent Miniſters, whom he called to meet at the *Savoy*, there to treat with the Presbyterians, and come, if poſſible, to ſome Accommodation with them. They were here Sitting and Debating at the time of *Cromwel's* Death, and gave him ſome Diſtraction to hear of their Diſputes and Quarrels. After his Death, they publiſh'd *a Declaration of the Faith and Order owned and practiſed in the Congregational Churches in* England, *agreed upon and conſented unto by their Elders and Meſſengers in their Meeting at the* Savoy, *Octob.* 12. 1658.

Aſſembly of them.

Declaration of their Faith and Order.

But it was now too late to paſs their Scheme into a National Religion: for the new Protector not being Heir to his Father's Politicks nor Conſcience, was more inclinable to the Presbyterians, by whom he was ſervilely courted, and eſpecially by Mr. *Baxter*. This Presbyterian Spirit was got much into the new Houſe of Commons, and ſhew'd it ſelf in their Declaration for a Faſt, wherein they had this Expreſſion, that *they ought to take Shame unto themſelves for neglecting to ſettle the Government of the Church, and for having permitted ſo many erroneous and heretical Opinions to be divulged.* Tho' *Richard*, for want of the Arts of Diſſembling, was no Bigot to any of the Ways which they called the Ways of Godlineſs, and therefore was the leſs able to work upon any Party. A Member of his Parliament tells us, "That a certain inferiour Officer having publickly murmur'd "at the Advancement of ſome that had been Cavaliers, to Commands in the Army, he was carried "to *Whitehall* to anſwer for the ſame: *Richard Cromwel*, beſides other reproachful Language, asks him "in a deriding manner, whether he would have him "prefer none but thoſe that were godly? *Here*, "continued he, *is* Dick Ingoldsby, *who can neither* "*Pray nor Preach, and yet I will truſt him before you* "*all.* Thoſe imprudent as well as irreligious Words, ſo clearly diſcovering the Frame and Temper of his Mind, were ſoon publiſhed in the Army and City of *London*, to his great Prejudice. And from this time, all Men among them, who made but the leaſt Pretences to Religion and Sobriety, began to think themſelves unſafe whilſt he governed; and thereupon ſoon formed a Reſolution to uſe their utmoſt Endeavours to divide the Military from the Civil Power, and to place the Command of the Army in Lieutenant General *Fleetwood*.

The new Protector inclinable to the Presbyterians.

Richard not a Bigot, nor enough a Hypocrite

1659. The Army againſt the Protector and the Parliament.

While the Sitting Parliament was miſerably divided between the Governing Party and the old Commonwealth's Men; the chief Officers in the Army formed themſelves into a third Party more formidable than both the others, becauſe they had the Sword in their Hand, and wanted Money. Theſe met and conſulted frequently at *Wallingford-Houſe*, the Dwelling of *Fleetwood:* and having drawn over ſeveral of the Republican Commoners, *Vane*, *Ludlow*, *Haſlerig*, and others; they at firſt kept fair with the Protector, and upon the Tumults in the two Houſes they wheedled him into an Opinion of the Neceſſity of calling a *General Council* of Officers, in order to preſent ſomething to the Parliament for the Regulation and Maintenance of the Army. He not ſuſpecting their Deſign, conſented to the Propoſition: and having iſſued out an Order to that purpoſe, this Military *General Council* met, and quickly aſſumed ſo much Power to themſelves, that on *Apr.* 20. they preſented a Remonſtrance to the Protector, againſt the Proceedings of the Parliament; who, to be even with them, voted, 1. "That during the Sitting "of this Parliament, there ſhall be no General "Council, or Meeting of the Officers of the Army, "without Direction and Authority of his Highneſs the Lord Protector, and both Houſes of Parliament. 2. That no Perſon ſhall have or continue any Command or Truſt in the Army, who "ſhall refuſe to Subſcribe, That he will not diſturb "or interrupt the free Meetings in Parliament of "any the Members of either Houſe of Parliament, "or their Freedom in their Debates or Counſels. The Protector, a dubious and unskilful Manager, endeavour'd to execute the Parliamentary Votes, and forbid the General Meeting: But the Officers were now too ſtrong to obey. On *April* 22. *Friday* Morning, *Fleetwood* the Protector's Brother, *Desborough* his Uncle, and other Leaders, brought up their Forces to *Whitehall*, and forced him, poor Man, to conſent to a Commiſſion and Proclamation ready drawn for Diſſolving the Parliament; which they took care to execute by locking up the Doors, and guarding of them.

1659. 11 Car. II.

Richard terrified into Diſſolving the Parliament.

When the Army had thus deliver'd themſelves from the Parliament, their remaining Grievance was the Protector himſelf, whom they reſolved to lay aſide, and to declare for the *Good Old Cauſe*, a Commonwealth without a ſingle Perſon or a Houſe of Peers. To purſue this Deſign, they drew up an Inſtrument, intitled, *A Declaration of the Officers of the Army, inviting the Members of the Long Parliament, who continued Sitting till the* 20th *of* April 1653, *to return to the Exerciſe and Diſcharge of their Truſts.* Sign'd *May* 6. by the Direction of the Lord *Fleetwood* and the Council of Officers of the Army. Deliver'd to the old Speaker by *Lambart* and a Train of other Officers. Upon this, many ſecluded Members of the Rump Parliament paid a Viſit to their Speaker, and ſignified to him (as was concerted) their Willingneſs to return to the Diſcharge of their Truſt.

The Rump reſtor'd.

This Rump, violently thruſt out by *Cromwel*, and now as illegally thruſt in by the Army, met on *Saturday* May 7. and ſoon agreed on a Declaration, *That they were reſolved to ſettle the Commonwealth upon ſuch a Foundation as ſhall aſſert, eſtabliſh, and ſecure the Properties and Liberties of the People in reference to all, both as Men and Chriſtians, and that without a ſingle Perſon, Kingſhip, or Houſe of Peers: and they will vigorouſly endeavour carrying on of the Reformation ſo much deſired and ſo often declared for, to the end there may be a godly and faithful Magiſtracy and Miniſtry upheld and maintained in the Nation, to the Glory and Praiſe of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and to the reviving and making glad the hearts of the Upright in the Land.* But theſe Gentlemen were to remember, that they were but new Tools in the Hands of the Army, and were to be managed by them.

The Army preſcribe a Commonweal.

Hence the Army brought them their *humble Petition* and *Addreſs*, deſiring, that is, preſcribing, 1. The Government of a Free State and Commonwealth, without a ſingle Perſon, Kingſhip, or Houſe of Peers. 2. A juſt and due Regulation of Law, and Courts of Juſtice and Equity. 3. An Act of Oblivion for All that had acted ſince the 9th of *Apr.* 1653. 4. The Diſcharge of all publick Debts contracted ſince the 20th of *April* 1653. 5. Liberty of Conſcience not extending to Popery or Prelacy. 6. A godly, faithful, and painful Goſpel-preaching Miniſtry to be countenanc'd and maintain'd. 7. All Perſons adhering to the late King, or to *Charles Stuart* his Son, to be removed from all Places of Truſt. 8. To prevent the long Sitting of Parliaments, and to provide for a due Succeſſion of 'em. 9. To own and acknowledge the Lord *Charles Fleetwood* to be General of the Land Forces of this Commonwealth. 10. To put the Adminiſtration of all executive Power of Government in a Council of State. 11. To diſcharge

1659. 11 *Car.* II. charge all Debts contracted by his Highneſs or his Father ſince the 15th of *December* 1653. To ſettle 10000 *l. per Annum* upon *Richard Cromwel* and his Heirs, and 10000 *l.* more upon him during Life, and 8000 *l.* a Year upon his Mother during her Life.

This Inſtrument was deliver'd in the Houſe on the 12th of *May* by *Lambert* at the Head of ſeveral Officers, with this Speech:

Mr. Speaker,

Lambert's Speech. *WE are commanded, by the Officers of the Army, to preſent before you their humble Petition and Addreſs. There are ſeveral things contained in it, which have been a long time upon their hands; but now finding, to their great Joy and Satisfaction, that you are return'd, in diſcharge of their Truſt they thought it unfit to neglect this Opportunity, but have commanded us to preſent this Petition.*

Then they withdrew; and the Houſe, upon debating the Matter, order'd their Speaker to return them this Anſwer:

Speaker's Anſwer. *I Am commanded by the Houſe to tell you, they have read the Petition and Addreſs, and that as they found your Affection before they came hither, ſo they find that Affection continuing. The things contained in your Petition are of great weight, and many more things of great weight are laying before the Houſe. And it is concerning the Settlement for which the Divine Providence of God hath brought us hither, who we hope ſhall never depart from us. The Houſe finds in your Advice much of Love and Affection, and have commanded me to acknowledge that Love and Affection you have ſhewn, and to give you Thanks, very hearty Thanks, for your Love and Expreſſions of it; and accordingly, in their Name, I do give you very hearty Thanks.*

The Houſe, upon firſt Debate of the Articles, agreed to all of them, excepting that in favour of *Richard* and his Family; having, as 'tis thought, ſecret Inſtructions from the Army to put ſome Slight and Indignity upon that Cypher of Government. And therefore they appointed a Committee to receive his Submiſſion to their Authority, and to take a ſtate of his Debts, before they would do any thing for him. He was full of Compliance, and gave in his formal Submiſſion, with a Schedule of his Debts annexed. What was contracted for his Father's Funeral (in deſpite to his Memory) they abſolutely rejected, and declined the Settlement of any Revenue upon him or his Mother; only gave him a ſmall Sum to diſcharge part of his private Debts, and required him and all his Dependents to remove from *Whitehall* in ſix Days time. The next thing they did was to call home *Henry Cromwel* from his Government in *Ireland*, where he had been very popular, and had an Army under good Diſcipline: but ſeeing the Tide turn ſtrongly, he would not offer to oppoſe it.

There is a pleaſant Story told by the Lord *Clarendon*, which may here be inſerted. Says he, "It may "not prove ungrateful to the Reader, in this place, "to entertain him with a very pleaſant Story that "related to this miſerable *Richard*, tho' it happen'd "long afterwards; becauſe there will be ſcarce again "any occaſion ſo much as to mention him during "the continuance of this Relation. Shortly after "the King's Return, and the manifeſt Joy that poſ-"ſeſſed the whole Kingdom thereupon, this poor "Creature found it neceſſary to tranſport himſelf "into *France*, more for fear of his Debts than of "the King; who thought it not neceſſary to en-"quire after a Man ſo long forgotten. After he "had lived ſome Years in *Paris* untaken notice of, "and indeed unknown, living in a moſt obſcure "Condition and Diſguiſe, not owning his own "Name, nor having above one Servant to attend "him; he thought it neceſſary, upon the firſt Ru-"mour and Apprehenſion that there was like to be "a War between *England* and *France*, to quit that "Kingdom, and to remove to ſome place that would "be neutral to either Party; and pitch'd upon *Ge-"neva*. Making his way thither by *Bourdeaux*, and "through the Province of *Languedoc*, he paſs'd "through *Pezenas*, a very pleaſant Town belonging "to the Prince of *Conti*, who hath a fair Palace "there, and, being then Governour of *Languedoc*, "made his Reſidence in it. 1659. 11 *Car.* II.

"In this Place *Richard* made ſome ſtay; and "walking abroad to entertain himſelf with the "View of the Situation, and of many things worth "the ſeeing, he met with a Perſon who well knew "him, and was well known by him, the other "having always been of his Father's and of his "Party; ſo that they were glad enough to find "themſelves together. The other told him, *That "all Strangers who came to that Town uſed to wait up-"on the Prince of* Conti, *the Governour of the Province, "who expected it, and always treated Strangers, and "particularly the* Engliſh, *with much Civility: that "he need not be known, but that he himſelf would firſt "go to the Prince and inform him, that another* Eng-"liſh *Gentleman was paſſing through that Town towards* "Italy, *who would be glad to have the Honour to kiſs "his Hands.* The Prince receiv'd him with great "Civility and Grace, according to his natural Cu-"ſtom, and after few Words, began to diſcourſe of "the Affairs of *England*, and asked many Queſti-"ons concerning the King, and whether all Men "were quiet, and ſubmitted obediently to him? "Which the other anſwer'd briefly, according to "the Truth. *Well*, ſaid the Prince, *Oliver, tho' he "was a Traytor and a Villain, was a brave Fellow, had "great Parts, great Courage, and was worthy to Com-"mand; but that* Richard, *that Coxcomb*, Coquin, "Poltron, *was ſurely the baſeſt Fellow alive: What is "become of that Fool? How was it poſſible he could be "ſuch a Sot?* He anſwer'd, *That he was betray'd by "thoſe whom he moſt truſted, and who had been moſt "obliged by his Father.* So being weary of his Vi-"ſit, quickly took his Leave, and the next Morn-"ing left the Town, out of fear that the Prince "might know that he was the very Fool and Cox-"comb he had mention'd ſo kindly. And within "two Days after, the Prince did come to know "who it was whom he had treated ſo well, and "whom before, by his Behaviour, he had believed "to be a Man not very glad of the King's Reſtora-"tion.

The Royaliſts could not forbear attempting to make ſome advantage of theſe Confuſions, and therefore were now ready to riſe in all parts of the Kingdom; and a Declaration was publiſh'd in the Names of the Lords, Gentlemen and Citizens, Freeholders and Yeomen of this once happy Nation; ſome little Efforts were made to no purpoſe in the South and Weſt parts of *England*; but the moſt conſiderable Body that got together was in *Cheſhire*, under the command of Sir *George Booth*, who with the Earl of *Derby*, the Lord *Kilmurry*, and Major General *Egerton*, met at *Warrington* in a ſmall Party, and had ſoon an acceſſion of great numbers of the Gentry. Colonel *Roger Whitley* brought a Meſſage to Sir *George Booth* from his Majeſty, with an Account of his Majeſty's Preparations beyond Sea, and that he was ready to come over when the firſt opportunity ſhould call him. This being a great ſatisfaction to the Party now encreaſed to 500 Men, they reſolv'd to march to *Cheſter*, and by the Intereſt of Colonel *Worden* had the Gates open'd to them; then *Egerton* was ſent with a Party to *Chirk-Caſtle*, where Sir *Thomas Middleton* hearing of his Approach opened the Gates and joyfully receiv'd him. Colonel *Whitley* put a Garriſon into *Harding-Caſtle* in *Flintſhire*, then belonging to Judge *Glynne*: Colonel *Ireton* declared for them in *Liverpool*, and Mr. *Brooks* and Mr. *Dunch*, two of the Members of the Houſe, to atone for their former Diſloyalties join'd alſo with them.

The Royaliſts hope for ſome Advantage.

Riſing in Cheſhire.

Upon

1659. Car. II. Upon the noiſe of this Riſing on *Aug.* 5. *Lambert* was immediately diſpatched with a good Body of Forces. Sir *George Booth* hearing that *Lambert* was drawing near, was retiring into *Lancaſhire* to gain time, and encreaſe his Numbers; and for better amuſement, he ſends a Trumpeter to *Lambert* with two Miniſters, to ſhew the cauſe of their appearing in Arms, and to deſire a Treaty for ſaving the effuſion of *Engliſh* Blood. *Lambert* would agree to nothing, without firſt laying down their Arms and ſurrendring all their Gariſons. Having no Reply, he preſs'd hard upon them at *Winnington-bridge* near *Northwich* in *Cheſhire*, and gave them an entire Rout. Capt. *Morris* a gallant Gentleman was kill'd; the Lord *Kilmory*, *Brooks*, *Egerton*, *O Neale* and others were taken Priſoners: Sir *George Booth* and Sir *Thomas Middleton* made their Eſcapes; but Sir *George* was afterward taken in Diſguiſe at *Newport-Paynel* in *Buckinghamſhire*, by the Treachery of one *Carter* his Hoſt at the *George-Inn*; and ſoon after the Earl of *Derby*, Colonel *Shawcroſs* and others were taken.

Lambert routs 'em.

Sir *George Booth* taken.

Lambert was ſo fluſh'd with this Victory, that at *Derby* he conſults with his chief Officers how to reſtore the Military Power to its former Grandeur, and to reform all Miſcarriages in the Civil Adminiſtration; and concluded to draw up their Intentions in the Form of *A Petition to the Parliament* to redreſs their Grievances. Upon the News of this Project Sir *Arthur Haſlerigge* in the Houſe exclaim'd againſt it, as a deſign for altering the Government and ſetting up another ſingle Perſon. Under this Jealouſie the Houſe order'd *Sept.* 22. that *Aſhfield*, *Cobbet* and *Duckingfield* (in whoſe hands it was) ſhould bring the original Paper into the Houſe that Afternoon; and next Day to check the Ambition of *Lambert*, whom they ſuſpected to be riding over the Head of *Fleetwood*, they paſſed a Vote, *That to have any more General Officers in the Army than are already ſettled by the Parliament, is Uſeleſs, Chargeable and Dangerous to the Commwealth*; and ſoon after paſt *An Act againſt raiſing any Money without conſent of Parliament*; and made Application to General *Fleetwood* to protect them from his Rival *Lambert*, and got a Declaration from his part of the Army for adhering to the Parliament. And then the Houſe thought themſelves able to make an Order *Octob.* 12. that the Commiſſions of *Lambert*, *Desborough*, *Kelſey*, *Aſhfield*, *Cobbet*, *Packer* and *Berry* ſhould be all void, and they ſhould be ſucceeded by the next Officers in their ſeveral degrees. But then again afraid to truſt themſelves with *Fleetwood* or any ſingle General, they paſt an Act for putting out *Fleetwood* from being Lieutenant General of the Army, and to conſtitute him and *Ludlow*, *Monk*, *Haſlerigge*, *Walton*, *Morley* and *Overton* Commiſſioners to govern all the Forces; and then order'd two Regiments to be their Guard, who took their Station in the *Palace-Yard* and *Weſtminſter-Hall*.

Lambert exalted with his Victory.

Is turn'd out of his Commiſſion.

Lambert ſcorning to be turn'd out by the Fellovvs he had ſo lately put in, reſolv'd to ſtrike an early blow upon them; and therefore *Oct.* 13. meeting *Evelyn* marching his Troop to guard the Parliament, he commanded him to diſmount, and tho' *Lambert* was on Foot and none with him, yet *Evelyn* at the Head of his Troop tamely diſmounted at the Word of Command, while *Lambert* commanded the Troop to follow him, and drawing ſome other Forces together, he march'd into *King-ſtreet*, and poſſeſſed all the Avenues to the Parliament Houſe. Next Morning the Speaker came in his Coach toward the Houſe, but was ſtop'd at his entry into the *Palace-Yard* by Colonel *Duckenfield*, and after ſome Expoſtulation was forc'd to return. The Soldiers on both ſides kept their Stations in a poſture of Hoſtility, till the Council of State meeting at *Whitehall* order'd them all to draw off to their Quarters, which they agreed to do, upon condition the Parliament ſhould ſit no longer, and the Government ſhould be ſettled by a Council of Officers.

Makes a bold ſtroke upon the Parliament.

A new Council of Officers.

This new Military Council diſſolv'd the Council of State, and appointed ten Perſons to be a ſelect Committee for Adminiſtration of the Government till further Order. Theſe were *Fleetwood* (whom they had declared to be again General of all the Forces) *Lambert* (whom they had declar'd Major General) *Desborough*, *Whitlock*, Sir *Henry Vane*, Sir *James Harrington*, Major *Salway*, *Berry*, *Sidenham* and *Archibald Johnſton*. But within few Days the General Council of Officers lay aſide the Council of Ten, and ſet up another Committee of twenty three Preſons, who ſhould have the Adminiſtration of the Government, and the ſame Powers with the late *Council of State*, and ſhould be called the *Committee of Safety*; theſe were *Fleetwood*, *Lambert*, *Desborough*, *Whitlock*, *Steel*, Sir *Henry Vane*, *Ludlow*, *Sydenham*, *Salway*, *Strickland*, *Berry*, *Lawrence*, Sir *James Harrington*, *Johnſton*, *Ireton*, *Tichburn*, *Hughſon*, *Clerk*, *Bennet*, *Lilburn*, *Cornelius Holland*, *Henry Bandriff* and *Robert Thompſon*.

1659. 11 *Car.* II. Who diſſolve the Council of State.

And ſettle a Committee of Safety.

This new Pack of Governours publiſh'd a Declaration to acquaint the World, " That it was upon " their Hearts to ſettle a due Liberty upon the Free- " born People of theſe Nation to make a thorough " Reformation of the Law, and to eſtabliſh a Pain- " ful, Godly, Faithful, Goſpel-preaching Miniſtry, " and to provide them a Maintenance leſs trouble- " ſome to them, and leſs vexatious to the People " than that of Tythes; and to prepare ſuch a Form " of Government as ſhould beſt ſuit with a Free- " State and Commonwealth, without a ſingle Per- " ſon, Kingſhip or Houſe of Lords. They doubted " not, but ſuch who ſaw the many Temptations be- " ſetting them on every ſide, and the great Diffi- " culties they labour'd under, and knew not what " farther Streights a Day may bring forth, would " ſay on their behalfs, *Who is ſufficient for theſe things?* " And out of former Experiences being taught, that " the Lord is a preſent help in time of Trouble, " will cry aloud for them before the Throne of " Grace, that the Lord himſelf may appear, and " carry on his own Work in their Hands: And if it " ſhall pleaſe him by his Spirit to ſtir up thoſe that " fear his Name to be inſtant on their behalf, they " ſhall not fear what Evil Man can do unto them.

Their Declaration.

This Committee of Safety were going on in this mad Canting Vein, when they met with a providential Rebuke from General *Monk* in *Scotland*, in a Letter to *Fleetwood* and *Lambert*, which came to their Hands *Octo.* 29. wherein he upbraided them with the violation of their Faith to the Parliament, and declared his Reſolution to reſtore the Parliament to a freedom of Sitting and Acting againſt all oppoſition.

A ſtop put to them by *Monk*.

And this brings us to conſider the Counſels and Steps of General *Monk*, by which he brought about the happy Reſtauration of the King. It is hard to know how and when this great Man was brought over to the King's Intereſt: It is certain that upon the Abdication of *Richard Cromwel*, he and his chief Officers in *Scotland* ſent an Addreſs to the *Engliſh* Parliament, *promiſing all Duty to them, and deſiring them to aſſert the native Rights and Liberties of theſe Nations, in and by the Government of a Free-State and Commonwealth, and to vindicate their Authority againſt the oppoſition of all arbitrary Powers whatſoever.* But when he heard of that Parliament curb'd and corrected by the *Engliſh* Army, he was then prepared to think of interpoſing in the dubious Affairs of *England*.

The ſteps of General *Monk*.

Under this diſpoſition Mr. *Nicholas Monk*, a Reverend Divine of continual Loyalty, only Brother to the General, was ſent up from the Weſt by Sir *Hugh Pollard* and other Royaliſts to *London*, to conſult with Mr. *Thomas Clarges*, whoſe Siſter was his Brother's Wife, and thence to proceed to *Scotland*, to engage his Brother in the King's Service. He accordingly took his Inſtructions from Mr. *Clarges*, how to manage his Negotiations with great Secrecy and Caution, and to communicate his Deſigns to none except Dr. *Samuel Barrow* Phyſician, and Mr. *John Price*,

Mr. *Nicholas Monk* ſent to his Brother.

1659. 11 *Car.* II. *Price*, Chaplain to General *Monk*. By their assistance he made a due advantage of the Report of Sir *George Booth*'s Rising, and by degrees brought his Brother to a Resolution of marching into *England*, in pursuance of *Booth*'s Declaration for a free Parliament. But when all things were ready for his March, he received Intelligence from his Agent Mr. *Clarges* of *Booth*'s Defeat; at which he was so much concern'd, that he sent a Letter to *Lenthal* the Speaker to be communicated to the Parliament, desiring to be dismist from his Command, pretending *he was infirm in his Health, and had long continued in that remote Country; but now since all Insurrections were appeased, that threaten'd Disturbances to the Peace of the Nation, he hoped he might be permitted to return into his own Country, and to end his Days in Quiet.* This Letter whether wrot in earnest, or for a Blind, is said to have been deliver'd by *Clarges* to the Speaker, under an obligation to suppress the reading of it for ten Days, before which time lapsed, the Parliament was turn'd out of Doors.

General *Monk*'s escape from a Plot to turn him out.

The succeeding *Committee of Safety* were resolv'd to secure *Monk*, who kept his ordinary Residence at *Dalkeith*, some four Miles on this side *Edinburgh*, the *London* Packet being there constantly open'd, that the General might have his Letters before any were delivered at *Edinburgh*. The Committee dispatch'd their secret Orders to *Scotland* by the ordinary Packet, lest an Express might give Suspicion; and instead of directing the Label for *Dalkeith*, as was usual, it was order'd strait for *Edinburgh*. It happen'd that one of *Monk*'s Life-guard met accidentally the Post turning out of the Road that led to *Dalkeith*, and finding he had not touch'd there, he brought him back, notwithstanding the Direction of the Label. *Monk* suspecting a trick opened all the Letters that he found directed to the Officers of the Army, among which there was one from the Committee of Safety to Colonel *Thomas Wilks*, ordering him *To use the most effectual, speedy and secret way to secure the Person of General* Monk, *and to send him up to* London *under a strong Guard, in a Frigot that lay in* Leith *Road, and then to take upon him the Command of the Army till further Order.* Having taken out this Letter; and what others he thought fit, together with his own from the same Committee, full of high Complements and Expressions of Trust, he sent away the Packet as it was directed. And then communicating the matter to some of his particular Friends, he gave Orders for a *General Review* of the Army to be made next Morning at *Edinburgh*, where he arrested Colonel *Wilks*, and some other Officers he had reason to suspect, and sent them Prisoners to the Castle, filling up their places with those in whom he could confide.

Mr. *Nicholas Monk* sent back from *Scotland.*

At the same time *The Petition and Propositions of the Army to the Parliament* were sent into *Scotland* to be signed by *Monk* and his Officers; but he would not suffer it to be handed about: and knowing it was no time to dally, he sent back his Brother Mr. *Nicholas Monk* to *London*, with Advice to Mr. *Clarges*, that *he was resolv'd, if the Parliament would be resolute in asserting their own Authority against the Army, he would assist them in it; and if requir'd would march into* England *in their Defence.* Upon Advice of this Resolution communicated by Mr. *Clarges* to *Walton*, *Haslerig* and *Scot*, they were encourag'd in the House to order the removal of *Lambert* and his associated Officers, but they prov'd too hard for the Parliament and turn'd them out of Doors, as before related. But *Monk* not afraid to prosecute his Design, sent upbraiding Letters to *Fleetwood* and *Lambert*, as before mention'd, which they receiving *Octob.* 20. they met at *Whitehall* in great consternation about twelve at Night, and sent Major *Haines* to desire Mr. *Clarges* to come to them; and when he came, they press'd him with great importunity to go into *Scotland* with Colonel *Talbot*, to prevail with General *Monk* to come to a right Understanding with them: Mr. *Clarges* undertook the Journey, and it seems they did not suspect his Fidelity to them.

Mr. *Clarges* sent into *Scotland.*

In the mean time General *Monk* had dismist the Anabaptist Officers, secured *Berwick*, and regulated his Army, and then made a Speech to them, *That the Army in* England *had broke up the Parliament, for not honouring them in their Extravagancies, and that he was resolv'd to make the Military Power as it ought to be, subordinate to the Civil: And since they had their Protection and Maintenance from the Parliament, he had no reason to question their joining with him in restoring them to the exercise of their Trust: But if any were dissatisfied with these his Intentions, he desired they would declare it, and they should have free Liberty, without Reflection to leave the Service, and have Passports to return home.* Upon which the Officers unanimously declared, *That they would live and die with him.* 1659. 11 *Car.* II. Gen. *Monk* secures his own Army.

Conference between Mr *Clarges* and General *Monk.*

Colonel *Talbot* and Mr. *Clarges* came to *Edinburgh Sept.* 2. and were well received by the General, especially *Clarges*, with whom he had a private Conference that Night, at which *Clarges* frankly ask'd him, *What was the true End he aim'd at in this Enterprize?* The General, who was one of the most reserv'd Men living, only answer'd, that *he resolved to free his Native Country from the Slavery it was now under, and to that end would restore the Parliament; but in their admission to it he would make no difference between them, but would let in the secluded Members as well as others. But*, says he, *I must conjure you to secrecy, for the Army are jealous of me, that a King is in the bottom of this Design, and therefore all I can contrive will be little enough to beget a Confidence even in my own Party to engage heartily with me.*

Lambert sent with an Army to meet *Monk.*

The General Council of Officers in *London* not trusting to their Endeavours of pacifying General *Monk*, sent away *Lambert* with an Army of 12000 Men, to meet General *Monk* who had not above half that number. When *Lambert* was advanc'd as far as *York*, he found there Major General *Morgan*, who kept fair with him, and offer'd to use the Credit he had with *Monk*, to bring him to an Accommodation, and was thereupon sent on that Errand into *Scotland* where his Regiment then was. He came to *Edinburgh* Nov. 8. and upon his first access to the General, ask'd him in a loud merry way, *If he would lay down his Arms and be Friends with* Fleetwood *and* Lambert? The General answer'd, *If they would restore the Parliament, he had little more to say; and if he pleased he might let them know it. Morgan* reply'd, *I promised to ask you the Question, but not to return to them that sent me if you denied it. I am glad I am here to assist you, and to follow your Fortunes in all your Undertakings. You know I am no Statesman; but I am sure you are a lover of your Country, and therefore I join with you and submit to your Conduct.* This generous Friendship was kindly accepted by the General, and had a great influence in raising the Spirits of his Army.

Morgan joins with *Monk.*

Ld *Fairfax* willing t followth Example

In the Evening *Morgan* was in private with the General, and delivered him a Letter from Mr. *Bowles* a Minister in *York*, a considerable Man in those parts, and in great reputation with the Lord *Fairfax*, and many other Persons of good Quality in that Country: the Letter imported, *That the Lord* Fairfax, *and many others of good Interest were willing to join with the General, but disapproved his Declaration, which was restrained to that part of the Parliament only, which sate after the rest were Secluded, and was filled with Protestations for asserting no other Government but a Commonwealth.* To this the General answer'd, "That *Clarges* "could witness with him his Intentions in those "Particulars; that what was printed in his Name, "as Affairs then stood, was not to be regarded as "the result of his own Reason, and till he had got "more Strength it would be unseasonable and in"discreet to do otherwise.

With this Apology *Clarges* was sent to the Lord *Fairfax*, but first to discourse Mr. *Bowles*, who desired Mr. *Clarges* to continue private in *York*, while he for fear of discovery transacted the Affair with the Lord *Fairfax*; which he did so effectually, that at his return he acquainted *Clarges*, that the Lord

Fair-

1659. Car. II. *Fairfax*, *Bethel* and *Smithſon* would riſe in *January* and join with *Monk*.

General *Monk* received Letters daily from the Commiſſioners of the Militia of *London*, and from the Officers of the Fleet, and from the Forces in *Ireland*, all to perſwade him to come to an Accommodation with the General Council of Officers in *London*. And therefore to ſeem willing to ſatisfie them, and to keep all Parties in Amuſement, he enter'd into a Treaty with *Fleetwood* to be manag'd by Commiſſioners. In the mean time he marches on to *Berwick*, and *Lambert* was advanc'd to *Newcaſtle*, and both Armies ſeem'd preparing to meet and fight: But the Gariſon of *Portſmouth* and Admiral *Lawſon* with his Fleet declaring for a reſtitution of the Parliament, *Lambert* thought it more adviſeable to march back to aſſiſt his Friends in the South, rather than to hazard a Battle with *Monk*.

Lambert ins away om eneral *Monk's* rmy.

Fleetwood and the reſt of the Committee of Safety when they could not evade it, came into the general Cry for reſtoring the Parliament, and ſent to the Speaker, deſiring him to bring the reſt of the Members to re-aſſemble for the exerciſe of their Truſt, acknowledging in the moſt abject manner, that *the Lord had blaſted their Counſels and had ſpit in their Faces*.

Fleetwood omes into e deſires a free arl.

Decemb. 26. the Speaker and Members of Parliament then in Town met at *Whitehall*, and from thence walked together to the Parliament Houſe in the Evening. The next Morning, the Speaker ſent a Letter to General *Monk*, by order of the Houſe, with Thanks for his good Service, and with acknowlegement that the Reſtitution of their Authority was owing to his Fidelity, Care and Courage. Soon after they appointed Commiſſioners to order the Military Affairs, and ſent to *Lambert* to diſperſe his Forces. But to let the World know that they meant nothing of Monarchy; they provided that none ſhould ſit but ſuch as would take this Oath of Abjuration.

he Parl. eets.

ith of jurati-

I Do hereby ſwear, that I do renounce the pretended Title of Charles Stuart, *and the whole Line of the late K.* James, *and of every other Perſon as a ſingle Perſon, pretending, or which ſhall pretend to the Crown or Government of theſe Nations of* England, Scotland *or* Ireland, *or any of them, and the Dominions and Territories belonging to them, or any of them. And that I will by the Grace and Aſſiſtance of Almighty God be true, faithful and conſtant to the Parliament and Commonwealth, and will oppoſe the bringing in or ſetting up any ſingle Perſon or Houſe of Lords, and every of them, in this Commonwealth.*

he Parli- nent nd two embers meet en, *Monk*.

This Oath carried by a Majority was yet refuſed by at leaſt a third part of the Members, who were therefore compelled to leave the Houſe: And two of the moſt zealous for it, *Scot* and *Robinſon*, were ſent to meet the General upon the Road, to congratulate his coming, but with private directions to engage him to take the Oath. When the General came to *Nottingham*, his Brother *Clarges* met him, and in a private Conference acquainted him with the State of Affairs, and the trueſt way to do his Country Service. At *Leiceſter* he was met by *Scot* and *Robinſon*, who told him, that *the Parliament had order'd* 1000 l. *a Year to be ſettled on him for ever; that they were ſenſible of his Services, were providing Money for his Soldiers, and were glad to hear of his Marching towards* London. He then expected to be attack'd about the Oath of Adjuration, and was much troubled to think how to divert it. *Clarges* told him, he had a plain and full Anſwer to make them, which was, that he heard many Men of undoubted Integrity had refuſed it, and till he came to *London* to hear the Reaſons on both ſides, he could not in prudence reſolve upon it. This Advice he follow'd and ſucceeded in it.

ommiſ- oners of ie City ieet *tonk.*

At *Harborough* Alderman *Fowke*, Alderman *Vincent* and Mr. *Bromfield* met him as Commiſſioners from the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of *London*; who, after ſome Reſpects and Civilities, fell upon Particulars, and Mr. *Bromfield* in a ſet Speech, after enumerating the Calamities the Nation lay under, propoſed the Re-admiſſion of the ſecluded Members, that the Parliament might be full and free. To the ſame purpoſe were the Addreſſes from the Gentlemen of *Northamptonſhire*, *Buckinghamſhire*, *Oxfordſhire*, *Norfolk* and many other Counties; all which he received in a decent and reſpectful manner, but gave only dubious and ſuſpending Anſwers. By which Policy he merited this Character given of him. " He was a Man of deep Thoughts and few " Words; and what he wanted in Elocution he had " in Judgment; and he had a natural Secrecy in him, " prevalent upon all theſe Qualifications of a Sol- " dier, which made him ſo fit an Inſtrument in the " hand of Divine Providence to work his Majeſty's " Reſtauration. Hence he carried it all ſo cloſely " that I believe no Man to this Day can poſitively " ſay, that he deſigned any more than a general " Quiet of the Land: And ſo he framed his De- " ſigns ſuitable to the Opportunities that were gi- " ven him; but that he wiſh'd that that might be " procured by the means of his Majeſty's happy Re- " turn no Man can rationally doubt.

1659. Car. II.

Character of General *Monk* given by Sir *Philip Warwick*.

From St. *Albans* the General ſent a wiſe Letter to the Parliament, to remove all the Regiments out of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, except Colonel *Fag's*, for *he thought it not for their Service, that thoſe Soldiers now in and about* London, *and lately in Rebellion againſt them, ſhould mingle with thoſe who had approved themſelves faithful to them.* The Parliament readily complied with this Advice, but the Soldiers took it for ſuch a hardſhip to be turn'd out of Town, that they fell into a Mutiny, and made a Gariſon of *Somerſet-Houſe*, but by the aſſurance of a Months pay, and many fine Words, they were brought over, and march'd away on *Saturday* Morning *Feb.* 4. and in the ſame Afternoon the General enter'd the City at the head of three Regiments of Horſe, attended by his principal Officers, and many Perſons of Honour and Quality to *Whitehall*, provided for his Reception.

Gen. *Monk* writes to the Parl.

Comes to *Whitehall*.

On *Monday* Morning *Feb.* 6. he was invited to the Parliament Houſe, introduc'd by a Serjeant at Arms, and attended by his late Companions and Spies upon him, *Scot* and *Robinſon*. A Chair of Velvet was ſet for him on the left Hand within the Bar, and the Speaker deſired him to ſit down; but he excuſed himſelf and ſtood behind the Chair. Whilſt the Speaker in a ſet Speech magnified his Services and Merits, and gave him the Thanks of the Houſe. The General ſedately anſwer'd, " That he could not but extol the " Mercy of their Reſtitution, and acknowle ge the " goodneſs of God in making him Inſtrumental " therein, which was but his Duty, and deſerved not " the Honour they had done to him. That he had " received many Addreſſes in his Journey for a full " and free Parliament, and that this Parliament " would determine their Sitting: that he had an- " ſwer'd them, that as to the ſecluded Members, " this Parliament had already given their Judgment, " in which all ought to acquieſce; and that no Par- " liament had admitted new Members to ſit without " a previous Oath or Engagement: but he muſt " needs ſay to this Aſſembly, that the leſs Oaths " and Engagements are impoſed, the Settlement will " be the ſooner attained. He hop d the Parliament " would be careful that neither the Cavalier nor " Phanatick Party have yet a ſhare in the Civil or " Military Power. He concluded with ſpeaking of " *Ireland* and *Scotland*, who feared nothing more " than to be over-run with Phanatick Notions; he " deſired a Settlement there, and their Favour to " that Nation.

Goes to the Parl. Houſe.

Monk's Speech to the Parl.

This Speech had the influence intended by him that ſpoke it, which was to amuſe the Houſe, and to cover his own Deſigns: But a leading Party ſuſpected him, and reſolv'd to try him on this following occaſion. The City in Common-Council reſolved to pay no publick Taxes, till the Houſe was filled up with all legal Repreſentatives: For they

The Speech amuſes the Houſe.

1659. 11 *Car.* II. might indeed well think it unreasonable to be taxed by a Parliament, wherein they had then no Members sitting. The Council of State were so apprehensive of this beginning of a Rebellion against them, that they came to a Resolution, and sent it to the House, who past it into a Vote, "That the "Commissioners for government of the Army, do "appoint Forces to be in *London* for preserving the "Peace thereof, and of the Commonwealth, and "for reducing of the City to their Obedience to "Parliament. For executing this Vote, the General was order'd to enter the City next Morning with a sufficient part of the Army; to seize eleven of the most active Common-Council Men and commit them to the Tower; to pull down the City Posts and Chains, take down the Gates and Portcullices, and Quarter his Soldiers in the City till it was reduc'd to due Obedience. This severe Command was very surprizing to the General and his chief Officers, who were very unwilling to make themselves so odious to the City; and therefore *Monk* writes to the House to mitigate his Orders, or to let him suspend the execution of them; but they the more inflamed make their Directions the more positive. Upon this he advised with some of the most eminent Citizens, and giving secret Assurance that he would protect the City while he seem'd to dispoil it. He did literally execute the Order, but wisely turn'd the Odium of it upon the Parliament that so commanded. And to atone for this Action, he presently after writes a Letter to the House, and boldly complained of a Faction in it manag'd by *Lambert*, *Vane* and *Ludlow*; that they excluded many honest Men from serving the Publick, by tendering them Oaths which they could not take, and were guilty of many other Irregularities; and therefore he desired them by *Friday* next to issue our Writs to fill up their House, and then to rise at an appointed time *May* 6. to give place to a full and free Parliament.

Monk is order'd to chastise the City.

Executes the Order very wisely.

Sends to the Parl. to rise.

The Parl. angry.

The House dissembled their resentment of this Letter, and sent *Scot* to assure him of their high Opinion of his Services, and to recall him to his Lodgings at *Whitehal*. But he was now resolved to throw himself upon the City, and not yet to trust his Person near *Westminster*. This so enraged the House that they made an Act to put the Government of the Army into the Hands of new Commissioners, *Monk*, *Hasserigge*, *Walton*, *Morley* and *Alvred*, making three a *Quorum*, but denying a Motion that *Monk* should be of that *Quorum*. Upon this the next Day being *Feb.* 12. *Monk* drew up all his Forces in *Finsbury* Fields, met the Lord Mayor and Common-Council at *Guild-Hall*, went with them to hear a Sermon at *Paul*'s, and dined with them at the Bull-head in *Cheapside*, the City giving all the Demonstrations of Joy in Bells and Bonfires.

Monk restores the secluded Members.

On *Feb.* 18 the General appointed a Conference to be held in his Quarters, of the Sitting and Secluded Members to agree upon the Re-admission of the latter. But it being much opposed by a majority of the sitting Party, the General resolved to do it by his own Strength, which he began now to understand: And therefore on the *Tuesday* following *Feb.* 21. he gave the Secluded Members a meeting at *Whitehall*; and in a short Speech recommended to them the *Settlement of the Nation*, and promised to *impose nothing upon them*, and then had them conducted to take their places in the House. The sitting Members knew nothing of this, till they saw the Secluded Members enter in and sit down among them; upon which, being much surprized, they demurr'd among themselves, whether they should quit the House or keep their Seats. After some hurry and confusion, the sticklers for a Commonwealth knowing their Cause would be now over-power'd, immediately departed in Spleen and Murmurs, while the more Moderate kept their Seats among the new admitted Members.

The Parl. thus fill'd up agree with *Monk*.

This new modell'd Parliament pass'd several Votes to expunge out of their Journals all Votes and Orders that disabled them from sitting; to release Mr. *Vincent*, Mr. *Bromfield*, and other Citizens who had been lately impriſon'd; to constitute *Monk* General of all the Forces in *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*; to dissolve the Council of State, and erect a new one consisting of one and thirty Persons; to repeal the Oath of Abjuration; to restore the Common-Council of *London*; to release the imprisoned Apprentices, and to set up again the Posts, Chains, Gates and Portcullices of the City: and finally to take off the File, and make void to all Intents and Purposes the *Engagement to be true to the Commonwealth of* England *without a King or House of Lords*; And a new Parliament to be summon'd to meet on *Apr.* 25. 1660.

1659. 11 *Car.* II.

Haslerig, *Scot* and other fierce Republicans, knowing well that these Proceedings tended to the Restoration of the King, had one part more of Hypocrisy and Villainy to Act, that was, to court the General (whom they mortally hated) to take upon himself the Dominion of the three Kingdoms; telling him, that the Parliaments Actions tended to ruin him and all the good People of *England*: *Your destruction*, say they, *must needs succeed the King's Admission*; *for a Merit too great to be rewarded can have no Recompence but Death*. *Remember* Stanley, *who set the Crown upon* Henry VII's *Head*, *he had his own struck off upon frivolous Pretences*, *when the true Reason was excess of Merit*. Nay, and they had drawn in the *French* Ambassador into this Intrigue, who in a most perfidious manner (as Sir *Philip Warwick* tells us) "Having "winded this Proposition, finds means for a Con- "ference with *Clarges*, and to desire by him to as- "sure the General, that if he had any Aim to as- "sume the Government himself, his Master would "be a very steddy Friend to him. But tho' this "wise General admitted a respectful Conference "with him, yet he made him soon perceive he was "not susceptible of *French* Counsels. To all these Sollicitations the General made Answer, *That the Parliament were best Judges of their own Proceedings*; and as to taking the Government upon himself, he said, *The Experience of* Cromwel's *Fate gave him sufficient Reasons to shun that Rock on which that Family was Shipwrack'd*. They reply'd, *That* Oliver *usurp'd the Government against the Suffrage of the Army, and the Consent of the People, whereas he should have it by an unanimous Submission, and under what Name or Title he would please to accept it*: But he had the Honour and the Wit to overcome all Temptation.

Monk now courted to be the single Person in a new Government.

So tempted by the *French* Ambassador.

But he overcame all Temptations.

And yet tho' all things seem'd thus to concur toward the Restauration of the King, yet the Name of an *English* Parliament was so terrible abroad, that neither *France* nor *Spain* durst venture to give King *Charles* the least Assistance to regain his Throne; but on the contrary were obliged to treat him in a manner altogether unworthy of a crown'd Head, as appears in the following Instances at the Treaty of the *Pyrenees*. The King after having in vain sought a Sanctuary in *France*, was necessitated to throw himself upon the Friendship of *Spain*: He was at *Brussels* when he received the News of the Disposition that was in *England*, just at the time the Conferences were to begin between Cardinal *Mazarine* and *Don Lewis de Haro*, the two Plenipotentiaries of *France* and *Spain*. This determin'd King *Charles* to take post from *Brussels* thro' *France* to the place of Treaty, that he might in Person represent his Interests to these two Ministers. He judg'd the *Spaniards* had reason to be Enemies to the then Government in *England*, for not only having taken *Dunkirk* and *Jamaica* from them, and enter'd into a League with *Portugal* against them, but for endeavouring all that was possible to perswade the *French* to continue the War. Upon the other hand it was but reasonable to think, that *France* could not be well pleased to see the *English* Master of such a Frontier Town as *Dunkirk*, or that *Mazarine*, the most Ambitious Man upon Earth, would not be willing to raise his own Glory, by espousing the Cause of an exil'd Prince, especially when there was so great probability of Success. But not-

The poor King could have no assistance from *Spain* or *France*.

with-

1659. 11 Car. II. withſtanding all theſe plauſible Appearances, King *Charles* made this long Journey to no purpoſe; it's true *Don Lewis de Haro* receiv'd him with all poſſible Marks of Reſpect; but the Cardinal poſitively deny'd him Acceſs. All he could be brought to after ſeveral Meſſages from the King, was to allow the Duke of *Ormond* to talk to him upon the Road from St. *Jean de Luz* to the place of Treaty, as if it had been but an accidental Rencounter. *Ormond* obtained nothing of the Cardinal but general and ambiguous Anſwers, till being preſs'd, he told *Ormond* plainly, *That all his Maſter could do for his Couſin the King of* England, *was to compaſſionate his Misfortunes, as not being in a Condition himſelf to break with the Government of* England, *with which his Affairs obliged him to keep a good Correſpondence.* Over and above this neglect of *Mazarine*'s, King *Charles* had the Mortification to ſee Ambaſſador *Lockhart* received at the ſame time with the greateſt Pomp and Splendor, having the Cardinal's Coaches and Guards ſent a Days Journey to receive him, and the Cardinal giving him the Right-hand, which was a Reſpect he denied the Ambaſſadors of crown'd Heads: Nor was *Don Lewis* kinder upon the matter to King *Charles*, notwithſtanding all his Civilities; for having ask'd the Command of the Army in *Flanders*, which the Prince of *Conde* was by the Treaty obliged to quit, *Don Lewis* refuſed it: All which will be a laſting Example to Poſterity, how little truſt is to be repoſed in Foreign Aid when a Prince comes to need it, for recovering his Throne. But indeed it ſeems probable that all theſe Slights put upon King *Charles*, were a Political Feint to hide the ſecret Intrigue of their mutual Aſſiſtance to be lent to him for Recovery of his Kingdoms, upon Conditions very prejudicial to the Intereſt of the Reformation, as we ſhall have occaſion to obſerve in the view of Religion this Year.

Pyrenean Treaty.

In the mean time it ought to be farther obſerv'd, that this famous *Pyrenean* Treaty of a Peace between *France* and *Spain*, was concluded in a Match between the young *French* King and the eldeſt Daughter or Infanta of *Spain*, the younger Siſter being afterward married to *Leopold* Emperor of *Germany*, both ſo diſpoſed before the Birth of their Brother, who lived to be the poor weak King of *Spain*. But as this Treaty was made in the deepeſt Diſſimulation and Treachery, ſo almoſt every Article of it was violated by the *French*; in reſpect to *Portugal*, to the Prince of *Conde*, to the Duke of *Lorrain*, and in all likelihood in reſpect to *England*, and with a reference to moſt other Things and Perſons. Even the main Article of all, and without which the *Spaniards* would never have endur'd the Match, was for the Infanta, before and after Marriage, to diſclaim for herſelf and her Heirs, all manner of Right and Title to the Kingdom of *Spain*, or any of its Dominions. And yet this that was the Cement of all the other Articles, has been now at laſt moſt ſhamefully broken. Under ſuch a ſcene of perfidiouſneſs it was the leſs wonder, that *Mazarine* ſhould deal ſo inhumanly by King *Charles*, and ſhould even inſtruct the *French* Ambaſſador *Bourdeaux* in *England* to hinder the King's return, and even to ſet up another Uſurper againſt him: But *French* Politicks have been alway falſe and fatal to the true Intereſt of our *Engliſh* Monarchy. Another Inference is, that the good Providence of God ſo contrived to repair the Honour of this Nation, as to make the King's return be entirely owing to the Hearts of his People, and not at all to any Foreign Aid.

The King ſends Sir John Granville to Monk.

Affairs at home looking favourably upon the King's Intereſt, he ſent Sir *John Granville* to General *Monk*, who knowing his wary Temper, made uſe of his Neighbour Mr. *William Morris* to introduce him; Mr. *Morris* acquainted the General with it, who made Anſwer, that *unleſs he would ſend him Information of his Buſineſs by him, he could not admit of any Interview between them.* Mr. *Morris* told him, *he had already propoſed that to him, but he refuſed it.* The General approving this Reſervedneſs in Sir *John*, order'd him to come to him at St. *James*'s, by nine in the Evening. Accordingly *Granville* came, and begging Pardon for his Importunity, deſired leave to deliver a Meſſage to him from the King. The General ſeem'd ſurpriz'd at this; but being alone, bid him ſay what he pleaſed. Then Sir *John* preſented a Letter to him from the King, and told him, that *his Majeſty had great Confidence in him; and ſince he had ſo far comply'd with the Deſires of the Kingdom, for the admiſſion of the Secluded Members, in order to a free Parliament, the conſequences of it could be no leſs than the Reſtauration of his Majeſty, if he concurr'd with their Councils.* The General reply'd, "That he had long "lamented the Miſeries of his Country, and waited "an opportunity to redeem them from Vaſſalage: "And as to the King's Majeſty, none wiſhed him "greater Felicity than he did, or with greater Paſſion deſired his Reſtauration; but if it were not "cautiouſly attempted, it would be out of his Power "to ſerve him in it: And therefore he muſt conjure "him to acquaint no Perſon with it but the King, "and deſire his Majeſty alſo to conceal it. But "above all, he muſt intreat him to deſire the King "to remove out of the King of *Spain*'s Dominions "to *Breda*; for he had certain Intelligence he would "otherwiſe be detained by the King of *Spain*'s Mi-"niſters. Sir *John* return'd with this kind Meſſage and good Advice to the King, who accordingly retired to *Breda*.

1659. 11 Car. II.

State of Religion.

Under all theſe Convulſions in the State, the Affairs of Religion were ſubject to the ſame Diſtemper. The Independents were all zealous for a Commonwealth; but the Presbyterians who had been outwitted and overpower'd by thoſe younger Brethren, were for the Parliament in oppoſition to the Army, and for the Reſtitution of the Secluded Members; and had ſhewn themſelves generally inclined to the Riſing of Sir *George Booth*, and to all the Meaſures of General *Monk*, even to the Reſtauration of the King. When the Members of the Long Parliament were reſtored, the Enthuſiaſtick People preferr'd a Petition to them againſt Tythes; but the Houſe calmly voted *June* 27. *That for the Encouragement of a godly Preaching Learned Miniſtry throughout the Nation, the payment of Tythes ſhall continue as now they are, unleſs this Parliament ſhall find out ſome other more equal and comfortable Maintenance, both for the Miniſtry and for the Satisfaction of the People.* The Independents to ingratiate themſelves with this Parliament and their Council of State, in the name of the Congregational Churches, deſired leave to raiſe three Regiments for the Parliament againſt Sir *George Booth* and the Royaliſts then in Arms, and had their willing conſent to it. For which they got a Vote of the Houſe *Octob.* 10. for *Liberty of Conſcience.* After the Secluded Members were reſtored by *Monk*, all things run on the Presbyterian ſide. On *March* 2. the Confeſſion of Faith of the Aſſembly of Divines was agreed unto by the Houſe, except the 30th and 31ſt Chapters, which are touching Church-Cenſures and Synods; and an Act paſt for the eſtabliſhing that Confeſſion on *March* 5. and the ſame Day an Order was granted for printing and ſetting up in Churches the Solemn League and Covenant, which did now really conduce to the bringing in the Son, as it had formerly done for driving out the Father: And yet the Act for the Militia was not ſuffered to paſs *March* 10. without a Clauſe for every Commiſſioner to acknowledge and declare, *that the War undertaken by both Houſes of Parliament, in their Defence againſt the Forces raiſed in the name of the late King, was juſt and lawful; and that Magiſtracy and Miniſtry are the Ordinances of God.* And to ſhew their diſpleaſure againſt Dr. *John Owen*, the beloved Chaplain of *Cromwel*, the Trumpet of his Uſurpation, and the Head of the Independent Party, there was a Vote of the Houſe *March* 13. to diſcharge the ſaid Dr. *Owen* from being any longer Dean of *Chriſt-Church* in *Oxford*, and for putting Dr. *Edward Reynolds* a Presbyterian into

Presbyterians beſt diſpoſed to the K.

Independents the greater Rebels.

Presbytery revives.

Dr. Owen turn'd out.

1659. 11 *Car.* II. into that good place. For the Independents were known to be ſo averſe to Monarchy, and even to a Free Parliament, that they loſt all manner of Intereſt in General *Monk*, who had the more Experience of their Jealouſies of him, by what he found in *Scotland* upon his firſt deſign of Marching into *England*. For then the Army-Party ſent their Commiſſioners to him; and, in the Words of Sir *Phil. Warwick*, " The Men of God who had decried and out-
Independent Preachers great Incendiaries " ed the Biſhops for meddling with any thing that " was Secular, Civil, or Military, from the very " Beginning of theſe Revolutions, are the active In-" ſtruments in all important Secular or Military " Affairs. And therefore now Mr. *Caryl* (a great " Independent Miniſter) is principally to manage " this Affair with *Monk*; and he is to let him " know how fatal ſuch a Breach as was like to be, " would prove to the People of God; that the Inde-" pendent Churches would not interpoſe, or juſtify " the Right of either Party; but they thought fit " to lay before *Monk*, that his Province was only " to keep *Scotland* quiet, and not to engage in the " Differences of *England*; and therefore ſince he " could not have any true Information of the State " of Affairs, and had not any Call thereto, it be-" came him not to interpoſe.

Great Attempts to pervert the King to Popery. There were, undoubtedly, great Endeavours to pervert the King to the Popiſh Religion: And it is much fear'd, that in the great Treaty this Year between the two Crowns of *France* and *Spain*, the King was drawn into ſome Articles and Meaſures which were happily broken.

Secret Intrigue in the *Pyrenean* Treaty. The King's Negotiation in this Treaty was kept a Secret; but there is too much Suſpicion of the Intrigues of it. My Lord *Clarendon* would let fall no other Intimation than what he gave in theſe Words: *It is believ'd by wiſe Men, that in that Treaty ſomewhat was agreed to the Prejudice of the Proteſtant Intereſt.* Which could hardly be leſs than a Promiſe of the King to eſtabliſh or at leaſt to tolerate Popery in *England*, and to ſet the Example of it in his own Perſon, upon condition he ſhould be reſtor'd to his Crowns by the united Powers of *France* and *Spain*. The way of my Lord *Clarendon*'s introducing and ſupporting his foreſaid *Belief of Wiſe Men*, is ſome Key to underſtand the Meaning of what he intended to conceal. Speaking of the King's Journey to the Place of Treaty, where Sir *Harry Bennet* was preparing Terms for him; he ſays, " When the Marquis " of *Ormond* diſcover'd, by the Information he re-" ceiv'd at *Toulouſe*, that the Treaty was ſo near an " end, he made all poſſible haſte to the Place the " King had appointed to meet at, that his Majeſty " might loſe no more time. When he came thither " he found no body; which he imputed to the uſu-" al Delays in their Journey, and ſtay'd one whole " Day in expectation of them; but then concluded, " that they were gone forward ſome other way, and " ſo thought it his Buſineſs to haſten to *Fuentarabia*, " where he heard nothing of the King. Sir *Harry* " *Bennet* was in great perplexity, and complain'd " very reaſonably, that the King neglected his own " Buſineſs in ſuch a Conjuncture; the Benefit where-" of was loſt by his not coming. *Don Lewis* ſeem'd " to wonder that the King had not come thither, " whilſt the Cardinal and he were together. The " Treaty was now concluded; and though the Car-" dinal remain'd ſtill at his old Quarters on the " *French* ſide, under ſome Indiſpoſition of the Gout, " yet he and *Don Lewis* were to meet no more: But " *Don Lewis* was the leſs troubled that the King " had not come ſooner, becauſe he had found the " Cardinal, as often as he had taken occaſion to " ſpeak of the King, very cold and reſerv'd; and " he had magnify'd the Power of the Parliament, " and ſeem'd to think his Majeſty's Hopes deſpe-" rate; and adviſed *Don Lewis*, to be wary how " he embarked himſelf in an Affair that had no " Foundation; and, that it was rather time for all " Catholicks to unite to the breaking the Power and " Intereſt of the Heretical Party, where-ever it 1659. " was, than to ſtrengthen it by reſtoring the King, 11 *Car.* II. " *except he would become Catholick. And it is believ'd* " *by wiſe Men, that in that Treaty ſomewhat was agreed* " *to the Prejudice of the Proteſtant Intereſt*; and that " in a ſhort time there would have been much done " againſt it both in *France* and *Germany*, if the Mea-" ſures they had there taken had not been ſhortly " broken, chiefly by the ſurpriſing Revolution in " *England* (which happen'd the next Year) and al-" ſo by the Death of the two great Favourites of " the two Crowns, *Don Lewis de Haro* and Cardinal " *Mazarin*, who both died not very long after it; " the Cardinal probably ſtruck with the Wonder, if " not with the Agony of that undream'd-of Proſpe-" rity of our King's Affairs; as if he had taken it " ill, and laid it to heart, that God Almighty would " bring ſuch a Work to paſs in *Europe* without his " Concurrence, and even againſt all his Machinati-" ons. From this Relation thus cautiouſly given on purpoſe to cover an invidious Truth, I think it is too plain, that what was *agreed to the prejudice of the Proteſtant Religion*, was for King *Charles* to become a Profeſſor, or at leaſt a ſworn Favourer of Popery. That nothing could have broke theſe Meaſures, but the *ſurprizing Revolution in* England; and that ſuch a providential Reſtoration of the King without the propoſed Terms of bringing in Popery with him, was the great Diſappointment, and almoſt the very Death of Cardinal *Mazarin*, the ſame Author does a little more explain himſelf, when he ſoon after adds, " That ſome about the King began to think " of providing a Religion, as well as other Conve-" niences, that might be grateful to thoſe People " and Places, where and with whom they were like " to reſide. The Proteſtant Religion was found to " be very unagreeable to their Fortune, and they " exerciſed their Thoughts moſt how to get hand-" ſomly from it; and if it had not been for the " King's own Steadineſs, of which he gave great In-" dications, Men would have been more out of " Countenance to have owned the Faith they were " of; and many made little doubt, but that it " would ſhortly be very manifeſt to the King, that " his Reſtoration depended wholly upon a Conjun-" ction of Catholick Princes, who could never be " united but on the behalf of Catholick Religion. It is matter of Fact, that upon this Peace between *France* and *Spain*, both thoſe Crowns did immediately begin to encourage and aſſiſt the King with Money and Men, and advanc'd great Promiſes to him, which ſeems to have been done upon the Foot of ſecret Articles. It is farther certain, that the Earl of *Briſtol*, who was the King's Companion and Guide to the Place of this Treaty, and Sir *Harry Bennet* who was the prime Agent for the King, did both of them turn Papiſts about this time; as if they did it upon a Compact then made. And there is a Story to confirm all, which I have reaſon to think true. Sir *Harry Bennet* was ſoon after ſeen to wait upon the King from Maſs; at which ſight the Lord *Culpeper* had ſo much Indignation, that he went up to *Bennet*, and ſpoke to this effect: *I ſee what you are at: Is this the way to bring our Maſter home to his three Kingdoms? Well, Sir, if ever you and I live to ſee* England *together, I will have your Head, or you ſhall have mine.* Which Words ſtruck ſuch a Terror upon Sir *Harry Bennet*, that he never dared to ſet Foot in *England* till after the Death of the Lord *Culpeper*, who met with a very abrupt Death within few Months after the King's Return. When he was taken out of the way, Sir *Harry Bennet* came to Court, and ſoon aroſe into Honours and Prefermets, and was in Diſguiſe a meer Creature of the Papiſts, and had the dying Courage to take off that Diſguiſe.

Lambert, upon the Complaint made againſt him 1660. by General *Monk*, had for ſome time abſconded; but finding no Hopes in ſtanding out, he ſurrender'd himſelf to the new Council of State: and upon his Refuſal to give Security for his quiet Deport-

ment,

1660. 12 Car. II.

ment, he was by them committed to the *Tower*; from whence he made his Escape, and in the beginning of *April* got into *Northamptonshire*, and pick'd up all the discontented Officers and Soldiers, till he had got together about seven Troops of Horse and a Company of Foot. General *Monk*, upon Intelligence of his intended Rendezvous at *Edgehill*, was preparing to march out against him: but when he heard that his Party was but inconsiderable, he sent Colonel *Ingoldsby* and *Streater* to *Northampton* to watch his Motions, and with due Caution to fall upon him. They hearing that *Lambert* was at *Daventry*, march'd thither; and there being informed that he lay two Miles off, they hasten'd after him, and came up to him in a plain Field, where a little Brook parted them. The two Parties fac'd one another near four Hours: When they came to advance, and were beginning to charge, *Lambert*'s Men held the Muzzles of their Pistols toward the Ground, and the Troops of *Hazlerig* and *Nelthorp* came over to *Ingoldsby*. *Lambert* desir'd a Parley, and moved that *Richard* might be restor'd to the Protectorship: But he was answered, that *He himself was one of those who pull'd down* Richard, *and therefore he was the more unfit to set him up again*; *however*, *that they had no Commission to dispute*, *but to reduce him and his Party.* Then *Ingoldsby* rode up to *Lambert*, and told him he was his Prisoner; whereupon Major *Creed* and other Officers intreated him to do what he pleased with them, but to let *Lambert* escape: which *Ingoldsby* absolutely refusing, *Lambert* turned his Horse, and attempted to escape: but *Ingoldsby* pursu'd him so close, that he quickly came up with him, vowing to pistol him if he did not yield immediately. *Lambert*, in great dejection of Mind, twice begg'd him to let him escape: but when he saw he could not prevail, he submitted, as all the rest did except Colonel *Okey*, Colonel *Axtel*, and Captain *Clare*, who made their Escapes.

Lambert escapes and takes Arms.

His Party subdu'd.

And he taken.

This Defeat was seconded with the good News of the Submission of the Fleet, brought about by *Mountague*, who by *Monk*'s Advice had been made one of the Generals at Sea, who wrote an Account to the Council of State, "That Vice-Admiral *Lawson* and "the whole Navy had received him with great Sa- "tisfaction, and were all peaceably inclin'd, and "resolved to submit to the Determination of the "next Parliament. There was such a general Disposition to the King, as the only Deliverer from Feuds and Wars, that many of the profess'd Royalists were chosen Members of the House of Commons; and the Lords, who had been long deny'd a fundamental Right, met now with a full Sense, that they had not been themselves restored without a prospect of the King's Restoration. And at this same juncture there was publish'd, *A Declaration of the Nobility and Gentry that had adhered to the late King*; mildly and affectionately worded for composing all Differences, and burying all former Animosities.

Submission of the Fleet.

All things end to the King's Interest.

Under this promising Aspect, the two Houses of Lords and Commons began their Convention on *April* 25. meeting both at *St. Margaret*'s *Westminster*, where Dr. *Reynolds* Preach'd; and after Sermon they went to their several Houses, and the Commons chose Sir *Harbottle Grimstone* for their Speaker. On the 26th they order'd a Day of solemn Thanksgiving to God for raising up General *Monk* and other blessed Instruments in the Delivery of this Nation from Thraldom and Misery. And then they order'd their Thanks to be presented in a publick manner to the General, for his great Wisdom and unparallell'd Services to this Nation. On the 27th Sir *John Granville* attended the General, and presented him with a Letter from his Majesty, to be communicated to the Council of State and the Officers of the Army, with a Commission from his Majesty, constituting him Captain General of all the Armies in *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*. On *May* 1. Sir *John Granville* went to the House of Lords, and sent in word, that he had a Letter for their Lordships from the King: which the Earl of *Manchester* their Speaker, going down to the Clerk, received; and it was read in these Words:

Convention meets Apr. 25.

Letters from the King.

1660. 12 Car. II.

Charles R.

"RIght-trusty and well-beloved Cousins, We "greet you well. We cannot have a better "Reason to promise Ourself an End of our common "Sufferings and Calamities, and that our own just "Power and Authority will, with God's Blessing, "be restored to us; than that we hear you are a- "gain acknowledg'd to have that Authority and "Jurisdiction which hath always belong'd unto you "by your Births, and the fundamental Laws of the "Land. And We have thought it very fit and safe "for Us to call to you for your Help in composing "the Distempers and Distractions of the Kingdom, "in which your Sufferings are next to those we have "undergone Ourselves; and therefore you cannot "but be the most proper Counsellors for removing "these Mischiefs, and for preventing the like for "the future. How great a Trust We repose in you, "for the Restoring and Establishing a blessed Peace "and Security in the Kingdom, will appear to you "by our enclosed *Declaration*; which Trust, we are "most confident you will discharge with Justice "and Wisdom that becomes you, and must always "be expected from you: And that upon experience, "how one Violation succeeds another when the "known Relations and Rules of Justice are once "transgressed, you will be as zealous for the Rights "of the Crown, and for the Honour of your King, "as for Yourselves. And then you cannot but dis- "charge with good Success, and provide for and "establish the Peace, Happiness, and Honour of "King, Lords, and Commons, upon that Founda- "tion which only can support it; and we shall all "be happy in each other. And as the whole Na- "tion will bless God for you all, so We shall hold "Ourselves obliged, in an especial manner, to "thank you in particular, according to the Affe- "ction you shall express towards us. We need the "less to enlarge upon this Subject, because We have "likewise writ to the House of Commons, which "We suppose they will communicate to you. And "we pray God to bless your joint Endeavours, for "the Good of us all; and so We bid you very hear- "tily farewel.

Given at our Court of Breda *this* 14*th of* Apr. 1660. *in the* 12*th Year of our Reign.*

The Declaration enclosed was under this Title and Form.

His Majesty's gracious Declaration to all his Loving Subjects.

Charles R.

"CHarles, by the Grace of God King of *England*, His Majesty's Declaration. "*Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of "the Faith, *&c.* To all our loving Subjects of what "Degree or Quality soever, greeting. If the gene- "ral Distraction and Confusion which is spread over "the whole Kingdom, doth not awaken all Men to "a Desire and Longing that those Wounds which "have for so many Years together been kept bleed- "ing, may be bound up; all we can say will be to "no purpose. However, after this long Silence, we "have thought it our Duty to declare, how much "we desire to contribute thereunto: And that, as "we can never give over the Hope in good time to "obtain the Possession of that Right which God "and Nature hath made our due; so we do make "it our daily Suit to the Divine Providence, that "he will, in Compassion to us and our Subjects, "after so long Misery and Sufferings, remit and put "us into a quiet and peaceable Possession of that "our Right with as little Blood and Damage to our "People as is possible. Nor do we desire more to "enjoy what is ours, than that all our Subjects

may

1660. 12 Car. II. " may enjoy what by Law is theirs, by a full and " entire Adminiſtration of Juſtice throughout the " Land, and by extending our Mercy where it is " wanted and deſerved.

" And to the end that the fear of Puniſhment may " not engage any conſcious to themſelves of what is " paſt, to a Perſeverance in Guilt for the future, by " oppoſing the Quiet and Happineſs of their Coun- " try, in the Reſtoration both of King, Peers and " People, to their juſt, ancient and fundamental " Rights: We do by theſe Preſents declare, that we " do grant a free and general Pardon, which we " are ready upon Demand to paſs under our Great " Seal of *England*, to all our Subjects of what De- " gree or Quality ſoever, who within forty Days " after the publiſhing hereof, ſhall lay hold upon " this our Grace and Favour, and ſhall by any pub- " lick Act declare their doing ſo, and that they re- " turn to the Loyalty and Obedience of good Sub- " jects, excepting only ſuch Perſons as ſhall hereaf- " ter be excepted by Parliament: thoſe only excep- " ted, let all our Subjects, how faulty ſoever, rely " upon the Word of a King, ſolemnly given by this " preſent Declaration, that no Crime whatſoever, " committed againſt us, or our Royal Father, be- " fore the Publication of this, ſhall ever riſe in " Judgment, or be brought in Queſtion againſt any " of them, to the leaſt endammagement of them, " either in their Lives, Liberties or Eſtates, or as " far forth as lies in our Power, ſo much as to the " prejudice of their Reputations, by any Reproach " or term of Diſtinction from the reſt of our beſt " Subjects: We Deſiring and Ordaining, that hence- " forward all Notes of Diſcord, Separation and dif- " ference of Parties, be utterly aboliſhed among all " our Subjects; whom we invite and conjure to a " perfect Union among themſelves, under our Pro- " tection for the Reſettlement of our juſt Rights " and theirs in a free Parliament, by which, upon the " Word of a King, we will be adviſed.

" And becauſe the Paſſion and Uncharitableneſs " of the Times have produc'd ſeveral Opinions in " Religion, by which Men are engaged in Parties " and Animoſities againſt each other, which when " they ſhall hereafter unite in a freedom of Conver- " ſation, will be compoſed or better underſtood: " We do declare a Liberty to tender Conſciences, " and that no Man ſhall be diſquieted or called in " Queſtion for Differences of Opinion in matter of " Religion, which do not diſturb the Peace of the " Kingdom; and that we ſhall be ready to conſent " to ſuch an Act of Parliament, as upon mature De- " liberation ſhall be offer'd to us, for the full gran- " ting that Indulgence.

" And becauſe in the continued Diſtractions of ſo " many Years, and ſo many and great Revolutions, " many Grants and Purchaſes of Eſtates have been " made to and by many Officers, Soldiers and o- " thers, who are now poſſeſſed of the ſame, and who " may be liable to Actions at Law upon ſeveral Ti- " tles; we are likewiſe willing that all ſuch Dif- " ferences, and all things relating to ſuch Grants, " Sales and Purchaſes, ſhall be determined in Par- " liament, which can beſt provide for the juſt Sa- " tisfaction of all Men who are concered.

" And we do farther declare, that we will be " ready to conſent to any Act or Acts of Parliament " to the purpoſes aforeſaid, and for the full Satis- " faction of all Arrears due to the Officers and Sol- " diers of the Army under the Command of General " *Monk*, and that they ſhall be received into our " Service, upon as good Pay and Conditions as they " now enjoy. Given under our Sign Manual and " Privy Signet, at our Court of *Breda* this $\frac{14}{24}$ Day " of *April* 1660, in the twelfth Year of our Reign.

Votes of the Lords. The Letter and Declaration being read, the Lords order'd Thanks to be given to Sir *John Granville* for bringing of them, and reſolv'd by Vote, that *they do own and declare, that according to the ancient and fundamental Laws of this Kingdom, the Government is, and ought to be by King, Lords and Commons:* And therefore they deſired, that *ſome way be conſider'd how to make up the Breaches, and to obtain the King's return again unto his People.*

1660. 12 Car. II.

Then Sir *John Granville* went to the Houſe of Commons, and upon notice of his attending at the Door, was called in, and preſented a Letter with a Duplicate of the ſame Declaration encloſed and ſuperſcribed.

K.'s Letter to the Commons

To our Truſty and Well-beloved the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons.

Charles R.

" TRuſty and well-beloved we Greet you well. " In theſe great and inſupportable Afflictions " and Calamities under which the poor Nation hath " been ſo long exerciſed, and by which it is ſo near " exhauſted, we cannot think of a more natural " and proper Remedy, than to reſort to thoſe for " Counſel and Advice, who have ſeen and obſerv'd " the firſt beginning of our Miſeries, the progreſs " from bad to worſe, and the Miſtakes and Miſun- " derſtandings which have produc'd and contribu- " ted to Inconveniencies which were not intended: " And after ſo many Revolutions, and the obſerva- " tion of what hath attended them, are now truſted " by our good Subjects to repair the Breaches which " are made, and to provide proper Remedies for " thoſe Evils, and for the laſting Peace, Happi- " neſs and Security of the Kingdom. We do aſſure " you upon our Royal Word, that none of our " Predeceſſors have had a greater Eſteem of Parlia- " ments than we have, in our Judgment as well as " from our Obligation. We do believe them to be " ſo vital a part of the Conſtitution of the Kingdom, " and ſo neceſſary for the government of it, that " we well know, neither Prince nor People can be " in any tolerable degree happy without them: And " therefore you may be confident that we ſhall al- " ways look upon their Counſels as the beſt we " can receive; and ſhall be as tender of their Pri- " viledges, and as careful to preſerve and protect " them, as of that which is moſt near to our ſelf, " and moſt neceſſary for our own Preſervation.

" And as this is our Opinion of Parliaments, that " their Authority is moſt neceſſary for the Govern- " ment of the Kingdom, ſo we are moſt confident " that you believe and find, that the preſervation " of the King's Authority is as neceſſary for the pre- " ſervation of Parliaments; and that it is not the " Name but the right Conſtitution of them which " can prepare and apply proper Remedies for thoſe " Evils, which are grievous to the People, and which " can thereby eſtabliſh their Peace and Security. " And therefore we have not the leaſt doubt, but " that you will be as tender in, and as zealous of, " any thing that may infringe our Honour, or im- " pair our Authority, as of your own Liberty and " Property, which is beſt preſerved by preſerving " the other.

" How far we have truſted you in this great Af- " fair, and how much it is in your Power to re- " ſtore the Nation to all that it hath loſt, and to re- " deem it from any infamy it hath undergone, and " to make King and People as Happy as they ought " to be, you will find by our encloſed Declaration " (a Copy of which we have likewiſe ſent to the " Houſe of Peers) and you will eaſily believe, that " we would not voluntarily, and of our ſelf, have " repoſed ſo great a Truſt in you but upon an en- " tire confidence that you will not abuſe it; and " that you will proceed in ſuch a manner, and with " ſuch due conſideration of us who have truſted you, " that we ſhall not be aſhamed of declining other " Aſſiſtance (which we have aſſurance of) and re- " pairing to you for more natural and proper Reme- " dies, for the Evils we would be freed from; nor " ſorry that we have bound up our own Intereſt ſo

" intirely

1660. 12 Car. II.

" intirely with that of our Subjects, as that we refer it to the ſame Perſons to take care of us who " are truſted to provide for them.

" We look upon you as Wiſe and Diſpaſſionate " Men, and good Patriots, who will raiſe up thoſe " Banks and Fences which have been caſt down, " and who will moſt reaſonably hope the ſame Proſperity will again ſpring from thoſe Roots from " which it hath heretofore and always grown. Nor " can we apprehend that you will propoſe any thing " to us, or expect any thing from us, but what we " are as ready to give as you to receive. If you deſire the advancement and propagation of the Proteſtant Religion, we have by our conſtant Profeſſion and Practice of it, given ſufficient teſtimony " to the World, that neither the unkindneſs of thoſe " of the ſame Faith towards us, nor the Civilities " and Obligations of thoſe of a contrary Profeſſion " (of both which we have had abundant Evidence) " could in the leaſt degree ſtartle us, or make us " ſwerve from it: And nothing can be propoſed to " manifeſt our Zeal and Affection for it, to which " we will not readily conſent. And we hope in " due time our ſelf to propoſe ſomewhat to you for " the propagation of it, that will ſatisfie the World " that we have always made it both our Care and " our Study, and have enough obſerv'd, what is " moſt like to bring diſadvantage to it.

" If you deſire ſecurity for thoſe, who in theſe " calamitous times, either wilfully or weakly have " tranſgreſſed thoſe bounds which were preſcrib'd, " and have invaded each others Rights; we have " left to you to provide for their Security and Indemnity, and in ſuch a way as you ſhall think " juſt and reaſonable, and by a juſt computation of " what Men have done and ſuffer'd, as near as is " poſſible, to take care that all Men be ſatisfied, " which is the ſureſt way to ſuppreſs and extirpate " all ſuch Uncharitableneſs and Animoſity, as " might hereafter ſhake and threaten that Peace, " which for the preſent might ſeem eſtabliſhed. If " there be a crying Sin, for which the Nation may " be involved in the Infamy that attends it. We " cannot doubt but that you will be as ſollicitous to " redeem and vindicate the Nation from that Guilt " and Infamy as we can be.

" If you deſire that Reverence and Obedience may " be paid to the fundamental Laws of the Land, " and that Juſtice may be equally and impartially " adminiſter'd to all Men; it is that which we deſire to be ſworn to ourſelf, and that all Perſons " in Power and Authority ſhould be ſo too.

" In a Word, there is nothing that you can propoſe, that may make the Kingdom Happy, which " we will not contend with you to compaſs; and " upon this Confidence and Aſſurance, we have " thought fit to ſend you this Declaration, that " you may, as much as is poſſible, at this diſtance, " ſee our Heart, which when God ſhall bring us " nearer together (as we hope he will do ſhortly) " will appear to you very agreeable to what we " have profeſſed; and we hope that we have made " that right Chriſtian uſe of our Affliction, and that " the Obſervation and Experience we have had in " other Countries, hath been ſuch as that we, and " we hope all our Subjects, ſhall be the better for " we have ſeen and ſuffer'd.

" We ſhall add no more but our Prayers to Almighty God, that he will ſo bleſs your Counſels " and direct your Endeavours, that his Glory and " Worſhip may be provided for, and the Peace, Honour and Happineſs of the Nation may be eſtabliſhed upon thoſe Foundations which can beſt " ſupport it: And ſo we bid you farewel. Given " at our Court at *Breda* this $\frac{4}{14}$ Day of *April* 1660. " in the twelfth Year of our Reign.

Votes of the Commons.

After the Reading his Majeſty's Letter and Declaration in the Houſe of Commons *Tueſday* May 1. they immediately reſolv'd, *Nemine contradicente*, that *a Committee be appointed to prepare an Anſwer to his Majeſty's Letter, expreſſing the great and joyful ſenſe of this Houſe of his gracious Offers, and their humble and hearty Thanks to his Majeſty for the ſame; and with profeſſions of their Loyalty and Duty to his Majeſty; and that this Houſe will give a ſpeedy Anſwer to his Majeſty's gracious Propoſals.* Then the Houſe took into conſideration, that the King being long deprived of his Revenue, might be in want of Money, and therefore order'd that fifty thouſand Pounds ſhould be ſpeedily raiſed and preſented to his Majeſty, with ten thouſand to the Duke of *York*, and five thouſand to the Duke of *Glouceſter*.

1660. 12 Car. II.

Money given.

Anſwers of the 2 Houſes.

The Lords and Commons appointed their ſeveral Committees to draw up their reſpective Anſwers to his Majeſty's Letters, and reſolv'd that the Superſcription ſhould be, *To the King's moſt excellent Majeſty*; and order'd that all the Acts and Orders ſhould be raz'd out of the Journals, that were inconſiſtent with the Government of King, Lords and Commons. Both Houſes having drawn up their Anſwers, ſix Lords and twelve Commoners were appointed to attend his Majeſty with them, and to deſire his Majeſty to make a ſpeedy Return to his Parliament, and to his Kingly Office. On *Monday* May 7. it was reſolv'd by both Houſes that the King be Proclaimed to Morrow, which was done by this Form of Proclamation.

Form of Proclaiming the K.

Altho' it can no way be doubted, but that his Majeſty's Right and Title to theſe Crowns and Kingdoms is and was every way compleat by the Death of his moſt Royal Father of glorious Memory, without the Ceremony or Solemnity of a Proclamation: Yet ſince Proclamations in ſuch Caſes have been always uſed, to the end that all good Subjects might upon this occaſion teſtify their Duty and Reſpect; and ſince the armed Violence, and other the Calamities of many Years laſt paſt, have hitherto depriv'd us of any opportunity, wherein we might expreſs our Loyalty and Allegiance to his Majeſty: We therefore the Lords and Commons now aſſembled in Parliament, together with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common-Council of the City of London, *and other Freemen of this Kingdom now preſent, do according to our Duty and Allegiance heartily, joyfully and unanimouſly acknowledge and proclaim, that immediately upon the Deceaſe of our late Sovereign King* Charles I. *the Imperial Crown of the Realm of* England, *and of all the Kingdoms, Dominions and Rights belonging to the ſame, did by inherent Birthright and lawful undoubted Succeſſion deſcend and come to his moſt excellent Majeſty King* Charles II. *as being lineally, juſtly and lawfully next Heir of the Blood Royal of this Realm; and that by the Goodneſs and Providence of Almighty God, he is of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland, *the moſt Potent, Mighty and Undoubted King. And thereunto we moſt humbly and faithfully do ſubmit and oblige our ſelves our Heirs and Poſterities for ever.*

The King leaves Holland.

The King having been thus proclaimed with great Solemnity and inexpreſſible Joy, took his leave of the States of *Holland* on *Tueſday* May 22. and after a noble Entertainment, a very endearing Speech, and magnificent Preſents received from them, he took Ship under the Convoy of *Mountague* on *Wedneſday* May 23. and on *Friday* about one landed at the Beach near *Dover-Pier*, where General *Monk* ſtood ready to receive him on his Knees, and was raiſed, kiſs'd and embrac'd by his Majeſty. They all walked toward the Town, and were ſoon met by the Mayor and Jurates, and the Miniſter Mr. *John Reading*, who preſented the King with a Bible, and made a proper Speech at the delivery of it. Then the King took Coach, the Duke of *York* ſitting next to him; at the other End ſate the Duke of *Glouceſter* and the General, and the Duke of *Buckingham* in the Boot. About two Miles from *Dover* the King took Horſe, his Brothers riding on his Right-Hand, and the General on the Left, follow'd by a gallant Equipage into *Canterbury*, where he ſtaid on *Saturday* and *Sunday*,

Lands at Dover.

Comes to Canterbury

1660. 12 Car. II.

Sunday, making there the General Knight of the noble Order of the Garter, and Maſter of his Majeſty's Horſe. On *Monday* May 28. the King came to *Rocheſter*, and early next Day went on to *Black-Heath*, where the Army was drawn up, and his Majeſty having taken a moſt pleaſing view of them, advanced toward *London* with infinite Crowds and incredible Acclamations: About one he was met at St. *George*'s Fields by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen waiting there in a glorious Tent, the Mayor with a profound Reverence delivered the Sword to his Majeſty, and received it again with great Reſpect and the Honour of being Knighted Sir *Thomas Alleyn*. From thence the King was conducted thro' *London* in a very ſplendid manner to his Royal Palace at *Whitehall*; where he paid his Devotions and Thanks to God on this Day of his Birth and Return in the Preſence-Chamber, becauſe the Chapel was not yet in order.

Enters *London*.

Privy-Council conſtituted.

His Majeſty's firſt Care was to conſtitute his Privy Council, of which were General *Monk*, the Duke of *Bucks*, and Sir *Anthony Aſhley Cooper*; and to fill up the Offices of State, the Duke of *Ormond* being made Lord High-Steward, the Earl of *Southampton* Lord High-Treaſurer, and the Earl of *Manchester* Lord Chamberlain, Sir *Frederick Cornwallis* Treaſurer of the Houſhold, and Sir *John Berkley* Comptroller: And then to conferr ſuitable Honours on his principal Servants, General *Monk* made Duke of *Albemarle* and Earl of *Torrington*, Admiral *Mountague* Earl of *Sandwich* and Viſcount *Hinſtrinbrook*, &c.

Officesand Honours.

Bill for general Pardon.

The great Affair that took up the Debates of the two Houſes was *A Bill for a general Pardon*. The Lords would have excepted all that ſate and acted in any High-Court of Juſtice; the Commons were more tender, and the King was inclin'd to extend his Mercy to all but his Father's Murderers. And therefore on *July* 13. the King went to the Houſe of Lords, and commanded the Commons to be called up. He made a very Prudent and Pathetick Speech to adviſe their Agreement to a Bill, without too much Limitation of his Royal Clemency and Mercy. And on *Aug.* 29. he came and paſſed the Act for a general Pardon, that had excepted no Perſon from the Favour of it, but thoſe that acted or ſate as the King's Judges and Sir *Henry Vane*, Col. *Lambert* and *Hugh Peters*, with the two unknown Perſons diſguiſed on the Scaffold; and even in the number of the King's Judges, thoſe who did not ſit in the Day of Sentence, nor ſign the Warrant for Execution, had their Lives ſpared. After paſſing ſome other Acts for diſbanding the Army; for making the 29th of *May* a perpetual Anniverſary, *&c.* the two Houſes adjourned themſelves to *Nov.* 6. following.

The King's Clemency.

Addreſſes and Congratulations.

In the mean time the King was perpetually entertained with the Loyal Addreſſes of his People, and with the ſolemn Congratulations of Foreign Princes and States, who ſeemed all to vie in Haſt and Zeal for ſending over their Ambaſſadors and Agents to complement his Majeſty upon his happy Reſtoration to his Royal Dignity and Government. In the paying of theſe Ceremonies a dreadful Rencounter happen'd on *Tower-Hill*, in a diſpute of Precedence between the Coaches of the *Spaniſh* and *French* Ambaſſadors.

The Princeſs of *Orange* comes into *Engl.*

A little after this time, the Princeſs *Dowager* of *Orange*, having recommended the Intereſt of her young Son the Prince (born after his Father's Death) to the care of the States-General, who had now at length agreed to inveſt the young Prince with the Dignity and Truſt which his Anceſtors formerly held in that Commonwealth, came into *England* to viſit her Royal Brother, and once again to ſee her native Country: But the Joy of ſeeing her eldeſt Brother peaceably enthron'd was much allay'd, and in a manner prevented by her Sorrow for the Loſs of her youngeſt Brother, *Henry* of *Oatlands* Duke of *Glouceſter*, who juſt before her landing died of the Small-Pox on *Sept.* 13. in the twentieth Year of his Age, *much lamented by the King, and much beloved by all that knew him, as a Prince excellently qualified, Religious, Learned, Valiant and Wiſe above his Years, an Affectionate Brother, a good Maſter and a true Friend.*

Death of the Duke of *Glouceſter*.

1660. 12 Car. II.

Regicides tried.

On *October* 10. the Commiſſioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer* for Trial of the Regicides, met at the Seſſions-Houſe in the *Old-Bailey*, Sir *Orlando Bridgman* Lord Chief Baron, ſate as principal Judge, the King's Council were Sir *Jeffrey Palmer* Attorney General, Sir *Heneage Finch* Solliciter General, Sir *Edward Turner* the Duke of *York*'s Attorney, Serjeant *Keeling*, *Windham*, &c. The Priſoners having been this Day brought from the *Tower* to *Newgate*, were thence brought to the Bar, Sir *Hardreſs Waller*, *William Heveningham*, Col. *Harriſon*, *Iſaac Pennington*, *Henry Marten*, *Gilbert Millingham*, *Robert Tichburn*, *Owen Roe*, *Robert Lilburn*, *Adrian Scroop*, *John Carew*, *John Jones*, *Thomas Scot*, *Gregory Clement*, *John Cook*, *Edmund Harvey*, *Henry Smith*, *John Downs*, *Vincent Potter*, *Auguſtine Garland*, *George Fleetwood*, *Simon Meyn*, *James Temple*, *Peter Temple*, *Thomas Wait*, *Hugh Peters*, *Francis Hacker* and *Daniel Axtel*. Two only pleaded Guilty, Sir *Hardreſs Waller* and Mr. *George Fleetwood*. *Harry Marten* pleaded, "He was not ex- Their odd
"cepted out of the Act of Indemnity, the Perſon Behaviour.
"there mention'd being *Henry Martin*, not *Marten*, till the Court informed him a Miſnomer in this caſe was not pleadable. *Carew* put himſelf upon his Trial, with this canting Salvo, *Saving to our Lord Jeſus Chriſt his Right to the Government of theſe Nations.* *Peters* would be tried by the *Law of God* only, which he of all Men had moſt wickedly abuſed. *Axtel* ſtood long Mute, and the Court had much ado to convince him of the danger of it. The Crimes were ſo very odious, and the Proofs ſo clear, that the Jurors without any Heſitation found them all Guilty: But ten only were Executed, *Harriſon*, *Carew*, *Scot*, Ten only Executed.
Clement, *Jones*, *Scroop*, *Cook* and *Peters* at *Charing-Croſs*; *Hacker* and *Axtel* at *Tyburn*. All the reſt were reſpited till the King and Parliament ſhould order their Execution, according to the Tenor of the Act of *Indemnity*. One *William Hewlet* was Indicted for being the Man that in a Frock and Vizard cut off the King's Head, and three ſeveral Witneſſes averr'd it was his own Confeſſion; upon which he was found Guilty, and yet had the Favour of the Court to be Repriev'd, and not to ſuffer. Of theſe wretched Criminals ſome pleaded Ignorance, but none betray'd a Repentence. Moſt of them gloried in the Villany, and juſtified the Cauſe and the Authority by which they acted: And ſome of their ſurviving Friends were ſo very inſolent, that they publiſh'd their Pleadings and Prayers and Speeches, to all the Advantage that the Spirit of Hell could invent, with an inſufferable Inſult upon the Civil Government and all Morality and Religion. Without Repentance.

The Queen-Mother came over from *France* to congratulate her Son, and to bring over her fair Daughter *Henrietta Maria*, and to adviſe of a Match between her and Monſieur, Brother to the *French* King; and as generally ſuſpected to draw her Son the King into a Match with *Portugal* and a League with *France*, and a Surrendry of *Dunkirk*. The Queen Mother viſits *Engl.*

Both Houſes of Parliament met on *Nov.* 6. and being adviſed to expedite their Buſineſs, an Act was paſſed *for ſettling the Exciſe upon Beer and Ale, and other Liquors*. Another for taking away the Court of Wards and Liveries; which had been long complained of as an Oppreſſion to the Subject, and accepting the Exciſe in lieu of it, as an Hereditary Duty to the Crown of *England* for ever. And ſo this Parliament (to which the King from his own Mouth had given the Epithet of the *Healing Parliament*) was Diſſolved on *Decemb.* 29. the ſame Day with the Funeral of the excellent Princeſs of *Orange*, *Mary* eldeſt Siſter of the King, and Mother of *William* III. King of *England*, whom ſhe left with the Title of Prince of *Orange*, in Minority of ten Years and one Month. Acts of Parliament. Healing-Parl. diſſolv'd.

Immediately after this Calamity, the Government was alarm'd with a deſperate Inſurrection of the *Fifth-*

1660. Car. II. furre- on of e *Fifth-* onarchy- n.

Fifth-Monarchy-Men, who being the moſt bold and bloody of all ſort of Enthuſiaſts, had given ſo much Jealouſie of their Madneſs, that Colonel *Overton*, Cornet *Day*, Major *Allen*, and ſome other leading Men of that Party, had been ſeized and impriſoned. Yet the Congregation of them meeting by the King's Indulgence in *Coleman-ſtreet*, did on *Sunday* Evening *Jan.* 6. break into open Rebellion, under the Conduct of their Preacher *Thomas Venner*, a Cooper. They were not above ſixty in number when they firſt ſallied out of their Meeting-houſe well arm'd, marching to St. *Thomas Apoſtles* to call in more of their Party, thence into *Whitecroſs-ſtreet*, coming into the City again at *Cripplegate*, and going out again at *Alderſgate*, declaring for *King Jeſus*, and killing ſeveral People. Sir *Richard Brown*, then Lord Mayor, having notice of their deſperate Deſign, got together ſome Files of the Train'd-Bands, who were at firſt repuls'd by *Venner*'s Party, who fought with an incredible Impulſe of Infatuation, as making themſelves to believe that *One ſhould chaſe a thouſand, and no Weapon formed againſt them ſhould proſper.* But finding themſelves harder preſs'd, and being told the Life-guards were coming down upon them, they retired, and under Cover of the dark Evening got into *Cane-wood* betwixt *Highgate* and *Hampſtead:* and a Party of Horſe and Foot being ſent thither to hunt them out, on *Wedneſday* Morning very early this villainous Crew return'd again to *London*, dividing themſelves into two Parties, one whereof appear'd about *Leaden-hall*, and from thence march'd into *Little Eaſtcheap*, where they fought obſtinately, but were diſpers'd by the Train'd-Bands. *Venner*, with another Party, came to the Lord Mayor's Houſe, thinking to have ſurpriz'd him; but miſſing their aim, they march'd into *Wood-ſtreet*, where they were met by Colonel *Corbet* and about 20 Horſe. *Corbet* and 9 only of his Horſe-men charg'd through the Rebels, and broke them; and the Train'd-Band Foot fell in and purſued them. They fought with a Courage more bruiſh and deviliſh than was ever ſeen in Men: and if their Numbers had been equal to their Spirits, they would have overturn'd the City, and the Nation, and the World. *Venner* (who was much wounded before he could be taken) was ſoon after, with about 16 of his Crew, arraign'd in the *Old Baily*; and being all found *Guilty*, they were Executed in ſeveral Places in *London*, moſt of them raving, and threatning Judgment, and calling down Vengeance upon the King, the Judges, and the City.

eir hor- f Enchu- ſm.

feated,

ndem- d, and ecuted.

Upon a View of the King's Return, there began to be a brighter Proſpect of Religion, which for 20 Years together had run into ſuch a variety of Forms and Figures, as to be well aſhamed to appear longer without reaſſuming the good old Habit of a *Church of England*, as formerly *by Law eſtabliſhed:* And yet Prejudices were ſo deep, and Parties ſo powerful, that it was the King's Prudence to ſmooth and ſoften the way by his many Expreſſions of Indulgence and Condeſcenſion mention'd in his Letters and Declaration from *Breda*; and after his Return by this remarkable *Declaration to all his loving Subjects of his Kingdom of* England *and Dominion of* Wales, *concerning Eccleſiaſtical Affairs.*

urch ſtor'd.

e K.'s dul- nce.

Charles R.

is Decla- tion.

" HOW much the Peace of the State is concerned in the Peace of the Church, and how " difficult a thing it is to preſerve Order and Go- " vernment in Civil, whilſt there is no Order or " Government in Eccleſiaſtical Affairs, is evident " to the World: And this little part of the World, " our own Dominions, hath had ſo late Experience " of it, that we may very well acquieſce in the " Concluſion, without enlarging Ourſelf in Diſ- " courſe upon it, it being a Subject we have had " frequent occaſion to contemplate upon, and to " lament abroad as well as at home.

" In our Letter to the Speaker of the Houſe of " Commons from *Breda*, we declared how much we " deſired the Advancement and Propagation of the " Proteſtant Religion; that neither the Unkindneſs " of thoſe of the ſame Faith towards us, nor the " Civilities and Obligations from thoſe of a con- " trary Profeſſion (of both which we have had a- " bundant Evidence) could in the leaſt Degree " ſtartle us, or make us ſwerve from it; and that " nothing can be propoſed to manifeſt our Zeal and " Affection for it, to which we will not readily " conſent. And we ſaid then, that we did hope in " due time, ourſelf to propoſe ſomewhat for the " Propagation of it, that will ſatisfy the World " that we have always made it both our Care and " our Study, and have enough obſerved what is " moſt like to bring Diſadvantage to it. And the " truth is, we do think ourſelf more competent to " propoſe, and with God's Aſſiſtance to determine " many things now in difference, from the Time " we have ſpent, and the Experience we have had, " in moſt of the Reformed Churches abroad, in " *France*, in the *Low Countries*, and in *Germany*, " where we have had frequent Conferences with the " moſt Learned Men, who have unanimouſly la- " mented the great Reproach the Proteſtant Religi- " on undergoes from the Diſtempers and too noto- " rious Schiſms in Matters of Religion in *England.* " And as the moſt Learned amongſt them have al- " ways with great Submiſſion and Reverence ac- " knowledged and magnified the eſtabliſhed Govern- " ment of the *Church of England*, and the great " Countenance and Shelter the Proteſtant Religion " received from it before theſe unhappy times: ſo " many of them have with great Ingenuity and Sor- " row confeſt, that they were too eaſily miſled by " Miſinformation and Prejudice into ſome Diſeſteem " of it, as if it had too much complied with the " Church of *Rome*; whereas they now acknowledge " it to be the beſt Fence God hath yet raiſed againſt " Popery in the World: And we are perſuaded " they do with great Zeal wiſh it reſtored to its " old Dignity and Veneration.

1660. 12 Car. II.

" When we were in *Holland*, we were attended " by many grave and learned Miniſters from hence, " who were look'd upon as the moſt able and prin- " cipal Aſſertors of the Presbyterian Opinions; with " whom we had as much Conference as the Multi- " tude of Affairs which were then upon us would " permit us to have; and, to our great Satisfacti- " on and Comfort, found them Perſons full of Af- " fection to us, of Zeal for the Peace of the Church " and State, and neither Enemies (as they have " been given out to be) to Epiſcopacy or Liturgy, " but modeſtly to deſire ſuch Alterations in either, " as, without ſhaking Foundations, might beſt al- " lay the preſent Diſtempers which the Indiſpoſiti- " on of the Time and the Tenderneſs of ſome Mens " Conſciences had contracted. For the better doing " whereof, we did intend, upon our firſt Arrival " in this Kingdom to call a Synod of Divines, as " the moſt proper Expedient to provide a proper " Remedy for all thoſe Differences and Diſſatisfa- " ctions which had or ſhould ariſe in Matters of " Religion. And in the mean time, we publiſhed " in our Declaration from *Breda*, a Liberty to ten- " der Conſciences, and that no Man ſhould be diſ- " quieted, or called in queſtion for Differences of " Opinion in Matters of Religion, which do not " diſturb the Peace of the Kingdom, and that we " ſhall be ready to conſent to ſuch an Act of Par- " liament as upon mature Deliberation ſhall be of- " fer'd to us, for the full granting that Indul- " gence.

" Whilſt we continued in this Temper of Mind, " and Reſolution, and have ſo far complied with " the Perſuaſion of particular Perſons, and the Di- " ſtemper of the Time, as to be contented with the " Exerciſe of our Religion in our own Chapel, ac- " cording to the conſtant Practice and Laws eſta- " bliſhed, without enjoining that Practice, and the

1660. 12*Car.*II. " Obſervation of thoſe Laws in the Churches of " the Kingdom; in which we have undergone the " Cenſure of many, as if we were without that " Zeal for the Church which we ought to have, and " which, by God's Grace, we ſhall always retain: " We have found ourſelf not ſo candidly dealt with " as we have deſerved, and that there are unquiet " and reſtleſs Spirits, who, without abating any of " their own Diſtemper in recompence of the Mo- " deration they find in us, continue their Bitter- " neſs againſt the Church, and endeavour to raiſe " Jealouſies of us, and to leſſen our Reputation by " their Reproaches, as if we were not true to the " Profeſſions we have made: And in order there- " unto, they have very unſeaſonably cauſed to be " Printed, Publiſhed, and Diſperſed, throughout " the Kingdom, a *Declaration* heretofore Printed in " our Name in *Scotland*, of which we ſhall ſay no " more, than that the Circumſtances by which we " were enforced to Sign that *Declaration*, are enough " known to the World; and that the worthieſt " and greateſt part of that Nation did even then " deteſt and abhor the ill Uſage of us in that Par- " ticular, when the ſame Tyranny was exerciſed " there by the Power of a few ill Men, which at " that time had ſpread itſelf over this Kingdom, " and therefore we had no Reaſon to expect that " we ſhould at this Seaſon, when we are doing all " we can to wipe out the Memory of all that hath " been done amiſs by other Men, and we thank God " have wiped it out of our own Remembrance, have " been ourſelf aſſaulted with thoſe Reproaches, " which we will likewiſe forget.

" Since the Printing this *Declaration*, ſeveral ſe- " ditious Pamphlets and Queries have been pub- " liſh'd and ſcatter'd abroad to infuſe Diſlike and " Jealouſies into the Hearts of the People, and of " the Army: and ſome, who ought rather to have " repented the former Miſchief they have wrought, " than to have endeavoured to improve it, have " had the Hardineſs to publiſh, That the Doctrine " of the Church, againſt which no Man with whom " we have conferred hath excepted, ought to be re- " formed as well as the Diſcipline.

" This over-paſſionate and turbulent way of Pro- " ceeding, and the Impatience we find in many for " ſome ſpeedy Determination in theſe Matters, " whereby the Minds of Men may be compoſed, " and the Peace of the Church eſtabliſhed, hath " prevailed with us to invert the Method we had " propoſed to ourſelf, and even in order to the " better calling and compoſing a Synod (which the " preſent Jealouſies will hardly agree upon) by the " Aſſiſtance of God's bleſſed Spirit, which we daily " invoke and ſupplicate, to give ſome Determina- " tion ourſelf to the Matters in Difference, until " ſuch a Synod may be called, as may without Paſ- " ſion or Prejudice give us ſuch farther Aſſiſtance " towards a perfect Union of Affections as well as " Submiſſion to Authority, as is neceſſary. And " we are the rather induced to take this upon us, by " finding upon the full Conference we have had " with the Learned Men of ſeveral Perſuaſions, " that the Miſchiefs under which the Church and " State do at preſent ſuffer, do not reſult from any " formed Doctrine or Concluſion which either Par- " ty maintains or avows; but from the Paſſion and " Appetite, and Intereſt of particular Perſons, who " contract greater Prejudice to each other from " thoſe Affections, than would naturally riſe from " their Opinions; and thoſe Diſtempers muſt be in " ſome degree allay'd, before the Meeting in a Sy- " nod can be attended with better Succeſs than their " Meeting in other Places, and their Diſcourſes in " Pulpits, have hitherto been: and till all Thoughts " of Victory are laid aſide, the humble and neceſ- " ſary Thoughts for the Vindication of Truth can- " not be enough entertained.

" We muſt, for the Honour of all thoſe of either " Perſuaſion with whom we have conferr'd, declare, " That the Profeſſions and Deſires of All, for the " Advancement of Piety and true Godlineſs, are " the *ſame*; their Profeſſions of Zeal for the Peace " of the Church, the *ſame*; of Affection and Duty " to us, the *ſame*: They All approve Epiſcopacy; " they All approve a ſet Form of Liturgy; and " they All diſprove and diſlike the Sin of Sacrilege, " and the Alienation of the Revenue of the Church. " And if, upon theſe excellent Foundations, in Sub- " miſſion to which there is ſuch a Harmony of Affe- " ctions, any Superſtructures ſhould be raiſed, to " the ſhaking thoſe Foundations, and to the con- " tracting and leſſening the bleſſed Gift of Charity, " which is a vital part of Chriſtian Religion, we " ſhall think ourſelf very unfortunate, and even " ſuſpect that we are defective in that Adminiſtra- " tion of Government with which God hath in- " truſted us. 1660. 12*Car.*

" We need not profeſs the high Affection and " Eſteem we have for the *Church of England*, as it is " eſtabliſhed by Law; the Reverence to which hath " ſupported us, by God's Bleſſing, againſt many " Temptations: Nor do we think that Reverence " in the leaſt degree diminiſhed by our Condeſcen- " ſions, not peremptorily to inſiſt on ſome Parti- " culars of Ceremony, which however introduced " by the Piety, and Devotion, and Order of for- " mer Times, may not be ſo agreeable to the pre- " ſent, but may even leſſen that Piety and Devo- " tion for the Improvement whereof they might " happily be firſt introduced, and conſequently may " well be diſpenſed with. And we hope this cha- " ritable Compliance of ours will diſpoſe the Minds " of all Men to a chearful Submiſſion to that Au- " thority, the Preſervation whereof is ſo neceſſary " for the Unity and Peace of the Church; and that " they will acknowledge the Support of the Epiſco- " pal Authority to be the beſt Support of Religion, " by being the beſt means to contain the Minds of " Men within the Rules of Government. And they " who would reſtrain the Exerciſe of that holy Fun- " ction within the Rules which were obſerved in " the primitive Times, muſt remember and conſi- " der, that the Eccleſiaſtical Power being in thoſe " bleſſed Times always ſubordinate and ſubject to " the Civil; it was likewiſe proportion'd to ſuch " an Extent of Juriſdiction, as was moſt agreeable " to that. And as the Sanctity, and Simplicity, " and Reſignation of that Age did then refer ma- " ny things to the Biſhops, which the Policy of ſuc- " ceeding Ages would not admit, at leaſt did o- " therwiſe provide for; ſo it can be no Reproach to " primitive Epiſcopacy, if where there have been " great Alterations in the Civil Government from " what was then, there have been likewiſe ſome " Difference and Alteration in the Eccleſiaſtical, " the Eſſence and Foundation being ſtill preſerved.

" And upon this Ground, without taking upon " us to cenſure the Government of the Church in " other Countries, where the Government of the " State is different from what it is here; or enlar- " ging Ourſelf upon the Reaſons why, whilſt there " was an Imagination of erecting a Democratical " Government here in the State, they ſhould be wil- " ling to continue an Ariſtocratical Government in " the Church: It ſhall ſuffice to ſay, that ſince by " the wonderful Bleſſing of God, the Hearts of this " whole Nation are return'd to an Obedience to " Monarchick Government in the State, it muſt be " very reaſonable to ſupport that Government in " the Church which is eſtabliſhed by Law, and with " which the Monarchy hath flouriſhed through ſo " many Ages, and which is, in truth, as ancient in " this Iſland as the Chriſtian Monarchy thereof; " and which hath always, in ſome Reſpects or De- " grees, been enlarged or reſtrained, as hath been " thought moſt conducing to the Peace and Happi- " neſs of the Kingdom. And therefore we have not " the leaſt doubt, but that the preſent Biſhops will " think the preſent Conceſſions now made by us to

allay

1660. 12 *Car.* II. " allay the preſent Diſtempers, very juſt and reaſonable, and will very cheerfully conform themſelves thereunto.

1. " We do in the firſt place declare our Purpoſe " and Reſolution is, and ſhall be, to promote the " Power of Godlineſs, to encourage the Exerciſes of " Religion both publick and private, and to take " care that the Lord's-Day be applied to Holy Exerciſes, without unneceſſary Divertiſements; and " that inſufficient, negligent and ſcandalous Miniſters be not permitted in the Church. And that " as the preſent Biſhops are known to be Men of " great and exemplary Piety in their Lives, which " they have manifeſted in their notorious and unexampled Sufferings during theſe late Diſtempers, " and of great and known ſufficiency of Learning: " So we ſhall take eſpecial Care to prefer no Man " to that Office and Charge, but Men of Learning, " Virtue and Piety, who may be themſelves the beſt " Examples to thoſe who are to be govern'd by 'em. " And we ſhall expect and provide the beſt we can, " that the Biſhops be frequent Preachers, and that " they do very often Preach themſelves in ſome " Church of their Dioceſs, except they be hinder'd " by Sickneſs or other bodily Infirmities, or ſome " other juſtifiable Occaſion, which ſhall not be " thought juſtifiable if it be frequent.

2. " Becauſe the Dioceſſes, eſpecially ſome of " them, are thought to be of too large Extent, we " will appoint ſuch a number of Suffragan Biſhops " in every Dioceſs, as ſhall be ſufficient for the due " performance of their Work.

3. " No Biſhop ſhall Ordain or Exerciſe any part " of Juriſdiction which appertains to the Cenſures " of the Church, without the Advice and Aſſiſtance " of the Presbyters: And no Chancellours, Commiſſaries or Officials, as ſuch, ſhall execute any " Act of Spiritual Juriſdiction in theſe Caſes, *viz.* " Excommunication, Abſolution, or wherein any " of the Miniſtry are concerned, with Reference to " their Paſtoral Charge. However our Intent and " Meaning is to uphold and maintain the Profeſſion " of the Civil Law, ſo far and in ſuch matters, as " it hath been of Uſe and Practice within our Kingdoms and Dominions: Albeit, as to Excommunication our Will and Pleaſure is, that no Chancellour, Commiſſary or Official ſhall decree any " Sentence of Excommunication or Abſolution, or " be Judges in thoſe things wherein any of the Miniſtry are concerned as is aforeſaid: Nor ſhall the " Archdeacon exerciſe any Juriſdiction without the " Advice and Aſſiſtance of ſix Miniſters of his Archdeaconry, whereof three to be nominated by the " Biſhop, and three by the Election of the major " part of the Presbyters within the Archdeaconry.

4. " To the end that the Deans and Chapters may " be the better fitted to afford Counſel and Aſſiſtance " to the Biſhops, both in Ordination and the other " Offices mention'd before, we will take care that " thoſe Preferments be given to the moſt Learned " and Pious Presbyters of the Dioceſe. And moreover, that an equal number to thoſe of the Chapter, of the moſt Learned, Pious and Diſcreet Presbyters of the ſame Dioceſe, annually choſen by " the major Vote of all the Presbyters of that Dioceſe preſent at ſuch Elections, ſhall be always adviſing and aſſiſting together with thoſe of the " Chapter, in all Ordinations, and in every part of " Juriſdiction, which appertains to the Cenſures of " the Church, and at all other ſolemn and important Actions in the Exerciſe of the Eccleſiaſtical " Juriſdiction, wherein any of the Miniſtry are concerned; provided that at all ſuch Meetings the " number of the Miniſters ſo Elected, and thoſe " preſent of the Chapter, ſhall be equal, and not " exceed one the other, and that to make the " Numbers equal, the Juniors of the exceeding number be withdrawn, that the moſt ancient may take " place. Nor ſhall any Suffragan Biſhop Ordain " or Exerciſe the forementioned Offices and Acts of " Spiritual Juriſdiction, but with the Advice and " Aſſiſtance of a ſufficient number of the moſt Judicious and Pious Presbyters annually choſen as " aforeſaid within his Precincts. And our Will is, " that the great Work of Ordination be conſtantly " and ſolemnly perform'd by the Biſhop and his aforeſaid Presbytery, at the four ſet Times and " Seaſons appointed by the Church for that purpoſe.

5. " We will take care that Confirmation be " rightly and ſolemnly perform'd, by the Information and with the Conſent of the Miniſter of the " Place, who ſhall admit none to the Lord's-Supper, till they have made a credible Profeſſion of " their Faith, and promiſed Obedience to the Will " of God, according as is expreſſed in the Conſiderations of the Rubrick before the Catechiſm: And " that all poſſible Diligence be uſed for the Inſtruction and Reformation of Scandalous Offendors, " whom the Miniſter ſhall not ſuffer to partake of " the Lord's-Table, until they have openly declared " themſelves to have truly repented and amended " their former naughty Lives, as is partly expreſſed " in the Rubrick and more fully in the Canons; " provided there be place for due Appeals to Superior Power. But beſides the Suffragans and their " Presbytery, every Rural Dean (thoſe Deans, as " heretofore, to be nominated by the Biſhop of the " Dioceſe) together with three or four Miniſters " of that Deanery, choſen by the major part of all " the Miniſters within the ſame, ſhall meet once in " every Month, to receive ſuch Complaints as ſhall " be preſented to them by the Miniſters or Church-" Wardens of the reſpective Pariſhes; and alſo to " compoſe all ſuch Differences betwixt Party and " Party, as ſhall be offer'd to them by way of Arbitration, and to convince Offenders, and reform " all ſuch things as they ſhall find amiſs by their " Paſtoral Reproofs and Admonitions, if they may " be ſo Reformed: And ſuch matters as they cannot by this Paſtoral and Perſwaſive way compoſe " and reform, are by them to be prepared for, and " preſented to the Biſhop; at which meeting any " other Miniſters of that Deanery may, if they " pleaſe, be preſent. Moreover, the Rural Dean " and his Aſſiſtants are in their reſpective Diviſions " to ſee that the Children and the younger ſort be " carefully inſtructed by the reſpective Miniſters of " every Pariſh in the Grounds of Chriſtian Religion, " and be able to give a good Account of their Faith " and Knowledge, and alſo of their Chriſtian Converſation conformable thereunto, before they be " confirmed by the Biſhop, or admitted to the Sacrament of the Lord's-Supper.

6. No Biſhop ſhall exerciſe any Arbitrary Power, " or do or impoſe any thing upon the Clergy or the " People, but what is according to the known Law " of the Land.

7. " We are very glad to find, that all with " whom we have conferr'd, do in their Judgments " approve a Liturgy, or Set-Form of Publick Worſhip to be Lawful; which in our Judgment, for " the preſervation of Unity and Uniformity, we conceive to be very neceſſary. And though we do " conceive the Liturgy of the Church of *England*, " contained in the Book of Common-Prayer, and " by Law eſtabliſhed to be the beſt we have ſeen; " and we believe, that we have ſeen all that are " extant, and uſed in this part of the World, and " well know what Reverence moſt of the Reformed " Churches, or at leaſt the moſt Learned Men in " thoſe Churches have for it; yet ſince we find ſome " Exceptions made againſt ſeveral things therein, " we will appoint an equal number of Learned Divines of both Perſwaſions to review the ſame, and " to make ſuch Alterations as ſhall be thought moſt " neceſſary; and ſome additional Forms (in the " Scripture Phraſe as near as may be) ſuited unto " the ſeveral parts of Worſhip, and that it be left " to the Miniſters choice to uſe one or other at his " dif-

1660. 12 Car. II. " diſcretion. In the mean time, and until this be " done, altho' we do heartily wiſh and deſire, that " the Miniſters in their ſeveral Churches, becauſe " they diſlike ſome Clauſes and Expreſſions, would " not totally lay aſide the uſe of the Book of Com- " mon Prayer, but read thoſe Parts againſt which " there can be no exception, which would be the " beſt Inſtance of declining thoſe marks of diſtinc- " on which we ſo much labour and deſire to re- " move: yet in compaſſion to divers of our good " Subjects, who ſcruple the uſe of it as now it is, " our Will and Pleaſure is, that none be puniſhed " or troubled for not uſing it, until it be review'd " and effectually reformed as aforeſaid.

8. " Laſtly, concerning Ceremonies which have " adminiſter'd ſo much matter of Difference and " Contention, and which have been introduced by " the Wiſdom and Authority of the Church, for E- " dification and the Improvement of Piety: We " ſhall ſay no more, than that we have the more E- " ſteem of all, and Reverence for many of them, " by having been preſent in many of thoſe Churches, " where they are moſt Aboliſhed or Diſcountenanc'd, " and it cannot be doubted, but that, as the Uni- " verſal Church cannot introduce one Ceremony in " the Worſhip of God, that is contrary to God's " Word expreſſed in the Scripture; ſo every Na- " tional Church with the Approbation and Conſent " of the Soveraign Power, may, and hath always " introduc'd ſuch particular Ceremonies, as in that " conjuncture of Time are thought moſt proper for " Edification and the neceſſary improvement of " Piety and Devotion in the People, tho' the neceſ- " ſary practice thereof cannot be deduced from Scrip- " ture; and that which before was, and is in it ſelf " indifferent, ceaſes to be indifferent, after it is e- " ſtabliſhed by Law. And therefore our preſent " Conſideration and Work is, to gratifie the private " Conſciences of thoſe who are grieved with the uſe " of ſome Ceremonies, by indulging to and diſpen- " ſing with their omitting thoſe Ceremonies; not " utterly to aboliſh any which are eſtabliſhed by " Law (if any are practiſed contrary to Law the " ſame ſhall ceaſe) which ſhould be unjuſt and of " ill Example, and to impoſe upon the Conſcience " of ſome, for the ſatisfaction of the Conſcience of " others, which is otherwiſe provided for. As it " could not be reaſonable that ſuch Men ſhould ex- " pect, that we ſhould our ſelf decline, or enjoin " others to do ſo, to receive the bleſſed Sacrament " on our Knees, which in our Conſcience is the moſt " humble, moſt devout and moſt agreeable Poſture " for that holy Duty, becauſe ſome other Men up- " on reaſons beſt, if not only known to themſelves, " chooſe rather to do it Sitting or Standing: We " ſhall leave all Deciſions and Determinations of " that kind, if they ſhall be thought neceſſary for a " perfect and entire Unity and Uniformity through- " out the Nation, to the Advice of a National Sy- " nod, which ſhall be duly called after a little time, " and a mutual Converſation between Perſons of " different Perſwaſions, hath mollified thoſe Diſtem- " pers, abated thoſe Sharpneſſes, and extinguiſhed " thoſe Jealouſies which make us unfit for thoſe " Conſultations. And upon ſuch Advice, we ſhall " uſe our utmoſt Endeavour, that ſuch Laws may " be eſtabliſhed, as may beſt provide for the Peace " of the Church and State; provided that none ſhall " be denied the Sacrament of the Lord's-Supper, " though they do not uſe the Geſture of kneeling " in the act of receiving.

" In the mean time, out of Compaſſion and Com- " pliance towards thoſe who would forbear the Croſs " in Baptiſm. We are content that no Man ſhall be " compell'd to uſe the ſame, or ſuffer for not doing it. " But if any Parent deſire to have his Child chriſten'd " according to the Form uſed, and the Miniſter will " not uſe the Sign, it ſhall be lawful for that Pa- " rent to procure another Miniſter to do it: And " if the proper Miniſter ſhall refuſe to omit that Ce- " remony of the Croſs, it ſhall be lawful for the 1660. " Parent, who would not have his Child ſo Bapriz'd, 12 Car. I. " to procure another Miniſter to do it, who will do " it according to his Deſire.

" No Man ſhall be compelled to bow at the name " of Jeſus, or ſuffer in any degree for not doing it, " without reproaching thoſe who out of their Devo- " votion continue that ancient Ceremony of the " Church.

" For the uſe of the Surplice, we are contented " that all Men be left to their liberty to do as they " ſhall think fit, without ſuffering in the leaſt de- " gree for wearing or not wearing it. Provided " that this Liberty do not extend to our own Cha- " pel, Cathedral or Collegiate Churches, or to any " Colledge in either of our Univerſities, but that the " ſeveral Statutes and Cuſtoms for the uſe thereof " in the ſaid Places, be there obſerv'd as former- " ly.

" And becauſe ſome Men, otherwiſe Pious and " Learned ſay, they cannot conform unto the Sub- " ſcription required by the Canon, nor take the " Oath of Canonical Obedience, we are content, " and it is our Will and Pleaſure (ſo they take the " Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy) that they " ſhall receive Ordination, Inſtitution and Induc- " on, and ſhall be permitted to exerciſe their Fun- " ction, and to enjoy the Profits of their Livings, " without the ſaid Subſcription or Oath of Canoni- " cal Obedience: And, moreover, that no Perſons " in the Univerſities ſhall for the want of ſuch Sub- " ſcription be hinder'd in the taking their Degrees. " Laſtly, That none be judg'd to forfeit his Pre- " ſentation or Benefice, or be deprived of it upon " the Statute of the thirteenth of Queen *Elizabeth*, " Chapter the twelfth, ſo he read and declare his " Aſſent to all the Articles of Religion, which on- " ly concern the Confeſſion of the true Chriſtian " Faith, and the Doctrine of the Sacraments com- " priſed in the Book of Articles in the ſaid Statute " mention'd. In a Word, we do again renew what " we have formerly ſaid in our Declaration from " *Breda*, for the Liberty of tender Conſciences, that " no Man ſhall be diſquieted, or called in queſtion " for differences of Opinion in matters of Religion, " which do not diſturb the Peace of the Kingdom: " And if any have been diſturb'd in that kind ſince " our arrival here, it hath not proceeded from any " Direction of ours.

" To conclude, and in this place to explain what " we mention'd before, and ſaid in our Letter to " the Houſe of Commons from *Breda*, that we hop'd " in due time ourſelf to propoſe ſomewhat for the " propagation of the Proteſtant Religion that will " ſatisfie the World, that we have always made it " both our Care and our Study, and have enough " obſerv'd what is moſt like to bring diſadvantage " to it: We do conjure all our loving Subjects to " acquieſce in and ſubmit to this our Declaration, " concerning thoſe Differences which have ſo much " diſquieted the Nation at home, and given ſuch " Offence to the Proteſtant Churches abroad, and " brought ſuch Reproach upon the Proteſtant Reli- " gion in general from the Enemies thereof; as if " upon obſcure Notions of Faith and Fancy, it did " admit the practice of Chriſtian Duties and Obe- " dience to be diſcountenanc'd and ſuſpended, and " introduce a Licence in Opinions and Manners, " to the prejudice of the Chriſtian Faith. And let " us all endeavour and emulate each other in thoſe " Endeavours, to countenance and advance the Pro- " teſtant Religion abroad, which will be beſt done " by ſupporting the Dignity and Reverence due to " the beſt Reformed Proteſtant Church at home; " and which being once freed from the Calumnies " and Reproaches it hath undergone from theſe late " ill times, will be the beſt ſhelter for thoſe a- " broad, which will by that countenance both be " the better protected againſt their Enemies, and be " the more eaſily induced to compoſe the Differen-

" ces

1660. 12 *Car.* II.

" ces amongſt themſelves, which give their Enemies " more advantage againſt them: And we hope and " expect, that all Men will henceforward forbear to " vent any ſuch Doctrine in the Pulpit, or to endea- " vour to work in ſuch manner upon the Affections " of the People, as may diſpoſe them to an ill Opi- " nion of us and the Government, and to diſturb " the Peace of the Kingdom; which if all Men will " in their ſeveral Vocations endeavour to preſerve " with the ſame Affection and Zeal we ourſelf will " do; all our good Subjects will by God's Bleſſing " upon us enjoy as great a meaſure of Felicity, as this " Nation hath ever done, and which we ſhall con- " ſtantly labour to procure for them, as the greateſt " Bleſſing God can beſtow upon us in this World. " Given at our Court at *Whitehall* this twenty fifth " Day of *October* 1660.

Excellency of this Declaration.

This Declaration tho' very large, cannot be tedious to any good Reader, becauſe it has a Spirit of Truth and Wiſdom and Charity above any one Publick Profeſſion, that was ever yet made in matters of Religion. It ſhews the admirable Temper and Prudence of the King and his Council in that tender Juncture of Affairs: It proves the Charity and Moderation of the ſuffering Biſhops in thinking ſuch Conceſſions to be juſt and reaſonable for Peace and Unity; and it ſhews a diſpoſition in the chief Leaders, of the other Party, to have accepted of Terms of Union conſiſtent with our Epiſcopacy and Liturgy: It condemns the unhappy Ferments that ſoon after followed for want of coming to this Temper; and it may ſtand for a Pattern to Poſterity, whenever they are heartily diſpoſed to reſtore the Diſcipline and heal up the Breaches of the Church. A very Learned Conformiſt Writer has given this Character of it; *If ever a divine Sentence was in the Mouth of any King, and his Mouth erred not in Judgment, I verily believe it was thus with our preſent Majeſty, when he compoſed that admirable Declaration; which next to Holy Scripture I adore, and think that the united Judgement of the whole Nation cannot frame a better, or a more unexceptionable Expedient for a firm and laſting Concord of theſe diſtracted Churches.*

Speech of Chancellor *Hyde.*

A little time before this Declaration was publiſhed, Chancellor *Hide* (whoſe Head and Hand were moſt in it) had given notice of it in a Speech to the Parliament, wherein he tells them, " He was com- " manded to mention to them two things recom- " mended to them by his Majeſty in his Declarati- " on from *Breda*, the one for compoſing thoſe un- " happy Differences and Diſtempers in Religion, " which had too much diſturbed the Peace of the " Kingdom. This (ſaith he) is a ſad Argument " indeed, it is a Conſideration that muſt make e- " very Religious Heart to bleed, to ſee Religion " which ſhould be the ſtrongeſt Obligation and Ce- " ment of Affection, and brotherly Kindneſs and " Compaſſion, made now by the perverſe Wrang- " lings of paſſionate and froward Men, the ground " of all Animoſity, Hatred, Malice and Revenge; " and this unruly and unmanly Paſſion, I fear, too " frequently tranſports thoſe who are in the right, " as well as thoſe who are in the wrong, and leaves " the latter more excuſable than the former. When " Men who find their Manners and Diſpoſitions very " conformable in all the neceſſary Obligations of " Human Nature, avoid one anothers Converſati- " on, and grow firſt Unſociable and then Uncharі- " table to each other, becauſe one cannot think as " the other doth. ——

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" this diſquiſition hath coſt the King many a Sigh, " many a ſad Hour, when he hath conſidered the " almoſt irreparable Reproach the Proteſtant Reli- " gion hath undergone from the Diviſions and Di- " ſtractions which have been ſo notorious in this " Kingdom. What pains he hath taken to compoſe " them, after ſeveral Diſcourſes with Pious and " Learned Men of different Perſwaſions, you will " ſhortly ſee by a Declaration he will ſhortly pub- " liſh upon that occaſion; by which you will ſee " his great Indulgence to thoſe who can have any " pretenſion from Conſcience to differ from their " Brethren.

1660. 12 *Car.* II.

The Presbyterians had not been wanting to uſe their Endeavours of preventing the Re-eſtabliſhment of the Church: For as the Lord *Clarendon* relates, " With the Commiſſioners ſent from the Parliament " and from the City, to wait on the King at the " *Hague*, in the beginning of *May*, there came a com- " pany of their Clergymen, to the number of eight " or ten, who would not be look'd upon as Chap- " lains to the reſt, but being the popular Preachers " of the City (*Reynolds*, *Calamy*, *Caſe*, *Manton*, and " others the moſt eminent of the Presbyterians) de- " ſired to be thought to repreſent that Party. They " intreated to be admitted altogether to have a for- " mal Audience of his Majeſty; where they preſen- " ted their Duties, and magnified the Affections of " themſelves and their Friends; who, they ſaid, " had always, according to the obligation of their " Covenant, wiſhed his Majeſty very well, and had " lately, upon the opportunity that God had put in- " to their Hands, informed the People of their Du- " ty; which, they preſum'd, his Majeſty had heard " had proved effectual, and been of great uſe to him. " They thank'd God for his conſtancy to the Prote- " ſtant Religion; and profeſſed, that they were no " Enemies to moderate Epiſcopacy; only deſired " that ſuch things might not be preſſed upon them " in God's Worſhip, which, in their Judgment, who " uſed them, were acknowledged to be matters in- " different, and by others were held unlawful.

The King ſpoke very kindly to them, and ſaid, " that he had heard of their good Behaviour to- " wards him, and that he had no purpoſe to im- " poſe hard Conditions upon them, with reference " to their Conſciences; that they well knew he had " referr'd the ſettling all Differences of that Nature " to the Wiſdom of the Parliament, which beſt knew " what Indulgence and Toleration was neceſſary for " the Peace and Quiet of the Kingdom. But his " Majeſty could not be ſo rid of them; they de- " ſired ſeveral private Audiences of him, which he " never denied; wherein they told him, the Book " of Common-Prayer had been long diſcontinued in " *England*, and the People having been diſuſed to it, " and many of them having never heard it in their " Lives, it would be much wonder'd at, if his Majeſty " ſhould at his firſt landing in the Kingdom, re- " vive the uſe of it in his own Chapel, whither all " Perſons would reſort; and therefore they beſought " him, that he would not uſe it intirely and for- " mally, but have only ſome parts of it read, with " mixture of other good Prayers, which his Chap- " lains might uſe.

" The King told them with ſome warmth, that " whilſt he gave them Liberty, he would not have " his own taken from him; that he had always uſed " that Form of Service, which he thought the beſt " in the World, and had never diſcontinued it in " places where it was more diſliked than he hop'd it " was by them; that when he came into *England* " he would not ſevetely inquire how it was uſed in " other Churches, though he doubted not he ſhould " find it uſed in many; but he was ſure he would " have no other uſed in his own Chapel. Then they " beſought him with more importunity, that the uſe " of the Surplice might be diſcontinued by his Chap- " lains, becauſe the ſight of it would give great of- " fence and ſcandal to the People. They found the " King as inexorable in that Point as in the other; " he told them plainly, that he would not be re- " ſtrained himſelf when he gave others ſo much " Liberty; that it had been always held a decent " Habit in the Church, conſtantly practic'd in *Eng- " land* till theſe late ill times; that it had been ſtill " retained by him; and though he was bound for " the preſent to tolerate much Diſorder and Inde-

" cency

1660. 12 Car. II. "cency in the Exerciſe of God's Worſhip, he would "never, in the leaſt degree, by his own Practice, "diſcountenance the good old Order of the Church, "in which he had been bred. Though they were "very much unſatisfied with him, whom they "thought to have found more flexible, yet they "ceaſed farther troubling him, in Hope and Preſumption, that they ſhould find their Importunity in *England* more effectual.

Promotions of Biſhops. *Sept.* 20. Dr. *Juxon* Biſhop of *London* was tranſlated to the See of *Canterbury*, and Dr. *Sheldon* was made Biſhop of *London*, and Dr. *Frewen* Biſhop of *Cov.* and *Lichf.* tranſlated to *York*, and the other Sees filled with Prelates of eminent Piety and Learning, who yet took not their Seats in the Houſe of Lords, becauſe of the Act —— —— that took away the Biſhops Votes in Parliament, tho' as to their Spiritual Juriſdiction, and all other Rights of Ordination, Inſtitution, Cenſures and even Uniformity of Worſhip, they were now in poſſeſſion of them. For without any new Acts, or Repeal of any aboliſhing Ordinances, by reſtoring the Conſtitution of this Kingdom, the Church of *England* was by Law Eſtabliſh'd. It ought to be obſerv'd, that the King on the very next Day after he had took poſſeſſion of his Royal Palace, publiſh'd *A Proclamation againſt vicious, debauch'd and profane Perſons*; given at *Whitehall* May 30. in the twelfth Year of his Reign. And happy had it been for the Peace and Honour of this Reign, if the Example of the Court had confirmed the Order of it.

Coronation of the King. His Majeſty's Coronation was with great State and Splendor performed on *April* 23. St. *George*'s Day, his Majeſty the Day before making a ſolemn Proceſſion from the *Tower* thro' the City, amidſt Triumphal Arches, and all the poſſible Tokens of Reſpect and Joy. At the opening of the new Parliament on *May* 8. his Majeſty came to the Houſe of Lords, and ſending for the Commons made this Speech:

Meeting of the Parliament.

My Lords and Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons,

King's Speech. "I Will not ſpend the time in telling you why I "called you hither, I am ſure I am very glad "to ſee you here. I do value myſelf much upon keeping my Word, upon making good whatſoever I promiſe to my Subjects: And I well remember, when I was laſt in this place, I promiſed "that I would call a Parliament as ſoon as could be "reaſonably expected or deſired; and truly conſidering the ſeaſon of the Year, and all that hath "been done ſince we parted, you could not reaſonably expect to meet ſooner than now we do: If it "might have been a Week ſooner, you will confeſs "there was ſome reaſon to deferr it to this Day: "For this Day, we may without Superſtition love "one Day, prefer one Day before another, for the "Memory of ſome Bleſſing that befell us that Day; "and then you will not wonder that the Memory "of the great Affliction the whole Kingdom ſhew'd "to me this Day twelve Month, made me deſirous "to meet you again this Day, when I dare ſwear "you are full of the ſame Spirit, and that it will be "laſting in you. I think there are not many of you "who are not particularly known to me; there are "very few of whom I have not heard ſo much good, "that I am as ſure, as I can be of any thing that is "to come, that you will all concurr with me, and "that I ſhall concurr with you in all things which "may advance the Peace, Plenty and Proſperity of "the Nation, I ſhall be exceedingly deceived elſe.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"You will find what Method I think beſt for "your Proceeding, by two Bills which I have cauſed to be prepared for you, which are for confirmation of all that was Enacted at our laſt meeting: And above all, I muſt repeat what I ſaid "when I was laſt here: *That next to the miraculous "Bleſſing of God Almighty, and indeed as an immediate "Effect of that Bleſſing, I do impute the good Diſpoſition "and Security we are all in, to the happy Act of Indemnity and Oblivion, that is the principal Corner-Stone* 1661. 13 Car. II. "*which ſupports this excellent Building, that creates "Kindneſs in us to each other, and Confidence is our "joint and common Security.*

"I am ſure I am ſtill of the ſame Opinion, and "more if it be poſſible of that Opinion, than I "was by the Experience I have of the benefit of "it, and from the unreaſonableneſs of what ſome "Men ſay againſt it, tho' I aſſure you not in my "hearing. In God's name provide full Remedies "for any future Miſchiefs; be as ſevere as you will "againſt new Offenders, eſpecially if they be ſo upon old Principles, and pull up thoſe Principles by "the Roots. But I ſhall never think him a wiſe Man "who would endeavour to undermine or ſhake that "Foundation of our publick Peace, by infringing "that Act in the leaſt degree; or that he can be "my Friend, or wiſh me well, who would perſwade "me ever to conſent to the breach of a Promiſe "I ſo ſolemnly made when I was Abroad, and performed with that Solemnity; becauſe, and after "I promiſed it, I cannot ſuſpect any attempts of "that kind by any Men of Merit and Vertue.

I will not conclude without telling you ſome News; News that I think will be very acceptable "to you, and therefore I ſhould think myſelf unkind and ill-natur'd, if I ſhould not impart it to "you. I have been often put in mind by my "Friends, that it was high time to marry; and I "have thought ſo myſelf ever ſince I came into "*England*: But there appeared difficulties enough "in the Choice, tho' many Overtures have been "made to me; and if I ſhould never marry till I "could make ſuch a Choice, againſt which there "could be no foreſight of any Inconvenience that "may inſue, you would live to ſee me an old Batchellor, which, I think you do not deſire to do. "I can now tell you, not only that I am reſolv'd "to marry, but whom I reſolve to marry if God "pleaſe. And towards my Reſolution, I have uſed "that Deliberation, and taken that Advice, as I "ought to do in an Affair of that Importance; and "truſt me, with a full Conſideration of the good of "my Subjects in general, as of myſelf; it is with "the Daughter of *Portugal*. When I had, as well "as I could, weighed all that occurred to me, the "firſt Reſolution I took, was to ſtate the whole Overtures which had been made to me, and in "truth, all that had been ſaid againſt it to my Privy "Council; without hearing whoſe Advice I never "did nor ever will reſolve any thing of publick Importance. And I tell you, with great Satisfaction "and Comfort to myſelf, that after many Hours "Debate in a full Council, for I think there was not "above one abſent; and truly I believe upon weighing all that can be ſaid upon that Subject, for or "againſt it, my Lords, without one diſſenting Voice, "yet there were very few that ſate Silent, adviſed "me with all imaginable Cheerfulneſs to this Marriage, which I look'd upon as very wonderful, "and even as ſome Inſtance of the Approbation of "God himſelf, and ſo took my own Reſolution, and "concluded all with the Ambaſſador of *Portugal*, "who is departing with a whole Treaty ſigned, "which you will find to contain many great Advantages to the Kingdom: And I make all the haſt "I can to fetch you a Queen hither, who I doubt "not will bring great Bleſſings with her to me and "you. I will add no more but refer the reſt to the "Chancellor.

And accordingly the Lord Chancellor told them, "that the King had called them hither by his Writ, "which was the only good and lawful way to "the meeting of a Parliament, they ought to thank "God he had reſerved them to this Day, a Day "that many good Men had died praying for, that "after all the Prodigies in Church and State, they "had lived to ſee the King at the opening of the "Parliament. That the King had cauſed a Bill or "two to be prepared for the Confirmation of all

"that

1661. 13 *Car.* II. " that was enacted in the laſt Parliament; which " tho' not call'd by the King's Writ, might be rea- " ſonably thought to have been called by God him- " ſelf, upon the Supplication and Prayer of the King " and the whole Nation, as the only means to re- " ſtore the Nation to its Happineſs, to its ſelf, to " its Honour, and even to its Innocence. That for " the King after ſo many Injuries and Loſſes, to " have been not only willing to confirm and to re- " enact the Act of *Oblivion* and *Indemnity*, but to " prepare ſuch an Act for them, to conjure them " by all that was precious by their Friendſhip to " him, to diſpatch thoſe Acts with expedition, was " ſuch a piece of fatherly Tenderneſs and Piety, as " could proceed from no Heart, but ſuch a one in " which God had treaſured up a ſtock of Mercy " and Juſtice and Wiſdom to redeem a Nation. " That the laſt Parliament which had done ſo very " much, had ſtill left great things for them to do; " they would find the Revenue the laſt Parliament " intended to raiſe for the King, very much ſhort " of what they promiſed: They would find the pub- " lick Debts for the diſcharge of the Army and the " Navy, which the laſt Parliament thought they " had provided for ſufficiently, to be ſtill in Ar- " rear and unpaid. That they were now the great " Phyſicians of the Kingdom; and God knows had " many wayward and froward and diſtemper'd Pa- " tients, ſome who in truth were very Sick, others " who thought themſelves ſicker than they were, and " ſome who thought themſelves in Health, and were " moſt ſick of all: They were therefore to uſe all " the Diligence, Patience and Compaſſion which " good Phyſicians have for their Patients, all the " Cheerfullneſs and Complacency and Indulgence, " their ſeveral Habits and Conſtitutions and Di- " ſtempers might require. — But there were a " ſort of Patients who deſerved not their Lenity or " Indulgence, thoſe were the ſeditious Preachers, " who could not be contented to be diſpenſed with " for their full Obedience to ſome Laws eſtabliſhed, " without reproaching and inveighing againſt thoſe " Laws how eſtabliſhed ſoever. That when the " King ſpake laſt in this place before this Day, he " ſaid, when he ſhould call the next Parliament, he " ſhould receive their Thanks for what he had done " ſince he had diſſolv'd the laſt Parliament: *For*, " he ſaid, *he ſhould not more propoſe to himſelf any one* " *Rule in his Actions or Councils, than this, What is a* " *Parliament like to think of this Action, or of that* " *Counſel?* And that *it ſhould be want of Underſtand-* " *ing in him, if it would not bear that Teſt.* That in a " little time after the Diſſolution of that Parliament, " while his Majeſty accompanied his Royal Mo- " ther to the Sea-ſide, the moſt deſperate and pro- " digious Rebellion brake out in this City that had " been heard of in any Age; and by the multitude " of intercepted Letters from and to all the Coun- " ties of *England*, in which the Time was ſet down " wherein the *Work of the Lord* was to be done, by " the deſperate Carriage of the Traitors themſelves, " and the bragging of their Friends, it might be " concluded the Combination reached very far; and " if the indefatigable Induſtry of the Lord Mayor " had not prevented it, probably the Fury would " not have been extinguiſh'd, before this famous " City, or a great part of it, had been burnt to " Aſhes: and therefore it would become their Wiſ- " doms to provide new Remedies for new Diſeaſes, " and to ſecure the precious Perſon of our dear So- " veraign from the firſt Approaches of Villainy, and " the Peace of the Kingdom from the firſt overtures " of Sedition. That the King had now told them, " he was reſolv'd to marry, and reſolved whom to " marry; the moſt grateful News that the whole " Kingdom could receive. That it would be judg'd " an irrecoverable Error in Policy, if *Portugal* ſhould " be ſuffered again to be ſwallow'd up by *Spain*. " That the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador was ſollicitous to ob- " ſtruct this Match; and the King had not conceal- " ed from his Council, what that Ambaſſador had 1661. " offer'd againſt this Marriage; what profers he had 13 *Car.* II. " made of others, what Threats of War in one caſe, " what Advantage of Dowry in another; nay, that " he had been ſo ſollicitous for the advancement of " the Proteſtant Religion, that he had offer'd ſeve- " ral Proteſtant Princeſſes to whom his Maſter " ſhould give a Portion, as with the Infanta of " *Spain*; but had withal preſſed very earneſtly the " delivering up of *Dunkirk* and *Jamaica*; by which " it was plain the *Spaniſh* King would have that Re- " compence for the Portion he would give. That " there being a unanimous Advice from his Coun- " cil to his Majeſty to make this Marriage, he had " ſent for the *Portugal* Ambaſſador, had declared his " Reſolution to him, had writ himſelf to *Portugal*, " and was preparing his Fleet to fetch home our " Queen. —

The Commons returned to their Houſe, and choſe for their Speaker Sir *Edward Turner* the Duke of *York*'s Sollicitor General, who in his Speech when preſented excuſed himſelf, and petition'd for the Liberties of the Houſe, and expreſt their hopes, that as his Majeſty had manifeſted his Royal Favours to the late Adopted Parliament, ſo he had a Bleſſing left for this his Natural Parliament. On *May* 13. both Houſes attended his Majeſty at *Whitehall*, expreſſing their humble Acknowledgments and Thanks for communicating to them his Royal Intentions to marry with the Infanta of *Portugal*, which they could not but receive with great Joy and Satisfaction; and with all earneſtneſs ſhould beg a Bleſſing upon it, and a ſpeedy Accompliſhment of it. On *May* 22. by Order of Parliament, the *Solemn League and Covenant* was publickly burnt at *London* and *Weſtminſter* by the common Hangman, as afterward over all *England*; and on *May* 28. the pretended Act for the Trial of King *Charles* I. was burnt in *Weſtminſter-Hall* by a like Order of Parliament. The Commons were ſo unanimous and zealous in their Loyalty and Affections to the King, that the Commonwealth Party began to ſuſpect that the late *Act of Oblivion and Indemnity* would not ſecure them from being called to the old Accounts; they doubted the Validity of that Act might be queſtion'd, unleſs confirmed and expreſly eſtabliſhed by the preſent Parliament: They had ſollicited the King for this new Security, and he had promiſed to procure it for them: but for fear the Inclinations of the Houſe would not ſo readily meet the King's Deſire, upon the importunity of thoſe who were conſcious of their Guilt and Danger, his Majeſty ſent this gracious Letter to the Houſe of Commons, to paſs the Bill for confirming the Act of Oblivion and Indemnity.

Sir *Edw. Turner* choſen Speaker.

Both Houſes approve the King's Marriage.

A Loyal Parliament.

Charles *R.*

King's Letter for Indemnity.

TRuſty and Well-beloved we greet you well. At the opening of our Parliament you were told, that we had a great Deſire this Summer to make a Progreſs thro' ſome parts of our Kingdom, which we reſolve to begin in Devotion to our City of Worceſter, *that we may pour out our Thanks to God for our Deliverance there; and the Seaſon of the Year quickens us in that Inclination, as we preſume it diſpoſes you to withdraw from this City and to viſit your Counties. But you may remember we told you then, that we had cauſed ſome Bills to be prepared for you, for confirmation of what we enacted at our laſt meeting; and we ſaid all we could to you of the Value we ſet upon the* Act of Indemnity *(as we have great reaſon to do) and if we could have uſed ſtronger Expreſſions to have conjured you ſpeedily to have diſpatched it, we aſſure you we would have done it. And we did think what we ſaid would have made an Impreſſion in all who profeſs a deſire to ſerve us; and therefore we expected every Day, that the ſame Bill would have been preſented to us for another Aſſent: We confeſs, we hear you have ſhewed great Affection to us, ſince your coming together, and that you have already prepared and paſſed ſome very good Bills (for which we heartily thank you) that are ready for the Roy-*

al

1661. 13 Car. II. *al Assent: Yet we cannot but tell you, that though we are enough concerned to expedite those Bills, we have no mind to pass them, till the Act of Indemnity be likewise presented to us, upon which (if you take our Word) most of our Quiet and Good depends, and in which we are sure our Honour is concerned: Therefore we must again, and as earnestly as is possible, conjure you to use all possible Expedition in the passing that Act in the same Terms we already passed it (to which we take ourself obliged) and that you will for the present lay aside all private Business, that so betaking yourselves only to the Publick, you may be ready to Adjourn by the middle of next Month, which will best suit with all our Occasions. And so not doubting of your Readiness to comply with us in these our just and necessary Desires, we bid you heartily Farewel. Given at our Court at* Whitehall *the two and twentieth Day of* June 1661. *in the thirteenth Year of our Reign.*

To our Trusty and Well-belov'd Sir *Edward Turner*, Kt. Speaker of our House of Commons, to be communicated to the House.

Bills passed.

This Letter had the desired effect of prevailing with the Commons, and of pleasing the People: And so the Bills were dispatch'd and pass'd *For Confirmation of the Act of Oblivion*, for *Regulating Corporations*, for *Restoring the Bishops to their Privilege of sitting as Peers in the House of Lords*, and some other Acts, and then the Houses were adjourn'd to *Nov.* 20.

King's progress put off.

The King had mention'd in his Letter the design of a Summer Progress, and especially to *Worcester*, and to that end his Tent-Office was held at *Clarkenwell-Green*, to prepare all things for his Equipage and Accommodation: But either for Cares and Pleasures intervening, the Progress was deferr'd to another Summer, and not then made.

Several of the Regicides and principal State Criminals had been kept in Custody as reserved, by the Act of Oblivion, to any Punishment that a Parliament should determine to be inflicted on them. Under this Condition the Lord *Munson*, Sir *Henry Mildmay*, and Mr. *Robert Wallop*, had been brought to the Bar of the Lords, the Commons then present, where their Estates were declared confiscate, and they degraded from all Titles and Arms of Gentility, and farther sentenc'd to be drawn from the *Tower* thro' the City of *London* to *Tyburn* on *Jan.* 30. next, and so back again with Halters about their Necks upon Sledges, and to suffer perpetual Imprisonment. Several others of them were in *October* sent away from the *Tower* to remote Prisons in Castles and Islands to continue there for Life.

Mercy to the Regicides.

Success of our Fleet.

The Earl of *Sandwich* had the command of our Fleet, and set Sail with his Vice-Admiral Sir *John Lawson*, on *June* 19. toward the *Streights* to reduce the Pirates who had very much obstructed our Trade and Navigation. On *July* 29. he came before the Port of *Algier*, and sent a Message to the *Dey* of that place, to come out and confirm the League formerly made with *England*. A Treaty was begun, but the *Algerines* appear'd so insolent in their Terms, that the Admiral weigh'd and stood in to their Harbour, but found it so well secur'd in a new manner by a Mole and Forts and Batteries, that after the firing some few Ships, and striking the Town into great Consternation, he found it advisable to bring off the Fleet which had suffer'd extremely in their Sails and Rigging, and leaving Sir *John Lawson* to block them up, he sailed away with part of the Fleet to the Coast of *Spain*, then cross to *Tangier*, and so back by *Lisbon*, according to his Orders. The old Republicans made their envious and seditious Remarks, that the Naval Force of *England* would not be so great under Monarchy, as it had been under a Commonwealth.

Among other Branches of the Royal Family that came over to Congratulate the Restauration of the King, was *Elizabeth* Queen of *Bohemia*, the King's Aunt, and only surviving Daughter of King *James* I. the happy Mother of a Protestant Heir to this Crown, the Princess *Sophia*. She had been married to the unfortunate Elector Palatine on *Feb.* 14. 1612. and having been out of *England* forty nine Years, had endured and survived all the possible Misfortunes of her Family, and came now to her Native Country to die in Peace: For she had arrived here on *May* 17. and departed this Life in *Leicester-House* the 13th of *February* following, in the sixty sixth Year of her Age, and was privately buried in the same Vault with Prince *Henry* her eldest Brother, in the Chapel of *Henry* VII. 1661. 13 Car. II. Death of the Queen of *Bohemia*.

Ireland.

The Government of *Ireland* had been committed to three Justices, the Earl of *Orrery*, Sir *Maurice Eustice*, and Sir *Charles Coot* Earl of *Mountrath*, of which the latter dying this Year, *James* Duke of *Ormond* was by his Majesty appointed Lord Lieutenant of that Kingdom, where he had before shewn his Loyalty and Wisdom and Valour in a very eminent degree.

Bps restor'd to their Seats in Parl.

According to the Adjournment, the two Houses met *Nov.* 20. now first in their true Parliamentary Constitution of Lords Spiritual, Temporal and Commons; for the Bishops by Virtue of the Act of Repeal made in the last meeting, did now take their Places; and the King in his Speech congratulated them upon the Restitution of their Rights, and said it was a Felicity which he had much desired to see accomplished, as the only thing wanting to compleat the goodly Fabrick of Church and State.

State of Religion.

Religion was now to undergo the same happy Change with the Civil Government. A new Parliament had met on *May* 8. and tho' there was no legal Necessity for a Convocation to attend it, yet the latter Custom had prevail'd for the King to send out his Writs to the two Archbishops to summon the Clergy of their respective Provinces to assemble in Convocation much about the same time with the sitting of Parliament, because to treat among themselves of the same Affair in Aiding and Assisting the Crown; and because they may be ready as the Church Representative to consult in any matters of Doctrine or Discipline or Worship, that may happen to come under the Consideration of the whole Legislature. But because the Constitution of the Church was not yet perfectly re-established, and because the King had promised another sort of Synodical meeting of Commissioners, Episcopal and Presbyterian Divines; therefore it was not resolv'd to call a Convocation with this Parliament. While this matter was held in suspence, Dr. *Heylyn* wrote this Letter to the chief Minister of State.

Parl. intended to be called without a Convocation.

Right Honourable and my very good Lord,

Dr. *Heylyn's* Letter on that occasion.

" I Cannot tell how welcome or unwelcome this " Address may prove in regard of the greatness " of the Cause, and the low Condition of the Par- " ty. But I am apt enough to perswade myself, " that the honest Zeal which moves me to it, not " only will excuse but endear the Boldness.

" There is, *my Lord*, a general Speech, but a " more general Fear withal, amongst some of the " Clergy, that there will be no Convocation called " with the following Parliament; which, if it should " be so resolved on, cannot but raise sad Thoughts " in the Hearts of those who wish the Peace and " Happiness of our English *Sion*. But being the " Bishops are excluded from their Votes in Parlia- " ment, there is no other way to keep up their Ho- " nour and Esteem in the Eyes of the People, but " the retaining of their Places in the Convocation. " Nor have the lower Clergy any other means to " shew their Duty to the King, and keep that little " Freedom which is left unto them, than by assem- " bling in such Meetings where they may exercise " the Power of a Convocation in granting Subsidies " to his Majesty, tho' in nothing else. And should " that Power be taken from them, according to the " constant (but unprecedented) Practice of the

" late

1661. 13 Car. II.

" late Long Parliament, and that they muſt be taxed and rated with the reſt of the Subjects without their liking and conſent; I cannot ſee what " will become of the firſt Article of *Magna Charta*, " ſo ſolemnly, ſo frequently, confirmed in Parliament: or what can poſſibly be left unto them, of " either the Rights or Liberties belonging to an " *Engliſh* Subject.

" I know 'tis conceived by ſome, that the Diſtruſt " which his Majeſty hath in ſome of the Clergy, " and the Diffidence which the Clergy have of one " another, is look'd on as the principal Cauſe of the " *Innovation*; for I muſt needs behold it as an *Innovation*, that any Parliament ſhould be called without a Meeting of the Clergy at the ſame time with " it. The firſt Year of King *Edward* VI. Queen " *Mary*, and Queen *Elizabeth*, were Times of greater Diffidence and Diſtraction than this preſent " Conjuncture; and yet no Parliament was called " in the Beginning of their ſeveral Reigns, without " the Company and Attendance of the Convocation, " tho' the Intendments of the State aimed then at " greater Alterations in the face of the Church, " than are now pretended or deſired. And, to ſay " the truth, there was no Danger to be feared from " a *Convocation*, tho' the Times were tickliſh and " unſettled, and the Clergy was divided into Sides " and Factions, as the Caſe then ſtood, and ſo ſtands " with us at this preſent time. For, ſince the Clergy in their Convocations are in no Authority to " propound, treat, or conclude any thing (more " than the Paſſing of a Bill of Subſidies for his Majeſty's Uſe) until they are impower'd by the " King's Commiſſion; the King may tye them up " for what time he pleaſes, and give them nothing " but the opportunity of entertaining one another " with the News of the Day.

" But if it be objected, That the Commiſſion now " on foot for altering and explaining certain Paſſages in the publick Liturgy, may either paſs inſtead of a Convocation, or elſe is thought to be " neither competible nor conſiſtent with it; I hope " far better in the one, and muſt profeſs, that I can " ſee no reaſon in the other. For *Firſt*, I hope that " the ſelecting ſome few Biſhops and other learned " Men of the Lower Clergy to debate on certain " Points contained in the Common Prayer Book, is " not intended for a *Repreſentation* of the *Church of England*, which is a Body more diffuſed, and cannot legally ſtand bound by their Acts and Counſels. And if this Conference be for no other purpoſe, but only to prepare Matters for a *Convocation* (as ſome ſay it is not) why may not ſuch a " *Conference* and *Convocation* be held both at once? " For neither the ſelecting of ſome learned Men " out of both the Orders for the Compoſing and Reviewing of the two Liturgies digeſted in the " Reign of King *Edward* VI. proved any Hindrance " in the calling of thoſe Convocations which were " held both in the ſecond and third, and in the fifth " and ſixth of the ſaid King's Reign. Nor was it " found, that the holding of a Convocation together " with the firſt Parliament under Queen *Elizabeth*, " proved any Hindrance to that *Conference* or *Diſputation* which was deſigned between the Biſhops " and ſome learned Men of the oppoſite Parties. All " which conſidered, I do moſt humbly beg your " Lordſhip to put his Majeſty in mind of ſending " out his Mandates to the two Archbiſhops for " ſummoning a Convocation (according to the uſual Form) in their ſeveral Provinces; that this " poor Church may be held with ſome degree of Veneration, both at home and abroad.

" And, in the next place, I do no leſs humbly " beſeech your Lordſhip to excuſe this Freedom; " which nothing but my Zeal for God's Glory, and " my Affection to this Church, could have forced " from me. I know how ill this preſent Office does " become me, and how much fitter it had been for " ſuch as ſhine in a more eminent Sphere in the holy Hierarchy, to have tendered theſe Particulars " to Conſideration: which ſince they either have " not done, or that no viſible Effect hath appeared " hereof, I could not chuſe but caſt my poor Mite " into the Treaſury; which, if it may conduce to " the Church's Good, I ſhall have my Wiſh; and " howſoever ſhall be ſatisfied, in point of Conſcience, that I have not fail'd of doing my Duty to " this Church, according to the Light of my Underſtanding: and then what happens unto me " ſhall not be material. And thus again, moſt humbly craving Pardon for this Preſumption, I kiſs " your Lordſhip's Hands, and ſubſcribe my ſelf,

My Lord,

Your Lordſhip's moſt humble
Servant to be commanded,

Peter Heylin.

Upon ſuch Reaſons and Application to the Miniſters of State, long after the Writs for Parliament, the King ſent out his Mandates for a Convocation in each Province; that to *William* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* dated *Apr.* 11. for his Suffragans and Clergy to meet before him in the Church of St. *Paul* in *London* on the 8th of *May* following. At which Time and Place the Convocation was opened by Divine Service, and a Sermon preach'd in Latin by Dr. *Thomas Pierce* on *Acts* xv. 28. the Biſhop of *London* preſiding (inſtead of the Archbiſhop, detained by Age and Infirmities) and by Schedule continuing and proroguing the Convocation unto the 16th of *May* in the Collegiate Church of *Weſtminſter*: On which Day Dr. *Henry Fearne*, Dean of *Ely*, having been in the former Seſſion elected Prolocutor, was now preſented to the Preſident, and confirmed by him. After which, the Lower Clergy being diſmiſs'd, the Preſident and other Biſhops treated of a Form of Prayer to be uſed on the 29th of *May*, to be obſerved as a ſolemn Thankſgiving for the King's Birth and Reſtoration; and for another ſpecial Form of Prayer to be uſed on the 30th of *January*. The drawing up theſe Forms was referred to two ſeveral Committees, each conſiſting of four Biſhops and eight of the Inferiour Clergy. And then the Convocation was by Schedule prorogued to *May* 18. In which third Seſſion, the Preſident delivered the *Form of Prayer* for *May* 29. to the Prolocutor, to be conſidered and conſented to by him and the Lower Houſe; and then intimated the want of a particular *Form for the Miniſtration of Baptiſm to thoſe of riper Years* and referred it to a Committee of three Biſhops, and ſix of the Lower Clergy. In the eighth Seſſion, *June* 7. *Richard Aldworth* Eſq; preſented to the Biſhop of *London*, as Preſident, his Majeſty's Royal *Licence* under the Great Seal of *England* for Amending, Reforming, Expounding, and Correcting the Conſtitutions and Canons already made, and for Ordaining and making new Conſtitutions and Ordinances concerning the Peace and Good of the Church of *England*. After which, the Attorney General brought in a Copy of his Majeſty's *Proclamation* for a ſolemn Faſt; which being read by the publick Notary, the Preſident and Biſhops conſulted about a Form of Prayer for the ſaid Faſt, to be obſerved on the 12th of *June*, and referred this Matter to a Committee of four Biſhops and eight of the Inferiour Clergy. In the tenth Seſſion, *June* 19. the Preſident informed the other Biſhops, that (there having been ſome Defect in the former *Licence*) he had obtained from his Majeſty new Letters Patents for a more effectual *Licence* to proceed in Eccleſiaſtical Affairs: by vertue of which, a Committee of 12 Biſhops and 24 of the Lower Clergy, was appointed to examine the Canons already made, and to conſider of Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, and the Regulation of Spiritual Courts and Officers. In the next Seſſion, *June* 21. the Biſhop of *London* ſitting Preſident, and the Archbiſhop of *York*, with

A Convocation regularly ſummon'd

Dr. *Fearne* Prolocutor.

Forms of Prayer for *May* 29. and *Jan.* 30.

Royal Licence.

A new Licence more effectual.

1661. 13 *Car.* II. the Biſhops of *Durham* and *Cheſter* appearing there, a Debate was had for the drawing up one uniform *Book of Articles of Enquiry* to be uſed in the Viſitation of every Biſhop, referred to a Committee of both Houſes, with a Deſire to the Biſhops of the Province of *York* to be preſent, and to aſſiſt in that Buſineſs. In the 14th Seſſion, *July* 3. the Preſident and Biſhops treated and conſidered of an Act about Printing, and referred the Matter to another Committee. In the 18th Seſſion, *July* 17. the Biſhop of *Sarum* brought in a Draught of ſome Canons, which were read and amended, and recommitted. In the 23d Seſſion, *July* 27. the Preſident and Biſhops made their Subſcription ſingly for a Royal *Benevolence* to be preſented to the King. At the ſecond Meeting of the Parliament, *Novemb.* 20. the Convocation met the Day following, when the King's Letters were read for a Review of the Book of Common Prayer, and a Committee was appointed for that purpoſe. This important Buſineſs took up the Care and Application of both Houſes till the 48th Seſſion, *Decemb.* 20. when the *Book of Common Prayer* ſo Reviſed and Amended, was ſolemnly Received, Approved, and Subſcribed, by all the Members of each Houſe. In the 50th Seſſion, *Jan.* 8. the Preſident and Biſhops treated about Reviſing the Canons and Conſtitutions that were made in 1640. to conſider which of them might be duly and fitly obſerved and uſed; and this Matter, in the 53d Seſſion, was committed to a ſelect Committee. In the 56th Seſſion the Upper Houſe treated and conſulted about the *Act for Uniformity of Publick Prayers*. And in their next Seſſion, *Jan.* 31. the Queſtion fell under Debate among the Biſhops, how far it was ſafe or lawful for the Biſhops to ſit or be preſent in the Houſe of Lords in the Trial and Condemnation of Perſons impeach'd of Treaſon: and after many Arguments, it was agreed to take Advice of the beſt common Lawyers and Civilians. The Convocation met again the Day following; and then the ſeveral Lawyers who had been conſulted in this Caſe were admitted into the Upper Houſe, who, after ſeveral Queſtions and Arguments, deliver'd in their Opinion in Writing, That the Biſhops might ſit with the other Peers in Parliament, without any Detriment or Prejudice, during the ſaid Buſineſs of *Condemn'd Perſons*. In the 62d Seſſion, *Feb.* 18. the Preſident ſent for the Lower Houſe, and admoniſhed them to chuſe another Prolocutor and Referendary in the Place of Dr. *Henry Fearne*, promoted to the See of *Chicheſter*: and they accordingly choſe and preſented Dr. *John Barwick*, Dean of St. *Paul*'s, accepted and approved by the Preſident with conſent of his Brethren. In the next Seſſion, *Feb.* 22. the Upper Houſe made ſome farther Progreſs in Reviſing the Canons and Conſtitutions made in 1640. and in drawing up a Book of Articles to be uſed in every Epiſcopal Viſitation. In the 66th Seſſion, *March* 5. the Preſident and Biſhops conſulted about the Amendments and Alterations which had been made by the Parliament in the *Book of Common Prayer*, and committed the Reviſal of them to *George* Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*, *Richard* Biſhop of *Carliſle*, and *Brian* Biſhop of *Cheſter*, whoſe Report was approved by both Houſes. In the next Seſſion, *March* 8. *John* Biſhop of *Durham* deliver'd into the Hands of the Preſident, a *Book of Articles to be uſed in Viſitations*; which was order'd to be tranſmitted to the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* for his Grace's Peruſal and Correction. Then a Debate was held about taking care of the Impreſſion of the Book of Common Prayer; and it was agreed, that Dr. *Sancroft* ſhould be Superviſor, and Mr. *Scattergood* and Mr. *Dillingham* ſhould be Correctors of the Preſs. In the 70th Seſſion, the Preſident ſent for the Prolocutor and Clergy, and told them, that *the Book of Common Prayer, and Adminiſtration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, according to the Uſe of the Church of* England; together with the *Form of Ordaining and Conſecrating Biſhops, Prieſts, and Deacons*, as Reviſed by the Convocation, had been well accepted in the Houſe of Lords: and that the Lord Chancellour, as well in his own Name, as in the Name of all the Peers in Parliament, had returned Thanks to the Archbiſhops and Biſhops of both Provinces, for their great Care and Induſtry in Reviſing the ſaid Book of Common Prayer: and that the ſaid Lord Chancellour had deſired him to return the like Thanks to the Prolocutor, Prelates, and Clergy, for their reſpective Care and Labour in the ſaid Work. On *Saturday*, March 22. the 71ſt Seſſion, the Preſident and Biſhops conſulted about a publick *Form of Conſecration of Pariſh-Churches and Chapels*, and committed that Matter to the ſole Care of *John* Lord Biſhop of *Durham*.

1661. 13 *Car.* II.

K.'s Letters for Review of the Common Prayer.

Biſhops to ſit in Trials for Blood.

Dr. *Barwick* Prolocutor.

Alterations in the Liturgy.

Before the opening of this Convocation, a Conference was begun at the *Savoy* between the Biſhops with their Epiſcopal Clergy, and the Presbyterian Divines, by vertue of a Commiſſion given by his Majeſty to the Archbiſhop of *York*, the Biſhops of *London*, *Durham*, *Rocheſter*, *Sarum*, *Worceſter*, *Lincoln*, *Peterborough*, *Cheſter*, *Carliſle*, *Exeter*, and *Norwich*, Dr. *Earles*, Dr. *Heylin*, Dr. *Hacket*, Dr. *Barwick*, Dr. *Gunning*, Dr. *Pearſon*, Dr. *Pierce*, Dr. *Sparrow*, Mr. *Thorndike*, on the one part; Dr. *Tuckney*, Dr. *Conant*, Dr. *Spurſtow*, Dr. *Wallis*, Dr. *Manton*, Mr. *Calamy*, Mr. *Baxter*, Mr. *Jackſon*, Mr. *Caſe*, Mr. *Clark*, Mr. *Newcomen*, Dr. *Horton*, Dr. *Jacomb*, Dr. *Bates*, Mr. *Rawlinſon*, Mr. *Cooper*, Dr. *Lightfoot*, Dr. *Collins*, Mr. *Woodbridge*, and Mr. *Drake*, on the other part; *to adviſe upon and review the Book of Common Prayer, comparing the ſame with the moſt antient Liturgies which have been uſed in the Church in the primitive and pureſt times* —— *and to take into their ſerious and grave Conſiderations the ſeveral Directions and Rules, Forms of Prayer, and Things in the ſaid Book of Common Prayer contained; and to adviſe and conſult upon and about the ſame, and the ſeveral Objections and Exceptions which ſhall now be raiſed againſt the ſame; and (if occaſion be) to make ſuch reaſonable and neceſſary Alterations, Corrections, and Amendments, as ſhall be agreed upon to be needful and expedient for the giving Satisfaction to tender Conſciences, and the reſtoring and continuance of Peace and Unity in the Churches under his Majeſty's Protection and Government* —— *And to certify and preſent to his Majeſty in Writing, under their ſeveral Hands, the Matters and Things whereupon they ſhall ſo determine to be by his Majeſty approved and eſtabliſhed* —— *As by the Letters Patents dated at* Weſtminſter *the 25th Day of* March *in the thirteenth Year of our Reign.*

The Place of Meeting was the *Savoy*, in the Lodgings of Dr. *Sheldon* Maſter of the *Savoy* and Biſhop of *London*. When they firſt met, the Biſhop of *London*, in a Speech, opened the Occaſion of their Meeting; and told the Presbyterian Divines, "That "the King had graciouſly appointed this Conference "at their Requeſt, and for their Satisfaction, they "having been deſirous of ſome Alterations in the "Liturgy: And therefore he propoſed that they "would bring in all their Objections againſt the "Liturgy in Writing, and all the additional Forms "and Alterations which they thought proper to be "made to it. This Method the Presbyterian Divines had before declined when it had been offer'd by the King, and again by the Lord Chancellour, excuſing themſelves by ſaying, *They were but few, and had no Commiſſion from their Brethren to expreſs their Minds; and therefore begg'd leave to acquaint their Brethren in the Country, that they might know their Senſe.* And when the King again preſs'd them for their Propoſals, they declar'd, *That they could not pretend to ſpeak for or oblige others; and that therefore what they did, muſt ſignifie but the Minds of ſo many Men as were preſent.* And being farther required to deliver in their Deſires of Alteration, which ſhould be taken as their own Judgment without including the Senſe of their whole Party; they again endeavoured to evade it, by begging of his Majeſty, that *if they made their Propoſals, the other ſide might bring in their Conceſſions at the ſame time, containing the utmoſt*

Savoy Conference.

1661. 13 Car. II. *most of what they could abate and yield in order to Peace; that ſo when both were ſeen and compar'd together, a Judgment might be the better form'd as to the probability of Succeſs.* According to this Art of Reſervedneſs, the Presbyterian Commiſſioners objected againſt the Propoſal of the Biſhop of *London* for ſtating their Caſe in Writing, and moved for an *Amicable Conference, according to the intent as they preſumed of the Commiſſion*, and which they thought *more likely to contribute to a Diſpatch of their great End of meeting; whereas writing would be a tedious, endleſs Buſineſs, and prevent their Familiarity and Acquaintance with each others Minds, which would beſt facilitate Peace and Concord.* But the Biſhop of *London* prudently inſiſted on the ſafer and more certain way of bringing in all their Exceptions, Alterations and Additions in one view in Writing, to which they ſhould receive diſtinct Anſwers likewiſe *in Scriptis.* After ſome Debate it was agreed, *That they ſhould bring all their Exceptions at one time, and all their Additions at another time.*

Exceptions of the Presbyterians.

The Exceptions were accordingly drawn up by Dr. *Reynolds*, Dr. *Wallis*, Mr. *Calamy*, Mr. *Newcomen*, Dr. *Bates*, Mr. *Clark*, Dr. *Jacomb*, &c. and preſented to the Biſhops under this Title, *The Exceptions of the Presbyterian Brethren againſt ſome Paſſages in the preſent Liturgy*, dated *Aug.* 30. 1661. In this Paper they propoſed much more than they themſelves could expect to be granted: For they propoſed, that the Prayers and Materials of the Liturgy might have nothing in them *Doubtful*, or *queſtion'd* among pious, learned Perſons (a thing impacticable) That the Repetitions and Reſponſals of Clerk and People might be omitted (a pious Cuſtom of the primitive Church, and which Mr. *Baxter* himſelf had ſaid, was firſt owing to the devout Raptures of the People in breaking in upon the Prieſt, and taking their ſhare in the Holy Offices) that the Petitions of the Litany might be caſt into one ſolemn Prayer to be offer'd up by the Miniſter alone. That there be nothing in the Liturgy countenancing the obſervation of *Lent* as a Religious Faſt. That the Obſervation of Saints Days be omitted. That the Gift of Prayer be not excluded from being a part of Publick Worſhip. That the new Tranſlation of the Scriptures be every where uſed inſtead of the Old Verſion. That all Apocryphal Leſſons be omitted. That no part of the Liturgy be read at the Communion Table. That the Word *Prieſt* and *Curate* be turned into that of *Miniſter*, and *Sunday* into *Lord's-Day*. And finally, that no Ceremonies of Habit or Poſture be impoſed, but thoſe things be left to the liberty of Diſcretion in the Miniſter. After theſe general *Propoſals*, they added their particular *Exceptions* to ſeveral Parts and Paſſages of the Liturgy, and expreſs'd or ſuggeſted the Amendmens and Alterations to be made to them. The Epiſcopal Clergy gave in their Anſwer, and accepted of the others Reply. And ſeveral Amendments and Alterations were made in the Publick Liturgy: But, after all, it was an unhappy prejudice to the Peace of the Church and Nation, that the Presbyterian Divines thought theſe Conceſſions and Amendments to be not enough for their own Honour and the general Satisfaction of their Party: And on the other ſide, the Biſhops and Clergy were apt to think that the more they yielded the more importunate Demands would be made upon them, as they ſaw by the Practice of Mr. *Baxter:* For when the drawing up the Additions or new Supplements to be made to the Liturgy, was by his Brethren committed to him alone, he drew up an abſolute Form of his own, and ſtil'd it *The Reformed Liturgy*, as if he had the Modeſty to think, that the Old Liturgy compiled by a number of very Learned Confeſſors and Martyrs, muſt now give place to a new Form compoſed by a ſingle Man, and he by Education much inferiour to many of his other Brethren.

No Satisfaction.

The Bps yield to a Conference.

After ſeveral ineffectual Papers of Propoſals, Exceptions, Anſwers, Replies and Rejoinders; when the Commiſſion was within ten Days of expiring, the Presbyterian Divines earneſtly deſired the Biſhops to admit them to a Perſonal Conference upon the Subject Matter of the Papers which had paſs'd between them. And to cut off all occaſion of Complaint, the Biſhops who had all along diſliked this way of Altercation, did now yield to it: And ſo a Diſputation was held for ſeveral Days, wherein the chief and choſen Managers were Dr. *Pierſon*, Dr. *Gunning* and Dr. *Sparrow* on the one ſide, and Dr. *Bates*, Dr. *Jacomb* and Mr. *Baxter* on the other. There was much frivolous Debate in ſettling the Order of Diſputation, which ſide ſhould oppoſe and which ſhould anſwer; the Epiſcopal Party arguing, that they were in Poſſeſſion of the Liturgy and Ceremonies, and therefore were to be only on the defenſive Side, and to anſwer the Objections which the other Party ſhould urge to them. But, however, for greater Condeſcenſion, they agreed to oppoſe and anſwer by turns, the Presbyterians beginning to be the firſt Opponents. After much time ſpent to little purpoſe, Biſhop *Coſins* produced a Paper as containing a Method to end the Controverſie, by a Motion *to put the Complainers upon diſtinguiſhing between the Things they charged as Sinful, and thoſe which they accepted againſt as Inexpedient only.* The Presbyterian Miniſters were deſired to draw up an Anſwer to it, which they did the next Morning, and deliver'd it, but in their own Names only. They charg'd eight things in the Liturgy as *flatly ſinful and contrary to the Word of God.* 1. "That no Miniſter be admitted to bap- "tize without the preſcribed uſe of the tranſient I- "mage of the Croſs. 2. That no Miniſter be per- "mitted to read or pray, or Exerciſe the other parts "of his Office, that dare not wear a Surplice. 3. "That none be admitted to Communion in the "Lord's-Supper, that dare not receive it kneeling. "4. That Miniſters be forced to pronounce all bap- "tiz'd Infants *Regenerate by the Holy Ghoſt.* 5. That "Miniſters be forc'd to deliver the Sacrament of "the Body and Blood of Chriſt unto the Unfit both "in Health and Sickneſs, and that with perſonal "Application putting it into their Hands. 6. That "Miniſters be forced to abſolve the Unfit, and that "in abſolute Expreſſions. 7. That Miniſters are "forced to give Thanks for all whom they Bury, "as *Brethren whom God hath delivered and taken to "himſelf.* 8. That none may be a Preacher that "dare not ſubſcribe, that there is nothing in the "Common-Prayer-Book, the Book of Ordination, "and the thirty nine Articles, that is contrary to "the Word of God.

Charge of things unlawful in the Liturgy.

It ſeems very ſtrange, that theſe Men ſhould undertake to mention eight unlawful things in the Liturgy, when they could not affirm any *one* of thoſe *things* to be in it ſelf *unlawful*; but argu'd altogether upon the *unlawful Impoſition* of them, which they might as well have done by the ſame Argument in eight hundred of other indifferent and moſt innocent Matters. And it muſt be confeſt to be ſtranger ſtill, that of the eight ſinful things which they here enumerate, two of them, the 5th and the 6th, are poſitively falſe in the ſuppoſition of them: For by the Liturgy the Miniſter was not *forced* either to adminiſter the Sacrament or the Abſolution to unfit Perſons.

Unreaſonableneſs of this Charge.

This Diſingenuity, chiefly owing to Mr. *Baxter*, had taken away all hopes of Accommodation; but yet they proceeded to diſpute upon the Queſtion, *Whether it was Sinful to enjoin Miniſters to deny the Communion to thoſe who would not receive it Kneeling?* Where a great many Arguments were warmly urg'd about the making things in their Nature Indifferent to be in their Uſe Neceſſary, by the Command of a lawful Authority. In this Diſpute Mr. *Baxter* is repreſented as very perverſe in denying every Propoſition when made never ſo plain and evident. For this major Propoſition being laid down by the Epiſcopal Divines, *That Command which commanded only an Act in it ſelf Lawful, is not Sinful.* Mr. *Baxter* denied it, becauſe it might include another Act or Circumſtance

Diſingenuity of Mr. *Baxter.*

1661. 13 *Car.* II. cumſtance unlawful: Whereupon they chang'd it into this Propoſition, *That Command which commanded an Act in itſelf lawful, and no other Act or Circumſtance unlawful, is not ſinful.* This Mr. *Baxter* deny'd, becauſe that may be accidentally a Sin which is not ſo in itſelf, and a lawful Command may be commanded under an unjuſt Penalty: Upon which they thus clear'd up the Propoſition, *That Command which commandeth an Act in itſelf lawful, and no other Act whereby any unjuſt Penalty is enjoyn'd, nor any Circumſtance whence Directly or* per Accidens *any Sin is conſequent, which the Commander ought to provide againſt, is not ſinful.* Mr. *Baxter* perſiſted in his Denial, giving this Reaſon, "That the firſt Act commanded may "be accidentally unlawful, and the Penalty unjuſt, "tho' no other Act or Circumſtance be ſuch. The Opponents therefore once more advanc'd this Propoſition of Compliance with him, *That Command which commandeth an Act in itſelf lawful, and no other Act whereby any unjuſt Penalty is enjoyn'd, nor any Circumſtance whence directly or* per Accidens *any Sin is conſequent, which the Commander ought to provide againſt, hath in it all things requiſite to the lawfulneſs of a Command, and particularly cannot be guilty of commanding an Act* per Accidens *unlawful, nor of commanding an Act under an unjuſt Penalty.* Which Propoſition he alſo deny'd, and referr'd only to his foregoing Reaſons. This Behaviour of Mr. *Baxter* was afterward complain'd of in Print by Biſhop *Morley*, *In a Letter to a Friend for Vindication of himſelf from Mr.* Baxter's *Calumny*; in which the Biſhop obſerv'd, that ſuch a way of Denial was not only frivolous and falſe, but it was deſtructive of all Authority Human and Divine, as not only denying all Power to the Church of making Canons and Conſtitutions for the Peace and Order of it, but alſo taking away all Legiſlative Power from the King and Parliament, and even from God himſelf. And ſo ended this Conference without Union or Accommodation; the Presbyterian Divines depending too much on the Encouragement they had received from the King and his chief Miniſters; on the Aſſurances given them by ſome of the leading Members of the Parliament, and on the Affections of the People: In all which they were miſtaken as much as in the Merit of their Cauſe.

Ill ſucceſs of this Conference.

1662. *King's Marriage.* The King's Match formerly intimated to his Parliament, was now coming on to a Conſummation. The Princeſs *Donna Catherina* Infanta of *Portugal*, was born *Nov.* 14. 1638. Daughter of *Juan* Duke of *Braganza*, reſtored to the Crown of *Portugal* after that Monarchy had been interrupted for near one hundred Years, and only Siſter of *Don Alphonſo* VI. and *Don Pedro* ſucceſſively Kings of *Portugal*. After the return of the *Conde de Mello* with the Articles of Treaty and Marriage to *Lisbon*, ſhe was married by ſolemn Proxy in the Perſon of his Excellency the Earl of *Sandwich*, and under his Conduct ſhe embark'd for *England* April 23. attended by a large Squadron of the Royal Navy, and was met at the Iſle of *Wight* by the Duke of *York* Lord High Admiral. At *Portſmouth* ſhe was received by the King, and privately there married by Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon* Biſhop of *London*, as was commonly reported, to ſatisfie the People of *England*. But others knew better, that the Queen refuſed to be married by any but a Prieſt of her own Religion. And therefore the Earl of *Briſtol* in the very next Year charged the Lord Chancellour *Hyde*, that *he had brought the King and Queen together without any ſettled agreement in what manner the Rites of Marriage ſhould be performed; whereby the Queen refuſing to be married by a Proteſtant Prieſt, in caſe of her being with Child, either the Succeſſion ſhould be made uncertain for want of the due Rites of Matrimony, or elſe his Majeſty to be expoſed to a ſuſpicion of having been married in his own Dominions by a Romiſh Prieſt.* The ſame Earl farther charg'd the Lord Chancellour *That being intruſted with the Treaty betwixt his Majeſty and his Royal Conſort the Queen, he had concluded it upon Articles Scandalous and Dangerous to the Proteſtant Religion.* But to return to *Portſmouth*, from thence the Royal Pair remov'd to *Hampton-Court*, and on *Aug.* 23. to *Whitehall* in great Pomp and Magnificence, being received at *Chelſey* by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*. The Portion which the Queen brought with her, was two Millions of *Croiſadoes*, about 40000 *l.* Sterling, with the Inheritance of *Tangier* and the Iſle of *Bombay* in the *Eaſt-Indies*; in conſideration whereof a Jointure of thirty thouſand Pounds a Year was ſettled on her. This Match was unhappy in nothing but the want of Royal Iſſue; and ſome People did afterward pretend, that it was a proſpect of this want that induced the Lord Chancellour *Hyde* to provide this Match, ſo to conſult the Honour and Intereſt of his own Blood, in his only Daughter the Dutcheſs of *York*. The ſuſpicion of his Policy in this Affair, and of his Corruption in the Sale of *Dunkirk*, tho' groundleſs or at leaſt uncertain and improbable, loſt him many Friends, and gave his Enemies a great advantage. A late Author who ſeldom ſpared the Character of Courtiers, gives us this Opinion of theſe matters. "Here I take leave ſo well as I can, to vin- "dicate the Memory of my Lord Chancellour *Hide* "from two Aſperſions (as I conceive) caſt upon "him; one, that he was the Adviſer of giving up "*Dunkirk* to the *French*; the other, that he was the "Procurer of the King's Marriage with the Infanta "of *Portugal*. For the firſt, I was aſſured by a credible Perſon (tho' a Confident of my Lord Chancellour's) that he was ſo far from adviſing the "King to give up *Dunkirk* to the *French*, that only "he and my Lord Treaſurer *Southampton* (upon "whoſe Honour my Lord Chancellour relied more "than on any other) of all the Council, enter'd "their Proteſtations againſt it: The truth of this "may be reſolv'd by inſpecting the Privy Council "Books. It's true, I cannot prove Negatively, that "my Lord Chancellour did not firſt propound the "King's Marriage with the Infanta of *Portugal*, yet "it ſeems to me reaſonable he did not for theſe "Reaſons. I never heard of any Diſcourſe of this "Match, before the arrival of the Queen-Mother "in *England*; or if any were, it's probable that "Monſieur *Courtin* had this in his Inſtructions, as "well as that of moving the King not to abandon "*Portugal*; for both theſe tend to the ſame End, "and the *French* King all his Reign after, ſought to "attain his Ends by Women as well as other ways. "Nor can it be believ'd that the Prince of *Portugal*, "now engaged in War againſt *Spain*, ſhould pay "the Queen's Portion, 40000 *l.* I believe he did "what he could, give up *Tangier* and *Bombay* to "the King, which laſt place he leaſed to the *Eaſt-India* Company for 10 *l. per Ann.* but the Money "was paid by the *French* King.

1662. 13 *Car.* II.

Roger Coke Eſq;

Vindication of Chancellor Hide.

On *Monday* May 19. the King prorogued the Parliament to *Feb.* 18. having paſſed ſeveral Bills, of which the moſt conſiderable was that for *Uniformity*, which was found neceſſary for the Peace and Safety of the State, as well as for the Good and Glory of the Church. It was undoubtedly the Faction and Sedition of the ſeveral Sects and Parties that work'd up the Wiſdom of the Nation into this expedient Awe and Reſtraint upon them. The true Reaſon had been given by the Lord Chancellour in his Speech at the opening of this Parliament, when telling the Lords and Commons, *they were the great Phyſicians of the Kingdom*, he proceeded thus; "There are a ſort "of your Patients that I muſt recommend to your "utmoſt Vigilance, utmoſt Severity, and to no part "of your Lenity or Indulgence; ſuch who are ſo "far from valuing your Preſcriptions, that they "look not upon you as their Phyſicians but their "Patients; ſuch, who inſtead of repenting any "thing that they have done amiſs, repeat every "Day the ſame Crimes, for the Indemnity where- "of the Act of Oblivion was provided. Theſe are "the ſeditious Preachers, who cannot be contented "to be diſpenſed with for their full Obedience to "ſome Laws eſtabliſh'd, without reproaching and inveigh-

Parl. prorogu'd.

Act of Uniformity.

Speech of Chancellor Hide againſt Diſſenting Teachers.

1662. 14 Car. II. " inveighing againſt thoſe Laws how eſtabliſh'd ſo-
" ever: who tell their Auditories, that the Apoſtle
" meant, when he bid them *ſtand to their Liberties*,
" that they ſhould ſtand to their Arms; and who,
" by repeating the very Expreſſions, and teaching
" the very Doctrine they ſet on foot in the Year
" 1640. ſufficiently declare, that they have no mind
" that 20 Years ſhould put an End to the Miſeries
" we have undergone. What good Chriſtian can
" think, without horror, of theſe Miniſters of the
" Goſpel, who by their Function ſhould be Meſ-
" ſengers of Peace, and are in their Practice the on-
" ly Trumpets of War, and Incendiaries towards
" Rebellion? How much more Chriſtian was that
" *Athenian* Nun in *Plutarch!* and how ſhall ſhe riſe
" up in Judgment againſt theſe Men! who, when
" *Alcibiades* was condemned by the publick Juſtice
" of the State, and a Decree made that the Religi-
" ous, the Prieſts and the Nuns, ſhould revile and
" curſe him, ſtoutly refuſed to perform that Office,
" ſaying, that ſhe was profeſſed Religious, to pray
" and to bleſs, not to curſe and ban. And if the Per-
" ſon and the Place can improve and aggravate the
" Offence, as no doubt it doth both before God and
" Men; methinks the preaching Rebellion and Trea-
" ſon out of the Pulpit, ſhould be as much worſe
" than the advancing it in the Market, as poyſon-
" ing a Man at the Communion would be worſe
" than killing him at a Tavern. And it may be in
" the Catalogue of thoſe Sins which the Zeal of ſome
" Men declares to be againſt the Holy Ghoſt, there
" may not be any one more reaſonably thought to
" be ſuch, than a Miniſter of Chriſt's turning Re-
" bel againſt his Prince, which is a moſt notorious
" Apoſtacy from his Order; and his preaching Re-
" bellion to the People as the Doctrine of Chriſt,
" adding Blaſphemy and Pertinacy to his Apoſta-
" cy, hath all the Marks by which good Men are
" taught to know and avoid that Sin againſt the
" Holy Ghoſt. If you do not provide for the tho-
" row quenching theſe Firebrands, King, Lords,
" and Commons, ſhall be their meaneſt Subjects,
" and the whole Kingdom kindled into one general
" Flame.

Chimney-Money. The other conſiderable Act that now paſs'd was, for *ſettling an annual Revenue of two Shillings upon every Fire-hearth* in the Nation, upon the Crown for ever. This Duty, commonly called *Chimney-money*, was a Burden more uneaſie to the People of *England* than any other ſeems to have been to their Forefathers; and the arbitrary way of Collecting it, made it the more inſufferable. The King himſelf met with a blunt Rebuke for it, when thinking himſelf to be unknown in a Barge, and allowing himſelf and his Company to droll upon the Watermen that paſs'd by, one of them knowing the King's Face, inſtead of other common Ribaldry, cried out only, *Chimney-ſweep, Chimney-ſweep*. A Burden that lay upon the Minds much heavier than upon the Fortunes of the People: and therefore the Remiſſion of it by King *William*, was as wiſe a part of Popularity as could well be acted. The Name of Things is often more odious than the Nature of them: the ſame Weight may be tolerable when it is wrapt up in a ſofter Word.

Money given. This Parliament was indeed very ready to ſupply the King with a very large Revenue, and yet hardly equal to his Occaſions: The Debts he had contracted in his Exile, the Returns he was to make to foreign Obligations, the Recompences that many Loyal Sufferers expected, the Gratuities to bold Men, the Rewards to faithful Servants, and, above all, the exceſſive Civilities to Women, made the King continually want even more than this bountiful Parliament could raiſe. We may here take in the Obſervation of a late Writer: Says he, " It
James Wellwood M. D. " looks as if Heaven took a more than ordinary
" Care of *England*, that we did not throw up our
" Liberties all at once, upon the Reſtoration of the
" King; for, tho' ſome were for bringing him back
" upon Terms, yet after he was once come, he poſ- 1662.
" ſeſs'd ſo entirely the Hearts of his People, that 14 Car. II.
" they thought nothing was too much for them to
" grant, or for him to receive. Among other De-
" ſigns to pleaſe him, there was one formed at
" Court, to ſettle ſuch a Revenue upon him by
" Parliament during Life, as ſhould place him be-
" yond the Neceſſity of asking more, except in the
" caſe of a War, or ſome ſuch extraordinary Occa-
" ſion. The Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Trea-
" ſurer, came heartily into it, out of a mere Prin-
" ciple of Honour and Affection to the King; but
" Chancellour *Clarendon* ſecretly oppos'd it. It hap-
" pen'd, that they two had a private Conference a-
" bout the Matter; and the Chancellour being ear-
" neſt to bring the Treaſurer to his Opinion, took
" the Freedom to tell him, that he was better ac-
" quainted with the King's Temper and Inclinations
" than *Southampton* could reaſonably expect to be,
" having had long and intimate Acquaintance with
" his Majeſty abroad; and, that he knew him ſo
" well, that if ſuch a Revenue were once ſettled up-
" on him for Life, *Neither of them two would be of*
" *any further uſe; and that they were not, in probabili-*
" *ty, to ſee many more Seſſions of Parliament during that*
" *Reign. Southampton* was brought over; but this
" Paſſage could not be kept ſo ſecret, but it came
" to King *Charles*'s Ears: which, together with other
" things wherein *Clarendon* was miſrepreſented to
" him, prov'd the true Reaſon why he abandon'd
" him to his Enemies.

Prerogative advanced. This Parliament farther ſhew'd their Loyalty and Affection to the King in all imaginable ways of advancing his Prerogative as well as his Revenue; as by this Declaration or Acknowledgment to be ſubſcribed by every Dignitary, Parſon, Vicar, Curate, and Schoolmaſter, according to the Act of Uniformity: *I* A. B. *do declare, That it is not lawful, upon any Pretence whatſoever, to take Arms againſt the King; and, that I do abhor that traiterous Poſition of taking Arms by his Authority againſt his Perſon, or againſt thoſe that are Commiſſioned by him.* And farther, by enacting the ſole Right of the *Militia* to be in the King, with ſuch Reaſons for it, as would not have been given in the brighteſt part of his Father's Reign.

Regicides taken. And to ſhew their greater Zeal for the Safety of his Perſon, they fell again upon enquiring after the Regicides and Traitors excepted from the Act of Oblivion. Several of them had fled beyond the Seas, among whom were *Miles Corbet*, Colonel *Okey*, and Colonel *Barkſtead*; who, having rambled through many Parts of *Germany*, return'd in the beginning of this Spring to *Delft* in *Holland*, having appointed their Wives to meet them there, to underſtand the Condition of Affairs in *England:* Theſe Letters being intercepted by the Vigilance of Sir *George Downing*, his Majeſty's Reſident at the *Hague*, they were all three taken, and by the States Order put on board the *Blackmore* Frigat, then lying at *Helver-Sluce*, and ſo brought over and committed to the *Tower*; from whence, on *Apr.* 16. they were brought to the Kings-bench Bar, and there demanded what they could ſay for themſelves, why they ſhould not die according to Law, the Act of Attainder being read to them. They put the Court to a Proof that they were the ſame Perſons expreſt in that Act; which Proof being ſoon made by Witneſſes and a Jury, they received their Sentence, and were executed on *Saturday* Apr. 19. at *Tyburn*, making a better End than moſt of their other Accomplices; for they acknowledg'd a quiet Submiſſion to the King's Government, as of God, and exhorted others ſo to do; profeſſing they had no Malice to his late Majeſty, and that they had miſtaken the Parliament's Authority for good and ſufficient in that unhappy Act. After this, the Houſe of Commons addreſs'd the King to bring Sir *Henry Vane* and *John Lambert* Eſq; to their Trials; who, accordingly, were Arraign'd at the Kings-Bench Bar before Sir *Robert Foſter* Lord Chief Juſtice: the firſt, *for imagining and compaſſing the Death of the*

Trial of Sir *H. Vane*

late

1662. 14 *Car.* II. *late King*; the latter, *for levying War against his present Majesty.* Sir *Henry* disown'd his being any way concern'd in the King's Death, but pleaded the Authority of the Long Parliament, and justified that Authority as superiour to any other: And as for his Behaviour in the other Governments in Being after the King's Death, he urged this Pretence of Law, that his present Majesty being at that time but King *de jure*, and not *de facto*, he could not be Indicted for Treason committed before his Restoration. He made a great deal of noise, and gave the Court a great deal of Trouble. After a due Sentence, at the Intercession of some of his Friends, who better deserved the King's Favour, he was Beheaded on *Tower-Hill* June 14. and on the very Scaffold run out into such Lectures of Treason and Enthusiasm, that they were forced to drown him with the Noise of Drums and Trumpets, and were going to take his Papers from him; but with great Indignation he tore them in pieces, and submitted to the Block in a very discompos'd manner.

Trial of *Lambert.*

Lambert, at his Trial, behav'd himself with very great respect and deference to the Court; as if he had depended on the Royal Mercy he received at the Bar, which was a Reprieve from Death, and a Confinement during Life in the *Isle of Guernsey*; where he continued above thirty Years a patient and discreet Prisoner. And the better to secure the King and Government against all Attempts and Designs of the old Instruments of Rebellion, a Proclamation was publish'd to command all Officers, under any of the late usurped Powers, that had been disbanded, to depart 20 Miles from the City and Suburbs of *London*, and not to return within eight Months, unless by express Licence obtained from the Privy Council.

King and Parl. differ only in the Case of Tolerat.

The only Matter wherein the King and his Parliament could seem to differ, was in that of Indulgence and Toleration to the Nonconformists; of whom, the Presbyterians had the best Title to be favourably considered: for, they had generally wish'd for the King's Return, and were eminently instrumental in it; and most of their Divines had appeared in a good Temper for Moderation and Union, declaring for a Regulated Episcopacy, and for a Reformed Liturgy. For which Reasons, the King had been very kind and gracious to them, and had given them great hopes, that he would either not pass the Bill for Uniformity, or get them a Clause of Exception in it: but finding themselves disappointed in both these Hopes, and agreeing generally to be ejected at the Feast of St. *Bartholomew*; they soon after applied themselves to the King and Council for a Dispensation from the Penalties of that Act. The Council shew'd their Averseness to a dispensing Power in general, and especially to this particular Exercise of it: But the King betray'd a great Inclination for it, and seem'd to labour under a Promise that he would do it. And therefore to make it the less Offence and Surprize, he publish'd a smooth Declaration on the 26th of *December*, to signifie to all his loving Subjects, "That he would be constant "in the Observation of the Act of Indempnity; "that he would by no Means introduce the way of "Governing by a Military Power; that he should "desire the House of Commons to prepare some "Laws against the Growth and Progress of Popery; that he would likewise recommend to the "Commons, the preparing of Laws against Licentiousness and Impiety; and also to provide sumptuary Laws, and Laws for the Advance of Trade; "and, that he himself would endeavour to retrench "the Charge and Expences in his own Family; and "even that he resolved to maintain the Act of Uniformity; only he should dispense with some Matters in it. And in his Speech at the next Session, he concluded with the gentle Intimation of some Indulgence which he had granted to Dissenters; yet renouncing, in a manner, his Dispensing Power, and saying softly, *That if the Dissenters would demean themselves peaceably and modestly, he could heartily wish he had such a Power of Indulgence to use upon occasion.*

King's Declaration of Tenderness.

1662. 14 *Car.* II.

The House of Commons, who were justly apprehensive of the Dangers of a Toleration, because the Papists as well as all other Sectaries, would find their Account in it; appointed *Wednesday* the 25th of *February*, to take into Consideration his Majesty's gracious Declaration of the 26th of *December* last, and his Speech made at the opening this Session: At which time they unanimously resolved, That the Thanks of the House should be returned to the King's Majesty for all the other Parts of his Declaration; but as to the point of *Indulgence*, they resolved, *That it be presented to the King's Majesty, as the humble Advice of this House, that no Indulgence be granted to the Dissenters from the Act of Uniformity.* And they ordered, that *a Committee be appointed to collect and bring in the Reasons of this House for this Vote upon the present Debate.* On the next Day, *Feb.* 26. a Report was made to the House from the Committee by Sir *Heneage Finch*, his Majesty's Sollicitor General; and after some Amendments and Additions, the Reasons and Address were agreed to, and presented to his Majesty in the Banqueting-House at *Whitehall* on *Saturday* Feb. 17. where Mr. Speaker deliver'd himself in manner following.

The Parl. against Indulgence.

Most Gracious Soveraign,

Speaker's Speech.

THE Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses of the Commons House of Parliament, did with great Joy receive your Majesty's most gracious Speech at the opening this Session of Parliament: And being thereby invited to consider of your Declaration of the 26th of December *last, they have with all Sobriety, Duty, and Affection, examined the Grounds thereof; and do by me present unto your Majesty their most hearty Thanks for the same, and humble Advice thereupon. Both which, I do beseech your Majesty, that you will vouchsafe me to deliver in their own Words.*

May it please your most Excellent Majesty,

Address of the Commons

"WE your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal "Subjects, the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses of the House of Commons in Parliament "assembled, having with all Fidelity and Obedience considered of the several Matters comprised "in your Majesty's late gracious Declaration of "the 26th of *December* last, and your most gracious "Speech at the Beginning of this present Session:

"Do, in the first place for Ourselves, and in the "Names of all the Commons of *England*, render to "your sacred Majesty the Tribute of our most "hearty Thanks for that infinite Grace and Goodness wherewith your Majesty hath been pleased "to publish your Royal Intentions of adhering to "your Act of Indempnity and Oblivion, by a constant and religious Observance of it. And our "Hearts are farther enlarged in these Returns of "Thanksgivings, when we consider your Majesty's "most Princely and Heroick Professions of relying "upon the Affections of your People, and abhorring "all sort of Military and Arbitrary Rule. But above all, we can never enough remember, to the "Honour of your Majesty's Piety, and our own "unspeakable Comfort, those solemn and most endearing Invitations of us your Majesty's Subjects, "to prepare Laws to be presented to your Majesty, "against the Growth and Increase of Popery; and "withall, to provide more Laws against Licentiousness and Impiety; at the same time declaring "your own Resolutions for maintaining the Act of "Uniformity. And it becomes us alway to acknowledge and admire your Majesty's Wisdom "in this your Declaration, whereby your Majesty "is pleased to resolve, not only by Sumptuary "Laws, but by your own Royal Example of Frugality, to restrain that Excess in Men's Expences "which is grown so general and so exorbitant; and "to direct our Endeavours to find out fit and proper Laws for Advancement of Trade and Commerce.

After

1662. 14 Car. II.

" After all this, we moſt humbly beſeech your " Majeſty to believe, that it is with extream un- " willingneſs and reluctancy of Heart, that we are " brought to differ from any thing which your Ma- " jeſty hath thought fit to propoſe; and tho' we do " no way doubt, but that the unreaſonable Diſtem- " pers of Men's Spirits, and the many Mutinies and " Conſpiracies which were carried on, during the " late Intervals of Parliament, did reaſonably in- " cline your Majeſty to endeavour by your Decla- " ration to give ſome allay to thoſe ill Humours, " till the Parliament aſſembled; and the hopes of " Indulgence, if the Parliament ſhould conſent to " it; eſpecially ſeeing the Pretenders to this Indul- " gence did ſeem to make ſome Titles to it, by vir- " tue of your Majeſty's Declaration from *Breda*. " Nevertheleſs, we your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful " and Loyal Subjects, who are now returned to " ſerve in Parliament, from thoſe ſeveral Parts and " Places of your Kingdom, for which we were " choſen, do humbly offer to your Majeſty's great " Wiſdom, that it is in no ſort Adviſable that there " be any Indulgence to ſuch Perſons, who preſume " to diſſent from the Act of Uniformity, and the " Religion eſtabliſhed:

" *For theſe Reaſons*,

" We have conſider'd the Nature of your Maje- " ſty's Declaration from *Breda*, and are humbly " of Opinion, that your Majeſty ought not to be " preſs'd with it any farther.

" Becauſe it is not a Promiſe in it ſelf, but only " a Gracious Declaration of your Majeſty's Inten- " tions, to do what in you lay, and what a Parlia- " ment ſhould adviſe your Majeſty to do; and no " ſuch Advice was ever given, or thought fit to be " offer'd; nor could it be otherwiſe underſtood, be- " cauſe there were Laws of Uniformity then in be- " ing, which could not be diſpenſed with but by " Act of Parliament.

" That they who do pretend a Right to that ſup- " poſed Promiſe, put the Right into the Hands of " the Repreſentatives, whom they choſe to ſerve " for them in this Parliament, who have paſs'd, " and your Majeſty conſented to, the Act of Uni- " formity. If any ſhall preſume to ſay, that a " Right to the Benefit of this Declaration doth ſtill " remain after this Act paſſed,

" It tends to diſſolve the very Bonds of Govern- " ment, and to ſuppoſe a Diſability in your Ma- " jeſty and the Houſes of Parliament, to make a " Law contrary to any part of your Majeſty's De- " claration, though both Houſes ſhould adviſe your " Majeſty to it.

" We have alſo conſider'd the Nature of the In- " dulgence propos'd, with reference to thoſe Conſe- " quences which muſt neceſſarily attend it.

" It will eſtabliſh Schiſm by a Law, and make " the whole Government of the Church precarious, " and the Cenſures of it of no Moment or Conſi- " deration at all.

" It will no way become the Gravity or Wiſdom " of a Parliament, to paſs a Law at one Seſſion for " Uniformity, and at the next Seſſion (the Reaſons " of Uniformity continuing ſtill the ſame) to paſs " another Law to fruſtrate or weaken the Executi- " on of it.

" It will expoſe your Majeſty to the reſtleſs Im- " portunity of every Sect or Opinion, and of every " ſingle Perſon alſo, who ſhall preſume to diſſent " from the Church of *England*.

" It will be a cauſe of encreaſing Sects and Secta- " ries, whoſe Numbers will weaken the true Prote- " ſtant Profeſſion ſo far, that it will leaſt be diffi- " cult for it to defend itſelf againſt them: And " which is yet farther conſiderable, thoſe Numbers, " which by being troubleſome to the Government, " find they can arrive to an Indulgence, will, as " their Numbers encreaſe be yet more troubleſome, " that ſo at length they may arrive to a general " Toleration, which your Majeſty hath declared " againſt; and in time ſome prevalent Sect will at " laſt contend for an Eſtabliſhment, which, for " ought can be foreſeen, may end in Popery.

1662. 14 Car. II.

" It is a thing altogether without Precedent, and " will take away all means of convicting Recu- " ſants, and be inconſiſtent with the Method and " Proceedings of the Laws of *England*.

" Laſtly, it is humbly conceiv'd, that the Indul- " gence propoſed will be ſo far from tending to the " Peace of the Kingdom, that it is rather likely to " occaſion great Diſturbance. And on the contrary, " that the aſſerting of the Laws and the Religion " eſtabliſhed, according to the Act of Uniformity, " is the moſt probable means to produce a ſettled " Peace and Obedience throughout your Kingdom: " Becauſe the variety of Profeſſions in Religion, " when openly indulg'd, doth directly diſtinguiſh " Men into Parties, and withal gives them oppor- " tunity to count their Numbers; which, conſider- " ing the Animoſities, that out of a Religious Pride " will be kept on foot by the ſeveral Factions, " doth tend directly and inevitably to open Di- " ſturbance.

" Nor can your Majeſty have any ſecurity, that " the Doctrin or Worſhip of the ſeveral Factions, " which are all govern'd by a ſeveral Rule, ſhall " be conſiſtent with the Peace of your Kingdom.

" And if any Perſons ſhall preſume to diſturb the " Peace of the Kingdom, we do in all Humility de- " clare, that we will for ever, and in all occaſions, " be ready with our utmoſt Endeavour and Aſſi- " ſtance, to adhere to and ſerve your Majeſty, ac- " cording to our bounden Duty and Allegiance.

The Speaker's Report of the Subſtance of his Majeſty's Gracious Anſwer.

King's Anſwer.

That his Majeſty gave them hearty Thanks for their many Thanks; that never any King was ſo happy in a Houſe of Commons as he in this; that the Paper and Reaſons were long, and therefore he would take time to conſider of them, and ſend them a Meſſage; that they could never differ but in Judgment, and that muſt be when he did not rightly expreſs himſelf, or they did not rightly underſtand him; but their Intereſt was ſo far link'd together, that they could never diſagree.

Diſſenters greateſt Intereſt in the King and Court.

The King had by this Propoſal of Indulgence ſa- tisfied the more ſober Diſſenters, that he had a ten der Regard for their Eaſe and Indempnity: And they were now made ſenſible, that they had leſs In- tereſt in a Parliament than they had in the Court. It was indeed a great Unhappineſs that they found ſo much Countenance from the King and ſome of his prime Miniſters; for this did but help to har- den them in their Prejudices againſt the Church, and made them leſs and leſs inclinable to Conformi- ty and Union; becauſe they flatter'd themſelves with the continual Hopes of Liberty and Tolerati- on. Whereas if they had loſt all dependence on a Court Intereſt, and had found the King and his Mi- niſtry as intent upon the ſtrict obſervance of the Act of Uniformity, as the Commons of *England* now were, moſt of the Diſſenters no doubt would at this Juncture have conformed, and brought in a great Strength and Glory to this Church and Na- tion.

Why the King ſo indulgent to Diſſen- ters.

What Motives diſpoſed his Majeſty to be ſo fa- vourable to them, and to encourage their contending with the Laws of the Land, is not ſo eaſie to de- termine. Whether the innate Goodneſs and Clemen- cy of his Majeſty's own Royal Diſpoſition, that na- turally hated all the appearance of Severity and Ri- gour? Or whether a tender Regard of making good the Hopes and Promiſes, which before, and at the time of his Reſtauration, he had been forc'd to ob- lige them with? Or whether a generous Senſe of Ho- nour and Gratitude to the Presbyterian Party, who had moſt of them contributed very much to his eaſie and happy Return? Or whether a real Judg- ment

1662. 14 *Car.* II. ment and Perſwaſion, that a greater Liberty of Conſcience than the eſtabliſhed Laws allow'd, was the fundamental Right of Chriſtian People? Or whether a Political Opinion, that preſſing a Conformity by the execution of Penal Laws, would alienate the Hearts of his People, and endanger the beloved Peace and Quiet of his Reign? Or whether above or beyond any of theſe Motives, the ſecret and reſerved Reaſon was, under the cover of an Indulgence to Proteſtant Diſſenters, to give the better Protection and Advantages to Popery? To reſolve which of theſe Cauſes had the greateſt Influence upon the Mind of the King, is, I ſay, no eaſie and perhaps no decent matter.

Intereſt and Policy of the Papiſts.

But by the Sequel of Affairs, it ſeems very probable that the laſt Reaſon had not the leaſt weight with it. For the Papiſts in this Reign had alway a conſiderable Intereſt at Court, and uſed all poſſible Intrigues in the management of it: And it was plauſible enough for them to promote an Indulgence toward Proteſtant Diſſenters, to bring on by degrees a general Toleration, that could not fail to give Breath and Life to them and their Religion. There is ſome Evidence of this Artfulneſs, in what was intended to be a part of the King's Declaration, as the Account is thus given by the Diſſenters; "As the

Abridgment of Mr. *Baxter* his Life.

" Lord Chancellor read over the Declaration, each " Party was to ſpeak to what they diſliked, and the " King to determine how it ſhould be as he lik'd " himſelf. There were various Altercations about " Prelacy and Re-ordination, and the Particulars of " the Declaration; and when the whole was perus'd, " the Lord Chancellor drew out another Paper intimating that the King had alſo been petition'd by " the Independents and Anabaptiſts for Liberty, " and therefore he read an additional part of the " Declaration to this purpoſe, that *others alſo be permitted to meet for Religious Worſhip, ſo be it they do it not to the diſturbance of the Peace; and that no Juſtice of Peace or Officer diſturb them.* This being " deſign'd to ſecure Liberty to the Papiſts, there " was a general Silence upon the reading it. The " Biſhops thought it a nice Point, and therefore " ſaid nothing: The Presbyterians were afraid to " ſpeak againſt it, leaſt all the Sects and Parties " ſhould look upon them as the Cauſers of their " Sufferings; and they ſhould be repreſented as " groſly Partial in deſiring Liberty themſelves, " while they would have no others have it with " them. At length Mr. *Baxter* fearing their Silence " might be miſinterpreted, ſpake to this purpoſe, " *That Dr.* Gunning *a little before ſpeaking againſt Sects, had named the Papiſts and* Socinians, *that for their parts, they did not deſire Favour to themſelves alone; and rigorous Severity againſt none; but as they humbly thank'd his Majeſty for his declared Indulgence to themſelves, ſo they diſtinguiſh'd the* Tolerable *Party from the* Intolerable: *For the former they humbly crav'd juſt Lenity and Favour; but for the latter, ſuch as the two ſorts mention'd, for their parts they could not make their* Toleration *their Requeſt.* To " which his Majeſty ſaid, *that there were Laws ſufficient againſt the Papiſts:* And Mr. *Baxter* reply'd, " that *they underſtood the Queſtion to be, Whether thoſe Laws ſhould be executed or not?* Upon which the " Matter was dropp'd.

Among the other Occurrences of this Year it may be remember'd, that the Vice-Admiral Sir *John Lawſon* leaving the Earl of *Sandwich* to Convoy the Queen from *Lisbon*, ſailed with a Squadron into the *Streights*, and there ſtruck ſuch a terror into all the Neſts of Pirates, *Tunis*, *Tripoli* and *Algiers*, that he made them all ſtoop to the Offer of a Treaty, and to the Acceptance of former Articles. Upon the Concluſion of this Peace, the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deans and Chapters, to their eternal Praiſe, contributed a great Sum of Money, and ſent their Collection by two of their own Number, the Archdeacon of *Bath*, and a Prebendary, to *Argiers*, with which they redeem'd above one hundred and fifty Chriſtian Slaves, *Engliſh*, *Scotch* and *Iriſh*, from the Miſeries of a *Turkiſh* Captivity. We had the better Advantage of keeping the *African* Parts in awe by our poſſeſſion of *Tangier*; to which the Lord *Rutherford* late Governour of *Dunkirk*, newly made Earl of *Tiviot*, was ſent to be Governour in the room of the Earl of *Peterborough*; and the King made it now a free Port, and granted it all the Privileges of a Merchant-City, being ſeated very commodiouſly for Strength and Safety to guard our Ships, and to command thoſe Seas: But the vaſt Expence in Fortifying and Defending, and the Neceſſity at laſt of Demoliſhing that Place, made it more a Burden than a Portion to the Crown of *England*.

Succeſs of our Fleet.

Poſſeſſion of *Tangier*.

The Town and Port of *Dunkirk* might have been another great Advantage to our Trade and to our Power in the Channel; and under this proſpect there had been a Reſolution in the Houſe of Commons to prepare an Act to annex it for ever to the Imperial Crown of theſe Realms; but this not being done, the King with Advice of his Privy-Council, for the Sum of five hundred thouſand Pounds deliver'd it up to the *French* King, and it was ingloriouſly put into his Poſſeſſion under the Government of the Count *d'Eſtrades*, and his Deputy the Marquis of *Montpear*; the *Engliſh* Governour with two Companies guarding the Gates at their Entrance, and delivering the Keys of them. This Action was very ill reſented by the Body of the People of *England*, who were apt to think that the Sale of ſuch an Important Place (after the Parliaments giving and applying Money for the maintenance of it) was the deplorable Sign of a weak and mercenary Court.

Dunkirk ſold to the *French*.

The Lord *Clarendon*, becauſe the prime Miniſter, was to bear the Odium of it; and therefore his new ſtately Houſe, built oppoſite to the Front of the Palace of St. *James*, was commonly in Repoach call'd *Dunkirk-Houſe*: Nay, and in the very next Year, the E. of *Briſtol* put it into the Articles of High-Treaſon and other Miſdemeanours exhibited againſt him in the Houſe of Lords, *That the ſaid Earl of* Clarendon *had told his Majeſty, that it was better to ſell* Dunkirk *than to be at the Mercy of the Parliament for want of Money, or Words to that effect. And that he had wickedly and malitiouſly, contrary to his Duty of Counſellor, and to a known Law made laſt Seſſions, by which Money was given and particularly applied for the maintaining of* Dunkirk, *adviſed and effected the Sale of the ſame to the* French *King.* And in the Articles of Impeachment preferr'd by the Commons in 1667. this was one, *That he adviſed and effected the Sale of* Dunkirk *to the* French *King, being part of his Majeſty's Dominions, together with the Ammunitions, Artillery and all ſorts of Stores there, and for no greater Value than the ſaid Ammunitions, Artillery and Stores were worth.*

The Odium caſt on the L. Chancellor.

William Lenthal, Eſq; Speaker of the Long-Parliament, having by the Mercy of the King and Parliament obtained an Indemnity for his Life, died this Year on *Sept.* 3. and left this Memorial of his Penitence, or as his Enemies would repreſent it, of his low and timerous Spirit, as extracted out of a Letter written from *Oxford*, by the Perſon who viſited him in his laſt Sickneſs, Dr. *Ralph Brideoak*.

Death and Repentance of Mr. Speaker *Lenthal*.

" When I came to his Preſence, he told me, *he* " *was very glad to ſee me; for he had two great Works* " *to do, and I muſt aſſiſt him in both: to fit his Body for* " *the Earth, and his Soul for Heaven*; to which pur" poſe he deſired me to pray with him. I told him " the Church had appointed an Office at the Viſitation of the Sick, and I muſt uſe that: He ſaid, " *Yes, he chiefly deſired the Prayers of the Church*; " wherein he join'd with great Fervency and Devotion. After Prayers he deſired Abſolution: I " told him I was very ready and willing to pronounce it; but he muſt firſt come to a Chriſtian Confeſſion and Contrition for the Sins and " Failings of his Life: *Well, Sir*, ſaid he, *then inſtruct me to my Duty.* I deſired him to examine " his Life by the Ten Commandments, and wherein " he found his Failings, to fly to the Goſpel for

" Mercy.

1662. 14 Car. II. " Mercy. Then I read the Ten Commandments in " order to him, mentioning the principal Sins a- " gainſt each Commandment. To paſs by other " things (under the Seal of this Office) when I " came to the fifth Commandment, and remember- " ed him that Diſobedience, Rebellion and Schiſm " were the great Sins againſt this Commandment. " *Yes, Sir*, ſaid he, *there's my trouble, my Diſobe-* " *dience, not againſt my natural Parents but againſt* " *the* Pater Patriæ, *our deceaſed Soveraign. I con-* " *feſs with* Saul, *I held their Cloaths whilſt they mur-* " *thered him*; *but herein I was not ſo criminal as* Saul " *was*; *for, God, thou knoweſt! I never conſented to* " *his Death*; *I ever pray'd and endeavour'd what I* " *could againſt it*; *but I did too much, Almighty God* " *forgive me!* I then deſired him to deal freely and " openly in that Buſineſs, and if he knew any of " thoſe Villains that plotted or contriv'd that hor- " rid Murther, who were not yet detected, now to " diſcover them. He anſwer'd, *He was a ſtranger* " *to that Buſineſs*; *his Soul never enter'd into that Se-* " *cret: but what concerns myſelf*, ſaid he, *I will con-* " *feſs freely. Three things are eſpecially laid to my* " *Charge, wherein indeed I am too guilty: That I went* " *from the Parliament to the Army*; *that I propoſed* " *the bloody Queſtion for trying the King*; *and that I* " *ſat after the King's Death. To the firſt I may give* " *this Anſwer, That* Cromwel *and his Agents deceived* " *a wiſer Man than myſelf, that* EXCELLENT " KING, *and then might well deceive me alſo, and ſo* " *they did. I knew the* Presbyterians *would never re-* " *ſtore the King to his juſt Rights, thoſe Men ſwore* " *they would. For the ſecond no excuſe can be made,* " *but I have the King's Pardon, and I hope Almighty* " *God will ſhew me his Mercy alſo: Yet, Sir*, ſaid he, " *even then, when I put the Queſtion, I hop'd the very* " *putting the Queſtion would have cleared him*; *becauſe* " *I believed four for one were againſt it, but they de-* " *ceived me alſo. To the Third I make this candid con-* " *feſſion, that it was my own Baſeneſs and Cowardice* " *and unworthy Fear, to ſubmit my Life and Eſtate to* " *the Mercy of thoſe Men that* murther'd the King, " *that hurried me on againſt my own* Conſcience *to act* " *with them*; *yet then I thought alſo I might do ſome* " *Good, and hinder ſome Ill. Something I did for the* " *Church and Univerſities, ſomething for the King, when* " *I broke the Oath of Abjuration, as Sir* O. B. *and your* " *ſelf know*; *ſomething alſo too for his Return, as my Ld* G. " *Mr.* J. T. *and yourſelf know. But the Ill I did over weigh'd* " *the little Good I would have done*; *God forgive me for* " *this alſo.* After this I remember'd him, that the Fa- " thers of the Church alſo had been barbarouſly mur- " thered and ruin'd, and ask'd whether he had any " Hand, or gave any Conſent therein? He an- " ſwer'd, *None, for he always did believe that was the* " *Primitive and beſt Government of the Church*, and " ſaid, *he died a dutiful* Son of the Church of *Eng-* " *land, as it was eſtabliſhed before theſe Times*; *for he* " *had not yet ſeen the Alteration of the Liturgy.* Af- " ter this Office, wherein indeed he ſhewed himſelf " a very hearty Penitent, he again deſired the Ab- " ſolution of the Church, which I then pronounced, " and which he received with much Content and " Satisfaction: *For*, ſays he, *now, now indeed do I* " *find the Joy and Benefit of that Office which Chriſt* " *hath left in his Church.* Then praying for the King, " that he might long and happily Reign over us, " and for the Peace of the Church, he again deſi- " red Prayers. The next Day he received the Sacra- " ment; and after that work I deſired him to ex- " preſs himſelf to Dr. *Dickenſon* (a learned Phyſi- " cian, Fellow of *Merton* College, who received the " Sacrament with him) concerning the King's " Death, becauſe he had only done it to me in " Confeſſion, which he did to the ſame Effect as he " had to me. The reſt of his Time was ſpent in De- " votion and Penitential Meditations to his very laſt.

ate of eligion. The Church of *England* was now fully reſtor'd " and happily eſtabliſhed by the Act of Uniformi- " ty, concerning which there were theſe Proceedings in the two Houſes. The Commons, who had brought in the Bill and agreed to it with all imaginable Zeal and Affection, had ſent it up to the Lords, and ſeem'd impatient of any delay in the diſpatch of it; and therefore on *Tueſday* Jan. 13. they or- der'd that a Meſſage be ſent to the Lords, to de- ſire them to give diſpatch to the Bill of Uniformi- ty. This occaſioned a Conference between the two Houſes, and on *Thurſday* April 10. a Report was made in the Houſe of Commons from the Conference had with the Lords upon the Bill for Uniformity, that the reaſon of the Delay of the ſaid Bill was, " That the Book of Common-Prayer " had, by Reference from his Majeſty, been under " the Conſideration of the Convocation, who had " made ſome Alterations and Additions thereunto; " and that the Lords had peruſed the ſame, as al- " ſo the Bill ſent from the Houſe, and had re- " turned the ſame, together with the Book of Com- " mon-Prayer, as the ſame is amended, and by " them agreed to, and ſome Amendments and Pro- " viſoes to the Bill. On *Saturday* April 12. the Commons read the Amendments and Additions ſent from the Lords to the Bill of Uniformity; and on *Monday* April 14. they read the Amendments to the Book of Common-Prayer. On *Wedneſday* April 16. the Houſe of Commons reſumed the Debate upon the Amendments ſent down from the Lords to the Bill of Uniformity. And the Queſtion being propoun- ded, " Whether Debate ſhall be admitted to the A- " mendments made by the Convocation in the Book " of Common-Prayer, and ſent down by the Lords " to this Houſe, it paſs'd in the Negative. And the Queſtion being put, " Whether the Amend- " ments made by the Convocation, and ſent down " by the Lords to this Houſe, might, by the Order " of this Houſe, have been debated? It paſs'd in the Affirmative. Then the Commons for ſeveral Days reſumed the Debate upon the Amendments ſent from the Lords to the Bill of Uniformity, and on *Monday* April 28. a Proviſo for being Uncover'd, and for uſing Reverend Geſtures at the time of Di- vine Service was twice read; but the matter being held proper for Convocation, it was order'd, that ſuch Perſons as ſhall be employ'd to manage the Conference with the Lords, do intimate the Deſire of this Houſe, that it be recommended to the Con- vocation to take Order for reverend and uniform Ge- ſtures and Demeanours to be enjoined at the time of Divine Service and Preaching.

1662. 14 Car. II.

Proceed- ings in the Bill for U- niformity.

The Proceedings in Convocation upon this great buſineſs of *Uniformity*, were to this effect: On *Sa- turday* Apr. 12. the Biſhop of *London* as Preſident, and the Biſhops, conſidered of a Subſcription to be made to the three Articles compriſed in the 36th Ca- non, and referred to a Committee of Biſhops the drawing up a Form and Manner of Subſcription. And they treated farther of fit Perſons to be employ- ed for Correcting the Impreſſion of the Book of Common Prayer, and of a fit Method for procuring printed Copies of the ſaid Book to be diſperſed to all Country Churches. On *Monday* April 21. the Preſident and Biſhops conferred about Printing the Book of Common Prayer before the 24th of *Au- guſt* next; and of receiving Directions from the Lord Chancellour of *England*, how the Word *Children* in- ſtead of *Perſons* (not baptized) might be inſerted in the ſaid Book by the Houſe of Commons. Then the Biſhop of *London*, with Conſent of his Brethren, decreed and ordain'd, that the Biſhop of *Durham* ſhould be joined to the Commiſſioners for Review and Alteration of the Liturgy appointed by Letters Patents dated *March* 25. laſt paſt, in the room of the Biſhop of *Cheſter* deceaſed; and farther decreed, that no Ordination of Clerks ſhould be made by any Biſhop, but only within the four Ember Weeks ſo- lemnly appointed for that holy Office; and, that no Biſhop ſhould ordain beyond the Bounds of his own Dioceſe, but by Letters demiſſory firſt obtained from his Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*.

Proceed- ings in Convoca- tion.

1662. 14 Car. II. On *Saturday* Apr. 26. the three Forms of Prayer, for the 5th of *November*, the 30th of *January*, and the 29th of *May*, were brought into the Upper Houſe, and publickly read, and unanimouſly approv'd. And the Care of Tranſlating the Book of Common Prayer into the Latin Tongue, was committed to Dr. *John Earle* Dean of *Weſtminſter*, and Dr. *John Pearſon*. On *Saturday* May 10. the Preſident and Biſhops held a Debate upon the Direction receiv'd from the Houſe of Commons *about Reverend and Uniform Geſtures and Demeanours at the time of Divine Service*; and the Majority agreed, that the Conſtitution in the Book of Canons, made in 1603. intitled, *Of ſolemn Reverence to be uſed in time of Divine Service*, ſhould be preſented to the Houſe of Commons, after Conſideration firſt had in the Lower Houſe of Convocation. On *Monday* May 12. the ſaid Canon or Conſtitution was brought up to the Biſhops from the Lower Clergy with ſome Alterations and Amendments, which were agreed to by their Lordſhips. And, without farther Proceeding, on *Tueſday* May 20. the Convocation, by vertue of the King's Writ, was Prorogued to *Thurſday* Febr. 19. by the Bp. of *Bath* and *Wells*, as Commiſſary of the Bp. of *London*.

Subſtance of the Act of Uniformity.

In the mean time the Act of Uniformity ordained, "That whereas in the firſt Year of the late "Queen *Elizabeth*, there was one uniform Order of "Common Service and Prayer, and of the Adminiſtration of Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies in the Church of *England*, agreeable to "the Word of God and Uſage of the Primitive "Church —— very comfortable to all good People, "deſirous to live in Chriſtian Converſation, and "moſt profitable to the Eſtate of this Realm, upon which the Mercy, Favour, and Bleſſing of "Almighty God, in no wiſe ſo readily and plentifully praiſed as by Common Prayers —— Yet "notwithſtanding, a great number of People in divers Parts of this Realm, following their own "Senſuality, and living without Knowledge and "due Fear of God, do wilfully and ſchiſmatically "abſtain, and refuſe to come to their Pariſh Churches —— And whereas by the great and ſcandalous "Neglect of Miniſters in the ſaid Order or Liturgy, "great Miſchiefs and Inconveniences, during the "Times of the late unhappy Troubles, have ariſen "and grown; and many People have been led into "Factions and Schiſms, to the great Decay and "Scandal of the Reformed Religion of the Church "of *England*, and to the hazard of many Souls: "For prevention whereof in time to come, for "ſettling the Peace of the Church, and for allaying the preſent Diſtempers —— the King's Majeſty had granted his Commiſſion to ſeveral Biſhops "and other Divines to review the Book of Common "Prayer, and to prepare ſuch Alterations and Additions, as they thought fit to offer. And afterwards the Convocations of both Provinces, by his "Majeſty called and aſſembled, and by him authorized and required to review the ſaid Book of "Common Prayer, and the Book of the Form and "Manner of the making and conſecrating of Biſhops, Prieſts, and Deacons —— upon full and "mature Deliberation they had accordingly reviewed the ſaid Books, and had made ſome Alterations which they thought fit to be inſerted to the "ſame, and ſome Additional Prayers, and had preſented the ſame unto his Majeſty in Writing, in "one Book, intitled *The Book of Common Prayer, and Adminiſtration of the Sacraments*, &c. All which "his Majeſty having duly conſidered, had fully "approved and allowed the ſame, and recommended to this preſent Parliament, to be appointed to "be uſed under ſuch Sanctions and Penalties as the "Houſes of Parliament ſhall think fit. Now in regard that nothing conduceth more to the ſettling "the Peace of this Nation (which is deſired of all "good Men) nor to the Honour of our Religion "and the Propagation thereof, than an univerſal "Agreement in the publick Worſhip of God —— It "was enacted, That all and ſingular Miniſters ſhall "be bound to ſay and uſe the Morning Prayer, Evening Prayer, and all other Common Prayer, in "ſuch Order and Form as is mention'd in the ſaid "Book. And that every Parſon, Vicar, or other "Miniſter, ſhall before the Feaſt of St. *Bartholomew* "1662, after reading the ſaid Book, declare his "unfeigned Aſſent and Conſent to the Uſe of all "Things in the ſaid Book, contained or preſcribed "in theſe Words.

1662. 14 Car. II.

"*I* A. B. *do here declare my unfeigned Aſſent and* "*Conſent to all and every thing contained and preſcribed in and by the Book intitled* The Book of Common Prayer and Adminiſtration of the Sacraments "and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of "*England*, together with the Pſalter or Pſalms of "*David*, pointed as they are to be ſung or ſaid in "Churches, *and* the Form or Manner of Making, "Ordaining, and Conſecrating of Biſhops, Prieſts, "and Deacons.

"And all Perſons neglecting or refuſing, ſhall *ipſo facto* be deprived of all Spiritual Promotions. "And every Perſon hereafter to be preſented or "collated to any Benefice or Promotion, ſhall within two Months after Poſſeſſion, upon ſome Lord's "Day, read Morning and Evening Prayers, and declare the like Aſſent and Conſent under like pain "of Deprivation. And where the proper Incumbent of any Benefice doth reſide on his Living, "and keep a Curate, the Incumbent himſelf in Perſon ſhall once at leaſt in every Month, openly "and publickly read the Common Prayers and Service, upon pain to forfeit the Sum of five Pounds "to the Uſe of the Poor of the Pariſh. And every "Miniſter and Schoolmaſter ſhall before the ſaid "Feaſt of St. *Bartholomew* 1662, or at or before "their reſpective Admiſſion, Subſcribe the Declaration or Acknowledgment following.

"*I* A. B. *do declare, That it is not lawful, upon any* "*Pretence whatſoever, to take Arms againſt the King*; "*and that I do abhor that traiterous Poſition of taking* "*Arms by his Authority againſt his Perſon, or againſt* "*thoſe that are commiſſion'd by him*; *and, that I will* "*conform to the Liturgy of the Church of* England, *as* "*it is now by Law eſtabliſhed. And I do declare, that* "*I do hold, there lies no Obligation upon me or on any* "*other Perſon, from the Oath commonly called* The Solemn League and Covenant, *to endeavour any* "*Change or Alteration of Government either in Church* "*or State, and that the ſame was in itſelf an unlawful* "*Oath, and impoſed upon the Subjects of this Realm* "*againſt the known Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom.*

"The ſaid Declaration and Acknowledgment to "be Subſcribed by every Dignitary and Miniſter "before the Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Ordinary of "the Dioceſe, upon pain of Deprivation; and by "every Schoolmaſter and Tutor, under pain of three "Months Impriſonment for the firſt Offence, and "for every other Offence three Months Impriſonment and the Forfeiture of five Pounds to his Majeſty. Provided, that from the 25th of *March* "1682. there ſhall be omitted in the Declaration "theſe Words: *And I do declare, that I do hold there* "*lies no Obligation on me or any other Perſon from the* "*Oath commonly called* The Solemn League and Covenant, *to endeavour any Change or Alteration of* "*Government either in Church or State, and that the* "*ſame was in itſelf an unlawful Oath, and impoſed upon* "*the Subjects of this Realm againſt the known Laws* "*and Liberties of this Kingdom.*

"No Perſon ſhall be capable of any Benefice, or "preſume to conſecrate and adminiſter the Holy "Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, before he be ordained Prieſt by Epiſcopal Ordination; upon pain "to forfeit for every Offence the Sum of one hundred Pounds.

"No

1662. 14 *Car.* II.

" No Form or Order of Common Prayer to be " uſed in any Church, Chapel, or other publick " Place of College or Hall, other than what is here " preſcribed and appointed. Provided, that it may " be lawful to uſe the ſaid Form in Latin within " all Colleges and Halls, in the Colleges of *Weſtmin-* " *ſter*, *Winchester*, and *Eaton*, and in the Convoca- " tions of the Clergies of either Province.

" That none be received as a Lecturer, or per- " mitted to Preach, or read any Sermon or Lecture " in any Church or Chapel, unleſs approved and " licenſed by the Archbiſhop or Biſhop, and ſhall " read the XXXIX Articles of Religion with a De- " claration of unfeigned Aſſent to the ſame; and " the firſt time he preacheth any Lecture or Sermon, " ſhall openly read the Common Prayer and declare " his Aſſent to it, and ſhall upon the firſt Lecture- " day of every Month afterwards, before Lecture " or Sermon, read the Common Prayers and Ser- " vice, under pain of being diſabled to preach; and " if he preach while ſo diſabled, for every Offence " to ſuffer three Months Impriſonment. And at all " other times of any Sermon or Lecture, the Com- " mon Prayer ſhall be read, and the Lecturer then " to preach ſhall be preſent at the Reading of it.

" The ſeveral Laws and Statutes formerly made " for Uniformity of Prayer, ſhall be in Force and " Strength for eſtabliſhing and confirming the pre- " ſent Book of Common Prayer, and be applied for " puniſhing all Offences contrary to the ſaid Laws, " with relation to the ſaid Book and no other.

" Provided the Names of King, Queen, or Royal " Progeny, may be alter'd from time to time ac- " cording to the Direction of lawful Authority.

" A true printed Copy of the ſaid Book to be " gotten in every Pariſh Church, Chapel, College, " and Hall, at the Coſt and Charge of the Pariſhion- " ers or Society, before the Feaſt of St. *Bartholomew*, " 1662. upon pain of forfeiting three Pounds by " the Month.

" The ſaid Book to be tranſlated into the *Britiſh* " or *Welſh* Tongue by the Care of the Biſhops of " *Hereford*, *St. Davids*, *Aſaph*, *Bangor*, and *Landaff*, " and ſo to be imprinted and uſed in every Church " where the *Welſh* is commonly ſpoken or uſed.

" That all Deans and Chapters ſhall at their pro- " per Coſts and Charges, before the 25th of *Decemb.* " 1662. obtain a true and perfect Copy of this Act, " and of the ſaid Book annexed hereunto, to keep " and preſerve in Safety for ever. And true and " perfect Copies to be delivered into the reſpective " Courts at *Weſtminſter*, and into the *Tower of Lon-* " *don*, to be there kept and preſerved for ever.

" Provided, this Act ſhall not extend to the King's " Profeſſor of the Law within the Univerſity of *Ox-* " *ford* for the Prebend of *Shipton* within the Church " of *Sarum*, united and annexed to the Place of " Profeſſor by the late King *James*.

The Wiſdom and Moderation of this Act.

The World has reaſon to admire not only the Wiſdom of this Act, but even the Moderation of it, as being effectually made for Miniſterial Conformity alone; and leaving the People unable to complain of any Impoſition. It would certainly have had the deſired and moſt happy Effect of Unity and Peace, if the Government had been in Earneſt with the Execution of it; if the Miniſters inclined to Separation had not been encouraged in it by the Connivence of the Court, and the promis'd Indulgence of the King.

Mr. *Calamy* guilty of the firſt Breach of it.

The firſt open Violation of the Act was committed by Mr. *Calamy* late Miniſter of *Aldermanbury*, who being preſent at Church on *Dec.* 28. this Year, upon the Default of a Preacher there expected, to prevent a Diſappointment, and anſwer the Importunity of the People, he went up into the Pulpit and preached; and had he taken a practical Subject, and kept to it, no notice would have been taken of that one occaſional Neceſſity as it were of preaching: But it look'd like a Plot or formed Deſign, that he choſe a Subject of old *Eli*'s Concern for the *Ark of God*, and ſo applied the Danger of the Church and Religion to the preſent Times; that he could not be thought leſs than a ſeditious, as well as a diſabled, Preacher. And therefore, by Warrant of the Lord Mayor, he was committed to *Newgate*, where he lay but few Days, before he was diſcharged by his Majeſty's expreſs Order, without the due manner of a legal Diſcharge: Which brought a Contempt upon the Law and Church eſtabliſh'd, and gave ſuch a juſt Offence to the Houſe of Commons, that they made ſome Enquiry into the Reaſons of it; and ſome Excuſe was made, that the Releaſe of Mr. *Calamy* from his Impriſonment was not owing to the ſole Command of the King, but to a Deficiency in the Act of Parliament, that had not fully provided for his longer Reſtraint. Upon which we find this Entry in the Journal of the Houſe of Commons: *Die Jovis*, Febr. 19. 1662. *Upon Complaint made to this Houſe, that Mr.* Calamy *being committed to Priſon upon Breach of the Act of Uniformity, was diſcharged upon pretence of ſome Defect in the Act:* Reſolved, *That it be referred to a Committee, to look into the Act of Uniformity as to the Matter in queſtion, and to ſee whether the ſame be defective, and wherein.* But what Proceedings there were in this Caſe, it does not appear. No doubt, it made the Commons ſenſible, that the King was too much inclined to diſpenſe with the Act of Uniformity, or at leaſt to protect and indemnify the Breakers of it: And this reaſonable Suſpicion made them the more unanimous to appoint a Committee immediately after, *to bring in the Reaſons of the Houſe for their Advice to the King againſt a Toleration, with an Addreſs to his Majeſty.*

Better Maintenance of the Clergy.

The next Eccleſiaſtical Affair of greateſt importance, was the providing a better Maintenance for the conformable Clergy. The Uſurpation of the Monks and Regulars upon the Parochial Prieſts, in robbing God and them of the better part of Tithes and Offerings; the Heat and Haſte and Self-intereſt of the Governours at the Reformation, in alienating thoſe Tithes to meer Lay-men; and the continued Iniquity of Times and Men, in diveſting and deſpoiling the Patrimony of the Church and Clergy more and more; theſe things had brought a great number of Pariſhes into a very miſerable Deſolation. In many of them, the whole Profits entirely appropriated to ſome other Uſes, and a ſorry Stipend allow'd to ſome officiating Curate: In many others, a Vicarage ordain'd, but ſo very ſlenderly endow'd, that a Vicar (tho' a ſingle Perſon) could not tolerably ſubſiſt upon it. This Defect had been the Burden and the Scandal of the Nation, alway complain'd of, but never ſufficiently redreſt. At the King's firſt coming in, all Men of Senſe and Conſcience ſaw that the Church of *England* could not be eſtabliſhed with any Honour or Safety, without providing a more competent Maintenance for the Parochial Clergy. And becauſe many of the Impropriate Rectories did belong to Sees, or Cathedral and Collegiate Bodies, or to other Eccleſiaſtical Dignities; therefore it was very proper, that the good Example ſhould begin among the Clergy themſelves, who were then more eſpecially enabled to augment the Cures, becauſe of the very conſiderable Fines received by them. Hence a Bill was depending in Parliament, for Rules and Orders to be obſerved in ſuch Augmentation of poor Vicarages and other inſufficient Cures: But, to prevent the paſſing ſuch a Bill, it was thought more adviſable, to refer the Matter to the King's Inſtructions; who, accordingly, directed his Royal Letters to the Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deans, and Chapters, requiring them,

K.'s Letter to Biſhops, Deans and Chapters.

" That forthwith Proviſion be made for the Aug- " mentation of all ſuch Vicarages and Cures where " the Tithes and Profits are appropriated to them " and their Succeſſors in ſuch manner, that they " who immediately attend upon the Performance of " Miniſterial Offices, in every Pariſh, may have a " competent Portion out of every Rectory Impropri- " ate, *&c.*

1662. 14 *Car.* II.

Augmentations made by Religious Appropriators.

But tho' a chearful Compliance was generally paid to theſe Letters, and very conſiderable Augmentations were made in moſt of the Rural Churches appropriated to Eccleſiaſtical Bodies; yet this Advice did not reach to the Lay Impropriators, who held many Rectories wherein the Vicar or Curate had not wherewithall to live. There was a pious Diſpoſition in the Commons of *England* to remedy this Evil, and to make every Benefice or Cure a ſufficient Portion for a Miniſter to ſubſiſt upon it with ſome Comfort and Credit. In order to this excellent End, there were many Votes and Reſolutions, tho', alas! all of them ineffectual.

Nothing done in Lay Impropriations.

On *Tueſday* Jan. 7. 13 *Car.* II. " It was order'd " by the Houſe of Commons, that a Committee ap- " pointed for this purpoſe, ſhould call before them " *Philip Nye* the younger, who was Clerk to the

Attempts in the Houſe of Commons.

" late pretended Triers, and to require and receive " from him all Preſentations to any Eccleſiaſtical " Benefices or Promotions made in the time of the " late uſurp'd Powers, and Entries of any Admiſſi- " ons, Inſtitutions, or Inductions thereupon, now " in his Cuſtody. On *Monday* Jan. 20. it was order'd, " That the ſame Committee have Power to " call before them all other Perſons, and to require " and receive from them all Preſentations, *&c.* This was chiefly in order to reſtore the Epiſcopal ſequeſtred Clergy, and to eject thoſe who, under the Violence of the late Times, had intruded upon them: but it likewiſe ſerved the good Deſign of coming to the Knowledge of the ſtate of Parochial Cures, and ſo of being the better able to judge of their Neceſſities, and a Relief of them. To this immediate purpoſe, a wholſom Bill was brought in, *For increaſing the Maintenance of Miniſters.* And on *Thurſday* Apr. 3. 1662. a Report was made from the Committee, to which the Houſe agreed; that *The beſt way to effect what is deſired in the Bill for increaſing the Maintenance of Miniſters, is, That the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes do inquire the Value of all Livings in their ſeveral Precincts contained in the Bill, and that they conſider of the beſt Expedients for the better Maintenance of the Miniſters therein, and to inform the Committee thereof at their next Meeting after their Receſs.* But the King's craving Wants of Aid and Supply, and the Jealouſie and Avarice of ſome Lay Patrons and Impropriators, and the Profaneneſs and Irreligion of many of the leading Courtiers, let this Deſign drop into a Forgetfulneſs of God and the Cure of Souls.

Directions for Preachers.

To make as much as poſſible an Uniformity in Preaching as well as in Prayers, his Majeſty ſet forth *Directions concerning Preachers*, with a Royal Letter prefixed and directed to the moſt Reverend Father in God *William* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, &c. Given at *Whitehall* Octob. 14. in the 14th Year of our Reign, 1662. Which the ſaid Archbiſhop tranſmitted to the Lords the Biſhops within his own Province, with his Letter of Advice and Monition, to communicate the Copies of his Majeſty's ſaid *Directions* throughout their reſpective Dioceſes; dated from *Lambeth* Octob. 23. 1662.

Death of Biſh. *Sanderſon.*

That pious and judicious Prelate Dr. *Robert Sanderſon*, Lord Biſhop of *Lincoln*, died in his Palace at *Buckden* on *Jan.* 29. 1662. and within three Weeks before his Death he made his laſt Will and Teſtament; wherein he gave ſuch a ſolemn Account of his Faith and Perſuaſion in Matters of Religion and Church Government, that it well deſerves to be here inſerted. —— " And here I do profeſs, that " as I have lived, ſo I deſire, and (by the Grace " of God) reſolve to die, in the Communion of " the Catholick Church of Chriſt, and a true Son " of the Church of *England*; which, as it ſtands by " Law eſtabliſhed, to be both in Doctrine and Wor- " ſhip agreeable to the Word of God, and in the " moſt, and moſt material Points of both, confor- " mable to the Faith and Practice of the godly " Churches of Chriſt in the primitive and purer " Times, I do firmly believe: led ſo to do, not ſo " much from the Force of Cuſtom and Education " (to which the greateſt part of Mankind owe their " particular different Perſwaſions in point of Reli- " gion) as upon the clear Evidence of Truth and " Reaſon, after a ſerious and impartial Examinati- " on of the Grounds, as well of Popery as Puritaniſm, according to that meaſure of Underſtanding, and thoſe Opportunities which God hath afforded me: and herein I am abundantly ſatisfied, " that the Schiſm which the Papiſts on the one hand, " and the Superſtition which the Puritan on the other hand, lay to our Charge, are very juſtly " chargeable upon themſelves reſpectively. Wherefore I humbly beſeech Almighty God, the Father " of Mercies, to preſerve the Church by his Power " and Providence, in Peace, Truth, and Godlineſs, " evermore to the World's end: which doubtleſs he " will do, if the Wickedneſs and Security of a ſinful People (and particularly thoſe Sins that are " ſo riſe, and ſeem daily to increaſe among us, of " *Unthankfulneſs*, *Riot*, and *Sacrilege*) do not tempt " his Patience to the contrary. And I alſo farther " humbly beſeech him, that it would pleaſe him " to give unto our gracious Soveraign, the Reverend Biſhops, and the Parliament, timely to conſider the great Danger that viſibly threatens this " Church in point of Religion, by the late great " Increaſe of Popery, and in point of Revenue by " ſacrilegious Incloſures; and to provide ſuch wholſome and effectual Remedies as may prevent the " ſame before it be too late.

1662. 14 *Car.* II.

Both Houſes of Parliament were highly ſenſible, that the King's Profeſſion of Indulgence toward the Proteſtant Diſſenters did very much encourage the Confidence of Romiſh Prieſts and Jeſuits, and ſeemed to be made in favour of them. And therefore they agreed on, *A humble Repreſentation and Petition of the Lords and Commons aſſembled in Parliament concerning Romiſh Prieſts and Jeſuits, to the King's moſt Excellent Majeſty*;

Repreſentation of Lords and Commons concerning the Dangers of Popery.

Shewing,

" THat notwithſtanding your Majeſty's unque- " ſtionable Affection and Zeal for the true " Proteſtant Religion, manifeſted in your conſtant " Profeſſion and Practice, againſt all Temptations " whatſoever; yet, by the great Reſort of Jeſuits " and Romiſh Prieſts into this Kingdom, your good " Subjects are generally much affected with Jealouſie and Apprehenſion, that the Popiſh Religion " may much increaſe in this Kingdom (which your " Majeſty hath moſt piouſly deſired may be prevented) and ſo the Peace both in Church and " State may be inſenſibly diſturbed, to the great " Danger of both.

" Your two Houſes of Parliament are therefore " humble Suitors to your Majeſty to iſſue out your " Proclamation, to command all Jeſuits, and all " *Engliſh*, *Iriſh*, and *Scotiſh* Popiſh Prieſts, and all " ſuch other Prieſts as have taken Orders from the " See of *Rome*, or by Authority thereof (except " ſuch foreign Jeſuits or Prieſts as by Contract of " Marriage are to attend the Perſons of either of " the Queens, or by the Law of Nations to attend " foreign Ambaſſadors) to depart this Kingdom " by a Day, under pain of having the Penalties of " the Law inflicted upon them.

His Majeſty's Speech at the Reception of the Petition.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

His Majeſty's Speech.

" YOU do not expect that I ſhould give you " an Anſwer preſently to your Petition, yet I " will tell you, that I will ſpeedily ſend you an " Anſwer, which I am confident will be to your Satisfaction. It may be the general Jealouſie of the " Nation hath made this Addreſs neceſſary, and indeed I believe nothing hath contributed more to " that Jealouſie than my own Confidence, that it " was impoſſible there ſhould be any ſuch Jealouſie

1663. 15 *Car.* II.

" ſie, and the Effects of that Confidence: But I ſhall
" give you Satisfaction, and then I am ſure you
" will eaſily ſatisfie and compoſe the Minds of the
" Nation.

" I confeſs (my Lords and Gentlemen) I have
" heard of one Jealouſie, which I will never forgive
" the Authors of, that I had a jealouſie of your Af-
" fections, that I was offended with the Parliament
" to that degree that I intended to diſſolve it. They
" ſay Men are naturally moſt angry with thoſe Re-
" proaches which reflect upon their Underſtanding,
" which makes them thought weak Men: Truly, I
" ſhould appear a very weak Man, if I ſhould have
" any ſuch Paſſion, any ſuch Purpoſe. No, my
" Lords and Gentlemen, I will not part with you
" upon thoſe Terms; never King was ſo much be-
" holden to a Parliament as I am to you; and if my
" Kindneſs to you, and my Confidence in you be
" not proportionable, I am behind hand with you,
" which, God willing, I will not be.

" Mr. Speaker, and you Gentlemen of the Houſe
" of Commons, I am willing to take this occaſion
" to give you my particular Thanks for your great
" kindneſs in taking hold upon an eaſie Intimation,
" rather than an Invitation from me, to enter upon
" the Conſideration of my Revenue: It was kindly
" done, and I ſhall never forget it: I have given
" Order, that you be fully informed of the State of
" it, and then I know you will do that which is
" good for me and you: And I pray purſue your
" good Reſolution, in putting the Kingdom into
" ſuch a Poſture, that we may prevent, at leaſt
" not fear any deſperate Inſurrection.

His Majeſty's moſt Gracious Anſwer to the Petition.

Charles *R.*

ritten ſwer to : Peti- n.

" HIS Majeſty having ſeriouſly conſider'd and
" weigh'd the humble Repreſentation and
" Petition of his Lords and Commons aſſembled in
" Parliament, and the great Affection and Duty
" with which the ſame was preſented to him: And
" after having made ſome Reflections on himſelf and
" his own Actions, is not a little troubled that his
" Lenity and Condeſcenſions towards many of the
" Popiſh Perſwaſion (which were but natural ef-
" fects of his Generoſity and Good-nature, after ha-
" ving lived ſo many Years in the Dominions of *Ro-*
" *man* Catholick Princes: and out of a juſt Memo-
" mory of what many of them had done and ſuffer-
" ed in the Service of his Royal Father of bleſſed
" Memory, and of ſome eminent Services perform'd
" by others of them, towards his Majeſty himſelf
" in the time of his greateſt Affliction) have been
" made ſo ill uſe of, and ſo ill deſerv'd, that the
" Reſort of Jeſuits and Prieſts into this Kingdom
" hath been thereby increaſed; with which his Ma-
" jeſt is, and hath long been highly offended: And
" therefore his Majeſty readily concurs with the Ad-
" vice of his two Houſes of Parliament, and hath
" given Order for the preparing and iſſuing out ſuch
" a Proclamation as is deſired, with the ſame Clauſe
" referring to the Treaty of Marriage, as was in the
" Proclamation, which, upon the like occaſion, if-
" ſued out by the Advice of both Houſes of Parlia-
" ment in the Year 1640. And his Majeſty will
" take farther Care, that the ſame ſhall be effectual,
" at leaſt to a greater degree than any Proclamati-
" on of this kind hath ever been.

" And his Majeſty farther declares, and aſſures
" both his Houſes of Parliament, and all his loving
" Subjects of all his Dominions, that as his Affecti-
" on and Zeal for the Proteſtant Religion and the
" Church of *England* hath not been conceal'd, or un-
" taken notice of in the World: ſo he is not, nor
" will ever be, ſo ſollicitous for the ſettling his own
" Revenue, or providing any other Expedients for
" the Peace and Tranquillity of the Kingdom, as for
" the Advancement and Improvement of the Reli-
" gion eſtabliſhed, and for the uſing and applying
" all proper and effectual Remedies to hinder the
" growth of Popery, both which he doth in truth
" look upon as the beſt Expedient to eſtabliſh the
" Peace and Proſperity of all his Kingdoms. Given
" at our Court at *Whitehall* this firſt Day of *April*
" 1663. in the fifteenth Year of our Reign.

1663. 15 *Car.* II.

Proclamation againſt Prieſts and Jeſuits.

Accordingly his Majeſty did publiſh ſuch a Proclamation, commanding all Jeſuits and Popiſh Prieſts to depart this Kingdom dated *April* 9. in the 15th Year of his Reign. But it did not ſeem to be much more in the Intentions of the Court than another Popular Proclamation for the better Obſervation of the Lord's-Day, and for renewing a former Proclamation againſt vitious, debauched and profane Perſons, dated *Aug.* 22. 1663. For notwithſtanding theſe Profeſſions toward pleaſing of the People, it is certain that Popery and Profaneneſs were not altogether out of Favour.

The Court more Poiſh.

Some Advances toward the Intereſt of *Rome* were thought to appear in the King's change of ſome Miniſters of State. His faithful and wiſe Servant Sir *Edward Nicholas* was remov'd from his Office of Secretary of State, and Sir *Henry Bennet*, lately the King's Reſident in *Spain*, was put into that Station, one who ſecretly eſpouſed the Cauſe of Popery, and died at laſt in the open Profeſſion of it.

The Lord Chancellor *Clarendon* was ſenſible of this change in his Majeſty's Counſels and Affections; and afterward took occaſion thus to expreſs himſelf in a Petition and Addreſs to the Lords at the time of his departing the Kingdom. *For more than two Years I never knew any difference in the Councils. —— But from the time Mr. Secretary* Nicholas *was removed from his Place there were great Alterations; and whoſoever knew any thing of the Court and Counſels, knew well how much my Credit hath ſince that time been diminiſhed. —— Nor hath there been from that time to this above one or two Perſons brought to the Council, or preferred to any conſiderable Office in the Court, who have been of my intimate Acquaintance, or ſuſpected to have any kindneſs for me, and moſt of them moſt notoriouſly known to have been very long my Enemies, and of different Judgment and Principles from me both in Church and State.*

Lord *Clarendon* out of Favour.

And it was indeed from this Juncture of a Popiſh prevailing Intereſt, that the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon* began now to decline in his Royal Maſters Favour, and to ſtand ready to be given up to his Enemies, and to bear the Odium of every publick Miſcarriage or Misfortune. And therefore in this Seſſion of Parliament, on *July* 10. 1663. the Earl of *Briſtol* exhibited theſe Articles of High-Treaſon and other heinous Misdemeanours againſt *Edward* Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord High Chancellor of *England* in the Houſe of Lords.

Articles preferr'd againſt him.

I. " That being in place of higheſt Truſt and Con-
" fidence with his Majeſty, and having arrogated a
" ſupreme Direction in all his Majeſty's Affairs,
" both at Home and Abroad, hath wickedly and
" malitiouſly, and with a traiterous Intent to draw
" Scandal and Contempt upon his Majeſty's Perſon,
" and to alienate from him the Affections of his
" Subjects, abuſed the ſaid Truſt in manner fol-
" lowing, *viz.*

" That he hath traiterouſly and maliciouſly En-
" deavoured to alienate the Hearts of his Majeſty's
" Subjects from him by Words of his own, and by
" artificial Inſinuations of his Creatures and De-
" pendancies, that his Majeſty was inclined to Po-
" pery, and had a Deſign to alter the Religion e-
" ſtabliſhed in this Kingdom.

" That in purſuance of that traiterous Intent,
" he hath to ſeveral Perſons of his Majeſty's Privy
" Council held Diſcourſes to this effect, *viz.*

" *That his Majeſty was dangerouſly corrupted in his*
" *Religion, and inclined to Popery.*

" That Perſons of that Religion had ſuch Acceſs
" and ſuch Credit with him, that unleſs there were
a care-

1663. 15 *Car.* II.

" a careful Eye had unto it, the Proteſtant Religion would be overthrown in this Kingdom; and " in purſuance of the ſaid wicked and traiterous " Intent, upon his Majeſty's admitting Sir *Henry Bennet* to be principal Secretary of State, in the " Place of Mr. Secretary *Nicholas*, he hath ſaid theſe " Words or Words to this effect.

" *That his Majeſty had given* 10000 l. *to remove a zealous Proteſtant, that he might bring into that place of High Truſt a concealed Papiſt*, notwithſtanding that the ſaid Sir *Henry Bennet* is known to have ever been, both in his Profeſſion and Practice, conſtant to the Proteſtant Religion.

" That in purſuance of the ſame traiterous Deſign, ſeveral near Friends and known Dependencies of his, have ſaid aloud, that *were it not for my Lord Chancellor's ſtanding in the Gap, Popery would be introduced in this Kingdom*; or Words to that effect.

" That in purſuance of the aforeſaid traiterous Deſign he hath not only adviſed and perſwaded the King to do ſuch things, contrary to his own Reaſons and Reſolutions, as might confirm and encreaſe the Scandal, which he had endeavour'd to raiſe upon his Majeſty as aforeſaid, of his Favour to Popery, but more particularly to allow his Name to be uſed to the Pope, and ſeveral Cardinals, in the Sollicitation of a Cardinals Cap for the Lord *Aubigney*, one of his own Subjects, and great Almoner at preſent to his Royal Conſort the Queen.

" That in purſuance of the ſame wicked and traiterous Deſign, he had recommended to be employ'd to the Pope one of his own Domeſticks Mr. *Richard Bealing*, a Perſon (tho' an avow'd Papiſt) known to be truſted and employ'd by him in Dipatches and Negotiations concerning Affairs of greateſt concernment to the Nation.

" That in purſuance of the ſaid traiterous Deſign, he being the chief Miniſter of State, did himſelf write by the ſaid Mr. *Richard Bealing* Letters to ſeveral Cardinals, preſſing them in the King's Name to induce the Pope to confer a Cardinals Cap on the ſaid Lord *Aubigney*, promiſing, in caſe it ſhould be attained, exemption to the *Roman* Catholicks of *England* from the Penal Laws in force againſt them; by which Addreſs unto the Pope for that Eccleſiaſtical Dignity for one of his Majeſty's Subjects and Domeſticks, he hath as far as from one Action can be inferr'd, traiterouſly acknowledged the Pope's Eccleſiaſtical Soveraignty, contrary to the known Laws of this Kingdom.

" That in purſuance of the ſame traiterous Deſign, he has called unto him ſeveral Prieſts and Jeſuits, whom he knew to be Superiors of Orders here in *England*, and deſired them to write to their Generals at *Rome*, to give their help for the obtaining from the Pope the Cardinals Cap for the Lord *Aubigney*, as aforeſaid, promiſing great Favour to Papiſts here, in caſe it ſhould be effected for him.

" That he hath promiſed to ſeveral Papiſts, he would do his endeavour, and ſaid, he hop'd to compaſs the taking away all Penal Laws againſt them, which he did in purſuance of the traiterous deſign aforeſaid, to the Intent they might preſume and grow vain upon his Patronage, and by their publiſhing their Hopes of a Toleration, encreaſe the Scandal endeavoured by him and by his Emiſſaries to be raiſed upon his Majeſty throughout the Kingdom.

" That in purſuance of the ſame traiterous Deſign, being intruſted with the Treaty betwixt his Majeſty and his Royal Conſort the Queen, he concluded it upon Articles ſcandalous and dangerous to the Proteſtant Religion.

" That in purſuance of the ſame traiterous Deſign, he concluded the ſame Marriage, and brought the King and Queen together, without any ſettled Agreement in what manner the Rites of Marriage ſhould be performed, whereby the Queen refuſing to be married by a Proteſtant Prieſt, in caſe of her being with Child, either the Succeſſion ſhould be made uncertain for want of the due Rites of Matrimony, or elſe his Majeſty to be expoſed to a ſuſpicion of having been married in his own Dominions by a *Romiſh* Prieſt, whereby all the former Scandals endeavour'd to be raiſed upon his Majeſty, by the ſaid Earl, as to Point of Popery, might be confirmed and heightned.

1663. 15 *Car.* II.

" That having thus traiterouſly endeavour'd to alienate the Affections of his Majeſty's Subjects from him upon the ſcore of Religion; he hath endeavour'd to make uſe of all the malicious Scandals and Jealouſies, which he and his Emiſſaries had raiſed in his Majeſty's Subjects, to raiſe from them unto himſelf the popular Applauſe of being the zealous Upholder of the Proteſtant Religion, and a Promoter of new Severities againſt Papiſts.

" That he hath traiterouſly endeavour'd to alienate the Affections of his Majeſty's Subjects from him, by venting in his own Diſcourſe, and by the Speeches of his neareſt Relations and Emiſſaries, opprobrious Scandals againſt his Majeſty's Perſon and courſe of Life, ſuch as are not fit to be mention'd, unleſs Neceſſity in the way of Proof ſhall require it.

" That he hath traiterouſly endeavour'd to alienate the Affections of his Highneſs the Duke of *York* from his Majeſty, by ſuggeſting unto him Jealouſies, as far as in him lay, and publiſhing abroad by his Emiſſaries, that his Majeſty intended to legitimate the Duke of *Monmouth*.

" That he hath wickedly and maliciouſly, contrary to the Duty of a Privy-Counſellor of *England*, and contrary to the perpetual and moſt important Intereſt of this Nation, perſwaded his Majeſty againſt the Advice of the Lord General, to withdraw the *Engliſh* Gariſons out of *Scotland*, and to demoliſh all the Forts built there, at ſo vaſt a Charge to this Kingdom.

" That his Majeſty having been graciouſly pleaſed to communicate the Deſires of the Parliament of *Scotland*, for the remove of the ſaid Garriſons to the Parliament of *England*, and to ask their Advice therein, the ſaid Earl of *Clarendon* not only perſwaded his Majeſty actually to remove thoſe Garriſons, without expecting the Advice of his Parliament of *England* concerning it, but did by Menaces of his Majeſty's diſpleaſure, deter ſeveral Members of Parliament from moving the Houſe, as they intended to enter upon conſideration of that matter.

" That he had traiterouſly and malitiouſly endeavoured to alienate his Majeſty's Affections and Eſteem from this his Parliament, by telling his Majeſty, *That there was never ſo weak and inconſiderable a Houſe of Lords, nor never ſo weak and heady a Houſe of Commons*, or Words to that effect, and particularly, *that it was better to ſell* Dunkirk *than to be at their Mercy for want of Mony*, or Words to that effect.

" That he hath wickedly and maliciouſly, contrary to his Duty of Counſellor, and to a known Law made laſt Seſſions, by which Money was given, and particularly apply'd for the maintaining of *Dunkirk*, adviſed and effected the Sale of the ſame to the *French* King.

" That he hath contrary to Law enriched himſelf and his Treaſures by the Sale of Offices.

" That contrary to his Duty he hath wickedly and corruptly converted to his own uſe, great and vaſt Sums of publick Money raiſed in *Ireland* by way of Subſidy, private and publick Benevolency, and otherwiſe, given and intended to defray the charge of Government in that Kingdom: by which means a ſupernumetary and diſaffected Army hath been kept up there, for want of Money to pay

" them

1663. 15 Car. II.

"them off, occasion'd it seems to be because of the "late and present Distempers of that Kingdom.

"That having arrogated to himself a supreme "Direction of all his Majesty's Affairs, he hath "with a malicious and corrupt Intention, prevail'd "to have his Majesty's Customs farmed at a far low-"er Rate than others do offer, and that by Persons "with some of whom he goes a Share, in that and "other parts of Money resulting from his Maje-"sty's Revenue.

July 10. 1663. *BRISTOL.*

personal Quarrel and Popish Design.

This Accusation seems rather to have been a Personal Quarrel than any serious Concern for publick Truth and Justice. The Words that are charged as spoken by him, were generally thought to have been the real Expressions or Suggestions of that great Man, and *was there not a Cause?* They may be taxed for an indecent Freedom, but they can be never imagined to have proceeded from any want of Integrity or Honour. But indeed there seems a perverse Turn in the Articles, first to represent the Lord Chancellor as jealous of Popery, and complaining of the King's Inclination to it, by taking new Ministers Popishly Affected; and yet after all, to make the Chancellor himself the Instrument of those very Designs that were laid for Popery and the profest Promoter of them; which the World did not then believe, and Posterity does less believe.

Proceedings of the Lords.

On the Day these Articles were exhibited, this Order was made by the House of Peers. Die Veneris 10. *Julij* 1663. *Order'd, by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, that a Copy of the Articles or Charge of High-Treason, exhibited this Day by the Earl of* Bristol *against the Lord Chancellor, be delivered to the Lord Chief Justice; who with all the rest of the Judges are to consider, whether the said Charge hath been brought in regularly and legally; and whether it may be proceeded in, and how; and whether there be any Treason in it or no; and make Report thereof to this House on* Monday *next if they can, or else as soon after as possibly they may.*

Whereupon all the Judges met at *Serjeants-Inn* in *Fleetstreet*, and did upon Consideration unanimously agree upon this ensuing Answer, which on *Monday* July 13. the Lord Chief Justice *Foster* did deliver in, *viz.*

Answer of the Judges

WE conceive that a Charge of High-Treason cannot, by the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, be originally exhibited by one Peer against another unto the House of Peers; and that therefore a Charge of High-Treason by the Earl of Bristol *against the Lord Chancellor, mentioned in the Order of Reference to us of the tenth of this instant* July, *hath not been regularly and legally brought in; and if the Matters alledg'd in the said Charge were admitted to be true, altho' alledg'd to be traiterously done, yet there is no Treason in it.*

Ld Chancellor honourably acquitted.

This Answer being read in the House of Peers, the Earl of *Bristol* took Exceptions at it, and some of their Lordships, who were Friends to the Chancellor, inferr'd, that if it were not a regular and legal Charge it was a Libel, and ought to be condemned and the Author of it censur'd. To satisfie the House, one of the Judges upon Conference with his Brethren, did on *Tuesday* July 14. deliver the Reasons of the Opinion of the Judges in their said Answer. And the Earl of *Bristol* a little to excuse himself, said the Articles were not intended by him as a Charge but as an Information. And then their Lordships, after a Debate upon the Question, did unanimously Resolve to declare their Concurrence with the Opinion of the Judges: And so the Plot of running down this great Man fell at present; and yet this early step in it had gained very much of the design'd Effect, which was to make him less Gracious with his Royal Master, and less respected in the Parliament, and less beloved by the People; and so by degrees a more easie Prey, when his Enemies should again meet to hunt him down.

1663. 15 Car. II.

On *June* 3. his Majesty by Commission under the Great Seal of *England*, to the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Duke of *Albemarle*, Marquis of *Dorchester* and Lord High Chamberlain, had passed three Publick and seven Private Bills: And now on *July* 27. his Majesty came to the House of Peers, and sending for the House of Commons to attend him, made a short Speech, wherein "He ex-"prest a great Satisfaction for what the Parliament "had done for him, and how cheerfully he concur-"red with them in all the Bills they had prepared "for the good of the Nation; and had given Di-"rections and Commands to all his Judges, in rela-"tion to those Affairs, which the Season and other "Necessities would not permit to pass into Acts. Then he gave his Royal Assent to *An Act for four entire Subsidies granted to his Majesty by the Temporalty. An Act to confirm four Subsidies granted to his Majesty by the Clergy. An Act for the Relief of Indigent Officers. An Act for settling the Profits of the Post-Office and Wine Licenses upon the Duke of* York *and his Heirs. An Act for better collecting the Duty of Excise*, &c. And so Prorogued the Parliament to the 16th of *March* following.

K's Speech at proroguing the Parl.

Plots for Schism and Rebellion.

There was a secret Correspondence carried on between the Bigots for Schism and a Commonwealth, to conspire for the good old Cause, and to take Arms for restoring of it. The place of Plotting was chiefly in the North, because more remote from the Court, and more near to *Scotland*, where they had their Agitators employ'd among the hotter Kirk Party. They had several meetings in *Yorkshire*, and a good number of them were actually in Arms at *Farnley-Wood*. They had an Oath of Secrecy enjoin'd, and had their Agents to sollicite for Assistance in *London*, and in most of the Counties of *England*. They had agreed to rise on *October* 12. and gave assurance to their Friends, that the Insurrection would be general; that *Whitehall* should be secured; that *Nottingham*, *Glocester* and *Newcastle* should be seiz'd for the most convenient Passes over the *Severn*, *Trent* and *Tine*; and *Boston* in *Lincolnshire* for a Sea-port to receive Succours out of *Holland* and other Foreign Parts. Their Pretences were to redeem themselves from the Excise and all Subsidies; to re-establish a Gospel Magistracy and Ministry; to restore the Long Parliament; and to reform all Orders and Degrees of Men, especially the Lawyers and the Clergy. This Conspiracy being in good time discover'd, a Commission of *Oyer* and *Terminer* was sent to *York* for Trial of the principal Leaders of them. Some at their Arraignment confest, that the Design began in a private Committee at *London*; that *Lambert* or *Ludlow* was proposed and promised to be at the Head of them; that the rising was to have began in *Ireland*, to have followed in *England*, and then in *Scotland*. Others of the Prisoners behaved themselves with most insufferable Insolence, especially *Cotton*, *Denham* and *Atkins*, of whom *Cotton* protested in the Face of the Court, that *in such a Cause he valued his Life no more than the Judge did his Handkerchief.* After the Conviction of many of them, they were Executed, some at *York*, some at *Leeds*, and others in other Places. They had retained a Printer in *London* to print for them a sort of Declaration or Call to Rebellion, wherein were these Words; *If there be any City, Town or County in the three Nations that will begin this righteous and glorious Work, they may be assured*, &c. The Printer being found Guilty was drawn, hang'd and quarter'd: And another Printer, Bookseller and Bookbinder were on the same occasion condemn'd to the Pillory, with their Offence expressed in these Words: *For selling and uttering Malicious, Scandalous and Seditious Books, against the King, the State and Peace of the Kingdom.*

Insolence of these Traitors.

In the Long Vacation, his Majesty, to divert himself, and to please his People, resolved upon a Progress, and a Visit to the *Bath*, setting out with

K's Progress.

the

1663. 15 Car. II. the Queen on *Aug.* 26. and returning to *Whitehall* *Octob.* 2. after many ſplendid Entertainments given at *Newberry* by Sir *Thomas Doleman*, at *Marlborough* by the Lord *Seymour*, at *Long-Leet* by Sir *James Thynne*, at *Badminton* by the Marquis of *Worceſter*, at *Cornbury* by the Lord Chancellour *Hide*, and at *Oxford* by the Univerſity.

The Parliament, according to Prorogation, met at *Weſtminſter* on *March* 16. and their Proceedings will fall in with the following Year.

Death of Abp. *Juxon.* Dr. *William Juxon*, Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, died in his Palace of *Lambeth* on *June* 4. and was interred in the Chapel of St. *John*'s College in *Oxford*, to which he was a great Benefactor. His beſt Character was that which his Royal Maſter King *Charles* I. gave him, that *Good Man*.

Succeſſion of Dr. *Sheldon.* Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon*, Lord Biſhop of *London*, who (by reaſon of the good Archbiſhop's Age and Infirmities) had manag'd the Affairs of the whole Province ever ſince the King's Return, was now tranſlated to the See of *Canterbury* with great Solemnity and general Satisfaction. The See of *London* was filled with Dr. *Humphry Henchman*, tranſlated from *Sarum*, a Man of popular Gravity and Temper; and of a Judgment and Wiſdom ſo agreeable to his Aſpect, that he was ſworn one of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council on *Dec.* 9.

Death of Archbiſh. *Bramhal.* Near the ſame time with Archbiſhop *Juxon*, died another Primate Dr. *John Bramhal*, Archbiſhop of *Armagh*, who had gone over into *Ireland* as Chaplain to the Lord Deputy, the Earl of *Strafford*; and being there highly ſerviceable to the King and the Church, had been juſtly promoted to the See of *Londonderry*, and after a long Exile with the King, was, at the Reſtoration, deſervedly advanc'd to the chief See and Primacy of *Ireland*.

Diſpoſition of the chief Diſſenters. The Church of *England* was now ſo firmly by Law eſtabliſh'd, that there could have been nothing wanting toward Peace and Conformity, but a ſteady Execution of the Laws, and ſome tender Regard to the ejected Miniſters, who were many of them Men of Piety and Moderation, and did not pretend that the Church Communion was unlawful as to Lay Communion, tho' they thought the Terms of Miniſterial Conformity too hard for them; and therefore after the Exerciſe of their Miniſtry in ſome private Meetings, they uſually came to the publick Offices in their Pariſh-Church, and join'd with the Prieſt and Congregation, not only in Prayers, but in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper: ſo beginning the Example of Occaſional Conformity, not for Intereſt, or with any ſecular Intention, but to all appearance for Charity and Brotherly-love. So that at this Juncture, had the State been true to the Laws, and the Church been indulgent to the ejected Miniſters; there muſt have been a general Unity and Peace. It was certainly the Strength of Popery that now chiefly made the Separation of Proteſtants from the Church of *England*: The Papiſts laboured for a Liberty, which they knew not how to enjoy without a common Relaxation of the Laws againſt all other Diſſenters. It was purely this Deſign, that put the King upon his Declaration on *Decemb.* 26. 1662. expreſſing his purpoſe to grant ſome Indulgence or Liberty in Religion, not excluding the Papiſts; *Many of whom* (he ſaid) *had deſerved ſo well of him.* The Intent of this Declaration was ſo apparently in favour of Popery, that the Proteſtant Diſſenters did but ſuffer by it in their Intereſt and Credit: for, they were ready to catch at any Offer of Liberty and Eaſe, without ſtaying to conſider the Regularity and Validity of the Grant, or the indirect End and Deſign of that Favour to them. This made the Parliament more jealous of them, as now made inſtrumental to Popery and Arbitrary Power; and therefore the Houſe of Commons made their Votes and their Addreſs againſt all ſuch Royal Indulgence, and forc'd the King to retract all Thoughts of it. This made the Biſhops and Clergy more averſe to them, when they ſaw them now capable of becoming the Tools and Engines of the Church of *Rome*. Nay and this, in the conſequence, made the King and his Court more deſpiſe them, when they were found too weak to defend their own Project of Liberty againſt the Body of the Parliament, and the Weight of the Nation. It may be moſt impartial to repreſent the preſent Caſe of the Diſſenters from one of their own Advocates, who tells us, that after the King's Declaration of Indulgence on *Decemb.* 26. " Some of the Nonconformiſts were here- " upon much encourag'd, and waiting privately on " the King, were fill'd with Hopes: They would " have perſwaded their Brethren to have thank'd " the King for his Declaration; but they refus'd, " leſt they ſhould make way for the Toleration of " the Papiſts. The *Declaration* took not at all either with Parliament or People: and ſo the poor " Nonconformiſts were expos'd to great Severities. " They who at the King's coming in were ſo much " careſs'd, were now treated with the utmoſt Contempt. —— About the middle of this Summer, " there was a freſh Diſcourſe raiſed of Liberty deſign'd for the ſilenc'd Miniſters. They were blamed by many for not Petitioning the Parliament, " tho' they had reaſon enough againſt it. Many " Members of Parliament encouraged the Expectation of either an Indulgence, or a Comprehenſion. " And it was thereupon warmly debated, which of " the two would be the more deſirable. Some were " for Petitioning for a General Indulgence, thus " arguing with their Brethren: *You are blind, if you " ſee not that the Act of Uniformity was made ſo rigorous, and the Weight of Conformity ſo much increas'd, " that ſo the Number of the ejected Miniſters might be " ſo great, as to force them to be glad of a general " Toleration, which might take in the Papiſts. And if " you think to ſtand it out, they will yet bring you to it " in deſpight of you: They will increaſe your Burdens, " and lay you in Priſons till you are glad to Petition for " ſuch a Toleration. And ſtand it out as long as you " can, you ſhall be forc'd to procure the Papiſts Liberty; " and the Odium of it ſhall not lie on the Biſhops, but " on you that are ſo much againſt it. The Biſhops ſhall " ſpeak againſt it, and they will force you to beg for it " who are againſt it. And if you will not do it now, " you do but ſtay till the Market riſe, and your Suffer- " ings be made greater, and you ſhall be glad to do it at " dearer Rates.* To whom others reply'd, that they " would ſuffer any thing rather than promote Po- " pery.

Account given by Mr. *Calamy.*

" Mr. *Baxter* was about this time conſulted by a " Perſon of Honour concerning the matter ſo much " talk'd of; he preſs'd him to give him his Judg- " ment whether the way of Indulgence or Compre- " henſion was more deſirable. He freely gave him " his Thoughts to this purpoſe: That he was not " for Comprehenſion without Indulgence, nor for " Indulgence without the Enlargement of the Act " of Uniformity to a greater Comprehenſion; but " for the conjunction of both. He was not for Com- " prehenſion alone, becauſe when they had gone the " fartheſt many worthy Perſons, whoſe Gifts in the " Church might be very uſeful, would be ſtill left " out; and there would be much want when all " were employ'd; and the Loſs by their being ut- " terly ſilenc'd would redound to the Souls of ma- " ny. He was not for Indulgence alone, unleſs the " Law were made more Comprehenſive; becauſe " the Impoſitions and Reſtrictions of the Law were " really unaccountable; becauſe nothing can be " more deſirable than the Strength and Unity of " the eſtabliſh'd Body of the Clergy; and becauſe " a bare Indulgence would be apt to occaſion ſuch " Jealouſies and Animoſities as that it would not " be long enjoy'd in Peace: And therefore he de- " clared, that he was for a Comprehenſion of as " many fit Perſons as might be taken in by Law, " and then a Power reſerv'd to his Majeſty to in- " dulge the Remnant as far as might be conducible " to the Peace and Benefit of Church and State.

Papiſts deſire an Indulgence.

" But

663. Car. II.

" But inſtead of Indulgence or Comprehenſion on " the laſt Day of *June* the Act againſt Private " Meetings for Religious Exerciſes paſſed the Houſe " of Commons, and ſhortly after was made a Law, " the Sum of it was, *That every Perſon above ſixteen* " *Years, who is preſent at any Meeting under Colour or* " *pretence of any Exerciſe of Religion, in other manner* " *than is allowed by the Liturgy or Practice of the Church* " *of* England, *where there are five Perſons more than that* " *Houſhold, ſhall for the firſt Offence by a Juſtice of Peace* " *be Recorded and ſent to Goal three Months, till he pay* " *five Pounds; and for the ſecond Offence ſix Months till* " *he pay ten Pounds; and for the third time being con-* " *victed by a Jury, ſhall be baniſh'd to ſome of the* American *Plantations, excepting* New England *or* Virgi- " nia. The Author who is giving this Account takes a wrong occaſion to complain, *It was a great* " *Hardſhip that attended this Act, that ſo much Power* " *was given by it to Juſtices of the Peace, to record a* " *Man an Offender without a Jury: And if they did it* " *cauſeleſly, there was no Remedy, ſeeing every Juſtice* " *was made a Judge.* A wrong Complaint, and a Re- " flection upon many other of our wholſome Laws, " which could never be executed, if Evidence upon " Oath before a Juſtice of Peace could not make him " ſo far a Judge as to pronounce the Penalty ex- " preſt in the Letter of the Law, without the For- " mality of a Court and a Jury. It is ſufficient, " that the greater Offences and the greater Penalties, " affecting Life or Liberty or Eſtate, ſhall not be " determin'd by any private Juſtices but in the more " ſolemn manner of Court and Judge and Priſoner " and Jury. And ſo it was by this very Act accor- " dingly Provided, that no one ſhould be convicted " of the third Offence which incurr'd Baniſhment, " without a regular Trial by a Jury. The Author goes on to tell us much more pertinently, that " be- " fore this Act the Danger and Sufferings lay on the " Miniſters only, but now the People alſo were ſore- " ly try'd. And that after this, the Nonconfor- " miſts were not a little divided among themſelves, " as to the Lawfulneſs and Expediency of worſhip- " ping God in the publick Churches, over and a- " bove their private Meetings ſtill kept up with great " Secrecy. Mr. *Baxter* and Dr. *Bates*, and ſeveral o- " thers with them, were for frequenting the publick " Churches, when better helps were not to be had: " And for reſorting to them now and then, tho' they " had their Choice to ſhew their Charity. They " were for having their moſt uſual Communion " with thoſe Aſſemblies, which they thought were " managed moſt agreeably to the Rule and End of " Worſhip; and yet for having Occaſional Commu- " nion with others, as Members of the Catholick " Church, to ſhew their Catholick Communion " with all the Body of Chriſt: But others were ve- " hement for an entire Separation.

ſtakes this Au- or.

laxing e Laws ngerous Church d State.

To this Account it may be fairly added, that it was the Judgment of the two Houſes of Parliament, and of the Body of the People of *England*, that no- thing could ſo effectually ſecure the Peace of the State, as the continuing and confirming a general Conformity to the eſtabliſh'd Church: And again, that nothing would more encourage and promote Po- pery, than the Advantage to be gain'd by a Tolera- tion of Proteſtant Diſſenters. And had the Admini- ſtration of Affairs turn'd even and conſtant upon this Baſis, Peace and Happineſs muſt have needs en- ſued. But the Error in Politicks was ſtill the ſame: The Legiſlative Power drew one way, and the Exe- cutive another: The Parliament for a ſtrict Uniformity, the King for Toleration: And therefore the ſtricteſt Laws had their full Influence no longer than during the Seſſion that made them; or at leaſt the Returns of a Sitting Parliament. In every Interval, the King relented, and the Judges muſt connive: which extraordinary way of giving and aſſuming Liberty of Conſcience brought in more Miſchief than a legal Toleration could have done. For by this Means the King was gaining a Party to ſupport him in the Pretenſions of a Diſpenſing Power. The Diſſenters were taught to ſlight the Laws of the Land, as much as thoſe of the Church, and to fly to the Royal Prerogative for a Protection againſt the common courſe of Juſtice. The Biſhops and Clergy were diſcourag'd from truſting to their legal Conſti- tution, and if they proſecuted any upon the Penal Laws, they found the way of Juſtice ſo obſtructed, that they gain'd the Odium of being Perſecutors without Power, and that was all. While the Papiſts triumph'd in their deſired Oppoſition of Church and Conventicle, teaching the Diſſenters to be enraged at the grievous Penal Laws, and the Church-men to be offended at the trifling Suſpenſion of them: and labouring to poſſeſs the King with the Pleaſure of Governing without a Parliament, that his own In- dulgence might be a ſtanding Law; the Fear of which raiſed ſo many Jealouſies in the Minds of the beſt and wiſeſt People, that his Majeſty was forced to wipe them off in his next Speech to the Parlia- ment.

1662. 15 Car. II.

Proceed- ings of Convoca- tion.

The Convocation finding the Church to be ſufficiently by Law eſtabliſh'd, thought it not proper to meddle with any other Buſineſs relating to Religion. on *April* 20. the Biſhops were conſidering of the Ex- pediency of a new *Form of Grammer*, fit to be enjoin'd for the Uſe of all publick Schools: And a Committee of both Houſes was appointed *May* 4. to examine and review the ſaid Form, but nothing was deter- mined in it. And at their next meeting with the Parliament *Nov.* 25. nothing was done but a Prolo- cutor Dr. *John Dolben* Dean of *Weſtminſter* Elected and Approv'd in the room of Dr. *John Earwick* Dean of *Paul*'s, lately deceaſed. Only on *Feb.* 18. the Archbiſhop required the Biſhops then preſent, when they came into their reſpective Dioceſes, to certifie to him the Names and Sirnames of all Clerks within their Juriſdiction who had been ejected from their Cures, with the places of their preſent Abode. And on *March* 4. the Archbiſhop deſired all his Suffragan Brethren to take all poſſible Care and Diligence, that all Miniſters, Rectors, Vicars and Curates, ſhould in their Surplices read Divine Service fully and di- ſtinctly, without omitting any part.

Parlia- ment meets.

The Parliament meeting at the Time to which they had been prorogued *March* 16. the King came to the Houſe of Lords on *Monday* March 21. and made this Gracious Speech to both Houſes.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The King's Speech.

" YOU ſee, God be thank'd, you have met to- " gether again at the time appointed, and I " do aſſure you, I have been ſo far from ever in- " tending it ſhould be otherwiſe, that I do not " know one Perſon who ever wiſh'd it ſhould be o- " therwiſe. Think therefore, I pray, what good " Meaning thoſe Men could have, who from the " time of the Prorogation to the Day of your meet- " ing, have continually whiſper'd and induſtriouſly " infuſed into the Minds of the People, that the " Parliament ſhould meet no more; that it ſhould " either be preſently diſſolv'd, or ſo continued by " Prorogation, that they ſhould be kept without a " Parliament. I pray watch theſe Whiſperers all " you can, as Men who uſe their utmoſt Endeavours " to ſow Jealouſies between you and me: And I do " promiſe you they ſhall not prevail with me; and " I do promiſe myſelf they ſhall not prevail with " you: And the Truth is, we are both concern'd " they ſhould not, and we ſhall then with God's " Bleſſing prevent all the Miſchief they intend.

" You may judge by the late Treaſon in the North, " for which ſo many Men have been executed, how " active the Spirits of many of our old Enemies ſtill " are, notwithſtanding all our Mercy. I do aſſure " you, we are not yet at the bottom of that Buſi- " neſs: Thus much appears manifeſtly, that this " Conſpiracy was but a Branch of that which I diſ- " cover'd as well as I could to you about two Years " ſince, and had been then executed nearer hand, if

1664. 16 *Car.* II.

" I had not by God's goodneſs come to the knowledge of ſome of the principal Contrivers, and ſo ſecured them from doing the Miſchief they intended. And if I had not by the like Providence had timely notice of the very Hour, and ſeveral places of their Rendezvous in the North, and provided for them accordingly, by ſending ſome of my own Troops, as well as by drawing the train'd-Bands together, their Conjunction would have been in greater Numbers than had been convenient.

" You will wonder (but I tell true) they are now even in thoſe parts, and at this time, when they ſee their Friends under Trial and Execution ſtill purſuing the ſame Conſultations: And it is evident they have Correſpondence with deſperate Perſons in moſt Counties, and a ſtanding Council in this Town, from which they receive their Directions, and by whom they were adviſed to defer their laſt intended Inſurrection; but thoſe Orders ſerved only to diſtract them, and came too late to prevent their Deſtruction. I know more of their Intrigues than they think I do, and hope I ſhall ſhortly diſcover the bottom; in the mean time I pray let us all be as watchful to prevent, as they are to contrive their Miſchief.

" I cannot omit upon this occaſion to tell you, that theſe deſperate Men in their Counſels (as appears by ſeveral Examinations) have not been all of one Mind in the ways of carrying on their wicked Reſolutions. Some would ſtill inſiſt upon the Authority of the Long Parliament, of which they ſay they have Members enough willing to meet; others have fancied to themſelves by ſome Computation of their own, upon ſome Clauſe in the Triennial Bill, that this preſent Parliament was at an end ſome Months ſince, and that for want of new Writs, they may aſſemble themſelves, and chuſe Members for Parliament; and that this is the beſt Expedient to bring themſelves together for their other purpoſes. For the long Parliament you and I can do no more than we have done, to inform and compoſe the Minds of all Men, let them proceed upon their Peril. But methinks there is nothing done to diſabuſe them in reſpect of the Triennial Bill. I confeſs to you, *my Lords and Gentlemen*, I have often myſelf read over that Bill, and though there is no colour for the Fancy of the Determination of this Parliament, yet I will not deny to you, that I have always expected you would, and even wonder'd that you have not conſider'd the wonderful Clauſes in that Bill, which paſſed in a time very uncareful for the Dignity of the Crown, or the Security of the People, I pray Mr. Speaker, and you Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons, give that Triennel Bill once a reading in your Houſe, and then in God's name do what you think fit for me and yourſelves, and the whole Kingdom. I need not tell you how much I love Parliaments; never King was ſo much beholden to Parliaments as I have been; nor do I think the Crown can ever be happy without frequent Parliaments. But aſſure yourſelves, if I ſhould think otherwiſe, I would never ſuffer a Parliament to come together by the means preſcribed by that Bill.

" *My Lords and Gentlemen*, I muſt renew my Thanks to you, for the free Supply you gave me this laſt Seſſion of four Subſidies; yet I cannot but tell you, that the Supply is fallen much ſhort of what I expected or you intended: It will hardly be believ'd, yet you know it to be true, that very many Perſons who have Eſtates of three and four thouſand Pounds a Year, do not pay for theſe four Subſidies ſixteen Pounds: So that whereas you intended and declared, that they ſhould be collected according to former Precedents, they do not now ariſe to half the proportion they did in the time of Queen *Elizabeth*; and yet ſure the Crown wants more now than it did then, and the Subject is at leaſt as well able to give. 1664. 16 *Car.*

" The truth is, by the Licenſe of the late ill Times, and ill Humour of this, too many of the People, and even of thoſe who make fair Profeſſions, believe it to be no Sin to defraud the Crown of any thing that is due to it. You no ſooner give me Tonnage and Poundage than Men are deviſing all the ways they can to ſteal Cuſtom; nor can the Farmers be ſo vigilent for the Collection as others are to ſteal the Duties. You give me the *Exciſe*, which all People abroad believe to be the moſt inſenſible Impoſition that can be laid upon a People: What Conſpiracies and Combinations are enter'd into againſt it by the Brewers, who I am ſure bear not that burthen themſelves, even to bring that Revenue to nothing, you will hear in *Weſtminſter-Hall*. You have given me the Chimney Money, which you have reaſon to believe is a growing Revenue, for Men build at leaſt faſt enough; and you will therefore wonder, that it is already declin'd, and that this half Year brings in leſs than the former did: I pray therefore review that Bill, and ſince I am ſure you would have me receive whatſoever you give, let me have the Collecting and Husbanding of it by my own Officers, and then I doubt not but to improve that Receipt, and will be cozned of as little as I can.

" I will conclude with deſiring and conjuring you, my Lords and Gentlemen, to keep a very good Correſpondence together, that it may not be in the Power of any ſeditious or factious Spirits to make you jealous of each other, or either of you jealous of me, till you ſee me pretend one thing and do another, which I am ſure you have never yet done; truſt me, it ſhall be in no bodies Power to make me jealous of you. I pray contrive any good ſhort Bills, which may improve the Induſtry of the Nation; and ſince the Seaſon of the Year will invite us all ſhortly to take the Country Air, I deſire you would be ready for a Seſſion within two Months or thereabouts, and we will meet next earlier in the Year. And ſo God bleſs your Counſels.

Murmurs againſt the *Dutch*.

At the firſt opening of this Seſſion, there was a general Diſcontent and Murmur againſt the *Dutch*, for breaking in upon our Trade, and affronting our Nation with ſeveral publick Injuries and Inſolencies that were indeed very Provoking, wherein they were encourag'd by the *French* Court, and had a promiſe of Support and Aſſiſtance from it. The Houſe of Commons took this matter into their firſt Conſideration, and appointed a Committee to examine the Complaints of the Encroachments made by the *Hollanders* upon the Trade of *England*, and after a Report made by Mr. *Clifford*, the Houſe agreed upon Reſolutions to this effect.

Reſolutions of the Commons.

That the Wrongs, Diſhonours and Indignities, the Damages, Affronts and Injuries done by the Subjects of the United Provinces to our Merchants, were the greateſt Obſtructions to all Forcign Trade. And therefore, that his Majeſty ſhould be moved to take ſpeedy and effectual Courſe for the Redreſs thereof; and that they would aſſiſt him with their Lives and Fortunes againſt all Oppoſition whatſoever.

Addreſs of both Houſes.

The Lords concurred in this ſenſe of publick Honour and Intereſt; and ſo both Houſes attended his Majeſty with an Addreſs to repreſent the common Danger. His Majeſty declar'd his high Eſteem of their Care and Tenderneſs for the Honour and Good of the Nation, and expreſt his own Royal Senſe of preſerving the Freedom of Trade and the Dominion of the Seas; letting them farther know, that he would examine and prove the particular Complaints; that he would demand Satisfaction by a publick Miniſter, and do his utmoſt Endeavours to ſecure his Subjects from the like Violences for the future, depending upon the Promiſe of both *Houſes to ſtand by him.*

1664. 16 Car. II.

him. For which Royal Aſſurance, both Houſes return'd their humble and hearty Thanks.

A new Act for Triennial Parliaments.

The next Care of the Commons was to debate on that part of his Majeſty's Speech which related to the Act for Triennial Parliaments; upon which, they brought in a Bill to repeal that Act, and to eſtabliſh a better Expedient for holding Parliaments once in three Years. At the paſſing of this Act on *April* 6. his Majeſty gave them his Thanks for their ready concurring in a Matter ſo advantageous to the Nation, and for annulling a former Law ſo prejudicial to the Love and Union between King and People, and founded on a fatal Suppoſition, that the Crown was jealous of Parliaments, or the Parliaments jealous of the Crown.

On *April* 5. the Houſe of Lords adjourned to the 18th inſtant, and on the Day following the Houſe of Commons made the like Adjournment: Both Houſes unanimouſly reſolving to aſſiſt his Majeſty with their Lives and Fortunes againſt all his Enemies and Oppoſers whatſoever. On *May* 17. the King came to the Houſe of Lords, and ſending for the Commons to attend him, in a ſhort Speech he let them underſtand, "his Royal Approbation of their "Cares and Labours for the Good of the Publick; "and his Acknowledgments to them for their ready Compliance with his Advice in the Diſpatch "of all Buſineſs depending in the laſt Seſſion; and "concluding with his Reſolution to Prorogue them "to the 20th of *Auguſt* next enſuing; but declaring "farther, that unleſs ſomething extraordinary ſhould "fall out, it was his purpoſe not to call them together till *November* following, whereof they "ſhould have timely Notice by his Royal Proclamation. Then Sir *Edward Turner*, Speaker, preſented to his Majeſty, "the humble Thanks of "the Houſe for his gracious Acceptance of their "Endeavours in the Service of his Majeſty and the "Publick. After which, he inſiſted upon the unſettled Condition of the Country by reaſon of the "diſaffected Parties of Fanaticks, Sectaries, and "Nonconformiſts, who threatned the Diſturbance of "Church and State. Then he touch'd upon the "Injuries complain'd of by our Merchants, and the "Frauds and ill Practices of our Neighbours the "*Dutch* in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt Indies*, in *Turkey*, *Africa*, and other Parts, which beſides the Indignity "offered to his Royal Majeſty and the Crown of *England*, amounted to no leſs than the Value of ſeven "or eight hundred thouſand Pounds: and then he "preſented ſeveral Bills for the Royal Aſſent, among "which was the memorable *Act to prevent and ſuppreſs ſeditious Conventicles.*

King's Speech.

Thanks of the Commons.

Act againſt Conventicles.

Under this Diſpoſition of the Parliament and People to quarrel with the *Dutch*, the King had given his particular Inſtructions to his Ambaſſador Sir *George Downing*, who about the middle of *May* gave in a Memorial to the States-General, of the great Damages which the *Engliſh* complained to have ſuffer'd in their Trade and Commerce by the Subjects of thoſe Provinces. The States wiſely declined a preſent Anſwer, and came off with a Promiſe of ſending their own Ambaſſadours to the King of *Great Britain*, which had the Appearance of a more ſolemn Reſpect, and what was more intended, gave them the opportunity of Deliberation and Delay.

Memorial given in to the States of *Holland.*

A Fleet fitted out.

But the King, to loſe no time, gave Orders for ſetting out a conſiderable Fleet, to ſecure his Subjects in their freedom of Trade, and to vindicate the Honour and Intereſt of the *Engliſh* Nation. But he had one continual Misfortune upon him, the want of ready Money: To ſupply this Defect, he ſent ſome Lords of his Privy Council to move the City of *London* for the Loan of an hundred thouſand Pounds upon this extraordinary Occaſion. The Common Council of the City, who were ſenſible of their Sufferings in Trade, readily complied with the King's Requeſt, and voted an immediate Supply of that Sum, to be repaid upon moderate Terms concerted with the Lord Treaſurer.

1664. 16 Car. II.

Sir *George Downing*, upon the dilatory Meaſures taken by the States, came over into *England* for more private and poſitive Inſtructions; and returning back, held ſeveral Conferences with the Deputies of the States, and deliver'd in ſeveral Particulars of Damages and Injuries ſuſtained by the *Engliſh*: for which he demanded Reparation. The States again declined all expreſs Anſwer, and put off all Propoſals of making Satisfaction. The King underſtood their Craft to be, the keeping him in ſuſpence till they had got home their ſeveral Fleets of Merchant Men, reſolved to intercept them in the Chanel, by way of Repriſal, without waiting the Ceremony of a declared War. The Heer *Van Goch* was ſent as Ambaſſadour from the States, to expoſtulate with the King upon his viſible Preparations for a War againſt them; and had a ſolemn Audience on *June* 25. but ſeem'd to have no ſufficient Inſtructions to propoſe or accept any ways of preventing an open Rupture. So that the King made it his Buſineſs and his great Pleaſure to viſit his Docks and Ports, and give Orders for fitting and furniſhing a Fleet with all poſſible Expedition, to be under the Command of Prince *Rupert*, and to ſail for *Guinea*, if the *Dutch* Fleet under Admiral *Opdam* ſhould happen to paſs the Chanel, and purſue their intended Voyage to thoſe Coaſts. On *Octob.* 15. Prince *Rupert*, with his Squadron of ſixteen Men of War, came to the *Spit-Head*; and at the beginning of *November* the Duke of *York*, Lord High Admiral of *England*, went down to *Portſmouth*, and joining with the Prince and Earl of *Sandwich*, took Charge of the Navy, and ſtruck ſuch a Terrour upon the Coaſts of *Holland*, that *Opdam* was glad to lay ſtill with his Fleet in the *Goree*, while the *Dutch Bourdeaux* Fleet, laden home with Wine and Brandy, fell moſt of them into *Engliſh* Hands, and with many other of their laden Ships, to the Number of above one hundred and thirty, were brought into our Ports, and by the Admiralty condemn'd for lawful Prizes, tho' no War had been actually declared; which Proceeding was thought to be more Arbitrary than the Law of Nations did allow. It is however a Juſtice to obſerve, that this way of dealing with our Friends before we had pronounc'd them Enemies, was not meerly a Trick of *France*, or an Intrigue of our own Miniſtry, (as ſome have labour'd to repreſent it) but it was the very Voice of the *Engliſh* People, and eſpecially the Cry of all our Merchants and Traders. The City of *London* were ſo full of ill Reſentments againſt the *Dutch* for engroſſing and uſurping upon Navigation and Commerce, that they not only lent a hundred thouſand Pounds (as before remembred) for Expedition of the Fleet; but, when the King ſtill wanted another like Sum, they advanc'd it with the ſame Readineſs, upon a Motion of the Earl of *Mancheſter* Lord Chamberlain, in a Speech deliver'd at the *Guild-hall* in *London* on *Thurſday* Dec. 1. where were preſent many Members of both Houſes of Parliament, who brought with them an *Order* preſented by the Lord Chamberlain to the Lord Mayor, and read by Mr. *Avery* Deputy Town-Clerk, in theſe Words: "*Die Veneris* 25. *Nov.* 1664. Ordered by the "Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in "Parliament aſſembled, that the Thanks of both "Houſes of Parliament be given unto the City of "*London* for their Forwardneſs in aſſiſting his Majeſty; and in particular, by furniſhing him with "ſeveral great Sums of Money toward his Preparations for the Honour, Safety, and Trade of this "Nation.

Satisfaction demanded.

All things tending to a Rupture.

Dutch Ships taken, even before a War declared.

The Voice of the People.

The Parl. thank the City.

The Parliament, according to Prorogation, had met again on *Novemb.* 24. when the King in a hearty Speech expreſt to them, "How unkindly he had "been treated by his Neighbours the *Dutch*; how "much he thought it his Duty to vindicate the "Rights of his Subjects, and the Honour of Himſelf and his Kingdoms; how, to this end, he had, "upon the Stock of his own Credit, ſet forth a Navy, that would guard his Seas, and would not "de-

King's Speech.

1664. 16 Car. II. " decline meeting with all the Naval Power of the " United Provinces; that he had almoſt emptied " his own Stores, and had very liberally borrowed " of the City of *London*; ſo that to diſcharge the " one, and repleniſh the other, would require little " leſs than eight hundred thouſand Pounds: that " he had Reaſon to expect from them a ſpeedy and " ſubſtantial Supply; and muſt deſire them to " frame their Reſolutions with all neceſſary Expe- " dition. The moſt affecting Words of the Speech were theſe: *Mr. Speaker, and you Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons, I know not whether it be worth my Pains to endeavour to remove a vile Jealouſie which ſome ill Men ſcatter abroad, and which, I am ſure, will never ſink into the Breaſt of any Man who is worthy to ſit upon your Benches, That when you have given me a noble and proportionable Supply for the Support of a War, I may be induced, by ſome evil Counſellors (for they will be thought to think very reſpectfully of my Perſon) to make a ſudden Peace, and get all the Money for my own private Occaſions. But let me tell you, and you may be confident of it, that when I am compelled to enter into a War for the Protection, Honour, and Benefit of my Subjects; I will (God willing) not make a Peace, but upon the obtaining and ſecuring thoſe Ends for which the War is entred into: and when that can be done, no good Man will be ſorry for the Determination of it.* The Speaker was inſtructed to anſwer, that " The Com- " mons of *England* could not ſufficiently expreſs " their Loyalty and Affection to the King, nor the " deep Senſe which they All had of the Injuries and " Violations committed by the *Dutch*; that they " had conſidered the Burden of his Majeſty's Ex- " pences, and the Neceſſity of his Naval Preparati- " ons; and begged Leave to aſſure him of their " Readineſs and Conſtancy to yield him all the Du- " ties of Aſſiſtance and Obedience with their Lives " and Fortunes.

By the 11th of *February* the Bill was ready for the King's Aſſent, and paſs'd into an *Act for granting a Royal Aid of twenty four hundred threeſcore and ſeventeen thouſand and five hundred pounds.* Hitherto no War proclaim'd, tho' the Acts of Hoſtility had been in a manner commanded by an Order of the King in Council dated in *December*, ſetting forth, that his Majeſty taking into due Conſideration the Injuries, Affronts, and Spoils done by the Subjects of the *United Provinces*, to the Ships, Goods, and Perſons of his Majeſty's Subjects, and having made frequent Demands of Redreſs which were ineffectual, he did therefore now, by Advice of his Privy Council, order, that general Repriſals ſhould be granted againſt the Ships, and Goods, and Subjects of the *United Provinces*.

But the Hearts of the trading part of the Nation being now entirely turn'd againſt the *Dutch*, and the Parliament ſhewing the Senſe of the People by a Royal Aid apparently meant for that purpoſe, the King order'd the drawing up a formal Declaration of War, which it is proper to inſert.

Declaration of War.

At the Court at Whitehall, *Feb.* 22. 1664.

Preſent

The King's moſt Excellent Majeſty.

His Royal Highneſs the D. of York.	*Earl of* Carliſle.
His Highneſs Pr. Rupert.	*Earl of* Lauderdale.
Ld. Abp. of Canterbury.	*Earl of* Carbery.
Duke of Buckingham.	*Lord* Wentworth.
Duke of Albemarl.	*Lord* Berkley.
Marquis of Dorcheſter.	*Lord* Aſhley.
Lord Great Chamberlain.	*Mr. Treaſurer.*
Lord Chamberlain.	*Mr. Vice-Chamberlain.*
Earl of Berkſhire.	*Mr. Secretary* Morice.
Earl of Angleſey.	*Mr. Secretary* Bennet.
Earl of Bath.	*Mr. Chancellour of the Dutchy.*

1664. 16 Car. II. " His Majeſty's Declaration touching his Proceed- " dings for Reparation and Satisfaction for ſeveral " Injuries, Affronts, and Spoils, done by the *Eaſt* " and *Weſt-India* Companies, and other the Subjects " of the *United Provinces*, being this Day read at the " Board, was approved: And it was order'd, that " His Majeſty's Printers do forthwith cauſe the " ſame to be Printed and Publiſh'd.

Richard Brown.

And it was ſo Printed and Publiſhed in theſe Words:

" WHereas upon Complaint of the ſeveral In- " juries, Affronts, and Spoils done by the " *Eaſt* and *Weſt-India* Companies, and other the Sub- " jects of the *United Provinces*, unto and upon the " Ships, Goods, and Perſons of our Subjects, to " their grievous Damages, and amounting to vaſt " Sums; inſtead of Reparation and Satisfaction, " which hath been by us frequently demanded, we " found that Orders had been given to *De Ruyter*, " not only to abandon the Conſortſhip againſt the " Pirates of the *Mediterranean* Seas (to which the " States General had invited us) but alſo to uſe " all Acts of Depredation and Hoſtility againſt " our Subjects in *Africa*.

" We thereupon gave Order for the detaining " the Ships belonging to the States of the *United* " *Provinces*, their Subjects and Inhabitants; yet " notwithſtanding we did not give any Commiſſion " for Letters of Mart, nor were there any Pro- " ceedings againſt the Ships detained, until we had " a clear and undeniable Evidence that *De Ruyter* " had put the ſaid Orders in Execution, by ſeizing " ſeveral of our Subjects Ships and Goods.

" But now ſince finding by theſe freſh Injuries " and Actings of theirs, and the Intelligence we " have had of their great Preparations for War, " and their granting of Letters of Mart againſt " our People, that both our Forbearance and the " other Remedies we have uſed to bring them to a " Compliance with us, have proved ineffectual, and " that they are reſolved what they have done by " Wrong, to maintain by Arms and War againſt " us.

" We have thought fit, by and with the Advice " of our Privy Council, to declare, and do hereby " declare to all the World, that the ſaid States are " the Aggreſſors, and that they ought in Juſtice to " be ſo looked upon by all Men; ſo that as well " our Fleets and Ships, as alſo all other Ships and " Veſſels, that ſhall be commiſſionated by Letters " of Mart from our dear Brother the Duke of *York*, " Lord High Admiral of *England*, ſhall and may " lawfully fight with, ſubdue, ſeize, and take all " Ships, Veſſels, and Goods belonging to the ſaid " States of the *United Provinces*, or any of their " Subjects or Inhabitants within any their Terriro- " ries.

" And we do hereby command as well all our " own Subjects, as advertiſe all other Perſons of " what Nation ſoever, not to tranſport or carry any " Souldiers, Arms, Powder, Ammunition, or any " other Contraband Goods, to any of the Territo- " ries, Lands, Plantations, or Countries of the ſaid " States of the *United Provinces*; declaring, that " whatſoever Ship or Veſſel ſhall be met withall, " tranſporting or carrying any Souldiers, Arms, " Powder, Ammunition, or other Contraband Goods " to any of the Territories, Lands, Plantations, or " Countries of the ſaid States of the *United Provin-* " *ces*; the ſame being taken, ſhall be condemned " as good and lawful Prize.

" And we do farther declare, that whatſoever Ship " or Veſſel, of what Nation ſoever, ſhall be met " withal having any Goods, Merchandiſes, or any " number of Perſons in her belonging to the ſaid " States of the *United Provinces*, or any of their Sub- " jects or Inhabitants, the whole being taken, ſhall " be

1664. 16 Car. II.

" be adjudged as good and lawful Prize. As likewise all Goods and Merchandizes, of what Nation " ſoever, whether of our own or of Foreigners, that " ſhall be laden aboard any Ship or Veſſel, that ſhall " belong to the States of the United Provinces, or " any of their Subjects, or any inhabiting with them, " and ſhall be taken, the whole ſhall be condemn'd " as good and lawful Prize: except the ſaid Ship or " Veſſel has ours or our dear Brothers Letters of ſafe " Conduct granted to them.

" And to the End that due Intimation and Publi- " cation of this our Declaration may be made, " and publick notice thereof be taken, it is our Will " and Pleaſure that this our preſent Declaration be " publiſhed in due and uſual Form.

Richard Browne.

Baſeneſs of *De Ruyter.*

The higheſt Provocation to this War was the perfidious baſeneſs of *De Ruyter*, who commanded the Squadron ſent by the States in conjunction with an *Engliſh* Fleet under Sir *John Lawſon*, to reduce the *Algerines* to the Terms of Peace and free Trade; when as ſoon as *De Ruyter* enter'd the *Streights*, and had cruiſed a little about *Gibraltar*, he deſerted the *Engliſh* and the common Service, and ſail'd away to the Coaſts of *Guiney*, and diſpoſſeſſed the *Engliſh* of their Factories at *Cape-Verd* and the Iſle of *Gogee*; and after that ſtruck off to the *Barbadoes*, and made an attempt of Landing, but was beat off with Loſs and Shame; and then ſtood for *Long-Iſland*, and there committed great Depredations upon the *Engliſh*: thus ingloriouſly beginning a Piratick War under the ſacred Bands of Friendſhip and Alliance. And they inſulted the *Engliſh* for the Loſſes by ſuch treachery brought upon them: For a *Dutch*-man in *London* pretending himſelf to be a *Swede*, lately come from *Guiney*, made it his profeſt Buſineſs and Pleaſure to report the utter deſtruction of the *Engliſh* there by *De Ruyter*; for which inſolence he was on *Febr.* 25. whipp'd thro' the Streets of *London*.

The States all the while affected to be Silent, and hop'd to decline the Imputation of being the firſt Aggreſſors; tho' their Orders and the Execution of them ſufficiently betray'd, that they did not wait to be on the Defenſive ſide. When charg'd by our Ambaſſador with many Inſtances of their Violation of Faith and Honour with us; they condeſcended to publiſh a very diſingenuous Libel entitul'd, *An Extract of the Memorials of the States General of the United Provinces upon the Memorial of Sir* George Downing, *Envoy Extraordinary of the King of* Great Britain. Wherein were ſo many Invectives againſt the King, and ſo many Aſperſions upon the *Engliſh* Nation, that it put Sir *George* upon the neceſſity of a printed Vindication. And the States (as if deſigning no more than a Paper War) contented themſelves with a ſecond Libel called, *A Summary Obſervation and Deduction deliver'd by the Deputies of the States General, upon the Memorial of Sir* George Downing *Envoy*, &c. When they ſaw the *Engliſh* upon denial of Satisfaction to be in earneſt for a War, they ſent away Monſieur *Benninghen* to inform the King of *France* of their proſpect of a Rupture with *England*, who ſeemed to promiſe them his Favour and Protection; and yet to take advantage of their Neceſſities, he orders his Ambaſſadour in *Holland* to demand Reparations for the loſs of two very conſiderable *Eaſt-India* Ships formerly taken from his Subjects.

Paper War.

Church Affairs.

We ought to look back on the Church of *Scotland*, where Presbytery began to vaniſh upon the firſt appearance of Monarchy; and all the Miſeries and Confuſions of that Kingdom were expreſly enough charged upon the Kirk Party, in one of the firſt Acts of Parliament for Obſervation of the twenty nineth of *May*, having this Preamble, *The States of the Parliament of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *taking into their Conſideration the ſad Condition, Slavery and Bondage this ancient Kingdom has groaned under theſe twenty three Years, in which, under very ſpecious pretences of Reformation, a publick Rebellion has been by the Treachery of ſome and Miſperſwaſion of others, violently carried on againſt ſacred Authority, to the Ruin and Deſtruction, as far as was poſſible, of Religion, the King's Majeſty and his Royal Government, the Laws, Liberties and Property of the People, and all the publick and private Intereſts of the Kingdom; ſo that Religion itſelf hath been proſtituted for the warrant of all theſe treaſonable Invaſions made upon the Royal Authority, and diſloyal Limitations upon the Allegiance of the Subjects: Therefore*, &c. And yet the Kirk had a right of Eſtabliſhment by Law, but ſo weak in the Hearts of the People, and eſpecially of the Nobles and Lairds, that it was to fall of itſelf, without the Honour of a legal Diſſolution. Upon this proſpect of a favourable turn, in the beginning of 1661. ſome of the moſt worthy *Scotch* Presbyters Mr. *James Sharp*, Mr. *Hamilton*, Mr. *Farwel*, Mr. *Loghton* came to *London*, and were there firſt ordained Deacons and Presbyters, and then conſecrated Biſhops, by the Biſhop of *Wincheſter* and two other aſſiſting *Engliſh* Prelates; by which Act they expreſly renounc'd the Validity of their former Ordination, and obtain'd a Royal Proclamation dated *Sept.* 6. declaring the King's Pleaſure to be for reſtoring the Government of the Church of *Scotland* by Archbiſhops and Biſhops, as it was exerciſed in the Year 1637. and farther ſignifying that he had nominated and preſented Archbiſhops and Biſhops to the ſeveral Sees, to be inveſted with the ſame Authority they had in the Reign of his Royal Grandfather. To obey and execute this good Intention, the Privy Council of *Scotland* on *Jan.* 9. following, did ſtrictly diſcharge all Eccleſiaſtical meetings in Synods, Presbyteries and Seſſions, until they ſhould be authoriz'd by the Archbiſhops and Biſhops, upon their entry on the government of their reſpective Sees. And in farther purſuance of this good Deſign, the reſtoring Epiſcopacy in *Scotland*, the Parliament in their ſecond Seſſions made an *Act to redintegrate the Biſhops to the Exerciſe of their Epiſcopal Function, and to all their Privileges, Dignities, Juriſdictions and Poſſeſſions, due and formerly belonging thereunto.* And another Act did *command all Miniſters to repair unto their Dioceſan Aſſembly, and concur in all Acts of Church Diſcipline, as they ſhould be thereunto required by the Archbiſhops or Biſhops of the Dioceſe, under pain of being ſuſpended from their Office and Benefice, till the next Dioceſan meeting for their firſt Fault; and if they amend not, to be deprived and the Church to be declared vacant.* And whereas by the Presbyterian Diſcipline all the Right of Patronage in Parochial Churches was taken from the Nobility and other Laity, and even from the Crown; the Parliament did now provide in their ſecond Seſſion 1662. that *all Miniſters who had enter'd to the Cure of any Pariſh within Burgh or Land, in or ſince the Year of God* 1649. *to have no right to uplift the Rents of their reſpective Benefices, modified Stipends, Manſh or Glebe for this inſtant Year* 1662. *nor for the Year following, unleſs they ſhould obtain a Preſentation from the lawful Patron, and have collation from the Biſhop of the Dioceſe where he liveth, before the twentieth of* September *next.* And to pluck up the Root of all Evil, on *Sept.* 5. 1662. the Parliament formed a Declaration to be ſubſcrib'd by all who ſhall have any publick Charge, Office or Truſt within the Kingdom in theſe Words:

1664. 16 Car. II.

Scotch Biſhops.

Epiſcopacy reſtor'd

Acts of Parl. for an Epiſcopal Ch.

I A. B. do ſincerely affirm and declare, that I judge it unlawful to Subjects, upon pretence of Reformation, or any other pretence whatſoever, to enter into Leagues and Covenants, or to take up Arms againſt the King, or thoſe commiſſionated by him; and that all theſe Gatherings, Convocations, Petitions, Proteſtations, and erecting and keeping Counſel Tables, that were uſed in the beginning, and for the carrying on the late Troubles, were unlawful and ſeditious. And particularly that thoſe Oaths whereof the one is called the National Covenant, *and the other entituled* A ſolemn League and Covenant, *were and are in themſelves unlawful Oaths; and were taken by and impoſed upon the Subjects of this Kingdom againſt the*

Declaration againſt the ſolemn League and Covenant.

The *Scots* ſenſible of the evils of Presbytery.

Laws

1664. 16 Car. II. *Laws and Liberties of the ſame: And that there lieth no Obligation upon me, or any of the Subjects from the ſaid Oaths, or either of them, to endeavour any Change or Alteration of the Government, either in Church or State, as it is now eſtabliſhed by the Laws of the Kingdom.*

This Revolution and Eſtabliſhment of the Church of *Scotland* was during the Commiſſion of the Earl of *Middleton*, who did all that was poſſible to aſſert the King's Supremacy, and to ſettle him a good Revenue. But in the beginning of 1663. the Earl of *Middleton* was removed, and the Earl of *Rothes* was appointed to be High Commiſſioner of *Scotland*; a Ringleader of the Presbyterians under King *Charles* I. and even the principal of thoſe Conſpirators who ſubſcribed a Letter to the King of *France*, directed *Au Roy*, to aid their Kirk and Covenant againſt their lawful Prince. And yet now under his Adminiſtration the Presbyterians loſt ground more and more. The ſtanding High Commiſſion for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes was in hands that extended their Authority in a moſt vigorous manner. And the Parliament to demoliſh all the Remains of Kirk Diſcipline, ordain'd a new Conſtitution of a National Synod or General Church Aſſembly, whereby the external Government of the Church was declared to be inherent in the King, by vertue of his Prerogative Royal in Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical; that the Members of this Synod were to be only Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deans, Archdeacons, the Moderators of Meetings for Exerciſes, with one Miniſter of each Meeting, to be choſen by the Moderator and plurality of Miniſters for the ſame. The Synod to meet at ſuch Time and Place only as his Majeſty ſhould appoint by Proclamation; and to Debate of ſuch Matters only relating to the Government and Doctrine of the Church, as his Majeſty ſhould recommend. And laſtly, no Aſſembly to be held without the preſence of his Majeſty or his Commiſſioner. And in the next Seſſion of Parliament, a Proclamation was iſſued out, commanding all Miniſters who had enter'd before the Year 1649. and ſince the reſtitution of the Church Government by Archbiſhops and Biſhops, had relinquiſhed their Miniſtry, or had been depoſed by their Ordinary to remove themſelves within forty Days after their Relinquiſhment or Deſpoſal, out of the Pariſhes whereof they had been Incumbents, and not to reſide within twenty Miles of the ſame, nor within ſix Miles of *Edinburgh*, or any Cathedral, nor within three Miles of any Burgh Royal, nor to inhabit two in one Pariſh, upon penalty of incurring the Laws made againſt Movers of Sedition.

Form of *Scotch* Synods.

Death of Archbp. *Frewen.*

The Church of *England* loſt a great Prelate, Dr. *Accepted Frewen* Archbiſhop of *York*, who had been elected Preſident of *Magdalen* College in *Oxford* 1626. and inſtall'd Dean of *Glouceſter* 1631. and conſecrated Biſhop of *Coventry* and *Litchfield* 1644. and tranſlated to *York* in *October* 1660. He died at his Manor of *Biſhop's-Thorp* on *March* 28. 1664. and was buried on *May* 3. under the great Eaſt Window of his Cathedral Church, with a ſplendid Monument ſoon after erected for him.

Proceedings in Convocation.

The Covocation of the Province of *Canterbury* held their frequent Seſſions, and having diſpatch'd the Buſineſs of Religion, they fell upon a matter of Eccleſiaſtical Cogniſance, the better Government of Grammer Schools; ſeveral Complaints had been made of the Faults and Defects of *Lilly*'s *Grammer*. The uſe of which had been preſcrib'd by the Royal Eccleſ. Supremacy; and therefore it was thought proper that a new publick Form of Grammer ſhould be now drawn up and approv'd in Convocation, to be enjoin'd by the ſame Royal Authority. Hence on *April* 20. the Archbiſhop and his Brethren conſulted of bringing in ſuch a new Form of Grammer, and of appointing fit Perſons for the Examination and Correction of it. On *May* 4. ſuch a Form of Grammer was brought in by Dr. *John Pierſon*, and the Reviſal of it was recommended to a Committee of both Houſes. But this matter dropp'd as a dubious and difficult Task, or at leaſt was interrupted by the death of the Prolocutor Dr. *John Barwick* Dean of St. *Paul*'s; into whoſe place the inferiour Clergy elected Dr. *John Dolben* Dean of *Weſtminſter*, who was preſented to the Archbiſhop, and confirmed by him on *Friday* December 2. Nothing more was done till *Febr.* 18. when the Archbiſhop deſired the Biſhops, when they ſhould come to their reſpective Dioceſes, to return to him an Account of the Names of all Miniſters who had been ejected from their Cures, and the places of their Habitation. And on *March* 4. his Grace recommended to the ſaid Biſhops, their taking all poſſible Care and Diligence, that all Miniſters and Curates within their reſpective Dioceſes ſhould read the Divine Service as preſcribed by Law, diſtinctly and fully, without omiſſion of any part in the right Order and in Canonical Habit.

1664. 16 Car. II.

The Clergy firſt tax'd by the Houſe of Commons.

This Year began a very remarkable Change in the Liberties and Properties of the Clergy of *England*, by altering the way of taxing themſelves, and being tax'd in common with the People in Parliament. It muſt be obſerv'd, that by original Conſtitution the Lords Spiritual and Prelates and Clergy were eſteem'd one of the three Eſtates of the Realm, and therefore met in Eccleſiaſtical Aſſemblies on the civil Account of giving their own Money, and ſecuring their own Secular Rights and Liberties. This was the true and only Reaſon of the inferiour Prelates and Clergy being call'd to Parliament by a Clauſe of *Premunientes* inſerted in the Parliamentary Writ of Summons to every Biſhop, as the Practice began in 23 *Ed.* 1. by which Parliamentary Summons, the Lower Clergy never found place among the Temporal Commons, as the Biſhops had long before done among the Temporal Lords; but they were only to meet in a diſtinct Aſſembly in Parliament time, for the Parliamentary purpoſe of Aiding the King with Money, and making their Petitions for any Redreſs of Grievances, or Grant of Liberties, &c. And theſe Parliamentary Convocations medled only with the Civil Rights of the Church, not concerning themſelves with Doctrine or Diſcipline or other Spiritual Things, which were reſerved to the proper *Eccleſiaſtical Synods*, that were called independently on Parliaments, to meet in two Provincial Aſſemblies, before the reſpective Archbiſhops. This Conſtitution of the Church was not alter'd by the Reformation, any farther than as the Eccleſiaſtical Synods could no longer be called but by the King's Writ, nor act but by his Authority, becauſe he was now declared the *Supreme Head*. And there was a leſs Change in the Parliamentary Convocations, they gave their Money as before, only their Grants of Subſidy were now generally confirm'd by Acts of Parliament; and yet they gave Benevolences as formerly, to be levied and paid according to Rules and Conſtitutions of their own making. But by degrees theſe two different Aſſemblies of the Clergy in Eccleſiaſtical Synods and in Parliamentary Convocations, grew in effect into one Body, becauſe the Provincial Writs generally brought the Clergy together at the ſame time with the Premunientes Clauſe; not but that they had ſtill a diſtinct Capacity, and might have a ſeparate Being; and they actually had ſo in 1640. when the Parliamentary Convocation expiring with the Parliament diſſolv'd, the Provincial Synod did continue in a legal Being, till diſſolved by a ſeparate Writ, as the Judges themſelves affirmed to be Law. In ſhort, by vertue of ſuch original Conſtitution, the Clergy tax themſelves, and were never included in any Bill of the Lay Commons, till the times of Rebellion and Uſurpation, when the Church of *England* being diſſolv'd, this Right among others was ſwallow'd up; and the Schiſmatical Miniſters having no great title to be diſtinguiſh'd from the common People, had their Benefices tax'd in common with Lay Eſtates. But when the Church was reſtor'd in 1660. this original Right was reſtor'd with it;

1664. 16 *Car.* II. it; and was exercised at the Beginning of this Convocation, when the Clergy granted to the King four Subsidies, and had their separate Grant confirm'd by Act of Parliament, *Stat.* 15 *Car.* II. *cap.* 10. But it so happen'd, that the Bishops and Clergy now thought themselves griev'd in this Method of Taxing, by which they paid more in proportion than the Laity, and were subject more to the Pleasure of the Court, and more to the Humour of the Commons, who expected and often requir'd that the Clergy should give beyond their Proportion, and even beyond their Abilities. And besides all these Mischiefs and Dangers, the Body of the Clergy were left too much at the mercy of the Convocation Divines, who were many of them Court-Chaplains and Seekers of Court-Preferment, and so might be tempted to raise their own Fortune by laying a heavier Burden on their Brethren. The Experience or the Fear of these Evils put the Archbishop and some of the chief Bishops into a Consult with the Lord Chancellour, the Lord Treasurer, and some other prime Ministers of State; wherein it was concluded, that the Clergy should tacitly recede from the Custom of Taxing themselves, and should be included in the Money-Bills prepared by the House of Commons: and to encourage their Assent, should have two of the four Subsidies remitted to them; and should have a Clause of saving the antient Rights belonging to the Clergy, as in this part of the *Act for granting a Royal Aid unto the King's Majesty*, in the Session held at *Westminster* Nov. 24. 1664.

The first Act of Taxing the Clergy with the People.

" —— Provided always, and be it Enacted by the " Authority aforesaid, that all spiritual Promotions, " and all Lands, Possessions, or Revenues annex'd " to, and all Goods and Chattels growing or renewed upon the same or elsewhere, appertaining " to the Owners of the said spiritual Promotions or " any of them, which are or shall be charged, or " made contributary by this Act towards the Payments aforesaid, during the time therein appointed, (*which was to be rais'd, levied, and paid in the space of three Years*) shall be absolutely freed and " discharg'd from the two last of the four Subsidies " granted by the Clergy to his Majesty, his Heirs " and Successors, by an Act made in a former Session of this present Parliament, intitled *An Act for confirming of four Subsidies granted by the Clergy*, " any Clause or Thing in the said Act to the contrary notwithstanding. —— Provided always, that " nothing herein contained shall be drawn into Example to the Prejudice of the antient Rights belonging unto the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, " or Clergy of this Realm, or unto either of the " Universities, or unto any Colleges, Schools, Alms-" Houses, Hospitals, or Cinque-Ports.

Whether this great Change in the manner of Taxing now introduc'd, and likely to continue, be more to the Interest or to the Prejudice of the Church and Clergy in *England*, is not so easie to determine: tho' excepting the former Independence of the State of the Clergy, and the Danger of being oppress when they shall hereafter fall under the Displeasure of a House of Commons; we must confess, that they have been hitherto better dealt with than while they tax'd themselves, and they seem only to have lost the Benefit of presenting their Articles of Grievances, and obtaining the more easie Redress of them, as a Reward of their Liberality to the Crown. Nay the Clergy have gain'd one Privilege, that of all Rectors and Vicars voting for Members of Parliament, which they never did, till their Money was now given by the Lay Commons; and therefore they ought to be now represented by them, and ought for the same Reason to lose their Votes in all Parliamentary Elections, if ever they could reassume the Practice of Taxing themselves. There is a Clause that does sufficiently reserve that Right: but supposing the Clergy should think fit to claim it, it is a great Question whether the House of Commons will allow it; who, being now in possession of the Custom of Taxing the Clergy, may not be willing to relinquish that Custom.

1665. 17 *Car.* II.

On *March* 23. his Royal Highness the Duke of *York* set out, with a noble Attendance, to go aboard the *English* Fleet; which being now ready to sail, a proper Care was taken to complete the Preparation by an Order for a *General Fast* to be observed on *April* 5. *To implore the Blessing of God upon his Majesty's Forces employed against the* Dutch. And it was remarked, that the Queen-Mother and Queen-Consort did eminently shew their Zeal on this Occasion; and did, by express and particular Appointment, command all their Domesticks to set themselves apart with entire Abstinence and extraordinary Devotions for the Service of the Day.

The Duke of *York* Admiral.

The *Dutch* were not ready to come forth; and did not indeed seem to be in earnest for a War: They were rather soliciting the King of *France* to interpose; who, accordingly, sent Monsieurs *Vernevel* and *Courtine* his Ambassadours extraordinary to our Court, who came to *London* Apr. 6. and had Audience of the King *May* 9. Their chief Errand was reported to be the Mediation and Composure between *England* and *Holland*; but they could not effect it, because it is most probable their Master did not intend it. In the mean while, all the *Dutch* could do, was to enlarge their Embargo upon the *English*, and to provide, that none of the Subjects of that State should insure any Goods belonging to the Subjects of the King of *England*, and to forbid all Neuters to carry Counterband Goods to any of the Dominions of his *Britannick* Majesty.

The *Dutch* not willing to enter into a War.

King of *France* seems to mediate.

Some of our Cruisers began with good Success, and took three *Dutch* Frigats; the first a Caper of 7 Guns and 47 Men; the other two were Direction-Ships; one of 32 Guns and 80 Men, taken by the *Diamond*, wherein Captain *Golding*, a brave Officer, was slain; the other of 22 Guns and 60 Men, taken by the *Yarmouth*, after stout Resistance. One of these Direction-Ships was commanded by young *Everts*, whom the Duke treated with great Courtesie, and the King gave him his Liberty, and a considerable Present, as an Acknowledgment for the good Offices he had formerly received from his Father in *Holland*. On *April* 21. his Royal Highness set Sail with the whole Fleet, made up of one hundred and fourteen Sail; and finding the Chanel clear, he resolved to visit the *Dutch* upon their own Coasts, and came before the *Texel* on *Apr.* 28. and sent in a Squadron so near the Shore and Harbour, that the *Dutch* were in a great Alarm and Consternation, and erected Beacons all along the Sands from the *Texel* to the *Maese*, to give notice upon any Attempt of Landing. All this Daring of the *English* could not draw out the *Dutch* Fleet; and therefore, after the taking many rich Merchant-Men in the very Mouth of their Rivers and Ports, the Duke carried back his Navy to the *English* Coasts. The *Dutch* took that Opportunity of coming out, and by *May* 29. appeared about the *Dogger Sands*, divided into seven Squadrons; 14 Men of War and 2 Fireships under *Opdam*, a like number under *John Everts*, 15 Men of War and 1 Fireship under *Cortenaer*, 14 Men of War and 1 Fireship under *Stillingwers*, 16 and 1 Fireship under *Trump*, 14 and 1 Fireship under *Cornelius Everts*, and 16 with 2 Fireships under *Schram*; in all 103 Men of War, 11 Fireships, and 7 Yatchs, besides Tenders. And by the Duke's retiring from the *Holland* Coasts, they took the Advantage of intercepting our *Hamburgh* Fleet, who had sent to the Duke, lying before the *Texel*, for a Convoy, which was dispatch'd to them; and bringing them along the *Holland* Coasts when the Duke was sail'd away, and missing of the *Roe-Ketch*, which the Duke had sent to meet them, and give them Notice of the Duke's Removal; they fell in with a Squadron of the *Dutch* sent out on purpose to watch and attack 'em, and were most of them taken.

Opening of the War.

The Duke fails to the Coasts of *Holland*;

And returns.

Then the *Dutch* came out,

And take our *Hamburgh* Fleet.

This incensed the Duke to come the sooner to a general Engagement. So having weighed Anchor from

1665. 17 Car. II. The Duke fights and obtains a signal Victory.

from the *Gunfleet* on *May* 30. he came to *Southold Bay* on *June* 1. and bore up to the *Dutch* Fleet, and engaged them *June* 3. and obtained a very signal Victory, taking 18 capital Men of War, and sinking and firing about 14 more, and blowing up *Opdam* in his Flag Ship, with 500 Men and 84 Guns. On our side was lost but one Ship, the *Charity*; and that had been before taken from the Enemy: But we lost many brave Men of Quality and Courage; the Earl of *Falmouth*, the Lord *Muskerry*, and the Honourable Mr. *Boyle*, fell all three by one Cannon Shot, so very near the Person of the Duke, that he was sprinkled with their Blood and Brains. The Earl of *Portland*, the Earl of *Marlborough*, and Rear-Admiral *Sampson*, were kill'd in the Fight; and Sir *John Lawson* soon after died of his Wounds.

Our Loss of many great Men.

It is fit for History to be adorned with this admirable Letter, wrote on Shipboard upon the Coasts of *Holland* by the Right Honourable *James* Earl of *Marlborough*, a little before his Death; directed *To the Right Honourable Sir* Hugh Pollard, *Comptroller of his Majesty's Houshold.*

SIR,

A Letter from the Earl of *Marlborough.*

" I Believe the Goodness of your Nature, and the Friendship you have always borne me, will receive with Kindness the last Office of your Friend. I am in Health enough of Body, and (through the Mercy of God in Jesus Christ) well disposed in Mind. This I premise, that you may be satisfied that what I write proceeds not from any fantastick Terrour of Mind, but from a sober Resolution of what concerns myself, and earnest desire to do you more Good after my Death, than mine Example (God of his Mercy pardon the Badness of it) in my Life-time may do you harm. I will not speak ought of the Vanity of this World; your own Age and Experience will spare that Labour. But there is a certain thing that goeth up and down the World, call'd *Religion*, dressed and pretended fantastically, and to Purposes bad enough, which yet by such evil-dealing loseth not its Being: The great good God hath not left it without a Witness, more or less, sooner or later, in every Man's Bosom, to direct us in the Pursuit of it: And for the avoiding of those inextricable Disquisitions and Entanglements our own frail Reasons would perplex us withall, God in his infinite Mercy hath given us his holy Word, in which as there are many things hard to be understood, so there is enough plain and easie, to quiet our Minds, and direct us concerning our future Being. I confess to God and You, I have been a great Neglecter, and I fear a Despiser of it: God of his infinite Mercy pardon me the dreadful Fault: But when I retired myself from the Noise and deceitful Vanity of the World, I found no true Comfort in any other Resolution than what I had from thence. I commend, from the bottom of my Heart, the same to your (I hope) happy Use. Dear Sir *Hugh*, let us be more generous than to believe we die as the Beasts that perish; but, with a Christian, Manly, Brave Resolution, look to what is eternal. I will not trouble you farther. The only great God, and holy God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, direct you to an happy End of your Life, and send us a joyful Resurrection. So prays,

Old-James near the Coast of *Holland*, *April* 24. 1665.

Your true Friend,

Marleburgh.

I beseech you to commend my Love to all mine Acquaintance: particularly I pray you that my Cousin Glascock *may have a sight of this Letter, and as many Friends besides as you will, or any else that desire it.*

To return to the glorious Victory. Two thousand sixty three *Dutch* Prisoners, whereof thirteen were Commanders, were brought to *Colchester* on *June* 19. before which Day the Duke himself came Post to *Whitehall*, and received the Congratulations of the Court. And a solemn Day of publick Thanksgiving for the late Victory, was observed in *London* and *Westminster* on *June* 30, and throughout all other Parts of *England* and *Wales* on *July* 4. And the King having waited on his Royal Mother to the Sea Coasts of *Kent*, in order to her Return into *France*, on *June* 29. went aboard the *Royal-Charles* in the *Buoy of the Nore*, where he bestowed the Honour of Knighthood upon several Captains who had behav'd themselves with the most distinguishing Valour in the late Fight, as Rear-Admiral *Tiddiman*, Captain *Jordan*, Caprain *Sprague*, and Captain *Cuttings*; as he had some few Days before conferred the same Honour, for the same Service, on Capt. *Christopher Mings* and Capt. *Jeremy Smith*. In *Holland*, the Misfortunes of their Fleet put the common People into so many Complaints and Murmurs, that the States were forced to comply with the popular Passions, and to question many of the Officers for Cowardice, or for ill Management, or even for Treachery itself; and, for a Sacrifice, to execute three of their Sea-Captains at the *Helder*; and to order two more to have their Swords broken over their Heads, and to make another stand some hours upon a Scaffold with a Halter about his Neck. All which Ceremony of Justice was rather to appease the Madness of the People, than to vindicate the Honour of their Country.

1665. 17 Car. II. Particulars of the Victory.

Many of the Captains Knighted.

Discontents in *Holland.*

The Joys in *England* were soon abated by the dreadful Calamity of a raging Pestilence, which broke out in *London* about the middle of *May*, and spread with intolerable Infection through the City and Suburbs; and within those Bounds swept away 97306 Persons. It happen'd just forty Years after the Plague that dreadfully prevail'd in 1625, and made some People impute a Fatality to that Number; as if in this sense the *Land* was to have *Rest* but *forty Years*. The King retired to *Hampton-Court*, and thence to *Salisbury*, leaving the contagious Cities of *London* and *Westminster* to the affectionate Care of *George* Duke of *Albemarle*, who in the Heat of the Distemper continued at *Whitehall*, and gave Orders and Relief with such an unshaken Courage, as if he had been born to triumph over Diseases and Death. The first Method of Healing, was by Proclamation to command a *General Fast*, to be Religiously observed throughout the Kingdom of *England*, to the End that *Prayers and Supplications might be every where made for the Removal of so heavy a Judgment*; in a *Form* drawn up by the Bishops, and appointed by the King to be likewise *used in all Churches and Chapels within the Bills of Mortality, on every Wednesday in the Week, during the Contagion.* A second Office of Piety and Charity, was to order the making of continual Collections, publick and private, for Relief of the Sick and Needy in the time of such miserable Distress. A third Means of stopping the Plague, or hindring the Tumults and Distractions that might arise upon it, was to publish *A Proclamation requiring all disbanded Officers and Soldiers who had served in the Armies of any of the late usurped Powers, to depart the Cities of* London *and* Westminster, *and not to return within twenty Miles of the same till* November *following.* And lastly, Another way of restoring wholsome Breath was made use of, by ordering continual Fires to be kindled and kept in all the Streets and open Places of the City three whole Days and Nights together, to purifie the Air.

The great Plague.

A Fast.

Collections.

Proclamation.

The Lord High Admiral, the Duke of *York*, cared not to adventure his Person in another Sea-Fight, and therefore committed to the Earl of *Sandwich* the chief Command of the Navy; which, having repaired the Losses sustained in the late Action, and having fitted out for Service several of the *Dutch* Prizes, on the 5th of *July* they weigh'd about sixty

Sail

Sail from *Soulbay*, and made for the Coaſt of *Holland*; the Standard was born by the Earl of *Sandwich*, under whom Sir *George Aſcue* was Vice-Admiral, and Sir *Thomas Tyddeman* Rear-Admiral, Sir *William Pen* was Admiral of the White, under him Sir *William Berkley* Vice-Admiral, Sir *Joſeph Jordan* Rear-Admiral. The Blew Flag was carried by Sir *Thomas Allen*, whoſe Flag Officers were Sir *Chriſtopher Mimms*, and Captain *Harman*. The *Dutch* waited for the return of *De Ruyter* from *Newfoundland*, to which place, after his being beat off from *Barbadoes*, he had ſteer'd his Courſe with 17 *Dutch* Men of War, and arriving at St. *John*'s, he took the *Diamond* of *Plimouth* and the *Unity* of *Dartmouth*, and plunder'd the Colony of their Proviſion and their very Cloaths: At *Bay Bull*'s Harbour he took two Ships more, and in *Pitt*'s Harbour three other Ships, and ranſack'd all the fiſhing Coaſts, and brought away above a hundred of the moſt able Seamen, becauſe they refuſed to enter into the Service of the States. With theſe few Prizes and his own Ships extremely damag'd, he crept home by the Coaſt of *Norway* and *Denmark*, and was immediately made Admiral of the *Dutch* Fleet, yet rather to carry the Flag than to command the Maritine Affairs, which in a new Model were put under the Superintendency of three of their great Men, *De Witt*, *Huygens* and *Boreel*.

The Earl of *Sandwich* finding the *Dutch* Fleet were not yet ready to meet him, ſailed in three Squadrons toward the North-Seas, and having notice that the *Dutch Smyrna* and *Streights* Fleet, with ſome of their *Eaſt-India* Men were got into the Harbour of *Bergen* in *Norway*, he ſent a Squadron of 22 Men of War under the Command of Sir *Thomas Tyddeman*, with Orders to ſail directly and attack them in that Port. This Enterprize had been more ſucceſsful, but that the Wind did not ſerve the *Engliſh* at the Mouth of the Harbour, and the *Danes* aſſiſted the *Dutch* in raiſing a Battery on the Banks of it; but, however, the *Engliſh* Ships lay and fir'd with ſo much Reſolution, that ſome few of the *Dutch* were fir'd, and many were diſabled. In this Action was ſlain a near Relation of the Earl of *Sandwich*, the Honourable *Edward Mountague*, Son to the Lord *Mountague* of *Boughton*. After this Attempt, the *Engliſh* Fleet on *Aug.* 30. ſet ſail for the Coaſt of *Holland*, and having ſuffer'd much by a Storm that carried them back Northward, on *Sept.* 4. they met with the *Dutch Eaſt-India* Men, and ſeveral other Merchant-men under a good Convoy; and tho' the ſtormy Weather much favour'd the eſcape of the *Dutch*, yet we took eight good Men of War, two of their beſt *Eaſt-India* Ships, and twenty Sail of their Merchant-men. And on *Sept.* 9. a part of our Fleet fell in with 18 Sail of *Hollanders*, and took the greateſt part of them, bringing away with the other Prizes four *Dutch* Men of War, and above one thouſand Priſoners.

The Parliament having been Prorogued from *March* 2. to *June* 21. was by Proclamation on *May* 30. further prorogu'd to a time which ſhould be preſixed at their Day of meeting on *June* 21. when it was accordingly prorogu'd to *Aug.* 1. and then again prorogu'd to meet at *Oxford* on *Octob.* 9. the King and Court chuſing that Place, as the moſt free from Infection. So on *October* 10. the King ſeated on a Throne at the upper-end of the great Hall in *Chriſt-Church*, made an acceptable Speech before the two Houſes to this effect:

" That they might confidently believe, that had " it not been abſolutely neceſſary to conſult with " them, he would not have now called them toge- " ther, when the Contagion had ſpread itſelf over " ſo many parts of the Kingdom. That he had en- " ter'd upon a War with the States General, by their " Advice and Encouragement; and that therefore " he deſired, they might receive Information of the " Conduct and Effects of it, to the end he might " have the continuance of their cheerful Supply. " That this War had prov'd more chargeable to him " than he could imagine it would have done. That " the Addition and Recruits which the *Dutch* made " to their Fleets, made it unavoidably neceſſary for " him to make a proportionable Preparation. That " as the *Dutch* endeavour'd by falſe Suggeſtions to " make themſelves Friends, ſo he himſelf had not " been wanting to encourage thoſe Princes who had " been wrong'd by the *Dutch*, to recover their own " by force; to which end he had aſſiſted the Biſhop " of *Munſter* with a conſiderable Sum of Money. " That for theſe Reaſons his Supply already gran- " ted was near ſpent, and the Publick Occaſions " would require much greater Aid. However, that " he made not War for War's ſake, but was ready " to receive all fair Propoſitions; tho' he thought " indeed the *Dutch* were no leſs inſolent than ever; " and yet had gain'd no Advantage that he knew " of.

1665. 17 *Car.* II.

Speech of the Lord Chancellor *Hyde*.

When his Majeſty had done ſpeaking, the Lord Chancellor *Hyde* made a much larger Speech, running over the whole Proceſs of State Affairs from before his Majeſty's Reſtauration to the preſent Juncture, obſerving, " That notwithſtanding the Af- " fronts put upon the Royal Family in *Holland* du- " ring the Uſurpation, his Majeſty was pleaſed to " imbark himſelf in one of their Ports, tho' preſt " by the two Neighbour Kings to have taken his " Paſſage thro' any part of their Territories. That " being return'd, the King was forc'd to ſupport " himſelf upon Credit, till the Armies were diſ- " banded, and the Fleet paid off; which Debt was " heightned by the neceſſary Supplies of his Maje- " ſty's Stores, ſo exhauſted at that time, that there " was not Arms for five thouſand Men, nor Proviſions for the ſetting out ten new Ships. That " under all theſe Difficulties, his Majeſty had " repleniſh'd his Stores, had reduc'd the Expence " of his Navy, by providing only a neceſſary " Guard for the Narrow-Seas, and a Fleet againſt " the Pyrates, which had brought them to Submiſ- " ſion. Then he repeated the ſeveral Injuries and " Inſolencies commitred by the *Dutch*; the neceſ- " ſity of vindicating the Rights and Honour of our " Nation; the King's referring of this Cauſe to the " Parliament, the Parliaments humble Deſires of " Redreſs; the States preparations for War; and the " whole Series of the War, and its ſucceſs until " that time; and then reflecting upon the greatneſs " of the King's Expence, he concluded with an " earneſt Motion for farther ſpeedy and effectual " Supplies.

Proceedings of the Commons.

In anſwer to this, the Houſe of Commons ſoon " return'd their Thanks to his Majeſty for his gra- " cious Care and Conduct, for the preſervation of " his People, and advancement of the Honour of " the Nation; declaring they would aſſiſt him with " their Lives and Fortunes in carrying on the pre- " ſent juſt and neceſſary War. And they readily " made good their Promiſe by granting an additional Supply of 1250000*l.* to be raiſed by Monthly Aſſeſſments, and threw in for a Benevolence one Months continuation of the Tax, to come in the Rear after the expiration of the other Payments, which they deſir'd his Majeſty would beſtow upon his Royal Highneſs.

The Honour done to the Univerſity.

On the laſt Day of their Seſſions the Houſe of Commons conſidering, that they ſate in the Convocation Houſe, voted, that *the Thanks of their Houſe ſhould be given to the Chancellor, Maſter and Scholars of the famous Univerſity of* Oxford, *for their eminent Loyalty to his Majeſty, and to his Father of bleſſed Memory during the Rebellion; particularly for their Zeal and Courage in refuſing to be viſited by the uſurp'd Powers, and to ſubſcribe the Solemn League and Covenant; and in publiſhing to the World their excellent Reaſons to juſtifie their Refuſal, and to aſſert his Majeſty's and their own Rights.* Which Thanks were accordingly preſented to the Univerſity in a full Convocation, by Mr. *Lawrence Hyde*, Sir *Heneage Finch*, Sir *John Berkenhead*, and Colonel *Strangways*, all which were now, or a little before made Doctors of Laws. And

1665. 17 Car. II. A. s pist.

then on this 20th of *October*, the Money Bill, the Bill of Attainder of certain *English* Fugitives who had join'd with the *Dutch*, and a Bill for farther reſtraint of the Nonconformiſt Teachers, with ſome other Bills, the Parliament was prorogued to the twentieth of *February* next enſuing, then to meet at *Weſtminſter*; and at that meeting was again prorogued to *April* 23.

The Term kept at *Oxford*.

On *October* 11. his Majeſty by Proclamation had adjourn'd the *Michaelmas* Term from *Weſtminſter* to *Oxford*; ſo that ſoon after the Receſs of the Parliament, the ſeveral Courts of Juſtice ſate in the publick Schools; Sir *John Keeling* then firſt appearing on the Bench as Lord Chief Juſtice of *England*, and and Sir *William Morton* one of the Judges of the ſame Court, in the place of Sir *Wadham Windham* deceaſed. The next *Hilary* Term was from hence adjourn'd to *Windſor*, but upon ceaſing of the Plague was from thence reſtored to *Weſtminſter*.

Dutch Ambaſſador.

In the heat of this Summers War, the *Dutch* had ſtill their Ambaſſador *Van Gotch* Reſident in *England*, but when they found his Sollicitations for a Peace were to no purpoſe, they recalled him, and he took his leave of the King at *Oxford*, then receiving his Majeſty's Letter to the States, wherein he poſitively charg'd them to be Authors of the War, yet ſignified to them his readineſs to come to any fair and honourable Terms of Accommodation. In the mean time, the *Mediterranean* Seas were well ſecured by a good Squadron of Ships under the Command of Sir *Jeremy Smith*, and the Channel by another ſtrong Squadron Commanded by Sir *Chriſtopher Mimms*, who hearing of a *Dutch* Squadron near *Oſtend*, ſail'd after them, and chaſed them into the *Weilings*; and clearing the Seas and the very Coaſts of all *Dutch* Veſſels, he ſail'd away for the Coaſt of *Sweden*, and came to an Anchor at the Mouth of the *Elve*, where General *Wrangle* travel'd above thirty Miles to give a Viſit and a Complement to the *Engliſh* Admiral, who entertained him on Ship-board with great Civility and Splendor.

Our Seas ſecured.

Biſhop of *Munſter* againſt the *Dutch*.

While the *Dutch* were ſo great Sufferers at Sea, they had a greater Difficulty to defend themſelves by Land. For the Biſhop of *Munſter*, ſupported by the King of *England*'s Money, had advanc'd into the Country of *Frieſland*, and defeating ſeveral conſiderable Parties of the *Dutch*, had taken ſome Towns, and had ſpoil'd and burnt ſeveral Villages, whilſt Prince *Maurice* with eighteen thouſand Men was able to do little more than to look on. The *Dutch* had no Friends or Aſſiſtants but the King of *France*, and Dukes of *Lunenberg*, and the *Brandenburghers*; theſe laſt were cold in the Cauſe, and choſe rather to be negotiating a Mediation between the States of *Holland* and the Biſhop of *Munſter*. The Dukes of *Lunenberg* were altogether as indifferent in the matter, and ſent to excuſe themſelves to the King of *England*, for what they had done, and pretending ignorance of the Grounds and Cauſes of the Biſhops taking Arms. The greateſt Hopes and Dependance of the States was to be in the *French* King, who yet ſent them only a Supply of ſome ſickly Troops, who could do no other Service but that of infecting a Camp, and therefore were ſent to Quarter in the *Brandenburgher*'s Country, as if going meerly for freſh Air.

King of *France* faintly aſſiſts them.

Is afraid of the advantage of the *Engliſh*.

In the middle of Winter the *French* King began to be very ſenſible, that the *Engliſh* by Sea were much Superior to the *Dutch*, and therefore his Deſigns having been barely to keep the Ballance even, and to let them fight till they were both equally weaker than himſelf, he was now ſo much afraid of the Prevalency of the *Engliſh*, that he threatned to declare a War againſt them; but yet to make it rather an Intrigue than an open Rupture, he began with acquainting the Queen Mother of *England*, that tho' he could no longer keep off a Declaration of War againſt his Majeſty of *Great Britain*, yet he ſhould always preſerve the ſame Eſteem and Value for his Majeſty's Perſon, hoping his *Britannick* Majeſty would alway continue the ſame Kindneſs and Affection for him. Accordingly upon *January* 27. the *French* King's Declaration of War was publickly Proclaim'd, upon pretence of ſuccouring the States General, in conſequence of the Treaty made with them in 1662. the Lord *Hollis* being then Ambaſſador in *France*, enter'd his Remonſtrance againſt the Injuſtice of that ſudden Declaration, which ſubjected all *Engliſh* Men in their Perſons and Effects to the immediate Acts of Hoſtility, contrary to the Treaties between the two Crowns, which allow'd the Subjects of each Kingdom three Months time for the withdrawing their Eſtates and Perſons after any Rupture. And this prevail'd with the *French* King to iſſue out a ſecond Order, giving the *Engliſh* the ſaid Liberty of three Months to tranſport themſelves and their Goods. King *Charles* had no inclination to break with the *French*, and therefore demurr'd a while, but finding his People heartily diſpoſed to it, and knowing no other way to ſave his Honour, he did on *Feb.* 10. publiſh a Declaration, ſhewing, that *whereas the* French *King pretending an Alliance Defenſive with the States General, had proclaimed War againſt his Subjects, he was reſolved to proſecute the War which the* French *King had ſo unjuſtly undertaken againſt him with his utmoſt Force by Sea and Land.* He then iſſued out his Orders to all the Maritime Counties to put themſelves into a poſture of Defence, which they did with all poſſible alacrity, ſhewing the good old natural Averſion to the encroaching Power of *France*, and offering the continual Attendance of their Militia in Arms; but the King unwilling to give them a needleſs Trouble and Expence, was pleaſed to direct their Diſmiſſion and Return home till farther occaſion ſhould require.

1666. 17 Car. II. Declar. War gainſt *England*.

K. *Charles* not inclin'd to War with *France*.

Parl. in *Ireland*.

The Duke of *Ormond* Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, was remanded back to that Kingdom, and being receiv'd at *Dublin* in great ſplendour and Magnificence, held a Parliament there at the end of this Year, wherein ſeveral of the Members were accuſed and examined for having been in the Plot againſt the Government in 1663. and *Robert Shapcot*, Eſq; *Alexander Staples*, Eſq; and five others were called to the Bar, and there expelled the Houſe, and made incapable of ever ſitting in any Parliament of that Kingdom.

Parl. in *Scotland*.

The Parliament in *Scotland* iſſued out a ſevere Proclamation againſt the Conventicle Preachers as movers of Sedition; being provok'd to it by the inſolent Carriage of one *Alexander Smith* a depoſed Miniſter, who being taken at a Conventicle, was conven'd before the High Commiſſion Court, where he gave ſuch reviling Language to the Archbiſhop of St. *Andrews*, who ſate there as Preſident, that the Lord Commiſſioner order'd him to be put in Chains twenty four Hours in the *Thieves Hole*.

State of Religion.

As to Religion, the Government was more and more jealous of the Nonconformiſts, partly becauſe ſome of the rigid Fanaticks went into the actual Service of the *Dutch* againſt their own Natural Prince and Country, for which they were attainted in the *Oxford* Parliament, and the King afterward ſet forth his Proclamation, commanding Colonel *John Desborough*, Colonel *Thomas Kelſey*, and ſeveral others, who had been Officers in the late disbanded Armies to return into *England* by *July* 22. 1666. or elſe to ſtand guilty and be liable to the Pains of High-Treaſon: And partly becauſe the more moderate Diſſenters ſhew'd no affection to a War, againſt the *Dutch*, but rather deſired they might be alway our Proteſtant Allies, and a Peace made with them to turn our Arms againſt the *French*: And again partly, becauſe the Conventiclers in *Scotland* were very mutinous and inſolent, and were thought to have held Correſpondence with ſome of the Brethren in *England*. Hence to be the better informed of the Number and Strength of their Teaching Leaders, there were Orders and Inſtructions ſent from the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to the ſeveral Biſhops of his Province, " requiring them " punctually

The Government provok'd by the Diſſenters.

Orders of the Abp. of *Canterbury* to find out the number of Diſſenting Teachers.

1665. 17 Car. II.

" punctually to obſerve all the Canons and Rules " concerning Ordination; and that, for the future, " they yearly certifie the Names of all Ordained by " them; and that they forthwith make a Return of " the Names and Degrees of all their Beneficed " Clergy, and of Lecturers, Schoolmaſters, and " Ushers, and Practitioners of Phyſick; as likewiſe " of all ejected Nonconformiſt Miniſters, with their " Place of Abode, and Manner of Life. Dated " *July* 7. 1665. The Returns of the ſeveral Biſhops made hereupon, are ſtill preſerved in *Lambeth* Library. And the Parliament at *Oxford* ſeem'd to be ſo apprehenſive of Danger from that Party, that they made a Law more ſevere than any former againſt the Teachers of them, to prohibit their dwelling or coming, unleſs upon the Road, within five Miles of any Corporation, or any other Place where they had been Miniſters, or had Preach'd after the Act of Oblivion, unleſs they firſt took the following Oath.

Corporation Act.

I A. B. *do ſolemnly declare, that it is not lawful upon any Pretence whatſoever to take up Arms againſt the King: And that I do abhor the traiterous Poſition of taking Arms by his Authority againſt his Perſon, or againſt thoſe that are commiſſion'd by him, in purſuance of ſuch Commiſſion. And I do ſwear, that I will not at any time to come endeavour the Alteration of the Government either in Church or State. So help me God.*

Diſſenters of a Judgment of it.

If the Reader would have the Diſſenters own Opinion and Account of this Act, he muſt take this late Report made of it in the *Abridgment of Mr.* Baxter's *Life.* —— " The main Promoters of this Act among " the Clergy were Archbiſhop *Shelden*, and Biſhop " *Ward* of *Salisbury*: And tho' the Earl of *Southamp-* " *ton*, Lord Treaſurer (who was one that had ever " adher'd to the King, but underſtood the Intereſt " of his Country and of Humanity) vehemently " oppoſed it, yet the Lord Chancellour and his " Party carried it. When this Act came out, thoſe " Miniſters that had any Maintenance of their " own, found out ſome Dwellings in obſcure Villa- " ges, or in ſome few Market-Towns that were " not Corporations. And ſome that had nothing, " left their Wives and Children, and hid themſelves " abroad, and ſometimes came ſecretly to them by " Night: but the moſt reſolved hereupon to preach " the more freely in Cities and Corporations, till " they went to Priſon. —— But the Nonconformiſts " being in this Act charg'd with ſeditious Doctrines " and heinous Crimes, many were much concern'd. " And hereupon they endeavour'd to find out a " Senſe in which the Oath might be taken ſafely, " to prevent their paſſing under that Brand to Po- " ſterity. Dr. *Bates* conſulted the Lord Keeper " *Bridgman*, who profeſs'd a great Reſpect for him, " about his taking it in a ſound Senſe. He, to ſa- " tisfie him, promis'd to be at the next Seſſions, " and there on the Bench to declare openly, that " by *Endeavour* in the Oath to change Church Go- " vernment, was meant only *unlawful Endeavour.* " Upon which Declaration, he and ſundry other " Nonconformiſts, to the number of twenty, took " it at the Seſſions, to avoid the Imputation of ſe- " ditious Doctrine.

any Diſſenters take the Oath, with a very odd Diſtinction.

The Matters of Fact here deliver'd are very much to be queſtion'd, and the Scruple itſelf ſeems very unreaſonable; for there hardly appears to be any diſtinction in a private Perſon's *lawfully* or *unlawfully endeavouring* any Alteration of the Government in Church or State, ſince whoever endeavours it, will be ſure to think it *lawful* ſo to endeavour: And yet while a *lawful* Government is legally eſtabliſh'd, the very Endeavours of private Men to alter it muſt be in themſelves *unlawful.* There ought perhaps rather to have been a Scruple at the round Expreſſion of *not taking Arms againſt thoſe that are commiſſionated by the King, in purſuance of ſuch Commiſſion*; and they might rather deſire to have it thus explain'd or underſtood, Thoſe that are *legally* commiſſionated, in a *legal* Purſuance of ſuch Commiſſion.

1665. 17 Car. II.

Tho' our own Diſſenting Brethren did, for the Reaſons before mentioned, and upon Account of the then receiv'd Opinion, that Indulgence to them was a Favour to the Papiſts, happen to raiſe the Zeal or Jealouſie of the two Houſes of Parliament againſt them; yet the King and his ſecret Council were alway diſpoſed to countenance and protect them: And the King, in Clemency and Good-nature, if not in Judgment and Conſcience, gave a very generous and faithful Protection to the Foreign Proteſtants, and eſpecially the *French*, even after the Breach with that Court; reſerving his Promiſes of Safety and Protection to them in his Declaration of War: for which, on *Feb.* 28. ſome Deputies from the *French* Church in the *Savoy* attended his Majeſty, with the humble Thanks of that Church for his good Protection and kind Indulgence expreſt toward them in his late Declaration againſt *France.* And to give them the greater Invitations of Security and Eaſe, the *French* Proteſtants had the Favour to have a new Church, and full Liberty of uſing it, granted to them in the City of *Dublin*: And when their firſt Aſſembly met at the opening of it, the Lord Lieutenant honour'd them with his Preſence, and with a firm Aſſurance of continuing to them their Liberty and a peaceable Enjoyment of it.

Diſſenters alway favour'd by the King.

The King protects the *French* Proteſtants.

1666.

The States of *Holland* having concluded a Peace with the Biſhop of *Munſter*, a mercenary Prince, and alſo with the King of *Denmark*, and depending on a joint Fleet from the King of *France*, began to put early out to Sea. Our Navy was in equal Forwardneſs: And becauſe the Duke of *York* was no more to adventure in Perſon, and the Earl of *Sandwich* was ſent Ambaſſadour to *Spain*, therefore Prince *Rupert* and the Duke of *Albemarle* were appointed to be his Majeſty's Generals at Sea for this Summer's Expedition, having Sir *Thomas Allen* Admiral of the White, and Sir *William Berkley* of the Blue; and on *Apr.* 23. they went down to the Fleet, and entred on their Command of it. They lay ſome time in the *Buoy in the Nore*, where they were viſited by his Majeſty and his Royal Highneſs on *May* 3. and on the 23d arrived at the *Gun-fleet*, and were riding in the *Downs* on *May* 29. when Prince *Rupert* received Orders to ſail with the White Squadron to the *Weſt*, to fight the *French* Fleet; who, by Report, were come out to join the *Dutch.* An artificial Rumour, that ſeems to have been given out on purpoſe to anſwer a double Deſign, of diſappointing the *Dutch* and dividing the *Engliſh.* What follows, is ſaid to be an Account given by Sir *John Harman* himſelf, who was Vice-Admiral of the Blue.

Pr *Rupert* and the D. of *Albemarle* joint Commanders at Sea.

Our Fleet divided.

" At the ſame time Prince *Rupert* ſailed from the " Fleet, the *Dutch* put out to Sea, the Wind at " North-Eaſt, a freſh Gale. This brought the *Dutch* " Fleet on the Coaſt of *Dunkirk*, and carried the " Prince to *St. Helens* on the *Iſle of Wight.* But the " Wind ſuddenly turning into the South-Weſt, " blew a ſtrong Gale, which brought the *Dutch* and " *Duke* to an Anchor; when Captain *Bacon* of the " *Briſtol*, by firing of his Guns, gave notice to the " *Duke* of the Approach of the *Dutch.* The *Duke* " ſummoned all the Captains on board, and in a " Council of War agreed to weigh Anchor, and " fight the Enemy. This was *June* 1. the Wind at " South-Weſt, blowing a ſtiff Gale, ſo that the " *Dutch* were forc'd to cut their Cables, not having " time to weigh Anchor: And tho' the *Engliſh* had " the Weathergage of the *Dutch*, yet the Wind ſo " bowed the *Engliſh* Ships, that they could not uſe " their loweſt Tire when they came up to fight. " Sir *William Berkley*'s Squadron led the Van: The " *Duke*, when he came on the Coaſt of *Dunkirk*, to " avoid running on a Sand, made a ſudden Tack, " which brought his Top-Maſt to the Board; where- " upon he was forced to lie-by four or five hours, " till another was ſet up: But the Blue Squadron " knowing nothing of this, ſailed on, fighting

Sir *John Harman's* Account.

1666. 18 Car. II.

" through the *Dutch* Fleet, which were five to one " to the Blue. Here Sir *William* was kill'd, and " his Ship the *Swiftſure*, a ſecond Rate, taken; ſo " was the *Eſſex*, a Frigat of the third Rate; and " Sir *John Harman*, in the *Henry*, got among nine " Ships of the *Zealand* Squadron, commanded by " Vice-Admiral *Everts*; and theſe ſo diſabled the " *Henry*, that *Everts* offered Sir *John* Quarter if he " would yield: but Sir *John* told him it was not " come to that yet, and gave him a Broadſide, and " killed *Everts*.

" Hereupon this *Zealand* Squadron ſailed to aſſiſt " their Fellows behind, and left Sir *John* to the " Mercy of three Fireſhips; one of which grappled " the *Henry* on her Starboard Quarters: The *Dutch* " Fire-Ships do not take Fire at firſt, as the *Engliſh* " do, but firſt raiſe a Smoak incredibly ſtinking, " and ſo thick as nothing can be ſeen at the leaſt " diſtance; ſo as it could not be ſeen where the " Fire-Ship's Grappling-Irons were fixed: but up- " on the Fire-Ship's taking Fire, Sir *John*'s Boat- " ſwain ſwang himſelf into the Fire-Ship, and by " the Light of the Fire found where the Grappling- " Irons were fixed in the Fire-Ship, and let them " looſe, and got on Board again. But another Fire- " Ship grappled the *Henry* in her Lar-board Quar- " ter Deck, and took Fire; and Sir *John*'s Chap- " lain, and about 50 more skipped into the Sea: " whereupon Sir *John* ran among the Mariners, and " threatned to kill any who did not aſſiſt in quench- " ing the Fire: whereupon Sir *John*'s Cabbin-Boy " ſeeing the Sails on fire, with wet Cloths encoun- " tred, and put it out; but the Cordage being burnt, " the Croſs-beam fell upon Sir *John*'s Leg, and " brake it. By this time, the third Fire-Ship made " towards the *Henry*; but four Pieces of Cannon, " laden with Chain-Shot, diſabled her, ſo that Sir " *John* made a hard ſhift to bring his Ship into " *Harwich*, and the next Day after fitted her up, " and tho' his Leg were broke, went out to Sea a- " gain to have fought, but the Fight was over be- " fore he could come up to the Fleet.

" In this Day's Fight, wherein the *Engliſh* could " make no uſe of their lower Tire of Guns, and " therefore Sir *Thomas Tiddiman*, Rear-Admiral of " the Red, refuſed to engage; the *Engliſh* were " much damnified in their Rigging: yet next Day " the *Duke* engaged the *Dutch* again, tho' above " double his Number of Ships, and the *Dutch* hour- " ly receiving freſh Supplies: So he did the Day " after, the 3d of *June*, when the Duke cauſed ſe- " veral of his moſt diſabled Ships, after he had ta- " ken out their Men, to be burnt, and had but ſix- " teen Ships left able to fight, with which he re- " treated, putting them between the *Dutch* and his " unburn'd diſabled Ships.

" Towards the Evening the *Engliſh* eſpied the " White Squadron making up towards them, and " therefore were ſtriving to make the neareſt way " to meet them. The *Prince-Royal*, commanded by " Sir *George Askew*, run on a Sand and was loſt, and " Sir *George* made Priſoner. Yet next Day the " Fleets fought again; and by the Help of the " White Squadron, with much ado got into Har- " bour.

This Account ſeems to have too much Sharpneſs in it, as wrote with a ſtrong Biaſs of Prejudice to the Court and Councils of that time; and therefore concludes with *leaving it a Problem, whether it were a greater Treachery to divide the Fleet, or Madneſs to fight the* Dutch *with the reſt, when they could not uſe their lower Tire of Guns.* By more authentick Re-

A farther Account.

ports it did appear, that in the firſt Day's Fight the *Dutch* had two of their great Ships fired; and in the ſecond Day's Engagement loſt three Sail more; and in the laſt Day, when the Prince was joined, the *Engliſh* fought through the *Dutch* Fleet five ſeveral times with good Advantage, and ſo broke them, that they had not above 25 in any one Body, who only maintained a running Fight, having loſt above 15 Ships and 21 Captains, and of common Seamen above five thouſand.

1666. 18 Car. II.

The Policy of the *French* King was on this occaſion very eminent and odious; for, inſtead of ſending his promiſed Fleet to aſſiſt the *Dutch*, he ſent it to deſtroy the *Engliſh* in their Plantations upon the *Leeward Iſlands*, and almoſt totally expell'd the *Engliſh* out of *St. Chriſtopher*'s, and interrupted all the Trade in thoſe Parts. And to do ſecret Miſchief nearer home, he ſends the Governour of *Chouſey* over from *France* in a ſmall Boat to carry a Letter to Major General *Lambert* there in Priſon, and to offer him good Terms for contriving how to deliver up that Iſland to the *French*: But this perfidious Governour being apprehended, did at laſt confeſs the whole Matter, and he and his Pilot were executed on the common Gallows for Spies.

Policy and Treachery of the *French* King.

The *Dutch* had the credit of appearing at Sea again before the *Engliſh* were ready to come out; and therefore ſeem'd to ride braving on our Coaſts, and often to make toward *France*, in a ſecond Expectation of meeting a *French* Fleet to join them, under the Command of *Beaufort*, who had other ſecret Orders. By *July* 19. the *Engliſh* Fleet under the ſame Command of Prince *Rupert* and the Duke of *Albemarle*, ſailed from the *Buoy in the Nore*, the Flags being carried by Sir *Joſeph Jordan*, Sir *Robert Holmes*, Sir *Thomas Allen*, Sir *Thomas Tyddiman*, Captain *Utburt*, Sir *Jeremy Smith*, Sir *Edward Spragge*, and Captain *Kempthorn*. They ſoon came up with the *Dutch*, and obtain'd a glorious Victory, ſinking and burning above 20 of their Ships, killing *Evertſon* Admiral of *Zealand*, *Tirrick Hiddes* Admiral of *Friezland*, the Vice-Admiral of *Friezland*, and Rear-Adm. *Van-Saen*, with above 4000 common Seamen, and near 3000 wounded; and chaſing their Ships along the Coaſts of *Zealand* and *Holland*, till with the Advantage of Flats and Banks, over which our great Ships could not follow them, they got into the *Weilings*. And the good Uſe that was made of this Victory in a wiſe Purſuit of it, was a greater Honour to the *Engliſh*, and a ſeverer Blow to the *Dutch*, than the Victory itſelf. There is this Account of it given by Authority.

The *Dutch* come out again.

English Fleet gains a Victory.

Account of it given by the Publick.

A true and perfect Narrative of the great and ſignal Succeſs of a Part of his Majeſty's Fleet under his Highneſs Prince Rupert, *and his Grace the Duke of* Albemarle, *burning one hundred and ſixty* Dutch *Ships within the* Ulie: *As alſo the Town of* Brandaris *upon the Iſland of* Schelling, *by ſome commanded Men under the Conduct of Sir* Robert Holmes, *the 8th and 9th of this inſtant Auguſt.*

" ON the 29th of *July* his Majeſty's Fleet, un- " der his Highneſs Prince *Rupert*, and his " Grace the Duke of *Albemarle*, weighed Anchor " from within ſight of *Zealand*, and ſteer'd their " Courſe for the *Ulie*: but the Winds being contra- " ry, they did not make the Iſland till the 7th of " *Auguſt*, in which time ſeveral rich Ships happen'd " to get in, which had otherwiſe fell into their " hands. Being come to an Anchor, the Generals " were informed, that the Iſlands of *Ulie* and *Schel-* " *ling* were very ill guarded, notwithſtanding there " were Storehouſes both for the *States* and the *Eaſt* " *India* Fleet, and Riches to a good Value; and " what did weigh moſt, a conſiderable number of " good Merchant-Ships uſually riding there. Upon " which, it was reſolved by the Generals, that there " ſhould be a ſpeedy Attempt made. A Council " of Flag-Officers was called; and it was determi- " ned there, that it ſhould be carried on in the " Manner following: *viz.* That 300 Men ſhould be " drawn out of each Squadron, conſiſting of two " parts Landmen and the third Seamen: Theſe to " be commanded by nine Captains, *viz.* Sir *Robert* " *Holmes*, Rear-Admiral of the Red, to command " in chief, Sir *Philip Howard* to command 120 Vo- " luntiers, Captain *John Bellaſis*, Captain *Hayman*,

" Captain

666. Captain *Wiltſhire*, Captain *Haddock*, Captain *Guy*, Car. II. Captain *Silver*, Captain *Healing*, Captain *Butler*, Captain *John Holmes*, each to Command a Compa-
" ny. Sir *William Jennings* was alſo Order'd, that
" in caſe they had attack'd both Iſlands at one time,
" he ſhould have Commanded one Diviſion of the
" whole. The Ships appointed for this Expedition
" were the *Advice*, *Hampſhire*, *Tyger*, *Dragon* and
" *Aſſurance* Fourth Rates, the *Garland*, *Pembroke*,
" *Sweepſtakes* Fifth Rates; Five Fireſhips and ſeven
" Ketches; which being in a readineſs on *Wedneſ-*
" *day* the 8th inſtant, about eight in the Morning
" weighed from the reſt of the Fleet, and came to
" Anchor about a League from the Buoyes, where
" they met the Prince's Pleaſure-Boat called the *Fan-*
" *Fan*, who had diſcover'd within a conſiderable
" Fleet of Ships near the *Ulie*, which proved to be
" 170 Merchant Ships, the leaſt of which was not
" leſs than 200 Tons Burthen, with two Men of
" War, who had lately convoy'd near 100 of the
" aforeſaid Ships from the Northward homeward
" bound; ſome from the *Streights*, ſome from *Gui-*
" *nea*, ſome from *Ruſſia*, ſome from the *Eaſt-Countries*,
" the reſt were outward bound Ships, all likewiſe
" richly laden.

" Sir *Robert Holmes* conſidering, that if he ſhould
" proceed, as his Deſign was, firſt to attempt the
" Land, that numerous Fleet might poſſibly pour
" in ſuch numbers of Men as might render the Suc-
" ceſs hazardous, reſolv'd to begin with the Ships,
" and accordingly having order'd the *Advice* and
" *Hampſhire* to lie without the *Buoys*, he weigh'd
" with the reſt of his Fleet; and the Wind being
" contrary, he turn'd with much ado into *Schelling*
" Road, where the *Tyger* came to an Anchor, and
" immediately Sir *Robert* went on Board the *Fanfan*
" and put out his Flag; upon which the Officers
" came on Board him, where it was order'd, that
" the *Pembroke*, which drew the leaſt Water, with
" the five Fire Ships, ſhould fall in amongſt the E-
" nemies Fleet with what ſpeed they could; Cap-
" tain *Brown* with his Fire Ship choſe very bravely
" to lye the biggeſt Man of War on Board, and
" burnt him downright. Another Fireſhip running
" up at the ſame time to the other Man of War,
" he backing his Sails eſcap'd the preſent execution
" of the Fireſhip; but ſo as to run himſelf by it on
" Ground, where he was preſently taken by ſome
" of the Long-boats and fir'd. The other three
" Fireſhips clapp'd the three great Merchant Men
" on Board, which carried Flags in their Main-tops,
" and burn'd them. This put all their Fleet in a
" great confuſion, which Sir *Robert Holmes* perceiv-
" ving, made Sign for all the Officers to come on
" Board again, and preſently gave Order that Sir
" *William Jennings*, with all the Boats that could be
" ſpar'd, ſhould take the advantage and fall in and
" burn and deſtroy all they could; but with a ſtrict
" Command they ſhould not Plunder. The Execu-
" tion was ſo followed, each Captain effecting his
" Share, ſome 12, ſome 15 a-piece, that of the
" whole Fleet there eſcap'd not above eight or nine
" Ships, one of which, a *Guiney* Man of 24 Guns,
" and three ſmall Privateers, who being driven up
" into a narrow corner of the Stream, ſerv'd to pro-
" tect four or five Merchant-Men that were a-head
" of them; where it was not poſſible for our Boats
" to come at them, tho' even theſe few were much
" damag'd. This Work took up moſt part of that
" Day, being the ninth of *Auguſt*, ſo that we had
" that Day enough to fall upon the Iſland of the
" *Ulie*; Sir *Robert Holmes* being alſo inform'd by
" ſome Priſoners, that the Place was not ſo conſider-
" able as it had been repreſented; and Night com-
" ing on, and perceiving two of our Frigots, *viz.*
" the *Dragon* and *Garland* aground, it was thought
" moſt convenient for all Hands firſt to go to work
" to get them off, which being done, he continued
" in his Intention of attempting the *Ulie* the next
" Morning, aſſoon as the High-water would per-
" mit the Motion of his Veſſels, but his Deſign was 1666.
" then likewiſe prevented; for ſo great a Guſt and 18 Car. II.
" Rain happen'd that Night, that the Arms and Am-
" munition in the Boats, Hoys and Ketches having
" receiv'd much Damage, he thought it beſt to weigh,
" and as the Wind ſtood to attempt ſomething up-
" on the Iſland of *Schelling*, which, the Morning
" proving moderate Weather, he accordingly pro-
" ſecuted, landing by the help of his Long Boats 11
" Companies on ſhore, where he diſcover'd only
" ſome few ſcattering Fellows, but met with little
" or no oppoſition. Leaving therefore one Compa-
" ny to ſecure his Boats, himſelf with ten Compa-
" nies marched up three Miles to the Capital Town
" called *Brandaris*, a very fair Town or Dorp of a-
" bove 1000 Houſes, where keeping five Compa-
" nies upon the skirts of the Town, to prevent any
" Surprize of the Enemy, he ſent the other five to
" fire and burn the Town; but finding them (as
" his Vigilance was to ſecure a ſafe Retreat) ſome-
" what ſlow to execute that Order, and fearing they
" might be tempted to forget themſelves in the Pil-
" lage, he himſelf was forc'd to ſet fire to ſome
" Houſes on the Windward, the ſooner to per-
" fect the Work and haſten his Men away; which
" burnt with that violence, that in half an Hours
" time the moſt part of the Town was in a Flame.
" The Town was reported by thoſe that were found
" in it to have been very Rich, and ſo it appear'd
" by ſome of the Soldiers Pockets; but very few
" People were to be ſeen in it, having had time to
" run away from the Danger, except ſome old Men
" and Women, who were uſed with all Gentleneſs
" and Humanity.

" The remaining Villages of that Iſland, which
" are two or three, had certainly run the ſame For-
" tune, but conſidering it was near High-water,
" Sir *Robert* thought it not fit to loſe that oppor-
" tunity of getting off to Sea, which he thought
" more conſiderable than to ſtay 24 Hours for the
" deſtruction of them, remembering likewiſe, that
" the Chanels between the *Buoys* were narrow, and
" not bold without a frank Wind. By High-water
" he got off all his Men, and ſet Sail out of that
" place, retaining ſtill his firſt Intention of falling
" upon the *Ulie*; but as he was going on Board he
" ceiv'd Orders from the Generals to return to the
" Fleet with all ſpeed, which accordingly he did
" that Evening, being *Auguſt* 10. leaving behind
" him the Marks of a ſingular Conduct and moſt
" vigorous Execution, and bringing off beſides a con-
" ſiderable Booty to the private Soldiers and Sea-
" men, the States Pleaſure-Boat of 12 Guns, with-
" out other loſs than of ſix Men kill'd, and about
" as many wounded.

To recover theſe Diſaſters, or to ſeem not to feel them, the *Dutch* put to Sea again about the end of *Auguſt*, and on *September* 1. paſſed by *Dover*, making for the Coaſts of *France*, ſtill purſuing the vain hopes of being join'd by the *French* Admiral the Duke of *Beaufort*, who lay at *Rochel* with forty Sail. Our Fleet under the ſole Command of Prince *Rupert* ſtood after them to the *Bulloign-Road*, where the *Dutch* to avoid fighting hawl'd cloſe to ſhore, and had been there burnt and ſtav'd, if a ſudden Storm had not oblig'd the *Engliſh* to return to St. *Hellens*, and given the *Dutch* opportunity to reach their own Coaſts. The *French* Fleet made a little ſhew of ſailing, when three or four Men of War being ſeparated from the reſt, fell among a Squadron of ours, Commanded by Sir *Thomas Allen*, who took the *Ruby*, a Ship of 1000 Tuns and 500 Men, Commanded by Monſieur *la Roche*; which Accident was a fair Pretence for the *French* Fleet to come no farther. And *De Ruyter* being forc'd to go home by Sickneſs, made the States recal their Fleet, and brought the People into great Murmurs at the ill Succeſs of it. *Van Tromp* and *De Ruyter* fell out, and laid the Miſcarriage upon one another; the States favour the lat-

The *Dutch* put to Sea again.

ter,

1666. 18 *Car.* II. ter, and took away *Tromp*'s Commiſſion, and conſin'd him to *Amſterdam*, and examin'd many of the Captains for Cowardice or Ill-conduct, putting ſome to Death and fining others.

Fire of *London*. In the mean time there came a moſt dreadful Calamity upon the City of *London*, of which, this Account was given by Authority. "On *September* 2. "at one of the Clock in the Morning, there happen'd to break out a ſad and deplorable Fire in "*Pudding-lane* near *New-fiſh-ſtreet*, which falling out "at that Hour of the Night, and in a Quarter of "the Town ſo cloſe built with wooden pitch'd "Houſes, ſpread itſelf ſo far before Day, and with "ſuch diſtraction to the Inhabitants and Neighbours, "that Care was not taken for the timely preventing the farther diffuſion of it by pulling down "Houſes, as ought to have been: So that this lamentable Fire in a ſhort time became too big to "be maſter'd by any Engines or working near it. "It fell out moſt unhappily too, that a violent "Eaſterly Wind fomented it, and kept it burning "all that Day and the Night following, ſpreading "itſelf up to *Grace-Church-ſtreet*, and downwards "from *Canon-ſtreet* to the Water-ſide as far as the "*Three Cranes* in the *Vintry*.

"The People in all parts about it diſtracted by "the vaſtneſs of it, and the particular Care to carry away their Goods; many Attempts were made "to prevent the ſpreading of it, by pulling down "Houſes, and making great Intervals, but all in "vain; the Fire ſeizing upon the Timber and Rubbiſh, and ſo continuing itſelf even thro' thoſe "Spaces, and raging in a bright Flame all *Monday* "and *Tueſday*, notwithſtanding his Majeſty's own, "and his Royal Highneſſes indefatigable and perſonal Pains to apply all poſſible Remedies to prevent it, calling upon and helping the People with "their Guards, and a great number of Nobility and "Gentry unweariedly aſſiſting therein, for which "they were requited with a thouſand Bleſſings from "the poor diſtreſſed People. By the favour of "God the Wind ſlacken'd a little on *Tueſday* Night, "and the Flames meeting with Brick Buildings at "the Temple, by little and little it was obſerv'd to "loſe its Force on that ſide, ſo that on *Wedneſday* "Morning we began to hope well, and his Royal "Highneſs never deſpairing or ſlackning his perſonal Care, wrought ſo well that Day, aſſiſted "in ſome parts by the Lords of the Council before "and behind it, that a ſtop was put to it at the "*Temple* Church, near *Holbourn-Bridge*, *Pie-Corner*, "*Alderſgate*, *Criplegate*, near the lower end of *Coleman-ſtreet*, at the end of *Baſing-hall-ſtreet*, by the "*Poſtern*, at the upper end of *Biſhopſgate-ſtreet* and "*Leaden-hall-ſtreet*, at the Standard in *Cornhill*, at "the Church in *Fan-Church-ſtreet*, near Cloathworker's-Hall in *Mincing-lane*, at the middle of *Mark-lane*, and at the *Tower-Dock*.

"On *Thurſday* by the Bleſſing of God it was "wholly beat down and extinguiſh'd; but ſo, as "that Evening it unhappily burſt out again a "freſh at the *Temple*, by the falling of ſome Sparks "(as is ſuppoſed) upon a Pile of wooden Buildings: But his Royal Highneſs who watch'd there "that whole Night in Perſon, by the great Labours and Diligence uſed, and eſpecially by applying Powder to blow up the Houſes about it, "before Day moſt happily maſter'd it.

"Divers Strangers, *Dutch* and *French*, were during the Fire apprehended, upon ſuſpicion that "they contributed miſchievouſly to it, who are all "impriſon'd, and Informations prepar'd to make "a ſevere Inquiſition thereupon by my Lord Chief "Juſtice *Keeling*, aſſiſted by ſome of the Lords of "the Privy Council, and ſome principal Members "of the City; notwithſtanding which Suſpicions, "the manner of the burning all along in a Train, "and ſo blown forward in all its way by ſtrong "Winds, makes us conclude, the whole was the effect of an unhappy Chance, or to ſpeak better, "the heavy Hand of God upon us for our Sins, 1666. "ſhewing us the terrour of his Judgment in thus 18 *Car.* II. "raiſing the Fire, and immediately after his mira- "culous and never enough to be acknowledg'd "Mercy in putting a ſtop to it, when we were in "the laſt Deſpair; and that all Attempts for the "quenching it, however induſtriouſly purſued, "ſeem'd inſufficient. His Majeſty then ſate hourly in Council, and ever ſince hath continued making Rounds about the City in all parts of it "where the Danger and Miſchief was greateſt, till "this Morning, *September* 8, that he hath ſent his "Grace the Duke of *Albemarle*, whom he hath called for to aſſiſt him on this great Occaſion, to "put his happy and ſucceſsful Hand to the finiſhing this memorable Deliverance.

Such was the Account given by Authority the ſame Week wherein this Conflagration happen'd. On the Monument afterward erected near the place where the Fire began, there was an Inſcription to this effect, that *the dreadful Flames broke out in a Lane adjoining, about Midnight, and being driven by a high Wind, conſumed not only the adjacent Parts but Places far remote; and with incredible noiſe and fury deſtroy'd eighty nine Churches, among which was the Cathedral of* Paul's, *City-Gates*, Guild-Hall, *many publick Structures, Hoſpitals, Schools, Libraries, a vaſt number of ſtately Edifices, thirteen thouſand two hundred Dwelling Houſes, four hundred Streets; of ſix and twenty Wards it utterly ruin'd fifteen, and left eight others ſhatter'd and half burnt. The Ruins of the City were four hundred thirty ſix Acres, extending from the* Tower *along the* Thames *ſide to the* Temple *Church, and from the North-Eaſt Gate along the City Wall to* Holbourn-Bridge *or* Fleet-Ditch. *It was mercileſs to the Eſtates and Fortunes of the Citizens, but favourable to their Lives, that it might in all things reſemble the laſt and great Conflagration. The Deſtruction was ſudden, for in a ſhort time the ſame City which was ſeen in a flouriſhing Condition was reduc'd to nothing; and after three Days, when the fatal Fire had in appearance overcome all means of Reſiſtance and Humane Counſels, by the Will of Heaven it ſtopt and was extinguiſh'd.* Account inſcribed on the Monument.

Various were the Opinions how this Fire began. Moſt People did then look upon it to be the hand of God in a terrible Judgment upon a wicked City: Some ſaid, it was contriv'd and carried on by a Conſpiracy of Papiſts, which was offer'd to be made appear in the Popiſh Plot. Others did ſuſpect it an inſidious way of the *Dutch* and *French* making War upon us, their two Fleets being neareſt to joining at that very time. There was but one Man tried at the *Old-Bailey* for being the Incendiary, who was convicted by his own Confeſſion, and executed for it. His Name was *Robert Hubert* a *French Hugonot* of *Rohan* in *Normandy*. Some People ſhamm'd away this Confeſſion, and ſaid he was *Non Compos*, and had a mind it ſeems to aſſume the Glory of being hang'd for the greateſt Villain: Others ſay, he was Sober and Penitent, and being after Conviction carried thro' the Ruins to ſhew where he put Fire, he himſelf directed thro' the Aſhes and Rubbiſh, and pointed at the very Spot whereon the firſt burning Houſe had ſtood. It was ſoon after complain'd of, that *Hubert* was not ſufficiently examin'd, who ſet him to work, or who join'd with him. And Mr. *Hawles* in his Remarks upon *Fitz-Harris*'s Trial, is bold to ſay, *that the Commons reſolving to examine* Hubert *upon that matter, next Day* Hubert *was hanged before the Houſe ſate, and ſo could tell no farther Tales.* But among all the Proofs or Conjectures, nothing more certain than this, that in the beginning of this very Year, *John Rathbone*, *William Sanders*, and ſix others, formerly Officers or Soldiers in the great Rebellion, were Tried, Convicted and Executed for conſpiring the Death of his Majeſty, and the Subverſion of the Government; in order whereunto the City of *London* was to be ſet on Fire by them on *Sept.* 3. which by ſome Aſtrological Scheme they pitch'd upon as a lucky Day for ſuch an Enterprize. So as the Fire being afterward Conject. how this Fire began.

at

1666. 18 *Car.* II. at the height of that very Day, made People call that late Trial to Remembrance, and ſent them back to a publick Gazette of *Apr.* 30. 1666. Numb. 48. wherein a notorious Account of the Diſcovery and Evidence of that Plot to fire the City is deliver'd in Print. And it ſo far encreaſed a Suſpicion of the Malice of our Foreign Enemies, that thoſe Conſpirators ſo condemn'd and executed were ſaid to be under the Direction of a Committee who ſate conſtantly in *London*, and received Orders from another Council in *Holland*.

Parl. meet. The Parliament this Year was to have met on *April* 23. but for fear of the Contagion yet remaining, the King by Proclamation of *April* 6. prorogu'd the Parliament to *Sept.* 18. next enſuing. At which time they met, and the King in a Speech expreſſed

The King's Speech. *his Satisfaction to ſee them happily come together, after the ſad Calamities of the Peſtilence and the Fire; he then ſpoke of the Progreſs of the War, and his vaſt Expences in it; and concluded with recommending the urgent Occaſions of Supply.* The Commons immediately reſolved, that the humble and hearty Thanks of the Houſe ſhould be return'd to the King's Majeſty for his great Care in the management of the War; and that they would grant a Supply proportionable to the great Occaſions of carrying on the War. And ſoon after they voted a Royal Aid of one Million eight hundred thouſand Pounds. And on *Sept.* 25. about three in the Afternoon, *the two Houſes of Parliament in a Body attended his Majeſty, according to his appointment at the Banquetting-Houſe in* Whitehall, *to manifeſt their hearty Concurrence in the Vote for ſupplying his Majeſty with whatſoever was neceſſary for the carrying on of the War; which his Majeſty received with all the ſatisfaction imaginable, and very graciouſly diſmiſt them.* Both Houſes were truly ſenſible of the reſtleſs and implacable Spirit of the Papiſts, and made their Addreſs to his Majeſty for putting the Laws in Execution againſt them: Upon which, on *November* 10. a Proclamation was given, *for ſuppreſſing the Inſolencies of the Papiſts*, by charging and requiring all Popiſh Prieſts and Jeſuits to depart the Kingdom, *&c.*

Bills paſt. On *Friday* Jan. 18. his Majeſty went to the Parliament, where he was pleaſed with the uſual Solemnities to paſs ſeveral Bills, of which theſe five were Publick. 1. *An Act for raiſing Money by a Poll, and otherwiſe, towards the Maintenance of the preſent War.* 2. *An Act againſt Importing Cattle from* Ireland, *or other parts beyond the Seas, and Fiſh taken by Foreigners.* 3. *An Act for encouraging of Coynage.* 4. *An Act to continue a former Act for preventing Theft and Rapine upon the Northern Borders of* England. 5. *An Act for burying in Woollen only.* Then after a Gracious Speech to both Houſes, his Majeſty return'd, leaving them to finiſh the remaining Buſineſs of this Seſſion, which he was pleaſed to declare, he intended ſhould end on *Monday* ſeaven-night next. And accordingly on *Feb.* 8. his Majeſty went again to the Houſe of Lds, where appearing in his Robes, with the Crown on his Head, after a kind and affectionate Speech made to both Houſes of Parl. he was graciouſly pleaſed to paſs

Parl. prorogued. ſeveral Publick and Private Acts, proroguing the Parliament till *October* 10. next. The publick Acts were, 1. *An Act for granting the Sum of twelve hundred fifty ſix thouſand three hundred forty ſeven Pounds and thirteen Shillings to his Majeſty, towards the Maintenance of the preſent War.* 2. *An Act explanatory of an Act for raiſing Money by a Poll, and otherwiſe, towards the Maintenance of the preſent War.* 3. *An Act for erecting a Judicature for determining of Differences, touching Houſes burnt or demoliſhed, by reaſon of the late Fire in* London. 4. *An Act for rebuilding the City of* London. 5. *An Act to prevent the Diſturbances of Seamen and others, and to preſerve the Stores belonging to his Majeſty's Navy Royal.* 6. *An Act for the Relief of poor Priſoners, and ſetting them on work.* 7. *An Act for extending a former Act concerning Replevins and Avowries to the Principality of* Wales *and the County Palatine.* 8. *An Act for the Redreſs of Inconveniencies by want of Proof of the Deceaſe of Perſons beyond the Seas, or abſenting themſelves, on whoſe Lives Eſtates depend.*

1666. 18 *Car.* II.

The Lord *Hollis* had return'd from his Ambaſſy to *France*, and the Lord *Bellaſis* from his Government of *Tangier* in the beginning of *May*. *Henry Coventry*, Eſq; arrived at *Whitehall* from his Ambaſſay to *Sweden* on *June* 21. Sir *Richard Fanſhaw* Ambaſſador to *Spain* died at *Madrid* Jue 26. The Lord *Willoughby* Governour of the *Caribbee* Iſlands, was unfortunately loſt in a Hurricane near *Martinico* at the latter end of *July*. The Earl of *Oſſery* was ſworn of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council on *June* 12. and being called by his Majeſty's Writ to the Houſe of Peers, took his Place on *Sept.* 18. On the Death of Sir *Hugh Pollard*, Knight and Baronet, the Place of Comptroller of his Majeſty's Houſhold was conferred on Sir *Thomas Clifford*, who was alſo ſworn of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council, with this publick Character, that it was

Places and Preferments.

" For the ſingular Zeal, wherein he had on all occaſions merited in his Majeſty's Service, and more " eminently in the honourable Dangers of this War " againſt the *Dutch* and *French*, where he has been " all along a conſtant Actor, having been obſerved " to have made it his Choice to take his ſhare in " the warmeſt part of thoſe Services. On *Dec.* 12. *Robert* Earl of *Lindſey*, Lord High Chamberlain of *England* was ſworn of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council; and the Earl of *Bridgwater* was likewiſe ſworn on *Feb.* 13. On *March* 8. came out a Proclamation for apprehending *George* Duke of *Buckingham*, importing, " That it did appear to his " Majeſty, that the ſaid Duke, who was of his " Majeſty's Privy Council, and otherwiſe employ'd " in great Truſt, relating to his Majeſty's Perſon " and the Publick, and not only bound by com- " mon Duty and Allegiance, but farther obliged by " ſpecial and extraordinary ties of Gratitude and " Fidelity to the Crown, had, notwithſtanding, " held and maintained ſecret Correſpondencies by " Letters and other Tranſactions, tending to raiſe " Mutinies in ſome of his Majeſty's Forces, and " ſtir up Sedition amongſt his People, and other " traiterous Deſigns and Practiſes. And that when " to bring the ſaid Duke to anſwer what might be " objected againſt him, his Majeſty had given Or- " der to one of his Serjeants at Arms to uſe all dili- " gence to apprehend him, his Majeſty's Miniſter " was ill treated, and contemptuouſly reſiſted, not " without the Knowledge of the ſaid Duke himſelf, " who, as conſcious of his Demerits, had now ſe- " cretly eſcaped and withdrawn himſelf, and did " hide in places obſcure and unknown: Therefore " his Majeſty commands the ſaid Duke to render " himſelf to one of his Majeſty's Secretaries of State " or his Lieutenant of the *Tower*, charging all his " Subjects to be diligent to apprehend him, and " threatning all Severity to thoſe who ſhould har- " bour or conceal him.

Proclamation for apprehending the Duke of *Bucks.*

Iriſh Affairs. In *Ireland* the Gariſon of *Kaiickfergus* fell into a Mutiny about the middle of *May*, proteſting in a Declaration, under their Hands, againſt diverting the publick Money to other Uſes when it was deſigned for their Pay: They turn'd their Officers out of Town, and poſſeſt themſelves of the Caſtle, and were making themſelves a formidable Party; but the Earl of *Arran* with four Companies of the Royal Regiment, being ſent from *Dublin* in the *Dartmouth* Frigot to reduce them, forc'd them from the Walls of the Town, and purſued them to the Caſtle, where they defended themſelves with great Obſtinacy, till his Grace the Lord Lieutenant himſelf arrived with ſome of his Horſe Guards, and made them yield upon Diſcretion. The Tories were very inſolent and troubleſome, one *Gorſteloe* at the Head of a great Party of them aſſaulted the Caſtle of *Cornet-Ormsby* in the County of *Mayo*, and took it. In *Ulſter* ſeveral other Parties of them got together and did much Miſchief. Sir *James Ware* his Majeſty's Auditor General died at *Dublin* on *Saturday* Dec. 1.

and

1666. 18 *Car.* II.

and was buried there the *Tuesday* following, his Place being conferred on his Son, who was on St. *Andrew*'s Day ſworn in the Exchequer.

In *Scotland* the rigid Presbyterians were as mutinous as the Popiſh Tories were in *Ireland*. Fifteen hundred of them got into a Body, and by degrees formed themſelves into an Army, having their Foot commanded by one *Wallace*, and their Horſe by one *Lairmont*, formerly a Tailor; moſt of the other Leaders of their Troops were caſhier d Preachers, by whoſe Advice they all took the Coveant at *Lanrick*, and being drawn up for Battle on *Pentland* Hills, their Word was *The Covenant*. They were abſolutely defeated and diſperſt by the King's Forces, who had on their Right Wing his Majeſty's two Troops of Guards, and the Major Generals Troop making four Squadrons; and on the Left the Lieutenant General Duke *Hamilton*, the Earls of *Athol* and *Aysby*, and many other Noblemen. Of the Rebels about 500 were kill'd, and 100 taken Priſoners, of which moſt were executed. After the quieting of this dangerous Inſurrection, the Convention of the Eſtates met at *Edinburgh* in *January*, and fell immediately upon the effectual Means of ſecuring the Kingdom from publick and domeſtick Dangers, and of putting the ſame into a poſture of Defence, and of raiſing ſix thouſand Pounds *Engliſh* by the Month, to maintain ſuch Forces as ſhould be employ'd in his Majeſty's Service.

State of Religion.

Tueſday Aug. 14. was with Joy and Devotion obſerved as a Day of Thankſgiving for the ſignal Victory it pleaſed God lately to give his Majeſty's Fleet over the *Dutch*, with a Form of publick Thankſgiving compoſed for that Occaſion, and an excellent Sermon preach'd before his Majeſty at *Whitehall* by the Reverend Dr. *Dolben* Clerk of the Cloſet and Dean of *Weſtmiſter*, publiſhed by his Majeſty's ſpecial Command. This Example ſet in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter* on *Aug.* 14. was by like Authority follow'd in all parts of *England* upon *Thurſday* Aug. 23. A Proclamation was given *September* 13. in a very pious and affectionate Stile, for enjoining a General Faſt to be obſerv'd throughout *England* and *Wales*, to be ſolemnly obſerv'd on *Wedneſday* October 10. upon occaſion of the late dreadful Fire in *London*. And by Act of Parliament the ſecond of *September* was to be annually obſerv'd within the Bills of Mortality, for a Day of Faſting and Humiliation, with a publick Office preſcrib'd for that purpoſe. The dreadful Plague had by ſlow degrees abated, but was not perfectly extinct till the beginning of this cold Winter, when *Nov.* 14. his Majeſty in Council was pleaſed to Order, that *Tueſday* the twentieth of this Month ſhould be obſerv'd in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter* and the ſeveral Pariſhes within the weekly Bills of Mortality, as a Day of Thankſgiving to God for aſſwaging the late Contagion and Peſtilence.

Annual Thankſgiving on *Sept.* 2.

Dangers of Popery.

The Fears and Jealouſies of Popery were very juſt and very great, and were chiefly owing to the Mediations of the Queen-Mother in *France*, the private Sollicitations of the Duke of *York*, and the unhappy perverſion of his Dutcheſs, the like Inclinations of the new Miniſtry, and eſpecially of *Bennet* and *Clifford*; and the King's own diſpoſition to any thing that he was told ſhould be conſiſtent with his Intereſts and Pleaſures. The Lords and Commons in Parliament, tho' ſo many of the Members were themſelves a part of the Court, Camp and Miniſtry, would not be ſilent under theſe imminent Perils, but agreed in a zealous Addreſs to the King for executing the Laws againſt Popiſh Prieſts and Jeſuits, who were labouring to pervert his Majeſty's Subjects; and for maintaining the true Religion eſtabliſh'd in the Church of *England*. Which concurrent ſenſe of the two Houſes could not ſuffer the King to do leſs than to publiſh a Proclamation *Nov.* 10. for the baniſhment of all Popiſh Prieſts and Jeſuits, and putting the Laws in ſpeedy and due execution againſt all other Popiſh Recuſants; his Majeſty therein declaring, "That he had ſeriouſly conſider'd of the "late Addreſs and humble Deſire made to him by "the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons "in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, for ſuppreſſing the Inſolencies of the Papiſts; and accepting "with much contentment their great Care for the "preſervation of the true Religion eſtabliſh'd in "this Kingdom; and therefore he had thought fit "to charge and require all Popiſh Prieſts and Jeſuits "to depart the Kingdom before *Decemb.* 10. next "enſuing, upon pain of having the Laws and Statutes of this Realm inflicted upon them, the Magiſtrates and Officers in all Ports having Order "upon their declaring themſelves, to aſſiſt them in "ſeeing them ſhipp'd and ſent away; and charging "the Judges and all Magiſtrates and Miniſters of "Juſtice to put the Laws in execution againſt all "Papiſt Recuſants, and ſuch as are ſuſpected ſo to "be, in order to their Conviction; and that in "their reſpective Courts, Aſſizes, Goal-Deliveries, "and Quarter-Seſſions, they publickly give the "Laws in charge againſt them; and that the Judges "of Aſſize in their Returns give an Account of their "Proceedings therein to the Chancellor for the time "being.

Addreſs of both Houſes, to ſuppreſs the Inſolence of the Papiſts.

1666. 18 *Car.* II.

A Proclamation enſues.

The Proteſtant Diſſenters were by the King's principle of Government as much unmoleſted as the Juſtices and Magiſtates would poſſibly allow; and the deſtruction of Churches, and diſperſion of the Clergy of *London*, gave the Nonconformiſt Preachers a better opportunity of gathering Congregations to them, their own Hiſtory tells us, "This unhappy Fire "made the way of the Nonconformiſts yet the "plainer to them: For the Churches being burnt, "and the Pariſh Miniſters gone, for want of Places "and Maintenance, the People's Neceſſities became "unqueſtionable, for they had no places now to "worſhip God in, ſaving a few Churches that were "left ſtanding, which would not hold any conſi"derable part of them. Whereupon the Noncon"formiſts open'd publick Meeting Houſes, and were "very full: And as Circumſtances then ſtood, to "have forbid the People to hear them, had been in "effect to forbid them all publick Worſhip of God, "and require them to live like Atheiſts.

Caſe of the Diſſenters.

Repreſented by themſelves.

His Majeſty at the cloſe of the laſt Seſſion had promiſed his two Houſes of Parliament, that he would conſtitute Commiſſioners for taking the Accounts of the ſeveral Sums of Monies which had been raiſed and aſſign'd to his Majeſty, during the preſent great and important Wars, to the end that his Majeſty and his People might be ſatisfied in the faithful Application and Expence of them. In diſcharge of this Royal Word and Promiſe, the King granted a Commiſſion under his Great Seal of *England* to *John* Earl of *Bridgwater*, *Oliver* Earl of *Bolingbrook*, *Robert* Earl of *Ailesbury*, *Edward* Viſcount *Conway*, *John* Lord *Lucas*, and *John* Lord *Crew*, Peers of this Realm, together with Sir *William Lowther*, Sir *Tho. Meares*, Sir *Humphry Winch*, Sir *Tho. Littleton*, Sir *William Thompſon*, Sir *Thomas Osborne*, Sir *Thomas Gower*, Col. *Sam. Sandys*, *Giles Strangways*, *William Garway*, *Edward Boſcowen* and *John Jones*, Eſquires, being Members of the Houſe of Commons, with full Power to examine and ſtate the ſaid Accounts; and they open'd their Commiſſion on *Wedneſday* April 17. by which manner of Proceeding it appear'd, that the Enquiry into publick Accounts was hitherto reſerv'd to the King, and by him graciouſly promiſed to the People, and purſued in a Method that ſeem'd to ſignify, the Lords were as much concern'd in this matter as the Commons.

1667.

Commiſſioners for publick Accounts.

Negotiation for a Peace with *Holland*.

The Ambaſſadours Extraordinary from *Sweden* (who took leave of his Majeſty in a ſolemn Audience an *April* 26.) were Mediators for a Treaty of Peace with the *Dutch* to be negotiated at *Breda*: And for the management of it the King appointed the right Honourable *Denzil* Lord *Hollis*, one of the Lords of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council, and the Honourable *Henry Coventry*, Eſq; of his Majeſty's Bed-

Bed-Chamber, his Ambaſſadors Extraordinary for the ſaid Treaty, who took their leave of his Majeſty on *May* 1. and arriving in few Days at *Breda*, made their publick Entry there in a very ſolemn manner, and fell ſoon upon adjuſting the Preliminaries of a common Treaty, which being ſettled about the beginning of *June*, the Ambaſſadors of *England*, *France* and *Sweden*, the Plenipotentiaries of the States, and of *Denmark*, repaired to the Caſtle belonging to the Prince of *Orange*, and fell upon the Buſineſs of a general Accommodation with great Care and Diligence. Mr. *Coventry* one of the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadors, to prepare for the finiſhing Stroaks was ſent over to the *Engliſh* Court for a private Conference with the King and his Cabinet Council, and came back with the full Reſolutions of Agreement. So that on *June* 21. the Articles were ſign'd by the ſeveral Miniſters; yet the Inſtruments of Ratification were not interchang'd till *Auguſt* 14. when the Peace was immediately proclaim'd before the Doors of all the Plenipotentiaries; and was publiſh'd by Proclamation in the City of *London* on *Aug.* 24. and was afterward confirm'd by an additional Treaty, concluded by Sir *William Temple* in *January* following.

There was this falſe ſtep in the management of this Affair, that the King conſented to a Motion for this Treaty without requiring a Ceſſation of Arms: and yet imagin'd that the commencing of a Treaty would of itſelf as effectually bring on that *Ceſſation*. So the King in a reliance upon the Honour of the *Dutch*, that they would not be open Enemies while they were treating to be Friends; and being eaſily inclin'd to ſave ſo great a part of the Revenue for other occaſions, ſet out no Fleet and ſeem'd to make no Preparations for it. The *Dutch* took their Advantage of this Negligence and Security, and appeared abroad at Sea with a Fleet of above 70 Sail; and well knowing that our great Ships were laid up, they rode in triumph upon our Coaſts and at the Mouth of the *Thames*, and ſeeing no oppoſition they ſailed up to the *Medway*, and made themſelves Maſters of the Fort of *Sheerneſs*, tho' ſtoutly defended by Sir *Edward Spragg*. To ſtop their farther Progreſs ſeveral Veſſels were ſunk about *Muſcle-Bank*, the narroweſt part of the River, and a ſtrong Chain was put croſs, and the Lord General, the Duke of *Albemarle*, was got down there with a Land Force to oppoſe them. But having the Advantage of an Eaſterly Wind and a ſtronge Tide, they preſt on and broke thro' the Chain, and burnt the three Ships that lay to guard it, the *Mathias*, the *Unity* and the *Charles* the Fifth, all three *Dutch* Ships taken in the preſent War, damaging many other of our Veſſels, and carrying along with them the Hull of the *Royal Charles*, which was twice fired by the *Engliſh* and as often quench'd by the Enemy. They advanc'd with ſix Men of War and five Fireſhips as far as *Upnore-Caſtle*, and burnt the *Royal-Oak*, and much injur'd the *Loyal-London* and the *Great James*, which they left moſt part under Water: And after all this Inſult and Miſchief, they fell down the River again with no great Damage to themſelves but the running a-ground two of their Men of War, which they were forc'd to ſet on Fire.

The Conſternation at Court, and in the City of *London* was extremely great. An Eye Witneſs has thought fit to give this Account of it. " I was on " *June* 10. in the Morning walking in St. *James*'s " Park, when a Gentleman whiſper'd to me, that " the *Dutch* were enter'd the River. Then the King " had fed his Ducks, and was walking on the Weſt " ſide of the Park; and as we walked Prince *Rupert* overtook us, and met the King at the farther " end of the *Pall-Mall*; and the King told the Prince " how he had ſhot a Duck, and ſuch a Dog fetch'd " it; and ſo they walk'd on till they came to St. " *James*'s Houſe, and there the King ſaid to the " Prince, *Let's go ſee* Cambridge *and* Kendal (the " Duke's two Sons who then lay a dying) but up- " on his Return to *Whitehall* he found all in an Uproar, the Counteſs of *Caſtlemain* (as 'twas ſaid) be- 1667. " wailing above all others, that ſhe ſhould be the firſt 19 *Car.* II. " torn in pieces.---I was at *London* in the Plague and " Fire Years, yet in neither did I obſerve ſuch Con- " ſternation and Confuſion in the Looks of all Men, " as at this time, and with great Cauſe: For if the " *Dutch* had then come up to *London* they had " found all open to them; not one Gun mounted " at *Tilbury-Fort*, nor one Frigot ready in the Ri- " ver; ſo as they might have forced all the Ships in " the River up to the Bridge, and there have burnt " them, which would have certainly fir'd the *Tower* " and all the Suburbs Weſt to *Blackwall*, as well as " *Southwark* below Bridge.

When the *Dutch* got out to Sea again, they made many other Attempts of Bravery or rather of Revenge, even after the Peace was actually concluded at *Breda*, they ſail'd to *Portſmouth* with a Deſign upon our Ships in that Harbour, but finding them too well ſecured by the Diligence of the Earl of *Macclesfield* and Captain *Eliot* (whom the King had ſent thither for that purpoſe) they appear'd before *Plymouth* on *July* 15. and made an Attempt upon *Torbay* on *July* 19. but were beaten off; then they ſtood Eaſtward, and again enter'd the River of *Thames* on *July* 23. and got above 25 Sail into *Tilbury-Hope*, where we had all our Naval Strength lying, about 18 Men of War and Fireſhips. Sir *Edward Spragge* who Commanded this *Engliſh* Squadron was unluckily abſent when the *Dutch* came firſt up to them; and therefore the *Dutch* with their Fireſhips did ſome conſiderable Miſchief; but Sir *Edward* returning on Ship-board, and being ſoon after join'd with a ſmall Squadron from *Harwich* under Sir *Joſeph Jordan*, the *Dutch* were glad to fall down the River again, with as much damage to themſelves as to us. After this they bid defiance to the Town of *Harwich*, and landed three thouſand Men near *Felſtone-Cliff*, and made two Aſſaults upon *Languard-Fort*, and made a ſtand againſt the Train'd-Bands, under Command of the Earl of *Suffolk*, and without any great Loſs or Execution they reimbark'd and ſailed away again for the River *Thames*, and came up once more as far as *Hull-Haven*, and engaged the Squadron of Sir *Edward Spragge*, made up of the *Succeſs* and 18 other Men of War; where the Encounter was ſo ſharp that the *Engliſh* ſtood off for *Graveſend*, and left the *Dutch* at Anchor in the *Hope*; but they ſoon fell down to the *Buoy in the Nore*, and leaving Sir *Edward Spragge* the Honour of ſeeming to purſue them, they got to Sea again, and made to the Weſtern Coaſts, and attempted to Land firſt at *Wenbury* in *Devonſhire*, and then near *Cawland* in *Cornwal*, and hover'd about with continual Alarms and Offers of Deſcent, till not being able any longer to diſſemble their knowledge of a Peace, *De Ruyter* invited ſome of the *Coniſh* Gentlemen on Board him, and gave them a liberal Entertainment, and excuſing ſome of his later Acts of Hoſtility, he diſmiſt them Civily and ſail'd home.

Other Attempts of the *Dutch*.

It was ſome wonder to the wiſer Men, that theſe hoſtile Attempts of the *Dutch* did not ſeem at all to interrupt or retard the depending Treaty: there ſeem'd to be no Thoughts of Repriſal, or of any Demand of Satisfaction; nay, to obviate the Expectance of any Reparation, this Article was inſerted, *That all Offences, Injuries, Damages, and Loſſes ſuſtained on either ſide by the King and States, or their Subjects, during this War, or at any time before, upon any Cauſe or Pretence whatſoever, be totally expunged and buried in Oblivion:* With another 4th Article, *That all Ships, Goods, and Moveables, which had come at any time into the Power of either Party, or their Subjects, ſhould remain with the preſent Poſſeſſors thereof, without any Compenſation or Reſtitution for the ſame, without any exception of Time, Place, or Things.*

No ſatisfaction made for theſe Inſults.

The Miſcarriages of this Summer made it neceſſary that ſome one great Miniſter of State ſhould bear the Odium of 'em, and be given up for a Sacrifice

Fall of the Earl of *Clarendon*.

1667. 19 *Car.* II. crifice to the murmuring Part of the People. In purſuance of this common Policy, on *Aug.* 31. his Majeſty thought fit to take the Great Seal from his faithful Miniſter the Earl of *Clarendon*, and give it to Sir *Orlando Bridgman*, with the Title of Lord Keeper; and by that Mark of Diſgrace to give up the Lord *Clarendon* to the Malice of his Enemies, who ſoon hunted him into Impeachment and Baniſhment; though, no doubt, the greateſt Diſpleaſure taken at him, was for his heartily oppoſing Popery, and thoſe new Miniſters who were the profeſs'd Favourers and Promoters of it. The King diſcharg'd this wiſe Counſellor when he had greateſt need of him; for he had within few Months before loſt his other greateſt Stateſman, the Lord Treaſurer *Southampton:* and the King, not knowing where to find a ſingle Perſon of equal Capacity for ſo great a Truſt, made Commiſſioners for executing the Office of Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, his Grace the Duke of *Albemarle* Lord General, the Right Honourable the Lord *Aſhley* Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir *Thomas Clifford* Comptroller of the Houſhold, Sir *William Coventry* and Sir *John Duncomb* Knights and Privy Counſellors.

Commiſſioners for the Treaſury.

The Terrors of the *Dutch* Fleet made another great Alteration in calling the Parliament together before their time: for the King was ſo ſurpriz'd, and the Miniſtry ſo afraid, that on *June* 26. his Majeſty declared by Proclamation, That whereas the Parliament now in being did ſtand Prorogued till the 10th Day of *October* next, his Majeſty having had reaſon to believe at the time of the ſaid Prorogation, that his Affairs might have permitted the Attendance of the Members of both Houſes on his Majeſty's Service and their own Occaſions in their reſpective Countries until that time; his Majeſty now finding this his Kingdom invaded during a Treaty of Peace, and eſteeming himſelf ever moſt ſafe in the Advice and Affection of his People, in Parliament, hath therefore thought fit to call together both his Houſes of Parliament, ſtraitly charging and commanding all and every the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and all Knights, Citizens, Burgeſſes, and Barons of the Cinque-Ports, that they and every of them do perſonally appear, re-aſſemble themſelves, and give their Attendance at *Weſtminſter* on the 25th Day of *July* next, then and there to treat of the weighty Affairs of his Majeſty's Kingdom.

Parliam. to meet before their time.

In Obedience to this his Majeſty's Proclamation, on *Thurſday* the 25th of *July* the two Houſes aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*, and upon his Majeſty's Deſires, made known to them by the Lord Chancellour, adjourn'd till *Monday* the 29th inſtant, at which time his Majeſty came to the Houſe of Lords with the uſual Ceremonies, and made a gracious Speech to the two Houſes, "excuſing the Trouble of extraordinary Attendance, and telling them the Occaſions of their Meeting were now leſs urgent, and therefore he could again diſmiſs them to the Day formerly prefix'd, and ſhould take an Opportunity, in the mean while, to do ſome things which he hoped would not be unwelcome to them: and ſo Prorogu'd them to the 10th of *October*.

King's Speech.

Accordingly on *Thurſday* Octob. 10. his Majeſty with the uſual Solemnity came into the Houſe of Lords, where the Houſe of Commons with their Speaker attending him, his Majeſty in a ſhort Speech acquainted them, "That at their laſt Meeting, about eleven Weeks ſince, he thought fit to Prorogue them to this Day, reſolving there ſhould be a Seſſion now, and in the mean while giving himſelf time to do ſome things which he hoped would not be unwelcome to them, but be a Foundation for a greater Confidence between them for the future; which things he had ſince done, and would therefore now leave the other Reaſons of their Prorogation, with ſome other Matters of which he was pleaſed to acquaint them, to be declared by the Lord Keeper. And accordingly the new Lord Keeper *Bridgman*, in Obedience to his Majeſty's Commands, began in a larger Speech to acquaint the two Houſes with "his Majeſty's farther Reaſons for the late Prorogation, together with his Deſires of recommending to their Wiſdom the Obſtructions of foreign Commerce, and the Settlement of ſuch a Ballance of Trade between the Subjects of this Kingdom and thoſe of *Scotland*, that we may not be prejudiced by the Import of their Commodities hither, nor yet they ſo far diſcourag'd as to leave off Trading here, and find out another Vent abroad: in which his Majeſty had uſed ſome Endeavours, but found it too hard for him without the Aſſiſtance of his Parliament. That as to the Accounts of the Monies given towards the War, which his Majeſty formerly promiſed ſhould be given them, his Majeſty had commanded his Officers to make them ready: and ſince that way of Commiſſion wherein he put the Examination of them had been ineffectual, his Majeſty was willing the Parliament ſhould follow their own method to examine them in what way and as ſtrictly as they pleaſed, aſſuring them he will leave every one concerned to ſtand or fall according to his own Innocency or Guilt. That his Majeſty having reaſon to believe, that ſome diſaffected Perſons taking Advantage of the Publick Neceſſity, had ſpread abroad Diſcourſes and Rumours reflecting upon the Government; yet his Majeſty promis'd himſelf, from the good Affections of his Parliament, that every one of them, in their ſeveral Places, would endeavour to preſerve a good Underſtanding betwixt him and his People: Adding, That if any juſt Grievances ſhall have happen'd, his Majeſty will be as willing and ready to redreſs them for the future, as they to have them repreſented: His Majeſty not doubting, but that they will give healing and moderate Counſels, and imprint that known Truth into his Subject's Hearts, that there is no diſtinct Intereſt betwixt the King and his People, but that the Good of the one is the Good of both.

King's ſecond Speech.

1666. 19 *Car.* Lord Keeper's Speech.

The Houſe of Commons took into Conſideration his Majeſty's gracious Speech, and reſolved upon an Addreſs of Thanks to his Majeſty, in which they deſired and obtained the Concurrence of the Lords: Accordingly on *Octob.* 15. after Noon, the two Houſes in a Body, with their Speakers, attended his Majeſty in the Banquetting-Houſe at *Whitehall*; where the Lord Keeper, as Speaker of the Houſe of Lords, in the Name of the two Houſes, made this following Addreſs to his Majeſty.

Proceedings of the Commons.

"WE your Majeſty's Loyal and Faithful Subjects, the Lords and Commons in Parliament aſſembled, having taken into our ſerious Conſideration your Majeſty's gracious Speech, wherein you were pleaſed to let us know, that your Majeſty thought fit to Prorogue this Parliament till the 10th of *October*, that you might give your ſelf time to do ſomething which would not be unwelcome, but a Foundation for a greater Confidence for the future between your Majeſty and your People; We find Ourſelves bound in Duty to return your Majeſty our humble and hearty Thanks for the gracious Declaration of your Royal Intentions in that your Majeſty's gracious Speech, and in that deliver'd by your Majeſty's Command by the Lord Keeper. And particularly that your Majeſty hath been pleaſed to disband the late raiſed Forces, and to diſmiſs the Papiſts from out your Guards and other military Employments: For your Majeſty's Care in quickning the Execution of the Act for reſtraining the Importation of foreign Cattel; For cauſing the *Canary* Patent to be ſurrendred and vacated: And that, more eſpecially, your Majeſty hath been pleaſed to diſplace the late Lord Chancellour, and remove him from the Exerciſe of Publick Truſt and Employment in Affairs of State.

Addreſs to the

To

1667. 19 Car. II. ng's nſwer.

To which Addreſs his Majeſty was pleaſed to make his Return to this effect: *That he thanked the Houſes for their Thanks; that he was glad that what he had done had ſo well pleaſed them; and, that for what concerned the Earl of* Clarendon, *he ſhould not, during his Life, be employed in any Places of Publick Truſt.*

ſe of e E. of arendon.

As to the Caſe of this great Man, the Earl of *Clarendon*; It was on *Octob.* 26. that Mr. *Edward Seymour* charg'd him in the Houſe of Commons *viva voce* with many great Crimes: whereupon, after a long Debate upon the manner of Proceeding, a Committee was appointed to reduce the Accuſation to Heads, and preſent them to this Houſe. And accordingly on *Novemb.* 6. Sir *Thomas Littleton* reported, that the Accuſation was reduced to Heads, which he read in his Place, and afterward delivered the ſame in at the Clerk's Table; which are as followeth:

harge ainſt m.

I. "That the Earl of *Clarendon* hath deſigned a "Standing Army to be raiſed, and to Govern the "Kingdom thereby, and adviſed the King to Diſ-"ſolve this preſent Parliament, to lay aſide all "Thoughts of Parliaments for the future, to Go-"vern by a military Power, and to maintain the "ſame by free Quarter and Contribution.

II. "That he hath, in the Hearing of the King's "Subjects, falſly and ſeditiouſly ſaid, That the "King was in his Heart a Papiſt, or Popiſhly af-"fected; or Words to that effect.

III. "That he hath received great Sums of Mo-"ney for the procuring of the *Canary* Patent, and "other illegal Patents; and granted illegal Injun-"ctions to ſtop Proceedings at Law againſt them, "and other illegal Patents formerly granted.

IV. "That he hath adviſed and procured divers "of his Majeſty's Subjects to be Impriſoned againſt "Law, in remote Iſlands, Gariſons, and other Pla-"ces, thereby to prevent them from the Benefit of "the Law, and to produce Preſidents for the Im-"priſoning any other of his Majeſty's Subjects in "like manner.

V. "That he procured his Majeſty's Cuſtoms to "be Farmed at Under-rates, knowing the ſame; "and great pretended Debts to be paid by his Ma-"jeſty, to the Payment of which his Majeſty was "not in ſtrictneſs bound: and afterwards received "great Sums of Money for procuring the ſame.

VI. "That he received great Sums of Money "from the Company of *Vintners*, or ſome of them, "or their Agents, for inhancing the Prizes of "Wines, and for freeing them from the Payment "of legal Penalties which they had incurred.

VII. "That he hath in a ſhort time gained to "himſelf a greater Eſtate than can be imagined to "be gained lawfully in ſo ſhort a time, and, con-"trary to his Oath, he hath procured ſeveral Grants "under the Seal, from his Majeſty to himſelf and "Relations, of ſeveral of his Majeſty's Lands, He-"reditaments, and Leaſes, to the Diſprofit of his "Majeſty.

VIII. "That he hath introduced an Arbitrary "Government in his Majeſty's foreign Plantations, "and hath cauſed ſuch as complained thereof be-"fore his Majeſty and Council, to be long impri-"ſoned for ſo doing.

IX. "That he did reject and fruſtrate a Propoſal "and Undertaking approved by his Majeſty for the "Preſervation of *Nevis* and *St. Chriſtopher*'s, and "reducing the *French* Plantations to his Majeſty's "Obedience, after the Commiſſions were drawn for "that purpoſe; which was the Occaſion of our "great Loſſes and Damage in thoſe Parts.

X. "That he held Correſpondence with *Cromwel* "and his Complices when he was in Parts beyond "the Seas attending his Majeſty, and thereby ad-"hered to the King's Enemies.

XI. "That he adviſed and effected the Sale of "*Dunkirk* to the *French* King, being part of his "Majeſty's Dominions, together with the Ammu-"nitions, Artillery, and all ſorts of Stores there, "and for no greater Value than the ſaid Ammuni-"tions, Artillery, and Stores were worth. 1667. 19 Car. II.

XII. "That the ſaid Earl did unduly cauſe his "Majeſty's Letters Patents under the Great Seal of "*England* to one Dr. *Crowther*, to be alter'd, and "the Enrollment thereof to be unduly raiſed.

XIII. "That he hath in an arbitrary way exami-"ned and drawn into queſtion divers of his Maje-"ſty's Subjects, concerning their Lands, Tene-"ments, Goods, Chattels, and Properties, deter-"mined thereof at the Council-Table, and ſtopped "Proceedings at Law by Order of the Council-Ta-"ble, and threatned ſome that pleaded the Statute "of 17 *Car.* 1.

XIV. "That he hath cauſed *Quo Warranto*'s to "be iſſued out againſt moſt of the Corporations of "*England*, immediately after their Charters were "confirmed by Act of Parliament, to the intent he "might require great Sums of Money of them for "renewing their Charters; which when they com-"plied withall, he cauſed the ſaid *Quo Warranto*'s "to be diſcharged, and Proſecution therein to "ceaſe.

XV. "That he procured the Bills of Settlement "of *Ireland*, and received great Sums of Money for "the ſame in moſt corrupt and unlawful manner.

XVI. "That he hath deluded and betrayed his "Majeſty and the Nation in all foreign Treaties "and Negotiations relating to the late War, and "betrayed and diſcovered his Majeſty's ſecret Coun-"ſels to his Enemies.

XVII. "That he was a principal Author of that "fatal Council of dividing the Fleet about *June* "1666.

After a ſecond Reading of theſe Heads of Accuſation, it was reaſonably moved, that *in regard the Articles were many, they might be referr'd to the Committee to ſee how far they were true, becauſe Fame is too ſlender a ground to bring a Man upon the Stage.* But this was carried in the Negative; and the Articles were again ſingly and ſeparately read over, and ſeveral Members ſpoke to the Truth or Probability of them: And the Queſtion being put, *Whether this Houſe hath ſufficient Inducement to Impeach*, it was carried in the Affirmative. And after farther Debate, whether to Impeach of Treaſon or high Miſdemeanours only, it was reſolved that *an Impeachment of Treaſon, and other Crimes and Miſdemeanours, be carried up to the Lords againſt* Edward *Earl of* Clarendon *by Mr.* Seymour; who on *Novemb.* 12. went up to the Houſe of Lords; and the Lord Keeper *Bridgman* being come to the Bar to meet him, he deliver'd himſelf to this purpoſe. Reſolution to Impeach him.

My Lords,

THE Commons aſſembled in Parliament having been informed of ſeveral traiterous Practices, and other high Crimes and Miſdemeanours committed by Edward *Earl of* Clarendon, *a Member of this honourable Houſe; have commanded me to impeach him: and I do accordingly impeach him of High Treaſon, and other Crimes and Miſdemeanours, in the Name of the ſaid Commons, and of all the Commons of* England. *And they have farther commanded me to deſire your Lordſhips to ſequeſter him from Parliament, and to commit him to ſafe Cuſtody, and in convenient time they will exhibit Articles againſt him.* Mr. Seymour's Speech at his carrying up the Impeachment.

The Lords were generally diſſatisfied with this Proceeding, and did not commit the Earl to Cuſtody, and gave this Reaſon for their not doing it, in a Conference with the Commons, *Becauſe the Accuſation is only of Treaſon in general, without charging any thing in particular.* The Commons, highly diſpleaſed at the Lords not committing the Earl, referred it to a Committee to bring in Reaſons why a Perſon generally charged by the Houſe of Commons for High Treaſon ought to be committed to ſafe Cuſtody, Lords not ſatisfied with this Proceeding.

1667. 19 Car. II. dy, tho' the particular Treason be not specified at the time of such Charge. Which Reasons and the Precedents to inforce them were communicated at a free Conference; after which, on *December* 2. the Lords sent down a Message to the Commons by two Judges to this effect, *That upon the Report made to them of the last free Conference, they are not satisfied to Commit or Sequester from Parliament the Earl of* Clarendon, *without the particular Treason be mention'd or assign'd.* And in Return the Commons did resolve, *That the Lords not having complied with the Desire of the Commons in committing the Earl of* Clarendon, *and sequestring him from Parliament upon the Impeachment from this House, is an obstruction to the publick Justice of the Kingdom, and is a President of evil and dangerous Consequence.*

Difference between the two Houses.

The Earl withdraws and leaves a Paper.

The Earl seeing no hopes of allaying this Storm so raised against him, thought it most adviseable to withdraw himself, and only to leave behind him some written Vindication of his Innocence and Honour, which he did in a Paper thus entitul'd.

To the Right Honourable the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, the Humble Petition and Address of Edward *Earl of* Clarendon.

May it please your Lordships,

" I Cannot express the unsupportable Trouble and " Grief of Mind I sustain under the Apprehen- " sion of being Misrepresented to your Lordships; " and when I hear how much of your Lordships " time hath been spent upon the mention of me, " as it is attended with more publick Consequences, " and of the Differences of Opinion which have al- " ready, or may probably arise between your Lord- " ships and the Honourable House of Commons, " whereby the great and weighty Affairs of the " Kingdom may be obstructed in the time of so ge- " neral a Dissatisfaction.

" I am very unfortunate to find myself to suffer " so much under two very disadvantageous Re- " flections, which are in no degree applicable to " me.

" The *First*, From the greatness of my Estate and " Fortune collected and made in so few Years, which " if it be proportionable to what is reported, may " very reasonably cause my Integrity to be suspected.

" The *Second*, That I have been the sole Manager " and chief Minister in all the Transactions of State " since the King's Return into *England* to *August* last, " and therefore that all Miscarriages and Misfor- " tunes ought to be imputed to me and my Coun- " cils.

" Concerning my *Estate*, your Lordships will not " believe that after Malice and Envy have been so " inquisitive and so sharp-sighted, I will offer any " thing to your Lordships but what is exactly true; " and I do assure your Lordships, in the first place, " that (excepting from the King's Bounty) I have " never received nor taken one Penny but what was " generally understood to be the just lawful Perqui- " sites of my Office, by the constant Practice of the " best Times, which I did in my own Judgment " conceive to be that of my Ld *Coventry* and my Ld " *Elsmere*; the Practice of which I constantly obser- " ved, altho' the Office in both their Times was law- " fully worth double to what it was to me, and I be- " lieve now is. That all the Courtesies and Fa- " vours which I have been able to obtain from the " King for other Persons in Church or State, or in " *Westminster-Hall*, have never been worth to me five " Pounds: So that your Lordships may be confident " I am as innocent from Corruption as from any " disloyal thought, which after near 30 Years Ser- " vice of the Crown in some Difficulties and Di- " stresses, I did never expect would be objected to " me in my Age. And I do assure your Lordships, " and shall make it very manifest, that the several " Sums of Money, and some parcels of Land, which " his Majesty hath bountifully bestowed upon me, " since his Return into *England*, are worth more " than all I have amounts unto; so far am I from 1667 " advancing my Estate by indirect means. And tho' 19 Car. " this Bounty of his hath very far exceeded my Me- " rit or my Expectation, yet some others have been " as fortunate at least in the same Bounty, who " had as small pretences to it, and have no great " Reason to envy my Condition.

" Concerning the other Imputation of the Credit " and Power of being *Chief Minister*, and so causing " all to be done that I had a mind to, I have no " more to say, than that I had the good Fortune " to serve a Master of a very great Judgment and " Understanding, and be always join'd with Per- " sons of great Ability and Experience, without " whose Advice and Concurrence never any thing " hath been done.

" Before his Majesty's coming into *England*, he was " constantly attended by the then Marquis of *Or- " mond*, the late Lord *Culpeper*, and Mr. Secretary " *Nicholas*, who were equally trusted with myself, " and without whose joint Advice and Concur- " rence, when they were all present (as some of " them always were) I never gave any Council. As " soon as it pleased God to bring his Majesty into " *England*, he established his Privy Council, and " shortly out of them he chose a number of Honour- " able Persons of great Reputation (who for the " most part are still alive) as a Committee for Fo- " reign Affairs, and Consideration of such things " as in the Nature of them required much Secrecy, " and with these Persons he vouchsafed to join me; " and I am confident this Committee never transac- " ted any thing of Moment (his Majesty being al- " ways present) without presenting the same first to " the Council Board, and I must appeal to them " concerning my Carriage, and whether we were " not all of one Mind in matters of Importance.

" For more than two Years I never knew any " Differences in the Councils, or that there were " any Complaints in the Kingdom, which I whol- " ly impute to his Majesty's great Wisdom, and " the entire Concurrence of his Counsellors, with- " out the vanity of assuming any thing to myself: " And therefore I hope I shall not be singly charg- " ed with any thing that hath since fallen out a- " miss. But from the time Mr. Secretary *Nicholas* " was removed from his Place there were great Al- " terations; and whosoever knew any thing of the " Court and Councils, know well how much my " Credit hath since that time been diminished, tho' " his Majesty graciously vouchsafed still to hear my " Advice in most of his Affairs: Nor hath there " been from that time to this above one or two " Persons brought to the Council, or preferred to " any considerable Office in the Court, who have " been of my intimate Acquaintance, or suspected to " have any Kindness for me; and most of them most " notoriously known to have been very long my Ene- " mies and of different Judgment and Principles " from me, both in Church and State, and have ta- " ken all opportunities to lessen my Credit with the " King, and with all other Persons, by misrepresen- " ting and misreporting all that I said or did; and " perswading Men I have done them some prejudice " with his Majesty, or crossed them in some of their " Pretensions; tho' his Majesty's Goodness and Ju- " stice was such, that it made little Impression up- " on him.

" In my humble Opinion, the great Misfortunes " of the Kingdom have proceeded from the War, to " which it is notoriously known, that I was always " most averse, and may without Vanity say, I did " not only foresee, but declare the Mischiefs we " should run into, by entring into a War before any " Alliances made with the Neighbouring Princes, " and that it may not be imputed to his Majesty's " want of Care, or the Negligence of his Counsel- " lors, that no such Alliances were enter'd into, I " must take the boldness to say, his Majesty left " nothing unattempted in order thereunto, and

" know-

1667. 19 Car. II.

" knowing this well, that *France* resolv'd to begin " a War upon *Spain*, as soon as his Catholick " Majesty should depart this World, which be- " ing much sooner expected by them, they had " in the two Winters before been at great Charges " in providing plentiful Magazines of all Pro- " visions upon the Frontiers, that they might be " ready for the War, his Majesty used all possible " Means to prepare and dispose the *Spaniard* with " that Apprehension, offering his Friendship to that " degree as might be for the Benefit and Security " of both Crowns.

" But *Spain* flattering itself that *France* would not " break with them, at least, that they would not " give them any Cause, by administring matter of " Jealousie to them, never made any real Approach " towards a Friendship with his Majesty, but both " by their Ambassadors here, and to his Majesty's " Ambassador at *Madrid*, always persisted as Preli- " minaries upon the giving up of *Dunkirk*, *Tangier* " and *Jamaica*.

" Tho' *France* had an Ambassadour here, to whom " a Project of a Treaty was offer'd, and the Lord " *Hollis* his Majesty's Ambassadour at *Paris*, used all " Endeavours to pursue and prosecute the said " Treaty, yet it was quickly discern'd, that the " principal Design of *France* was to draw his Maje- " sty into such a nearer Alliance as might advance " their Design, without which they had no mind to " enter into the Treaty proposed. And this was " the state of Affairs, when the War was enter'd in- " to with the *Dutch*, from which time neither " Crown much consider'd the making any Alliance " with *England*.

" As I did from my Soul abhor the entring into " this War, so I presumed never to give any Ad- " vice or Counsel for the way of managing it, but " by opposing many Propositions, which seemed to " the late Lord Treasurer and myself to be unrea- " sonable, as the payment of the Seamen by Tickets, " and many other Particulars which added to the " Expence, my Enemies took all occasions to inveigh " against me, and making their Friendship with o- " thers out of the Council of more licentious Princi- " ples, and who knew well enough how much I " disliked and complained of the Liberty they took " to themselves of reviling all Counsels and Coun- " sellors, and turning all things serious and sacred " into Ridicule; they took all ways imaginable to " render me ungrateful to all sorts of Men (whom " I shall be compelled to name in my defence) per- " swading those who miscarried in any of their De- " signs, that it was the Chancellor's doing; where- " of I never knew any thing. However, they could " not withdraw the King's Favour from me, who " was still pleased to use my Service with others, " nor was there ever any thing done but with the " joint Advice of at least the major part of those " who were consulted with. And as his Majesty " commanded my Service in the late Treaties, so I " never gave the least Advice in private, nor wrote " one Letter to any one Person in either of those " Negotiations but upon the Advice of the Council, " and also after it was read in Council, or at least " by the King himself and some others: And if I " prepared any Instructions or Memorials it was by " the King's Command, and the Request of the Se- " cretaries who desired my Assistance: Nor was it " any Wish of my own, that any Ambassadour " should give me any Account of the Transactions, " but to the Secretaries, to whom I was always " ready to advise; nor am I conscious to myself of " ever having given Advice that both proved mis- " chievous or inconvenient to his Majesty; and I " have been so far from being the sole Manager of " Affairs, that I have not in the whole last Year " been above twice with his Majesty in any Room " alone, and very seldom in the two or three Years " Preceding. And since the Parliament at *Oxford*, " it hath been very visible, that my Credit hath " been very little, and that very few things have " been hearken'd to, which have been proposed by " me, but contradicted *eo nomine* because proposed " by me. 1667. 19 Car. II.

" I most humbly beseech your Lordships to re- " member the Office and Trust I had for seven " Years, in which, in discharge of my Duty, I was " obliged to stop and obstruct many Mens Preten- " ces, and refused to set the Seal to many Pardons " and other Grants, which would have been profi- " table to those who procured them, and many " whereof, upon my Representation to his Majesty, " were for ever stopt, which naturally has raised " many Enemies to me. And my frequent concur- " ring, upon the Desires of the late Lord Treasurer " (with whom I had the Honour to have a long " and vast Friendship to his Death) in repreſenting " several Excesses and Exorbitances, the yearly Issue " so far exceeding the Revenues, provoked many " Persons concern'd, of great Power and Credit, to " do me all the ill Offices they could. And yet I " may faithfully say, that I never medled with any " part of the Revenue or the Administration of it, " but when I was desired by the late Lord *Treasurer* " to give him my Assistance and Advice, having had " the Honour formerly to serve the Crown as *Chan- " cellour* of the *Exchequer*, which was for the most " part in his Majesty's Presence. Nor have I ever " been in the least degree concerned, in point of " Profit, in letting any part of his Majesty's Reve- " nue, nor have ever Treated or Debated it but in " his Majesty's Presence, in which my Opinion " concurr'd always with the major part of the Coun- " sellors who were present.

" All which upon Examination will be made ma- " nifest to your Lordships, how much soever my " Integrity is blasted by the Malice of those who I " am confident do not believe themselves. Nor " have I in my Life upon all the Treaties, or o- " therwise, received the value of one Shilling from " all the King's or Princes in the World (excepting " the Books of the *Louvre* Print, sent me by the " Chancellor of *France* by that King's Direction) " but from my own Master, to whose intire Service " and the Good and Welfare of my Country, no " Man's Heart was ever more devoted.

" This being my present Condition, I do most " humbly beseech your Lordships to entertain a fa- " vourable Opinion of me, and to believe me to be " innocent from those foul Aspersions, until the con- " trary shall be proved, which I am sure can never " be by any Man worthy to be believ'd: And since " the Distempers of the Times, and the Difference " between the two Houses in the present Debate, " with the Power and Malice of my Enemies, who " gave out that I should prevail with his Majesty " to Prorogue or Dissolve this Parliament in Dis- " pleasure, and threaten to expose me to the Rage " and Fury of the People, may make me to be " look'd upon as the Cause which obstructs the " King's Service, and Unity and Peace of the King- " dom.

" I most humbly beseech your Lordships, that I " may not forfeit your Lordships Favour and Pro- " tection by withdrawing myself from so powerful " a Persecution, in hope that I may be able by such " withdrawing hereafter to appear, and make my " Defence, when his Majesty's Justice (to which I " shall always submit) may not be obstructed or " controuled by the Power and Malice of those who " have sworn my Destruction.

CLARENDON.

Publick Account of the E.'s withdraw- ing.

Upon News at Court of the Earls withdrawing, there was care taken to give this publick Advertise- ment of it. *Whitehall* December 4. *Yesterday Morning became publick the first notice of the Earl of* Clarendon's *having withdrawn himself, but the time when he retired is not certain. This Afternoon his Majesty was pleased*

1667. 19 Car. II.

to declare his Pleasure in Council, that the said Earl be put out of the Council, and remain henceforth divested of the Place of a Counsellor. The Lords, on *Dec.* 3. sent a Message to the Commons by two Judges, that *they had received a large Petition from the Earl of* Clarendon, *which intimated that he was withdrawn.* Whereupon the Commons order'd, that Sir *Thomas Clifford*, Comptroller of the King's Houshold, be sent to the King, to desire the Ports may be stopped. And at a Conference between the two Houses, the Duke of *Buckingham* deliver'd up the Earl's Petition in this way of Insult and Derision; "That the Lords had "commanded him to deliver to the Commons that "scandalous and seditious Paper sent from the Earl "of *Clarendon:* they bid me present it to you, and "desire you in convenient time to send it to them "again; for it has a Stile which they are in love "with, and they desire to keep it. This way of ridiculing the Afflictions of a great Man, and turning the Justice of the Nation into a Jest, could not but offend all sober serious People, and made them the more capable of understanding *Who* it was *Whom* the Earl in his Paper chiefly meant, when he complained of some *Enemies of more licentious Principles, who took to themselves the Liberty of reviling all Counsels and Counsellors, and turning all things serious and sacred into Ridicule.*

Proceedings upon it in Parliament.

Insult of the D. of *Buck.*

The Earl's Paper censur'd by the Commons.

The Commons, to justifie their own Proceeding, resolved upon the Question, *That the Paper sent to the Lords by the Earl of* Clarendon, *and by them sent down to the House of Commons, and now read, is scandalous and seditious, and doth reproach the King and the publick Justice of the Nation.* And after a Motion and Debate for burning the Paper, or desiring the Lords to burn it (as was done by the Hands of the common Hangman on *Dec.* 12.) and a Proposal for bringing in a Bill of Attainder; the House at last agreed in this Vote, *Resolved, that this House taking notice of the Flight of the Earl of* Clarendon, *being under an Impeachment of High Treason by this House, the King's Majesty be humbly desired to issue out his Proclamation for summoning the said Earl to appear by a Day, and to apprehend him in order to his Trial.* And Resolved, *To send to the Lords for their Concurrence to this Vote.* But the Lords, who seemed to have a more favourable Opinion of the Person accused, as well as a Concern for their own Rights, would not concur; and on *Dec.* 14. deliver'd their Reasons for not concurring, having the Day before sent down to the Commons a Bill for banishing the said Earl, and therefore now declaring, that *their Lordships, upon Consideration of the whole State of Affairs, and of the Kingdom, had, upon Grounds of Prudence and Justice, thought fit, for securing of King and Kingdom, to proceed in a Legislative way against the said Earl, and had to that end pass'd and sent down to them a Bill of Banishment and Incapacity against him.* After many Speeches and Debates among the Commons, some being against the Bill, because it went too far in condemning a Man before the Hearing of him; others opposing it upon a contrary Opinion, that the Penalties of Incapacity and Banishment were not adequate to the Crimes which that House had charged against him; on *Dec.* 18. the Bill was read the third time, and the Question being put for passing of it, sixty five were for it, and forty two against it. And it easily obtained the Royal Assent; for it was indeed the wisest Course to prevent a Legal Answer, and to stop the Discovery of some Secrets that must have been otherwise exposed.

A Bill of Banishment,

Pass'd by the King.

Actions of the *French.*

This Summer the *French* King, with a mighty Army, had fallen into *Flanders*, and taken *Charleroy*, *Oudenard*, *Tournay*, *Douay*, *Courtrich*, *Lisle*, and other Parts of the *Spanish Netherlands*; and had farther advanc'd his Conquests in *Alsatia* and *Franche-Comte*; that he began to strike a Terror upon the *Dutch*, and a reasonable Jealousie upon the *English*, and to make it their mutual Interest and Inclination to stop the furious Progress of his Arms. Under this Disposition, the King sent to Sir *William Temple*, his then Resident at *Brussels*, to take joint Measures with the States for a defensive Alliance against the *French*. The States being very apprehensive of their Danger, did wisely and readily comply with the Proposals offer'd by Sir *William*, who stept over to wait on the King, and to take his more immediate Instructions, and within five Days after was sent back with Powers to conclude a stricter Defensive League between his Majesty and the States General, which was soon concluded and signed at the *Hague*, and brought over to *Whitehall* by Mr. *Temple* Brother to the Envoy on *Jan.* 19. And because the *Swedes* soon after enter'd into it, it was call'd the *Triple Alliance*; so grateful to the Parliament, and so very pleasing to the People, that it was of mighty Service to the King and his Ministry, and cover'd them a while from all Suspicion of Popery and a *French* Interest.

1667. 19 Car. II.

Triple League.

On *Decemb.* 19. after passing the Bill against the Earl of *Clarendon*, and a Bill for taking the Publick Accounts, *&c.* the Parliament adjourned to *Feb.* 6. and then meeting, adjourned again to *Monday* Feb. 10. on which Day his Majesty was pleased to come to the House of Lords, and having on his Crown and Robes, with the usual Solemnity took his Seat, where the House of Commons with their Speaker attending him, his Majesty was pleased to express himself to both Houses in this following Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech.

"I Am glad to see you here again, to tell you "what I have done in this Interval; which I am "confident you will be pleased with, since it is so "much for the Honour and Security of this Nation. "I have made a League Defensive with the States "of the *United Provinces*, and likewise a League for "an efficacious Mediation of Peace between the "two Crowns; into which League, that of *Sweden*, "by its Ambassadour, hath offer'd to enter as a "Principal.

"I did not at our last Meeting move you for any "Aid, tho' I lie under great Debts contracted in the "last War; but now the Posture of our Neighbours "abroad, and the Consequence of this new Alliance, "will oblige me, for our Security, to set out a "considerable Fleet to Sea this Summer; and be"side, I must build more great Ships; and 'tis as "necessary that I do some things in order to the "fortifying some of our Ports. I have begun some"thing my self in order to these Ends; but if I "have not your speedy Assistance, I shall not be "able to go through with it. Wherefore I do ear"nestly desire you to take it into your speedy Con"sideration; for the loss of a little time now, may "beget a Prejudice not to be repaired. And for the "settling a firm Peace as well at home as abroad, "one thing more I hold my self obliged to recom"mend to you at this present, which is, that you "would seriously think of some Course to beget a "better Union and Composure in the Minds of my "Protestant Subjects in Matters of Religion; where"by they may be induced not only to submit quiet"ly to the Government, but also chearfully give "their Assistance to the Support of it.

Peace with *Spain* and *Portugal.*

Nigh the same time, by the Mediation of the Earl of *Sandwich* his Majesty's Ambassadour Extraordinary to *Spain*, and of Sir *Robert Southwell* his Majesty's Envoy to *Portugal*, a Peace was concluded between those two Crowns, and the King of *England* declared the Mediator and Guarantee of it. So that all things seem'd to be put into a condition of reducing the exorbitant Power of *France*, and restoring the Ballance of *Europe*.

Death of Great Men.

At the beginning of this Year, *March* 25. died the Earl of *Cleveland*, Captain of his Majesty's Band of Pensioners; which Office was conferred on the Lord *Bellasis*. On *Wednesday* May 22. died at the Palace of *St. James*'s the Duke of *Kendal*, second Son to his Royal Highness; and the Duke of *Cambridge*, his elder Brother, after a grievous and tedious Distemper,

1667. 19 *Car.* II. ſtemper, died at *Richmond* on *Thurſday* June 20. to the great Affliction of the Court. The wife and good Miniſter of State, *Thomas* Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, died on *May* 16. at his Houſe in *New Southampton Square*. The excellent Poet Mr. *Abraham Cowley* died on *July* 28. and had the Honour of a publick Funeral and a proper Monument beſtow'd on him by the Generoſity of the Duke of *Buckingham*: And this Account was publiſh'd of it; *Whitehall*, Aug. 4. *Yeſterday in the Evening the Body of Mr.* Abraham Cowley, *who died the 28th paſt, was conveyed from* Wallingford-Houſe *to* Weſtminſter-Abbey, *accompanied by divers Perſons of eminent Quality, who came to perform this laſt Office to one who had been the great Ornament of our Nation, as well by the Candour of his Life as the Excellency of his Writings.*

State of Religion. In Matters of Religion, it is obſervable that the Nonconformiſts were pleaſed with the Fall of the Earl of *Clarendon*, looking upon him as a ſtout and ſteady Protector of the Church of *England*; and rejoiced as much that the Duke of *Buckingham* was received into the King's Favour, and into the Reputation of prime Miniſter, eſteeming him their great Patron. They themſelves give this Account. "In

Prejudice of the Diſſenters againſt the E. of *Clarendon.* "the Year 1667. the Lord Chancellour *Hide* was "impeached and diſcarded: And it ſeem'd a remarkable Providence of God, that he who had "been the grand Inſtrument of State in the foregoing Tranſactions, and had dealt ſo ſeverely with "the Nonconformiſts, ſhould at length, by his own "Friends, be caſt out and baniſh'd, while thoſe "whom he had perſecuted were the moſt moderate "in his Cauſe, and many for him. The Duke of "*Buckingham* ſucceeded him as chief Favourite: "He was a Man for Liberty. Under him the Non-"conformiſts in *London* were conniv'd at; and Peo-"ple went openly to their Meetings, without fear. "This encourag'd the Country Miniſters, who did "the like in moſt Parts of *England*, and Crowds of "the moſt religiouſly-inclined People were their "Auditors. It muſt be added to the Foot of this Account, that it could be no Credit to the Diſſenting Party to have had the Earl of *Clarendon* their Oppoſer, and the Duke of *Buckingham* their Promoter; the firſt oppoſing them upon no worſe Principle, than a Zeal to the eſtabliſh'd Church, as the moſt effectual Bulwark againſt Popery; and the other appearing in their Intereſt upon no better Account, than a ſtrong Affection to the univerſal Liberties of Opinion and of Practice.

Judgment of the Commons that Popery was promoted by Indulgence to Diſſenters. But the Houſe of Commons, who run down the Earl of *Clarendon*, had ſtill a Majority of the ſame Judgment with his Lordſhip, "That Popery had "its Encouragement and Growth under the Cover "of indulging the Proteſtant Diſſenters: And therefore tho' his Majeſty had graciouſly obliged them in his Speech of *Febr.* 10. by recommending to the two Houſes, that *they would ſeriouſly think of ſome Courſe to beget a better Union and Compoſure in the Minds of his Proteſtant Subjects*; yet the Commons were ſo ſenſible that this Royal Motion made the Nonconformiſts too preſuming in their Liberty, and the Papiſts too inſolent in their Hopes and Expectations: and therefore their Houſe, upon ſolemn Debate and Reſolution, made and preſented a *Humble Petition* to his Majeſty, "That he would iſſue out his Procla-

Petition of the Commons againſt Popery. "mation for enforcing the Laws againſt Conventicles; and that Care might be taken for Preſer-"vation of the Peace of the Kingdom againſt unlawful Aſſemblies of Papiſts and Nonconformiſts. And accordingly on *March* 10. his Majeſty (who was under Expectance of a liberal Supply from the Commons) was pleaſed to iſſue out his *Proclamation*, declaring, "That upon Conſideration of the late

The K.'s Proclamation. "humble Petition of his Loyal Subjects the Com-"mons in Parliament aſſembled, and upon Infor-"mation that divers Perſons, in ſeveral Parts of "this Realm, abuſing the Clemency which had been "uſed towards Perſons not conforming to the Wor-"ſhip and Government eſtabliſh'd in the Church "of *England* (even whilſt it was under Conſidera-"tion to find out a way for the better Union of his "Proteſtant Subjects) have of late frequently and "openly, in great Numbers, and to the great Di-"ſturbance of the Peace, held unlawful Aſſemblies "and Conventicles; therefore his Majeſty had been "pleaſed in Council to declare, that he will by no "means permit ſuch notorious Contempts of him-"ſelf and his Laws to go unpuniſh'd; but by Ad-"vice of his Privy Council does order this his Pro-"clamation to be iſſued out, requiring, charging, "and commanding all Lord-Lieutenants, Deputy-"Lieutenants, Juſtices of Oyer and Terminer, Ju-"ſtices of Aſſize and Goal-Delivery, Juſtices of "Peace, Mayors, Bayliffs, and all other his Maje-"ſty's Officers whatſoever, that they be circumſpect "and vigilant each of them in their ſeveral Charges "and Juriſdictions, to inforce and put in Executi-"on all the Laws now in force againſt unlawful "Conventicles: ſtrictly charging and commanding "his ſaid Magiſtrates and Officers, that they, and "every of them in their ſeveral Places, do take care "for the Preſervation of the Peace of his Kingdom, "againſt unlawful Aſſemblies of Papiſts and Non-"conformiſts.

1667. 19 *Car.* II.

The *French* King was ſo afraid of the Conſequence of the Triple League, and the Peace between the two Crowns of *Spain* and *Portugal*, that he immediately enter'd upon a Treaty at *Aix la Chapelle*, employing in that Affair his greateſt Miniſter Monſieur *Colbert*, and the King of *England* ſending thither his Ambaſſadour Extraordinary Sir *William Temple*. By their Negotiation a Peace was there concluded and ratified between *France* and *Spain*, the Miniſters of the King of *England* and of the States-General of the *United Provinces* attending the *French* King at *Paris* on *May* 18. and there exchanging the Inſtruments of Ratification.

1668.

Peace between *France* and *Spain.*

Acts paſs'd in Parliament. On *May* 9. his Majeſty was pleaſed to be preſent in the Lord's Houſe; where the Commons attending him, the Speaker preſented him theſe following publick Acts: 1. "An Act for raiſing three hun-"dred and ten thouſand Pounds by an Impoſition "on Wines and other Liquors. 2. An additional "Act againſt the Importation of foreign Cattel. "3. An Act for proceeding to Judgment on Writs "of Error brought in the Exchequer. 4. An Act "for giving Liberty to Buy and Export Leather and "Skins Tanned or Dreſſed. 5. An Act for the bet-"ter Payment of Monies received for the Uſe of "the Crown. 6. An Act for the Increaſe and Pre-"ſervation of Timber within the Foreſt of *Dean*. "7. An Act to regulate the Trade of Silk-throw-"ing. Which, with ſeveral private Bills, his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to paſs; and the Parliament afterwards adjourned till the 11th of *Auguſt* next enſuing: and then again, by his Majeſty's Direction, adjourn'd themſelves to the 1ſt of *March*: But the King being in Peace and Plenty, did by Proclamation, dated *Dec.* 18. Prorogue the Parliament upon and from the ſaid 1ſt *Day* of *March* until the 19th Day of *October* next following.

Ambaſſadours ſent abroad. After this general Peace of *Europe*, the King, to maintain the friendly Correſpondence, ſent away Sir *William Godolphin*, lately Knighted by him, to reſide as his Ambaſſadour in the Court of *Spain*; and Sir *Edward Sprague* as Envoy to the Conſtable of *Caſtile* upon his Entry on the Government of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*; and Sir *William Temple* as his Ambaſſadour Extraordinary in *Holland*; and Sir *Daniel Harvey* as Ambaſſadour to *Conſtantinople*; Sir *Joh. Trevor* as Envoy Extraordinary to *France*; the Earl of *Carliſle* Ambaſſadour to the Crown of *Swedeland*; and received Monſieur *Colbert* as Ambaſſadour from his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, who made his publick Entry into *London* Aug. 17. as did likewiſe, on *September* 17. Signiour *Pietro Morcenigo*, Ambaſſadour from the State of *Venice*.

The

1668. 20 *Car.* II. Honours and Preferments.

The King conferred the Honour of Knighthood on *John Vaughan*, who being solemnly sworn Serjeant at Law in the Court of *Chancery* on *Friday* May 22. was next Day admitted Lord Chief Justice of the Court of *Common-Pleas*. On *Friday* Morning *June* 12. died of a short Apoplectical Distemper *Charles* Lord Viscount *Fitz-Harding* of the Privy-Council, and Treasurer of his Majesty's Household, which Office his Majesty was pleased to confer upon Sir *Thomas Clifford* formerly Comptroller of his Majesty's House, and that of Comptroller upon *Francis* Lord *Newport*, who on *July* 1. was sworn of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy-Council. On *Sept.* 19. the Duke of *Monmouth* in *Hyde-Park* was plac'd by his Majesty in the Command of Captain of his Life-Guard of Horse, void by the Resignation of the Lord *Gerard* of *Brandon*. Sir *John Trevor* who had return'd from his Employment as Envoy Extraordinary to the most Christian King on *June* 18. and had given his Majesty a satisfactory Account of his Negotiation in that Court, was on *Sept.* 29. sworn one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State upon the Resignation of Sir *William Morrice*.

Our Fleet at Sea.

It having been a fatal Error in the Administration not to have had a Fleet at Sea in time of War the last Summer; it was now amended by another extreme, the keeping out our Fleet in a time of Peace with all our Neighbours. This Fleet under Command of Sir *Thomas Allen*, was visited by his Majesty and his Royal Highness in the *Downs* on *June* 23. and was thence order'd to sail Westward, and having safely shew'd their Grandeur in the Chanel, Sir *Thomas* upon express Orders on *Aug.* 20. sailed by *Plymouth* towards the *Mediterranean*, and at the end of *September* came before *Algiers*; and threatning the Town made them offer a Release of all the Captive *English*, and renew their former Peace with us, upon good additional Articles to this effect, 1. *That all their Captives should be commanded to let all* Engl. *Vessels pass without Damage or Molestation, upon their shewing* English *Colours. If in any Vessel the* English *were equal to the Strangers, they should then be free; if the Strangers exceeded the* English *then lawful Prize; yet, if they could shew an* English *Pass, to be let go.* 2. *That none of their little Frigots with Oars shall stop any Vessels laden with Provisions or Ammunition for* Tangier. 3. *That they shall not deliver any of their little Frigots with Oars to any of the* Salley *Men to make use of.* 4. *That if any of their little Vessels intended for* Tangier, *they should take a Pass from the* English *Consul at* Argier.

Algiers brought to submission.

State of Religion.

As to Religion, the Church and State were equally in Peace and Quiet, and the Nonconformists finding no hopes of a legal Toleration were the better disposed to desire a Comprehension, and to accept any reasonable Terms of being brought into one Communion. They themselves have thus represented their Inclinations and Attempts this Year. " In " *January* 1668. Mr. *Baxter* received a Letter from " Dr. *Manton*, intimating that he was told by Sir " *John Barber*, that the Lord Keeper *Bridgman* desi- " red to confer with them two about a Comprehen- " sion and Toleration. Hereupon he came to *Lon-* " *don*, and they two waited on the Lord Keeper, " who told them, that he had sent for them to " think of a way of their Restauration: To which " end, he had some Proposals to offer to them, " which were for a *Comprehension* for the *Presbyte-* " *rians*, and an *Indulgence* for the *Independents* and " the rest. They ask'd him, whether it was his " Pleasure, that they should offer him their Opinion " of the Means, or only receive what he offer'd to " them? He replied, that he had something to offer, " but they might also make their own Proposals. " Mr. *Baxter* told him, he thought they might be " able to offer him such Terms (without injuring " any one) as might take in both *Presbyterians* and " *Independents*, and all sound Christians into the pub- " lick establish'd Ministry. He answer'd, that that " was a thing that he would not have, and so it " was agreed to go first upon the *Comprehension*. A " few Days after he sent his Proposals. After this " they met with Dr. *Wilkins* and Mr. *Burton* to confer " about the matter. The thing they most differ'd a- " bout was *Re-ordination*. At length by Conference " with Sir *Mathew Hale* that Point was thus adjusted, " that there should be an Admission into the Mini- " stry of the Church of *England*, of those who had " been Ordained before, according to this Form of " Words, *Take thou legal Authority to preach the Word* " *of God, and administer the Holy Sacraments in any* " *Congregation of* England, *where thou shalt be lawful-* " *ly appointed thereunto.* It was agreed the Ceremo- " nies should be left indifferent, and the Liturgy " alter'd; and that there should be an Indulgence " of such as could not be *Comprehended*; the Names " of the Teachers and all the Members of their re- " spective Congregations being Register'd: And a " Bill was accordingly drawn up by Judge *Hale* to " be presented to the Parliament. But they no " sooner sate than the High-Church Party made such " an Interest, as that upon putting it to the Vote, " it was carry'd that no Man should bring an Act " of this Nature into the House; and so they pre- " vented all Talk or Motion of such a thing: And " the Lord Keeper who set it on Foot, grew as in- " different about it as any one, when he saw which " way the Stream was strongest.

Nonconformists offer at a Comprehension.

1668. 21 *Car.* II.

1669. Prince of *Tuscany* comes into *Engl.*

This Year began with the Reception of the Prince of *Tuscany*, who in the *Portland* Frigot from *Corunna* after being driven into *Kingsale* in *Ireland*, and again into the Isle of *Silly*, arrived at *Plymouth* on *Mar.* 22. and being here honourably received by Sir *John Skelton* the Governour, he left the Town on the 27th and lay the next Night at *Exeter*, being there complemented and attended by the Mayor and his Brethren. On *April* 1. he came to *Salisbury*, where he was waited on by the Earl of *Pembroke*, with the Mayor and Aldermen in their Habits; the next Day he was nobly entertain'd by the Earl at his House in *Wilton*; and proceeding on his Road, he was met and Complimented in his Majesty's Name at *Brentford*, by the Lord Viscount *Mandeville* in one of his Majesty's Coaches, and coming to *London* April 5. Incognito, he was at his arrival attended by Sir *William Killigrew* with a Complement from her Majesty, by the Earl of *Peterborough* from his Royal Highness, and from her Royal Highness by Sir *William Powel* the Master of her Horse. At the end of the Month he went along with the King and the Duke of *York* and Prince *Rupert* to *Newmarket*, and having diverted himself with the Recreations of that Place, he went to *Cambridge* on *May* 1. and was received with all Respect imaginable by the University and Town, being attended at his Lodgings, and Complemented in the Name of the University by the two Divinity Professors, accompanied by all the young Noblemen then Students there, and by the Mayor and Aldermen from the Town; which done, his Highness being pleased to go abroad, the Vice-Chancellor with the Doctors and both the Proctors, stood ready in their Habits of Formality to receive him at the publick Schools, all the Scholars being ranged on each side of the way; the publick Orator entertain'd him with a Speech at the Gate, from whence his Highness was conducted into the Regent-House, where was held a Congregation for creating in all Degrees and Faculties on this occasion, by the particular Command of his Majesty, where a second Speech was made to him by the same Orator. In the Afternoon he was pleased to be present at a Philosophy Act appointed for that purpose, and performed to the great Satisfaction of the Prince and the whole Auditory. The Prince went away to *Northampton*, and being entertain'd at Dinner on *Monday* May 3. he came very late that Night to *Oxford*, and refusing the Lodgings offer'd him by the Vice-Chancellour in *Christ-Church*, went to be more private in the *Angel-Inn*; where the next Morning he was attended by the Vice-Chancellour and Doctors in

His Reception at *Cambridge*

And at *Oxford*.

1669. 21 Car. II. in their Scarlet to Complement him, and to know his Pleaſure when he would be at leiſure to be received in Convocation; the Vice-Chancellor with ſome Doctors afterwards waiting on him the ſame Morning to ſhew him moſt of the chief Colleges, where he was received by the reſpective Societies and Complemented with Speeches. In the Afternoon the Vice-Chancellour and Doctors went again to his Lodgings, and conducted him thence to the Convocation, his Highneſs being pleaſed to walk all the way on Foot, thro' the Ranks of Scholars placed on each ſide from his Lodgings to the Schools. The Maſters of Arts being ſet in the Convocation-Houſe attended there his arrival, upon which the Convocation began, the Prince being firſt ſeated in a Chair of State provided for that occaſion on the right hand of the Vice-Chancellour, then the publick Orator Dr. *South*, made him an Oration, which ended, and ſeveral Academical Affairs diſpatch'd, to ſatisfie his Highneſs of the manner of acting in thoſe Aſſemblies; his Phyſician (a Doctor of *Bononia*) was incorporated and admitted to the ſame Degree. Thence the Prince was conducted to the New-Theatre, and ſo to the publick Library, where he had a view of the choiceſt Manuſcripts, Coins and other Rarities of that Place; and hence to the ſeveral Schools, in moſt of which the Profeſſors and Lecturers were reading in their ſeveral Faculties, and Diſputations held in the others: His Highneſs was pleaſed particularly to take a Seat in that of *Geometry*, and to hear a learned Lecture read by Dr. *Wallis*, and having heard ſome Diſputations in the School of Tongues, and in that of Natural Philoſophy, he was entertain'd in the Muſick School with Vocal and Inſtrumental Muſick, and at ſeven in the Evening was reconducted to his Lodgings by the Vice-Chancellour and ſome of the Doctors, who attended him again the next Morning, and took their leave upon his departing that Day for *Windſor*. On *May* 11. he was carried by his Majeſty into *Hyde-Park*, to take a view of the three Troops of his Majeſty's Horſe-Guards, and ſeven of the Regiment of Guards Commanded by the Earl of *Oxford*, with fourteen Companies of the Foot Guards of his Majeſty's Regiment, and of the Generals Regiment of Guards, all drawn up in excellent Order and Equipage. On *Monday May* 31. his Majeſty and Royal Highneſs were pleaſed to do the Prince the Honour to ſup with him at St. *Alban*'s Houſe in St. *James*'s-*Fields*, and were entertain'd by him with great Magnificence. The next Day he took his leave of the Court, and departed for *Holland* much ſatisfied with his Reception here, and the Honours he had received.

At the beginning of *July* Prince *George* of *Denmark*, after a ſhort Tour in *France*, came over to ſee the *Engliſh* Court, and on *Wedneſday* July 21. was by the Lord Chamberlain conducted to his Majeſty, and in the Afternoon was introduc'd to the Queen; and after an honourable Reception return'd again for *Denmark*.

Opening of the Theatre at *Oxford*.

On *Friday* July 9. the Univerſity of *Oxford* being aſſembled in a full Body, went to take poſſeſſion of the new Theatre, the Magnificent Benefaction of his Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, where after the reading of his Graces Grant by the Regiſter of the Univerſity, Dr. *South* the publick Orator made an excellent Speech upon the Occaſion: In the Afternoon, being again aſſembled and placed in the Theatre, after the Muſick were pronounc'd ſeveral Panegyricks, the firſt in Proſe, then one in Pindarick Verſe, after that an Oration, then a Dialogue in Poetry; which having taken up a conſiderable time, the Auditory was diverted with excellent Muſick, Vocal and Inſtrumental; which ended, they were again entertain'd with another Oration, follow'd by two Speeches in Poetry, and afterwards by a Diſcourſe in favour of Learning, then a ſhort Speech from the Muſick Gallery, uſhering in two Odes, which were excellently ſung, after which follow'd another Speech, which concluded the Solemnity of that Day.

1669. 21 Car. II.

D. of *Ormond* made Chancellour of *Oxford*.

On *Wedneſday* Aug. 4. was held a Convocation by the Univerſity in the uſual Place, in which upon a Reſignation of the Chancellourſhip, which was ſent by his Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* to the Vice-Chancellour, the Univerſity according to Statute proceeded to a new Election, and unanimouſly made choice of his Grace the Duke of *Ormond* to ſucceed in that Honourable Charge. This Reſignation of the Archbiſhop was made upon a Reſolution of his retiring from publick Buſineſs, and a Satisfaction to himſelf that he had ſerved the Univerſity with as much Affection and greater Munificence than any of his Predeceſſors. He earneſtly recommended the Duke of *Ormond* to be his Succeſſor, having a great and juſt Opinion of the Duke's Integrity and Honour; and to ſhew the higher Eſteem of him, he did this at a Juncture, when the Duke was out of Favour at Court; having been called out of *Ireland*, and leaving his Son the Lord *Oſſory* to Command in his abſence, was ſoon ſucceeded by the Lord *Roberts*, but left a Reputation and an Intereſt in that Kingdom exceeding great; and upon the firſt News of the Change, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *Dublin*, the Provoſt of the College, the Dean of *Chriſt-Church*, and moſt of the Clergy attended the Lord *Oſſory*, to make a ſolemn Acknowledgement of the many Benefits which the City had receiv'd from the Government of his Father and himſelf, and the Protection and Favours which the Church had enjoy'd as well by their good Examples as by the plentiful Proviſion made by them for the Clergy.

His good Character.

Ambaſſadors ſent abroad.

Mr. *Montague* was ſent Ambaſſadour from his Majeſty of *Great Britain* to the *French* King, and made his publick Entry into *Paris* April 25. and with great State and Ceremony had his Audience the next Day. Sir *Peter Wich* was ſent Envoy to the Court of *Muſcovy*, and arrived at *Riga* on *May* 1. having been upon the way civily Treated and Complemented by the Magiſtrates of *Dantzick*, and afterwards entertain'd at *Coningbergh* in *Pruſſia* by his Electoral Highneſs of *Brandenburgh*, and honourably treated thro' the Territories of the Duke of *Courland*. Sir *Thomas Higgons* had gone Envoy Extraordinary to his Highneſs the Elector of *Saxony*, and had carried to him the Order of the Garter, returning in the beginning of *June*, and reporting that he had been treated with extraordinary Kindneſs and Bounty. Sir *William Godolphin* was ſent with the like Character to the Court of *Portugal*, and arriving at *Lisbon* on *May* 18. had his pulick Audience from the Prince and Princeſs, to which he was conducted in the Prince's Coach by *Don Lucas de Portugal*. The Lord *Howard* being appointed by his Majeſty to go in an Ambaſſy to the Emperor of *Morocco*, imbark'd himſelf with a very ſplendid Train at *Plimouth*, in a Squadron under the Command of Sir *Thomas Allen*. The Lord Viſcount *Faulconbridge* being diſpatch'd on an Ambaſſy Extraordinary to the Republick of *Venice*, and ſeveral Princes of *Italy*, departed from *London* on *Jan.* 18.

Death of great Men.

On *July* 16. died the Right Honourable the Earl of *Berkſhire* of a lingring Diſtemper, occaſion'd ſome Months ago by an accidental Fall; on the twentieth in the Evening his Body was honourably attended to his Interment in *Weſtminſter-Abbey*. He was near the 90th Year of his Age, and the eldeſt Knight of the Right Honourable Order of the Garter. The Queen-Mother *Hemietta Maria*, who in *June* 1665. had again croſs'd the Seas to reſide in her Native Country, departed this Life on *Aug.* 10. N.S. about four in the Morning, at her Houſe at *Colombe* four Leagues from *Paris*, in the 60th Year of her Age. Her Body was Embalm'd and expoſed ſome time in an Apartment within the Caſtle of *Colombe* with great Ceremonies; her Heart was in a Veſſel of Silver inſcrib'd with her Name and Title carried in a Mourning Coach to the Monaſtery of *Chaliot*, attended

And of the Queen-Mother.

1669. 21 Car. II. tended by the Lord *Montague* her Almoner and a long Retinue: Her Body was convey'd to St. *Denys* and receiv'd at the Door of the Church by the Religious with Tapers in their Hands, where the grand Almoner made a Diſcourſe upon the Subject, which was anſwer'd by the Prior; then the Body was placed in a Chapel behind the Quire, and afterward interr'd with great Solemnity. She was no more Popular in the Reign of her Son, than ſhe had been in that of her Royal Husband, and had the common Imputation of bringing no leſs Miſchiefs on the one Reign than ſhe had Miſeries on the other. On *Wedneſday* Sept. 1. Sir *Edward Nicholas* one of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council, a Perſon of great Abilities and Integrity, by which he had faithfully ſerv'd his Majeſty and his Royal Father, in the Employment of Secretary of State, dy'd at his Houſe in *Horſley* in the County of *Surry*, after a long Sickneſs, in the 77 or near the 78th Year of his Age. The Duke of *Albemarle* had fallen this Summer into a long and dangerous Diſtemper, but in the beginning of *July* he thought himſelf perfectly recover'd and reſtor'd to his former Health by the Aſſiſtance of a Quack, one *William Sermon* of *Briſtol*, whoſe Pills had that Succeſs as to bring him perfectly to his Sleep and Appetite, and wholly to abate all the Symptoms of his Diſeaſe, ſo that on *July* 12. as being perfectly cur'd, he diſmiſſed his Phyſicians from their farther Attendance; and next Day Mr. *Sermon* was preſented to his Majeſty in St. *James*'s-*Park*, where he had the Honour to be admitted to kiſs his Majeſty's Hand, and to receive his Thanks for the good Service of that excellent Cure performed upon his Grace. But toward Winter the Duke fell into a Relapſe, and died at the *Cockpit* by *Whitehall* on *Jan.* 3. in the ſixty ſecond Year of his Age. His Garter being brought to the King, was by his immediate Command carried back to the Earl of *Torrington* then by his Father's Death Duke of *Albemarle*; with a kind Aſſurance that he ſhould ſucceed in the place of Gentleman of his Bed-Chamber and Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Devon*; and as the laſt Mark of his Majeſty's Gratitude to the immortal Memory of the Deceaſed, his Majeſty would himſelf take care for the Funeral, to be celebrated with a Solemnity, ſuch as may become the glorious Things he did in the Service of the Crown, and the eminent Senſe and Value his Majeſty will ever retain of them. Accordingly after the Body had lain in State ſome time in *Somerſet-Houſe*, a publick Funeral was magnificently celebrated in a ſolemn Proceſſion from thence to *Weſtminſter-Abbey* on *April* 30. 1670. accompanied by a long Train of Perſons of Quality, with all the Triumphs of Honour becoming ſo great a General, and was buried on the North ſide of King *Henry* VII.'s Chapel; with an Eloquent Sermon preach'd and publiſh'd by *Seth* Lord Biſhop of *Sarum*. As he had been ſingularly happy in being the chief Inſtrument of the King's Return, he was no leſs happy in the Senſe the King ever continu'd to expreſs of ſo great an Obligation: It ſhew'd him to be a Man of great Sincerity and true Judgment, that he did not ſeem to over value his own Services, but kept himſelf all along in the Eſteem of the Court and the Affections of the People. His Wife the Dutcheſs died in the ſame Houſe the twenty third Day of the ſame Month, and was privately interr'd in the ſame Chapel.

Of Sir *Ed. Nicholas.*

Duke of *Albemarle.*

Meeting of Parliament.

On *October* 19. the two Houſes of Parliament according to their laſt Prorogation met at *Weſtminſter*, where his Majeſty in a gracious Speech acquainted them *with his Joy to ſee them at that time, and the Hopes he had of a happy meeting, which he promiſed to himſelf from the great Experience he had of their Affection and Loyalty, of which he doubted not the continuance; briefly minding them of his Debts, which tho' preſſing, he was unwilling to call for their Aſſiſtance till this time; acquainting them, that what they laſt gave was wholly apply'd to the Navy, and to the extraordinary Fleet for which it was intended; deſiring they would now take his Debts effectually into their Conſideration; afterwards hinting to them a Propoſal of great Importance concerning the Uniting of* England *and* Scotland, *which requiring ſome length, his Majeſty left it and ſome other things to his Lord Keeper to open them more fully*; which his Lordſhip accordingly did in a larger Speech. After which, the Commons return'd to their Houſe and Adjourn'd till the *Thurſday* following, and the Houſe of Lords Adjourn'd till *Monday*.

1669. 21 Car. II.

On *November* 6. both Houſes in purſuance of a Vote of the third inſtant attended his Majeſty in the Banquetting-Houſe at *Whitehall*, where the Lord Chief Juſtice *Vaughan*, ſupplying the room of the Lord Keeper then indiſpoſed, in the name of both Houſes return'd his Majeſty their Thanks for his Care of the Publick, in iſſuing out his Proclamation for ſuppreſſing Conventicles; deſiring his Majeſty to continue the ſame Care for the future: To which his Majeſty return'd a gracious Anſwer to the ſatisfaction of both Houſes. On *December* 11. the Black Rod was ſent from the Houſe of Peers to that of the Commons, to tell them, that *the Lords Authorized by Commiſſion from his Majeſty, deſired the Attendance of that Honourable Houſe immediately in the Houſe of Peers*, who accordingly went thither with their Speaker, to whom his Majeſty's ſaid Commiſſion being read, the Parliament was Prorogu'd till *Feb.* 14. next enſuing. On *Thurſday* December 23. his Majeſty in Council order'd a Proclamation to declare his full Purpoſe and Reſolution, that the Parliament ſhould meet and ſit on the ſaid *Feb.* 14. and therefore to require the Attendance of all the Peers and Commons preciſely on that Day, his Majeſty expecting a ready Conformity to his Royal Will and Pleaſure. And accordingly on *Monday* February 14. His Majeſty went to *Weſtminſter* in a Coach, preceded by his Trumpets and Kettle-Drums at the Head of his new Guards, and followed by his Horſe-Guards, and in his Robes took his Seat in the Houſe of Lords, where he was attended by the Houſe of Commons with their Speaker, to whom he made a gracious Speech, which was enlarged by another from the Lord Keeper. Then the Houſe of Commons return'd to their own Houſe, and voted his Majeſty's Speech to be taken into Conſideration the *Thurſday* following. Upon which there aroſe an unhappy Difference between the two Houſes; but publick Information was given from *Whitehall* February 22. that *this Day the two Houſes of Parliament did, at his Majeſty's gracious Recommendation, come to an happy Agreement in the Matter in Difference between them, to the great Joy and Content of all that wiſh well to the Proſperity of his Majeſty's Government, and the Publick Quiet of this his Kingdom.*

Thanks of the two Houſes for ſuppreſſing Conventicles.

Parl. met again.

The Parliament in *Scotland* met the ſame Day with that of *England*, Octob. 19. and his Majeſty wrote this Letter to them.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

K.'s Letter to the Parl. in *Scotland.*

" WE do often reflect, with Thankfulneſs and Joy, upon the Goodneſs of Almighty God, for reſtoring us to our Kingdoms, and them to their former Liberty and Peace: And we acknowledge it a farther Inſtance of God's Goodneſs, that as he hath filled our Heart with Kindneſs towards our Subjects of that our antient Kingdom, and with a conſtant Zeal to promote what we judge conducible to their Welfare; ſo he hath bleſt us with Returns from them of Love, Loyalty, and ready Compliance with our Pleaſure on all Occaſions, moſt ſuitable thereunto: of which our late Parliament hath given ſignal Proofs, as well as our other good Subjects. And this gives us Confidence, that the earneſt Deſire we have to render this Iſland more happy than ever it was in times paſt, by ſettling amongſt all our good Subjects within the ſame a mutual Affection that

" may

669. 21 Car. II.

" may endure to all Poſterity, ſhall meet with a free " Concurrence from you our Parliament, whom we " have call'd together chiefly for this End.

" The bringing of theſe two Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England* to as cloſe and ſtrict an Union " as is poſſible, is the Means that we propoſe for " the effectuating thereof: which as it is the high- " eſt and nobleſt Deſign we can have, for witneſ- " ſing our Royal Affection to them both; ſo the " Accompliſhment of it will raiſe our Satisfaction " almoſt as high as our Wiſhes. For by the Union " of the Hearts and Hands of our People, not only " our Throne ſhall be ſtrengthned, and they have " Peace and Love ſettled among them for ever; but " we ſhall have the Glory of Accompliſhing what " our Royal Grandfather King *James*, of ever bleſ- " ſed Memory, attempted, as the greateſt thing he " could deviſe, and wherein he, who was a compe- " tent Judge, placed the Happineſs of the Crown " and Kingdoms, and wherein he meant to have " gloried as the chiefeſt Action of his Life.

" We have fully inſtructed our Commiſſioner " with our Intentions as to this Subject, and con- " cerning ſuch other Matters as ſeem to us to be " uſeful for the conſtant Peace and Welfare of the " Church and State in that our Kingdom. You are " to give him full Credit, and he will acquaint us " with all Matters; and what is farther neceſſary " for us to do, will be ſpeedily performed. So we " bid you heartily Farewel.

At the opening of the ſaid Parliament, his Grace the Earl of *Lauderdale*, his Majeſty's High Commiſſioner, made this Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

of *Lauderdale's* Speech.

" BY the Authority of the King, and his ſpecial " Command, you are here aſſembled in his " high Court of Parliament. You have heard his " Royal Intentions under his own Hand, with the " chief Reaſons of his Calling you together. You " have heard his moſt gracious Expreſſions of his " Kindneſs to his Subjects in this his antient King- " dom, and his Confidence of you their Repreſen- " tatives. And I ſhall, as ſhortly as I can, acquaint " you with what I have farther in Command from " my Maſter to ſay in his Name at the opening of " this his Parliament.

" And *firſt* I am to aſſure you of his Majeſty's " conſtant and unalterable Zeal for maintaining " and defending the true Reformed Proteſtant Reli- " gion in this his Kingdom, for which he will con- " ſtantly lay out his whole Power and Authority; " as alſo for diſcouraging and puniſhing all Atheiſm " and Profanities, and all that is contrary to true " Religion and Godlineſs.

" I am farther particularly commanded to aſſure " you, that with no leſs Zeal and Conſtancy he " will maintain and defend the antient Government " by Archbiſhops and Biſhops, as now it is happily " ſettled, as a ſure Fence for the true Reformed " Proteſtant Religion. A Government moſt ſuit- " able to Monarchy; and well may I call it anti- " ent: for, whoever will look into Antiquity, ſhall " find Epiſcopal Government hath continued in the " whole Catholick Church, both Eaſt and Weſt, " even from the moſt Primitive and Apoſtolick " Times. I ſhall not inſiſt on the ſad Calamities " and Confuſions which the violent and rebellious " Endeavours to overturn this Government produ- " ced in this Kingdom. His Majeſty's gracious " Act of Pardon and Oblivion forbids the ripping " up thoſe Sores which his own Royal Hand hath " cured; and long may they be buried in Oblivion. " Yet ſure I am, the Reflexions on thoſe diſmal " Days ought to raiſe no leſs Zeal in the Parlia- " ment, and in all good Subjects, for the maintain- " ing of that Government, as now it is happily " ſettled: For in his Majeſty's Name, and by his " ſpecial Command I do aſſure you, he will employ " his utmoſt Power in the Maintenance of that Go- " vernment, and will protect the Perſons of my " Lords the Archbiſhops and Biſhops, and of the " Loyal, Orthodox, and Peaceable Clergy, in the " Exerciſe of their Functions. He will not endure " thoſe numerous and unlawful Conventicles which " tend to Sedition and Schiſm, which have been too " frequent in ſome few Shires of this Kingdom. " Good Laws have been made, and in Proſecution " of thoſe Laws, the Lords of his Majeſty's Privy " Council have ſhewn their Care for ſuppreſſing " thoſe ſeditious Aſſemblies: Yea, and of late his " Majeſty has graciouſly indulged the planting of " ſome who were eſteemed Peaceable Men, in va- " cant Churches (tho' they came not up to the " Rules eſtabliſh'd.) It will be expected, that they " walk worthy of ſo great a Favour: But if, after " this Removal of the very Pretence of unlawful " Conventicles, any factious People ſhall, in con- " tempt of his Majeſty's Laws, yea and of his In- " dulgence alſo, ſeditiouſly aſſemble themſelves un- " der pretence of Religious Worſhip, his Majeſty " doth require his Parliament, and all in Authority " under him, vigorouſly to ſuppreſs ſuch Meetings, " and to bring the pretended Preachers, and the " Ringleaders of ſuch unlawful Aſſemblies, to con- " dign and exemplary Puniſhment.

1669. 21 Car. II.

" In the next place, I am commanded to let you " know, that I am ſufficiently inſtructed to give his " Majeſty's Royal Aſſent to ſuch Laws as ſhall be " prepared in this Parliament, for the conſtant " Peace and Welfare of this Church, and of the " Kingdom in all its Relations: But the chief Oc- " caſion of calling this Parliament, is the proſecu- " ting that great and glorious Deſign of bringing " his Kingdoms of *Scotland* and *England* to a ſtrict- " er and nearer Union. This Deſign was begun by " his Royal Grandfather of bleſſed Memory, who " went ſo far on towards this great Work, that in " the firſt Year of his Reign over *Great Britain*, " King *James* named Commiſſioners for this King- " dom, who by Act of Parliament were authorized " to treat and conſult with Commiſſioners for the " Kingdom of *England* concerning ſuch an Union: " And in purſuance of their Treaty, Acts were made " for the repealing of hoſtile Laws, and the utter " Abolition of all memory of Hoſtility between the " two Nations: And in the ſeventh Year of his " Reign, it was by the Judges of all the Courts of " *Weſtminſter-Hall* in *England*, ſolemnly adjudged " in the Caſe of the *Poſtnati*, that thoſe who after " the Deſcent of the Crown of *England* to K. *James* " were born in *Scotland*, were no Aliens in *England*, " and conſequently were capable not only of Land, " but of all other Immunities, as if they had been " born in *England*: So much was done in K. *James*'s " time. And the Occaſions of his Majeſty's Reſo- " lutions to proſecute the great Work, were theſe: " Complaints having been made to his Majeſty, " that ſince the 25th Day of *March* in the 12th Year " of his Reign, new Duties were impoſed in *Eng-* " *land* upon divers Commodities of the Growth, Pro- " duction, and Manufacture of *Scotland*, and Inco- " pacities laid upon the Subjects of *Scotland*; it " pleaſed the King to appoint divers Meetings upon " this matter, tho' without Succeſs: whereupon " the late Parliament in this Kingdom impoſed in " their third Seſſion *Ann.* 1663. great Duties upon " the Commodities of the Growth, Production, or " Manufacture of *England*, which by his Majeſty's " Command were ſuſpended, and have not been ex- " acted, tho' the Duties in *England* ſtill continue; " and upon his Majeſty's Recommendation to the " Parliament of *England*, an Act was lately made " for ſettling Freedom and Intercourſe of Trade be- " tween the two Kingdoms: Thereupon Commiſſi- " oners were nominated and appointed by his Ma- " jeſty for both Kingdoms to treat upon that Affair, " who had many Meetings, but produced no Effect, " unleſs it were a Conviction of the Difficulty, if

1669. 21 Car. II.

" not Impoſſibility, of ſettling it in any other way, " than by a nearer and more complete Union of the " two Kingdoms.

" His Majeſty is fully perſwaded, that nothing " can tend more to the Good and Security of both " Nations than ſuch an Union: And finding that in " his Royal Grandfather's time ſo great an Advance " was made towards this Union, and that the con- " tinuance under the ſame Obedience for near ſe- " venty Years having begotten the ſame common " Friends and common Enemies to both Nations, " and taken off a great part of thoſe Difficulties " which at the firſt (notwithſtanding the Union in " Obedience to one Soveraign) ſtood in the way; " his Majeſty well hopes, that what is yet wanting " to the perfecting of it, may be now accompliſh'd. " And therefore, in his Majeſty's Name, I do moſt " heartily recommend this great Work unto you: " and I doubt not but you will ſpeedily ſend ſuch " an humble Anſwer to his Majeſty's moſt gracious " Letter, as may witneſs how well-grounded that " Confidence is which his Majeſty hath expreſſed of " you.

" This Day the Parliament of *England* meets, and " the King will, both by himſelf and his Lord- " Keeper, make the like Propoſals (as to the Uni- " on) unto both Houſes: And I am confident that " Loyal Parliament, who have all along given ſuch " ample Teſtimonies of their Duty and Affection to " his Majeſty, will upon this Occaſion make a " ſuitable Return to his Propoſals. What is farther " to be propoſed upon this Matter, ſhall be offer'd " at your next Day's Meeting: And the King doubts " not, but that after the Meeting of Commiſſioners " for both Kingdoms, theſe things will be tender'd " to your Conſideration, in order to the Union, as " ſhall tend to the Honour of his Majeſty, and the " common Good of all his Subjects. Theſe things " I was commanded, before I came away from his " Majeſty, to acquaint you with; and I have ſince, " upon another Occaſion, received an Order in Wri- " ting, bearing Date the 7th of this Month, by " which I am again commanded amply to declare " his Majeſty's unchangeable Reſolution to main- " tain Epiſcopal Government in the Church. So " having begun and ended with this Declaration, I " hope both the groundleſs Jealouſies on the one " hand, and the vain and idle Hopes on the other, " ſhall be at an end.

After ſome Conſideration the Parliament of *Scotland* returned this Anſwer to his Majeſty's gracious Letter.

Anſwer of the *Scots* Parliament to the King's Letter.

Moſt Sacred Soveraign,

" THE Goodneſs of God in reſtoring your Ma- " jeſty to your Government, and thereby this " your antient Kingdom to its former Liberty and " Peace; hath been, and will ever, with all hum- " ble Duty and Thankfulneſs, be acknowledged as " the greateſt Bleſſing we are capable of in this " World. And the many ſingular and renewed " Teſtimonies this Kingdom hath ſince met with, " of your Fatherly Care, Kindneſs, and Zeal to " promote its Welfare and Happineſs in all its Con- " cerns, have ſo engaged the Hearts and Affections " of your Subjects, that we can with Confidence " aſſure your Majeſty of a chearful Concurrence " from this Kingdom in every thing that may tend " to your Majeſty's Honour, or the Good of your " Subjects.

" We do, with the like Duty and Thankfulneſs, " acknowledge your Majeſty's Grace and Goodneſs " in your Deſires to render this Iſland more happy " than ever it was in former times, by ſettling a- " mong your good Subjects within the ſame, ſuch a " mutual Affection as may endure to all Poſterity. " And ſince the bringing of your two Kingdoms of " *Scotland* and *England* to as cloſe and ſtrict an Uni- " as is poſſible, is the Mean your Majeſty propoſes, " for effectuating thereof we ſhall be ready to give 1669. " our hearty Concurrence therein; and in order 21 Car. II. " thereunto, are willing that Commiſſioners be ap- " pointed for this Kingdom, to treat with ſuch as " ſhall be employ'd for the Kingdom of *England*, " upon the Grounds and Conditions of this Union: " reſerving always to the Parliament, to whom the " Reſolution of theſe Commiſſioners are to be re- " turned, the Conſideration thereof, and the Allow- " ing or Diſallowing of the ſame, as they ſhall " judge fit. And in confidence of your Majeſty's " moſt excellent Judgment, and great Affection in " all things relating to the Happineſs of your Peo- " ple, whereof this Kingdom hath already had ſuch " ſignal Proofs, we do freely and heartily offer to " your Majeſty the Nomination of the Perſons to " treat for this Kingdom, with the appointing of " their Number, Quorum, Time, and Place of their " Meeting: And upon ſignification of your Maje- " ſty's Pleaſure therein, we ſhall give ſuch Commiſ- " ſions and Orders for promoving of the Treaty, as " (reſerving the full Determination of all to the " Parliament, as aforeſaid) ſhall witneſs our chear- " ful Compliance with your Majeſty's Deſires.

" The Earl of *Lauderdale*, whom your Majeſty, " to the great Satisfaction of your People, and In- " tereſt of your Service, has been pleaſed to autho- " rize as your Commiſſioner, hath in your Majeſty's " Name renewed to us the Aſſurances of your Ma- " jeſty's Care and Reſpect, to the Good of this your " antient Kingdom; for which we do humbly re- " turn unto your Majeſty the Offer of our Lives " and Fortunes for the Advancement of your Maje- " ſty's Honour and Greatneſs, and Maintenance of " your Royal Authority and Government: And in " every thing ſhall be propoſed by him, we ſhall " not only give Credit as to your Commiſſioner, " but alſo ſuch chearful and ready Obedience, as " may evidence to the World the Loyalty of our " Hearts. And in Teſtimony hereof, theſe Preſents " are by Warrant, and in the Name of your Par- " liament, Signed by,

Moſt Sacred Soveraign,

Edinburgh, Octob. 22. 1669.

Your Majeſty's moſt faithful, moſt obedient, and moſt humble Subject and Servant,

ROTHES, *Cancell.*

In præſentia Dominorum PARLIAMENTI.

Farther Proceedings of the *Scots* Parliament.

We preſent theſe Letters and Speech to the Reader, to ſhew what Inclinations and what Attempts have been for a Union between the two Kingdoms; and how the former Motions of that kind have been heavily carried on, and abruptly ended. During this Seſſion of the *Scots* Parliament, they made *An Act aſſerting his Majeſty's Supremacy over all Perſons and in all Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical*, to a higher and more effectual degree than had ever been before legally declared. And they made another *Act* for the Benefit of Trade by the *Naturalization of Strangers within the Kingdom of* Scotland; providing, that all Strangers of the Proteſtant Religion, who ſhould think fit to bring their Eſtates into the ſaid Kingdom, or ſhould come to ſet up new Works and Manufactures therein, ſhould be received and treated as Native-born Subjects to all Intents and Purpoſes. The King farther declaring, that upon Application made to him by ſuch Strangers, he would grant them the free and publick Uſe of their Religion in their own Language, and the Liberty of having Churches of their own. But in the mean time, as to the *Union*, nothing in Parliament was done, and very little mention'd of the matter. It is obſervable, that tho' the Deſign tended moſt to the Intereſt of *Scotland*, and the Wiſhes and Deſires of it ſeem'd to come from thence; yet the Objections and Interruptions were chiefly from the ſame Quarter, and were owing to the

1669. 21 *Car.* II. the Jealouſies of ſuffering as the weaker ſide, to the Love of Independence, and the Affectation of a ſeparate Intereſt, and the Remembrance of being an antient Kingdom within itſelf: which Principles muſt needs indiſpoſe them to the Propoſal or Reception of any effectual Terms of Union; though indeed under all theſe Diſadvantages, they were in great meaſure united by *Oliver Cromwel*.

State of Religion.

Nonconformiſts indulged.

The Nonconformiſts had their open Meetings more full and frequent, and their Intereſt and Figure growing more conſiderable, by reaſon of the King's apparent Inclinations of Indulgence to them; and by the particular Countenance and Protection of ſome of the chief Miniſters of State, who agreed in the Patronage of them, tho' on a different Principle; ſome out of Humanity and Moderation, but others from a worſe Motive of gaining the more Liberty to Papiſts, and weakning the Communion of the Eſtabliſh'd Church. Under theſe Advantages the Nonconformiſts aſſum'd a Liberty that became very offenſive to thoſe who were by Conſcience in the Communion of the Eſtabliſh'd Church, and had a reſpect for the legal Conſtitution of the Kingdom. For by their own Account, "Mr. *Baxter* and other "Teachers now openly boaſted of the Act againſt "Conventicles being no longer in Force; of their "Meetings being not now contrary to Law; of no "Act in being that could convict them of keeping "Conventicles; of the *Oxford* Act only ſuppoſing "Perſons already convicted, but not enabling any "to convict them; of the *Oxford* Oath no way concerning their Teachers, and that it ought not to "be put upon them. And to make themſelves a more formidable Body againſt the Church, the two chief Parties, the *Presbyterians* and *Independents*, were now projecting a Union with one another, as the Fact and Method are thus deliver'd in their own way. "At this time (1669) Mr. *Baxter* was pro- "jecting an Agreement with the Independents for "the ſtrengthning of the Common Intereſt: Dr. "*Owen*, in his Catechiſm, had made two conſide- "rable Conceſſions; viz. *That the People have not* "*the Power of the Keys*; and, *That they give not the* "*Power of the Keys, or their Office Power to the Paſtors.* "Theſe Conceſſions he thought very improvable, "and therefore he propoſed to him, that they two "ſhould ſee how far they could go towards an Ac- "commodation, before the Matter was communi- "cated to others. The Method he offer'd was this: "That they ſhould firſt fix the Eſſentials of Reli- "gion and Communion, which are the Terms that "all Chriſtians agree in; and then endeavour to "find out the Means of bringing both Sides to con- "ſent to Communion upon thoſe Terms. He "thought the moſt likely Method would be, the "drawing up a Writing containing all the Points "of Diſcipline, great and ſmall, which the two "Parties were really agreed in, which would make "the few things they differ'd in ſeem ſo ſmall, as "not to be ſufficient to hinder Communion. He "was for each of them to draw up a Draught, and "then conſider the Matter together: but the Dr. "highly approving the Motion, deſired him to un- "dertake it. Whereupon he drew up a great ma- "ny Theſes, as the Matter of their common Con- "cord. He complain'd they were too many, and "might be abridg'd: Whereupon he quickly carried "him another Draught, of ſo many of thoſe things "which both *Presbyterians* and *Independents* are agreed "in, as are neceſſary to their practical Concord and "Communion with reſpect to the things wherein "they are or ſeem diſagreed. The Dr.'s Objections "were principally four: That the Particulars inſi- "ſted on were too many for the firſt Attempt; "that the *Socinians* would agree to make the Creed, "as expounded in the firſt four Councils, the Teſt "of Orthodoxy; that ſome Expreſſions ſuited to "prevent future Diviſions and Separations, would "ſeem to reflect on former Actings; and, that the "inſiſting on the Power of the Magiſtrate, eſpeci- "ally as under Civil Coercion and Puniſhment, was "not neceſſary in the firſt Attempt.

Union propos'd between *Presbyter.* and *Independ.*

1669. 21 *Car.* II.

Under this Diſpoſition of all the Diſſenters jointly to oppoſe the Church of *England*, they ſeem'd to deſpiſe, and indeed to defie the Laws againſt them. When Mr. *Baxter* was brought before the Juſtices of Peace, and told by them, that he was convict of keeping Conventicles contrary to the Law, and ſo tender'd him the *Oxford* Oath; he anſwer'd boldly, *That he took not his Meeting to be contrary to Law; and that the* Oxford *Oath did not concern him; nor could he apprehend they were impower'd by the Act to put it upon him.* And when for his Offence and Contempt he was committed to Goal for ſix Months, many at Court mov'd for him; the Earl of *Orrery*, Earl of *Manchester*, Lord *Arlington*, and Duke of *Buckingham*, intimated to the King, that his Impriſonment was not for his Service: And Sir *John Barber* came to him in Priſon, to let him know, that the King in Diſcourſe had ſignified to him, *That he was not willing to be ſeen to relax the Law, but that he would not be offended if he ſought his Remedy at Law.* And accordingly, his *Habeas Corpus* was demanded at the *Common Pleas*, and granted: The Judges declar'd the *Mittimus* invalid, and he was diſcharged; "having receiv'd in Priſon 20 Broad "Pieces from Sir *John Bernard*, 10 *l.* from the Coun- "teſs of *Exeter*, and 5 *l.* of Alderman *Beard*; "which defray'd his Law and Priſon Charges.

Confidence of the Diſſenters.

Abridgm. of Mr. *Baxter's* Life.

A formidable Party.

The whole Party were indeed ſo bold in trampling upon the Laws and Conſtitution, that it juſtly raiſed not only the Indignation of the Church-Men, but the Jealouſie of all who were honeſtly concern'd for the Government, and the legal Adminiſtration of it. And therefore the better to diſcover their Numbers and Places of publick Meeting, the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* ſent his circular Letter, dated from *Lambeth* June 8. 1669. requiring the Bp. of *London* and his other Suffragans, to take a particular Account of them within their reſpective Dioceſes. And the Return of this Enquiry made ſuch a due Impreſſion on the better part of the Miniſtry, that on *Friday* July 16. "Upon ſeveral In- "formations which had been given in to his Ma- "jeſty from ſeveral Parts of the Kingdom, that "thoſe who ſeparate themſelves from the eſtabliſh'd "Worſhip, do meet in greater Numbers than for- "merly, to ſuch a degree as may endanger the Pub- "lick Peace, by which his Majeſty could not but "take notice how far his known and ſtill avowed "Eaſineſs to indulge tender Conſciences was abu- "ſed thereby; his Majeſty was pleaſed, by the "Advice of his Privy Council, to order his Procla- "mation to be iſſued out, ſtraitly charging and "commanding all his Juſtices of the Peace, within "the Limits of their ſeveral Juriſdictions, where "they ſhall find ſuch Meetings to be held; that "they put the Laws in execution for Suppreſſion "thereof, and particularly proceed againſt the "Preachers, according to the Statute made in the "17th of his Majeſty's Reign, intitled, *An Act for* "*reſtraining Nonconformiſts from inhabiting in Corpora-* "*tions.* This Proceeding of the King in Council met with ſuch a general Approbation from the Nobility and Gentry, that at the next Meeting of the Parliament, both Houſes, in a ſolemn manner, on "*Novemb.* 6. return'd his Majeſty their Thanks for "his Care of the Publick, in iſſuing out his Procla- "mation for ſuppreſſing Conventicles; and humbly "deſired his Majeſty to continue the ſame Care "for the future.

Proclamation for ſuppreſſing Conventicles.

His Majeſty was pleaſed this Year to confer two ſignal Marks of Favour upon the two Epiſcopal Sees of *Exeter* and *Sarum*. For upon the Vacancy of the Deanery of Saint *Burien* in *Cornwal*, the Dignity and Revenue thereof was by Royal Authority annex'd and united for ever to the Biſhoprick of *Exeter*, for the better ſupport of that See miſerably impoveriſh'd at the Reformation. And in a Chapter of the moſt noble Order of the Garter held at *Whitehall*

Royal Favours to the Sees of *Exeter* and *Sarum*.

1669. 21 *Car.* II. *Whitehall* on *Nov.* 19. the Sovereign then declared, that the Reaſon of calling this Chapter was to conſider of the Pretenſions of Dr. *Seth Ward* Biſhop of *Salisbury*, exhibited in a Petition concerning the Title and Claim of himſelf and his Succeſſors unto the Office of Chancellour of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter (when the ſame ſhould become void) the Biſhop grounding the Equity of his Claim upon a Charter firſt granted by King *Edward* the Fourth, in the fifteenth Year of his Reign, unto *Richard Beauchamp* Biſhop of *Salisbury* and his Succeſſors for ever; which Charter hath been ſince confirm'd under the great Seal of *England* by other Kings and Queens, and particularly by King *Charles* the Firſt of ever bleſſed Memory: Hereupon the Biſhop being called in, and commanded to produce his Proofs to make good that his Pretenſion, accordingly the Biſhop humbly offer'd an authentick Copy of the Original Charter of the ſaid King *Edward* the Fourth, renewed and confirmed by the ſaid King *Charles* the Firſt, in the fourth Year of his Reign; the which being read and truly conſider'd, together with the Objections to the contrary, particularly that the Poſſeſſion and Execution of the ſaid Office of Chancellour, had been for above an hundred Years committed unto Lay-Men; notwithſtanding which, the Sovereign and Companions being fully ſatisfied with the juſtneſs of the Claim of the ſaid Biſhop, grounded upon the aforeſaid Charters, and likewiſe conſidering, that the returning of the ſaid Office to the firſt Inſtitution would be for the Honour and Dignity of the ſaid moſt Noble Order; the Soveraign thereupon with the unanimous conſent of the moſt Noble Companions then preſent, did Declare and Ordain, that the Biſhop of *Sarum*, and his Succeſſors for ever, ſhall have and execute the Office of Chancellour of the ſaid moſt Noble Order, and receive and enjoy all Rights, Privileges and Advantages thereunto belonging, immediately upon the firſt vacancy of the ſaid Office.

Dr. *Peter Gunning* made Bp. of *Chicheſter.*

March 6. The Ceremony of Conſecration of the Right Reverend and Learned Dr. *Peter Gunning* Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, was performed in the Chapel of his Grace the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, with the uſual Solemnities, in preſence of both the Archbiſhops, moſt of the Biſhops now in Town, and many Perſons of Honour and Quality.

Acts paſt in Parl.

The Parliament having prepar'd their Bills and diſpatch'd all other Buſineſs, on *Monday* April. 11. in the Afternoon, his Majeſty was pleaſed to be preſent in the Houſe of Peers, where the two Houſes being met, the King gave his Royal Aſſent to theſe publick Acts.

1. *An Act for granting his Majeſty an Impoſition upon all Wines and Vinegar imported, between* June 24. 1670. *and* June 24. 1678.

2. *An Act for taking away the Benefit of Clergy from ſuch as ſteal Cloth from the Racks, and from ſuch as ſhall ſteal or embezel his Majeſty's Ammunition and Stores.*

3. *An Act for Improvement of Tillage, and the Breed of Cattle.*

4. *An Act for aſcertaining the Meaſures of Corn and Salt.*

5. *An Act for the Repairing the Haven and Peers of* Great Yarmouth.

6. *An Additional Act for the better Repairing of Highways and Bridges.*

7. *An Act for advancing the Sale of Fee-Farm Rents, and other Rents.*

8. *An Act to ſuppreſs and prevent Seditious Conventicles.*

9. *An Act for ſettling the Impoſition on Brandy.*

10. *An Act for Authorizing ſeveral Commiſſioners of the Realm of* England, *to treat with Commiſſioners of* Scotland *for the Weal of both Kingdoms.*

11. *An Additional Act for Rebuilding of the City of* London, *Uniting of Pariſhes, and Rebuilding of the Cathedral and Parochial Churches within the ſaid City.* 1666. 21 *Car.* II.

12. *An Act to enable the King's Majeſty to make Leaſes, Grants and Copies of Offices, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, Parcel of his Highneſſes Dutchy of* Cornwal, *or annex'd to the ſame.*

13. *An Act for Sale of part of the Eſtate of Sir* John Petiman, *for ſatisfaction of a Debt due to the King's Majeſty.*

After the paſſing theſe and 25 other private Acts, his Majeſty ſignified his Pleaſure, that the two Houſes ſhould Adjourn till *October* 24. next; which was accordingly done.

Union of the 2 Kingdoms a Project ineffectual.

The Act of treating for a Union between the two Kingdoms, was by concert follow'd in *Scotland*, with an Act of that Parliament for appointing their Commiſſioners to meet and act in purſuance of that great Affair: But after many Conferences and ſeeming Reſolutions of Agreement in the main things, they broke off in mutual Jealouſies and a general Diſſatisfaction. I have heard one of the *Scots* Commiſſioners themſelves confeſs'd it was their own Fault in being over-wiſe and nice in the ſmaller terms of Accommodation.

Dutcheſs of *Orleans* meets the King at *Dover.*

The Dutcheſs of *Orleans* the King's Siſter was preparing for a Voyage to *England*, in appearance for a Viſit of Love and Reſpect to her Brothers, in deſign for a Meſſage from the *French* Court, to break the Triple League, and to draw in the King of *England* to aſſiſt *France* againſt the *Dutch*. His Majeſty in a kind expectation of her ſent the *Advice* the *Guernſey*, and ſeveral Yatches to receive her Royal Highneſs at *Dunkirk*, and haſted himſelf to *Dover* on *Sunday* May 15. accompanied by the Duke of *York*, Prince *Rupert*, the Duke of *Monmouth* and many other Perſons of Honour and Quality. The Dutcheſs landed the next Morning and was received and entertain'd by his Majeſty with all poſſible Expreſſions of Kindneſs. She was attended by the Mareſchal *De Pleſſis Praſlin*, and his Brother the Biſhop of *Tournay*, Madam *De Pleſſis* the Mareſchal's Son's Lady, the Counteſs of *Grammont*, and a beautiful Servant Madam *Carewel*, whom ſhe left behind her, an Object of the King's Affection and the Nations Hatred, the enamouring and intriguing Dutcheſs of *Portſmouth*.

The *French* King ſeem'd impatient in the Expectance of his Siſters Return, as if he were to bring him News of very great Importance; and therefore he came to *Dunkirk* and ſtay'd there ſome Days for her Arrival: The King of *England* ſending over my Lord *Buckhurſt*, and his Royal Highneſs Mr. *Thinne* to complement his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty in that Port, which ought rather to have been ſtill in *Engliſh* hands. She embark'd from *Dover* on *Thurſday* June 2. and landed at *Calais* the ſame Evening. But her ſtay in *England* having been longer than *Monſieur* her Husband allow'd or expected, it raiſed a Jealouſie, or at leaſt a Diſcontent in him; and it was plainly owing to his unkind Reception of her, that in her perfection of Strength and Health and Age, ſhe was hurried out of the World within few Days after her Return. Our Court in great Amazement durſt not betray a ſuſpicion of her indirect way of dying, but gave this ſoft Account of it, *June* 22. *This Day arrived an Expreſs from Mr.* Montague *his Majeſty's Ambaſſadour at* Paris, *with the ſad News of the Death of* Madam *his Majeſty's only Siſter, to the infinite Grief and Affliction of their Majeſty's and Royal Highneſſes, as well for the greatneſs of this Loſs as for the aſtoniſhing ſuddeneſs of it. She died at St.* Clou *about four of the Clock on* Monday *Morning of a ſudden and violent Diſtemper, which had ſeized her at five of the Clock the Evening before, and was by the Phyſicians taken for a kind of Bilious Cholick.* Her ſudden Death.

Prince of *Orange* viſits the King.

His Majeſty receiv'd this Year a more happy Viſit from his Nephew the Prince of *Orange*, who had lately at eighteen Years of Age been choſen *Firſt Noble* of *Zealand*, and began now to *ſhew himſelf very forward*,

1670. 22 Ca. II. *forward, and to deserve the Character of being a most extreme hopeful Prince: And to speak more plainly* (in Sir *William Temple*'s own Words) *something much better than he expected, a young Man of more Parts than ordinary, and of the better sort, that is, not lying in that kind of Wit which was neither of Use to ones Self nor any body else, but in good plain Sense, which shews Application if he had Business that deserved it, and with extreme good and agreeable Humour and Dispositions, and thus far of his way without any Vice; besides, being sleepy always by ten a Clock at Night, and loving Hunting as much as he hated Swearing, and preferring Cock-Ale before any Wine.*

About the beginning of *June* he had been introduced into the Council of State, and that with all the pleasing Circumstances of being ineffectually opposed, and of prevailing by the Affections of the People. At this Juncture he resolv'd upon a Journey into *England*, but before he set out, he was very earnest with the *English* Ambassador to have his Opinion, whether he was likely to procure any Satisfaction in his Pretensions there; saying, that *all his best Friends in* Holland *were of Opinion, that in case that should wholly fail him, his Journey would prove of great prejudice to his Affairs at home, by letting his Friends see how little he was considered by his Majesty, whose Countenance would be a great support to him in the course of his Fortunes.* These Pretensions of his were supposed to be some Money owing from *England* upon the account of his Mother's Fortune; for the Ambassador's Answer to him on this Subject was, *That he was wholly ignorant of all his Majesty's Affairs, besides what related to that Country, and particularly of the present State of his Revenue, or how much the late Supplies had contributed towards the ease of it.* Upon which the Prince seem'd very desirous that the Ambassadour (Sir *William Temple*) should touch on it to one of the chief Ministers in *England*, so as to have his Thoughts upon it before he went. This Motion was supposed to have proceeded chiefly from the Princess *Dowager*, who declared her Opinion positively some Weeks before to the Ambassadour upon that matter to the same purpose, and for some time persisted in it. This private Affair might be one Motive and the more profest Reason of his Journey to *England*; but no doubt he had some more publick Thoughts and Cares upon him, relating to his own Honour and Hereditary Claims, and the Interest of his Co[illegible] and the common Good of *Europe*, which w[illegible] now upon a very Critical Turn.

is Recep-on.

But whatever [illegible]ain Hopes and Designs of his Journey, [illegible]rag'd and protracted from time to tim[illegible] Spirit not easily diverted from any [illegible] embark'd at the *Bril* on *October* 27 [illegible] one [illegible] Majesty's Yatches that waited ther[illegible] and [illegible]ed at *Margate* on *October* 29. [illegible]diately [illegible]post for *Canterbury*, and lay th[illegible] at [illegible] and went forward [illegible] Morn[illegible] *Gravesend*, [illegible]re he was attended [illegible] Sir *Charles Darrel* Ma[illegible] the Ceremo[illegible] his Majesty's Barges, [illegible] conducted [illegible] *Whitehall*, where landing, he w[illegible]eived at th[illegible]irs [illegible] the Lord Chamber[illegible] and conducted to the Pr[illegible]ce of both their M[illegible]'s, who receeded him w[illegible] possible demo[illegible]ions of Affec[illegible]n and Joy[illegible] [illegible]ide wherein ther[illegible] [illegible] High-nesses, to whom [illegible] [illegible] Duke manner [illegible]ducted, and there to the Ap[illegible]rtment prepared [illegible] at the *Cockpit*, [illegible] *Nov.* [illegible] the Lord Mayor, [illegible]s and Aldermen of *London* came and Compli[illegible] his Highness upon his arrival in *England*, as [illegible]ding his being [illegible]nature Restoration and Preser[illegible] their Rights and Liberties. On *Nov.* 26 he [illegible] *Newmarket* he visited *Cambridge*, where he [illegible] honourably received [illegible] the whole Body of the University, entertain'd [illegible] Congregation with Sp[illegible] and treated at Dinner by Dr. *Beetwood* Provost of *King's College*. On *December* 6 he was [illegible] ordinary Magnificence by the Lord Mayor [illegible]

at *Draper's-Hall*. *December* 18. he went to *Windsor*, and from thence next Day to *Oxford*, where he was received at the East-Gate by the Mayor and Aldermen, and at St. *Maries* was attended by the Vice-Chancellour and the whole Body of the University, and at the great Gate of *Christ-Church* was received and complemented by the Dean, Canons and whole Society, and by them conducted to his Apartment in that College, where his Highness and his Train were nobly treated by the Dean the generous Dr. *Fell*. The next Morning his Highness went to view the several Colleges, and found the Heads with their respective Societies standing at the Gates in a readiness to receive him. After Noon he visited the Schools, the Library and Theatre, in which last place a Convocation was held, where his Highness was Complemented in a Speech by the Oratour Dr. *South*, and did the University the Honour of accepting a Degree (as did several other Honourable Persons of his Train) and of an Invitation from the Vice-Chancellour to his College of St. *John's*, where he was entertain'd with an excellent and liberal Dinner. On *Monday* February 15. the Prince parted from *Whitehal* early, in order to his Return for *Holland*, *infinitely sensible of the great Tenderness and Affection expressed to him by their Majesty's during the time he had been in* England, *and not less satisfied with the universal Esteem and Respects of the Court and People here.* His Highness din'd at *Rochester*, and thence having view'd the Ships that lie in the River, he embarked about five in the Evening on board his Majesty's Yatch at *Sheerness*, being accompanied by the Earl of *Offory*, whom his Majesty had particulary appointed to attend his Highness in his Passage over. He came to the *Hague* privately on *Saturday* Evening, in an ordinary Stage-Coach, attended by one or two Servants, to avoid all publick Ceremony; all which could not hinder the People, who had known of his Arrival, from flocking to see him pass, and were not wanting to express by loud Acclamations their Joy for his Highness's safe Return.

His Return

A nearer Alliance with *Fr.*

The King by his Sister's Importunity and other Sollicitations was now unhappily disposed to a nearer Alliance and Correspondence with the *French* King, who had seconded the Motions supposed to be whisper'd from the Dutchess of *Orleans*, by his Ambassador in Ordinary Monsieur *Colbert*, and by another express Agent the Marquis *De Bellefonds*; and to soften things, had descended from his former stiffness, and had deliver'd up to Sir *Charles Wheeler* the *English* Portion of St. *Christophers*, yet destroy'd all the Plantations, and carried away all that was portable, and left the Country in a worse Condition than if it had never been inhabited. By this Intrigue of new Friendship, the *French* King was enabled to keep the Emperour and the Duke of *Lorrain* from entring (as before inclin'd) into the Triple League; and to engage the Archbishop of *Cologne* and the Bishop of *Munster* (two Princes of the Empire) against the *Dutch*; and to prepare a Fleet more formidable than the Kingdom of *France* had ever before pretended to shew: wherein he was assisted by *English* Shipwrights and *English* Timber, to the Reproach of our Court, and the great damage of our Dominion and Trade at Sea.

D. of *Monmouth* comes into Favour.

James Duke of *Monmouth* was admitted into the Privy Council on *April* 28. he was the eldest and best beloved Natural Son of King *Charles* by Mrs. *Lucy Walters*, born at *Rotterdam* on *April* 9. 1649. and bearing the Name of *James Crofts* till his Majesty's Restoration; bred chiefly at *Paris* under the Eye of the Queen Mother, and the Government of *Thomas Ross*, Esq; afterwards Secretary to Mr. *Coventry* Ambassador to the King of *Sweden*, Keeper of the King's Library, and Groom of the Privy Chamber: His Beauty, his Mein and Behaviour, in those Years of Childhood were said to be Graceful and Majestick, and to Charm all that saw him. He was brought over to *England* in *July* 1662. and receiv'd

1670. 22 Ca. II. ceived by the King at *Hampton-Court* with all poſſible Demonſtrations of Joy and Affection. He had an Apartment fitted up for him in the Privy Gallery at *Whitehall*; he had his Gentlemen and Pages to attend him, with other Equipage, Train, and Penſion, ſuitable to his Birth and Royal Relation. The ſame Year he was created Duke of *Orkney* in *Scotland*, and the 25th of *Febr.* Duke of *Monmouth*. He then took his Seat in the Houſe of Peers, and in *April* 1663. he was inſtall'd Knight of the Garter, with the uſual Solemnities, at *Windſor*. In 1665. he was entred a Member of *Chriſt-Church* in *Oxford*, having been before incorporated a Maſter of Arts in both Univerſities: In this ſame Year he was made Maſter of the Horſe, and ſoon after Married *Anne* Daughter and Heir to *Francis* Earl of *Buccleugh* in *Scotland*, generally eſteem'd the greateſt Fortune and the fineſt Woman in the three Kingdoms. His Majeſty gave him ſeveral other Places of Honour and Profit, as General of his Land-Forces, Captain of his Life-guards of Horſe, Lord Lieutenant of the Eaſt-Riding of *Yorkſhire*, Governour of the Town and Citadel of *Kingſton* upon *Hull*, Chief Juſtice in *Eyre* on the South-ſide of *Trent*, and in Right of his Lady, Duke of *Buccleugh*, and Lord Great Chamberlain of *Scotland*: And, what was above all other Titles, he grew every Day more and more a Favourite of the King and of the People.

Ld. *Berkley* made Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

John Lord *Berkley* was appointed by the King to be Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and arriving at *Dublin* on *April* 21. entred that Day upon the Poſſeſſion of his Government, the Lord *Roberts* delivering up the Sword to him, with a ſhort Speech, in Council. On *Tueſday* Apr. 26. the Univerſity of *Dublin* attended his Excellency, introduced by the Lord Primate, where Dr. *Ward* made him an excellent Oration in Latin; to which his Excellency made his Return in Engliſh, letting them know the Kindneſs he had for Learning and Learned Men; concluding with this Counſel to them, that they would apply their Minds and Studies to the moſt uſeful Parts of Learning, ſuch as did moſt conduce to the Benefit of Mankind, to which he promiſed them all due Encouragement.

Embaſſies abroad.

The Earl of *Eſſex* was ſent Ambaſſadour from his Majeſty of *Great Britain* to the King of *Denmark*, and made his ſolemn Entry into *Copenhagen* May 14. *Henry* Earl of *Ogle*, the only Son of his Grace the Duke of *Newcaſtle*, was ſworn a Privy Counſellor on *June* 15. The Duke of *Buckingham* was ſent with private Inſtructions to the *French* King, and had Audience from him at *St. Germains* in the Beginning of *Auguſt*, where his Majeſty entertain'd him with a Review of his Army drawn out of the Camp at *St. Sebaſtien*, with which he preſently after took Poſſeſſion of *Lorrain*. Sir *William Temple* return'd from his Embaſſy in *Holland*, and was graciouſly received by his Majeſty on *Sept.* 20.

His Majeſty, by entring into new Counſels and a ſtricter Correſpondence with the *French* King, became the more jealous of the Diſcontents of his own People: And it was on this account, that on *June* 10. his Majeſty order'd a Proclamation to be iſſued out, commanding all Officers and Soldiers ſerving in any of the Armies of the late Uſurped Powers, not having a conſtant Habitation, to depart out of the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, on or before the 16th of *June*, and not to return again, or come within 20 Miles, till after the 10th Day of *December* next, and in the mean time to carry no Sword, Piſtol, or other Arms.

Meeting of Parl.

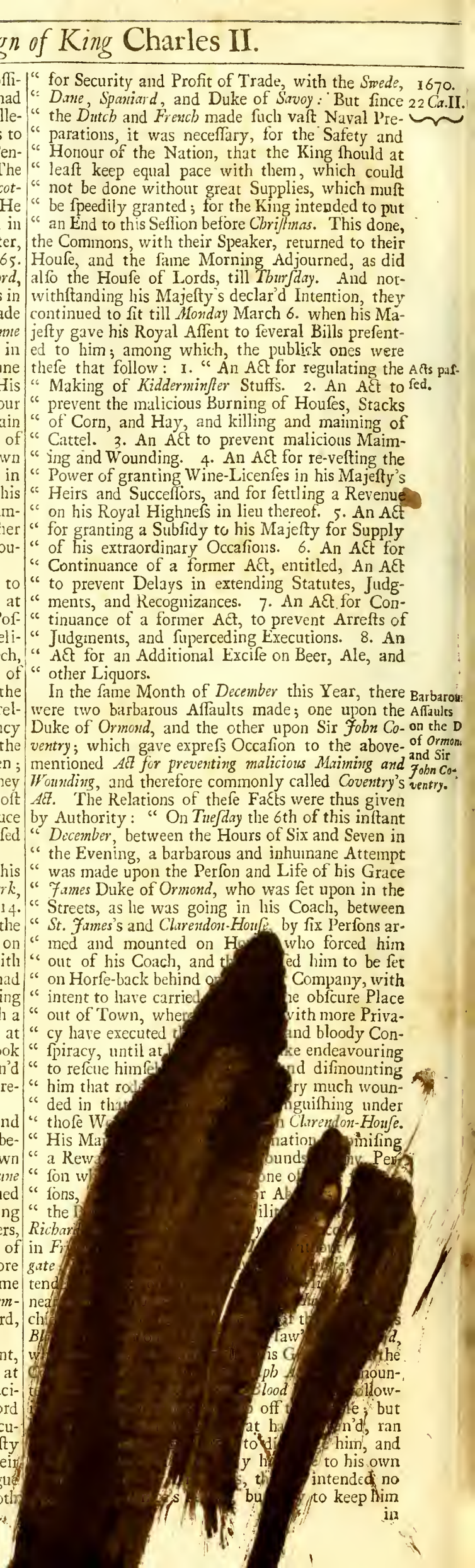
Monday Octob. 24. the two Houſes of Parliament, according to their Adjournment, re-aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*, where his Majeſty made a ſhort gracious Speech to the two Houſes, leaving the Lord Keeper to open to them more at large the Particulars, which were, " The great Care his Majeſty " had taken of them and of the Kingdom ſince their " laſt Receſs, and that beſides the Triple-League " he had made many advantageous Alliances, both " for Security and Profit of Trade, with the *Swede*, *Dane*, *Spaniard*, and Duke of *Savoy*: But ſince the *Dutch* and *French* made ſuch vaſt Naval Preparations, it was neceſſary, for the Safety and Honour of the Nation, that the King ſhould at leaſt keep equal pace with them, which could not be done without great Supplies, which muſt be ſpeedily granted; for the King intended to put an End to this Seſſion before *Chriſtmas*. This done, the Commons, with their Speaker, returned to their Houſe, and the ſame Morning Adjourned, as did alſo the Houſe of Lords, till *Thurſday*. And notwithſtanding his Majeſty's declar'd Intention, they continued to ſit till *Monday* March 6. when his Majeſty gave his Royal Aſſent to ſeveral Bills preſented to him; among which, the publick ones were theſe that follow: 1. " An Act for regulating the " Making of *Kidderminſter* Stuffs. 2. An Act to " prevent the malicious Burning of Houſes, Stacks " of Corn, and Hay, and killing and maiming of " Cattel. 3. An Act to prevent malicious Maiming and Wounding. 4. An Act for re-veſting the " Power of granting Wine-Licenſes in his Majeſty's " Heirs and Succeſſors, and for ſettling a Revenue " on his Royal Highneſs in lieu thereof. 5. An Act " for granting a Subſidy to his Majeſty for Supply " of his extraordinary Occaſions. 6. An Act for " Continuance of a former Act, entitled, An Act " to prevent Delays in extending Statutes, Judgments, and Recognizances. 7. An Act for Continuance of a former Act, to prevent Arreſts of " Judgments, and ſuperceding Executions. 8. An " Act for an Additional Exciſe on Beer, Ale, and " other Liquors.

1670. 22 Ca. II.

Acts paſſed.

Barbarous Aſſaults on the D. of *Ormond* and Sir *John Coventry*.

In the ſame Month of *December* this Year, there were two barbarous Aſſaults made; one upon the Duke of *Ormond*, and the other upon Sir *John Coventry*; which gave expreſs Occaſion to the above-mentioned *Act for preventing malicious Maiming and Wounding*, and therefore commonly called *Coventry's Act*. The Relations of theſe Facts were thus given by Authority: " On *Tueſday* the 6th of this inſtant " *December*, between the Hours of Six and Seven in " the Evening, a barbarous and inhumane Attempt " was made upon the Perſon and Life of his Grace " *James* Duke of *Ormond*, who was ſet upon in the " Streets, as he was going in his Coach, between " *St. James's* and *Clarendon-Houſe*, by ſix Perſons armed and mounted on H[illegible] who forced him " out of his Coach, and t[illegible]ed him to be ſet " on Horſe-back behind o[illegible] Company, with " intent to have carried [illegible]e obſcure Place " out of Town, whe[illegible]with more Privacy have executed t[illegible]and bloody Conſpiracy, until at l[illegible]ke endeavouring " to reſcue himſe[illegible]nd diſmounting " him that ro[illegible]ry much wounded in tha[illegible]nguiſhing under " thoſe W[illegible]n *Clarendon-Houſe*. " His Ma[illegible]nation [illegible]miſing " a Rew[illegible]ounds [illegible]. Per- " ſon w[illegible]one o[illegible] " ſons, [illegible]r A[illegible] " the [illegible] *Richar*[illegible] in *Fr*[illegible] *gate* [illegible] tend[illegible] nea[illegible] ch[illegible] *Bl*[illegible] w[illegible] C[illegible] t[illegible] i[illegible]



[illegible] law' [illegible]d, [illegible]is G[illegible] the [illegible]ph A[illegible] noun-, [illegible]Blood [illegible] llow- [illegible] off t[illegible]e; but [illegible]at h[illegible]n'd, ran [illegible]to d[illegible] him, and [illegible]y h[illegible] to his own [illegible], th[illegible] intended no [illegible]s bu[illegible] to keep him in

1670. Ca. II.

in private on the other side of the Water, till his Grace had sign'd some Writings to surrender an Estate to *Blood* that he had forfeited by Rebellion in *Ireland*: A desperate Villain! who failing in this Attempt, made another on the Crown it self in the following Year. —— In the Preamble of the *Act to prevent malicious Maiming and Wounding*, this Account is given of the other more bloody Assault. "On *Decemb.* 21. a violent and inhumane Attempt "was made upon the Person of Sir *John Coventry*, "Knight of the Honourable Order of the *Bath*, being a Member of the Commons House of Parliament, and then attending the Parliament, and "upon the Person of his Servant *William Wylkes*, by "a considerable number of armed Men, both on "Foot and Horseback, whereby the said Sir *John* "*Coventry* and his Servant then lost several Goods, "and the said Sir *John Coventry* received divers "Wounds, some of which were given him in such "barbarous manner, that some of the Offenders held "him whilst others wounded him. The Fact, by "Bills of Indictment, was found to be committed "by Sir *Thomas Sandys* Knight, *Charles Orbian* Esq; "*Simon Parry* and *Miles Reeves*, who were fled from "Justice, not daring to abide a legal Trial.

The *Act* now made *to prevent and suppress seditious Conventicles*, was (as the Preamble set forth) for "Providing farther and more speedy Remedies against the growing and dangerous Practices of seditious Sectaries and other disloyal Persons, who "under pretence of tender Consciences, have or "may at their Meetings contrive Insurrections, as "late Experience hath shewn. And therefore it is "Ordained, That if any Person of sixteen Years or "upwards shall be present at any Assembly, Conventicle, or Meeting, under colour or pretence "of any Exercise of Religion, in other manner than "according to the Liturgy and Practice of the Ch. "of *England*, where five Persons or more shall be "assembled besides the Family, and be thereof convicted by Confession of the Party, or the Oath of "two Witnesses, shall pay five Shillings for the "first Offence, and ten Shillings for the second: "And every Person taking upon him to Teach or "Preach in such Meeting, shall forfeit for the first "Offence twenty Pounds, and for the second Offence forty Pounds; and if the Preacher cannot "be found, or be unable to pay, then the Penalty "to be levied by Warrant upon the Goods and "Chattels of any who were present. And every "Person wittingly and willingly suffering any Conventicle in his or her House, to forfeit the Sum "of twenty Pounds. For the better Execution of "the Act, Justices and Constables were impower'd "to break open Doors upon Refusal of Admission: "And Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants, and commission'd Officers of the Militia, were, on Certificate made by any Justice, to disperse the said "Conventicles. The Act, and all Clauses in it, to "be construed most largely and beneficially for the "suppressing of Conventicles, and for the Justification and Encouragement of all Persons to be "employ'd in the Execution thereof. There was a "concluding Clause to provide, That neither this "Act, nor any thing therein contained, should extend to invalidate or void his Majesty's Supremacy in Ecclesiastical Affairs.

This new Act was thought by the Dissenters a mighty Grievance; and it seem'd the greater to them, because they depended on the King's Disposition of Indulgence, and a Court Interest that was running into a general Toleration of Papists, and, for the sake of Them, of all Protestant Dissenters. They complain therefore of the *New Hardships put upon the poor Nonconformists*, and give their own History of this Year in these Words: "The Act against Conventicles was renew'd, and made more severe than "ever: Several new Clauses were put in; as, that "*the Fault of the Mittimus should not disable it*; *that* "*all doubtful Clauses in the Act should be interpreted as* "*would most favour the Suppression of Conventicles*; and "*that they that fled, or remov'd their Dwelling into another Country, should be pursu'd by Execution*, &c. "Dr. *Manton*, tho' he had great Friends and mighty Promises of Favour, was sent Prisoner to the "*Gatehouse* for Preaching the Gospel in his own "House in the Parish where he had formerly been "Minister, and for not taking the *Oxford* Oath; "and yet coming within five Miles of a Corporation: and he continued there six Months; and all "that time the Meetings in *London* were disturb'd "by Bands of Soldiers, to the Terror of many and "the Death of some. About this time my Lord "*Lauderdale* going into *Scotland*, signify'd to Mr. "*Baxter* a Purpose there was of taking off the Oath "of Canonical Obedience, and all Impositions of "Conformity there, save only that it should be necessary to sit in Presbyteries and Synods with the "Bishops and Moderators; and told him, he had "the King's Consent to offer him what Place in "*Scotland* he would choose, either a Church, or a "College in the University, or a Bishoprick. From "accepting which Motion he excus'd himself, from "his Weakness and Indisposition, and the Circumstances of his Family. After that the Earl of "*Lauderdale* was in *Scotland*, Sir *Robert Murray*, a "great Confident of his, sent Mr. *Baxter* the Frame "of a Body of Church-Discipline for *Scotland*, and "desir'd his Animadversions. The Scheme was "handsomly contriv'd, and favour'd of much Moderation; but the Power of Synods was contrived to be in the King: Mr. *Baxter* made his Remarks as he was desired.

The Reasons for this Act.

We shall do them this Justice all along, to give their own Story in their own Words. But tho' the Wisdom of the Nation had very good Reasons to make a more effectual Law against Conventicles, yet 'tis certain the Dissenters had no great Reason to complain of the rigorous execution of it: It was a needful Restraint and Awe, rather than an actual Storm upon them. Nor did all the Sufferers of that Party seem to suffer for Conscience-sake, if we believe this Relation given by Authority. "*Winchester*, *Novemb.* 1. Two Persons, a Man and his "Wife, both Nonconformists, and great Pretenders "to Godliness, being upon some Misdemeanours "committed to the House of Correction in this "City, the Woman was several times observed to "encourage her Husband *to do what* (she said) *the* "*Lord had put into his Heart*, and not to be faint-"hearted; of which the Keeper suspected not her "Meaning, till leaving the Room to give them "Correction, of which he pardoned the Man upon "his Submission, and gave but four Stripes to the "Woman, tho' by her Hastiness and ill Behaviour "she had much provok'd him; he was, as he was "going out of the Room, suddenly stabb'd by the "Man into the left Breast with a Knife: which "Wound, 'tis feared, may prove mortal. The "Prisoners are so little sensible of the Heinousness "of the Fact, that they have expressed themselves "to be sorry that they had not dispatch'd the Keeper and his Wife together; and seem to fear the "Knife has not done what they desired.

Meeting-Houses turned into Tabernacles.

That the People by suppressing of Conventicles might not be deprived of equal Opportunities to worship God in a solemn and lawful manner; it was order'd by the King and Council, that all such Places of Meeting within the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* should be turned into stated Tabernacles and be regularly supplied by the Church-Divines: And therefore on *June* 15. publick Notice was given, "That the Places under-named, of late made "use of for Conventicles and unlawful Assemblies, "are now by his Majesty's particular Command in "Council appointed to be used every Lord's-day "for celebrating Divine Worship and Preaching the "Word of God, by approved Orthodox Ministers, "thereto to be appointed by the Right Reverend "Father in God the Lord Bishop of *London*, to be-

1670. 22 Ca. II. " gin on the next Lord's Day, for the benefit of the " Inhabitants, of the Parishes near adjoining res- " pectively, where the Parish Churches have been " consumed by the Fire.

" In *Fisher*'s-*Folly* in *Bishopsgate-street* a convenient " Place with two Galleries, Pews and Seats.

" In *Hand-Ally* in *Bishopsgate-street* a large Room " purposely built for a Meering-House, with three " Galleries, thirty large Pews, and many Benches " and Forms, known by the Name of *Vincent*'s " Congregation.

" In St. *Michael*'s-*Lane* a large Room with two " Galleries and thirty nine Forms.

" In *Mugwel-street* Mr. *Doolittle*'s Meeting-House, " built of Brick with three Galleries, full of large " Pews, and thirty eight large Pews below, with " Locks and Keys to them, besides Benches and " Forms.

" The *Cockpit* in *Jewin-street*, a Meeting-House of " one *Grimes*, three Galleries, many Pews, Forms " and Benches.

" In *Black-Friers* Mr. *Wood*'s Meeting-House, four " Rooms opening into one another, with Lattice " Partitions, each Room conveniently filled with " Benches and Forms.

" In *Salisbury-Court* four Rooms opening into one " another, in the Possession of *John Fowl* a School- " Master.

" In *New-street* within *Shoe-Lane* four Rooms o- " pening into one another, with seventeen Pews and " divers Benches, in the possession of Mrs. *Turner*.

Dangers of Popery. The Lords and Commons in Parliament gave a sufficient Proof that their Care in suppressing Conventicles was a necessary Means to discourage Popery, and to prevent the Hopes and Designs of that growing Faction: And therefore the two Houses join'd in a humble Address to the King, representing their Fears and Apprehensions of the growth of the Popish Religion, and their Desires to have the Laws impartially executed on all Popish Recusants, and especially on the Priests and Jesuits. Upon which his Majesty could not forbear to issue out his Royal Proclamation of the 23d of *March*, declaring, " That " whereas the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and " Commons in this present Parliament assembled, " have by their humble Petition represented to his " Majesty their Fears and Apprehensions of the " Growth and Encrease of the Popish Religion in " these his Majesty's Dominions, together with the Causes thereof, and also such Remedies as they con- " ceive may be proper to prevent such growing " Mischiefs. Which Petition of theirs his Majesty " having seriously consider'd, and with much Con- " tentment and Satisfaction, accepting and appro- " ving the great Care of the said Lords Spiritual and " Temporal and Commons in Parliament assembled, " for the Preservation of the true Religion establish'd " in this Kingdom; to which his Majesty declares, " as he hath always adhered against all Temptati- " ons whatsoever, so he will still employ his utmost " Care and Zeal in the Maintenance and Defence of " it. And therefore strictly charges and commands " all Jesuits and Romish Priests, that before the " first of *May* they depart out of *England* upon pain " of having the Penalties of the Laws and Statutes " of this Realm inflicted upon them. And for the " better discovery of all others who are Popish Re- " cusants, or justly suspected to be so, his Majesty " commands, that all the Judges, Barons of the Ex- " chequer, Justices of Peace, *&c.* do not only ob- " serve his Majesty's Will and Pleasure therein be- " fore expressed, but also forthwith put all other " the Laws in due Execution against all Popish Re- " cusants, and such as are suspected to be so, in or- " der to their speedy Conviction, and due Process " upon such Convictions. And because there may " be some Priests imprisoned in this Realm, yet un- " known to his Majesty, all Sheriffs, Bayliffs and " Keepers of Prisons are within twenty Days after " publication of this Proclamation to advertise some " of the Lords of the Privy Council of their Names, " and by whom and for what Cause they were com- " mitted, to the end Order may be given for their " Transportation."

1670. 22 Ca. I.

On *June* 19. Dr. *Creighton* Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells* was solemnly Consecrated at *Lambeth* with the usual Ceremonies, at which assisted the Bishop of *London* in the place of his Grace the Archbishop of *Canterbury* not then fully recover'd from his late Distemper, with the Bishops of *Winchester* and *Ely*, where the Sermon was preach'd on that occasion by Dr. *Hill* Chaplain to his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*; after which, the Bishops, several of the Nobility and many Persons of Quality were entertained at a plentiful Dinner. Consecration of Dr. *Creighton*.

On *Sunday* March 12. the new Church in *Shadwel*, formerly in the Parish of *Stepney*, and now made Parochial by Act of Parliament, and plentifully Endowed by the Dean of St. *Pauls* and —— *Neal*, Esq; was with the usual Solemnity Consecrated by the Right Reverend Father in God *John* Lord Bishop of *Rochester*, commissionated thereunto by *Humphrey* Lord Bishop of *London*, as being in his Diocese. Most of the Gentry of those Quarters assisting at the Ceremony, which being ended, the said Bishop of *Rochester* made an excellent and most learned Sermon upon that Occasion, to the great Satisfaction and Applause of all that were present. Consecration of the Church of *Shadwel*.

1671. This Year begins in Mourning for the Death of *Anne* Dutchess of *York*, the eldest Daughter of *Edward* Earl of *Clarendon* late Lord Chancellour of *England*: After a growing Corpulency that cast her into a long Indisposition of Health, she died in the 34th Year of her Age at the Palace of St. *James* on *Friday* March 31, between two and three in the Afternoon, and on *Wednesday* April 5. was interr'd a large Vault on the South side of King *Henry* VII.'s Chapel; her Body being accompanied from the Painted Chamber in the Palace at *Westminster* (whither it was privately brought from St. *James*'s) by his Highness Prince *Rupert*, who appear'd as Chief Mourner, and by most of the Nobility, who follow'd in Order; the Kings and Officers of Arms giving their Attendance; their Majesty's and Royal Highnesses Servants, and several Gentlemen and Persons of Quality preceding the Corps to the Place of Interment, with the Solemnities usually practis'd on the like Solemnities. She left Issue by *James* Duke of *York* one Son *Edgar* Duke of *Cambridge*, who after a long Weakness from his very Birth, died at *Richmond* on *Thursday* June 8. and two incomparable Daughters, the Princess *Mary* and the Princess *Anne*, both preserved for a most singular successive Blessing to this Church and Nation, and one other younger Daughter *Catherine*, who at about ten Months old died at *Whitehall* on *Wednesday* December 6. within this same Year. Death of the Dutchess of *York*.

The two Houses on their last Day of Sitting *April* 22. waited in a Body upon his Majesty in the Banquetting-House at *Whitehal*, with their humble Address, " That his Majesty would be graciously plea- " sed by his own Example to encourage the constant " wearing of the Manufactures of his own Kingdom " and Dominions, and discountenance the Wear of " any Manufactures made in Foreign Countries. His " Majesty very graciously accepted their humble " Motion, and was pleased to declare, that *he would* " *comply with their Desires; that he had in his own Per-* " *son as little used them as any, and for the future would* " *discountenance those that should.* In the Afternoon of the same Day, his Majesty with the usual Solemnities being present in the House of Peers, and the House of Commons with their Speaker there attending, was pleased to give his Royal Assent to several Bills then presented to him, fourteen private Acts and eighteen publick, of which last were, 1. " An Act to prevent the delivery up of Merchants " Ships, and for the Encrease of good and service- " able Shipping. 2. An Act for exporting of Beer, " Ale and Mum. 3. An Act for laying Impositi- " ons Address of the two Houses. Acts passed.

1671. Ca. II. "ons on Proceedings at Law. 4. An Act for the "better ſettling of Inteſtates Eſtates. 5. An Act "for determination of Differences touching Houſes "Burnt or Demoliſhed within four Years ſince the "late dreadful Fire in *London*. 6. An Additional "Act for aſcertaining the Meaſures of Corn and "Salt. 7. An Act for the better and more certain "Recovery of Fines and Forfeitures due to his Ma-"jeſty. 8. An Act for the better paving and clea-"ring the Streets and Sewers in and about *London*. "9. An Act for the Relief and Releaſe of poor di-"ſtreſſed Priſoners for Debt. 10. An Act for the "Diſcovery of ſuch as have defrauded the Poor of "the City of *London* of the Monies given for their "Relief, at the times of the late Plague and Fire, "and for the recovery of the Arrears thereof. 11. "An Act for the better Regulating of Work-houſes "for ſetting the Poor on Work. 12. An Act for "the better ſettlement of the Maintenance of the "Parſons, Vicars and Curates in the Pariſhes of "the City of *London*, burnt by the late dreadful "Fire there. 13. An Act for veſting certain Fee-"Farm Rents, and other ſmall Rents, in Truſtees. "14. An Act to prevent Frauds in the buying and "ſelling Cattle in *Smithfield* and elſewhere. 15. An "Act for the better Preſervation of the Game, and "for the ſecuring Warrens not encloſed, and the ſe-"veral Fiſhings of the Realm. 16. An Act for ta-"king the Accompts of 60000 *l.* and other Monies "given to the Loyal Indigent Officers. 17. An Act "to prevent the Planting of Tobacco in *England* and "for regulating the Plantation Trade. 18. An Act "to revive a former Act entituled, An Act to pre-"vent the diſturbances of Seamen and others, and "to preſerve the Stores belonging to his Majeſty's "Navy Royal, with ſome Alterations and Additions. After the paſſing of which Acts my Lord Keeper by his Majeſty's Command prorogued the Parliament till *April* 16. next.

tempt ſteal :Crown

May 9. a bold and incredible Attempt was made to ſteal the Crown out of the *Tower* of *London* in this manner: About ſeven in the Morning four Men came to Mr. *Edwards* Keeper of the Jewel Houſe in the *Tower*, and deſired to ſee the Regal Crown remaining in his Cuſtody; he carried them into the Room where it was kept, and ſhewed it to them as to innocent and undeſigning Strangers; but they to carry on their villainous Intention, clap'd a Gag of a ſtrange Form into the old Man's Mouth, who making what Noiſe and Reſiſtance he could, they ſtabb'd him a deep wound in the Belly with a Stiletto, adding ſeveral other dangerous Wounds in the Head with a ſmall Beetle, which they had brought for the purpoſe of beating together and flattening the Crown, to make it the more eaſily Portable; which having, together with the Ball put into Bags provided by them for that uſe, they fairly walk'd out, leaving the old Man groveling on the Ground gagged and pinioned. Thus they paſſed by all the Sentinels, till, in the mean time, the Son-in-Law of Mr. *Edwards* caſually paſſing by, and hearing the Door ſhut and ſome buſtle, went in to look what the matter might be, where he found his old Father in the miſerable Condition they had left him; whereupon running out in all haſte, and crying to ſtop the Authors of that horrid Villainy, the Perſons began to mend their Pace, and to make a ſpeedier Eſcape, which the laſt Sentinel perceiving bid them ſtand; but inſtead of ſtanding to give an Account of themſelves, one of them fired a Piſtol at the Sentinel, and he his Musket at them; which gave the Alarm ſo, as with the purſuit of Mr. *Edwards*'s Son-in-Law, two of the Malefactors were immediately ſeiſed; but two more with another that held their Horſes without the *Tower-Gate* eſcaped: With the two that were taken were found the Crown and Ball, only ſome few Stones miſſing, which had been looſen'd with the beating of the Crown together with the Mallet. Thoſe two were immediately carried to *Whitehall*, and one of them proved to be *Blood* apparell'd in the Habit of a Clergyman to cover all ſuſpicion, a notorious Traitor and Incendiary, who had been out-law'd for the Rebellion in *Ireland* eight Years ago; the other was one *Perrot* a Dyer in *Thames-ſtreet*. Within two Hours after a third was apprehended, as he was eſcaping on Horſeback, and he proved to be *Thomas Hunt*, mention'd in his Majeſty's Proclamation for the diſcovering of the Perſons who had lately committed that horrid Attempt upon his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, but by whatever Name he went he was indeed Son of the ſaid *Blood*, who with great impudency confeſs'd, that they two were with ſeven others in that Action. They were all three ſent cloſe Priſoners to the *Tower*. 1671. 23 Ca. II.

Knights of the Garter.

On *Sunday* May 28. being the Eve of the Celebration of St. *George*'s Feaſt, appointed to be kept this Year on the Anniverſary of his Majeſty's Birth and ever happy Reſtoration, the King as Sovereign of the Order of the Garter accompanied by the Duke of *York*, Prince *Rupert* and ſeveral other Companions, all in their Habits proceeded in the Afternoon to the Chapel of St. *George* in *Windſor* with great Solemnity, where before the Divine Service began, the Earl of *Carliſle* introduc'd between his Royal Highneſs and Prince *Rupert*, was Inſtalled as Proxy of the King of *Sweden*; and the Earl of *Winchelſea* between the Dukes of *Ormond* and *Buckingham* as Proxy for the Elector of *Saxony*, both which Princes had been inveſted with the full Habit of the Order in the Year 1669. and after them the Duke of *Albemarle*, introduc'd between the Earls of *Sandwich* and *Oxford* was likewiſe inveſted and ſet in his Stall. The next Day the Feaſt was celebrated with extraordinary Splendor and Magnificence; and the Day following the Sovereign proceeding to the Chapel, after he had taken his Stall, the Companions before they aſcended to theirs, offer'd in Order the Atchievements of Arms, *viz.* the Banners, Swords and Creſts of ſeven deceaſed Knights, being *William* Earl of *Salisbury*, *Thomas* Earl of *Berks*, *Algernon* Earl of *Northumberland*, *Thomas* Earl of *Southampton*, *George* Duke of *Albemarle*, *Mountague* Earl of *Lindſey*, and *Edward* Earl of *Manchester*.

Death of great Men.

This *Edward* Earl of *Manchester* Lord Chamberlain of his Majeſty's Houſhold, and Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, died at *Whitehall* on *Friday* May 5. about twelve a Clock at Night, in the 69th Year of his Age, much to the Regret of his Majeſty and the Grief of the whole Court. His Majeſty was pleaſed to make choice of the Right Honourable *Henry* Earl of St. *Albans*, to ſucceed in the Office of Lord Chamberlain, and was pleaſed to deliver him the Staff on *May* 13. and immediately his Lordſhip enter'd upon the execution of that Honourable Charge; and the Dignity of Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Cambridge* was ſoon after by Election conferr'd upon his Grace the Duke of *Buckingham*. This indeed was a Year of reigning Mortality among the Great Men: On *Tueſday* May 9. died at his Houſe in Town Sir *John Keyling* Knight, Lord Chief Juſtice of his Majeſty's Court of King's Bench, after a long weakneſs and decay of Strength, much regreted for his great Integrity and Worth: And his Majeſty was pleaſed to confer that important Place upon the Lord Chief Baron *Hales*, who after having taken the uſual Oaths before the Right Honourable the Lord Keeper, took his Seat on that Bench *Thurſday* May 18. leaving his Seat in the Exchequer to be filled with his Majeſty's choice of Sir *Edward Turner*, Knight, Sollicitor General, who on *Tueſday* May 23. in obedience to his Majeſty's Writ, commanding him to take his Degree of Serjeant at Law, he appeared at the Chancery Bar, and according to cuſtom took the uſual Oath before the Right Honourable the Lord Keeper, and then perform'd the due Ceremonies before the Lord Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas, after which he was called by the Lord Keeper to the Exchequer Bar, and being there ſworn Lord Chief Baron of that Court, he took his

1671. 23 Ca. II. Place on the Bench; while his Majesty was pleased to make choice of *Francis North*, Esq; Son to the Lord *North*, to succeed in the Trust of Sollicitor General, who having receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood was sworn into the Place on *Tuesday* May 23. His Grace *William* Duke of *Somerset* died *Dec.* 26. in the twentieth Year of his Age, after five Days illness of the Small Pox, to the great Affliction of that Noble Family, leaving his Unkle the Lord *John Seymour* Heir of his Honour and Estate. Sir *Thomas Ingram* Chancellor of the County Palatine and Dutchy of *Lancaster* died soon after *Christmas* at his House in *Thistleworth*; and his Majesty deliver'd the Seals of that Office on *Febr.* 14. to Sir *Robert Carr*, Knight and Baronet, as a gracious Mark of the Esteem his Majesty had for his Worth and Loyalty; and he was the same Day admitted of the Privy Council, and took his Place at the Board. On *Thursday* Febr. 22. the Right Honourable *Thomas* Lord *Leigh* died at his House at *Stoneleigh* in *Warwickshire* in the 77th Year of his Age, leaving Heir to his Estate and Honour his Grandchild *Thomas* Son to his eldest Son Sir *Thomas Leigh* deceased.

French Intrigues. Ill Counsellors, Ladies and Relations drew away the King to promote the Grandeur of *France* and the Advance of Popery; and to incite the Court to these fatal Measures, great Sums of Money were sent over from the *French* King to buy in the *English* Ministry and their Master himself. The Plot of *France* was no less than to dissolve the Triple Alliance, to make a new War between *England* and *Holland*, to procure Liberty and Relaxation of Laws to the *Roman* Catholicks, and (to prevent interruption in these Designs) to keep the Parliament from sitting. And all these things were fatally accomplish'd.

Ambassies abroad. To break the Triple Alliance *Henry Coventry*, Esq; was sent Ambassadour Extraordinary from his Majesty to the King of *Sweden*, and embark'd at *Greenwich* in one of his Majesty's Yatchs in the beginning of *September*, and did his Business so effectually, that at our first declaring War against the *Dutch*, the *Swedish* King stood Neuter, and soon after join'd with us and the *French* King against them. And there seems to be truth in what a late Writer observes, *This Success Mr.* Coventry *had, that for this Roger Coke Esq; Business, which put all Christendom into a Flame, he was by the King made Principal Secretary of State, and it may be presented with his fine Rangers place in* Enfield-Chase *too; and that perhaps with thrice more by the* French *King: Whereas Sir* William Temple *who was the principal Instrument in the Peace at* Nimeguen, *lost two thousand two hundred Pounds by it, and his only Recompence was to be Secretary of State in Mr.* Coventry's *Place, if Sir* William *would give him* 10000 l. *for it.* Other Ambassies were order'd to expedite the great Design, or to cover over the Intentions of it, Sir *Robert Southwel* went Envoy Extraordinary to the Count *De Monterey* Governour for his Catholick Majesty of the *Spanish Netherlands*, and began his Journey to *Brussels* October 30. the Earl of *Sunderland* went Ambassadour Extraordinary to the Crown of *Spain*, setting out for *Dover* on *Nov.* 22. intending to pass from thence to *Calais*, and so to proceed by Land, as if he had Instructions to receive upon the Road from the Court of *France*. And Sir *George Downing* was appointed his Majesty's Ambassadour to the States General of the United Provinces, and embark'd at *Greenwich* for his Transportation about the beginning of *December*; but he did the Business there with so little Art, that within a Day after his Return on *Feb.* 7. he was privately examined by some of the Lords of the Council, and an Account thereof being given to his Majesty, he was by his Majesty's Warrant sent Prisoner to the *Tower*, for not having obey'd the Orders sent to him. For fear a Parliament should inquire into the Intrigues that were now depending, his Majesty was pleased to issue his Royal Proclamation on *Sept.* 22. for the Parl. Prorogu'd. farther Prorouguing of the Parliament from *April* 16. next ensuing, till *Octo.* 30. following, which should be in the Year 1672. Some good Subjects would have thought, that the King could never enter into a War with *Holland* without Advice of his Parliament, or at least that he could never support himself in any War without their Aid and Assistance. But to salve this matter, a fatal Expedient was found out, that was said to be the suggestion of my Lord *Ashley* to Sir *Thomas Clifford*, or at least was the joint Project of these Ministers who then govern'd all, *viz. Clifford*, *Ashley*, *Buckingham*, *Arlington* and *Lauderdale*, the Initial Letters of whose Names made up their proper Title of CABAL. This Expedient was to shut up the Exchequer, wherein the Bankers who had furnish'd the King with mighty Sums of Money at very extorsive Interest, had lodg'd between thirteen and fourteen hundred thousand Pounds of other Subjects Money. To put some Colour on so unjust a Practice, his Majesty being present in Council upon *Tuesday* January 2. was pleased to declare,

Shutting up of the Exchequer.

1671. 23 Ca. I.

" That seeing all the Princes and States his Neighbours, were making great Preparations for War, both by Sea and Land; his Majesty for the safety of his Government and People, look'd upon himself as oblig'd to make such Preparations as might be proportionable for the Protection both of the one and the other; and to that end had already given Orders, for the fitting and preparing a very considerable Fleet, to be ready against the Spring. That by this inevitable necessity, his Majesty considering the great Charges that must attend such Preparations, and after his serious Debates and best Considerations, not finding any possibility to defray such unusual Expences, by the usual ways and means of borrowing Monies, by reason his Revenues were so anticipated and engaged, he was necessitated (contrary to his own Inclinations) upon these Emergencies, and for the publick safety at the present, to cause a stop to be made of the payment of any Monies, now being, or to be brought into his Exchequer, for the space of one whole Year, ending the last Day of *December* next, upon any Person or Persons whatsoever, by vertue of any Warrant, Securities or Orders, whether Register'd or not Register'd therein, and payable within that time. And after some Promises of repayment, and that no Person should be defrauded of any thing that was justly due to him, his Majesty was farther graciously pleased to declare, that nothing could have urg'd his Majesty to an Act of this Nature but such a Conjuncture of Affairs, when all the neighbouring Princes and States were making such threating Preparations, that his Government could not be safe, without appearing in the same posture.

The *French* K. draw the *Engl.* into a War with *Holland.*

We are told that the *French* King, having got the King of *England* into this Net, used him very ill, by openly declaring that to break with the *Dutch*, was none of his own Quarrel, and that he only engaged in it out of respect to his Person; and therefore before any War was declar'd, the King of *England* must first break the Peace by some Attempt at Sea.

Accordingly Sir *Robert Holmes* was order'd to lye off of *Portsmouth*, to meet the *Dutch Smyrna* and and *Streights* Fleet, and find a Pretence to intercept them. An Account of this dishonourable Action was thus given by Authority from *Whitehall*, " That " on *Wednesday* March 13. five of his Majesty's Fri- " gots cruizing by the Isle of *Wight*, met with the " *Dutch* Fleet of *Smyrna* Men and others, of about " fifty Sail, convoy'd by six Men of War, and of " their Merchant-Men twenty at least carried be- " tween twenty and forty Guns apiece, when our " Frigots came near them, we shot to make them " strike and lower their Top-sails, which the *Dutch* " refusing to do, our Frigots shot thro' and thro' " them; and though they then lower'd their Top- " sails, yet they refused to strike, upon which the " Fight began; this happen'd about three of the " Clock that Afternoon and continued until Night,

" at

1671. 23 Ca. II.

" at which time three more of our Frigats came in. " *Thurſday*, the next Morning, the Fight begun a- " gain, and continued all that Day; in the Even- " ing were taken five of their richeſt Merchant- " men, and Captain *John Holmes* in the *Gloceſter* " boarded their Rear-Admiral, and took her, but " ſhe was ſo ſhatter'd and torn, that ſhe ſunk with- " in a few hours in his poſſeſſion. This Squadron " was commanded by Sir *Robert Holmes* in the *Saint* " *Michael*, the Earl of *Oſſory* was Vice-Admiral in " the *Reſolution*, and Sir *Fretcheville Hollis* Rear- " Admiral in the *Cambridge*, Captain *Legg* com- " manded the *Fairfax*, Captain *Elliot* the *York*, Cap- " tain *Towlis* the *Diamond*, and Captain *Watſon* the " *Succeſs*, who all behaved themſelves with great " Gallantry.

We are told that the *Dutch*, alarm'd at the Attempt upon their *Smyrna* Fleet, and being in no condition to reſiſt both Kings, ſent Deputies to both, to know upon what Terms they would agree to Peace. Thoſe ſent to our King were denied Audience, and kept at *Hampton-Court* till it were known what the *French* King's Pleaſure was: but thoſe ſent to the *French* King had Anſwer, That what the King had was his own, and what he ſhould conquer ſhould be his without an Equivalent; and declared, the States might deal with *England* as they pleaſed, and come off as cheap as they could, becauſe by their Treaty they were not bound to procure them any Advantages.

A Declaration of War was reſolved upon; but it required ſome Art to repreſent ſufficient Reaſons for it. To furniſh the Government with ſome fair Pretenſions at leaſt, the Committee for the *Eaſt-India* Company was ſummon'd to ſhew Cauſe, whether the *Dutch* had not broke in upon their Trade, or committed any Violence abroad, for which publick Satisfaction ought to be demanded of them. They anſwer'd, and gave it under their hands, that ſince the Treaty at *Breda* the *Dutch* had ſufficiently obſerved the Articles of Trade; and they knew no Cauſe, on that account, of breaking with them. However, the Miniſtry was reſolved to find Cauſes, or make them: And therefore on the 17th of *March* was publiſhed his Majeſty's Declaration of War againſt the States General of the *United Provinces*, containing the Motives and Reaſons inducing his Majeſty thereunto; of which, the firſt was, " The " pretended Inſults of the *Dutch* upon the *Engliſh* " in their Trade in the *Eaſt* and *Weſt Indies*, and " particularly the detaining our *Engliſh* Planters in " *Surinam* after it was reſtored into their hands. A ſecond was, " The making bold with the King's " Royal Perſon by abuſive Pictures and falſe Hiſto- " rical Medals and Pillars. A third was, Their " invading the Right of the Flag, and refuſing Sa- " tisfaction. It concluded with a Paragraph that was thought a Jeſt to all wiſe People; a Promiſe to maintain the Triple League, even by this expreſs Violation of it: The Words were, *And whereas we are engaged by a Treaty to ſupport the Peace made at* Aix la Chapelle, *we do finally declare, That notwithſtanding the Proſecution of this War, we will maintain the true Intent and Scope of the ſaid Treaty; and that in all the Alliances which we have or ſhall make in the Progreſs of this War, we have and will take care to preſerve the Ends thereof inviolable, unleſs provoked to the contrary.* To the Reaſons of this Declaration the *Dutch* anſwer'd, That as to Trade, they had made no unjuſt Inroads upon any the *Engliſh* Factories or Plantations: And as to the *Engliſh* Planters in *Surinam*, they themſelves were not willing to forſake their Effects and Subſiſtence, and therefore ſtay'd behind upon their own choice. As to the Pictures and Medals, they ſaid they knew of none, except one Medal, which might be liable to any ill Conſtruction; but as ſoon as they knew of it, they cauſed the Stamp to be broken. As to the Flag, the States diſown'd the Refuſal of it; and offer'd to make any reaſonable Satisfaction.

eclarati- *n of War* *ith Hol-* *and.*

nſwer *f the* *Dutch.*

The States of *Holland* ſeeing this terrible Storm falling on them, had recourſe to the young Prince of *Orange*, and ſeem'd to depend upon him, as born for their Defence and Protection: and therefore they preſented him, being now 22 Years of Age, with the Charge of their Armies, and Admiral of the *United Provinces*. The States did this the more willingly upon a Proſpect of ſoftning the *Engliſh* Court, *and talked of ſending an Extraordinary Ambaſſadour thither to buy Good-will, ſaying, That the Prince's Promotion, and Satisfaction upon the Flag, would certainly appeaſe them; wherein, it ſeems, they were encouraged by their own Ambaſſadour then at* London. The Prince having accepted of theſe Commands, went to the Army, that lay not far from *Nieukop*, where he kept his Poſt againſt the united Forces of the *French*, and conſtrained them to retire with Loſs and Diſhonour. But the Frontier Towns and Garriſons in *Holland* falling every day into the Hands of the *French*, the People would not be ſatisfied without the Advancement of the Prince of *Orange* to the Office of *Stadt Holder*, which had been oppoſed and reſolved againſt by the States and the Miniſtry. 1671. 23 Ca. II. *The Dutch make the Prince of Orange their Admiral and General.*

This Affection of the People appeared firſt in *Dort*, where the People roſe in Multitudes and Arms, and would not be pacified till the Magiſtrates had ſent for the Prince from the Army, and declared him *Stadt Holder*, with the ſame Power, Dignity, and Authority, which his Anceſtors had formerly enjoyed. This Example, by the Importunities of the People, was ſoon followed by all the Cities of *Holland*, and *Zealand*, and *Weſt Frieſland*. And becauſe it was chiefly oppoſed by the Penſionary *De Wit*, and his Brother *Cornelius* Bailiff of *Putten*, they were torn in pieces by the Rabble at the *Hague*. *And at laſt their Stadt Holder.*

When the Prince was thus advanced, the *French* made their Applications to him, with a Propoſal of making him Prince Soveraign of thoſe Provinces, under the Protection of *England* and *France*. But tho' the Temptation at that time was very inviting, he had the Honour to deſpiſe it, and anſwer, that *he would not betray the Truſt repoſed in him, nor ever ſell the Liberty of his Country which his Anceſtors had ſo long defended.* Yet the Game he play'd was then thought ſo deſperate, that one of his greateſt Confidents expoſtulated the matter with him, and ask'd him, *How he pretended to live after* Holland *was loſt? And whether he had thought ſo far?* He anſwer'd, *He was reſolved to live upon his Lands in* Germany, *and that he had rather ſpend his life in Hunting there, than ſell his Country or his Liberty to* France *at any price.* *The Prin. refuſes the Bribes of the French.*

As to Church Affairs; On the Death of Dr. *Skinner*, *Walter* Lord Biſhop of *Oxford* was on *June* 13. at St. *Mary Savoy*, in the Preſence of all the Biſhops in Town, with the uſual Solemnity, tranſlated to the See of *Worceſter*; and did Homage to his Majeſty in the uſual Forms on *June* 18. And on *June* 27. Dr. *Nathaniel Crew*, Son to the Lord *Crew* and Clerk of the Cloſet to his Majeſty, Biſhop elect of *Oxford*; and Dr. *Thomas Wood*, late Dean of *Litchfield*, Biſhop elect of *Coventry* and *Litchfield*, received their Confirmation at St. *Mary's Savoy*; and on *Sunday* July 2. were ſolemnly conſecrated in the Chapel at *Lambeth* by his Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, aſſiſted by the Biſhops of *London*, *Ely*, *Lincoln*, *Worceſter*, and *Rocheſter*; with a Sermon preach'd by Mr. *Tompkins* one of his Grace's Chaplains. On *Sunday* Oct. 1. Dr. *Henry Bridgman* Dean of *Cheſter*, was, in the Quire of that Cathedral Church, conſecrated Biſhop of *Sodor* and *Man*, by the Lord Biſhop of *Cheſter*, as Subſtitute of his Grace the Archbiſhop of *York*, aſſiſted by the Biſhops of *Bangor*, *St. Aſaph*, and *Clonghar*, in the Preſence of many Perſons of great Quality, who were afterwards very nobly entertained by the new Biſhop at his own Houſe. On *February* 12. upon the Vacancy of the Biſhoprick of *Durham* upon the Death of Dr. *John Coſin* Lord Bp and Count Palatine, who departed this Life upon the 15th of *January* laſt, in the 77th Year of his Age, and left a moſt ample *State of Religion. Eccleſiaſtical Preferments.*

Teſti-

1671. 23 Ca. II. Teſtimony to the World of his great Piety and Charity; his Majeſty was pleaſed, in order to the Adminiſtration of Juſtice in Civil Affairs within that County Palatine, to conſtitute Sir *Gilbert Gerard* Kt. and Baronet to be High Sheriff of the ſame, as likewiſe to appoint Sir *Francis Goodrick*, Temporal Chancellour of the ſaid County, to be Keeper of the Great Seal of the ſaid Biſhoprick and County Palatine: and then kept the See vacant, aſſigning over the great Revenues to no very honourable purpoſe. *Apr.* 19. 1672. the Funeral of Biſhop *Coſins* proceeded in great State from the Houſe of Sir *Gilbert Gerrard* in the *Pall-Mall* near *St. James's* through the *Strand* to the *Temple*, and through *Chancery-Lane* and *Grays-Inn-Lane* out of Town, in order to an Interrment at *Biſhops-Aukland* near *Durham*, which Palace he had, in his Life-time, with exemplary Piety and Munificence repaired, having added a fair and noble Chappel, and there choſe the Place of his Sepulture. On *Sunday* Dec. 17. the new Church called now *Chriſt-Church* near *Paris Garden* in *Southwark*, built by Mr. *John Marſhal* late Inhabitant there (who beſide other large charitable Bequeſts, had likewiſe plentifully endowed the ſame) and made Parochial by Act of Parliament, was conſecrated by the Right Reverend Father in God the Biſhop of *Winchester*, Dioceſan, with the uſual Solemnity; and an excellent and learned Sermon preach'd by Dr. *Littleton*.

Complaints of the Diſſenters.

The Diſſenters thus report their Sufferings in this Year. "The Dioceſe of *Salisbury* was moſt "fiercely driven on to Conformity by Dr. *Seth* "*Ward* their Biſhop: Many Hundreds did he proſe- "cute with great Induſtry; and among the reſt, "that learned, humble, holy Gentleman, Mr. *Tho- "mas Grove*, an ancient Parliament Man, of as "great Sincerity and Integrity as moſt in the Land: "He ſtood it out a while in a Law-Suit, but was "overthrown, and forc'd to forſake his Country, "with multitudes of others. During the Mayoralty "of Sir *Samuel Sterling*, many Jury-men in *London* "were Fin'd and Impriſon'd by the Judge for not "finding certain Quakers guilty of violating the "Act againſt Conventicles: They appeal'd and "ſought Remedy: The Judges remain'd about a "Year in ſuſpence, and then by the Lord Chief "Juſtice *Vaughan* deliver'd their Reſolution againſt "the Judge, for the Subjects Freedom from ſuch "ſort of Fines. He dilated upon it in a Speech of "two or three hours, which was received with great "Joy and Applauſe by the People, and the Judges "thereupon cried up as the Pillars of Law and Li- "berty.

Their Caſe repreſented

The Diſſenters ſhould not have complain'd of Perſecution, without confeſſing the true Reaſons of it. The Laws had impoſed moderate Penalties upon them; the two Houſes were expreſs for the Execution of thoſe Laws; the Biſhops and Clergy might be ſincerely zealous in it: but the King and the Miniſtry were for ſtopping the legal Proceedings againſt them, and were in the Secret of Diſpenſing with the Laws Eccleſiaſtical and Civil for the ſake of indulging the Papiſts and the Nonconformiſts. This encourag'd the Diſſenters to defie the Laws, to which they would moſt of them have ſubmitted if they had found a ſteady and impartial Execution of them. And this again provok'd the honeſt Juſtices and Magiſtrates to bear the more hard upon them, when they ſaw them ſo bold in deſpiſing and evading the Juſtice of the Nation.

Even by their own Confeſſion.

This Reaſon the Men of Separation have indeed themſelves confeſt, tho' not ſo fully as they ought to have done. Their Words are theſe: "The "Parliament having made the Laws againſt Non- "conformiſt's Preaching and private Religious "Meetings ſo ſevere as hath been repreſented, the "King, altho' he conſented to thoſe Laws, became "the Patron of their Liberty. Not by any legal "Abatements, but by his Connivance as to the ex- "ecution; the Magiſtrates, for the moſt part, do- "ing what they perceived to be his Will. The Mi- "niſters were encourag'd by Sir *John Barber* and "others, to make their Addreſſes to the King, to "profeſs their Loyalty, and acknowledge his Cle- "mency: and they did ſo. The King told them, "That tho' ſuch Acts were made, he was againſt "Perſecution, and hop'd e're long to ſtand on his "own Legs, and then they ſhould ſee how much "he was againſt it. By this means they gain'd "Peace and Quiet in their Meetings in the City; "And in all Sir *Richard Ford's* Mayoralty (tho' he "was ſuppos'd one of their greateſt and moſt know- "ing Adverſaries) they remained undiſturb'd. 1671. 23 Ca. II.

Another Author, who was enough tender of the Diſſenting Parties, does obſerve, "That the Vizard- "Mask under which the Popiſh Party covered their "Hypocriſie, was for the King, againſt the Judg- "ment of the two Houſes, to diſpenſe with Penal "Laws againſt Diſſenters from the Church of *Eng- "land*, ſo to conjoin the Proteſtant Diſſenter's In- "tereſt with the Popiſh: And this not only appear- "ed by Practice, but by Deſign in *Coleman's* Letters "to Fathers *Ferrier* and *la Chaiſe*, the *French* King's "Confeſſors. And therefore, as before the firſt "*Dutch* War the King iſſued out his Declaration "of Indulgence for Diſpenſing with the Penal Laws "in Eccleſiaſtical Affairs, in the Interval of the ſit- "ting of the Parliament; ſo did he before this ſe- "cond War. —— And before this Declaration of In- "dulgence in *England*, the King on *Febr.* 26. iſſued "out his Proclamation in *Ireland* for Granting ge- "neral Licence to all Papiſts to live in Corporati- "ons and exerciſe any Trade therein, and enjoy the "ſame Privileges as other Subjects ought to do. *Roger Co.* Eſq.

There ſeems to be this farther Policy in the timing this Indulgence, That the Church-Party in general were ſo Loyal in their Affections to the King, that they were not forward to ſuſpect the Intrigues of the Court, and therefore fell in with the Meaſures of aſſiſting the *French* and ruining the *Dutch*, with an implicit Faith it was the Wiſdom of the Miniſtry ſo to do. But the Diſſenters, in the ſeveral Parties of them, had no ſuch profound Veneration for the Government, but were rather jealous of the Adminiſtration of it; and therefore at this Juncture were the more naturally diſpoſed to murmur at the Politicks of the Court in eſpouſing the Cauſe of *France* againſt our Proteſtant Neighbours in *Holland*, and ſhew'd their Fears and Jealouſies very much (and indeed very juſtly) on this occaſion. So that it was the more neceſſary to ſtop the Mouths of theſe Men by an Indulgence, and divert them from the Proſpects of Popery and Arbitrary Power, which lay ſo open before them. And excepting this one political Reaſon of giving Content and Quiet, there was no other Cauſe of Indulging, but that of giving Liberty to Papiſts, and of gaining a new Precedent for an Arbitrary Diſpenſing Power, without which Popery could never prevail in theſe Kingdoms. The wiſer Diſſenters were themſelves ſenſible, that this Favour was not purely granted for their ſake; as they acknowledge in theſe Words: *The beginning of the* Dutch *War made the Court think it neceſſary to grant an Indulgence to the Diſſenters, that ſo there might be Peace at home while there was War abroad: and upon this occaſion they had Liberty given them, tho' much to the Diſſatisfaction of thoſe who had had a hand in framing all the ſevere Laws againſt them.* —— This Indulgence was applauded by ſome among the Nonconformiſts, while others fear'd the Conſequences: for they well knew, that the Toleration was not chiefly for their ſakes, but for the Papiſts, and, that they ſhould hold it no longer than their Intereſt would allow it them: and withall, they feared it would continue the Diviſions, which were much better heal'd by a Comprehenſion. However, they concluded on a cautious and moderate Thankſgiving for the King's Clemency and their own Liberty, and were introduc'd by my Lord *Arlington*. Mr. *Baxter* was not very forward to take the Advantage

of

1671. 23 Ca. II. of this Indulgence: He was desirous of Liberty in another way; and was fearful what this Method would issue in. —— And they relate it as a very observable thing, That no Man was more zealous in opposing this Declaration in the House, than Alderman *Love*, a City Member and a noted Dissenter; who declar'd, he had much rather still go without their desired Liberty, than have it in a way that would prove so detrimental to the Nation. —— But without farther Reflections, we present the Reader with a Copy of the said Declaration.

His Majesty's Declaration to all his loving Subjects March 15. 167½. *Published by the Advice of his Privy Council.*

The King's Declaration of Indulgence.

" OUR Care and Endeavours for the Preservation of the Rights and Interests of the Church, " have been sufficiently manifested to the World " by the whole Course of our Government since our " happy Restoration, and by the many and frequent " ways of Coercion that we have used for reducing " all erring or dissenting Persons, and for compo- " sing the unhappy Differences in Matters of Religi- " on, which we found among our Subjects upon " our Return; but it being evident, by the sad Ex- " perience of twelve Years, that there is very little " Fruit of all those forceable Courses, we think our- " self obliged to make use of that Supreme Power " in Ecclesiastical Matters which is not only inhe- " rent in us, but hath been declared and recognized " to be so by several Statutes and Acts of Parlia- " ment: And therefore we do now accordingly is- " sue this our Declaration, as well for the quieting " the Minds of our good Subjects in these Points, " for inviting Strangers in this Conjuncture to come " and live under us, and for the better Encourage- " ment of all to a chearful following of their Trade " and Callings, from whence we hope, by the Bles- " sing of God, to have many good and happy Ad- " vantages to our Government; as also for prevent- " ing, for the future, the Danger that might other- " wise arise from private Meetings and seditious " Conventicles.

" And, in the first place, we declare our express " Resolution, Meaning, and Intention to be, That " the Church of *England* be preserved and remain " entire in its Doctrine, Discipline, and Govern- " ment, as now it stands established by Law; and " that this be taken to be, as it is, the Basis, Rule, " and Standard of the general and publick Worship " of God, and that the orthodox conformable Cler- " gy do receive and enjoy the Revenues belonging " thereunto; and that no Person, tho' of a different " Opinion and Perswasion, shall be exempt from " paying his Tythes, or other Dues whatsoever. " And farther we declare, That no Person shall be " capable of holding any Benefice, Living, or Ec- " clesiastical Dignity or Preferment of any kind in " this our Kingdom of *England*, who is not exactly " conformable.

" We do, in the next place, declare our Will " and Pleasure to be, That the Execution of all and " all manner of Penal Laws in Matters Ecclesiasti- " cal, against whatsoever sort of Nonconformists " or Recusants, be immediately suspended; and " they are hereby suspended. And all Judges, Judg- " es of Assize, and Goal-Delivery, Sheriffs, Justices " of the Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, and other Officers " whatsoever, whether Ecclesiastical or Civil, are " to take notice of it, and pay due Obedience there- " unto.

" And that there may be no Pretence for any of " our Subjects to continue their illegal Meetings " and Conventicles, We do declare, That we shall " from time to time allow a sufficient number of " Places, as they shall be desired, in all Parts of " this our Kingdom, for the Use of such as do not " conform to the Church of *England*, to meet and " assemble in, in order to their publick Worship and " Devotion; which Places shall be open and free to " all Persons. 1671. 23 Ca. II.

" But to prevent such Disorders and Inconveni- " ences as may happen by this our Indulgence, if " not duly regulated, and that they may be the " better protected by the Civil Magistrate; our ex- " press Will and Pleasure is, That none of our Sub- " jects do presume to meet in any place until such " place be allowed, and the Teacher of that Con- " gregation be approved by us.

" And lest any should apprehend, that this Re- " striction should make our said Allowance and Ap- " probation difficult to be obtained, we do farther " declare, That this our Indulgence, as to the Al- " lowance of the publick Places of Worship, and " Approbation of the Preachers, shall extend to all " sorts of Nonconformists and Recusants, except " the Recusants of the Roman Catholick Religion, " to whom we shall in no wise allow publick Pla- " ces of Worship, but only indulge them their " share in the common Exemption from the Execu- " tion of the Penal Laws, and the Exercise of their " Worship in their private Houses only.

" And if, after this our Clemency and Indulgence, " any of our Subjects shall presume to abuse this " Liberty, and shall preach seditiously, or to the " Derogation of the Doctrine, Discipline, or Go- " vernment of the Establish'd Church, or shall meet " in Places not allowed by us; we do hereby give " them Warning, and declare, we will proceed a- " gainst them with all imaginable Severity: And " we will let them see we can be as severe to punish " such Offenders, when so justly provoked, as we " are indulgent to truly tender Consciences.

Given at our Court at Whitehall *this 15th Day of* March, *in the Four and twentieth Year of our Reign.*

1672. And now begins in earnest the second *Dutch* War. According to his Majesty's Proclamation, *Wednesday* the 27th of *March* was observed in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* as a solemn Fast for the Bless- ing of God upon his Majesty's Naval Forces: And it was indeed a Day of Sorrow and Humiliation to all honest and discerning Persons. The next Day the War was proclaimed in a solemn manner by the Heralds, at four several places, *Temple-Bar*, the End of *Chancery-Lane*, the End of *Woodstreet* in *Cheapside*, and the *Royal Exchange*. The People were encoura- ged to Shouts and Acclamations, and the Lord Mayor invited the Heralds and the Guards to a plentiful Dinner, that the World might imagine this War to be undertaken at the Desire and to the Satisfaction of the City. On the 7th of *April* the King of *France*, seeming to follow an Example that he had really given, publish'd his Declaration of War against the States General, containing, *That the Dissatisfaction his Majesty has in the Carriage of the States General of the United Provinces of the* Low-Countries *towards him for some Years past, being come to that point, that his Majesty cannot longer, without Diminution of his own Glory, dissemble the Indignation raised in him, by a Treatment so unsuitable to the great Obligations which his Majesty and the Kings his Predecessors have so liberally heaped upon them; his Majesty had resolved to declare War against the said States; forbidding therefore all his Subjects to hold any Correspondence with them on pain of Death*, &c.

Second *Dutch* War.

Declaration of the *French* K.

Under the general Dissatisfaction of his Subjects, his Majesty hop'd to make himself the more popular by taking into his Council these four Persons of good Reputation among the People; *Henry* Marquis of *Worcester*, Lord President of the Council of *Wales*; *Arthur* Earl of *Essex*, whom his Majesty declared he was sending into *Ireland* as Lord-Lieutenant of that Kingdom; *Thomas* Viscount *Falconberg*, Captain of his Majesty's Band of Pensioners, and *George* Vis- count *Halifax*; who being admitted on the 17th of *April*, took the usual Oaths and their Places at the Board.

Honours and Preferments.

1672. 24 Ca.II. Board. But the Cabinet Council were diſtinguiſh'd with more peculiar Favours; for on *April* 20. his Majeſty was pleaſed to create the Right Honourable *John* Earl of *Lauderdail*, principal Secretary of State of *Scotland*, Duke of *Lauderdail* in the Kingdom of *Scotland*; *Henry* Lord *Arlington* his Majeſty's principal Secretary Earl of *Arlington* and Viſcount *Thetford*; *Anthony* Lord *Aſhly* Earl of *Shaftsbury* and Baron *Cooper* of *Paulet*; and Sir *Thomas Clifford* Treaſurer of his Majeſty's Houſhold Baron *Clifford* of *Chudleigh*. And the Duke of *Lauderdail* was made Knight of the Garter on *Thurſday* April 18. as likewiſe the Earl of *Arlington* in another Chapter of that Order held on *June* 15. And another able Miniſter was now raiſed up, Sir *Tho. Osborne* Baronet, was admitted of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council on *May* 3. And on *May* 29. *Henry* Marquis of *Worceſter*, the Earl of St. *Alban's*, and the Earl of *Bedford* were inſtall'd Knights of the Garter in a Chapter held at *Whitehall*. On *Sept.* 30. *Thomas* Earl of *Oſſory* was inveſted with the ſame Honour of the *George* and Garter.

The King diſpenſes with ſome Laws.

As his Majeſty began the War with a diſpenſation of the Laws, relating to Religion, *by vertue* (as he claim'd) *of his ſupreme Power in matters Eccleſiaſtical*, ſo he now proceeded to diſpence with another Law in a matter purely Civil. For on *May* 10. his Majeſty was pleaſed in Council to Order and Declare, that the Act of Parliament made in the twelfth Year of his Majeſty's Reign, *For the Encouraging and Encreaſing of Shipping and Navigation*, be totally ſuſpended and diſpens'd with, as likewiſe another Act made in the 13th Year of his Majeſty's Reign, entitul'd, *An Act for the Encouragement of Trade:* His Majeſty declaring, that the Suſpenſion of thoſe Laws ſhall continue during his own Royal Will and Pleaſure; and that when his Majeſty ſhall think fit to determine this Diſpenſation, he will by Proclamation give ſix Months notice thereof. Tho' the diſpencing in theſe matters, under the neceſſities of a War, was perhaps to the common Good, yet the doing of it by Royal Will and Pleaſure, without Advice and Conſent of Parliament was a very ill Example, and might grow into other more pernicious Acts of Arbitrary Power.

Expedition of the *French* Fleet joined by the *Engliſh*.

The King of *France* ſent out a Squadron of his Ships under the Count *D'Eſtrees* Vice-Admiral of *France*, who arriving at St. *Hellens* on *May* 3. the King and his great Officers went immediately to *Portſmouth* to pay Complements to him, and the *Engliſh* Fleet ſail'd from the *Downs* and join'd with them. The Duke of *York* as Admiral was Commander of the Red, Monſieur *D'Eſtrees* of the White, and the Lord *Sandwich* of the Blue. The *Dutch* were as early abroad, and were ſeen off of *Dover* ſtanding for *Calais* on *Thurſday* May 9. and chaſt the *Glouceſter* and other Frigots into the River as far as *Sheerneſs* on May 13. On *Sunday* May 19. the *Engliſh* and *French* Fleet got their firſt ſight of the *Dutch* about eight Leagues E. S. E. of the *Gunfleet*, and put themſelves in a readineſs for Engagement the next Morning, but being again ſeparated and hinder'd by hazy Weather, the *Engliſh* ſtood into *Sould-Bay* and lay there at Anchor till *May* 28, when the *Dutch* fell in with them and ſurpriz'd them. The Day before there had been great Jollity and Feaſting in the *Engliſh* Fleet; in the midſt of which my Lord of *Sandwich* was obſerv'd to ſay, *That as the Wind ſtood the Fleet rode in danger of being ſurpriz'd by the* Dutch, *and therefore thought it adviſeable to weigh Anchor and get out to Sea.* The Duke of *York* Lord High Admiral ſlighted the Advice, and retorted upon the Earl, *that he ſpake this out of Fear*, which Reflection his Lordſhip is thought to have ſo far reſented, as the next Day out of Indignation to have ſacrific'd his Life, which he might have otherwiſe preſerv'd. The *Dutch* began the Engagement with the Blue Squadron, and the *Royal James*, Commanded by the Earl of *Sandwich*, was the firſt Ship that fir'd, and after great Execution was at laſt burnt by a *Dutch* Fireſhip, and the Noble Earl periſh'd in her with many brave Gentlemen, Captain *Haddock* getting off with a wound in his Thigh. The Duke was becalm'd and could not draw into a Line of Battle, and yet receiv'd much Damage; the *French* had moſt Sea-room, and might have weather'd the *Dutch* and diſingaged the *Engliſh*, but they fir'd at a diſtance, and moſt of their ſhot fell ſhort, yet their Vice-Admiral was kill'd. The Fight continued till nine at Night, when Sir *Joſeph Jordan* getting the Weathergage of the *Dutch*, they ſtood-away, and the Duke ſailing after them got the appearance of a Victory. On our ſide were kill'd the Noble Earl of *Sandwich*, Mr. *Digby* Capt. of the *Henry*, Sir *Fretcheville Holles* Capt. of the *Cambridge*, Sir *John Fox* Captain of the *Prince*, Capt. *Pearce* of the St. *George*, Capt. *Waterworth* of the *Anne*, Capt. *Hannam* of the *Triumph*, Capt. *Tennes* of the *Alice* and *Francis* Fireſhip, Monſieur *De la Rabiniere* Rear-Admiral of the *French*; and of our Volunteers the Lord *Maidſtone*, Mr. *Mountague*, Mr. *Richard Nicholls* and Mr. *Roger Vaughan*, both of his Royal Highneſſes Bed-Chamber, Mr. *Trevanian* his Gentleman-Uſher, Sir *Philip Cartwright*, Sir *Charles Harbord*, Capt. *Bromley*, Capt. *Bennet*, Mr. *Cotterel*, Capt. *Burgh*, Capt. *Barry*, Mr. *Napier*, Brother to a *Scotch* Lord of that Name, Mr. *Bowles*, and very many wounded. The Body of the Earl of *Sandwich* was diſcover'd floating on the Sea by one of his Majeſty's Katches, and was taken up and brought into *Harwich*, where it was receiv'd and embalm'd by the Governour Sir *Charles Littleton*, who ſending notice of it to *Whitehall*, his Majeſty declar'd *That out of his Princely regard to the great Deſervings of the ſaid Earl and his unexampled Performances in this laſt Act of his Life, he reſolved to have his Body brought up to* London, *there at his Charge to receive the Rites of Funeral due to his great Quality and Merits.*

1672. 24 Ca.II.

Policy of the *French*.

Loſs of the *Engliſh*.

French rapid ſucceſs by Land.

While the *French* were content to have no Victory at Sea, they advanced their Conqueſt by Land in a very rapid manner. The *French* King in Perſon paſt the *Mayeſe*, and putting to flight the *Dutch* Troops there poſted to oppoſe him, he took *Orſoy*, *Rhinburgh* and *Doſſery*, all which ſurrender'd upon his firſt Approach before them. *Wezel* was deliver'd to the Prince of *Conde* upon the firſt opening the Trenches, and advancing he took many other Towns, which put the States into ſuch a Terror that they remov'd from the *Hague* to *Amſterdam* for their better ſecurity, opening the Sluces and putting the Country round under Water, to the Damage of eighteen Millions of Gilders: For by *June* 28. the *French* had advanc'd within four Leagues of *Rotterdam*, and about the ſame diſtance from *Amſterdam*, with a Royal Army of at leaſt 118000 Foot and 26000 Horſe, compoſed of the beſt Troops that had been ever ſeen together, Commanded by two of the greateſt Generals of the Age, the Prince of *Conde* and the Mareſchal *Turenne*, who being encourag'd by the King in Perſon, like an impetuous Torrent carried all before them.

The *Dutch* in a dreadful conſternation.

Theſe rapid Victories put the *Dutch* into a dreadful Conſternation, and the States General as well as *De Wits* muſt have been ſacrificed to the Fury of the People, if they had not concluded on *July* 1. that the perpetual Edict, by which they obliged themſelves never to admit of a Stadt-Holder, ſhould ceaſe and be of none effect, and had conſented to reſtoring the Prince of *Orange* to that Hereditary Honour. And the People of *England* were ſo much diſpoſed to Murmurs and Complaints upon the ſucceſsful Progreſs of the *French*, that his Majeſty was obliged to iſſue his Proclamation *for ſuppreſſing that unlawful and undutiful kind of Diſcourſe, by a moſt ſtrict and exemplary Puniſhment of all Perſons who ſhould be found ſpreaders of falſe News, or promoters of any malicious Slanders and Calumnies in any Coffee-Houſe or other publick or private Meeting.* And under this juncture of Affairs the King was neceſſitated to publiſh a Declaration even in Favour of the *Dutch*, *That notwithſtanding*

Fight at *Sould-Bay*.

The *Engl* in great diſconten

72. *withſtanding the War, if any of the* Low-Country *Sub-*
a. II. *jects, either out of Affection to his Majeſty or his Govern-*
ment, or becauſe of the Oppreſſion they met with at home
from their Governours, ſhould come into his Kingdoms,
they ſhould be by his Majeſty protected in their Perſons and
Eſtates, his Majeſty continuing in the ſame gracious In-
clination towards all ſuch of the Subjects of the ſaid Low-
Countries *as ſhall deſire to deliver themſelves from the*
Calamity and Diſtreſs into which the ill Counſels of ſome
prevailing Perſons in the Government of thoſe Countries
had juſtly drawn them.

Dutch over ıuties ngl. Under theſe frightful Apprehenſions the States-General ſent over their Deputies to the King of *England* to repreſent the common Dangers of *Europe*, and the Ruin of their own Country, and the neceſſity of putting a ſtop to the violent Progreſs of the *French* Armes. On *Thurſday* June 20. his Majeſty ſent four of the Lords of his Privy Council, *viz.* the Duke of *Bucks*, the Earl of *Arlington*, the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, and the Lord *Clifford* to thoſe Deputies of the States-General of the United Provinces at *Hampton-Court*, to know what Propoſals they had to offer to his Majeſty. They reply'd, they had no Power or Inſtructions to make any offer, but to hear what his Majeſty would demand. Upon which his Majeſty appointed the Duke of *Bucks*, the Earl of *Arlington*, and the Lord *Hallifax* to be his Ambaſſadours Extraordinary and Plenipotentiaries, to treat jointly with ſuch as ſhould be appointed by the moſt Chriſtian King, with any Deputies or Commiſſioners from the ſaid States. Who for this purpoſe ſail'd from the *Buoy in the Nore* on *June* 23. and landing at *Maeſland-ſluce*, were received with great Joy and Satisfaction by the People, out of hopes they came to conclude a Peace, and were met near the *Hague* by a multitude of Men, Women and Children, who joined in their Acclamations all along as they paſſed, of *God bleſs the King of* England, *God bleſs the Prince of* Orange, *and the Devil take the States.* Theſe Ambaſſadours are ſaid to have ſent an Account of their Mediation to the King of *France*, who made a very imperious Anſwer, *That the King of* England *might*

perious nour of French. *treat as he pleaſed, but that what he himſelf had got by his Arms was his own, and that what he ſhould get he would not reſtore without an Equivalent.* Upon which our Ambaſſadours are ſaid to have a great Indignation, and to have promiſed the States and the Prince of *Orange*, that they would engage to their utmoſt to bring the *French* King to be ſatisfied with *Maſtricht*, and of keeping Garriſons upon the *Rhine*, belonging to the Electors of *Brandenburgh* and *Cologn*. And under this appearance of Amity the Duke of *Bucks* proceeded to wait on the *French* King at *Utrecht*, where they are ſaid to have changed their Minds, and within four Days after to have ſent Word to the Prince of *Orange*, that the States muſt give Satisfaction to both Kings jointly, and that neither would treat ſeparately. So that on *July* 21. the Plenipotentiaries return'd to *Whitehall* with this Account given to the Publick, *That all their Excellencies could effect for the preſent was, to compoſe a Promiſory Act between the two Kings, not to Treat or Conclude without Participation and Incluſion of each others Pretences.* The Intrigue of this Ambaſſy is beſt diſcover'd by theſe Queries made upon it by Mr. Secretary *Trevor*.

id angea- : diſpo- ion of e *Eng-* *h* Mini- ers.

Queries of Mr. Secre- ary *Tre-* or.

I. *Whether they were ſent to promote the* French *Conqueſts? If not, why, by making the Peace impoſſible, as far as in them lay, would they force the* Dutch *to ſubmit to the* French *Dominion?*

II. *Whether they did not know that the* French *Demands alone had been rejected by the States, and that the granting of them would make it impoſſible for the* Dutch *to give the King any Satisfaction?*

III. *Whether having received, from the Prince and States, all imaginable Aſſurances of their Deſigns to return to the King's Amity, and to purchaſe it at any Rate they could, they could faithfully neglect theſe, and enter into a new Engagement ſo prejudicial to* England?

IV. *How far thoſe who were join'd in Commiſſion did concur in their Judgment; and whether theſe Conſiderations, with many others, were not repreſented to them, and urged by ſome who deſired to ſerve the King faithfully?* 1672. 24 Ca. II.

V. *Whether or no it was for that Reaſon they oppoſed ſo fiercely my Lord Viſcount* Hallifax's *(who came a Day or two after them) Appearing and Acting jointly with them, tho' in the ſame Commiſſion with them, in as ample a manner as themſelves?*

VI. *Who were thoſe who (after my Lord* Hallifax *could be kept out no longer) went privately to the* French *Camp under Pretences, and had Negociations of their own on Foot?*

VII. *Whether they had Order to call the* French *King King of* France, *and to name him before their Maſter, as well in the* French *Demands as of his Majeſty's, in all their Agreements which they ſent to the Prince of* Orange?

VIII. *Whether they had Inſtructions to ſtand in Behalf of the* French, *upon the publick Exerciſe of the* Roman *Catholick Religion in the United Provinces, the Churches to be divided to the* Roman *Prieſts to be maintained out of the Publick Revenues? And to bind the King's Hands, ſo that the* French *King may be ſure of his Bargain, theſe Plenipotentiaries (two of them) agreed with the* French, *that the King ſhould not treat nor conclude a Peace with the* Dutch *without them: But the* French *King ſhall find no more Security herein, than the* Dutch *and* Spaniard *did in the King's joining in the Tripple League.*

The Right Honourable Sir *John Trevor*, one of his Majeſty's Principal Secretaries of State, and of his Honourable Privy Council, died on *Tueſday* May 28. about ten of the Clock at Night, after ſix Days Diſtemper of a Feaver, in the forty ſeventh Year of his Age, and on *Friday* Night following was honourably interr'd at St. *Bartholomew's* in *Smithfield*. Into whoſe Place *Henry Coventry*, Eſq; late Ambaſſadour at the Court of *Sweden*, was ſworn one of the principal Secretaries of State in *July* 3. and was at the ſame time, together with Sir *Robert Long* Knight and Baronet, admitted into the Privy Council. The Earl of *Eſſex* having been appointed Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* in the room of the Lord *Berkley*, began his Journey toward that Kingdom on *July* 22. with a very noble Equipage, and arriving at *Dublin* had on *Aug.* 5. the Sword of State deliver'd to him by the Lord *Berkley*, who the next Day imbark'd for *England*. The great Change in Officers of State was thus reported by Authority. " *November* 17. his Maje- " ſty reflecting upon the Age and continual Indiſ- " poſition of Sir *Orlando Bridgman*, Lord Keeper of " the great Seal of *England*, hath thought fit to admit " of his Reſignation thereof, with all Demonſtra- " tion on his Majeſty's part, of his Kindneſs and " Eſteem of the ſaid Lord Keeper's Merit toward " him. And his Majeſty willing to gratify the un- " interrupted good Services of the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, " Chancellour of his Exchequer, and one of the " Lords Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, was plea- " ſed this Day to give unto him the keeping of the " ſaid Great Seal, with the Title of Lord Chancel- " lour of *England*. Nov. 20. his Majeſty was plea- " ſed to appoint Sir *John Duncumb* Knight, one of " the Commiſſioners of his Majeſty's Treaſury, to " be Chancellour and Under-Treaſurer of his Exche- " quer, upon the Reſignation of thoſe Offices by the " Earl of *Shaftsbury* Lord Chancellour of *England*. " *Nov.* 30. his Majeſty valuing the many eminent " Services of the Right Honourable *Thomas* Lord " *Clifford*, Treaſurer of his Majeſty's Houſhold, and " one of the Lords Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, " and more particularly the great Abilities and Ex- " perience in the Affairs of his Majeſty's Treaſury, " was pleaſed on *Thurſday* 28. inſtant to advance " him to the Place of Lord High Treaſurer of *Eng-* " *land*, remaining void ſince the Death of the late " Earl of *Southampton*, and accordingly his Lord-

Honours and Preferments.

1672. 24 Ca. II. "ſhip having that Morning received the Staff, was "accompanied by the great Officers, and other "principal Perſonages of the Court, to *Weſtminſter-Hall*; where, in the Court of *Chancery*, the uſual "Oaths were adminiſtred to him by the Lord High "Chancellour of *England*. The Place of Treaſurer "of the Houſhold was at the ſame time conferred "by his Majeſty on the Right Honourable the Lord "*Newport*, and that of Comptroller, formerly poſ-"ſeſs'd by his Lordſhip, given to the Right Ho-"nourable the Lord *Maynard*, as a Mark of the "Eſteem his Majeſty is pleaſed to retain of his con-"ſtant Loyalty and Affection to his Majeſty and "the Crown. *Jan.* 6. his Majeſty was pleaſed to "create the Marquis of *Blanquefort*, younger Bro-"ther to the Duke *de Duras*, a Baron of *England*, "by the Title of Lord *Duras*, Baron of *Holdenby* in "the County of *Northampton*, to encourage his emi-"nent Virtue and Merit in his Service: And his "Royal Highneſs, to render this Grace of his Ma-"jeſty the more complete, hath beſtowed the Ho-"nour of *Holdenby* upon him the Lord *Duras*, he ha-"ving been actually theſe ten Years paſt in his Roy-"al Highneſs's Service; in his firſt Entrance to "which, he was Naturaliz'd in this Kingdom, and "hath particularly ſignalized himſelf in the many "and memorable Occaſions at Sea, in which his "Royal Highneſs hath expos'd himſelf during this "preſent and the former War, in which he was e-"ver a near Attendant on his Royal Highneſs's "Perſon. *Jan.* 25. Upon the Death of his Grace "the Duke of *Richmond* (who died in his Embaſſy "at *Sweden*) one of the Knights of the moſt noble "Order of the Garter, his Majeſty was pleaſed to "ſummon a Chapter of the ſaid Order in the Red "Room (at *Whitehall*) where the Soveraign and "nine Companions being preſent, the Right Ho-"nourable the Earl of *Southampton* was unanimouſly "elected Companion of that moſt noble Order. "*Jan.* 29. The Corps of the Right Honourable the "Earl of *Derby* was interred at *Ormeſchurch* in *Lan-"caſhire*, the antient Burying-place of that Noble "Family, which was accompanied with very great "Numbers of Perſons of the beſt Quality in that "and the adjacent Counties, who voluntarily came "in to pay their laſt Reſpects to the Noble Lord "deceaſed: Both Gentry and Commonalty expreſ-"ſed a great ſenſe of the Loſs of ſo loyal a Subject "to his Majeſty, ſo true a Son of the Church, and "ſo worthy a Patriot of his Country; but yet re-"ceived much Satisfaction in his Son the now Earl, "whoſe Parts, Temper, and Behaviour, have given "them great hopes that he will in nothing that is "good and honorable be inferior to any of his moſt "renowned Anceſtors. And his Majeſty and Royal "Highneſs have been pleaſed to take ſo much no-"tice of his own Qualifications, as well as the "Merits of his Family, that they have conferred "on him thoſe Places of Truſt which his Father "had. — *Friday* Mar. 7. the Right Honourable "*James* Earl of *Northampton* was admitted of his "Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council; and "after the uſual Oaths adminiſtred to him, took "his Place at the Board accordingly.

Duke of *Monmouth* ſent abroad.

The Duke of *Monmouth* was now ſent abroad to diſtinguiſh himſelf by Arms and ſome Experience in them. The K. of *England*, by his Agreement with *Lewis* XIV. was to ſend ſix thouſand Men into his Service by Land. Theſe Forces being *Engliſh* and *Scots*, were Commanded by the Duke of *Monmouth*, who arrived in the *French* Camp near *Charleroy* at the latter end of *April*. A Detachment of twenty thouſand Men, and a Train of Artillery, under the Viſcount *de Turenne*, were ſent towards *Maeſtricht*; and the next day the *French* King followed with the Body of the Army, accompanied by the Dukes of *Orleans* and *Monmouth*. The Count *de Lorge* inveſted the Place with three thouſand Horſe: but the King calling a great Council of War, at which the Duke of *Monmouth* aſſiſted, 'twas there reſolved, to turn the intended Siege of *Maeſtricht* into a Blockade. So twenty thouſand Men were left before it for that purpoſe, and the reſt of the Army march'd to the *Rhine*. The Duke was at the Taking of *Orſoy*, *Rheinberg*, *Wezel*, *Emmerick*, *Doesburg*, *Zutphen*, and was in the *French* King's Camp near *Utrecht* when that City ſent her Keys to the Conquerour. On the 5th of *July*, the Duke, with the *Engliſh* Noblemen and Gentlemen Volunteers in the *French* Army, went to view the Town, and were honourably entertained by the Magiſtrates. The 11th of *July* the Army broke up, and march'd back to *Flanders*; and the Campaign being over, the King return'd to *Saint Germains*, and the Duke to *England*. On his Arrival at *London*, he was received with univerſal Joy; for, tho' the People diſlik'd the War, yet they were pleaſed to hear how much the Duke was a Hero in it. On the 25th of *Aug.* his Dutcheſs was deliver'd of a Son, chriſtned *Charles*, who died in 1679. In *November* the Duke went again to *France*, on News that the Prince of *Orange* was ſet down before *Charleroy*: but the Prince leaving that Siege to attack *Bon*, *Flanders* was quiet the reſt of the Winter. The Duke landed at *Calais*, and went thence to *Dourlens*, where his Regiment quarter'd. In his way thither, the Duke of *Elbeuf*, Governour of *Montreuil*, receiv'd him in an extraordinary manner. At *Beville* the Militia were drawn up, and the Mayor complemented him at the Gates. Near *Dourlens* the Governour met him with his Coaches, attended with forty Horſe; waited upon him into the Town, entertain'd him ſplendidly for five days, and received the *Word* from him every Night. Here the Duke took a Review of his Regiment, which he found in good Order, and well diſciplin'd. Thence he went to *Paris*, and ſo to *St. Germains*, where he was received by the King with particular Honours. He made no long Stay at the *French* Court; but finding there was no likelihood of any ſudden Action, he return'd to *England*, and remain'd there till the opening of the Campaign.

Parliam farther Prorogi

Sept. 17. his Majeſty in Council order'd a Proclamation to ſet forth, That whereas he had lately Prorogued the Parliament from the 16th day of *Apr.* laſt unto the 30th of *October* next enſuing; for divers weighty Reaſons he did again Prorogue the ſaid Parliament from the ſaid 30th of *October* until the 4th day of *February* next enſuing. In the mean time his Majeſty was to raiſe Men, and provide Money, by his own Intereſt and Authority. On *Dec.* 4. he was pleaſed in Council to declare, *That he found it neceſſary, during the preſent War, to raiſe more Souldiers, and to form them into Regiments, and diſpoſe of them in ſeveral Quarters, until there ſhould be occaſion for their Service againſt the Enemy:* and therefore order'd a Proclamation, to forbid any *Rudeneſs or Miſdemeanour in their reſpective Quarters.* And that the Fund of his Exchequer might not be deficient for this occaſion, on *Dec.* 11. he order'd a Declaration to be publiſh'd for a farther Stop to the Payment of any former Debts, confeſſing that he had before *Declar'd the Stop of Payments ſhould not continue beyond the laſt day of this inſtant* December. *But notwithſtanding his Majeſty hath not been wanting on his Part to comply with all honourable ways and means that might operate ſuch happy Effects, yet the continuance of thoſe inevitable Neceſſities which firſt inforced his Majeſty contrary to his own Inclinations to cauſe a ſtop to be made of Payment of Monies, compels him at this preſent to continue the ſame ſtop of Payments of any Monies now being or to be brought into his Exchequer, untill the firſt day of* May *next enſuing — Doubting not but that all his loving Subjects have ſuch Truſt and Confidence in his Juſtice, that it will take away all Apprehenſions of their being in the leaſt defrauded of any thing that is juſtly due to them.*

Dec'ara on of t K.'s bei yet un able to pay his Debts.

Meeting of Parl.

On *Tueſday* Feb. 4. the two Houſes of Parliament, according to his Majeſty's Prorogation, met at *Weſtminſter*; where his Majeſty having commanded the Houſe of Commons to attend him in the Lords Houſe,

1672. 24 Ca. II. House, the Lord Chancellour did, by his Majesty's Command, acquaint them, that by the late Advancement of Sir *Edward Turnor* Kt. to the Place of Lord Chief Baron of his Majesty's Court of *Exchequer*, the Place of Speaker of that House was now void; and that therefore it was his Majesty's Pleasure they should forthwith return to their House, and choose a Speaker, with Directions to present him the next day at Three in the Afternoon to his Majesty, for his Allowance and Approbation: which the House of Commons accordingly did, having unanimously made Choice of Sir *Job Charlton* Kt. to supply that Place. On *Feb.* 5. his Majesty was pleased to return to the House of Lords, where the Commons attended and presented their new Speaker, whom his Majesty was pleas'd to accept and allow of. Then his Majesty made a Speech to the two Houses, acquainting them, *That he had entred into an expensive War, and wanted Money to support it, and to pay his Debts; which he left to their special care:* and telling them farther, *That he had granted an Indulgence, and was resolv'd to stand to it.* The Lord Chancellour *Shaftsbury* was to make a farther Declaration of his Majesty's Mind, which he did in a large Speech, wherein he was very bitter against the *Dutch*, representing them as our Rivals, and sworn Enemies in Honour and Trade, and applying to *Holland*, *Delenda est Carthago*; farther adding, *That the States of the* United Provinces *were in a mortal Opposition to us both by Interest and Inclination*; and magnified our Happiness in a League with *France*, as *the greatest Advantage that could happen to* England. It must be own'd, that this was a false and a scandalous Speech, and was soon condemn'd by the Speaker himself, who presently found the fatal Influence of joining with *France*, and the wise Necessity of espousing the Defence of *Holland*, and took Refuge at last in that Country as the surest Place of Protection for his Liberty and Life.

he Com- ons ouse r *Job harlton* peaker.

peeches the K. id Lord hanc.

On *February* 7. the two Speeches of the King and Chancellour were read in the House of Commons, and the Matter of them was taken into Consideration. And that their Zeal for the King's Service might the better justifie their Freedom of debating on this Subject, upon a Motion for Supply, the House forthwith resolved into a Committee of the whole House, to consider of that Motion; and immediately upon a Report from the Committee, the House resolved *Nemine contradicente*, *That a Supply be given to his Majesty of eighteen Months Assessment, according to the Proportion of the last Royal Aid, not exceeding Seventy thousand Pounds* per Mensem.

mmons te a pply.

When the Commons resum'd the Debate of the Speeches of the King and the Lord Chancellour, they seem'd to awake out of a profound Security into very sensible Jealousies and Fears of Popery and Despotick Power. An Army encamped at *Black-Heath* under many Popish Officers, raised without Advice of Parliament, to send against Protestant Neighbours already too far swallowed up by the *French*: And the Dispensing Power exercised in a Declaration of Indulgence, for the sake of Popish Recusants as well as of Protestant Dissenters: These things, and the Dangers of an ill consequence of them, alarm'd the Commons, tho' by Custom and Obligations addicted to the Court. They first agreed upon an humble Address to the King, wherein they represent, that *considering his Declaration of Indulgence, they found themselves bound in Duty to inform him, that Penal Statutes, in Matters Ecclesiastical, cannot be suspended but by Act of Parliament.* To which the King made an Answer, to soften them and divert them from their Motion: But the House not satisfied with it, renew'd their Address by way of a Reply, and insisted on the Illegality of a Royal Dispensing Power, with so much Resolution, that his Majesty was forced to yield to them. These Debates were so warm, and so unacceptable to the Court, that they are thought to have made the Speaker weary of his Chair before he was settled in it. His leaving the Place is thus reported by Authority in the best Colour it could bear: *Saturday* Feb. 15. Sir *Job Charlton*, Speaker of the House of Commons, having been taken ill the Night before, so as not to be able to proceed in the Service of the House that Day; the House, notwithstanding the great and pressing Affairs now depending before them, thought fit to Adjourn till *Tuesday*: at which time Mr. *Speaker*, finding his Indisposition to continue still upon him, did by Letter make his humble Suit to his Majesty, that he might be eased of the Burden he was not able longer to sustain: Whereupon his Majesty signified to the House, by Mr. Secretary *Coventry*, his Permission to them to choose a new Speaker (they having the same Morning received a Letter from the Speaker, to have Leave to retire into the Country) and immediately the House did unanimously make Choice of *Edward Seymour* Esquire, much to his Majesty's Satisfaction, *for his known Loyalty and great Abilities to discharge that Place.* And accordingly, the House of Commons, having presented him to his Majesty in the House of Lords for his Majesty's Approbation, his Majesty was pleased very graciously to accept and allow of the Choice.

1672. 24 Ca. II. Speaker weary of his Chair.

Edward Seymour Esq; chosen Speaker.

Soon after both Houses of Parliament did join in a humble Petition and Address, *Representing to his Majesty their Fears and Apprehensions of the Growth and Encrease of the Popish Religion in these his Majesty's Dominions, together with the Causes thereof, and also such Remedies as they conceive may be proper to prevent such growing Mischiefs.* Upon which his Majesty issued out his Proclamation of the 13th of *March*, *Declaring that his Majesty had seriously considered of the said Petition, and with much Contentment and Satisfaction did accept and approve the great Care of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament assembled, for the Preservation of the true Religion established in this Kingdom; to which his Majesty declares, as he hath always adhered against all Temptations whatsoever, so he will still employ his utmost Care and Zeal in the Maintenance and Defence of it: And therefore strictly charges and commands all Jesuits and Romish Priests to depart the Kingdom, and the Laws to be put in due Execution against all Popish Recusants, or justly suspected to be so.*

Address against Popery.

But the Proclamations of this kind having been formerly things of course, the two Houses were not satisfied, but on the next day presented to his Majesty another Address, *humbly representing the best Means, in their Opinion, for the satisfying and composing the Minds of his Subjects.* And the King seeing them now in earnest, began to recede from his Dispensation of Indulgence, and his declared Resolution of keeping to it; and very graciously assured them, that *He freely and readily agreed to what they had proposed, and would take care to see it performed accordingly.* And on the Morrow after this Assurance given, his Majesty renew'd it in a more solemn manner by a gracious Speech to both Houses, which was published on *March* 15. and was as follows.

Another Address.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" YEsterday you presented me an Address, as the best means for the satisfying and composing the Minds of my Subjects, to which I freely and readily agreed, and shall take care to see it perform'd accordingly. King's Speech.

" I hope on the other side, you Gentlemen of the House of Commons will do your part; for I must put you in mind, it is near five Weeks since I demanded a Supply, and what you then voted unanimously, did both give Life to my Affairs at home and dishearten my Enemies abroad; but the seeming delay it hath met withal since, hath made them take new Courage, and they are now preparing for this next Summer a greater Fleet (as they say) than ever they had yet; so that if the Supply be not very speedily dispatch'd it will be altogether ineffectual, and the Safety, Honour and Interest of *England* must of necessity be exposed.

1672. 24 Ca. II.

" posed. Pray lay this to Heart, and let not the " Fears and Jealousies of some draw an inevitable " Ruin upon us all.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" If there be any Scruple yet remaining with you, " concerning the dispensing with Penal Laws, I " here faithfully promise you, that what hath been " done in that particular, shall not for the future be " drawn either into Consequence or Example.

" And as I daily expect from you a Bill for my " Supply, so I assure you, I shall as willingly receive, " and pass any other you shall offer me, that may " tend to the giving you Satisfaction in all your " just Grievances.

Proceedings of the Commons.

This Speech so far sweetned the Commons, that they proceeded in the Supply and dispatch of the other Bills before them; and yet in the Money Bill they would not expresly own the *Dutch* War, nor seem to maintain it, but worded it only *to supply the King's extraordinary Occasions.* And before they parted with the Bill they tack'd a Proviso to it, *That no Papist should be capable of holding any publick Employment.* It must be observ'd, that while the Commons shew'd so much resentment at the King's Indulgence to Protestant Dissenters, they excepted more against the way of doing it than against the thing it self, if done in a legal manner: For on *Feb.* 14. the Commons Resolv'd *Nemine Contradicente, That a Bill be brought in for the ease of his Majesty's Subjects, who are Dissenters in matters of Religion from the Church of* England. And the Bill having passed that House, was carried to the Lords and thrown out by them.

Bill for the ease of Protestant Dissenters.

Dispensing Power established by Law in *Scotland.*

In *Scotland* the Duke of *Lauderdale* Lord High Commissioner, got the King's dispensing Power to be established by Law: For in this second Parliament held by him at *Edingburgh* this Summer, he procured an Act, declaring *That by vertue of the King's Supremacy, the ordering the Government of the Church does properly belong to his Majesty and Successors, as an Inherent Right of the Crown; and that he may Enact and Emit such Constitutions, Acts and Orders concerning Church Administrations, Persons, Meetings and Matters, as he in his Royal Wisdom shall think fit,* &c. *any Law Act or Custom to the contrary notwithstanding.* And while Indulgence was a part of the Politicks of the *English* Court, he took away all hopes of it in *Scotland*, for with a standing Army, living upon free-Quarter, he made all sorts of People depose upon Oath, *their knowledge of the Persons of Dissenters, not Popish meetings, in the Exercise of their Worship, upon Penalty of Fining, Imprisonment, Banishment and Transportation, and to be sold for Slaves; Imprisoning all outed Ministers, who shall preach out of their Families, till they give Security of* 5000 *Marks Scot not to do the same again; every Hearer being a Tenant to pay* 25 l. Scot *and* Cotter 12, Toties Quoties, *they shall offend; and that it shall be Death for any to preach in Fields or Houses, where any are without Doors, and* 500 *Marks Reward for any to secure such Dead or Alive; and gave Orders that every Man for himself, and all under him, should give Bond not to go to Field Meetings, and to Inform against, Pursue and Deliver up all outed Ministers to Judgment.*

Bravery of the Prince of *Orange.*

The Prince of *Orange* being now Stadtholder of *Holland*, was in effect the only Protector of the Liberties of *Europe*, and the only opposer of the excessive Powers of *France.* It was a general Report that deserves Credit, when the Duke of *Buckingham* with the Lords *Arlington* and *Hallifax* was sent upon an Ambassy this Summer to the *French* King at *Utrecht*, his Grace had a long Discourse with the Prince about the bad posture of the Affairs of his Country, and used many Arguments to him in vain for his accepting the Soveraignty of it under the Protection of *England* and *France*, he told him at last, *he wonder'd what he could propose to himself in such a desperate Case, since according to the Humour he persisted in, he must unavoidably see the final Ruin of it.* To which the Prince reply'd, *That what his Grace said concerning their dangerous Condition was indeed true; but yet, that he had one way still left not to see it compleated, which was to lie in the last Dike*; by which he meant the fighting of it out to the last. Under this intrepid Resolution he attack'd *Woerden*, and beat off the Duke of *Luxembergh* from two several Attempts of relieving the Town, but having lost Colonel *Zuleslein*, who refusing Quarter was slain, he was forc'd to rise from that Siege, and to march for *Rosendale*, the place appointed for the General Rendezvous. A certain Colonel by the way had the Curiosity to ask him, *What great Design he had at that time against the* French? He put another Question to him by way of Reply, *Whether he would discover his Designs to any Person in the World that should be so impertinently inquisitive to ask him?* And the Colonel answering him in the Negative: *Then*, said the Prince, *my Tongue is also endow'd from Heaven with the same Grace.*

1672. 24 Ca. II.

From *Rosendale* (with an Army of 24000 Horse and Foot) he march'd directly towards the Country of *Liege*, and made the Count *De Duras* retire with his Army to *Wassemburgh*, and decline a Battle which the Prince provok'd him to; after this the Prince by a strong Detachment took in the strong Castle of *Valkeren*, and then invested *Charleroy*, but finding a formal Siege impracticable, made himself Master of *Binch*, and retiring thro' *Brabant*, dispersed his Army into Winter Quarters. And when *Luxemburgh* with an Army of 14000 Horse and Foot march'd over the Ice to invade the Province of *Holland*, about the end of *December*, the Prince hasted to *Alsen*, and by his presence upon a sudden Thaw, made the *French* glad to retire with considerable Loss.

State of Religion.

As to the State of Religion, it has already appeared, that the dangers of Popery were visible to all who had their Eyes open. And it did not a little contribute to the common Fears and Jealousie, that the Dutchess of *York*, who had been bred and had long lived a firm and zealous Member of the Church of *England*, was in the time of her Weakness and Sickness importun'd and overpower'd to declare herself a *Roman* Catholick; and she had some time before betray'd her Inclinations, had left this Copy of a Paper written by her some few Months before her Death.

Dutchess of *York* dies a Papist.

" IT is so reasonable to expect, that a Person always bred up in the Church of *England*, and as well instructed in the Doctrine of it (as the best Divines and her Capacity could make her) should be liable to many Censures for leaving that, and making herself a Member of the *Roman* Catholick Church, to which I confess I was one of the greatest Enemies it ever had; That I rather chose to satisfie my Friends by reading this Paper, than to have the trouble to answer all the Questions that may daily be asked me. And first, I do protest in the presence of Almighty God, that no Person, Man or Woman, directly nor indirectly, ever said any thing to me since I came into *England*, or used the least endeavour to make me change my Religion; It is a blessing I wholly owe to Almighty God, and I hope the hearing of a Prayer I daily made him, ever since I was in *France* and *Flanders*; where, seeing much of the Devotion of the Catholicks, (tho' I had very little my self) I made it my continual request to Almighty God, that if I were not, I might before I died, be in the true Religion. I did not in the least doubt but that I was so, and never had any scruple till *November* last, when reading a Book called *The History of the Reformation*, by Dr. *Heylin*, which I had heard very much commended, and have been told, if ever I had any doubt of my Religion that would settle me: Instead of which, I found it the description of the horridest Sacrileges in the World, and could find no reason why we left the Church, but for three the most abominable ones that were ever heard of among Christians. First, *Henry* VIII. renounces the Pope's Authority, because he would

" not:

1672. 4 Ca. II.

" not give him leave to part with his Wife, and " marry another in her life-time. Secondly, *Edward* VI. was a Child and govern'd by his Unkle, " who made his Eſtate out of Church Lands; and " then Qu. *Elizabeth*, who being no lawful Heireſs " to the Crown, could have no way to keep it but " by renouncing a Church that could never ſuffer " ſo unlawful a thing to be done by one of her " Children. I confeſs, I cannot think the Holy " Ghoſt could ever be in ſuch Councils; And it is " very ſtrange, that if the Biſhops had no deſign, " but (as they ſay) the reſtoring us to the Doctrine " of the primitive Church, they could never think " upon it till *Henry* VIII. made the breach upon ſo " unlawful a pretence. Theſe ſcruples being rais'd, " I began to conſider of the difference between the " Catholicks and us, and examin'd them as well as " I could by Holy Scripture, which, tho' I do not " pretend to be able to underſtand, yet there are " ſome things I found ſo eaſy, that I cannot but " wonder I had been ſo long without finding them " out: *As the real Preſence in the Bleſſed Sacrament, the Infallibility of the Church, Confeſſion and Praying for the Dead.* After this, I ſpoke ſeverally to " two of the Biſhops we have in *England*, who both " told me there were many things in the *Romiſh* " Church which (it were very much to be wiſh'd) " we had kept; as Confeſſion, which was no doubt " commanded by God: That praying for the Dead " was one of the ancient things in Chriſtianity: " That for their parts, they did it daily, tho' they " would not own it. And afterwards preſſing one " of them very much upon the other Points, he told " me, *That if he had been bred a Catholick he would " not change his Religion; but that being of another " Church (wherein he was ſure were all things neceſſary " to Salvation) he thought it very ill to give that ſcandal, as to leave that Church wherein he received his " Baptiſm.* All theſe Diſcourſes did but add more " to the deſire I had to be a Catholick, and gave " me the moſt terrible Agonies in the World within " myſelf; for all this, fearing to be raſh in a matter of that weight, I did all I could to ſatisfy my " ſelf, made it my daily Prayer to God, to ſettle me " in the Right, and ſo went on *Chriſtmas-day* to receive " in the King's Chapel: After which, I was more " troubled than ever, and could never be at quiet, " till I had told my Deſign to a Catholick, who " brought a Prieſt to me, and that was the firſt I " ever did converſe with upon my Word. The more " I ſpoke to him the more I was confirm'd in my " Deſign: And as it is impoſſible for me to doubt " the Words of our Bleſſed Saviour, who ſays, *The " Holy Sacrament is his Body and Blood*, ſo cannot believe that he who is the Author of all Truth, and " has promiſed to be with his Church to the end of " the World, would permit them to give that Holy Myſtery to the Laity but in one kind, if it " were not lawful ſo to do.

Sheldon Abp of Cant. Blanford Biſhop of Worceſter.

" I am not able, or if I were, would I enter into " Diſputes with any Body: I only in ſhort, ſay this " for the changing of my Religion, which I take " God to witneſs I would never have done, if I had " thought it poſſible to ſave my Soul otherwiſe. I " think I need not ſay, it is any Intereſt in this " World leads me to it: It will be plain enough " to every body, that I muſt loſe all the Friends " and Credit I have here by it; and have very well " weigh'd which I could beſt part with, my ſhare " in this World or the next: I thank God I found " no difficulty in the Choice.

" My only Prayer is, *That the Poor Catholicks of " this Nation may not ſuffer for my being of their Religion; that God would but give me Patience to bear " them, and then ſend me any Afflictions in this World, " ſo I may enjoy a bleſſed Eternity hereafter.*

St. *James*'s, *Aug.* 20. 1670.

This Paper ſeems to be written with as much partiality and prejudice as a new Convert could be taught to have. To ſay *that the real Preſence in the Bleſſed Sacrament* (that is in her Senſe Tranſubſtantiation) *and Infallibility of the Church, were things " ſo eaſy, that ſhe could not but wonder ſhe had been ſo long without finding them out*, does argue to have been eaſily diſpoſed to any Faith. What ſhe ſays of the Biſhops was from a failure of Memory at leaſt, for they themſelves ſurviving did ſolemnly deny the Words. Her change of Religion muſt be imputed to the Zeal of his Royal Highneſs, who tho' he did not yet openly profeſs that Religion, yet he was unhappily perverted to it in the Court of *France*: Where upon the Artifices of his Royal Mother and her Confeſſor Mr. *Mountague*, his Brother King *Charles* wrote this memorable Letter to him, of which the original found among the Papers of Dr. *Berwick* a Phyſician is now in the Hands of a very faithful Perſon, who has atteſted this to be a very true Copy of it.

1672. 24 Ca. II.

Cologne Nov. 10. 1654.

Dear Brother,

Letter of K. *Charles* to his Brother *James* D. of *York.*

" I Have receiv'd yours without a date, in which " you mention that Mr. *Mountague* has endea- " vour'd to pervert you in your Religion. I do " not doubt but you remember very well the Com- " mands I left with you at my going away con- " cerning that Point, and am confident, you will " obſerve them; yet the Letters that come from *Paris* ſay, that it is the Queens purpoſe to do all ſhe " can to change your Religion, which if you hear- " ken to her, or any body elſe in that matter, you " muſt never think to ſee *England* or me again; and " whatſoever Miſchief ſhall fall on me, or my Af- " fairs from this time, I muſt lay all upon you, " as being the only cauſe of it, therefore conſider " well what it is not only to be the cauſe of ruining a Brother that loves you ſo well, but alſo of " your King and Country, do not let them perſwade you either by force or fair promiſes, for " the firſt they neither dare nor will uſe, and for " the ſecond, aſſoon as they have perverted you, " they will have their End, and will care no more " for you.

" I am alſo inform'd, that there is a Purpoſe to " put you in the Jeſuits College, which I command " you upon the ſame Grounds never to conſent unto, and whenever any body ſhall go to diſpute " with you in Religion, do not anſwer them at all; " for though you have the Reaſon on your ſide, yet " they being prepar'd, will have the Advantage of " any body that is not upon the ſame Security that " they are. If you do not conſider what I ſay to " you, remember the laſt Words of your dead Father, which were to be conſtant to your Religion, " and never to be ſhaken in it; which if you do " not obſerve, this ſhall be the laſt time you will " ever hear from

Dear Brother,

Your moſt affectionate Brother

Charles *R.*

The Readers of this Letter will hardly forbear to make this one Remark upon it, that *James* Duke of *York* by his revolt to Popery, forfeited the Bleſſing of his Father; incurr'd the Curſe denounc'd by his Grandfather; rejected the moſt importunate Advices of his Brother; and went his own way to Misfortunes and Ruin. But whatever unhappy influence he had upon his Conſort, it was a ſingular Bleſſing of Providence, that the two Princeſſes his Daughters were not corrupted by any Familiar Advice or Example; but were ſtrictly bred up in the Proteſtant Religion, and were both married to Proteſtant Princes, and became both the greateſt Inſtruments of ſecuring and adorning the Reformation.

And

1672. 24 Car. II. And this Juſtice muſt be done to the Father of the Dutcheſs, the Earl of *Clarendon*, to obſerve, that he very much lamented this perverſion of his Daughter; and wrote to the Duke and Dutcheſs two Expoſtulatory Letters on this occaſion, with hearty concern for the Sin and the Scandal of it.

Caſe of the Diſſenters as repreſented by themſelves.

To return, the Nonconformiſts thus repreſent their own Opinion of the Parliament obliging the King to recal his Declaration of Indulgence. "In *February* "the Parliament met, and voted down the King's De- "claration as illegal; and the King promis'd it ſhou'd "not be brought into Preſident. And thereupon "they conſulted of a Bill for the eaſe of Proteſtant "Diſſenters, and many Members profeſſed their Re- "ſolution to carry it on; but when they had gran- "ted the Tax deſired, they turn'd it off and left it "undone; taking away from the poor Diſſenters "the ſhelter of the King's Declaration, and ſo lea- "ving them to the Storm of the ſevere Laws that "were in force againſt them, which by ſome Coun- "try Juſtices were rigorouſly put in Execution, tho' "the moſt forbore. The Abridger of this Account "has added this farther Obſervation. *On* Feb. 14. *the Commons reſolv'd* Nemine Contradicente *that a Bill be brought in for the Eaſe of his Majeſty's Subjects who are Diſſenters in matters of Religion from the Church of* England. *And a Bill paſſed the Houſe accordingly, but was ſtopp'd in the Houſe of Lords. But the Motion of the Lower Houſe in this Affair was therefore the more remarkable, becauſe it was the ſame Houſe of Commons, who ten Years before ſo warmly voted the contrary. A good Argument they were now convinc'd of a greater danger of Popery than they could before be perſwaded to believe.* Whatever this Reflection is, the Truth was only thus: The Commons in this Parliament were by long Experience more and more ſenſible, that the Papiſts were for their own Pleaſure and Advantage playing and ſtriking the Church-men and Diſſenters one againſt another. At one time the Patrons of Indulgence to break the eſtabliſh'd Communion, and for their own ſakes to let in a univerſal Toleration; at another time the Puſhers on of Severity and Perſecution, to exaſperate the Nonconformiſts againſt the Laws and the Church, and make them fly toward Popery and a diſpenſing Power for Refuge and Protection. And therefore the Commons upon a view of theſe double Deſigns were obliged to take their different Meaſures, for the ſame good Ends of the Peace and Union of the Proteſtant Intereſt. When they ſaw Indulgence and Toleration ſet up by arbitrary means for ill purpoſes, they acted by the ſtricteſt Rules of Honour and Conſcience to preſs the Uniformity by Law eſtabliſh'd. And and while they ſaw that a rigorous Proſecution of Diſſenters might ſerve the Hopes and Deſires of *Rome* as effectually as a Royal Indulgence: they would have provided againſt the one as well as againſt the other; and by granting a legal and limited Eaſe to them, would have ſetled a mutual Forbearance for the foundation of a mutual Love; and at leaſt have ſo far reconcil'd the Members of the Church and the Diſſenters from it, that they ſhould have been alway ready to unite againſt the common Enemy of the Reformation.

A more true Account.

As to the Parliaments apprehending the Advancement of Popery, the ſame Author thus repreſents the matter.

"The Parliament at length grew into great Jea- "louſies of the prevalence of Popery. An Army "(pretended to be deſign'd for Service againſt the "*Dutch*) lay encamp'd at *Black-Heath*, many of the "Commanders were Papiſts. It was the general "Apprehenſion, that having no hopes to get the "Parliament to ſet up their Religion by Law, it "was their intention to put down Parliaments and "reduce the Government to the *French* Model, and "Religion to their State by a ſtanding Army. All "that lov'd their Country had diſmal Expectations, "the Parliament made an Act that no Man ſhould "be in any Office of Truſt, who would not take "the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance and re- "ceive the Sacrament according to the Order of the "Church of *England*. Hereupon the Duke of *York*, "who was General of the Army, and the Lord "Treaſurer *Clifford*, laid down all their Places. 1671. 23 Ca. I.

The Teſt Act.

This Teſt Act was entitul'd, *An Act for preventing Dangers which may happen from Popiſh Recuſants*, and it did require, "That all Perſons bearing any Office "or Place of Truſt or Profit ſhould take the Oaths "of Supremacy and Allegiance in publick and open "Court, and ſhould alſo receive the Sacrament of "the Lord's Supper according to the uſage of the "Church of *England*, in ſome Pariſh-Church, upon "ſome Lord's-Day immediately after Divine Ser- "vice and Sermon, and deliver a Certificate of ha- "ving ſo received the Sacrament under the Hands "of the reſpective Miniſter and Churchwarden, pro- "ved by two credible Witneſſes upon Oath, and put "upon Record in Court, and that all Perſons ta- "king the ſaid Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance "ſhould likewiſe make and ſubſcribe this Declara- "tion following: *I* A. B. *do declare, that I do be- "lieve there is not any Tranſubſtantiation in the Sacra- "ment of the Lord's-Supper, or in the Elements of Bread "and Wine, at, or after the Conſecration thereof, by "any Perſon whatſoever.* Which Act and Teſt there- "in preſcrib'd were a great Security to the Prote- "ſtant Religion; and therefore the Repeal and Ab- "rogation of them were the great Deſign and Labour of the next Popiſh Reign.

Letter of the Abp of *Cant.* to his Suffragan for Catechiſing and ſuppreſſing irregular Schools.

Under theſe united Dangers of Popery and Fanaticiſm, it was the great Wiſdom of the Archbiſhop and Biſhops to prevail with the King to require and command, the more diligent uſe of publick Catechiſing in the Church, and to ſuppreſs all Schools ſet up by diſaffected People, not conforming to the uſe of the Church Catechiſm: As appears by this Circular Letter of the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* ſent to every Suffragan by the Dean of the Province, the Ld Bp of *London*, in Form and manner following:

My Lords,

"I Have receiv'd a Letter from his Grace the Lord "Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, a Copy whereof I "am requir'd to tranſmit to your Lordſhip, by "which you will underſtand the Duty which his "Majeſty requires of your Lordſhip.

The Letter is as followeth.

"The King's moſt Excellent Majeſty being truly "ſenſible that the growing increaſe of the prevail- "ing Sects and Diſorders among us, proceed chief- "ly from the general neglect of inſtructing the "younger ſort of Perſons, or their erroneous Inſtru- "ctions in the Grounds and Principles of true Re- "ligion, is therefore pleaſed to command me, that "in his Name I require your Lordſhip, and by "you, the reſt of my Brethren, the Biſhops of this "Province, that by yourſelf and Officers, you will "at all ſeaſonable times reinforce the Execution of "ſuch Laws and Conſtitutions, as enable us to enjoin "the Uſe and Exerciſe of our Church Catechiſm; "and that by the moſt effectual Remedies that may "be, ſuch as without Licenſe either publickly or "privately teach School within your Lordſhips or "their Juriſdiction be forthwith proceeded againſt, "according to ſuch Rules as are preſcrib'd unto us "for their Reſtraint; and to the end that this Miſ- "chief may be prevented for the future, he moreo- "ver ſtrictly chargeth us, that none be admitted to "that Office without ſuch Subſcription, Oaths and "Declaration as are exactly requiſite. But in the "mean time I deſire that your Lordſhip and they "will with the firſt conveniency let me know, how "we are already defective in theſe Particulars, that I "may be able to give ſuch Satisfaction as hereafter "will be neceſſary. I bid your Ldp heartily farewel.

Lambeth-Houſe, *Feb.* 6. 167⅔.

Your Lordſhips very affectionate Friend and Brother, Gilb. *Cant.*

"Your

1672. 24 Ca. II. "Your Lordſhip does hereby fully underſtand "his Majeſty's Pleaſure, which I am required to let "you know.

Your Ldp.'s very lov. Broth. and Serv.

London-Houſe,
Feb. 8. 167$\frac{2}{3}$. Humfr. *London.*

1673. The Parliament were now ready to conclude their Buſineſs and their Seſſion. On *Wedneſ.* Mar. 26. the Commons preſented an Addreſs to the King for the more effectual Reſtraining and Puniſhing of Popiſh Recuſants, and for the better Security of the Proteſt. Relig. And on *Mar.* 29. after Noon, his Majeſty was preſent in the Houſe of Lords, and the Commons attending, the Speaker preſented ſeveral Bills, to which his Majeſty was pleaſed to give his Royal Aſſent. The publick Acts were theſe that follow:

Acts paſſed.

1. "An Act for raiſing the Sum of Twelve hun- "dred thirty eight thouſand ſeven hundred and fif- "ty Pounds, for Supply of his Majeſty's extraor- "dinary Occaſions.

2. "An Act for the King's Majeſty's moſt gra- "cious, general, and free Pardon.

3. "An Act for continuing a former Act con- "cerning Coinage.

4. "An Act for enabling his Maj. to make Leaſes "of his Lands belonging to his Dutchy of *Cornwal.*

5. "An Act for preventing Dangers which may "happen from Popiſh Recuſants.

6. "An Act for reviving the Judicature for the "Determination of Differences touching Houſes "burn'd down and demoliſhed by reaſon of the late "Fire which happen'd in *London*, and for rebuild- "ing the Navy-Office.

7. "An Act for taking off Aliens Duties upon "Commodities of the Growth and Manufactures "of this Nation.

8. "An Act for Encouraging the *Greenland* and "*Eaſtland* Trades, and for the better ſecuring the "Plantation Trades.

9. "An Act for Repeal of a Clauſe in a former "Act to prohibit Saleſmen from ſelling fat Cattel.

10. "An Act to enable the County Palatine of "*Durham* to ſend Knights and Burgeſſes to ſerve "in Parliament.

Claim of *James Percy* to the Earldom of *Northumberland.*

After which the Parliament adjourned till the 20th of *October* next enſuing. On the Day before their Riſing, the Lords, upon reading the Petitions of *James Percy*, ſetting forth his Claim to the Title of Earl of *Northumberland*, &c. and his refuſing to make appear any Probability towards the ſaid Claim, notwithſtanding he had a Months time given him before, and cauſed above forty Witneſſes to be ſworn at the Bar; and their Lordſhips having fully heard the elder Counteſs of *Northumberland*'s Counſel, who chargeth the ſaid *James Percy* to be an Impoſtor: it was Reſolved, that both the Petitions of the ſaid *James Percy* for his Claim, *&c.* ſhould be diſmiſſed the Houſe; and they were diſmiſſed accordingly. And by a ſucceeding Vote it was reſolved, that the Conſideration of what further Proceedings ſhould be had againſt the ſaid *James Percy*, concerning the ſaid Impoſture, ſhould be taken up the next Morning. This *Percy* was a Trunk-Maker who came out of *Ireland*, and brought Evidence with him of his being deſcended from the antient noble Family of that Name. When rejected by the Lords, he carried on ſome Pretenſions at Common Law; but being an Impoſtor, or at leaſt a Beggar, he could have no Succeſs. At the end of this Seſſion, the new Speaker, *Edward Seymour* Eſquire, was thought to have deſerved ſo well of the King and his Court, that on *Apr.* 9 he was ſworn and admitted one of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council, and took his Place at the Board accordingly.

At the beginning of *April*, thoſe Lords of his Majeſty's moſt honourable Privy Council who were appointed a Committee for the Redemption of Captives from *Algiers* and *Salley*, publiſh'd a Liſt of all thoſe Perſons who had been Redeemed from Captivity by the Monies collected by vertue of his Majeſty's Letters Patents dated in *Auguſt* 1670. and gave notice, that the whole Collection paid into the Chamber of *London* amounted unto Twenty thouſand and five hundred Pounds; out of which Sum, Fifteen thouſand one hundred and ſeventy Pounds had been already iſſued out for the Redemption of Two hundred forty ſeven Perſons; and the Remainder was impreſted and actually employing towards the carrying on the ſaid Redemption with all the Expedition that may be. 1673. 25 Ca. II. Redemption of Slaves.

Affairs at Sea.

This Summer was full of Action at Sea: The *Dutch*, with their uſual Diligence, were firſt abroad, and intended ſome Advantage by their early Expedition. For on *April* 30. O. S. Admiral *De Ruyter* ſailed from the *Maeſe* with forty two Ships of War, to the Mouth of the *Thames*, in hopes, by ſinking ſome Veſſels, to block up the River, and hinder the *Canary*, *Bourdeoux*, and *New-Caſtle* Fleets getting in; but they had happen'd to go up the River two Days before, and had given up Fifteen hundred Men to the Navy Royal. *De Ruyter* hearing this, returned to *Schonevelt*, where he was joined by Admiral *Tromp* with the *Amſterdam* Squadron; in the Command whereof, he ſucceeded the Baron *Van Ghent*, kill'd in the laſt Summer's Engagement. By *May* 12. the *Engliſh* Fleet was ready; and Prince *Rupert*, as Admiral, went on Board the *Royal-Charles* at *Dungeneſs*: and on *May* 16. the *French* Squadron, commanded by the Count *D'Eſtree*, came up and joined our Navy off of *Rye*. The King and the Duke went down to ſee the Fleet, and left them on *May* 19. ready to ſail with the firſt fair Wind: Before his coming away, his Majeſty made the Earl of *Oſſory* Rear-Admiral of the Blue Squadron. The firſt Engagement began near *Schonevelt* on *May* 28. Prince *Rupert* commanded our main Body, Sir *Edward Spragge* the Blue Squadron, and the Count *D'Eſtree* the White. The *French* were mingled with the *Engliſh*, to prevent their running-away, as they were ſaid to have done in the Fight at *Solebay* the laſt Year. The *Engliſh* and *French* made about a hundred and ten Sail; the *Dutch* near a hundred. When *De Ruyter* ſaw the Confederates appear, he weigh'd Anchor to meet them. *Tromp* and Sir *Edward Spragge* began the Fight, which on every ſide was continued with great Fury till the dark Night divided them. The *Dutch* loſt Vice-Admiral *Schram*, and Rear-Admiral *Ulugh*; our Captain *Legg* took one *Dutch* Man of War, but Captain *Backer* who loſt it did bravely retake it: The *Deventer*, another *Dutch* Ship of ſixty Guns, was diſabled; and ſtriking on the Sand in her Return home, all the Men were drown'd except thirty. The *Dutch* affirm they loſt only this Ship, and that not by the Enemy; whereas the Confederates loſt twelve, ſunk or burnt, of which the moſt were *French*, the *Fripon*, the *Thunderer*, and ſeveral of their Fireſhips, which they knew not how to uſe. It is certain that both Sides were well beaten, and therefore both Sides claim'd the Victory. *De Ruyter*, in his Letter to the Prince of *Orange* of *June* 8. ſays, *We judge abſolutely, that thus far the Victory (God be praiſed) is on the ſide of this State and your Highneſs.* And Prince *Rupert* writes thus to the Lord *Arlington*, *I thought it beſt for us to ceaſe the Purſuit, and drop Anchor where I now am.* On the *Engliſh* ſide were kill'd Capt. *Fowls*, Capt. *Werden*, and Capt. *Finch*; Colonel *Hamilton*, had his Leg ſhot off: The Captains *Legg*, *Holmes*, *Wetwang*, and *Story*, ſignaliz'd themſelves in this Battel, which drove back the *Engliſh* to their Coaſts, and the *Dutch* to *Schonevelt*. The greateſt Argument of the Victory inclining to the *Dutch*, was their ſetting out early again, and ſailing to the *Engliſh* Coaſts, where they challenged and attacked the *Engliſh* and *French* Fleet. On *June* 4. *Tromp* and *Spragge* were the firſt again that engaged: The Fight laſted ſix hours without much Loſs on either ſide; ſo that both again pretended to the Victory, and both indeed deſerved it. *De Ruyter* wrote to the States thus; *The next day we ſaw the Enemies* Sea Fights.

Another Sea Fight.

were

1673. 25 Ca. II.

were gone, and doubt not but they made to the Thames: *we ſatisfied our ſelves with purſuing them half-way, and then return'd to our former Station.* And Prince *Rupert* thus to my Lord *Arlington: About Midnight the* Dutch *Fleet tacked — At Two in the Morning we tacked alſo, and ſtood after them; at Six ſeeing no likelihood of reaching them before they would get within their Sands, we thought it to no purpoſe to purſue them any further: ſo we tacked again, and ſtood for our own Coaſt. All we can ſay more of the Enemy is, That they went off in great Diſorder, leaving us ignorant of what Loſs they have ſuſtained.* By the latter end of *July* the *Engliſh* and *French*, having repaired their Ships, return'd to the Coaſts of *Zeland*; and *De Ruyter* left his Port of *Schonevelt*, to meet the Enemy. A third Engagement began on *Monday* Aug. 11. Count *D'Eſtree* led the Confederates White Squadron, Prince *Rupert* the main Line, and Sir *Edward Spragge* the Blue Squadron. The *French*, as was uſual for them to do in this War, fled, and ſtay'd out of the Reach of the Cannon. *Tromp* and *Spragge* fought with their wonted Bravery: *Tromp* forc'd Sir *Edward Spragge* twice out of his Ship, and *Spragge* compell'd Admiral *Tromp* once to change his. *Bankert* of the *Zealand* Squadron met with very little Reſiſtance from *D'Eſtree* in the White; ſo he join'd with *De Ruyter*, who was engag'd with Prince *Rupert*, and very much diſtreſs'd him. Vice-Admiral *de Liefds* and *Sweers* were kill'd of the *Dutch*; and Sir *Edward Spragge* drown'd, a Cannon ſtriking his Boat and ſinking it, as he was going out of his ſecond Ship into the third. *De Ruyter* writes, *The Fight laſted till Night, and then the Enemy made away to their Coaſts, leaving us, God be thank'd, Maſters of the Place of Battle.*

A Third Engagement.

The *Engliſh* had ſhipp'd 6000 Men, commanded by Mareſchal *de Schonbergh*, for a Deſcent upon the Coaſts of *Holland*; but their not being able to attempt any thing at Land, was an Argument that they were not ſuperiour at Sea.

Tabago taken from the *Dutch.*

The Iſland of *Tabago* was, at the beginning of this Year, taken from the *Dutch* by the *Engliſh*, under the Command of Sir *Tobias Bridges*, with a Booty of 400 Priſoners, and as many Negroes.

And *St. Helena* loſt and regain'd.

The *Dutch*, in Repriſal, had ſeized upon our Iſle of *St. Helena*, which would have proved a great Obſtruction to our *Eaſt-India* Trade, had it not been ſoon after regained by Capt. *Munday*, with a more fatal Loſs to the *Dutch* of three very conſiderable *Eaſt-India* Ships: for which acceptable Service, the Capt. at his Return in *Auguſt*, was Knighted by his Majeſty.

Honours and Preferments.

As to Civil Offices and Honours, the Lord *Clifford*, being a profeſs'd Papiſt, finding himſelf diſabled by the Teſt, reſign'd into his Majeſty's Hands his Staff as Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, on *June* 19. which his Majeſty, by the Recommendation of the Duke of *Buckingham*, was pleaſed to deliver the ſame Day to Sir *Thomas Osborne* Knight and Baronet, and lately created Lord Viſcount *Osborne* of *Dunblain* in *Scotland*. Soon after, on the Death of Sir *Robert Long*, Knight and Baronet, Auditor of his Majeſty's Exchequer, that profitable Place was given to Sir *Robert Howard*, who left his Office of Secretary to the Lord High Treaſurer of *England* to *Charles Bertue* Eſquire, Brother to the Earl of *Lindſey*. But the greateſt Change at Court was by the Diſgrace of the Lord Chancellour *Shaftsbury*, who had lately ſet himſelf at the Head of the diſcontented Party, and earneſtly oppoſed all thoſe Meaſures which were thought to be tending to the Growth of Popery, or to the Exerciſe of Arbitrary Power. When Serjeant *Thurland* took his Oath before him, as one of the Barons of the Exchequer, he gave him this bold Advice: *Let me recommend to you ſo to manage the King's Juſtice and the Revenues, as the King may have moſt Profit, and the Subject leaſt Vexation. Raking for old Debts, the Number of Informations, Projects upon Concealments, I cou'd not find (in the eleven Years Experience I had in this Court) ever to advantage the Crown; but ſuch Proceedings have, for the moſt part, deliver'd up the King's good Subjects into the hands of the worſt of Men, Clerks of the Court, Cuſtom-houſe Officers, and Excize-men.* For daring thus to limit the King's Revenue and his Power, and for taking other Liberties of ſpeaking freely againſt the Popiſh Intereſt at Court, he became very uneaſie to the Duke of *York*, who prevailed with his Brother to remove him. It was by this Procurement of his Royal Highneſs, that the King ſent for the Earl to *Whitehall* on *Sunday* Nov. 9. and demanded the Seals of him, which he reſign'd with great Chearfulneſs, and putting on his Sword, he return'd home as unconcern'd as if he had brought the Mace back with him. The ſame Day he was viſited by Prince *Rupert*, and moſt of the Peers and Perſons of Quality about Town, who acknowledg'd that the Nation was oblig'd to him for the juſt Diſcharge of the Truſt that had been repoſed in him, and return'd him their Thanks. The Papiſts were ſo angry with him, that they began to proſecute him, not only into Diſgrace but into Ruin; for they examined the Court Rolls to meet with ſomething on which to ground an Accuſation in Law againſt him: And picking out ſome Pretenſions, they preſented a Paper to the King's Council, containing Matters for a Charge of Corruption and other Miſdemeanours; but, to their great Mortification, the Council reported, that nothing could be drawn out of that Paper for any legal Information. And indeed this Juſtice muſt be done to his Lordſhip's Memory, that he executed this great Office with ſingular Integrity and Honour.

The Great Seal was immediately given to Sir *Heneage Finch* Knight and Baronet, his Majeſty's Attorney General, with the Title of Lord Keeper. He was Nephew to Sir *John Finch*, Lord Keeper in the Reign of K. *Charles* I. and had the Parts and Elocution of his Uncle.

Proceedings in Parliam.

As to Proceedings in Parliament, on *Monday* Oct. 20. the two Houſes met, according to their laſt Adjournment, and were Prorogu'd by Commiſſion to *Monday* the 27th inſtant. The Commons ſeem'd very uneaſie in their Fears of Popery, and a Popiſh Faction at Court, and preſented to his Majeſty two bold Addreſſes againſt the Match which had been this Summer Treated and Concluded, by his Majeſty's Conſent, between *James* Duke of *York* and *Mary* Princeſs of *Modena*: But, contrary to their Opinion and Importunity, the King told them it was too late to prevent it. And the Liberty they took of interpoſing in this Affair, was ſo unacceptable to the Court, that on *Tueſday* Nov. 4. his Majeſty was pleaſed to Prorogue the Parliament till the 7th of *January* next. In the mean time, to make ſome ſhew of ſatisfying the Commons of *England* in ſuppreſſing the Fears of Popery, his Majeſty was pleaſed on *Novemb.* 14. to call before him in Council the Lords Chief Juſtices, and the Lord Chief Baron, and to command them to conſider of the moſt effectual means of putting the Laws in Execution for preventing the Growth of Popery, and ſpeedily to Report the ſame to his Majeſty: And at the ſame time his Majeſty was pleaſed to order, "That no "Perſon who is a *Roman* Catholick, or is reputed "to be of the *Roman* Catholick Religion, do preſume, after the 18th Day of this inſtant *Novemb.* "to come into his Majeſty's Royal Preſence, or to "his Palace, or to the Place where his Court ſhall "be. And accordingly, the Lord Steward and "Lord Chamberlain of his Majeſty's Houſhold, "were ordered to cauſe this his Majeſty's Pleaſure "to be effectually put in Execution. And on *Decemb.* 10. was pleaſed farther to declare in Council, "That no Popiſh Recuſant, or reputed ſo to be, "ſhould preſume to come into *St. James's Houſe*, or "into the *Park* adjoining. On *Wedneſday* Jan. 7. the two Houſes, in purſuance to their late Prorogation, met at *Weſtminſter*; whither his Majeſty, attended by many of the Peers, went by Water; and being come into the Houſe of Lords, and there ſeated in due Solemnity, the Houſe of Commons was called up, and his Majeſty made a ſhort Speech to the two Houſes:

Addreſs againſt the Match of the D. of *York.*

The King labours to quiet the Fears of Popery.

Parliam. meets.

1673. 25 Ca. II.

Houſes: After which the new Lord Keeper made a large Deduction of the *Dutch* Averſeneſs to Peace, their uncivil Demeanour to the King's Plenipotentiaries at *Cologn*, and how indirectly they dealt with the King in all the Overtures of Peace; and therefore a neceſſary Supply, proportionable to the Greatneſs of the King's Affairs, was not only demanded, but care to be taken for Payment of the Bankers Debt, otherwiſe multitudes of the King's loyal Subjects would be undone. But both Houſes began to ſhew their Diſcontent at the Continuance of a War with *Holland*, and at a Progreſs of the *French* Arms, and at the Prevalence of Popiſh Counſels. Firſt therefore the Lords preſented an Addreſs, beſeeching his Majeſty, "That he would be graciouſly pleaſed to iſſue out his Royal Proclamation, requiring all Papiſts and reputed Papiſts, within five Miles of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, or *Southwark*, not being Houſholders, nor attending any Peer of this Realm as a menial Servant, to repair to their reſpective Dwellings, or to depart ten Miles from the Cities and Borough aforeſaid, and not to return during this Seſſion of Parliament: And likewiſe, That his Majeſty would be pleaſed to give Order to the Quarter-Seſſions, that they give in a faithful Account of what Houſholders are within the Cities or Borough aforeſaid, and five Miles thereof, who are of that Profeſſion; and, that the Quarter-Seſſions do adjourn themſelves from time to time for that purpoſe. And accordingly his Majeſty did by Proclamation, dated *Jan.* 14. declare, "That he had ſeriouſly conſider'd the Addreſs of his moſt dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and did accept it with much Contentment and Satisfaction: And as he had always manifeſted his Zeal for the Preſervation of the true Religion eſtabliſhed in this Kingdom, and to hinder the Growth and Increaſe of the Popiſh Religion; ſo he was now ready, upon this Occaſion, to prevent all Fears and Dangers that might ariſe by the Concourſe of Perſons of that Profeſſion in or near his Cities of *London* or *Weſtminſter*, &c.

Diſcontent of the two Houſes.

Their Addreſs againſt Popery.

The King's Anſwer.

The Commons on *Oct.* 31. had voted, That conſidering the preſent Condition of the Nation, they will not take into farther Conſideration any Aids or Charges upon the Subject, except it ſhall appear that the Obſtinacy of the *Dutch* ſhall render it neceſſary, nor before this Kingdom be effectually ſecured from Popery and Popiſh Counſels, and other Grievances be duly redreſſed. And they now joined with the Lords in another Addreſs to his Majeſty to expreſs themſelves *paſſionately ſenſible of the calamitous Condition of this Kingdom, not only by reaſon of the War wherein it is at preſent involved, but many other inteſtine Differences and Diviſions amongſt us, which are chiefly occaſioned by the undermining Contrivances of Popiſh Recuſants, whoſe Numbers and Inſolencies are greatly of late increaſed, and whoſe reſtleſs Practices threaten a Subverſion both of Church and State.* And indeed the Commons were now ſo weary of the War with *Holland*, and ſo apprehenſive of the Powers and Intrigues of *France*, and of the Delays in the Treaty now depending at *Cologn*, that they did in effect declare for a ſpeedy Peace, and encourage the States of *Holland* to a ſecret Correſpondence with them on that occaſion. And indeed it was this univerſal Inclination of the Parliament and People of *England* that induced the King to deſert the *French*, and to make the *United Provinces* once more his Friends and Allies. And therefore on *Jan.* 24. his Majeſty came to the Houſe of Lords, and ſent for the Houſe of Commons, and communicated to both Houſes a Letter together with Propoſitions for Peace, which he had received from the States-General of the *United Provinces*, by the Hands of the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador: And on *Jan.* 27. the Commons, upon peruſing the Propoſals made by the States-General of the *United Provinces*, which the King had laid before them, agreed, *That his Majeſty be humbly deſired to proceed in a Treaty with the ſaid States, in order to a ſpeedy Peace.* This Treaty was happily managed by Sir *William Temple*, and was concluded to the great Satisfaction of both Nations. It conſiſted of five Articles: By the firſt the States agreed to the Right of the Flag to be paid to all the King's Ships: The ſecond was for ſettling Trade in the *Eaſt-Indies*: The third related to the Colony of *Surinam*: By the fourth, Both Sides were obliged to reſtore all Places taken from each other during this War: By the fifth, the States bound themſelves to pay our King Eight hundred thouſand Patacoons. Theſe Articles were ſign'd on *Monday* Feb. 9. at *Whitehall* by the Lords his Majeſty's Commiſſioners, and by the Marquis *Del Freſno* Extraordinary Ambaſſadour of *Spain*, on the part of the States-General of the *United Provinces*, by vertue of the Power he had received from them. And on *Wedneſday* Morning *Feb.* 11. his Majeſty being come into the Houſe of Lords, and ſending for the Commons, was pleas'd to acquaint them, "That he had made an honourable and (as he hop'd) a laſting Peace with the States-General of the United Provinces: which was entertained with an univerſal Satisfaction in both Houſes. This great Work being happily accompliſhed, his Majeſty was pleaſed on *Febr.* 24. to Prorogue the Parliament till the 10th of *November* next. And to make good the Royal Promiſe given to the two Houſes of ſuppreſſing Popery, his Majeſty gave Order in Council *March* 6. that the Lord Keeper do ſignifie his Majeſty's Pleaſure to the Judges, that in their ſeveral Circuits they cauſe the Laws againſt Popiſh Recuſants to be put in execution; and that they accordingly give the ſaid Laws in charge for their ſpeedy Conviction.

Reſolutions of the Commons

Articles of it.

King's Speech.

This Peace was chiefly owing to the victorious Progreſs of the Prince of *Orange*, who with an Army of 25000 Men had ſat down before *Narden*, and took it in ſight of the Duke of *Luxemburgh*'s Army, and ſo put a ſudden Stop to the *French* Career and Conqueſts in thoſe Parts: For, leaving his Poſts there well guarded, he march'd to the reſt of his Army, took *Bonn*, and open'd a Paſſage for the *German* Forces to come over the *Rhine* into *Flanders*; upon which the *French* abandon'd all their Conqueſts upon *Holland* in leſs time than they had made them, and began to wiſh the War at an end, tho' they made ſhew to the contrary. The *Dutch* were over-joy'd at this great and unexpected Turn of Affairs, and did juſtly impute it chiefly to the great Wiſdom and Conduct of the Prince of *Orange*; and therefore a greater Honour was done to him than to any of his illuſtrious Anceſtors: For now the States General not only confirm'd the Charge of Stadt Holder of the Provinces of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland* in the Perſon of his Highneſs during Life, but ſettled it likewiſe upon the Heirs Male of his Body born in lawful Wedlock, by a ſolemn Decree made *Feb.* 22. And on the ſame Day the States of *Zealand* conferr'd the ſame Dignity upon the Prince, and made him alſo chief hereditary Nobleman of that Province.

This Peace chiefly owing to the Pr. of *Orange*.

As to the State of Religion, The Fears and Jealouſies of Popery expreſſed by the Parliament, and the Aſſurances given by his Majeſty for quieting thoſe Fears, have been already delivered. As to the Diſſenters, they themſelves report their Hopes of Accommodation in this manner. They ſay, that in the laſt Seſſion this Year, the Earl of *Orrery* deſir'd Mr. *Baxter* to draw up Terms of Union between the Conformiſts and the Nonconformiſts, in order to their joint vigorous oppoſing Popery: And he told him, that Sir *Thomas Osborne* the new Lord Treaſurer, Biſhop *Morley* of *Winchester*, and ſeveral other great Men, were mightily for it; upon which he ſent him Propoſals for that purpoſe, the chief of which were theſe.

State of Religion.

"That no Covenant, Promiſe or Oath, ſhould be requir'd to Ordination, Inſtitution or Induction,

Propoſals of Accommodation.

1673. 25 *Ca.* II.

" on, but the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy; " the ſubſcribing to the Doctrine and Sacraments of " the Church of *England*, as expreſſed in the 39 Articles, and a general Declaration againſt Rebellion and Sedition. That till the Nonconformiſts " could be better provided for by Vacancies, they " ſhould have Liberty to be Schoolmaſters, or Aſſiſtants to Incumbents, or to preach Lectures in " their Churches, either ſuch Lectures as were already endow'd with Maintenance, or ſuch as the " People ſhould be willing to maintain: And that " in the mean time their Meeting Places that were " convenient ſhould be continu'd in uſe as Chapels. " That Liberty be allow'd for Neighbours joining " together in praying to God and Praiſing him, and " repeating Sermons, in their private Houſes without Moleſtation. That for the Liturgy, *&c.* none " be oblig'd to read the Apocryphal Leſſons: That " it be enough if an Incumbent once in a Quarter " or half Year, read the greateſt part of the Service " for that time; and that it be at other times done " by his Curate or Aſſiſtant. That Lecturers be not " oblig'd to read the Service, or at moſt that it be " enough if once in half a Year, they read the " greateſt part of what is appointed for that time. " That Parents have liberty to dedicate their own " Children to God in Baptiſm, without being ob" lig'd to find Godfathers and Godmothers. That " the uſe of the Sign of the Croſs be left to the Mi" niſters Inclination and Diſcretion. That Mini" ſters be not forc'd to baptize a Child whoſe Pa" rents are deny'd the Communion of the Church, " unleſs ſome ſerious Chriſtian undertake for its E" ducation, according to the Chriſtian Covenant. " That none be forc'd to receive the Sacrament, " while unfit or averſe. That Miniſters be not for" ced to deliver the Sacrament to any unbaptiz'd " Perſons, or to ſuch as won't own their Baptiſmal " Covenant, and publickly profeſs their Adherence " to it; or to ſuch as are guilty of ſcandalous Im" moralities, till they have profeſſed Repentance. " That Miniſters be not forc'd to publiſh an Ex" communication or Abſolution againſt their Con" ſciences, upon the Decree of a Lay-Chancellor, *&c.* " or harraſs'd by attending their Courts to bring " Witneſſes againſt thoſe, to whom they have re" fuſed the Sacrament upon the aforeſaid Reaſons. " That it be left to the diſcretion of Miniſters, " whom they will abſolve in Sickneſs, and to whom " they will give the Sacrament, and over whom " they at their Interment will uſe theſe few Words, " which import the Juſtification and Salvation of " the Deceaſed: And that the Sick and Dying have " the Liberty of chooſing what Miniſters they will " to attend and aſſiſt them, without Reſtraint. " That no Miniſters be forc'd to deny the Sacra" ment, to ſuch as think it unlawful to take it " kneeling. That the uſe of the Surplice be left " indifferent: And that People who live under an " ignorant or ſcandalous Miniſter, have Liberty to " join with thoſe with whom they can better pro" fit, in any neighbouring Church of the ſame Dio" ceſe, paying the Incumbent his Dues. That no " Ordain'd Miniſters be put upon renouncing their " Ordination but upon proof of their fitneſs for " the Miniſtry, receive by Word, or a written In" ſtrument, a legal Authority to Exerciſe their Mi" niſtry in any Congregation in his Majeſty's Do" minions, where they ſhall be lawfully called. " That no Excommunicate Perſon as ſuch be impri" ſon'd or ruin'd. And that after all Chriſtian Lenity " be uſed to all conſcientious Diſſenters; and that " the Tolerable be tolerated under Laws of Peace " and Safety.

Upon the whole he added, " That if the Sacra" craments were but left free to be adminiſter'd and " receiv'd by none but Volunteers: And Liberty " granted to Miniſters to preach in thoſe Churches " where the Common Prayer was read by others; " and the Subſcriptions contain'd nothing that a " Conſcientious Man might need to ſcruple; he " thought it might take in all, even the Indepen" dents as well as Presbyterians. Mr. *Baxter* gave " the Earl of *Orery* theſe Propoſals, and he after " ſome time return'd them with Biſhop *Morley*'s " Strictures or Animadverſions, which fully diſco" ver'd that all his Profeſſions for Abatement and " Concord were deceitful, and that he intended no " ſuch thing, for he would not make the leaſt Abate" ment in any thing of Moment.

1673. 25 *Ca.* II.

" A little after, ſome great Men of the Houſe of " Commons drew up a Bill for Accommodation, to " take off Oaths, Subſcriptions and Declarations, " except the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, " and Subſcriptions to the Doctrine of the Church " of *England*, according to the 13th of *Elizabeth* but " ſhewing it to the Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, he cauſed " them to forbear, and broke the Deſign. And in " the mean time, that it might not ſeem to be for " nothing that he oft pretended to be of ſo peace" able a Diſpoſition, he further'd an Act only to take " off Aſſent and Conſent, and the Renunciation of " the Covenant. But when other Biſhops were a" gainſt even this ſhew of Abatement he told them " openly in the Houſe; that had it been but to abate " them a Ceremony, he would not have ſpoken in " it. But he knew that they were bound to the " ſame things ſtill, by other Clauſes or Obligations " if theſe were repeal'd.

The King was thought to have been ſo much offended with the Proceedings of the Parliament in their " laſt Seſſion, that it was generally believ'd he had no mind to meet them again, tho' they had been ſo long endear'd to him, by ſo many agreeable Acts and continual Supplies. Hence the popular Rumour was, that his Majeſty intended to diſſolve the Parliament: But the King apprehending that a Report of this Nature might irritate ſome of the leading Members, and be otherwiſe prejudicial to his Affairs, he publiſh'd a Proclamation given at *Whitehall* May 2. declaring, " That whereas of late many Perſons ill-affected to the Government have aſſumed to themſelves a Liberty in their ordinary Diſcourſes, " to cenſure and defame the Proceedings of State, " whereby they endeavour to create and nouriſh in " the Minds of his Majeſty's good Subjects, an evil " Opinion of things they underſtand not, and fur" ther to promote their ſeditious Ends, they do daily " invent falſe News, and ſpread the ſame abroad " amongſt the People, to the great Scandal of his " Majeſty's Government: Whereof his Majeſty ta" king notice, and in particular of that very falſe " Report of an Intention to diſſolve this preſent " Parliament, which hath not been under delibera" tion, his Majeſty ſeeing no cauſe to change his " Reſolutions taken touching their meeting. And " therefore his Majeſty would look upon the Sprea" ders of that Report as Perſons ſeditiouſly inclin'd " and ill-affected to his Service, and was reſolved to " ſuppreſs that unlawful and undutiful kind of " Diſcourſe by a moſt ſtrict and exemplary Puniſh" ment of all ſuch Offenders as ſhall hereafter be " diſcover'd. But however, his Majeſty might think fit to continue this Name of a long Parliament, he did not ſeem inclinable to ſuffer them this Year to ſit and Remonſtrate againſt Popery, and therefore on *September* 22. his Majeſty was pleaſed to cauſe a Proclamation to be publiſh'd for the farther Proroguing the Parliament, from *Nov.* 10. next to the 13th of *April* enſuing. Yet in the mean time to ſeem to anſwer the Addreſſes of their laſt meeting, his Majeſty was pleaſed to ſhew a publick Care for ſuppreſſing Popery, and convicting *Romiſh* Prieſts and Jeſuits, who were daily more numerous and more inſolent in the City and Country. Therefore on *June* 10. his Majeſty in Council at *Hampton-Court*, did order his Royal Proclamation to be publiſh'd to ſatisfie his People, that having been inform'd that many " Prieſts and Jeſuits, in contempt of former Orders " and Proclamations, did continue and harbour " themſelves

The King declares againſt the Report of diſſolving the Parliament.

And of Proroguing it.

Proclamation againſt Popery.

1674. *Car.* II.

" themſelves in the City of *London* and Suburbs " thereof, and other parts of the Kingdom, to " the manifeſt contempt of his Majeſty's Royal " Authority and the Laws and Religion eſtabli- " ſhed, and notwithſtanding his Majeſty's Com- " mands to have the Laws againſt them given in " Charge in all Counties, yet none of late had " been Apprehended or Diſcover'd; his Majeſty " thereupon, of his pious Care for the preſerva- " tion of the Proteſtant Religion, and for the " prevention of the Endeavours of ſuch Prieſts " and Jeſuits who ſeduce his Subjects from the " ſame, hath reſolv'd that ſo many of the ſaid " Prieſts as can be found ſhall be ſpeedily tranſ- " ported. And that ſuch Diſcoveries might be " the better encouraged, his Majeſty had given " Order to the Lord High Treaſurer of *England* " to cauſe ſpeedy payment to be made of the ſum " of five Pounds for every Prieſt or Jeſuit ſo diſ- " cover'd.

Popiſh Plot.

There was certainly great Reaſon for the popular Jealouſies of Popery: For the Plot that had been more or leſs been carried on for ſeveral Years to ſupport, if not reſtore the *Romiſh* Religion in *England*, began now to ſhew it ſelf in a more open manner, as appears by ſeveral Letters written by Mr. *Coleman*, the Duke of *York*'s Secretary, to ſeveral Foreigh Correſpondents; the firſt that came to view was this, directed to the *French* King's Confeſſor, dated *June* 29. 1674.

Coleman's Letters.

" I Am commanded to tell you, that his Royal " Highneſs my Maſter, is very ſenſible of the " Friendſhip of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, which " he will endeavour to cultivate very carefully, " and to give him all poſſible Aſſurances of it, " to take away all Jealouſies that his Enemies " would raiſe to the contrary.

" That his Royal Highneſs has done nothing " in any manner whatſoever, nor in any place, " againſt the Intereſt of his moſt Chriſtian Maje- " ſty, but hath render'd him all the good Offi- " ces he hath been capable of.

" That as for recalling the Parliament, and " touching my Lord *A*..... his Highneſs is al- " together of the Opinion of his Majeſty, that " neither one nor other is uſeful, but quite contra- " trary, very dangerous as well for *England* as " *France*, and that his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty is " in great danger of loſing the Neutrality of " *England* at the next Seſſion (if the Parliament " meet) as he loſt its Alliance by the Peace of " *Holland* at the laſt; becauſe the Lower-Houſe " and their Friends (as the furious Proteſtants, " and the Malecontents in the Houſe of Lords) " have a Deſign to leſſen his Royal Highneſs, and " root out the Catholick Religion, and they think " they cannot make uſe of any other fitter means " to attain their End, than to raiſe the *Dutch*, " and to perplex his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty as " much as lies in their Power.

" That his Highneſs doubts not but it is abſo- " lutely neceſſary for the Intereſt of his moſt " Chriſtian Majeſty and his Royal Highneſs, to " uſe all Endeavours to hinder the meeting of the " Parliament by perſwading his *Britannick* Maje- " ſty, that his Greatneſs, his Honour and his " Quiet, are no leſs concerned therein than theirs; " ſo that if his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty would " write freely his Thoughts thereupon to his *Bri-* " *tannick* Majeſty, to forewarn him of the Dan- " ger he apprehends from thence, and would " withal think fit to make him the ſame gene- " rous Offers of his Purſe, to perſwade him to " diſſolve the preſent Parliament, as he hath done " to his Highneſs for the Election of another, per- " haps he would ſucceed therein by the Aſſiſtance " we would give him here.

" As for another Parliament, it would be eaſie 1674.
" enough to get ſuch an one as we wiſh for, the 26 *Car.* II.
" Conſtitutions of our Parliaments being of ſuch
" a nature, that as there is nothing to be hop'd
" for by the King from an old one, ſo there is
" nothing to be feared from a new one, becauſe
" ſuch an one at their firſt meeting muſt needs
" aſſiſt his Majeſty ſo far as to enable him to ac-
" knowledge his Obligations both to his moſt
" Chriſtian Majeſty and to all the World, *&c.*

And by this other Letter from Mr. *Coleman* to the *French* King's Confeſſor without Date, but noted by him to have been written by him in Anſwer to a Letter of *Sept.* 25. 1674.

" HIS Royal Highneſs has received the Letter " that you ſent him by Sir *William Throck-* " *morton*, which he has anſwer'd to you himſelf; " and beſides he hath commanded me to teſtifie " to you the great Eſteem he hath for the Friend- " ſhip of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, and for " yours, and to aſſure you that he will not fail " to cultivate it with all his Power; and that " preferring the ſincere Faith of a Chriſtian, and " the Word of a Man of Honour, before all Sub- " tilties and even all the Advantages of the " World, he gives you them both as a Pledge of " the ardent Deſire he has to continue always a " ſtrict Alliance with his moſt Chriſtian Maje- " ſty and to entertain alſo an intimate Correſ- " pondence with you.

" For the firſt Point of your Letter, his Royal " Highneſs has commanded me to tell you, that " he will govern himſelf according to your Ad- " vice, and treat of nothing concerning the Ca- " tholick Religion with Monſieur *Rouvigny*, nor " with any other Perſon than your ſelf, but that he " will communicate to you all things he ſhall " find neceſſary for the good of the Catholicks, " and ſhall be very well pleaſed to receive Ad- " vices from you thereupon.

" For the reſt, his Royal Highneſs does a lit- " tle wonder that he hears nothing from Mon- " ſieur *Rouvigny* touching the ſecond Point of " your Letter, ſince you have written ſo poſi- " tively, that he had Order to confirm and pro- " cure Execution of what his moſt Chriſtian Ma- " jeſty propoſed to him the ſecond of *June* laſt " by your Mediation, and you by that of Sir " *William Throckmorton*'s. He (his Royal High- " neſs) has omitted, till this time, to acquaint " you with the ſmall Succeſs that he has had, as " expecting daily that Monſieur *Rouvigny* would " impart to him the Commiſſion of which you made " mention to him in your Letter; but having " heard nothing yet of that matter, and being " obliged to go out of Town for fifteen Days or " three Weeks, he thinks fit to ſend you back Sir " *William Throckmorton*, to acquaint you with the " the Progreſs of this Buſineſs, and to pray you " to inform yourſelf of what has been able to " hinder it.

" His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty made a very " generous offer to his Royal Highneſs of the aſ- " ſiſtance of his Purſe, to inable him to defend " them both from the Evils that threatned them, " and by good luck his Royal Highneſs has la- " bour'd with ſo much diligence and ſucceſs, that " the Dangers which they apprehended are a lit- " tle put off; but one thing more is neceſſary for " the perfect ſecuring their Affairs, and without " making one ſtep more, all that he has already " done will ſignifie nothing. For that the aſ- " ſiſtance of his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty is no leſs " neceſſary at preſent than heretofore, to ſubdue " intirely thoſe, who being exaſperated againſt " his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, as much as againſt " his Royal Highneſs, only becauſe he is ſo un-

1674. 26 *Car.* II.

" alterably addicted to the Intereſt of his moſt " Chriſtian Majeſty, will exerciſe their Malice " and their Rage with more Brutality than ever, " if they find occaſion for it hereafter.

" If you can therefore, by your Credit, obtain " from his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty the Accom- " pliſhment of the Offer of his Purſe for raiſing " the Reputation of his Royal Highneſs in the " Opinion of his *Britannick* Majeſty, and for put- " ting him in condition to reſiſt the ſharpeſt Bat- " teries of the Adverſaries of his moſt Chriſtian " Majeſty and Royal Highneſs; to wit, the Poſ- " ſibility they pretend to get Money from the " Parliament, and the Impoſſibility of having a- " ny elſewhere, by which they often keep the " Mind of his *Britannick* Majeſty in ſuſpence, " and wherein they place the Hope they have " to conquer him at laſt.

" There will nothing more remain to be fear- " ed by his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, or his Royal " Highneſs, but his Royal Highneſs will be able " to diſſolve the Parliament with eaſe; and af- " terwards, in recompence of the ſaid Aſſiſtance, " will perform on his part all that his moſt Chri- " ſtian Majeſty ſhall ask of him, and will pro- " ceed with Sincerity upon the Word of a Prince " (that no Man can reproach him with the Vio- " lation of) for the Intereſt of his moſt Ch. Maj.

In a third Letter of Mr. *Coleman* to the Pope's Internuncio, dated *Septemb.* 4. 1674, he tells him, " That the Duke's principal Deſign is, to uſe the " Pope's Interpoſition, and by that means to eſta- " bliſh himſelf in the Poſſeſſion of his Eſtate " through the Aſſiſtance of *France* and *Spain*, and " to turn all their Cares for the Eaſe of the Pope's " Friends, and particularly for the Catholicks of " the Church againſt their great Enemies; and " aſſures him he will find, that the Pope never " had an Occaſion ſo favourable as at this hour, " to enrich thoſe of his Family, and to augment " the Number of his Friends; and if he lets it " ſlip, he will never find the like: So that if ever " they propoſe to make uſe of the Treaſure of the " Church, it is now they ought to do it, for they " can demand nothing that the Duke will not be " capable to do for the Pope's Friends. And in another Letter of *Octob.* 23. 1674, Mr. *Coleman* to the Internuncio begins thus: " You agree with " me, that Money is the only means of bringing " the King into the Duke's Intereſt, and of diſ- " ingaging him from the Parliament; and you " muſt alſo agree with me, that nothing can " more promote the Intereſt of the Catholick " Party, which is the principal Object of the " Duke's Care and Affection, and of the Hatred " of the Parliament, and which muſt hope or " fear, according as the one or the other of them " increaſe in Power. Theſe Letters alone, with- out any other concurring Evidence, are more than ſufficient to prove, that the *Roman* Catholicks in *England* were full of Hopes and Expectations un- der the Influence and Protection of the Duke of *York*, and under the Proſpect of his Succeſſion to the Crown: not to ſay that they knew the King would fall into the ſame Meaſures ſo far as was conſiſtent with his preſent Peace and Quiet.

Honours and Preferments.

As to Offices, and Honours conferr'd this Year; On *April* 23. in a Chapter of the moſt no- ble Order of the Garter, the Earl of *Mulgrave* was elected a Companion, and was accordingly intro- duced and inveſted with the *George* and *Garter* a- midſt the uſual Ceremonies, and was inſtall'd at *Windſor* on *May* 28. And on *May* 30. the Atchieve- ments of Count *Marcin*, Knight of the Order, lately deceas'd, were offer'd up in the accuſtom'd manner. *Robert* Earl of *Sunderland* was, by his Majeſty's Favour, admitted into the Privy Coun- cil; and having taken the uſual Oaths, took his Place at the Board on *May* 27. And the Earl of *Peterborough* was ſworn into the ſame Honour of a Privy Counſellor, at *Hampton-Court*, on *Jul.* 10. The Duke of *Buckingham*, who had been a perſo- nal Favourite of the King, began now again to de- cline in the good Opinion of his Majeſty. He had by his own Intereſt made two Lord Treaſu- rers, but was not to be left able to make a third. Being Chancellor of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, his Majeſty, by his Letters to the Univerſity, de- clared that Place vacant; and on *July* 15. the Senate of the Univerſity, in a full Aſſembly, u- nanimouſly elected his Grace the Duke of *Mon- mouth* to ſucceed him, who was inſtalled at *Wor- ceſter-Houſe* in *London* Sept. 3. the Vice Chancellor Dr. *Spencer* making an eloquent Speech in *Engliſh*, and Dr. *Toaman* the Univerſity Orator in Latin, upon that Occaſion: and when the Ceremony was over, the new Chancellor treated the whole Com- pany, being near 300 Perſons, with extraordina- ry Magnificence. Sir *Leoline Jenkins* and Sir *Jo- ſeph Williamſon* Knights, his Majeſty's Ambaſſa- dours Extraordinary and Plenipotentiaries for the Treaty at *Cologne*, arriv'd at *Whitehall* May 10. and were very graciouſly received by his Majeſty. And for a Reward of this Service, Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, having been one of the Clerks of the Privy Council, was now made Principal Secreta- ry of State, and Privy Counſellor, having the Oaths adminiſtred unto him on *Sept.* 11. by the Advancement of the Earl of *Arlington*, who, upon the Reſignation of the Earl of *St. Albans*, receiv'd the Staff of Lord Chamberlain of his Majeſty's Houſhold, with this publick Reaſon given, *That it was in Recompence of his long and faithful Service, and particularly for his having performed the Office of Principal Secretary of State for the ſpace of twelve Years, to his Majeſty's great Satisfaction.* The place of one of the Clerks in Council being ſo vacated by the Preferment of Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, his Majeſty was pleaſed to confer it *Sept.* 16. upon *Philip Lloyd* Eſq. The Earl of *Strafford* was ſworn of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council on *Dec.* 8. His Majeſty being nobly entertain'd at *Guild-Hall* on *Octob.* 29. when Sir *Robert Viner* was ſworn Lord Mayor, did moſt graciouſly con- deſcend to the Acceptance of the Freedom of that City, in the *Chamberlain's Office*, from the Hands of Sir *Thomas Player*: Upon which the Lord May- or, Aldermen, and Common-Council unanimouſ- ly agreed to teſtifie their deepeſt Senſe of ſo un- parallell'd a Favour and Honour done to the City, beyond the Example of all his Progenitors. And cordingly the Lord Mayor, attended by his Bre- thren and the Commons, waited on his Majeſty *Dec.* 18. in the *Banquetting-houſe*; where, on his Knees, he preſented the King with the Copy of the ſaid Freedom, curiouſly written on Vellum, and adorned with Gilding after the beſt manner, in a large ſquare Box of maſſy Gold; the Seal of the ſaid Freedom hanging at it, incloſed in ano- ther Box of Gold, ſet all over with large Dia- monds to a conſiderable Value: which his Maje- ſty was pleaſed graciouſly to accept, with many Expreſſions of great Kindneſs to the City. At the beginning of *Hilary* Term, Sir *Francis North*, his Majeſty's Attorney General, being, in conſi- deration of his faithful Services, deſigned by his Majeſty to ſucceed Sir *John Vaughan* late Lord Chief Juſtice of the Court of *Common-Pleas*, ap- peared in the high Court of *Chancery*, and was ſworn Serjeant: After he had performed all the Formalities belonging to that Degree, the Lord Keeper of the Great Seal came into the Court of *Common Pleas*, and declar'd the King's Pleaſure to him in an eloquent Speech: Sir *Francis North* ſtanding in the middle of the Bar of the ſaid Court, made his Acknowledgments of the King's great

1674. 26 *Car.* II.

The King ac- cepts a Free- dom of the City.

1674. 26 *Car.* II. great Favour, and return'd his humble Thanks to his Majesty, and was immediately conducted from thence between the two ancientest Serjeants into the said Court, where the Lord Keeper delivered unto him his Patent of the said Office: And after he had taken the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Oath of chief Justice of that Court, the Lord Keeper put on his square Cap, and he took his Seat of Chief Justice, and afterwards entertained the Lord Keeper, and divers of the Nobility, and all the Judges and Serjeants, at Dinner at *Serjeants-Inn* in *Chancery-Lane*. On *Feb.* 10. his Majesty was graciously pleased, in consideration of the eminent Loyalty and good Services of — *Glascork* Esq; to cause him to be sworn one of the Masters of Request, in the room of *Jervis Holles* Esq; deceased.

ffairs abroad

Abroad the great Action was the Battle of *Seneff*, between the *French* under the Command of the Prince of *Conde*, and the Confederates led by the Prince of *Orange*. —— The Confederate Army being on their March toward *Binch*, the *French* fell upon their Rear, which soon came to a furious Engagement. Sir *William Temple*, in his *Memoirs*, has thus described it: " As the " Numbers on both sides were not much different " when the Fight began, so were those esteemed " that fell in this Battle, and to amount to about " six or seven thousand on each side; but of the " *French* many more Officers and Gentlemen than " were usual in proportion to the common Soldiers. When the Night parted the Armies, the " *French* retired back to their former Quarters; " and next Morning the Confederates marched " to that which they designed when they broke " up the Day before. The Allies claimed the " Victory, because they were last upon the Field; " and the *French*, upon the greater Number of " Prisoners and Standards they carried away: " but whoever had the Honour, they both felt " the Loss. There was a Letter intercepted from the Prince of *Conde* to the *French* King; wherein he gave him an Account, that *upon a general Review of his Army, he found himself but in a sorry condition, as having lost the Flower of his Infantry, and the best part of his Horse, and therefore did not think himself strong enough to hazard a second Engagement.* And as this generous Prince was very ingenious in the Acknowledgment of his Loss, he was no less just to his great Adversary the Prince of *Orange*, by giving him the Character, that " He had acted like an old Captain in all, but " only venturing himself too much like a young " Man. But more full yet was that of General *Zouch*'s Letter to the States; wherein, amongst others, he used these Expressions: " I have en- " deavoured to discharge my Duty in attending " his Highness the Prince of *Orange* during the " bloody and famous Battle between the Confe- " derate Army and that of the most Christian " King, the happy Issue of which has proved so " much to the Glory of the Prince of *Orange*, " who shewed upon that Occasion the Prudence " of an aged Captain, the Courage of a *Cæsar*, " and the undaunted Bravery of a *Marius*. All " which, my Lords, I speak without Flattery, " which is contrary to my Nature.

aracter of Prince of ange.

itations for ce.

While the Peace between *England* and *Holland* was in Agitation, the *English* Ambassadour Sir *William Temple* acquainted the Prince of *Orange* with the King's personal Kindness and Esteem for him, and with his Majesty's Resolution to observe and cultivate a Friendship with the States, and his Desires to see a General Peace restor'd to *Christendom*, wherein his Majesty intended to act wholly in concert with his Highness, whose Opinion, as to the Thing and Conditions most necessary, Sir *William* desir'd to understand as soon and as fully as he could. The Prince answer'd the Ambassadour with the Expressions of Duty and Kindness to his Majesty, and desires a new Union between the two Nations, which he thought alone could make his Majesty happy at home and abroad: But as to a Peace, his Highness seem'd averse to it, unless it could be made with good Advantage to the *Spaniard*, a firm Security to the *States*, and upon the lasting Ballance of *Europe*. The Ambassadour enter'd upon one thing more with him, which was upon occasion of the many discontented Persons in *England*, at the Course of the last Ministry and War, who were suspected to have trinkled at least with *Holland*, about the raising of Seditions, and perhaps Insurrections in *England*, if the War had continued; and to that end told his Highness what the King suspected of some of his Subjects, without naming any, and how much Service it would be to his Majesty to know them more certainly, and how kind it would be to discover them: But the Prince was stanch, and said, *He was sure the King would not press him upon a thing so much against all Honour, as to betray Men that professed to be his Friends.*

1674. 26 *Car.* II.

Sir *William* having transmitted an Account to *England* of all this, had no Orders nor Returns upon it: But about the beginning of *Decemb.* the Earl of *Arlington* was sent over into *Holland* with some Instructions to adjust all Matters with his Highness. His Lordship being arrived at the *Hague*, told Sir *William Temple*, that *he was come over to set some Things right between the King and the Prince that he doubted were amiss, and to settle a perfect Kindness and Confidence between them for the future.* The Prince did not seem inclinable to the Overtures made by the Lord *Arlington*, and only said, that *the Fortune of the Parties might change in another Campaign, which none but his Majesty could prevent by inducing* France *to comply with such Terms as he thought just and safe for the rest of* Christendom. And we are told, " That the Prince shew'd him- " self dissatisfied at the Arrogance and Insolence " wherewith *Arlington* had enter'd upon all his " Expostulations with him; and that not only " in the Subject of his Discourse, as if he pre- " tended to deal with a Child that he could by " his Wit make to believe what he pleased; but " in the Manner of it, as if he had taken himself " for the Prince of *Orange*, and him for Lord *Ar-* " *lington*; That all he said was so Artificial, and " he gave such false Colours to things, every bo- " dy knew that he, who was a plain Man, could " not bear it; and was never so weary of any " Conversation in his Life: And, in short, he " did not seem well satisfied with the King's In- " tentions upon that Errand, tho' he said he was " sure his Majesty never intended he should act " in the manner he had, if he remember'd he was " his Nephew, tho' nothing else.

State of Religion.

As to the nearer Concerns of Religion, the King, who had Apprehension and Judgment (when applied) equal to the greatest of his Predecessors, did clearly perceive it to be the Sense of his Council, and the Voice of his People, that he should support the Establish'd Church, with a strict Hand upon the Papists, and with a moderate Restraint of the Dissenters, chiefly because their Division gave Advantage to the other Enemy. On this Principle of Wisdom his Majesty commanded his own Inclination, and during the long Recess of Parliament, to quiet the Minds of his Subjects, he published this *Declaration for enforcing a late Order made in Council.*

Charles R.

King's Declaration.

THE Administration of Justice, according to the settled and known Laws of our Kingdom, we take to be the most reasonable and proper

per

1674. 26 Car. II.

" per method for attaining and preſerving the " Peace and Safety both of Church and State. As " therefore we find it neceſſary, that the Laws " ſhould be put in execution with more Care and " Diligence than of late they have been, ſo alſo we think it expedient, that the Orders we " have already given for that purpoſe, ſhould be " made publick in ſuch a manner that all Men " may find themſelves oblig'd to take notice of " the ſame, and to give a due Obedience thereunto. For which Reaſon we have thought fit " to declare, and do hereby publiſh and declare " our Royal Will and Pleaſure, that our Order " made in Council on *Wedneſday* the third Day of " this inſtant *February*, and ſince printed and " publiſhed, be exactly obſerved by all and every " Perſon and Perſons to whom it ſhall or may " appertain: And more particularly we Require " and Command, that the Convictions of Popiſh " Recuſants be every where Encourag'd, Quicken'd and made Effectual; and that all Convictions as ſoon as they ſhall be perfected, be " forthwith certified into the Exchequer, and that " ſpeedy Proceſs do iſſue upon all ſuch Convi" ctions as are or ſhall be Certified; and that " care be taken, that no Perſons of Quality who " ſhall be ſuſpected to be Popiſh Recuſants, be o" mitted to be preſented; and that no delay be " uſed, nor any practice ſuffered, which may " hinder or obſtruct the compleating of ſuch " Convictions as are now preparing. And we " do ſtrictly Charge and Command, that no " Maſs be ſaid in any part of this Kingdom, " the Chapels of our deareſt Conſort the Queen, " and the Chapels of Foreign Miniſters only ex" cepted. And to prevent all extraordinary Re" ſort to thoſe Chapels, by ſuch who are not me" nial Servants to the Queen, or to Foreign Mi" niſters, we declare that every ſuch Offender " ſhall incur the Forfeiture of one hundred Marks, " provided by the Statute made in the twenty " third Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, whereof one " Third part ſhall be given to the Informer for " his farther Reward and Encouragement. And " we require all Officers and Miniſters of Juſtice, " to cauſe diligent Search to be made in all other " places where they ſhall hear or ſuſpect that " Maſs is ſaid, and to cauſe all Offenders in this " kind to be apprehended and proceeded with " according to Law. And we forewarn all our " Subjects, that they preſume not to ſend any " Perſon to be Educated abroad in any Popiſh " College or Seminary; and we command all " Parents or Guardians of any Perſon or Perſons, " now remaining in any ſuch College or Semina" ry, that they cauſe the ſame Perſon or Perſons " ſpeedily to return home, as they will anſwer " the contrary at their peril. " Moreover, we " require all Perſons born within any of our Do" minions, and out of Priſon, who have taken " Orders by any Authority derived from the " Church or See of *Rome* (except Mr. *John Hud" dleſton*) to depart the Kingdom before the " twenty fifth Day of *March* next, according to " the Tenor of our late Proclamation; and alſo " to depart the Court within the fourteen Days " appointed by our late Order in Council. And " we forbid all Papiſts, or reputed Papiſts, to " come into our Palace at *Whitehall* or St. *James*'s, " or into any other place where our Court ſhall be, " contrary to our late Prohibition upon pain of " Impriſonment in the *Tower*, if he be a Peer of " the Realm, or in ſome other Priſon if he be of " leſſer Quality. And laſtly, we appoint, that " care be taken for the ſuppreſſion of Conventi" cles, hereby declaring, that all our Licences " were long ſince recalled, and that no Conven" ticle hath any Authority, Allowance or En" couragement from us. And our Pleaſure is, " that theſe our Commands be publiſhed and pro" claimed in the uſual manner.

1674. 26 Car. II.

Given at our Court at Whitehall *this twelfth Day of* February, *in the twenty ſeventh Year of our Reign.*

This Declaration referr'd to an Order in Council made on the third of *February*, wherein the King upon adviſeing with ſeveral of his Biſhops, agreed upon ſix Orders and Reſolutions then taken for the more effectual Conviction of Popiſh Recuſants and the Suppreſſion of Conventicles; of which the laſt was this. *And his Majeſty doth farther Order and Appoint, that effectual Care be taken for the ſuppreſſion of Conventicles: And whereas divers pretend Licences from his Majeſty, and would ſupport themſelves by that pretence, his Majeſty declares, that all his Licences were long ſince recalled; and that no Conventicle hath any Authority, Allowance or Encouragement from his Majeſty.* The Nonconformiſts on this occaſion thus partially expreſſed themſelves. " His Majeſty called the " Biſhops up to *London* to give him Advice what " was to be done for the ſecuring of Religion, *&c.* " and they after divers Conſultations with the " Miniſters of State, adviſed him to recal his " Licenſes, and put the Laws againſt the Non" conformiſts in execution. And this was done " by a Declaration and Proclamation, declaring " the Licenſes long ſince void, and requiring the " Execution of the Laws againſt Papiſts and " Conventicles. No ſooner was the Proclamati" on publiſh'd, but ſpecial Informers were ſet on " work to promote the Execution. A little be" fore the Licenſes were recalled, Mr. *Baxter* o" penly declar'd in his Pulpit, that it was not in " oppoſition to the publick Churches that he " kept up a Meeting, but to help the People in " their Neceſſity, who were many more than the " Pariſh Church could hold. Hereupon it was " confidently reported that he was conforming----. " Another Seſſion of Parliament approaching, Bi" ſhop *Morley* and Biſhop *Ward* were in appea" rance very ſenſible of the Danger of Popery, " and therefore very forward for Abatements and " taking in the Nonconformiſts, and mov'd it to " many. At length Dr. *Tillotſon* and Dr. *Stilling" fleet* deſired a meeting with Dr. *Manton*, Dr. " *Bates*, Mr. *Pool* and Mr. *Baxter*, in order to " conſider of an Accommodation, and ſaid they " had the Encouragement of ſeveral Lords both " Spiritual and Temporal. Mr. *Baxter* at firſt " met the two Doctors alone: And they conſi" der'd and canvaſs'd various Draughts; and at " length fix'd on one in which they agreed. " This being communicated to the Nonconfor" miſts was agreeable; but when they commu" nicated it to the Biſhops, there was an end of " the Treaty, a great many things could not be " obtain'd; upon which Dr. *Tillotſon* wrote Mr. " *Baxter* word, *That as Circumſtances ſtood, ſuch " an Act could not paſs in either Houſe without the " Concurrence of a conſiderable part of the Biſhops, " and his Majeſty's Countenance, which at the preſent " he ſaw little reaſon to expect.* The Terms agreed " on were much of the ſame nature with thoſe " abovemention'd, as propoſed to my Lord *O" rery*, with very little Variation.

Caſe of the Diſſenters as repreſented by themſelves

His Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to Tranſlate Dr. *Nathaniel Crew* Biſhop of *Oxford*, and Clerk of the Cloſet, to the See of *Durham*, which had been too long kept vacant, and the Revenues of it had been too ill employ'd: And his Majeſty made choice of the Honourable Dr. *Henry Compton*, Brother to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Northampton*

Eccleſiaſtical Preferments

1674. 6 Car. II. *Northampton*, to ſucceed in the Biſhoprick of *Oxford*. He was Conſecrated on *Sunday* Dec. 6. in the Chapel of *Lambeth*, by his Grace the Archbiſhop of *Cant.* aſſiſted by ſeveral other Biſhops, in the preſence of many of the chiefeſt Nobility, and other Perſons of Quality, who were afterwards entertain'd at a noble Dinner.

1675. urliament eet.

On *Tueſday* April 13. the two Houſes of Parl. purſuant to his Majeſty's late Prorogation met at *Weſtminſter*. His Majeſty being come into the Houſe of Lords, and with the uſual Solemnity ſeated in his Throne, and attired in his Royal Robes with the Crown upon his Head, was pleaſed to ſend for the Houſe of Commons up, who accordingly attended his Majeſty at the Bar of the Lords Houſe, his Majeſty made a very gracious Speech to the two Houſes on the Subject of their meeting. And the Lord Keeper having farther moſt eloquently and fully declar'd his Majeſty's Mind on that occaſion, the Commons went back to their Houſe and reſolv'd, that the humble and hearty Thanks of the Houſe ſhould be return'd to his Majeſty for his gracious Promiſes and Aſſurances expreſt in his Speech, *&c.* The Lords having likewiſe Reſolv'd, that the humble Thanks of their Houſe ſhould be return'd to his Majeſty for his gracious Speech. And this Day accordingly his Majeſty receiv'd the Thanks of the two Houſes, of the Lords by a ſelect Committee of their Houſe; and of the Commons in the Banquetting-Houſe at *Whitehall*, where they this Afternoon attended his Majeſty in Body.

heir Proceedings.

At the opening of this Seſſion, my Lord Keeper told the Houſes, *No influence of the Stars, no Configurations of the Heavens are to be fear'd, ſo long as theſe two Houſes ſtand in good diſpoſition to each other, and both in an happy Conjunction with their Lord and Soveraign, but they ought not* Quieta movere, *nor* res parvas magnis motibus agere. But ſeveral unhappy Occaſions offer'd of Difference, and a general Diſcontent: For firſt an Addreſs was preſented to the King againſt his great Miniſter the Duke of *Lauderdale*, who is charged to have declar'd his Inclinations to arbitrary Councils to the Terror of his Majeſty's good Subjects; and therefore they deſired his Majeſty would be pleaſed to remove the ſaid Duke from all his Employments, and from his Majeſty's Preſence and Counſels for ever, as a Perſon obnoxious and dangerous to the Government. But the King excuſed it by ſending them notice, that the Words of which the Duke was accuſed in the Addreſs, if ſpoken at all were ſpoken before the laſt Act of general Pardon.

ccaſions of iſcontent.

The Houſe of Commons had been thought full-len in their two laſt Seſſions, and had proceeded contrary to the Humour and Deſign of the Court, and therefore to purge them, or refine them, a Bill was brought into the Houſe of Lords intituled, *An Act to prevent the Danger that may ariſe from Perſons diſaffected to the Government:* Wherein was to be impoſed an Oath or Teſt of Abhorence by all who enjoy'd any Beneficial Offices Eccleſiaſtical, Civil or Military, and by all Privy Counſellors, Juſtices of Peace and Members of Parliament. It was at firſt propoſed to be in the ſame Form with that Oath requir'd from the diſſenting Clergy, by the *Oxford five Miles Act.* And my Lord Keeper was pleaſed to ſay, *That it was a moderate ſecurity to the Church and Crown, which no honeſt Man could refuſe, and whoever did would give great Suſpicion of dangerous and Anti-Monarchical Principles.* It was carried on vehemently by the Court Party, and as vehemently oppoſed by the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, and thoſe Peers who were reputed to be more in the Intereſt of their Country, who look'd upon it as a Project to divide the Proteſtants and to ſtrengthen the Popiſh Party. It was debated in Paragraphs for ſeventeen Days together, and ſhewn by the Country Lords to be in the ſeveral parts of it either vain and ſuperfluous, or inconſiſtent with itſelf, or oppoſite to the preſent Conſtitution of this Kingdom. The Hiſtory of the Diſſenters makes bold to give this Account of it. " When the Parliament met, there was great heat in the Houſe " of Lords, upon the bringing in an Act to impoſe " ſuch an Oath on Lords, Commons and Magiſtrates, as was impoſed by the *Oxford* Act upon " Miniſters. The Sum of it was, that *none " Commiſſion'd by the King, may be by Arms reſiſted, " and that they would never endeavour any alteration " of the Government of Church or State.* The great " ſpeakers for it were the Lord Treaſurer and the " Lord Keeper, with Biſhop *Morley* and Biſhop " *Ward.* The great ſpeakers againſt it were the " Earl of *Shaftsbury*, the Lord *Hollis*, the Lord " *Hallifax*, the Duke of *Buckingham* and the Earl " of *Salisbury:* who jointly with the Marquis of " *Winchester*, and the Earls of *Briſtol*, *Barkſhire* " and *Alesbury* enter'd their Proteſtations againſt " it. They pleaded that this Oath would be de-" ſtructive to the Privileges of their Houſe, which " was to Vote freely, and not to be pre-oblig'd by " an Oath to the Prelates. After a great many " Debates, tho' the Teſt was carried by a Ma-" jority, yet it was ſo alter'd as made it incapa-" ble of ſerving the Purpoſes of thoſe who at firſt " were moſt zealous for it; it was not to their " Guſt, for they reduc'd it to theſe Words of a " Declaration and an Oath.

1675. 27 Car. II.

Diſſenters account of it.

A Bill for a Teſt of Abhorence.

I A. B. *do declare, that it is not lawful on any pretence whatſoever, to take Arms againſt the King, and I do abhor the Traiterous Poſition of taking Arms, by his Authority againſt his Perſon, or againſt thoſe that are Commiſſioned by him according to Law, in time of Rebellion and War, in acting in purſuance of ſuch Commiſſion. I* A. B. *do ſwear that I will not endeavour an Alteration of the Proteſtant Religion now eſtabliſhed by Law in the Church of* England, *nor will I endeavour any alteration in the Government of this Kingdom in Church or State, as it is by Law eſtabliſh'd.*

And when it paſt, the Lords got in this Proviſo, *That it ſhould be no hindrance to their free Speaking and Voting in the Parliament.*

Another occaſion of Difference between the two Houſes.

It ſeems probable that theſe Debates would have proceeded to greater Heats and Animoſities, if they had not been interrupted by another Difference ariſing between the two Houſes, in a caſe of Judicature and Privileges, occaſion'd by Dr. *Sherley*'s bringing an Appeal in the Houſe of Lords, from a Decree in *Chancery*, againſt Sir *John Fagg* a Member of the Houſe of Commons, the Diſpute was carried to ſuch a height that Serjeant *Pemberton*, Serjeant *Peck*, Sir *John Churchill* and Mr. *Porter* being concern'd as Council in this Cauſe were taken up in *Weſtminſter-Hall* by the Speaker's Warrant, and committed to the *Tower* for Breach of Privilege. The Managements in this Affair growing ſtill more vehement, his Majeſty ſeem'd to be glad of this occaſion for Proroguing the Parliament; and therefore on *Wedneſday* June 9. his Majeſty came to the Houſe of Lords, and being attir'd in his Royal Robes with the Crown upon his Head, and ſeated in his Throne attended with the uſual Solemnity, was pleaſed to ſend for the Houſe of Commons up, who accordingly attended his Majeſty at the Bar of the Lords Houſe, his Majeſty was pleaſed to paſs ſeveral private Bills, and to make a moſt gracious Speech to the two Houſes on the Subject of their Prorogation; which done, the Lord Keeper by his Majeſty's Command Prorogued the Parliament till *October* 13. next.

Parliament Prorogued.

1675. 27 *Car.* II.

In the Interval of this Receſs, the Debates of the Abhorring Oath were made publick; which ſo offended the Court, that an Order was given for the burning of them. And the King ſeem'd to be much diſpleas'd at thoſe who were called the Country-Party, becauſe their Judgment and Intention was, to bring his Majeſty into a nearer Alliance with the States of *Holland*, and into an open War with *France*: Upon which his Majeſty is ſaid to have told Sir *William Temple* (newly commanded out of *Holland*) That *ſome warm Leaders in both Houſes had a mind to engage him in a War againſt* France; *which they ſhould not do, becauſe he was ſure they would make uſe of it to the ruin of his Miniſters.*

The King averſe to a War with *France*.

On *October* 13. the two Houſes of Parliament met again: His Majeſty being come into the H. of Lords, was pleaſed to ſend for the Houſe of Commons, and to make this gracious Speech to the two Houſes on the Subject of their Meeting.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

K.'s Speech.

I Meet you now with a more than uſual Concern for the Event of this Seſſion; and I know " it is but what may reaſonably be expected from " that Care I owe to the Preſervation of the Government. The Cauſes of the laſt Prorogation, as I for my part do not deſire to remember, ſo I hope no Man elſe will, unleſs it be to learn from thence, how to avoid the like Occaſions for the future. And I pray conſider " how fatal the Conſequences may be, and how " little Benefit is like to redound to the People " by it. However, if any thing of that kind " ſhall ariſe, I deſire you would defer thoſe Debates till you have brought ſuch publick Bills " to Perfection as may conduce to the Good and " Safety of the Kingdom: And particularly, I " recommend to you, whatever may tend to the " Security of the Proteſtant Religion, as it is " now eſtabliſhed in the Church of *England*.

" I muſt likewiſe deſire your Aſſiſtance in " ſome Supplies, as well to take off the Anticipations which are upon my Revenue, as for the " building of Ships: and tho' the War has been " the great Cauſe of theſe Anticipations, yet I " find, by a late Account I have taken of my Expences, that I have not been altogether ſo good " an Husband as I might have been, and as I reſolve to be for the future; altho' at the ſame " time I have had the Satisfaction to find, that " I have been far from ſuch an Extravagancy in " my own Expence, as ſome would have the " World believe. I am not ignorant that there " are many who would prevent the Kindneſs of " my Parliament to me at this time; but I as " well know, that your Affections have never " failed me: and you may remember, it is now " above three Years ſince I have asked you any " thing for my own Uſe. The reſt I refer to my " Lord Keeper.

Then the Lord Keeper made a Speech; which, for the Importance of it, deſerves to be here given at large.

My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes of the Houſe of Commons,

Lord Keeper's Speech.

" THE Cauſes of this preſent Aſſembly, and " the Reaſons which have mov'd his Ma" jeſty to command your Attendance upon him " at this time, are of the higheſt Importance. " The King reſolves to enter into Terms of ſtrict" eſt Correſpondence and Endearment with his " Parliament; to take your Counſel in his moſt " weighty Affairs; to impart all his Cares to " you; to acquaint you with all his Wants and " Neceſſities; to offer you all that can yet be " wanting to make you enjoy your ſelves; to " eſtabliſh a right Underſtanding between him" ſelf and his three Eſtates, and between the E" ſtates themſelves; to redreſs all your juſt Com" plaints, and to put all his Subjects at eaſe as " far as in him lies, and can conſiſt with the " Honour and the Safety of the Government.

1675. 27 *Car.* II.

" And having made all theſe Advances towards " you, he doubts not but you will behave your" ſelves like thoſe that deſerve to be called the " King's Friends, and that you will put him at " Eaſe too.

" There is no Cauſe why any Fears of Religion or Liberty ſhould divert you.

" For, his Majeſty hath ſo often recommended " to you the Conſiderations of Religion, ſo very " often deſir'd you to aſſiſt him in his Care and " Protection of it, that the Defender of the Faith " is become the Advocate for it too, and hath " left all thoſe without Excuſe who ſtill remain " under any kind of Doubts or Fears.

" Again, the Care of your Civil Rights and " Liberties hath been ſo much his Majeſty's, that " the more you reflect upon theſe Concerns, the " more you will find your ſelves obliged to ac" knowledge his Majeſty's Tenderneſs of you " and Indulgence to you.

" Search your own Annals, the Annals of thoſe " Times you account moſt happy, you will ſcarce " find one Year without an Example of ſome" thing more ſevere, and more extraordinary than " a whole Reign hath yet produced.

" Peruſe the Hiſtories of Foreign Nations, and " you ſhall find, Statues and Altars too have " been erected to the Memories of thoſe Princes " whoſe beſt Virtues never arriv'd to half that " Moderation which we live to ſee and to en" joy.

" No King did ever meet a Parliament with " juſter Cauſe of Confidence in their Affections.

" And therefore his Majeſty will not ſuffer " himſelf to doubt, but relies firmly upon it, that " you will never forſake him when he is under " any kind of Difficulties. He doth aſſure him" ſelf that you will now think fit to provide for " his Honour and your own Safety, by helping " him to pay ſome part of his Debts, and to " make his Navy as great and as conſiderable as " it ought to be.

" For, the Greatneſs of a King is the Greatneſs " and the Safety of his People. The Springs and " Rivers which pay Tribute to the Ocean, do not " leſſen but preſerve themſelves by that Contri" bution.

" It is impoſſible that thoſe Affections which " Piety and Allegiance firſt planted, which Per" ſecution could not abate, which the gracious " Influences of his Majeſty's happy Government " have hitherto encreaſed, ſhould now appear to " wither and decay.

" But then the beſt Indication of the Heart is " the Hand. And becauſe it is of infinite mo" ment to the King's Affairs that there ſhould be " a chearful Concurrence to his Supply; there" fore let Hand and Heart both join together in " the Oblation, for that will make it a Sacrifice " well-pleaſing indeed.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" The Happineſs of this preſent Age, and the " Fate and Fortune of the next too, is very much " in your Hands at this time: All that you would " deſire to Settle and Improve, All that you " would wiſh to Secure and Tranſmit to your " Poſterities, may now be accompliſhed.

" Would

1675. 27 Car. II.

" Would you raiſe the due Eſtimation and Reverence of the Church of *England* to its juſt Height? Would you provide for the Safety and Eſtabliſhment of it?

" Do there want any Laws to ſecure the Peace and Quiet of the State?

" Would you at once enrich and adorn this Kingdom, by providing for the Extent and Improvement of Trade, by introducing new and uſeful Manufactures, and by encouraging thoſe we have already?

" Would you prevent all Frauds and Perjuries, all Delays and Abuſes in the Adminiſtration of Juſtice?

" Would you preſerve a famous City from being depopulated by the Suburbs? Would you reſtrain the Exceſs of thoſe new Buildings which begin to ſwarm with Inhabitants unknown?

" All your Petitions of this kind will be grateful to the King, and you may with eaſe effect all this and much more which your great Wiſdoms will ſuggeſt to you. A little Time will ſerve many excellent Laws, and to give you the Honour of being the Repairers of all our Breaches, ſo as that Time be wholly employ'd upon the Publick, and not taken up by ſuch Conſiderations as are leſs meritorious.

" If therefore there be any without doors that labour to diſunite your Counſels, or to render them ineffectual; if they can hope that the Occaſions for this may ariſe from ſome Differences within yourſelves, or hope by thoſe Differences to diſguiſe their own Diſaffections to your good Proceedings: 'Tis in your Power to defeat thoſe Hopes, to pull off this Diſguiſe, and to ſecure a happy Concluſion of this Meeting, by ſtudying to preſerve a good Correſpondence, and by a careful avoiding of all ſuch Queſtions as are apt to engender Strife.

" And if ever there were a time, when the Gravity and the Counſel, the Wiſdom and the good Temper of a Parliament were neceſſary to ſupport that Government which only can ſupport theſe Aſſemblies; certainly this is the Hour.

You ſee with what Zeal the King hath recommended to you a good Agreement between yourſelves, and that he doth it with all the Care and Compaſſion, all the Earneſtneſs and Importunity, fit for ſo great a Prince to expreſs, who would be very ſorry that any ſuch Misfortune as your Diſagreement ſhould either deprive him of your Advice and Aſſiſtance, or his People of thoſe good Laws which he is ready to grant you.

" There is no other way our Enemies can think of, by which 'tis poſſible for this Seſſions to miſcarry; for Fears and Jealouſies cannot enter here, Calumnies and Slanders will find no place amongſt wiſe and good Men.

" They that uſe theſe Arts abroad will quickly be diſcredited, when the World ſhall ſee the generous Effects of your Confidence. Men will deſpair of attempting any Diſturbance in the State, when they ſee every Step that tends that way ſerves only to give you freſh Occaſions to teſtifie your Loyalty and your Zeal.

" You have all the Reaſon in the World to make Men ſee this; for you have the ſame Monarchy to aſſert, the ſame Church to defend, the ſame Intereſts of Nobility and Gentry to maintain, the ſame excellent King to contend for, and the ſame Enemies to contend againſt.

And now, my Lords and Gentlemen,

" Since the whole Seſſion of Parliament is, in the Judgment and Conſtruction of our Law, but as one Day; Let us all endeavour that the Morning of it, the firſt Entrance upon it, may be with ſuch fair and ſuch auſpicious Circumſtances, as may give the whole Kingdom an Aſſurance of a bright and chearful Day.

" Let no ill Humours gather into Clouds to darken or obſcure it; for this Day is a critical Day, and more depends upon that Judgment of our Affairs which will be made by it, than can eaſily be imagin'd.

" It imports us therefore to take care, that no part of this Time be loſt. Let every precious Minute of this Day be ſpent in receiving ſuch Acts of Grace and Goodneſs as are ready to flow from the King, and in making ſuch Retributions for them as may become the grateful Hearts of the beſt of Subjects to the beſt of Kings.

" So ſhall this Day become a Day of Diſappointment and Diſcomfort to our Enemies; but to us and all good Men a glorious Day, a Day of Triumph and Deliverance; a memorable and a joyful Day to this preſent and to all future Generations.

Proceedings of the Commons.

The Commons, in this Seſſion, had many good Bills before them for the Security of Property and of Religion; viz. *The* Habeas Corpus *Bill. A Bill againſt ſending Men Priſoners beyond Sea. Againſt raiſing Money without Conſent in Parliament. Againſt Papiſts ſitting in either Houſe. For more ſpeedy Convicting of Papiſts.* And for *Recalling his Majeſty's Subjects out of the* French *Service.* But before they could come to any Reſolutions, the late Controverſie was reaſſumed concerning the Lords Juriſdiction in Appeals from Chancery: On which occaſion the Commons voted, that *whoſoever ſhall Sollicit or Proſecute any Appeal againſt any Commoner of* England *from any Court of Equity before the Houſe of Lords, ſhall be deemed and taken a Betrayer of the Rights and Liberties of the Commons of* England, *and ſhall be proceeded againſt accordingly.* And in their other Debates, the Majority ſeem'd to be much diſpoſed to a War with *France*, and a nearer Union with *Spain* and *Holland*: Upon which the King took this Occaſion to Prorogue them to another time. And therefore on *Monday* Nov. 22. his Majeſty came to the Houſe of Lords; and being with the uſual Solemnity ſeated on his Throne, he was pleaſed to ſend for the Houſe of Commons, who attending at the Bar, his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to give his Royal Aſſent to three Acts: *viz.* 1. *An Act for the better and more eaſie Rebuilding the Town of* Northampton. 2. *An Act for the better enabling* Mary *Counteſs Dowager of* Warwick *to perform the laſt Will and Teſtament of her deceaſed Husband* Charles *late Earl of* Warwick. 3. *An Act for veſting Lands of* Alexander Davies *Gent. deceaſed in Truſtees for the Payment of his Debts.*

Bills paſs'd and Parliam. Prorogu'd.

It muſt be obſerved, That tho' his Majeſty was not willing to engage in a War with *France*, yet he thought it juſt and honourable to ſatisfie the *Dutch*, that he would be at leaſt a Neuter, and not aſſiſt the *French* King againſt them. And therefore he did by Proclamation, dated *May* 19. ſtrictly command the immediate Return of all his Majeſty's Subjects who had gone into the Service of the *French* King as Soldiers ſince the late Treaty of Peace with the States General of the *United Provinces*, and prohibiting all other his Subjects whatſoever, for the time to come, from going beyond the Seas to ſerve as Soldiers under the ſaid *French* King, or in his Wars.

The King willing to be Neuter.

At the beginning of this Year his Highneſs the Prince of *Newburgh* was pleaſed to pay a Viſit to *England*; and coming over in one of his Majeſty's Yachts, appointed to Tranſport him from *Calais*, he arriv'd at *Greenwich* on *Thurſday* May 13. and immediately came to Town *incognito*, with a Train

Prince of *Newburgh* viſits the *Engl.* Court.

1675. 27 *Car.* II.

of about fifty Perſons, among which were ſeveral Perſons of Quality, on the 15th he was introduced at Court to ſalute their Magiſtrates, and afterward their Royal Highneſſes, by whom he was received with very particular Demonſtrations of Kindneſs and Eſteem, for the ſake of the Duke his Father. On *Tueſday* June 1. his Highneſs came to *Oxford*, and being there received in a very reſpectful manner was created Doctor of Laws, and was very much pleaſed with the Civilities and the Curioſities of that Place.

Honours and Preferments.

The Collation of Offices and Honours in this Year was not very conſiderable. On *March* 31. his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed in conſideration of the good and faithful Services of *Thomas Povey* Eſq; to cauſe him to be ſworn one of the Maſters of Requeſts, in the room of Sir *Thomas Beverley* deceaſed. On *June* 23. his Majeſty was pleaſed in conſideration of the eminent Loyalty and Sufferings of *Giles Strangwayes*, Eſq; to cauſe him to be ſworn of his moſt Honourable Privy Council, and accordingly he took his Place at the Board. On *October* 15. his Grace the Duke of *Albemarle* was ſworn of his Majeſt's moſt Honourable Privy Council. On *December* 19. his Majeſty as a particular Mark of his Grace and Favour to the Right Honourable *Heneage* Lord *Finch*, Baron of *Daventry*, was pleaſed to change his Title of Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, into that of Lord High Chancellour of *England*. On *Jan.* 19. his Majeſty conſidering the very good Services of *Richard Bulſtrode*, Eſq; as his Agent with the Governour of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, has been pleaſed to appoint him his Reſident in that Court; and as a farther Mark of his Favour, this Day to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon him. On *January* 22. his Majeſty was pleaſed to cauſe the Right Reverend Father in God *Henry* Lord Biſhop of *London*, to be ſworn one of the Lords of his Privy Council, and accordingly his Lordſhip took his Place at the Board.

Actions at Sea.

There was a good Action perform'd this Winter by Sir *John Narborough* Admiral of his Majeſty's Fleet in the *Mediterranean*, who being ſent chiefly to ſcour thoſe Seas from publick Pirates, burnt in the Port of *Tripoly* four Men of War belonging to the *Corſairs*, as he himſelf gave this Account in a Letter dated *Jan.* 20. near *Maltha*, and is as follows. "Theſe are to let you know, "that on the fourteenth inſtant in the Night I "burnt four of the *Tripoline* Ships of War of conſiderable Force, *viz.* *The white crown'd Eagle* with "50 Guns, the *Looking-Glaſs* with 36, the *Sancta* "*Claria* with 24, and the *French Petach* with 20. "as they lay under the Caſtle and Walls of *Tri*"*poly*, being all that were in Port. It was done "by a Surprize by our Boats, commanded in "chief by my Lieutenant *Cloudſley Shovel*; he took "the Enemies Guard Boat, and in it one *Turk* "and one *Moor*, the reſt having been kill'd. I "bleſs God I did not loſe one Man in the Action; "I am now off of *Maltha*, and am ſtanding over "again for *Tripoly*, and doubt not, but by the "help of God to deſtroy more of thoſe *Corſairs*. "I have with me the *Henrietta*, *Portſmouth* and "two Fireſhips, which I met with here. This I "I write in haſte, but by the next will give "you an Account at large. The Succeſs of this Action was, that on the 5th of *March* following Sir *John Narborough* concluded a Peace with the Government of *Tripoly*, in 23 Articles, much to the Honour of his Majeſty, and to the Advantage of our Kingdom in Trade and Navigation.

Prince of *Orange* not eaſily brought into a general Peace.

The Prince of *Orange* was made ſenſible that the great Deſign of my Lord *Arlington*'s Negotiation with him was firſt to draw him into ſuch meaſures of Peace as *France* then ſo much deſir'd, and ſecondly into the diſcovery of Perſons in *England*, who had made Advances to the Prince or States of raiſing Commotions there during the War. Thirdly, into ſecret Meaſures with King *Charles* of aſſiſting him againſt any Rebels at home or Enemies abroad. And laſtly, into the Hopes or Deſigns of a Match with the Duke of *York*'s eldeſt Daughter. But it is ſaid the Prince would not at all enter upon the firſt, was obſtinate in the ſecond, and treated the third Point with a wonder of thinking, *That the King of* England *could be ſo ill belov'd, or ſo imprudent as to need ſuch Aſſiſtance.* And upon mention made of the laſt by the Earl of *Oſſory*, he took no farther hold of it than by ſaying, *his Fortunes were not in a Condition for him to think of a Wife.*

1675. 27 *Car.* I

However, by the Advice of the Penſionary and Count *Waldeck*, he drew up this Scheme of a general Peace, *That a Match ſhould be made between the King of* Spain *and the Duke of* Orleans's *eldeſt Daughter*; *that* France *ſhould give her in Dowry the late conquer'd places in* Flanders. *That King* Charles *the ſecond ſhould make this Match, and upon theſe Terms. That he ſhould have* 200000 l. *for his good Offices in it. By this means a Peace would be made with ſafety to* Spain *and* Holland, *by ſecuring again the Frontiers of* Flanders *with Honour to* France, *who parted with the Conquer'd Towns only as a Dowry to a Daughter of* France, *without any blemiſh to the Prince's Honour, Faith to his Alliances, and with Honour and Profit to the King of* England.

Conference between the Prince and *Engliſh* Miniſters.

The *Engliſh* Ambaſſadour wrote two Letters to the King upon this Subject, but had no hopes given him that a Peace could be effected on ſuch Terms; but a little before the meeting of the Parliament in *April* the King in a Letter to Sir *William Temple* at the *Hague* took notice of ſome Advices given him, that the Prince intended to go over for *England* againſt the approaching Seſſions, and commanded him to hinder it, as if the King believ'd that the Prince had form'd a Popular Deſign by ſuch a journey. The Ambaſſadour inform'd the Prince of it, yet pretended not to have had it from his Majeſty, but only that ſuch a thing had been whiſper'd to him. The Prince anſwer'd, *The Lord* Arlington *had indeed talk'd of a Journey after the Peace ſhould be concluded, in the mean time he hop'd the King would not ſuſpect him Guilty of any diſreſpectful Thought; he was his Majeſty's Servant, and if he could do him no Service he would at leaſt do him no Hurt: But if the King would be otherwiſe poſſeſs'd he could not help it, he had deſired the Ambaſſadour to aſſure him there had been no ground for ſuch a Report.* And yet about the ſame time the Prince receiv'd a Letter from my Lord *Arlington*, of which his Highneſs complain'd in a great Heat to Sir *William Temple*, and ſaid, *It was impertinent, and that he therein mention'd the foreſaid imaginary Reſolution of his going over for* England *as a thing certain, and intended by him for raiſing Heats in the Parliament and Commotions in the Kingdom, and added it was like to prove but ill Friendſhip between him and the King, if it was to be made with blows.* And the Earl putting him in mind, that there were ſome old Wounds among them that would ſtill bleed if there were not care taken of them. The Prince ſaid, *he knew well enough what was meant by that Expreſſion*, for *Arlington* had told Monſieur *Read* in *England*, when he went over upon the firſt Motions of the laſt Peace, that the King could make the Prince to be ſerved in the ſame manner as *De Wit* was, if he would ſet himſelf about it: Hereupon he fell into great Rage againſt *Arlington*, calling this *proceeding Malicious and Inſolent*, and ſaid, *he would write to him what he deſerved, but never have any thing more to do with any of the King's Miniſters, he would write to the King himſelf*, and deſired the Ambaſ-

1675. 7 Car. II.

Ambaſſadour to convey his Letters ſo that they might come to no other Hand.

Campaign abroad.

The *French* this Summer began their Campaign with the Siege of *Limburgh*, with one part of their Army, while the *French* King with the reſt lay incamped in a Poſt moſt convenient to oppoſe any Attempt of relieving it. The Prince of *Orange* was upon his March for that purpoſe; but the place after a ſhort and weak Reſiſtance was taken before he could approach it. After this Surrendry of *Limburgh* the *French* King encamp'd near *Tillemont*, and ravag'd all the Country near *Louvain*, *Bruſſels* and *Malines*, and he had a mighty deſire to make himſelf Maſter of the firſt of theſe Places; but the Prince and the Duke of *Villa-Hermoſa* watch'd him all along ſo narrowly that he durſt not undertake it, ſo that about the end of *July* growing weary of a dull Campaign, the King left the Command of the Army to the Prince of *Conde* and return'd to *Verſailles*. The *French* having now received a ſevere Blow by the Death of the great Mareſchal *Turenne* upon the *Rhine*, the Prince of *Conde* was ſent thither to Command the Army, and the Duke of *Luxemburg* took his Poſt in *Flanders*, but with Orders not to hazard a Battel, but only to obſerve the Prince of *Orange*'s Motions, and to cover any Town that was like to be endanger'd, which he performed ſo well, that no farther Action paſſed this Summer beſides the Prince's taking and raiſing of *Binch*, and that his Highneſs had this farther Advantage of the Duke, that he hinder'd him from ravaging the Territories of *Treves*, and diſturbing the Confederates in the Siege of that place, which was at laſt ſurrender'd to them. The Prince at this time being put in mind of the Apprehenſions the King and States might have of the Greatneſs of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, if their Succeſs continued, he ſaid, *There was no need of that till they ſhould go beyond the Peace of the* Pyrenees, *when ever that ſhould happen, he ſhould be as much a* French-*Man as he was now a* Spaniard, *but not before.* Then he cloſed the Diſcourſe in deſiring, that *whatever Plan his Majeſty thought fit to propoſe for a Peace, he would do it at the Congreſs at* Nimeguen, *the place appointed for the Treaty, for the Number and Variety of Pretenſions and Intereſts were grown ſo great, by all the Parties then engaged in the War, that it could not be in any other place; that he believed they would be reaſonable, and in caſe* France *would be ſo too the Peace might be made; if not, perhaps another Campaign might bring them to Reaſon.* Upon this juncture his Majeſty ſent over the Lord *John Berkley* his Ambaſſadour extraordinary to *Paris*, who arriving there *December* 6. after an Audience of the *French* King, was to begin his Journey for *Nimeguen*, the place appointed for the general Treaty, whither Sir *William Temple* Ambaſſadour at the *Hague* was to repair, together with Sir *Leoline Jenkins* Judge of his Majeſty's High Court of Admiralty, who took leave of his Majeſty in order to his departure *December* 13.

Treaty at Nimeguen.

Popular Diſcontents.

The People of *England* were ſo impatient for a Peace, and ſo jealous of the Growth of Popery and the *French* Power, that they took the Liberty of reflecting on the King and his Miniſtry to ſuch a high Degree, that it was thought fit to put down all Coffee-Houſes by Proclamation, order'd in Council *December* 29. "Becauſe in ſuch Houſes "and by occaſion of the meeting of diſaffected "Perſons in them, divers falſe, malicious and "ſcandalous Reports were deviſed and ſpread a-"broad, to the Defamation of his Majeſty's Go-"vernment, and to the diſturbance of the Quiet "and Peace of the Realm. And on *Jan.* 7. another Proclamation was publiſh'd for diſcovering and puniſhing "Malicious and Diſaffected Per-"ſons who did daily deviſe and publiſh as well "by writing as printing ſundry falſe, infamous "and ſcandalous Libels, endeavouring thereby "not only to Traduce and Reproach the Eccle-"ſiaſtical and Temporal Government of this "Kingdom, and the publick Miniſters of the "ſame, but alſo to ſtir up and diſpoſe the Minds "of his Majeſty's Subjects to Sedition and Re-"bellion. But upon Petition of the Merchants and Retailers of Coffee and Tea, a permiſſion was granted to keep open their Coffee-Houſes to *June* 24. next, provided that every Keeper of ſuch Houſe ſhould uſe his utmoſt Endeavour to prevent and hinder all ſcandalous Papers, Books or Libels, concerning the Government or the publick Miniſters thereof, from being brought into his Houſe, or to be there read, peruſed or divulged; and to prevent and hinder all and every Perſon or Perſons from declaring, uttering and divulging in his ſaid Houſe all manner of falſe or ſcandalous Reports of the Government, or any the Miniſters thereof.

1675. 27 Car. II.

1675.

State of Religion.

As to Religion it is very manifeſt, that the Papiſts had a mighty Influence on publick Affairs, and were afraid of nothing but an *Engliſh* Parliament, and flatter'd themſelves that they had gained over Members enough to carry on the Intereſt and Deſigns of the Duke of *York* and that Party. Mr. *Coleman* in a Letter to the Internuncio dated at *Windſor* Aug. 30. 1675. does applaud the *Coleman's Letter.* "Clear and evident Mark of the Pope's affection "towards the Catholicks of *England*, and then ſay, "That the Duke hath almoſt ſurmounted "all the Difficulties which have oppoſed his E-"ſtabliſhment. The Face of his Affairs are well "changed, for we now paſſionately wiſh to ſee "the coming on of the Parliament which we ſo "much feared before: And while it was held "doubtful whether it ought to meet or no, we "imploy'd all our Power to bring it on; which "point we have gained but within theſe few "Days. And for my part, I no ways doubt but "that we ſhall receive as much good by it as we "apprehended ill, provided that the Duke fail not "in the Execution of the good Reſolutions which "he hath taken. And by many other Papers and Letters dated this Year, it does abundantly appear that a vigorous Deſign was carried on to *extirpate the Northern Hereſie*. And even during the ſecond Seſſion of Parliament, the Papiſts in *London* were ſo inſolent that they ſet upon Monſieur *Luzancy* a late Convert from Popery, and offer'd extream Indignity and Violence to him, with ſo great Scandal that on *Nov.* 10. his Majeſty in Council order'd a Proclamation to be publiſhed, for the Diſcovery and Apprehenſion of a *French* Jeſuit, ſtiling himſelf Monſieur *St. Germain*, and his Accomplices, in the late Violence offer'd to Monſieur *Luzancy* alias *Chaſtelet*, declaring, "That whereas it had appeared to his "Majeſty upon Oath, that the ſaid Monſieur "*Luzancy* being lately converted from the Ro-"miſh to the Proteſtant Religion eſtabliſh'd in "the Church of *England*; and having in a late "Sermon by him preach'd and publiſh'd expreſſed "the Cauſes and Reaſons of his Converſion, the "ſaid Monſieur *St. Germain*, with other Perſons "unknown, did in a moſt preſumptuous and in-"ſolent manner repair to the Lodging of the "ſaid Monſieur *Luzancy*, and did there by "Threats and Terrors of Aſſaſſinating the ſaid "Monſieur *Luzancy*, or of carrying him away by "Force into parts beyond the Seas, induce and "compel the ſaid Monſieur *Luzancy* to tranſcribe "and ſign a pretended Retraction of what he "had ſo preached and publiſhed; his Majeſty "being highly ſenſible of this tranſcendent bold-"neſs, and to prevent the like inſolent Attempts, "and all other Violencies that may be offer'd

Inſolence of the Papiſts.

1675. 27 Car. II.

" to the ſaid Monſieur *Luzancy*, upon account of " his Converſion to the Proteſtant Religion, and " to encourage him to perſevere in the ſame, hath " taken him in a more eſpecial manner into his " Royal Protection, *&c.* But the Author of this " Inſolence, Father *St. Germain* eſcap'd, and took " a proper Refuge in *France*, where he wrote a " Letter from *Paris*, dated *December* 11. 1675. " to Mr. *Coleman*, and tells him *a Friend had gi-* " *ven the King's Confeſſor to underſtand, that the* " *King of* France *ought not to do any thing with the* " *King of* England *but by the Duke of* York, *and* " *he had promiſed and engaged upon his Life to the* " *King's Confeſſor to make all ſucceed in caſe that* " *way be made uſe of.* And in another Letter directed to *Coleman* in *January*, it is ſaid, " Mon- " ſieur *St. Germain* has obſerv'd to the Confeſſor " of the King of *France*, how great the Power of " the Duke of *York* is, by the diſgrace of the two " Perſons concerning which Mr. *Coleman* had writ " to Monſieur *St. Germain*, and that the vigorous " Counſels which were all abſolutely neceſſary, " whereby to ſucceed in the Traffick of the Ca- " tholicks, came from the Duke of *York*, by the " inſpiration of Mr. *Coleman*, who alſo alone was " the moſt truly link'd to the Welfare of the " Commerce of the King of *England*, the Duke of " *York* and the Catholicks.

Under theſe juſt Apprehenſions of Popery, raiſed by the Countenance and Protection of the Duke of *York*, it was the greater Comfort and Joy to obſerve that his Royal Highneſs could have no Influence upon the young Princeſſes his Daughters. The Lady *Mary* and the Lady *Anne* were ſtrictly bred up in the Principles of the Church of *England*, and were on *Jan.* 23. ſolemnly confirmed in his Majeſty's Chapel at *Whitehall* by the Biſhop, who was Dean of the ſaid Chapel.

Eccleſiaſtical Preferments.

The Biſhoprick of *Worceſter* being void by the Death of the late Reverend Father in God Dr. *Blandford*, and his Majeſty having been pleaſed to confer the ſame on the Reverend Dr. *James Fleetwood* Provoſt of *King's College* in *Cambridge*, on *Sunday* the 29th of *Auguſt* his Lordſhip Elect was conſecrated in St. *Peter*'s Church in *Broad-Street* London, by the Right Reverend Father in God *John* Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, his Grace of *Canterbury*'s Commiſſioner for that purpoſe, being aſſiſted by the Biſhops of *Ely*, *Chicheſter* and *Lincoln*. And after the performance of the Solemnity, their Lordſhips, with many of the Nobility, and other Perſons of Quality, were entertain'd at a very noble Dinner at *Draper's-Hall*. His Majeſty was pleaſed upon the Death of Dr. *Henchman* to tranſlate the Right Reverend Father in God Dr. *Compton* late Biſhop of *Oxford*, and Dean of his Majeſty's Chapel to the See of *London*, and to promote the Reverend Dr. *Fell* Dean of *Chriſt-Church* to the Biſhoprick of *Oxon*; who having been accordingly elected Biſhop of that See, was on *Feb.* 6. Conſecrated by the Right Reverend Father in God the Biſhop of *Winchester*, his Grace of *Canterbury*'s Commiſſioner for that purpoſe, in his Lordſhip's Chapel at *Chelſey*, being aſſiſted by the Biſhops of *London*, *Rocheſter*, *Ely*, *Chicheſter* and *Worceſter*; and after the performance of the Solemnity, their Lordſhips, with many of the Nobility and other Perſons of Quality, were entertained at a noble Dinner.

Caſe of the Diſſenters.

The Diſſenters had now ſome Advantage of improving in popular Reputation, by being generally averſe to the Meaſures conducing to Popery and the Grandeur of *France*, and by falling in with thoſe Patriots in both Houſes who ſeem'd moſt zealous in the Love and Service of their Country. And yet their own Hiſtory has little to boaſt of but the Proſecution of ſome of their Teachers, and a Story of Judgments upon ſome of the Informers: To which they add, that *about this time* (meaning Summer 1675.) *twelve or thirteen of the Biſhops dining with that eminent Citizen Sir* Nathaniel Hern, *then Sheriff of* London, *and diſcourſing with him about putting the Laws againſt the Diſſenters in Execution; he told them, that they could not Trade with their Neighbours one Day, and ſend them to Goal the next. In the next Seſſion of Parliament the Duke of* Buckingham *made a Notable Speech againſt Perſecution, and deſir'd the Conſent of the Lords that he might bring in a Bill for the Eaſe of his Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects, in matters of Religion; but while he was Preparing it, the Parliament was Prorogu'd.* 1675. 28 Car. II.

1676.

The King labours to be Neuter between *France* and *Holland*.

The King having unwillingly made a Peace with *Holland*, and being in a Neutrality with other Princes, had nothing to do but to keep the Peace at home, and to ſecure a free Trade Abroad. But the *Dutch* ſuſpected, that he ſecretly gave aſſiſtance to the *French*; and the *French* Court pretended that ſome *Engliſh* Ships were retained in the Service of *Holland*. Hence upon *Complaints made to His Majeſty by the Miniſters of ſeveral Princes now in Amity with his Majeſty, that divers of his Subjects had lately taken Commiſſions from ſome Princes and States now in Amity with his Majeſty to ſerve at Sea againſt others, who are likewiſe His Majeſties Allies; His Majeſty for the Preſervation and Continuance of Friendſhip and Amity between him and his Reſpective Allies*, did by Royal Proclamation given at *Whitehall* 17 *May*, *Strictly Prohibit and Forbid all his Subjects whatſoever to take any Commiſſion at Sea from any Foreign Prince or State, againſt any other Foreign Prince or State now in Amity with his Majeſty, or to ſerve as Mariners or Seamen in any Ship or Veſſel which ſhall be employed againſt any Prince or State now in Amity with His Majeſty during the War.* And upon farther Complaints from Abroad, that Acts of Hoſtility at Sea were ſuffered to be Committed under the Protection of *Engliſh* Coaſts and Ports; his Majeſty was pleaſed to cauſe another Royal Proclamation to be publiſhed *June* 2. by which his Majeſty declared, *That finding the Security of Navigation and Commerce to and from his Majeſty's Ports (in this time of War) hath been very much diſturbed, and that even the Reverence due to his Ports hath been violated, his Will and Pleaſure is, that theſe following Rules and Ordinances be obſerved.*

I. *That within his Majeſty's Ports, Havens and Crooks, and the Precincts thereof, no Hoſtilities ſhall be committed by any of the Parties whatſoever, but that all Ships during their being in the ſaid Ports, &c. ſhall be under his Majeſty's ſpecial Protection; that the Ships and Goods of all Aggreſſors or Offenders herein ſhall be* ipſo facto *Confiſcate, notwithſtanding any Commiſſion of War they may have.*

II. *That all his Majeſty's Officers and Subjects do as far as in them lies, prohibit the roving of Men of War ſo near his Majeſty's Ports or Coaſts, as may give apprehenſion to the Merchant-Men that their Paſſage is unſafe, or may hinder the Commerce of his Subjects. That all his Majeſty's Officers do ſuccour and reſcue all Merchant-Men and others, as ſhall be attack'd upon his Majeſty's Coaſts, and to apprehend and ſeize the Offenders, in order to bring them to condign Puniſhment.* —— With five other Rules and Orders to inforce the like general Intention of Neutrality and equal Protection.

Inſolence of the *French* Privateers.

In the mean time, while his Majeſty did ſo generouſly protect the *French* Shipping, our own Veſſels could not be protected from the Injuſtice and Inſolence of the *French* Priviteers, who ſwarmed in the Chanel, and pick'd up many of our Merchantmen, and (as if in open War) made Prizes of them. And upon Complaint of this Grievance in the *French* Court, the Method of Redreſs was a greater Oppreſſion only: For Sir *Ellis Leighton* Secretary to the Lord *Berkley*, Ambaſſadour

1676. 8 Car. II.

baſſadour in the Court of *France*, being *appointed to ſollicit in that Court the Reſtitution of* Engliſh *Ships, and their Ladings, taken by* French *Privateers, did behave himſelf corruptly in that Negotiation, by bare-faced contracting for, and receiving Bribes in the Proſecution of the Merchants Affairs, and ſometimes making corrupt Agreements with the* French *Privateers to deſiſt from and relinquiſh all farther Sollicitation of the Intereſts of his Majeſty's Subjects, and to the great Detriment and Loſs of the Merchants concerned*; as was made appear to his Majeſty in Council: *for which Offence he was committed to the Cuſtody of one of the Meſſengers of his Majeſty's Chamber, in order to be carried Priſoner to the* Tower *of* London, *that he might be proſecuted and brought to condign Puniſhment: but being conſcious of his own Guilt, he made his Eſcape from the Meſſenger, and fled from Juſtice.*

ition of Commit- for Trade.

Under theſe Indignities and Loſſes, the Lords of the Committee of Trade, by repeated Petitions from the Merchants and Sea-men, found themſelves obliged to preſent unto his Majeſty in Council at *Whitehall*, Aug. 4. a Report touching the Injuries which his Subjects did ſuſtain by the *French* Capers; with a Liſt of ſuch *Engliſh* Ships as had been ſeized by the *French* Privateers ſince *December* 1673. to the number of fifty three; concluding thus, *Wherefore conſidering that the Root of all this Diſorder ariſes from the Violence and Rapine of the* French *Capers, who ought to be looked on as Diſturbers of the Publick Quiet, and Enemies to the good Friendſhip between the two Crowns; We are humbly of opinion, that your Majeſty has juſt occaſion, from the Injuries paſt, and thoſe which are now depending, and which do every day increaſe, to make a very ſerious Repreſentation of all unto his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty; and not only preſs for ſome better Method of Repairing the Grievances mentioned, but earneſtly to inſiſt on the calling in of all Privateers: Or elſe your Majeſty muſt do Right, and give Defence to your Subjects, from all the Inſolencies which they ſo frequently meet.* Signed *Finch* C. *Angleſey*, *Bath*, *Bridgwater*, *Craven*, *H. Coventry*, *J. Ernle*, *G. Carteret*, *Robert Southwell.*

To which this Anſwer in Council was given:

s Anſwer.

"HIS Majeſty taking into his ſerious Conſideration the daily Complaints of his Subjects, and having a great Senſe and Reſentment of their ill Uſage, hath thought fit to approve the ſaid Report, and is therefore graciouſly pleaſed to order, as it is hereby ordered accordingly; That the Right Honourable Mr. Secretary *Coventry* do immediately tranſmit to his Majeſty's Ambaſſadour at *Paris* a Copy thereof, that ſo the evil and the unhappy ſtate of theſe things may be made known in that Court, and the Remedies preſſed for in his Majeſty's Name which are propoſed by the ſaid Report. And Maſter Secretary is alſo to attend the *French* Ambaſſadour here with the ſame Repreſentation, and to expoſtulate upon all theſe Hardſhips, and the little Remedy given to his Majeſty's Subjects, either on the Merits of their Cauſes, or the Recommendations of them by his Majeſty: that ſo his Excellency being made ſenſible of his Majeſty's Diſpleaſure herein, and the reaſonable Diſcontent of his Subjects, there may be by his Care ſuch lively Impreſſions hereof fixed with the King his Maſter, and the Miniſters of *France*, as may redreſs the Evils that are complained of, and obtain the juſt Remedies which are propoſed.

e People g for a fit- g Parliam.

Yet no other Satisfaction could be obtained than by doing Juſtice to ourſelves by a Repriſal on ſeveral of their Privateers; and this only Method did by no means repair the Loſſes of private Men; it ſeem'd only a ſort of Vindication of the publick Honour. Theſe Inſolencies of the *French* had however this good effect, that they made the People of *England* more and more impatient for a ſitting Parliament, as hoping and believing that this inſufferable Grievance would be then effectually redreſs'd by a Reparation of their Damages, or at leaſt by an open War. And the long Interval of Seſſions began ſo much to open the Eyes and the Mouths of the City and Country, that on *Decemb.* 23. his Majeſty thought fit to quiet his loving Subjects by the Proſpect of a ſitting Parliament, and by Proclamation to declare, that *having been pleaſed to continue this preſent Parliament by Prorogation until the* 15*th day of* February *now next coming, he had a full Purpoſe and Reſolution that the Parliament ſhould be then holden: and he was deſirous, for divers weighty Conſiderations, to have them a full Aſſembly of the Members of both Houſes.* 1676. 28 Car. II.

The Meeting of it.

Accordingly, on *Thurſday* Feb. 15. the two Houſes of Parliament met at *Weſtminſter*; and his Majeſty being ſolemnly ſeated in his Throne, ſent for the Houſe of Commons, who attended his Majeſty at the Bar of the Lord's Houſe: His Majeſty made a moſt gracious Speech to the two Houſes on the Subject of their Meeting; which done, the Lord Chancellour farther moſt eloquently declared his Majeſty's Mind to them on this Occaſion. Upon which the Commons returned to their own Houſe, and enter'd upon the Debate of ſeveral Matters. The general Diſpoſition of the Houſe was to a War with *France*, or to ſtricter Alliances at leaſt for preventing the Progreſs of the *French* Conqueſts made in *Flanders* and on the *Rhine*. And therefore ſoon after their Meeting they addreſs'd the King, ſetting forth,

Proceedings of the two Houſes.

Addreſs a- gainſt the *French.*

"That his People were much diſquieted with the "manifeſt Danger ariſing to theſe Kingdoms, by "the Growth and Power of the *French* King, by "his Acquiſitions in the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, in "the Preſervation whereof, they humbly con- "ceive, the Intereſt of his Majeſty and the Safe- "ty of his People are highly concern'd, and there- "fore beſeech the King to take it into his Care, "and ſtrengthen himſelf with ſtricter Alliances. To which the King anſwer'd, "That he was of "the ſame Opinion with both Houſes, and that "he will uſe all means for the Preſervation of "*Flanders*, that can conſiſt with the Peace and "Safety of the Kingdom.

A Queſtion in Parl. about their legal Being.

But that which moſt interrupted the Proceedings in both Houſes, was an important Queſtion, *Whether they were any longer a legal Body?* and, *Whether their long Prorogation were not, in its true effect, a Diſſolution of them?* This Conteſt was higheſt in the Houſe of Lords, where the Duke of *Buckingham* ſtood up firſt, and argu'd with great appearance of Reaſon, and with greater Wit, That according to the Law and Conſtitution of Parliaments, an unprecedented Prorogation was null, and conſequently the Parliament was in truth Diſſolved; offering to maintain it to the Face of all the Judges, and deſiring (as is uſual in ſuch caſes) that they might give their Opinion in it: But this Motion reliſh'd ſo ill with the Lords that were in the Miniſtry, that one of them moved that the Duke, for that Speech, might be called to the Bar. The Earl of *Shafisbury* oppoſed this Motion, as improper and extravagant; and did with Courage, and Sharpneſs of Application, ſecond and enforce the Duke of *Buckingham*'s Argument: and the Earl of *Salisbury* and the Ld. *Wharton* fell in boldly on the ſame ſide: But the majority were ſo warm upon them, that they were all ſent Priſoners to the *Tower* for Contempt of the Authority and Being of the preſent Parliament, and were to remain there during his Majeſty's and the Houſe's Pleaſure. The ſame Matter was debated in the Houſe of Commons, and there

Lords ſent to the *Tower.*

too

1676. 28 *Car.* II.

too the Majority resolved not to be dissolved; yet they committed none of their Members for arguing the contrary. It was indeed no wonder that both Houses should agree in their own Preservation and Continuance: for the great Lords in the Ministry could not bear to think of parting with a Parliament which they had been at a prodigious Expence to keep in a giving Humour; and they had indeed managed them so well, that they had given the King more Money than ever had been granted in a Parliamentary way to all the Kings of *England* from *William* the *Norman* to the Union of the two Kingdoms: And the major part of the Commons had as good reason to desire to keep their Places in the House, that by Offices or Pensions were so beneficial to them, and which indeed had cost them a dear Purchase; for upon the Death of any of the old Members, few or none had been chosen to succeed them without a prodigious Expence; which must have been as great a Folly in them as it was a Shame to the Nation, if they had not known how by their Votes and Engagements to reimburse themselves. The Duke of *Buckingham*, the Earl of *Salisbury*, and the Lord *Wharton*, Petition'd the King, and were discharg'd; but the Lord *Shaftsbury* was kept thirteen Months in Prison; and for not complying with a formal Recantation of his Speech, all his Petitions were rejected: when finding it in vain to apply longer to his Majesty, he had recourse to the King's Bench, whither he was brought by a *Habeas Corpus* on the 27th of *January* next ensuing, where Mr. *Williams*, Mr. *Wallop*, and Mr. *Smith*, his Council, argued that the Court ought to relieve him; and the Earl spoke himself with great Reason and Eloquence for the Liberty of the Subject and his own Discharge: yet the Judges deny'd him Redress, one of them declaring before the Cause was heard, *That the Court could not help him*; and being absent when it came to a Hearing, deputed Judge *Jones* to speak for him, that the Bench might be unanimous. So the Earl was remanded to Prison, and staid there till another Session of Parliament, when his Application to an inferiour Court was voted a Breach of Privilege by the Lords, for which the Earl was to answer his Contempt at the Bar of the House. On the 22d of *February* he was accordingly brought to the Bar, where he offer'd to acknowledge his asserting the Dissolution of the Parliament to be an unadvised Action, and to beg their Lordship's Pardon for his Offence in bringing his *Habeas Corpus*. The Lord Treasurer produced a Paper which one *Blaney* had deliver'd him, pretending to give Information of some Words spoken by the Lord *Shaftsbury* in the Court of King's Bench: yet *Blaney* being call'd into the House, could not affirm that what was written in that Paper was really spoken by the Earl: Upon which the Lord Treasurer drop'd the Matter, and the House proceeded to a Resolution, That the Lord *Shaftsbury* should make his Submission and Acknowledgment in a Form prescribed by that House. And accordingly a Declaration was prepared much to the same effect with what the Earl himself had before offer'd. The Lord Chancellour read the Words to him, and the Lord *Shaftsbury* kneeling repeated them at the Bar, and then withdrew. So the House order'd the Lords with White Staffs to acquaint his Majesty, that they had receiv'd Satisfaction from the Earl of *Shaftsbury* in the Matter of the *Habeas Corpus*, and the other Contempt, and prayed him to discharge the Earl from his Confinement; which was done.

E. of *Shaftsbury* kept Prisoner in the *Tower*.

Submits and is discharg'd.

Honours and Preferments.

In Places and Honours there was no considerable Alteration. On *April* 26. the Lord Bishop of *Durham* was sworn one of the Lords of his Majesty's Privy Council. The Honour of Knighthood was conferr'd (as had been of late usual) on the two Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, Sir *John Peak* and Sir *Thomas Stamp*. And on *October* 28. their Majesties accompanied by their Royal Highnesses, and the Lady *Mary* and the Lady *Ann*, and attended by many of the principal Nobility and other Persons of Quality, were pleased to accept of an humble Invitation from the City, and to Honour the new Lord Mayor, Sir *Thomas Davis*, with their Presence, first at the Show in *Cheapside*, and afterwards in the *Guild-Hall* at Dinner, where the Entertainment was great and magnificent in all kinds, very much to the Satisfaction of their Majesties and the whole Court. On *February* 21. Sir *Thomas Doleman*, Knight, was sworn one of the Clerks of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council in the room of Sir *Edward Walker*, Esq;.

1676. 28 *Car.* II.

Progress of the Treaty *Nimeguen*.

The Treaty of *Nimeguen* went on very slowly; Sir *William Temple* and Sir *Leoline Jenkins*, the two *English* Mediators, arrived at the Place in *July*, but they found there only two of the Parties concern'd, *viz.* the *French* and *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries. The former of which were exceeding eager to set the Negotiation on foot, and betray'd their Design of procuring a separate Peace if possible with *Holland*: for which they had made their Application both to the Prince of *Orange* and to Pensionary *Fagal*, though with little hopes of Success. The other Allies took as many occasions as they could of delaying the dispatch of their Ministers to the Congress, that they might see the Effect of this Campaign, that they might then be the better able to take their Measures for the Conditions of a general Peace. Hence, about the end of *September*, the *French* Ambassadors gave the Mediators notice that their Master having made so many Advances towards a Peace, but having been so ill seconded by the Proceedings of the Confederates, and observing their slowness in coming to the Treaty, he was resolved to recal his Ambassadours, unless the Allies should send their respective Ministers to the place of Treaty within the space of one Month; tho' after all, the Count *Kinkski*, the second Person in the Imperial Embassy, whether through real Indisposition, or under pretence thereof is uncertain, staid at *Cologne* till the New-Year began, and neither of his Collegues came in many Months after, without one of which, to wit, the Bishop of *Gurck*, the first in Commission, Count *Kinkski* had no power to agree on any thing farther than Preliminaries.

Campaign abroad.

In the mean time the Campaign began with sufficient Glory to the *French*, for before the middle of *April* the Mareschal *Crequi* invested the Town of *Conde* with 16000 Men. This hasten'd the Prince of *Orange*'s March from *Rosendale* to join the *Spanish* General, the Duke *De Villa-Hermosa*, which he did at *Cambron* on *April* 26. but the *French* King and his Brother the Duke of *Orleance* with a Reinforcement of 10000 Men came before *Conde*, and order'd the Town to be so furiously batter'd and storm'd on every side, that the Garison was forc'd to surrender at discretion, tho' the Prince of *Orange* was march'd as far as *Granville* in order to relieve them. After this the *French* sat down before *Bonchain*, a small strong Town between *Cambray* and *Valenciennes*, and keeping the Communication between those two places, which in a short time was likewise surrender'd to them; and then the *French* King, who had made a shew of commanding his Army in Person, in the beginning of *June* return'd to *Paris*, leaving the Command of his Army in the *Netherlands* to the famous Mareschal *Schonberg*.

The Prince of *Orange* having invested *Maestricht* resolved about the end of *July* to lay a formal

Siege of *Maestricht*

Siege

1676. 28 *Car.* II. Siege to it, it being the only Town of the *Dutch* Provinces remaining in the *French* Hands, and fortified by them with all the Advantages of Art and Expence, having a Garison of 8000 chosen Men under a daring Commander Monsieur *Calvo*: This Siege was carried on with great Bravery and many desperate Assaults. About the middle of *August*, as the Prince of *Orange* exposing himself upon all occasions received a Musket shot in his Arm, at which, perceiving that those who were about him were daunted, he immediately pull'd off his Hat with that Arm that was hurt, and waved it about his Head, to shew the Wound was but in the Flesh and the Bone safe; at which they all revived, and the Prince went on without interruption in all the Paces of the Siege; but there were two principal Reasons why the Prince could not master the Place; for first, the River was grown so shallow that he was forc'd to stay some Days for his heavy Artillery from *Ruremond* for want of Water; then the Forces which he expected from the Bishop of *Munster* and Princes of *Lunenburgh*, never came to his Assistance; to which if we add, that a cruel Sickness fell into his Army which weaken'd it more than all the Assaults they had made upon the Town; it's no wonder it could not be carried, for this not only gave Monsieur *Schomberg* an opportunity to besiege and take *Aire*, but encouragement to march even thro' the Heart of the *Spanish* Low-Countries, to the Relief of *Maestricht*: Upon whose Approach it was agreed in a Council of War, that the Siege should be raised, with which the Campaign ended in the *Dutch* and *Spanish* Provinces.

The Campaign being over, all Parties began to turn their Thoughts toward the Motions of the Treaty of Peace, and the Prince of *Orange* not at all satisfied with the dilatory Conduct of the Emperor and *German* Princes and the King of *Spain*, was by Pensionary *Fagel* advised of the Necessity of making a separate Peace, if no other could be obtain'd. Sir *William Temple* had several Conferences with the Prince upon this Subject, and told him one Day, that Pensionary *Fagel* in a Discourse with him, was of opinion that nothing else could be done but to make a separate Peace, and that he knew not a Man in *Holland* who was not of his Mind. The Prince here interrupting him said, "Yes, I am sure I know one, and that "is myself, and I'll hinder it as long as I can: "but if any thing should happen to me, I know "it would be done in two Days. Then the Ambassadour ask'd him, whether he was of the Pensionary's Mind as to what he thought likely to happen the next Campaign? He said, "the "Appearances were ill, but that Campaigns did "not always end as they began, that Accidents "might happen which no Man could foresee, and "that if they came to one fair Battel, none could "answer for the Event; that the King of *England* "might make the Peace if he pleased before it be-"gan; but if we were so indifferent as to let that "Season pass, for his part, he was obliged to "go on and take his Fortune: That he had that "very Morning seen a poor old Man tugging "alone in a little Boat with his Oars against "the Eddy of a Shrine upon a Canal, that when "with the last Efforts he was just got up to the "place intended, the force of the Eddy carried "him quite back again, and thus three or four "times while the Prince saw him; and concluded that this old Man's business and his were "too like one another, and that we ought how-"ever to do just as the old Man did, without "knowing what would succeed, any more than "what did in the poor Man's Case.

e Prince of ange against eparate ace.

ate of Reli-ion.

As to the Affairs of Religion, the Archbishop of *Canterbury* by direction from the Court, took care to be inform'd of the Strength and Number of Friends and Enemies of the Church of *England*, by ordering an Inquiry to be made in every Diocess of the Number of Church Communicants, Popish Recusants and Protestant Dissenters in every Parish. And Returns were generally made from every Diocese, by Account taken about the time of the Easter Visitation. 1674. 26 *Car.* II.

The dangers of Popery were indeed more visible and more scandalous every Day; and tho' the intermissions of a sitting Parliament gave Impunity and Connivance to the Priests and Jesuits, yet Complaints were publickly made to the King and Council, who particularly in *October* were "informed of the bold and open repair made to "several Places, and especially to her Majesty's "Chapel at *Somerset-House*, and the Houses of "Foreign Ambassadours, Agents and other pub-"lick Ministers, for the hearing of Mass, and o-"ther Worship and Service of the *Romish* Church, "and that the said Ambassadors, Agents and "Ministers do permit and suffer, both daily "Masses to be said and other Worship and Ser-"vice to be performed in their Houses in a pub-"lick manner, by *English*, *Scottish* and *Irish* Priests, "and also Sermons in *English*, to be preached in "their said Houses and Chapels, which the Laws "and Statutes of this Kingdom do expresly for-"bid the King's Subjects to frequent or do. Hence in Council held *October* 3. an Order was publish-ed, declaring, "That his Majesty had taken the "said Complaint into serious Consideration, and "being sensible thereof as a matter highly tend-"ing to the Violation of the Laws of the Realm, "and the Scandal of Religion and Government, "and Breach of good Order, and in his Prince-"ly Wisdom weighing the dangerous Conse-"quence thereof, was resolv'd to take strict Or-"der for the stopping this Evil before it spread "any farther, his Majesty therefore by the Ad-"vice of his Council, forbids any of his said Sub-"jects hereafter to offend in the like kind at their "utmost perils, and likewise Orders that his "principal Secretaries of State should repair to "the Foreign Ministers to make known unto "them his Majesty's Pleasure, and to expect "their Compliance that they would not per-"mit Masses or other Service to be said by "any of the said Priests, or Sermons to be preach-"ed in *English* in their Houses or Chapels, things "never heard of or attempted by any precedent "Ambassadors or Agents here. His Majesty "thinking fit that notice should be first given "to the said publick Ministers (the rather to "testifie his Respects unto them) before the "stricter Course his Majesty hath Resolv'd be "taken with his own Subjects, by a vigorous "Prosecution and Infliction of Penalties and "Punishments for the preventing and repressing "the like hereafter.

Dangers of Popery.

Complaints in Council.

His Majesty was pleased to translate Dr. *Anthony Sparrow* Bishop of *Exeter* to the See of *Norwich*, and to make choice of the Reverend Dr. *Thomas Lamplugh* Dean of *Rochester*, to succeed in the Bishoprick of *Exeter*, who on Sunday *November* 12. was solemnly Consecrated in the Chapel of *Lambeth* by the Right Revetend *Henry* Lord Bishop of *London*, his Grace's Commissioner for that purpose, assisted by several other Bishops, in the presence of many of the chiefest of the Nobility and other Persons of Quality, who were afterwards entertained at a noble Dinner.

Eccleſiaſtical Preferments.

The Dissenters by favour of the Court had Indulgence and Kindness shewn to them, after some little Offers at a legal Prosecution of them; as their own History thus relates. "Mr. *Baxter* ha-"ving been kept a whole Year from preaching in

Case of the Dissenters by their own Report.

1676. 28 *Car.* II. " in his new Chapel, in *Apr.* 1676. began in another in St. *Martin's* Parish; a little before the " King importunately commanded and urg'd the " Judges and *London* Justices to put the Laws against the Nonconformists in Execution, and " Sir *Joseph Sheldon* the Lord Mayor, the Archbishop's near Kinsman, accordingly did so for " some time, and many Ministers were clapt up " in Goals, Mr. *Baxter* was forcibly kept out of " his new Meeting-House in *Swallow-Street*, by a " Guard of Constables and Officers, for many " Lord's-Days together. But Mr. *Wadsworth* dying, he preach'd to his Flock in *Southwark* " many Months in peace, no Justice being willing to disturb them; and when Dr. *Lloyd* succeeded Dr. *Lamplugh* in St. *Martin's* Parish, he " offer'd him his Chapel in *Oxenden-Street* for " publick Worship, and he accepted it. This latter part of the Relation, as to the offer of a Chapel, is known to be very false.

1677. The Parliament were now sitting, and to encourage the King to a seasonable Breach with *France*, they gave him an effectual Aid for the speedy Building of thirty Ships of War; and had before them many other Bills for the Honour and Safety of the Nation. His Majesty seem'd to be afraid of their sitting too long, and making too bold with the great depending Affair of Peace and War, which his Majesty at this Juncture above all other had Reason to reserve to his own Will and Pleasure. And therefore on *Monday* April 16. his Majesty came suddenly in the Evening into the House of Lords, and being seated in his Throne with usual Solemnity; he sent for the House of Commons, and gave his Royal Assent to several Bills presented to him. The publick Acts were as follow:

Parliament inclin'd to a War with *France*.

Acts passed.

1. " An Act for raising the Sum of Five hundred eighty four thousand nine hundred seventy eight Pounds two Shillings and two Pence " Half-penny, for the speedy building thirty " Ships of War.

2. " An Act for an Additional Excise upon " Beer, Ale and other Liquors for three Years.

3. " An Act for the better Observation of the " Lord's-Day, commonly called Sunday.

4. " An Act for prevention of Frauds and Perjuries.

5. " An Act for taking of Affidavits in the " Country, and to be made use of in the " Courts of *King's-Bench*, *Common-Pleas* and *Exchequer*.

6. " An Act for confirming and perpetuating " Augmentations made by Ecclesiastical Persons " to small Vicarages and Curacies.

7. " An Act for taking away the Writ *De Heretico Comburendo*.

8. " An Act for Naturalizing of Children of " his Majesty's *English* Subjects born in Foreign " Countries during the late Troubles.

9. " An Act for erecting a Judicature to determine Differences touching Houses Burnt and " Demolished by the late dreadful Fire in *Southwark*.

10. " An Act for the better Repairing and " Maintaining the Peer of *Great Yarmouth*.

After which, the Lord Chancellour, by his Majesty's Command, acquainted the two Houses, that his Majesty gave them leave to Adjourn till the 21st of *May* next: And accordingly the two Houses Adjourned till that time.

The Commons Address for a War with *France*.

When they met again, the Commons were so alarm'd at the Progress of the *French* Arms in *Flanders*, that they presented an Address to his Majesty on the 23d of *May*, humbly desiring, that *he would be pleased to enter into an Offensive and Defensive League with the States-General of the* United Provinces, *and make such other Alliances with other Confederates, as his Majesty should think fit against the Growth and Power of the* French *King, for the Preservation of the* Spanish Netherlands. Upon Delivery of this Address, the King grew very angry, and signified his Pleasure to the Commons, that they should attend him on *Monday* Morning in the *Banquetting-house* at *Whitehall*; where his Majesty was pleased to shew his Resentment in this following Speech:

1677. 29 *Car.* II.

Gentlemen,

" COuld I have been silent, I would rather have chosen to be so, than to call to mind things so unfit for you to meddle with as are contained in some parts of your last Address, " wherein you have intrenched upon so undoubted a Right of the Crown, that I am confident " it will appear in no Age (when the Sword was " not drawn) that the Prerogative of making " Peace and War hath been so dangerously invaded.

The King expresses his anger.

" You do not content your selves with desiring me to enter into such Leagues as may be " for the Safety of the Kingdom, but you tell me " what sort of Leagues they must be, and with " whom, and (as your Address is worded) it is " more liable to be understood to be by your " Leave than at your Request, that I should make " such other Alliances as I please with other of " the Confederates.

" Should I suffer this fundamental Power of " making Peace and War to be so far invaded " (tho' but once) as to have the Manner and " Circumstances of Leagues prescribed to me by " Parliament; it's plain that no Prince or State " would any longer believe that the Soveraignty " of *England* rests in the Crown; nor could I " think my self to signifie any more to Foreign " Princes than the empty Sound of a King: " Wherefore you may rest assured, that no Condition shall make me depart from, or lessen so " essential a part of the Monarchy: And I am " willing to believe so well of this House of Commons, that I am confident these ill Consequences are not intended by you.

" These are, in short, the Reasons why I can " by no means approve of your Address: And " yet tho' you have declined to grant me that " Supply which is so necessary to the Ends of it, " I do again declare to you, That as I have done " all that lay in my Power since your last Meeting, so I will still apply myself, by all the " means I can, to let the World see my Care both " for the Security and Satisfaction of my People, " altho' it may not be with those Advantages to " them which by your Assistances I might have " procured. And his Majesty was farther pleased to declare his Pleasure to them, that the House should be Adjourned till the 16th of *July* next; telling them, he would give them Notice by his Proclamation when his Majesty intended they should sit again; which his Majesty was pleased to say should not be till the Winter, unless there were some extraordinary Occasion of calling them sooner. A late Historian has thus expresst himself on this Occasion: " The King, to shew his farther Indignation to the Commons, and to take " *French* Counsels for Reparation of their dangerous Invasion of his Prerogative, signified to " the Commons that they should adjourn till the " 16th of *July* following; which was so absolutely obeyed by the Speaker, then Mr. but now " Sir *E. S.* that without the Consent of the House, " or so much as putting the Question, he Adjourned them to the 16th of *July*, tho' Sir *John* " *Finch*

1677. 29 Car. II.

" *Finch* was Impeached, for the ſame thing, of " High Treaſon in Parliament in 1640. So that " if the Parliament were not Diſſolved by the " laſt Prorogation, another Queſtion may now " ariſe whether it was not ſo by their Separa- " tion, without either Prorogation or Adjourn- " ment.

The legal Being of the Parliam. queſtion'd without Doors.

Among the Proceedings in this Seſſion, it ſhould be farther obſerved, that a Queſtion was made without doors (as had been formerly within) whether the Parliament were not truly and legally Diſſolved. But to reſtrain and terrifie People from any ſuch Freedom of Diſcourſe, an Order was made in the Houſe of Lords, *That the Serjeant at Arms attending that Houſe ſhould take into his Cuſtody* Aaron Smith, *and bring him to the Bar of the ſaid Houſe, there to Anſwer for ſpeaking certain dangerous and ſeditious Words againſt the Being of this preſent Parliament.* And Mr. *Smith* prudently abſconding, they preſented their humble Deſires to his Majeſty, That *he would by his Royal Proclamation ſtrictly charge and command, that the utmoſt and moſt effectual Endeavours ſhould be uſed for apprehending the Perſon of the ſaid* Aaron Smith, *and bring him before the ſaid Houſe of Peers (if the Parliament ſhould be ſitting at the time of his Apprehenſion) or in caſe the Parliament ſhould not be then ſitting, before one of his Majeſty's principal Secretaries of State, to the intent the ſaid* Aaron Smith *might be ſecured, in order to his Appearance before the ſaid Houſe of Peers, to anſwer for his ſaid Offence.* To which his Majeſty comply'd by a Proclamation given at *Whitehall* on *June* 1.

Commands the Houſes to adjourn.

On *Monday* July 16. the two Houſes of Parliament, purſuant to their laſt Adjournment, met at *Weſtminſter*, and, according to his Majeſty's Pleaſure ſignify'd to them, did immediately adjourn again till the 3d of *December* next. This Pleaſure of his Majeſty was ſignify'd in the Houſe of Commons by Mr. Secretary *Coventry*; and in great Submiſſion to it, Mr. *Speaker* is ſaid again to have pronounced the Adjournment by his own Authority. On *Octob.* 26. the King publiſh'd a Proclamation, *That he had by Advice of his Privy Council, upon weighty Conſiderations, reſolved upon a farther Adjournment of his two Houſes of Parliament; and therefore declares his Royal Intention, that his Houſe of Peers may adjourn themſelves, and alſo his Houſe of Commons may adjourn themſelves, on the third Day of* December (*being the Day prefixed for their Aſſembling*) *untill the fourth Day of* April *next enſuing.* But however, at the time of Meeting, on *Monday* December the third, the two Houſes *received a Meſſage from his Majeſty, that his Majeſty having given notice by his Proclamation, that he intended the Houſes ſhould be adjourned till the fourth of* April; *had now, for weighty Conſiderations, thought fit to meet both Houſes ſooner: And therefore his Pleaſure was, That they ſhould be adjourned to the fifteenth of* January *next.* And accordingly the two Houſes were ſo adjourn'd, Mr. Secretary *Coventry* delivering the Meſſage in the Houſe of Commons, and the Speaker again executing of it, in a profound Deference to his Majeſty's Pleaſure. Upon which, the forementioned Hiſtorian has left this Remark: " Thus did the Speaker " make a threefold Invaſion upon the Privilege of " the Houſe, for the Houſe's once preſuming to " invade his Majeſty's Prerogative of making " War and Peace. After this laſt Receſs of the two Houſes, his Majeſty by Proclamation dated *Dec.* 7. declared himſelf *deſirous, in reſpect of ſeveral important Matters intended to be debated and conſidered, to have on the ſaid fifteenth Day of* January *a full Aſſembly of the Members of both Houſes of Parliament: and therefore, with the Advice of his Privy Council, thinks fit to require and command the Lords and Commons to give their Attendance at* Weſtminſter *on the ſaid Day, in a ready Conformity to his Royal Will and Pleaſure.*

1677. 29 Car. II.

Happy Match of the Prince of *Orange* with the Lady *Mary.*

In the mean time came on the happy Match between *William* Prince of *Orange* and the Lady *Mary* eldeſt Daughter of *James* Duke of *York*. The firſt Motion of this Deſign was made by the Prince to Sir *William Temple* at the beginning of the Spring 1676; when being ready to take the Field, he told the *Engliſh* Ambaſſadour that he had a mind to have ſome Diſcourſe with him in private, and appointed him a Time to meet in his Garden at *Hounſlair-dike*, where the Prince told Sir *William*, " That he might eaſily believe, " being the only Son left of his Family, he was " often preſſed by his Friends to think of Mar- " rying, and had Perſons propoſed to him as " their ſeveral Humours led them; that for his " own part, he knew it was a thing to be done " at one time or another, but that he hitherto " excuſed the thoughts of it, otherwiſe than in " general, till the War was ended; that beſides " his own Friends, the Deputies of the States " began to preſs him more earneſtly every Day, " and the more as they ſaw the War like to con- " tinue; and perhaps they had more Reaſon to " do it than any others: That he had at laſt pro- " miſed them he would more ſeriouſly and parti- " cularly think of it, and ſo he had, and reſol- " ved he would Marry; but that the Choice of " a Perſon he thought more difficult: That he " found himſelf inclined to no Propoſals that " had been made him from *France* or *Germany*, " nor indeed to any thing that had been menti- " oned upon that Occaſion by any of his Friends, " but that of *England:* That before he concluded " to make any Paces that way, he was reſolved " to have the Ambaſſadour's Opinion upon two " Points; but yet would not ask it, unleſs he " promiſed to anſwer him as a Friend, or at leaſt " an indifferent Perſon, and not as the King's " Ambaſſadour. When he told him he ſhould be obey'd, he proceeded, and ſaid, " That he would " confeſs to him, that during the late War, nei- " ther the States, nor himſelf in particular, were " without Application made to them from ſeve- " ral Perſons, and conſiderable ones too in *Eng- " land*, who would fain engaged them to Head " the Diſcontents that were raiſed by the Con- " duct of the Court in that whole War, which he " knew was begun and carried on quite contra- " ry to the Humour of the Nation, and might " perhaps have proved very dangerous to the " Crown, if it had not ended as it did: That all " thoſe Perſons who pretended to be much his " Friends were extreamly againſt any Thought of " his Marrying in *England*; and their Reaſons " were, That he would loſe by that, all the " Eſteem and Intereſt he had there, and be be- " lieved to have run wholly into the Diſpoſitions " and Deſigns of the Court, which were gene- " rally thought ſo different from thoſe of the Na- " tion, eſpecially upon the Point of Religion: " That his Friends there did not believe the Go- " vernment could be long without ſome great " Diſturbance, unleſs they changed their Mea- " ſures, which was not eſteem'd very likely to " be done. In the next place, he muſt be ſatiſ- " fied with the Perſon and Diſpoſition of the " young Lady; for though the World might per- " haps imagine, that a Prince need not be con- " cern'd in thoſe Particulars, yet ſo far as he " knew himſelf, he muſt declare, That no Cir- " cumſtances of Fortune or Intereſt would en- " gage him, without an agreeable Perſon of good " Humour and Diſpoſition: That he might per-

1677. 29 *Car.* II.

" haps be a Man not very eaſie for a Wife to " live with; he was ſure he could not be eaſie to " ſuch Wives as were generally in the Courts of " the preſent Age: That if he ſhould meet with " One that would give him Trouble at home, it " was what he ſhould not be able to bear, for " he was likely to have enough abroad: He muſt " have a Wife eaſie and agreeable, which he " thought chiefly depended upon a natural Diſ- " poſition and good Education. And therefore " if the Ambaſſadour knew any thing in particu- " lar of the Lady *Mary*, in thoſe Points, he de- " ſir'd to tell him freely.

The Ambaſſadour anſwer'd his Highneſs, *That he was very glad to find he was reſolv'd to marry, as being what he owed his Family and his Friends; that he was much more pleaſed, that his Inclinations led him to endeavour a Match in* England, *which would be much for his Intereſt and Honour: But as to the Character of the Lady* Mary *he could ſay little to it, only he had often heard his Wife and Siſter ſpeak with all the Advantage imaginable, of what they could diſcern in a Princeſs ſo young, and more from what they had been told by the Governeſs, with whom they had a particular Friendſhip.* The Reſult of this Diſcourſe was, that the Prince wrote both to the King and the Duke to beg their Favour to him in it, and their Leave that he might go over into *England* at the end of the Campaign. The Prince was long diverted from this Inclination by his Fatigues in the Camp, and by the perplexity of the Affairs of *Europe*, and eſpecially by the Suſpence of the Treaty at *Nimeguen*.

Campaign abroad.

The *French* were early in the Field this Year, and took *Valenciennes*, and *Cambray*, and *St. Omer*. The Prince of *Orange*, about the end of *July*, made an Attempt upon *Charleroy*; but fail'd in his intended Surprize of that Place: And now at laſt perceiving that there could be no Stop put to the Fury of the *French* Arms, but by Calling in the Aſſiſtance of *England*, he reaſſum'd his Thoughts of Marriage, and ſent over Monſieur *Bentink* (now Earl of *Portland*) into *England* to ſollicit that Affair, and to make way for the Prince's Journey thither. And ſo good Encouragement was given for his kind Reception, that on *Tueſday* the ninth Day of *October*, about Ten in the Morning, his Highneſs arriv'd at *Harwich*, accompany'd by a great many Perſons of the chiefeſt Quality in *Holland*. Here his Majeſty's Coaches met him, and carry'd him immediately to *New-market*, where he arriv'd at about Seven in the Evening, and was receiv'd by his Majeſty and his Royal Highneſs with all the Marks of Affection and Eſteem. They invited him often into Diſcourſes of Buſineſs, which they wonder'd to ſee him avoid, and induſtriouſly divert: So that the King commanded *Temple* to find the Reaſon of it; upon which the Prince frankly told him, *He was reſolved to ſee the young Princeſs before he enter'd upon any other Affair of Peace or War.* The King laughed at this piece of Nicety, but ſaid he would humour the Prince in it, and ſaid he would go ſome Days ſooner than he intended from *New-market*. And accordingly on *October* the 13th the King and whole Court return'd to *Whitehall*. The Prince, upon ſight of the Lady, was ſo well pleaſed with her Perſon and Temper, that he immediately made his Application to the King and Duke for their Conſent: By whom he was well received, and they allow'd of it, but with this Condition, That the Terms of the Peace abroad might be firſt adjuſted between them. The Prince excuſed himſelf, and ſaid, *He muſt end this firſt Buſineſs before he began the other.* The King and the Duke were both poſitive in their Opinion, and the Prince as firm in his Reſolution, ſaying at laſt, that *his Allies, who are like to have hard Terms of Peace as things then ſtood, would be apt to believe that he had made this Match at their coſt; and that for his part, he never could ſell his Honour for a Wife.* The Lord Treaſurer, and thoſe in the ſecret Miniſtry, did verily believe, that the whole Buſineſs would break off upon this Punctilio: And Sir *William Temple* happening to go to his Highneſs after Supper, found him in the worſt Humour he had ever ſeen him, complaining, that *He repented he had ever come into* England, *and reſolved he would ſtay but two Days longer, and then would be gone, if the King perſiſted in his Reſolution of treating about the Peace before the Marriage was conſummate: But that before he went, the King muſt chooſe how they ſhould live together from thenceforward: He was ſure it muſt be either as the greateſt Friends, or as the greateſt Enemies:* deſiring Sir *William* to let his Majeſty know ſo much the next Morning, and give him an Account of what he ſhould ſay upon it. In purſuance of this, Sir *William Temple*, early in the Morning, acquainted the King with all that the Prince had ſaid the Night before, and the ill Conſequences of a Breach between them, conſidering the ill Humour of many of his Subjects upon our late Meaſures with *France*, and the Invitations made the Prince by ſeveral of them, during the late War. The King gave great Attendance to what was ſaid, and anſwer'd, *Well, I never was yet deceived in judging of a Man's Honeſty by his Looks* (of which he gave ſome Examples;) *and if I am not miſtaken in the Prince's Face, he is the honeſteſt Man in the World, and I will truſt him, and he ſhall have his Wife; and you ſhall go immediately and tell my Brother ſo, and that it's a thing I am reſolved on.* Sir *William* having accordingly acquainted the Duke with it, he ſeemed at firſt a little ſurprized; but when the other had done, he ſaid, *The King ſhall be obey'd; and I ſhould be glad all his Subjects learn'd of me to obey him: I do tell him my Opinion freely upon any thing; but when that is done, and I know his Pleaſure upon it, I obey him.* From the Duke he went to the Prince, and told him the whole Tranſaction; which, at firſt, his Highneſs would hardly believe; but then embraced him, and ſaid, *He had made him a very happy Man, and that very unexpectedly.*

1677. 29 *Car.* I.

The Prince of *Orange* comes into *England*.

His Reception.

On *October* the 24th, in the Morning, his Majeſty was pleaſed to declare to the Lords of his Privy Council (who he had cauſed to meet extraordinarily for that purpoſe) that he had concluded a Marriage between her Highneſs the Lady *Mary* and his Highneſs the Prince of *Orange*. Upon which their Lordſhips, about Three in the Afternoon, went in a Body to make their Compliments firſt to the Lady, and afterwards to the Prince. The News of which being ſpread in the Town, was followed at Night with Bonfires, Ringing of Bells, and all other Demonſtrations of Joy. On *Sunday* November the 4th, being the Birth-day of the Prince, the Marriage was privately celebrated at *St. James's*, about Eleven at Night, by the Biſhop of *London*, in the Preſence of his Majeſty (who gave the Bride) their Royal Highneſſes, and ſome of the chiefeſt Nobility.

The King declares the intended Marriage.

Within a few Days after this auſpicious Wedding, the King, the Duke and the Prince, with none others admitted but the Lord Treaſurer and Sir *William Temple* fell into Debates upon the Terms of a Peace, and after much diſputing did agree upon this Scheme, that all ſhould be reſtored by *France* to the Empire and Emperor, that had

A Scheme for General Peace.

1677. 29 *Car.* II. had been taken in the War, the Dutchy of *Lorain* to that Duke, and all on both ſides between *France* and *Holland*; and to *Spain* the Towns of *Aeth*, *Charleroy*, *Oudenard*, *Courtray*, *Tournay*, *Conde*, *Valenciennes*, *St. Giſlain* and *Binch*; that the Prince ſhould endeavour to procure the Conſent of *Spain*, and the King that of *France*; for which end he ſhould ſend ſome Perſon over immediately with the Propoſal, who ſhould be inſtructed to enter into no Reaſonings upon it, but demand a poſitive Anſwer in two Days, and after that Term immediately return. My Lord *Duras*, a Creature of the Duke's, was at laſt the Perſon pitch'd upon and ſent over: But he, after the delivery of his Meſſage, was prevailed with to ſtay longer than his time; and after all, came away without any poſitive Anſwer, and ſo the Buſineſs was left to be drawn out into many Meſſages from *England*, and prevaricating Returns from *France*, which at laſt dwindled into nothing. The Prince after his Return to *Holland*, preſt the King by Letters not to recede from his late Engagements to him, of entering into the War with all the Confederates, in caſe of no direct and immediate Anſwer from *France*, upon the Terms of a Peace propoſed to that Court. But his Majeſty rather contented himſelf to ſend Mr. *Thynne* over into *Holland* with a Draught of an Alliance to be made with the *Dutch*, in order to force *France* and *Spain* into a compliance with the Propoſitions agreed on; and to conſign the ſame into the hands of *Hyde* then at the *Hague*, which was done, and the Treaty ſign'd on the ſixteenth of *January*, tho' not without great Difficulties and much Diſatisfaction on the part of the Prince of *Orange*, who was brought into it by the private Conſent of the *Spaniſh* Miniſter there, in behalf of his Maſter, ſo that the War could not break out but upon *France*, in caſe of their refuſal.

leeting of ie Parl. Under theſe new Meaſures the King was diſpoſed to meet his Parliament ſooner than he had before declared his intention of doing. On *January* 15. the two Houſes met at *Weſtminſter*, purſuant to their laſt Adjournment, and received this Meſſage from his Majeſty, *That his Majeſty had Matters of very great Importance to Communicate to both Houſes, in order to the Satisfaction of their late Addreſſes for the preſervation of* Flanders. *But it ſo happening, that Matters are not yet ſo ripe as within a few Days they will be; therefore his Majeſty's Pleaſure was, that they ſhould be immediately adjourn'd till* Monday *the twenty eighth of this inſtant* January. On that Day his Majeſty came into the Houſe of Lords, and ſending for the Commons, made this moſt gracious Speech to them on the occaſion of their meeting.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech. " WHEN we parted laſt I told you, " that before we met again I would " do that which ſhould be to your Satisfa- " ction; I have accordingly made ſuch Al- " liances with *Holland* as are for the preſer- " vation of *Flanders*, and which cannot fail of " that End, unleſs prevented either by the " want of due Aſſiſtances to ſupport thoſe Al- " liances, or by the ſmall regard the *Spaniards* " themſelves muſt have to their own Preſer- " vation.

" The firſt of theſe I cannot ſuſpect, by " Reaſon of your repeated Engagements to " maintain them, and I know you are ſo " wiſe as to conſider, that a War, which " muſt be the neceſſary Conſequence of " them, ought neither to be proſecuted by " halves, nor to want ſuch Aſſurances of " Perſeverance as may give me Encourage- " ment to purſue it; beſides, it will not be " leſs neceſſary, to let our Enemies have ſuch " a proſpect of our Reſolutions, as may let " them ſee certainly that we ſhall not be " weary of our Arms, till Chriſtendom be " reſtored to ſuch a Peace as ſhall not be " in the Power of any Prince alone to di- " ſturb. 1677. 29 *Car.* II.

" I do acknowledge to you, that I have " uſed all the means poſſible, by a Media- " tion, to have procured an honourable and " ſafe Peace for Chriſtendom; knowing how " preferable ſuch a Peace would have been " to any War, and eſpecially to this King- " dom, which muſt neceſſarily own the vaſt " Benefits it has received by Peace, whilſt " its Neighbours only have yet ſmarted by " the War. But finding it no longer to " be hop'd for by fair Means, it ſhall not " be my Fault if that be not obtain'd by " Force, which cannot be had any other " ways.

" For this reaſon I have recalled my Troops " from *France*, and have conſider'd that al- " tho' the *Dutch* ſhall do their parts, we can- " not have leſs on ours than ninety Sail of " Capital Ships conſtantly maintained, nor " leſs than thirty or forty thouſand Land- " men (with their Dependencies) to be " employ'd upon our Fleets and elſewhere. " And becauſe there ſhall be no fear of Miſ- " employing what you ſhall give to theſe " uſes, I am contented that ſuch Money be " appropriated to thoſe Ends as ſtrictly as you " can deſire. I have given Teſtimony enough " of my Care in that kind by the Progreſs " I have made in building the new Ships, " wherein, for the making them more uſeful, " I have directed ſuch larger Dimenſions as " will coſt me above one hundred thouſand " Pounds more than the Acts allows. I have " gone as far as I could in repairing the old " Fleet, and in buying of neceſſary Stores for " the Navy and Ordnance; and in this and " other Proviſions, for better ſecuring both " my Foreign Plantations and the Iſlands " nearer home, I have expended a great deal " more than the two hundred thouſand Pounds " you enabled me to borrow upon the Ex- " ciſe, altho' I have not found ſuch a Credit " as I expected upon that Security. I have " born the charge both of a Rebellion in *Vir- " ginia*, and a new War with *Algiers*: I ſtand " engaged to the Prince of *Orange* for my " Nieces Portion, and I ſhall not be able to " maintain my conſtant neceſſary Eſtabliſh- " ments, unleſs the new Impoſt upon Wines " *&c.* be continued to me, which would o- " therwiſe turn only to their Profit to whom " we leaſt intend it.

" I hope

1677. 29 Car. II.

" I hope these things will need little Re
" commendation to you, when you consi-
" der your Promises in some, and the neces-
" sity of the rest; and to let you see that I
" have not only employ'd my Time and
" Treasure for your safety, but done all I
" could to remove all sorts of Jealousies. I
" have marry'd my Niece to the Prince of *O-*
" *range*, by which I hope I have given full
" Assurances that I shall never suffer his In-
" tereſt to be ruin'd, if I can be assisted as I
" ought to be to preserve them.

" Having done all this, I expect from you
" a plentiful Supply suitable to such great
" occasions, whereon depends not only the
" Honour but (for ought I know) the Be-
" ing of an *English* Nation, which will not
" be saved by finding Faults afterwards, but
" may be prevented by avoiding the chief
" Fault of doing weakly and by halves, what
" can only be hop'd from a vigorous and
" through prosecution of what we under-
" take.

" These Considerations are of the greatest
" Importance that ever concern'd this King-
" dom, and therefore I would have you en-
" ter immediately upon them, without suf-
" fering any other Business whatsoever to di-
" vert you from bringing them to good Re-
" solutions.

Proceeding of the two H.

The Commons returned to their own House, and on *January* 31. address'd the King with Thanks for marrying his Niece to the Prince of *Orange*, and besought him to make no Treaty of Peace with *France*, whereby the *French* King should be left in Possession of any greater Power or Dominion than was left him by the *Pyrenean* Treaty. This again mightily offended the King, who look'd upon it as too bold an Invasion of his Prerogative: but however, the Commons would give no Money without an express Condition of applying it to a maintenance of a War with *France*; and being exceedingly more alarmed by the Success of the *French* in taking of *Ghent* and besieging *Ypres*, they fell into a Resolution of Addressing the King, that *he would forthwith enter into an actual War with* France. Upon which, this Message from his Majesty was read in the House by one of the Secretaries of State.

Address for a War with *France*.

Charles R.

The King offended.

" HIS Majesty having been acquainted
" with the Votes of the fourteenth In-
" stant, is very much surpriz'd both with
" the Matter and Manner of them. But if
" his Majesty had exception to neither, yet
" his Majesty having ask'd the Advice of
" both Houses, doth not think fit to give
" any Answer to any thing of that Nature,
" till he hath the Concurrent Advice of both
" Houses.

However, his Majesty to secure the Money Bill, came into the House of Lords on *Wednesday* March 20. and being seated on his Throne with the Commons attending, he was pleased to give his Royal Assent to the two Acts following, as also to several private Acts. 1677. 29 Car. II.

Acts passed.

1. " An Act for raising Money by a Poll and
" otherwise, to enable his Majesty to enter into
" an Actual War against the *French* King,
" and for prohibiting several *French* Commo-
" dities.

2. " An Act for continuance of two former
" Acts, for preventing of Theft and Rapine up-
" on the Northern Borders of *England*.

Honours and Preferments.

As to the Honours and Preferments of this Year, his Grace *Henry* Duke of *Newcastle*, and the Right Honourable *Thomas* Earl of *Denbigh* Lord High Treasurer of *England*, were Install'd Knights of the most Noble Order of the Garter at *Windsor*, on *Thursday* April 19. in the room of *William* Duke of *Newcastle* and *George* Earl of *Bristol*. At the beginning of *August* the Duke of *Ormond* was again constituted Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* and began his Journy towards that Kingdom on *Aug.* 4. being attended with an Equipage agreeable to the Dignity of that Employment, and accompanied out of Town by most of the Principal Nobility and Persons of Quality, in a numerous Train of Coaches, and landing in *Ireland* on *August* 23. his Grace was the next Day conducted to the Council Chamber, where he was sworn into that great Office, and received the Sword from the Earl of *Essex*, who soon after departed for *England*. On *October* 29. the King being invited to *Guild-Hall* upon the Solemnity of a new Lord Mayor, conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon Mr. *Edward Waldoe*, at whose House his Majesty was placed in a Balcony, under a Canopy of State, and afterwards upon *William Royston* and *Thomas Beckford*, the present Sheriffs. On *November* 23. his Majesty was pleased to confer the same Honour of Knighthood upon *Robert Hackett*, Esq; Inhabitant of the *Barbadoes*, being presented to his Majesty in his Bed Chamber by his Royal Highness. On *January* 10. his Majesty was pleased in consideration of the good and acceptable Services perform'd unto him and his Royal Father of blessed Memory by *George Wharton*, Esq; and of his Sufferings in the late times of Usurpation to confer on him the Dignity of a Baronet of this Kingdom.

Birth and Death of the Duke of *Cambridge*.

Within few Days after the Marriage of the Prince of *Orange*, his future prospect seem'd to be interrupted by the delivery of the Dutchess of *York*, who on *Wednesday November* 7. was brought to Bed of a Son, intituled Duke of *Cambridge*, who on *Thursday* Afternoon was Christen'd by the Bishop of *Durham*, by the Name of *Charles*, his Majesty and the Prince of *Orange* being Godfathers, and the Lady *Isabel*, represented by the Lady *Frances Villars* her Governess, being Godmother; but on *December* 12. this young Prince died at St. *James's*, to the unspeakable Grief of their Royal Highnesses.

As

1677. As to the State of Religion, the Prophaneneſs of the Times was in ſome meaſure reform'd, by a wholſom and ſeaſonable Law *for the better Obſervation and keeping Holy the Lord's-Day, commonly call'd Sunday*; whereby it was Enacted, "That all "the Laws already in force, concerning the Obſer- "vation of the *Lord's-Day*, and repairing to the "Church thereon, ſhould be carefully put in Exe- "cution. And it was further Enacted, "That "no Drover, Horſe-courſer, Waggoner, Butcher, "Higgler, their or either of their Servants, ſhall "Travel or come into their Inn or Lodging upon "the *Lord's-Day*, upon pain of forfeiting Twenty "Shillings for every Offence: And that no Perſon "ſhall Uſe, Employ or Travel upon the *Lord's-Day* with any Boat, Wherry, Lighter, or Barge, "Except it be upon Extraordinary Occaſion, to "to be allowed by ſome Juſtice of the Peace, under "the Penalty of Five Shillings for every Offence. It was likewiſe Provided, "That if any Perſon "Travelling upon the *Lord's-Day* ſhall be then "Robb'd, no Hundred, or the Inhabitants there- "of, ſhall be charged with, or anſwerable for "any Robbery ſo committed; but the Perſon or "Perſons ſo robbed, ſhall be barred from bringing "any Action for the ſaid Robbery. And laſtly, "That no Perſon, upon the *Lord's-Day* ſhall "ſerve or execute any Writ, Proceſs, Warrant, "Order, Judgment, or Decree, (Except in Caſes "of Treaſon, Felony, or breach of Peace,) but "that the Service of every ſuch Writ, *&c.* ſhall "be void to all Intents and Purpoſes whatſoever; "and the Perſon ſo ſerving or executing of the "ſame, ſhall be as liable to the Suit of the Party "grieved, and to anſwer Damages, as if he had "done the ſame without any Writ, *&c.*

Rate of Religion.

Prophaneneſs of the Times reform'd, by an Act for the better Obſervation of the Lord's-Day.

There was a good Benefit intended to the poorer Clergy, by an Act *for Confirming and Perpetuating Augmentations made by Eccleſiaſtical Perſons to ſmall Vicarages and Curacies, referring to His Majeſty's Letters, bearing Date the Firſt Day of* June, *in the Twelfth Year of His Majeſty's Reign, requiring Arch-Biſhops, Biſhops, Deans and Chapters, and other Eccleſiaſtical Perſons, to take Care for the Improvement of poor Vicarages and Curacies, where the Indowment thereof was found too ſmall to afford a competent Maintenance to thoſe who ſerve the Cure, upon their Renewing of Leaſes of Rectories, or Tythes Impropriate, by making Reſervations beyond the ancient Rent, to the intent the ſame might become payable to the ſame Vicars or Curates in Augmentation of their Endowments. But in regard that ſuch Reſervations were not made to the Vicars or Curates; or if they were, no convenient Remedy could be had by ſuch Vicars or Curates for the Recovery thereof, and they were not at the time thereof capable of taking any Intereſt to their own uſe, whereby the ſaid Proviſions will depend upon the good Pleaſure of the Succeſſors, and may in time be diſappointed.* Therefore it was Enacted, *That all Augmentations made ſince the ſaid Firſt Day of* June, *or hereafter to be made for the Uſe or Benefit of any Vicar or Curate, by any Eccleſiaſtical Corporation or Perſon, by way of Reſervation out of any Rectory Impropriate, or Portion of Tythes, ſhall continue during the Eſtate upon which they are reſerved, and afterwards for ever. And that the ſaid Vicars and Curates ſhall have Remedy for the ſame either by Diſtreſs or Action of Debt, provided the Augmentation do not exceed one moiety of the clear Yearly Value of the Rectory Impropriate. And to the end the ſaid Vicars and Curates might the better make appear the Certainty of the ſaid Augmentations, it was Provided, That every Arch-Biſhop, Biſhop, Dean and Chapter, ſhould cauſe every Leaſe or Grant whereon any ſuch Augmentation was made, to be fairly entred in a Book of Parchment, to be kept by their reſpective Regiſter for that purpoſe, and a true Copy of the ſaid Entry examin'd and atteſted, ſhould be taken for a Record and Evidence at Law. And if any Queſtion ſhould ariſe, there ſhould be ſuch favourable Conſtructions and ſuch farther Remedy as in Caſe of Charitable Uſes. And any future Leaſe, without expreſs continuance of the ſaid Augmentation, ſhall be utterly void.*

An Act for Relief of the poorer Clergy.

1677. Under the Apprehenſions of Popery, it was thought to be ſome wiſdom of Prevention, to make an Act for taking away the Writ *de Hæretico Comburendo*, whereby it was Enacted, *That the Writ commonly call'd* Breve de Hæretico Comburendo, *with all Proceſs and Proceedings thereupon, in order to the executing ſuch Writ, or following or depending thereupon, and all Puniſhment by Death, in purſuance of any Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures, be from henceforth utterly taken away and aboliſhed.*

An Act for Taking away the Writ *de Hæretico Comburendo.*

The Dangers of Popery, and the Advances of the Popiſh Intereſt at Court, were freely repreſented by Mr. *Andrew Marvel*, in a Tract Intituled *An Account of the Growth of Popery*, &c. This Book was ſo offenſive to the Miniſtry, that at the end of this Year His Majeſty cauſed an Order to be publiſh'd, in theſe words, *Whereas there have been lately Printed and Publiſh'd ſeveral ſeditious and ſcandalous Libels againſt the Proceedings of both Houſes of Parliament, and other His Majeſty's Courts of Juſtice, to the Diſhonour of His Majeſty's Government, and the Hazard of the Publick Peace: Theſe are to give Notice, That what Perſon ſoever ſhall Diſcover unto one of the Secretaries of State, the Printer, Publiſher, Author, or Hander to the Preſs of any of the ſaid Libels, ſo that full Evidence may be made thereof to a Jury, without mentioning the Informer, eſpecially one Libel intituled,* An Account of the Growth of Popery, *&c. And another call'd* A Seaſonable Argument to all the Grand-Juries, *&c. the Diſcoverer ſhall be Rewarded as follows: He ſhall have Fifty Pounds for ſuch Diſcovery, as aforeſaid, of the Printer, or the Publiſher of it from the Preſs; and for the Hander of it to the Preſs, One Hundred Pounds,* &c.

Marvel's Account of the Growth of Popery.

Dr. *William Lucy*, Lord Biſhop of St. *David's*, Died on the 4th of *October*, and was Buried in the Collegiate-Church of *Brecknock*, with a Black Marble Monument, and a Latin Inſcription in Golden Letters; to whom ſucceeded Dr. *William Thomas*. The Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon*, had for ſome Years retir'd from the Court, and from a Concern in all State-Affairs, and lived for the moſt part in a Retirement at *Croydon*, where he Died on *Friday*, *November* 9th, and his Body was privately Interred in the Parochial-Church, near to the Tomb of Arch-Biſhop *Whitgift*, according to his own ſpecial Direction. Soon after, a ſtately Monument was erected over his Grave, by his Nephew and Heir Sir *Joſeph Sheldon*, late Lord-Mayor of *London*, with a large and elegant Inſcription on it. The King was under ſome Difficulty to find a proper Succeſſor; but at laſt, by the Recommendation of his Brother the Duke of *York*, he reſolved upon Dr. *William Sancroft*, Dean of St. *Paul's*, as a Perſon of great Prudence and Moderation, and gave his *Congé d'Eſlire* and *Letter Miſſive* for him, on *January* the 7th, who was accordingly Conſecrated in the *Abbey-Church* of St. *Peter* at *Weſtminſter*, on *Sunday*, *January* the 27th; at which Ceremony were preſent, and afterward were very nobly Entertained, the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treaſurer, Lord Privy-Seal, Duke of *Monmouth*, and many other of the Principal Nobility.

Eccleſiaſtical Preferments.

The Convocation Met occaſionally with this and every other Seſſion of Parliament: But ſince the Reviſal of the Liturgy, and the Settlement of the Church by the *Act of Uniformity*, they had enter'd upon no manner of Buſineſs; nor had they thought it proper to attempt any by their own Authority, or to deſire any Royal Commiſſion for it; only thoſe Members who were near the Town, did, in purſuance of the Arch-Biſhop's

Convocation without Buſineſs.

1677. Prorogation, Aſſemble from time to time, upon *Wedneſdays* and *Fridays*, to ſay their Prayers, and then to entertain themſelves by ſome private Conferences with one another. However, to keep up the Dignity, and at leaſt the Being of a Convocation, whenever any Prolocutor died, or was promoted, the Lower Houſe, by the Arch-Biſhop's Direction, choſe a Succeſſor: So now, Dr. *Sancroft*, Prolocutor, being confirmed in the See of *Canterbury* on *January* the 24th, Dr. *Stillingfleet*, who ſucceeded him in the Deanery of St. *Paul*'s, was likewiſe choſen Prolocutor, and confirmed on the 14th of *March*.

Care for Re-building the Church of St. *Paul*, *London*.

The Re-building of the Cathedral of St. *Paul* in *London* went on but very ſlowly; and therefore, to excite and encourage Benefactors, *A Brief Account of all Receipts and Expences in the Work of St.* Paul's *Church*, was in *September* printed and publiſhed, *for the Satisfaction of ſuch Perſons as have contributed to the ſame, or ſhall hereafter promote ſo Honourable a Building.*

Profaneneſs puniſh'd.

On *January* the 3d, the Earl of *Pembroke* was committed by His Majeſty's Command, to the *Tower*, for Blaſphemy, Abuſe of the Celebration of the Sacrament of the *Lord's-Supper*, and other his Miſdemeanors (altogether unfit to be named) towards the Lord *North*'s Chaplain, and Others: But on the 30th of *January* he was releaſed from his Impriſonment, upon the Hearing of his Caſe in the Houſe of Lords, who upon the ſame Declared and Adjudged, That the ſingle Teſtimony (although upon Oath) of a Commoner, was not ſufficient Evidence againſt a Peer denying the Fact upon his Honour. His Lordſhip ſoon after fell under the Accuſation of Murther, for which he ſome time abſconded; but on *Tueſday*, *April* the 2d, 1678. he ſurrendred himſelf, at *Turnham-Green*, to Sir *Edward Carteret* Gentleman-Uſher of the Black-Rod, who the ſame Evening convey'd him to the *Tower* of *London*, in order to his being brought to a Tryal before the Houſe of Peers, and on *Thurſday* following he was brought thither by Sir *John Robinſon* Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and after Eight Hours ſpent in the Formalities of the Tryal, his Lordſhip was by the Votes of the major-part of the Peers there preſent declared *Not Guilty of Murther*, but *Guilty of Manſlaughter*, and had the benefit of his Peerage allowed him for the ſame by the Lord High-Chancellor (who was High-Steward *pro hac Vice*) purſuant to the Privilege granted to the Nobility in this behalf for their firſt Offence, made in the Firſt Year of the Reign of King *Edward* VI.

1678. The King began this Year 1678, with ſome Teſtimony of his being willing to gratifie his Parliament, and his People, by putting a ſtop to the Victories and Violencies of the *French* King, and therefore he cauſed his Proclamation to be publiſh'd, *for Recalling and Prohibiting Seamen who were his Natural-born Subjects, from ſerving of Foreign Princes*; it being made appear, that the *French* Ships were in great part Mann'd by *Engliſh* Mariners. And on *March* 30th, as if on the Proſpect of a ſudden War, His Majeſty iſſued his Proclamation for a General Faſt to be obſerved on *Wedneſday* April the 10th, within *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and on *Wedneſday* April the 24th, throughout the reſt of the Kingdom, *for the Imploring a Bleſſing from Almighty God upon His Majeſty, and all His Dominions, and for the averting of thoſe Judgments which our manifold Sins and Provocations have moſt juſtly deſerved.*

Approaches to a War with *France*.

The Parliament more enclin'd than the King to ſuch a War.

The Parliament were much more forward than the King to enter into a Neceſſary War with *France*, for the Preſervation of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, and for Reſtoring the Balance of *Europe*, and ſhew'd their Zeal for it, in ſome Votes and Reſolutions that made the King uneaſie; and therefore, on *Monday* May 13th, his Majeſty came to the Houſe of Lords, and after giving his Royal Aſſent to ſeveral Private Acts, he was pleaſed to Command the Lord Chancellor to Prorogue the Parliament till *Thurſday* the 23d of this Month, and accordingly the Parliament was Prorogued to that time; and then Meeting again at *Weſtminſter*, his Majeſty came in his Robes, and the Commons attending, his Majeſty made a Gracious Speech to the Two Houſes on the Subject of their Meeting; which done, the Lord Chancellor more fully declared his Majeſty's Mind to them on this Occaſion. They Met on *Monday* May 27th; the Commons being impatient of all further delay in Declaring War againſt *France*, came to this Reſolution, *That the Army lately raiſed, and now in being, was a great Charge and Burden to the Nation: That if His Majeſty thought fit to enter into a War againſt the* French *King, this Houſe is always ready to aſſiſt him in it; but if otherwiſe, they will proceed to the Conſideration of providing for the ſpeedy Disbanding of the Army.* Theſe Proceedings made the King more and more uneaſie; and at laſt, on *Monday*, *July* 15th, his Majeſty brought this Seſſion to an End, after the giving his Royal Aſſent to the Publick Acts following, as well as to Twelve Private.

1678.

Reſolutions of the Commons for a War

1. " An Act for Granting a Supply to His Ma- Acts Paſſed.
" jeſty, of Six hundred nineteen thouſand three hun-
" dred eighty eight Pounds, Eleven Shillings, and
" Nine Pence, for Diſbanding the Army, and
" other Uſes therein mentioned.

2. " An Act for Granting an Additional Duty
" to His Majeſty, upon Wines, for Three Years.

3. " An Act to Enable Creditors to Recover
" their Debts of the Executors and Adminiſtrators
" of Executors, in their own wrong.

4. " An Act for Burying in Woollen.

5. " An Act for Admeaſurement of Keels and
" Boats carrying Coals.

6. " An Act for Reviving a former Act, enti-
" tuled, *An Act for avoiding Unneceſſary Suits and*
" *Delays*; and for Continuance of one other Act,
" entituled, *An Act for the better Settling of*
" *Inteſtates Eſtates.*

7. " An Act for the further Relief and Diſ-
" charge of poor diſtreſſed Priſoners for Debt.

8. " An Act for Repealing certain Words in
" a Clauſe in a former Act, entituled, *An Act for*
" *Enlarging and Repairing of Common High-ways.*

9. " An Act for Preſervation of Fiſhing in the
" River of *Severne.*

After which, the Lord Chancellor, by His Majeſty's Command, acquainted the Two Houſes, *That His Majeſty had thought fit, in the preſent Conjuncture of Affairs, to Prorogue them to the Firſt of* Auguſt *next, and ſo to keep them in Call by ſhort Prorogations, His Majeſty not knowing how ſoon he might have need of their further Service and Aſſiſtance: But that His Majeſty's Intention was, they ſhould not Meet till towards Winter, unleſs there were Occaſion for their Aſſembling ſooner, of which He would give them timely Notice by his Proclamation, and accordingly the Parliament was Prorogued till the Firſt Day of* Auguſt *next.*

Parliament Prorogu'd.

On *Thurſday* the 1ſt of *Auguſt* the Two Houſes Met at *Weſtminſter*, and were, by Commiſſion, further Prorogued till the 29th Inſtant, with a Declaration, " That it was His Majeſty's Plea-
" ſure, they ſhould at that time not only Meet,
" but ſhould continue to Sit, for the Diſpatch of
" divers weighty Affairs." And accordingly a Proclamation was publiſh'd, to require the Attendance of the reſpective Members, in a Full Aſſembly, on the ſaid 29th of *Auguſt*. But for all this Aſſurance, His Majeſty publiſhed another Proclamation, Declaring, *That having now taken into his Conſideration, That the State of Affairs Abroad was much changed ſince his laſt Proclamation, He had now therefore thought fit, with the Advice*

Further Prorogation.

of

1678. *of his Privy-Council, to ſignifie his Royal Pleaſure, That the Two Houſes of Parliament ſhall upon the ſaid 29th of* Auguſt, *be further Prorogued to the Firſt Day of* October *next; And that they ſhall then continue to Sit for the Diſpatch of divers weighty Matters which ſhall be then Propoſed and Debated.*

Treaty of *Nimeguen.*

In the mean Time the Treaty of *Nimeguen* was managed with great Artifice by the *French*, and with too much Remiſsneſs and Negligence by moſt of the Confederates. The King of *France* about the Beginning of *April* made a Publick Declaration of the Terms upon which alone He was reſolved to make a General Peace: But it being diſhonourable and unſafe for the ſeveral Confederates to accept of them; and the *Dutch* finding the Councils of *England* to be uncertain, and being weary of a War that loſt their Trade, and drain'd their Treaſure, they re-aſſum'd their Inclinations to a Separate Peace. Under this Diſpoſition the King ſent over Sir *William Temple* once more to *Holland*, who conſulting with the Prince of *Orange*, and the Chief Burgo-Maſters concluded a Treaty in Six Days, whereby *France* was Obliged within Fourteen Days after the Date of it, to declare, That they would evacuate the *Spaniſh* Towns, or in Caſe of their Refuſal, *Holland* was engaged to go on with the War, and *England* immediately to declare againſt *France*, in Conjunction with *Holland* and the reſt of the Confederates.

Dutch inclined to Separate Peace.

Siege of *Mons.*

In the mean time the City of *Mons*, one of the beſt Frontiers remaining to *Flanders*, was ſtrongly blocked up by the *French* Army under Command of the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, who was ſo confident of the good Poſture he was in, that he ſent Word to the Mareſchal *D'Eſtrades*, one of the *French* Plenipotentiaries at *Nimeguen*, *He was ſo poſted, That if he had but* 10000 *Men, and the Prince of* Orange 40000, *yet he was ſure he cou'd not be forced, much leſs while He took his Army to be much ſtronger than That of the Prince.* But however the Prince reſolved to break through all Diſadvantages whatever, and on *Sunday*, *Auguſt* 17. decamped from *Soignes*, Marched towards *Roches*, and from thence Reſolv'd to Advance to the Enemy, whoſe Right Wing was poſted at the Abby of St. *Dennis*, and the Left at *Mamoy St. Pierre*, with ſuch Advantage of Situation, that they thought themſelves inacceſſible; for beſides the Woods, there was only a Precipice led to them, and that by narrow Paths. About 12. the Cannon began to play upon St. *Dennis*, and ſoon after the Confederate Dragoons behav'd themſelves ſo gallantly that they drove the *French* from their Faſtneſs; and made themſelves Maſters of the Cloyſter; while Adjutant General *Collier* advanc'd towards the Abby, and paſſing his Battalions in a Defile through the narrow Paſſages, and ſliding down the Precipices with an invincible Reſolution, and after a Vigorous Reſiſtance, made the *French* retire within their Lines. The Duke of *Monmouth* arrived in the Confederate Camp about Noon, and Din'd with the Prince in the open Field; they were both preſent at the deſperate Attack upon the Abby after Dinner, animating the Soldiers very much by their Preſence and Example. From hence they both wheeled off to *Chalteau*, which was Attack'd by the *Spaniards* in the Right Wing under the Duke *De Villa Hermoſa*, aſſiſted by ſome *Engliſh* and *Scotch* Regiments, commanded by the Brave Earl of *Offery*, who indeed did Wonders. Here the Prince of *Orange* advanced ſo far that he was in great Danger of being loſt, had not Monſieur *Overkirk* come in ſeaſonably to his Relief, and killed a *French* Captain that was juſt ready to let a Piſtol fly at him. At laſt, by Favour of the Night, the Duke of *Luxemburgh* made his Retreat without any Noiſe, withdrew towards *Mons*, and cover'd himſelf with a Wood on one Side, and a River on the other, leaving to the Prince, as a Teſtimony of Victory, the Field where the Battle was fought, the greateſt Part of the wounded, ſeveral Tents and ſome Baggage, with a great Quantity of Powder and other War-like Ammunition; One of the *French* Officers was heard to ſay after the Battle, *That he eſteem'd this the only Heroick Action that had been done in the whole Courſe or Progreſs of the War.* Next Morning the Prince received Advice from the States of the Separate Peace between them and the *French* Signed at *Nimeguen*. The News whereof he immediately ſent to the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, who with a great Compliment deſir'd an Interview with him, which being agreed to, They met in the Field at the Head of their Chief Officers, where all Things paſt with great Civility and Gallantry on both Sides, the *French* crowding about a Young Prince, that had made ſo much Noiſe in the World, and but the Day before had given Conduct and Vigour to ſuch a deſperate Action. Yet many Reflections were made upon it by the Prince's Friends as well as Enemies; ſome ſaying, that he knew the Peace was Signed before the Fight began; (but if this was really ſo, it ſignify'd nothing, ſince he was not obliged to take Notice of it till he had Advice from the States) and that it was too great a Venture both to himſelf and the States, and too great a Sacrifice to his own Honour, ſince it could be to no other Advantage: Others laid the Blame upon the Marqueſs of *Grana*, who, they ſay, had intercepted and concealed the States Packet to the Prince, which came into the Camp the Day before the Battle was fought, but after it was reſolved on; and that he had hopes by ſuch a Breach of the Peace even after it was Signed, that the Progreſs of it would be defeated; whether this were real Fact or no, could never be made appear, but ſo much was true, that the Prince could not have ended the War with greater Glory nor with greater Spight, to ſee ſuch a mighty Occaſion wreſted out of his Hand, by the ſudden and unexpected Signing of the Peace, which he had aſſured himſelf the States would not have conſented to without the *Spaniards*; yet upon the certain News of it, he drew back his Army, returned to the *Hague*, and left the States to purſue their own Paces in order to the finiſhing of the Treaty between *France* and *Spain*, wherein the *Dutch* Ambaſſadors at *Nimeguen* imployed themſelves with great Zeal and Diligence, and no longer like Parties and Confederates but as Mediators, while the *Engliſh* Plenipotentiary who continued ſtill there in that Figure, declined the Function, as being a Matter wherein he found the Court of *England* would not take any Part, nor allow themſelves to have had any in the Peace between *France* and *Holland*.

1678.

News of the Peace.

Reflections on the Perſonal Bravery of the Prince.

Purſuance of the Treaty at *Nimeguen.*

Bravery of the Prince of *Orange*, to raiſe the Siege.

Great danger of the Prince of *Orange.*

Engliſh Court now inclin'd to a War.

And it ſeem'd indeed a Myſtery in the Politicks of the *Engliſh* Court, that having been hitherto averſe to a War with *France*, They were now as Angry at the Proſpect of a Peace. They did this either to fall in with the general Inclination of the Parliament and People of *England*, who were forward to Quarrel with the *French*: Or elſe they did it in hopes that the Proſecution of ſuch a grateful War, would cover the Duke of *York* and his Friends from the Conſequence of the *Popiſh* Plot, that began now to be diſcover'd. But whatever the Reaſon was, 'tis certain that about the Middle of *Auguſt*, Mr. *Hyde* was ſuddenly diſpatcht over from *England* to the Surprize even of all in *Holland*, and more eſpecially of our Ambaſſador there, who had not the leaſt Intimation of it. He preſented the States with a Memorial to this Effect, " That His Majeſty having underſtood that " a ſeparate Treaty of Peace had been Concluded " and Signed between the Moſt Chriſtian King's " Ambaſſadors and thoſe of the States. He was

Memorial to the States of *Holland.*

1678. " extreamly Surprized at that manner of Proceedure, there being no Security given for the " evacuating the Towns in *Flanders*, nor for providing a ſufficient Barrier on this Side of the " Empire, and therefore He had ſent over this " Ambaſſador in his Name and on his Part, to " aſſure them, That if the Lords, the States, will " refuſe to ratify that which was Signed by their " Ambaſſadors at *Nimeguen*; His Majeſty, Three " Days after ſuch a Declaration ſhall be notified " to him, will Declare Actual War againſt *France* " and carry it on in all Points according to the " Articles and Obligations of his late Treaty with " the States.

When the Prince of *Orange* was made acquainted with this Proceedure of *England*, by Mr. *Hyde*, who went on Purpoſe to *Hounſlerdike* to do it, he was no ſooner withdrawn, but the Prince lift up his Hands two or three Times, and ſaid to Sir *William Temple*, then preſent, *Was ever any thing ſo hot and ſo cold as this Court of yours? Will the King that is ſo often at Sea ever learn the World that I ſhall never forget, ſince my laſt Paſſage, when in a great Storm, the Captain was crying out to the Man at the Helm all Night*, Steddy, Steddy, Steddy? *If this Diſpatch had come Twenty Days ago, it would have changed the Face of all Things in* Chriſtendom, *and the War might have been carried on till* France *had yielded to the Treaty of the* Pyrenees, *and left the World in quiet for the reſt of their Lives; but it is my Opinion as it comes now, it will have no Effect at all, at leaſt it's my Opinion, tho' I would not ſay ſo to Mr.* Hyde: And indeed the Event proved anſwerable to the Prince's Judgment. For the *French* at *Nimeguen* managed their Affairs with ſo much Art and Application, That another Separate Peace with the *Spaniards* was firſt concluded and ratified, and before the End of *January*, another Peace with the Emperor, and Princes of the Empire, to the Excluſion of none, but the Brave Duke of *Lorrain*. And all this without the Intervention of Sir *William Temple* and Sir *Leoline Jenkins* the *Engliſh* Mediators, becauſe the Imperial Plenipotentiaries would not allow them the Precedency of Signing.

Prince of *Orange* ſurpriz'd at the change of Meaſures in the *Engliſh* Court.

Other Separate Peaces.

We come now to a great *Criſis* in Politicks, The Diſcovery of the *Popiſh* Plot, firſt made by *Titus Oats*, who had been Educated and Admitted into Orders in the Church of *England* and employed upon a Cure in *Kent*, but afterwards (ſeemingly at leaſt) was reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, and going over to St. *Omers*, was enter'd into the *Engliſh* College there; and being thence ſent into *Spain*, he ingratiated himſelf with the Jeſuits and Prieſts in thoſe Parts, and ſo by Degrees came to the Knowledge of what he now inform'd the King and Council of, *A Plot carried on by the Jeſuits and other Roman Catholicks againſt His Majeſty's Life, the Proteſtant Religion, and the Government of this Kingdom.* It ſeem'd to make no great Impreſſion on the King; But the Privy Council ſat twice a Day, from *Saturday* the 28th of *September* for a Week and more, and ſeveral Perſons were Examin'd and Committed by them, *viz.* Sir *George Wakeman*, Mr. *Coleman*, Mr. *Langhorne*, *Thomas Whitehead*, *John Gauan*, *Anthony Turner*, *William Ireland*, *William Marſhall*, *William Rumſey*, *James Corker*, *Thomas Pickering*, of which Number the laſt Eight were Jeſuits and Prieſts, with divers others. Mr. *Oats* for a Confirmation of his Teſtimony, referr'd himſelf to Letters and Papers, which he ſaid were in the Cuſtody of Mr. *Coleman*, then Secretary to the Dutcheſs of *York*, who before his Houſe was ſearcht had Time enough to convey away all the Papers of the Two laſt Years, with his Book of Entries of them. However, thoſe Letters that were found, and afterwards publiſhed, did enough convince the World of the dangerous and deſperate Intrigues of the *Popiſh* Party. An Ingenious Writer has left this Remark upon it,

Diſcovery of the Popiſh Plot.

Narrative of *Titus Oats.*

Perſons Examin'd.

Coleman's Letters the greateſt Evidence.

" That there was at that Time a *Popiſh Plot*, 1678.
" and that there always had been one ſince the
" *Reformation*, to ſupport, if not reſtore the *Romiſh* *Welwood's*
" *Religion* in *England*, ſcarce any body calls in Memoirs.
" queſtion. How far the near Proſpect of a *Popiſh Succeſſor* ripen'd the Hopes, and gave new Vigour to the Deſigns of that *Party*, and what Methods they were then upon, to bring thoſe Deſigns about, *Coleman's Letters* alone, without any other concurring Evidence, are more than ſufficient to put the Matter out of doubt. But what *Superſtructures* might have been afterwards built upon an unqueſtionable Foundation, and how far ſome of the *Witneſſes* of that *Plot* might come to darken Truth by ſubſequent Additions of their own muſt be deferr'd till the *Great Account*, to be made before a *Higher Tribunal*: And till then, a great Part of the *Popiſh* Plot, as it was then ſworn to, will in all Human Probability lie *among the darkeſt Scenes of our* Engliſh *Hiſtory.*

But the moſt unhappy Demonſtration of the Truth of this Conſpiracy, was given by the Death of Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey*, a Juſtice of Peace for *Middleſex*, before whom the Depoſitions of Mr. *Oats* had been taken, and who had appear'd very zealous for the Diſcovery and Proſecution of the Plot. For which Reaſon He was extreamly hated by the Papiſts, and ſo much threatned with their Revenge upon him, that he himſelf was apprehenſive of his own Danger, as Mr. *Mulys* gave this Information to the Houſe of Commons, *About Five or Six Days before Sir* Edmund-Bury Godfrey *was miſſing from his Houſe, I met him in St.* James's Park, *and in Diſcourſe, told him that I underſtood he examined Mr.* Oats *about a Plot that was much diſcours'd of, and deſired to have ſuch an Account from him as might be fit to be communicated: Whereupon he gave me ſome ſhort Relation, agreeing for the moſt part with what was the common Diſcourſe of the Town.— But I muſt not talk much (ſaid he) for I lie under ill Circumſtances: Some great men blame me for not having done my Duty, and I am threatned by others, and very great ones too, for having done too much. He then preſſed to leave me, and without ſaying much more we parted*, And farther Mr. *Robinſon* gave this Account to the Houſe of Commons, " That he met Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey* at the " Seſſions at *Weſtminſter* on *Tueſday* and *Wedneſday* " before he was miſſing; and that he asked him " whether he had any hand in taking the Informations touching the Plot; and that he made " him Anſwer, That he had taken them, though " very unwillingly: and deſiring of him that he " might ſee them, he told him he could not, for " that he had left them with my Lord Chief " Juſtice *Scroggs*; And that Dining with him on " *Wedneſday*, and diſcourſing concerning the Plot, " and the Examinations touching the ſame, Sir " *Edmund-Bury Godfrey* ſaid theſe Words: *I have* " *taken them, and I know not what will be the Conſequence of them, but I believe I ſhall be the firſt* " *Martyr*": According to theſe Preſages, He was found miſſing from his Houſe on *October* the 14th and ſome Days after his Dead Body was found in the Fields caſt into a Ditch, and as it appear'd by concurring Evidence, walking by *Somerſet-Houſe* he had been thruſt in at the Water-Gate, thence hurried to a private Chamber, there barbarouſly Aſſaſſinated and his Body afterwards expoſed in ſuch manner as that the World might imagine he had killed himſelf. The Diſcovery of this Murder was firſt made by Mr. *William Bedloe*, and afterwards confirm'd by the Confeſſion of Mr. *Miles Prance*, and the Execution of the Actors in it, *Green*, *Berry*, and *Hill*, who yet at their Death deny'd it.

Death of Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey.*

Suſpicion and Teſtimonies of this Murder.

The Parliament Met on *October* the 21ſt. when his Majeſty could not forbear mentioning this Matter,

Meeting of the Parliament

1678. Matter, which had rais'd ſuch an univerſal Amazement and Abhorrence in the Nation, and therefore his Majeſty thus deliver'd himſelf to the Two Houſes.

King's Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" I Have thought the Time very long ſince We " parted laſt, and would not have deferred " your Meeting by ſo many Prorogations if I " could well have met you ſooner.

" The Part which I have had this Summer in " the Preſervation of Our Neighbours, and the " Well-ſecuring what was left of *Flanders*, is ſuffi- " ciently known, and acknowledged by all that " are abroad.

" And though for this Cauſe I have been obli- " ged to keep up my Troops, without which our " Neighbours had abſolutely deſpaired, yet both " the Honour and the Intereſt of the Nation have " been ſo far improved by it, that I am confident " no Man here would repine at it, or think the " Money raiſed for their disbanding to have been " ill employed in their Continuance; and I do " aſſure you, I am ſo much more out of Purſe " for that Service, that I expect you ſhould ſup- " ply it. How far it may be neceſſary (conſider- " ing the Preſent State of *Chriſtendom*) to reduce " the Land and Sea-Forces, or to what Degree, " is worthy of all our Serious Conſiderations.

" I now intend to acquaint you (as I ſhall al- " ways do with any thing that concerns Me) " That I have been informed of a Deſign againſt " my Perſons by the Jeſuites, of which I ſhall for- " bear any Opinion, leſt I may ſeem to ſay too " much or too little; but I will leave the Matter to " the Law, and in the mean time will take as much " Care as I can to prevent all manner of Practices " by that ſort of Men, and of others too, who " have been tampering in a high Degree by Fo- " reigners, and contriving how to introduce Po- " pery amongſt us.

" I ſhall Conclude with recommending to you " my other Concerns.

" I have been under great Diſappointments by " the Defect of the Poll-Bill.

" My Revenue is under great Anticipations, " and at beſt, was never equal to the conſtant and " neceſſary Expence of the Government whereof " I intend to have the whole State laid before " you, and require you to look into it, and con- " ſider of it with that Duty and Affection which " I am ſure I ſhall ever find from you.

" The reſt I leave to the Lord-Chancellor.

Addreſs on Occaſion of the Popiſh Plot.

The Firſt Buſineſs of the Two Houſes was to Agree in an Addreſs to His Majeſty, " That In- " formation had been given of an horrible Deſign " againſt his Sacred Life, and being very ſenſible " of the fatal Conſequence of ſuch an Attempt, " and of the Dangers of the Subverſion of the " Proteſtant Religion and Government of this " Realm, They humbly beſeech His Majeſty, That " a Solemn Day of Faſting and Humiliation " may be appointed to Implore the Mercy and " Protection of Almighty God to His Majeſty's " Royal Perſon, and in Him to all His Loyal " Subjects, and to pray that God will bring to " light more and more all ſecret Machinations " againſt His Majeſty and the whole Kingdom". Which was accordingly done by Proclamation, dated 25th of *October*, requiring that *Wedneſday* the 13th of *November* ſhould be kept for a General Faſt. Soon after, Both Houſes again Agreed in another Addreſs, " That having taken " into their Serious Conſideration the Bloody and " Traiterous Deſigns of Popiſh Recuſants againſt " His Majeſty's Sacred Perſon and Government, " and the Proteſtant Religion, They do for Pre- " vention thereof moſt humbly beſeech His Ma- " jeſty to iſſue forth his Royal Proclamation, " commanding all Perſons being Popiſh Recuſants, " or ſo reputed, to depart from the Cities of " *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and all other Places " within Ten Miles of the ſame, on or before the " 7th Day of *November* next enſuing, under Pain " of His Majeſty's higheſt Diſpleaſure, and of " the ſevereſt Execution of the Laws againſt " them". To which His Majeſty comply'd, and gave out a Proclamation to that Effect, dated *October* 30. 1678.

Another Addreſs on the ſame Occaſion.

And becauſe this Plot was by ſome Perſons artificially ſuppreſt, and even by ſome others inſolently Ridicul'd. Therefore on *Thurſday*, *October* the 31ſt. The Commons *Reſolved Nemine Contradicente*, " That upon the Evidence that has al- " ready appeared to this Houſe, this Houſe is of " Opinion, that there is and hath been a Dam- " nable and Helliſh Plot, contrived and carried " on by Popiſh Recuſants, for aſſaſſinating " and murthering the King, for ſubverting the " Government, and rooting out and deſtroying " the Proteſtant Religion. Reſolution of the Commons declaring the Truth of a Popiſh Plot.

Ordered, " That this Vote be communicated " to the Lords at a Conference, and that the " Lords be deſired to join with this Houſe in pro- " viding Remedies for Preſervation of His Ma- " jeſty's Perſon and Government, and the Prote- " ſtant Religion"; And in a Conference between the Two Houſes on this Subject, *November* the 1ſt. this Report was made, " The Lords have conſi- " dered the Vote of the Houſe of Commons com- " municated to them at the Conference, and have " moſt readily and unanimouſly concurred with " them in it *Nemine Contradicente*; and their " Lordſhips are very glad to ſee that Zeal which " the Commons have ſhewed upon this Occaſion, " and do fully concurr with them, That the moſt " ſpeedy and ſerious Conſiderations of Both " Houſes are neceſſary for Prevention of the " imminent Dangers; in order whereunto, their " Lordſhips have reſolved to Sit *de Die in Diem*, " Forenoon and Afternoon, and deſire that the " Houſe of Commons would do ſo, *&c.* Concurrence of the Lords.

The King willing to remove their Fears.

One Great Danger was the Number of Papiſts, and even of new Converts to Popery, retained in his Majeſty's Guards, and therefore to take away this Apprehenſion of the Parliament, on *November* the 2d. his Majeſty was pleaſed to Declare in Council, " That whoſoever ſhall make Diſcovery " of any Officer or Soldier of his Majeſty's Horſe " or Foot-Guards, who, having formerly taken " the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and " the Teſt, Enjoined by a Late Act of Parliament, " *For preventing Dangers which may happen from* " *Popiſh Recuſants*, hath ſince been perverted to the " Romiſh Religion, or hear Maſs, ſuch Diſcoverer, " upon Information thereof given to his Grace " the Duke of *Monmouth*, Lord General of his " Majeſty's Forces, ſhall have a Reward of Twen- " ty Pounds for every Officer or Soldier ſo diſco- " vered as aforeſaid. And to the End his Ma- " jeſty's Pleaſure herein may be fully known, His " Majeſty doth Command that this Order be forth- " with Printed and Publiſhed.

Bill againſt Popiſh Peers.

A Second Danger was from the Intereſt of Popiſh Members of Parliament, but eſpecially in the Houſe of Peers, and therefore the Commons prepared a Bill, which with ſome Difficulty was Agreed to by the Lords, and with ſome Reluctancy paſſed by his Majeſty into an Act, *For the more effectual Preſerving the King's Perſon and Government, by diſabling Papiſts from Sitting in either Houſe of Parliament.*

Bill of Excluſion.

But that which moſt threatned the Security of the Proteſtant Religion, was the Proſpect of a Popiſh Succeſſor, and therefore the Leading Members in Both Houſes began to form the Deſign of a *Bill of Excluſion*, as the only Means to extinguiſh the

1678. the Hopes and Expectation of the Popiſh Faction. The Commons began gently on this Occaſion, and on *November* the 4th let a Debate ariſe in their Houſe, for an *Addreſs to be preſented to his Majeſty, That his Royal Highneſs may withdraw himſelf from his Majeſty's Perſon and Councils.* But then they Adjourned this Debate till *Friday*, *November* the 8th, and then again Adjourned it over till *Tueſday* following. The King underſtood their Meaning; and being extremely Tender of his Brother, on *Saturday*, *November* the 9th, he came to the Houſe of Lords, and made this Gracious Speech:

Which offends the King.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The King's Speech, in favour of the Duke.

"I Am ſo very ſenſible of the great and extraordinary Care you have already taken, and ſtill continue to ſhew for the Safety and Preſervation of my Perſon, in theſe Times of Danger, that I could not ſatisfie my ſelf, without coming hither on purpoſe, to give you All my moſt hearty Thanks for it.

"Nor do I think it enough to give you my Thanks only, but I hold my ſelf obliged to let you ſee withal, that I do as much ſtudy your Preſervation too, as I can poſſibly; and that I am as ready to join with you in all the Ways and Means that may Eſtabliſh a firm Security of the Proteſtant Religion, as your own Hearts can wiſh.

"And this not only during my Time, (of which, I am ſure, you have no fear) but in future Ages, even to the End of the World.

"And therefore I am come to aſſure you, That whatſoever reaſonable Bills you ſhall preſent to be Paſſed into Laws, to make you ſafe in the Reign of any Succeſſor, (ſo as they tend not to Impeach the Right of Succeſſion, nor the Deſcent of the Crown in the true Line, and ſo as they reſtrain not My Power, nor the juſt Rights of any Proteſtant Succeſſor) ſhall find from me a ready Concurrence.

"And I deſire you withal, to think of ſome more effectual Means for the Conviction of Popiſh Recuſants, and to expedite your Counſels as faſt as you can, that the World may ſee Our Unanimity, and that I may have the Opportunity of ſhewing you how ready I am to do any thing that may give Comfort and Satisfaction to ſuch Dutiful and Loyal Subjects.

The Houſe of Commons went after Dinner to the Banquetting-Houſe of *Whitehall*, and by their Speaker return'd his Majeſty their humble and hearty Thanks, for his moſt Gracious Speech this Day made to Both Houſes of Parliament. To which his Majeſty was pleaſed to give this Anſwer,

Gentlemen, It ſhall always be my ſtudy to preſerve the Proteſtant Religion, and to advance and ſupport the Intereſt of my People.

The Commons diſſatisfied.

But ſtill the Commons were hearty and zealous in the Proſecution of the Plot, and would not be diverted by any fine Words; and therefore, on *November* the 12th, they *Reſolved*, "That there "being an Accuſation of High-Treaſon againſt "Sir *William Godolphin*, his Majeſty's Ambaſſador "in *Spain*, That an humble Addreſs be preſented "to his Majeſty, to deſire his Majeſty to call "home Sir *William Godolphin* to Anſwer the Accuſation." To which his Majeſty was pleaſed to Anſwer, *That he had already Order'd his Letters of Revocation; and that he had a Perſon in his Eye, who he deſigned ſhould ſucceed him in that Service.* And on the ſame Day the Commons preſented another Addreſs to his Majeſty, deſiring, "That a Special Commiſſion may be iſſued forth, "for tendring the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to all the Servants of his Majeſty and his "Royal Highneſs, and to all other Perſons (except her Majeſty's Portugal Servants) reſiding "within his Majeſty's Houſes of *Whitehall*, "*St. James's*, and *Somerſet-Houſe*, and all other "his Majeſty's Houſes; and that there may likewiſe Special Commiſſions be iſſued forth, for "tendring the ſaid Oaths to all Perſons reſiding "within the Two Serjeants-Inns, all the Inns of "Court, and Inns of Chancery." To which his Majeſty returned an Anſwer in Writing, *That as to all his Majeſty's own Servants, all the Servants of his Royal Highneſs, all other Perſons reſiding in* Whitehall, St. James's, Somerſet-Houſe, *or in any other of his Majeſty's Palaces or Houſes, except the Menial Servants of the Queen and Dutcheſs; as alſo all Perſons within either of the Serjeants-Inns, or any of the Inns of Court, or Chancery, his Majeſty willingly grants it: But as to the Queen's Menial Servants, who are ſo very inconſiderable in their Number, and within the Articles of Marriage, his Majeſty does not think it fit. And his Majeſty cannot but take notice, That in a late Addreſs from the Houſe of Peers, the Menial Servants of the Queen and Dutcheſs are excepted; and his Majeſty hopes this Houſe will proceed with the ſame Moderation as to that Particular. Given at the Court at* Whitehall, *the 14th Day of* November, 1678. 1678.

King's Anſwer.

Make ſeveral Addreſſes.

But the Commons, in another Addreſs, did humbly Adviſe his Majeſty, and did renew their Deſires, That the Perſons excepted in his Majeſty's Meſſage, may be compreliended in the ſame Commiſſion: For which they do in all Duty lay before his Majeſty the Reaſons following: "1. For "the Quieting the Minds of your Majeſty's good "Proteſtant Subjects, who have a more than ordinary Care and Solicitude for the Safety of "your Majeſty's Perſon, by reaſon of the Notorious Conſpiracy of the Popiſh Party at this "time, even againſt the Life of your Sacred Majeſty. 2. By your Majeſty's Proclamation, "ſet forth upon the Addreſs of Both Houſes, "for Baniſhing Popiſh Recuſants Ten Miles "from *London*, there is no ſuch Reſtriction. "3. The Diſcouragement it would be to this "Kingdom, to ſee ſo great a Neglect; and the "Occaſions that Papiſts would take to ſay from "thence, That all our Fears are groundleſs. "4. It is too great a Countenance to the dangerous Factions, which are already come to that "height, that it renders all manner of Diſcouragement on that ſide neceſſary. 5. It is againſt "the Laws and Statutes of the Realm; which, as "they are preſerved and maintain'd by Your "Majeſty's Authority, ſo We aſſure our ſelves, "You will not ſuffer them to be thus violated "in your own Family and Royal Preſence, and "upon the Account of Popiſh Recuſants.

Commons inſiſt on their Deſires.

On *Novemb.* 18th, the Houſe being informed that there were ſeveral Commiſſions granted to Popiſh Recuſants, and Warrants alſo that they ſhould be Muſtered, notwithſtanding they have not taken the Oaths, and ſubſcribed the Declaration, according to the Act of Parliament, and that they were ſigned by Mr. Secretary *Williamſon*; they immediately ſent him to the *Tower*. This much offended the King, who next Day ſent for the Houſe of Commons to attend him in the Banquetting-Houſe, and told them, *Tho' they Committed his Servant, without acquainting him; yet he intends to deal more freely with them, and acquaint them with his Intention to Releaſe his Secretary.* Upon which immediately, the ſame Day, the Commons drew up an Addreſs to his Majeſty, to preſent to him theſe Reaſons of their Proceedings in the Commitment of Sir *Joſeph Williamſon* as a Member of their Houſe: "1. That divers Commiſſions "were Granted to Popiſh Officers, and Counter-"ſigned by the ſaid Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, and "deliver'd

Secretary *Williamſon* ſent to the *Tower*.

This offends the King.

Commons give their Reaſons.

1678. " delivered out in *October* laſt, ſince the Meeting " of this Houſe, and the Diſcovery of the preſent " Popiſh Conſpiracy. 2. Diverſe Warrants have " alſo been produced before Us, of Diſpenſations " contrary to Law, for Popiſh Officers to con- " tinue in their Commands, and to be paſſed in " Muſter, notwithſtanding they have not taken " the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and " received the bleſſed Sacrament of the Lord's- " Supper, according to the late Act of Parliament " in that behalf: All which ſaid Warrants were " likewiſe Counter-ſigned by the ſaid Sir *Joſeph* " *Williamſon*. Which being complained of to Us, " and Confeſſed by the ſaid Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*; " We Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful Subjects having " the immediate Conſideration before Us, of the " imminent Danger of Your Majeſty's Perſon, " the Safety whereof is above all things moſt dear, " and likewiſe the Dangers from Popiſh Plots ſo " nearly threatning the Peace and Safety of your " Majeſty's Government, and the Proteſtant Re- " ligion, were humbly of Opinion, we could not " diſcharge our Duty to your Majeſty and the " whole Kingdom, without the Committing the " ſaid Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, and therefore moſt " humbly deſire that he may not be Diſcharged " by your Majeſty.

" And we do further moſt humbly deſire your " Majeſty, to Recall all Commiſſions Granted to " all Papiſts within the Kingdom of *England* and " *Ireland*, or any other your Majeſty's Dominions " and Territories.

To this His Majeſty return'd Anſwer in Writing, deliver'd to the Houſe by Mr. Secretary *Coventry*, Nov. 23d.

CHARLES REX.

King's Answer. HIS *Majeſty having received an Addreſs the 19th Inſtant from this Houſe, is pleaſed to return this Anſwer:*

That he Releaſed Mr. Secretary Williamſon *before your Addreſs came, as he told you in the Banquetting-Houſe he would do.*

As to the Reaſons of Granting thoſe Commiſſions, his Majeſty acquainted you at large with them, in his Speech, when you laſt attended him.

But in Anſwer to your preſent Addreſs, his Majeſty promiſes to Recall all his Commiſſions whatſoever, given to Papiſts, or reputed Papiſts, either in England *or* Ireland, *immediately; and for his remoter Dominions, they ſhall likewiſe be Recalled with all the expedition the Safety of thoſe Places will permit.*

The King betray'd himſelf to be very weary of theſe Proceedings, and was in haſte to get a Bill for Money, and ſo to Diſmiſs the too buſie Houſes: And therefore on *Monday* Novemb. 25th, his Majeſty was pleaſed to make this Speech to both Houſes:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech. I *Told you in the beginning of this Seſſion, how much I had been obliged to keep up my Forces in* Flanders: *That without it, our Neighbours had abſolutely deſpaired; and by this means, whatever has been ſaved of* Flanders, *is acknowledged to be wholly due to my Interpoſition: And I ſhewed you withal, that I had been forced to employ that Money which had been raiſed for Disbanding thoſe Troops, in the Continuance of them together; and not only ſo, but that I had been much more out of Purſe for that Service; a Service by which the Honour and Intereſt of the Nation hath been ſo far improv'd, that as I am confident no Man would repine at it, ſo I did not doubt but you would all be willing to ſupply it.*

I have now undergone this Expence ſo long, that I find it abſolutely impoſſible to ſupport the Charge any longer, and did therefore think of putting an end to that Charge, by recalling my Troops with all poſſible ſpeed, who are already expoſed to the utmoſt extremity of Want and Miſery, being without any proſpect of further Pay or Subſiſtance. 1678.

But whilſt I was about to do this, I have been importun'd by the Spaniſh *Miniſters to continue them a little longer, until the Ratifications of the Peace be exchanged: without which, all that hath been hitherto ſaved in* Flanders, *will inevitably fall into the hands of their Enemies.*

And now, between their Importunity to keep up thoſe Troops, and my own Inability to Pay them any longer, I find my ſelf in great Difficulties what to reſolve. If you do not think that the Publick Safety may require the Continuance, I do wiſh as heartily as any Man, that, for the Publick Eaſe, they may be ſpeedily Disbanded, and Paid off.

I have thought fit thus to lay the Matter before you; and having acquitted my ſelf to all the World, by asking your Advice and Aſſiſtance; I deſire it may be Speedy, and without any manner of Delay.

The Houſe of Commons had before them a Bill *for Raiſing the Militia*; which, with Amendments, was Ingroſſed immediately after the King's Speech: Which Paſſing the Lords, was Rejected by the King, for this Reaſon, ſent in a Meſſage to the Commons by Mr. Secretary *Coventry*, Decemb. 4. The King rejects the Bill for the *Militia*.

CHARLES REX.

HIS *Majeſty, to prevent all Miſunderſtandings that may ariſe, from his not Paſſing the late Bill of the* Militia, *is pleaſed to Declare, That he will readily Aſſent to any Bill of that kind, which ſhall be rendred to him, for the Publick Security of the Kingdom by the Militia, ſo as the whole Power of Calling, Continuing, or not Continuing of them together during the Time limited, be left to his Majeſty, to do therein as he ſhall find moſt expedient for the Publick Safety.* A Meſſage to the Commons.

The Commons apprehended another Danger from the *Engliſh* Army in *Flanders*, which, upon the late Juncture of a Separate Peace, had nothing to do, but to be ready to be employed in ſome ill Service; and therefore on *Wedneſday* Nov. 27. it was *Reſolved*, *Nemine Contradicente*, " That it is " neceſſary, for the Safety of his Majeſty's Perſon, " and preſerving the Peace of the Government, " that all the Forces which have been raiſed ſince " the 29th of *Septemb.* 1677. and all others that " ſince that time have been brought over from " beyond Seas from Foreign Service, be forthwith " Diſbanded: And *Reſolved it to be the humble* " *Opinion and Deſire of this Houſe, That the Forces* " *which are now in* Flanders *may be immediately* " *called over, in order to their Disbanding.* And they preſented an Addreſs for this Purpoſe to his Majeſty, and made an Entry of his Majeſty's Anſwer, as a Refuſal to comply with their Deſire. But his Majeſty ſoon after was pleaſed to Declare, *That he never gave any Order for ſuch Anſwer*; *but that his Intention was only in relation to the Forces that were in* Flanders, *and the Circumſtances as to thoſe Forces were altered ſince that time; and that his Majeſty had already given Orders for calling them over, in order to their Disbanding.* And ſo his Majeſty fell eaſily into this Deſign, becauſe it depended on a Bill for granting a Supply to his Majeſty, by a Land Tax, for Diſbanding the ſaid Forces. Commons inſiſt on Diſbanding the Army. The King complies.

The Intrigues of the Miniſtry with the Court of *France*, was another Danger which raiſed the Jealouſie of the Commons: This appeared more eſpecially by a Meſſage from the King, on *December* 19th, delivered to the Houſe of Commons, *That his Majeſty having received Information, That his* Intrigues of *France*,

1678. *his late Ambaſſador in* France, *Mr.* Mountague, *a Member of That Houſe had held ſeveral private Conferences with the Pope's Nuncio there, without any Directions or Inſtructions from his Majeſty, His Majeſty to the End that he might know the Truth of that Matter, had given Orders for the Seizing Mr.* Montague's *Papers.* Upon which Mr. *Mountague* in his own Defence acquainted the Houſe, "That he had in his Cuſtody ſeveral Papers which "he conceived might tend very much to the "Safety of his Majeſty's Perſon and the Preſer- "vation of the Kingdom." And accordingly a Box of Writings was ſent for and opened in the Houſe, and Two Letters were produced and read in the Houſe, Subſcribed *Danby*, in the firſt of which, Dated *London*, 17. *January*, 1677. were theſe Expreſſions. My Lord, *Yeſterday Monſieur* Rouigny *came to me with Monſieur* Barrillon, *(having given me his Father's Letters the Day before) and diſcourſed much upon the Confidence his King hath of the Firmneſs of Ours to Him, of the good Opinion his Maſter hath of me, and of his King's Reſolution to condeſcend to any thing that is not infamous to him, for the Satisfaction of our King, how certainly our King may depend upon all ſorts of Aſſiſtances and Supplies from his Maſter, in caſe the Friendſhip be preſerved.——The main of their Drift was to engage me to prevail with the King to prevail with the Prince of* Orange.——*The King muſt come to ſome Declaration of his Mind to the Parliament when it meets: That which makes the Hopes of Peace yet leſs probable is, that the Duke grows every Day leſs inclin'd to it, and has created a greater Indifferency in the King, than I could have imagined, which being added to the* French *King's Reſolution not to part with* Tournay, *do, I confeſs, make me deſpair of any Accommodation: Nevertheleſs, I am aſſured that One Principal Cauſe of the Adjournment for Thirteen Days, has been to ſee if any Expedient for the Peace could have been found in that Time, and the Effect of the Adjournment hath hitherto been, that no body will now believe other than that the Peace is already concluded betwixt Us and* France, In another Letter, Subſcribed *Danby*, and dated *London*, *March* 25th, 1678. is among other Things what follows, *In Caſe the Conditions of the Peace ſhall be Accepted, the King expects to have Six Millions of Livres Yearly for Three Years from the Time that this Agreement ſhall be Signed betwixt his Majeſty and the King of* France, *becauſe it will be Two or Three Years before he can hope to find his Parliament in an Humour to give him Supplies after the having made any Peace with France, and the Ambaſſador here has agreed to that Sum, but not for ſo long a Time; if you find the Peace will not be accepted, you are not to mention the Money at all, and all poſſible Care muſt be taken to have this whole Negotiation, as private as is poſſible, for Fear of giving Offence at home, where for the moſt part, we hear it Ten Days after any thing that is communicated to the* French *Miniſters:* Upon reading theſe Letters, it was immediately Reſolved, That there was ſufficient Matter of Impeachment againſt *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, Lord High-Treaſurer of *England*, and Articles of Impeachment were drawn up, and Agreed to on *December* 21ſt. "*Firſt*, That he hath "Traiterouſly Incroached to himſelf Regal Power "by Treating in Matters of Peace and War with "Foreign Princes and Ambaſſadors, and giving "Inſtructions to his Majeſty's Ambaſſadors a- "broad, without communicating the ſame to the "Secretaries of State, and the reſt of his Majeſty's "Council, *&c.* *Secondly*, That he hath Traite- "rouſly Endeavoured to Subvert the Ancient and "well-eſtabliſhed Form of Government, and in- "ſtead thereof, to introduce an Arbitrary and "Tyrannical Way of Government. And the "better to effect this his Purpoſe, he did deſign "the raiſing of an Army under Pretence of a War a- "gainſt the *French* King, and then to continue 1678. "the ſame, as a Standing Army within this "Kingdom, *&c.* *Thirdly*, That he Traiterouſly "intending to alienate the Hearts and Affections of "his Majeſty's good Subjects from his Royal "Perſon and Government, and to hinder the "Meeting of Parliaments, and to deprive his "Majeſty of their Safe and Wholſome Counſels, "*&c.* *Fourthly*, That he is Popiſhly affected, and "hath Traiterouſly concealed, after he had No- "tice of the late horrid Plot or Conſpiracy con- "trived by the Papiſts againſt his Majeſty's Per- "ſon and Government, and hath Suppreſt the "Evidence, and reproachfully diſcountenanced "the King's Witneſſes in the Diſcovery of it in "Favour of Popery, *&c.* *Fifthly*, That he hath "waſted the King's Treaſure by iſſuing out of his "Majeſty's Exchequer, and ſeveral Branches of "his Revenue, divers great Sums of Money for "unneceſſary Penſions and ſecret Services, to the "Value of 231602 *l.* within Two Years, *&c.* "*Sixthly*, That he hath by indirect Means procu- "red from his Majeſty for himſelf divers conſi- "derable Gifts and Grants of Inheritance of the "ancient Revenue of the Crown even contrary to "Acts of Parliaments". Theſe Articles were carried up to the Lords, with a Deſire, That *the ſaid* Thomas, *Earl of* Danby, *might be Sequeſtred from Parliament, and forthwith committed to ſafe Cuſtody.* There had been before an Impeachment carried up of Treaſon and other high Crimes and Miſdemeanours againſt *Henry*, Lord *Arundel* of *Wardor*; *William*, Earl of *Powys*, *John*, Lord *Bellaſis*; *William*, Lord *Petres*, and *William*, Viſcount *Stafford*, who had been all Committed to the *Tower*.

The King was ſo much diſturb'd with theſe Proceedings, that on *Monday*, *December* 30th. he came to the Houſe of Lords, and declared in a Speech, *That it was with great Unwillingneſs that he was come to tell them that he intended to Prorogue them, That all of them were Witneſſes, he had not been well uſed, the Particulars of which he would acquaint them at a more ſeaſonable Time, in the mean time he would immediately enter upon the diſbanding of the Army, and do what good he could for the Kingdom, and Safety of Religion, and that he would proſecute the Diſcovery of the Popiſh Plot, to find out the Inſtruments of it, and take all the Care that is in his Power to ſecure the Proteſtant Religion as it is now Eſtabliſhed.* And accordingly his Majeſty was pleaſed to Prorogue the Parliament till the 4th of *February* next.

This Prorogation ſo Incouraged the Papiſts, that they flock'd to *London* and *Weſtminſter* in great Numbers, and began to talk with ſo great Inſolence, that the King, by the Advice of his Council, was forced to publiſh a Proclamation, dated *January* 3d. declaring, *That whereas ſeveral Popiſh Recuſants, and Perſons reputed to be ſuch, had, ſince the late Prorogation of the Parliament, taken the Boldneſs to reſort to the ſaid Cities, his Majeſty was moſt highly offended with that their Preſumption, and did Order, That a diligent and ſpeedy Search and Inquiry ſhould be made after them, and they ſhould be proceeded againſt with the utmoſt Severity.* And on *January* 11th his Majeſty publiſhed another Proclamation, *Commanding the immediate Return of all his Majeſty's Subjects who were in any Foreign Seminaries, and forbidding Relief to be ſent to them, according to a Statute made* 27. Eliz.

But his Majeſty having no Hopes of Eaſe and Satisfaction from the preſent Parliament, was now at laſt inclined to diſſolve them, and therefore by Proclamation dated 24th *January*, his Majeſty declared, "That He had taken into his ſerious Con- "ſideration the many Inconveniences ariſing by "the over-long Continuance of One and the ſame "Parliament, wherefore he publiſhes and declares "his Royal Will and Pleaſure to Diſſolve this "preſent

Complained of by the King.

Diſcovered by Mr. *Mountague.*

Letters of the Lord *Danby.*

Commons impeach the Earl of *Danby.*

Popiſh Lords impeach'd, and committed to the *Tower.*

The King offended Prorogues the Parliament.

The Papiſts Encourag'd.

Check'd by a Proclamation.

The Parliament Diſſolved.

1678. " preſent Parliament —— But to the Intent " His Majeſty's Loyal Subjects may perceive the " Confidence His Majeſty hath in their good Affe- " ctions, and how willing and deſirous His Majeſty " is to Meet his People, and have their Advice, by " their Repreſentatives in Parliament, he will " cauſe Writs in due Form of Law to be iſſued " for the Calling of a New Parliament, which " ſhall Begin and be Holden at *Weſtminſter*, on " *Thurſday* the Sixth Day of *March* next; when " his Majeſty doth expect ſuch Laws will be " Enacted, and ſuch Order taken, by the Conſent " and Advice of his Parliament, as will tend to " the Securing the True Proteſtant Religion, and " the Peaceable and Happy Government of this " his Kingdom.

nd of this *ong Par- iament*, nd Re- exions n it.

Thus ended, with Honour to themſelves, the *Long Parliament*; which being firſt Called, and Begun on the 8th of *May*, 1661. had been Continued by ſeveral Prorogations and Adjournments for Seventeen Years, Eight Months, and Seventeen Days. Many Reflections were made on the prime Reaſon of their Diſſolution: Some Reſolv'd it into the King's Anger at the Commitment of, and Impeachment of his Firſt Miniſter, the Lord Treaſurer: but Sir *William Temple* is poſitive, " That the Treaſurer was before fallen into the " King's Diſpleaſure, for bringing the Popiſh Plot " into Parliament, againſt the King's abſolute " Command." Others think it was rather done upon Account of Protecting the Popiſh Lords in the *Tower*, and diverting, if poſſible, the Noiſe of the Popiſh Plot: For it is certain, the King did all along frown upon the Evidence, tho' *Thomas Killigrew* is ſaid to have told him, *Your Majeſty knows more of the Plot than any body elſe; and Your Diſcovery of it, would quickly ſatisfie your People.* But undoubtedly, the greateſt Reaſon of all, was, to cover the Duke of *York* from the Reſentment of the Commons, and the general Indignation of the People: And therefore, to prevent any Queſtion of him in the next Seſſion, His Majeſty thought fit to ſend him out of the Way, that his Abſence, if poſſible, might drop the Diſputes about him: ſo, on *Feb.* 28. he ſent him this Letter:

ing's Let- r to his other to ithdraw.

I Have already given you my Reſolves at large, why I think it fit that you abſent your ſelf for ſome time beyond the Seas: I am truly ſorry for the Occaſion; ſo may you be ſure, I ſhall never deſire it longer than it ſhall be abſolutely neceſſary for your Good, and my Service. In the mean time, I think it proper to give it you under my Hand, That I expect this Compliance from you, and deſire it may be as ſoon as conveniently you can. You may eaſily perceive with what Trouble I write this to you; there being Nothing I am more ſenſible of, than the conſtant Kindneſs you have ever had for me. I hope you are as juſt to me, to be aſſur'd, That no Abſence, nor any thing elſe, can ever change me from being truly and kindly,

Yours, C. R.

uke goes way to landers.

In purſuance to this Command, the Duke, with his Dutcheſs and Family, left St. *James's*, took Shipping, and for a while retired to the *Hague*, and from thence, to *Bruſſels*.

lonours nd Pre- rments.

As to Honours and Preferments Conferred this Year: On *July* 17th, the Right-Honourable *George* Lord *Berkeley*, of *Berkeley-Caſtle*, was Sworn of his Majeſty's Moſt-Honourable Privy-Council: On *Octob.* 18th, the Earl of *Ailesbury* was admitted to the ſame Board; as was *James* Earl of *Salisbury* on *Jan.* 3d; and the Earl of *Clarendon* on *Jan.* 8th. The Right Honourable *James* Earl of *Arran*, Son to his Grace the Duke of *Hamilton*, was on *Jan.* 14th Sworn one of the Gentlemen of his Majeſty's Bed-Chamber in Ordinary; which Mark of his ſpecial Favour his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to Confer upon him, in Conſideration of the great and Loyal Services of that Ancient and Noble Family. Mr. Secretary *Williamſon* having fell into an high Diſpleaſure of the Houſe of Commons, not only for the reaſon of his Commitment, but, as they thought, of his irregular Diſcharge, thought fit to reſign his Place; and on *Feb.* 9th, His Majeſty was pleaſed to Conſtitute the Right-Honourable *Robert* Earl of *Sunderland*, one of his Principal Secretaries of State, in the room of Sir *Joſeph Williamſon*, who did then reſign the Seals into his Majeſty's Hands; and reſolving to retire and enjoy the Country, he did on the 14th of *January* Marry the Relict of the Lord *O Bryan*, who Deceaſed on the 1ſt of *December*, 1678.) Siſter and Co-heir of *Charles* late Duke of *Richmond* and *Lenox*, who Died at *Elſeneur* in *Denmark* on the 2d of *December*, 1672. being then his Majeſty's Ambaſſador Extraordinary to that Crown. Sir *William Temple* was call'd over from *Holland* by His Majeſty, in order to take upon him this Office; who acquainted the Prince of *Orange* and the *States* with his Journey, and the Deſign of it; who made him Compliments upon that Occaſion, and would have had him believe, that the Secretariſhip was to make Amends for the Loſs of his Ambaſſage. But Sir *William* told the Prince, " That though he muſt go, yet if he found the " Scene to be what it appear'd at that Diſtance, " he would not Charge himſelf with that Employ- " ment, upon any Terms that could be offer'd." Whether Sir *William* did refuſe it, or whether it was never in earneſt offer'd to him, this is certain, that it was diſpos'd of before Sir *William*'s return to *England*: And it was not long a Secret, that the Earl of *Sunderland* paid Sir *Joſeph Williamſon* Six thouſand Pounds, and Five hundred Guinea's, in Conſideration of his Surrender of the ſaid Place. The Earl of *Danby* lying in the *Tower* under a like Diſpleaſure of the Commons, His Majeſty thought fit to Diſmiſs him from the Office of Lord High-Treaſurer of *England*; and the Lord *Latimer*, his Son, having deliver'd the White Staff into His Majeſty's Hands, His Majeſty was pleaſed to Appoint the Right-Honourable the Earl of *Eſſex*, *Laurence Hyde* Eſq; Sir *John Ernle*, Sir *Edward Deering*, and *Sidney Godolphin* Eſq; to be Commiſſioners of his Majeſty's Treaſury.

In Proſecution of the Popiſh Plot, Mr. *William Staley* being Convicted of Treaſonable Words againſt His Majeſty's Life, was Drawn, Hang'd and Quarter'd at *Tyburn* on the 26th of *November*. *Edward Coleman* Eſq; found Guilty of High-Treaſon, in Conſpiring the Death of the King, and Subverting his Government, and Extirpating of the True Proteſtant Religion, was Executed upon the like Sentence, on the 3d of *December*, having depended on a Promiſe of Pardon with ſo much Aſſurance, that ſome of his laſt Words were ſaid to be, *There is no Faith in Man.* On the 24th of *January*, *William Ireland* a Jeſuit, and *John Grove*, having been on the 14th of *December* Convicted at the *Old-Bailey*, of having Conſpired the Deſtruction of the King's Royal Perſon, the Subverſion of his Government, and the Extirpation of the Proteſtant Religion, were accordingly Executed at *Tyburn*; but their Heads and Quarters were delivered to their Friends to be buried, through His Majeſty's extraordinary Grace and Mercy. *Green*, *Hill*, and *Berry*, who were Indicted at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, on the 10th of *February*, for the Murther of Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey*, and upon a Full Evidence found Guilty, were ſoon after Executed: But Mr. *Samuel Atkins* being likewiſe Indicted as an Acceſſory to the ſaid Murther, was, after a Full Hearing of the Evidence againſt him, Acquitted, and thereupon Diſcharged. And at the latter-end of *January*, *Roger* Earl of *Caſtlemain*, Mr. *Daniel Arthur* of *London*, Merchant, and Eſq. *Sheldon*, were

Executions of Popiſh Plotters.

1678. were, upon their *Habeas Corpus*, brought reſpectively into the Court of *Kings-Bench*, and Diſcharg'd of their Impriſonment, giving ſufficient Bail for their Appearance when thereunto required.

It ſeems fit to be remembred as an Extraordinary Event, that on *Sunday* Jan. 12th, 167$\frac{8}{9}$. for above a Quarter of an Hour, between Ten and Eleven in the Morning, was ſo great and ſudden a Darkneſs in and about the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, that People within the Churches could not ſee to read in their Bibles, and were not able in the Streets to diſtinguiſh one Perſon from another. It was, for the time, a deeper Blackneſs than that of an Eclipſe, (which did not now happen) and was thought to equal, if not exceed the great Solar Eclipſe, which in the late Times left the name of *Black-Munday*.

A ſtrange Darkneſs.

The Year concluded in great Strife and Diviſion, about Electing Members for the New Parliament; thoſe Gentlemen were generally moſt Popular, who were moſt averſe to Popery, and leaſt inclined to the Court: The City of *London* ſet an Example, by Chuſing for their Repreſentatives Sir *Robert Clayton*, Kt. and Alderman; Sir *Thomas Player*, Kt. and Chamberlain of the City; *William Love*, Eſq; late Alderman; and *Thomas Pilkinton*, Eſq; a *Turkey* Merchant.

State of Religion.

The State of Religion, in reference to the Deſigns and horrid Attempts of *Popery*, has been already repreſented. It may be further obſerved, That upon Meeting of the Parliament *Octob.* 21ſt, when *a Day of Faſting and Humiliation* was Appointed, and a Form of Prayer was drawing up for that Occaſion, the Commons Addreſs'd the King with a Deſire, "That there might be a "particular *Prayer* or *Prayers* Compoſed for the "Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, relating to "the Plot and Conſpiracy contriv'd and carry'd "on by the Papiſts, againſt His Majeſty's Perſon "and Government." To which His Majeſty Anſwer'd, *That it ſhould be ſo done.* But on the 10th of *November* they Reſolve to repreſent unto his Majeſty, "That thoſe his Majeſty's Com-"mands have not as yet been Obey'd, there being "no mention in the *Prayers* to be uſed on *Wed-"neſday* next, of the *Papiſts* who are the Con-"trivers of this Damnable and Helliſh Plot; And "therefore they humbly Deſire his Majeſty to give "effectual Orders, That his Commands may be "Obey'd." On *Tueſday* Nov. 12th, the Day before the *Faſt*, Mr. Secretary *Williamſon* acquainted the Houſe, "That he had attended his Majeſty "with their Second Addreſs, touching a particular "*Prayer* to be uſed on *Wedneſday* next; And that "His Majeſty was pleaſed to give Orders, That "the *Prayers* ſhould be Altered.

Commons deſire a particular *Prayer* relating to the Popiſh Plot.

Bill to Exclude Papiſts from either Houſe of Parliament.

The Commons were ſo Zealous in their *Bill for the more effectual Preſerving the King's Perſon and Government, by Diſabling* Papiſts *to Sit in either Houſe of Parliament*, that they Voted it to be *a Bill upon which the Safety of the King and Kingdom, and the Proteſtant Religion, do entirely depend.* And when the Bill was likely to ſtick in the Houſe of Lords, they ſent up this Meſſage to them; "The Commons in Parliament Aſſembled, "reflecting on the imminent Dangers wherein the "Kingdom is involved, by the reſtleſs Conſpira-"cies of Popiſh Recuſants againſt his Majeſty's "Perſon, and the Religion and Government "Eſtabliſh'd; do find themſelves neceſſitated to "remind your Lordſhips, for a ſpeedy Proceeding "on the Bill before you, Intituled, *An Act for "the more effectual Preſerving the King's Perſon "and Goverment, by Diſabling* Papiſts *from Sitting "in either Houſe of Parliament:* without which, "they think themſelves unable to prepare any "effectual Remedies to prevent the Evils that "hang over Us.

After the Riſing of the Parliament, there ſeemed to be a Diſpoſition in the Court to relax the many Orders that had been lately given for putting all the Laws in Execution againſt the Roman Catholicks; and it ſeems to have been upon this View, that the Juſtices of the Peace for *Middleſex* preſented to His Majeſty, in Council, theſe Six Quæries: 1678.

Quæries of the Juſtices of Peace, in relation to putting the Laws in Execution againſt the Papiſts.

1. "Whether Foreigners (Popiſh Recuſants) "that are and have long been here ſettled Houſe-"keepers, and are Tradeſmen, *viz.* Chirurgeons, "Tailors, Perriwig-makers, or Ordinary Shop-"keepers following Employments for their own "Advantage, but not otherwiſe Merchants, but "are certified to be Merchant-Strangers, ſhall be "excuſed from taking the Oaths, or finding Sure-"ties, or either of them?

2. "Whether ſuch Foreigners, being certified "by Ambaſſadors, or other Foreign Miniſters, "to be their Servants at this time, ſhall be "Excuſed?

3. "Whether Foreigners (Popiſh Recuſants) "ſettled here Houſe-keepers, but neither are "Tradeſmen, Travellers, or Foreign Miniſters "Servants, ſhall be Excuſed?

4. "Whether Native Subjects of our Sovereign "Lord, that are Menial Servants of Foreign "Miniſters, ſhall be Excuſed?

5. "Whether Married Women, being Popiſh "Recuſants, but their Husbands Proteſtants, ſhall "be Excuſed?

6. "Whether Popiſh Recuſants that have taken "the Oaths, found Sureties, have Appeared, and "are Convict, ſhall find new Sureties, or be "Continued over?

And His Majeſty had from the Judges, to whom the ſame were referred, received Anſwer in Writing in the Words following:

May it Pleaſe Your Majeſty,

Anſwer of the Judges.

"WE have Met and Conſider'd of the Que-"ſtions propoſed to us, and do hereby "humbly return our Opinions.

"To the Firſt, We are of Opinion,

1. "That Foreigners (being Popiſh Recu-"ſants) and exerciſing Ordinary Trades (but "not Merchants) are not Excuſed from taking "the Oaths, or finding Securities.

2. "To the Second; That Foreigners, though "certified by Ambaſſadors to be their Servants, "except they are their Menial Servants, are not "Excuſed.

3. "To the Third; That Foreigners, though "ſettled Houſe-keepers, being no Travellers, or "Foreign Miniſters Servants, are not Excuſed.

4. "To the Fourth; That the King's Native "Subjects are not Excuſed from taking the Oaths, "by being Menial Servants to Foreign Maſters.

5. "To the Fifth; We find no Law that "Excuſes a Feme-Covert, being a Papiſt, from "taking the Oaths, though her Husband be a "Proteſtant.

6. To the Sixth; That a Popiſh Recuſant having "taken the Oaths, is not bound to find new Sureties; "unleſs upon a new tender of the Oaths, he ſhall "refuſe to take them.

"All which, with great Humility, we ſub-"mit to Your Majeſty's Judgment.

William Scroggs, *Robert Atkyns,*
Francis North, *V. Bertie,*
W. Mountague, *Fr. Bramſton,*
W. Wylde, *Tho. Jones,*
Tim. Littleton, *W. Dolben.*
Hugh Wyndham.

"His

1678. " His Majeſty is graciouſly pleaſed to Approve " the ſaid Report and Opinion of his Judges, and " did this Day (*Jan.* 31.) Order, as it is hereby " Ordered accordingly, That the Juſtices of the " Peace in their reſpective Precincts, do, in Exe- " cution of their Duties touching the Particulars " there mentioned, take Notice of the ſame, and " Conform themſelves thereunto. And this Order " is to be ſent to the *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of each " County, that he may give Information of the " ſame.

The Juſtices being too remiſs, are complained of in Council.

There ſeem'd to be a like Remiſſneſs in ſome Parts of the Country, as well as nearer Court; for Complaint was made to the King in Council, That ſeveral Juſtices of the Peace, of ſeveral Counties, Cities, and Liberties within this Kingdom, notwithſtanding the many Proclamations which his Majeſty had been pleaſed lately to publiſh for the better Security of his Majeſty's Perſon and Government, and of the True Proteſtant Religion, did refuſe or neglect to put the ſame in Execution. Whereupon his Majeſty, on *January* 31ſt, was pleaſed in Council to Order, " That all his Majeſty's " Juſtices of the Peace ſhould with all Care and " Diligence purſue the ſaid Commands in Execu- " tion of the Laws; and upon due Complaint " made of their Neglect or Refuſal, ſhould be put " out of Commiſſion, as Perſons Diſaffected to " his Majeſty's Government, and the True Pro- " teſtant Religion, and in their Places other Per- " ſons ſhould be put who were likely to Act with " more Vigour and good Affection." And at the beginning of this ſame Month, his Majeſty, by Advice of his Privy-Council, iſſued out his Royal Proclamation, dated *Jan.* 8th, Commanding the immediate Return of all his Majeſty's Subjects who are in any Foreign Seminaries, and forbidding Relief to be ſent to them.

The King forc'd to quicken them.

The Diſſenters Behaviour, upon the Popiſh Plot.

The *Diſſenters* knew how to make ſome Advantage of the *Popiſh Plot*, and generally falling into the Wiſhes and Endeavours of a zealous Proſecution of it, became thereby the more Popular; and thoſe Members in each Houſe who were thought to be in their Intereſt, had now an Opportunity of being eſteem'd the greater Patriots, and the better Friends of the Proteſtant Religion: while many of thoſe who were more profeſſedly for the Eſtabliſhed *Church of England* were drawn into the Meaſures of the Court, and into the Perſonal Intereſt of the Duke of *York*, and thereby fell under the Character of being Popiſhly affected, and the Promoters of Arbitrary Power. The Diſſolution of the *Long Parliament* was a ſpiteful Satisfaction to many of the Old *Nonconformiſts*, becauſe of their Suffering by ſome Laws that had been made by them. And upon the Choice of a New Parliament, this ſame Party were very induſtrious to recommend thoſe Gentlemen who had been moſt their Friends and Abettors, making the World at this Juncture believe, That they were the Chief Aſſertors of *Engliſh* Liberty, and the Reformed Religion. Their own Hiſtory betrays this Truth: " At length, on the 14th of " *January*, 1678. this Parliament, which ſo long " Comply'd with the Court in all their Deſires, " which, to gratifie the Clergy, caſt ſo many " Worthy Miniſters out of the Church by the " Act of Uniformity, and afterwards laid ſuch " heavy Burdens on the Poor *Nonconformiſts*, which " improv'd by Sitting, and grew more and more " concern'd for the Publick Welfare, as they were " awakened by a Senſe of the Common Danger, " was ſuddenly Diſſolved. This Diſſolution oc- " caſion'd a General Ferment in all Parts of the " Country; it was generally eſteemed the Com- " mon Concern in the next Election to Chuſe " firm Proteſtants, who ſhould heartily apply " themſelves to make Proviſion for the Common " Security.

Abridgment of Mr. *Baxter's* Life.

On *March* the 9th, Dr. *Joſeph Henſhaw* Biſhop of *Peterborough* (who ſucceeded Dr. *Benjamin Lancy*, Tranſlated to *Lincoln* in 1663,) Died ſuddenly, at his return Home from the Evening Service at the Abbey-Church in *Weſtminſter*, whoſe Succeſſor in that See was Dr. *Francis Davies*, Tranſlated thither from *Llandaff*. 1678.

There is little more of Eccleſiaſtical Matter in this Year, excepting the Excellent Directions from the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* to his reſpective Suffragans, concerning *Letters Teſtimonial* to be granted unto Candidates for Holy Orders in theſe Letters dated from *Lambeth*, Aug. 23. 1678.

Salutem in Chriſto.

My Lord,

Directions of the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* for giving Teſtimonials for Holy Orders.

" WHereas the Eaſie and Promiſcuous Granting of *Letters Teſtimonial*, (which is in " it ſelf a Sacred Thing, and, in the firſt Intention, " of great and very weighty Importance) is, by " the Lapſe of Time, and the Corruption which " by inſenſible degrees is crept into the beſt Inſti- " tutions, come to be both in the Univerſities, " and elſewhere in the Dioceſes, a matter of meer " Formality, a piece of common Civility, ſcarce " deny'd to any that ask it, and many times, " upon the Credit of the firſt Subſcriber, Atteſted " by the reſt, who have otherwiſe no knowledge " of the Perſon ſo adorn'd; or elſe, where more " Conſcience is made of bearing Falſe-witneſs, " even for a Neighbour, is done ſo perfunctorily, " and in ſo low and dilate Terms, as ought to ſig- " nifie nothing at all to the great End which 'tis " deſigned to ſerve, and yet is ſometimes with a " like Eaſineſs and Remiſſneſs received and pro- " ceeded upon, whereby great Miſchiefs in the " Church and Scandals daily enſue; Perſons alto- " gether Undeſerving, or at leaſt not duly Qua- " lified, being too often, upon the Credit of ſuch " Papers, admitted into Holy Orders; and in " Conſequence thereupon, thruſting themſelves into " Employments of high Truſt and Dignity and " Advantage in the Church, and by their nume- " rous Intruſions preventing and excluding Others " of greater Modeſty and Merit: concerning " all which, your Lordſhip cannot but remember " how many and how great Complaints we met " with both from our Brethren the Biſhops, and " Others, during the late Seſſion of Parliament, " and what Expedients for Remedy thereof were " then under Debate and Conſideration amongſt " us. Now, as the Reſult of thoſe Counſels, and for " the effectual redreſſing of thoſe Inconveniences, " and preventing the like for the future, though it " would be abundantly ſufficient, to call all Perſons " concerned on both Sides to the ſerious Peruſal of, " and exact Compliance with thoſe excellent Con- " ſtitutions and Canons Eccleſiaſtical made in the " Year 1603, which have moſt wiſely and fully " provided to obviate all thoſe Evils, yet (becauſe " in the Modern Practice they ſeem not duly to " be attended to) it is thought fit and neceſſary " again to limit and regulate the Grant, the " Matter, and the Form of *Teſtimonials*, as fol- " loweth, *viz.*

1. " That no *Letters Teſtimonial* be Granted " only upon the Credit of Others, or out of a " Judgment of Charity, *which believes all things, " and hopes all things*, but from immediate and " Perſonal Knowledge, and that own'd and ex- " preſſed in the Letters themſelves.

2. " That (as to the *Form* of theſe Letters) " every ſuch *Teſtimonial* have the Date both as to " Time and Place expreſsly mentioned in the Body " of it, before it be Subſcribed by any, and paſs " alſo (as the Canon requires) under Hand and " Seal; Thoſe, namely, from the Univerſities,

1678. " under the Common Seal of their reſpective Colleges, atteſted by the Subſcription of the Maſter, Head, or Principal Perſon there; And thoſe from other Places, under the Hands and Seals of three Prieſts at the leaſt, of known Integrity, Gravity and Prudence, who are of the Vicinage where the Perſon teſtified of reſides, or have otherwiſe known his Life and Behaviour by the ſpace of three Years next before the Date of the ſaid *Letters*.

3. " And as to the *Matter* of them, That they particularly expreſs the preſent Condition of the Perſon in whoſe behalf the Teſtimony is given, his Standing and Degree in the Univerſity, his Place of preſent Abode, and Courſe of Life: his End and Deſign for which he would make Uſe of the ſaid *Teſtimonial*, whether for obtaining the Order of Deacon or Prieſt, or the Employment of a Parſon, Vicar, Curate, or School-Maſter, and that the Subſcribers know him to be worthy, and in regard of Learning, Prudence, and Holy Life, duely qualified for the ſame reſpectively: And if he deſire Holy Orders, his Age too, if the Subſcribers know it, or elſe that they admoniſh him to bring it otherwiſe credibly and ſufficiently Atteſted.

Laſtly, " If ſuch *Teſtimonial* be to be made uſe of in another Dioceſe than that where it is given, that it be by no means received, without the Letters Dimiſſory of the Biſhop, or other Ordinary of the Place, atteſting in Writing the Ability, Honeſty, and Good Converſation of the Perſon commended, in the Place from whence he came.

" *My Lord*, This is (I think) the Summ of what was Diſcourſed and Reſolved between us, when we were laſt together: I therefore Deſire you, with all convenient ſpeed, to cauſe Copies hereof to be Tranſcribed, and tranſmitted to the ſeveral Biſhops of this Province, and Vice-Chancellors of the Univerſities reſpectively, and to be by them communicated (as ſoon as may well be) to as many as are herein concerned, that they may not be diſappointed, by coming furniſhed with ſuch *Teſtimonials* only, as will not (nor ought to) be received to ſuch great Purpoſes, for which they are ſo often made uſe of. Commending Your Lordſhip and your great Affairs to the Bleſſing of God Almighty, I remain, *My Lord*,

Your Lordſhip's Aſſured Loving Brother,

W. CANT.

Mr. *Robert Foulkes*, Miniſter of *Stanton Lacy* in the County of *Salop*, having been Convicted and Sentenced at the Seſſions in the *Old-Bailey*, Lond. on the 16th of *January*, for the Murther of a Baſtard Child begotten by him, was on *Jan.* 31. Executed at *Tyburn*, leaving behind him a very ſerious Declaration of Repentance, which was ſhortly after publiſh'd; and by the Strains of Devotion in it, did, in great meaſure, wipe away the Scandal he had given to Holy Orders.

1679. On *Thurſday* March 6. the New Parliament Met: At which time the King acquainted them " what had been done in Proſecution of the Plot; " as, the Excluſion of the Popiſh Lords from their " Seats in Parliament, and the Execution of ſeveral Perſons, as well for the horrid Conſpiracy " againſt his own Royal Perſon and Government, " as for the Murther of Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey*: " And that he had Commanded his Brother to " depart the Kingdom, becauſe he would not leave " malicious Men room to ſay, That he had not " removed all Cauſes which could be pretended to " Influence him towards Popiſh Counſels: That " as he had not been ſlack in putting the preſent " Laws in Execution againſt Papiſts, ſo he was " ready to join in making ſuch further Laws as 1679. " might be neceſſary for ſecuring the Kingdom " againſt Popery. He then demanded a Supply, " and Concluded with his earneſt Deſires to have " this a Healing Parliament, aſſuring them, He " would Defend the Proteſtant Religion with his " Life, and expects to be Defended by them from " the Calumny as well as Danger of theſe worſt " of Men, who endeavour to render both Him and " his Government odious to the People." The Chancellor enlarged on all the Heads; and in reference to the Plot, reminded the Two Houſes, " not to Over-doe their Buſineſs, and by being " too far tranſported with the Fears of Popery, " neglect the Opportunity of making Sober and " Laſting Proviſions againſt it; which (ſays he) " are the only Hopes of Papiſts, thus to ſee our Zeal " out-run our Diſcretion, and that we our ſelves " ſhould become the unhappy Occaſion of making " our own Councils abortive.

Meeting of the New Parliament.

The King's Speech.

The Lord Chancellor proceeds.

The Commons returning to their Houſe, at the Motion of Colonel *Birch*, Choſe for their Speaker *Edward Seymour* Eſq; Knight of the Shire for the County of *Devon*, Treaſurer of His Majeſty's Navy, one of His Majeſty's Moſt-Honourable Privy-Council, and Speaker of the former Parliament. But the King taking this to be an ill Preſage, that this Parliament would Begin where the laſt did End, would not approve their Choice, commanding the Houſe to Return, and to proceed to the Election of a New Speaker, and to preſent him at Eleven a Clock on *Saturday* March 8th: At which time the Houſe being in ſome Surprize, at the Rejecting their Speaker Elect, made an humble Application to His Majeſty, " That he " would be pleaſed to grant them ſome further " Time to take that Matter into their Conſideration." To which His Majeſty ſent this Anſwer in Writing; *Gentlemen, I have Conſider'd of your Meſſage, and do conſent to a further Time, which I appoint to be on* Tueſday *next, unleſs you ſhall find ſome Expedient in the mean time; for as I would not have my Prerogative intrench'd upon, ſo I would not do any thing againſt the Privileges of this Houſe.*

Edw. Seymour Eſq; choſen *Speaker.*

Rejected by the King.

Common offended, make ſeveral Addreſſes,

And the King gives them ſeveral Anſwers.

On *Tueſday* March 11. the Commons delivered an humble Repreſentation to His Majeſty, " To " deſire him to reſt ſatisfied with their Proceed- " ings, and not to deprive them of ſo neceſſary a " Member as their *Speaker* Elected and Preſented " according to Cuſtom," *&c.* To which His Majeſty gave this ſhort Anſwer; *Gentlemen, All this is but loſs of Time, and therefore I deſire you to go back again, and do as I have directed you.* The Commons not yet ſatisfied, Reſolved upon another Addreſs, preſented on *Wedneſday* March the 12th, " humbly to deſire His Majeſty to take " the Repreſentation Yeſterday made to him into " further Conſideration." To this Addreſs, His Majeſty gave this quick and ſharp Return; *Gentlemen, I will ſend you an Anſwer to-Morrow.* On that Morrow, being *Thurſday* March 13th, His Majeſty was pleaſed to Prorogue the Parliament till *Saturday* following, to convince them that he would have a New *Speaker*. On that Day, *March* 15th, His Majeſty came into the Houſe of Lords in his Royal Robes, and the Houſe of Commons attending, his Majeſty was pleaſed to put Both Houſes in mind of what he had ſaid to them at the Opening of the Parliament: And then the Lord Chancellor, by His Majeſty's Command, directed the Commons to return to their Houſe, and to proceed to the Choice of a *Speaker*. Which they accordingly did, and, by the Recommendation of the Lord *Ruſſell*, did immediately Elect *William Gregory*, Serjeant at Law; who, the next Morning, was Preſented by the Commons to His Majeſty, and Approved by him.

The Parliament Prorogued.

Serj *Gregory* choſen *Speaker.*

The

1679. The Commons begin where the former Parliament ended.

The House Resolved to pursue the Methods taken in the former Parliament, and therefore *Resolved*, on *Wednesday* the 19th of *March*, "That a Committee be Appointed to Inspect the Journals of "the last Session of the last Parliament, and to "Prepare and Draw up a State of the Matters "then depending and undetermined, and the "Progress that was made therein." And on *March* the 20th, they *Resolved*, "That a Committee of Secrecy be Appointed to take Informations, and Prepare Evidence, and Draw up "Articles against the Lords that are Impeached, "and that are now in the *Tower*; and to take "such further Informations as shall be given, relating to the Plot and Conspiracy against His "Majesty, and the Government, and the Murther of Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey*:" And immediately after *Resolved*, "That a Message be "sent to the Lords, to put them in mind of the "Impeachment of High-Treason Exhibited against "*Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, in the Names of the "Commons of *England*, and to desire that he "may be Committed to Safe Custody: *Resolving* "again, That it be Referred to the Committee of "Secrecy, to Draw up further Articles against "him.

Address for a Fast.

On *Friday* March 21. the Lords and Commons Agreed in an Address to be Presented to His Majesty for Appointing a *Solemn Day of Humiliation, being deeply sensible of the Sad and Calamitous Condition of this Kingdom, occasioned chiefly by the Impious and Malicious Conspiracies of a Popish Party, who have not only Plotted and Intended the Destruction of His Majesty's Royal Person, but the total "Subversion of the Government, and True Religion Established among Us.* And accordingly His Majesty Commanded a *General and Publick Fast*, to be kept throughout the Kingdom, on *Friday* April the 11th.

The King speaks in favour of the Earl of *Danby*,

But the Commons Resolve to Proceed against him.

On *Saturday* March 22. the Commons Ordered a *Bill* to be brought in, *to Secure the King and Kingdom against the Danger and Growth of Popery.* And being Commanded to Attend His Majesty in the House of Peers, the King spoke to them in Favour of the Earl of *Danby*: But Returning to their House, they *Resolved*, "That a Message be "immediately sent to the Lords, to remind their "Lordships of the last Message sent them from "this House, relating to *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, "and to Demand that he might be forthwith "Sequestred from Parliament, and Committed to "Safe Custody." Upon which the Lords Desired a present Conference with the Commons, where the Duke of *Monmouth* spake thus; *I am Commanded by the Lords to Acquaint you, That their Lordships having taken into Consideration, Matters relating to the Earl of* Danby, *together with what his Majesty was pleased to say upon that Subject; have Ordered that a Bill be brought in, by which* Thomas *Earl of* Danby *may be made for ever incapable of coming to his Majesty's Presence, and of all Offices and Employments, and of receiving any Grants or Gifts from the Crown, and of Sitting in the House of Peers.* In the mean time, the Commons hearing that the King had Signed a Pardon for the Earl, they appointed a Committee to repair to the Lord Chancellor, to enquire into the manner of Suing forth that Pardon. The Lord-Chancellor did inform the Committee, "That the "Pardon was Passed with all Privacy, the King "Commanding him to bring the Seal to *Whitehall*; "and being there, he laid it upon the Table; "whereupon his Majesty Commanded the Seal to "be taken out of the Bag, which his Lordship "was obliged to submit unto, it not being in his "Power to hinder it; and the King writ his "Name upon the top of the Parchment, and "then directed to have it Sealed; whereupon the "Person that usually carried the Purse affixed the "Seal to it." Upon this Report from his Lord- 1679.
"ship, the Commons *Resolved*, "That an humble "Address be made to his Majesty, to represent "the Irregularity and Illegality of the Pardon "mentioned by his Majesty to be granted to the "Earl of *Danby*, and the dangerous Consequence "of granting Pardons to any Persons that lie under "an Impeachment of the Commons of *England*.

Commons Address against it.

On *Tuesday* March 25. the Lords sent a Message to acquaint the House of Commons, *That they had sent to Apprehend* Thomas *Earl of* Danby, *both to his House here in Town, and to his House at* Wimbleton; *and that the Gentleman-Usher of the Black-Rod had returned their Lordships Answer, That he could not be found.* Whereupon the Commons Ordered, "That a Bill be brought in to Summon "*Thomas* Earl of *Danby* to Render himself to "Justice by a certain Day to be therein limited, "or in default thereof, to Attaint him. On *Thursday* March 27. the Lords sent down a Bill, Intituled, *An Act for Banishing and Disabling* Thomas *Earl of* Danby, *&c.* But the Commons immediately *Resolved*, That the Bill be Rejected; And on *April* 1. Passed a Bill for the Attainder of *Thomas* Earl of *Danby* of High-Treason; which they sent up to the Lords by Sir *Robert Peyton*.

The Earl then withdraws.

Attainted by the Commons.

On *April* 3. the Commons Agreed upon the Articles of Impeachment of High-Treason, and other high Crimes and Offences against *William* Earl of *Powys*, *William* Viscount *Stafford*, *Henry* Lord *Arrundell* of *Warder*, *William* Lord *Petre*, and *John* Lord *Bellasis*, now Prisoners in the *Tower* of *London*. The next Day there was a Conference between the Two Houses, in the *Painted Chamber*, concerning the Bill sent up against *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, where the Lord Privy-Seal managed the Conference for their Lordships, and delivered himself to this effect, "That the Lords chose to deliver "back by Conference, rather than Message, to "preserve a good Understanding, and to prevent "Debate or Controversie between them: The "Lords observe, That the great Affairs of this "Nation are at a stand, at a time of greatest "Danger and Difficulty that this Kingdom ever "laboured under: That the King hath always "in his Reign enclined to Mercy and Clemency "to all his Subjects: Therefore to a King so "Merciful and Compassionate, the first Interruption of his Clemency they did desire should "not proceed from the Two Houses, pressing the "King to an Act of the greatest Severity; therefore have Passed the Bill, with some Amendments, which he delivered." The Commons Disagreed to the Amendments made by the Lords, and drew up Reasons to be offered in another Conference, implying, That their Lordships Amendments had wholly altered the Nature of their Bill, and from a Bill of Attainder, had converted it into a Bill of Banishment: And at the same time drew up an Address to be presented to his Majesty, to desire him to issue out his Royal Proclamation for Apprehending the said Earl; and had the same Day another Conference with the Lords, upon the Earl of *Danby*'s Case, where the Lord *Huntington* managed the Conference, and what he delivered was to this Effect; "The Lords have "desired this Conference with the Commons, not "so much to Argue and Dispute, as to Mitigate "and Reconcile: They have already observed, "That the Debate of this Bill hath given so long "and so great an Obstruction to Publick Busi-"ness and therefore they desire you to believe, "that *that* is the Reason which hath chiefly prevailed with their Lordships in a Matter of this "Nature. And upon this Ground it is, that if "a Way may be found to satisfie and secure the "Publick Fears, by growing less than the Bill "you have proposed, the Lords do not think it "advisable to insist upon the utmost and most "rigorous

Impeachment of the Popish Lords.

A Conference upon the Case of the Earl of *Danby*.

Another Conference on the same Subject-Matter.

1679. " rigorous Satisfaction, to prevent Juſtice, which " might be denied. To induce you to this " Compliance, the Lords do acknowledge, that " Baniſhment is ſo far from being the Legal Judg- " ment in Caſe of High-Treaſon, that it is not " the Legal Judgment in any Caſe whatſoever, " ſince it can never be inflicted but by the Legiſla- " tive Authority: But they ſee no reaſon why the " Legiſlative Authority ſhould always be found to " act to the utmoſt extent of its Power; for there " may be a prudential neceſſity ſometimes of " making Abatements, and it might be of fatal " Conſequence if it ſhould not be ſo. And the " Lords, to remove all Jealouſies of the Precedents " of this kind, do declare, That nothing which " hath been done in the Earl of *Danby*'s Caſe, " ſhall be ever drawn into Example for the time " to come, and will ſo enter it upon their Journal. " And thereupon their Lordſhips inſiſt upon their " Amendments ſo far, as to exclude all Attainders; " and do promiſe themſelves, the Commons will " in this Point comply with their Lordſhips, who " do again aſſure them, That their Reſolutions " are grounded only upon their Tenderneſs and " Conſideration of the Publick." There was ano-

The Third Conference.

ther Conference on this Subject-Matter, *April* 12. upon which the Commons again Reſolved to Adhere to their Bill, and to Diſagree to the Amendments made by the Lords: Upon which the Bill of At-

Bill of Attainder Paſſed the Two Houſes.

tainder did at laſt Paſs both Houſes. Upon which Sir *Edward Carteret*, Uſher of the Black-Rod, on *April* 16th, gave the Houſe of Lords an Account, That the Earl of *Danby* had the laſt Night

Then the Earl ſurrendred himſelf,

Rendred himſelf to him, and was in his Cuſtody. " Their Lordſhips Ordered him to be brought to " their Bar, where kneeling, and then ſtanding " up, the Lord-Chancellor let him know, That " he ſtands Impeached by the Commons; and " that, upon his Withdrawing himſelf, a Bill of " Attainder had Paſſed the Two Houſes; by " which, however, he had Time given him to come " in, and make his Defence. —— The Earl of

And made his Excuſes at the Bar.

" *Danby* excuſed his not Appearing ſooner, de- " clared his Innocency, and made ſeveral Petitions " to the Houſe, and then was Ordered to With- " draw. And being Called in, and brought to " the Bar again, the Lord-Chancellor acquainted " him, That their Lordſhips will allow him Time " to give in his Anſwer to the Articles of his " Impeachment, till the firſt Day of the Sitting " of the Houſe after *Eaſter*; That if any further " Charge be put in againſt him, he ſhall have fur- " ther Time to Anſwer; That he ſhall have " Councel aſſigned him, and ſhall have liberty to " make uſe of Records, and that his Witneſſes ſhall

Is Committed to the *Tower*.

be Summoned. —— Upon which he Withdrew, and by Order of the Houſe was Committed to the *Tower*.

On *April* 25th the Earl was brought from the *Tower* to the Bar of the Lords Houſe, where he delivered in Writing his Plea and Anſwer to the Articles of his Impeachment: Which being read, he Withdrew. In the mean time, His Majeſty

The King makes a New Privy Council.

made a Declaration, on *April* the 20th, for Diſ- ſolving the Privy-Council, telling them, " He " hath Reſolved to lay aſide the Uſe he may have " hitherto made of any Single Miniſtry, or Pri- " vate Advices, or Foreign Committee for the " general Direction of his Affairs; and to Conſti- " tute ſuch a Privy-Council as may not only by " its Number be fit for the Conſultation and Di- " geſtion of all Buſineſs both Domeſtick and Fo- " reign, but alſo, by the Choice of them out of " the ſeveral Parts this State is compoſed of, may " be the beſt Informed in the true Conſtitutions " of it, and thereby the moſt able to Counſel him " in all the Affairs and Intereſts of this Crown " and Nation: And by the conſtant Advice of " ſuch a Council, His Majeſty Reſolved hereafter " to Govern his Kingdoms, together with the 1679. " frequent Uſe of his great Council of Parliament, " which he takes to be the true Ancient Conſtitu- " tion of this State and Government. And for " the greater Dignity of this Council, their con- " ſtant Number ſhall be limited to that of Thirty: " And for their greater Authority, there ſhall be " Fifteen of his Chief Officers who ſhall be Privy- " Councellors by their Places; and for the other " Fifteen, he will chuſe Ten out of the ſeveral " Ranks of the Nobility, and Five Commoners of " the Realm, whoſe known Abilities, Intereſt and " Eſteem in the Nation, ſhall render them without " all Suſpicion of either miſtaking or betraying " the true Intereſt of the Kingdom, and conſe- " quently of Adviſing him ill.

The Names of this New *Privy Council* were as follow:

List of the New Council.

His Highneſs Prince *Rupert*; *William* Lord Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*; *Heneage* Lord *Finch*, Lord Chancellor of *England*; *Anthony* Earl of *Shaftsbury*, Lord Preſident of the Council; *Arthur* Earl of *Angleſey*, Lord Privy Seal; *Chriſtopher* Duke of *Albemarle*; *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, Maſter of the Horſe; *Henry* Duke of *Newcaſtle*; *John* Duke of *Lauderdale*, Secretary of State for *Scotland*; *James* Duke of *Ormond*, Lord Steward of the Houſhold; *Charles* Lord Marqueſs of *Wincheſter*; *Henry* Lord Marqueſs of *Worceſter*; *Henry* Earl of *Arlington*, Lord Chamberlain of the Houſhold; *James* Earl of *Salisbury*; *John* Earl of *Bridgwater*; *Robert* Earl of *Sunderland*, one of His Majeſty's Principal Secretaries of State; *Arthur* Earl of *Eſſex*, Firſt Lord Commiſſioner of the Treaſury; *John* Earl of *Bathe*, Groom of the Stole; *Thomas* Lord Viſcount *Falconberg*; *George* Lord Viſcount *Hallifax*; *Henry* Lord Biſhop of *London*; *John* Lord *Roberts*; *Denzil* Lord *Hollis*; *William* Lord *Ruſſell*; *William* Lord *Cavendiſh*; *Henry Coventry*, Eſq; one of His Majeſty's Principal Secretaries of State; Sir *Francis North*, Kt. Lord Chief-Juſtice of the Common Pleas; Sir *Henry Capell*, Knight of the *Bath*, Firſt Commiſſioner of the Admiralty; Sir *John Earnley*, Kt. Chancellor of the Exchequer; Sir *Thomas Chicheley*, Kt. Maſter of the Ordnance; Sir *William Temple*, Bar^t. *Edward Seymour*, Eſq; and *Henry Powle*, Eſq;

His Majeſty had reaſon to Value himſelf upon this Eſtabliſhment of a Council ſo generally Grateful to the Two Houſes, and to all his Faithful Subjects; and therefore His Majeſty came the next day into the Houſe of Lords, and made this Speech on that Occaſion:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The King's Speech on this Occaſion.

I Thought it requiſite to acquaint you with what I have done now this Day; which is, That I have Eſtabliſh'd a New Privy Council, the conſtant Number of which ſhall never exceed Thirty.

I have made Choice of ſuch Perſons as are Worthy, and Able to Adviſe Me; and am Reſolved, in all My Weighty and Important Affairs, next to the Advice of my Great Council in Parliament (which I ſhall very often Conſult with) to be Adviſed by this Privy Council.

I could not make ſo great a Change, without Acquainting Both Houſes of Parliament.

And I Deſire you all to apply your ſelves heartily, as I ſhall do, to thoſe Things which are neceſſary for the Good and Safety of the Kingdom, and that no Time may be loſt in it.

Commitee for Tryal of the Popiſh Lords.

On *April* 23. a Committee of Secrecy had been appointed to look into the Anſwers of the Five Popiſh Lords in the *Tower*, and to enquire into the Methods of Proceeding to Tryals upon Impeachments: Who declared their Opinion to be,

" That

1679. " That the Lord *Bellaſis* being Impeached of High-
" Treaſon by the Commons, cannot make any
" Anſwer but in Perſon: That the ſeveral Wri-
" tings put in by the Lord *Powys*, Lord *Stafford*,
" and Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, which they call
" their ſeveral Pleas and Anſwers, are not Pleas
" or Anſwers, but Argumentative and Evaſive;
" to which the Commons neither can nor ought
" to Reply: That if the Anſwers of the Lord
" *Powys*, Lord *Stafford*, and Lord *Arundel* (as
" well as that of the Lord *Petre*) were ſufficient;
" yet there ought not to be any Proceedings againſt
" them, or any of them, until the Lord *Bellaſis*
" alſo put in a ſufficient Anſwer in Perſon: That
" the Commons do demand of the Lords, That
" their Lordſhips would forthwith Order and Re-
" quire the ſaid Lord *Powys*, Lord *Stafford*, Lord
" *Arundel* of *Wardour*, and Lord *Bellaſis*, to put
" in their perfect Anſwers; or, in Default there-
" of, that the Commons may have Juſtice againſt
" them.

On *April* 25. a Meſſage was brought from the Lords, " That *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, and *John*
" Lord *Bellaſis*, had this Day Appeared in Perſon
" at the Bar of the Houſe of Lords, and that
d. *Danby's* " *Thomas* Earl of *Danby* had put in his Plea,
lea, and " and the Lord *Bellaſis* his Anſwer; which the
nſwers " Lords have ſent down, deſiring they may be
f the Po- " returned with all convenient ſpeed." On
iſh Lords. *April* 26. the Lords *Stafford*, *Arundel*, and *Powys*, Appeared likewiſe at the Lords Bar, and retracted their former Pleas, and put in their Anſwers to the Impeachments exhibited againſt them.

ommons ote a- On *April* 27. the Commons *Reſolved*, " That
ainſt the " the Duke of *York* being a *Papiſt*, and the hopes
uke of " of his coming ſuch to the Crown, has given
ork. " the greateſt Countenance and Encouragement to
" the preſent Conſpiracies and Deſigns of the *Papiſts*
" againſt the King and the Proteſtant Religion": And ſent up this Vote to the Lords by the Lord *Ruſſel*, deſiring their Lordſhip's Concurrence to it. At the ſame time they Agreed to an Addreſs,
heir Ad- " That His Majeſty would be Pleaſed to Order
reſs for " the Execution of one *Pickering* a Priſoner in
xecuting " *Newgate*, and of divers Prieſts and Jeſuits, who
ente ces " had been Condemned by the Judges at the *Old-*
f the Law " *Bayley*, and in the ſeveral Circuits, but did re-
gainſt " main as yet Unexecuted; to the great Im-
apiſts. " boldening of ſuch Offenders, in Caſe they ſhould
" eſcape without due Puniſhment." To which His Majeſty, in the *Banqueting-Houſe*, returned
The King's this Anſwer; *Gentlemen, I have always been Tender*
Anſwer. *in Matters of Blood, which my Subjects have no reaſon to take Exception at: But this is a Matter of great Weight, I ſhall therefore Conſider of it, and return you an Anſwer.*

April 28. the Committee appointed to Examine and Peruſe the Nature of the Plea of *Thomas* Earl
Report of of *Danby*, made this Report; " 1. We find no
the Com- " Precedent that ever any Pardon was Granted to
mittee, in " any Perſon Impeached by the Commons of High-
the Caſe " Treaſon, or other High Crimes depending the
of the Earl " Impeachment. 2. As to the Manner of the
of *Danby*. " Paſſing the Earl of *Danby*'s Pardon, it hath been
" formerly Reported to the Houſe, and the Com-
" mittee refer themſelves to that Report. 3. That
" by what Means it was obtained, the Time al-
" lowed the Committee hath been ſo ſhort, that
" we cannot as yet diſcover the Adviſers or Pro-
" moters thereof, any further than what is men-
" tion'd in the ſaid Report relating to the Lord
" Chancellor. *Reſolved*, That a Meſſage be ſent
" to the Lords, to Deſire their Lordſhips to De-
" mand of the Earl of *Danby*, *Whether he will rely*
" *upon, and abide by the Plea of his Pardon?* Accordingly the next Day the Earl was again brought to the Bar of the Lords Houſe, where kneeling, and then ſtanding up, the Lord Chancellor acquainted him, That the Commons had returned to their Lordſhips the Plea delivered by him at the Bar of their Houſe on the 25th Inſtant, with a Deſire that their Lordſhips would ask him, *Whether he will rely upon, and abide by his ſaid Plea?* The Earl praying Time to Anſwer, their Lordſhips allow'd him till *Saturday* next, and then he Withdrew, and was conducted back to the *Tower*. 1679.

On *Wedneſday* April 30. His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Lords, and ſending for the Commons, ſpake thus:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE Seaſon of the Year advancing ſo faſt, I thought it neceſſary to put you in mind of Three Particulars. 1. Proſecution of the Plot. 2. Diſbanding of the Army. 3. Providing a Fleet for Our Common Security. And to ſhew, that whilſt you are Doing Your Parts, My Thoughts have not been Miſ-imployed, but that it is my conſtant Care to do every thing that may Preſerve Your Religion, and Secure it for the future in all Events. The King's Speech.

I have Commanded my Lord Chancellor to mention ſeveral Particulars; which, I hope, will be an Evidence, that in all things that concern the Publick Security, I ſhall not Follow your Zeal, but Lead it.

Then the Lord Chancellor added:

My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes of the Houſe of Commons,

" That Royal Care which His Majeſty hath Ld. Chan-
" taken for the General Quiet and Satisfaction of cellor's
" all his Subjects, is now more evident, by theſe Speech.
" new and freſh Inſtances of it which I have in
" Command to open to You.

" His Majeſty hath conſidered with himſelf,
" that 'tis not enough that your Religion and
" Liberty is ſecure during his own Reign, but he
" thinks he owes it to his People to do all that
" in him lies, that theſe Bleſſings may be tranſ-
" mitted to your Poſterity, and ſo well ſecured to
" them, that no Succeſſion in after-Ages may be
" able to work the leaſt Alteration.

" And thereof His Majeſty, who hath often ſaid Promiſing
" in his Place, That He is ready to Conſent to Limitati-
" any Laws of this kind, ſo that the ſame extend ons be-
" not to alter the Deſcent of the Crown in the longing to
" Right Line, nor to defeat the Succeſſion, hath a Popiſh
" now Commanded this to be further Explained. Succeſſor.

" And to the end it may never be in the Power
" of any Papiſt, if the Crown deſcend upon him,
" to make any Change either in Church or State;
" I am Commanded to tell You, That His Ma-
" jeſty is willing that Proviſion may be made,
" firſt, to diſtinguiſh a *Papiſt*, from a *Proteſtant*
" Succeſſor; then ſo to Limit and Circumſcribe the
" Authority of a Popiſh Succeſſor, in theſe Caſes
" following, that he may be diſabled to do any
" Harm:

" Firſt, in reference to the Church; His Ma-
" jeſty is content that Care be taken, that all
" Eccleſiaſtical and Spiritual Benefices and Pro-
" motions in Gifts of the Crown, may be Con-
" ferred in ſuch a manner, that we may be ſure
" the Incumbents ſhall always be of the moſt
" Pious and Learned Proteſtants: And that no
" Popiſh Succeſſor (while he continues ſo) may
" have any Power to Controll ſuch Preſent-
" ments.

" In reference to the State, and Civil part of
" the Government; as it is already Provided, That
" no Papiſt can Sit in either Houſe of Parliament:
" ſo the King is Pleaſed that it be Provided too,
" That there may never want a Parliament, when
" the King ſhall happen to Die, but that the Par-
" liament then in being may continue Indiſ-
" ſolvable for a competent Time; or if there be

no

1679. " no Parliament in being, then the laſt Parliament " which was in being before that Time, may " Re-aſſemble and Sit a competent Time, with- " out any New Summons, or Elections.

" And as no Papiſt can by Law hold any Place " of Truſt, ſo the King is content that it may be " further Provided, That no Lords, or other of " the Privy Council, no Judges of the Common " Law, or in Chancery, ſhall at any time during " the Reign of any Popiſh Succeſſor, be Put in, " or Diſplaced, but by the Authority of Par- " liament.

" And that Care alſo be taken, that none " but Sincere Proteſtants may be Juſtices of the " Peace.

" In reference to the Military Part, The King " is willing, that no Lord Lieutenant, or Deputy- " Lieutenant, nor no Officer in the Navy (during " the Reign of any Popiſh Succeſſor) be Put out, " or Removed, but either by Authority of Par- " liament, or of ſuch Perſons as the Parliament " ſhall Intruſt with ſuch Authority.

" 'Tis hard to invent another Reſtraint to be " put upon a Popiſh Succeſſor, conſidering how " much the Revenue of the Succeſſor will depend " upon Conſent of Parliament, and how impoſſible " it is to Raiſe Money without ſuch Conſent. " But yet, if any thing elſe can occur to the " Wiſdom of the Parliament, which may further " ſecure Religion and Liberty againſt a Popiſh " Succeſſor, without defeating the Right of Suc- " ceſſion it ſelf, His Majeſty will moſt readily " Conſent to it.

" Thus Watchful is the King, for all Your " Safety; and if He could think of any thing " elſe, that you do either want or wiſh to make " you Happy, He would make it his Buſineſs to " effect it for You.

" God Almighty long continue this Bleſſed " Union between the King, and His Parliament, " and People.

The Commons not ſatisfied.

Theſe were good Words: but the Commons, on *May* 1. Revived a Committee formerly Appointed to Conſider what Part of the Money given for Diſbanding of the Army, is yet Undiſpoſed of, and Remaining in the *Exchequer*. And they fell at the ſame time upon the further Conſideration of Securing and Preſerving the King, and the Proteſtant Religion, againſt the Attempts of the Papiſts, both in the Reign of His Majeſty and his Succeſſors: And read a Second time, *A Bill for better Prevention of Illegal Exaction of Money from the Subject*; and *Ordered*, That Leave be given to " bring in a Bill, That when any Member of this " Houſe is Preferred to any Office or Place of " Profit, a New Writ ſhall immediately iſſue out " for Electing a Member to Serve in his ſtead." On *May* 5. they *Reſolved*, " That it was the Opi- " nion of that Houſe, That the Pardon Pleaded by " the Earl of *Danby* was Illegal and Void, and " ought not to be allowed in Bar of the Impeach- " ment of the Commons of *England*." And Mr. Speaker, with the Houſe, went up to the Lord's Bar, and demanded Judgment againſt the ſaid Earl. On the ſame Day, the Lord *Ruſſel* acquainted the Houſe, " That His Majeſty Com- " manded him to let the Houſe know, That His " Majeſty is willing to Comply with the Requeſt " made to Him by the Houſe, concerning *Pickering*, " and that the Law ſhall Paſs upon him accor- " dingly. As to the Condemned Prieſts, the " Houſe of Peers have ſent for them, in order (as " His Majeſty conceives) to ſome Examinations. " And further to acquaint you, That he repeateth " his Inſtances to you, To think of putting the " Fleet in ſuch a Poſture, as may quiet Mens " Fears, and at leaſt ſecure us from any ſudden " Attempt; which His Majeſty doubts not but

The King's Meſſage to the Commons.

" you will do: And though the Streights and " Difficulties he lieth under are very great, he " doth not intend, during this Seſſion, to preſs " for any other Supply; being willing rather " to ſuffer the Burdens that are upon him ſome " Time longer, than to interrupt you, whilſt you " are employ'd about the Diſcovery of the Plot, " the Tryal of the Lords, and the Bill for Se- " curing our Religion. 1679.

Addreſs againſt the Earl of *Lauderdale*.

On *May* 8. the Commons Agreed upon an Addreſs to His Majeſty, To Remove the Duke of *Lauderdale* from all Offices, Employments, and Places of Truſt, and from His Majeſty's Council in *England* and *Scotland*, and from His Preſence for Ever; as being the Chief of thoſe, who *by their Arbitrary and Deſtructive Counſels, tending to the Subverſion of the Rights, Liberties and Properties of His Majeſty's Subjects, and the Alteration of the Proteſtant Religion Eſtabliſh'd, have endeavoured to Alienate the Hearts of his Loyal Subjects from his Perſon and his Government.* To which the King only made this Cold Return, *That He would Conſider of it, and return an Anſwer.*

The King and Both Houſes Agreed in one Thing, The Neceſſity of a Tax: And therefore, on *May* the 9th, after their Lordſhips had receded from their Amendments of the *Money Bill*, His Majeſty came to his Throne, and the Commons Attending, their Speaker preſented the *Bill*, and His Majeſty gave his Royal Aſſent to it, *For Granting a Supply to His Majeſty of Two hundred and ſix thouſand four hundred ſixty two Pounds, Seventeen Shillings, and Three Pence, for Paying off and Disbanding the Forces Raiſed ſince the Nine and twentieth of* September, *One thouſand ſix hundred ſeventy ſeven.* After this, the Commonns underſtanding that the Lords would admit the Earl of *Danby* to have the Validity of his Pardon Pleaded at their Bar, they *Reſolved*, " That no Com- " moner whatſoever ſhould preſume to maintain " the Validity of the Pardon Pleaded by the Earl " of *Danby*, without the Leave of this Houſe firſt " had; and that the Perſons ſo doing, ſhould be " accounted Betrayers of the Liberties of the Com- " mons of *England*.

Money-Bill Paſſe by the King.

Addreſs of both Houſes againſt Popiſh Prieſts.

On *May* the 10th, the Lords and Commons, in an Addreſs to His Majeſty, *taking Notice of the great Reſort of the Multitude of Jeſuits, Popiſh Prieſts, and other Popiſh Recuſants, to the Cities of* London *and* Weſtminſter, *and Parts adjacent, and their obſtinate Continuance there, in Contempt of His Majeſty's Laws, and Royal Proclamations; humbly Beſeech His Majeſty, That the* Militia *of* London, Weſtminſter, Southwark, *the* Tower-Hamlets, *and the Counties of* Middleſex *and* Surrey, *may immediately be Raiſed, and put in a Poſture of Defence.* In the mean time, ſome Differences did ariſe, about the Manner of Proceeding upon the Impeachments depending before the Lords; for which Purpoſe the Comons had Propoſed, *That a Committee of both Houſes might be Nominated, to Conſider of the moſt proper Ways and Methods of Proceeding upon Impeachments.* The Lords refuſed to Agree, for this Reaſon aſſign'd, *That they did not find it Conformable to the Rules and Orders of Proceedings of this Court.* Upon this, the Houſe of Commons deliver'd this Reſolution, in a Conference with their Lordſhips; *That Things ſtanding thus, they cannot Proceed in the Tryals of the Lords, before the Methods of Proceedings be adjuſted between the Two Houſes.* Upon which, a Committee of Both Houſes was accordingly Appointed to Conſider of Propoſitions and Circumſtances relating to the Tryals of the Lords in the *Tower*.

Committee for Impeachments.

Under theſe Difficulties and Dangers, Both Houſes Sate, on the *Sunday*, May 11. And the Commons *Reſolved*, *Nemine Contradicente*, " That in Defence " of

1679. Resolution of the Commons.

" of the King's Perſon, and the *Proteſtant Religion*, " this Houſe doth Declare, That they will " Stand by His Majeſty with their Lives and " Fortunes; And that if His Majeſty ſhould " come by any Violent Death (*which God forbid*) " that they will Revenge it to the utmoſt upon " the *Papiſts*: —— And *Ordered*, That the Vote ſhould be drawn in Form of an Addreſs, to be preſented to His Majeſty. To which His Majeſty returned this Gracious Anſwer; *Gentlemen, I Thank you for your Zeal for the Preſervation of the Proteſtant Religion, and of my Perſon; And I aſſure you, I ſhall do what in me lies, to Secure the Proteſtant Religion; and am willing to do all ſuch Things as may tend to the Good and Benefit of my Subjects.*

The King's Anſwer.

On *Wedneſday* May 14. Mr. *Powle* delivered a Meſſage from His Majeſty, as followeth:

CHARLES REX.

King's Meſſage for Setting out a Fleet.

" THough His Majeſty hath already, at the firſt " Meeting in Parliament, and ſince, by a " Word or two, mentioned the Neceſſity of having " a Fleet at Sea this Summer: yet the Seaſon " for Preparing it being far advanced, and our " Neighbours before us in their Preparations, he " cannot hold himſelf diſcharged towards his " People, if he do not now with more Earneſtneſs " again recommend the ſame to your preſent Care " and Conſideration; and the rather, from the " daily Expectation of the return of the Fleet from " the *Streights*, to which a great Arrear is Due; " and hereby he muſt acquit himſelf of the Evil " Conſequences, which the want of a Fleet in ſuch " a Juncture may produce: And he hath not " done this without conſidering, That the entring " on the Work preſently, can be no Hindrance to " the other great Affairs upon your Hands, but " rather a Security, in the Diſpatch thereof."

A Debate ariſing in the Houſe, upon the Meſſage, they *Reſolved*, That the further Conſideration of it be Adjourned till *Monday* Seven-night next.

Queſtion if the Vote of the Biſhops in Capital Caſes?

In the propoſed Method for the Tryal of the Lords, a new Queſtion did ariſe, How far the Biſhops ought to Vote, or to be Preſent in Capital Caſes? On which Occaſion, on *Tueſday* May 13. it was *Reſolved, by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Aſſembled, That the Lords Spiritual have a Right to Stay in Court, in Capital Caſes, till ſuch time as Judgment of Death comes to be Pronounced.* And on *May* the 15th, the Lords explained themſelves, *That the Meaning of the Reſolution Paſſed Yeſterday, concerning the Lords Spiritual, is, That the Lords Spiritual have a Right to Stay, and Sit in Court, till the Court proceed to the Vote of*, Guilty, or Not Guilty? After this Preliminary, on *May* the 16th, it was *Reſolved, by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Aſſembled, That* Thurſday *next be Appointed to begin the Tryals of the Five Lords in the* Tower, (*viz.*) *the Earl of* Powys, *Lord Viſcount* Stafford, *Lord* Petre, *Lord* Arundel *of* Wardour, *and Lord* Bellaſis. (But the Day of Tryal was afterwards Adjourned till *Tueſday* May 27. On which very Day the Parliament was Prorogued.) After which Reſolution Paſſed, the Lords Spiritual asked the Leave of the Houſe, " That they might With- " draw themſelves from the Tryals of the ſaid " Lords, with the Liberty of Entring their uſual " Proteſtations." But the Commons Voted, and Inſtructed their Committee to Inſiſt upon it, *That the Lords Spiritual ought not to have any Vote in any Proceedings againſt the Lords in the* Tower.

Bill of Excluſion.

On *Thurſday* May 15. a *Bill* had been brought in to the Houſe of Commons, *to Diſable the Duke of* York *from Inheriting the Imperial Crown of* England: Which was read the Second time, on *May* 21. and *Reſolved*, by a great Majority, That the Bill ſhould be Committed to a Committee of the Whole Houſe. This enclined His Majeſty to bring this Seſſion to a ſpeedy Period: And therefore, on *May* 27. His Majeſty came to the Houſe his of Lords, and the Commons Attending, he gave Royal Aſſent to, 1. *A Bill for the better Securing the Liberty of the Subject, and for Prevention of Impriſonments beyond the Seas.* 2. *A Bill for Re-ingroſſing the Records of Fines, burnt in the late Fire in the* Temple. 3. *A Private Bill, concerning* Charles Dale *of* Rutlandſhire, *Eſq*; Then His Majeſty intimated to the Two Houſes his Reſolution to Prorogue them; And the Lord Chancellor accordingly, by His Majeſty's Command, did Prorogue the Parliament till the 14th of *Auguſt* next.

1679. Bills Paſſed. Parliament Prorogued.

Soon after, this Parliament was Diſſolv'd, and another Summon'd to Meet at *Weſtminſter* on the 17th Day of *October* next: But before the Meeting, His Majeſty, by Proclamation the 24th, was pleaſed to Declare, That the ſaid Parliament ſhould be Prorogued till the 30th Day of the ſame Month: And afterward Order'd a Commiſſion for Proroguing the ſaid Parliament till the 26th of *January* next: At which time His Majeſty made a ſhort Speech to the Two Houſes, and without allowing them to enter upon any Debates, Commanded the Lord-Chancellor to Prorogue them till the 15th of *April* next.

And ſoon after Diſſolv'd.

About the End of *Auguſt*, the King was much Indiſpoſed by Two or Three Fits of a Tertian-Ague. The News of this, and of the Parliament's Diſſolution, coming to the Duke of *York* in *Flanders*, he reſolved upon an immediate return into *England*; and the Report of his ſudden Return was thus made, by Authority: " *Windſor*, Sept. 2d. This Morning His Royal " Highneſs the Duke of *York* Arrived here, contrary to Expectation, and told His Majeſty, " That hearing of his Indiſpoſition, he thought " he could do no leſs than come to wait upon " him, and ſee how he did: adding, That he " was ready, as ſoon as His Majeſty Pleaſed, to " return to *Flanders*, or any other Part of the " World His Majeſty ſhould Command him to."

Duke of *York* returns to *England*.

This Return of the Duke, was very Surprizing to the Court it ſelf, and very Alarming to the greater Part of the Nation, who had ſo much Reaſon to fear a Plot upon the King's Life, even for the ſake of a Popiſh Succeſſor. The King himſelf was ſenſible that he could not enjoy his Brother's Company, without an univerſal Diſcontent among his Subjects. But the Duke was very unwilling to croſs the Seas again; and therefore when he ſaw that he muſt leave the Court, he deſir'd rather to Retire into *Scotland*, where his Figure might be greater than Abroad, and his Return, upon any Exigence, might be more quick and eaſie. This Compromiſe between the King and the Duke, had this Notice given of it by Authority: *New-Market*, Octob. 7. *His Royal Highneſs having repreſented to His Majeſty, That he conceives it, for many Reſpects, more proper for him to be in His Majeſty's Dominions, rather than thoſe of another Prince, and made it his humble Requeſt to His Majeſty, to have his Leave to go into* Scotland, *His Majeſty hath Granted it; and, it's preſumed, His Royal Highneſs will in a ſhort time repair thither.*

A Surprize to the Court, and Offence to the Country.

On *Monday* Octob. 27. Their Royal Higneſſes, attended by many of the Nobility, and other Perſons of Quality, followed with a numerous Train of Coaches, began their Journey towards *Scotland*, and lodg'd the firſt Night at the Earl of *Salisbury*'s at *Hatfield*, and was received at *Edinburgh* with great Solemnity, where, *Decemb.* 4. His Royal Highneſs took his Place in the Council, and ſpoke to them in a very affectionate manner; " expreſſing his " great Satisfaction at the Civilities he had met

The Duke retires into *Scotland*.

His Speech to the Council.

1679. " with ſince his entring into the Kingdom, and " declaring his Readineſs to do every thing that " lay in his power, to promote the Honour and " Service of the King, and the Intereſts of this " Kingdom." It was ſome Advantage to the Intereſt and Deſigns of the Duke and his Friends, that the Rigid *Presbyterians*, or *Field-Conventiclers*, had in the beginning of this Year moſt barbarouſly Murdered the Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, and afterward took Arms, ſeized the City of *Glaſcow*, , and encreas'd into a formidable Army, that was Routed by the Duke of *Monmouth*, at *Bothwell-Bridge*.

Duke of *Monmouth* grows Popular.

The Duke of *Monmouth* improv'd every Day in the Affections of the People of *England*, and by his Zeal in Proſecution of the Plot, and his Joining heartily with thoſe Members of Both Houſes who were thought the beſt Proteſtants, and the greateſt Patriots, that he began to be invited to caſt an Eye upon the Crown; and a Report was induſtriouſly given out, That the King had been Lawfully Married to his Mother. Upon which, His Majeſty cauſed a *Declaration* to be entred in the Council Book,

The King declares he was never Marry'd to the Duke's Mother.

THat to avoid any Diſpute, which may happen in Time to come, concerning the Succeſſion to the Crown, He Declares in the Preſence of Almighty God, That He never gave nor made any Contract of Marriage, nor was Married to any Woman whatſoever, but to His preſent Wife Queen Catherine *now Living.*

Whitehall, *March* 3. *1679.*

Charles Rex.

Another Proteſtation.

Three Months after, His Majeſty thought fit to renew a Proteſtation, *On the Word of a King, and the Faith of a Chriſtian, That he was never Marry'd to Mrs.* Barlow, *aliàs* Walters, *the Duke of* Monmouth's *Mother, nor to any other Woman Whatſoever, beſides the now Queen.* Which Royal *Proteſtation* was Recorded in the High Court of *Chancery*.

The Duke of *York* was ſo Jealous of the Competition of *Monmouth*, that at the beginning of *September* he had prevailed with the King to take from him his Commiſſion of Captain-General, and to take from him all his other Places, and to Command him to Depart the Kingdom. Accordingly the Duke of *Monmouth* went over to *Utrecht*, and reſolved to reſide there, whilſt the Duke of *York* ſtaid at *Bruſſels*: But hearing of the Duke's ſudden going back to *England*, he thought fit to follow him; and on the 27th of *November* he arrived at *London* about Mid-night: and the Watch ſpreading the News of it, the Bells rang, and Bonfires were made through the City and Suburbs in a very diſtinguiſhing manner.

Petitions for Sitting of the Parliament.

Upon the ſeveral Prorogations of the Parliament, the Members were very uneaſie, and the People much grieved; ſo that very many Petitions were preſented to the King, *for the Sitting of the Parliament, as highly neceſſary for the Safety of His Majeſty's Perſon, and the Peace of his Kingdoms.* But the King reſolving that there ſhould be no Seſſion, this manner of Petitioning was called *Tumultuous and Unlawful*: And the King in Council, *December* the 10th, Ordered the Lord-Mayor of *London* to ſuppreſs them, and puniſh thoſe that went about collecting Hands to ſuch Petitions. The King alſo publiſh'd a Proclamation, dated *December* the 12th, wherein he called this Way of *Petitioning*, " a Me- " thod ſet on foot by ill Men, to Promote Dif- " contents among the People, and to raiſe Sedi- " tion and Rebellion:" and ſtrictly Commanded all his Loving Subjects, of what Rank or Degree ſoever, That they preſume not *to promote any ſuch Subſcriptions, nor in any-wiſe join in any Petition of that manner to be preferred to His Majeſty, upon Peril of the utmoſt Rigour of the Law that may be inflicted for it.* And yet this Buſineſs of *Petitioning* was zealouſly carried on, and many were prepared, and ſome Preſented: But the King received them very coldly, and often Reprimanded thoſe that brought them, particularly when Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, accompany'd by many Eminent Citizens, did on *Jan.* 13. preſent to His Majeſty ſuch a Petition for the Sitting of the Parliament; His Majeſty was pleaſed to Anſwer, *That he look'd upon himſelf to be the Head of the Government, and the only Judge of what was fit to be done in ſuch Caſes, and that he would do what he thought moſt for the Good of Himſelf and his People:* adding to Sir *Gilbert*, *That he did not expect to find one of his Name, and particularly Him, in ſuch a Thing, and that he was very ſorry for it.*

Diſcountenanc'd by the King.

1679.

Duke of *York* weary of *Scotland*.

During theſe Intervals of Parliaments, the Duke of *York* thought it ſafe and proper for him to return out of *Scotland*: And to break the Deſign with more ſoftneſs to the People, on *Jan.* 28. His Majeſty was Pleaſed to Declare in Council, *That He had ſent for His Royal Highneſs, not having found ſuch an Effect from his Abſence as ſhould encline him to keep him longer from him. That ſome Queſtions had been ſtarted of late, of ſuch a Nature, and of ſo great Concern to the Duke, as made it reaſonable to have him preſent at the next Seſſion of Parliament; and that though His Majeſty would take Care to preſerve his Right, yet it might be for his Satisfaction to be here Himſelf. That His Majeſty was ſo well aſſured of the Duke's Compliance, that he could Anſwer, his Return ſhould have no ill Influence upon the Publick.* So on *Febr.* 24. Their Royal Highneſſes arrived at *Deptford*, and went up the River in a Barge, and were Saluted by the Guns from the Ships, and from the *Tower*; and at their Landing at the *Privy-Stairs*, His Majeſty received them in a moſt affectionate manner, and led the Dutcheſs to the Queen's Appartment, and from thence to her own; whither many of the Nobility, and other Perſons of Quality immediately repaired, to Compliment Their Royal Highneſſes, and to Kiſs their Hands: And two Days after, they were Attended by the Lord-Mayor, Court of Aldermen, Recorder, and Common-Council of *London*, where the Recorder made a Speech, and in all their Names Congratulated the Duke's ſafe Arrival, and Pray'd for his Health and Proſperity. So great Labour was employed to make the World (if poſſible) to believe, That the Duke of *York* was now the beſt Friend, and even a Favoutite of the People.

Honours and Preferments.

There were this Year many and great Advances and Changes in Honours and Preferments: On *April* 13. His Majeſty Signed a Warrant for Conſtituting Captain *Thomas Cheek* to be Lieutenant of the *Tower* of *London*, in the Room of Sir *John Robinſon*. On *April* 25. *Richard Coling*, Eſq; was Sworn Clerk Extraordinary of His Majeſty's Moſt-Honourable Privy-Counil. The Duke of *York*, to decline the Compliment of the Commons, laid down his Admiralty; and His Majeſty appointed Sir *Henry Capel*, Knight of the *Bath*, *Daniel Finch*, Eſq; Sir *Thomas Lee*, Sir *Humphry Winch*, Sir *Thomas Meers*, Barts. *Edward Vaughan* and *Edward Hales*, Eſqrs; Commiſſioners for the Execution of the Office of Lord-High-Admiral of *England*. On *April* 23. Sir *Gilbert Gerrard*, Sir *Thomas Player*, and Colonel *Birch* and Colonel *Whitley*, were Appointed Commiſſioners to Diſband the Army. On *July* 20th, His Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed, in Conſideration of the many and faithful Services performed unto him by the Right-Honourable *George* Lord-Viſcount *Hallifax*, *John* Lord *Roberts*, and *Charles* Lord *Gerrard* of *Brandon*, to conferr upon them the Dignities of Earls of this Kingdom, creating the ſaid Lord-Viſcount *Hallifax* Earl of *Hallifax*; the Lord *Gerrard*

1679. Earl of *Newberry*, Viſcount *Brandon* ; and the Lord *Roberts*, Earl of *Falmouth*, Viſcount *Bodmyn*: But on *July* 26. His Majeſty was pleaſed to change the Title of Earl of *Falmouth*, which he had conferr'd on the Lord *Roberts*, and inſtead thereof to create him Earl of *Radnor*. And His Majeſty was then pleaſed, as a Mark of his Grace and Favour to the Lord Viſcount *Yarmouth*, to create him Earl of *Yarmouth*. And again, on *Aug.* 20. His Majeſty changed the Title of Earl of *Newberry*, which he had conferred on the Lord *Gerrard* of *Brandon*, and inſtead thereof created him Earl of *Macclesfield*. In the beginning of *October*, the Earl of *Shaftsbury* was removed from the Place of Preſident of the Privy-Council: For he had been now an hearty Oppoſer of Popery, and of the Duke's Succeſſion: And though he had been once in the moſt Arbitrary Meaſures of the Court ; yet now, either to make an Atonement, or to ſhew his Reſentment, he was the greateſt Patron of the Eſtabliſh'd Religion and Laws. He had, at the Opening of this Seſſion, made a famous Speech, wherein were theſe Odd and Notable Things : *We have a little Siſter, and ſhe has no Breaſts* ;

Speech of the Earl of *Shaftsbury*

What ſhall we do for our Siſter in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for, and we have ſeveral little Siſters without Breaſts ? the French Proteſtant *Churches, the two Kingdoms of* Ireland *and* Scotland. *The Protection of the Proteſtants Abroad, is the greateſt Power and Security the Crown of* England *can attain, and which can help us to give a Check to the Growing Greatneſs of* France. Scotland *and* Ireland *are two Doors, either to let in Good or Miſchief upon us.* Popery *and* Slavery, *like two Siſters, go Hand in Hand ; ſometimes the one goes firſt, ſometimes the other : but where-ever the one enters, the other is always following cloſe at the heels. In* England, *Popery was to have brought in Slavery : In* Scotland, *Slavery went before, and Popery was to follow*, &c. Upon this Removal of the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, His Majeſty was pleaſed to make the Earl of *Radnor* Preſident of the Council, who took his Place at the Board on *October* the 25th.

About the Middle of *September*, His Majeſty, in Conſideration of the conſtant Loyalty of the Family of *George* Lord *Berkeley* of *Berkeley-Caſtle*, and of his Lordſhip's conſiderable Services and good Affection to His Majeſty's Perſon, was graciouſly pleaſed, by his Letters Patents under the Great Seal of *England*, to conferr upon his Lordſhip the additional Honours of Viſcount *Durſely*, and Earl of *Berkeley*, in the County of *Glouceſter*. On *Octob.* 20th, His Majeſty conferred the Honour of Knighthood upon *Jonathan Raymond* and *Simon Lewis*, Sheriffs, and *William Ruſſel* one of the Common-Council of *London*, giving them the Character of *Perſons of whom His Majeſty had received a very good Account as to their Principles and Affections to the Government, and to the Proteſtant Religion as now Eſtabliſh'd in the Church of* England.

In the Heats and Fatigues of proſecuting the Popiſh Plot, Sir *William Jones*, Attorney-General, humbly beſought His Majeſty, that he might Reſign his Place, wherein he was unable longer to Serve His Majeſty, becauſe of the Affliction lately befallen him in his Family, and the Diſtempers of Body which he had contracted by a Sedentary Life. The King was pleaſed to gratifie him therein, and to permit him to quit that Employment, with an Aſſurance of his being very well ſatisfied with the good and faithful Services performed by him while he was in it ; and His Majeſty was then pleaſed to make Choice of Sir *Creſwel Levinz*, one of His Majeſty's Councel Learn'd in the Law, to be his Attorney-General.

On *November* the 19. His Majeſty was pleaſed to declare in Council, That he had given Leave to the Right-Honourable the Earl of *Eſſex* to Reſign his Place of Firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, but that His Majeſty intended his Lordſhip ſhould continue of his Privy-Council. And the Right-Honourable *Lawrence Hyde*, Eſq; being by his Lordſhip's ſaid Reſignation become the Firſt in that Commiſſion, His Majeſty cauſed him to be Sworn a Privy-Councellor, and accordingly he took his Place at the Board. And His Majeſty was pleaſed to make Sir *Stephen Fox*, Kt. one of the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury. 1679.

On the Removal of the Duke of *Monmouth*, His Majeſty was pleaſed to make the Duke of *Albemarle* Captain of his Life-Guards of Horſe : And the Earl of *Mulgrave* Governor of *Hull*, and Lord-Lieutenant of the *Eaſt-Riding* of *Yorkſhire*. And about the ſame End of *November*, His Majeſty created *Edward* Lord Viſcount *Conway* Earl of *Conway*, and Granted to the Earl of *Cheſterfield* the Offices of Warden and Chief-Juſtice in Eyre of all His Majeſty's Foreſts, Parks, *&c.* on this ſide *Trent*. On *December* the 5th, His Majeſty was pleaſed in Council to Declare, That deſigning to Employ Sir *Robert Southwell*, Kt. in his Service Abroad, he had given him Leave to Reſign his Place of one of the Clerks of the Council, to *Francis Gwynne*, Eſq; who being Called in, was Sworn accordingly. On *December* the 26th, His Majeſty was pleaſed to Grant the Office of Receiver and Pay-Maſter of his Forces, to *Nicholas Johnſon* and *William Fox*, Eſquires. On *Jan.* 7th, His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Edward Deering*, Eſq; Younger Son of Sir *Edward Deering*, Kt. and Bar. deceas'd, *in Conſideration of ſeveral Services by him rendred both before and ſince His Majeſty's happy Reſtauration*

Nothing was become more acceptable to the Court, than the Humour of Stifling and Ridiculing the *Popiſh Plot*. For this Cauſe, Articles of Complaint were preferred by Dr. *Oates* and Mr. *Bedlowe*, againſt the Lord Chief-Juſtice *Scroggs* ; which, with his Lordſhip's Anſwer, were openly Heard and Debated before His Majeſty in Council, on *Wedneſday* Jan. 21. where his Lordſhip was favoured and Vindicated in all Particulars by the King and Council, who therefore Diſmiſs'd the Matter from the Board, and left his Lordſhip to take ſuch Courſe at Law as he ſhould think fit. Theſe and other Proceedings in Council were thought to be ſo Partial, that on *Jan.* 31. the Lord *Ruſſel*, the Lord *Cavendiſh*, Sir *Henry Capell*, and Mr. *Powle*, prayed His Majeſty to give them Leave to withdraw from the Council-Board. To which His Majeſty was pleaſed to Anſwer, *With all his heart*. And on *Febr.* 4th, *Daniel Finch*, Eſq; Firſt Commiſſioner of the Admiralty, and *Sidney Godolphin*, Eſq; one of the Commiſſioners for the Treaſury, were Sworn of His Majeſty's Privy-Council, and took their Places at the Board.

Humour of Ridiculing the *Popiſh Plot*.

Privy-Councellors withdraw.

At the Beginning of *Hillary-Term*, Mr. Baron *Raymond* was Sworn one of the Judges of the Common-Pleas, in the Room of Sir *Robert Atkyns*, who the Day before receiv'd his Diſcharge, under the Great-Seal ; and Sir *Richard Weſton*, one of His Majeſty's Serjeants at Law, was Sworn one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, in the Place of Mr. Juſtice *Raymond*. On *Febr.* 7th, *Charles Littleton* was made Governor of *Sheereneſs*, in the Room of Major *Dorrell*, deceas'd. And about the ſame time, His Majeſty thought fit to add the Lord *Brownkard* and Sir *Thomas Littleton* to the Commiſſion for Executing the Office of Lord High-Admiral of *England*.

Other Honours and Preferments.

On *Febr.* 11th, His Majeſty was pleaſed to Declare in Council, " That Mr. Secretary *Coventry* " had long ſolicited him, on account of his " Infirmneſs of Body, for his Leave to Reſign his " Place of one of his Principal Secretaries of State :

1679. " That His Majesty had at last been prevailed " upon to grant it, though with some unwillingness, because of the great Satisfaction His Majesty had always had in his Services: That " His Majesty's Intention was, he should however continue of his Privy-Council: And " that His Majesty had made Choice of " Sir *Leoline Jenkins* (Judge of the High Court " of Admiralty, and his late Embassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary at the Treaty " at *Nimeguen*) to succeed him in that Station, " which Mr. Secretary *Coventry* would quit, so " soon as he had put his Affairs in order: And " in the mean time, His Majesty was pleased to " Command Sir *Leoline Jenkins* to be Sworn of " his Privy-Council, who accordingly took his " Place at the Board.

Ambassadors and Envoys.

On *Febr.* 17th, His Majesty appointed Sir *Robert Southwell*, Kt. to go his Envoy Extraordinary to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*: And Sir *Francis Pemberton*, one of the Justices of the *King's-Bench*, received his Discharge, under the Great-Seal. On *Febr.* 21st, His Majesty declared Sir *Palmes Fairborne* to be left Lieutenant-Governor of *Tangier*, in the Room of Colonel *Duncan*: upon whose Arrival, the Earl of *Inchiquin* the Governor had obtained Leave to come for *England*, in whose Absence the said Sir *Palmes* was to Command in Chief. The Lord *Bodmyn* went Envoy Extraordinary to the King of *Denmark*; and Sir *Gabriel Silvius*, in the same Quality, to the Dukes of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburgh*. On *March* 6th, His Majesty going to *Blackwall* to see some Frigots there Building, Dined with *Henry Johnson*, Esq; and conferr'd upon him the Honour of Knighthood.

State of Religion.

As to *Religion*; While the Nation and the Parliament were so justly Apprehensive of the Dangers of *Popery*, the King was pleased to keep them in some Amusement, by seeming himself to shew a great Affection and Zeal for the *Protestant Church* Established. He fell in readily with all the Parliamentary Addresses for Executing the Laws against the *Papists*, though nothing was more averse to his own Inclination and Judgment. On *May* the 4th, he caused a *Proclamation* to be publish'd, Commanding all *Papists*, or Reputed *Papists*, forthwith to Depart from the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and from within Ten Miles of the same. And on the same Day he publish'd another *Proclamation* for the Discovery and Apprehending *Maurice Gifford* a Popish Priest, and several other Persons of the *Romish* Religion, *who had, (out of their detestable and barbarous Malice) Conspired and Agreed together to set on-Fire the City of* London, *the Suburbs thereof, and the Places thereunto adjacent.* On *June* 13th, *Thomas White*, alias *Whitebread*, Provincial of the Jesuits in *England*; *William Harcourt*, pretended Rector of *London*; *John Fenwick*, Procurator for the Jesuits in *England*; *John Gaven*, alias *Gawen*, and *Anthony Turner*, all Jesuits and Priests, were brought to their Tryal at the *Old-Bailey*, by Virtue of a Commission of *Oyer and Terminer*, being Indicted of High-Treason, for Conspiring the Death of His Majesty, and the Subversion of the Government and Protestant Religion; and, upon Full Evidence, were found *Guilty*. And the next Day, *Richard Langhorne*, Councellor at Law, who was Indicted for the same Crimes, was, after a long Tryal, likewise found *Guilty*. And then Sentence Passed upon them all Six, to be Drawn, Hang'd, and Quarter'd. When they came to Execution, they all Protested, upon their Salvation, at the very moment of Death, That they were wholly Innocent of the Crimes objected against them, and for which they were about to Suffer. Many People were surprized at these Dying Asseverations; when the Evidence was so clear in all the Facts, and in every Circumstance of them: some imputed their obstinate Denial, to an Expectance of Pardon; others, to an extravagant Notion of Merit; and few believed them, but those who had been Proselyted to them. On *July* 18th, Sir *George Wakeman* the Queen's Physician, Mr. *William Marshall*, Mr. *William Rumsey*, and Mr. *James Corker*, were Tryed upon a like Indictment of High-Treason, for Conspiring the Death of the King, and Subverting the Government, and the Protestant Religion. But the King's Witnesses were now so far Discountenanced, that the Jury brought the Prisoners in, *Not Guilty*. Yet His Majesty suffered *William Plessington* a Popish Priest, being Convicted of High-Treason, for Exercising his Function here, contrary to the Law, to be Executed at *Chester*, on *Saturday* the 19th of *July*; and connived at the like Execution of *John Evans*, and *William Floyd*, two Popish Priests, at *Cardiff*, on the 23d of *July*. His Majesty, by *Proclamation* Dated *Septemb.* 8th, Declares to the World, *That it had appeared, at the Tryals and Arraignments of the Conspirators, in the Horrid and Traiterous Conspiracy now under Prosecution, That among the several Ways and Means contrived for the Murther of his Sacred Majesty, Four Ruffians were appointed to go to* Windsor, *and there to Assassinate his Royal Person; and that by Information upon Oath, there was just cause to suspect that* Layallyan, Karney, *and* Brahall, *Irishmen, and* Wilson *an Englishman, were the Persons Hired to commit that Execrable Crime, and were since fled from Justice: And therefore His Majesty proposes the Reward of an Hundred Pounds for the Discovery of any one of those Offenders.* In another *Proclamation* Dated *Octob.* 31st, His Majesty further Declared, *That the late Horrid Plot and Conspiracy of divers Priests and Jesuits, and other Papists, against His Majesty's Sacred Person, and for the Subversion of the Protestant Religion and Government Established, had been so far Discovered, that the sad Effects thereof, had, by his Majesty's Care, and the Blessing of Almighty God, been hitherto prevented, and the most Notorious Offenders therein brought to Condign Punishment. But His Maiesty considered, that nothing would more conduce to the lasting Safety of His Majesty, his Kingdoms, and the Protestant Religion therein Establish'd, than that there might be a full and perfect Discovery of the said Conspiracy, and therefore offers Pardon, and other Encouragement, to all that can make any further Discovery.* Again, by *Proclamation* Dated *November* the 12th, *His Majesty proposes a Reward of an Hundred Pounds to any Person who shall Discover and Apprehend any Jesuit; and Fifty Pounds to any Person who shall Discover any Estate Real or Personal belonging to any Jesuit, or College or Seminary of Jesuits, or to any Popish Priest, College, Seminary, Convent or Nunnery of Popish and Superstitious Foundation, (Except the same be issuing out, or Part of the Estate and Estates of Sir* Thomas Preston, *Sir* John Warner, 2500 l. *Charge upon the Estate of* Henry Nevil, *Esq; and* 1500 l. *in the Hands of* Augustine Hungate, *which are already Discovered, and now under Examination before the Lords-Commissioners of the Treasury.)*

1679.

Some Papists Acquitted.

The King apprehends his own Life in danger.

And encourages a further Discovery of the *Popish Plot.*

Proclamations against *Papists.*

Tryal of Priests & Jesuits.

In *December*, His Majesty further Declared, " That out of his continual Care of the Protestant " Religion, he had Appointed a Committee of " the Lords of his Privy-Council, to Consider of " the most Effectual Means for putting the Laws " in Execution against the *Papists*, and for the " Suppression of *Popery*; who Reporting their " Opinions to His Majesty in Council, there was " a Reward of Ten Pounds to be Paid to the " Discoverer of any Papist, or suspected Papist, " who shall be Harboured in any of His Majesty's " Houses, and the Officer who Harbour'd them " should be Turn'd out of his Place. The Justices " of Peace were likewise permitted to Search

" *Somerset-*

1679. " *Somerſet-Houſe*, at any time in the Queen's " abſence, as alſo St. *James*'s, for Prieſts and " Papiſts. And that no Popiſh Recuſant might " expect any Favour or Connivance for their ſtay- " ing in Town, His Majeſty Declared his Reſo- " lution, Not to Grant them any Diſpenſations or " Licenſes to that effect. And for preventing the " Reſort of all Perſons to the Chapels of Ambaſ- " ſadors and Foreign Miniſters of the Popiſh Re- " ligion, (except they be their Menial Servants) " the Conſtables and Beadles were directed to " ſeize all Perſons who ſhould be found unduely " reſorting thither. And that no Encouragement " might be wanting, in order to the Conviction " of Papiſts, a Privy-Seal was Paſſing, to Enable " all the Judges to Reward, according to their " Diſcretions, all Perſons that ſhould Proſecute " ſuch Popiſh Recuſants before them, to be pay'd " out of the Eſtates or Forfeitures of thoſe who " ſhould be Convicted by their Proſecutions. And " for ſuch Perſons as were already Impriſoned " any-where, upon Suſpicion of being Popiſh " Prieſts, It was further Ordered, That they be " forthwith Proſecuted to an Attainder. And " whereas Liſts of the *Papiſts* and Reputed *Papiſts* " of *England* and *Wales* had been lodg'd in the " Houſe of Commons by the Knights of the re- " ſpective Shires, and Copies thereof laid before " the Lords of the Committee, the Lord-Chan- " cellor was now Directed to cauſe Commiſſions " to be Prepared (in which the ſaid Liſts were " to inſerted) Impowering and Requiring the " Juſtices of the Peace of each County to tender " the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy to the " Perſons particularly named therein; And upon " their Refuſal, to Proceed againſt them according " to Law, in order to their ſpeedy Conviction." And after all theſe Opinions of the Committee, Confirmed and Enforced by the King in Council, a *Proclamation* was publiſhed the ſame Day, Declaring, *That His Majeſty was ſenſible of the great Encreaſe of* Popery *within this Kingdom of late Years, by reaſon of the Neglect of putting in Execution thoſe good Laws which were provided for Suppreſſing the ſame, whereby Jeſuits and Prieſts had been emboldened to reſort hither from Parts beyond the Seas in great Numbers, and had openly Practiſed and Aſſerted the moſt pernicious and damnable Principles of that Religion, and to Perſwade and Withdraw divers of His Majeſty's good Subjects from their Obedience to His Majeſty, and to reconcile them to the Pope and See of* Rome: *Therefore, His Majeſty apprehending that many of his good Subjects might be ignorant of the good Laws made againſt* Popery, *His Majeſty thinks fit to publiſh and make known the Principal and moſt Penal of the ſaid Laws; as well to prevent and hinder any of his Loving Subjects from being Miſled into any ſuch Offences, through Ignorance, as to Guide and Encourage all Perſons knowing of any ſuch Offences, to a Legal Proſecution of the ſame.*

Proclamation for putting the Laws in Execution againſt Papiſts.

On *Jan.* 17th, at the Seſſions for *Middleſex* and *London*, Eight Perſons were Arraigned for High-Treaſon, upon the Statute of 27 *Eliz.* cap. 2. who being born Subjects of the King of *England*, and having taken the Order of Prieſthood, by Authority derived from the See of *Rome*, had come and remained in *England*, contrary to the Statute; and Six of them were Convicted, And yet after all theſe ſolemn Declarations, and formal Proceedings, the King was believed, by all who beſt knew him, to be a *Papiſt* in his Heart, and a Profeſs'd Encourager of Suppreſſing and Ridiculing the *Popiſh Plot*; which never ended in his Reign, nor with his Life.

The King is not throughly convinc'd of the Popiſh Plot.

Omiſſion in the *Teſt Act*, about Members of Convocation.

There was little more of Eccleſiaſtical Concern; unleſs we take Notice, That the Houſe of Lords had obſerved an Omiſſion in the *Teſt Act*, and and other *Acts of Security*, " That no Proviſion " was made for requiring the Members of Convo- " cation to take the Oaths and Declaration." 1679. Upon which a *Bill* was brought in, Intituled, *An Act to Diſable any Perſon from Sitting in any of the Houſes of Convocation, till he hath taken the Oaths, and made and Subſcribed the Declaration therein contained.* Which *Bill* being ſent from the Lords, was on *Apr.* 3d Read the Firſt time, and on *Apr.* 8th a Second time, and then Committed, upon the Debate of the Houſe, to a Committee of Members expreſsly named; to which were to be added all the Members that ſerved for the Univerſities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*. A *Report* from this Committee was made on *Apr.* 22d, That they had taken the Bill into Conſideration, and Agreed upon ſeveral Amendments and Clauſes: Which being Read, the Bill was re-Committed, and was afterwards dropt. The Foundation of this Bill was laid, in this Opinion of all People, That the Members of Convocation were not ſo Called to Parliament by the *Premunientes* Writ, as to be Intitled to the Privileges or Duties of Parliament-Men, by any Law or Statute, unleſs expreſsly named in it.

Unhappy Diſtinction of *Whig* and *Tory*.

The Nation was ſo Divided into Party and Faction, under the unhappy Names of *Whig* and *Tory*, that at Elections for Parliament, and other Publick Meetings, it occaſioned many Tumults and Riots, and other Perſonal Challenges and Combats. Upon which His Majeſty, by his *Proclamation* Dated *March* 9th, was pleaſed to Declare, " That it had become too frequent, eſpecially " with Perſons of Quality, under a vain Pretence " of Honour, to take upon them to be the Re- " vengers of their private Quarrels, by Duels and " ſingle Combat; which ought not to be, upon any " Pretence or Provocation whatſoever: Therefore, " His Majeſty conſidering, that the Sin of Murther " was deteſtable before God, and this Way of proſe- " cuting Satisfaction was ſcandalous to Chriſtian " Religion, and was a manifeſt Violation of the " Laws; out of his pious Care to prevent Un- " chriſtian and raſh Effuſion of Blood, He ſtrictly " Charges and Commands all his Loving Sub- " jects, That they do not, either by themſelves " or others, Challenge any Perſon, nor Accept of " any Challenge, nor actually Fight any Duel; " Declaring his Royal Pleaſure, That He will not " grant his Pardon to any Perſon that ſhall be " ſo concern'd in any Duel, but leave him to the " utmoſt Rigour and Severities of the Laws.

Proclamation againſt Duelling.

Unhappy Diviſions among the Clergy.

The Diſſentions among the Clergy were as apparent as among the People. Thoſe Divines who were hearty in their Zeal againſt Popery, and were ſtedfaſt in Aſſerting the Legal Rights and Liberties of Church and State, were unhappily Run down for *Whigs*, and even for *Fanaticks*, though Perſons of the greateſt Learning, Sobriety, and Affection to the Eſtabliſh'd Conſtitution: While other Clergy-men, who were Drawn in to Declaim againſt the *Fanaticks* more than againſt the *Papiſts*, and to pretend to be more afraid of a Republick than of a Popiſh Succeſſor, they Valu'd themſelves for the Diſtinguiſhing Name of *Tories*; and run into ſuch High Notions of *Paſſive Obedience*, and Unbounded Prerogative, that they really gave a great Advantage to the *Papiſts*, and help'd to make the *Diſſenting* Teachers the more Acceptable not only to the Common People, but even to many of the Nobility and Gentry, who were offended at thoſe new Marks of a *High-Church*. For, to uſe the Words of Sir *John Hawles*, late Solicitor-General, in his Remarks on *Fitz-Harris*'s Tryal, *Many of the Clergy of the Church of* England *had been prevailed with to cry-up the* Popiſh, *as a* Fanatick Plot: *The* Papiſts *and the* Church of England *being in the late Times equally Sufferers, and Oppreſs'd by the* Fanaticks, *they naturally grew to have a Kindneſs for each other, and both join'd in Hating*

1679. *Hating the* Fanaticks; *and therefore pretended at leaſt, that they did not believe any thing of the Popiſh Plot, but that* that *Report was given out by the Fanaticks, whilſt they themſelves were Deſigning ſomething againſt the Church of* England.

1680. The Parliament, by the laſt Prorogation, was to have Met again on *April* the 15th. But on *Monday* April 5th, His Majeſty was pleaſed to Declare in Council, "That he thought fit, for "ſeveral weighty Conſiderations, to make a further "Prorogation till the 17th of *May* next." At which time the Two Houſes Met at *Weſtminſter*, and were Prorogued, by Commiſſion, till the 1ſt of *July* next: At which time it was further Prorogued, by Commiſſion, till the 22d Day of the ſame Month. But in the mean time, His Majeſty Declared in Council, on *July* 14th, "That he "thought fit to Prorogue the Parliament from "the 22d Inſtant, till the 23d of *Auguſt*;" when it was again Prorogued, by Commiſſion, till the 21ſt of *October*. On which Day, His Majeſty, by *Proclamation*, Declared, That the Parliament ſhould then Meet, and Sit, and therefore Required the Preſence and Attendance of all the Members.

The Parliament Prorogu'd from time to time.

Abhorrence of Petitioning.

In the mean time, Inſtructions were given, and great Intereſt was made to obtain, at ſeveral Seſſions and Aſſizes, a Declaration of Abhorrence of Petitioning for the Sitting of a Parliament; and many of theſe Forms of Abhorrence were preſented to the King, who ſeem'd to be very fond of them. The City of *Weſtminſter* was the firſt, who, by *Francis Wythins*, Eſq; (Knighted for that Service) preſented ſuch an *Addreſs* of Abhorrence, made by the Grand-Jury, and Subſcribed by the Juſtices. The like *Addreſſes* were brought up from the Counties of *Surrey*, *Eſſex*, *Middleſex*, and *Norfolk*; this laſt County particularly giving the King their humble Thanks for Recalling the Duke of *York* from *Flanders*.

Meeting of the Parliament.

On *Thurday* Octob. 21. the Parliament Met at *Weſtminſter*; And His Majeſty coming to the Houſe of Lords, with the Commons Attending, was pleaſed to make this Gracious *Speech* to Both Houſes:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The King's Speech.

THE ſeveral Prorogations I have made, have been very Advantagious to our Neighbours, and very Uſeful to Me; for I have employed that Time in making and perfecting an Alliance with the Crown of Spain, *ſuitable to that which I had before with the* States *of the* United Provinces, *and they alſo had with* Spain, *conſiſting of mutual Obligations of Succour and Defence.*

I have all the reaſon in the world to believe, That what was ſo much deſired by former Parliaments, muſt needs be very grateful to you now: For though ſome, perhaps, may wiſh theſe Meaſures had been taken ſooner, yet no Man can with Reaſon think that it is now too late; for they who deſire to Make theſe Alliances, and they who deſire to Break them, ſhew themſelves to be of another Opinion.

And as theſe are the beſt Meaſures that could be taken for the Safety of England, *and the Repoſe of of Chriſtendom; ſo they cannot fail to attain their End, and to ſpread and improve themſelves farther, if Our Diviſions at Home, do not render Our Friendſhip leſs Conſiderable Abroad.*

To prevent thoſe as much as may be, I think fit to renew to you all the Aſſurances which can be deſired, That Nothing ſhall be wanting on my Part to give you the fulleſt Satisfaction your Hearts can wiſh, for the Security of the Proteſtant Religion, which I am fully reſolved to Maintain againſt all the Conſpiracies of Our Enemies, and to Concurr with you in any new Remedies which ſhall be Propoſed, that may conſiſt with Preſerving the Succeſſion of the Crown in its Due and Legal Courſe of Deſcent. 1680.

And in order to this, I do Recommend it to You, to purſue the further Examination of the Plot, with a ſtrict and an impartial Enquiry. I do not think my Self ſafe, nor You neither, till that Matter be gone through with; And therefore it will be neceſſary that the Lords in the Tower *be brought to their ſpeedy Tryal, that Juſtice may be done.*

I need not tell you what Danger the City of Tangier *is in, nor of what Importance it is to Us to Preſerve it. I have, with a mighty Charge and Expence, ſent a very conſiderable Relief thither; but conſtantly to Maintain ſo great a Force as that War will require, and to make thoſe New Works and Fortifications, without which, the Place will not be long Tenable, amounts to ſo vaſt a Sum, that without Your Support, it will be impoſſible for Me to undergo it: Therefore I lay the Matter plainly before You, and do deſire Your Advice and Aſſiſtance.*

But that which I value above all the Treaſure in the World, and which I am ſure will give Me greater Strength and Reputation both at Home and Abroad, than any Treaſure can do, is, A perfect Union among Our Selves.

Nothing but This, can Reſtore the Kingdom to that Strength and Vigour which it ſeems to have loſt, and Raiſe us again to that Conſideration which England *hath uſually had.*

All Europe *have their Eyes upon this Aſſembly, and think their Own Happineſs or Miſery, as well as Ours, will depend upon it.*

If We ſhould be ſo unhappy as to fall into ſuch a Miſunderſtanding amongſt Our Selves, as would render Our Friendſhip unſafe to truſt to; it will not be to be wondred at, if Our Neighbours ſhould begin to take new Reſolutions, and perhaps ſuch as may be Fatal to Us.

Let Us therefore take Care that We do not Gratifie Our Enemies, and Diſcourage Our Friends, by any unſeaſonable Diſputes.

If any ſuch do happen, the World will ſee it was no Fault of Mine; for I have done all that was poſſible for Me to do, to keep You in Peace while I Live, and to leave You ſo when I Die.

But from ſo great Prudence and ſo good Affection as Yours, I can fear nothing of this kind; but do rely upon You All, that You will uſe Your beſt Endeavours to bring this Parliament to a good and happy Concluſion.

After this *Speech*, the Lord-Chancellor, by His Majeſty's Command, Directed the Commons to Return to their Houſe, and to proceed to the Choice of a *Speaker*: Which they accordingly did, and Unanimouſly Elected *William Williams*, Eſq; of *Grays-Inn*, Councellor at Law, and Recorder of *Cheſter*; who, the next Day, was Preſented to His Majeſty ſeated in his Throne in the Houſe of Lords, and Approved by Him. On *Tueſday* Oct. 26. they entred on their Debates: And becauſe the Senſe of the Houſe, and the State of the Nation, will beſt appear by what was then deliver'd, we ſhall here inſert the Two leading *Speeches*. The Lord R. began thus:

W. Williams Choſen *Speaker*.

Mr SPEAKER;

SIR,

Speeches in the Houſe of Commons.

"SEeing, by *God's Providence* and His *Majeſty's* "*Favour*, We are here Aſſembled, to Conſult "and Adviſe about the greateſt Affairs of the "Kingdom, I humbly conceive it will become us, "to begin firſt with that which is of moſt Con"ſequence to our *King* and *Country*, and to take "into Conſideration how to ſave the *Main*, before "we ſpend any Time about *Particulars*.

"*SIR*, I am of Opinion, That the *Life* of "our *King*, the *Safety* of our *Country* and *Pro-*

"*teſtant*

1680. " *teſtant Religion*, are in great Danger from *Popery*; " and that either the *Parliament* muſt *Suppreſs* the " the *Power* and *Growth* of *Popery*, or elſe that " *Popery* will ſoon *Deſtroy* not only *Parliaments*, " but all that is *Near* and *Dear* to us. And there- " fore I humbly Move, That we may Reſolve to " take into our Conſideration, in the firſt place, " *How to Suppreſs Popery, and Prevent a Popiſh* " *Succeſſor*; without which, all our Endeavours " about other Matters will not ſignifie any thing, " and therefore this juſtly challengeth the Pre- " cedency.

He was Seconded by Sir *H.C.* in this Notable manner:

Mr. SPEAKER;

SIR,

" I Stand up to Second that Motion, and to give " ſome Reaſons, with your Permiſſion, why " I Agree in it; not doubting but other Perſons " will be of the ſame Opinion, if they have the " ſame Sentiments what *Influence* the *Popiſh Party* " have had in the *Management* of moſt of our Af- " fairs both at *Home* and *Abroad*, for many Years " laſt paſt; and how that Party hath *Encreaſed*, " and been *Encouraged*.

" *SIR*, I remember, that after His Majeſty's " happy Reſtauration, it was thought convenient " that an *Act of Uniformity* ſhould Paſs, as the " beſt Law that could be invented to Secure the " *Church* from the Danger of *Popery* and *Fana-* " *ticiſm*; and accordingly it did Paſs in the " Year 1662: but in the Year 1663, ſome that " then Managed the great Affairs of State, or at " leaſt had great Intereſt with His Majeſty, were " of another Opinion; for they had prevailed " with Him to Grant a *Toleration* and *Indulgence*, " and to make a *Declaration* to that Purpoſe. " The Parliament Aſſembling ſoon after, thought " it very ſtrange, that in one Year an *Act of* " *Uniformity* ſhould be the beſt Way to Preſerve " the Church, and that in the next Year a *Tolera-* " *tion* and *Indulgence*; therefore, after a ſerious " Debate about it, in *Febr.* 1663. they made an " *Addreſs* to His Majeſty, humbly repreſenting " how it would reflect on the Wiſdom of that Par- " liament, to have ſuch an Alteration made ſo " ſoon; and that ſuch Proceedings, for ought " they could foreſee, would end in *Popery*. Upon " which His Majeſty, out of his great Goodneſs, " ſtopt the Iſſuing out of the ſaid *Toleration*, " hearkening rather to the Advice of his *Parlia-* " *ment*, than to any *private Counſellers*.

" *SIR*, I cannot inform you Who it was that " gave that Advice to His Majeſty, nor certainly " affirm that they were Popiſhly Affected; but if " I may take the liberty to judge of a Tree by " its Fruit, I have ſome Reaſon to think ſo: be- " cauſe I find by *Coleman's Letters*, and other " Diſcoveries, That a *Toleration* and *Indulgence* " ſhould be one of the great *Engines* they intended " to uſe for the Eſtabliſhing of *Popery* in this " Nation. But the Project thus failing at this " Time, they were forc'd to wait with Patience " until they could have another Opportunity; " employing in the mean time their Diabolical " Counſels in Weakening the *Proteſtant* Intereſt " (in order to a General Deſtruction of it) by En- " gaging us in a War with *Holland:* In which " the *French* Acted the ſame Part in the Behalf of " the *Dutch*, as they did afterwards in our Behalf " againſt them in 1672, very fairly Looking on " both times, while we poor *Proteſtants* with " great fury *Deſtroy'd* one the other. But this " was not ſo ſtrange, nor ſo plain, as the *Dividing* " of our *Fleet* under the Command of Prince " *Rupert* and General *Monk*, and the Deſign of " Deſtroying them, as well as their Ships, and 1680. " the reſt of our Navy-Royal at *Chatham*. And " as they thus Acted their Part at *Sea*, ſo they " did not forget to do their beſt *a-Shore*; in " *Apr.* 1666, ſome Perſons that were then Hang'd, " Confeſs'd they had been *treated* with, and had " *treated* with others, to Burn the City of *London* " in *September* following; of which Confeſſion we " then took as little Notice, as we have of other " Diſcoveries ſince: however, accordingly in *Sep-* " *tember*, *Thirteen thouſand* Houſes of the City of " *London* were Burnt: And thoſe that were " Taken in Carrying on that Work, generouſly " *Diſcharg'd* without any *Tryal*; and one Papiſt " that Confeſs'd, that himſelf and others did ſet " the City on-Fire, was in great haſte Hang'd, " and ſo the Buſineſs was *huſht up*, as compleatly " as the laſt great *Plot* is like to be now, brand- " ing *Hubert*, that then made that Confeſſion, " with *Madneſs*; as now theſe laſt Witneſſes, with " *Perjury*, *Sodomy*, and what not. However, theſe " Buſineſſes were not ſo Carried on, but His Ma- " jeſty diſcern'd ſome of the Intrigues of them, " which made him alter his Councils, and, con- " trary to the Endeavours of that Party, enter " into New Alliances, by making up that excel- " lent *League*, uſually call'd the *Tripple-League*. " Which put a ſtop to theſe Mens Deſigns as to " Affairs Abroad, but not to their Deſigns here at " Home. For having obtained the *Oxford* Act, " and ſome others againſt the *Diſſenters*, great " Endeavours were uſed to have them executed " ſeverely, in expectation that the *Diſſenters* would " ſo be made weary of living *quietly* under them, " and in the end be glad of a *Toleration*: But the " *Diſſenters* deceived them, and ſubmitted to the " Laws, inſomuch that in 1670, till 1671. there " was hardly a Conventicle to be heard of in *Eng-* " *land*; and might never have been more, if that " Party had not been afraid of a great Diſap- " pointment thereby: Wherefore, to revive our " *Diviſions*, and to bring in (as they hoped) " their own *Religion*, they employed all their " Force again to get a *Toleration*; I ſay, *They* did " it, becauſe it cannot be imagin'd it could be " from any Proteſtant Intereſt, both Churchmen " and Diſſenters publickly declaring their Deteſta- " tion of it: And in 1672. it was Obtain'd, " Printed, and Publiſh'd; after we had, in order " to the Carrying it on, *broke* that never-to-be- " forgotten *Tripple-League*, *ſacrificed* our *Honour* " to the *French*, not only by making a *ſtrong Al-* " *liance* with them, but by *ſeizing* the *Dutch* " *Smyrna Fleet*, and then afterwards Proclaiming " War with them. Which War was Continu'd, " in order to Ruine us Both; for the *French* " proved but *Lookers on* at *Sea*, (as they had " done when Engaged with the *Dutch* in 1665.) " though great *Conquerors* at *Land*, eſpecially of " the *Proteſtants* in *Germany* and *Holland*. And " as this *Toleration* was accompanied with theſe " great Alterations in Affairs Abroad, ſo it was " back't, 1. With a great Miniſter of State at " the Helm at Home, who was ſo Confident of " the Re-fixing *Popery* here, that he could not for- " bear to declare himſelf to be of that Religion, I " mean my Lord-Treaſurer *Clifford:* As alſo, " 2. With a great Army at *Black-Heath*, Ready " upon all Occaſions: And, 3. With the greateſt " Violation on the Property of the Subject, that " ever happen'd in this Nation, the *Seizing* of " *One Million and an Half*, or thereabout, in the " *Exchequer*. All which indeed made our Condi- " tion Deſperate, and, as many thought, paſt " Retrieve. But, Mr. *Speaker*, here again the " Goodneſs and Wiſdom of His Majeſty Saved us, " refuſing to follow ſuch pernicious Counſels: " Upon which *Clifford* not only loſt his Place, but " his Life too, breaking his Heart (as is by moſt " believed)

1680. " believed) to ſee himſelf ſo diſappointed in this
" great Deſign. And here, as we can never too
" much *deteſt* my Lord *Clifford*, and ſuch Others
" who Contrived our Ruine ; ſo we can never ſuf-
" ficiently *admire* His Majeſty's Royal Care, in
" working out our Security, by refuſing to follow
" any Advice that tended to thoſe Ends. And
" therefore, to the great Diſappointment of that
" Party, at the Requeſt of the Houſe of Commons
" at their next Meeting, he *Recalled* the ſaid *Tolera-*
" *tion*, *Disbanded the Army*, and, in convenient
" time, *made a Peace* with *Holland*. But though
" this Party were thus defeated of their Deſign,
" yet not ſo diſcouraged as to give it over. They
" changed their Meaſures, but not their Princi-
" ples ; and although they deſiſted from further
" *aiming* at a *Toleration*, yet they no ways neg-
" lected *purſuing* a *Reformation*, but, in order
" thereto, proſecuted a Correſpondence formerly
" begun for that Purpoſe with the *French* King,
" and by promiſing him conſiderable Supplies to
" Carry on the War he was then Engaged in,
" ſecured themſelves, as they thought, of his Aſ-
" ſiſtance for Settling of *Popery* here. Accor-
" dingly it is not unknown, what a Party of
" Men, and what Quantities of Ammunition, and
" other Neceſſaries for War, were ſent to the
" *French* King, during the War he was then En-
" gaged in, and how it was done contrary to the
" Advice of the Parliament, and the Solicitations
" of moſt of the Princes of *Europe*, and true In-
" tereſt of *England*, to the Aſtoniſhment of all
" good Men ; eſpecially becauſe it was *contrary* to
" His Majeſty's own *Proclamation*, and when the
" *French* had *Declared* they made that *War*
" for *Religion*, endeavouring to force the *Dutch* to
" *allow* of *Popiſh Churches*. However, ſuch was
" the Strength of this Party, that this Aſſiſtance
" was continued until the *French* King was willing
" to make a Peace ; and then, Who more Inſtru-
" mental than our Miniſters to effect it ? ſeveral
" Ambaſſadors, and Plenipotentiaries too, being
" ſent as well to the Court of *Spain*, as *Germany*
" and *Holland*, for that Purpoſe. And at laſt, the
" *Dutch* being Weary, and Conſumed with the
" *War*, they were perſuaded to be willing for a
" *Peace* ; and accordingly on *Jan.* 10th, 1667.
" entred into a Treaty with Us for a General
" Peace, to be accompliſhed by ſuch Ways and
" Means as are therein preſcribed. Which League
" was kept private for ſome time ; and inſtead
" of any Diſcovery thereof, about the End of
" *February* following (the Parliament being then
" ſoon after to Aſſemble) a great Noiſe was made
" of Entring into a War againſt *France* ; it being
" concluded, That Nothing like That would en-
" cline the Parliament to give Money, nor the
" People freely to part with it, becauſe it was
" the only Way to extinguiſh thoſe Fears they
" lay under, by reaſon of the growing Greatneſs
" of *France*. At the Meeting of the Parliament,
" the Project was ſet on foot with all the Art
" and Induſtry imaginable ; and ſo far were the
" Major-part of the Members perſuaded of the
" Reality thereof, that they were enclinable to give
" a great Sum of Money for the Carrying on of
" the War : But while they were in Conſultation
" about it, the *League* formerly mention'd, Agreed
" at the *Hague*, was unluckily made (in ſome
" meaſure) publick, and occaſion'd a great
" jealouſie of the Reality of the Pretended War ;
" and the greater, becauſe, upon Enquiry, they
" could not find there were any Alliances made
" to that Purpoſe. And yet notwithſtanding this,
" and the great Endeavours of ſome Worthy Mem-
" bers of that Parliament, (now of this) an
" Army of Thirty thouſand Men were raiſed, and
" a Tax of above One million two hundred thou-
" ſand Pounds was given. And then, inſtead of
" a *War*, a *General Peace*, according to that *Treaty* 1680.
" Agreed with *Holland*, was preſently made. By
" which that Party thought they had ſecured not
" only the Power of *France*, but the Men and
" Money here raiſed at Home, to be made ſer-
" viceable for their Ends ; there wanting nothing
" but a *Popiſh King* to perfect all theſe Deſigns.
" For which we have great Reaſon to believe they
" had made all neceſſary Preparations, as well by
" employing Men and Money to find out wicked
" Inſtruments to take away the King's Life, as
" by providing one *Claypool* to be a Sacrifice, to
" make an Atonement for the Act, and to caſt
" the Wickedneſs thereof on the *Fanaticks*. To
" which purpoſe, the ſaid *Claypool* was really Im-
" priſon'd ſome time before in the *Tower*, upon
" the Evidence of Two Witneſſes, That he ſhould
" ſay, *That he, and Two hundred more, had Engaged*
" *to Kill the King, the next time he went to* New-
" Market. For which, in all probability, he had
" as really been Hang'd, if the breaking out of
" the *Plot* had not prevented their Deſigns.
" Then was *Claypool*, the next Term after, pub-
" lickly Cleared at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, the Wit-
" neſſes Appearing no more againſt him. Thus
" were we again reduced to a Miſerable Condition :
" but it pleaſed God, by the Diſcovery of the
" Plot by Dr. *Oates*, once more to Save us ; whoſe
" Evidence (he being but One Witneſs) they
" thought at firſt to have Out-braved ; but ſome
" of them being ſo infatuated as to kill Juſtice
" *Godfrey*, and *Coleman* ſo unfortunate as to leave
" ſome of his *important Papers* in his Houſe, not-
" withſtanding the Time he had to convey them
" away, it wrought ſo great a Fermentation in the
" People, as that there was no Remedy, but that
" the further Purſuit of the Plot muſt be again
" laid aſide, and a fair Face put upon Things :
" And ſo accordingly there was for a few Months ;
" but how, after *Wakeman's* Tryal, Things turn'd
" again, what Endeavours have been ſince uſed to
" *Ridicule* the *Plot*, to *Diſparage* the *Old Witneſſes*,
" to *Diſcourage New Ones*, to ſet up *Presbyterian*
" *Plots*, and to Encreaſe our *Diviſions*, I ſuppoſe
" muſt be freſh in every Man's Memory here,
" and therefore I ſhall not offer to trouble you
" therewith.

" But, *SIR*, I cannot Conclude, without
" begging your Patience, while I Obſerve how
" Things have been Carry'd on in *Scotland* and
" *Ireland*, anſwerable to what was done here.

" In *Ireland*, the *Papiſts* are at leaſt *Five* to One
" in Number for the *Proteſtants*, and may pro-
" bably derive from their Cradle an Inclination
" to Maſſacre them again : At leaſt, the *Proteſtants*
" have no Security, but by having the *Militia-*
" *Arms*, and the Command of *Towns* and *Forts*
" in their Hands. But about the ſame time, or
" a little before that the *Toleration* came out here
" in 1672, an *Order* went from hence, which, after
" a long Preamble of the Loyalty and Affection
" of the *Papiſts* to His Majeſty, *Required the*
" *Lord-Lieutenant* and Council to *Diſpenſe* with
" the *Papiſts wearing of Arms*, and *living in Cor-*
" *porations*, and a great many other things in
" their Favour ; of which they have made ſuch
" Uſe, as that the *Plot* There, was in as good
" Readineſs as that Here : but how Carry'd on,
" and what Endeavours were there alſo uſed to
" Stifle it, will appear, when your Leiſure may
" permit you to Examine thoſe Witneſſes.

" In *Scotland*, the Government is quite Altered,
" the *Uſe* of *Parliaments*, in a manner, *aboliſhed*,
" and the *Power* of that *Government* lodged in
" a *Commiſſioner* and *Council*, a *Standing Army* of
" *Twenty two thouſand Men* Settled, all Endeavours
" uſed to *Divide* the *Proteſtant Intereſt*, and to
" *Encourage* the *Papiſts*. By which we may con-
" clude, That the ſame Intereſt hath had a

" great

1680. " great hand in the Management of Affairs " There alſo.

" And, *SIR*, may we not as well believe, that " the World was at firſt made of *Atoms*, or by " Chance, without the help of an Omnipotent " Hand, as that theſe Affairs in this our Little " World have been thus Carry'd on ſo many " Years together, ſo contrary to our true Intereſt, without ſome great Original Cauſe? by " which the *Popiſh* Intereſt hath ſo far got the " Aſcendant of the *Proteſtant* Intereſt, that notwithſtanding all His Majeſty's Endeavours, " Things have been ſtrangely Over-ruled in favour " of that *Party*; how, and which way, His Majeſty's *Declaration*, made in *April* 1679, is to " me a great Manifeſtation.

" *SIR*, I hope the Weight of the Matter I " have Diſcours'd on, will Plead my Pardon with " the Houſe, for having troubled you ſo long: I " ſubmit what I have ſaid to your Judgment, " humbly deſiring a favourable Conſtruction: " And although I have ſaid ſome Things that are " very Strange, and other Things grounded only " on Conjectures; yet I believe that no Man will " have juſt Reaſon to doubt the Probability of " the Truth, if they will but conſider what a " Potent Friend the *Papiſts* have had of *James* " Duke of *York*, and how *Emboldened* by the " *Hopes* of having him for *King*. And as " it is not to be doubted but that they have had " *his* Aſſiſtance, ſo they have had the *French* Ambaſſador's too, who, by his *frequency* at the " *Palace*, hath ſeemed rather *one of the Family and King's Houſhold*, than *a Foreign Ambaſſador*; and by his Egreſs and Regreſs to and from His Majeſty, rather *a Prime Miniſter of State of this Kingdom*, than *a Counſellor to another Prince*. " And the Truth of All hath been ſo Confirmed " by *Coleman*'s *Letters*, making the *Duke*'s Intereſt, the *French* Intereſt, and the *Papiſts* Intereſt ſo much one, and by the many Witneſſes that have come in about the Plot, that " I think we may rather be at a Loſs for our " Remedy, than in Doubt of our Diſeaſe. And " therefore, though I know the Difficulties I " may bring my ſelf under, by having thus " Laid open ſome Men's Deſigns; yet ſeeing my " King and Country have Call'd me to this " Service, I am reſolv'd, That as *my Father loſt his Life* for *King* Charles *the Firſt*, ſo I will not " be afraid to *adventure mine* for *King* Charles " *the Second*, and that makes me expoſe my ſelf " in his Service in this Place.

" *SIR*, I think (ſeeing Things are thus) " without neglecting our Duty to our King and " Country, nay, to our *God* too, we cannot deferr " Endeavouring the Securing of the King's Perſon, " and Proteſtant Religion, by all Lawful Means " whatſoever: And therefore I Second the Motion " that was made, That we may, in the firſt " place, take into our Conſideration, how to " Suppreſs *Popery*, and Prevent a *Popiſh Succeſſor*; " that ſo we may never return again to Superſtition, Idolatry and Slavery, but may always " preſerve that pure Religion, to be the Religion " of this Nation, for which ſo many of our Fore-" Fathers have ſuffer'd Martyrdom, I mean the " *Proteſtant Religion*, as long as the Sun and Moon " endure.

Reſolution againſt a Popiſh Succeſſor. At the End of the Debates of this Day, the Houſe Reſolved, *That it is the Opinion of this Houſe, That they ought, in the firſt place, to proceed effectually to Suppreſs* Popery, *and prevent a* Popiſh Succeſſor.

The Duke of *York* ſeem'd to expect a Vote of this nature, and therefore would not ſtay to bear the Affront of it, but the Day before the Seſſion, departed for *Scotland*, He and his Dutcheſs and Retinue going down the River in their Barges, to embark on the Men of War appointed to Attend them, His Majeſty being pleaſed to Accompany them as far as *Woolwich*. 1680.

On *Octob.* 27th, they firſt Reſolved, *That an Addreſs be made to His Majeſty, Declaring the Reſolution of this Houſe, to Preſerve and Support the King's Perſon and Government, and the Proteſtant Religion at Home and Abroad.* And then falling on the Debate of Diſſolving, and ſo often Proroguing the Parliaments, and the Diſcouraging of Petitions for the Sitting of them, they came to theſe *Reſolutions:*

Reſolution for the Right of Petitioning. *Reſolved*, " That it is, and ever hath been the " undoubted Right of the Subjects of *England*, " to Petition the King, for the Calling and Sitting " of Parliaments, and Redreſſing of Grievances.

Reſolved, " That to Traduce ſuch Petitioning " as a Violation of Duty, and to repreſent it to " His Majeſty as Tumultuous or Seditious; is to " Betray the Liberty of the Subject, and Contribute to the Deſign of Subverting the ancient " Legal Conſtitution of this Kingdom, and inducing Arbitrary Power.

Reſolved, " That a Committee be Appointed " to Enquire after all ſuch Perſons that have Offended againſt the Right of the Subject.

Sir *Francis Wythins* Expell'd the Houſe. After theſe *Votes*, a Complaint was made againſt Sir *Francis Wythins* a Member of the Houſe, who had preferred an *Addreſs* to the King, againſt the Peoples Right of Petitioning: And he not being in the Houſe, an *Order* was made, That he ſhould Attend the next Day; where, after he was Heard in his Place, he was Ordered to Withdraw, and this Sentence was Paſs'd upon him, *That he ſhould receive the Cenſure of the Houſe upon his Knees, and be forthwith Expell'd the Houſe.*

Proclamation for further Diſcovery of the Popiſh Plot. His Majeſty, to ſtop the Torrent of the Houſe, and to ſeem to fall in with them, in a like Zeal againſt *Popery*, did, on *Octob.* 30th, Publiſh a *Proclamation*, Declaring *His Princely Care for Securing the True Proteſtant Religion, and for Satisfying the Minds of his Loving Subjects*; *And that therefore he thought fit to Encourage the more-effectual Diſcovery and Suppreſſion of the moſt Horrid and Execrable* Popiſh Plot, *by promiſing a Free Pardon to any Perſons who ſhould come in, and give further Information and Evidence concerning it.*

Reſolutions againſt Popery. The Commons were ſo little ſatisfy'd with this Court-Promiſe of Suppreſſing *Popery*, that on *Novemb.* 2. they fell into a Debate of the *Popiſh Plot*, and came to theſe Reſolutions: " 1. That " the Duke of *York*'s being a *Papiſt*, and the Hopes " of his coming ſuch to the Crown, hath given " the greateſt Countenance and Encouragement to " the preſent Deſigns and Conſpiracies againſt the " King, and Proteſtant Religion. 2. That in De-" fence of the King's Perſon and Government, " and Proteſtant Religion, this Houſe doth De-" clare, That they will Stand by His Majeſty " with their Lives and Fortunes; And that if " His Majeſty ſhould come to any Violent Death, " (which God forbid) they will Revenge it to the " utmoſt on the *Papiſts*." And after ſeveral Speeches, it was Reſolved, That a Bill be brought in, to *Diſable* James *Duke of* York *to Inherit the Imperial Crowns of* England *and* Ireland, *and the Dominions thereto belonging.* This Bill was Read the Firſt time on *Novemb.* 4th, when Sir *Leoline Jenkins* Argued, That it was, *1ſt*, Contrary to Natural Juſtice, to Condemn a Man before the Conviction, or the Hearing of him. *2dly*, That it was contrary to the Principles of our Religion, to Diſpoſſeſs a Man of his Right, becauſe he differs in Point of Faith. *3dly*, It was againſt the Divine Right of Monarchy, and to give the Crown to the Diſpoſal of the People. *4thly*, It was againſt the Oath of Allegiance, which did bind all Perſons to

Bill of Excluſion.

Arguments againſt it.

1680. the King, his Heirs and Succeſſors; by which the Duke, as Preſumptive-Heir, muſt be underſtood.

Arguments for it. Other Members Argued not only for the Legality, but for the Expedience, and even the Neceſſity of ſuch a Bill, as the only Way of Preſerving the King, the Government, and the Proteſtant Religion: And ſo it was, by a very great Majority, "*Reſolved*, "That the Bill ſhould be read "a Second time on *Saturday* Morning, *Nov.* 6th."

Proceeding in it. At which time it was *Reſolved*, "That the Bill "be Committed to a Committee of the Whole "Houſe. That it be an Inſtruction to the ſaid "Committee, That the *Excluſion* in the ſaid Bill "do extend to the Perſon of *James* Duke of *York* "only. And that this Houſe will Reſolve it ſelf "into a Committee of the Whole Houſe, on *Mon*"*day* Morning next at Ten of the Clock, to pro"ceed to the Conſideration of the ſaid Bill." Accordingly, on *Novemb.* 8th, the Houſe Reſolved it ſelf into a Committee, and Reported their Reſolution, "That the ſaid Bill for Diſabling *James* "Duke of *York*, &c. with the ſeveral Clauſes and "Amendments, be Ingroſs'd.

The King offended. The King was Incens'd at this Proceeding of the Commons againſt his Brother; but to ſhew his Reſentment in the calmeſt manner, he ſent this Meſſage to the Houſe, on *Novemb.* 10th: *His Majeſty deſires this Houſe, as well for the Satisfaction of his People, as of Himſelf, to Expedite ſuch Matters as are depending before them, relating to* Popery, *and the* Plot; *And would have them reſt Aſſured, That all Remedies they can tender to His Majeſty conducing to thoſe Ends, ſhall be very Acceptable to him, provided they be ſuch as may conſiſt with Preſerving the Succeſſion of the Crown in its Legal Courſe of Deſcent.* After a Debate upon this Meſſage, and a general Diſſatisfaction in it, the Houſe came to theſe Reſolutions: 1. "That "a Committee be Appointed to draw up an "humble Addreſs to His Majeſty, upon the De"bate of the Houſe, in Anſwer to His Majeſty's "Gracious Meſſage. 2. That this Houſe will "proceed in the Proſecution of the Lords in the "*Tower*, and will forthwith begin with *William* "Viſcount *Stafford*.

On *Novemb.* 11th, this Addreſs to His Majeſty was Read, and Agreed to be Preſented:

May it Pleaſe Your Moſt Excellent Majeſty,

Addreſs of the Commons. "WE Your Majeſty's Moſt Loyal and Obedient Subjects, the Commons in this "preſent Parliament Aſſembled, having taken "into our moſt ſerious Conſideration Your Ma"jeſty's Gracious Meſſage, brought unto us on "the 9th Day of this Inſtant *November*, by "Mr. Secretary *Jenkins*; do with all Thankful"neſs acknowledge Your Majeſty's Care and "Goodneſs, in Inviting us to Expedite ſuch Mat"ters as are depending before us, relating to *Popery*, "and the *Plot*. And We do, in all Humility, "repreſent to Your Majeſty, That We are fully "Convinced, That it is highly incumbent upon "us, in Diſcharge both of our Duty to Your "Majeſty, and of that great Truſt repoſed in us "by thoſe whom we Repreſent, to endeavour, by "the moſt ſpeedy and effectual Ways, the Sup"preſſion of *Popery* within this Your Kingdom, and "the bringing to Publick Juſtice all ſuch as ſhall "be found Guilty of the Horrid and Damnable "*Popiſh Plot*. And though the Time of our Sit"ting (abating what muſt neceſſarily be ſpent "in the Chuſing and Preſenting a *Speaker*, Ap"pointing Grand-Committees, and in taking the "Oaths, and Teſts enjoined by Act of Parliament) "hath not much exceeded a Fortnight, yet We "have in this Time not only made a conſiderable "Progreſs in ſome Things which to us ſeem, and "(when Preſented to Your Majeſty in a Parlia"mentary way) will, we truſt, appear to Your 1680.
"Majeſty to be abſolutely neceſſary, for the
"Safety of Your Majeſty's Perſon, the effectual
"Suppreſſion of Popery, and the Security of the
"Religion, Lives and Eſtates of Your Majeſty's
"Subjects: but even in relation to the Tryals of
"the Five Lords Impeached in Parliament for
"the Execrable *Popiſh Plot*, we have ſo far Pro"ceeded, as we doubt not but in a ſhort time
"we ſhall be Ready for the ſame. But we cannot,
"without being Unfaithful to Your Majeſty, and
"to our Country, by Whom we are Intruſted,
"omit, upon this Occaſion, humbly to inform
"Your Majeſty, That our Difficulties, even as to
"theſe Tryals, are much encreaſed by the Evil
"and Deſtructive Counſels of thoſe Perſons who
"Adviſed Your Majeſty, firſt to the Prorogation,
"and then to the Diſſolution of the laſt Parlia"ment, at a Time when the Commons had taken
"great Pains about, and were Prepared for thoſe
"Tryals. And by the like Pernicious Counſels
"of Thoſe who Adviſed the many and long Pro"rogations of the preſent Parliament, before the
"ſame was permitted to Sit; whereby ſome of
"the Evidence which was prepared in the laſt
"Parliament, may poſſibly (during ſo great an
"Interval) be forgotten, or loſt; and ſome Per"ſons, who might probably have come in as
"Witneſſes, are either dead, have been taken off,
"or may have been diſcouraged from giving their
"Evidence. But of one miſchievous Conſequence
"of thoſe Dangerous and Unhappy Counſels, we
"are certainly and ſadly ſenſible, namely, That
"the Teſtimony of a Material Witneſs againſt
"every one of thoſe Five Lords, (and who could
"probably have Diſcovered and brought in much
"other Evidence about the *Plot* in general, and
"thoſe Lords in particular) cannot now be
"given in *Viva voce*, foraſmuch as that Witneſs
"is unfortunately Dead, between the Calling and
"the Sitting of this Parliament. To prevent the
"like, or greater Inconveniences for the future,
"We make it our moſt humble Requeſt to Your
"Moſt Excellent Majeſty, That, as You tender
"the Safety of Your Royal Perſon, the Security
"of Your Loyal Subjects, and the Preſervation of
"the True Proteſtant Religion, You will not
"ſuffer Your ſelf to be prevailed upon by the like
"Counſels, to do any thing which may Occaſion
"in Conſequence (though, we are aſſured, never
"with Your Majeſty's Intentions) either the
"deferring of a full and perfect Diſcovery and
"Examination of this moſt Wicked and Deteſtable
"*Plot*, or the preventing the Conſpirators therein
"from being brought to ſpeedy and Exemplary
"Juſtice and Puniſhment. And we humbly Be"ſeech Your Majeſty to reſt aſſured, (notwith"ſtanding any Suggeſtions which may be made
"by Perſons, who, for their own wicked Pur"poſes, contrive to create a Diſtruſt in Your Ma"jeſty of Your People,) That Nothing is more
"in the Deſires, and ſhall be more in the En"deavours of Us, Your Faithful and Loyal
"Commons, than the Promoting and Advancing
"of Your Majeſty's True Happineſs and Great"neſs.

On the ſame Day was Read the Ingroſſed Bill, Intituled, *An Act for Securing the Proteſtant Religion, by Diſabling* James *Duke of* York *to Inherit the Imperial Crown of* England *and* Ireland, *and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging*; and Paſs'd the Houſe, by a very great Majority. In the Debates, one of the Members ſpoke thus:

Mr. SPEAKER,

"THE Honourable Member that ſpoke before,
"made large *Encomium's* on the Duke, ex"tolling his Endowments, and Services to the
"Nation.

1680. " Nation. For my part, I think, that the better " Qualify'd he is, the greater is our Danger. " But as to what he ſaid, *of having fought our* " *Battels, and done great Things for the Nation,* " I think he hath not done fairly by the Houſe; " for he ſhould alſo have told us, *how the Tripple-* " *League was broken, and my Lord of* Sandwich " *loſt his Life; how he Chang'd his Religion, and* " *hath ever ſince Encouraged* Popery, *and Aſſiſted* " *that Intereſt; how the City of* London *was Burnt,* " *and the Actors Diſcharg'd; how the Diſcovery of* " *the* Popiſh Plot *was Prevented as much as it* " *could be, and the* Presbyterian *one Encourag'd;* " *that ſo we might have all afore us* ——— He was going on more ſeverely, but was interrupted.

Meſſage from the King, about *Tangier.*

On *Novemb.* 12th, His Majeſty ſent this Meſſage to the Houſe of Commons: *His Majeſty did in his* Speech, *at the Opening of this Seſſion, Deſire the Advice and Aſſiſtance of his Parliament, in relation to* Tangier: *The Condition and Importance of the Place, obliges His Majeſty to put this Houſe in mind again, That He relies upon Them for the Support of it; without which, it cannot be much longer preſerved. His Majeſty doth therefore very earneſtly recommend* Tangier *again to the due and ſpeedy Care and Conſideration of this Houſe.*

Upon this Meſſage, a warm Debate aroſe; ſome Objected, That it was a Duty incumbent on them to Secure Things at Home, on which their All depended, before they entred into an expence of Time about Securing Things Abroad: *Tangier* might be of great Importance to Trade, but not ſo managed as to be any Security to the Proteſtant Religion. The *Portugueſes*, when they Deliver'd it up, did Covenant to have one Popiſh Church remain there, for the Conveniency of Prieſts and Fryars: And though it was then Agreed, That their Mortality ſhould not be ſupply'd, but after the Deceaſe of thoſe Perſons the ſaid *Popiſh* Church might be Demoliſh'd, or Converted to a *Proteſtant* Uſe; yet Things had been otherwiſe managed, and the *Papiſts* There were now more than ever: That my Lord *Bellaſis*, now a Priſoner in the *Tower* for the Plot, had been Governor of *Tangier*, and even ſtill the Soldiers and their Commanders were moſt of that Religion, ſo that the Place was but a kind of Nurſery for a Popiſh Army. —— Others Argued, That they were indeed afraid of *Tangier*, but more afraid of a Popiſh Succeſſor; and therefore till they were ſecured in the latter, they could not think themſelves concern'd in the former; and in the mean time, they could not give Money, without endangering the Religion and Government of the Nation: For they *remembred when One million one hundred thouſand Pounds was given for Building of Ships, and not one Ship built; and above Two millions given to Support the Tripple-League, and then it was preſently employ'd for the Breaking of it; when One million two hundred thouſand Pounds was given for an Actual War with* France, *when at the ſame time we were under all the Obligations for Peace, and ſo continu'd.* —— Others again Pleaded, That there was no need of Raiſing New Forces for the Security of *Tangier*; ſince there were ſeveral Regiments, beſides the Guards, in Pay at Home, which might be Tranſported thither, with little Charge, and be Maintained There, as cheap as Here. —— At laſt the Commons *Reſolved*, That a Committee be Appointed to Draw up an *Addreſs* to be Preſented to His Majeſty, upon the Debate of the Houſe, *humbly repreſenting to His Majeſty, the Dangerous State and Condition of the Kingdom, in Anſwer to His Majeſty's Meſſage.*

Severe Speeches.

Addreſs or Remonſtrance of the Commons.

This *Addreſs* was a Remonſtrance of Grievances, and Acts of Popery, and Arbitrary Power; " That " *Tangier* had been ſeveral times under the Com- " mand of Popiſh Governors: That the Supplies " ſent thither, had been in great part made up " of Popiſh Officers and Soldiers, and that the " *Iriſh* Papiſts had been the moſt Countenanc'd " and Encourag'd. That Here at Home the En- " deavours and Attempts of the Popiſh Party had " been ſo bold and ſucceſsful, that ſo it was Matter " of Admiration to them, and which they could " only aſcribe to an Over-ruling Providence, That " His Majeſty's Reign was ſtill continued over " them, and that they were yet Aſſembled to " Conſult the Means of their Preſervation. That " this Bloody and Reſtleſs Party had found " Countenance and Protection from the Laws " made againſt them: That they had form'd " Means to Diſgrace their Oppoſers; and if they " were Judges, Juſtices of the Peace, or other Ma- " giſtrates, to have them turn'd out of Commiſſion: " That after ſome Time, they became able to " Influence Matters of State and Government; " and thereby to Deſtroy Thoſe they could not " Corrupt. The Continuance, or Prorogation " of Parliaments, had been accommodated to ſerve " the Purpoſes of that Party. Money raiſed upon " the People, to ſupply his Majeſty's Extraordinary " Occaſions, had, by the Prevalence of Popiſh " Counſels, been employed to make War upon " a Proteſtant State, and to advance and augment " the dreadful Power of the *French* King. That " great Numbers of His Majeſty's Subjects were " ſent into, and continued in the Service of that " King. That even the Miniſters of *England* were " made Inſtruments to preſs upon the States of " *Holland* the Acceptance of one Demand (among " others) from the *French* King, for procuring " their Peace with him, That they ſhould admit " the Publick Exerciſe of the *Roman Catholick* Re- " ligion. That if ever any Command were given " for the Laws to be put in Execution againſt " the *Papiſts*, even from thence they gain'd Ad- " vantage to their Party, whilſt the Edge of thoſe " Laws was turn'd againſt *Proteſtant Diſſenters*, " and the *Papiſts* eſcaped in a manner untouch'd. " That the *Teſt* Act had little effect; for the " *Papiſts*, either by Diſpenſation obtained from " *Rome*, ſubmitted to thoſe Teſts, and held their " Offices themſelves; or thoſe put in their Places, " were ſo favourable to the ſame Intereſts, that " *Popery* it ſelf had rather gain'd than loſt Ground " ſince that *Act*. That a Popiſh Secretary (ſince " Executed for his Treaſons) had maintain'd a " Correſpondence at *Rome*, and in the Courts of " other Foreign Princes, for the *Subduing* (in their " own Words) *that Peſtilent Hereſie which had ſo* " *long Domineer'd over this Northern World.* That " out of thoſe Councils and Correſpondencies was " hatcht that Damnable and Helliſh *Plot*, by the " good Providence of Almighty God brought to " light about two Years ſince. That when this " Accurſed Conſpiracy was firſt Diſcover'd, the " Papiſts began to ſmother it, with the Barbarous " Murther of a Juſtice of the Peace, within one of " His Majeſty's own Palaces. That amidſt theſe " Diſtractions and Fears, Popiſh Officers for the " Command of Forces were allowed upon the " Muſters by Special Orders, Counter-ſign'd by a " Secretary of State: And in like manner, above " Fifty New Commiſſions were Granted about " the ſame time to known Papiſts. That when, " in the next Parliament, the Houſe of Commons " were prepared to bring to a Legal Tryal the " Principal Conſpirators in this Plot, that Par- " liament was firſt Prorogu'd, and then Diſſolv'd. " And the Interval between the Calling and Sit- " ting of this Parliament had been ſo long, that " the Papiſts had gained Time and Advantages of " Covering their paſt Crimes, and Practiſing them " more effectually. That Witneſſes had been Cor- " rupted, not only by Promiſes of Reward, but of " the Favour of His Majeſty's Brother. That " divers

1680. " divers of the most Considerable of His Majesty's " Protestant Subjects had Crimes of the highest " Nature forged against them, the Charge to " be supported by Subornation and Perjury, " that they might be Destroyed by Forms of " Law and Justice. That a Presentment being " prepared for a Grand-Jury of *Middlesex*, against " the Duke of *York*; the Grand-Jury were in an " unprecedented and illegal manner Discharged, " and that with so much haste and fear, lest " they should finish that Presentment. That " they were prevented from Delivering many " other Indictments by them at that time found " against other Popish Recusants. That because " a Pamphlet came forth Weekly, call'd, *The* " *Weekly Pacquet of Advice from Rome*, exposing " Popery (as it well deserv'd;) a New and Ar- " bitrary Court was made in the *King's-Bench* " (rather like a *Star-Chamber*, than a Court of " Law,) That the same should not, for the future, " be Printed by any Person whatsoever. That " notwithstanding all the Proclamations for the " Banishing Papists from about this great City, " and Residence of His Majesty's Court, and the " Parliament, yet great Numbers of them, " and of the most Dangerous sort, did daily " resort hither, and abide here. Under these " and other sad Effects and Evidences of the Pre- " valence of Popery, and its Adherents, They " His Majesty's Faithful Commons found this " His Majesty's Distressed Kingdom, and other " Parts of his Dominions, labouring when They " Assembled; They therefore humbly Desire to " be Secured from the Dreadful Design of In- " troducing *Popery*; and that whilst They shall " give a Supply to *Tangier*, They may be assured " they do not augment the Strength of their Popish " Adversaries, nor encrease their own Dangers. " Which Desires of his Faithful Commons if His " Majesty shall Graciously vouchsafe to Grant, " They shall not only be ready to Assist His " Majesty in Defence of *Tangier*, but do what- " soever else shall be in their Power, to Enable " His Majesty to Protect the Protestant Religion " and Interest at Home and Abroad, and to " Resist and Repell the Attempts of His Majesty's " and the Kingdom's Enemies.

On *Novemb.* 13th, several Persons were Exa- min'd at the Bar of the House of Commons, about the Dismissing of a Grand-Jury in *Mid- dlesex*: And after a Debate, the House came to these Votes: 1. *That the Discharging of a Grand-Jury by any Judge, before the End of the Term, Assizes, or Sessions, while Matters are under their Consideration, and not Presented, is Arbitrary, Illegal, Destructive to Publick Justice, a manifest Violation of his Oath, and is a Means to Subvert the Fundamental Laws of this Kingdom.* 2. *That a Committee be Appointed to Examine the Pro- ceedings of the Judges in* Westminster-Hall, *and Report the same, with their Opinion therein, to this House.*

Resolution against the Discharging of Juries.

On *Novemb.* 15th, the *Bill for Securing the Protestant Religion, by Disabling* James *Duke of* York *to Inherit the Imperial Crown of* England *and* Ireland, *&c.* was carry'd up to the House of Lords by *William* Lord *Russell*, Attended by almost the whole House of Commons. At the First Reading in the House of Lords, and its being put to the Vote, Whether it should be Read a Second time? It was Carry'd in the Affirmative by Two Votes only. On the Second Reading, it was Debated till Eleven a Clock at Night, the King being present all the while, to encourage an Opposition to it; and then it was Thrown out of the House, by a Majority of Thirty Voices, of which, some Men were pleased to Observe, that Fourteen were Bishops.

Bill of *Exclusion* thrown out of the House of Lords.

On *Novemb.* 25th, the Commons were so much Disgusted against the late Speaker, *Edw. Seymour*, Esq; that they now Impeached him upon Four Articles; and a Motion was made, for an *Address* to be Presented, To Remove him from His Majesty's Council and Presence, for Ever. Soon after, they fell upon Sir *George Jefferies*, then Recorder of the City of *London*, and Order'd, That an humble *Address* be made to the King, To Remove him out of all Publick Offices; and that the Members which Served for the City, should communicate this Vote to the Court of Aldermen. Upon the same Account, they Order'd Sir *Giles Philips* and Mr. *Coleman* to be sent for into Custody of the Serjeant at Arms, for Detesting and Abhorring the Petitioning for Sitting of the Parliament; and Voted it a Breach of Privilege of Parliament: The like the Commons did by Capt. *William Castle*, Mr. *John Hutchinson*, Mr. *Henry Walrond*, Mr. *William Stavel*, and Mr. *Thomas Herbert*; Sir *Thomas Holt*, Serjeant at Law, and Mr. *Thomas Staples*. And because Sir *Francis North* (Chief-Justice of the *Common-Pleas*) Advised and was Assisting in Drawing up a *Proclamation* against Petitioning for the Sitting of the Parliament, the Commons Voted, *That it was a Sufficient Ground for the House to Proceed against him for High Crimes and Misdemeanors.* The like Vote Passed against Sir *Thomas Jones*, one of the Judges of the *King's-Bench*; and Sir *Richard Weston*, one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*: And they Resolved actually to Impeach Sir *William Scroggs* of High-Treason.

1680. *Edw. Seymour*, Esq; Impeached.

Sir *George Jefferies* obnoxious.

And other Abhorrers of Petitioning.

Judges Voted Unjust.

On *Tuesday* Novemb. 30th, *William* Viscount *Stafford*, one of the five Lords Impeached by the House of Commons for the Horrid *Popish Plot*, was brought to his Tryal before the Lords in *Westminster-Hall*, a Committee of the Commons managing the Impeachment against him. This Day was taken up in Opening the Court, and in Hearing the General Evidence to Prove the said *Popish Plot*. Next Day, the Witnesses Proving the particular Charge against the Lord *Stafford*, were Heard, and Examin'd. The Tryal lasted a whole Week, when, on *Decemb.* 7th, he was brought to the Court, to receive the Judgment of the Lords; of whom Thirty one Pronounced him *Not Guilty*, and Fifty five *Guilty*: So that Sentence of Death was Passed upon him as in Cases of High-Treason. But his Execution was deferr'd till *Wednesday* Decemb. 29th, when he was Be- headed on a Scaffold for that Purpose erected on *Tower-Hill*; Protesting with his last Breath, That he was utterly Innocent of the Crimes for which he stood Condemn'd.

Tryal of Ld. *Stafford*.

He is Condemned.

And Executed.

On *Wednesday* Decemb. 15th, His Majesty came to the House of Lords, and made this *Speech* to Both Houses:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech.

AT *the Opening of this Parliament, I did ac- quaint You with the Alliances I had made with* Spain *and* Holland, *as the best Measures that could be taken for the Safety of* England, *and the Repose of* Christendom.

But I told You withal, That if our Friendship became unsafe to trust to, it would not be wondred at, if Our Neighbours should begin to take New Resolutions, and perhaps such as might be Fatal to Us.

I must now tell You, That Our Allies cannot but see how little has been done since this Meeting, to encourage their Dependance upon Us: And I find by Them, That unless We can be so United at Home, as to make Our Alliances Valuable to them, it will not be possible to hinder Them from seeking some other Refuge, and making such New Friendships, as will not be consistent with Our Safety. Consider, That a Neglect of this Opportunity is never to be Repaired.

I did

1680. *I did likewiſe lay the Matter plainly before You, touching the State and Condition of* Tangier: *I muſt now tell You again, That if that Place be thought worth the Keeping, You muſt take ſuch Conſideration of it, that it may be ſpeedily Supply'd: It being impoſſible for Me to preſerve it, on an Expence ſo far above My Power.*

I did promiſe you the fulleſt Satisfaction Your Hearts could wiſh, for the Security of the Proteſtant Religion; and to Concurr with You in any Remedies, which might conſiſt with Preſerving the Succeſſion of the Crown in its Due and Legal Courſe of Deſcent: I do again, with the ſame Reſervations, renew the ſame Promiſes to You.

And being thus Ready, on My part, to do all that can reaſonably be expected from Me; I ſhould be glad to know from You, as ſoon as may be, how far I ſhall be Aſſiſted by You, and what it is You Deſire from Me.

The Commons returning to their Houſe, Reſolved themſelves into a Grand-Committee, How to Secure the Kingdom againſt *Popery*, and *Arbitrary Government:* And after ſome Debate, They Reſolved, *That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That one Means to Suppreſs* Popery, *is, That the Houſe be Moved, That a Bill be brought in immediately, To Baniſh all the Conſiderable* Papiſts *out of the Kingdom.* And upon a further Debate on the Dangers of *Popery*, They Reſolved, *That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That as long as the Papiſts have any Hopes of the Duke of* York's *Succeeding the King in the Kingdoms of* England *and* Ireland, *and Dominions thereunto belonging; the King's Perſon, the Proteſtant Religion, and the Lives, Liberties and Properties of all His Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects are in apparent Danger of being Deſtroy'd.* And upon Reference made to an *Act* of Queen *Eliz.* for an *Aſſociation*, to Revenge her Death upon the *Papiſts*, They came to a like Reſolution, *That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That the Houſe be Moved, That a Bill be brought in, For an Aſſociation of all his Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects, for the Safety of His Majeſty's Perſon, the Defence of the Proteſtant Religion, and the Preſervation of His Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects, againſt all Invaſions and Oppoſitions; And for Preventing the Duke of* York, *or any other Papiſt, from Succeeding to the Crown.*

Proceedings of the Commons.

A Bill for *Aſſociation.*

On *Decemb.* 17th, the Houſe went on, to Conſider of Ways and Means to Secure the Kingdom againſt Popery, and Arbitrary Government; and after ſeveral Debates, They Reſolved, 1. *That it is the Opinion of this Houſe, That the Houſe be Moved, That a Bill be brought in, For the more effectual Securing of the Meetings and Sittings of Frequent Parliaments.* 2. *That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That the Houſe be Moved, That a Bill be brought in, That the Judges may hold their Places and Salaries,* quam diu ſe bene geſſerint. 3. *That it is the Opinion of this Committee, That one Means to Prevent Arbitrary Power, is, That the Houſe be Moved, That a Bill be brought in, againſt Illegal Exaction of Money upon the People, to make it High-Treaſon.*

Remarkable Votes.

His Majeſty's Speech, made *Decemb.* 15th to Both Houſes, was now Read and Conſidered by the Commons; and after many ſevere Reflections upon the *French* Ambaſſador, and the *French* Women, and the Duke, and the Duke's Creatures, They Reſolved, *That a Committee be Appointed to Prepare an Humble Addreſs to His Majeſty, upon the Debate of the Houſe, in Anſwer to His Majeſty's Speech.* This *Addreſs* was Agreed to, on *December* the 20th; in which the Commons repreſent,

Addreſs of the Commons, in Anſwer to the King's Speech.

"That this Proteſtant Kingdom can never be "ſafe, while there is any Hopes and Expectation "of a Popiſh Succeſſor; And They Beſeech His "Majeſty, in great Wiſdom, to Conſider, Whether, in Caſe the Imperial Crown of this Proteſtant Kingdom ſhould Deſcend to the Duke of *York*; the Oppoſition which may poſſibly be made to his Poſſeſſing it, may not only Endanger the farther Deſcent in the Royal Line, but even Monarchy it ſelf? They therefore become Humble Petitioners to His Sacred Majeſty, That in tender Commiſeration of his Poor Proteſtant People, His Majeſty would be Graciouſly Pleaſed to depart from the Reſervation in his ſaid Speech; And whenever a Bill ſhall be tendred to His Majeſty, in a Parliamentary Way, *To Diſable the Duke of* York *from Inheriting the Crown*, His Majeſty will give his Royal Aſſent thereto. As alſo to another *Act*, whereby His Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects may be Enabled to *Aſſociate* themſelves, *for the Defence of His Majeſty's Perſon, the Proteſtant Religion, and the Security of His Kingdoms.* And as ſome farther Means for the Preſervation both of their Religion and Property, They are humble Suitors to His Majeſty, That from henceforth ſuch Perſons only may be Judges, as are Men of Ability, Integrity, and known-Affection to the Proteſtant Religion, and that they may hold both their Offices and Salaries, *quam diu ſe bene geſſerint.* That no one may bear the Office of a Lord-Lieutenant, but who is a Perſon of Integrity, and known-Affection to the Proteſtant Religion. That Deputy-Lieutenants and Juſtices of the Peace may be alſo ſo Qualified, and may be moreover Men of Ability, of Eſtates and Intereſt in their Country. That None may be Employed as Military Officers, or Officers in His Majeſty's Fleet, but Men of known-Experience, Courage, and Affection to the Proteſtant Religion. And theſe their humble Requeſts being obtained, They ſhall, on Their part, be ready to Aſſiſt His Majeſty, for the Preſervation of *Tangier*, and for putting His Majeſty's Fleet into ſuch a Condition, as it may Preſerve His Majeſty's Sovereignty of the Seas, and be for the Defence of the Nation.

On *Decemb.* 23d, theſe *Quæries* relating to the Execution of *William* Viſcount *Stafford*, were offered to the Houſe by the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex*: 1. *Whether the King, being neither Judge nor Party, can Order the Execution?* 2. *Whether the Lords can Award the Execution?* 3. *Whether the King can Diſpenſe with any Part of the Execution?* 4. *If the King can Diſpenſe with ſome Part of the Execution, why not with All?* After ſome Debate upon theſe Matters, the Wiſer Members came to apprehend, that ſuch a Diſpute might end in preventing the Execution of the ſaid Lord *Stafford*; and therefore it was Reſolved, *That this Houſe is content that the Sheriffs of* London *and* Middleſex *do Execute* William *late Viſcount* Stafford, *by Severing his Head from his Body only.*

Quæries of the Sheriffs.

On *Decemb.* 30th, upon a Debate of Freedom of Voting, and of the Corruption and Partiality occaſion'd by Offices and Penſions, They Reſolved, *That no Member of this Houſe ſhall Accept of any Office or Place of Profit from the Crown, without the Leave of this Houſe; nor any Promiſe of any ſuch Office or Place of Profit, during ſuch time as he ſhall continue a Member of this Houſe.*

Self-denying Vote.

On *Jan.* 5th, Articles of Impeachment were brought in againſt Sir *William Scroggs*, Chief-Juſtice of the *King's-Bench*; and it being the Senſe of the Houſe, That the late Order made in the *King's-Bench*, their Warrants for Seizing of Books, and their Diſmiſſing of Grand-Juries, doth tend to the Subverſion of the Government, and hath been, and ever ought to be, in Judges, Adjudged Treaſon; It was Reſolved, *That the ſaid Sir* William Scroggs *be Impeached upon the ſaid Articles; And*

Impeachment of Sir *William Scroggs.*

1680. *And that the said Articles be Ingross'd, and Carry'd up to the Lords, by my Lord* Cavendish.

On *Jan.* 6th, this Message was brought from the Lords, and Read in the House of Commons; *Resolved by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, That They do Declare, That they are fully satisfied that there now is, and for divers Years last past hath been a Horrid and Treasonable Plot, Contriv'd and Carry'd on by those of the Popish Religion in* Ireland, *for Massacring the* English, *and Subverting the Protestant Religion, and the Ancient Establish'd Government of that Kingdom: To which Their Lordships Desire the Concurrence of this House.* The Commons soon Resolved, *That this House doth Agree with the Lords in the said Vote, with the addition of these Words,* "That the *Duke of* York's "being a Papist, and the Expectation of his coming "to the Crown, hath given the greatest Countenance "and Encouragement thereto, as well as to the "Horrid Popish Plot in this Kingdom of Eng-"land.

Vote of the Lords, for Belief of the Popish Plot.

On *Friday* Jan. 7th, His Majesty's Gracious *Message* to the Commons in Parliament, *January* the 4th, 1680. sent on *Tuesday* last, was Read, as followeth:

CHARLES REX.

"HIS Majesty received the *Address* of this "House with all the Disposition They "could wish, to Comply with their Reasonable "Desires: but upon perusing it, he is sorry to "see their Thoughts so wholly fix'd upon the *Bill* "*of Exclusion*, as to determine, that all other "Remedies for the Suppressing of Popery will be "ineffectual: His Majesty is Confirmed in an "Opinion against that Bill, by the Judgment of "the House of Lords, who Rejected it. He there-"fore thinks there remains nothing more for him "to say, in Answer to the Address of this House, "but to recommend to them, the Consideration "of all other Means for the Preservation of the "Protestant Religion; in which they have no "reason to doubt of his Concurrence, whenever "they shall be Presented to him in a Parliamentary "Way: And that they would Consider the pre-"sent State of the Kingdom, as well as the Con-"dition of Christendom, in such a manner as "may enable him to Preserve *Tangier*, and Secure "his Alliances Abroad, and the Peace and Settle-"ment at Home.

The King's Message.

Upon a Debate on this *Message*, the House seem'd readily to come into these Opinions: Resolved, *That it is the Opinion of this House, That there is no Security nor Safety for the Protestant Religion, the King's Life, or Government of this Nation, without Passing a Bill for Disabling* James *Duke of* York *to Inherit the Imperial Crown of this Realm, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging; And to rely upon any other Means and Remedies, without such a Bill, is not only Insufficient, but Dangerous.*

A Popish Successor inconsistent with the Safety of the Protestant Religion.

Resolved, *That His Majesty, in his last Message, having Assured this House of his Readiness to Concurr in all other Means for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion*; this House doth Declare, *That until a Bill be likewise Pass'd for Excluding the Duke of* York, *this House cannot Give any Supply to His Majesty, without Danger to His Majesty's Person, extreme Hazard of the Protestant Religion, and Unfaithfulness to those by whom this House is Intrusted.*

After this, several Persons being named for giving ill Advice to His Majesty; and Motions, seconded by Arguments, That Addresses might be made, grounded on Common Fame, for their Removal from the King's Person, and from all Places of Trust and Power: The Result was, That they expressly named *George* Earl of *Hallifax*, *Lawrence Hyde*, Esq; *Henry* Marques of *Worcester*, *Henry* Earl of *Clarendon*, and *Lewis* Earl of *Feversham*; And Voted an *Address* to be Presented to His Majesty, To Remove them from all Offices of Honour and Profits, and from His Majesty's Councils and Presence, for Ever. Then the House entred into a Debate of Parliamentary Aids, and against all other Ways of Supplying the King's Occasions, as tending to Keeping off Parliaments, and Exhausting the Publick Treasure, and Contracting Debts, and Undermining the Government; and so came to these Concluding Votes:

1680. Ministers of State to be Remov'd.

Resolved, *That Whoever shall hereafter Lend, or cause to be Lent, by way of Advance, any Money upon the Branches of the King's Revenue, arising by Custom, Excise, or Hearth-Money, shall be judged a Hinderer of the Sitting of Parliaments, and be Responsible for the same in Parliament.*

Vote against Lending the King Money.

Resolved, *That Whoever shall Accept or Buy any Tally, or Anticipation, upon any Part of the King's Revenue, or Whoever shall Pay such Tally hereafter to be Struck, shall be adjudged to Hinder the Sitting of Parliaments, and be Responsible therefore in Parliament.*

Things growing to this height, the King was extremely Troubled, to find that he could not Protect his Ministers, his Brother, nor (as he thought) Himself, and resolved to put an End to their Session, on *Jan.* 10th. Which the Commons having private Notice of, Assembled early in the Morning, and before the Usher of the Black-Rod came in, They Resolved, *That Whosoever Advised His Majesty to Prorogue the Parliament, to any other Purpose than in order to Passing a Bill for the Exclusion of* James *Duke of* York, *is a Betrayer of the King, the Protestant Religion, and of the Kingdom of* England, *a Promoter of the* French *Interest, and a Pensioner of* France. After which, the House of Commons were sent for up to the Lords; where His Majesty, seated on his Throne, was Pleased to give His Royal Assent to, 1. *An Act Prohibiting the Importation of Cattle from* Ireland. 2. *An Act for Supplying the late Act for Burying in Woollen:* And, 3. To a Private *Act*, concerning Sir *Charles Houghton*. And then His Majesty was Pleased to Command the Lord-Chancellor to Prorogue the Parliament till *Thursday* the 20th of this Instant *January*. But on *January* 18th, His Majesty, by *Proclamation*, thought fit to Dissolve the present Parliament; and was Pleased to make known to all his Loving Subjects, "That he had given Directions to the "Lord-Chancellor of *England*, for the Issuing out "of Writs in due Form of Law, for the Calling "of a New Parliament, which should Begin and "be Holden at *Oxford* on the 21st of *March* "next.

Parting Votes.

Acts Passed.

Parliament Prorogued.

Dissolved.

A New Parliament is Call'd.

His Majesty disposed his Honours and Preferments chiefly to those Persons who were in the Interest of the Duke, and had most Opposed the late Proceedings of the House of Commons: Though some few Popular Men had the like Titular Favours from His Majesty, to Sweeten and Reconcile them to the Court. On *April* 16th, the Earl of *Offory* was Sworn of the Privy-Council, who Died on *July* 30th, after some Days Sickness of a Violent Fever, leaving a Son and Heir, *James* now Duke of *Ormond*. On *April* 26th, Sir *Leoline Jenkins* was Sworn one of His Majesty's Principal-Secretaries of State, and received the Seals which *Hen. Coventry*, Esq; then delivered up to His Majesty. How far the being of a Party, was a Recommendation to His Majesty's Favour, was publickly shewn in the Case of the Lord *Shandois*, who having humbly acquainted the King, "That the *Turkey-Company* "had made Choice of him to be sent as Ambas-"sador to *Constantinople*, and Praying His Ma-"jesty's Approbation:" His Majesty was Pleased

Honours and Preferments

to

1680. Case of the Lord *Shandois.*

to Reply, *That his Lordſhip having Countenanc'd and been Engag'd in the Buſineſs of Petitioning about the Parliament, (which His Majeſty look'd upon as Derogatory to his Prerogative, and tending to Sedition) His Majeſty could not think him ſo fit for his Favour.* Whereupon his Lordſhip was forc'd, before the Committee of *Foreign Intelligence*, on *April* 26th, humbly to acknowledge his Fault unto His Majeſty, and to ſay, *That in the Matter of Petitioning, he was Drawn in, and Miſled, by being given to underſtand, That* that *Proceeding was for His Majeſty's Service: But that being ſince better Inform'd, he Abhorr'd and Diſown'd all ſuch Practices, and humbly begg'd His Majeſty's Pardon for what was paſt, promiſing to behave himſelf more Dutifully for the future.* Which humble Submiſſion of his Lordſhip the King accepted of, and then aſſur'd him of his Favour, and approv'd of him for his Ambaſſador to go for *Turkey.*

New Judges.

About the End of *April*, His Majeſty thought fit to Conſtitute Sir *Job Charleton*, Kt. one of the Judges of the *Common-Pleas*, (from whence Mr. Juſtice *Raymond* was Called up to the *King's-Bench:*) By whoſe Removal, the Place of Chief-Juſtice, and one of His Majeſty's Councel at *Ludlow*, for the *Marches* of *Wales*, being become void, the King conferred the ſame upon Sir *George Jeffryes*, Kt. Recorder of the City of *London*. For the moſt unhappy Partiality in the Diſpoſal of Royal Favours, was to find out thoſe Lawyers who were thought moſt inclinable to carry the Prerogative beyond the Law: And it ſeem'd to be upon

Call of Serjeants.

this View, that Sir *George Jeffryes*, Sir *John Keeling*, *Robert Hampſon*, *Edmund Weſt*, *Thomas Walcot*, Eſq; Sir *John Boynton*, *Edward Bigland*, *William Richardſon*, *William Bugby*, Eſq; Sir *Robert Wright*, and Sir *Francis Manly*, received the King's Writs, Commanding them to take upon them the State and Degree of Serjeants at Law, and appear'd for that Purpoſe at the Court of *Chancery* on *May* the 12th.

Other Advancements.

On *May* 26th, the Earl of *Clarendon* was Sworn of His Majeſty's Privy-Council. On *June* 2d, His Majeſty was Pleaſed, in Conſideration of the great and eminent Services of the Earl of *Rothes*, Lord-Chancellor of *Scotland*, to conferr upon him the Honours and Dignities of a Duke and Marqueſs of that Kingdom, by the Title of Duke of *Rothes*, and Marqueſs of *Brambreich*, Earl of *Leſlie*, Viſcount of *Lugtoun*, Lord *Aemutie* and *Caſcubery*. His Majeſty, near the ſame time, made Choice of the Earl of *Middleton* to go his Envoy-Extraordinary to the Emperor; and the Earl of *Mulgrave* to Command the Forces going for *Tangier*. On *Auguſt* 5th, His Majeſty, in Conſideration of the great Abilities, and Twenty Years faithful Service of *Phines Pett*, Eſq; in the Employment of Maſter-Shipwright of his Yard at *Chatham*, was pleaſed to conferr upon him the Honour of Knighthood, and to advance him to the Place of one of the Principal-Officers and Commiſſioners of his Navy, in the Place of Sir *Anthony Deane*, whom His Majeſty (at his humble Suit) permitted to quit the ſame. On *Auguſt* 9th, His Majeſty Knighted *Jonas Moore*, Eſq; Maſter-Surveyor of His Majeſty's Ordnance and Armories, giving him this Mark of Royal Favour, as well in Conſideration of his known Abilities, as of the faithful Services of his Father, Sir *Jonas Moore*, deceas'd. On *Auguſt* 31ſt, at a Chapter of the *Garter*, held at *Windſor*, there were Elected into the Vacancies of that Order, his Grace the Duke of *Grafton*, who was then at Sea, and the Right-Honourable the Earl of *Salisbury*: And on *Sept.* 15th, the Prince-Elector *Palatine*, who this Summer made a Viſit to the *Engliſh* Court, was Elected a Knight-Companion of the ſame Order.

On *Sept.* 3d, *Henry Savill*, Eſq; was Sworn Vice-Chamberlain to the King, which Place had been Vacant ſince the Death of Sir *George Carwright*: And on *Sept.* 11th, the Earl of *Feverſham* was Declared Lord-Chamberlain to the Queen, in the Place of the Earl of *Offory*; And the Lord-Viſcont *Lumley* was made Maſter of the Horſe to Her Majeſty, in the room of the Earl of *Feverſham*. About the ſame time, His Majeſty was pleaſed to create the Lady *Dacres*, Mother to the preſent Earl of *Suſſex*, Counteſs of *Sheppey*. 1680.

Ambaſſadors. Envoys and Governors.

At the Beginning of *October*, *Charles Fanſhaw*, Eſq; was ſent over His Majeſty's Envoy-Extraordinary to the Prince-Regent of *Portugal*; Mr. *Parry*, His Majeſty's late Envoy at that Court, having obtained Leave to return Home. On *Octob.* 15th, Sir *Robert Carr*, Bar^t Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter*, was Sworn of His Majeſty's Privy-Council. On *Novemb.* 20th, His Majeſty was pleaſed to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon Captain *John Wetwang*. On *Novemb.* 17th, the Earl of *Plymouth* Died at *Tangier* of a Bloody-Flux; and the Governor, Sir *Palmes Fairborn*, was Wounded by a Muſket-Shot on the 24th of *October*, of which he Died three Days after, leaving the Chief Command of that Diſtreſſed Garriſon to Colonel *Sackvile*. About *Chriſtmas*, His Majeſty Appointed Sir *Richard Dutton* to ſucceed Sir *Jonathan Atkyns* in the Government of *Barbadoes*. On *Jan.* 22d, His Majeſty conferred the Honour of Knighthood upon *George Treby*, Eſq; Recorder of the City of *London*, who in that Office ſucceeded the Violent Sir *George Jeffryes*. On *Jan.* 26th, the Earl of *Oxford*, the Earl of *Cheſterfield*, and the Earl of *Ailesbury* were Sworn of his Majeſty's Privy-Council, and took their Places at the Board. And ſoon after, His Majeſty was pleas'd to Conſtitute the Right-Honourable *Edward* Earl of *Conway*, one of His Majeſty's Principal-Secretaries of State, in the room of the Earl of *Sunderland*, and on *Febr.* 2d his Lordſhip in Council took the Oaths of Secretary of State and Privy-Councellor. On *Febr.* 14th, Sir *Robert Sawyer* was Sworn His Majeſty's Attorney-General, in the room of Sir *Creſwell Levinz*, who was now made one of the Judges of the *Common-Pleas*, in the Place of Sir *William Ellis*, deceas'd. On *March* 9th, the Earl of *Craven* was Sworn of His Majeſty's Privy-Council.

State of Religion.

As to *Religion*, His Majeſty was under a Popular Neceſſity of Declaring his Affection to the *Church of England*, and of expreſſing a Zeal againſt *Popery*. At the Beginning of *April*, His Majeſty Commanded the Judges, who were returned from their ſeveral Circuits, to give an Account of what they had done in purſuance of the Directions they had received from His Majeſty in Council, for the more effectual Executing the Laws againſt *Popiſh Recuſants:* And accordingly All the Judges, on *April* 14th, Attended His Majeſty at the Committee of *Popery*, and made the following Report:

The King obliged to Declare againſt *Popery.*

Report of the Judges.

That in ſome Counties they found moſt of thoſe named in the Commiſſions, already Convicted, and their Convictions returned into the Exchequer; *but that they had however cauſed them to be again Proclaimed as ſuch. That in other Counties, many* Popiſh *and reputed* Popiſh Recuſants *had taken the Oaths, and came to Church; That others, to avoid the Effect of the Law, ſhifted Counties; That in ſome Counties the Commiſſions were but newly come down; That however, all poſſible Care was taken for the ſpeedy and effectual Proceeding upon them: And laſtly, That in all their Circuits they had cauſed thoſe that were not already Convicted, to be Preſented; and had applied themſelves, with all poſſible Zeal and Vigour, for the punctual Performance of the Directions they had received in this Matter.*

His Majeſty was pleas'd to Approve of what they had done, and to require them to proceed as

they

1680. they had begun; letting them know, "That they "ſhould be ſupplied with all ſuch Orders and "Directions as ſhould be further neceſſary. And "that for ſuch Perſons as had abſented or with-"drawn themſelves from their reſpective Coun-"ties, effectual Care be taken for their Proſe-"cution at the next Aſſizes. And that His Ma-"jeſty would direct the Lords-Commiſſioners of "the Treaſury to Appoint ſeveral fit and able "Perſons to Solicite and Attend this Service, as well "at the Aſſizes, as where-ever elſe there ſhould "be Occaſion; His Majeſty's Intention being, "That the ſaid Laws againſt *Popiſh Recuſants* be "duly and effectually Executed." But indeed, all this was but a Feint in Politicks, and a Neceſſity upon the Court to be carry'd along with the Stream of the Country.

Inſtructions to the Judges.

As it had been formerly the Intereſt of the *Papiſts* to promote Indulgence and Toleration to the Proteſtant *Diſſenters*, that under the Effects of ſuch a Liberty they might ſhelter themſelves, and weaken the *Church of England*; ſo now, upon a Turn of Affairs, they chang'd their Opinion, or at leaſt their Meaſures: For that Party now encourag'd the ſevere Proſecution of the Proteſtant *Diſſenters*, thereby to take off the Edge of the Laws from themſelves, and to divert the Zeal of the Members of the Church of *England* againſt their Brethren in Separation from them, and ſo to irritate and alienate the Hearts of all Proteſtants from one another. The Bigottry of the *Scotch* Presbyterians, helpt much to raiſe an *Odium* upon all of that Denomination: For when *James Skeyn*, Brother to the Laird of *Skeyn*, *Archibald Steward*, and *John Spreull*, were on *November* the 13th Examin'd before His Majeſty's Privy-Council at *Edinburgh*, concerning the late Rebellion at *Bothwell-Bridge*, and *Airdſmoſſe*, the ſaid *James Skeyn* did own and declare, "That the "Perſons who were concern'd in either of the "ſaid Rebellions were not Rebels. That the Burn-"ing the Acts of Parliament at *Rutherglen*, and "the Proclamation made againſt His Majeſty, "were Juſt: That the Excommunication uſed "againſt the King by one *Cargill*, and the Reaſons "of it, are Juſt. That the Killing of the late "Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, was no Murther; "That the Actors were upon their Duty. That "he thinks there is a Declared War between thoſe "that ſerve the Lord, and thoſe that ſerve the "King, againſt the *Covenant*. That it is Lawful "to Kill any of the King's Council and Soldiers, "in Defence of the Goſpel. That he thinks, the "King being Excommunicated, and there being "now a Lawful Declared War againſt him, on "Account of the Breach of the Covenant, it is "Lawful to Kill him, and all thoſe that are in "Oppoſition to the Covenant.

The Papiſts now againſt the Diſſenters.

Fury of the *Field-Conventiclers* in *Scotland.*

"*Archibald Steward* Confeſs'd he was in the "Rebellion of *Airdſmoſſe*, and preſent at the Ex-"communication of the King; and that the King "was Juſtly Excommunicated. He declared, he "diſown'd the King's Authority, and thought "himſelf not obliged to Obey him. And being "ask'd, *Whether he thought it Lawful to Kill the "King, being Excommunicated?* he deſired Time "to Conſider of it, before he Anſwer'd; but "ſaid it was Lawful to Kill the late Arch-"Biſhop of St. *Andrews*, and own'd the Procla-"mation againſt the King, and the Burning the "Acts of Parliament.

As the *Diſſenters* were made the more Odious, by the Violence of their Brethren in *Scotland*; ſo many of the *Church-men*, and eſpecially the *Clergy*, fell under a Suſpicion of being Popiſhly-affected, becauſe they warmly eſpouſed the Intereſt of the Court, in Abhorring of *Petitions*, and in Oppoſing the *Aſſociation*, and the *Excluſion* Bill: For which one *Richard Thomſon*, Miniſter in *Briſtol*, did ſo hotly diſtinguiſh himſelf, that the Houſe of Commons Cenſur'd him, and ſent for him into Cuſtody; which turn'd only to his Merit at Court, and Preferr'd him ſoon after to the Deanery of *Briſtol*. Under this Diſpoſition of the Clergy, many ſevere Reflections were made upon them in the Houſe of Commons; particularly one of the Members, *J. B.* upon a Debate of the *Aſſociation*, ſaid thus: "Mr. *Speaker*; Sir, I retain a good Opinion of "an *Aſſociation Bill*, notwithſtanding what hath "been ſaid, as to the Weakneſs it may receive "from our unhappy Diviſions in Points of Re-"ligion and Intereſt, too much promoted by "ſome of our Clergy. For, *Sir*, when I conſider "how the *Laudean* Principles, as to Raiſing of "Money without Parliaments, in the late Times, "infected moſt of our Clergy, ſo as that they "not only Preach'd up the King's Abſolute Au-"thority over Mens Properties, but branded with "the Title of Rebels, and condemn'd to Hell, "thoſe that offer'd to Argue againſt it; I do "conclude, That it is uſual for one or two Bi-"ſhops to give Meaſures or Directions to the "reſt of the Biſhops, and they to the Clergy of "their ſeveral Dioceſſes; and that therefore the "Clergy derive the Politicks generally from one "or two Biſhops in ſome great Station —— "But People will diſcern, that the Clergy may be "good Divines, but not ſo good Politicians; "and that there may be ſome difference, in "Point of Intereſt, between them and the "Laity; becauſe Clergy-men may be in a poſſi-"bility of being Advanc'd by Popery, if they "ſubmit; but the Laity, under a probability of "Loſing all, notwithſtanding all Submiſſions. "*Sir*, I do not trouble you with this Diſcourſe, "out of a fear that our Clergy will not ſhew "themſelves good Proteſtants, for I have that "Veneration for them, and Opinion of them, as "to believe, that many of the Biſhops, and Clergy "too, would as ſoon Die for the Proteſtant Re-"ligion, as any Perſons in the Nation: But I am "jealous that there is ſome *over-ruling* Power got "in amongſt them, ſomething Anſwerable to that "of a Popiſh Succeſſor in the State." A further Advantage was taken, to bring the Biſhops under a Suſpicion, by their joining to throw out the *Bill of Excluſion*: Upon which Occaſion, one of the Commons ſpoke thus —— "If this be our "Caſe, and there be nothing wanting but a Popiſh "King to Compleat our Miſery, and the Art of "Man cannot find out any Way to Secure us "againſt a Popiſh King, without the *Excluſion* "Bill; Is it not ſtrange it ſhould be Rejected in "the Houſe of Lords? I cannot believe that "the Fathers of the Church ſhould join in that "which muſt infallibly give Opportunity for the "tearing out of the Bowels of their Mother, and "Deſtroying her for ever: If ſo, well may we "lie down, and cry, *We have No-body to Help us, "but only Thee, O God!*

1680.

During theſe Heats, and mutual Animoſities, ſome of the moſt Learned and Exemplary Clergy endeavour'd, both in Private and Publick, to bring the *Diſſenters* to a Senſe of the Neceſſity of Union among Proteſtants, hoping the Apprehenſion of preſent Danger, would have diſpos'd them to a better Inclination to the Things which belong'd to the Common Peace of the Reformation. With this Proſpect, the Learned and Judicious Dr. *Stillingfleet* being Appointed to Preach before the Lord-Mayor, on *May* 2d, being the Firſt *Sunday* in the Term, he thought fit to lay open the *Unreaſonableneſs and Miſchief of the preſent Separation.* Which Sermon he ſoon after publiſh'd, and proſecuted the Subject of it in an excellent Treatiſe, Intituled, *The Unreaſonableneſs of Separation*; *or, An Impartial Account of the Hiſtory, Nature and Pleas of the preſent Separation from the*

The Beſt and Wiſeſt of the Clergy, for Peace & Union.

Some of the Clergy too warm againſt the *Diſſenters.*

1680. *the Communion of the Church of* England. To promote this Return of the *Diſſenters* into the Communion of the Church of *England*, *Henry* Lord Biſhop of *London* had held in the Year preceding Three ſeaſonable Conferences with his Clergy upon the Two Sacraments, and upon Catechiſing Youth in the True Principles of Religion. And in this Year, His Lordſhip purſued the good Deſign in Three other Conferences; on, 1. The *Half-Communion:* 2. *Prayers in an Unknown Tongue:* 3. *Prayers to Saints.* And the Subſtance of this Converſation his Lordſhip publiſh'd in a *Letter* to the Clergy of his Dioceſe, Dated *July* 6th, 1680. His Lordſhip further hoped that it might tend to Pacifie and Reconcile the *Diſſenters*, by bringing in the Judgment of Foreign Divines, againſt their needleſs Separation: For this Purpoſe, his Lordſhip wrote to Monſieur *le Moyne*, Profeſſor in Divinity at *Leyden*; and Monſieur *L'Angle*, one of the Preachers of the Reformed Church at *Charington* near *Paris*; and to Monſieur *Claude*, another Eminent *French* Divine; who, in their ſeveral *Anſwers* (that are all publiſh'd to the World) do Agree in Vindicating the Church of *England* from any Errors in the Doctrine, or any Unlawful Impoſitions in the Service and Diſcipline of it; and therefore do Condemn a Separation from it, as Needleſs and Uncharitable.

rudence f the Bi- hop of ondon.

The Commons in Parliament were ſenſible, that Nothing did more Encourage the Intereſt of *Popery*, than theſe Diviſions at Home, fomented by the *Papiſts:* It was under this Opinion that they firſt Agreed to bring in a Bill, *For an Aſſociation of all His Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects, for the Safety of His Majeſty's Perſon, the Defence of the Proteſtant Religion, and the Preſervation of His Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects, againſt all Invaſions and Oppoſitions.* And on *Decemb.* 21ſt, they Read and Commitied a Bill, *For Uniting His Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects.* Which though Oppoſed by one Member, who thought it *more convenient to have a Law for Forcing the Diſſenters to yield to the Church, and not to Force the Church to yield to Them:* yet the Majority of the Houſe fell in heartily with this Bill of *Comprehenſion*, as the only Means of a firm Union among *Proteſtants*, and an effectual Supreſſion of the Dangers of *Popery*. And one of the Members ſpoke thus:

ie Com- ons for nion, & Bill of mpre- nſion.

Mr. Speaker,

"I Would not open my Mouth in favour of this *Bill*, if I thought it would any-ways prejudice the Church, or Church-Government; but I believe it may have a quite contrary Effect, and tend more for the Preſervation and Safety of the Church and Church-Government, than any Bill whatſoever that could be contriv'd—— The *Presbyterians*, *Independants*, and all other Diſſenters may be more in Number than the *Papiſts*, and may be willing enough to have the Church-Government Altered, if not Deſtroy'd; yet being they cannot have any Succour from Abroad, nor from the Government here at Home, I cannot ſee any great Danger of them; For it is not probable that they ſhall ever have a King of their Opinion, nor a Parliament, by the diſcovery they made of their ſtrength in the laſt Elections; for according to the beſt Calculation I can make, they could not bring in above One in Twenty: And therefore, becauſe they have not ſuch Bloody, Deſperate Principles as the *Papiſts*, and becauſe we agree in Points of Faith, and ſo no ſuch great Danger from them, as from the *Papiſts*; I think we have reaſon to conclude, That the Church is moſt in Danger from the *Papiſts*, and that therefore we ought to take care of them in the firſt place: and we cannot do *that* by any way more likely to prove effectual, than by ſome ſuch Bill as this. Becauſe, if it ſhould have the Effect deſign'd, of bringing in many of the Diſſenters into the Church, it would diſappoint them of the great Hopes they have grounded on our Diviſions, and make the Church ſtronger, not only to oppoſe the Papiſts, but ſuch Fanaticks as may not come in: And if we ſhould not have this Succeſs, I do not underſtand it will any way weaken the Church-Government." 1680.

The *Act* of 35 *Eliz.* for Payment of Twenty Pounds a Month for every Perſon not reſorting to their Pariſh-Church, was apparently made againſt the *Popiſh Recuſants*, but had been lately executed upon the *Proteſtant Diſſenters.* Upon which the Commons Reſolved, *That it is the Opinion of this Houſe, That the Proſecution of Proteſtant Diſſenters, upon the Penal Laws deſign'd againſt the Papiſts, is at this time Grievous to the Subject, a Weakening the Proteſtant Intereſt, an Encouragement to Popery, and Dangerous to the Peace of the Kingdom.* And therefore they prepared another Bill, *For Exempting His Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects Diſſenting from the Church of* England, *from the Penalties impoſed upon the Papiſts, by Repealing the ſaid Act of the* 35 Eliz. This Bill Paſſed the Commons, and was Agreed to by the Lords, and lay ready for His Majeſty's Aſſent: But when His Majeſty came to the Throne, to Paſs this among other Bills, this was taken from the Lords Table, and never heard of after: Which no Man durſt have done, without the King's Command, or at leaſt his Privity and Connivance at it. The Loſs of this Bill was Complain'd of, in the next Parliament, at *Oxford*, but without Satisfaction or Redreſs.

The Commons againſt Proſecuting the Proteſtant Diſſenters.

A Bill for Relief of them, ſtoln away.

1681.

The King, at Diſſolution of the laſt Parliament, had Summoned another to Meet on the 21ſt of *March* at *Oxford.* This Change of Place was very Diſpleaſing not only to the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, but generally to Both Houſes, who apprehended ſome Arbitrary Deſigns in it. Whereupon ſeveral of the Nobility, after mature Conſideration of the Matter, reſolv'd to Petition the King againſt it. Which Petition was deliver'd by the Earl of *Eſſex*, with this Speech to the King:

Oxford Parliament.

Petition againſt the Sitting of it.

May it Pleaſe Your Majesty;

"THE Lords here preſent, together with divers others of the Peers of the Realm, taking Notice, That by the late *Proclamation*, Your Majeſty has Declared an Intention of Calling a Parliament at *Oxford*; and obſerving, from Hiſtory and Records, how Unfortunate many Aſſemblies have been, when Call'd at a Place remote from the Capital City; as particularly the Congreſs in King *Henry* the IId's Time at *Clarendon*; Three ſeveral Parliaments at *Oxford* in *Henry* the IIId's Time; and at *Coventry* in *Henry* the VIth's Time; and divers others which have proved Fatal to thoſe Kings, and have been follow'd with great Miſchief on the whole Kingdom: And Conſidering the preſent Poſture of Affairs, the many Jealouſies and Diſcontents that are among the People, they have great Cauſe to apprehend, that the Conſequences of a Parliament now at *Oxford* may be as Fatal to Your Majeſty, and the Nation, as thoſe others mention'd have been to the then Reigning Kings. And therefore we do conceive, That we cannot Anſwer it to *God*, to Your Majeſty, or to the People, if we, being Peers of the Realm, ſhould not on ſo Important an Occaſion humbly offer our Advice to Your Majeſty, That, if poſſible, Your Majeſty may" Speech of the Earl of *Eſſex.*

1681. " may be prevail'd with to alter this (as we ap-
" prehend) unſeaſonable Reſolution. The Grounds
" and Reaſons of our Opinions are contain'd in
" this our *Petition*, which we humbly preſent to
" Your Majeſty.

This *Petition* was ſo remarkable, that it deſerves to be here inſerted.

To the King's Moſt Excellent Majeſty:

The Humble PETITION *and* Advice *of the Lords under-named, Peers of the Realm,*

Humbly Sheweth,

The *Petition* it ſelf. " THat whereas Your Majeſty hath been
" pleas'd, by divers Speeches and Paſſages
" to your Houſes of Parliament, rightly to repre-
" ſent to them, the Dangers that threatned Your
" Majeſty's Perſon, and the whole Kingdom, from
" the Miſchievous and Wicked Plots of the *Papiſts*,
" and the ſudden Growth of a Power, unto which
" no Stop or Remedy could be provided, unleſs
" it were by Parliament, and an Union of Your
" Majeſty's Proteſtant Subjects in one Mind, and
" one Intereſt.

" And the Lord-Chancellor, in purſuance of
" Your Majeſty's Commands, having more at
" large demonſtrated the ſaid Dangers to be as
" great as we in the midſt of our Fears could
" imagine them; and ſo preſſing, that our Liber-
" ties, Religion, Lives, and the whole Kingdom
" would be certainly loſt, if a ſpeedy Proviſion were
" not made againſt them.

" And Your Majeſty, on the 21ſt of *Apr.* 1679,
" having call'd unto Your Council many Honoura-
" ble and Worthy Perſons, and declared to them,
" and the whole Kingdom, That being ſenſible of
" the evil Effects of a Single Miniſtry, or Private
" Advice, or Foreign Committee, for the general
" Direction of your Affairs, Your Majeſty would,
" for the future, referr all Things unto the Coun-
" cil; and by the conſtant Advice of them, toge-
" ther with the frequent Uſe of your great Council
" the Parliament, Your Majeſty had hereafter re-
" ſolved to Govern the Kingdom, we began to
" hope we ſhould ſee an End of our Miſeries.

" But, to our unſpeakable Grief and Sorrow,
" we ſoon found our Expectation fruſtrated; the
" Parliament then Subſiſting, was Prorogu'd and
" Diſſolv'd, before it could perfect what was
" intended for our Relief and Security: And
" tho' another was thereupon Call'd, yet, by the
" many Prorogations, it was put off till the 21ſt
" of *October* paſt; and notwithſtanding Your Ma-
" jeſty was then again pleas'd to acknowledge,
" That neither Your Majeſty's Perſon nor the
" Kingdom could be ſafe, till the Matter of
" the *Plot* was gone through, it was unexpe-
" ctedly Prorogu'd on the 10th of this Month,
" before any ſufficient Order could be taken
" therein; all their Juſt and Pious Endea-
" vours to ſave the Nation were overthrown;
" the good Bills they had been induſtriouſly Pre-
" paring, to unite all Your Majeſty's Proteſtant
" Subjects, brought to nought; the Diſcovery of
" the *Iriſh* Plot ſtifled; the Witneſſes that came
" in frequently more fully to Declare that, both
" of *England* and *Ireland*, diſcourag'd; thoſe Fo-
" reign Kingdoms and States, who, by a happy
" Conjunction with Us, might give a Check to
" the *French* Power, diſheartned even to ſuch a
" Deſpair of their own Security againſt the grow-
" ing Greatneſs of that Monarch, as we fear may
" induce them to take New Reſolutions, and per-
" haps, ſuch as may be fatal to us; the Strength
" our Enemies, both at Home and Abroad, en-
" creaſed, and our Selves left in the utmoſt
" Danger of ſeeing our Selves brought into utter
" Deſolation.

" In theſe Extremities, we had nothing, un- 1681.
" der God, to Comfort us, but the Hopes that
" Your Majeſty (being Touch'd with the Groans
" of your periſhing People) would have ſuffer'd
" your Parliament to have Met on the Day unto
" which it was Prorogu'd, and that no further
" Interruption ſhould have been given to their
" Proceedings, in order to the Saving of the Na-
" tion; yet that failed us too. But when we
" hear'd that Your Majeſty, by the private Sug-
" geſtion of ſome wicked Perſons, Favourers of
" *Popery*, Promoters of *French* Deſigns, and Ene-
" mies to Your Majeſty and the Kingdom, (with-
" out the Advice, and, as we have good Reaſon
" to believe, againſt the Opinion ev'n of your
" Privy-Council) had been prevail'd with to
" Diſſolve it, and to Call another to Meet at
" *Oxford*, where neither Lords nor Commons can
" be in Safety, but will be daily expos'd to the
" Swords of the Papiſts, and their Adherents, of
" whom too many are crept into Your Majeſty's
" Guards: The Liberty of Speaking according to
" their Conſciences, will be thereby deſtroy'd;
" and the Validity of all their Acts and Proceedings
" concerning it, left Diſputable. The Streightneſs
" of the Place, no way admits of ſuch a Concourſe
" of Perſons as now follows every Parliament:
" The Witneſſes that are neceſſary to give Evi-
" dence againſt the Popiſh Lords, ſuch Judges, or
" others whom the Commons have Impeach'd, or
" had Reſolved to Impeach, can neither bear the
" Charge of going thither, nor truſt themſelves
" under the Protection of a Parliament that is it
" ſelf evidently under the Power of Guards and
" Soldiers.

" The Premiſſes conſider'd, We Your Ma-
" jeſty's *Petitioners*, out of juſt Abhorrence of
" ſuch a Dangerous and Pernicious Council (which
" the Authors have not dared to avow) and the
" direful Apprehenſions of the Calamities and
" Miſeries that may enſue thereupon; do make it
" our moſt humble Prayer and Advice, That the
" Parliament may not Sit at a Place where it can-
" not be able to Act with that Freedom which is
" neceſſary, and eſpecially to give unto their Acts
" and Proceedings that Authority which they ought
" to have amongſt the People, and have ever
" had, unleſs impair'd by ſome Awe upon them
" (of which there wants not Precedents;) And
" that Your Majeſty would be Graciouſly Pleas'd
" to Order it to Sit at *Weſtminſter* (it being the
" Uſual Place,) and where they may Conſult and
" Act with Safety and Freedom:

And Your Petitioners ſhall ever Pray, &c.

Monmouth,	*Shaftsbury,*
Kent,	*Mordant,*
Huntingdon,	*Evers,*
Bedford,	*Paget,*
Salisbury,	*Gray,*
Clare,	*Herbert,*
Stamford,	*Howard,*
Eſſex,	*Delamere.*

The King frown'd upon the Deliverers of this *Petition*, and perſiſted in his Reſolution of Holding the Parliament at *Oxford*: To which Purpoſe he went from *Windſor* on *March* 14th, and was receiv'd at the Confines of the County by the High-Sheriff, and at *Wheatly* by the Lord *Norris*, Lord-Lieutenant of the County, and conducted in great Pomp to *Oxford*, where he was receiv'd with great Expreſſions of Loyalty by the Univerſity and City; and Publick Notice was given, That *This Univerſity was no leſs Renowned Abroad, as well as at Home, for its Loyalty and Duty to His*

The King offended

Receiv'd at *Oxford*

1681. *His Majesty, than for its Learning, and found Religion: In a word, That His Majesty had met in that Place with all the Demonstrations possible of Duty and Joy, at his having honour'd them with his Royal Presence.*

Opening of the Parliament. On *Monday* March 21st, the Parliament Opened at *Oxford*; And His Majesty coming into the House of Lords (which was in the Publick Schools) and being in his Robes, seated on his Throne, and sending for the Commons to Attend Him, he was pleas'd to make this Gracious *Speech:*

My Lords and Gentlemen,

The King's Speech. *THE Unwarrantable Proceedings of the last House of Commons, were the Occasion of My parting with the last Parliament; for I, who will never use Arbitrary Government My Self, am resolv'd not to suffer it in Others. I am unwilling to mention Particulars, because I am desirous to forget Faults; but whosoever shall calmly consider what Offers I have formerly made, and what Assurances I renew'd to the last Parliament; how I recommended nothing so much to them, as the Alliances I had made for Preservation of the General Peace in Christendom, and the further Examination of the* Popish Plot, *and how I desir'd their Advice and Assistance concerning the Preservation of* Tangier; *and shall then reflect upon the strange unsuitable Returns made to such Propositions, by Men that were call'd together to Consult; perhaps, may wonder more, that I had Patience so long, than that at last I grew weary of their Proceedings.*

I have thought it necessary to say thus much to You, that I may not have any new Occasion given Me to remember more of the late Miscarriages: It is much My Interest, and shall be as much My Care, as Yours, to preserve the Liberty of the Subject; because the Crown can never be safe, when That is in danger: And I would have You likewise be Convinc'd, That neither Your Liberties and Properties can subsist long, when the Just Rights and Prerogatives of the Crown are invaded, or the Honour of the Government brought low, and into Dis-reputation.

I let you see, by my Calling this Parliament so soon, that no Irregularities in Parliament shall make Me out of Love with Them; And by this Means, offer You another Opportunity of Providing for Our Security here, by giving that Countenance and Protection to our Neighbours and Allies, which you cannot but know they expect from Us, and extremely stand in need of at this Instant; And at the same time give one Evidence more, that I have not neglected My Part, to give that General Satisfaction and Security, which, by the Blessing of God, may be attained, if You, on Your Parts, bring Suitable Dispositions towards it; And that the Just Care You ought to have of Religion, be not so manag'd and improv'd into unnecessary Fears, as to be made a Pretence for Changing the Foundation of the Government.

I hope the Example of the ill Success of former Heats, will dispose You to a better Temper; and not so much Inveigh against what is past, as to Consider what is best to be Done in the present Conjuncture. The further Prosecution of the Plot; the Tryal of the Lords in the Tower; *the providing a more speedy Conviction for Recusants; and, if it be practicable, the ridding Our selves quite of all of that Party, that have any considerable Authority and Interest amongst them, are Things, though of the highest Importance, that hardly need to be recommended to You, they are so obvious to every Man's Consideration, and so necessary for Our Security: But I must needs Desire you, not to lay so much weight upon any One Expedient against Popery, as to determine that all Other are ineffectual; And among all your Cares for Religion, remember, That without the Safety and Dignity of the Monarchy, neither Religion nor Property can be preserved.* 1681.

What I have formerly and so often Declared touching the Succession, I cannot depart from. But to remove all reasonable Fears that may arise from the Possibility of a Popish Successor's coming to the Crown, if Means can be found, that in such a Case, the Administration of the Government may remain in Protestants Hands; I shall be ready to hearken to any such Expedient, by which the Religion might be Preserv'd, and the Monarchy not Destroy'd.

I must therefore earnestly recommend to You, To provide for the Religion and the Government together, with regard to One Another, because they Support Each Other: And let Us be United at Home, that We may recover the Esteem and Consideration We used to have Abroad.

I Conclude, with this One Advice to You, That the Rules and Measures of all your Votes, may be the known and Establish'd Laws of the Land; which neither can, nor ought to be departed from, nor chang'd, but by Act of Parliament: And I may the more reasonably require, that You make the Laws of the Land Your Rule, because I am resolv'd they shall be Mine.

After this *Speech*, the Lord-Chancellor, by His Majesty's Command, directed the Commons to Return to their House, and to make Choice of a *Speaker*. Which they accordingly did, Unanimously Electing *William Williams* of *Grays-Inn*, Esq; Councellor at Law, and Recorder of *Chester*, who had been *Speaker* in the former Parliament. When the Commons Presented him to His Majesty, on *Tuesday* March 22d, he made this *Speech:* *W. Williams* is again chosen *Speaker.*

May it Please Your MAJESTY;

" THE Knights, Citizens and Burgesses in Parliament Assembled, with Duty and Loyalty agreeable to Themselves and the Persons whom they Represent, have, in Obedience to Your Royal Pleasure, for the disposing of themselves in that Great Assembly for Your Majesty's Service, Consider'd of a *Speaker*; and, to manifest to Your Majesty, and the World, they are not inclinable to Changes, have with one Voice Elected me their *Speaker*, having had the Honour to Serve Your Majesty and the Commons in that Trust in the last Parliament. His *Speech* to the King.

" With all Humility, I presume again, by Their Commands, to stand before Your Majesty, to receive your Pleasure, with a Head and Heart full of Loyalty to Your Sacred Person; arm'd with a settled Resolution never to depart from Your Well, Ancient and Establish'd Government.

Then the Lord-Chancellor, by His Majesty's Command, said to this Purpose:

" Mr. *Speaker*, for so I am Commanded to call you, His Majesty hath well Consider'd the Choice the Commons have made, and does very much Approve of that Election, and doth Accept and Allow you for *Speaker*.

After which, the *Speaker* made this further *Speech:*

Most Gracious Sovereign;

" Natural Allegiance commands Loyalty to Your Majesty from every Subject.

" Your singular Grace and Favour to me, in the last Parliament, continu'd by the Honour I have in this, add more than Dutifulness and Obedience to my Loyalty.

1681. " I am ſet in the Firſt Station of Your Commons, for Truſt and Quality ; an High and " Slippery Place : It requires a ſteady Head, and " a well-pois'd Body in him that will ſtand firm " there. Uprightneſs, is the ſafe Poſture, and " beſt Policy, and ſhall be mine in this Place, " guarded with this Opinion, That Your Majeſty's Service, in this Truſt, is one and the " ſame with the Service of your Commons, and " that they are no more to be divided than Your " Crown and Sceptre.

" They truly ſerve the Crown and Country, " (which ſhall be my Care and Induſtry) who " make the Safety of Your Sacred Perſon, the " Defence and Security of the Proteſtant Religion, " the Support of Your Majeſty's Government, " the Maintenance of the Laws, and Preſervation " of the Ancient Conſtitutions of Parliament, one " and the ſame undivided Intereſt, one and the " ſame Safety, one and the ſame inſeparable Security for Your Self and People.

" Theſe are the Deſires of all Good Men, but " muſt be the Effects of Good Counſels, for the " Enabling of Your Majeſty's Great Council now " in Parliament Aſſembled. To Compleat this " bleſſed Eſtabliſhment, with all Humility, I " Addreſs to Your Majeſty, in the Name, and " on the Behalf of the Commons in Parliament ;

1. " That We and our Servants may be free " in our Perſons and Eſtates, from Arreſts, and " other Diſturbances.

2. " That in our Debates, Liberty and Freedom of Speech be allow'd us.

3. " That, as Occaſion ſhall require, Your " Majeſty will vouchſafe us Acceſs to Your Royal " Perſon.

" I take Leave to join this humble Petition " for my Self, That nothing by me, in Weakneſs, or through Inadvertency, ſaid or done, " may turn to the Prejudice of the Commons ; " and that my Behaviour and Proceedings may " receive a Benign and Favourable Interpretation " with Your Gracious Majeſty.

Then the Lord-Chancellor, by Command from His Majeſty, ſaid to this effect :

Mr. SPEAKER,

Anſwer of the Lord-Chancellor to the Speaker.

" All your Petitions are fully and freely " Granted by His Majeſty, in as large and ample " a manner as ever any Houſe of Commons yet " enjoy'd them : The King is very ſure, the " Wiſdom of this Houſe of Commons will make " as prudent an Uſe of them, as any of your " Anceſtors ever did. Your own particular Petition is grateful to the King too ; becauſe he " knows you will be careful to avoid Miſtakes, " as His Majeſty is ready to forgive them.

" And now, Mr. *Speaker*, theſe Preliminaries being thus over, the King deſires you " wou'd haſten to the reſt that are neceſſary to " be diſpatcht, before we can enter upon Buſineſs ; " that ſo we may husband Time, which is now " more neceſſary than ever ; and he hopes that " this Parliament will come to a very Happy " and Proſperous Concluſion : And that it may " do ſo, God Almighty Direct and Proſper all " your Conſultations.

Printing of the *Votes.*

On *Thurſday* March 24th, the Debates of the Commons, began with a Motion for Printing the *Votes :* Which was Oppos'd by Mr. Secretary *Jenkins*, as *againſt the Gravity of that Aſſembly* ; That *no Great Aſſembly in Chriſtendom did it* ; That again, *it was againſt their Gravity, and a ſort of Appeal to the People.* But the Members, on the other ſide, Argu'd, That *Printing their* Votes, *was like True* Engliſh-men, *who are not aſham'd of what they do ; and that the People who they Repreſent, may have a True Account of their Proceedings* ; and ſo the Reſolution paſt for Printing. 1681.

A Complaint of the Loſs of a Bill, in the laſt Parliament.

Another Motion was made, To Enquire into the Miſcarriage of the Bill for Repeal of the Bill of 35 *Eliz.* &c. how it came to be ſlipt over in the laſt Parliament, and not Preſented, for the Royal Aſſent ? " Which (ſaid the Mover) I look upon " as a Breach of the Conſtitution of the Govern- " ment." But the farther Debate of this Matter was Adjourn'd to the next Day. While another Motion was made, " That, for the Preſervation " of the Proteſtant Religion, and the King's " Perſon, a Bill be brought in, To Prevent a " *Popiſh Succeſſor*, and in particular againſt *James* " Duke of *York* " ; the ſame Bill which Paſs'd " the laſt Parliament. Mr. Secretary *Jenkins* ſtood up and ſaid, " *I muſt give my Negative to* " *this Motion ; and my Reaſon why I do ſo, is, be-* " *cauſe the King hath Declared in his Speech, That* " *as to the Point of Altering the Succeſſion, he can-* " *not depart from what he has ſo often Declared.*" He farther Argued, " That the *King's Speech* gave " them a Latitude for Expedience ; and therefore " he would not have the Bill any more put to the " hazard of Rejection, but hoped they would Conſider of ſome Expedients." Other Members declared, " That they could ſee no Expedient to " ſave Religion, and preſerve the King's Perſon, " but only the Bill to Exclude the Duke ; however to pay the King all the Reſpect in the " world, they would ſet a-part a Time to Conſider " Expedients, and Appointed *Saturday* for the " Debate of them.

Bill of Exclusion.

Oppoſed by Sir Lionel Jenkins.

On *Friday* March 25th, a Motion was made, for returning Thanks to thoſe Places who had freely and without Expence Choſen their Members ; and the Members ſo Elected, were Ordered to ſend their Thanks to thoſe who Choſe them. Then a Motion was made for Reſuming the Debate upon the Loſs of the Bill for Repeal of the Bill of 35 *Eliz.* Sir *W. J.* Argu'd thus ; *This Matter deſerves material Conſideration, whether in reſpect of the Loſs of the Bill, or the Shaking of the very Conſtitution of Parliament. The Bill that is loſt, is of great Moment, and of great Service to the Country, and perhaps to their Lives, in the Time of a Popiſh Succeſſor. Thoſe Men that hindred the Paſſing that Bill, had a Proſpect of that ; and if it be ſent up again, we are like to meet with great Oppoſition. But be the Bill what it will, the Precedent is of the higheſt Conſequence. The King has his Negative to all Bills, but I never knew that the Clerk of the Parliament had a Negative —— If this Way be found out, That Bills ſhou'd be thrown by ; it may be hereafter ſaid, They were forgot, and laid by : and ſo we ſhall never know whether the King would Paſs them, or no. If this be ſuffer'd, it is in vain to ſpend Time here*, &c. The Matter was at laſt referr'd to a Conference with the Lords, concerning the Conſtitution of Parliaments, in Matters relating to Paſſing of Bills. Then was read the Account of *Fits-Harris*, and the Libel wrote by him. For the underſtanding of which Matter, it muſt be obſerved, that this *Fitz-Harris* was the Son of Sir *Edward Fitz-Harris*, an *Iriſh* Papiſt, and conſequently a fit Tool to Ridicule the *Popiſh Plot :* With this Deſign, he became a Correſpondent with the Dutcheſs of *Portſmouth*, her Woman Mrs. *Wall*, and the *French* Ambaſſador's Confeſſor, from whom he had receiv'd ſeveral Sums of Money : And having been acquainted with one *Everard* beyond-Sea, when they were both in the *French* King's Service, he did about the Beginning of *February*, after the Parliament was Diſſolv'd, renew his ſaid Acquaintance with *Everard*, and repreſented to him the Advantages he might have, by Ingratiating himſelf into the *French* and *Popiſh* Intereſt ; and that for this Purpoſe, it would be proper to draw

Enquiry into the Loſs of the Bill.

Libel of *Fitz-Harris.*

1681. draw up a ſharp Libel upon the King, and his Adminiſtration, and then charge the ſaid Libel among the *Non-conformiſts*, as a Deſign of theirs to raiſe a Rebellion, and ſubvert the Government. The Inſtructions that *Fitz-Harris* gave to *Everard* for the Subject-Matter of this Libel, were to this effect; "That the King, and Royal Family "ſhould be traduced, as being *Papiſts*, and Arbi- "trarily-affected from the Beginning: That "King *Charles* I. had an Hand in the *Iriſh* Re- "bellion; and that *Charles* II. did Countenance "the ſame, by preferring *Fitz-Gerald*, *Fitz-Patrick*, "and *Mount-Garret*, who were Engaged in the *Iriſh* "Rebellion: That the *Act*, forbidding to call the "King a *Papiſt*, was to ſtop Mens Mouths, when "he ſhould incline to further *Popery*; which ap- "pear'd by his adhering ſo cloſely to the Duke "of *York*'s Intereſts, and hindred him from being "Proceeded againſt by the Parliament; and "hindring the Officers put in by the Duke of "*York*, to be turn'd out; and for that the Privy- "Councellors and Juſtices of Peace, who were "for the Proteſtant Intereſt, were turn'd out of "all Places of Truſt: That it was as much in "the Power of the People to Depoſe a Popiſh "*Poſſeſſor*, as a Popiſh *Succeſſor*; and ſeeing "there was no hopes the Parliament, when they "Met at *Oxford*, could do any Good, the People "were bound to Provide for themſelves." This was drawn up into a Traiterous Paper, or Libel, to be call'd, *The True* Engliſh-man *ſpeaking plain* Engliſh: *In a Letter from a Friend to a Friend.* It was to be fix'd upon the Proteſtant *Diſſenters*, and to be diſpers'd by the Penny-Poſt to the Pro- teſting Lords, and Leading Men in the Houſe of Commons, who were immediately thereupon to be Taken up and Search'd. *Everard* affirm'd, The Court had an hand in it, and that the King had given *Fitz-Harris* Money, and wou'd give him more, if it had Succeſs. And this is ſo much the more to be credited, ſince the King himſelf told Sheriff *Corniſh*, *That* Fitz-Harris *had*, *Three Months before his Apprehenſion*, *been with him*, *and acquainted him*, *he was in purſuit of a Plot*, *which very much related to His Majeſty's Perſon*, *and the Government*, &c. And that upon Sir *William Waller*'s acquainting the King with the Particulars he had taken, while he was conceal'd, as aforeſaid; though he Thank'd him for it, and Commanded Secretary *Jenkins* to iſſue out a Warrant for the Apprehenſion of *Fitz-Harris*, and that Sir *William* ſhould take care of the Execution of it; yet he was no ſooner gone, but Sir *William* ſaid, *He was inform'd by Two Worthy Gentlemen*, *That the King was highly offended with him*, ſaying, *He had broken all his Meaſures*; *and that he wou'd*, *one way or other*, *have him taken off.* *Fitz-Harris*, however, was ſoon after Taken, and Committed to *Newgate*; where being Examin'd by Sir *Robert Clayton*, and Sheriff *Corniſh*, he diſcover'd a Diſpo- ſition, and at length a Willingneſs to Diſcover the whole Deſign the next Day after. But to prevent it, in all appearance, he was that Day remov'd into the *Tower*. The Commons thought that all this look'd ſo much like a Trick, and a Continuation of the *Popiſh Plot*, that they Reſolv'd to Impeach the ſaid *Edward Fitz-Harris* of High-Treaſon, and Appointed Sir *Leoline Jenkins* to carry up the Impeachment to the Houſe of Lords; who at firſt refus'd it, and ſaid, *The ſending him upon that Meſſage*, *reflected upon the King his Maſter*, *and let them do what they would to him*, *he would not go:* But being threatned by the Houſe, and better adviſ'd by his Friends, he ſaid at laſt, *He was ready to Obey the Order of the Houſe*, *and was ſorry his Words had given Offence.*

Impeachment of *Fitz-Harris.*

Expedients to prevent a Bill of *Excluſion.*

On *Saturday* March 26th, they fell upon De- bating of ſome Expedient to ſecure the Proteſtant Religion, and the King's Life, without the Bill for Excluding the Duke. Sir *J. E.* propos'd a Regency for the next Heir, leaving him the Name of a King, but not the Power. This was ſpoke againſt as a Dangerous and Impracticable thing; and the Houſe came readily into a Reſolution "That there was no Remedy, to ſave Reli- "gion, and the Government, but Excluding "the Duke of *York*, and all other Popiſh Suc- "ceſſors." In the Afternoon an Account was "brought to the Houſe, That the Lords had thrown out the Impeachment of *Fitz-Harris*, and had directed that he ſhould be Proſecuted at Common-Law. This Incens'd the Commons to a high degree, and carry'd them into a Vote, "That this Refuſal of the Lords, was a Denial "of Juſtice, a Violation of the Conſtitutions of "Parliaments, and an Obſtruction to the further "Diſcovery of the *Popiſh Plot.*" They further *Reſolved*, "That if any Judge, Juſtice, or Jury, or "any inferior Court, ſhall Proceed againſt *Edward* "*Fitz-Harris*, or any other Perſon Impeach'd in "Parliament for the ſame Crimes for which he "or they ſtand Impeached, it is a high Breach of "the Privilege of Parliament.

1681.

The Lords throw out the Im- peach- ment of *Fitz-Har- ris.*

The Com- mons of- fended.

On *Monday* March 28th, the Bill for Excluding the Duke of *York*, was Read the Firſt time, and Order'd a Second Reading; and they were re- ſuming the Debate about *Fitz-Harris*, when on a ſudden the Uſher of the Black-Rod commanded their Attendance in the Houſe of Lords; whither they immediately went; And the King being there in his Robes, told them, "He perceiv'd there "were great Heats between the Lords and the "Commons; and their Beginnings had been ſuch, "as He could expect no good Succeſs of this Par- "liament, and therefore thought fit to Diſſolve "them:" And accordingly the Lord-Chancellor Declared the Parliament Diſſolved.

The Par- liament Diſſolv'd.

The King immediately took Coach, and drove in great haſte to *Windſor*, where he lay that Night, and the next Morning he poſted away to *Whitehall*, ſeeming there extremely pleas'd that he had made his *Eſcape*, as it were, from *Oxford*, and had got a Deliverance from his Parliament. On *Apr.* 3d, *Fitz-Harris* was Arraign'd at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, where he Three times refus'd to hold up his Hand, inſiſting upon his *being Impeach'd in Parliament*, *and therefore that he ought not to be Try'd by any inferior Court.* The Court aſſign'd him for Counſel Sir *Francis Winnington*, Mr. *Williams*, Mr. *Pollexfen*, and Mr. *Wallop*, to Argue his Plea againſt the Judicature of the Court; and on *Wedneſday* the 4th of *May* the Priſoner was again brought to the Bar, and his Councel attended, where the King's Attorney-General, Sir *Robert Sawyer*, entred a Demurrer to the Priſoner's Plea, and inſiſted chiefly upon the manifeſt Defect of Forms, becauſe the Plea runs, *That the ſaid* Fitz-Harris *was Im- peach'd at the late Parliament in Oxford*, de alta Pro- ditione, *but does not ſay of what ſort or manner of Treaſon*; *nor did it ſet forth the Impeachment at large*, *which a Plea ought to do*, *when it is againſt the Juriſdiction of the Court.* The Priſoner's Council Mov'd for farther Time; which was given them till *Saturday* Morning, when the Matter was largely and Learnedly Debated on both Sides: The King's Council, and alſo the Court, declaring, That they meddled not at all with the Privilege of the Houſe of Commons, or the Juriſdiction of the Lords in Parliament, which was not the Queſtion; but only as to the Form of the Plea. After the Debates were ended, the Court took Time to Conſider, before they would proceed to Judgment. The 11th of *May* the Court ſat again; the Plea was over-rul'd; the Priſoner Pleaded, *Not Guilty*; and alledging, that a material Witneſs for him was abſent in *Holland*, his Tryal was put off till the 9th of *June*. On *June* the 8th, Dr. *Oliver Plunket*, Titular Arch-Biſhop of *Dublin*, was Try'd at

The King pleas'd, that He had got ſafe from *Oxford.*

Arraign- ment of *Fitz-Har- ris.*

His Tryal.

Oliv. Plun- ket Try'd, and Con- demn'd.

1681. at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, for High-Treason. The Evidence against him were all profess'd Papists, and came out of *Ireland*. The Chief Matters Sworn against him were, *That he was made Primate of* Ireland *by the Pope, at the* French *King's Recommendation; had actually Levy'd great Sums of Money among his Clergy, to introduce the* French *Dominion into that Kingdom, and to Exterminate the Protestants*; and upon Evidence of this, was found *Guilty*. The next Day *Fitz-Harris* was Try'd at the same Bar: The Chief Evidences against him were, Sir *William Waller*, and *Everard*, upon whose Testimonies he was found Guilty of High-Treason; and on the 1st of *July* they were both Executed at *Tyburn*. Presently after his Tryal, Mrs. *Fits-Harris*, the Prisoner's Wife, Accused the Lord *Howard* of *Escrick*, for Contriving that Treasonable Libel for which her Husband was Condemn'd. Upon which that Lord was Committed to the *Tower*; and so was *Rouse*, *Hains*, *White*, and *Colledge*, commonly call'd the *Protestant Joiner*.

Plunket & Fitz-Harris Executed.

The Dissolution of Two Parliaments, especially of the last, in so abrupt a manner, raised up a general Spirit of Discontent and Distrust in the Body of the People of *England*. This made the King descend to an Apology for Himself, in an Appeal to the World, by a Royal *Declaration of the Causes and Reasons that moved His Majesty to Dissolve the two last Parliaments*. And on *April* 8th, 1681. *it was Ordered by His Majesty in Council, That the said Declaration be forthwith Printed and Publish'd, and Read in all Churches and Chapels throughout this Kingdom*. The Clergy Paid a Cheerful Compliance to the Reading of it, and thereby gave Offence to some of their Patrons, and to many of the People.

His Majesty's Declaration *to all his Loving Subjects, touching the Causes and Reasons that moved him to Dissolve the Two last Parliaments.*

Declaration of Reasons for Dissolving the two last Parliaments.

" IT was with exceeding great Trouble, that " We were brought to the Dissolving of the " Two last Parliaments, without more Benefit to " Our People by the Calling of them: But having " done Our Part, in giving so many Opportunities " of providing their Good, it cannot be justly imputed to Us, that the Success hath not answer'd " Our Expectation.

" We cannot at this time but take Notice of " the particular Causes of Our Dissatisfaction, " which at the Beginning of the last Parliament " We did recommend to their Care to avoid, and " expected We should have had no new Cause to " remember them.

" We Open'd the last Parliament, which was " Held at *Westminster*, with as Gracious Expressions of Our Readiness to satisfie the Desires of " Our Good Subjects, and to secure them against " all their just Fears, as the weighty Consideration, either of Preserving the Establish'd Religion, and the Liberty and Property of Our " Subjects at Home, or of Supporting Our Neighbours and Allies Abroad, could fill Our Hearts " with, or possibly require from Us.

" And We do solemnly Declare, That we did " intend, as far as would have consisted with the " very Being of the Government, to have Comply'd with any thing that could have been Propos'd to Us, to accomplish those Ends.

" We ask'd of them the Supporting the Al- " Alliances We had made for the Preservation of " the General Peace in Christendom; We recommended to them the further Examination of " the Plot; We desir'd their Advice and Assistance " concerning the Preservation of *Tangier*; We " offer'd to concurr in any Remedies that could 1681. " be propos'd for the Security of the Protestant " Religion, that might consist with Preserving " the Succession of the Crown in its Due and Legal " Course of Descent. To all which We met with " most unsuitable Returns from the House of " Commons: Addresses, in the nature of Remonstrances, rather than of Answers; Arbitrary " Orders for taking Our Subjects into Custody, " for Matters that had no relation to Privileges " of Parliament; strange illegal Votes, declaring " divers Eminent Persons to be Enemies to the " King and Kingdom, without any Order, or " Process of Law, any Hearing of their Defence, " or any Proof so much as offer'd against " them.

" Besides these Proceedings, they Voted as " followeth, on the 7th of *January* last.

" Resolved, *That Whosoever shall Lend, or cause to be Lent, by Way of Advance, any Money upon the Branches of the King's Revenue, arising by Customs, Excise, or Hearth-Money, shall be adjudged to hinder the Sitting of Parliaments, and shall be Responsible for the same in Parliament.*

" Resolved, *That Whosoever shall Buy any Tally of Anticipation upon any Part of the King's Revenue, or Whosoever shall Pay any such Tally hereafter to be Struck, shall be adjudged to hinder the Sitting of Parliaments, and shall be Responsible for the same in Parliament.*

" Which Votes, instead of giving Us Assistance to Support Our Allies, or enable us to Preserve *Tangier*, tended rather to disable Us from Contributing towards either, by Our Own Revenue or Credit; not only exposing us to all Dangers that might happen either at Home or Abroad, but endeavouring to deprive Us of the Possibility of Supporting the Government it self, and to reduce Us to a more helpless Condition than the meanest of our Subjects.

" And on the 10th of the same Month they " past another Vote, in these words:

" Resolved, *That it is the Opinion of this House, That the Prosecution of Protestant Dissenters upon the Penal Laws, is at this time grievous to the Subject, a Weakening of the Protestant Interest, an Encouragement to Popery, and Dangerous to the Peace of the Kingdom.*

" By which Vote, without any regard to the Laws Establish'd, they assum'd to themselves a Power of Suspending Acts of Parliament. Whereas Our Judges, and Ministers of Justice, neither can, nor ought, in reverence to the Votes of either or both the Houses, break the Oaths they have taken, for the due and impartial Execution of Our Laws; which by Experience hath been found to be the best Support, both of the Protestant Interest, and of the Peace of the Kingdom.

" These were some of the unwarrantable Proceedings of that House of Commons, which were the Occasion of Our parting with that Parliament.

" Which We had no sooner Dissolv'd, but We caus'd another to be forthwith Assembled at *Oxford*; at the Opening of which, We thought it necessary to give them warning of the Errors of the former, in hopes to have prevented the like Miscarriages; and We requir'd of them to make the Laws of the Land their Rule, as We did, and do resolve they shall be Ours. We further added, That what We had formerly and so often Declared concerning the Succession, We would not depart from; but to remove all reasonable Fears that might arise from the possibility of a Popish Successor's coming to the Crown, if Means could be found, that in such a Case, the Administration of the Govern-

" ment

1681. " ment might remain in Proteſtants Hands, We " were ready to hearken to any Expedient, by " which the Religion Eſtabliſh'd might be pre- " ſerv'd, and the Monarchy not deſtroy'd.

" But, contrary to Our Offers and Expecta- " tion, We ſaw, that no Expedient would be en- " tertain'd, but that of a total Excluſion, which " We had ſo often declar'd, was a Point, that " in Our Own Royal Judgment, ſo nearly con- " cern'd Us, both in Honour, Juſtice, and Con- " ſcience, that We cou'd never conſent to it. " In ſhort, We cannot, after the ſad Experience " We have had of the late Civil Wars, that Mur- " der'd Our Father (of Bleſſed Memory,) and " Ruin'd the Monarchy, conſent to a Law, that " ſhall eſtabliſh another moſt Unnatural War, or " at leaſt make it neceſſary to maintain a Standing " Force for the Preſerving the Government, and " the Peace of the Kingdom.

" And We have reaſon to believe, by " what paſs'd in the laſt Parliament at *Weſt-* " *minſter*, that if We cou'd have been brought to " give Our Conſent to a Bill of *Excluſion*; the " Intent was not to reſt there, but to paſs further, " and to attempt ſome other Great and Important " Changes, even in the preſent.

" The Buſineſs of *Fitz-Harris*, who was Im- " peach'd by the Houſe of Commons of High- " Treaſon, and by the Houſe of Lords referr'd to " the Ordinary Courſe of Law, was on the ſudden " carry'd on to that extremity, by the Votes " which the Commons Paſs'd on the 26th of " *March* laſt, that there was no poſſibility left of " a Reconciliation.

" The Votes were theſe:

" *Die Sabbati 26 Martij, poſt Meridiem.*

" Reſolved, *That it is the undoubted Right of the* " *Commons in Parliament Aſſembled, to Impeach* " *before the Lords in Parliament any Peer or Com-* " *moner, for Treaſon, or any other Crime or Miſ-* " *demeanor; And that the Refuſal of the Lords to* " *Proceed in Parliament upon ſuch Impeachment, is* " *a Denial of Juſtice, and a Violation of the Conſti-* " *tution of Parliaments.*

" Reſolved, *That in the Caſe of* Edward Fitz- " Harris, *who by the Commons hath been Impeached* " *of High-Treaſon before the Lords, with a Decla-* " *ration, That in convenient Time they would bring* " *up the Articles againſt him, for the Lords to* " *Reſolve, That the ſaid* Fitz-Harris *ſhould be Pro-* " *ceeded with according to the Courſe of Common-* " *Law, and not by way of Impeachment at this* " *time; is a Denial of Juſtice, and a Violation of* " *the Conſtitution of Parliaments, and an Obſtruction* " *to the further Diſcovery of the Popiſh Plot, and* " *of great Danger to His Majeſty's Perſon, and the* " *Proteſtant Religion.*

" Reſolved, *That for any Inferior Court to Pro-* " *ceed againſt* Edward Fitz-Harris, *or any other* " *Perſon lying under an Impeachment in Parliament,* " *for the ſame Crimes for which he or they ſtand* " *Impeach'd, is a high Breach of the Privilege of* " *Parliament.*

" It was a Matter extremely ſenſible to Us, " to find an Impeachment made uſe of to Delay " a Tryal, that We had directed againſt a profeſs'd " Papiſt, charg'd with Treaſons againſt Us, of an " extraordinary Nature: And certainly the Houſe " of Peers did themſelves Right, in refuſing to " give Countenance to ſuch a Proceeding.

" But when either of the Houſes are ſo far " tranſported, as to Vote the Proceedings of the " other to be a Denial of Juſtice, a Violation of " the Conſtitution of Parliaments, of Danger to " Our Perſon, and the Proteſtant Religion, with- " out Conferences firſt had, to examine upon " what Grounds ſuch Proceedings were made, and " how far they might be juſtify'd; This puts the " Two Houſes out of capacity of tranſacting 1681. " Buſineſs together, and conſequently is the " greateſt Violation of the Conſtitution of Par- " liaments.

" This was the Caſe; and every Day's Con- " tinuance being like to produce new Inſtances of " further Heat and Anger between the Two Houſes, " to the Diſappointment of all Publick Ends for " which they were Call'd, We found it neceſſary " to put an End to this Parliament likewiſe.

" But notwithſtanding all this, let not the " reſtleſs Malice of ill Men, who are labouring to " poiſon Our People, ſome out of fondneſs of " their Old Beloved Commonwealth-Principles, " and ſome out of Anger at their being Diſap- " pointed in the particular Deſigns they had for " the Accompliſhment of their own Ambition and " Greatneſs, perſuade any of Our Good Subjects, " that we intend to lay aſide the Uſe of Parlia- " ments: For We do ſtill Declare, That no Irre- " gularities in Parliaments, ſhall ever make Us " out of love with Parliaments, which We look " upon as the beſt Method for Healing the Di- " ſtempers of the Kingdom, and the only Means " to preſerve the Monarchy in that due Credit " and Reſpect which it ought to have both at " Home and Abroad.

" And for this Cauſe, We are reſolved, by the " Bleſſing of God, to have frequent Parliaments; " and both in and out of Parliament to uſe Our " utmoſt Endeavours to Exterpate *Popery*, and to " Redreſs all the Grievances of Our good Sub- " jects, and in all things to Govern according to " the Laws of the Kingdom.

" And We hope, that a little Time will ſo " far open the Eyes of all Our good Subjects, " that Our next Meeting in Parliament ſhall per- " fect all that Settlement and Peace which ſhall be " found wanting either in Church or State.

" To which, as We ſhall contribute Our utmoſt " Endeavours, ſo We aſſure Our Self, That We " ſhall be aſſiſted therein by the Loyalty and good- " Affections of all thoſe who conſider the Riſe and " Progreſs of the late Troubles and Confuſions, and " deſire to preſerve their Country from a Relapſe.

" And who cannot but remember, That Reli- " gion, Liberty and Property were all loſt and " gone, when the Monarchy was ſhaken off; " and could never be reviv'd, till that was re- " ſtored.

This *Declaration*, however ſmooth and fair, was by no means Popular. Some thought it nothing but a Torrent of Words: Others had a worſe Opinion of it, as a Stretch of Prerogative, and a profeſs'd Inſult upon the late Members of both Houſes. Many queſtion'd the Validity of it: Sir *William Jones*, in his Juſt and Modeſt Vindication of the Two laſt Parliaments, plainly ſays, That though the King did not communicate this Paper to the Council till *Friday* the 8th of *April*, yet M. *Barillon*, the *French* Ambaſſador, read it over three Days before, and demanded of a Gentleman there his Opinion of it: Which M. *Barillon* might the better remember, becauſe of the great liberty the Gentleman took to ridicule it to his face. Not acceptable to the People.

It is certain, that His Majeſty had taken great Offence at the *Oxford* Parliament, for the particular Zeal of the People in many of their Elections; and for the particular Reſpect paid the Members of the City of *London*, in a great Retinue waiting on them, *&c.* Of this number of Attendants was one *Stephen Colledge*, commonly known by the Name of the *Proteſtant Joiner*, a Buſie Man, and a great Zealot againſt Popery, who went down to *Oxford*, and there ſpoke Words, and recited Rhimes, that were ſaid to reflect upon the King. This Mechanick was to be made an Example of medling with Politicks; Caſe of Mr. *Stephen Colledge.*

1681. Politicks; ſo an Indictment of High-Treaſon was Exhibited againſt him to the Grand-Jury of *Middleſex*; but the Jury return'd an *Ignoramus* upon it: For which Mr. *Wilmore* (the Fore-man) was, out of all Courſe of Law, Apprehended, and Examin'd before the Council, *Auguſt* 16th. and ſent to the *Tower*; and was afterwards forc'd to flie beyond the Seas. When the Deſign had thus miſcarry'd in *London*, they laid a new Scene againſt this Offender at *Oxford*, where they hoped to find a more pliable Grand-Jury: And to make ſure that the Bill might not a ſecond time miſcarry, the Witneſſes were ſent down Poſt to the Aſſizes, and by ſecret Management were privately ſhut up with the Jury till they had found the Bill: Which was afterwards complain'd of, as an Intolerable Practice. As ſoon as the Bill was found againſt him, a Jailer and a Meſſenger were ſent away to hurry him down to his Tryal, who, by Order of the King's Councel, took from him all his Inſtructions for his Defence, and carry'd them to the Councel, for them only to make their Uſe and Advantage of 'em. This way of Procedure was thought to be very harſh and illegal; yet the poor Man, under theſe ſevere Circumſtances, was not wanting to himſelf, but ſtoutly made his Defence; and, as Sir *John Hawles* obſerves upon that Tryal, the *beſt Defence, all Circumſtances conſider'd, that ever Man made for his Life.* But indeed, it ſeem'd to be a Matter Reſolv'd upon *Above*, He muſt Die; and ſo he was, *Auguſt* 18th, found Guilty of High-Treaſon, and on the 31ſt of the ſame Month Executed in the *Caſtle-Yard*.

Caſe of the Earl of *Shaftsbury*.

It was propoſed to make an Example of a Peer, as well as of a poor Commoner; my Lord *Shafiſbury* was a Perſon moſt odious to the Court, and the more ſo, becauſe his Lordſhip (with ſeveral other Peers) had entred a Proteſtation againſt the Lords Rejecting the Impeachment of *Fitz-Harris*; and upon the Diſſolution of the Parliament, return'd immediately to *London*, as if he intended there to Influence the City againſt the Court. Soon after his Return, One *Bryan Hans* came to him and aſſur'd him, he could give great Light in the Matter of Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfry*'s Murther, if he might have his Pardon. The Earl endeavoured to get one, but it could not be obtained. *Hans* being Taken, and carry'd before the Council, hoped to get Favour, by accuſing the Earl of attempting to Suborn him to do it; and on the Information of this *Iriſh*-Evidence, the Lord *Shafiſbury* was Apprehended at His Houſe in *Alderſgate-ſtreet*, and on the 2d of *July* Committed to the *Tower*, for High-Treaſon; and Capt. *Wilkinſon*, who had waited on the Earl to *Oxford* (among other Friends and Followers) was now tempted to charge this upon his Lordſhip, as a Deſign of Sedition and Treaſon: But *Wilkinſon*, tho' a Priſoner for Debt in the *King's-Bench*, reſiſted all their Temptations and Offers, and would not be drawn in to be an Evidence. The Earl, after his Commitment, preſented ſeveral Petitions for a Tryal, or Bail, according to the *Habeas-Corpus* Act; but he could not be Heard till *November* the 24th, and then a Bill of High-Treaſon was preferred to the Grand-Jury at the Seſſions-Houſe in the *Old-Bailey*. Mr. *Blaithwaite* and Mr. *Guynne* Swore, That the Papers produced in Court were taken in the Lord *Shaftsbury*'s Houſe: And Sir *Leoline Jenkins* Depoſed, That one of them, which was a Project of an *Aſſociation*, was the ſame Paper, unaltered, that Mr. *Blaithwaite* gave him. But *this Writing* (ſaith Sir *John Hawles*) *was no manner of Evidence of Treaſon, admitting what the Witneſſes Swore, as to the finding of it, to be true; becauſe it was not proved that it was Compos'd or Proſecuted by the Earl of* Shaftsbury, *or by his Order*. Two *Macknamarra's*, and One *Booth*, Swore, That Capt. *Wilkinſon* was to have been Captain of a Troop of Horſe in the Army which the Lord *Shafiſbury* was to Raiſe. One *Turbervile* Swore, That the Lord *Shaftsbury* ſaid about *February* laſt, That *there was little Good to be done to the King, as long as his Guards were about him.* One *Smith* gave Evidence, That the Earl ſhou'd ſay, *If the King ſhould offer any Violence to the Parliament at* Oxford, *he would meet with a ſtrong Oppoſition.* And One *Haynes* Swore to theſe Words ſpoken by the Earl, *The Duke of* Buckingham *has as much Right to the Crown, as any* Stewart *in* England. But the Jury (of whom Sir *Samuel Bernadiſton* was Fore-man) Conſider'd of the Depoſitions of Capt. *Wilkinſon*, made before the King, giving a large Account of the Intrigue carry'd on by *Booth*, to engage him to be an Evidence againſt the Earl; and knew *Booth* to be a Fellow of infamous Character, who had been Condemn'd for Clipping and Coining: Nor had they reaſon to believe any thing ſaid by *Turbervile*, *Smith*, or *Haynes*; and there was ſo much of their Falſhoods and of their Deſigns to Perjure themſelves, prov'd againſt them in *Colledge*'s Tryal, that they therefore brought in an *Ignoramus*. Upon which Sir *John Hawles* makes this Remark; *The Grand-Jury (though ſome of them afterwards ſmarted for it, upon other Pretences) did like Honeſt, Underſtanding Gentlemen: And had they done otherwiſe, to avoid the Ignominy of being call'd (though in truth it was an Honour to be)* an Ignoramus-Jury, *they had juſtly deſerv'd the Reproach, which ſince has lighted on other Juries; ſuch as Mr.* Corniſh's, *and the like.* The People were generally ſo well ſatisfy'd, that the Spite of the Papiſts was grounded on the Lord *Shafiſbury*'s apparent Zeal for the Religion and Liberties, that they publickly Rejoyced in his Deliverance, and made Bonfires that Evening in ſeveral Parts of the City. *Graham* (who was the Solicitor againſt him, and had managed the *Iriſh* Evidence) had much a-doe to eſcape the Fury of the Multitude; and the Judges (as they themſelves confeſs'd in *Graham*'s Tryal) were Affronted as they ſate on the Bench. The Earl being Clear'd by the Grand-Jury, mov'd to be Diſcharg'd, but could not obtain it till the End of the next Term. When he was at Liberty, he Proſecuted *Graham*, and his Accuſers, as his Declaration ſets forth, *For Conſpiring to Indict him of High-Treaſon, for which they ſolicited* Wilkinſon *to give Falſe-Teſtimony againſt the ſaid Earl*, &c. The *Defendants* mov'd, That they might not be Try'd in *London*, becauſe the Sheriffs, Mr. *Pilkington* and Mr. *Shute*, were the Lord *Shafiſbury*'s Friends. The Judges allow'd their Plea; but the Earl would not Try his Cauſe elſewhere.

1681.

Addreſſes promoted.

In the mean time, by the Encouragement and Solicitations of the Court, a multitude of *Addreſſes* were brought up to the King, to Thank him for his late *Declaration*, and for his Maintaining the Succeſſion in the Right Line; with ſome Compliments and Flouriſhes, that gave no Reputation to this New Way of Addreſſing, when it did not ſo much prove the Affections of the People, as it really betray'd the Inclinations of the Court.

Duke of *York* in *Scotland*.

The Duke of *York* was all this while in *Scotland*, as His Majeſty's High-Commiſſioner, and found there an Obſequious Parliament, who being firſt amuſed with *An Act Ratifying all former Laws for the Security of the Proteſtant Religion*; fell readily into another *Act*, *Acknowledging and Aſſerting the Right of Succeſſion to the Imperial Crown of* Scotland, wherein they Declare, *That no Difference in Religion, nor no Law, nor Act of Parliament made or to be made, can Alter or Divert the Right of Succeſſion and Lineal Deſcent of the Crown to the Neareſt and Lawful Heirs.* After which, they made another *Act for a Standing Army*, under the Title of *An Act for Continuing the Supply for the Maintaining His Majeſty's Additional Standing Forces for Five Years*

1681. *Years longer.* And concluded with another *Act, For Securing the Proteſtant Religion, againſt Popery and Fanaticiſm.* The Earl of *Argyle* mov'd in Parliament, for a Security againſt a *Popiſh Succeſſor.* For which he could not be forgiven. He was immediately Committed, and ſoon after Proſecuted, under a Pretence of having put his own Senſe and Interpretation upon the *Teſt*, when he took it; and he was upon this trivial Account found Guilty of High-Treaſon; and muſt have then Suffer'd, if he had not made a ſhift to eſcape his Deſtiny at that time, by exchanging Cloaths with his Daughter, and ſo getting privately out of *Edinburgh-Caſtle*, and flying beyond the Seas; from whence he return'd too ſoon, and brought back his own Deſtruction with him.

Caſe of the Earl of *Argyle.*

Honours and Preferments.

As to Honours and Preferments: On *April* 7th, *Charles* Duke of *Richmond* was Elected a Knight-Companion of the moſt Noble Order of the *Garter*, in a Chapter held at *Whitehall*, and was Inſtall'd, with uſual Ceremonies on *April* 18th. At the Beginning of *Eaſter-Term*, His Majeſty was pleas'd to conſtitute Sir *Francis Pemberton*, Kt. Lord-Chief-Juſtice of the Court of *King's-Bench*; who having received his Commiſſion, and taken the Oaths, was on *April* 13th brought by the Lord-Chancellor to pay his Duty to His Majeſty; by whom he was moſt graciouſly receiv'd, ſuitable to the Opinion His Majeſty had of his great Integrity, Loyalty, and knowledge of the Laws. On *April* 19th, His Majeſty having appointed *Thomas Dereham*, Eſq; to be his Reſident at the Court of the Great-Duke of *Tuſcany*, was pleas'd to conferr upon him the Honour of Knighthood. On *April* the 27th, His Majeſty was pleaſed, in conſideration of the faithful Services perform'd by the Right-Honourable *Lawrence Hyde*, Eſq; Firſt Commiſſioner of His Majeſty's Treaſury, in that and other Employments of eminent Truſts, to create him Viſcount *Hyde* of *Kennelworth*, and Baron of *Wooton-Baſſet*. On *May* 14th, His Majeſty was graciouſly pleas'd to conferr upon the Right-Honourable *Heneage* Lord *Finch*, Lord-Chancellor of *England* (as a Mark of the great Satisfaction His Majeſty had in the many faithful Services which his Lordſhip had rendred the Crown) the Honour and Dignity of an Earl of this Kingdom, by creating him Earl of *Nottingham*. In *July*, His Majeſty being deſirous to place a laſting Mark of his Eſteem upon the Family of Sir *George Carteret*, Kt. and Bar. late Vice-Chamberlain of His Majeſty's Houſhold, as well for the long and Loyal Services of the ſaid Sir *George* at Home and Abroad, as for the Merit of his Son Sir *Philip Carteret*, who loſt his Life in His Majeſty's Service at Sea, was graciouſly pleas'd to create Sir *George Carteret*, Bar. (Eldeſt Son to the ſaid Sir *Philip*, and Grand-ſon and Heir of the aforeſaid Sir *George*) a Baron of *England*, by the Name of Baron *Carteret* of *Hawnes* in the County of *Bedford*. On *Auguſt* 3d, His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Chriſtopher Buckley* of *Surrey*, Eſq; Sir *Samuel Morland* had invented an Engine, which, with the ſtrength of Eight Men, would force the Water in a Continual Stream, at the rate of above Sixty Barrels an Hour, from the River *Thames* up to the Top of *Windſor-Caſtle*, and from thence into the Air above Sixty Foot high. This Experiment often repeated, gave ſo much Pleaſure and Admiration to the King, that on *Auguſt* 14th he ſent for Sir *Samuel Morland*, and in the Preſence of Prince *Rupert*, and many of the Nobility, declar'd, That he was highly ſatisfy'd with all the late Experiments and extraordinary Effects of Sir *Samuel*'s New Water-Engine; and therefore, as an Earneſt of his particular Grace and Favour, gave him with his own Royal Hand, and commanded him to wear it on his Breaſt, as a Mark of Honour, during his Life, a fair Medal of Gold, faſten'd to a Green Ribbon, on the one ſide of which Medal was His Majeſty's Effigies, ſet round with Diamonds of a conſiderable Value; and on the other ſide the following Inſcription; CAROLO II^o *Magnæ Britanniæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ, Regi, Samuel Morlandus Æques Auratus & Baronettus*, Magiſter Mechanicorum, *In rebus adverſis ſummo vitæ periculo, In Proſperis, fœlici Ingenio frequens adfuit.* After which, the Lord-Chamberlain (by His Majeſty's Order) cauſed him to be Sworn *Maſter of the Mechanicks*, and the Inſcription on the Medal to be Regiſtred in the great Parchment Roll of the Office. On *Septemb.* 6th, His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on *George Raynsford* of *Lincolns-Inn*, Eſq; Son to the late Lord-Chief-Juſtice *Raynsford.* 1681.

Election of Sheriffs for *London* and *Middleſex.*

Upon Occaſion of the *Ignoramus-Juries*, the Court-Party concern'd themſelves extremely much in the Election of New Sheriffs: But the Citizens, who thought their Liberties and Lives did depend upon it, Choſe Mr. *Pilkington* and Mr. *Shute*, by a very great Majority. The King was reſolv'd to expreſs his Diſpleaſure at it; and therefore, when on *Octob.* 13th, Sir *George Treby* Recorder, and theſe Two Sheriffs, were ſent to Invite His Majeſty, in the Name of the City, to do them the Honour of Dining at *Guild-Hall* on the 28th, His Majeſty gave them this Rebuke; *Mr. Recorder, An Invitation from my Lord-Mayor, and the City, is very Acceptable to Me; and to ſhew that it is ſo, notwithſtanding that it is brought by Meſſengers that are ſo Unwelcome to Me as theſe Two Sheriffs are, yet I Accept it.* His Majeſty had before condeſcended to a meaner thing, by diſtinguiſhing the Loyal Apprentices of *London*, and giving a Brace of Bucks for a Dinner at *Sadlers-Hall*, on *Auguſt* 4th, and ſending many of his Principal Courtiers to Dine with them, and directing his Son the Duke of *Grafton* to be one of the Stewards for another Year: All which, was thougth no leſs than to encourage Servants to oppoſe their Maſters.

Honours and Preferments.

On *November* the 6th, His Majeſty Knighted Major *George Vernon* of *Farnham* in the County of *Surrey*, for the Loyalty and Affection with which he had on all Occaſions promoted the Service of His Majeſty. On *Decemb.* 30th, His Majeſty was pleas'd to conſtitute his Grace the Duke of *Grafton* Colonel of his Firſt Regiment of Foot-Guards, in the room of Colonel *Ruſſel*, who had, with His Majeſty's Leave, reſigned that Command. On *March* 3d, *George Legg*, Eſq; Maſter-General of the Ordnance, was Sworn of His Majeſty's Privy-Council. On *March* 16th, His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on *John Knight*, Eſq; one of the Sheriffs of *Briſtol*, and was pleas'd to declare, that it was in conſideration of his known Loyalty, and conſtant Adherence to the Church of *England*, and Intereſt of the Crown.

Lady *Anne* goes to *Scotland.*

The Lady *Anne*, in a Dutiful Reſpect to her Father, paid him a Viſit this Summer in *Scotland*, going by Sea, and attended by 3 of His Majeſty's Yachts, and arriv'd ſafe in *Scotland* on *July* 19th. The Prince of *Orange* came over to make another Viſit to the *Engliſh* Court, and Landing at *Margate*, came Poſt to *Whitehall* on *July* 23. and having Din'd with Sir *Stephen Fox*, went that Night to *Windſor*; and after ſome Diverſions, went back to *Harwich* on *Friday* Auguſt 5th, to imbark there for *Holland.*

Duke of *York* returns.

The Duke of *York* return'd from *Scotland* in one of His Majeſty's Yachts, and Landed at *Yarmouth* on *March* 10. and went that Night to *Norwich*, where his Reception was contriv'd to be with great Demonſtrations of Joy. The Picture of his Royal Highneſs in *Guildhall* had been Cut and Defaced by ſome unknown Hand: The Lord-Mayor, and Court of Aldermen, to take off the Imputation from the City, by a Solemn Order, dated *Jan.* 27th,

1681. declared their Abhorrence of this Indignity, which, they ſay, cannot be underſtood otherwiſe, than an effect of Malice againſt the Perſon of his Royal Highneſs; and therefore, out of a juſt and due Regard to the Honour of his Royal Highneſs, and their deep Reſentment of that Inſolent and Villainous Act, they offer a Reward of Five hundred Pounds for finding out the Author of it.

Murther of *Thomas Thynne*, Eſq;

On *Sunday* Febr. 12th, between Seven and Eight at Night, a barbarous Aſſaſſination was committed upon the Perſon of *Thomas Thynne*, Eſq; who paſſing the *Pall-Mall* in his Coach, was ſet upon by three Men on Horſe-back, one of which diſcharg'd a Muſquetoon into the Coach, and mortally Wounded him, four Bullets entring his Body; and having perform'd this piece of Villainy, made their Eſcape. His Majeſty having been inform'd of what had happen'd, was pleas'd to give immediate Orders for the ſtopping all Perſons that could not give a good Account of themſelves in the ſeveral Ports; and for the making diligent Search here in Town, in order to the Diſcovering the Aſſaſſinates. The Diligence of thoſe that made the Search, was ſo ſucceſsful, that upon ſome Information that was given them, they traced the Murtherers to their ſeveral Lodgings, and there Apprehended them, and brought them on *Monday* Morning before the Council, (which was Extraordinarily Aſſembled for that Purpoſe:) The Chief of them being call'd in, readily Confeſs'd the whole Fact, ſaid his Name was *Vratz*, that he was a *German*, and a Captain of Foot; That he had accompany'd Count *Charles-John Coningſmark* in his Travels, and came with him into *England*; That the Friendſhip and Acquaintance he had with him, and the Favours he had received from his Family, had made him take very much to Heart the Affronts which Mr. *Thynne* had put upon the Count, by his Diſcourſes and otherwiſe, and therefore reſolv'd to take Satisfaction of him; and being inform'd on *Sunday*, that Mr. *Thynne* was gone abroad in his Coach, he took Horſe, with a Friend, and Servant of his own, who was provided with a Muſquetoon, being themſelves armed with Swords and Piſtols: That meeting Mr. *Thynne*'s Coach in the *Pall-Mall*, he rode up to it, and bid the Coach-man Stand, intending to Fight Mr. *Thynne*; but that his Servant, who was a *Polander*, not rightly apprehending what he ſaid, diſcharg'd his Muſquetoon upon Mr. *Thynne*; whereupon they made their Eſcape. Mr. *Thynne* Died on *Monday* about Six in the Morning. On *Sunday* Febr. 19th, about Eight at Night, Count *Charles-John Coningſmark* was Taken as he landed at *Graveſend* in a Diſguiſe, intending to imbark on a Veſſel that was going out: He was next Morning brought to Town, and Examin'd before His Majeſty in Council, who referr'd the Matter to the Lord-Chief-Juſtice, and his Lordſhip Committed him Priſoner to *Newgate*, in order to his Tryal, at which he was with great difficulty Acquitted of the Murther; while the other Actors, Captain *Vratz*, *John Sterne*, and *George Borotski*, were, according to a Sentence paſs'd on them at the *Old-Bailey*, Executed on *March* 10th, in the *Pall-mall*, where they committed that Barbarous Fact; and the Body of *George Borotski* (whoſe Hand did the Murther) was by His Majeſty's Command to be hung up in Chains.

Count *Coningſmark* Acquitted.

State of Religion.

In Matters of *Religion*, great Offence had been taken at a New Expoſition of the *Lord's Prayer*, the *Creed*, and the *Ten Commandments*, Written and Publiſh'd by Mr. *Thomas Aſhenden*, Rector of *Dingley* in the County of *Northampton*, who was thereupon Conven'd, and Cenſur'd by his Ordinary; and on *Sunday* June 5th, he did Publickly in the Cathedral-Church of *Peterborough* make this *Recantation*, at the time of Divine-Service, being enjoin'd thereto by the Right-Reverend *William* Lord-Biſhop of *Peterborough*, who was preſent, together with the Reverend Dean Dr. *Patrick*, ſome of the Prebendaries, and ſeveral Perſons of Quality: 1681.

Recantation of Mr. *Thomas Aſhenden.*

I Thomas Aſhenden, *being deeply ſenſible of the ſoul Diſhonour I have done to our moſt Holy Religion, and the great Scandal I have given, by a late prophane Abuſe of the* Lord's-Prayer, *the* Creed, *and the* Ten Commandments, *which I Wrote, and cauſed to be Publiſh'd; Do here, in the Preſence of God, and of his Miniſters, and of this Congregation, moſt heartily bewail with unfeigned Sorrow, both that Notorious Offence, and alſo all my other Sins which betray'd me unto it: moſt humbly begging Forgiveneſs of God, and of his Church, whoſe heavieſt Cenſures I have juſtly deſerved. And as I earneſtly deſire that none of my Brethren (much leſs our Holy Function, or the Church) may be the worſe thought of by Any, by reaſon of my Miſcarriages; ſo I do faithfully Promiſe, by God's Grace, to endeavour to behave my ſelf hereafter ſo Religiouſly in my Place and Calling, that I may not be any more a Diſcredit to them. In which Reſolution that I may perſiſt, I beg and implore the Aſſiſtance of all your Prayers; And deſire withal, that this my Retractation, and ſincere Profeſſion of Repentance, may be made as Publick as my Crimes have been, that None may be tempted hereafter to do Evil by my Example.*

Condition of the *Diſſenters.*

The *Diſſenters* were now Odious to the Court, not as Separatiſts from the Church, but as Enemies to the State, and eſpecially to the Duke's Succeſſion. And the *Church-men* were more Acceptable to the King, not as Members of a True Communion, but as the Promoters of Royal Prerogative, and Supporters of the Intereſt of his Royal Highneſs. Under this unhappy Way of Diſtinguiſhing *Whigs* and *Tories*, the former were ſo much ſuſpected by the Government, that it would not truſt them upon Common Juries, becauſe of the late Returns of *Ignoramus*, which they thought chiefly owing to that Party. Upon this Account, a very ſtrange Act of Partiality happened at the Seſſions at *Hicks-Hall*, on *Auguſt* 26th, as will appear by this Account, though given by Authority, to palliate that Matter: "Whereas a Panel "was Return'd by the Sheriff, of the Number of "Fifty four Perſons, to ſerve of the Grand-Jury "for this County, very few of which, if any, "were known to the Juſtices of Peace on the "Bench, or the High-Conſtables of the Hundreds, "which induced the Juſtices to enquire after the "Perſons ſo Returned, and moſt of them were "found to be *Diſſenters*, who frequented Conventicles, and ſeldom or never came to Church: "Whereupon the Juſtices thought fit, according to the Power given to them by the Statute of "3 *Hen.* VIII. to Command the Sheriff there preſent to put out ſome of the Panel, and put in "others in their ſtead; which the Sheriff refuſing "at three ſeveral Commands to do, the Juſtices, "that the Service of the County might not be "obſtructed, did take Fifteen of thoſe Return'd by "the Sheriff, and Swore them to ſerve for the "Grand-Jury: But to the intent they might make "the beſt diſcovery they could of the ſaid Perſons "ſo Sworn, the Court thought fit to tender them "the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, which "they all took.

Caſe of a Grand-Jury.

His Majeſty took all Occaſions to expreſs his Satisfaction in the Loyalty of thoſe Church-men who came with their *Addreſſes*, Abhorring the *Aſſociation*, and declaring for the Unalterable Right of *Succeſſion*; as particularly Dr. *Gower*, Maſter of St. *John's College*, and Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, waited on His Majeſty at *New-Market*, on *Septemb.* 18th, and made a fine Speech in the Name of the Univerſity, of which this was the moſt-

Addreſſe of Abhorrence.

1681. moſt-pleaſing part: "We will ſtill believe and "maintain, That our Kings derive not their "Titles from the People, but from God; That "to Him only they are Accountable: That it "belongs not to Subjects, either to Create or "Cenſure, but to Honour and Obey their Sove-"reign, who comes to be ſo, by a Fundamental "Hereditary Right of Succeſſion, which no Reli-"gion, no Law, no Fault or Forfeiture can alter "or diminiſh," &c. To which His Majeſty was pleas'd to Anſwer; *That he was fully ſatisfy'd of the Loyalty of the Univerſity, and that he did not at all doubt but they would always Act according to what they there Declared.* His Majeſty likewiſe told them, *That he would conſtantly Own and Defend the Church of* England *as Eſtabliſh'd by Law: This he bid them be aſſured of, for he would be as good as his Word, whatever Repreſentation either had or ſhould be made of him to the contrary.* Being further pleas'd to add, *That there was no other Church in the World that Taught and Practis'd Loyalty ſo Conſcientiouſly as that did.*

French Proteſtants reliev'd.

Upon the Perſecution of the *Proteſtants* in *France*, His Majeſty had a good Opportunity of Pleaſing his own Proteſtant Subjects, by Receiving and Encouraging thoſe Diſtreſſed Sufferers and Refugees; and therefore, on *Auguſt* 28th, His Majeſty was pleas'd in Council to Declare, *That he held himſelf obliged, in Honour and Conſcience, to Comfort and Support all ſuch Afflicted Proteſtants, who by reaſon of the Rigours and Severities uſed toward them, upon account of their Religion, ſhould be forced to quit their Native Country, and ſhould deſire to ſhelter themſelves under His Majeſty's Royal Protection, for the Preſervation and free Exerciſe of their Religion.* And in order hereunto, His Majeſty was pleas'd further to Declare, *That He will grant unto every ſuch Diſtreſſed Proteſtant who ſhall come hither for Refuge, and reſide here, his Letters of* Denization, *under the Great-Seal, without any Charge whatſoever; and will likewiſe recommend it to his Parliament, at their next Meeting, to Paſs an* Act *for the General* Naturalization *of all ſuch Proteſtants as ſhall come over, as aforeſaid*, &c. When a Suſpicion was raiſed, That many of theſe Exiles from *France*, pretending to be *Proteſtants*, were really *French Papiſts*, and therefore Dangerous Enemies in Diſguiſe; His Majeſty was pleas'd in Council to Order, *October* the 19th, that this following *Advertiſement* ſhould be publiſhed:

WHereas ſeveral ſcandalous Reports are daily ſpread abroad, That a great part of thoſe who call themſelves Proteſtants, *and are lately come from* France, *for Protection, into this Kingdom, are* Papiſts; *whereby many Well-diſpos'd People are diſcouraged from Contributing to the Relief of thoſe poor* Proteſtants, *who have forſaken their Livelihoods and Country, to preſerve a good Conſcience; Theſe are to give Notice, That all Care imaginable is taken by the Miniſters of the* French *Congregations, both at the* Savoy, *and in* London, *that according to His Majeſty's Gracious* Declaration, *made in Council, on* July 28*th*, 1681. *None be admitted into either of their Congregations, or receive any Benefit of the ſaid Collections, but ſuch as bring very good and authentick Teſtimonials of their being of the Proteſtant Religion, and of their receiving of the Holy Sacrament. And if any Perſon can Detect any of thoſe who pretend to be fled hither for Religion, to be really* Papiſts; *It is deſired that he give Information thereof to the Lord-Biſhop of* London, *or to the Miniſters of the ſaid* French *Congregations.*

Proſecution of Diſſenters.

But while this Care was taken of Foreign Proteſtants, there was a vigorous Proſecution of the Proteſtant *Diſſenters* here at Home; which was generally thought a piece of Court-Artifice, to play the *Church* of *England* againſt the *Diſſenters*, and inrage the *Diſſenters* againſt the *Church* of *England*; that they might not Unite and ſee their Common Danger, but rather, by Deſtroying one another, might make room for a third Party, that lay behind the Curtain and watch't an Opportunity of the Duke's Succeſſion. The King, whoſe Principle and Practice (even againſt the Law) had been to Indulge the *Diſſenters*, was now drawn-in to be very ſolicitous for the Rigorous Proſecution of them; the Juſtices of *Middleſex* were very forward to obey the Inſtructions of the Court, by putting the Laws in Execution againſt them, and contriv'd to have His Majeſty's expreſs Command for it: For at the Beginning of *December* they humbly repreſented to His Majeſty, "That an Intimation of his Pleaſure "was neceſſary at this time, as to the putting "the Laws in Execution againſt *Conventicles*; in "regard that when it was lately given them in "Charge at the Council-Board, to put the Laws "in Execution againſt *Popiſh Recuſants*, there was "no mention made of Suppreſſing *Conventicles*, "and therefore it was pretended, that they were "not to be diſturb'd or medled with:" His Majeſty was pleas'd to take this Occaſion to Command the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen, and the ſaid Juſtices of the Peace, "To uſe their utmoſt "Endeavours to Suppreſs all Conventicles, and "Unlawful Meetings, upon pretence of Religious "Worſhip: His Majeſty Declaring, It is his "expreſs Pleaſure, That the Laws be effectually "put in Execution againſt them, both in City "and Country.

Act of 35 *Eliz.* turn'd upon Proteſtant *Diſſenters.*

In theſe Proceedings, it was thought the greater Hardſhip, that the *Act* of 35 *Eliz.* deſign'd againſt Popiſh Recuſants, which as ſoon as turn'd againſt Proteſtant Diſſenters, had a Bill of Repeal brought in the laſt *Weſtminſter* Parliament, was now rigorouſly executed upon all manner of Nonconformiſts; which at this time gave a general Diſcontent, and occaſion'd ſome Reflections on the King that were very rude and violent, as particularly on *Novemb.* 16th, Mr. *Frederick Harvey* was by Warrant of the Lords of His Majeſty's Privy-Council, Committed Priſoner to *Newgate*, for High-Treaſon, he having ſpoken divers Treaſonable and Dangerous Words againſt His Majeſty and the Government, viz. *That His Majeſty's Conſenting to the Tyrannical Proceedings of Convicting Diſſenters, he did not queſtion but would make Him* (meaning the King's Majeſty) *the Head ſhorter; and that he did admire the City did not Secure him the laſt* Lord-Mayor's-Day, *when they had him there.*

Partiality to *Papiſts.*

That which made the *Diſſenters* the more Pitied, was, that very great Partiality was ſhown in Protecting the *Papiſts* from thoſe Penal Laws, which had their Edge altogether turn'd upon the *Proteſtant Diſſenters.* This Partiality was ſo Notorious, that at laſt a Publick Complaint was made againſt the Deputy-Clerk of the Peace of the County of *Wilts*, for favouring certain Papiſts in that County, who were Order'd to be Proſecuted by the Seſſions, and yet were afterwards by him Diſmiſs'd with Indemnity. Upon this formal Complaint, no leſs could be done than to bring up the ſaid Offender, by one of His Majeſty's Meſſengers, to the Council-Board, where (it is ſaid) *he receiv'd a ſevere Reprimand*; and that it was likewiſe recommended to the Juſtices of the Peace for that County, at their next Quarter-Seſſions, to Proceed againſt him for ſuch Miſdemeanors as he ſhould be Charged with.

Inſolence of the *Papiſts.*

This Countenance of the Court, made the *Papiſts* not only Safe, but extremely Inſolent. On *March* 3d, Information was given in Council, "That on the 2d of *February* laſt, the Officers "of the High-Sheriff of *Lancaſhire*, having "Diſtrain'd the Cattle and other Goods of divers

1681. " Convicted *Popiſh Recuſants*, living at *Altcarr* " near *Ormeskerke* in that County, for their For- " feitures, were, in their return with the ſaid " Goods, Riotouſly Aſſaulted in the High-way by " the ſaid *Popiſh Recuſants*, and their Abettors; " and the Goods not only reſcued from them, but " they beaten and wounded in ſuch a manner, " that the Recovery of ſome of them was much " doubted." Thereupon His Majeſty was pleas'd to Order the Judges that go that Circuit, to cauſe ſuch of the ſaid Offenders as are already in Cuſtody, to be Proceeded againſt for the ſame, according to the utmoſt Severity of the Law, and to endeavour the Apprehending of all others concern'd therein, by Rewarding the Diſcoverers of them, that ſo they may receive an Exemplary Puniſhment.

1682. The Duke of *Monmouth* was now to be publickly Diſgrac'd, of whom this Character is given by a late Author: " This Gentleman ſtood poſ- " ſeſs'd of all the Qualities requiſite to gain him " the Love of the People, and ſtir up the Jealouſie " of the Duke of *York*. King *Charles* had heap'd " Honours upon him, and nothing pleas'd him ſo " much as to ſee him *Great*. He had been ſent " to *Scotland* in the Year 1679, to ſuppreſs an " Inſurrection which the Severity of *Lauderdale*'s " Adminiſtration had occaſion'd; where his Le- " nity towards a People made by Oppreſſion Mad, " gain'd him the Ill-will of a Predominant Party " at Court. The Zeal he ſhew'd ſome time after " in the Proſecution of the *Popiſh Plot*, and his " Friendſhips with ſome that were proteſs'd Ene- " mies to the Duke, concurr'd to his Fall: yet " King *Charles* ſtill continu'd under-hand the ſame " Tenderneſs for him, though he was declar'd in " publick to be in Diſgrace. The Duke's Faction " at Home, and a Foreign Intereſt Abroad, were " too powerful for King *Charles* to grapple with, " even though the Fortune of a Favourite Son " was at Stake. The more he was depreſs'd by " the Envy of his Uncle, the higher he roſe in the " Affections of the People; till the breaking out " of what was call'd the *Proteſtant Plot*, over- " whelm'd not only him, but a whole *Party* with " him.

Character of the Duke of *Monmouth*.

Duke of *Monmouth* in Diſgrace.

The firſt Mark of the King's new Anger to the Duke of *Monmouth*, was, to ſignifie his Pleaſure to the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, that they ſhould Chuſe another Chancellor in the Place of the Duke of *Monmouth*: With which Royal Will and Pleaſure the Univerſity comply'd, and made Choice of his Grace the Duke of *Albemarle* to be their Chancellor; and they afterwards put a greater Mark of Ignominy upon the Duke of *Monmouth*, by taking down his Picture that was hanging in their Publick Schools, and burning it in a very eager and ridiculous manner. This Humour of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, in Rejecting and Affronting their Chancellor the Duke of *Monmouth*, was plainly owing as a Compliment to the Duke of *York*, who being lately return'd from *Scotland*, Dr. *Cegar* the Vice-Chancellor waited on him at *New-Market*, at the beginning of *April*, and in the Name of himſelf and the Univerſity made a ſhort Speech in *Latin*, " To Congratulate his " Royal Highneſs's Return into *England*, and to " acknowledge, that by his Royal Highneſs's " good Conduct, the Government of *Scotland*, " both in Church and State, is ſettled in Peace, " and therefore they would by no means doubt, " but that under His Majeſty, his Royal High- " neſs's Preſence would have a great Influence in " effecting the ſame here in *England*; by which " means, All *Great Britain* being join'd in One, the " Church of *England*, and Rights of the Crown, " may for ever Flouriſh." To which his Royal Highneſs was pleas'd to Anſwer to this effect:

Burnt in Effigie, at *Cambridge*.

In Complement to the Duke of *York*.

That he gave the Univerſity his Thanks, for their kind Expreſſions: That he was very glad of this, and all other Occaſions to declare, That he would ever Stand by the Church of England, *as now Eſtabliſh'd, and Countenance the Members of it, as having ſeen by Experience, that they are the beſt Supporters of the Crown; and that he would uſe his Endeavours and Intereſt for the Preſervation of the King's Perſon, and the Government in the State, and the Church of* England, *as now Eſtabliſh'd by Law.* The Duke, againſt his own Genius, was to purſue the Arts of Popularity; and therefore, on *April* 20th, he was pleas'd to honour with his Preſence the *Artillery-Company*, at their Annual Feaſt in *Merchant-Taylors-Hall*, where he retir'd after Dinner into another Room, and gave Acceſs to a great Number of Citizens, who were taught to Croud in, for the honour of Kiſſing his Hand. He had ſoon after an Occaſion of going once more to *Scotland*, purpoſing to make but a very ſhort Stay. So on *May* 3d he departed from *Windſor*, and went down in one of His Majeſty's Yachts to imbark on the *Gloceſter*, Commanded by Sir *John Berry*, and Attended by the *Dartmouth*, the *Ruby*, and the *Happy Return*. But on *Friday* May 5th, the *Gloceſter* Frigat ran upon the Sand call'd the *Lemon* and *Ore*, about 16 Leagues from the Mouth of *Humber*, and there was loſt: His Royal Highneſs went off in a Boat, and took as many Perſons of Quality with him as the Boat could well bear. Other Boats were ſent to take out the Men from the ſinking Ship, but ſhe ſunk ſo faſt, that ſeveral of the Paſſengers and Sea-men periſhed with her, among whom were the Earl of *Roxborough*, the Lord *O-Brian*, the Laird *Hopton*, Sir *Joſeph Duglas*, and Mr. *Hyde* Brother-in-Law to the Duke, with ſeveral of the Duke's Servants, and above an Hundred and thirty Seamen were miſerably loſt, the Commander Sir *John Berry* hardly eſcaping by a Rope over the Stern, into Capt. *Wyborne*'s Boat; who being afterwards Examin'd before the Council, His Majeſty declared himſelf ſatisfy'd, that the ſaid Sir *John* was no way faulty in the Loſs of the *Gloceſter*, and therefore was pleas'd to give him the Command of the *Henrietta* a Third Rate Frigat, and of the Squadron deſign'd for the Coaſt of *Ireland*, in the ſame manner as was at firſt intended. The Duke got ſafe to *Scotland* on *May* 7th; and with great Expedition came back by Sea to *London*, in Twenty Days.

1682.

Duke of *York* goes again to *Scotland*.

Danger a Sea.

The Court was very ſolicitous for the Choice of New Sheriffs for *London* and *Middleſex*, and earneſtly recommended Mr. *North* and Mr. *Box*; but the Hearts of the Citizens were for Mr. *Papillon* and Mr. *Dubois*. This occaſion'd a very Riotous Controverſie; the Lord-Mayor complying with the Court, and the Old Sheriffs reſolving to aſſert the Rights of the City. Hence, on the Day of Election, *June* 24th, a great Noiſe and Clamour was made in *Guild-Hall*, where the *Whig* Party (as they were call'd) being much the more Numerous, the Lord-Mayor adjourn'd the *Common-Hall* till *Tueſday* Morning: But the Two Sheriffs thinking that Ajournment to be an Arbitrary Act for Interrupting a Regular Election, went on with the Poll. Upon which Mr. *Pilkington* and Mr. *Shute*, the two Sheriffs, were by Order of Privy-Council taken into Cuſtody by a Serjeant at Arms, and Committed Priſoners to the *Tower*, by a Warrant Sign'd by Twenty four Privy-Councellors, who made a further Order, " That Mr. Attorney- " General ſhould forthwith Exhibit an Informa- " tion in the *King's-Bench* againſt *Thomas Pil-* " *kington* and *Samuel Shute*, Eſqrs; Sheriffs of " *London*, and *Henry Corniſh*, Eſq; one of the Al- " dermen, and ſuch Others as, upon Examination, " ſhould be found to have been Promoters and " Encouragers of the late Enormous Riot, and that " he

Contention for New Sheriffs.

1682. " he do Proceed againſt them according to the " utmoſt Severity of the Law.

On *Friday* June 30th, the Impriſon'd Sheriffs were, upon a Writ of *Habeas Corpus*, brought by the Lieutenant of the *Tower* to the *King's-Bench-Bar*; where, after having Pleaded *Not Guilty*, they were admitted to Bail. The Sheriffs being thus at liberty, met at a *Common-Hall* on *July* the 1ſt, when the Lord-Mayor being Sick, ſent Order by the Recorder to Adjourn the *Hall* to the 11th following: but the Sheriffs again denying the Validity of ſuch Adjournment, proceeded in the Election, and Declared their Choice of *Papillon* and *Dubois*. On *Friday* July 7th the Mayor and his Party met again, and heard Lawyers Argue the Regularity of the late Adjournments: But coming to no Concluſion, the Court was again Adjourn'd to the 14th of *July*; on which Day an Order of Council was produced, whereby His Majeſty *thought fit, for the better keeping of the Peace of the City, to Direct and Require the Lord-Mayor to Maintain and Preſerve Intire the Ancient Cuſtoms of the City; and for the better doing thereof, to take effectual Order, That at the* Common-Council *to be held on* July *14th, all Proceedings be Begun A-new, and Carry'd on in the uſual manner, as they ought to have been on the 24th of* June *laſt*. But the manner of Proceeding, was thought to be by no means uſual: For *Dudley North*, Eſq; was only put up to be Confirm'd, as being already duely Elected by my Lord-Mayor; and while the Sheriffs were Polling in another Place, his Lordſhip came down to the *Huſtings*, and Declared the Election, by Majority of Voices, to fall upon Mr. *Box*: But he wiſely paid his Fine, and *Peter Rich*, Eſq; was Choſen in his Place, and he and Mr. *North* were Sworn before the Lord-Mayor in the *Huſtings*.

Court very Angry at the City.

This great Struggle, put the Court upon Conſidering, and in a manner Reſolving to take away the Election of Sheriffs out of the Power of the City; and no other Expedient could be found, but by taking away their *Charter*; which if once effected, would not only give the Court the Advantage of making a *Common-Hall*, but open a Gap to their making a *Houſe of Commons* too: For near Five Parts in Six of the Houſe of Commons were Burgeſſes, and Barons of the *Cinque-Ports*, who would not dare to Conteſt their Charters, if the City of *London* could not hold her own by Law.

Quo Warranto.

So that in *Hilary-Term* this Year a *Quo Warrarnto* was brought againſt the City, for two *heinous Crimes*, no worſe than theſe two: " *1ſt*. That they had " made an *Addreſs* to the King, for the Parliament " to Sit for Redreſs of Grievances. *2dly*. That " the City had Raiſed Money towards Repairing " *Cheapſide-Conduit*, Ruin'd by the Fire of *London*." The City Pleaded their Right. The Attorney-General Reply'd. Upon which there was a Demurrer; and here the Matter reſted for a time: the Novelty of theſe Pretenſions cauſing a great Amuſement in the Generality of the City and Nation, who well knew whereto this tended, but could hardly imagine how it would end. After a long Suſpence, two Arguments only were permitted on either ſide; one in *Hilary-Term*, 1682. and the other in *Eaſter-Term* following: And ſo

Judgment againſt the City.

Judgment was given, in *Trinity-Term* next after, *againſt* the City. This Judgment was obſerv'd to be very ſtrange and unwarrantable, for it was without any Reaſon given, and by two Judges only, whereof the one was Sir *Francis Wythens*, (who had Heard but one Argument, and who afterwards, in the abſence of Sir *Edward Herbert*, deliver'd that for Sir *Edward*'s Opinion, which Sir *Edward* himſelf, when preſent, diſown'd,) and the other was Sir *Thomas Jones*: however, to confirm their own Judgment with better Authority than their own, theſe two Judges declar'd upon the Bench, that their Brother *Raymond* was of the ſame Opinion with them, and that ſo was the Lord-Chief-Juſtice *Sanders*, though he indeed was paſt his Senſes, and had only Underſtanding enough left to expoſtulate with them, why they would trouble him, when he had loſt his Memory? 1682.

Many other *Quo Warranto's*.

While the City of *London* lay under this Awe and Menace of the Court, many other *Quo Warranto's* were iſſued out againſt other inferior Places; and ſeveral of them were ſo terrify'd, that they came and reſign'd their Charters, and accepted of New Patents, with Regulation at the Pleaſure of the Court. Upon which way of Proceeding, theſe Remarks of a late Writer are not improper:

Reflection on them.

" The *Charters* of the City of *London*, and other " *Corporations*, ſtood in the way of an *Abſolute* " *Government*; and it was reſolved to break " through this *Barrier*. In order to which, " *Quo Warranto's* were brought againſt them; and " in proceſs of time, they were either Surrendred by the *Corporations* themſelves, or Vacated in *Weſtminſter-Hall* by a Sett of *Judges* " pick'd out for that purpoſe. And it was reſolv'd thereby to make one of the Eſtates of " Parliament depend intirely upon the *Will* " and *Nomination* of the *Prince*. While theſe " *Quo Warranto's* were going on, whole Peals of " *Anathema's* were rung out againſt thoſe *Patriots* " that had ſtood up for the Liberties of their " Country in the preceding Parliaments: And it " was look'd upon as a Crime againſt the State, " for Any One to regret the approaching Fate of " his Country; even the *Holy Scriptures* themſelves were made a *Stale* for *Arbitrary Power*; " and the *Laws* which were given to the *Jews*, as " they were a *Political State*, were now brought " in, upon every occaſion, to Countenance the " Deſigns of the Court: As if thoſe Laws which " were intended only to ſupport the Political " Government of the *Jews*, were the real Foundation of the *Chriſtian* Religion; or, that the " *Conſtitution* of *England* was founded upon the " *Jewiſh Doctrine*. All which was not much for " the Honour of thoſe Gentlemen that broach'd " that Notion. This was a time never to be " forgot, when to Wiſh well to our Country, was " a Crime; and when Heaven it ſelf was rank'd " upon our Enemies ſide, by ſome that pretended " to Expound its Will. In ſome Places, new-" kind of *Funeral Harangues* came in Faſhion: " Our *Laws*, our *Liberties*, our *Parliaments*, our " *Native Rights*, were to be Buried: but inſtead " of dropping a Tear at their *Funeral*, ſulſom " *Panegyricks* were made upon their Murtherers, " and Curſes denounc'd againſt thoſe that would " have retriev'd them from Deſtruction.

Death of Great Men.

This Year was the more remarkable, for the Death of Three very Great Men. The Duke of *Lauderdale* Died *Auguſt* 24th, generally Fear'd in *Scotland*, and as univerſally Hated in *England*; a Man of Parts and Learning, not of Morals, nor reputed Integrity; of an Impetuous Spirit, a great Promoter of Arbitrary Power, and indeed the Underminer of Epiſcopacy in *Scotland*, by laying it on a New Foundation, *the Pleaſure of the King*. His Highneſs *Rupert* Prince Palatine of the *Rhine*, Duke of *Cumberland*, &c. Died at his Houſe in *Spring-Garden*, Novemb. 29th, in the Sixty-third Year of his Age, after ſome Days Sickneſs of a Pleuriſie and Fever; his Body, on *Decemb.* 6th, was privately Interred among others of the Royal Family in a Vault on the South-ſide of King *Henry* VIIth's *Chapel*: A Perſon of great Forwardneſs and Fire in his Youth, and afterwards of Good-temper and Sedateneſs: He had of late Years proved a Faithful Councellor to the King, and a great Patriot to the *Engliſh* Liberty; and therefore was towards his Latter-end neglected by the Court to that degree, that nothing paſs'd

between

1682. between him and his Great Relations, but bare Civilities in the common Forms. On *Decemb.* 18th, in the Afternoon, the Right-Honourable *Heneage* Earl of *Nottingham*, Lord-Chancellor of *England*, Died at his Houſe in *Queen-ſtreet*, in the Sixty-firſt Year of his Age, after having ſerv'd His Majeſty Nine Years in that high Station with great Honour and Veracity.

Honours and Preferments.

There was a great Diſpoſal of Honours and Preferments: In the beginning of *April*, His Majeſty was pleas'd, upon the Death of the Lord *Fretchevil*, to give the Government of the City and Garriſon of *York* upon Sir *John Beresly*, Bar. And ſoon after, on the Death of *Nicholas Johnſon*, Eſq; His Majeſty conferr'd the Office of Pay-Maſter of his Forces upon *Charles Fox*, Eſq; On *Aug.* 22d, His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on Mr. *Cornwal Bradſhaw*, as *being well ſatisfy'd of his Loyalty, and of his Care and Induſtry in the Management of his Revenue of Hearth-Money*, of which he was one of the Managers.

The Earl of *Hallifax* had at firſt gone along with the Duke of *Monmouth*, the Earl of *Shaftſbury*, &c. but had been lately brought-over to the Intereſt of the Duke of *York*; for which reaſon, about the middle of *Auguſt*, His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr upon him the Honour and Dignity of a Marqueſs of this Kingdom, by creating him Marqueſs of *Hallifax*, *in conſideration of the eminent and faithful Services which he had rendred His Majeſty and the Crown*; and ſoon after, His Majeſty conferr'd upon him the Office of Lord-Privy-Seal. On *Septemb.* 20th, the Earl of *Sunderland* was by His Majeſty's Command readmitted a Privy-Councellor, and again took his Place at the Board. On *Septemb.* 25th, the Duke of *Hamilton* was Elected a Knight-Companion of the *Garter*, in a Chapter held at *Whitehall*. Towards the end of *November*, His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr upon Sir *John Bennet*, Knight of the *Bath*, the Dignity of a Baron of this Kingdom, under the Stile and Title of *John* Lord *Oſſulſton*. And preſently after, His Majeſty was pleas'd to create *James* Duke of *Ormond* in *Ireland*, a Duke of this Kingdom, by the ſame Name and Title: And the Lord-Marqueſs of *Worceſter*, a Duke of this Kingdom, by the Name and Title of Duke of *Beauford*: And the Lord *Norris*, an Earl, by the Name and Title of Earl of *Abingdon*. And with a greater flood of Diſtinguiſhing Favours, cheap and grateful, at the beginning of *December*, His Majeſty was pleas'd to grant the Title and Dignity of an Earl of this Kingdom, to *Edward* Viſcount *Cambden*, by the Name and Stile of Earl of *Gainsborough*: And to *Conyers* Lord *Darcy*, by the Name and Stile of Earl of *Holderneſs*: And to *Thomas* Lord *Windſor*, Governor of His Majeſty's Town and Garriſon of *Kingſton* upon *Hull*, by the Name and Stile of Earl of *Plymouth*: As alſo, the Title and Dignity of a Viſcount of this Kingdom, to *Horatio* Lord *Townſend*, by the Name and Stile of Viſcount *Townſend* of *Raynham*. The Titles and Dignities of a Baron and a Viſcount, to Sir *Thomas Thynne*, Bar. by the Name and Stile of Baron *Thynne* of *Warmiſter*, and Viſcount *Weymouth*. The Title and Dignity of a Baron, to Colonel *George Legg*, of His Majeſty's Privy-Council, and Maſter-General of the Ordnance, by the Name and Stile of Baron of *Dartmouth*. The ſame Title and Dignity of a Baron, to *William* Lord *Allington*, Conſtable of His Majeſty's *Tower* of *London*, by the Name and Stile of Baron of *Wcymondley*. His Majeſty at the ſame time created the Honourable Colonel *Churchill*, *John* Lord *Churchill* of *Aymouth* in *Scotland*. And His Majeſty obſerving the extraordinary Inclination with which his Grace the Duke of *Grafton* had apply'd himſelf to Sea-Affairs, and the ſucceſsful Progreſs he had made therein, to encourage this Diſpoſition in him, was graciouſly pleas'd to conferr upon him the Office of Vice-Admiral of *England*, vacant by the Death of his Highneſs Prince *Rupert*; whoſe Offices of Conſtable and Governor of the Caſtle and Foreſt of *Windſor*, and Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Berks* and *Surrey*, His Majeſty conferr'd upon *Henry* Earl of *Arundel*, Son and Heir to his Grace the Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl-Marſhal of *England*. After the Death of the Earl of *Nottingham*, His Majeſty was pleas'd, on *Wedneſday* Decemb. 20th, to commit the Cuſtody of the Great-Seal to the Right Honourable Sir *Francis North*, Lord-Chief-Juſtice of the *Common-Pleas*, with the Title of Lord-Keeper of the Great-Seal of *England*; and on *Decemb.* 22d, his Lordſhip was Sworn at the Council-Board, and took his Place as Lord-Keeper. On the ſame Day, the Lord-Chief-Juſtice *Pemberton* was Sworn of His Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy-Council; and at the beginning of the next Term, was removed from the *King's-Bench*, to be Chief-Juſtice of the *Common-Pleas*. Upon which His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr the Place of Lord-Chief-Juſtice of the *King's-Bench* upon Sir *Edmund Sanders*. On *Jan.* 1ſt, *Humphry Mackworth* and *Thomas Montgomery*, Eſqrs; Treaſurers of the *Middle-Temple*, with ſome Others of that Society, waited on His Majeſty, to *Wiſh him a happy New-Year*, and in a very Loyal Speech expreſs'd their Unanimous Reſolutions to Adhere to their former *Addreſſes*: Which His Majeſty was pleas'd to accept very graciouſly. They then paid the like Reſpect to the Duke, and were very kindly receiv'd by his Royal Highneſs: For which Compliments, His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Humphry Mackworth*, Eſq; *as a Mark of his Royal Favour to the Loyal Society of the Middle-Temple*. On *Jan.* 28th, the Earl of *Conway* (with whoſe Services His Majeſty was pleas'd to declare himſelf very well ſatisfy'd) reſign'd his Place of one of His Majeſty's Principal-Secretaries of State: And His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr the ſame upon the Right-Honourable the Earl of *Sunderland*, who was Sworn in Council on the 31ſt of *January*. His Majeſty was pleas'd, on *Febr.* 11th, to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon the Honourable *Dudley North*, Eſq; one of the preſent Sheriffs for the City of *London* and County of *Middleſex*. On *Febr.* 28th, the Right-Honourable *Theophilus* Earl of *Huntingdon*, and *Henry* Earl of *Peterborough*, were Sworn of His Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy-Council. About the middle of *March*, His Majeſty was pleas'd, upon the Death of Sir *Edward Carteret*, to conferr the Place of Uſher of the Black-Rod upon *Thomas Duppa*, Eſq; Eldeſt Gentleman-Uſher to His Majeſty. And *Henry Bulſtrode*, Eſq; was Sworn into the vacant Place of one of His Majeſty's Gentlemen-Uſhers Daily Waiters.

1682.

State of Religion.

In Matters of *Religion*, His Majeſty was pleas'd to aſſert his Supremacy in the Right of Appointing *Publick Faſts* and *Thankſgivings*, upon this frivolous Occaſion: The Party moſt Zealous in Oppoſing *Popery* and the *Duke's Succeſſion*, to ſhow their Strength, and to improve it, had Appointed a Publick Meeting, with a Sermon, and a Dinner, as uſual in many other Companies and Societies of Men; and they Invited their Gueſts, upon a Ticket in this Form: *It having pleaſed Almighty God, by His Wonderful Providence, to Deliver and Protect His Majeſty's Perſon, the Proteſtant Religion, and* Engliſh *Liberties (hitherto) from the Helliſh and frequent Attempts of their Enemies (the* Papiſts; *) In Teſtimony of Thankfulneſs herein, and for the Preſerving and Improving Mutual Love and Charity, among ſuch as are ſenſible thereof, You are Deſired to Meet many of the Loyal Proteſtant Nobility, Gentry, Clergy, and Citizens, on* Friday *the 21ſt Day of this Inſtant* April, 1682. *at Ten of the Clock, at* St. Michael's Church *in* Cornhil, *there to hear a Sermon, and from*

Feaſt, and Sermon.

1682. *from thence to go to* Haberdashers-Hall *to Dinner*; *And to bring this Ticket with you.* This Voluntary Combination, though innocent enough in it self, was represented to the Court as Dangerous in the Consequence of it: And therefore this Order was made in Council, *April* the 19th:

Order of Council. "WHereas the Appointing of Publick *Fasts* and *Thanksgivings*, is Matter of State, and belongs only to His Majesty, by his Prerogative; And His Majesty being informed, That in the City of *London*, Invitations have been made of great and unusual Numbers, by Printed *Tickets*, one of which is hereunto annex'd; His Majesty looks upon the same as an Insolent Attempt, in manifest Derogation of his Right, and of Dangerous Consequence: The Matter of the said Invitation being of a Publick Nature, and the Manner of Carrying it on tending to Sedition, and raising Distinctions and Confederacies amongst his Subjects, against the known Laws and Peace of the Kingdom, His Majesty therefore, by the Advice of his Council, hath thought fit, and doth hereby strictly Charge and Command the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, as they will Answer the contrary at their Peril, to take immediate and effectual Care to Prevent and Hinder the said Meeting, as an Unlawful Assembly: And all Sheriffs, Constables, and other His Majesty's Officers in the said City, are hereby Commanded to be Aiding and Assisting therein.

While the Duke of *York* was in *Scotland*, he found his greatest Interest to be among the Highest of the Episcopal Party: For which reason he confin'd his Favours to them, and encourag'd them to be very severe upon the *Presbyterians*. Upon his Return into *England*, he thought proper to have *Letters Testimonials* from the *Scotch* Bishops, Directed to his Grace the Lord Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*; which were immediately sent after him, and toward the end of *April* were thus publish'd by Authority.

EDENBURGH, March 9th, 1682.

May it Please Your Grace;

The Duke of *York* brings Testimonials from the *Scotch* Bishops. "HIS Royal Highness having parted from hence on *Monday* last, being Call'd by the King to Attend His Majesty at *New-Market*; We should prove very defective in Duty and Gratitude, if upon this Occasion we should forget to ackowledge to your Grace, how much this poor Church, and our Order, do owe to his Princely Care and Goodness, that His Majesty, and the Worthy Bishops of *England*, may from you receive the just Accounts thereof.

"Since his Royal Highness's coming to this Kingdom, we find our Case much changed to the better, and our Church and Order (which through the Cunning and Power of their Adversaries were exposed to extreme Hazard and Contempt) sensibly Relieved and Rescued; which, next to the Watchful Providence of God, (that mercifully superintends his Church) we can ascribe to nothing so much, as to his Royal Highness's gracious Owning and vigilant Protection of us.

"Upon all Occasions, he gives fresh Instances of his eminent Zeal against the most unreasonable Schism, which by Renting, threatens the Subversion of our Church and Religion, and concerns himself as a Patron to us, in all our Publick and even Personal Interests; so that all Men take Notice of his signal Kindness to us, and observe, that he looks upon the Enemies of the Church, as Adversaries to the Monarchy it self: Nor did we ever propose or offer to his Royal Highness any Rational Expedient, 1682. which might conduce for the Relief or Security of the Church, which he did not readily Embrace and Effectuate.

"The Peace and Tranquillity of this Kingdom, is the Effect of his prudent and steddy Conduct of Affairs; and the Humours of our wicked Fanaticks are much restrained from dangerous Eruptions, upon their apprehensions of his Vigilance and Justice: For they dread nothing so much, as to see him upon the Head of His Majesty's Councels and Forces against them.

"We hope your Grace will make our Dutiful Acknowledgment to his Royal Highness, for all his Princely Favours to us, and give him the most firm Assurance of our most sincere Endeavours to serve him, and of our most fervent Prayers for his Temporal and Eternal Happiness, as the bounden Duty of,

May it Please Your Grace,

Your Grace's most Humble
and Faithful Servants,

Alexand. St. And. — *Ja. Gallovidiens,*
Jo. Edinburgens, — *George Brechin,*
Andr. Dunkelden, — *Jam. Dumblanon.*
Arth. Glascuens,

Insolence and Hypocrisie of *Papists.* Under the Duke's Protection, many of the *Roman Catholicks* were Publickly Encourag'd and Preferr'd; and some others of them acted a more secret Part, in assuming the Name of *Protestants*, and under that Disguise thrusting themselves into Places and Employments: Among these, one at least crept into a Cure of Souls, one *John Duffey* a *Scotch-man*, who obtained the Rectory of *Raile* in *Essex*, and who, upon Information of his Character given to the Council-Board, was sent for into Custody; but on the 5th of *December* he made his Escape from one of His Majesty's Messengers. Upon which, it was the next Day Order'd by His Majesty in Council, "That His Majesty's Mes-"sengers should make strict and diligent Search "after him, and that all the Ports should be "stopt, in order to his being Apprehended; and "Publick Notice was given of him, to the Intent, "That any Person that could Discover him, "might cause him to be Secured, and carry'd "before the next Justice of the Peace, in order to "his being brought before the Board: He being describ'd to be *a Tall Man, of a Fair Complexion, Full Eye, about Fifty Years of Age*, &c. He had been Taken on the *Sunday* before, coming out of the House of a Foreign Ambassador at the time of *Mass*, and being carry'd before a Magistrate, the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy were tendred him; which he refusing, was Committed to the Custody of that Messenger from whom he made his Escape, and was flying beyond-Sea: but on *Thursday* Decemb. 7. he was retaken at *Rochester*, and brought the next Morning before the Council; where he again refusing to take the Oaths, he was, by Order of the Board, sent to the Lord-Chief-Justice of the *King's-Bench*, to be Proceeded against according to Law.

Zeal against *Popery*, made Criminal. The Zeal against *Popery*, was now look'd upon to be only a Faction; and those who were Eminent in it, were to be distinguish'd as Seditious Men, and Enemies to the King, and his Government. Upon this Rule of State, the Popular Rejoycings on the *Fifth of November* were to be prevented and suppress'd. But when it was impossible to restrain the Spirit of the People, the Court resolv'd to Punish it, for a Terror to others; and therefore at the Sessions held in the beginning of *December*, at the *Old-Bailey*, several Apprentices and Young Persons were Indicted, for having committed a Riot within the

the City, on *Monday* the 6th of *November* at Night; of which being Convicted, they were Fined Twenty Marks each, and Order'd to ſtand on the Pillory at ſeveral Places; which was executed on *Saturday* the 9th of *December*.

1683. Citizens of *London* are Condemn'd, for a Riot.

On *Tueſday* the 8th of *May* ſeveral Perſons were Try'd at the *Old-Bailey*, before the Lord Chief-Juſtice *Sanders*, for a pretended Riot and Aſſault made on Sir *John Moore*, Kt. the late Lord-Mayor, upon *Midſummer-Day* laſt, being the Day for Election of Sheriffs; and after a long Tryal were found *Guilty*, and had theſe ſevere Fines impoſed upon them: *Thomas Pilkington* 500 Pounds; *Samuel Shute* 1000 Marks; *Lord* Lord *Gray*, and *Henry Corniſh*, Alderman, the like Summ; Sir *Thomas Player* 500 Marks; *Slingsby Bethel*, Eſq; 1000 Marks; Mr. *Jenkes* 300 Marks; Mr. *Deagle* 400 Marks; Mr. *Freeman* 300 Marks; Mr. *Jekyl* 200 Marks; Mr. *Goodenough* and Mr. *Swinock* 500 Marks; Mr. *Keys* and Mr. *Wickham* 100 Marks each. This Reckoning was inflam'd by a late Arreſt of the preſent Lord-Mayor, the Sheriffs and ſeveral Aldermen, made at the Suits of Mr. *Papilion* and Mr. *Dubois*, who claim'd a Right of being Legally Elected Sheriffs the laſt Year. Which was thought to be ſuch an Inſult upon the Friends of the King and Court, that the City were forc'd to Diſclaim the Action, by this *Order* in *Common-Council*, on the 22d of *May*:

The Lord-Mayor Arreſted.

" WHereas Sir *William Prichard*, Kt. Lord-Mayor of this City, was in a rude manner lately Arreſted, at the Suit, or in the Name of Mr. *Papilion* and Mr. *Dubois*; And whereas it hath been alledged by the ſaid Mr. *Papilion* and Mr. *Dubois*, That the Action upon which the ſaid Arreſt was, was Proſecuted at the Inſtance of the Citizens of *London*: The Members of this Court, to deliver themſelves and the ſaid Citizens from this untrue Imputation, do Declare, That they were not Privy or Conſenting to the ſaid Action and Arreſt, and do Diſown and Diſapprove the ſame.

Theſe Diſtractions of the City haſten'd the Loſs of their Charter, and their Conſtitution: For on *June* 12. the Court of *King's-Bench*, in the abſence of the Lord Chief-Juſtice, gave Judgment for the King upon the *Quo Warranto*, That *the Franchiſes and Liberties of the City of* London *be ſeized into the King's Hands*. But Judge *Jones* was pleas'd to ſay, " That by the King's Special Command, Judg-" ment ſhould not be entred till His Majeſty's " Pleaſure were further known." This was generally look'd upon to make the Citizens Reſign their own Liberties, inſtead of being Condemned to a Deprivation of them. On *Monday* the 18th of *June*, a *Petition* of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Commons, was preſented to His Majeſty in Council, confeſſing themſelves *moſt heartily and unfeignedly Sorry for the Miſgovernment of the City of late Years, whereby the Citizens had faln under His Majeſty's Diſpleaſure, and Judgment had been pronounc'd againſt them, acknowledging the great Favour of His Majeſty's not requiring Judgment to be immediately entred thereupon; and conſidering this their Diſtreſſed Condition, they humbly caſt themſelves at his Royal Feet, imploring his Princely Compaſſion and Grace to be extended to this his Ancient City, moſt humbly begging His Majeſty's Pardon for all their Offences, and promiſing to Submit themſelves to His Majeſty's good Pleaſure.* After the Reading this *Petition*, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Citizens were Commanded to Withdraw: And being again call'd in, the Lord-Keeper, in a *Speech*, told them, *That His Majeſty would ſtill ſhow the City all the Favour they could reaſonably deſire; and though he had obtained Judgment in a* Quo War-

Judgment given upon the *Quo Warranto*.

ranto, *it was not his Intention to prejudice them in their Properties or Cuſtoms. That the City had not been well Advis'd, to Deferr their Application to His Majeſty thus long, even till the Court had pronounc'd Judgment: It might have been done with much better Grace, if it had been more early. However, His Majeſty would not reject their Suit, if they Agreed upon the Particulars the King did now require of them: For* (ſays he) *His Majeſty requires your Submiſſion to theſe Regulations:* 1683.

1. " That no Lord-Mayor, Sheriff, Recorder, " Common-Serjeant, Town-Clerk, or Coroner of " the City of *London*, or Steward of the Borough " of *Southwark*, ſhall be capable of, or admitted " to the Exerciſe of their reſpective Offices, before " His Majeſty ſhall have Approved them under " his Sign-Manual. Terms of Submiſſion required from the City.

2. " That if His Majeſty ſhall Diſapprove the " Choice of any Perſon to be Lord-Mayor, and " ſignifie the ſame under his Sign-Manual to the " Lord-Mayor, or, in default of a Lord-Mayor, " to the Recorder, or Senior Alderman; the Citi-" zens ſhall within one Week proceed to a New " Choice: And if His Majeſty ſhall in like man-" ner Diſapprove the Second Choice, His Majeſty " may, if He Pleaſe, Nominate a Perſon to be " Lord-Mayor for the enſuing Year.

3. " If His Majeſty ſhall, in like manner, " Diſapprove the Perſons Choſen to be Sheriffs, or " either of them; His Majeſty may Appoint Per-" ſons to be Sheriffs for the enſuing Year, by his " Commiſſion, if he ſo Pleaſe.

The Lord-Keeper told them, That *theſe Regulations being made, His Majeſty would not only Pardon this Proſecution, but Confirm their Charter in ſuch manner as may be conſiſtent with them:* concluding thus; *My Lord-Mayor, The* Term *draws toward an end, and* Midſummer-Day *is at hand, when ſome of the Officers uſe to be Choſen, whereof His Majeſty will reſerve the Approbation; Therefore, It is His Majeſty's Pleaſure, That you return to the City, and Conſult the Common-Council, that He may ſpeedily know your Reſolutions hereupon, and accordingly give His Directions. That you may ſee the King is in Earneſt, and the Matter is not capable of Delay, I am Commanded to let you know, He hath given Order to His Attorney-General to Enter up Judgment on* Saturday *next, unleſs you prevent it by your Compliance in all theſe Particulars.* A Common-Council was held at their return, to Conſider of theſe Propoſals; And the Queſtion being put, Whether they ſhould Aſſent, and Submit to His Majeſty's Order of Regulations? It was carry'd in the Affirmative, by a Majority of Eighteen Voices: And this Submiſſion was Preſented to His Majeſty on the 21ſt of *June*. A Submiſſion made.

Theſe evident Violations of *Liberty* and *Property*, improved by the nearer Proſpects of *Popery*, had provoked many of the Nobility and Gentry to enter into ſome Meaſures of ſtopping the Torrent of the Court, and providing, if poſſible, for the Enjoyment of their Eſtabliſh'd Laws and Religion. This was the true Riſe of what they call'd the *Fanatick Plot*, firſt Diſcover'd by one *Keeling*, who gave a long and confuſed Narrative of it, only naming ſome mean Perſons, and charging three ſeveral Deſigns; one, Of Surprizing the Guards; another, Of Murdering the King and the Duke of *York* at the *Rye-Houſe*, as they were to paſs by from *New-Market*; and a third, Of an Inſurrection at *Black-Heath*, upon a Match at Foot-ball there appointed. Upon this Diſcovery, a *Proclamation* was publiſh'd for the Apprehending Colonel *John Rumſey*, *Richard Rumbold*, Malſter, *Richard Nelthorp*, Eſq; *Edward Wade*, Gent. *Richard Goodenough*, Gent. Capt. *Walcott*, *William Thompſon*, *James Burton*, and *William Hone*, Joiner. Upon this Proclamation, Colonel *John Rumſey*, for a Pardon and Reward, Surrendred himſelf the next Day, Charge of a *Fanatick Plot*.

1683. Day, and was Examin'd by Mr. Secretary *Jenkins*, and made a large Confeſſion; which was ſoon confirm'd, by the Information of Mr. *Robert Weſt* and Mr. *Sheppard*: ſo that on *June* 28th, another *Proclamation* was iſſued for the Apprehending of *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, *Ford* Lord *Gray*, Sir *Thomas Armſtrong*, Kt. and *Robert Ferguſon*, a Fanatick Teacher. The Duke of *Monmouth* had been the laſt Summer Diverting himſelf in the Country, with Sir *Thomas Armſtrong* in his Company: In his Return toward *London*, he was taken into Cuſtody of a Searjeant at Arms at *Stafford*. The Duke receiv'd the Meſſage with great Preſence of Mind, and went along with the Serjeant to *London*, and offer'd himſelf to Mr. Secretary *Jenkins* to be Examin'd, provided there were others of the Council preſent: But the Secretary refuſing to let any of the Lords attend, the Duke would not be Queſtion'd by him; ſo the Secretary Order'd a ſecond Warrant to be drawn, for the Meſſenger's keeping him in longer Cuſtody, which he did from *Saturday* till *Monday*, and then the Duke was Bail'd before Judge *Raymond*: His Bail were the Earl of *Clare*, the Lord *Gray*, the Lord *Ruſſell*, *William-Leviſon Gower*, Eſq; and *John Offley*, Eſq. The firſt Day of the Term he made his Appearance at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, according to his Recognizance, and Clear'd his Bail. He was now very unwilling to come into Cuſtody again, and therefore Withdrew, as ſoon as the *Proclamation* came out for Apprehending of him. As to *Ferguſon*, he had the Art of Eſcaping, in a manner thus related by a Modern Writer: "Here I cannot omit acquainting the Reader, that *Ferguſon* was always look'd upon as the more Dangerous Plotter, one that gave the *bloodieſt Counſels* of all that were in the Confederacy; and yet when this Warrant was deliver'd to Mr. *Legat* the Meſſenger, to ſeize the reſt of the Offenders, Mr. Secretary *Jenkins* gave *Legat* a ſtrict Command, not to take *Ferguſon*, but to ſhun him where-e'er he met him, and if he ſhould happen to find him in Company among the reſt, he ſhould ſuffer him to eſcape: Which is ſuch a *Myſtery*, that can never be unriddl'd, without believing him to be a State-Intelligencer, to betray the reſt of the Confederates. This Relation I had from ſeveral Gentlemen of known Credit; but being unwilling to publiſh it upon Hear-ſay, I ask'd Mr. *Legat* himſelf about it, who is yet living, and a Meſſenger in this Reign, and he aſſur'd me of the Truth of it, as it is above related from his own Mouth, and who will ſtill juſtifie it to any Man, whoſe Curioſity leads him to make further Enquiry about it."

Character of *Robert Ferguſon.*

Lord *Howard* of *Eſcrick.*

The Lord *Howard* of *Eſcrick* had been formerly Committed Cloſe-Priſoner to the *Tower*, upon Information given by *Fitz-Harris*'s Wife, That he was concern'd in Writing that Libel for which her Huſband was Executed. This Noble Peer had join'd with the *Whig-Party* in the Houſe of Lords, and had heard them talk many things with a Liberty common to Diſcontented Men: Which gave him an Opportunity of being capable to be made an Evidence; and it was ſaid, That the Dutcheſs of *Portſmouth* did now reconcile him to the Court, upon Condition *He ſhould go through the Drudgery of Swearing*. And upon this Encouragement, he ſoon became (as Sir *John Hawles* calls him) a *Thorough-pac'd Evidence*: And upon his Information, Warrants for High-Treaſon were iſſued out againſt the Earl of *Eſſex*, the Lord *Ruſſell*, and others. The Earl of *Eſſex* not offering to Abſcond, was preſently confin'd Priſoner in the *Tower*, where, ſoon after, he was found with his Throat Cut by a Razor. This rais'd a Suſpicion of his being Murder'd; and theſe Circumſtances happen'd,

Death of the Earl of *Eſſex.*

to confirm it: The King and the Duke of *York* were at that very time within the *Tower*, where they had not been for near fifteen Years before. Before the Jury was Impanell'd to make an Inqueſt upon this Fact, the Earl's Body was taken out of the Cloſet where the Fact was committed, and ſtript of the Cloaths, which were carry'd away, and the Cloſet waſh't; and when one of the Jury inſiſted to ſee my Lord's Cloaths in which he Died, the Coroner was ſent for into another Room, and upon his return he told the Jury, It was the Body, and not the Cloaths they were to Sit upon. After this, a Motion being made, That the Jury ſhould Adjourn, and give Notice to my Lord's Relations, That if they had any thing material to Diſcover, they ſhould do it within ſuch a time; It was Anſwer'd, That the King had ſent for the Inquiſition, and would not riſe from the Council-Board till it was brought. There was another unlucky Circumſtance that gave a greater Looſe to the Tongues of People, which was, that it happen'd on the very ſame Morning when my Lord *Ruſſell* was upon his Tryal; and particular Care was taken to give immediate Notice of it to the Court at the *Old-Bailey*: And the King's Councel made a direct Uſe of it to Confirm the *Plot*, and to Condemn the Lord *Ruſſell*, as the more apparently Guilty of it. But notwithſtanding theſe Preſumptions, and the Offer of alledging many more; it was rather taken for granted, that the Earl of *Eſſex*, from a Greatneſs of Spirit, had laid Violent Hands on himſelf; and it is ſaid, that his Neareſt Relations were of that Opinion. The King himſelf ſeem'd to be very much Concern'd at the Misfortune, and ſaid thus, *My Lord of* Eſſex *needed not to have Deſpair'd of Mercy, for I Ow'd him a Life.*

1683.

On *Thurſday* July 12. Capt. *Thomas Walcott* was brought to his Tryal upon this Plot, and was found Guilty of High-Treaſon, In Conſpiring the Death of His Majeſty, and Preparing Money and Arms, in order to an Inſurrection for the Subverſion of the Government. The next Day, *William* Lord *Ruſſell*, *William Hone*, and *John Rouſe*, were Indicted for the ſame Crimes, and found Guilty. On *July* 20. *Walcott*, *Rouſe* and *Hone* were Drawn upon Sledges to *Tybourn*, and there Hang'd and Quarter'd: And on the next Day, Sentence of Death was likewiſe Executed upon *William* Lord *Ruſſell*, by Severing his Head from his Body, upon a Scaffold erected for that Purpoſe in *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, where he deliver'd a *Paper* to one of the Sheriffs, with this ſhort *Speech* to him:

The Lord *Ruſſell* Executed.

Mr. Sheriff;

His Lordſhip's *Speech* & *Paper.*

I *Expected the Noiſe would be ſuch, that I cou'd not be very well heard: I was never very fond of much Speaking, much leſs now; therefore I have ſet down in this* Paper, *all that I think fit to leave behind me. God knows, how far I was always from Deſigns againſt the King's Perſon, or of Altering the Government; and I ſtill Pray for the Preſervation of both, and of the Proteſtant Religion.*

I am told, that Capt. Walcott *has ſaid ſomething concerning my Knowledge of the Plot: I know not whether the Report be true or no, but I hope it is not; for, to my knowledge, I never ſaw him, to ſpeak with him, in my whole Life: And in the Words of a Dying Man, I know of no Plot, either againſt the King's Life, or the Government. But I have now done with this World, and am going to a Better. I Forgive all the World; and, I Thank God, I Die in Charity with all Men: And I Wiſh all ſincere Proteſtants may Love one another, and not make Room for Popery, by their Animoſities.*

1683. *The* PAPER *deliver'd by the Lord* RUSSELL *to the Sheriffs.*

" I Thank God, I find my ſelf ſo Compoſed " and Prepared for Death, and my Thoughts " ſo fix'd on Another World, that I hope in God, " I am quite from ſetting my Heart on This; " yet I cannot forbear now the ſetting down in " Writing, a farther Account of my Condition, " to be left behind me, than I will venture to ſay " at the Place of Execution, in the Noiſe and " Clutter that is like to be there. I bleſs God " heartily, for thoſe many Bleſſings which He, in " his Infinite Mercy has beſtow'd upon me, through " the whole Courſe of my Life: That I was Born " of Worthy Good Parents, and had the Advan- " tages of a Religious Education, which are " invaluable Bleſſings; for, even when I minded " it leaſt, it ſtill hung about me, and gave me " Checks; and has now, for many Years, ſo " influenc'd and poſſeſs'd me, that I feel the " happy Effects of it in this my Extremity; in " which I have been ſo wonderfully (I thank " God) ſupported, that neither my Impriſonment, " nor Fear of Death, have been able to Diſcompoſe " me in any degree; but, on the contrary, I have " found the Aſſurances of the Love and Mercy of " God, in and through my Bleſſed Redeemer, in " whom only I Truſt: And I do not queſtion " but I am going to partake of that Fulneſs of " Joy which is in his Preſence: The Hopes there- " fore do ſo wonderfully Delight me, that I think " this is the Happieſt Time of my Life, tho' others " may look upon it as the Saddeſt.

" I have lived, and now am of the Reformed " Religion, a True and Sincere *Proteſtant*, and in " the Communion of the Church of *England*; " tho' I could never yet comply with, or riſe up to " all the Heights of many People. I Wiſh with " all my Soul all our Differences were remov'd; " and that all Sincere *Proteſtants* would ſo far " Conſider the Danger of *Popery*, as to lay aſide " their Heats, and Agree againſt the Common " Enemy; and that the *Church-men* would be " leſs Severe, and the *Diſſenters* leſs Scrupulous; " for I think, Bitterneſs and Perſecution are at " all times bad, but much more now.

" For *Popery*, I look on it as an Idolatrous " and Bloody Religion; and therefore thought " my ſelf bound, in my Station, to do all I could " againſt it: And by that, I foreſaw I ſhould " procure ſuch Great Enemies to my ſelf, and " ſo Powerful One's, that I have been now, for " ſome time, Expecting the Worſt; and bleſſed " be God, I fall by the Axe, and not by " the Fiery Tryal: Yet, whatever Apprehen- " ſions I had of *Popery*, and of my own ſevere " and heavy Share I was like to have un- " der it, when it ſhould prevail, I never had a " Thought of doing any thing againſt it Baſely, " or Inhumanly, but what would conſiſt with " the Chriſtian Religion, and the Laws and Liber- " ties of this Kingdom: And I thank God, I " have Examin'd all my Actions in that Matter " with ſo great Care, that I can appeal to God " Almighty, who knows my Heart, that I went " on Sincerely, without being mov'd either by " Paſſion, Bye-Ends, or Ill Deſigns. I have al- " ways Lov'd my Country much more than my " Life; and never had any Deſign of Changing " the Government, which I value, and look upon " as one of the beſt Governments in the World, " and would always have been ready to venture " my Life for the Preſerving it; and would ſuffer " any Extremity, rather than have Conſented to " any Deſign of taking away the King's Life; " neither had any Man the Impudence to Propoſe " ſo Baſe and Barbarous a Thing to me: And " I look upon it as a very Unhappy and Uneaſie " part of my preſent Condition, that there ſhould 1683. " be ſo much as mention made of ſo Vile a Fact, " though nothing in the leaſt was ſaid to Prove " any ſuch Matter; but the contrary, by my Lord " *Howard*: neither does Any Body, I am confident, " believe the leaſt of it: So that I need not, I " think, ſay more.

" For the King, I do ſincerely Pray for Him, " and Wiſh Well to Him, and the Nation, That " that They may be Happy in one another; That " He may be indeed the *Defender of the Faith*; " That the Proteſtant Religion, and the Peace " and Safety of the Kingdom may be preſerv'd " and flouriſh under His Government, and that " Himſelf, in his Perſon, may be Happy both " here and hereafter.

" As for the Share I had in the Proſecution " of the *Popiſh Plot*, I take God to Witneſs, that " I proceeded in it in the Sincerity of my Heart, " being then really convinc'd (as I am ſtill) " that that there was a Conſpiracy againſt the " King, the Nation, and the Proteſtant Religion: " And I likewiſe profeſs, That I never knew any " thing, directly or indirectly, of any Practice " with the Witneſſes; which I look upon as ſo " Horrid a Thing, that I never could have en- " dured it: For, I thank God, Falſhood and " Cruelty were never in my Nature, but always " the fartheſt from it imaginable. I did believe, " and do ſtill, that *Popery* is breaking in upon " this Nation; and that thoſe that Advance it, " will ſtop at nothing to Carry on their Deſign. " I am heartily ſorry that ſo many *Proteſtants* " give their helping Hand to it: But I hope " God will preſerve the Proteſtant Religion, and " this Nation; though I am afraid it will fall " under very great Trials, and very ſharp Suf- " ferings: And indeed, the Impiety and Pro- " phaneneſs that abounds, and appears ſo ſcan- " dalouſly bare-fac'd every where, gives too juſt " Occaſion to fear the Worſt thing that can befal " a People. I pray God prevent it, and give " thoſe who have ſhewed a Concern for the Pub- " lick Good, and have appear'd Hearty for the " True Intereſt of the Nation, and the Proteſtant " Religion, Grace to Live ſo, that they may not " caſt a Reproach on that which they endeavour " to Advance; which (God knows) has often " given me ſad Thoughts: And I hope, ſuch of my " Friends as may think they are Touch'd by this, " will not take what I ſay in Ill Part, but will " endeavour to Amend their Ways, and Live " ſuitable to the Rules of the True Reformed Re- " ligion; which is the only Thing that can ad- " miniſter True Comfort at the Latter-end, and " relieve a Man when he comes to Die.

" As for my preſent Condition, I bleſs God, " I have no Repining in my Heart at it; I know, " for my Sins, I have deſerved much worſe at the " Hands of God; ſo that I chearfully ſubmit to " ſo ſmall a Puniſhment, as the being taken off " a few Years ſooner, and the being made a " Spectacle to the World. I do freely Forgive " all the World, particularly thoſe concern'd in " taking away my Life; and I deſire and conjure " all my Friends to think of no Revenge, but to " ſubmit to the Holy Will of God, into whoſe " Hands I reſign my ſelf intirely.

" But to look back a little; I cannot but give " ſome Touch about the *Bill of Excluſion*, and " ſhew the Reaſons of my appearing in that Buſi- " neſs; which, in ſhort, is this: That I thought " the Nation in ſuch Danger of *Popery*, and that " the Expectation of a *Popiſh Succeſſor* (as I have " ſaid in Parliament) put the King's Life like- " wiſe in much Danger, that I ſaw no Way ſo " effectual to Secure both, as ſuch a Bill. As " to the Limitations that were Propoſed, if they " were ſincerely Offer'd, and had Paſſed into a

" Law,

1683. " Law, the Duke then ſhould have been Excluded " from the Power of a King, and the Government " quite altered, and little more than the Name of a " King left: So I could not ſee either Sin or Fault " in the one, when all People were willing to admit " of the other; but thought it better to have a King " with his Prerogative, and the Nation Eaſie and " Safe under him, than a King without it; which bred " perpetual Jealouſies, and a continual Struggle. " All this I ſay, only to Juſtifie my ſelf, and not to " Inflame others; though I cannot but think my " Earneſtneſs in that Matter, has had no ſmall " Influence in my preſent Sufferings. But I " have now done with this World, and am going " to a Kingdom which cannot be moved.

" And as to the *Conſpiring to Seize the Guards*, " which is the Crime for which I am Condemn'd, " and which is made a Conſtructive Treaſon for " taking away the King's Life, to bring it within " the Statute of *Edward* III. I ſhall give this true " and clear Account. I never was at Mr. *Sheppard*'s with that Company, but once, and there " was no Undertaking then of Securing or Seizing " the Guards, nor none appointed to View, or " Examine them: Some Diſcourſe there was, of " the Feaſibleneſs of it; and ſeveral times, by " Accident in general Diſcourſe elſewhere, I have " heard it mention'd as a thing might eaſily be " done, but never Conſented to, as a thing fit to " be done: And I remember particularly, at my " Lord *Shaftsbury*'s, there being ſome general " Diſcourſe of this kind, I immediately flew out, " and exclaim'd againſt it, and ask'd, If the thing " ſucceeded, what muſt be done next, but Maſtering " the Guards, and Killing them in Cold-blood? " Which I look'd upon as a Deteſtable thing, " and ſo like a *Popiſh* Practice, that I could not " but Abhorr it. And at the ſame time, the " Duke of *Monmouth* took me by the Hand, and " told me very kindly, *My Lord, I ſee you and I are of a Temper; Did you ever hear ſo Horrid a thing?* And I muſt needs do him Juſtice, to " declare, that I ever obſerv'd in him an Abhorrence of all Baſe things.

" As to my going to Mr. *Sheppard*'s, I went with " an Intention to taſte *Sherry*; for he had promis'd to reſerve for me the next very good Piece " he met with, when I went out of Town; and " if he recollects himſelf, he may remember I " ask'd him about it, and he went and fetch'd a " Bottle; but when I taſted it, I ſaid, It was " Hot in the Mouth, and deſired, that whenever " he met with a Choice Piece, he would keep it " for me: Which he promiſed. I enlarge the " more upon this, becauſe Sir *George Jeffreys* " inſinuated to the Jury, as if I had made a " Story, about going thither: But I never ſaid " that was the only Reaſon, and I will now " truly and plainly add you the reſt.

" I was, the Day before this Meeting, come " to Town for two or three Days, as I had done " once or twice before, having a very Near and Dear " Relation lying in a Languiſhing and Deſperate " Condition: And the Duke of *Monmouth* came to " me, and told me, *He was extremely glad I was come to Town; for my Lord* Shaftsbury, *and ſome Hot Men, would Undoe us all.* —— *How ſo, my Lord?* (I ſaid.) —— *Why* (anſwer'd he) *they will certainly do ſome Diſorderly thing or other, if great Care be not taken; and therefore, for God's ſake, uſe your Endeavour with your Friends to prevent any thing of this kind.* He told me, there would be Company at " Mr. *Sheppard*'s that Night, and deſired me to " be at Home in the Evening, and he would call " me; which he did. And when I came into the " Room, I ſaw Mr. *Rumſey* by the Chimney, " though he Swears he came in afterward; and " there were Things ſaid by ſome, with much " more Heat than Judgment, which I did ſufficiently Diſapprove; And yet, for theſe Things I ſtand " Condemn'd: But I thank God, my Part was Sincere, and Well-meant. It is, I know, inferred " from hence, and preſſed to me, That I was acquainted with theſe Heats, and Ill Deſigns, and " did not Diſcover them: But this could be but *Miſpriſion* of Treaſon at moſt; ſo I Die Innocent " of the Crime I ſtand Condemn'd for. I hope, " no-Body will imagine that ſo mean a Thought " ſhould enter into me, as to go about to Save " my ſelf, by Accuſing others: The Part that " ſome have Acted lately of that kind, has not " been ſuch as to invite me to love Life at ſuch " a Rate. 1683.

" As for the Sentence of Death paſſed upon " me, I cannot but think it a very hard one; for " nothing was Sworn againſt me (whether true or " falſe, I will not now examine) but ſome Diſcourſes " about making ſome Stirs. And this is not " Levying War againſt the King, which is Treaſon, " by the Statute of *Edw.* III. and not the Conſulting and Diſcourſing about it, which was all " that is Witneſſed againſt me: But by a ſtrange " Fetch, the Deſign of Seizing the Guards, was " conſtru'd, a Deſign of Killing the King; and ſo " I was in that Caſt.

" And now I have truly and ſincerely told " what my Part was, in that which cannot be more " than a bare *Miſpriſion*; and yet I am Condemn'd, " as Guilty of a Deſign of Killing the King. I " pray God lay not this to the Charge, neither " of the King, Councel, nor Judges, nor Sheriffs " nor Jury: And for the Witneſſes, I Pity them, " and Wiſh them Well: I ſhall not reckon up " the Particulars wherein they did me Wrong, " I had rather their own Conſciences would do " that; to which, and the Mercies of God, I leave " them: Only I ſhall averr, That what I ſaid, " of my not hearing Col. *Rumſey* deliver any " Meſſage from my Lord *Shaftsbury*, was True; " for I always deteſted Lying, though never ſo " much to my Advantage; And I hope None " will be ſo Unjuſt and Uncharitable, as to think " I would venture on it in theſe my Laſt Words, " for which I am ſo ſoon to give an Account to " the Great God, the Searcher of Hearts, and " Judge of all Things.

" From the Time of Chuſing Sheriffs, I concluded, the Heat in that Matter, would produce " ſomething of this kind; and I am not much " ſurpriz'd, to find it fall upon me: And I wiſh, " what is done to me, may put a ſtop, and " ſatiate ſome Peoples Revenge, and that no more " Innocent Blood be ſhed; for I muſt and do ſtill " look upon mine to be ſuch, ſince I know I " was Guilty of no Treaſon; and therefore I " would not betray my Innocency by Flight, " (though much preſs'd to it;) of which I do " not, I thank God, yet repent, how fatal ſoever " it may have ſeemed to have proved to me: " for I look'd upon my Death in this manner " (I thank God) with other Eyes than the " World does. I know I ſaid but little at the " Tryal, and I ſuppoſe it looks more like Innocence than Guilt: I was alſo adviſed, not to " confeſs Matter of Fact plainly, ſince that certainly muſt have brought me within the Guilt " of *Miſpriſion*; and being thus reſtrain'd from " dealing frankly and openly, I choſe rather to " ſay little, than to depart from that Ingenuity, " that, by the Grace of God, I had carry'd along " with me, in the former part of my Life; and " ſo could eaſier be ſilent, and leave the whole " Matter to the Conſciences of the Jury, than to " make the Beſt and Solemneſt part of my Life, " ſo different from the Courſe of it, as the uſing " little Tricks and Evaſions muſt have been. Nor " did I ever pretend to any great Readineſs in

1683. " Speaking; I wiſh thoſe Gentlemen of the Law, " who have it, would make more Conſcience in " the Uſe of it, and not run Men down, and, by " Strains and Fetches, Impoſe on Eaſie and " Willing Juries, to the Ruine of Innocent Men: " For to Kill by Forms and Subtilties of the Law, " is the worſt ſort of Murther: But I wiſh the " Rage of Hot Men, and the Partiality of Juries, " may be ſtopp'd with my Blood; which I would " offer up with ſo much the more Joy, if I thought " I ſhould be the Laſt that were to Suffer in ſuch " a Way.

" Since my Sentence, I have had but few " Thoughts, but Preparatory one's for Death; yet " the Importunity of my Friends, and particu- " larly the Beſt and Deareſt Wife in the World, " prevail'd with me to Sign Petitions, and make " an Addreſs for my Life; to which I was ever " averſe: For (I thank God) though in all " Reſpects I have liv'd the Happieſt and Con- " tented'ſt Man of the World (for now very near " Fourteen Years,) yet I am ſo willing to leave " All, that it was not without Difficulty that I " did any thing for the Saving of my Life, that " was Begging; but I was willing to let my " Friends ſee what Power they had over me, and " that I was not Obſtinate nor Sullen, but would " do any thing that an Honeſt Man could do, for " their Satisfaction; which was the only Motive " that ſway'd, or had any weight with me.

" And now to Sum up all; As I had not any " Deſign againſt the King's Life, or the Life of " any Man whatſoever, ſo I never was in any " Contrivance of Altering the Government. What " the Heats, Paſſions and Vanities of other Men " have occaſion'd, I ought not to be reſponſible " for; nor could I Help them, though I now Suffer " for them. But the Will of the Lord be done, " into whoſe Hands I commend my Spirit; —— " *And truſt, that Thou, O moſt Merciful Father, haſt* " *forgiven all my Tranſgreſſions, the Sins of my* " *Youth, and all the Errors of my paſt Life; and* " *that Thou wilt not lay my ſecret Sins and Ig-* " *norances to my Charge, but wilt Graciouſly Support* " *me, during that ſmall Time of Life now before* " *me, and Aſſiſt me in my Laſt Moments, and not* " *leave me then to be Diſorder'd by Fear, or any* " *other Temptations, but make the Light of Thy* " *Countenance to ſhine upon me: Thou art my* " *Sun, and my Shield; and as Thou Supporteſt me* " *by Thy Grace, ſo I hope Thou wilt hereafter Crown* " *me with Glory, and receive me into the Fellowſhip* " *of Angels and Saints, in that bleſſed Inheritance* " *purchaſed for me by my Moſt Merciful Redeemer,* " *who is, I truſt, at thy Right-Hand, preparing a* " *Place for me, and is ready to receive me; into* " *whoſe Hands I commend my Spirit.*

In the beginning of *Auguſt*, a Deſcription was given, and a Reward promiſed, for the Diſcovery of theſe Conſpirators that fled; *Richard* and *Francis Goodenough*, *Richard Neltthorp*, *Nathanael Wade*, *Joſeph Tyley*, *Stephen Lobb*, *Hugh Weſtlach*, *Edward Norton*, *John Row*, *John Ayloffe*, and *Robert Ferguſon*, of whom this laſt was thus deſcribed, *A Tall Lean Man, Dark-brown Hair, a great Roman Noſe, Thin Jaw'd, Heat in his Face, ſpeaks in the* Scotch *Tone, a Sharp Piercing Eye, Stoops a little in the Shoulders; he hath a Shuffling Gate that differs from all Men, wears his Perriwig down almoſt over his Eyes, about* 45 *or* 46 *Years old.*

Algernoon Sidney's hard Uſage.

Under a vigorous purſuit of this *Plot*, the Honourable Colonel *Algernoon Sidney* was taken up, not directly for a Plotter, but for a Republican, and a Fanatick: He lay ſome time in the *Tower*, and was brought thence, by *Habeus Corpus*, on the 7th of *November*, to the *King's-Bench-Bar*, where he was Arraign'd, upon an Indictment of High-Treaſon, in Conſpiring the Death of the King, and Levying War againſt His Majeſty. 1683. To which he Pleaded, *Not Guilty*, and deſired a Fortnight's time for his Tryal; which being granted, he came to his ſaid Tryal on the 21ſt of *November*, and was found *Guilty*. He was known to be a Perſon of Excellent Parts, and Political Knowledge; and yet he was obſerv'd to ſay very little in his own Defence, as believing, whatever he ſhou'd ſay, wou'd ſignifie nothing with that Judicature, who he thought had already Prejudg'd him: And ſo it was really, in effect. For as the learned Sir *J. Hawles* has well remark'd, " *He was meerly Talk'd to Death*, under " the Notion of a *Commonwealth's-man*; and found " Guilty, by a Jury who were not much more " proper Judges in the Caſe, than they would " have been, if what he had wrote, had been done " by him in *Syriac* or *Arabick*. It's Obſervable, " The Indictment againſt him was never Preſented " to the Grand-Jury before they came into the " *Hall*, and yet they *found it* immediately. The " greateſt part of the Evidence (as it was in " my Lord *Ruſſell's* Caſe) was only Hear-ſay: " and *Weſt*, whoſe Evidence was once rejected, " was now admitted to tell a long Story of what " he had heard by Common Fame, and in mix'd " Converſation. My Lord *Howard* was Rhetorical " even to Pedantry, upon the Matter, according " to his vain Cuſtom. The two chief Articles " againſt him, were, *His ſending a Meſſenger into* " Scotland, *to Invite them into a Rebellion*; *And* " *his Writing a Treaſonable Libel, found in his* " *Cloſet, upon the Original and Forms of Govern-* " *ment.*

As to the firſt Fact, The Priſoner abſolutely Deny'd it. As to the other, he Anſwer'd, That if the Papers were his, they might be Written long ſince, in Anſwer to Sir *Robert Filmer*'s Book, for his own Diverſion, and not for Publication. But one of the Councel warmly urged this new Axiom in Law, *Scribere eſt Agere*, and cited this Paſſage out of the ſaid Writing; *The King is ſubject to the Law of God, as he is a Man; and to the People that made him ſuch, as a King:* And further Argued, That the ſaid Author had maliciouſly produced ſeveral Examples, how ſome Evil Princes had been ſometimes Deſtroyed by a Popular Fury, and others had been Depos'd. It was never ſo much as Prov'd to be his Hand-Writing: But whatever the Writing of thoſe Papers was then thought to be, the Printing of them has been ſince found to be Safe and Legal, and they are no more than an Eſſay upon Government, with a ſtrong Byas to a Commonwealth. The Lord-Chief-Juſtice *Jeffreys* ſhow'd himſelf an angry Party againſt him; for without any Regard to the Noble Family of the Earls of *Leiceſter*, and to the Name of the *Sidney*'s, he was pleas'd to tell the Jury, That *the Priſoner was Born a Traytor*. After his Condemnation, he is ſaid to have deſpiſed the way of Petitioning to His Majeſty about the Diſpoſal of his Body: But by the Application of his Friends, he had the Honour, on the 7th of *December*, to Die upon a Scaffold erected on *Tower-Hill*, where he made this SPEECH:

Men, Brethren and Fathers; Friends, Country-men and Strangers;

His Dying Speech.

" IT may be expected that I ſhould now ſay " ſome great Matters unto you: But the " Rigour of the Seaſon, and the Infirmities of my " Age, encreaſed by a cloſe Impriſonment of above " five Months, doth not permit me.

" Moreover, we live in an Age that maketh " Truth paſs for Treaſon: I dare not ſay any " thing contrary unto it; and the Ears of thoſe " that are about me, will probably be found too

" tender

1683. " tender to hear it. My Tryal and Condemnation doth ſufficiently evidence this.

" *Weſt*, *Rumſey*, and *Keyling*, who were brought " to Prove the *Plot*, ſaid no more of me, than " that they knew me not; And ſome others, equally " known unto me, had uſed my Name, and that " of ſome others, to give a little Reputation unto " their Deſigns. The Lord *Howard* is too Infamous " by his Life, and the many Perjuries not to be " denied, or rather Sworn by himſelf, to deſerve " mention; and being a Single Witneſs, would be " of no Value, though he had been of an unblemiſh'd Credit, or had not ſeen and confeſs'd " that the Crimes committed by him, would be " pardon'd, only for committing more; and even " the Pardon promis'd, could not be obtain'd till " the Drudgery of Swearing was over.

" This being laid aſide, the whole Matter is " reduc'd to the *Papers* ſaid to be found in my " Cloſet by the King's Officers, without any other " Proof of their being Written by me, than what " is taken from the Suppoſition upon the Similitude of an Hand, that is eaſily Counterfeited, " and which have been lately Declar'd, in the " Lady *Car*'s Caſe, to be no Lawful Evidence in " Criminal Cauſes.

" But, if I had been ſeen to Write them, the " Matter would not be much altered; They " plainly appear to relate unto a large Treatiſe " written long ſince, in Anſwer to *Filmer*'s Book, " which, by all Intelligent Men, is thought to be " grounded upon wicked Principles, equally pernicious unto Magiſtrates and People.

" If he might publiſh unto the World his " Opinion, That all Men are born, under a Neceſſity, derived from the Laws of God and Nature, " to ſubmit unto an Abſolute Kingly Government, " which could be reſtrain'd by no Law or Oath; " and that he that hath the Power, whether he " came unto it by Creation, Election, Inheritance, " Uſurpation, or any other Way, had the Right; " none muſt oppoſe his Will, but the Perſons and " Eſtates of his Subjects muſt be indiſpenſably " ſubject unto it: —— I know not why I might " not have publiſh'd my Opinion to the contrary, " without the Breach of any Law I have yet " known.

" I might, as freely as he, publickly have declared my Thoughts, and the Reaſons upon " which they were grounded: And I am perſuaded " to believe, That God had left Nations unto the " Liberty of Setting up Governments as beſt " pleaſed themſelves.

" That Magiſtrates were Set up for the Good " of Nations, not Nations for the Honour or " Glory of the Magiſtrates.

" That the Right and Power of Magiſtrates in " every Country, was that which the Laws of " that Country made it be.

" That thoſe Laws were to be obſerv'd; And " the Oaths taken by them, having the Force of " a Contract between Magiſtrate and People, could " not be violated without danger of diſſolving the " whole Fabrick.

" That Uſurpation could give no Right; And " the moſt Dangerous of all Enemies to Kings, " were they, who raiſing their Power to an Exorbitant Height, allow'd unto Uſurpers all the " Rights belonging unto it.

" That ſuch Uſurpations being ſeldom compaſs'd without the Slaughter of the Reigning " Perſon or Family, the worſt of all Villainies " was thereby rewarded with the moſt glorious " Privileges.

" That if ſuch Doctrines were received, they " would ſtir up Men to the Deſtruction of Princes, " with more Violence than all the Paſſions that " have hitherto raged in the Hearts of the moſt " Unruly.

" That None could be ſafe, if ſuch a Reward 1683. " were propoſed unto any that could Deſtroy " them.

" That few would be ſo Gentle, as to ſpare " even the Beſt; if, by their Deſtruction, one, of " of a Wild Uſurper, could become God's Anointed; " and by the moſt execrable Wickedneſs, inveſt " himſelf with that divine Character. ——

" This is the Scope of the whole Treatiſe; " the Writer gives ſuch Reaſons, as at preſent did " occurr unto him, to Prove it. This ſeems to agree " with the Doctrines of the moſt Reverenc'd Authors " of all Times, Nations and Religions: The Beſt " and Wiſeſt Kings have ever acknowledg'd it. " The preſent King of *France* hath declared, That " Kings have that happy Want of Power, that " they can do nothing contrary unto the Laws " of their Country: and grounds his Quarrel " with the King of *Spain*, Anno 1667. upon that " Principle. King *James*, in his *Speech* to the " Parliament, Anno 1603. doth in the higheſt " degree aſſert it: The Scriptures ſeem to declare " it. If nevertheleſs the Writer was miſtaken, he " might have been refuted by Law, Reaſon and " Scripture; and no Man, for ſuch Matters, was " ever otherwiſe Puniſh'd, than by being made " to ſee his Error: And it hath not (as I think) " been known, that they had been referred to the " Judgment of a Jury, compoſed of Men utterly " unable to comprehend them.

" But there was little of this in my Caſe; " the Extravagance of my Perſecutors goes higher: " The above-mention'd Treatiſe was never finiſh'd, " nor could be in many Years, and moſt probably " would never have been. So much as is of it, was " written long ſince, never review'd, nor ſhew'd " unto any Man; and not the Fiftieth part of it " was produced, and not the Tenth of that afforded " to be read. That which was never known unto " thoſe who are ſaid to have Conſpired with me, " was ſaid to be intended to ſtir up the People, " in Proſecution of the Deſigns of thoſe Conſpirators.

" When nothing of particular Application " unto Time, Place, or Perſon, could be found in " it, (as hath ever been done by thoſe who endeavoured to raiſe Inſurrections,) all was ſupply'd by *Innuendo's*.

" Whatſoever is ſaid of the Expulſion of " *Tarquin*, the Inſurrection againſt *Nero*, the " Slaughter of *Caligula* or *Domitian*, the Tranſlation of the Crown of *France* from *Merovius*'s " Race unto *Pepin*, and from his Deſcendants, " unto *Hugh Capet*, and the like, are applied, by " *Innuendo*, unto the King.

" They have not conſider'd, that if ſuch Acts " of State be not good, there is not a King in " the World that has any Title to that Crown " he wears; nor can have any, unleſs he could " deduce his Pedigree from the Eldeſt Son of " *Noah*, and ſhew that the Succeſſion had ſtill " continu'd in the Eldeſt of the Eldeſt Line, and " been ſo deduced to him.

" Every One may ſee what Advantage this " would be to all the Kings of the World; and " whether, that failing, it were not better for " them to acknowledge they had receiv'd their " Crown by the Conſent of Willing Nations; or " to have no better Title unto them than Uſurpation and Violence, which by the ſame Ways " may be taken from them.

" But I was long ſince told, That I muſt " Die, or the Plot muſt Die.

" Leſt the Means of Deſtroying the beſt Proteſtants in *England* ſhould fail, the Bench " muſt be fill'd with ſuch as had been Blemiſhes " to the Bar.

" None but ſuch as Theſe would have adviſ'd " with the King's Councel, of the Means of

" bringing

1683. " bringing a Man to Death; ſuffer a Jury to be " be Pack't by the King's Solicitors and the Under-" Sheriff; admit of Jury-men, who are not Free-" holders; receive ſuch Evidence as is above-" mentioned; refuſe a Copy of an Indictment, or " to ſuffer the Stat. of 46 *Edw.* III. to be read, " that doth expreſsly Enact, It ſhould in no Caſe " be denied unto any Man, upon any Occaſion " whatſoever; Over-rule the moſt important Points " of Law, without Hearing. And whereas the " Stat. of 25 *Edw.* III. upon which they ſaid I " ſhould be Try'd, doth reſerve unto the Parlia-" ment all Conſtructions to be made in Points of " Treaſon; They could aſſume themſelves not only " a Power to make Conſtructions, but ſuch Con-" ſtructions as neither agree with Law, Reaſon, or " common Senſe.

" By theſe Means, I am brought to this Place: " —— *The Lord, forgive theſe Practices, and avert* " *the Evils that threaten the Nation for them. The* " *Lord Sanctifie theſe my Sufferings unto me; And* " *tho' I fall as a Sacrifice unto Idols, ſuffer not Idolatry* " *to be eſtabliſh'd in this Land. Bleſs Thy People,* " *and Save them; Defend Thine Own Cauſe, and* " *Defend thoſe that Defend It: Stir up ſuch as* " *are Faint; Direct thoſe that are Willing; Confirm* " *thoſe that Waver; Give Wiſdom and Integrity* " *unto All: Order all things ſo, as may moſt redound* " *to Thine Own Glory. Grant that I may Die* " *Glorifying Thee for all Thy Mercies, and that at* " *the Laſt Thou haſt permitted me to be Singled* " *out as a Witneſs of Thy Truth, and even,* " *by the Confeſſion of my Oppoſers, for that* " OLD CAUSE *in which I was from my* " *Youth engaged, and for which Thou haſt often* " *and wonderfully Declared Thy Self.*

On the laſt Day of *Michaelmas-Term*, the Lord *Brandon Gerard*, Mr. *Hambden*, Jun. Mr. *Booth*, Mr. *Trenchard*, Mr. *Charlton*, and Major *Wildman*, who had been all Accuſed, as Conſpirators in the late *Plot*, were brought by *Habeas Corpus* from the *Tower* to the *King's-Bench-Bar*; and there being but One Witneſs againſt them, they were admitted to give Bail for their Appearance the firſt Day of the next Term: Which Appearance they made on the 23d of *January*, and their Recognizances were continu'd. Mr. *Hambden* had Notice, that his Tryal would be on the firſt *Wedneſday* in *February*; where dropping the Treaſon, he was found Guilty of a High Miſdemeanour, and was Fined Forty thouſand Pounds to the King, to find Sureties for his Good-behaviour during Life, and to be Committed till it was perform'd: But the Lord *Brandon*, Mr. *Booth*, Major *Wildman*, Mr. *Charlton*, Mr. *Trenchard*, and ſome Others that were Bailed the laſt Term, had now the Favour to be Diſcharg'd.

Mr. *Hambden* fined, and others diſcharg'd.

Tryal of *Braddon* and *Speak*.

An Information had been Exhibited the laſt Term againſt Mr. *Lawrence Braddon*, and Mr. *Hugh Speak*, ſetting forth, " That whereas the late " Earl of *Eſſex*, Committed to the *Tower* for " High-Treaſon, had, on the 13th of *July* laſt, " Cut his own Throat, and was, by Inquiſition " taken before the Coroner of the Liberty of the " *Tower*, found *Felo de ſe*; the ſaid *Braddon* and " *Speak*, to Defame the Government, had Con-" ſpired together, by Writing and otherwiſe, to " ſpread a Falſe and Scandalous Report, That " the ſaid Earl was Murder'd by ſome Perſons " about him; and had endeavour'd to Subborn " Witneſſes to Teſtifie the ſame." The Tryal was brought on, on the 7th of *February*, and having laſted till Three in the Afternoon, the Court roſe, leaving the Jury to give in a private Verdict to one of the Judges, which they deliver'd next Morning, and it was, *That the ſaid* Braddon *was Guilty of the whole Matter charg'd in the Information*; *And that* Speak *was Guilty of all the Matter, except the Subornation.*

John Darby, a Printer, had been Convicted, upon an Information the laſt Term, for a Miſdemeanour, in Printing a Seditious Libel call'd, *My Lord* Ruſſell's *Speech*; and he was now, on *Febr.* 1ſt. brought to the Court of *King's-Bench*, to receive his Judgment. He humbly Submitted himſelf to the Court, and begg'd Pardon, with a Promiſe never to commit the like Offence: And therefore the Court gave a milder Sentence, That he ſhould pay Twenty Marks for a Fine to the King, and find Sureties for his Good-behaviour for a Twelve-month; and till this was paid and done, he ſhould be Committed to the Priſon of the *King's-Bench*. 1683. Conviction of *John Darby*, a Printer.

Another Information had been Exhibited againſt Sir *Samuel Barnardiſton*, for Writing and Publiſhing, in Four *Letters* to ſeveral Perſons in the Country, moſt Scandalous and Seditious Reflections againſt the Government, and concerning the late Horrid Conſpiracy: Of which, in a Tryal had at the *Guildhall*, before my Lord-Chief-Juſtice *Jeffreys*, on *Febr.* 14th. he was found Guilty. Information againſt Sir *Sam. Barnardiſton*.

Another Information had been Preferr'd the laſt Term, againſt Mr. *Johnſon*, a Clergy-man of good Parts and Character, for Writing and Publiſhing what they term'd *a very Scandalous and Seditious Book*, call'd *Julian the Apoſtate*; wherein the Author had only confuted thoſe Notions of Paſſive Obedience and Non-reſiſtance which ſome Writers, and thoſe eſpecially of his own Order, had carry'd up to a Conſequence of Tyranny and Slavery. He was call'd to his Sentence on *Febr.* 11th. when the Court of *King's-Bench* had Judged, " That he ſhould pay Five-" hundred Marks for a Fine to the King; That " he find Sureties for his Good-behaviour for a " Year; That he ſhould be Committed to the " Priſon of the *King's-Bench* till this be paid and " done, and that the Book be Burnt by the Hands " of the Common Hangman. Againſt Mr. *Sam. Johnſon*.

The Lords in the *Tower*, upon a Parliamentary Impeachment, had often moved for Bail, which could never be obtained: But the Earl of *Danby* made now another Motion in *Hilary-Term*, and had the Caſe Argued by learned Councel; and on *February* 12th the Judges deliver'd their Opinions ſeverally, giving their Reaſons, and concluding all in one Judgment, *That his Lordſhip ought to be Bail'd*: And accordingly Bail was taken, his Lordſhip being bound in a Recognizance of Twenty thouſand Pounds; and the Dukes of *Somerſet* and *Albemarle*, and the Earls of *Oxford* and *Cheſterfield*, his Sureties, in Five thouſand Pounds a-piece, upon Condition, That the Earl of *Danby* do Appear in the Houſe of Lords the next Seſſion of Parliament, and not Depart without Leave of that Court. This was to be a Precedent for the Liberty of the *Popiſh* Lords; and therefore, on the ſame Day, the Earl of *Powys*, the Lord *Arrundel* of *Wardour*, and the Lord *Bellaſis*, (the Ld. *Petre* Dying in the *Tower*, under Confinement,) were brought from the *Tower*, and the Earl of *Tyrone* from the *Gatehouſe*, to the Court of *King's-Bench*, upon Writs of *Habeas Corpus*, praying, by their Councel, to be admitted to Bail. Mr. Attorney-General declared, he had Order from His Majeſty to Conſent to any thing the Court ſhould think fit to be done: Upon which my Lord-Chief-Juſtice, and the other Judges, did Agree, *That for the ſame Reaſons they had given in the Earl of* Danby's *Caſe, theſe Lords ought likewiſe to be Bail'd*; And accordingly Recognizances and Sureties were accepted. The Earl of *Danby* Bail'd. The *Popiſh* Lords Bail'd.

The Duke of *Monmouth* had Abſconded (or ſeem'd to do ſo) ever ſince the *Proclamation* for Apprehending the Conſpirators; but now, in confidence of the King's Affection, and a Satisfaction in his own Dutiful Intentions to the King, he reſolved to Diſcover himſelf: So he wrote a Letter to His Majeſty, with ſome Acknowledgments of his Folly, and promiſing Duke of *Monmouth* ſurrenders himſelf.

1683. promiſing better Obedience for the future. The King, in Anſwer, required him to Surender himſelf to the Secretary of State: Which he did not immediately care to venture. He wrote again to the King, and in this *Letter* he agravates *his Sorrow, and Tortures of Mind, for his Failings againſt His Majeſty*; confeſſing, *that being fatally Circumvented by the Inchantments of others, he was precipitated into thoſe Evils, the Conſequences whereof he had not expected.* The King, at laſt, granted him an Interview; as appears by the Duke's own Journal taken in his Pocket, after *Sedgmore* Fight: " His Majeſty, at their firſt Meeting, aſſured the " Duke, of his not believing he ever knew " any thing of the *Rye-Houſe Plot*; *But* (ſays " the King) *as Things go, I muſt behave my ſelf as " if I did believe it.* The King ſaw him on the " 13th of *October:* And there was another Meeting " to have been on the 2d of *November*; but there " being an extraordinary Council, the King did " not come." Theſe Interviews were held at one Major *Long*'s Houſe in the City, who has often Atteſted the Truth of it. " The 4th of " *November* the King came again, was very Kind, " and gave the Duke Directions how to manage " his Buſineſs, and what to ſay, ordering a Perſon " to come to him every Night, till Matters " were ripe. On the 9th, the Duke was told the " Buſineſs ſhould be done to his Mind, the next " Week; That Intereſt was made to the Duke of " *York* for him, by another Perſon; which His " Majeſty took kindly of that Perſon. The Meſ- " ſenger ſaid, at parting, There ſhould be nothing " requir'd of him, but what was ſafe and ho- " nourable, adding, Something muſt be done, to " blind the Duke of *York*. *Novemb.* 15th, the " Lord who came between the King and him, " brought the Duke the Copy of the Letter he " was to write to pleaſe his Royal Highneſs. " The Duke was perſuaded to do this; yet before " he parted with the *Letter*, he deſired to know " in whoſe Hands it was to be depoſited, for he " would truſt it with none but the King. The " Lord told him, It ſhould be as he would have " it; though, if his Royal Highneſs ask'd a Copy, " it could not be refuſed. The Duke ſaid, He " muſt referr himſelf intirely to His Majeſty's " Pleaſure. In this *Letter*, he was made to " write, *That his Crimes appear'd to him with ſo " terrible an Aſpect, that he would rather Die, than " be tormented with the Stings of them: He therefore " implor'd the King's Grace and Pardon, which he " did not deſire, but by the Mediation of his Royal " Highneſs.*" The 24th of *November*, the ſame Lord came to him, and acquainted him, " That " His Majeſty's Command was, To render him- " ſelf the next Day; caution'd him, to play his " part, to avoid Queſtions as much as poſſible, " and to ſeem abſolutely converted to his Unkle's " Intereſt, bidding him bear with ſome Words " that might ſeem harſh." The Way being thus made for the Duke of *Monmouth*'s Appearance at Court, and for his formal Reconciliation to the King, a Relation of it was thus given to the Publick, to pleaſe the Duke of *York*, and to deceive the People.

The Affection and Arts of the King.

Whitehall, Nov. 25. *His Majeſty having this Afternoon Called an Extraordinary Council, was pleas'd to Acquaint them, That the Duke of* Monmouth *did laſt Night Surrender himſelf to Mr. Secretary* Jenkins, *having before writ a very ſubmiſſive* Letter *to His Majeſty, intirely Reſigning himſelf to His Majeſty's Diſpoſal. That His Majeſty, and His Royal Highneſs went down to Mr. Secretary's Office, where the Duke of* Monmouth *was, who ſhewed himſelf very ſenſible of his Crime in the late Conſpiracy, making a full Declaration of it: And that having ſhew'd an extraordinary Penitence for the ſame, and made a particular Submiſſion to His Royal Highneſs, for his Misbehaviour towards him; His Majeſty, and His Royal Highneſs receiv'd ſo much Satisfaction, that, upon His Royal Highneſs's Deſire and Intreaty, His Majeſty was pleas'd to Pardon the ſaid Duke, and thereupon did Order Mr. Attorney-General to ſtop farther Proceedings againſt him: But Ordered, he ſhould Proceed, notwithſtanding, againſt all the reſt of the Conſpirators.* 1683.

The Duke of *Monmouth*, in his own *Journal*, farther Obſerves, " That His Majeſty ſeeing him " at Night, could not diſſemble his Satisfaction, " but preſs'd his Hand; which he had not done " ſince his Return from the *French* Service. The " King acted his Part very well, ſo did the Duke, " and His Royal Highneſs was not ill pleaſed. " The next Day, His Majeſty took the Duke aſide, " and falling on the Buſineſs of the Lord *Ruſſell*, " ſaid, *He enclin'd to have Sav'd him, but was forc'd " to Conſent to his Death, otherwiſe he muſt have " broke with his Brother:* And when the Duke " was going to Remonſtrate, how Cruelly that " Noble Lord had been dealt with; the King " bid him *think no more of it.* At Night, the " Lord who was the King and the Duke's Con- " fident, told His Grace, He fear'd the Duke of " *York* began to ſmell out His Majeſty's Car- " riage; for a Courtier had that Morning told " His Royal Highneſs, *All that was done, was " but a Sham; and His Royal Highneſs appearing " to be the Inſtrument of the Reconciliation, was a " meer Trick.*" 'Tis certain, the Duke of *York* did ſuſpect the Double-dealing; and was ſo far Incens'd at it, that he would not be Content, till the King demanded of the Duke of *Monmouth* the Publication of his Two *Letters*; one of which he had written before his Surrendring, and the other after. In this latter, he was brought to ſay, *He was inform'd, 'twas reported of him, as if he had deſign'd to Extenuate the late Conſpiracy, and Traduce the Teſtimonies againſt them that Suffer'd. His Majeſty, and the Duke, knew how ingenuouſly he Confeſs'd all things, and that he was not conſcious of the leaſt Evil againſt His Majeſty: It grieved him, however, that he had ſo greatly Countenanc'd the ſaid Conſpiracy. He would Publiſh this, for his Vindication; beſeeching His Majeſty not to Look back, but that He wou'd pleaſe to Forget thoſe Injuries which He had Forgiven: It ſhou'd be his Care, for the future, to Sin no more, or ſuffer himſelf to be Miſled from his Duty. He wou'd ſpend his whole Life, to deſerve that Pardon which He had Granted to,*

Duke of *York* Diſſatisfy'd.

His Moſt Dutiful *MONMOUTH.*

To this Motion of the King, the Duke humbly Anſwer'd, " That the firſt *Paper* was Sign'd, on Aſ- " ſurance it ſhou'd never be made Publick, and there- " fore he muſt poſitively refuſe to Conſent to it; " And that the laſt was got out of him by Threats " and Promiſes: So he earneſtly Addreſs'd him- " ſelf to His Majeſty, to have the firſt *Letter* " deliver'd back to him; and ſaid, He thought " the laſt, was a Diminution of his Honour." The King uſed Arguments to perſuade him to Conſent, that all his *Letters* might be Printed; as the only Means to continue him in his Favour, without Offending His Royal Highneſs: But the Duke would by no means Conſent, and therefore was to fall again under His Majeſty's Diſpleaſure, and muſt be Baniſh'd from the Court. The Duke makes this Entry in his Journal, *Novemb.* 27. *Several told me of the Storm that was brewing:* Rumſey *was with* 39 (*i. e.* the Duke of *York*,) *and was ſeen to come out, crying, That he muſt Accuſe a Man he Lov'd.* The King gave his ſecret Inſtructions to the Duke of *Monmouth*, That he ſhould, for his own Safety, go out of *England:*

Duke of *Monmouth* again under the King's Diſpleaſure.

And

1683. And yet His Majesty wrote a Letter to him on *Decemb.* 19. *bidding him Stay till he heard farther from him.* But, it seems, the King could not prevail with his Brother to Forgive the Duke; and therefore he retir'd to *Holland*, and met with a Noble Reception at the *Hague*. His Majesty was Well-pleas'd with the Entertainment he found in another Court; though, for Reasons of State, he was oblig'd to forbid him his Own: He secretly supply'd him with Money, and sometimes writ to him with his own Hand; and could never endure those Courtiers, that (by mistake) thought it a Compliment to speak Ill of him, and to aggravate his Disobedience to His Majesty.

Marriage of the Lady *Anne*, & *George* Prince of *Denmark*.

The most happy Action in this Year, was the Marriage of the Princess *Anne* to a Protestant Prince, *George*, Brother to the King of *Denmark*. 'Tis certain, that the King, by his own Judgment, or by an Over-ruling Providence, had taken Care that his two Neices should be strictly Bred up in the Religion of the Church of *England*, and both Marry'd into Protestant Families, even against the Inclination, and the Design and Interest of their Father. The present Match, had this Notice given of it, by Authority:

Whitehall, July 28. "His Majesty having been "Pleased, upon Instance made unto Him, in the "Name of the King of *Denmark*, to Consent, "That his Brother, Prince *George*, should come "hither, to make his Addresses to the Lady *Anne*, "His Majesty's Neice, in order to Marriage; "The same was accordingly Celebrated this "Evening, at St. *James*'s, by the Bishop of *London*, "in the Presence of Their Majesty's, Their Royal "Highnesses, and the Chiefest of the Nobility. "And since, Their Majesties, and Their Royal "Highnesses, as likewise the Prince and Princess, "have, upon this Occasion, receiv'd the Compli-"ments and Congratulations of the Foreign Mi-"nisters residing at this Court.

The King seem'd Resolv'd not to be troubled with another House of Commons, and labour'd to suppress all Accounts of the late Proceedings in Parliament; as appears by this *Order* of Council,

An Order against Printing the *Journals* of the House of Commons.

Dated *Novemb.* 16. *Whereas Mr.* Jodrell, *Clerk of the House of Commons, hath this Day made Oath before His Majesty in Council, That he is credibly inform'd, and well assured, That diverse Booksellers in* London, *and elsewhere, have surreptitiously obtained several Books pretended to be Copies of all the Journals of the said House of Commons, ever since his Majesty's most Happy Restauration, and do design to Print the same, by which many Errors and Mistakes will unavoidably happen therein: His Majesty was this Day Pleas'd to Order in Council, That no Person whatever do Presume to Print, or cause to be Printed the said* Journals, *or any part thereof, without His Majesty's License in that behalf first had and obtained. And it was further Ordered, That Notice of this His Majesty's Pleasure be Publish'd in the next* Gazette, *to the end None may pretend Ignorance thereof.*

Honours and Preferments.

As to *Honours* and *Preferments:* On *Aug.* 14. His Majesty, as a Mark of his Royal Favour, Knighted *William Halford* of *Welham*, and *Edward Wigley* of *Scraptoft* in the County of *Leicester*, Esq; On *Sept.* 26. His Majesty was pleas'd, as a Mark of the gracious Esteem he had for the great and faithful Services which the Right-Honourable Sir *Francis North*, Lord-Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, had rendred the Crown, to create him a Baron of this Kingdom, by the Name and Stile of Baron of *Guilford* in the County of *Surrey*. About the same time, the Place of Lord-Chief-Justice of the *King's-Bench*, being vacant by the Death of Sir *Edmund Sanders*, His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the same upon Sir *George Jeffreys*, Kt. and Bar. Chief-Justice of *Chester*; who, on *Michaelmas-Day*, was accordingly Sworn into that Office, by the Lord-Keeper. His Majesty was likewise pleas'd to constitute Sir *Thomas Jones*, one of the Judges of the *King's-Bench*, Lord-Chief-Justice of the *Common-Pleas*, in the Room of Sir *Francis Pemberton*, who not being able to go into all the New Measures of the Court, had now obtain'd his *Quietus*. And Sir *Richard Holloway*, one of His Majesty's Serjeants at Law, was Sworn one of the Judges of the *King's-Bench*, in the Place of Mr. Justice *Raymond*, deceas'd. On *Octob.* 4. Mr. Attorney-General acquainted His Majesty, That Judgment was Entred upon the *Quo-Warranto* against the City of *London*, according to His Majesty's Command: Whereupon the King Commanded the late Lord-Mayor and Sheriffs of the City to Attend him in Council: Who Attended accordingly; and being Call'd in, Sir *William Pritchard* was Sworn Lord-Mayor; and *Peter Daniel*, and *Samuel Dashwood*, Esq; took the usual Oaths of Sheriffs; and His Majesty then deliver'd to them their Commissions, under the Great Seal, to hold their respective Offices during his Pleasure. His Majesty was likewise pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Jenner* of the *Inner-Temple*, Esq; and to constitute him Recorder of the City of *London:* And on the same Day, the Lord-Chief-Justice *Jeffreys* was Sworn of the Privy-Council. On *New-Year's-Day*, Prince *George* of *Denmark* was Elected a Knight-Companion of the Most Noble Order of the *Garter*, in a Chapter held at *Whitehall*, being first Knighted by the Sovereign, and then Invested with the *George* and *Garter:* And on *Jan.* 10. the Dukes of *Somerset* and *Northumberland* were Elected Knights-Companions of the same Order. About the middle of *January*, His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the Stile and Dignity of a Duke of this Kingdom, upon *Charles* Earl of *Burford*, his Natural Son, by Creating him Duke of St. *Albans*. On the First Day of *Hilary-Term*, Sir *Thomas Jenner*, Kt. *John Wyndham*, Esq; *Edwin Wyatt*, Esq; *Edward Birch*, Esq; *Henry Bedingfield*, Esq; Sir *Edward Nevile*, Kt. Sir *Paul Barret*, Kt. *Anthony Farrington*, Esq; *John Jeffreson*, Esq; *Edward Lutwiche*, Esq; *Richard Heath*, Esq; *Henry Selby*, Esq; *John Millington*, Esq; *Thomas Powell*, Esq; *Owen Wynne*, Esq; and Sir *George Pudsey*, Kt. being Call'd, by the King's Writ, to take upon them the State and Degree of Sergeants at Law, Appear'd in the Court of *Chancery*, and took their Oaths, and perform'd the usual Ceremonies of a Procession to *Westminster-Hall*, on *Jan.* 31. when they presented their Rings with this Servile Motto, *A Deo Rex, à Rege Lex:* Which some interpreted to be, a Resolving the Laws of *England* into the King's Will and Pleasure.

1683.

The Lord-Mayor & Sheriffs made by the King's Commission.

Call of Serjeants

This Year, Abroad, was remarkable, for the formidable Siege of *Vienna* by the *Turks*, and the Raising of it by the King of *Poland*, and the Electors of *Saxony* and *Bavaria:* And likewise, for the Demolishing of *Tangier*, which the King of *England* could hold no longer, without an Expence of Men and Money, greater than he was willing to bear.

Siege of *Vienna*.

Demolishing of *Tangier*.

State of Religion.

In Matters of *Religion*, the *Dissenters* bore all the *Odium* of the late Conspiracy; and were not only branded for expres *Rebels and Villains*, in a multitude of *Addresses* presented to the King, but were likewise severely Arraign'd by the King himself, in a solemn Form of *Declaration to all his Loving Subjects, concerning the Treasonable Conspiracy against his Sacred Person and Government, lately Discover'd: Appointed to be Read in all Churches and Chapels within this Kingdom, as well on* Sunday *the* 2d *of* September, *as upon a Day of Publick Thanksgiving*, (as followeth:)

CHARLES

1683.

CHARLES R.

The King's Declaration.

"IT hath been Our Obſervation, That for ſeveral Years laſt paſt, a Malevolent Party hath made it their Buſineſs to promote Sedition, by Falſe News, Libellous Pamphlets, and other Wicked Arts; whereby they endeavour'd not only to render Our Government Odious, and Our moſt Faithful Subjects Suſpected to the People, but even to Incite them to a Diſlike and Hatred of Our Royal Perſon: Whereupon it was evident to Us, That the Heads of this Party could have no other Aim, but the Ruine of Us, and Our Government.

"And whilſt, by Our utmoſt Care, We manifeſted to all Our Subjects, Our Zeal for the Maintenance of the Proteſtant Religion, and Our Reſolutions to Govern according to Law; It was a great Trouble to Us, to find, That Evil Perſons, by Miſ-repreſenting Our Actions to the People, ſhould ſo far Inſinuate themſelves into the Affections of the Weaker Sort, as that they look'd upon them as the only Patriots and Aſſertors of their Religion and Liberties, and gave themſelves up intirely to their Conduct.

"As their Numbers encreaſed, ſo did their Boldneſs, to that height, that by often ſhewing themſelves in Tumults and Riots, and Unlawful and Seditious Conventicles, they not only Engaged, but Proclaimed an Impunity to their own Party, who thought themſelves already too Strong for the Laws; and they ſeemed to believe, that in a ſhort Time they ſhould Gain upon the People, ſo as to perſuade them to a Total Defection from the Government.

"But it pleaſed God, by theſe their Violent Ways, to Open the Eyes of Our good Subjects, who eaſily fore-ſaw what Troubles theſe Methods would produce; and thereupon, with great Courage, aſwell as Duty and Affection towards Us, upon all Occaſions, did manifeſt their Reſolution and Readineſs in Defence of Our Perſon, and Support of Our Government, and the Religion Eſtabliſhed; And did likewiſe Convince the Common People, of the Villainous Deſigns of their Factious Leaders, and the Miſeries that would befall them, in purſuing ſuch Courſes.

"By theſe Means, the Factious Party loſt Ground daily; and finding that it was impoſſible to keep up the Spirits of their Followers, againſt the Religion Eſtabliſh'd, and the Laws, whilſt We were Steady in the Maintenance and Execution of them, became Deſperate, and reſolved not to truſt any longer to the ſlow Methods of Sedition, but to betake themſelves to Arms; not doubting, but that they remain'd ſtill Strong enough, by Force, to Over-turn the Government, which they could not Undermine.

"It is hard to imagine, how Men of ſo many different Intereſts and Opinions, could Join in any Enterprize; but it is certain, they readily Concurr'd in the Reſolution of taking Arms to Deſtroy the Government, even before they had Agreed what to ſet up in the Place of it.

"To which Purpoſe, they took ſeveral Ways: For, whilſt Some were Contriving a General Inſurrection in this Kingdom, and likewiſe in *Scotland*; Others were Conſpiring to Aſſaſſinate Our Royal Perſon, and Our Deareſt Brother, and to Maſſacre the Magiſtrates of Our City of *London*, and Our Officers of State, that there might be no Appearance of Government, nor any Means for Our Subjects to Unite for their Defence.

"In caſe it had pleas'd God to permit theſe Wicked Deſigns to have taken Effect, there could have been nothing in Proſpect but Confuſion: For inſtead of the Reformation they pretended, their Succeſs would have produced Diviſions and Wars amongſt themſelves; until the Predomininant Party wou'd have Enſlaved the reſt, and the whole Kingdom. 1683.

"But the Divine Providence, which hath preſerved Us through the whole Courſe of Our Life, hath at this time, in an Extraordinary manner, ſhewed it ſelf, in the Wonderful and Gracious Deliverance of Us, and Our Deareſt Brother, and all Our Loyal Subjects, from this Horrid and Damnable Conſpiracy.

"As it is therefore Our Deſire, that all Our Loving Subjects ſhould Join with Us, in giving Thanks to Almighty God for this Mercy; ſo we thought it neceſſary they ſhould be now, in ſome meaſure, Inform'd of the Fact, as it hath been Diſcover'd to Us by undoubted Proof, and the Confeſſion of divers of the Accomplices in this Conſpiracy; whereof, though we have not as yet perfectly Traced all the Particulars, the Principal and Main Deſigns of it, nevertheleſs, have appear'd to be as followeth.

"About the Beginning of *October* laſt, when the Heads of the Faction ſaw the Magiſtracy of Our City of *London* ſettled in Perſons of Loyal Principles, they became Impatient, and fell immediately to Conſult of Riſing in Arms; for which ſome thought their Party ſo well prepared, that they could not fail of attaining their Ends, whenever they ſhould break-out into open Force.

"Whereupon there was a Meeting of ſome of the Principal Conſpirators, to Agree about the beſt Means to Maſter Our Guards, and to Seize Our Perſon: But, upon Conſideration, they found it neceſſary to prepare their Friends in the ſeveral Counties, as alſo the Diſaffected Party in *Scotland*, to Join with them; without which, any Attempt in Our ſaid City, or upon Our Guards, appeared too Raſh to be undertaken: ſo that they laid aſide the thoughts of a preſent Riſing, and diſpoſed themſelves to find, by a Correſpondence with *Scotland*, and with ſeveral Parts of this Our Kingdom, how far they might be Aſſiſted by a General Inſurrection, ſo that they might not, in humane probability, fail of Succeſs.

"Whilſt this firſt Deſign was forming, ſome Villains were likewiſe carrying on that Horrid and Execrable Plot, of Aſſaſſinating Our Royal Perſon, and Our Deareſt Brother, in Our coming from *New-Market*, and Money was depoſited for that Purpoſe: But by the Shortneſs of the Time, (We being then immediately upon Our Return) and for want of neceſſary Preparations, they were forced to deferr the Execution of it till further Opportunity.

"It was then Propoſed among them, Whether they ſhould attempt the ſame, at our next going to *New-Market* in *March* laſt? But ſome Objected, That Our Guards which uſually remain here for ſome time after Our Departure, wou'd be capable of making a great Oppoſition, upon the arrival of the News: For which Reaſon, and becauſe they were not then in a ſufficient Readineſs, it was Agreed to be done at Our Return from *New-Market*.

"The Place appointed, was the Houſe of one *Richard Rumbold*, a Malſter, call'd the *Rye*, near *Hoddeſdon* in the County of *Hertford*: And it was Reſolved, That Forty Perſons in Number, who were to be Actors in this Aſſaſſination, under the Command of the ſaid *Richard Rumbold*, ſhould hide themſelves in or near the ſaid Houſe, and when our Coach ſhould come over againſt them, then Three or Four were to Shoot with Blunderbuſſes at the Poſtilion and Horſes; and if they ſhould fail in Killing the

1683. " Horſes, ſome were to be ready in the Way, " who, in the Habit of Labourers, ſhould turn " a Cart croſs the Paſſage, and ſo ſtop Our Coach: " Others were appointed to Shoot into the Coach, " where Our Royal Perſon and Our Deareſt Bro- " ther were to be: Others to Fire upon the " Guards that ſhould be then Attending Us. And " it was further Reſolved, That upon the ſame " Day, many Lords, and other Perſons of Qua- " lity, whom they ſuppoſed favourable to their " Deſign, ſhould be Invited to Dine in Our City " of *London*, that they might be the more ready " to Appear among the Citizens, upon arrival of " the News. The Actors in the ſaid Aſſaſſina- " tion having Contriv'd the Manner of their " Eſcape, by a nearer Paſſage than the uſual " Road; by which means they hoped to get to " *London* as ſoon as the News could be brought " thither.

" They thought it would be eaſie, upon their " Perpetrating this Horrid Fact, to Poſſeſs them- " ſelves of the Government; Preſuming upon the " Numbers of the Diſaffected.

" But leſt the Blackneſs of ſuch an Action might " Deterr others from Joining with them, they " prepared to Palliate it, as far as they could, by " ſome Remonſtrance, or *Declaration*, which was " ready to be Printed, and Diſperſed in that Con- " fuſion, to Amuſe the People. And leſt Our " Officers of State, and the Magiſtrates of Our " ſaid City, with the Militia thereof, and other " Our Loyal Subjects, ſhould be able to put ſome " Stop to their Career, they Reſolved to follow " this Blow with a Maſſacre; wherein they par- " ticularly deſign'd for immediate Slaughter, " Our Officers of State, the preſent Lord-Mayor " and Sheriffs, and the Magiſtracy of Our City, " and other Our Subjects that had been moſt Emi- " nent for their Loyalty.

" But it pleaſed Almighty God, by his Won- " derful Providence, to Defeat their Councels, by " the ſudden Fire at *New-Market*, which neceſſi- " tated Our Return from thence before the Time " We had appointed.

" Yet theſe Villains were not thereby Diſcou- " raged from Purſuing the ſame Bloody Deſign, " but Reſolved to take the firſt Opportunity for " Effecting the ſame; and propoſed to themſelves, " That it might be done, either in Our Paſſage " from *Windſor* to *Hampton-Court*, or in Our " Journey to *Winchester*, or when We ſhould go " by Water in Our Barge, or under *Bedford-* " *Garden-Wall*, as We ſhould paſs that Way, or " at the Bull-Feaſt which was to be in *Red-Lion-* " *Fields*; they being inform'd, that We and Our " Deareſt Brother had Intentions of coming " thither.

" And that they might be the better Prepared, " when there ſhould be Occaſion, by having a " certain Number of Arms lying always ready " for that Purpoſe; Arms for Forty Men were " beſpoke in all haſte, (*viz.*) Thirty Carbines " with Bells and Swivels, Thirty Caſes of Piſtols, " and Ten Blunderbuſſes; which were accordingly " made, and paid for.

" And for the more eaſie Drawing their Party " together againſt the Time of Execution, they " Contrived to Divide Our Cities of *London* and " *Weſtminſter*, and the Suburbs, into Twenty " Parts; from each of which they expected Five- " hundred Men to be ready at the firſt Onſet: " And ſome Agitators were to give an Account " of the Men to be furniſh'd in each Diviſion, " and to give out Orders to them, as there ſhould " be Occaſion.

" And to the End, the Forces they ſhould Raiſe, " might be the ſooner Modell'd into the Form of " an Army, there were One Hundred Old Officers, " who had been Engaged in the late Rebellion, " ready in Town to take the Command of them: 1683. " In the Purſuit of which Project they continued, " till they knew that a Diſcovery had been made " unto Us.

" During all this Time, the Principal Conſpi- " rators were Managing their other Deſign for a " General Inſurrection in both Kingdoms.

" The late Earl of *Shaftsbury*, who had at firſt " preſſed them to a ſudden Riſing, which he " would have had before the 17th of *November* " laſt, or upon that Day at the fartheſt, ſent to " the Conſpirators, at a Meeting appointed by " them, to know their Reſolution; and finding " they would not adventure, without farther Pre- " paration, convey'd himſelf ſecretly into *Holland*, " to avoid the Danger he might be in by a " Diſcovery.

" His Withdrawing himſelf from their Councels, " did not Diſcourage them from Purſuing their " Deſign, only made them more Cautious: Where- " upon a New Councel was appointed of Six Per- " ſons that were to have the Chief Management " of Affairs, in order to a General Inſurrection, " by a Correſpondency with their Party in *Scot-* " *land*, and ſeveral Counties of this Our Kingdom. " And becauſe a Correſpondency by *Letters* was " thought Dangerous, it was held neceſſary that " ſome Perſon ſhould be ſent into *Scotland*, to " Invite the Heads of the Diſaffected Party in " that Our Kingdom, to come hither, under pre- " tence of Purchaſing Lands in *Carolina*; But, " in truth, to Concert with them the beſt Means " for Carrying on the Deſign Jointly in both " Kingdoms: And a Treaty was thereupon had " with *Archibald Campbell*, late Earl of *Argyle*, " already Attainted of Treaſon, who demanded " Thirty thouſand Pounds at firſt, but afterwards " agreed to accept of Ten thouſand Pounds, for " Buying of Arms in *Holland*, and making other " Proviſions neceſſary for a Rebellion within Our " Kingdom of *Scotland*.

" In the ſaid Councel of Six, it was Debated, " Whether the Riſing in this Kingdom ſhould be " firſt in Our City of *London*, where, by reaſon " of the vaſt Numbers that might readily Unite, " they thought they might eaſily Maſter the " Guards; or rather in ſome remote Parts, whereby " We ſhould be under a neceſſity of ſending Our " Guards to Suppreſs them, and thereby the Riſing " in Our ſaid City would become more Secure and " Effectual? But at laſt it was Reſolved, as moſt " convenient, That it ſhould be in all Parts at " the ſame Time, leſt Our City might be Defended " by the Militia thereof, without the Help of Our " Guards, which we might ſend for the Supreſſing " any Inſurrection in the Country; And they did " All diſpoſe themſelves accordingly, for the Com- " paſſing their Deſign, which was very near taking " Effect.

" But ſuch was the abundant Mercy of Al- " mighty God, while they were yet meditating " their Execrable Miſchiefs againſt Our Royal " Perſon, Our Deareſt Brother, and the Govern- " ment, a Diſcovery was made unto Us by one of " the Accomplices, on the 12th of *June* laſt; " ſince which time, We have uſed the beſt Means " We could, for the Detecting and Prevention " of ſo Helliſh a Conſpiracy.

" But ſo it has happen'd, that diverſe of the " Conſpirators having Notice of Warrants iſſued " out for their Apprehenſion, are fled from " Juſtice, (*viz.*) *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, the " Lord *Melvin*, Sir *John Cochrane*, Sir *Thomas* " *Armſtrong*, *Robert Ferguſon*, who was the Com- " mon Agitator intruſted by all Parties in the " ſeveral Conſpiracies, *Richard Goodenough*, *Francis* " *Goodenough*, *Richard Rumbold* the Malſter, *Wil-* " *liam Rumbold* his Brother, *Richard Nelthorp*, " *Nathanael Wade*, *William Thompſon*, *James Burton*,

" *Joſeph*

1683. " *Joſeph Elby*, *Samuel Gibbs*, *Francis Charleton*, " *Joſeph Tyly*, *Caſteers*, *Lobb*, both " Nonconformiſt Preachers, *Edward Norton*, *John* " *Row*, *John Ayloffe*, and *John Atherton*.

" *Ford* Lord *Gray* being Apprehended, made his " Eſcape out of the Hands of a Serjeant at Arms; " and *Arthur* late Earl of *Eſſex*, being Committed " to the *Tower*, for High-Treaſon, Kill'd him- " ſelf.

" Others have been Taken, and Committed to " Cuſtody; ſome of Whom, (*viz.*) the Lord *Wil-* " *liam Ruſſell*, *Thomas Walcott*, *William Hone*, and " *John Rouſe*, have, upon their Tryals, been Con- " victed, Attainted, and Executed, according to " Law.

" This We thought fit to make known to " Our Loving Subjects; that they being ſenſible " (as We are) of the Mercy of God, in this great " Deliverance, may Chearfully and Devoutly " Join with Us, in Returning Solemn Thanks to " Almighty God for the ſame.

" For which End, We do hereby Appoint the " Ninth Day of *September* next, to be Obſerved " as a Day of *Thankſgiving*, in all Churches and " Chapels within this Our Kingdom of *England*, " Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick* upon " *Tweed*, in ſuch Manner as ſhall be by Us Di- " rected in a *Form of Prayer*, *with Thankſgiving*, " which we have Commanded to be Prepared by " Our Biſhops, and Publiſh'd for that Purpoſe.

" And it is Our Pleaſure, That this *Declaration* " be Publickly Read in all the ſaid Churches and " Chapels, aſwell on *Sunday* the Second of *Sep-* " *tember* next, as upon the Day of *Thankſgiving* " aforeſaid.

Given at Our Court at Whitehall, *the Twenty-eighth Day of* July, 1683. *In the Five and thirtieth Year of Our Reign.*

As the *Diſſenters* were now mark'd out for Hatred and Proſecution, becauſe of their high Offences given to the Court; ſo the *Church-men* were in much the greater Reputation with the King, and his Brother; not for the ſake of the Purity of their Faith and Worſhip, nor indeed for their Legal Eſtabliſhment, but purely for the Diſtinction of *Loyalty*, *i. e.* of Adherence to the Intereſt of the Court, and the Cauſe of the Duke's Succeſſion. Under the Impulſe of this Zeal, they carry'd the Principles of *Prerogative* and *Subjection*, to a much higher degree than their Fore-fathers had ever thought of, or than they themſelves could ever practiſe. Sermons and Diſcourſes were full of thoſe flaming Notions; and eſpecially the Univerſity of *Oxford* made a warm *Decree*, Drawn up in *Latin* by the Profeſſor of *Divinity*, and Paſs'd in the Convocation on *Saturday* July 21. and Preſented to His Majeſty in *Engliſh* on the 24th of *July*.

Principles of Loyalty, carry'd higher than Law or Reaſon.

The Judgment and Decree of the Univerſity of Oxford, *Paſs'd in their Convocation, on* July 21. 1683. *againſt certain Pernicious Books, and Damnable Doctrines, Deſtructive to the Sacred Perſons of Princes, their State and Government, and of all Humane Society.*

Oxford Decree.

" ALthough the Barbarous Aſſaſſination lately " Enterpriz'd againſt the Perſon of His " Sacred Majeſty, and his Royal Brother, engage " all our Thoughts to reflect, with utmoſt Deteſta- " tion and Abhorrence, on that Execrable Villainy, " hateful to God and Man; and pay our due " Acknowledgments to the Divine Providence, " which, by Extraordinary Methods, brought it " to paſs, that the Breath of our Noſtrils, the " Anointed of the Lord, is not taken in the Pit 1683. " which was prepared for him, and that under " his Shadow we continue to live and enjoy the " Bleſſings of his Government; yet notwithſtand- " ing, we find it to be a neceſſary Duty at this " time, to Search into, and Lay open thoſe Im- " pious Doctrines, which having of late been " ſtudiouſly Diſſeminated, gave Riſe and Growth " to theſe Nefarious Attempts, and paſs upon " them our Solemn Publick Cenſure and Decree " of Condemnation.

" Therefore, To the Honour of the Holy and " Undivided Trinity, the Preſervation of Catho- " lick Truth in the Church; And that the King's " Majeſty may be Secured both from the Attempts " of Open Bloody Enemies, and Machinations of " Treacherous Hereticks and Schiſmaticks: We " the Vice-Chancellor, Doctors, Proctors, and " Maſters Regent and Not Regent, Met in Con- " vocation, in the accuſtomed Manner, Time, and " Place, on *Saturday* the One and twentieth Day " of *July*, in the Year 1683. concerning certain " Propoſitions contained in diverſe Books and " Writings publiſh'd in the *Engliſh*, and alſo the " *Latin* Tongues, Repugnant to the Holy Scrip- " tures, Decrees of Councils, Writings of the " Fathers, the Faith and Profeſſion of the Primi- " tive Church, and alſo Deſtructive of the Kingly " Government, the Safety of His Majeſty's Perſon, " the Publick Peace, the Laws of Nature, and " Bonds of Humane Society; by our Unanimous " Aſſent and Conſent, have Decreed and Deter- " mined in Manner and Form following.

The Firſt Propoſition.

" All Civil Authority is derived Originally " from the People.

The Second.

" There is a mutual Compact, Tacit or Expreſs, " between a Prince and his Subjects; and that if " He perform not His Duty, they are diſcharg'd " from Theirs.

The Third.

" That if Lawful Governors become Tyrants, " or Govern otherwiſe than by the Laws of God " and Man they ought to do, they Forfeit the " Right they had unto their Government." *Lex Rex. Buchanan, de Jure Regni. Vindiciæ contra Tyrannos. Bellarm. de Conciliis, de Pontifice. Milton. Goodwin. Baxt. H. C.*

The Fourth.

" The Sovereignty of *England*, is in the Three " Eſtates, *viz.* King, Lords, and Commons. The " King has but a Co-ordinate Power, and may " be Over-ruled by the other Two." *Lex Rex. Hunton, Of a Limited and Mix'd Monarchy. Baxter's H. C. Polit. Catechiſ.*

The Fifth.

" Birth-right, and Proximity of Blood, give no " Title to Rule or Government; and it is Lawful " to Preclude the next Heir from his Right and " Succeſſion to the Crown." *Lex Rex. Hunt's Poſtſcript. Dolman's Hiſtory of Succeſſion. Julian the Apoſtate. Mene Tekel.*

The Sixth.

" It is Lawful for Subjects, without the Conſent, " and againſt the Command of the Supreme Ma- " giſtrate, to enter into Leagues, Covenants, and " Aſſociations, for Defence of Themſelves and " their Religion." *Solemn League and Covenant. Late Aſſociation.*

The Seventh.

" Self-Preſervation, is the fundamental Law of " Nature, and ſuperſedes the Obligation of all

1683. " others, whenſoever they ſtand in Competition " with it." *Hobbs, de Civ. Leviathan.*

The Eighth.

" The Doctrine of the Goſpel, concerning Pa- " tient Suffering of Injuries, is not inconſiſtent " with violent Reſiſting of the Higher Powers, in " caſe of Perſecution for Religion." *Lex Rex. Julian the Apoſtate. Apolog. Relat.*

The Ninth.

" There lies no Obligation upon Chriſtians to " Paſſive Obedience, when the Prince Commands " any thing againſt the Laws of our Country; " and the Primitive Chriſtians choſe rather to " Die, than Reſiſt, becauſe Chriſtianity was not " ſettled by the Laws of the Empire." *Julian the Apoſtate.*

The Tenth.

" Poſſeſſion and Strength, give a Right to " Govern; and Succeſs in a Cauſe or Enterprize, " proclaims it to be Lawful and Juſt: To Purſue " it, is to Comply with the Will of God, becauſe " it is to follow the Conduct of his Providence." *Hobbs. Owen's Sermon before the Regicides*, Jan. 31. 1648. *Baxter. Jenkin's Petition*, Octob. 1651.

The Eleventh.

" In the State of Nature, there is no difference " between Good and Evil, Right and Wrong: " The State of Nature, is a State of War, " in which every Man hath a Right to all " things.

The Twelfth.

" The Foundation of Civil Authority, is this " Natural Right; which is not Given, but Left " to the Supreme Magiſtrate, upon Mens entring " into Societies: And not only a Foreign Invader, " but a Domeſtick Rebel, puts himſelf again into " a State of Nature, to be Proceeded againſt, not " as a Subject, but an Enemy; and conſequently " acquires, by his Rebellion, the ſame Right over " the Life of his Prince, as the Prince, for the " moſt heinous Crimes, has over the Life of his " own Subjects.

The Thirteenth.

" Every Man, after his Entring into a Society, " retains a Right of Defending himſelf againſt " Force; and cannot transferr that Right to the " Commonwealth, when he conſents to that Union " whereby a Commonwealth is made: And in " caſe a great many Men together have already " Reſiſted the Commonwealth, for which every " one of them expecteth Death, they have liberty " then to join together to Aſſiſt and Defend one " another: Their bearing of Arms, ſubſequent to " the firſt breach of their Duty, though it be to " maintain what they have done, is no new Unjuſt " Act; and if it be only to Defend their Perſons, " it is not Unjuſt at all.

The Fourteenth.

" An Oath ſuperadds no Obligation to Part, " and a Part obliges no farther than it is credited: " And conſequently, if a Prince gives any Indica- " tion, that he does not believe the Promiſes of " Fealty and Allegiance made by any of his Sub- " jects, they are thereby freed from their Sub- " jection; and notwithſtanding their Parts and " Oaths, may Lawfully Rebell againſt, and Deſtroy " their Sovereign. *Hobbs, de Civ. Leviathan.*

The Fifteenth.

" If a People, that by Oath and Duty are " Obliged to a Sovereign, ſhall ſinfully Diſpoſſeſs " him, and, contrary to their Covenants, Chuſe " and Covenant with another; they may be " Obliged by their latter Covenants, notwith- " ſtanding their former." *Baxter's H. C.* 1683.

The Sixteenth.

" All Oaths are Unlawful, and contrary to the " Word of God. *Quakers.*

The Seventeenth.

" An Oath Obligeth not in the Senſe of the " Impoſers, but the Takers." *Sheriff's Caſe.*

The Eighteenth.

" Dominion is founded in Grace.

The Nineteenth.

" The Powers of this World, are Uſurpations " upon the Prerogative of Jeſus Chriſt; and it is " the Duty of God's People to Deſtroy them, in " order to the ſetting Chriſt upon his Throne." *Fifth Monarchy-men.*

The Twentieth.

" The Presbyterian Government is the Sceptre " of Chriſt's Kingdom, to which King's, aſwell as " others, are bound to Submit: And the King's " Supremacy in Eccleſiaſtical Affairs, aſſerted by " the Church of *England*, is Injurious to Chriſt, " the Sole King and Head of his Church." *Altare Damaſcenum. Apolog. Relat. Hiſt. Indulg. Cartwright Traverſ.*

The Twenty-firſt.

" It is not lawful for Superiors to Impoſe any " thing in the Worſhip of God that is not ante- " cedently neceſſary.

The Twenty-ſecond.

" The Duty of *not Offending a weak Brother*, " is inconſiſtent with all Humane Authority of " making Laws concerning Indifferent Things." *Proteſtant Reconciler.*

The Twenty-third.

" Wicked Kings and Tyrants ought to be put " to Death; and if the Judges and Inferior Ma- " giſtrates will not do their Office, the Power of " the Sword devolves to the People: If the Major- " part of the People refuſe to Exerciſe this Power, " then the Miniſters may Excommunicate ſuch a " King: After which, it is Lawful for any of " the Subjects to Kill him, as the People did " *Athaliah*, and *Jehu Jezabel*." *Buchanan. Knox. Goodman. Gilby. Jeſuits.*

The Twenty-fourth.

" After the Sealing of the Scripture Canon, " the People of God, in all Ages, are to expect " New Revelations for a Rule of their Actions *(a)*; " And it is Lawful for a Private Man, having " an Inward Motion from God, to Kill a Ty- " rant *(b)*." *(a) Quakers*, and other Enthuſiaſts. *(b) Goodman.*

The Twenty-fifth.

" The Example of *Phinehas*, is, to us, inſtead " of a Command: For what God hath Com- " manded or Approved in one Age, muſt needs " Oblige in all." *Goodman. Knox. Naphtali.*

The Twenty-ſixth.

" King *Charles* I. was Lawfully put to Death; " and his Murtherers were the Bleſſed Inſtruments " of God's Glory in their Generation." *Milton. Goodwin. Owen.*

The Twenty-ſeventh.

" King *Charles* I. made War upon his Parlia- " ment: And in ſuch a Caſe, the King may " not only be Reſiſted, but he ceaſeth to be " King." *Baxter.*

" We

1683. " We Decree, Judge and Declare all and every " of theſe Propoſitions to be Falſe, Seditious, and " Impious, and moſt of them to be alſo Heretital " and Blaſphemous, Infamous to Chriſtian Reli- " gion, and Deſtructive of all Government in " Church and State.

" We further Decree, That the Books which " contain the aforeſaid Propoſitions, and Impious " Doctrines, are fitted to deprave Good-manners, " corrupt the Minds of Uneaſie Men, ſtir up " Seditions and Tumults, overthrow States and " Kingdoms, and lead to Rebellion, Murther of " Princes, and Atheiſm it ſelf. And therefore we " Interdict all Members of the Univerſity from " the Reading of the ſaid Books, under the Penal- " ties in the Statutes expreſs'd. We alſo Order " the before-recited Books to be publickly Burnt " by the Hand of our Marſhal, in the Court of " our Schools.

Likewiſe we Order, That, in perpetual Memory " hereof, theſe our Decrees ſhall be Entred into the " Regiſtry of our Convocation; And that Copies " of them being communicated to the ſeveral Col- " leges and Halls within this Univerſity, they be " there publickly affix'd in the Libraries, Re- " fectories, or other fit Places where they may be " ſeen and read of all.

Laſtly, " We Command and ſtrictly Enjoin all " and ſingular the Readers, Tutors, Catechiſts, " and others to whom the Care and Truſt of " Initiating of Youth is committed, That they " diligently Inſtruct and Ground their Scholars " in that moſt neceſſary Doctrine, which, in a " manner, is the Badge and Character of the " Church of *England*, of *Submitting to every Or- " dinance of Man, for the Lord's ſake; whether it " be to the King, as Supreme; or unto Governors, " as unto them that are ſent by him, for the " Puniſhment of Evil-doers, and for the Praiſe of " them that do Well:* Teaching, That this Sub- " miſſion and Obedience, is to be Clear, Abſolute, " and without any Exception of any State or " Order of Men: Alſo, That they, according to " the Apoſtle's Precept, *Exhort, That firſt of all, " Supplications, Prayers, Interceſſions, and giving " of Thanks, be made for all Men, for the* KING, " *and all that are in Authority*; that we may *lead " a quiet and peaceable Life, in all Godlineſs and " Honeſty*, for this is *good and acceptable in the " ſight of God our Saviour:* And in eſpecial man- " ner, That they preſs and oblige them humbly " to offer their moſt Ardent and Daily Prayers at " the Throne of Grace, for the Preſervation of " our Sovereign Lord, *King* CHARLES, from " the Attempts of Open Violence and Secret " Machinations of Perfidious Traitors; That the " *Defender of the Faith*, being Safe under the " Defence of the Moſt-High, may Continue his " Reign on Earth, till He exchange it for that of " a late and Happy Immortality.

Upon whatever Order from a Higher Place this *Decree* was Drawn up by a ſingle Perſon, and Impos'd upon a Convocation in Surprize; whatever Excuſe might be given for the Making and the Paſſing of it: Yet there was this Juſtice due to it at the *Revolution*, that it ſhould then have been openly Adher'd to, or as openly Retracted and Condemn'd. Whereas, the Maker and Chief Promoters of it did evidently Contradict it, in their avow'd Principles, and apparent Practice, without any Reverſal of it, or any other ſign of Confeſſion, but only a tacit Condemnation of it, by privately Ordering the Printed Copies of it to be taken away from the Halls and other Publick Places, where they had before hung in Triumph. A Way of Proceeding ſo offenſive to ſome of the Younger Students, that it occaſion'd ſome Reflections and Pieces of Wit; among others, this Diſtich:

Cum Fronti ſit nulla Fides, ut Carmina dicunt;
Cur Tibi Bifronti JANE *ſit ulla Fides?*

1684. Hard and Arbitrary Judgments.

The Severe Puniſhment of State-Offenders went on; for on *April* 19. Sir *Samuel Barnardiſton* (who was Convicted the laſt Term of a High Miſdemeanour, for Writing and Publiſhing, in *Letters* to ſeveral Perſons in the Country, moſt Scandalous and Seditious Reflections againſt the Government) was brought to the *King's-Bench-Bar*, to receive the Judgment of the Court; which was, That he ſhould pay a Fine of 10000 *l.* to the King, ſhould find Sureties for his Good-behaviour during his Life, and ſhould be Committed to the *King's-Bench* Priſon till the ſame was paid and done. Mr. *William Wright*, Alderman of *Oxford*, having Defended the Privileges of the City, when the Majority of that Corporation, in an *Addreſs*, Offer'd them up to the King's Pleaſure, was, on *April* 16. Committed to the *King's-Bench* Priſon, for Publiſhing Scandalous Libels; and being brought, by Rule, to the Court of *King's-Bench*, on *Apr.* 19. Bail was accepted for him, himſelf being bound in a Recognizance of 10000 *l.* and Four Sureties in 5000 *l.* a-piece, for his Appearance and Abiding his Tryal, upon the Information Exhibited againſt him.

On *April* the 21. *James Holloway*, (who, upon Diſcovery of the late *Plot*, had fled to *Nevis* in the *Weſt-Indies*, and being there ſeized, had been ſent a Priſoner hither,) was brought from *Newgate* to the *King's-Bench-Bar*; and being ask'd, What he could ſay, why Execution ſhould not be Awarded againſt him, he ſtanding Attainted, by Outlawry, upon an Indictment of High-Treaſon? *&c.* He deſired to hear the Indictment read: Which being done, Mr. Attorney-General acquainted the Court, That His Majeſty was graciouſly pleas'd, in Mercy to the Priſoner, to wave the Outlawry, and to allow him liberty to make his Defence, upon a Tryal, if he were able to make any: But he ſaying nothing for himſelf, and ſeeming to Confeſs the Indictment, the Court made a Rule, That he ſhould be Executed at *Tyburn*, on *Wedneſday* Seven-night; which was accordingly done. On the ſame Day, Mr. *Lawrence Braddon*, and Mr. *Hugh Speak*, who had been laſt Term found Guilty of ſpreading a falſe Report, That the Earl of *Eſſex* was Murthered in the *Tower*; were now Fined, the firſt 2000 *l.* the other 1000 *l.* to the King, and to find Sureties for their Good-Behaviour during their Lives. And poor *Langley Curtis*, who was Convicted the laſt Term, for Printing a Scandalous and Seditious Pamphlet, call'd, *The Lord* Ruſſell's *Ghoſt*, or, *The Night-Walker of Bloomsbury*; was Fined 500 *l.* and Ordered to ſtand in the Pillory on *Saturday* next, in *Bloomsbury-Market*, and the ſaid Libel to be then Burnt by the Hands of the Common Hang-man.

Tryal of *George Cawdron.*

On *April* 30. at the *Niſi prius* held for the County of *Middleſex*, before the Lord-Chief-Juſtice *Jeffreys*, *George Cawdron*, Steward to the Earl of *Clare*, was Tryed upon an Information, for Speaking moſt Scandalous and Seditious Words againſt His Majeſty and the Government; and was found Guilty; and was the next Term Fined 100 *l.* and to ſtand in the Pillory in two ſeveral Places, and to find Sureties for his Good-behaviour during his Life.

Of the *Nottingham* Gentlemen.

In the Town of *Nottingham*, upon *Michaelmas-Day*, 1682. there had been a great Scuffle, upon the Election of a Mayor, and other Officers for that Corporation, ſome Claiming the Ancient Cuſtom, and others inſiſting on the New Charter; for which reaſon, thoſe who oppoſed the ſaid Charter, (*viz.*) *William Sacheverell*, *George Gregory*, and

1684. and *Charles Hutchinſon*, Eſqrs; *William Greeves*, and Seventeen others, had an Information Exhibited againſt them, for a great Riot by them committed, to the great Terror of many of His Majeſty's Loyal Subjects; and at a Tryal at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, on *May* 2. they were all, except one *Barker*, found Guilty of the ſaid Riot.

The Duke of *York* brings an Action of *Scandalum Magnatum* againſt *John Dutton Colt*, Eſq;

His Royal Highneſs the Duke of *York*, in *Michaelmas-Term* laſt, had brought his Action, upon the Statute of *Scandalum Magnatum*, againſt *John Dutton Colt*, Eſq; ſometime Bailiff of *Leominſter* in the County of *Hereford*, and Burgeſs for that Borough in the three laſt Parliaments, for theſe Words following, which were, no doubt, aggravated beyond the real Expreſſion of them; *The Duke of* York *is a Papiſt; and before any ſuch Papiſt Dog ſhall be Succeſſor to the Crown of* England, *I will be Hang'd at my own Door; and I will venture my Life and Fortune to prevent the ſame.— If the King had no worſe Bailiffs nor Mayors in all his Corporations in* England, *and no worſe Parliament-Men than my ſelf, we would ſoon rout the Duke of* York, *Lord Marqueſs of* Worceſter, *and Lord* Peterborough, *and all ſuch Popiſh Dogs, out of the Kingdom; for I am ſure they are Damn'd ones.— If any of the Members of Parliament come to any Accident, or Untimely End, it ſhall preſently be laid on the Papiſts; and from that time, I will begin to Cut the Throat of the firſt Papiſt I meet, if it be the Duke of* York *himſelf.— If the King follows the Advice of that Damn'd Popiſh Dog his Brother, Lord-Marqueſs of* Worceſter, *and ſuch-like Evil-Counſellors, as I believe he does, in ſo often Diſſolving the Parliament, it will in the End be Worſe for him.— I will be Hang'd at my own Door, before ſuch a Damn'd Popiſh Raſcal as the Duke of* York *ſhall ever Inherit the Crown of* England; *and to prevent that, we will firſt take off that Damn'd Rogue our Popiſh Lord-Lieutenant, Lord* Peterborough, *Lord* Hallifax, *Sir* Lionel Jenkins, *and ſeveral others, who, I am ſure, are the Imps and Promoters of the Intereſt of that Damn'd Popiſh Dog,* York.— In a Tryal at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, on *May* 3. the Jury brought in their Verdict for his Royal Highneſs, and Aſſeſſed for Damages 100000 Pounds.

Tryal of *Samuel Packer.*

On *May* 12. *Samuel Packer*, Deputy to *Richard Goodenough*, when he was Under-Sheriff of *Middleſex*, having been Convicted laſt Term, for Publiſhing a Scandalous and Seditious Libel, was now Fined 50 Marks, and Ordered to ſtand in the Pillory at three ſeveral Places in *Weſtminſter*.

Of *Francis Smith.*

On *June* 11. another Tryal was had at the *Guildhall*, before my Lord-Chief-Juſtice *Jeffreys*, upon an Information againſt *Francis Smith*, living at the *Elephant and Caſtle* in *Cornhil*, for Printing and Publiſhing a Scandalous and Seditious Libel, call'd, *The Rarree Show*; of which he was found Guilty, and Condemned to pay a Fine of 500 *l.* and to ſtand Thrice in the Pillory, with the ſaid Libel burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman, and to find Sureties for his Good-behaviour during Life, and to be Committed till all was perform'd.

Sir *Thomas Armſtrong* Executed.

Sir *Thomas Armſtrong*, who had been Named in His Majeſty's *Proclamation* of 28 *June*, 1683. was Apprehended at *Leyden* in *Holland*, by Order of the *States*; and being put on-board one of His Majeſty's Yachts at *Rotterdam*, he was brought to *Greenwich* on the 10th of *June* at Night, and the next Morning Committed to *Newgate*, and was brought to the *King's-Bench-Bar* on the 14th of *June*; where being ask'd, What he could ſay for himſelf, why Execution ſhould not be Awarded againſt him, he ſtanding Attainted, by Outlawry, upon an Indictment of High-Treaſon? *&c.* He offer'd nothing in his own Defence which the Court thought material; and therefore a Rule was made, That he ſhould be Executed on *Friday* next at *Tyburn*; which was accordingly done.

Dr. *Titus Oates*, who had been long in Diſgrace at Court, and had his Lodgings, his Guard, and a great part of his Penſion taken from him, was now, on *May* 10. publickly Arreſted at the *Amſterdam Coffee-Houſe*, in an Action of *Scandalum Magnatum*, at the Suit of the Duke of *York*, for ſaying, *His Royal Highneſs was a Traytor*; with ſeveral ſuch other Reflections charged to be Malicious and Scandalous: He was carry'd from thence to *Woodſtreet-Compter*, for the greater Ignominy, where he lay in Durance Two Days, and then was Removed, by *Habeas Corpus*, to the *King's-Bench* Priſon: The next Term, he ſuffered Judgment to paſs, by Default, and on *June* 18. the laſt Day of the Term, a Writ of Enquiry of Damages was Exhibited at the *King's-Bench-Bar*; where the Jury, upon Hearing the Evidence, gave 100000 Pounds Damages to the Duke. In the *Michaelmas-Term* following, he was Indicted in the *King's-Bench*, for Perjury: To which he Pleaded, *Not Guilty*; and had his Tryal deferr'd till the next Term. Soon after, he was again Indicted at the *Old-Bailey*, for Perjury, upon another Matter of Fact, and had his Tryal Appointed to be likewiſe the next Term, in the Court of *King's-Bench*.

1684. Action of *Scandalum Magnatum* againſt *Titus Oates.*

He is Indicted of Perjury.

On *Novemb.* 6. a Tryal was had at the *Guildhall*, before my Lord-Chief-Juſtice *Jeffreys*, upon an Action brought by Sir *William Pritchard*, formerly Lord-Mayor of *London*, againſt Mr. *Papillon*, and Mr. *Dubois*, (the latter of which was lately Dead) for Maliciouſly cauſing him to be Arreſted, and falſely Impriſon'd, during his Mayoralty: This Fact was repreſented by the Councel, as *a very Evil Deſign, and Malicious Practice, Contrived with ſeveral of the Traytors lately fled from Juſtice, againſt His Majeſty's Government, and the Magiſtracy of the City, as againſt the Perſon of the ſaid Sir* William Pritchard. Upon which, the Jury brought in their Verdict for Sir *William*, and gave him 10000 Pounds Damages.

Diſſenting Teacher Convicted of Treaſon.

One Mr. *Roſwell*, a Diſſenting Teacher, had been Arraign'd on the 25th of *October*, at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, upon an Indictment of High-Treaſon, for Endeavouring to ſtir up His Majeſty's Subjects to Rebellion, by inciting them thereunto, in a Sermon at a Conventicle in *Rotherhith*, with Seditious and Traiterous Words againſt His Majeſty's Royal Perſon and Government; and being brought to his Tryal on *Nov.* 18. was found Guilty of High-Treaſon.

Elias Beſt, who had ſometime ſince been Convicted upon an Information, for *Speaking Scandalous and Seditious Words againſt the Government*, and fled thereupon; being lately Apprehended, was on *Nov.* 20. brought to the *King's-Bench-Bar*, to receive the Judgment of the Court; which was, That he ſhould pay a Fine of 1000 Pounds, ſhould ſtand Thrice in the Pillory, and be bound, with Sureties, for his Good-behaviour.

Oates's Servants Convicted

In the ſame Term, *Dalby* and *Nicholſon*, two of *Oates*'s Men, for a farther Diſgrace to their Maſter, were Convicted; the firſt, at the *Niſi prius* for the County of *Middleſex*; the other at the *Niſi prius* held for the City of *London*, at *Guildhall*, for Speaking moſt Scandalous and Seditious Words againſt His Majeſty, and the Government.

Mr. *Butler* of *Northamptonſhire*, having been Convicted, upon an Information, for Preſenting and Reading to the Knights of that Shire (at the laſt Election of Parliament-Men) a Seditious Paper, being an *Addreſs* to them, from ſome of the Freeholders, call'd *Factious Perſons*, was on *Nov.* 28. brought to the *King's-Bench-Bar*, to receive the Judgment of the Court; which was, That he ſhould pay a Fine of 500 Marks, ſhould find Sureties for his Good-behaviour during Life, and be Committed till all be perform'd.

And

1684.

And indeed, the whole Hiſtory of this Year ſeems to have little leſs but Proſecutions and Penalties; and what was the Effect of them, the Surrendry of *Charters*: For moſt of the Cities, Towns, and other Corporations, thinking their Liberties could not ſurvive thoſe of the Great Metropolis, and finding the Court Reſolute in the Expectance and Demand of them, did generally agree to offer them up a Sacrifice to His Majeſty's Will and Pleaſure: And even many of the Courtiers were employ'd to make an Intereſt in thoſe Places where they were moſt concern'd, to obtain and extort the ſaid Surrendry; and the Lord-Chief-Juſtice *Jeffreys*, in the Mid-land Circuit, made it his great Buſineſs to terrifie the People into this Compliance, and at his Return he waited on his Majeſty at *Windſor*, and deliver'd up to him the Charters of the City of *Lincoln*, and of ſeveral other Corporations within his Circuit, as an Oblation of his own Loyalty, and a Triumph over the Peoples Liberties.

Delivery of Charters.

By theſe Meaſures, the Duke of *York* was known to Govern all, and was now Reſtored to his Offices of Profit and Honour, without any farther Scruple, that it was againſt the Law to hold them. So, on *May* 12. the King declared, *That He had thought fit to Revoke and Determine the Commiſſion for Executing the Office of Lord-High-Admiral of* England, *and to commit thoſe Affairs to the Care of His Royal Highneſs:* And on *May* 28. His Majeſty was pleas'd to Declare in Council, *That He thought it fit, and for his Service, that His Royal Highneſs ſhould be preſent at the Meetings of the Council.*

Duke of *York* Governs.

Sir *Leoline Jenkins*, one of His Majeſty's Principal Secretaries of State, is ſaid to have long pray'd His Majeſty to permit him, by reaſon of his Indiſpoſition, to Reſign that Place; and that His Majeſty was at laſt pleas'd to grant it, though with much unwillingneſs, becauſe of the great Satisfaction His Majeſty always had in his Services: So on *Apr.* 14. at *Windſor*, he deliver'd up the Seals to His Majeſty; who was pleas'd to give them to the Honourable *Sidney Godolphin*, Eſq; one of the Commiſſioners of His Majeſty's *Treaſury*, who was accordingly Sworn into the Secretary's Office on the 17th of *April*, in the Council held at *Hampton-Court*.

Sidney Godolphin, Eſq; made Secretary of State.

On *July* 11. the Earl of *Murray*, and the Earl of *Middleton*, His Majeſty's Secretaries of State for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, were, by His Majeſty's Command, Sworn of his Moſt Honourable Privy-Council here in *England*, and took their Places at the Board in *Hampton-Court*. On *July* 15. His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon *Simon Taylor*, and *John Turner*, Eſqrs; Aldermen of the Town of *Lynn-Regis*. On *Aug.* 24. His Majeſty was pleas'd to Declare in Council, That having given the Earl of *Radnor*, Lord-Preſident of the Council, (with whoſe Services he was very well ſatisfy'd) Leave to Retire, in conſideration of his great Age; He had Reſolved to make the Earl of *Rocheſter* Lord-Preſident, Mr. Secretary *Godolphin* Firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, and the Earl of *Middleton* Secretary of State; and accordingly the Earl of *Rocheſter* took his Place at the Board, and the Earl of *Middleton* was Sworn one of His Majeſty's Principal-Secretaries of State: And ſoon after, His Majeſty was pleas'd to grant the Title and Dignity of a Baron of this Kingdom, unto the Right-Honourable *Sidney Godolphin*, Eſq; by the Name and Stile of Baron *Godolphin* of *Rialton* in the County of *Cornwall*. Toward the End of *September*, His Majeſty, by Commiſſion under the Great-Seal, Appointed Sir *William Goſling*, and Sir *Peter Vandeputt*, to be Sheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex* for the Year enſuing: And in *October*, Sir *James Smyth* was Commiſſionated by His Majeſty to be Lord-Mayor.

Other Honours and Preferments.

About the ſame time, His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon Doctor *Thomas Weatherley*, one of His Majeſty's Phyſicians in Ordinary, and Preſident of the College of *Phyſicians*. In this *Michaelmas-Term*, His Majeſty was pleas'd, upon the Death of Mr. Juſtice *Wyndham*, to Remove Mr. Baron *Street* to the *Common-Pleas*, and to Conſtitute in his Place Sir *Robert Wright*, His Majeſty's Sergeant at Law, one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*.

1684.

On *Decemb.* 1. His Majeſty taking Notice of the Loyalty and good Services of Capt. *John Clark*, Citizen of *London*, was pleas'd to conferr upon him the Honour of Knighthood: And on *Dec.* 15. His Majeſty did the like Honour to *Edmund Warcup*, of *Northmoor* in the County of *Oxford*, Eſq; And on *Jan.* 1. the ſame Honour of Knighthood was conferr'd upon *William Creagh*, of *New-Caſtle* upon *Tyne*, being Preſented by His Royal Highneſs to His Majeſty; who did him this Honour, as a Mark of his gracious Acceptance of the Loyal Zeal he had on ſeveral Occaſions expreſs'd for His Majeſty's Service. On *Jan.* 7. *John Drumond*, Eſq; one of His Majeſty's Secretaries of State for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, was Sworn of His Majeſty's Moſt Honourable Privy-Council, and took his Place at the Board in *Whitehall*. On *Jan.* 16. *William Bridgeman*, and *Philip Muſgrave*, Eſqrs; were Sworn Clerks of the Privy-Council, in the Room of Sir *Thomas Dolman*, and *Francis Gwynn*, Eſq; to whom His Majeſty had given Leave to Reſign. The laſt Honour His Majeſty beſtow'd, was that of Knighthood, on *Jan.* 28. upon *Henry Brabant*, of *New-Caſtle*, Eſq; for his many Loyal Services.

Though the Duke of *York* had hitherto bore an Abſolute Sway at Court; yet it is very certain, the King had now a mind once more to Part with Him, and to Recall his More-beloved Duke of *Monmouth* from his Baniſhment in *Holland*. The Duke, in his *Journal*, has upon this Subject made two Remarkable Entries: *Jan.* 5. *I receiv'd a* Letter *from* L. *mark'd by* 29. (*i. e.* the King) *in the Margin, to truſt intirely in* 10. *and that in* Febr. *I ſhould certainly have Leave to Return: That Matters were concerting towards it*; *and that* 39. (*i. e.* the Duke of *York*) *had no Suſpicion, notwithſtanding of my Reception here.* —— Febr. 3. *A* Letter *from* L. *That my Buſineſs was almoſt aſwell as done*; *but muſt be ſo ſudden, as not to leave room for* 39*'s Party to Counterplot: That it is probable, he would chuſe* Scotland *rather than* Flanders *or this Country*; *which is all one to* 29. But the King was fatally prevented in theſe kind Intentions to his Son, and Reſolution of Sending away his Brother; for on *Monday* Febr. 2. His Majeſty was taken very Ill; and the Report of it was ſo great an Alarm to the Nation, that the Privy-Council thought fit to Quiet the People by this Account:

The King enclined to Recall the Duke of *Monmouth*,

But fatally prevented.

At the Council-Chamber, WHITEHALL, 4 Febr. 1684. *at Five in the Afternoon.*

Account of the King's Illneſs.

"THE Lords of His Majeſty's Moſt-Honourable Privy-Council, have thought fit, for "preventing falſe Reports, to make known, That "His Majeſty, upon *Monday* Morning laſt, was "ſeized with a violent Fit, that gave great cauſe "to fear the Iſſue of it; but after ſome Hours, an "Amendment appeared; which, with the Bleſſing "of God, being Improved by the Application of "proper and ſeaſonable Remedies, is ſo now advanced, that the Phyſicians have this Day, "aſwell as Yeſterday, given this Account to the "Council, *viz.* That they conceive His Majeſty "to be in a Condition of Safety, and that He "will in a few Days be freed from his Diſtemper."

But

1684. But notwithſtanding theſe Hopes, and flattering the World with them, there was this ſad Account given from *Whitehall*, Febr. 6. " On *Monday* laſt " in the Morning, our late Gracious Sovereign, " King *Charles* II. was ſeized with a Violent *Fit*, " by which his Speech and Senſes were for ſome " time taken from him; but upon the immediate " Application of fitting Remedies, he returned to " ſuch a Condition as gave ſome Hopes of his " Recovery, till *Wedneſday* Night; at which time " the Diſeaſe returning upon him with greater " Violence, he Expired this Day about Noon.

Account of the King's Sickneſs & Death.

As to the Manner and Circumſtances of his Diſtemper, and his Death, it is beſt to deliver them in the very Words of a good Phyſician, and faithful Hiſtorian, who, in his *Memoirs*, writes thus: " It's confeſs'd, few Princes come to Die a Sudden " Death, but the World is apt to attribute it to " Foul-Play; eſpecially if attended with Unuſual " Circumſtances in the Time and Manner of it. " King *Charles* had a Healthful Conſtitution be- " yond moſt Men, and took great Care to pre- " ſerve it, by Diet and Exerciſe, which Naturally " promiſe a Long Life: And it was more Ex- " traordinary to ſee ſuch a Man Die before Three- " ſcore, than another in the Bloom of Youth. " Now, if he Died a Natural Death, it's agreed " by all, that it muſt have been an *Apoplexy*. " This Diſeaſe ſeizes all the Vital Faculties at " once; and yet, for the moſt part, does not only " give ſome ſhort Warnings of its Approach, by " unuſual Affections of the Head, but many " times is occaſion'd by ſome evident preceding " Cauſe. In King *Charles*'s Caſe, there appeared " no viſible Cauſe, either *near* or *remote*, to which, " with any certainty of Reaſon, his Diſeaſe could " be aſcribed; and the Fore-runners of it were " rather to be found in the Stomach and Bowels, " than in the Head. For after he was a-Bed, he " was over-heard to Groan moſt part of the Night: " And both then, and next Morning, before he fell " into the *Fit*, he complain'd firſt of a heavy Op- " preſſion in his Stomach, and about his Heart, " and afterwards of a ſharp Pain in thoſe Parts; " all which Symptoms had but little relation to " an *Apoplexy*. That Morning there appear'd to " every-body about him a *Ghaſtlineſs* and *Paleneſs* " in his Looks: And when he ſat down to be " Shav'd, juſt before the *Fit* took him, he could " not ſit Sraight, as he us'd to do, but continu'd " in a Stooping Poſture, with his Hand upon his " Stomach, till the *Fit* came. After he had been " brought out of it, by Opening a Vein, he com- " plain'd of a Racking Pain in his Stomach, and " of no Indiſpoſition any-where elſe: And during " the whole time of his Sickneſs, and even when " he ſeem'd moſt Inſenſible, he was obſerv'd to " lay his Hand, for the moſt part, upon his " Stomach, in a Moaning Poſture, and continu'd " ſo till his Death: And ſo Violent was the Pain, " that when all Hopes were gone, the Phyſicians " were deſired to uſe all their Art to procure " him an *Eaſie Death*.

" So much for the Diſtemper it ſelf. There " remains ſome Things to be taken Notice of, that " fell out before and after his Death.

" A few Days before he was taken Ill, King " *Charles* being in Company where the preſent " Poſture of Affairs were diſcours'd of, there " eſcap'd him ſome warm Expreſſions, about the " Uneaſie Circumſtances he was plung'd into, and " the Ill Meaſures had been given him: And how, " in a certain particular Affair, he was pleas'd to " mention, *He had been Abus'd*; adding, in ſome " Paſſion, *That if He Liv'd but a Month longer, " he wou'd find a Way to make himſelf Eaſie, for " the reſt of his Life*. This Paſſage was whiſper'd " abroad next Day; and the Rumour of Recalling " the Duke of *Monmouth*, and Sending away the 1684. " Duke of *York*, came to take Air about the ſame " time. Indeed, all things were making ready, " to put the latter in execution; and there is " reaſon to believe the King had intimated as " much to the Duke himſelf; for ſome of his " Richeſt Furniture was put up, and his Chief " Servants Order'd to be in a readineſs to Attend " their Maſter upon an Hour's Warning; and " Yatchs were waiting, to Tranſport ſome " Perſon of Quality, without mentioning who it " was, and whither bound. The *Romiſh* Party " that Manag'd about Court, were obſerv'd to " be more than ordinary Diligent and Buſie up " and down *Whitehall* and St. *James*'s, as if ſome " very Important Affair was in Agitation; and " a new and unuſual Concern was to be ſeen on " their Countenances. Nor was it any wonder; " for in this ſuſpected Change, they were like to " be the only Loſers, and all their teeming Hopes " were in a fair way to be Diſappointed. How " far the Principles of ſome of that Party might " leave them at liberty to puſh on their Revenge " for this deſign'd Affront, aſwell as to prevent " the Blow that threatn'd them, though without " the Privacy, much leſs the Conſent of the Duke " of *York*, is left to the Reader to judge.

" There was a Foreign *Miniſter*, that ſome Days " before the King fell Ill, order'd his Steward to " buy a conſiderable Parcel of Black Cloth, which " ſerv'd him and his Retinue afterwards for " Mourning: And the late Ambaſſador, *Don Pedro " Ronquillo*, made it no Secret, That he had a " *Letter* from *Flanders* the Week before King " *Charles* Died, that took Notice of his Death, " as the News there. But both theſe might fall " out by meer Accident.

" There remains Two things more, that deſerve " ſome Conſideration in this Matter. When his " Body was Open'd, there was not ſufficient " Time given for taking an exact Obſervation of " his Stomach and Bowels; which, one would " think, ought chiefly to have been done, conſider- " ing the Violent Pains he had there: And when " a certain Phyſician ſeem'd to be more Inquiſitive " than ordinary about the Condition of thoſe " Parts, he was taken aſide and Reprov'd for " his *needleſs Curioſity*. In the next place, His " Body Stunk ſo extremely within a few Hours " after his Death, notwithſtanding the Coldneſs " of the Seaſon, that the People about him were " very much offended with the Smell: Which is " a thing very Extraordinary, in one of his Strong " and Healthful Conſtitution; and is not a proper " Conſequent of a meer *Apoplectical* Diſtemper.

" There was ſome Weight laid upon an Accident " that fell out at *Windſor* ſome Years before his " Death: For the King Drinking more liberally " than uſual, after the Fatigue of Riding, he " retir'd to the next Room, and wrapping himſelf " up in his Cloak, fell a-ſleep upon a Couch. " He was but a little time come back to the " Company, when a Servant belonging to one of " them lay down upon the ſame Couch, in the " King's Cloak, and was found Stabb'd Dead with " a Poniard. Nor was it ever known how it " happen'd, but the Matter huſh'd up, and no " Enquiry made about it.

" To Conclude: Dr. *Short*, who was a Man " of great Probity and Learning, and a *Roman- " Catholick*, made no ſcruple to declare his Opinion " to ſome of his Intimate Friends, That he believ'd " King *Charles* had Foul-Play done him: And " when he came to Die himſelf, expreſs'd ſome " Suſpicion, that he had met with the ſame " Treatment, for opening his Mind too freely " in that Point.

" So much for the Circumſtances of King *Charles*'s " Death, that ſeem to have an ill Aſpect. There

" are

1684. " are others, that ſeem to deſtroy all Suſpicions " of Treachery in the Matter.

" As, Firſt, He had Liv'd ſo faſt, as might " Enervate, in a great meaſure, the Natural Force " of his Conſtitution, and Exhauſt his Animal " Spirits; and therefore he might be more ſubject " to an *Apoplexy*, which is a Diſeaſe that weakens " and locks up theſe Spirits from performing their " uſual Functions: And though, in his later " Years, he had given up himſelf more to the " Pleaſures of Wine than of Women; that might " be rather the Effect of Age than of Choice.

" Next, It's known, He had been once or twice " attack'd before, with *Fits* that much reſembled " thoſe of which he afterwards Died: And yet, " as the manner of them is told, they look rather to " have been a *Convulſive Motion*, than an *Apoplexy*; " ſeeing they were attended with violent Contor- " ſions of his Face, and Convulſions of his whole " Body and Limbs. This is the more confirm'd, " by a Paſſage that happned during the Heat of " the *Popiſh Plot*. King *Charles* had ſome Secret " Matters to manage at that time, by the means " of a *Popiſh Prieſt* then beyond-Sea, whom he " order'd to be privately ſent for: And the Gen- " tleman employ'd between the King and him " (from Whom I had the Story) was directed to " bring him in a Diſguiſe to *Whitehall*. The King " and the Prieſt were a conſiderable Time together " alone in the Cloſet, and the Gentleman attended " in the next Room: At laſt the Prieſt came out, " with all the Marks of Fright and Aſtoniſhment " in his Face; and having recover'd himſelf a " little, he told the Gentleman, That he had run " the greateſt Riſque ever Man did; for while he " was with the King, His Majeſty was ſuddenly " ſurprized with a *Fit*, accompany'd with violent " *Convulſions* of his Body, and Contorſions of his " Face, which laſted for ſome Moments; and " when he was going to call out for Help, the " King held him by force till it was over, and " then bid him not be afraid, for he had been " troubled with the like before; the Prieſt adding, " what a Condition he ſhould have been in, con- " ſidering his Religion, in the preſent Juncture of " Affairs, if the King had Died of that *Fit*, and " no-Body in the Room with him beſides himſelf.

" But leaving this Story to the Credit of the " Prieſt; there might be another Natural Cauſe " aſſign'd for King *Charles*'s falling into ſuch a " *Fit* as that of which he Died, which is this: " He had for ſome time an Iſſue in his Leg, which " run much, and conſequently muſt have made " a great Revulſion from his Head; upon which " Account, it's probable, it was made. A few " Weeks before his Death, he had let it be dry'd up; " contrary to the Advice of his Phyſicians, who " told him it wou'd prejudice his Health. Their " Prognoſtick was partly true in this, that there " came a painful Tumour upon the Place where " the Iſſue had been, which prov'd very obſti- " nate, and was not thoroughly heal'd up when " he Died.

" In fine, It is agreed on all hands, that King " *Charles* expreſs'd no Suſpicion of his being " Poiſon'd, during all the time of his Sickneſs: " Though it muſt be alſo obſerv'd, That his *Fits* " were ſo Violent, that he could not Speak when " they were upon him, and ſhew'd an Averſion " to Speaking during the Intervals. And there " was not any thing to be ſeen, upon Opening " his Body, that could reaſonably be attributed to " the Force of Poiſon. Yet, to allow theſe Conſidera- " tions no more Weight than they can well bear, this " muſt be acknowledg'd, That there are Poiſons " which affect originally the Animal Spirits, and " are of ſo ſubtile a Nature, that they leave no " Concluding Marks upon the Bodies of thoſe " they Kill.

" Thus Reign'd, and thus Dy'd King *Charles* II. 1684. " a Prince Endowed with all the Qualities that " might juſtly have rendred him the *Delight of* " *Mankind*, and entitled him to the Character of " one of the greateſt Genius's that ever ſate upon " a Throne, if he had not ſully'd thoſe Excellent " Parts with the ſoft Pleaſures of Eaſe; and had " not entertain'd a *Fatal Friendſhip*, that was *incom-* " *patible with the Intereſt of England*. His Religion " was that of *Deiſm*, or rather that which is call'd " ſo: And if, in his Exile, or at his Death, he went " into that of *Rome*; the firſt was imputed to a Com- " plaiſance with the Company he was then oblig'd to " keep; and the laſt, to a lazie Diffidence in all other " Religions, upon a Review of his paſt Life, and " the near approach of an Uncertain State. His " Perſon was Tall and Well-made, his Conſtitu- " tion Vigorous and Healthy; and it's hard to " determine, whether he took more pains to pre- " ſerve it by Diet and Exerciſe, or to impair it " by Exceſs in his Pleaſures. In Health, he was " a great Pretender to Phyſick, and Encourager " of *Quacks*, by whom he was often Cheated of " conſiderable Sums of Money for their *pretended* " *Secrets*: But whenever he was Indiſpos'd, he " conſulted his Phyſicians, and depended on their " Skill only.

" His Face was compos'd of harſh Features, " difficult to be trac'd with the Pencil; yet, in " the main, it was agreeable; and he had a *Noble* " *Majeſtick Mein*. In Contradiction to all the " common receiv'd Rules of *Phyſiognomy*, he was " Merciful, Good-Natur'd; and, in the laſt Twenty- " four Years of his Life, Fortunate, if to ſucceed " in moſt of his Deſigns, may be call'd ſo. Never " Prince lov'd Ceremony leſs, or deſpis'd the " Pageantry of a Crown more; yet he was Maſter " of ſomething in his Perſon and Aſpect, that " commanded both Love and Veneration at " once.

" He was a great Votary to *Love*; and yet " the Eaſieſt and moſt Unconcern'd *Rival*. He " was, for the moſt part, not very Nice in the " Choice of his Miſtreſſes, and ſeldom poſſeſs'd of " their *Firſt Favours*; yet would ſacrifice All to " pleaſe them; and upon every Caprice of theirs, " deny'd himſelf the Uſe of his Reaſon, and acted " contrary to his Intereſt. He was a Reſpectful " Civil Husband; a Fond Father, a Kind Brother, " an Eaſie Enemy; but none of the Firmeſt or " moſt Grateful Friends: Bountiful by Starts; " one day Laviſh to his Servants; the next leaving " them to Starve: Glad to Win a little Money at " Play; and Impatient to Loſe but the Thouſandth " Part of what within an Hour after he would " Throw away in Groſs. He ſeem'd to have had " nothing of Jealouſie in his Nature, neither in " Matters of *Love* nor *Power*: He bore patiently " *Rivals* in the one, and *Competitors* in the other; " otherwiſe he would not have contributed to a " *Foreign Greatneſs at Sea*, nor given his Brother " ſo uncontroll'd a Share in the Government.

" Though his Underſtanding was quick and " lively, with a vaſt compaſs of Thought; yet " he would ſubmit his Judgment, in greateſt Mat- " ters, to others of much inferior Parts: And as " he had an extraordinary ſhare of Wit himſelf, " ſo he lov'd it in others, even when pointed " againſt his own Faults and Miſmanagements. " He had Read but little, yet he had a good " taſte of Learning, and would reaſon nicely upon " moſt Sciences. The *Mechanicks* were one of his " peculiar Talents, eſpecially the *Art of Building* " *and Working of Ships*; which no-Body under- " ſtood better, nor, if he had liv'd, would have " carry'd it farther. He had a ſtrong *Laconick* " way of Expreſſion, and a Genteel, Eaſie and " Polite way of Writing: And when he had a " mind to lay aſide the *King*, which he often did

1684. " in ſelect Companies of his own, there were a " thouſand irreſiſtible Charms in his Converſation. " He lov'd Money, only to ſpend it; and would " privately accept of a ſmall Sum paid to Him- " ſelf, in Lieu of a far greater to be paid into the " *Exchequer*.

" He lov'd not Buſineſs, and ſought every Oc- " caſion to avoid it; which was one reaſon that " he paſs'd ſo much of his Time with his " Miſtreſſes: Yet when Neceſſity call'd him, " none of his Council could Reaſon more cloſely " upon *Matters of State*; and he would often, " by fits, out-doe his *Miniſters* in Application " and Diligence. No Age produced a greater " Maſter in the Art of *Diſſimulation*; and yet no " Man was leſs upon his Guard, or ſooner De- " ceiv'd in the Sincerity of Others. If he had any " one fix'd *Maxim* of Government, it was to Play " one Party againſt another, to be thereby the " more Maſter of both: And no Prince underſtood " better how to ſhift Hands upon every Change " of the Scene.

" To ſum up his Character: He was Dex- " terous in all the Arts of *Inſinuation*; and had " acquir'd ſo great an Aſcendant over the Af- " fections of his People, in ſpite of all the un- " happy Meaſures he had taken, that it may " in ſome ſence be ſaid, He Died opportunely " for *England*; ſince if he had Liv'd, it's pro- " bable we might, in Compliance with him, have " Complimented our ſelves out of all the Remains " of *Liberty*, if he had had but a mind to be 1684. " Maſter of them: Which it's but Charity to " believe he had not, at leaſt immediately before " his Death.

" There is one thing more, that may help to " make up the Character of this Prince; That in " Lines and Shape of his Face (all but the Teeth) " he had a great Reſemblance of the Ancient " *Buſto's* and *Statues* we have of the Emperor " *Tiberius*: Inſomuch that one of the moſt Learn'd " Men of this Age told me, That walking in the " *Farneſian Gardens* at *Rome*, with a *Noble Italian* " that had been at the Court of *England*, he took " Notice of this Reſemblance in an *Antique Statue* " of *Tiberius*; and asking the *Italian* if he re- " membred any Prince he had ſeen that reſembled " it? the other immediately nam'd King *Charles*. " As there was a great Likeneſs betwixt theſe " Two Princes in their *Faces*, there was likewiſe " ſome in their *Maxims of Government*; *the Time* " *of their Age in which they came to Govern*; *the* " *Length of their Reigns*; *and the Suſpicions about* " *the Manner of their Death*. And indeed, " excepting *Tiberius*'s Temper, his *Cruelty*, *Jealouſie*, " and *Unnatural Luſts*, any One that's acquainted " with both their Stories, will eaſily find ſome- " thing of a Parallel betwixt them. Nor is this " any Reflection upon the Memory of King *Charles*; " for, except in what I named, *Tiberius* may be " reckon'd among the Wiſeſt and the Braveſt of " Thoſe that wore the *Imperial Purple*.

THE

THE LIFE and REIGN OF King JAMES the Second.

1684. AFTER the Death of King *CHARLES*, the Privy-Council immediately Aſſembled; And the New King, *JAMES the Second*, appearing in Perſon among them, was Graciouſly pleas'd to expreſs himſelf in this manner:

King *James* his Speech in Council.

My Lords;

Before I enter upon any other Buſineſs, I think fit to ſay ſomething to You. Since it hath pleas'd Almighty God to place Me in this Station, and I am now to Succeed ſo Good and Gracious a King, aſwell as ſo very Kind a Brother; I think it fit to Declare to You, That I will endeavour to follow his Example, and moſt eſpecially in that of his great Clemency and Tenderneſs to his People. I have been reported to be a Man for Arbitrary Power; but that is not the only Story that has been made of Me: And I ſhall make it my Endeavour to Preſerve this Government, both in Church and State, as it is now by Law Eſtabliſh'd. I know, the Principles of the Church of England *are for Monarchy, and the Members of it have ſhewn themſelves Good and Loyal Subjects; therefore, I ſhall always take Care to Defend and Support it. I know too, that the Laws of* England *are ſufficient to make the King as Great a Monarch as I can Wiſh: And as I ſhall never Depart from the Juſt Rights and Prerogative of the Crown, ſo I ſhall never Invade any Man's Property. I have often heretofore Ventur'd My Life in Defence of this Nation; And I ſhall ſtill go as far as any Man in Preſerving it in all its Juſt Rights and Liberties.*

Whereupon the Lords of the Council were Humble Suitors to His Majeſty, That theſe His Gracious Expreſſions might be made Publick: Which His Majeſty did Order accordingly. Then a *Proclamation* was Drawn up, ſignifying His Majeſty's Pleaſure, "That all Men being in Office "of Government at the Deceaſe of the Late King, "ſhould ſo Continue till His Majeſty's farther "Direction." And in the Afternoon, the King was Proclaimed before *Whitehall-Gate*, at *Temple-Bar*, and the *Royal Exchange*, with the uſual Solemnity: But the Signs of Popular *Grief* exceeded of thoſe of *Joy*. On *Febr.* 9. the King Publiſh'd a *Proclamation*, For Continuing the Collection of the Cuſtoms and Subſidies of Tonnage and Poundage; Declaring, "That He had thought "fit to Call a Parliament ſpeedily to be Aſſembled, "in which He made no doubt but Care would be "taken for ſettling a ſufficient Revenue on the "Crown, for the Support of the Government; "the Neceſſities of which, in the mean time, re-"quir'd that the Cuſtoms and Subſidies, and "other Duties upon Merchandizes, ſhould be "Continu'd to be Collected, as in the Time of "his Deareſt Brother lately Deceas'd." Though this was no Extraordinary Stretch of Power; yet it was ſuſpected by ſome wiſe Perſons, to be an Eagerneſs of breaking through the Laws of the Land, and the Liberties of the Subject: And it fell under the greater Suſpicion, when the *Addreſs* of the Barriſters and Students of the *Middle-Temple* came to be Preſented by Sir *Humphry Mackworth*, with this Expreſſion in it: *We cannot but with the deepeſt Senſe of Gratitude acknowledge Your Majeſty's great Goodneſs and Condeſcention in Your late* Declaration; *and in particular, That Your Majeſty hath been Graciouſly pleas'd, in purſuance of the ſame, to extend Your Royal Care of the Government, to the Preſervation of the Cuſtoms; the Intermiſſion whereof, would not only have diſabled Your Majeſty to Maintain the Navy in Defence of the Realm, but, by taking away the Balance of Trade, have ruin'd Thouſands of Your Majeſty's Subjects that paid Cuſtom in the Life of our Late Sovereign; and by an Exceſſive Exportation and Importation Cuſtom-free, have rendred that Branch of the Revenue unprofitable for ſome Years to come, notwithſtanding all the Care and Loyalty of the ſucceeding Parliament*, &c.

Proceedings in the New Reign.

1684.

There was another Offence taken, at the Obſcure and Parſimonious *Funeral* of the late King; which was look'd upon to be either a want of Spirit or a want of Affection in his Royal Succeſſor. This Account was given of it by Authority:

Funeral of King *Charles* II.

Whitehall, Febr. 14. "This Evening was pri-"vately ſolemnized the Funeral of his Late Ma-"jeſty, King *Charles* II. from the *Painted-Chamber* "in the Palace at *Weſtminſter*, to the *Abbey-Church* "there. The Body was carry'd under a Velvet-"Canopy, borne by Gentlemen of the Privy-"Chamber, Six Earls ſupporting the Pall. The "Proceeding began with Servants to the Nobility, "their Royal Highneſs's, their preſent Majeſty's, "the Queen Dowager's, and the Late King's "Servants, &c. After Whom follow'd Barons, "Biſhops, and others of the Nobility, according "to their reſpective Degrees, together with the "great Officers, and the Lord Arch-Biſhop of "*Canterbury*. His Royal Highneſs the Prince of "*Denmark* was Chief-Mourner, (his Train borne "by the Lord *Cornbury*:) The Supporters to "the Chief-Mourner were the Dukes of *Somerſet* "and *Beaufort*, wearing their Collars of the "Order, (as the other Knights of the *Garter*, "then preſent, did.) The Aſſiſtants to the Chief-"Mourner were Sixteen Earls. One of the Kings "of Arms carry'd the Crown and Cuſhion; the "reſt of the Officers of Arms Attending and Di-"recting the Ceremony; which was Cloſed with "His Majeſty's Band of Gentlemen-Penſioners, "and the Yeomen of the Guard. At the Entrance "into the Church, the Dean and Prebendaries of "*Weſtminſter*, attended with the Choir, met the "Body, and proceeded to King *Henry* VIIth's "*Chapel*, where it was Interred in a Vault under "the Eaſt-end of the South-Iſle. Service being

1684. " ended, and the Officers of His Majeſty's Houſhold " having broken their Staffs, the Royal Stile was " Proclaim'd by another of the Kings of Arms, " according to Cuſtom.

Honours and Preferments.

On *Febr.* 9. His Royal Highneſs Prince *George*, Hereditary Prince of *Denmark*, was, by his Majeſty's Command, call'd into the Council-Chamber, and took his Place at the Board. Within few Days after, His Majeſty was graciouſly pleas'd to make His Grace the Duke of *Ormond* Lord-Steward; the Earl of *Arlington* Lord-Chamberlain; the Lord *Newport* Lord Treaſurer; the Lord *Maynard* Comptroller; and *Henry Savil*, Eſq; Vice-Chamberlain of his Houſhold: in which Offices they had ſerved the Late King. And ſoon after, His Majeſty appointed *Henry Bulkley*, Eſq; to be Maſter of his Houſhold; Sir *Stephen Fox* Eldeſt Clerk of the Green-Cloth; Sir *William Boreman* Second Clerk of the ſame; Sir *William Churchill* Eldeſt Clerk-Comptroller; and Sir *Richard Maſon* Youngeſt Clerk-Comptroller: in which Places they had likewiſe ſerved His Late Majeſty. *Lawrence* Earl of *Rocheſter*, Lord Preſident of the Council, was now conſtituted Lord High-Treaſurer of *England*; and on *Monday* Morning, *Febr.* 16. His Majeſty gave the White-Staff to His Lordſhip. On *Wedneſday* following, in the Afternoon, His Majeſty was pleas'd, in Council, to Declare the Right-Honourable the Marqueſs of *Halliſax* Lord Preſident of his Privy-Council; the Earl of *Clarendon* Lord Privy-Seal; the Duke of *Beaufort* Lord Preſident of *Wales*; and the Lord *Godolphin* Lord Chamberlain to the Queen. On *March* 8. His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Vernon*, of *London*, Eſq; as a Mark of his Royal Favour, for his ſtedfaſt Loyalty: And near the ſame time, he did the ſame Honour to *William Haman*, Eſq; Mayor of the City of *Briſtol*. And on *March* 22. His Majeſty conferr'd the like Honour on *Marmaduke Dayrel*, Eſq; Son of Sir *Thomas Dayrel*, late of *Comps-Caſtle* in the County of *Cambridge*, Kt.

Account of Religion.

In Matters of *Religion*, the *Diſſenters* Complain of great Perſecutions, and give this Tragical Account of their Sufferings: " About this time,

Diſſenters Complain of their Sufferings.

" one Mr. *Robert Mayot*, of *Oxon*, a Pious *Conformiſt*, " who had devoted his Eſtate to Charitable Uſes, " gave, by his Laſt Will, 600 Pounds, to be " diſtributed by Mr. *Baxter* to Sixty Poor Ejected " Miniſters; adding, *That he did it not becauſe* " *they were* Nonconformiſts, *but becauſe many* " *ſuch were Poor and Pious*. But the King's " Attorney, Sir *Robert Sawyer*, Sued for it in " the *Chancery*; and the Lord-Keeper *North* gave " it all to the King. It was Paid into the *Chancery*, " by Order; (and, as Providence Order'd it, there " kept ſafe till King *William* ſo happily aſcended " the Throne, when the Commiſſioners of the " Great-Seal reſtor'd it to the Uſe for which it " was intended by the Deceaſed; and Mr. *Baxter* " Diſpos'd of it accordingly.) This Year, while " Mr. *Baxter* lay in Pain and Languiſhing, the " Juſtices of the Seſſions ſent Warrants to Ap- " prehend him, he being One in a Catalogue which " was ſaid to contain the Names of a Thouſand " Perſons, who were all to be Bound to their " Good-Behaviour. Knowing that their Warrant " was not to Break-open Doors, he refuſed to Open " to them, though they were got into his Houſe. " Whereupon they ſet ſix Officers at his Study-" Door, who kept him from his Bed and Food, " by Watching all Night: And the next Day he " Yielded. They carry'd him to the *Seſſions*, when " he was ſcarce able to ſtand, and Bound him in " a Bond of 400 Pounds to his Good-Behaviour. " He deſired to know his Crimes, and Accuſers: " but was told, 'Twas only to Secure the Govern- " ment againſt Suſpected Perſons. He was ſome- 1684. " time after carry'd again to the *Seſſions-Houſe* in " great Pain, and forc'd to continue Bound. He " refus'd to ſtand Bound, not knowing what they " might interpret a Breach of the Peace: But his " Sureties would be Bound, leſt he ſhould Die in " Jail. He was carry'd thither a third time, " and ſtill Bound, though, for the moſt part, he " kept his Bed.

" *Sept.* 23. Mr. *Thomas Roſwell*, who was Miniſter " of a Diſſenting Congregation in *Rotherhith*, was " Impriſon'd in the *Gate-Houſe* in *Weſtminſter*, by " a Warrant from Sir *George Jeffreys*, for High-" Treaſon. A Bill was found againſt him at the " *Quarter-Seſſions* at *Kingſton* in *Surrey*: Upon " which he was Arraign'd on *Octob.* 25. and Try'd " on *Novemb.* 18. following, at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, by a *Surrey* Jury, before the Lord Chief-" Juſtice *Jeffreys*, and Three other Judges of that " Court, *Wythins*, *Halloway* and *Walcot*. The High-" Treaſon, as laid in the Indictment, and Sworn " by the Witneſſes, was, That in a Sermon which " he Preach'd on *Sept.* 14. he ſaid theſe Words; " *That the People* (meaning the Subjects of our " Sovereign Lord the King) *make a flocking to the* " (ſaid Sovereign Lord the) *King, upon pretence of* " *Healing the King's-Evil*; *which He* (meaning our " ſaid Sovereign Lord the King) *could not doe*: " *But that We* (meaning himſelf, and other Trai-" terous Perſons, Subjects of our ſaid Lord the " King) *are they to whom They* (meaning the " Subjects of our ſaid Lord the King) *ought to* " *flock*; *becauſe We* (meaning himſelf, and the " ſaid other Traiterous Perſons) *are Prieſts and* " *Prophets, that, by our Prayers, can Heal the Dolours* " *and Griefs of the People*. *We* (meaning the Sub-" jects of our ſaid Sovereign Lord the King) *have* " *had Two Wicked Kings*, (meaning the moſt-" Serene *Charles* I. late King of *England*, and our " ſaid Sovereign Lord the King that now is) " *whom we can reſemble to no other Perſon, but to* " *the moſt wicked* Jeroboam: *And that if They* " (meaning the ſaid Evil-diſpos'd Perſons then and " there ſo, as aforeſaid, with him Unlawfully " Aſſembled and gather'd together) *would ſtand* " *to their Principles*, *He* (meaning himſelf) *did* " *not fear but They* (meaning Himſelf and the " ſaid Evil-diſpos'd Perſons) *would Overcome their* " *Enemies*, (meaning our ſaid Sovereign Lord the " King, and his Subjects) *as in former Times, with* " *Rams-horns*, *broken Platters*, *and a Stone in a* " *Sling*. The Witneſſes were Three Women: " They Swore to the Words as they ſtand, without " the *Innuendo's*. The Tryal laſted about ſeven " Hours. Mr. *Roſwell* made a moſt Full and Clear " Defence of himſelf; very modeſtly, and yet " ſtrenuouſly Vindicating his Innocence, to the " Satisfaction of thoſe that were preſent, and ſo " as to gain the Applauſe of many Gentlemen of " the Long-Robe. The Jury, however, after they " had been out about Half an Hour, brought him " in *Guilty*. The Women who were the Witneſſes " were Infamous Perſons, laden with the Guilt of " many Perjuries; which had eaſily been Prov'd " upon them all, before the Tryals, could Juſtice " have been had: But they were skreen'd by the " Recorder, who was the Perſon that laid the " whole Scheme of the Buſineſs, and patcht up the " Indictment, in Terms ſuited to his known Abi-" lities. But ſuch of them as could be met with, " were afterwards Convicted of Perjury, and " *Smith*, the Chief Witneſs, was Pillory'd before " the *Exchange*. Sir *John Talbot*, who was preſent, " repreſented to King *Charles* the State of the " Caſe, as it appear'd at the Tryal; and He " Order'd *Jeffreys* to find an Evaſion. Where-" upon he aſſign'd him Council afterwards to Plead " to the Inſufficiency of the Indictment in Arreſt " of Judgment; and the King gave him his

" Pardon;

1684. " Pardon : Upon which he was Diſcharg'd. " *Jan.* 19. Mr. *Jenkyns* Died in *Newgate*, as did " alſo Mr. *Bampfield* and Mr. *Ralphſon*, and ſeveral " others in other Priſons. And quickly after " Died King *Charles* Himſelf, *viz.* on *Febr.* 6. 168⅘. " Though he continu'd the Proſecution of the " Poor *Diſſenters*, yet they held on their Meetings; " heartily Praying for his Peace and Proſperity : " And at laſt they were as much Concern'd at his " Death, as any People in the Kingdom.

Death of many Biſhops.

King *Charles*'s Death was preceded, if not Prognoſticated by the Death of ſeveral Biſhops : Dr. *Edward Rainbow*, who had been Conſecrated Biſhop of *Carliſle* on *Jan.* 10. 1664. and had now Liv'd to the Age of 76 Years, Died in his Palace of *Roſe-Caſtle* on *March* 26. And on the 1ſt of *April* following his Body was Interred in the Church-Yard of *Dalſton*, under the Chancel-Wall; with a *Funeral Sermon* Preach'd by Mr. *Thomas Tulley*, one of his Lordſhip's Chaplain's, and Chancellor of the Dioceſe of *Carliſle*, which was afterwards publiſh'd; with the *Life* of the Biſhop, Written by *Jonathan Bankes* School-Maſter of *Appleby*. He was Succeeded by Dr. *Thomas Smith*, ſometime Fellow of *Queen's-College* in *Oxford*. Doctor *Peter Gunning*, Tranſlated from the See of *Chicheſter* to that of *Ely*, on *March* 4. 1674. Died now on *Sunday* July 6. and his Body was ſoon after Buried with due Solemnity in the *Cathedral-Church* of *Ely*, and had his Great Character and Good Works remembred in a *Diſcourſe* Deliver'd in *Two Sermons Preach'd in the* Cathedral *of* Ely, *in* Sept. 1684. *by* Humphry Gower, *D. D. Maſter of St.* John's College *in* Cambridge, *and one of the Prebendaries of* Ely. Upon his Death, Dr. *Francis Turner*, Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, in great Favour with the New King, was Tranſlated to the good Biſhoprick of *Ely* : And on *Sunday* Nov. 2. Dr. *Thomas Spratt*, Dean of *Weſtminſter*, another great Favourite, was Conſecrated Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, by the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, Aſſiſted by ſeveral other Biſhops, in the Chapel at *Lambeth*. Dr. *George Morley*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, a very Learned and Exemplary Prelate, after a good old Age of 87 Years, Died in *Farnham-Caſtle*, on *Octob.* 29. Whereupon his Body was conveyed to *Wincheſter*, and Buried in a little Vault at the foot of the Steps aſcending to the Choir on the North-ſide. Soon after, an Alter-Tomb was erected over his Grave, and a Latin Inſcription put upon it, which the Biſhop himſelf had compos'd in the 80th Year of his Age. Dr. *Peter Mew*, Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, was Tranſlated to this Rich See of *Winchester*, and did Homage to His Majeſty on *Nov.* 24. And Dr. *Thomas Kenn*, Fellow of *Winchester-College*, a Man Eminent for a Devotional and Auſtere Life, was on *Sunday* Jan. 25. Conſecrated Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, by the Lord Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, Aſſiſted by ſeveral other Biſhops, at his Chapel at *Lambeth*.

K. *Charles* ſuppoſed to Die a *Papiſt*.

King *Charles* had Liv'd in a Profeſt Communion with the Church of *England*, but had Indulg'd Himſelf and his Court in ſo many Liberties of Life, and ſuch a Prophaneneſs of Humour, that he was generally thought to be a Prince of little or no Religion : And indeed, for that Reaſon, he was the fitter to Die in the Communion of the Church of *Rome*, if he could make himſelf believe that he might in the Boſom of that Church (and of that alone) obtain Salvation, without Repentance. The Pious Biſhop *Kenn*, of whom His Majeſty was thought to have the higheſt Opinion, was appointed to Attend him, in his laſt Sickneſs; but he was allow'd no Opportunity to Talk ſeriouſly with him, being frequently Diſmiſs'd, and again induſtriouſly Interrupted in the Duties which he offer'd to Perform : While Father *Huddleſton* was carefully brought into the Bed-Chamber, and was allow'd to Perform all the Laſt Duties to His Dying Majeſty; but whether ſo much at the King's own Deſire, or at the Officious Importunity of Others, is not ſo eaſie to determine. But this is certain, That King *James*, who had better have Conceal'd this Matter, was very zealous to Divulge it : For he Publiſh'd *Two Papers*, written by the Late King, and *left in his Strong Box*; where his Royal Brother, King *James*, affirm'd that He found them, and they are as follow : 1684.

The Firſt PAPER.

Papers in the Strong Box.

THE Diſcourſe We had the other day, I hope, ſatisfy'd you in the Main, That Chriſt can have but One Church here on Earth; *and I Believe, that it is as viſible, as that the* Scripture *is in Print, That None can be that* Church, *but That which is call'd the* Rom. Cath. Ch. *I think you need not trouble your ſelf with entring into that Ocean of particular Diſputes, when the Main (and in truth, the only) Queſtion is, Where that* Church *is, which We do profeſs to Believe, in the* Two Creeds? *We Declare there, to Believe* One Catholick and Apoſtolick Church : *And it is not left to every Fantaſtical Man's Head to Believe as he pleaſes, but to the* Church, *to whom Chriſt left the Power upon Earth, to Govern us in Matters of* Faith, *who made the* Creeds *for our Directions. It were a very irrational thing to make Laws for a Country, and leave it to the Inhabitants to be the Interpreters and Judges of theſe Laws. For when every Man will be his own Judge, and by Conſequence no ſuch Thing as either Right or Wrong; Can we therefore ſuppoſe, that Almighty God would leave us at thoſe Uncertainties, as to give us a Rule to go by, and leave every Man to be his own Judge? I do ask any Ingenuous Man, Whether it be not the ſame thing, to follow our own Fancy, or to Interpret the* Scripture *by it? I would have any Man ſhew me, where the Power of Deciding of Matters of Faith is given to every particular Man.* Chriſt *left his Power to the* Church, *even to* Forgive Sins in Heaven; *and left his Spirit with them, which they exercis'd after his Reſurrection : Firſt, by his* Apoſtles, *in theſe* Creeds; *and many Years after, by the Council at* Nice, *where that* Creed *was made that is call'd by that Name : And by the Power which they had received from* Chriſt, *They were the Judges, even of the* Scripture *it ſelf, many Years after the* Apoſtles, *which Books were Canonical, and which were not. And if they had this Power then, I deſire to know how they came to loſe it; and by what Authority Men Separate themſelves from that* Church? *The only Pretence I ever heard of, was, Becauſe the* Church *hath fail'd, in Wreſting and Interpreting the Scripture, contrary to the true Sence and Meaning of it; and that they have impos'd Articles of Faith upon Us, which are not to be Warranted by* God's Word. *I do deſire to know, Who is to be Judge of That; whether the Whole* Church, *(the Succeſſion whereof has continu'd to this day, without Interuption,) or Particular Men, who have raiſed* Schiſms *of their own advantage?*

This is a True COPY of a PAPER I found in the late King my Brother's *Strong Box*, Written by his own Hand.

J. R.

The Second PAPER.

IT is a ſad thing to conſider what a world of Hereſies *are crept into this Nation; Every Man thinks himſelf as Competent a Judge of the* Scriptures, *as the very* Apoſtles *themſelves : And 'tis no Wonder that it ſhould be ſo; ſince That Part of the Nation which looks moſt like a Church, dares not*

1684. *not bring the true Arguments againſt the other Sects, for fear they ſhould be turn'd againſt themſelves, and Confuted by their own Arguments. The Church of* England *(as 'tis call'd) wou'd fain have it thought They are the Judges in Matters Spiritual, and yet dare not ſay poſitively there is no Appeal from them; for either they muſt ſay, that They are Infallible, (which they cannot pretend to;) or confeſs, that what they Decide in Matters of Conſcience, is no farther to be follow'd, than it agrees with every Man's private Judgment. If Chriſt did leave a* Church *here upon Earth, and We were all once of that Church; How, and by what Authority, did We Separate from that Church? If the Power of Interpreting Scripture, be in every Man's Brain, What need have we of a Church, or Church-men? To what purpoſe then did Our Saviour, after he had given his Apoſtles Power* to Bind and Looſe in Heaven and Earth, *add to it,* That he would be with them to the End of the World? *Theſe Words were not ſpoken Parabolically, or by way of Figure: Chriſt was then Aſcending into his Glory, and* left his Power with his Church, even to the End of the World? *We have had, theſe Hundred Years paſt, the ſad Effects, of Denying to the* Church *that Power in Matters Spiritual, without an Appeal. What Country can ſubſiſt in Peace or Quiet, where there is not a Supreme Judge, from whence there can be no Appeal? Can there be any Juſtice done, where the Offenders are their own Judges, and Equal Interpreters of the Law, with Thoſe, who are Appointed to adminiſter Juſtice? This is Our Caſe here in* England, *in Matters Spiritual: For the* Proteſtants *are not of the Church of* England, *as 'tis the true Church from whence there can be no Appeal, but becauſe the Diſcipline of that Church is conformable, at that preſent, to their Fancies; which as ſoon as it ſhall contradict or vary from, they are ready to embrace or join with the next Congregation of People, whoſe Diſcipline or Worſhip agrees with their own Opinion at that time: So that, according to this Doctrine, there is no other Church, nor Interpreter of Scripture, but that which lies in every Man's giddy Brain. I deſire to know therefore of every Serious Conſiderer of theſe things, Whether the great Work of our Salvation ought to depend upon ſuch a ſandy Foundation as this? Did Chriſt ever ſay to the Civil Magiſtrates, (much leſs to the People)* That He would be with them unto the End of the World? *Or did He give them the Power to Forgive Sins? St.* Paul *tells the* Corinthians, Ye are God's Husbandry; Ye are God's Buildings; We are Labourers with God. *This ſhews Who are the* Labourers, *and Who are the* Husbandry *and* Building. *And in this whole Chapter, and in the preceding one, St.* Paul *takes great Pains to ſet forth, That* They *(the* Clergy*)* have the Spirit of God; without which, no Man ſearches the Deep Things of God: *And he concludes the Chapter, with this Verſe;* For Who hath known the Mind of the Lord, that he may Inſtruct him? But We have the Mind of Chriſt. *Now, if We but Conſider, in humane Probability and Reaſon, the Powers Chriſt leaves to his Church in this Goſpel, and St.* Paul *explains ſo diſtinctly afterwards, We cannot think that Our Saviour ſaid all theſe things to no purpoſe. And pray Conſider, on the other ſide, That Thoſe who reſiſt the Truth, and will not ſubmit to his Church, draw their Arguments from Implications, and far-fetch'd Interpretations, at the ſame time that they deny plain and poſitive Words: Which is ſo great a Diſingenuity, as 'tis not almoſt to be thought that they can believe themſelves. Is there any other Foundation of the* Proteſtant Church, *but that if the Civil Magiſtrate pleaſe, he may call ſuch of the Clergy as he thinks fit for his Turn at that time, and turn the* Church *either to* Presbytery, Independency, *or indeed what he pleaſes? This was the Way of our pretended* Reformation *here in* England; *And, by the ſame Rule and Authority, it may be Altered into as many more Shapes and Forms, as there are Fancies in Mens Heads.*

This is a True COPY.

1685. The Feſtival of St. *George*, Apr. 23. had been Appointed for the *Coronation* of the King and Queen, which was Perform'd in this manner: Their Majeſties being come from *Whitehall* to the Palace at *Weſtminſter*, (where the Nobility and Others who were to go in Proceſſion were Aſſembl'd) came down in State from the *Houſe of Lords* into *Weſtminſter-Hall* about Eleven in the Morning, and being ſeated on the Throne there, the Sword of State, the Sword *Curtana*, and the Two Pointed Swords, together with the Golden Spurs, were Preſented to His Majeſty, and laid on a Table before him. Then the Dean and Prebends of *Weſtminſter*, having before brought the Crowns and other *Regalia* in ſolemn Proceſſion from the *Collegiate-Church* there, came up the *Hall*, and Preſented them ſeverally to His Majeſty; which being likewiſe laid on the Table, were (together with the Four Swords and Spurs) delivered to the Lords appointed to carry them in the Proceſſion, (which then began.) Theſe Noblemen bore the King's *Regalia:* The Earl of *Ailesbury* St. *Edward*'s Staff; the Lord *De Gray* the Spurs; the Earl of *Peterborough* the Sceptre with the Croſs; the Earl of *Pembroke* the Third Sword; the Earl of *Derby* the Second Sword; and between them the Earl of *Shrewsbury* bearing the *Curtana*, or Pointleſs Sword; the Earl of *Oxford* the Sword of State; the Duke of *Ormond* St. *Edward*'s Crown; the Duke of *Somerſet* the Orb; and the Duke of *Albemarle* the Sceptre with the Dove.

Coronation of the King & Queen.

Three other Noblemen carry'd the Queen's *Regalia*: The Earl of *Dorſet* the Ivory Rod; the Earl of *Rutland* the Sceptre; and the Duke of *Beaufort* the Crown. The Queen's Majeſty was Aſſiſted by the Biſhops of *London* and *Wincheſter*, under a Rich Canopy ſupported by Sixteen Barons of the *Cinque-Ports*, with her Train borne up by the Young Dutcheſs of *Norfolk*. The King's Majeſty was Aſſiſted by the Biſhops of *Durham* and *Bath*, under a Rich Canopy borne likewiſe by Sixteen Barons of the *Cinque-Ports*, and his Train borne up by Four Earls Eldeſt Sons

Their Majeſties being entred the *Collegiate-Church*, and the Nobility and Others being all duely Placed, they aſcended the Theatre raiſed in the Choir, and repaired to their Private Devotions on the Eaſt-part thereof, and then ſeated themſelves in their Chairs of State. Then follow'd the *Recognition*; and after an *Anthem*, the King and Queen came to the Altar, and made their firſt Oblation; and the Lords who carry'd the *Regalia* Preſented them at the Altar, to be there depoſited. Then the *Litany* was ſung by Two Biſhops: Which ended, the Biſhop of *Ely* began the *Sermon*.

After *Sermon*, the King took the accuſtomed *Oath:* And *Veni Creator* being ſung, and the King Diſrobed of his Mantle and Surcoat, He was Anointed, and Veſted with all the Sacred Habits, in King *Edward*'s Chair; and the Crown being put on by the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, juſt at Three in the Afternoon, all the People Shouted, *&c.* Then follow'd the Coronation of the Queen; at which likewiſe the Ladies put on their Coronets, (as the Lords had done before at the King's:) And Her Majeſty having receiv'd into Her Hands the Sceptre and Ivory Rod, was conducted to Her Royal Seat upon the Throne. Then Their Majeſties being Enthronized, after an Anthem was ſung, the Arch-Biſhop ended with the *Benediction*. Their Majeſty's and the Great Retinue returning to *Weſtminſter-Hall* in the ſame Order they came, to a Noble Dinner.

The

1685. Opening of the New Parliament.

The 19th Day of *May* had been Appointed for Opening of the New Parliament: At which time His Majesty went from *Whitehall*, by Water, to the House of Peers, and being there Seated on His Throne, sent for the House of Commons; And then my Lord-Keeper spoke thus:

My Lords, and You the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses of the House of Commons;

Lord-Keeper's Speech.

" I Am Commanded by His Majesty to Acquaint " You, That there are diverse Preliminaries " for You to doe, and several Oaths required by " Act of Parliament for us All to take, before " You can proceed to Business. It is therefore " His Majesty's Pleasure, That You, Gentlemen " of the House of Commons, do go back to Your " House, and make Choice of a *Speaker*, and come " and Present him to His Majesty at Four of the " Clock: And when You have done that, and taken " the usual Oaths, His Majesty will then Acquaint " You with the Reasons why He Call'd You together.

The Commons being return'd to their own House, my Lord *Middleton* named Sir *John Trevor* as a fit Person for their *Speaker*, and One that would be Acceptable to His Majesty. Whereupon the Commons Unanimously made Choice of him, and at Four in the Afternoon Presented him to His Majesty: When the Lord-Keeper, by His Majesty's Command, Ratify'd and Confirm'd him *Speaker*; adding, " That His Majesty was well " Satisfied of his Experience and Ability, and that " he was every way fitted and qualify'd for that " Employment.

Rebellion of the Duke of *Monmouth*, and the Earl of *Argyle*.

The great Business of this Parliament, was to Suppress the Rebellions of the Duke of *Monmouth*, and the Earl of *Argyle*, who were both in *Holland*, with many other Discontented Persons, and had Agreed the One to Invade *England*, and the other *Scotland*, at the same time. The Earl of *Argyle* was first ready, and Sail'd from the *Ulye*, on the 2d of *May*, with Three Ships: On the 13th he Landed in *Lorn*, and Garrison'd the Castle of *Dunstafvar*, and began to March through the Counties of *Argyle* and *Lorn*, to encrease his Numbers among his own *Clan*. The News of this Invasion was brought to the King on *Friday* Morning, *May* 22d. The King went that Day to the House of Peers, and sending for the Commons, He made this SPEECH:

My Lords and Gentlemen;

The King's Speech.

" After it pleas'd Almighty God, to take to his Mercy the Late King my Dearest " Brother, and to bring Me to the Peaceable Pos- " session of the Throne of my Ancestors; I im- " mediately resolved to Call a Parliament, as the " best Means to Settle every thing upon those " Foundations, as may make My Reign both " Easie and Happy to you: Towards which, I " am disposed to contribute all that is fit for " Me to doe.

" What I said to My Privy-Council, at My " first coming there, I am Desirous to renew to " You; wherein I fully declare my Opinion con- " cerning the Principles of the Church of *England*, " whose Members have shew'd themselves so emi- " nently Loyal in the worst of Times, in Defence " of My Father, and Support of My Brother, " (of Blessed Memory) that I will always take " Care to Defend and Support it. I will make it " My Endeavour to Preserve this Government, " both in Church and State, as it is by Law " Establish'd: And as I will never Depart from " the Just Rights and Prerogatives of the Crown, " so I will never Invade any Man's Property; " And you may be sure, that having heretofore " Ventur'd My Life in the Defence of this Nation, " I will still go as far as any Man in Preserving it " in all its Just Rights and Liberties. And having " given this Assurance concerning the Care I will " have of your Religion and Property, which I " have chose to do, in the same Words which I " us'd at my first coming to the Crown, " the better to evidence to you, That I spoke " them not by Chance, and consequently, that " you may firmly Rely upon a Promise so " Solemnly made;

1685.

" I cannot doubt that I shall fail of suitable " Returns from you, with all imaginable Duty " and Kindness on your Part, and particularly " to what relates to the Settling of My Revenue, " and Continuing it, during My Life, as it was " in the Life-time of My Brother. I might use " many Arguments to enforce this Demand, for " the Benefit of Trade, the Support of the Navy, " the Necessity of the Crown, and the Well-being " of the Government it self; which I must not " suffer to be Precarious: But I am confident, " your own Consideration of what is Just and " Reasonable, will suggest to you whatsoever might " be enlarged upon this Occasion.

" There is One Popular Argument, which, I " foresee, may be used against what I ask of you, " from the Inclination Men have for frequent Par- " liaments; which some may think would be the " best Security, by feeding Me, from time to time, " by such Proportions as they shall think conve- " nient: And this Argument, it being the first " time I speak to you from the Throne, I will " Answer once for all, That this would be a very " improper Method to Take with Me; And that " the best way to Engage Me to Meet you often, " is always to Use Me Well.

" I expect therefore, that you will Comply with " Me in what I have Desired, and that you will " do it speedily; that this may be a short Session, " and that We may Meet again to all Our Sa- " tisfactions.

My Lords, and Gentlemen;

" I must Acquaint you, That I have had " News this Morning from *Scotland*, that *Argyle* " is Landed in the *West Highlands*, with the Men " he brought with him from *Holland*. That there " are Two *Declarations* Publish'd; one in the Name " of all those in Arms, the other in his Own: It " would be too long for Me to repeat the Substance " of them; it is sufficient to tell you, I am " charged with Usurpation and Tyranny. The " shorter of them I have Directed to be forthwith " communicated to you.

" I will take the best Care I can, that this " Declaration of their own Faction and Rebellion " may meet with the Reward it deserves: And " I will not doubt but you will be the more zealous " to Support the Government, and give Me My " Revenue as I have Desired it, without Delay.

Proceedings of the Lords and Commons.

Both Houses immediately Resolved to return their most Humble and Hearty Thanks to His Majesty, for his most Gracious Speech and Declaration: The Lords coming to this Resolution; " His Majesty having Graciously imparted to this " House, That He is inform'd that the late Earl " of *Argyle*, Attainted of Treason, with diverse " other Rebels, are Landed in *Scotland*, and are " in actual Rebellion; It is Ordered, by the Lords " Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, " That this House do Wait upon His Majesty at " Five a Clock this Afternoon, in the *Banqueting-House* at *Whitehall*, to give His Majesty their " humble Thanks, for having imparted the same " to this House; and do humbly offer to Assist " His Majesty with their Lives and Fortunes, " against the said Rebels, and all other his Enemies " whatsoever.

The

1685. The Commons came to a like Reſolution; "That this Houſe will Stand by and Aſſiſt "His Majeſty, with their Lives and Fortunes, "againſt *Archibald Campbell* the pretended Earl of "*Argyle*, and his Adherents, and all Rebels and "Traytors, and all others whatſoever that ſhall "Aſſiſt him, or any of them: And that this "Houſe will in a Body Attend His Majeſty with "this Vote.

Declaration of the Earl of *Argyle*.

The Firſt *Declaration*, to which the King, in his *Speech*, refers, was thus Entituled, *The Declaration and Apology of the Proteſtant People, that is, of the Noblemen, Barons, Gentlemen, Burgeſſes, and Commons of all ſorts, now in Arms within the Kingdom of* Scotland; *with the Concurrence of the True and Faithful Paſtors, and of ſeveral Gentlemen of the* Engliſh *Nation, Joined with them in the ſame Cauſe*, &c. Herein they Complain'd, That having admitted King *Charles* II. to Reign over them, upon certain Terms and Conditions; He had Broken thoſe Terms, and made his Government to be *Ungrate, Illegal, Arbitrary and Tyrannical.* That by Reſcinding of the *Solemn League and Covenant*, all the Oaths ſince Impos'd, were *horrid Perjury*; and the Publick Exerciſe of Religion, as Eſtabliſhed by the late Laws, was a *continued Apoſtacy.* They Accuſed the Parliament, for Reſcinding many wholſom Laws, and for Making others on purpoſe to Perſecute and ſhed the Blood of Proteſtants. They charged the Government with the Deſolating the Kirk, Conniving at Papiſts, and Keeping up of Standing Forces, which they call the *Bane of Civil Government*; and ſay, all the late Adminiſtration has been *Tyranny and Popery twiſted together.* They therefore Declare againſt *James* Duke of *York* his Aſſenſion to the Throne, as being Excluded from it by the Commons of *England*; And likewiſe Declare againſt the preſent Parliaments in Both Kingdoms, as *Pack'd and Cabal'd, and Return'd by Fraud and Injuſtice.* For which Reaſon, they *throw off all Bonds of Subjection*, and take up Arms againſt *James Duke of* York, and all his Accomplices, for Obtaining theſe Ends. 1. The Reſtoring and Settling the Proteſtant Religion. 2. The Suppreſſion and perpetual Excluſion of Popery and Prelacy. 3. The Reſtoring of All who have been Sufferers for their Adherence to their Religion and Liberties: Concluding, with an Earneſt Invitation to their Brethren to Join with them, and Vigorouſly Aſſiſt them againſt *a Perſecuting Tyrant, and an Apoſtate Party.*

The other *Declaration*, which the King communicated to the Two Houſes, run thus:

The DECLARATION *of* Archibald *Earl of* Argyle, *Lord* Kintyre, Cowall, Campbell, *and* Lorn, *Heritable Sheriff and Lieutenant of the Shires of* Argyle *and* Turbett, *and Heritable Juſtice-General of the ſaid Shires, and of the Weſt-Iſles and others; with his Orders to his Vaſſals and others in the ſaid Shires, and under his Juriſdiction, to Concurr for Defence of their Religion, Lives, and Liberties.*

Second Declaration of the Earl of *Argyle*.

"I Shall not mention my *CASE*, Publiſh'd in Print in *Latin* and *Dutch*, and more largely "in *Engliſh*; nor mean I to repeat the Printed "*DECLARATION* Emitted by ſeveral "Noblemen, Gentlemen and Others of Both Nations now in Arms: But becauſe the Sufferings "of me and my Family are therein mention'd, "I have thought it fit for me to Declare for my "ſelf; That as I go to Arms, with thoſe who "have Appointed me to Conduct them, for no "Private nor Perſonal End, and only for thoſe "contained in the ſaid *Declaration*, which I have "Concerted with them, and Approve of; ſo I do "claim no Intereſt, but what I had before the "pretended Forfeiture of my Family, and have "ſufficient Right to. 1685.

"And that I do freely (and as a Chriſtian) "forgive all Perſonal Injuries againſt my Perſon "or Family, to all that ſhall not Oppoſe, but "Join and Concurr with us in our preſent Undertaking, for the Ends mention'd in the ſaid "*Declaration*; And hereby I oblige me, never to "Purſue them in Judgment, nor out of Judgment. And I do further Declare; That, obtaining the peaceable and quiet Poſſeſſion of what "belong'd to my Father, and my Self, before our "pretended Forfeitures, I ſhall Satisfie all Debts "Due by my Father, and my Self, as any Heir "or Debitor can be Obliged.

"And as my Faithfulneſs to his Late Majeſty, "and his Government, hath ſufficiently appeared "to all Unbyas'd Perſons, void of Malice; ſo I "do with Grief acknowledge my former too much "Complying with, and Conniving at the Methods "that have been taken to bring us to the ſad "Condition we are now in, though, God knows, "never Concurring in the Deſign.

"I have now, with God's Strength, ſuffered "patiently my Unjuſt Sentence and Baniſhment, "Three Years and an Half, and have never offer'd "to make any Uproar, or Defence by Arms, to "Diſturb the Peace, upon my private Concern: "But the King being now Dead, and the Duke of "*York* having taken off his Maſk, and having "Abandon'd and Invaded our Religion and Liberties, Reſolving to Enter into the Government, "and Exerciſe it, contrary to Law; I think it "not only Juſt, but my Duty to God and my "Country, to uſe my outmoſt Endeavours to "Oppoſe and Repreſs his Uſurpations and Tyranny.

"And therefore being Aſſiſted and Furniſh'd "very nobly by ſeveral good Proteſtants, and "Invited and Accompany'd by ſeveral of both "Nations to Lead them; I reſolve, as God ſhall "enable me, to uſe their Aſſiſtance of all kinds, "towards the Ends expreſs'd in the ſaid *Declaration.*

"And I do hereby earneſtly Invite and Obteſt "all honeſt Proteſtants, and particularly all my "Friends and Blood-Relations, to Concurr with us "in the ſaid *Declaration.* And as I have written "ſeveral Letters, ſo having no other way fully "to intimate my Mind otherwiſe, I do hereby "Require all my Vaſſals any where, and all "within my ſeveral Juriſdictions, with their "Fencible Men within their Command, to go to "Arms, and to Join and Concurr with us, according to the ſaid *Declaration*, as they will be "Anſwerable at their Peril; And, that they Obey "the particular Orders they ſhall receive from me, "from time to time.

Diſcontents and Provocations in *Scotland*.

The *Scotch* Presbyterians were very Numerous, and had Provocation enough to Join with the Earl of *Argyle*: For beſides the late Extreme Severities againſt them, there had been two Rigorous *Acts* Paſſed in the Parliament now Sitting at *Edinburgh*; the one Declaring, *That whereas the Obſtinacy of the Fanatical Party, notwithſtanding all the Laws formerly made againſt them, do perſevere to keep their Houſe and Field-Conventicles, which are the Nurſeries and Rendeſvouzes of Rebellion; Therefore, His Majeſty, with Conſent of His Eſtates in Parliament, doth Statute and Ordain, That all ſuch as ſhall hereafter Preach at ſuch Fanatical Houſe, or Field-Conventicles, as alſo ſuch as ſhall be preſent as Hearers at Field-Conventicles, ſhall be Puniſh'd by Death, and Confiſcation of their Goods.*— The other Declaring, *That the Giving or Taking of the National Covenant, as Explained in the Year* 1638. *or of the* League and Covenant, *ſo commonly called, or Writing in Defence thereof, or Owning of them as Lawful*

1685. *Lawful or Obligatory on themſelves or others, ſhall infer the Crime and Pains of Treaſon.*

And indeed, the *Epiſcopal* Party had no great reaſon to be fond of the preſent Adminiſtration; for they were under the Burden of great Taxes, and the Terrors of a Standing Army: Nay, and *Epiſcopacy* it ſelf was made but a ſort of Civil Office, and held, as it were, by Commiſſion, during the Pleaſure of the King, or his Council. But the *Scots* ſeem'd to be of this Diſpoſition, to be moſt Quiet under Hard Uſage: And therefore very few went in to the Aſſiſtance of *Argyle*, who being Purſued by the King's Army, under the Command of the Earl of *Dunbarton*, he was Deſerted by many of his Followers, and (as it was then generally believ'd) was Betray'd by Sir *John Cockran*, who came over with him: So, on *June* 17. he was forc'd to paſs the River *Clyde*, and to provide Guides to carry him and his remaining Forces ſafe into *Galloway*: but they miſtaking the Way, led them into a Bogg, where they loſt their Horſes and Baggage, and the Foot were diſpers'd into very ſmall Parties. The Earl of *Argyle* return'd towards *Clyde*, and was fallen upon by two of *Greinock*'s Servants, but would not Yield, firing at them when they call'd to him. He receiv'd a Wound in his Head; upon which, not truſting to his Horſe, he alighted, and ran into the Water. The Noiſe brought out a Country-man, who ran into the Water after him: The Earl being almoſt up to the Neck, preſented his Piſtol to the Country Fellow, but it miſ-ſerved: Upon which the Fellow gave him a Wound in the Head, which ſtunn'd him ſo, that he ſank down, and, in the ſinking, cry'd out, *Unfortunate Argyle!* Before he recover'd himſelf, they took him, and carry'd him to their Commander, who ſent him to *Glaſcow*, and thence to *Edinburgh*, where he was Beheaded, on the 30th of *June*. There were taken with him, among the Priſoners, Colonel *Ayloffe*, who ſoon after ript up his own Belly with a Pen-knife; and Mr. *Rumbold* the Malſter, who was Executed, with many others.

Defeat of the Earl of *Argyle*.

He is Beheaded.

When the Commons had Waited on His Majeſty, with an Offer of their Lives and Fortunes, in Defence of His Royal Perſon, againſt the Earl of *Argyle*, &c. His Majeſty made them this Anſwer: *Gentlemen, I could expect no leſs from a Houſe of Commons ſo Compos'd as (God be thanked) you are: I Rely on the Aſſurances you have given Me, which are the Natural Effects of* Monarchical Church of England-men. *I ſhall Stand by all ſuch; and, ſo Supported, have no reaſon to Fear any Rebels or Enemies I now have, or may have.*

King's Answer to the Commons.

The Commons, in great Loyalty, Paſſed *A Bill for Settling the Revenue of Tonnage and Poundage on His Majeſty for His Life*, as had been Settled on His Late Majeſty for his Life. Which being eaſily Agreed to by the Lords, the King gave His Royal Aſſent, on *Saturday* May 30. when Mr. *Speaker* Preſented His Majeſty with the ſaid *Money-Bill*, in theſe Words:

May it Pleaſe Your Sacred Majeſty;

Speaker's Speech, upon the Money-Bill.

" THE Commons of *England* have here Preſented Your Majeſty with the Bill of " *Tonnage and Poundage*, with all Readineſs and " Cheerfulneſs, and that without any Security " for their *Religion*, though it be Dearer to them " than their Lives, Relying wholly on Your Royal " Word for the Security of it; And humbly " Beſeech Your Majeſty to Accept this their Offer; " And Pray, that God would Bleſs You with a " Long Life, and Proſperous Reign over them.

Then His Majeſty Paſſed the *Act*, and made the following SPEECH to Both Houſes:

1685.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

" I Thank you very heartily for the *Bill* you have " Preſented Me this Day; And I Aſſure you, " The Readineſs and Cheerfulneſs that has attended " the Diſpatch of it, is as Acceptable to Me as " the Bill it ſelf. After ſo Happy a Beginning, " you may believe I would not Call upon you " Unneceſſarily for an Extraordinary Supply: " But when I tell you, That the Stores of the " Navy and Ordnance are extremely Exhauſted; " That the Anticipations upon ſeveral Branches " of the Revenue are Great and Burthenſom; " That the Debts of the King My Brother, to " his Servants and Family, are ſuch as deſerve " Compaſſion; That the Rebellion in *Scotland*, " without putting more Weight upon it than it " really deſerves, muſt Oblige Me to a Conſiderable Expence Extraordinary: I am ſure, " ſuch Conſiderations will Move you to Give Me " an Aid to Provide for thoſe Things, wherein the " Security, the Eaſe and the Happineſs of My " Government are ſo much concern'd. But above " all, I muſt Recommend to you the Care of the " Navy, the Strength and Glory of this Nation; " that you will put it into ſuch a Condition, as " may make us Conſider'd and Reſpected Abroad. " I cannot expreſs My Concern, upon this Occaſion, " more ſuitable to My own Thoughts of it, than " by Aſſuring you, I have a True *Engliſh* Heart, " as Jealous of the Honour of the Nation as you " can be; And I pleaſe My Self with the Hopes, " That, by God's Bleſſing, and your Aſſiſtance, " I may carry the Reputation of it yet Higher in " the World, than ever it has been in the Time " of any of My Anceſtors: And as I will not " Call upon you for Supplies, but when they are of " Publick Uſe and Advantage; ſo I Promiſe you, " That what you Give Me upon ſuch Occaſions, " ſhall be Managed with Good-huſbandry; And " I will take Care, it ſhall be Employ'd to the " Uſes for which I Ask them.

The King's Speech.

The Forwardneſs of the Commons, in Preparing and Preſenting this Bill, made ſome People recollect, that it was needleſs at leaſt for the King to Levy that Revenue which had Legally Expired at his Brother's Death; ſince a Parliament was to Meet within a few Days, and then the ſame Cuſtoms Granted in a Parliamentary-way would have been much more to the King's Service and Honour, than while they were Foreſtall'd by a Seizure of them at the King's Command only. The Commons were now Liberally diſpos'd; for immediately after taking this laſt *Speech* of His Majeſty into Conſideration, they *Reſolved*, " That " a Supply be Given to His Majeſty, for Repair " of the Navy, Ordnance and Stores, and in " Defence of the ſame, and for all other Occaſions " mention'd in His Majeſty's *Speech*." And when they came to the Ways and Means, they " Agreed upon an Additional Duty of Exciſe " upon Wines and Vinegar, and a farther Impoſition upon Sugars and Tobacco." And on *June* 10. received this Meſſage from His Majeſty, by Sir *John Ernſley*, " That His Majeſty did heartily " Thank the Houſe, for their Readineſs in his " Supplies; That He Deſired no more this Seſſion, " than what they are about: That He would " make Tryal of the Impoſitions on Sugars and " Tobacco; but if He ſhould find them Injurious " to His Plantations, He would not make Uſe of " them, but hop'd they would Supply Him ſome " other Way.

Commons Ready to give Supplies.

The King's Meſſage.

We muſt look back on the Duke of *Monmouth* in *Holland*, who was very averſe to that Deſperate Enterprize which his Friends had put him upon;

1685. as appears by an Original *Letter* of his Own, in Answer to the Solicitations of some one Importunate Confident who had been driving him upon that Attempt; says he, *Judge what we are to Expect, in case we should Venture upon any such Attempt at this time. It's to me a vain Argument,* That our Enemies are scarce yet well settled: *When you consider, That Fear in some, and Ambition in others, have brought them to Comply; and that the Parliament, being made up, for the most part, of Members that formerly run our Enemy down, they will be ready to make their Peace as soon as they can, rather than hazard themselves upon an uncertain Bottom. I give you but Hints of what, if I had Time, I would Write you at more Length: But that I might not seem Obstinate in my own Judgment, or neglect the Advice of my Friends, I will Meet you at the Time and Place appointed. But, for God's sake, think in the mean time, of the Improbabilities that lie naturally in our Way; and let us not, by struggling with our Chains, make them streighter and heavier. For my part, I'll run the hazard of being thought any thing, rather than a Rash, Inconsiderate Man. And to tell you my Thoughts without Disguise, I am now so much in love with a Retir'd Life, that I am never like to be fond of making a Bustle in the World again.*

Duke of *Monmouth* not enclito an Invasion.

Push'd on by Others. But after all this Reluctancy, his Friends about him, who were weary of their Exile, prevail'd with him to Attempt a Return into *England*. King *James* was very Apprehensive of this Design of the Duke of *Monmouth*; and in order to prevent it, he used his utmost Endeavours, by his Envoy Mr. *Skelton*, to get him Secured by the *States*, and sent a Prisoner into *England*.

Duty and Respect of the Prince of *Orange* to the King. The Prince of *Orange*, as became a Nephew and Son-in-Law, shew'd a sincere Friendship and Respect to the King; and offer'd to concert such Measures with him, as might have preserv'd the Peace of *England*, and the Common Safety of all *Europe*: But he found the King to be rather jealous of his Counsels, and fond of his Own Ways. And therefore when the Prince saw the Vigilance of *Skelton* in hunting after the Duke of *Monmouth*, he not only gave the Duke Notice of the Plot against him, by Monsieur *Bentinck* his Favourite, but supply'd him with Money to go privately to *Brussels*; with a further Assurance, That if he would go to the Campaign in *Hungary*, he should be Maintain'd Honourably, with an Equipage suitable to his Quality.

The Duke had not been long at *Brussels*, before the Marquis *de Grana*, Governor of the *Netherlands*, receiv'd a *Letter* from King *James*, charging the Duke with High-Treason. Upon which, to Comply with the King's Request, he gave him Notice forthwith to Depart the *Spanish* Dominions.

Duke of *Monmouth* prepares for an Invasion. Under this Necessity of Flying, the Duke listen'd to his Friends, who had solicited his Return to *Amsterdam*, and there he Comply'd with their urgent Entreaties to Head them in an Expedition to *England*. He Hired a Man of War of 32 Guns, at *Amsterdam* and Three other small Vessels, on which he loaded Arms for 5000 Men. *Skelton* had some Notice of these Preparations, and used his utmost Endeavours to stop the Vessels in the River: But all he could effect, was to detain one small Frigot, and to extort an Order from the *States* to Arrest the Duke of *Monmouth*; who therefore went the sooner a-Board, Accompany'd by *Ford* Lord *Grey*, a *Germain* Count, Sir *Joseph Tyley*, Colonel *Holmes*, Colonel *Matthews*, Major *Perrot*, Captain *Annesley*, Captain *Hewling*, Mr. *Wade*, Dr. *Temple*, Mr. *Ferguson*, and about 670 Officers and Gentlemen who had been forced to flie to *Holland* for Refuge from Punishment or Persecution, and were desperately dispos'd to take any Opportunity of Returning to their Native Country.

His Attendants in this Expedition.

On *May* 24. the Duke Sail'd out of the *Texell* with his Man of War, and Two Tenders; and met with such Bad Weather in his Voyage, that he was 19 Days at Sea, and yet was never discover'd by the *English* Ships who lay in the *Channel* to intercept him. On *Thursday* the 11th of *June* he appeared off of *Lyme* in *Dorsetshire*, and went a-Shore about Eight in the Evening. As soon as his Men were Landed, he Commanded Silence, and falling on his Knees, he Implored the Protection of Heaven, in a short Prayer: Then Drawing his Sword, he Led his Men a Back-Way into the Town, and set up his Standard in the *Market-place*, without any Opposition. Then he Muster'd his little Company, who were all well Arm'd, and in good Equipage. Being ask'd, Whom they were for? They Declar'd, *For the Protestant Religion*; Inviting all Persons to come and Join with them. Captain *Lark* and several of the Town's-men immediately Join'd them. After this, a Printed *DECLARATION* was Read at the *Market-Cross*, Intituled, *The Declaration of* James *Duke of* Monmouth, *and the Noblemen, Gentlemen and Others now in Arms for the Defence and Vindication of the Protestant Religion, and the Laws, Rights and Privileges of* England. Of which the Preface was to this effect; That "Government was originally Instituted by God, and "This or That Form of it Chosen and Submitted "to by Men, for the Peace, Happiness and Security "of the Governed, and not for the Private Interest "and Personal Greatness of those that Rule. "That the Government of *England*, was, above all "others, Happy in its Primitive Form; whereby "the Prerogatives of the Crown, and the Privileges of the Subject, were so far from justling "one another, that the Rights reserved unto the "People, tended to render the King Honourable "and Great; and the Prerogatives settled on the "Prince, were in order to the Subjects Protection "and Safety: But the Boundaries of the *English* "Government had of late been broken, and no"thing left unattempted for turning the Limited "Monarchy into an Absolute Tyranny." ——— Then it proceeds to charge upon the Duke of *York*, in his Brother's Reign, "His Contriving "the Burning of *London*, his Instigating a Con"federacy with *France*, and a War with *Holland*; "his Fomenting the Popish Plot, and Encouraging "the Murder of Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey*; his "charging Treason against Protestants, and "Suborning Witnesses to Swear the Patriots of "our Religion and Liberties out of their Lives; "his Hiring Execrable Villains to Assassinate the "late Earl of *Essex*, and causing others to be "clandestinely Cut off, in hopes to Conceal it; "his Advising and Procuring the Prorogation and "Dissolution of the Parliaments, in order to pre"vent their Looking into his Crimes, and that he "might escape the Justice of the Nation." ——— It goes on, to the "Tyrannies which he had "exercis'd since he snatch'd the Crown from his "Brother's Head: For, in Defiance of all the "Laws and Statutes of the Realm, made for the "Security of the Reformed Protestant Religion, "he not only began his Reign with a bare-faced "avowing Himself of the *Romish* Religion, but "call'd in Multitudes of Priests and Jesuits, for "whom the Law makes it Treason to come into "this Kingdom, and hath Impower'd them to "exercise Idolatries: And besides his being daily "present at the Worship of the *Mass*, he hath "publickly Assisted at the greatest Fopperies of "their Superstition. Neither hath he been more "tender in trampling upon the Laws which con"cern our Properties; seeing in two *Proclamations*, "whereof the one requires the Collecting of the "Customs, and the other, the Continuing that "part of the Excise which was to Expire at the

1685.

Lands at *Lyme*.

His Recep tion.

His Form. Declaration.

"Late

1685. "Late King's Death. He hath Violently, and "againſt all the Laws of the Land, broken in "upon our Eſtates. Neither is it any Extenua- "tion of his Tyranny, that He is Countenanc'd "in it, by an Extra-Judicial Opinion of Seven "or Eight Suborn'd and Forſworn Judges, but "rather Declaring the Greatneſs and Extent of "the Conſpiracy againſt our Rights; and that "there is no Means left for our Relief, but by "Force of Arms: For Advancing thoſe to the "Bench, that were the Scandal of the Bar; and "Conſtituting thoſe very Men to Declare the "Laws, who were Accuſed and and Branded in "Parliament for Perverting of them; we are "Precluded all Hopes of Juſtice in *Weſtminſter-Hall*: And by Packing Juries together, by Falſe "Returns, New Illegal Charters, and other Cor- "rupt Means, he doth at once Deprive us of all "Expectations of Succour, where our Anceſtors "were wont to find it: And hopes to render *That* "which ought to be the Peoples Fence againſt "Tyranny, and the Conſervator of their Liber- "ties, the Means of Subverting all our Laws, "and of Eſtabliſhing his Arbitrarineſs, and Con- "firming our Thraldom." ——— Then it lays down the Ways and Means of Redreſſing all Grievances, and promiſes to purſue thoſe Ends in a fair and effectual manner: Concluding thus; *We make our Appeal unto God, and all Proteſtant Kings, Princes, States and People, concerning the Juſtice of our Cauſe, and the Neceſſity we are Reduced unto, of having our Recourſe to Arms. And as We do Beſeech, Require and Adjure all Sincere Proteſtants and True* Engliſh-Men *to be Aſſiſting to Us, againſt the Enemies of the Goſpel, Rights of the Nation, and Liberties of Mankind; ſo We are confident of obtaining the utmoſt Aid and Succour which they can yield us with their Prayers, Perſons and Eſtates, for Dethroning the ſaid Tyrant,* &c. *Nor do We doubt being Juſtify'd, Countenanc'd and Aſſiſted by all Proteſtant Kings, Princes and Commonwealths who either regard the Goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt, or their own Intereſt. And, above all, our Truſt and Dependence is upon the Lord of Hoſts, in Whoſe Name we go forth, and to Whom we commit our Cauſe, and referr the Deciſion betwixt Us and our Enemies in the Day of Battle.* **Now let us play the Men, for our People, and for the Cities of our God; and the Lord do that which ſeemeth good unto Him.**

Conduct of the King, upon this News.

On *Saturday* June 13. His Majeſty received an Account of the Duke's Landing, by a *Expreſs* from the Mayor of *Lyme*; And immediately ſent a Meſſage to the Commons, by the Earl of *Middleton*, *That the Duke of* Monmouth, *and ſeveral of his Adherents, were Landed at* Lyme *in* Dorſetſhire, *and there ſet up his Standard.* When this Meſſage was Deliver'd, Mr. *Thorold* and Mr. *Daſſel*, the one Mayor of *Lyme*, the other an Officer belonging to the Cuſtoms, being in the Lobby of the Houſe, were Call'd in, and gave this following Account; "That on *Thurſday* Night "about Six or Seven of the Clock, they diſcern'd "Two Veſſels and a Doggar at Sea, hovering near "their Shore. That they ſent a Meſſenger in a "Boat to know their Meaning, and ſee who they "were; but they took the Meſſenger on-Board, "and Bound him. That about Half an Hour "after, they ſent another Meſſenger in a Boat, "and they kept him likewiſe. That about Nine "a Clock at Night they ſail'd into the *Cobb*, and "the Duke of *Monmouth* came on-Shore, with "diverſe Men all well Arm'd and Genteel in their "Habit. That the Duke Led them on to the "*Market-Place* or *Croſs* of the ſaid Town, and "there ſet up his Standard, being a Blue Flag, "and Exercis'd the Men himſelf, who were, as "theſe Informants gueſs, near an Hundred and "fifty, or thereabouts. That the ſaid Duke of *Monmouth* and his Men, being asked what they "came for? ſaid, *To Settle the Proteſtant Religion, and to Deſtroy Popery*; Inviting all Perſons that "would, to come and Join with them. Being "told, *There were no* Roman Catholicks *there, but* Proteſtants, *and there was no need for them to come there.* That theſe Informants came "away from *Lyme* about Ten a Clock that Night, "and that they met many People on the Road, who "ſaid *they were going to Join them.* 1685.

After this Relation, the Houſe *Reſolved*, "to "Wait on His Majeſty, and give their Thanks, "in an *Humble Addreſs*, for his Favour in Im- "parting the ſaid Intelligence to this Houſe; "And do humbly Offer to Aſſiſt and Stand by "His Majeſty, with their Lives and Fortunes, "againſt *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, and all "Rebels and Traitors, and all other His Majeſty's "Enemies whatſoever." This *Addreſs* was Preſented in the *Banqueting-Houſe* that Evening; with another, of like Import, from the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, to Whom His Majeſty had communicated the ſame Intelligence. Addreſſes of the Two Houſes.

It is Obſervable, That the Houſe of Commons were moſt eminently Loyal; and not only call'd the Duke of *Monmouth*, in their Addreſs, *That Ingrateful Rebel*, but, on the ſame Day, *Reſolved*, "That a Bill be brought in, for the Attainder of "*James* Duke of *Monmouth* of High-Treaſon; "Praying His Majeſty to Iſſue out his Royal "*Proclamation*, Promiſing a Reward of Five thou- "ſand Pounds to Any that ſhall bring in the "Body of the Duke of *Monmouth* Dead or Alive." This *Bill of Attainder* was in Two Days Diſpatcht by the Commons; and as ſoon by the Lords, who ſent it back without any Alteration, on *Tueſday* June 16. And the ſame Day His Majeſty came to the Throne, and gave His Royal Aſſent to, (1.) *An Act for Granting to His Majeſty an Impoſition upon all Wines and Vinegar Imported between the 24th Day of* June, 1685. *and the 24th of* June, 1693. (2.) *An Act for Granting to His Majeſty an Impoſition upon all Tobacco and Sugar Imported between the 24th Day of* June, 1685. *and the 24th of* June, 1693. (3.) *An Act to Attaint* James *Duke of* Monmouth *of High-Treaſon.* And to Two Private *Acts*: one, *to Enable the Earl of* Oſſory *to make a Jointure*; the other, *for Naturalization of ſeveral Perſons.* Bill of Attainder.

On the Day before, the King had Publiſh'd *A Proclamation againſt Spreading a Traiterous* Declaration *Publiſh'd by* James *Duke of* Monmouth. And this Day, after Paſſing the *Act of Attainder*, the King Publiſh'd another *Proclamation, Promiſing a Reward of Five thouſand Pounds to ſuch Perſon or Perſons who ſhall bring in the Perſon of* James *Duke of* Monmouth *Alive or Dead.* Proclamations.

On *Thurſday* the 18th of *June*, the Earl of *Middleton* brought this Meſſage from His Majeſty, to the Houſe of Commons; "That He judges it "Neceſſary for the Members (on whoſe Loyalty "He depends) to be Preſent in their reſpective "Counties, and therefore deſigns there ſhall be a "Receſs in a very few Days. But becauſe the "Rebellion in the *Weſt* will occaſion an Extraor- "dinary Expence, His Majeſty Deſires there may "be a Good Fund for a Preſent Sum of Money, "to Anſwer the Immediate Charge His Majeſty "muſt be at: And to the end the *Bills* now "Depending may not be Prejudiced, His Majeſty "is Pleas'd, this Separation ſhall be an Adjourn- "ment, and for ſome ſhort Time only. The King's Meſſage to the Commons.

After the Delivery of which Meſſage, the Commons immediately *Reſolved, That a Supply not exceeding Four hundred thouſand Pounds be Given to His Majeſty, for His Preſent Extraordinary Occaſions.* And the Two Houſes were ſo Diſpatchful, that on *Saturday* the 27th of *June* His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Lords, and gave his Royal Aſſent

1685. Acts Paſſed. Aſſent to, (1.) *An Act for Granting an Aid to His Majeſty, by an Impoſition on all* French *Linnens, and all* Eaſt-India *Linnen, and ſeveral other Manufactures of* India, *and on all* French *Wrought-Silks and Stuffs, and all other Wrought-Silks, and on all Brandies Imported after the 1ſt Day of* July, 1685. *and before the 1ſt Day of* July, 1690. (2.) *An Act for Reviving and Continuing Two former Acts for Encouragement of Coinage.* (3.) *An Act for the Providing Neceſſary Carriages for His Majeſty, in his Royal Progreſs and Removals.* (4.) *An Act for Reviving an Act for Providing of Carriages by Land and by Water, for the Uſe of His Majeſty's Navy and Ordnance.* (5.) *An Act for Conſolidating the Eſtates Taile, and Reverſion in Fee, which His Majeſty hath in the* Poſt-Office, *and Twenty four thouſand Pounds* per Annum *of the Hereditary* Exciſe. (6.) *An Act to Enable His Majeſty to make Grants, Leaſes, and Copies of Offices, Lands and Hereditaments, Parcel of His Highneſs's Dutchy of* Cornwall, *or annexed to the ſame, and for Confirmation of Leaſes and Grants already made.* (7.) *An Act againſt the Importation of Gun-powder, Arms, and other Ammunition and Utenſils of War.* (8.) *An Act for Repealing certain Clauſes in an Act of Parliament made in the 29th and 30th Years of the Reign of His Late Majeſty, for Prohibiting* French *Commodities.* (9.) *An Act for Reviving a former Act for Exporting Leather.* (10.) *An Act for Continuance of Three former Acts for Preventing of Theft and Rapine upon the Northern Borders of* England. (11.) *An Act for Clearing, Preſerving, Maintaining and Repairing the Haven and Peers of* Great Yarmouth. (12.) *An Act for Rebuilding, Finiſhing and Adorning the* Cathedral-Church *of St.* Paul, *London.* And to Seven Private *Acts.*

The Houſes proceeded with great Unanimity, till on *Thurſday* the 2d of *July* His Majeſty came again to the Houſe of Peers; And the Commons being ſent for to Attend, He gave His Royal Aſſent to theſe other *Bills:* (1.) *An Act for Reviving and Continuance of ſeveral Acts of Parliament therein mentioned.* (2.) *An Act to Encourage the Building of Ships in* England. (3.) *An Additional Act for the Improvement of Tillage.* (4.) *An Act for Erecting a New Church, to be call'd the Pariſh of St.* James, *within the Liberty of* Weſtminſter. (5.) *An Act for the Repair of the* Cathedral-Church *of* Bangor, *and for the Maintenance of the Choir there, and for the Augmentation of the Revenue of the Biſhoprick of* Bangor; *and alſo, for an Augmentation of ſeveral Vicarages within the Comportions of* Laudinum *in the Dioceſe of* Bangor *aforeſaid.* And then my Lord-Keeper ſpoke thus:

Other Bills Enacted.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

The Lord Keeper's Speech.

"I Am Commanded to let you know, That it is His Majeſty's Pleaſure, That Both Houſes Adjourn forthwith till *Tueſday* the 4th of *Auguſt* next. Not that His Majeſty intends that then there ſhall be a Seſſion, but that the Members that are about Town ſhall then Meet and Adjourn themſelves from Time to Time, as there ſhall be Occaſion, till Winter: And when His Majeſty would have a Full Houſe, He will give Notice of it by *Proclamation.*

So Both Houſes Adjourn'd till the 4th of *Auguſt:* On which Day, the Earl of *Rocheſter* being Commiſhon'd to Supply the Place of the Lord Keeper (then Indiſpos'd) as Speaker in the Houſe of Lords, expreſs'd His Majeſty's Pleaſure, That they ſhould farther Adjourn till the 9th Day of *November* next.

Progreſs of the Duke of *Monmouth* in the *Weſt.*

The Duke of *Monmouth*, by the Concourſe of the Country People, had ſoon the Appearance of an Army, and March'd from *Lyme* to *Taunton* a Populous Town in *Somerſetſhire*, where he was received by Men and Maids with unuſual Demonſtrations of Joy; and at the Solicitations of his Friends, he there ſuffered himſelf to be Proclaimed *King*; which loſt him ſome Intereſt in the true Old Republicans, and was ſaid to be a Breach of the Promiſe he had made in *Holland.* He began his Mock-Reign with Three *Proclamations*; the one, ſetting a Sum of Money on King *James*'s *Head:* The ſecond, Declaring the Parliament of *England* a *Seditious Aſſembly:* And the third, Commanding the Duke of *Albemarle* to *Lay down his Arms, under the Penalty of Suffering as a Traitor.* He March'd from *Taunton* in good Order to *Bridgwater*, ſtill Encreaſing his Numbers; from thence to *Bath*, where he was Denied Entrance, and would not ſtay to Force it: The Train-Bands ſtill flying two Days March before him, by Order (as was ſaid) from the Court, to give Pretence to the King to Raiſe more Forces. At *Philips-Norton*, by a Surprize, he Cut off the beſt part of a Troop of Horſe of the King's Army; the Duke of *Grafton* narrowly eſcaping with his Life. Encouraged by this Succeſs, he March'd within Two Miles of *Briſtol*; where a Conſult being held, he was Adviſed, Not to enter that City, but to retreat back to *Bridgwater.* Which Falſe-Step began to Diſhearten his Party, and to hinder his Recruits: Whereas, if he had entred *Briſtol*, there being no Force to oppoſe him but the Train-Bands, (and the generality of thoſe for him, not only in their Hearts, but in open Diſcourſes, and publick Healths, he might have have furniſht himſelf with Men, Arms and Money, and thence Marched into *Glouceſterſhire* among the Clothiers, where great Numbers even of the beſt Eſtates and Degrees waited to Join him.

His Falſe-Step.

When the Prince of *Orange* heard of the Duke's Landing, and that he began to gather Strength, and was Proclaim'd *King*, he thought himſelf ſo far concern'd, that he not only diſpatcht over the Six *Engliſh* Regiments Recalled from the Service of the *States*, but he likewiſe ſent over Monſ. *Bentinck* to the King, with Orders to acquaint him, *That though he look'd upon the Duke of* Monmouth *to be a Man of no great Parts, yet that he had a Warlike Genius, and was better Skill'd in the Military Art, than any the King was to Employ againſt him; and therefore, if His Majeſty pleas'd, He would not only Lend him his Troops, but come in Perſon to Head his Army.* The ſame Offer had been before communicated to *Skelton* at the *Hague*; who was either ſo Jealous of the Prince, or ſo Malicious to him, that he gave the King Notice of it, with a wrong Turn of Suſpicion and Fear: So that the King put off Monſ. *Bentinck*, with telling him, *He ſhould aequaint his Maſter, That their Common Intereſt did require the Prince's ſtaying in* Holland: And farther open'd his Mind to him in ſuch Terms, as ſufficiently diſcover'd, *He did not take His Highneſs's Zeal for his Service to be at that Time ſeaſonable.*

Prince of *Orange* offers his Service to King *James.*

The King declines the Acceptance of it.

The firſt Forces which His Majeſty ſent down againſt *Monmouth*, were ſome of the Earl of *Oxford*'s Regiment, under the Command of my Lord *Churchill*, who attended the Motions of the Duke with great Conduct. The Duke of *Albemarle* Headed the Militia of *Devonſhire*: The Duke of *Somerſet* the Militia of that County, at *Bath*: The Duke of *Beaufort* the Militia of *Glouceſterſhire*, at *Briſtol*: The Earl of *Pembroke*, the Militia of *Wiltſhire*, at *Chippenham.* And the Militia of other Counties were on their March towards the *Weſt*; though the King did not care to Confide in them. And therefore the King ſent away all his Regular Troops and Guards, to Form an Army under the Command of the Earl of *Feverſham*, who in the Beginning of *July* Encampt at *Sedgmore.*

The King's Forces.

The Duke of *Monmouth* being at *Bridgwater* near adjoining, thought himſelf Beſieged, and ſaw his Men

1685. Men daily Desert in great Numbers, and therefore resolved to make One Desperate Push for All; and so, in a Council of War, Agreed to Attack the Earl of *Feversham* on the very first Night of his Encampment. *Sunday* July 5. the Country People had given the Duke Intelligence, that the King's Forces were very Remiss, the Troopers in Bed, and the Foot Revelling in their Camp: So that the Duke said, *They should have no more to do, than to Lock up the Stable-Doors, and Seize the Troopers in their Beds.* The Duke began his March about Eleven at Night, without Drum Beating, or Trumpet Sounding, and all were forbid to Fire a Piece till they entred the Camp. The Guide that promis'd to lead them thither a Bye-Way, conducted them round by *Chedsey* to that part of *Sedgmore* where *Dunbarton*'s Regiment was Posted; the most Old and Experienc'd Soldiers, who had agreed that an Hundred of them should keep Guard, and Lie upon their Arms all Night. And yet they had been Caught, with all their Caution, had not the Duke's Guide happen'd to lead his Men above the Ford; and they not having patience to wait his Motions, ran Disorderly, as fast as they could, over the Ditch, to come at the Enemy; by which means they lost their Guide: and a Pistol accidentally going off, alarm'd those of *Dunbarton*'s Regiment, who immediately put themselves in Order, and receiv'd their Enemy, as if they had not been Surprized. The Duke's Men began the Engagement with a Volley of Shots and Shouts, and forced the Rear of the King's Foot to Retreat into *Weston*. The Duke seeing these early Hopes of Success, Ordered the Lord *Grey* to bring up his Horse, which were ordinary Marsh-Mares and Colts, that would not stand the Noise of Drums and Guns. Two of his best Troops, Commanded by Captain *Hewling*, were the Day before Detatch'd to bring off some Cannon from *Minhead*, and did not return till after the Defeat, to which their Absence very much contributed.

Battle of *Sedgmore.*

Lord *Grey* Suspected.

The Lord *Grey* could never get his Horse into a right Posture of Charging; so that upon the Advance of Colonel *Oglethorpe* and Sir *Francis Compton* with Two Parties of the King's Horse, His Lordship Retir'd, and quitted the Field, not without great Suspicion of Treachery.

The Duke had another Misfortune; that he was not only Deserted by his Horse, but his Foot wanted Ammunition; because the Baggage, by some default, was not yet brought into the Moor: so that the Duke's Foot, in vain crying out for more Powder and Shot, after a Brave Resistance, gave Ground, and about Four a Clock on *Monday* Morning were intirely Routed, 300 Kill'd on the spot, 1000 in the Pursuit, and as many taken Prisoners: Those of Note were Colonel *Holmes* and Major *Perrot*, both Dangerously Wounded; Captain *Madders* the Constable of *Crookhorn*, and one *Williams* a Menial Servant of the Duke's, who had his Master's Cloak and 200 Guinea's.

The Duke *entirely Routed.*

The Duke's Army were 5000 Horse and Foot; and the King's did not much exceed in Number, though it did in Strength and Resolution. This Decisive Battle was a Day or two too soon; for immediately after, Capt. *Hewling* return'd with two of the bravest Troops of Horse; and the very next Day Mr. *Vaughan* of *Somersetshire* would have Join'd the Duke with 1000 Men; and Colonel *Danvers* and Sir *Robert Peyton* were just ready for a Rising in *Essex*, which would have given Opportunity for Multitudes in and about *London* to have Joined with them.

Duke's Flight.

The Duke of *Monmouth* had much-ado to preserve 50 Horse to secure his Retreat, and they were soon dispers'd. The Duke was advis'd to make down to *Uphill* a small Creek on the *Severn* Sea, and from thence to get over into *Wales*; but He himself was for going toward *Limington* in *Hampshire*. The Lord *Feversham* Sent out several Parties to Pursue him; and on *Tuesday* Morning *July* 7. the Lord *Grey* was Taken in a Disguise at *Holtbridge* in *Dorsetshire*, by the Lord *Lumley*'s Men, who enquiring of the Cottagers, were inform'd, that two Men went over a Hedge into an Enclosure over-grown with Fern. So Guards were set on the Avenues, and about Five in the Morning next Day the *German* Count was Taken, who Confess'd, he parted with the Duke of *Monmouth* about four Hours before. Hence a more diligent Search was made, and at last one *Perkin* discover'd him hid in a Ditch cover'd over with Fern, and having some Pease in his Pocket. The Duke at first offer'd to make Resistance; but the Fellow crying out for Help, and some Soldiers running in to his Assistance, the Duke was Taken, and Secured by the Lord *Lumley*, who, under a strong Guard, conveyed him, the Lord *Grey*, and the *German* Count, by easie Journeys, to *London*.

1685.

Lord *Grey* Taken.

Duke of *Monmouth* Taken.

The Duke Wrote to the King from *Ringwood*, on *July* 8. the same Day he was Taken, to make his Submission to offer some Discovery, and to desire earnestly to Speak with the King: concluding thus; *I hope, Sir, God Almighty will strike Your Heart with Mercy and Compassion for me, as He has done mine with the Abhorrence of what I have done: Wherefore, I hope, Sir, I may Live to shew You how Zealous I shall ever be for Your Service; and could I say but* one Word *in this Letter, You would be convinced of it; but it is of that Consequence, that I dare not do it. Therefore, Sir, I do Beg of You once more, to let me Speak to You; for then You will be convinc'd, how much I shall ever be,*

He Writes to the King.

Your Majesty's Most Humble and Dutiful

MONMOUTH.

This Unhappy Captive was brought to *London* on the 13th of *July*, and, by the Intercession of the Queen-Dowager, was brought to the King's Presence, and fell presently at his Feet, and confess'd he Deserv'd to Die; but conjur'd him, with Tears in his Eyes, not to use him with the Severity of Justice, and to Grant him a Life, which he would be ever ready to sacrifice for his Service. He mention'd to Him the Example of several Great Princes, who had yielded to the Impressions of Clemency, on the like Occasions, and who had never afterwards repented of those Acts of Generosity and Mercy: concluding, in a most pathetical manner, *Remember, Sir, I am Your Brother's Son, and if you take my Life, it is Your own Blood that You will shed.* The King ask'd him several Questions, and made him Sign a Declaration, *That his Father told him, He was never Marry'd to his Mother:* And then said, He was Sorry indeed for his Misfortunes, but his Crime was of too great a Consequence to be left Unpunisht, and he must of necessity Suffer for it. The Queen is said to have Insulted him in a very Arrogant and Unmerciful manner. So that when the Duke saw there was nothing designed by this Interview, but to satisfie the Queen's Revenge, he rose up from His Majesty's Feet with a new Air of Bravery, and was carry'd back to the *Tower*; from whence, without any farther Hearing, on *Wednesday* July 15. he was deliver'd to the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, on a Warrant for his Execution, about Ten in the Morning: He was conducted by them to a Scaffold on *Tower-Hill*, where two Eminent Divines exhorted him to Repent of his Treason and Rebellion. He desir'd them, not to trouble him with any unseasonable Discourses: He said, *He Repented of all his Sins in General, of the Blood spilt on his Account, and fear'd the ill Consequence of his Enterprize. That he Dy'd in the Faith*

Brought to the King.

Begs his Life, in vain.

Insulted by the Queen.

1685. *Faith of this, That God would work a Deliverance for his People, and then will be Diſcover'd the Great, Horrid, and ſcarcely to be Parallell'd Villainies our Enemies have been Guilty of:* adding, *You ſee my Caſe is Deſperate; yet know,* I Dye a MARTYR for the People. *He hop'd King* James *would ſhew himſelf of his Brother's Blood, and extend his Mercy to his Children, ev'n as He was wont to his greateſt Enemies; they being not capable to Act, and therefore not Conſcious of any Offence againſt the Government.* To one of the Divines he expreſs'd himſelf with ſome Indignation againſt the Lord *Shaftsbury*, complaining, He was a *Tricking Man*; and more-eſpecially againſt *Ferguſon*, who (ſays he) is a *Bloody Villain.* He ſtay'd on the Scaffold Half an Hour, then laid himſelf down to the Block. The Executioner, after the Sign given, ſtruck him firſt on the Shoulder: He rais'd himſelf a little, and lying down again, his Head was, at two Blows, Sever'd from his Body; which was put in a Black Velvet Coffin, and carry'd in a Velvet Hearſe to the *Tower*, where 'twas Bury'd in the Chapel.

The D ke of *Monmouth* Beheaded.

The Lord *Grey* Pardoned.

The Lord *Grey* obtain'd a Pardon from the King, which confirm'd the World very much in their Opinion of his Betraying the Duke.

Inquiſition in the Weſt.

The Lord Chief-Juſtice *Jeffreys*, with Four other Judges his Aſſiſtants, and a Body of Troops Commanded by Colonel *Kirk*, was ſent into the *Weſt* of *England*, with a Special Commiſſion, to Try the Poor Wretches that had been in the Rebellion. At *Winchester*, Mrs. *Alicia Lyle*, the Relict of *John Lyle* one of King *Charles the Firſt*'s Judges, a Woman of extreme Age, was Try'd for Concealing Mr. *Hicke*'s a Nonconformiſt Teacher, and *Richard Nelthorp*, (the latter being a Stranger, and the former in no *Proclamation*) and though the Jury brought her in Three times *Not Guilty*, yet *Jeffreys* Threats ſo far prevail'd, that ſhe was at laſt Found *Guilty* of High-Treaſon, and Beheaded for it. A Cruel Judgment, that was afterwards Revers'd by the Convention Called by the Prince of *Orange*.

Mrs. *Lyle* Beheaded.

The Judges went next to *Dorcheſter*, where *Jeffreys* finding 30 Perſons Return'd by the Grand-Inqueſt, as Aſſiſtants to the late Duke of *Monmouth*, he contriv'd this Stratagem, of taking the *Shorteſt Way* with them: When they came upon their Tryals, he told them, That Whoſoever Pleaded *Not Guilty*, and was Found ſo, ſhould have little Time to Live; but if any expected Favour, they muſt Plead *Guilty*. But the Priſoners would not truſt him; though they might have depended as well on his Mercy as his Juſtice, and a Confeſſion or Denial had been all one: For of Thirty Pleading *Not Guilty*, Twenty nine were Found *Guilty*, and ſoon after Executed; as were Fourſcore more out of Two hundred thirty three, who were Deluded to Plead *Guilty* to their Indictments, by a Promiſe of Pardon. The ſame was done at *Exeter* to near as many, who were alike Deluded; as alſo at *Taunton*, and *Wells*, where the Lord *Jeffreys* finiſh'd his *Bloody Aſſizes:* In theſe two laſt Places he Condemn'd above Five hundred Perſons, whereof Two hundred thirty nine were Executed, and had their Quarters ſet up in the Principal Places and Roads of thoſe Countries, to the Terror of Paſſengers, and the great Annoyance of thoſe Parts.

Cruelty of the Lord Chief-Juſtice *Jeffreys.*

And yet the Cruelty of the Chief-Juſtice often yielded to the Avarice of the Man, who was not more haſty to Hang up thoſe who had no Money, than he was forward to procure Pardons for thoſe that could pay the Purchaſe of them. He had the Conſcience to take above Fourteen thouſand Pounds from one Gentleman, to Save him; with which he bought an Eſtate, that might juſtly be call'd, **The Field of Blood**; and ſeem'd to have a Curſe Intail'd upon it, of not being Enjoy'd by a Third Heir. Thoſe Poor Wretches who could not purchaſe Pardons at my Lord's Rates, were Sold for Slaves into the *American* Plantations.

And when, after this Satiating of Juſtice, there came out a General Pardon; it was clogg'd with ſo many Exceptions, that it was call'd *Ridiculouſly Cruel:* For not only thoſe were Excepted who had made their Eſcape, but all the *Taunton* Maidens who had made Colours and Preſented them to the Duke of *Monmouth*, ſome of them but Girls of Eight or Nine Years old, were all Excepted by Name; and no Pardon could be purchaſed for this Piece of Treaſon, till their Parents had paid more for it, than would have provided a Marriage-Portion for them. 'Tis ſaid, that after this Barbarous Expedition, the Lord *Jeffreys*, a Man of a Sarcaſtick and Abuſive Wit, was heard to boaſt with ſome Pleaſure, *That he had Hang'd more Men, than all the Judges of* England *ſince* William the Conqueror.

1685.

The King ſaid to be Diſpleas'd at theſe Proceedings.

Some of the Foreign Popiſh Hiſtorians have affirm'd, That King *James* was no ſooner inform'd of the Cruelties of *Jeffreys*, but he ſhow'd his Indignation at his Unwarrantable Proceedings. But this is hardly to be reconcil'd with the Approbation and Reward which the King gave to him: For it is certain, that His Majeſty writ him a *Letter*, in his Circuit, and bid him *Diſpatch the Buſineſs before him, and come and take the Seals, for he was forc'd, in the mean time, to be Chancellor himſelf.* And when with greater Haſte and Fury he did Expedite his Buſineſs, and return'd to be made Lord Chancellor; it was expreſsly ſaid to be *in Conſideration of the many eminent and faithful Services he had rendred the Crown, aſwel in the Late King's time, as ſince His Majeſty's Acceſſion to the Throne.*

Jeffreys made Lord Chancellor.

Nor was Judge *Jeffreys* the only Perſon who was thought to Execute the King's Order's; but Colonel *Kirk*, a Soldier of Fortune, a Man of Boldneſs and Looſeneſs, did alſo Act a conſiderable Part in theſe unhappy Tragedies: After the Duke's Defeat, he cauſed Ninety Wounded Men to be Hang'd at *Taunton*, not only without permitting their Relations to ſpeak with them, but with Pipes playing, Drums beating, Trumpets ſounding, and all other Military Pomp and Joy. At another Town he Invited his Officers to Dinner, near the Place where ſome of the Condemned Rebels were to be Executed, and Order'd Ten of them to be Turn'd off with a Health to the King, Ten in a Health to the Queen, and Ten more in a Health to the Lord *Jeffreys*. Theſe Cruelties he afterwards endeavour'd to palliate, by pretending, *that he did nothing but by Expreſs Order from the King, and his General.* But he was charg'd with one Action that could proceed only from his own Brutal Inclination to Luſt and Blood, and that was, the drawing in a poor Maiden to Proſtitute her ſelf to him, with the Promiſe of Saving her Brother's Life, and nevertheleſs cauſing him to be Hang'd on the Sign-poſt of the ſame Houſe, and out of the Window preſenting the credulous Abuſed Damſel with that Barbarous Spectacle of his Treachery and Cruelty.

Barbarities committed by Colonel *Kirk.*

The Suppreſſing of this Rebellion, was ſo great an Advantage to the Strength and Intereſt of the King, and to the Peace and Quiet of the Nation, that King *James*, with any Moderation, might have been the Happieſt Prince that ever Sway'd the *Engliſh* Sceptre. But his Misfortune was, that inſtead of Securing his Juſt Prerogative, and Encouraging his Loyal Subjects, he fell upon the Reſolution of a Standing Army, for the Support of Popery and Arbitrary Power. He had a Houſe of Commons very Pliable to his Deſires in the laſt Seſſion, and very Obſequious in all the Steps of Reducing and Executing the Duke of *Monmouth*, and as forward in Supplies of Men and Money. The King was willing to miſtake their Zeal in going ſo far, for an Aſſurance of going as much farther as He pleaſed to call them: As if He,

Suppreſſing of this Rebellion turn'd to ill Uſes

and

1685. and his Ministers were not rightly sensible what a Tenderness and Affection *English* Men have for their Laws and Liberties; and how hard a Matter it is for any Prince to make a House of Commons Accessory to the Enslaving of a Nation. This appear'd in the next Session held at *Westminster*, on *Monday* the 9th of *November*; when His Majesty being come to the House of Peers, and Seated on his Throne, He Sent for the Commons, and made this SPEECH to Both Houses:

Parliament Meet.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

The King's Speech. "AFter the Storm that seem'd to be coming upon Us when We Parted last, I am glad to Meet you in so great Peace and Quietness; God Almighty be Praised, by whose Blessing that Rebellion was Suppress'd. But when I reflect, what an inconsiderable Number of Men Began it, and how long they Carry'd it on without any Opposition, I hope every Body will be convinc'd, that the *Militia*, which have hitherto been so much Depended on, is not Sufficient for such Occasions; and that there is nothing but a good Force of Well-Disciplin'd Troops in constant Pay, that can Defend Us from such as either at Home or Abroad are dispos'd to Disturb Us. And in truth, My Concern for the Peace and Quiet of My Subjects, aswel as for the Safety of the Government, made Me think it Necessary to Encrease the Number to the Proportion I have done, that I owed aswel to the Honour as the Security of the Nation, whose Reputation was so infinitely expos'd to all Our Neighbours, by having Lain open to this late wretched Attempt, that it is not to be Repair'd, without keeping such a Body of Men on foot, that None may ever have a Thought of finding Us again so miserably Unprovided. It is for the Support of this great Charge, which is now more than Double to what it was, that I Ask your Assistance, in Giving Me a Supply Answerable to the Expences it brings along with it: And I cannot doubt, but that what I have Begun so much to the Honour and Defence of the Government, will be Continued by you with all Cheerfulness and Readiness that is requisite for a Work of so great Importance.

"Let no Man take Exception, that there are some Officers in the Army, not Qualify'd, according to the late *Tests*, for their Employment: The Gentlemen, I must tell you, are most of them well known to Me; and having formerly Served with Me on several Occasions, and always Approv'd the Loyalty of their Principles by their Practices, I think them now fit to be Employ'd under Me; And will deal plainly with you, That after having had the Benefit of their Services in such Time of Need and Danger, I will neither expose them to Disgrace, nor My Self to the Want of them, if there should be another Rebellion, to make them Necessary to Me.

"I am afraid some Men may be so wicked, to hope and expect that a Difference may happen between you and Me, upon this Occasion: But when you consider what Advantages have risen to Us in a few Months, by the Good-Understanding We have hitherto had; what wonderful Effects it hath already produced in the Change of the whole Scene of Affairs Abroad, so much more to the Honour of the Nation, and the Figure it ought to make in the World; And that Nothing can hinder a further Progress in this Way, to all Our Satisfactions, but Fears and Jealousies amongst Our Selves. I will not apprehend that such a Misfortune can befal Us, as a Division, or but a Coldness between you and Us; nor that any thing can shake you, in your Steadiness and Loyalty to Me, who, by God's Blessing, will ever make you all Returns of Kindness and Protection, with a Resolution to Venture even my own Life in Defence of the True Interest of this Kingdom." 1685.

The *Speech* was very Offensive.

This *Speech* was immediately understood to be, the Declaring for a *Standing Army*, to be Commanded by *Popish Officers*. And therefore, though the Earl of *Middleton* Moved, That the House would immediately Return their Thanks to His Majesty, for His most Gracious *Speech*, and also proceed to the Consideration of Answering the Ends therein mention'd; the House could not but shew their Jealousies and Fears, and Adjourn the Debate till *Thursday* next: On which Day, *Nov.* 12. the House Resolved it self into a Committee of the Whole, to take into Consideration His Majesty's *Speech*. Those on the *Court-Side* Moved to Vote the *Militia* Insufficient; and that the New Levies made by the King were Just, Reasonable and Necessary; and that a Supply ought to be Given, for the Keeping up of those Standing Forces. Those call'd the *Country-Party*, were for Vindicating the *Militia*, and making them more Useful; were against a Standing Army, and especially against Dispensing with *Popish Officers* in it; and Sir *T. C.* spoke boldly thus: —— "His Majesty, "on his first Entrance on the Throne, told us, "*He had been Mis-represented*; *and that He would* "*Preserve the Government in Church and State*, "*now Establish'd by Law, and Maintain us in all* "*our Just Rights and Privileges*. Over-joy'd at "this, we run hastily in to Him; we gave "Four Millions (reckoning what we added to "him for Life was worth) at once. The present "Revenue is One million nine hundred thousand "Pounds, or Two Millions Yearly; the Charge "of the Government (admitting this Army "Kept up) is but One million three hundred thou-"sand Pounds Yearly. And pray let us not forget, "that there was a *Bill of Exclusion* Debated in this "House; I was here, and shew'd my self *against* "it: The Arguments *for* it, were, *That we should*, "*in case of a* Popish Successor, *have a Popish Army*. "You see the *Act* of the *Test* already broken: "But pray remember what the late Lord Chan-"cellor told you, when the late King (of Blessed "Memory) Passed that *Act*, (the Words were to "this Effect) *By this* Act, *you are Provided against* "*Popery*, *that no Papist can possibly creep into any* "*Employment*. I am Afflicted greatly at this "Breach on our Liberties; and seeing so great "Difference betwixt this *Speech* and those hereto-"fore made, cannot but believe this was by some "others Advice. This struck at here, is our All: "And I wonder there have been any Men so "desperate, as to take any Employment, not "Qualify'd for it, and would have therefore the "question, that a *Standing Army* is Destructive to "the Country.

Speeches against a Standing Army.

The Result of this Debate, was, the Appointing a Committee to Draw up an *Address* to His Majesty; which, on *Monday* Nov. 16. was Read and Agreed to, in this Form:

Most Gracious Sovereign;

Address of the Commons. "WE Your Majesty's most Loyal and Faithful Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Assembled, do, in the first place, (as in Duty bound) Return Your Majesty our most Humble and Hearty Thanks, for your great Care and Conduct in Suppressing the late Rebellion, which threatned the Overthrow of this Government, both in Church and State, to the Extirpation of our Religion as by Law Established, which is most Dear unto us, and which Your Majesty hath been pleas'd to give

"us

1685. "us repeated Assurances, You will always Defend "and Maintain: Which, with all Grateful Hearts, "we shall ever Acknowledge.

"We further crave Leave to Acquaint Your "Majesty, That we have with all Duty and "Readiness taken into our Consideration Your "Majesty's *Gracious Speech* to us. And as to that "Part of it, relating to the Officers in the Armies, "not Qualify'd for their Employments, according "to an Act of Parliament made in the 25th Year "of the Reign of Your Royal Brother, Intituled, "*An Act for Preventing Dangers which may happen "from Popish Recusants*;

"We do, out of our bounden Duty, humbly "Represent unto Your Majesty,

"That these Officers cannot, by Law, be Capable "of their Employments; And that the Incapaci- "ties they bring upon themselves that way, can "no way be taken off but by an Act of Par- "liament:

"Therefore, out of that great Reverence and "Duty we owe unto Your Majesty, who have "been Graciously Pleas'd to take Notice of their "Services to Your Majesty, we are Preparing a "Bill to Pass Both Houses, for Your Royal Assent, "to Indemnifie them from the Penalties they "have now Incurred. And because the Con- "tinuing of them in their Employments, may "be taken to be a Dispensing with that Law, "without an Act of Parliament, the Consequence "of which is of the greatest Concern to the Rights "of all Your Majesty's Subjects, and to all the "Laws made for the Security of their Religion;

"We therefore, the Knights, Citizens and Bur- "gesses of Your Majesty's House of Commons, "do most humbly Beseech Your Majesty, That "You would be most graciously Pleas'd to give "such Directions therein, that no Apprehensions "or Jealousies may remain in the Hearts of "Your Majesty's most Loyal Subjects.

This *Address* was Presented by the *Speaker*, Attended by the House, to His Majesty, in the *Banqueting-House* at *Whitehall*, on *Tuesday* Nov. 17. When His Majesty, with some Resentment, gave them this *Answer*:

GENTLEMEN;

King's Answer. I *Did not Expect such an* Address *from the* House of Commons. *For having so lately recommended to your Consideration the great Advantages a Good-Understanding between Us had produced in a very short Time, and given you Warning of Fears and Jealousies amongst Our Selves; I had reason to hope, that the Reputation God had blessed Me with in the World, would have Seal'd and Confirm'd a Good Confidence in you for Me, and of all that I say to you.*

But however you Proceed on your Part, I will be Steady in all My Promises I have made to you; and be Just to My Word in this, and all my other Speeches.

Not pleasing. When this *Answer* was Read, there was a profound Silence in the House for some time after it: At last a Member Moved, That a Day might be Appointed to Consider of His Majesty's *Answer* to their late *Address*; and named *Friday* next. Mr. C. stood up and Seconded that Motion, and said, *I hope we are all* English-men, *and are not to be Frighted out of our Duty, by a few High Words.* Exception was immediately taken at those Words, as Reflecting on the King, and they were Writ down by the Clerk, and Mr. C. was Call'd upon to Explain them: And after much Debate, It was Ordered, That Mr. C. for his Indecent Speech, should be Sent to the *Tower*.

Supply Granted. In the mean time, the Commons had made their *Resolutions*, to Give the King as much Money as could possibly Serve his Just Occasions, and be Consistent with their own Liberties and Rights. When the Question was put, *That a Supply be Given to His Majesty*; It was Carry'd in the Affirmative: But these Words, *Towards the Support of the Additional Forces* (which one of the Members Moved might be added) were Rejected, and instead of them, it Passed, *That the House be Moved to Bring in a Bill to make the* Militia *Useful.* The Sum Demanded by the King's Agents, was One million two hundred thousand Pounds. Which Others thinking Exorbitant, said, *That the Measure of their Supply was their Security: That the Use was to Direct the* Quantum. *That Four hundred thousand Pounds was Enough to Maintain the Additional Forces Two Years, till the* Militia *be made Serviceable. That they must not Give All at Once, but leave the Door open, for coming thither another Time.* Others proceeded to say, *That they had that Session already Given Customs and Excises for His Majesty's Life, which amounted to Six Millions. That they ought to give Little now, to have Opportunity of Giving more another time: For if they Gave so Much at one Sitting, they should have Nothing left to Give; Nay, and if Things proceeded thus, what they had, would be taken from them.* But nevertheless, after a long Debate, the Question was put, for Seven hundred thousand Pounds, and no more, to be Given to His Majesty: Which Pass'd in the Affirmative; and the House were entred upon Ways and Means for the Raising of it. And to make the King Easie in his *Roman Catholick* Officers in the Army, they not only offer'd a Bill to Indemnifie them from the Penalties they had already Incurr'd, but they were willing to Capacitate, by Act of Parliament, such a Number of those Officers as his Majesty should give a List of. But the King would Accept of nothing under a profound Submission and Obedience to all his Demands; and therefore he not only gave the Commons his Marks of Displeasure, in his *Answer* to their *Address*, Nov. 18. but when they had appointed *Nov.* 20. to Consider of that *Answer*, he would not suffer them to enter upon any such Debate, but on that very Morning Prorogued the Parliament.

Compliance of the Commons.

Not Accepted by the King.

The King not pleas'd with the House of Lords. The King was not much better Pleas'd with the *House of Lords*: For when it was there Debated, Whether they should give the King Thanks for his *Speech*, or not? some of the Peers were for it, while others warmly oppos'd it; and the Marquess of *Hallifax*, a Man of sharp Wit, said, by way of Irony, *They had now more Reason than ever to give Thanks to His Majesty, since He had dealt so plainly with them, and had Discover'd what He before Intended.* What he meant for a Jest, was eagerly laid hold on, by the Courtiers, for Earnest; so an Address of Thanks was Presented: And His Majesty made Answer, *That He was very well satisfy'd that their Lordships were well pleas'd with what He said; And that He would never offer any thing to their House, that He should not be convinc'd was for the Good and true Interest of the Kingdom.* But the Lords gave greater Offence, by taking Notice of the Violent and Arbitrary Prosecution of the Lord *Delamere* and the Earl of *Stamford*, wherein they thought the Privileges of Peerage were Intrench'd upon. The same Day the King made his *Speech*, the Lord *Delamere*, in an *humble Petition*, represented to their Lordships, "That His Ma- "jesty, by his *Proclamation*, Dated the 19th of "*July* last, did Require the *Petitioner* to Appear "before him in Council within Ten Days, not "for any manner of Treason, but for other less "Matters therein contain'd. That accordingly, "within Seven Days, he did Render himself to "my Lord *Sunderland*: And that after being "brought before His Majesty then sitting in "Council, he was neither Confronted by any "Person

1685. "Perſon that Accuſed him, nor otherwiſe Charg'd "with any manner of Treaſon, but only ask'd "ſome Queſtions relating to Matters of a leſſer "Nature: And had he been Guilty of them, "yet, by Law, he might and ought to be Bail'd. "That yet the Lord *Sunderland*, by Warrant "bearing Date the 26th of *July* laſt, did Commit "the *Petitioner* to the *Tower* of *London*, (for "High-Treaſon, in Levying War againſt the "King) where he had remained ever ſince, under "a very Cloſe Reſtraint. And as he avowed "himſelf to be altogether Innocent of any Evil "Practice againſt the King or the Government, "and had in all things behaved himſelf as became "a good Subject: So he humbly Pray'd their "Lordſhips to take his Caſe into their ſerious "Conſideration, and to do therein what ſhould "ſeem meet to their Lordſhips." After ſome Debate, the Queſtion was put, Whether the Lords with White Staffs ſhould Wait on His Majeſty, to know the Reaſon why the Lord *Delamere*, a Member of their Houſe, was Abſent from his Attendance there? Which being carry'd in the Affirmative, the Earl of *Rocheſter*, Lord Treaſurer, *Reported* the next Day, That he, with the other Lords, having Waited on His Majeſty with their Meſſage; His Majeſty was pleas'd to Anſwer, *That the Lord* Delamere *ſtood Committed for High-Treaſon, Teſtified upon Oath; and that His Majeſty had already given Directions, That he ſhould be Proceeded againſt according to Law.* The Lords reſumed this Debate on *Nov.* 16. when the Lord Chancellor *Jeffreys*, by His Majeſty's Command, gave this Account to their Lordſhips, of the Proceedings had and intended to be had againſt the Lord *Delamere*; ſays he, *To ſhew your Lordſhips, That the King has given Orders for a ſpeedy Proſecution of him, the Treaſon whereof he is Accuſed was Committed in* Cheſhire, *and that being a County* Palatine, *the Proſecution muſt be there, and not in the Court of* King's-Bench; *as it might be, if the Treaſon had been Committed in any other County: And therefore His Majeſty had given Orders for a Commiſſion of* Oyer and Terminer, *in order to the Finding an Indictment againſt him. Which Commiſſion is already Paſs'd; and if the Indictment be not Found before the End of the* Term, *the Lord* Delamere's *Prayer being Entred in the* King's-Bench, *he may be Bailed.* This Noble Lord was afterwards Tryed by his Peers, the Chancellor *Jeffreys* ſitting as High-Steward, and was Honourably Acquitted; it manifeſtly appearing, That *Thomas Saxon* the Principal Evidence againſt his Lordſhip, was Guilty of *Perjury*; for which he Suffer'd Condign Puniſhment.

Ld. *Delamere* Acquitted.

Petition of the Earl of *Stamford* to the Lords.

On the 11th of *November*, the Earl of *Stamford* did likewiſe put up a *Petition* to the Lords, importing, "That in *July* laſt he was taken in "Cuſtody at his own Houſe in *Leiceſterſhire*; "and being brought to *London*, was, by the Earl "of *Sunderland*'s Warrant, Committed to the "*Tower*, (for High-Treaſon, in Conſpiring the "Death of the Late King) where he Remained "ever ſince, and was now a Cloſe-Priſoner, and "had not had the Uſe of Pen, Ink or Paper, "except to Sign *Petitions*, in the Gentleman-"Porter's or Warden's Preſence: That he took "Leave and Aſſent, That he was Innocent of the "Crime laid to his Charge, and had endeavour'd "to Behave himſelf with all Duty and Loyalty "to the King, and His Royal Brother of Glorious "Memory: That nevertheleſs, he heard there "was an Indictment of *High-Treaſon* Found "againſt him; but where, when, or how, or upon "what Evidence, or upon what Matter, he knew "not. Wherefore, He humbly Prayed, That their "Lordſhips, according to the Ancient Courſe of "Proceedings of this Moſt Honourable Houſe, be "Pleas'd to Order him to be brought before them "in their Houſe of Parliament, there to Hear the "Matter Charg'd againſt him; And that there-upon ſuch farther Proceedings might be had, as "are agreeable to Juſtice, and the uſual Courſe "of Parliamentary Proceedings in Caſes of the "like Nature." Thereupon their Lordſhips Ordered the Lord-Mayor, and the reſt of the Juſtices for the City of *London*, forthwith to return into that Houſe, by Virtue of His Majeſty's Writ of *Certiorari*, the Indictment Found before them againſt the Earl of *Stamford*. On *Nov.* 17. the ſaid Earl, purſuant to their Lordſhips Order, was brought to their Bar, and the *Indictment* Found againſt him. And his *Petition* being Read, the Lord Chancellor Ask'd him, *What he had to Say to the Houſe?* The Earl Anſwer'd, *He Deſir'd to Hear his Charge.* And being Ask'd again, *If he had any thing more to Say?* His Lordſhip Reply'd, *That he had been ſtraightly Confined by Sixteen Weeks Impriſonment, and not allow'd the Liberty of Pen, Ink and Paper, or of Friends to come to him; and therefore he could ſay no more, till he knew his Charge.* Whereupon the Houſe Order'd, That the Earl of *Stamford*'s Tryal ſhould be in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, on the Firſt Day of *December* next: That in the mean time, he ſhould be allow'd the Liberty of Pen, Ink and Paper, and Friends to come to him, in order for his Tryal; And that the Lords with White-Staffs ſhould Attend the King, to Deſire His Majeſty, on behalf of this Houſe, That a Place may be Appointed in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and that His Majeſty would give Order for a Commiſſion to Appoint a Lord High-Steward, in order to the ſaid Tryal. On *Nov.* 18. the Lords were made acquainted, That the King had Comply'd with their Deſire: But becauſe, the next Day, their Lordſhips Appointed the 23d of that Month for the *Reading and Conſidering His Majeſty's* Speech, *in a Full Houſe*; the King apprehending the Reſult of their Debates, and fearing the Jealouſies which the Commons had expreſs'd, he came to the Houſe of Peers on *Nov.* 20. and the Commons Attending, He Commanded the Lord Chancellor to let Both Houſes know, "That it was His Majeſty's "Pleaſure, for many weighty Reaſons, that this "Parliament be Prorogued till the 10th Day of *February* next." Soon after, the Earl of *Stamford*, upon bringing his *Habeas Corpus*, was admitted to Bail; and in the Beginning of next Year, his Lordſhip, though Innocent, was obliged to accept of a Pardon, whereby his Bail was Diſcharg'd.

1685.

His Lordſhip's Tryal.

Parliament Prorogu'd.

Earl of *Stamford* accepts a Pardon.

And indeed, beſides the Buſineſs in the *Weſt*, this Year was fill'd with Proſecutions and Penalties, for Crimes and Offences againſt the State. On *May* the 8th and 9th, *Titus Oates* was Tryed at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, upon Two ſeveral Indictments of *Perjury*, ſaid to be *formerly Preferr'd againſt him by the Command and Direction of the Late King (of Ever-bleſſed Memory;) which ſhould have been Tryed the laſt* Term, *had not His Majeſty's Death prevented it.* He was now Convicted of Perjury, on both the ſaid Indictments; and being brought to the *King's-Bench-Bar* on the 16th of *May*, the Court awarded Judgment againſt him, as follows; "That he ſhall be Diveſted of "his Canonical Habit for Ever: That on *Monday* "next he be carry'd round *Weſtminſter-Hall* with "a Paper on his Head declaring his Offence, in "theſe Words, TITUS OATES, *Convicted* "*upon Full Evidence, for Two Horrid Perjuries:* "And that afterwards he ſtand in the Pillory "before *Weſtminſter-Hall-Gate*, and on *Tueſday* "before the *Royal-Exchange*; That on *Wedneſday* "he be Whipt from *Aldgate* to *Newgate* by the "Common Hang-man, and on *Friday* following "from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*; That he ſtand in the "Pillory on every 24th of *April*, during his Life, "before *Tyburn*, on every 9th of *Auguſt* in the "*Palace-Yard* at *Weſtminſter*, on every 10th of "*Auguſt*

Titus Oates Convicted of Perjury.

Severe Sentence.

1685. " *August* at *Charing-Cross*, on every 11th of *August* " at *Temple-Bar*, and on every 2d of *September* " before the *Royal-Exchange*, unless any of these " Days happen to be *Sunday*, and then on the " Day following; That he Pay a Fine of a " Thousand Marks for each Perjury, and that " he suffer Imprisonment during his Life." There was no Remission of any part of this Sentence: That of *Whipping* was Executed with the utmost Severity, by Special Order from the Court, and with Rewards given beforehand to the Executioner by several Papists. The Stripes of the first Whipping were so sore and green upon the second, that it was Grievous to the Spectators, and much more to the Sufferer; who had perhaps committed some Mistakes in the Circumstances of Time and Place, but the Substance of his Evidence was undoubtedly True; for the Main of his *Depositions* was Demonstrated by the *Papers* of *Coleman*, and by a Concurrence of many other Acts and Deeds. And it is much to be fear'd, that the Truth of his Evidence had given more Offence to the Court, than any Mistakes in it. However, his Punishment look'd much the worse, for being Inflicted in a *Popish* Reign: And many imputed to His Majesty the Love of Revenge, as if the King of *England* could not forget the Injuries done to the Duke of *York*.

Tryal of *Dangerfield*.

On *May* 30. *Thomas Dangerfield* was Tryed at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, upon an Information, *for Writing and Publishing a most Villainous and Scandalous Libel, call'd his* Narrative; wherein, according to his Depositions before the Parliament in 1680. he did Reveal, " That he was Employ'd " by the *Popish* Party, and chiefly by the Lords " in the *Tower*, and the Countess of *Powys*, to " Invent a *Meal-Tub Plot*, which was to have " thrown the *Popish Plot* upon the *Presbyterians*." This *Narrative* was Ordered to be Printed by the House of Commons, on *Nov.* 10. 1680. But notwithstanding that *Order*, their *Speaker* Mr. *Williams* was afterwards Fined Ten thousand Pounds, for Licensing it to be Printed, and could not get off without Paying the greatest part of it. And Mr. *Dangerfield* being now found *Guilty*, receiv'd Judgment at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, " That he should stand Twice " in the Pillory; That he should be Whipt from " *Aldgate* to *Newgate*, and from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, " and should Pay a Fine of Five hundred Pounds." In his return from *Tyburn* towards *Newgate*, after his Whipping, being in a Coach, he had reproachful Words given him by one *Robert Francis*, a virulent Papist, and was run by him into the Eye with a Tuck at the end of a Cane; of which, together with the Pain of his Whipping, he Died soon after, and *Francis* was justly Executed for it.

His *Narrative*.

He is Kill'd by *Robert Francis*.

It was indeed made the Fashion of the Court, to Disbelieve and Ridicule the whole *Popish Plot*, and to talk of nothing but the *Plot* of the *Presbyterians*; of which a late Writer speaks thus, " This was call'd the *Presbyterian* or *Protestant* " *Plot*; which most People look'd upon as the " Contrivance of the *Jesuits*, in order to Baffle " the *Popish Plot*; and to Crush the Ringleaders " of that Party, who for several Years had so " warmly endeavour'd to prevent King *James*'s " Accession to the Throne. Many of these Conspirators had already been Executed in King " *Charles*'s Reign; and the Court being now resolv'd " to Prosecute the rest, the Eloquent Pen of " Dr. *Sp—t* (not long before made B—p of " *R——ter*) was industriously set to Work to " Varnish over and Palliate the Flaws of *Keeling* " and the other Witnesses Depositions. Accordingly in the Beginning of *June* he Publish'd, " *An Account of the Horrid Conspiracy against the* " *Late King, His Present Majesty, and the Govern-* " *ment*; adorn'd with all those Flourishes of " Oratory, which are so far from Persuading, 1685. " that they rather give *Truth* an Air of *Fiction*: " but however, as Affairs were then Managed, a " *Romance* was as fit to serve the Court, as a " True History.

Presbyterian Plot.

Upon the same Day with Mr. *Dangerfield*'s Tryal at *Westminster*, in the Afternoon, at the *Nisi prius* held at the *Guildhall*, Mr. *Richard Baxter* the Eminent Writer and Teacher was Convicted, upon an Information, *For Writing and Publishing Scandalous and Seditious Notes upon the New Testament*, (of which a larger Account shall be given in the *State of Religion* for this Year.

Tryal of Mr. *Ric. Baxter*.

On *June* 25. *William Disney* Esq; was Tryed by a Special Commission of *Oyer and Terminer* for the County of *Surrey*, before the Lord Chief-Justice of *England*, and other His Majesty's Justices, upon an Indictment of High-Treason, " For Printing " and Publishing a most Vile and Traiterous Paper " against His Majesty and his Government, Intitl'd, " *The Declaration of* James *Duke of* Monmouth, &c." Of which being found *Guilty*, he had Sentence Pass'd upon him, To be Drawn, Hang'd and Quarter'd on *Monday* next.

Tryal of Mr. *Cornish*:

On *Octob.* 19. *Henry Cornish* Esq; late Sheriff, now Alderman of *London*, was brought to his Tryal at the *Old-Bailey*, (having been a Week before Committed Close Prisoner to *Newgate*) and was Indicted of High-Treason, *For Conspiring with other False Traitors to raise a Rebellion within this Kingdom, and the Late King (of Ever-blessed Memory) to Death and final Destruction to bring, and the Ancient Government of this Kingdom to Alter and Subvert.* The only Witness against him was Colonel *Rumsey*, a Loose and Wicked Evidence; there was another indeed Call'd, one *Goodenough*, but what he Deposed could not affect the Prisoner: However, Mr. *Cornish* was found *Guilty*, Condemn'd, and Executed in *Cheapside*, much Lamented by his Fellow-Citizens, as a Man Unjustly Sacrificed; for they look'd upon the true Reason of this Proceeding against him to be, That Mr. *Cornish*, when Sheriff of *London*, had been very Active against the *Popish* Conspirators, so that now his Blood must Expiate his Zeal for the *Protestant* Religion.

Unjustly Condemned and Executed

On the same Day were likewise Tryed *William Ring*, " For Harbouring and Concealing *Joseph* " *Kelloway* and *Henry Lawrence*, who were in the " late Rebellion in the *West*: *John Fernely*, For " Harbouring and Concealing *James Burton*, a " Person Outlawed for High-Treason: And " *Elizabeth Gaunt*, For Succouring and Assisting " the said *Burton* with Money, and helping him " to a Passage beyond the Seas:" And were all Three found Guilty of *High-Treason*, and had Sentence of Death Pass'd upon them.

On *Octob.* 27. *Richard Nelthorp* and *John Ayloffe* were brought from *Newgate* to the *King's-Bench-Bar*, where being ask'd *what they had to say, why Execution should not be Awarded against them, they standing Attainted by Outlawry of High-Treason, for Conspiring the Death of the Late King, of Ever-blessed Memory?* &c. They not being able to say any thing that could avail them, the Court made a Rule, That they should be Executed on *Friday*; and accordingly they were then Hang'd, Mr. *Nelthorp* before *Grays-Inn*, and Mr. *Ayloffe* before the *Temple-Gate*.

Execution of *Nelthorp* & *Ayloffe*.

On *Thursday* Nov. 26. the Lord *Brandon*, by the Name of *Charles Gerrard* Esq; was brought to his Tryal at the *King's-Bench-Bar*, upon an Indictment of High-Treason, *For Conspiring to raise a Rebellion, and Depose the Late King:* Of which he was found *Guilty*; and being then Remanded to the *Tower*, he was on *Nov.* 28. brought again to the *King's-Bench-Bar*, where Sentence of Death Pass'd upon him, as in Cases of *High-Treason*; but he afterwards found Means to procure his Pardon.

Tryal of Ld. *Brandon*.

On

1685. Tryal of Mr. *Bateman.*

On *Wedneſday* Decemb. 9. *Charles Bateman* was brought to his Tryal at the *Old-Bailey*, upon an Indictment of *High-Treaſon*; of which he was found *Guilty*, and received Sentence of Death, which was Executed upon him at *Tyburn* on *Decemb.* 18.

Tryal of Mr. *Hambden.*

On *Decemb.* 30. *John Hambden* Eſq; was Arraign'd at the *Old-Bailey*, upon an Indictment of High-Treaſon, *for Conſpiring to raiſe a Rebellion againſt the Late King*, &c. He expecting no Favour from the Court or Jury, Pleaded *Guilty*, and caſt himſelf upon the King's Mercy. After which, he was immediately Sentenc'd to Die, but did obtain a Pardon.

On *Febr.* 10. Mr. *Philibert Vernatti*, who, being Attainted by Outlawry, for the Murther of Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey*, had, in the Beginning of this *Term*, brought a Writ of Error, and Reverſed the ſaid Outlawry, was now Tryed upon the Indictment, and Acquitted of the ſame. And the ſame Day, the Reverend Dr. *Edes* of *Chicheſter* was Tryed, upon an Information of *High Miſdemeanor*, only for ſome Words which he had innocently and freely ſpoken; of which he was found *Guilty*, and thereupon Committed to the *Kings-Bench* Priſon.

Honours and Preferments.

As to *Honours* and *Preferments*: On *March* 27. *William* Duke of *Queenborough*, Lord Treaſurer (now His Majeſty's High-Commiſſioner,) and *James* Earl of *Perth*, Lord Chancellor of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, were Sworn of His Majeſty's Privy-Council in *England*, and accordingly took their Places at the Board. On *Apr.* 1. *Richard Verney* Eſq; who Preſented an *Addreſs* of the County of *Warwick*, receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood from His Majeſty. His Majeſty was pleas'd to conſtitute the Earl of *Peterborough* Groom of his Stole, and did on *Sunday* Apr. 19. give the Golden-Key to his Lordſhip, who on *Tueſday* following was Sworn into that Office. About the ſame time, His Majeſty Appointed Sir *Tho. Dereham* (who Preſented to His Majeſty an *Addreſs* from the Merchants of the *Engliſh* Factory at *Leghorn*) to be his Envoy to the Great Duke of *Tuſcany*. On *Apr.* 30. His Majeſty was pleas'd, in his Bed-Chamber, to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon *Roger L'Eſtrange* Eſq; *in Conſideration of his eminent and unſhaken Loyalty to the Crown in all Extremities, and as a Mark of the ſingular Satisfaction His Majeſty has in his preſent aſwel as paſt Services, with repeated Declarations of His Royal Grace and Bounty towards him.* On *May* 6. the Duke of *Norfolk* was Elected Knight-Companion of the Moſt Noble Order of the *Garter*, and was Inveſted with the Enſigns of that Honour, having been firſt Knighted by the Soveraign. On *May* 15. His Majeſty being deſirous to beſtow a Mark of his Royal Favour upon *Henry Jermyn* of *Cheveley* in the County of *Cambridge* Eſq; for the conſtant Loyalty of himſelf and his Family, was pleas'd to Grant him the Title and Dignity of Baron of *Dover* in the County of *Kent*. His Majeſty was likewiſe pleas'd, in Conſideration of the faithful Services of the Right Honourable *John* Lord *Churchill* of *Eymouth* in *Scotland*, Gentleman of His Majeſty's Bed-Chamber, to Grant him the Title and Dignity of a Baron of this Kingdom, by the Name and Stile of Baron *Churchill* of *Sandridge* in the County of *Hertford*. And His Majeſty graciouſly conſidering the great Services which the Right Honourable Sir *George Jeffreys* Kt. and Bar. Lord Chief-Juſtice of *England*, had rendred the Crown, and his firm and unſhaken Duty and Fidelity to the Late King and His Majeſty, in the Time of the greateſt Difficulty, was pleas'd to conferr upon him the Title and Dignity of a Baron, by the Name and Stile of Baron *Jeffreys* of *Wem* in the County of *Salop*.

At the beginning of *June*, the Lord *Landſdown* was ſent His Majeſty's Envoy Extraordinary to the Court of *Spain*. On *June* 18. the Earl of *Peterborough* was Elected Knight-Companion of the Moſt Noble Order of the *Garter*, in a Chapter held at *Whitehall*. And on *June* 29. the Earl of *Rocheſter*, Lord High-Treaſurer of *England*, being Knighted by the Soveraign, was Inveſted with the *George* and *Garter*. 1685.

In the beginning of *July*, His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon *John Cotton* of *Botreaux-Caſtle* in the County of *Cornwall* Eſq; for the conſtant and unſhaken Loyalty of himſelf and Family. And on *Jul.* 20. His Majeſty conferr'd the ſame Honour of Knighthood upon *Henry Shere* Eſq; as a Mark of the great Satisfaction His Majeſty had in his remarkable Behaviour and Services againſt the Rebels, having had the Poſt of Comptroller-General and Commander in Chief of the Artillery. On *July* 24. the Earl of *Mulgrave* was Sworn of His Majeſty's Privy-Council, and took his Place at the Board. And on the laſt of this Month the Earl of *Feverſham*, Lieutenant-General of His Majeſty's Forces, was Elected Knight-Companion of the Moſt Noble Order of the *Garter*, and Knighted by the Soveraign. And on the ſame Day, *George* Earl of *Berkeley* was Sworn of His Majeſty's Moſt Honourable Privy-Council. On *Tueſday* Jul. 28. in the Morning, Died the Right Honourable *Henry* Earl of *Arlington*, Lord Chamberlain of His Majeſty's Houſhold, at *Arlington-Houſe*, in the 67th Year of his Age: Upon which His Majeſty was pleas'd to Conſtitute the Earl of *Ailesbury* Lord Chamberlain, and gave the White-Staff to his Lordſhip on *Jul.* 30.

Aug. 29. His Majeſty being well ſatisfy'd with the good and faithful Services of Sir *Richard Bulſtrode*, lately his Reſident at *Bruſſels*, was pleas'd, as a particular Mark of his Favour, to ſend him back with the Character of his Envoy to that Court. The Right Honourable *Francis* Lord *Guilford*, Lord Keeper of the Great-Seal of *England*, Died on *Saturday* Night, *Sept.* 5. in his Houſe at *Roxton* in *Oxfordſhire*: Upon which His Majeſty taking into his Royal Conſideration the many eminent and faithful Services which the Right-Honourable *George* Lord *Jeffreys* of *Wem*, Lord-Chief-Juſtice of *England*, had rendred the Crown, aſwel in the Reign of the Late King, as ſince His Majeſty's Acceſſion to the Throne, was pleas'd, on *Monday* Sept. 28. to commit to him the Cuſtody of the Great-Seal of *England*, with the Title of Lord Chancellor. And, upon his Advancement, His Majeſty was pleas'd to make Choiſe of Sir *Edward Herbert*, Chief-Juſtice of *Cheſter*, to be Lord Chief-Juſtice of the *King's-Bench*, who was Sworn a Privy-Councellor on *Oct.* 16. And of Sir *Edward Lutwich*, one of His Majeſty's Serjeants at Law, to ſucceed him in the Place of Chief-Juſtice of *Cheſter*. His Majeſty was likewiſe pleas'd to Remove Sir *Robert Wright*, one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, to the Court of *King's-Bench*, in the Place of Sir *Thomas Walcot*, deceas'd; And to name Sir *Edward Nevill*, one of His Majeſty's Serjeants at Law, to be Baron of the *Exchequer*. And *Roger North* and *Oliver Mountague* Eſqrs; both of His Majeſty's Councel at Law, were made, the firſt Attorney, and the other Solicitor-General to the Queen.

Death of the Lord Keeper.

Other Honours and Preferments.

On *Oct.* 23. His Majeſty was pleas'd to give the White-Staff to to the Earl of *Mulgrave*, whom His Majeſty had made Lord Chamberlain of his Houſhold, upon the Death of the Earl of *Ailesbury*, who Died on *Tueſday* laſt in his Houſe at *Ampthill* in *Bedfordſhire*. Two Days before, the Lord-Viſcount *Preſton* was Sworn of His Majeſty's Privy-Council: And ſome few Days after, the Earl of *Plymouth* was Sworn, and took his Place at the ſame Honourable Board. About the ſame time, His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knigh-

1685. hood upon *Paul Rycaut* Esq; formerly His Majesty's Consul at *Smyrna*, and now Chief-Secretary to the Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

On *Decemb.* 4. His Majesty was pleas'd in Council to Declare the Earl of *Sunderland* (His Principal Secretary of State) to be Lord President of his Council, and his Lordship took his Place at the Board accordingly. About the same time, His Majesty Appointed the Earl of *Clarendon* to be Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, who began his Journey toward *Chester* on *Dec.* 16. And His Majesty Appointed the Lord-Viscount *Tiviot*, Colonel *Robert Philips*, and *John Evelyn* of *Deptford* Esq; to execute the Office of Lord Privy-Seal, during the Absence of his Excellency the Earl of *Clarendon*. On *Dec.* 20. His Majesty, of his Royal Grace and Favour, was pleas'd to Constitute *Theophilus* Earl of *Huntingdon* Lord Chief-Justice and Justice in *Eyre* of all his Forests, Chases, Parks and Warrens on the South-side of *Trent*, which Office became Vacant by the Surrendry of the Earl of *Chesterfield*.

On *Tuesday* Febr. 2. His Majesty being in his Bed-Chamber, was graciously pleas'd, as a Mark of his Royal Favour, to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon Dr. *Edmund King*, Physician in Ordinary to the Late King. On *Febr.* 13. the King was pleas'd to Constitute Sir *Thomas Jenner* (one of His Majesty's Serjeants at Law, and late Recorder of *London*) one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, in the Place of Sir *William Gregory*: And Sir *Henry Bedingfield* (His Majesty's Serjeant at Law) one of the Justices of the *Common-Pleas*, in the Place of Sir *Creswel Levinz*: And that Eminent Pleader, *John Holt* of *Grays-Inn* Esq; (upon whom His Majesty had been pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood) was made Recorder of *London*. On *Febr.* 23. His Majesty Knighted *John Bucknall* of *Oxlie* in *Hertfordshire* Esq; And on *Saturday* March 20. His Majesty was pleas'd to conferr the same Honour on Major *Martin Beckman* (His Majesty's Chief-Engineer) in Consideration of his long and good Services. And on the last Day of this Year, *March* 24th, was Perform'd, at the College of *Arms*, the Ceremony of the Creation of Sir *Thomas St. George* Kt. *Garter* Principal King of Arms, Sir *John Dugdale* Kt. *Norroy* King of Arms, *Henry Ball* Esq; *Windsor* Herald, and *Charles Mawson* Gent. *Rougecroix* Pursivant, after the accustomed manner, pursuant to His Majesty's Warrant to the Earl-Marshal for that Purpose.

State of Religion.

Though it was a great Surprize to the People of *England* to see the King so suddenly and so openly Declare himself a *Roman Catholick*, when he had never before publickly Profes's'd that Faith, but had Prosecuted those who had call'd him a *Papist*, and had obtained exorbitant Fines, for giving him a Name in which he could now Glory: Yet, after all, the King might have enjoy'd his own Religion, if he could have confin'd that Liberty to Himself and his own Court, without obtruding it upon the rest of the Nation. Whether it was his own Zeal, or the Importunity of others, that carry'd him to the Arbitrary Measures of Promoting *Popery*, is not so easie to Determine; because there seems to be a Complexion of both; a Natural Bigottry in Himself, and a perpetual Solicitation of the Queen and the Jesuits. It is well Attested, That his Royal Brother had often, and particularly a little before his Death, advis'd him, *Not to think of Introducing* Popery *into* England, *it being a Thing that was both Dangerous and Impracticable*. And a very Eminent Politician, Don *Pedro Ronquillo* the *Spanish* Ambassador, at his first Audience after the Death of King *Charles*, is said to have ask'd leave to speak his Thoughts freely to His Majesty, and then made bold to tell him, *That he saw several Priests about him, who he knew would Importune him to Alter the Establish'd Religion in* England; *but he greatly fear'd, That if any such Attempt were made, His Majesty wou'd have reason to Repent it.* 'Tis reported, that King *James* took this Liberty of the *Spanish* Ambassador very ill, and ask'd him in a Passion, *Whether in* Spain *the Kings did not Advise with their Confessors?* *Yes, Sir*, (reply'd the Ambassador) *they do, and that's the reason our Affairs are so badly Managed.* Nay, Pope *Innocent* XI. wrote a *Letter* to King *James*, upon his Accession to the Crown, to this effect, *That he was highly pleas'd with His Majesty's Zeal for the* Catholick Religion, *but he was afraid His Majesty might push it too far; and then, instead of contributing to his own Greatness, and to the Advancement of the Catholick Church, he might come to do the greatest Prejudice to the Cause, and Himself, by Attempting that, which His Holiness was well assur'd, by long Experience, could have no Success.* These Things, together with the Dangers arising from *Monmouth* and *Argyle*, prevail'd a while with King *James* to Contain his immoderate Zeal for the *Romish* Religion; and yet there was an early Meaning betray'd of Drawing-in the *Church-men* to Sacrifice their *Dissenting* Brethren, and so to Unite and Advance the Strength of *Popery*. It was under this Management, that on *May* 27. the Committee for *Religion*, in the House of Commons, had Drawn up Two *Votes*: 1. "That it is the "Opinion of the Committee, That this House "will Stand by His Majesty, with their Lives and "Fortunes, according to their bounden Duty "and Allegiance, in Defence of the Reformed "Religion of the Church of *England*, as it is now "by Law Establish'd. 2. That an Humble *Address* "be Presented to His Majesty, to Desire him to "Issue forth his Royal *Proclamation*, to cause the "*Penal Laws* to be put in Execution against all "*Dissenters* from the Church of *England* what-"soever." Had the House fell in with this latter *Vote*, the King would have preferr'd the Persecution of *Dissenters* before his following Indulgence of them: But the previous Question being, Whether the Question should be then put, for the House to Agree with the Committee? It was carry'd in the Negative; And the House, with greater Wisdom, *Resolved*, *Nemine Contradicente*, "That this House doth Acquiesce and entirely "Rely and rest wholly Satisfy'd on His Majesty's "Gracious Word, and repeated Declaration to "Support and Defend the Religion of the Church "of *England*, as it is now by Law Establish'd, "which is Dearer to us than our Lives.

1685.

The King Contain'd himself for some time.

Votes of the Commons, for Religion.

Surprize, to see the King a Profes's'd *Papist*:

More-especially to see him fond of Introducing *Popery*,

Contrary to the Advice of his best Friends.

The King made another early Attempt in favour of *Popery*, in the House of Lords, where, within three Days after the King's *Speech*, a *Bill* was brought in, *For Reversing the Attainder of the Lord Viscount* Stafford. The Lords, in a Grand Comittee, made some Alteration in the Title, a considerable Amendment in the Preamble, and a small Amendment in the Enacting Clause, and then the Bill was Ingross'd: And the Reason of the Reversal was in these Words; **Whereas it is now manifest, That the said** William **late Viscount** Stafford **was Innocent of the Treason laid to his Charge, and the Testimony whereupon he was found Guilty was False; Be it Enacted,** &c. It is Remarkable, That before the Question was put, for Ingrossing the Bill, the Earls of *Angleſey* and *Radnor*, and some other Lords, desired Leave to enter their Dissents: (1.) "Because the Assertion "in the *Bill*, of *its being now manifest, that the* "*Lord Viscount* Stafford *Died Innocent, and that* "*the Testimony by which he was Convicted was* "*False*, which were the sole Grounds and Reasons "given to Support the Bill, were destituted of all "Proof, Warrant, or Testimony of Witness, or "Matter of Record before them. (2.) That the "Record

Attempts toward *Popery*.

Reversing the Attainder of the Ld *Stafford*.

1685. " Record of the *King's-Bench*, read at the Committee, concerning the Conviction, laſt *Term*, " of one of the Witneſſes for Perjury, in Collateral " Points of the Proof of no affinity to the Lord " *Stafford*'s Tryal, and given ſeveral Years before, " could be no Ground to Invalidate the Teſtimony " upon which the ſaid Viſcount was Convicted; " which could never Legally be by One Witneſs, " and was in Fact by the Judgment of his Peers, " on the Evidence of at leaſt Three. (3.) Becauſe " the ſaid Judgment in the *King's-Bench*, and the " whole Proceeding, was Unprecedented, Illegal " and Unwarranted, highly Derogatory to the " Honour, Judicature and Authority of this " Court, who have Power to Queſtion and Puniſh " Perjuries of Witneſſes before them, and ought " not to be Impos'd upon by the Judgment of " inferior Courts, or this Attainder of a Peer " Invalidated by Implication: And the *Popiſh* " *Plot*, ſo Confirm'd and Puniſhed by his Late " Majeſty and Four Parliaments, after Publick " Solemn Devotion through the whole Kingdom, " by the Authority of the Church and State, to " be Eluded, to the Arraignment and Scandal of " the Government; and only for the Reſtoring " the Family of one *Popiſh* Lord, and all this " being without any Matter Judicially appearing " before their Lordſhips to introduce the ſame; " and the Records of that Tryal not ſuffer'd to " be Read, for the Information of the Truth, " before the Paſſing of that Bill. (*Laſtly*,) For " many other weighty Reaſons offer'd and given " by divers Peers, in the two Days Debates of " this Bill both in the Committees and in the " Houſe.

The next Day the Bill was Read the Third time, and Paſs'd; but the fore-mention'd Lords repeated their Proteſtations againſt it, and were Seconded by the Earls of *Stamford* and *Clare*, and the Lord *Evre*, " Becauſe the Preamble of it was " not Amended, and no Defect in Point of Law " alledged as a Reaſon for the Reverſal of the " Attainder." A late Author ſays, That *the Court fearing a ſtronger Oppoſition to the Bill in the Lower Houſe, did not think fit it ſhould be ſent thither:* But it was certainly Sent down, and and on *Friday* June 5. was Read a Firſt time, and Ordered a Second Reading; and was accordingly the next Day Read a Second time, and Committed to a Committee of the Whole Houſe, where it dropt, and was heard of no more: To the immortal Honour of the Commons, who, though very forward to Aſſiſt the King in all his Civil Intereſts, yet would by no means Comply with the Two firſt Projects of the Court, which were, the Perſecution of the *Diſſenters*, and Extinguiſhing the Belief of the *Popiſh Plot*.

The King begins to favour *Popery*, with leſs Reſerve.

Before the next Meeting of the Parliament, the King was Elevated with his late Victories, and preſum'd he could now bring the Commons more to his own Will and Pleaſure, and therefore he began to caſt off the Mask, and to Act without Diſguiſe, what, till then, he had in ſome meaſure endeavour'd to Diſſemble: And therefore, in his *Speech*, he told the Lords and Commons, " That " He would Diſpenſe with the *Teſt Act*, which was " the greateſt Legal Barrier againſt *Popery*; That " He would Keep up a Standing Army, to be " Commanded by *Popiſh* Officers, whom He ex- " preſly recommended, in *approving the Loyalty of* " *their Principles by their Practices.*

Courage of the Commons.

But the Commons were ſenſible, that theſe Methods were the Counſels of *Popery*, and were deſign'd to Weaken, and, by degrees, Alter the Eſtabliſh'd Religion; and therefore the Majority would by no means Comply, and boldly Argued, " That to Employ Officers not taking the *Teſt*, " was, in effect, a Diſpenſing with All the Laws " at Once; That if thoſe Men were Loyal or " Good, it muſt proceed from their Generoſity, " more than their *Principles*; That they ought " to remember, It was Treaſon for any Man to " be Reconciled to the Church of *Rome*; and that " the Pope, by Law, was Declared an Enemy to " this Kingdom, *&c.* 1685.

Biſhops moſt Obſequious to the King.

The Prelates that were moſt in Favour with the King, becauſe he thought them moſt Obſequious to his Will, were the Biſhops of *Durham*, *Ely*, and *Rocheſter*; and yet hardly one of them would go in to all the following Meaſures of the Court: However, Encourag'd and Diſtinguiſh'd by the Favours of His Majeſty, on *Decemb.* 29. the Lord Biſhop of *Durham* was ſworn Dean of His Majeſty's Chapel-Royal, and within few Days after was admitted into the Privy-Council; and at the ſame time, the Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter* was ſworn Clerk of the Cloſet to his Majeſty.

Caſe of the Diſſenters.

The *Diſſenters* thus repreſent their own Caſe; " That the Rigorous Uſage of the *Diſſenters* in " the foregoing Reign, was owing to *Popiſh* Coun- " ſels they themſelves never doubted. —— They " little expected better Treatment in this Reign, " when bare-faced *Popery* lifted up its Head among " us. But (ſay they) Wiſe is that Providence which " Governs the World, which ſerves its own Ends, " even by thoſe very Things whereby poor Mor- " tals are moſt Diſappointed. It is indeed enough " to Amaze any One, to obſerve the Meaſures of " this Reign, with their Conſequences, whereby all " Mankind were Diſappointed. The *Church* Party " not only expected to have the *Diſſenters* wholly " under their Feet, but depended ſo much upon " their Merits in their Adherence to the Duke " in his Diſtreſs, and his poſitive Aſſurances, " that they were very ſecure, and thought the " Day their own: But, on a ſudden, found their " All in ſuch Danger, that, without New Methods, " their Religion and Liberty was gone. The *Diſ-* " *ſenters* expected not only greater Rigours and " Severities than before; but concluded, they ſhould, " if it were poſſible, be Extirpated: Whenas, to their " Aſtoniſhment, they found themſelves Eas'd of their " foregoing Hardſhips, and Courted and Careſs'd " by Thoſe, who, they knew, would Rejoyce in " in their Ruine, and had left no Method unat- " tempted in order to it. The *Papiſts* thought, " by Raiſing thoſe who had been ſo long Depreſs'd, " to have inflam'd them with Revenge againſt " their Brethren; to have widen'd the Animoſities " among *Proteſtants*, that they might All be " thereby rendred the more ſure and ſpeedy Sacrifice " to their Malice and Cruelty: And hereby they " did but drive the Contending Parties the nearer " to each other, and make them at laſt the more " Vigorous in their United Effort, to avert that " Common Ruine which hung over their Heads. " So that all Parties were Surpriz'd, and found " themſelves Miſtaken; but an Infinitely Wiſe " GOD Over-rul'd All for Good.

Some Diſingenuity in the Diſſenters.

There is ſome Diſingenuity in this Way of the *Diſſenters* repreſenting their own Caſe; for they ought to have acknowledged, that the firſt Deſign of *Popery*, was, to have ſet the *Church* upon a vigorous Suppreſſion of all *Conventicles*, and a fierce Execution of all the *Penal Laws*. And had the Members of the Church of *England* in the Houſe of Commons fell in with this Advice of the Court, Confirm'd by a *Report* from the Committee of *Religion*, the *Diſſenters* had not only been grievouſly Oppreſs'd, but intirely Deſtroy'd; when the Rebellion of *Monmouth* had generally made them more Odious, and the King's Victory had made them more Obnoxious to the Court. And even the *Diſſenters*, in the ſame Hiſtory, confeſs the Diſpleaſure of the Court againſt them, and a Diſpoſition to Perſecute them, in this Account of the Proceedings againſt their Great Leader, Mr. *Baxter*, (as follows:)

" In

1685. Proceedings against Mr. *Baxter.*

" In the Reign of King *James* II. the ſame " Methods were continued as had been uſed in his " Brother's Time. On *Febr.* 28. Mr. *Baxter* was " Committed to the *King's-Bench* Priſon, by my " Lord Chief-Juſtice *Jeffreys*'s Warrant, for his " *Paraphraſe on the New Teſtament*, Printed a " little before; which was call'd a Scandalous " and Seditious Book againſt the Government. " On the 6th of *May*, which was the firſt Day of " the *Term*, he Appear'd in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and " an Information was Order'd to be Drawn up " againſt him. *May* 14. he Pleaded *Not Guilty* " to the Information. *May* 18. he being much " Indispos'd, mov'd, That he might have farther " Time given him for his Tryal; but it was " Deny'd him. He mov'd for it by his Councel: " But *Jeffreys* cryes out in a Paſſion, *I will not* " *give him a Minute's Time more, to ſave his Life.* " *We have had* (ſays he) *to do with other ſort of* " *Perſons, but now we have a* Saint *to deal with*; " *And I know how to deal with Saints aſwel as* " *Sinners. Yonder* (ſays he) *ſtands* Oates *in the* " *Pillory*, (as he actually did at that very Time in " the *New Palace-Yard*) *and he ſays he Suffers for* " *the Truth*; *and ſo ſays* Baxter: *But if* Baxter *did* " *but ſtand on the other ſide of the Pillory with him,* " *I would ſay, Two of the greateſt Rogues and Raſcals* " *in the Kingdom ſtood there.* On *May* 30. in the " Afternoon, he was brought to his Tryal, before " the Lord Chief-Juſtice *Jeffreys* at *Guild-Hall.* " Sir *Henry Aſhhurſt*, who could not forſake his " own and his Father's Friend, ſtood by him all " the while. Mr. *Baxter* came firſt into Court, " and with all the Marks of Serenity and Com- " poſure waited for the Coming of the Lord Chief- " Juſtice, who appear'd quickly after with great " Indignation in his Face. He no ſooner ſate " down, than a ſhort Cauſe was Call'd, and Try'd: " After which, the Clerk began to read the Title " of another Cauſe. *You Blockhead you,* (ſays " *Jeffreys*) *the next Cauſe is between* Richard " Baxter *and the* King. Upon which Mr. *Baxter*'s " Cauſe was Call'd. The Paſſages mention'd " in the Information, were his *Paraphraſe* on " *Matth.* v. 19. *Mark* iii. 6. *Mark* ix. 39. " *Mark* xi. 31. *Mark* xii. 38, 39, 40. *Luke* x. 2. " *John* xi. 57. and *Acts* xv. 2. Theſe Paſſages " were pickt out by Sir *Roger L'Eſtrange*, and " ſome of his Companions: And a certain Noted " Clergy-man (who ſhall be nameleſs) put into " the Hands of his Enemies ſome Accuſations " out of *Rom.* xiii, *&c.* as againſt the King, " to touch his Life, but no Uſe was made of " them. The great Charge, was, That in theſe " ſeveral Paſſages, he Reflected on the Prelates of " the Church of *England*, and ſo was Guilty of " Sedition, *&c.* The King's Councel open'd the " Information at large, with its Aggravations. " Mr. *Wallop*, Mr. *Williams*, Mr. *Rotheram*, Mr. *Att-* " *wood* and Mr. *Phipps* were Mr. *Baxter*'s Councel, " and had been Fee'd by Sir *Henry Aſhhurſt*. Mr. *Wal-* " *lop* ſaid, That he conceiv'd, the Matter depending " being a Point of Doctrine, it ought to be referr'd " to the Biſhop his Ordinary: But if not, he " humbly conceiv'd the Doctrine was Innocent " and Juſtifiable, ſetting aſide the *Innuendo's*, for " which there was no Colour, there being no An- " tecedent to referr them to. (*i. e.* no Biſhop or " Clergy of the Church of *England* nam'd.) He " ſaid, The *Book* Accuſed, *i. e.* The *Comment on* " *the New Teſtament*, contain'd many Eternal " Truths; but they who Drew the Information " were the Libellers, in applying to the Prelates " of the Church of *England*, thoſe ſevere Things " which were written concerning ſome Prelates " who deſerv'd the Character which he gave. " My Lord (*ſays he*) I humbly conceive, the " Biſhops Mr. *Baxter* ſpeaks of, as your Lordſhip, " if you have read Church-Hiſtory, muſt confeſs, " were the Plagues of the Church of the World.— 1685.
" Mr. *Wallop*, (*ſays the Lord Chief-Juſtice*) I ob- " ſerve, you are in all theſe Dirty Cauſes; And " were it not for you Gentlemen of the Long- " Robe, who ſhould have more Wit and Honeſty, " than to ſupport and hold up theſe Factious Knaves " by the Chin, we ſhould not be at the Paſs we are.— " My Lord, (*ſays Mr.* Wallop) I humbly conceive, " that the Paſſages Accus'd, are Natural De- " ductions from the Text.— *You humbly Conceive!* " (ſays *Jeffreys*) *and I humbly Conceive: Swear* " *him, Swear him.* — My Lord (*ſays he*) under " Favour, I am Councel for the Defendant; and " if I underſtand either *Latin* or *Engliſh*, the In- " formation now brought againſt Mr. *Baxter* upon " ſo ſlight a Ground, is a greater Reflection upon " the Church of *England*, than any thing contain'd " in the Book he's Accus'd for. — Says *Jeffreys* " to him, *Sometimes you humbly Conceive! and* " *ſometimes you are very Poſitive! You talk of your* " *Skill in* Church-Hiſtory, *and of your Underſtand-* " *ing* Latin *and* Engliſh: *I think I Underſtand* " *ſomething of them as well as you*; *but, in ſhort,* " *muſt tell you, That if you don't underſtand your* " *Duty better, I ſhall teach it you.* — Upon which " Mr. *Wallop* ſate down.

" Mr. *Rotheram* urg'd, That if Mr. *Baxter*'s " Book had ſharp Reflections upon the Church of " *Rome* by name, but ſpake Well of the Prelates " of the Church of *England*, it was to be preſum'd, " that the ſharp Reflections were intended only " againſt the Prelates of the Church of *Rome.*— " The Lord Chief-Juſtice ſaid, Baxter *was an* " *Enemy to the Name and Thing, the Office and* " *Perſons of Biſhops.* — *Rotherham* added, That " Mr. *Baxter* frequently attended Divine Service, " went to the Sacrament, and perſuaded others to " do ſo too, as was certainly and publickly " known; and had, in the very Book ſo charg'd, " ſpoken very Moderately and Honourably of " the Biſhops of the Church of *England.* —— " Mr. *Baxter* added, My Lord, I have been ſo " Moderate with Reſpect to the Church of *England*, " that I have incurr'd the Cenſure of many of " the *Diſſenters* upon that Account. —— *Baxter* " *for Biſhops!* (ſays *Jeffreys*) *That's a merry* " *Conceit indeed! Turn to it, Turn to it.* — Upon " this, *Rotherham* turn'd to a Place where 'tis " ſaid, *That great Reſpect is due to Thoſe truly* " *Call'd to be Biſhops among us*; or to that Purpoſe. " — *Ay*, (ſaith *Jeffreys*) *This is your* Presbyterian " Cant, *Truly Call'd to be Biſhops*; that is, *Himſelf* " *and ſuch Raſcals, Call'd to be Biſhops of* Kidder- " minſter, *and other ſuch Places*; *Biſhops ſet a-part* " *by ſuch Factious, Snivelling* Presbyterians *as him-* " *ſelf*; *A* Kidderminſter *Biſhop he means: Accord-* " *ing to the Saying of a late Learned Author,* [*And* " *every Pariſh ſhall Maintain a Tythe-Pig Metropo-* " *litan.*] —— Mr. *Baxter* beginning to ſpeak " again; ſays *Jeffreys* to him, *Richard, Richard,* " *Do'ſt thou think we'll hear thee Poiſon the* " *Court?* &c. *Richard, Thour't an Old Fellow, an* " *Old Knave*; *Thou'ſt Written Books enough to* " *Load a Cart, every one as full of Sedition* " (*I might ſay* Treaſon) *as an Egg is full of Meat:* " *Hadſt thou been Whipt out of thy Writing Trade* " *Forty Years ago, it had been Happy. Thou pre-* " *tendeſt to be a Preacher of the Goſpel of Peace,* " *and thou haſt one foot in the Grave*; *'tis time* " *for thee to begin to think what Account thou* " *intendeſt to give. But leave thee to thy ſelf, and* " *I ſee thou'l't Go on as thou haſt Begun*; *But, by* " *the Grace of God, I'll Look after thee. I know* " *thou haſt a mighty Party, and I ſee a great many* " *of the Brotherhood in Corners, waiting to ſee what* " *will become of their mighty* Don; *and a Doctor of* " *the Party* (looking to Dr. *Bates*) *at your Elbow*; " *But, by the Grace of Almighty God, I'll Cruſh* " *you All.*

" Mr. *Ro-*

1685. " Mr. *Rotheram* ſitting down, Mr. *Attwood* " began to ſhew, That not one of the Paſſages " mention'd in the Information, ought to be " ſtrain'd to that Sence which was put upon them " by the *Innuendo's*; they being more natural, " when taken in a milder Sence: Nor could " any one of them be apply'd to the Prelates " of the Church of *England*, without a very " forc'd Conſtruction: To Evidence this, he " would have read ſome of the Text; but " *Jeffreys* cry'd out, *You ſhan't draw me into a* " Conventicle *with your* Annotations, *nor your* " *Snivelling Parſon neither.* —— My Lord, (*ſays* " *Mr.* Attwood) I conceive this to be expreſly " within *Roſwell*'s Caſe, lately before your Lord- " ſhip. —— *You Conceive!* (ſays *Jeffreys*) *You* " *Conceive amiſs*; *It is not.* —— My Lord, (*ſays* " Attwood) that I may uſe the beſt Authority, " permit me to repeat your Lordſhip's own Words " in that Caſe. —— *No, you ſhan't*, (ſays he:) " You need not ſpeak, for you are an Author " already, though you Speak and Write Imper- " tinently. —— Says *Attwood*, I can't help that, " my Lord, if my Talent be no better; but it " is my Duty to do my beſt for my Client. —— " *Jeffreys* thereupon went on, Inveighing againſt " what *Attwood* had Publiſh'd: And *Attwood* " Juſtify'd it to be in Defence of the *Engliſh* " Conſtitution; declaring, that he never Diſown'd " any Thing he had Written. *Jeffreys* ſeveral " times Order'd him to Sit down, but he ſtill Went " on: My Lord (*ſays he*) I have Matters of " Law to offer for my Client; and he proceeded " to cite ſeveral Caſes wherein it had been Ad- " judged, that *Words* ought to be taken in the " milder Sence, and not in the ſtrained, by " *Innuendo's*. *Well*, (ſays *Jeffreys*, when he had " done) *You have had your Say.* ——

" Mr. *Williams* and Mr. *Phipps* ſaid nothing, " for they ſaw it was to no purpoſe. At length, " ſays Mr. *Baxter* himſelf, My Lord, I think I " can clearly Anſwer all that is laid to my " Charge, and I ſhall do it briefly: The Sum is " contain'd in theſe few Papers, to which I ſhall " add a little by Teſtimony. — But he wou'd not " hear a Word. At length the Chief-Juſtice " Summ'd up the Matter in a long and fulſom " Harangue; *'Tis notoriouſly known*, (ſays he) " *There has been a Deſign to Ruine the King and* " *Nation: The Old Game has been Renew'd, and* " *This has been the Main Incendiary: He's as Modeſt* " *now as can be*; *but Time was, when no Man was* " *ſo ready at*, **Bind your Kings in Chains, and** " **your Nobles in Fetters of Iron, and, To** " **your Tents, O Iſrael!** *Gentlemen, For God's* " *ſake, don't let us be Gull'd Twice in an Age*, &c. " And when he Concluded, he told the Jury, " That if they in their Conſcience believ'd he " meant the Biſhops and Clergy of the Church " of *England*, in the Paſſages which the Informa- " tion referr'd to, they muſt find him Guilty; " And he could mean no Men elſe: If not, they " muſt find him *Not Guilty.* —— When he had " done, ſays Mr. *Baxter* to him, Do's your Lord- " ſhip think any Jury will pretend to Paſs a " Verdict upon me, upon ſuch a Tryal? —— " *I'll Warrant you, Mr.* Baxter, (ſays he) *Don't* " *you Trouble your ſelf about That.* —— The Jury " immediately laid their Heads together at the " Bar, and found him *Guilty*.

" He had *Subpœna'd* ſeveral Clergy-men, who " Appear'd in Court, but were of no Uſe to him, " through the Violence of the Chief-Juſtice.

" The Tryal being over, Sir *Henry Aſhhurſt* " led Mr. *Baxter* through the Crowd, (I mention " it to his Honour) and conve'd him away in his " Coach. On *June* 29. following he had Judgment " given againſt him: He was Fined Five hun- " dred Marks; to lie in Priſon till he Paid it; " and be bound to his Good-Behaviour for Seven " Years.

1686. The King was now deep in the Meaſures of Popery, and Arbitrary Power; but he carry'd them on much faſter in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, than he could yet do in *England*. He had laid a good Foundation in *Scotland* while he was Commiſſioner there for his Brother, and had ſettled the Miniſtry to his own Mind; and therefore immediately after his Acceſſion to the Throne he Call'd a Parliament at *Edinburgh*, on *Apr.* 23. 1685. when the Lord High-Chancellor branded the *Preſbyterians* with this Character: *We have a New Sect among us, ſprung up from the Dunghill, the very Dregs of the People, who Kill by pretended Inſpiration*; *and inſtead of*, The Temple of the Lord, The Temple of the Lord, *have nothing in their Mouths but the* Word of God; *Wreſting that bleſſed Conveyance of his Holy Will to us, to Juſtifie a Practice ſuggeſted to them by* him who was a Murderer from the beginning; *who having Modell'd themſelves into a Commonwealth*, (*whoſe Idol is that accurſed Paper the* Covenant, *and whoſe only Rule is to have none at all*) *have proceeded to Declare themſelves no longer His Majeſty's Subjects, to forfeit all of us who have the Honour to Serve Him in any Conſiderable Station, and will be ſure, e're long, to do ſo by this Great and Honourable Court. It is now to rid our ſelves of theſe Men, and of all who incline to their Principles, that We are to offer to His Majeſty our Advice, Concurrence, and utmoſt Aſſiſtance. Theſe Monſters being a Publick Reproach upon the Nation, they render us Unquiet and Unſecure at Home: They bring Reproach upon our Religion, and are our great Plague*, &c. Under this Fervour, the firſt *Act* Paſſed was for the *Security of the Proteſtant Religion*; by which they meant, an Extirpation of the *Preſbyterians*; Enforcing it by another *Act concerning Witneſſes*, wherein they *Ordain, That ſuch as being Cited to be Witneſſes, in the Caſes of Treaſon, Field or Houſe-Conventicles, or Church Irregularities, do refuſe to Depone, they ſhall be liable to be Puniſh'd, as Guilty of theſe Crimes reſpectively in which they Refuſe to be Witneſſes.* And in another *Act*, *containing a Tender of Duty, and Offer of the Exciſe to His Majeſty*, They do in the Preamble Declare, " That " they owe all their Bleſſings to the Sacred Race " of their Glorious Kings, and to the Solid, " Abſolute Authority wherewith they were Inveſted " by the firſt and Fundamental Law of their " Monarchy: —— And therefore they again " Declare to the World, That they Abhorr and " Deteſt, not only the Authors and Actors of " all preceding Rebellions againſt the Sovereign, " but alſo all Principles and Poſitions which are " Contrary or Derogatory to the King's Sacred, " Supreme, Sovereign, Abſolute Power and Au- " thority, which None, whether Perſons or Col- " lective Bodies, can participate of any manner " of way, or upon any pretext, but in Dependance " on Him, and by Commiſſion from Him," *&c.* —— The ſame Parliament Paſs'd Two other *Acts*; The firſt, " To Forbid the Reſorting to Con- " venticles, and the Preaching in them, under " Pein of Death, and Confiſcation of Goods:" — The other, " Making it High-Treaſon to Give " or Take the National *Covenant*, as explained " in 1638. or to Write in Defence of it. —— And the more effectually to Introduce a Deſpotick Power, They Paſſed another *Act*, " To Confirm " and Approve whatever had been done by His " Majeſty's Privy-Council, Juſtice-Court, and " thoſe Commiſſionated by them, in Baniſhing, " Impriſoning or Fining ſuch as Refuſed to Take " and Swear the Oath of Allegiance; and to Aſſert " the Royal Prerogative in the utmoſt Extent of " them.

Parliament in *Scotland*.

Character of the *Preſbyterians*.

Severe *Acts* made againſt them.

The

1686.

The King attempts to Repeal the *Test* and *Penal Laws* in *Scotland.*

The King presuming from these Advances, that the *Scots* would easily Comply with him in all things; it was amongst Them that He first attempted to Repeal the *Penal Laws* and *Test* made against *Papists*: And therefore having Summon'd the Parliament of that Kingdom to Re-assemble on the 29th of *Apr.* 1686. He wrote a *Letter* to them, wherein *He recommends to their special Care his Innocent* Roman Catholick *Subjects, who had been always Assistant to the Crown, in the worst of Rebellions and Usurpations, though they lay under Discouragements hardly to be named: These He must heartily recommend to them; to the End, that as they had given good Experience of their True Loyalty, and Peaceable Behaviour, so, by their Assistance, they might have the Protection of his Laws, not suffering them to lie under Obligations which their Religion could not admit of; By doing of which, they would give a Demonstration of the Duty and Affection they had to him, and do Him most acceptable Service. And this Love He expected they would shew to their Brethren, as they saw Him an Indulgent Father to his People.*

To Engage the Parliament to Comply with this Desire of the King, the Earl of *Murray*, who was Appointed Lord High-Commissioner upon this Occasion, made them a *Speech*, with the finest Words and Promises; "That His Majesty would "Open a free Intercourse of Trade with His King- "dom of *England*; and had fully Instructed his "Envoy at the Court of *France*, to recover the "Possession of the several Privileges of the *Scots* "Merchants Trading with that Kingdom. And "that His Majesty would Redress the Trouble "which the *Scotch* Merchants met with in the "Matter of the Staple and Trade with the *Nether-* "*lands*; and that He would remove the Prejudice "which that Kingdom suffered, by the Importa- "tion of *Irish* Horses, Cattle and Victuals. And "that the King was willing to Grant them an "Open Mint; the want of which, was a sensible "Prejudice to the Traffick of the Kingdom: And "that He would not at this Time Demand any "more Supplies or Impositions of any kind: And "that He would give his Royal Consent to all such "Laws and Regulations as might secure exact "Payment to the Country from all his Officers "and Soldiers in their Quarters. And, lastly, "That He would Graciously Pass his full and "ample Indemnity, with some few needful and "necessary Exceptions, for all past Crimes and "Misdemeanors whatsoever." —— Concluding thus; —"*And now, my Lords and Gentlemen, After* "*so great and excellent Designs for promoting the* "*Honour, the Ease and Wealth of this Kingdom*; "*After his Resolution to Pardon so many Enemies,* "*and to free so many of the Guilty from further* "*severe, but Just Prosecutions*; *His Majesty be-* "*lieveth that None will wonder, if He Desire, by* "*the Advice and Consent of His Great Council, to* "*give Ease and Security to some of his good Subjects* "*of the* Roman Catholick *Religion, who have been* "*in all Times firm to the Monarchy, and ready to* "*sacrifice their Lives and Fortunes for the Service* "*and Security of the Crown. So that His Majesty,* "*who so perfectly understands the Loyal and Dutiful* "*Temper and Genius of* Scotland, *rests fully* "*persuaded of your ready and cheerful Compliance* "*with his Royal Desire and Inclination, tending so* "*much to your own Security, and His Satisfaction*; "*And that you will send me back to my Great* "*and Royal Master, with the good Tydings of the* "*Continued and Dutiful Loyalty of this his Ancient* "*Kingdom: By which you will shew your selves the* "*best and most affectionate Subjects, to the Best,* "*the Incomparable, and Most Heroick Prince in the* "*World.*

Ld. Commissioner's Speech.

Assoon as the High-Commissioner had ended this *Speech*, the Creatures of the Court were for Passing an *Act* in Favour of the *Papists*, without looking farther than His Majesty's Desire. But the Wiser part prevailed to have a Committee Appointed to Inspect the Statutes Provided against the *Roman Catholicks*. After a full Examination of those Laws, the Committee Drew up a Bill, whereby "*Papists* were to be allow'd the Exercise of their "Religion in Private, without Repealing those "former *Acts* which made them liable to Penalties "for Publickly Assembling together." The King would have been contented with this Step for the present, hoping to have gain'd more by degrees. But however, this Bill being Presented to the Parliament for their Approbation, they Divided upon it, and many warm *Speeches* were made against it. The King being inform'd of these Debates, and apprehending the Miscarriage of his Hopes, He dispatcht an *Express* to the Earl of *Murray*, with Orders to Dissolve, or at least to Prorogue the Parliament.

1686.

Scots Parliament would not Comply with the King's Desire.

In *February* following, the King was Resolved to Accomplish, by His Sole Power and Authority, what He could not Effect with a National Consent: And therefore He sent a *Letter*, Dated *Febr.* 12. to His Privy-Council of *Scotland*:

The King resolves to do it by his own Power, in an Arbitrary manner.

WHereas by Our Letter *of the 21st of* August *last past, We were Graciously Pleas'd to Inform you of Our Designs, in order to the Ease of Our* Roman Catholick *Subjects, (unto which We had your Dutiful* Answer *in some Days thereafter;) We have now thought fit to Publish these Our Royal Intentions, and to give an additional Ease to those of Tender Consciences: So to convince the World of our Inclinations to Moderation; and to evidence, that those of the Clergy who have been Regular, are Our most particular Care. And though We have given some Ease to those whose Principles We can with any Safety trust; We have at the same time expressed Our highest Indignation against those Enemies of Christianity, as well as Government and Humane So-* ciety, *the* Field-Conventiclers, *whom We recommend to you to Root out with all the Severity of our Laws, and with the most vigorous Prosecution of our Forces; it being equally Our and Our Peoples Concern to be rid of them*, &c.

With this *Letter*, there was sent a *Proclamation* for *Liberty of Conscience, and Suspension of the Laws against Papists*, of the same Date, running thus: —— "We have thought fit to Grant, and by "Our Sovereign Authority, Prerogative Royal, "and Absolute Power, which All Our Subjects are "to Observe, without Reserve, Do hereby Give "and Grant Our Royal *Toleration* to the several "Professors of the Christian Religion after-named, "with and under the several Conditions, Re- "strictions and Limitations after-mention'd. In "the first place, We Allow and Tolerate the "Moderate *Presbyterians* to Meet in their Private "Houses, and there to Hear all such Ministers "as either have or are willing to accept of Our "Indulgence *allanerly*, and None other. —— "It is Our Royal Will and Pleasure, That *Field-* "*Conventicles*, and such as Preach or Exercise at "them, or shall any-wise Assist or Connive at "them, shall be Prosecuted according to the "utmost Severity of our Laws. —— In like "manner, We do hereby Tolerate *Quakers* to "Meet and Exercise in their Form, in any Place "or Places appointed for their Worship. —— "And considering the Severe and Cruel Laws "made against *Roman Catholicks* (therein call'd "*Papists*) in the Minority of Our Royal Grand- "Father (of glorious Memory,) without his Con- "sent, and contrary to the Duty of good Subjects, "by his Regents and other Enemies to their "Lawful Sovereign Our Royal Great-Grand-Mo- "ther Queen *Mary* (of blessed and pious Memory,)

"wherein,

1686. " wherein, under pretence of *Religion*, they cloath'd " the worſt of Treaſons, Factions and Uſurpa- " tions; and made theſe Laws, not as againſt the " Enemies of God, but their Own: Which Laws " have been ſtill Continued of courſe, without deſign " of Executing them, or any of them, *ad Terrorem*, " only on Suppoſition, That the *Papiſts*, relying " on an External Power, were incapable of Duty " and true Allegiance to their Natural Sovereigns, " and Rightful Monarchs: — We, of Our certain " Knowledge, and long Experience, knowing, That " the *Catholicks*, as it is their Principles to be " good Chriſtians, ſo it is to be Dutiful Subjects; " and that they had likewiſe, on all Occaſions, " ſhewn themſelves good and faithful Subjects to " Us and Our Royal Predeceſſors, by hazarding, " and many of them actually loſing their Lives " and Fortunes in their Defence, (though of ano- " ther Religion) and the Maintenance of their " Authority, againſt the Violences and Treaſons " of the moſt violent Abettors of thoſe Laws; " Do therefore, with Advice and Conſent of " Our Privy-Council, by Our Sovereign Autho- " rity, Prerogative Royal, and Abſolute Power " aforeſaid, Suſpend, Stop and Diſable all Laws " or Acts of Parliament, Cuſtoms or Conſtitu- " tions, Made or Executed againſt any of Our " *Roman Catholick* Subjects in any Time paſt, to " all Intents and Purpoſes making void all Prohi- " bitions therein mention'd, Pains or Penalties " therein Ordained to be Inflicted: So that they " ſhall in all things be as Free in all Reſpects, as " any of Our *Proteſtant* Subjects whatſoever, not " only to Exerciſe their Religion, but to Enjoy all " Offices, Benefices and others which We ſhall " think fit to beſtow upon them in all Time " coming, *&c.*

Moſt Perſons who ſaw this *Proclamation*, could not but Obſerve, that this *Toleration* of *Proteſtant Diſſenters* was purely for the ſake of the *Popiſh Recuſants*; and that the Moderate *Presbyterians* had not ſo great a Liberty allow'd them as the *Quakers* had; becauſe this laſt Sect bore a nearer affinity to the *Papiſts*, and were found to be more diſpos'd to the Will of a *Popiſh* Prince: And laſtly, that the much greater Indulgence granted to the *Roman Catholicks*, was not only in Tenderneſs to them, but with the higheſt Commendation of them; and the wholſom Laws made againſt them, not only Suſpended, but Cenſur'd and Arraign'd, as Barbarous and Cruel. And yet the Lords of the Council in *Scotland* were inclin'd to Anſwer, " That His Majeſty's Commands were " exactly Obey'd; and His Royal *Proclamation* " Printed and Publiſh'd, by which His Majeſty " had given a further Evidence of his Favour and " Goodneſs to all his Subjects. —— Concluding thus — *We are very willing that Your Majeſty's Subjects who are Peaceable and Loyal, may be at Eaſe and Security, notwithſtanding of their Profeſſion and Private Worſhip; And do conceive, That ſuch of them as are or ſhall be Employ'd by Your Majeſty in Offices of Truſt, Civil or Military, are ſufficiently Secured by Your Majeſty's Authority and Commiſſion for their Exerciſing the ſame. We return Your Majeſty our moſt humble Thanks, for giving Us Your Royal Word, for Maintaining the Church and our Religion as it is now Eſtabliſhed by Law; and reſt Satisfy'd, believing Your Majeſty's Promiſe to be the beſt and greateſt Security we can have.*

The King is more-eſpecially Intent in Promoting *Popery* in *Ireland*.

But it was principally in *Ireland*, where the King's Deſigns of Eſtabliſhing *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power* appeared without Diſguiſe, from the very beginning of his Reign. The Duke of *Ormond* was Lord-Lieutenant of that Kingdom, a Perſon of unſhaken Honour, and true Zeal for the *Proteſtant* Religion, and the *Engliſh* Intereſt; and therefore he was thought unfit to ſerve the preſent Government: So, about the End of *March* 1685. he 1686. received an Order from the Court, to Deliver the Sword of State to the Lord Primate of *Ireland* and to the Earl of *Granard*, Appointed by the King to be Lords-Juſtices. But before his Departure, the Duke labour'd with a generous Diligence to ſettle Things on ſuch a Foundation, as that it might not be eaſie for the *Papiſts* to make a preſent Change, without a manifeſt Violation of the Laws and Conſtitutions of the Kingdom. There is a remarkable Paſſage that ſhews the Great Spirit of that Excellent Patriot; He Appointed a Dinner at the *New Hoſpital* (a ſtately Fabrick by him erected near *Dublin* for Poor Soldiers) and Invited the Officers of the Army then in and about that City: After Dinner, he took a large Glaſs in his Hand, bid them fill it to the Brim with Wine, then ſtood up and call'd thus to the Company; *Look here, Gentlemen; They ſay at Court, I am become an Old Doating Fool: You ſee my Hand does not ſhake; nor does my Heart fail; Nor do I doubt that I ſhall make ſome of my Enemies ſee their Miſtake:* — And ſo Drank the King's Health.

The Duke, at his Arrival at the *Engliſh* Court, found himſelf in Diſpleaſure with the King; and had ſuch diſmal Apprehenſions of the Poſture of Affairs in *Ireland*, that it is thought to have broke his Heart, for he Died ſoon after, of a great Age indeed; and yet, till this very Turn, he had enjoy'd ſuch Health of Body, and Cheerfulneſs of Mind, that in the Courſe of Nature he might have Liv'd much longer. Death of the Duke of *Ormond*.

Before His Grace left the Government, an Order came, for Regulating the Council; which he left for the Juſtices to do: So, upon his Departure the Privy-Council was immediately Diſſolved, and moſt of the *Engliſh* that were Active in the *Proteſtant* Cauſe were Turn'd out; and though no *Papiſts* were immediately Put in, yet it was not long before they made up the Major-part; and thoſe few *Proteſtants* that were left, ſeldom appear'd at the Board, as being unable to bear up againſt the ſtrongeſt Side.

The *Iriſh* began now to appear in a National Body againſt the *Engliſh*, and daily charg'd them with Evil Deſigns againſt the King and Government. They were Countenanc'd by the Privy-Council, who preſt the Lords-Juſtices for Orders to Impower *Iriſh* Papiſts, and other Creatures of theirs, to Commit, without Bail, any Perſon Accuſed. Theſe Proceedings made the Lords-Juſtices ſoon weary of their Government, and the Lord *Granard* wrote to *England* to be Diſmiſt: But the Papiſts repreſented him as a Man fit to be kept in His Majeſty's Intereſt, being very prevalent in the North, among the *Scots* Presbyterians, of which Perſuaſion his Lady was. So that King *James* wrote him a *Letter* with his own Hand, giving him Aſſurance, That Nothing ſhould be acted Prejudicial to the Proteſtant Intereſt, for which his Lordſhip was at that time reputed to be very Zealous.

Monmouth's Rebellion gave a plauſible Opportunity to the *Iriſh*, more than ever, to contrive Plots, and to faſten them upon the Proteſtants; and to make the King ſo Jealous of the Proteſtant Intereſt in that Kingdom, that He reſolv'd now to keep a Standing Army of *Iriſh Papiſts*. This could not be well done, without Calling in all the Arms from the Hands of *Proteſtants*. To Carry on this Deſign, the King and Council wrote over to the Lords-Juſtices, *That there was Reaſon to believe, that the Rebellion of* Monmouth *had been of that ſpreading Contagion, as to Infect many, and Delude more: It was not therefore ſafe for the Kingdom, to have the Arms of the* Militia *diſpers'd abroad; but they would be in a greater Readineſs, for the Uſe of the* Militia, *and the Defence of the Country, to have them depoſited in the ſeveral Stores of each County.* *Letter* to the Lords-Juſtices.

1686. Upon these Instructions, a *Proclamation* was Issued out; and the Lord-Primate prevailing with the City of *Dublin* to bring in their Arms, that Precedent was soon follow'd by all the Country. The Protestants being thus Disarm'd, the next Design was to New-model the Army, which at that time consisted of about 7000 Men, all Protestants, Zealous and Faithful in the King's Service.

Rise of Colonel *Talbot.*

For this Purpose, they made Use of Colonel *Richard Talbot*, a Man of all others most Odious to the *English* Protestants, and one who had been named by *Oates*, in his *Narrative* some Years before, as design'd for this ill Service: So that many before who believed little of the *Popish Plot*, did now give the greater Credit to it, and said, *That if* Oates *was an ill Evidence, he was certainly a good Prophet.*— *Talbot* began with great Insolence to pursue a Method, which was said to have been design'd immediately before the Death of King *Charles* II. which was to Displace all Officers that had been in the Parliament or *Oliver*'s Army, and the very Sons of all such. This the Duke of *Ormond* had Directions to Proceed in; but he made no progress in it, under pretence of gaining Time to find them out, but in reality, because he foresaw it was to make room for the Papists. *Talbot* having Cashier'd a great part of the Officers, came over into *England*, and brought with him one *Neagle* a Cunning *Irish* Lawyer, and Inveterate Papist, who was constantly with Father *Petre*, and the rest of the High Cabal. The Queen was altogether for their furious Counsels, but the King was not so violently inclin'd, being every Day advis'd by all his Popish Peers, not to proceed too fast in the Revolution of *Ireland*, lest thereby he should ruine the general Interest of the Catholicks. However, *Talbot* was made Earl of *Tyrconnel*, with a Design of his immediate Return to *Ireland* in Quality of Lord-Lieutenant: To which Office he had been recommended by Bishop *Tyrrill*, though with some Reserve, as being a Person confest to be Odious to the *English*, and therefore not proper to be brought upon the Stage till Matters were come to a greater Maturity. The Lord *Bellasis* was proposed; but he was Infirm, and excus'd himself from what he thought would be a Hard Work. At last, in *Decemb.* 1685. it was Resolved, That *Tyrconnel* should return Lieutenant-General of the Army, and the Earl of *Clarendon* Lord-Lieutenant of that Kingdom.

Talbot is made Ld. *Tyrconnel.*

Earl of *Clarendon* Ld. Lieutenant of *Ireland.*

Tyrconnel executed his Commission with great Fury, not only Displacing more Officers of the Army, but also Turning out the Private Soldiers. His Will was his Law, and that purely Martial: He brought over Blank Commissions, Sign'd by the King, for any Names that he pleas'd to insert; he did this in an Insulting Barbarous manner, turning off some Soldiers stript of their very Shirts, seizing the Horses of some Officers and Troopers, and giving them Notes and Bills for not above Half their Pay, and commonly loading them with hard Words, and vile Reproaches. The most Noted Officers that were turn'd out, were the Lord *Shannon*, Capt. *Robert Fitz-Gerald*, Capt. *Richard Coot*, and Sir *George St. George*, &c. In whose Places were put one *Kernay* that would have Murder'd King *Charles* II. *Anderson* an obscure Fellow, *Sheldon* a virulent Bigot, *Graham*, and others of the same Stamp. In short, Two or Three hundred *English* Gentlemen, who had laid-out their Fortunes in purchasing their Military Posts, were now Arbitrarily Disbanded, and Five or Six thousand Private Soldiers sent on Begging.

Tyrconnel in a manner Superior to him.

His Arbitrary and Cruel Proceedings.

The Protestants are encourag'd by the Ld. Lieutenant.

However, these Discouragements of the *English* were in some measure alleviated by the Integrity of the Lord-Lieutenant, who was very faithful to the Protestants, and endeavour'd to revive their Spirits, by telling them of the great Assurances the King had given him of Protecting their Religion. But indeed, that Noble Earl soon found himself not half a Governor, for *Tyrconnel* assum'd more than a Share in the Administration of all Affairs. This Passage is remarkable: Upon a *Sunday* Morning, His Lordship going to Church, perceiv'd an *Irish* Officer he never saw before Commanding his Guard of Battle-Axes, which very much surpriz'd him; whereupon he made a stop, demanding who he was, and who put him there?— The *Irish-man*, as much frighted as the Lord-Lieutenant was disturb'd, in broken Expressions told His Excellency, He was a Captain put in by the Lord *Tyrconnel.*— His Excellency demanding of him, When? — He reply'd, That Morning.— His Excellency bid 'em Call the former Captain, and Dismiss this of *Tyrconnel*'s. The next Day the Lord-Lieutenant question'd *Tyrconnel* for this Action: — Who reply'd, He did nothing but by the King's Orders. — To which the Earl of *Clarendon* return'd, That whilst His Majesty Intrusted him with the Government, he would not be Dispos'd by his Lieutenant-General. —— Complaints on both Sides were made to the King, and the mutual Discontents grew every day greater; the Lord-Lieutenant thinking himself Supreme, and the Lieutenant-General daring to be Superior, who therefore went over into *England*, and Consulted with his Party how to obtain the sole Government of *Ireland.* The Queen, Father *Petre*, and the Earl of *S——d* very much Importun'd the King in his Favour; but the Popish Lords were still against it, and thought his Furiousness would ruine all, and yet they were extremely desirous to have *Ireland* in the Absolute Power of the Papists: For when some of the most Considerable of them, upon an apprehension of bringing a Storm upon themselves in *England*, were for Addressing the King to have liberty to Sell their Estates, and that His Majesty would Intercede with the King of *France* to Provide for them in his Dominions; — The King took Occasion to tell them, *That before their Desires came to Him, He had often thought of them, and had provided a sure Sanctuary and Retreat for them in* Ireland, *if all those Endeavours should be blasted in* England, *which He had made for their Security, and of the Success whereof He had not yet reason to despair.*

1686. Oppress'd by *Tyrconnel.*

Designs of Removing the Earl of *Clarendon.*

The Earl of *Rochester* having been by Accident inform'd of what was then in Agitation, he immediately acquainted the King with it; who absolutely deny'd that there was any Intention of Removing his Brother from the Government of *Ireland*; but, on the contrary, assur'd him, He was very well satisfy'd with his Conduct there. Within some few Days, the Lord-Treasurer receiv'd from his Brother the Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland* the same Intimations about his Removal. Upon which he again apply'd to His Majesty; who as positively deny'd the whole Matter as He had done before; and to remove the Jealousies of the Lord-Lieutenant, wrote a *Letter* to him, as was said, with his own Hand, assuring him, *He had yet no Thoughts, and He believ'd never should have, whilst both of them liv'd, to Call him away from the Government of* Ireland. However, about *Christmas*, it was by the King in Council *Resolved*, That the Earl of *Tyrconnel* should be made Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland:* And it was said, that the Lord-President Carry'd it for him, against a great Opposition of the Board.

Resolved to make *Tyrconnel* Lieutenant.

A great Damp to the Protestants.

The Confirmation of this dismal News, struck the Protestants in *Ireland* with great Damp and Terror: Many of them that had Patentee-Employments, obtain'd License, under the Broad-Seal, to Come away; and many of the Merchants Call'd in their Effects and left the Kingdom. His Excellency the Earl of *Clarendon* did all he could to assist the poor Protestants, in covering them from the impending Storm; and it was interpreted

1686. interpreted by many as a ſignal Act of Providence, that after *Tyrconnel* was come to *Holyhead*, he was there detain'd full Sixteen Days, by contrary Winds. But he at laſt arriv'd at *Dublin* on *Febr.* 6. And though his Appearance was with a ſad Conſternation to the Proteſtants, yet Care was taken to Publiſh, by Authority, *That there never was ſeen ſo great a Concourſe of People at any Chief-Governor's Landing, as at his; expreſſing their general Satisfaction by loud Acclamations as he paſs'd through the Streets, by Ringing of Bells, and by Bonfires at Night throughout the City, together with all other Publick Demonſtrations of Joy.*

Earl of *Clarendon* Delivers up the Government of *Ireland.*

On *Febr.* 12. the Earl of *Clarendon* cauſed the Privy-Council to Meet at the Palace of the Lord Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, and did there Deliver up the Sword of State to the Earl of *Tyrconnel*, with a memorable *Speech* wherein he told him, "That the Miſunderſtandings and Feuds of that "Kingdom were Things much to be Lamented, "and he could wiſh the Occaſion of them were "remov'd, which was this; *viz.* That the *Engliſh* "of that Kingdom had been repreſented as a "Company of Diſaffected and Fanatical People.— "That this was a hard Charge, if it were true: "But from what he had learn'd, both by his own "Obſervation, and the Information of others, he "believ'd them to be as Loyal Subjects, and "generally as true Sons of the Church of *England*, "as any it has. That it is a Church that can "make it Her Brags, That in all the Conſpiracies, "Plots and Rebellions that ever have been againſt "the King, not one Orthodox Member of Her "Communion has been any way in 'em: That "he profeſs'd himſelf to be of that Church, "and counted it his greateſt Happineſs that "he was ſo. That as for the *Proteſtants* of "that Kingdom in particular, he could ſay in "their favour, That when the Reſtoration of "the King was oppos'd in *England*, they were "the Men that us'd their indefatigable Induſtry "to effect it. That he deſign'd to tell this to "the King; and hop'd, by his Lordſhip's Pru-"dence, theſe Calumnies and Aſperſions that had "lain upon them, would be removed; and that "as they and the *Roman Catholicks* were the Sub-"jects of One Prince, ſo they would Unanimouſly "Agree, in their Love of one another, and in "Promoting his Honour and Happineſs. He "clos'd his *Speech*, with telling him, *That as he "Received the Sword in Peace, ſo he Deliver'd it up "in Peace.* ——

Tyrconnel's *Anſwer* was to this effect: "That "it was the King's Deſign, and conſequently his "Command to him, to Govern that Kingdom "according to the Laws of it, without any Par-"tiality; and therefore he Declar'd, That all Men "ſhould enjoy the Exerciſe of their Religion and "Properties, according to Law. That he knew "there were great Fears in the Kingdom; ſome "Removing their Goods, others Calling in their "Money: What the Reaſon of it was, he could "not imagine; but for his own part, he would not "have any Diſtruſt the King's Protection. That "the Lord *Clarendon* had hinted, That he would "have no Diſtinction of Names, or any thing elſe "that might breed Jealouſies among the People.— "Which he would make it his whole Buſineſs to pre-"vent; for this was the Command of the King, who "was both the Greateſt and Juſteſt Prince that "Rul'd theſe Kingdoms, *&c.* —— And further, to Suppreſs, if poſſible, the general Diſcontent of the *Engliſh* Proteſtants, the New Lord-Deputy Publiſh'd a *Proclamation*, on *Febr.* 21.

Tyrconnel Publiſhes a Proclamation.

"WHereas We are Inform'd, That ſeveral Diſaffected Perſons within this His Ma-"jeſty's Kingdom, have been of late very Indu-"ſtrious, by Falſe Reports and Malicious Inſinua-"tions, to ſuggeſt to many of His Majeſty's 1686. "Loyal Subjects, as if We His Majeſty's Chief-"Governor intended to Govern, under His Ma-"jeſty, here, otherwiſe than by the known Laws "of this Land of *Ireland*; and as if ſome of His "Majeſty's Loyal Subjects ſhould ſtand in hazard "of being Diſturb'd and Diſquieted in their Juſt "Liberties, Properties, and other Rights due to "them by Law: Which Calumnies have been "heightn'd and encourag'd by ſome few Fiery "Spirits in the Pulpits, by taking upon them to "Treat of Matters that do not lie within their "Province, *&c.* We therefore Publiſh and De-"clare, That We will, by the Grace of God, "apply all Our Care and Induſtry to yield and "exact a perfect Obedience to His Majeſty's Com-"mands; and to take diligent Care, that all "His Majeſty's Subjects within this Kingdom, "of what Perſuaſion in Religion ſoever they be, "ſhall be Protected in their Juſt Rights and "Properties due to them by Law, and in the "free Exerciſe of their Religion; Provided they "Perſevere in their Duty and Allegiance to His "Majeſty, without giving any Occaſion of Di-"ſturbance to the Peace of the Kingdom, *&c.* —— But as this fair Pretenſion of *Tyrconnel* was not at all believ'd, ſo it was immediately confuted by his own Practice.

Attempts of Arbitrary Power and Popery in *England.*

While Things were thus prepar'd and diſpos'd in *Scotland* and *Ireland*, the like Meaſures were concerted for Reducing *England* to an Arbitrary Government. The King was reſolv'd to have no Other Sitting Parliament, till He could form This or a New one to His Own Mind and Pleaſure: And therefore, as on *Nov.* 20. the Parliament, under the King's Diſpleaſure, had been Prorogued to *Febr.* 10. following; ſo it was on that Day, by Commiſſion, farther Prorogued to the 10th Day of *May* 1686. and even then again Prorogued to the 22d of *Nov.* next; and from that time farther Prorogued to *Febr.* 15. and then Prorogued till the 28th of *Apr.* 1687. In the mean time, the King reſolv'd to have *Weſtminſter-Hall* intirely at his own Command, and fill'd only with thoſe Judges who ſhould aſſert his Diſpenſing Power, *i.e.* ſhould execute or break the Laws, when and how His Majeſty pleas'd. To this End, His Majeſty Cloſeted the Old Judges; and before He would make any New ones, He entred into a profeſs'd Bargain with them, That they ſhould Maintain His Prerogative of Diſpenſing with the *Penal Laws* and *Teſt.* The firſt Man the King attempted to perſuade, was Sir *Thomas Jones*, Lord Chief-Juſtice of the *Common-Pleas*, who ſhew'd a great Averſeneſs, and at laſt told the King plainly, *He could not do it.* — The King anſwer'd, *He would have Twelve Judges of his own Opinion.* — To which Sir *Thomas* reply'd, *That poſſibly He might find Twelve Judges of his Opinion, but He would ſcarce find Twelve Lawyers to be ſo.* —— Upon this Reluctancy of the Judges, on *Apr.* 21. Sir *Thomas Jones* Lord Chief-Juſtice of the *Comon-Pleas*, *William Mountague* Eſq; Lord Chief-Baron of the *Exchequer*, Sir *Job Charlton* One of the Juſtices of the *Common-Pleas*, and Sir *Edward Nevill* One of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, had all their *Quietus:* And in their Places, Sir *Henry Bedingfield* (One of Juſtices of the *Common-Pleas*) was ſworn Lord Chief-Juſtice of the ſame Court, Sir *Edward Atkyns* (One of the Barons of the *Exchequer*) was ſworn Lord Chief-Baron, Sir *Edward Lutwich* (Chief-Juſtice of *Cheſter*) was ſworn One of the Juſtices of the *Common-Pleas*, and *Richard Heath* Eſq; (Serjeant at Law) was made One of the Barons of the *Exchequer*. Yet, upon the Humble Petition of Sir *Job Charlton*, ſo Diſplac'd, His Majeſty was pleas'd to conſtitute him Chief-Juſtice of *Cheſter*.

The Old Judges are Cloſeted.

The Beſt of them Turn'd out.

1686. Call of New Serjeants.

Two Days after, there was a Call of Serjeants at Law: Sir *John Holt* Recorder of *London*, Sir *Ambroſe Philips*, *Chriſtopher Milton* Eſq; *John Powell* Eſq; *John Tate* Eſq; *William Rawlinſon*, Eſq; *William Killingworth* Eſq; *Hugh Hodges* Eſq; *Thomas Geers* Eſq; and *George Hutchins* Eſq; who gave Rings with this Motto, *Deus, Rex, Lex:* And to give the Reputation of Law to the Court, Sir *John Holt* and Sir *Ambroſe Philips* were made the King's Serjeants. But within few Days, *Chriſtopher Milton*, a profeſs'd Papiſt, was Knighted, and made One of the Barons of the *Exchequer*; Sir *John Powell* One of the Juſtices of the *Common-Pleas*, and Sir *Thomas Powys* Solicitor-General, in the Place of *Heneage Finch* Eſq; On *Octob.* 22. His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of of Knighthood upon another Popiſh Lawyer, *Richard Allibone* of *Grays-Inn* Eſq; and to make him One of his Councel at Law, and ſoon after a Judge.

The Privy-Council New-model'd.

His Majeſty was pleas'd to Model the Privy-Council, in much the ſame manner as he had the Benches in *Weſtminſter-Hall:* For at *Hampton-Court*, on *July* 17. the Earl of *Powys*, the Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour*, the Lord *Bellaſis*, and the Lord *Dover*, all known and zealous Papiſts, were ſworn of His Majeſty's Moſt Honourable Privy-Council, and accordingly took their Places at the Board; and on *Octob.* 8. the New Earl of *Tyrconnel* was admitted to the ſame Honour.

Though the King, for Popularity and Protection of the *Papiſts*, had reſolv'd upon Indulgence to the *Diſſenters*, and intended to make all Parties quiet, that the Popiſh Party might more eaſily prevail; yet ſome Severities were exercis'd, to create a continual Fear, of not Offending the Government. On *May* 14. *Miles Prance* was brought to the *King's-Bench*, upon an Information Exhibited againſt him, for *Wilful and Malicious Perjury*, in the Evidence he gave at the Tryals of *Green*, *Berry* and *Hill*, relating to the Murther of Sir *Edmund-Bury Godfrey*. He was perſuaded to Plead *Guilty:* And being brought again to the *King's-Bench* on *June* 15. he was prevail'd on to declare his hearty Sorrow and Repentance for his heinous Offence, and then receiv'd this Judgment; "That he Pay a Fine of an Hundred Pounds; "That he be brought on *Monday* next to all the "Courts of *Weſtminſter* with a Paper on his Head "declaring his Offence; And that he ſtand the "ſame Day in the Pillory before *Weſtminſter-Hall-*"*Gate*, and on *Wedneſday* following at the *Royal-*"*Exchange*, and on *Monday* following at *Charing-*"*Croſs*; And that he be Whipt from *Newgate* to "*Tyburn*; And Committed in Execution until he "had Paid the Fine.

Severities on ſome Witneſſes of the *Popiſh Plot.*

Mr. *Edward Whitaker* had been Convicted in *Eaſter-Term*, 1682. for *Juſtifying the Rebellion of* Forty One, *and the Murther of King* Charles I. *and flying for the ſame, had Abſconded ever ſince.* Mr. Attorney-General, in *Michaelmas-Term*, moved for Judgment againſt him; and the Court Adjudged him, "To Pay a Fine of a Thouſand "Marks, aud remain in Priſon (when Taken) till "the ſame be Paid.

Soon after, Mr. Attorney-General moved the Court of *King's-Bench* for Judgment againſt *George Speake* Eſq; Convicted for *a Riot, and for Reſcuing* John Trenchard *Eſq; from His Majeſty's Meſſengers*, who had a Warrant to Apprehend him for *High-Treaſon.* And the Court Adjudged him, "To Pay "a Fine of Two thouſand Marks.

But it ſeems, the Man who moſt Provok'd the Government, was Mr. *Samuel Johnſon*, a Miniſter of the Church of *England*, who had been Author of a very Rational Treatiſe againſt *Paſſive Obedience*, under the Title of [*Julian the Apoſtate.*] He had now the Courage to write *An Addreſs to the* Engliſh *Proteſtants in King* James's *Army*, (as follows:)

GENTLEMEN;

1686. Mr. *Samuel Johnſon's* Addreſs to the *Engliſh* Soldiers.

NEXT *to the Duty we owe to* GOD, *which ought to be the principal Care of Men of your Profeſſion, who carry your Lives in your Hands, and often look Death in the Face, in the Service of your Native Country, wherein you drew your firſt Breaths, and breathe a free* Engliſh *Air: Now I deſire you to Conſider, how you will Comply with theſe two Main Points, by engaging in the Preſent Service. Is it, in the Name of* GOD, *for His Service, that you have join'd your ſelves with* Papiſts? *Who indeed muſt Fight for the* Maſs-Book, *but will Burn the* Bible; *and who ſeek to Extirpate the* Proteſtant Religion *with Your Swords, becauſe they cannot do it with their own. And will you be Aiding and Aſſiſting to Set up* Maſs-Houſes, *to Erect that* Kingdom of Darkneſs and Deſolation *amongſt us, and to train up all our Children in* Popery! *How can you do theſe Things, and call your ſelves* Proteſtants!

What Service can you do your Country, by being under the Command of French *and* Iriſh Papiſts, *and by bringing the Nation under a Foreign Yoke? Will you help them to make forcible Entry into the Houſes of your Country-men, under the Name of* Quartering; *contrary to* Magna Charta, *and* Petition of Right? *Will you be Aiding and Aſſiſting to all the Murther and Outrages which they ſhall commit by their Void Commiſſions, which were declared Illegal, and ſufficiently Blaſted by Both Houſes of Parliament, if there had been any need of it? For it was very well known before, that a* Papiſt *cannot have a Commiſſion, but by Law is utterly Diſabled and Diſarm'd. Will you exchange your Birthright of* Engliſh *Laws and Liberties, for* Martial *and* Club-Law; *and help to Deſtroy all Others, only at laſt to be Eaten up your Selves? If I know you well, As you are* Engliſh-men, *you Hate and Scorn theſe things. Therefore be not unequally Yok'd with Idolatrous and Bloody* Papiſts: Be Valiant for the Truth, and ſhew your ſelves Men.

The ſame Conſiderations are humbly Offer'd to all Engliſh Sea-men, *who have been the Bulwark of this Nation, againſt* Popery *and* Slavery, *ever ſince* 1588.

Upon this, in *Trinity-Term*, an Information of *High-Miſdemeanor* was brought againſt him in the *King's-Bench*, for *Writing and Publiſhing Two moſt Scandalous and Seditious Libels, to Stir up His Majeſty's Subjects to Rebellion.* Of which he was Convicted: And in the next *Term* the Court Awarded this Judgment againſt him, "That he "ſtand in the Pillory on *Monday* next at *Weſt-*"*minſter*, on *Wedneſday* following at *Charing-Croſs*, "and the *Monday* after at the *Royal-Exchange*; "That he Pay a Fine of Five hundred Marks; "And that he be Whipt from *Newgate* to *Tyburn.* Before his Suffering, for a *pretence* of Reſpect to the Gown, he was to be Degraded; and accordingly, on *Nov.* 20. he was brought before the Lords the Biſhops of *Durham*, *Rocheſter* and *Peterborough*, Commiſſioners appointed by His Majeſty to Exerciſe all manner of Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction within the Dioceſe of *London*, during the Suſpenſion of the Lord Biſhop of *London*, who were Met, with ſeveral of the City Divines, in the Chapter-Houſe of St. *Paul's*; where the ſaid Mr. *Johnſon* is ſaid, *According to the Eccleſiaſtical Laws, in a Full Court, to have receiv'd Sentence of* Degradation, *and to have been Degraded and Diveſted accordingly; and Deliver'd over, as a meer Lay-Perſon, into the Hands of the Secular Officer, to Undergo the Puniſhments Adjudged to him.*

Severe Sentence on Mr. *Samuel Johnſon.*

The King did not only Cloſet his Judges and Officers, upon the Queſtion of the *Penal Laws* and *Teſt*, but he ſolicited his Prime-Miniſters to be reconcil'd

1686. reconcil'd to the Church of *Rome*. His Majeſty firſt undertook to manage the Earl of *Sun——d*, who is ſaid to have been very Obſequious to the King's Deſire, and to have bowed low at the *Popiſh* Altar, though he did not care to be *formally reconciled* (as the Term was) *to the Church of Rome*. What the Tenor of that Diſcourſe was which the King had with him, was never known; but however, Father *Petre* is ſaid to have extremely manifeſted the Earl's Obedience, at a Meeting with the Jeſuits; adding, *That it was neceſſary for him as yet to appear a* Proteſtant, *for weighty Reaſons of State*.

The King endeavours to reconcile his Prime-Miniſters to his own Religion.

The King's next Solicitation was to the Earl of *Rocheſter*, for whom the King had a particular Affection and Eſteem, not only as his Brother-in-Law, but as his Faithful Servant, on whom He had therefore beſtow'd the Place of Lord High-Treaſurer of *England*, upon his firſt Advancement to the Throne: Yet it ſeems, nothing could maintain the Earl in this Poſt, without changing his Religion, and embracing the King's, which, by this time, was become almoſt the only Means of gaining or keeping Preferment. His Lordſhip being preſt and fatigu'd by the King's Intreaties, told His Majeſty, "That to let Him ſee it was "not through any Prejudice of Education, or "Obſtinacy, that he perſevered in his Religion, "he would freely conſent to hear ſome *Proteſtant* "*Divines* Diſpute with ſome *Popiſh Prieſts*, and "promis'd to Side with the Conquerors." Thereupon the King appointed a Conference to be held at *Whitehall*, at which His Majeſty and ſeveral Perſons of Honour were preſent with the Earl of *Rocheſter*. The *Proteſtant* Champions were, Dr. *Simon Patrick* (now Lord Biſhop of *Ely*;) and Dr. *William Jane*, Profeſſor of Divinity in *Oxford*. Thoſe on the *Popiſh* Side, were one *Gifford*, a Doctor of the *Sorbonne*; and Mr. *Tilden*, who having turn'd *Roman Catholick* at *Lisbon*, went under the Name of Dr. *Godden*: And the Subject of their Diſpute was, *The Rule of Faith*, and, *The Proper Judge in Controverſies*. This Conference was very long; and at laſt the *Romiſh* Doctors were preſt with ſo much Strength of Reaſon and Authority againſt them, that they were really put to Silence. Whereupon the Earl of *Rocheſter* openly declared, "That the Victory "the *Proteſtant* Divines had gain'd, made no Alteration in his Mind, being before-hand convinc'd of "the Truth of his Religion, and firmly reſolv'd "never to forſake it. —— His Majeſty going off abruptly, was heard to ſay, *He never ſaw a Bad Cauſe ſo Well, nor a Good One ſo Ill Maintain'd.*— And the Jeſuits were ſo Exaſperated againſt the Lord Treaſurer for refuſing to be a Convert, that one of them ſaid, *That Lord muſt be Anathematiz'd; And that the King could never Proſper while ſuch a Heretick was near him.*—— Within few Days after, the King ſent to the Earl for his Commiſſion of High-Treaſurer; which he preſently reſign'd: And in the Beginning of *January*, His Majeſty was pleas'd to Conſtitute *John* Lord *Bellaſis*, *Sidney* Lord *Godolphin*, *Henry* Lord *Dover*, Sir *John Ernle* (Chancellor of the *Exchequer*,) and Sir *Stephen Fox*, Commiſſioners for Executing the Office of Lord High-Treaſurer of *England*. But to alleviate the Loſs of the Treaſury, His Majeſty aſſign'd to the Earl of *Rocheſter* an Annuity of Five thouſand Pounds *per Ann.* upon the *Poſt-Office*. Which ſo Engag'd his Lordſhip, that he afterwards went over to *Holland* to take Care of the King's Intereſt there, and to do him the beſt Service he could. There was leſs Care taken of his Elder Brother the Earl of *Clarendon*, who not only loſt his Government in *Ireland*, but his Privy-Seal in *England*; for on *March* 11. (at the End of this Year) His Majeſty was pleas'd to Conſtitute *Henry* Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour* Keeper of the Privy-Seal, and he was that Day Sworn in Council.

A Conference, for Satisfying the Earl of *Rocheſter*.

His Lordſhip's Declaration for the Proteſtant Religion:

And ſo Turn'd out of the Treaſury.

New Commiſſioners Appointed.

Lord *Clarendon* loſes the Privy-Seal.

1686.

As to other *Honours and Preferments*, they were moſt of them conferr'd with a like View upon the *Roman* Intereſt and Religion. On *May* 13. His Majeſty was pleas'd, in Conſideration of the good and faithful Services of *John Lytcott* Eſq; to conferr upon him the Honour of Knighthood. And on *May* 28. His Majeſty being in his Camp on *Hounſlow-Heath*, after having declared his great Satisfaction with the Earl of *Bath*'s Regiment of *Corniſh* Men, was pleas'd to conferr, at the Head of the Regiment, the Honour of Knighthood upon Captain *Beville Granvil*, his Lordſhip's Nephew, and Grandſon to Sir *Beville* who was ſlain in the Battle of *Landſdown*. On *July* 11. His Majeſty, in his Bed-Chamber, Knighted *Thomas Jefferys* Eſq; his Conſul at *Alicant*. On *Aug.* 8. His Majeſty conferr'd the ſame Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Rawlinſon* Eſq; One of the Aldermen of the City of *London*. Upon the Death of Sir *William Stapleton* (Governor and Captain-General of His Majeſty's *Leeward Iſlands* in *America*) the King was pleas'd in *Auguſt* to conferr that Government upon Sir *Nathanael Johnſon*, in Conſideration of his many faithful Services, and approved Loyalty. On *Aug.* 22. at *Windſor*, His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Mongomery* of the *Middle-Temple* Eſq; On *Sept.* 26. His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Fowle* Eſq; One of the Aldermen of the City of *London*; and then Appointed him and Sir *Thomas Rawlinſon* to be Sheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex* for the Year enſuing. On *Oct.* 22. *William Bridgman* Eſq; was Sworn One of the Clerks of His Majeſty's Privy-Council, in the Place of Sir *Philip Floyd*, deceas'd. And at the ſame time *William Blathwaite* Eſq; was Sworn One of the Clerks of the ſaid Council in Ordinary. On *Decemb.* 1. His Majeſty, in his Bed-Chamber, conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Edmund Gardiner* Eſq; Deputy-Recorder of the Town of *Bedford*. And near the ſame time His Majeſty did the like Honour to *Ric. Neale* Eſq; High-Sheriff of the County of *Northumberland* for the Year enſuing. *Decemb.* 18. His Majeſty was pleas'd to conſtitute Dr. *Richard Raines* (Judge of the *Prerogative-Court*) Judge of His Majeſty's High-Court of *Admiralty*, and at the ſame time to conferr upon him the Honour of Knighthood. Toward the End of the ſame Month, Sir *Charles Cotterell* having humbly Petition'd the King for Leave (by reaſon of his Age) to reſign His Office of Maſter of the Ceremonies; His Majeſty was graciouſlyly pleas'd, in Conſideration of his faithful Services to his Royal Father, Brother, and Himſelf, to receive his Son *Charles-Lodowick Cotterell* Eſq; into the ſaid Office, and to conſtitute his Grandſon *John Dormer* Eſq; Aſſiſtant-Maſter of the Ceremonies, in his Place. On *Jan.* 21. His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *James Tillie* of *Pillaton* in the County of *Cornwall* Eſq; And about the ſame time, was pleas'd to conſtitute, by Commiſſion under the Great-Seal of *England*, Sir *Thomas Jefferys* his Agent and Conſul-General in the Kingdoms of *Valencia* and *Murcia*, and the Iſlands of *Majorca*, *Minorca*, *Ivica* and *Sardinia*, in Conſideration of his Loyalty, and the good Services perform'd by him. At the beginning of *February* His Majeſty was pleas'd to Conſtitute the Earl of *Yarmouth* Treaſurer of his Houſhold; and the Lord *Waldegrave* Comptroller; and ſoon after, Colonel *James Porter* Vice-Chamberlain of the ſame.

Other Honours and Preferments.

It is hard now to ſeparate the Affairs of *Religion* from thoſe of the *State*, becauſe the whole Buſineſs of the King and Court was to purſue the Ways and Means of Introducing *Popery*. The Regular Clergy of

State of Religion.

1686. of the Church of *England* thought it their Duty not to be Silent in the Common Danger, and therefore made their Sermons and Publick Diſcourſes more expreſly againſt the Errors and Corruptions of the Church of *Rome*. The King was taught to believe, That whatever was ſaid againſt his Religion, was a Reflection upon his Perſon and his Government: And therefore he was importun'd to Reſtrain the Liberty of the Pulpit; and to that Purpoſe he Order'd the *Directions concerning Preachers*, Publiſh'd in 1662. to be now Reprinted, and Reinforc'd by a *Letter* of the King, Directed to the Lords the Archbiſhops of *Canterbury* and *York*, given at *Whitehall* the 5th of *March* 1685. in the Second Year of his Reign, *To Prohibit the Preaching upon Controverſial Points.*——

The King intent upon introducing *Popery*.

Would not bear the Clergy to Preach againſt it.

A late Author makes this proper Remark upon it: "An *Order* was Directed to the *Proteſtant* Biſhops about *Preaching*: Which was, "upon the Matter, forbidding them to Defend "their Religion in the Pulpit; when it was at "the ſame time Attackt by the *Popiſh* Prieſts with "all the Vigour they were capable of, both in "their Sermons and Books. This *Order* was "taken from a Precedent in Queen *Mary*'s Time; "for the firſt ſtep She made to Introduce *Popery*, "(notwithſtanding her Promiſes to the Gentlemen "of *Suffolk* and *Norfolk* to the contrary, upon "their Appearing firſt of any, upon the Death "of her Brother) was to Iſſue out a *Proclamation* "forbidding the Preaching upon Controverted "Points of Religion, for fear, as was ſaid, of "raiſing Animoſities among the People. But "notwithſtanding this enſnaring *Letter* of King "*James*, the Clergy of the Church of *England* "were not wanting in their Duty: For, to "their Immortal Honour, they did more to Vin"dicate the Doctrine of their own Church, and "Expoſe the Errors of the Church of *Rome*, both "in their Sermons and Writings, than ever had "been done, either at Home or Abroad, ſince the "*Reformation*; and in ſuch a Style, and with ſuch "an inimitable force of Reaſoning, as will be a "Standard of Writing to ſucceeding Ages.

Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion.

"To haſten on the Project againſt the Eſtabliſh'd "Church, a New Court of *Inquiſition* was Erected, "under the Name of a *Commiſſion for Eccleſiaſtical "Affairs*: And, to blind the People, there were "ſome Biſhops of the Church of *England* named "Commiſſioners; whereof one refuſed to Act "from the Beginning; and another Excus'd him"ſelf, after he came to ſee where the Deſign of it "was Levell'd. This *Commiſſion* was another "manifeſt Violation of the Laws, and againſt an "expreſs Act of Parliament. And, as if that "had not been enough to mortifie the Church "of *England*, there were ſome *Roman Catholicks* "Appointed Commiſſioners; and conſequently, the "Enemies of the *Proteſtant* Religion were become "the Judges and Directors of a *Proteſtant* Church, "in its Doctrine and Diſcipline.——

[The *Commiſſion* it ſelf, becauſe it is the Laſt of that Kind that we hope will be ever Given out, deſerves to be here inſerted.]

James the Second,

By the Grace of God, *King of* England, Scotland, France *and* Ireland, *Defender of the Faith*, &c.

Form of it.

"TO the Moſt Reverend Father in God, Our "Right Truſty and Right Well-beloved "Councellor *William* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, "Primate of all *England*, and Metropolitan; "And to Our Right Truſty and Right Well"beloved Councellor *George* Lord *Jeffreys*, Lord "Chancellor of *England*; And to Our Right Truſty and Right Well-beloved Couſin and Councellor *Lawrence* Earl of *Rocheſter*, Lord High-Treaſurer of *England*; And to Our Right Truſty and Right Well-beloved Couſin and Councellor *Robert* Earl of *Sunderland*, Preſident of Our Council, and Our Principal-Secretary of State; And to the Right Reverend Father in God, and Our Right Truſty and Well-beloved Councellor *Nathanael* Lord Biſhop of *Dureſme*; And to the Right Reverend Father in God, Our Right Truſty and Well-beloved Councellor *Thomas* Lord Biſhop of *Rocheſter*; And to Our Right Truſty and Well-beloved Councellor Sir *Edward Herbert* Kt. Chief-Juſtice of the Pleas, before Us to be holden Aſſigned, (*Greeting.*) 1686.

"WE, for divers Good, Weighty and Neceſſary "Cauſes and Conſiderations Us hereunto eſpecially "moving, of Our meer Motion, and certain "Knowledge, by force and virtue of Our Su"preme Authority, and Prerogative Royal, do "Aſſign, Name and Authorize, by Our Let"ters-Patents under the Great-Seal of *England*, "you the ſaid Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, "Lord Chancellor of *England*, Lord High-Trea"ſurer of *England*, Lord Preſident of Our Council, "Lord Biſhop of *Dureſme*, Lord Biſhop of *Ro"cheſter*, and Our Chief-Juſtice aforeſaid, or any "Three or more of you, whereof you the ſaid "Lord Chancellor to be One, from Time to Time, "and at all Times during Our Pleaſure, to Exer"ciſe, Uſe, Occupy and Execute, under Us, all "manner of Juriſdiction, Privileges and Prehe"minences in any-wiſe touching or concerning "any Spiritual or Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdictions "within this Our Realm of *England*, and Domi"nion of *Wales*; and to Viſit, Reform, Redreſs, "Order, Correct and Amend all ſuch Abuſes, "Offences, Contempts and Enormities whatſoever, "which, by the Spiritual or Eccleſiaſtical Laws "of this Realm, can or may Lawfully be Re"formed, Ordered or Redreſſed, Corrected, Re"ſtrained or Amended, to the Pleaſure of Al"mighty God, and Encreaſe of Vertue, and the "Conſervation of the Peace and Unity of this "Realm. AND We do hereby Give and Grant "unto you, or any Three or more of you, as is "aforeſaid, whereof you the ſaid Lord Chancellor "to be One, thus by Us Named, Aſſigned, Au"thorized and Appointed, by force of Our Su"preme Authority, and Prerogative Royal, full "Power and Authority, from Time to Time, and "at all Times during Our Pleaſure, under Us, to "Exerciſe, Uſe and Execute all the Premiſſes, "according to the Tenor and Effect of theſe Our "Letters-Patents; Any Matter or Cauſe to the "contrary, in any-wiſe notwithſtanding. AND "We do, by theſe Preſents, Give full Power and "Authority unto you, or any Three or more of "you, as is aforeſaid, whereof you the Lord Chan"cellor to be One, by all Lawful Ways or Means, "from Time to Time hereafter, during Our Plea"ſure, to Enquire of all Offences, Contempts, "Tranſgreſſions and Miſdemeanors done and com"mitted contrary to the Eccleſiaſtical Laws of "this Our Realm, in any County, City, Borough, "or other Place or Places, Exempt or not Exempt, "within this Our Realm of *England*, and Domi"nion of *Wales*; and of all and every the Offender "and Offenders therein, and them and every of "them, to Order, Correct, Reform, and Puniſh by "Cenſure of the Church. AND alſo, We do "Give and Grant full Power and Authority "unto you, or any Three or more of you, as is "aforeſaid, whereof you the ſaid Lord Chancellor "to be One, in like manner as is aforeſaid, from "Time to Time, and at all Times during Our "Pleaſure, to Enquire of, Search out, and Call

"before

1686. " before you, all and every Eccleſiaſtical Perſon " or Perſons, of what Degree or Dignity ſoever, " as ſhall Offend in any of theſe Particulars before-" mention'd; and them, and every of them, to " Correct and Puniſh, for ſuch their Miſbehaviors " and Miſdemeanors, by Suſpending or Depriving " them from all Promotions Eccleſiaſtical, and " from all Functions in the Church; and to " inflict ſuch other Puniſhments or Cenſures " upon them, according to the Eccleſiaſtical " Laws of this Realm. AND further, We do " Give full Power and Authority unto you, or " any Three or more of you, as is aforeſaid, " whereof you the ſaid Lord Chancellor to be One, " by Virtue hereof, and in like Manner and Form " as is aforeſaid, to Enquire, Hear, Determine " and Puniſh all Inceſt, Adulteries, Fornications, " Outrages, Miſbehaviors and Diſorders in Mar-" riage, and all other Grievances, and great Crimes " or Offences, which are Puniſhable or Reformable " by the Eccleſiaſtical Laws of this Our Realm, " committed or done, or hereafter to be com-" mitted or done, in any Place, Exempt or not " Exempt, within this Our Realm, according to " the Tenor of the Eccleſiaſtical Law in that " behalf. Granting you, or any Three or more " of you, as is aforeſaid, whereof you the Lord " Chancellor to be One, full Power and Authority " to Order and Award ſuch Puniſhment to every " ſuch Offender, by Cenſures of the Church, or " other Lawful Ways, as is aboveſaid. AND " further, We do Give full Power and Authority " to you, or any Three or more of you, as " is aforeſaid, whereof you the ſaid Lord Chan-" cellor to be One, to Call before you, or any " Three or more of you, as aforeſaid, whereof " you the ſaid Lord Chancellor to be One, all " and every Offender and Offenders in any of " the Premiſſes; and alſo, ſuch as by you, or any " Three or more of you, as is aforeſaid, whereof " you the ſaid Lord Chancellor to be One, ſhall " ſeem to be Suſpected Perſons in any of the " Premiſſes which you ſhall Object againſt them; " and to Proceed againſt them, and every of them, " as the Nature and Quality of the Offence, or " Suſpicion in that behalf ſhall require: And alſo, " to Call all ſuch Witneſſes, or any other Perſon " or Perſons that can Inform you concerning any " of the Premiſſes, as you, or any Three or more " of you, as is aforeſaid, whereof you the ſaid " Lord Chancellor to be One, and them and every " of them to Examine, upon their Corporal Oaths, " for the better Tryal and Opening of the Truth of " the Premiſſes, or any Part thereof.

" AND if you, or any Three or more of " you, as is aforeſaid, whereof you the ſaid Lord " Chancellor to be One, ſhall find any Perſon or Per-" ſons whatſoever Obſtinate or Diſobedient in their " Appearance before you, or any Three or more of " you, as is aforeſaid, whereof you the ſaid Chan-" cellor to be One, at your Calling and Com-" mandments, or elſe in not Obeying, or in not " Accompliſhing your Orders, Decrees and Com-" mandments, or any thing touching the Pre-" miſſes, or any Part thereof, or any other Branch " or Clauſe contained in this Commiſſion; That " then you, or any Three or more of you, as " aforeſaid, whereof you the ſaid Lord Chancellor " to be One, ſhall have full Power and Authority " to Puniſh the ſame Perſon or Perſons ſo Offend-" ing, by Excommunication, Suſpenſion, Depriva-" tion, or other Cenſures Eccleſiaſtical. And " when any Perſons ſhall be Convened or Pro-" ſecuted before you, as aforeſaid, for any of the " Cauſes above-expreſſed, at the Inſtance and Suit " of any Perſon Proſecuting the Offence in that " behalf; That then you, or any Three or more " of you, as aforeſaid, whereof you the ſaid " Lord Chancellor to be One, ſhall have full " Power and Authority to Award ſuch Coſts and 1686. " Expences of the Suit, aſwel to and againſt the " Party as ſhall Preferr or Proſecute the ſaid " Offence, as to and againſt the Party or Parties " that ſhall be Convened, according as their " Cauſes ſhall require, and to you, in Juſtice, " ſhall be thought Reaſonable.

" AND further, Our Will and Pleaſure is, " That you aſſume Our Well-beloved Subject " *William Bridgman* Eſq; One of the Clerks of " Our Council, or his ſufficient Deputy or Depu-" ties in that behalf, to be your Regiſter, whom " We do, by theſe Preſents, Depute to that " Effect, for the Regiſtring of all your Acts, " Decrees and Proceedings by Virtue of this Our " Commiſſion AND that, in like manner, you, " or any Three or more of you, whereof you the " ſaid Lord Chancellor to be One, by your Diſcre-" tion ſhall Appoint one or more Meſſenger or " Meſſengers, and other Officer or Officers, neceſ-" ſary and convenient to Attend upon you for " any Service in this behalf; Our Will and " Expreſs Commandment alſo is, That there " ſhall be two Paper Books Indented and made, " the one to remain with the ſaid Regiſter, or " his ſufficient Deputy or Deputies, the other " with ſuch Perſons and in ſuch Places as you " the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any Three or more " of you, whereof you the ſaid Lord Chancellor " to be One, ſhall in your Diſcretion think moſt " fit and meet; in both which Books ſhall be " fairly Entred all the Acts, Decrees and Pro-" ceedings made or to be made by Virtue of this " Commiſſion.

" AND Whereas Our Univerſities of *Oxford* " and *Cambridge*, and divers Cathedral and Col-" legiate-Churches, Colleges, Grammar-Schools, " and other Eccleſiaſtical Incorporations, have " been Erected, Founded and Endowed by ſeveral " of Our Royal Progenitors, Kings and Queens " of this Realm, and ſome others, by the Charity " and Bounty of ſome of their Subjects, aſwel " within Our Univerſities, as other Parts and " Places, the Ordinances, Rules and Statutes " whereof are either Imbezill'd, Loſt, Corrupted, " or altogether Imperfected; We do therefore " Give a full Power and Authority to you, or " any Five or more of you, of whom We Will " you the afore-named Lord Chancellor always " to be One, to Cauſe and Command in Our " Name, all and ſingular the Ordinances, Rules " and Statutes of Our Univerſities, and all and " every Cathedral and Collegiate-Churches, Col-" leges, Grammar-Schools, and other Eccleſiaſtical " Incorporations, together with their ſeveral " Letters-Patents, and other Writings touching " or in any-wiſe concerning the ſeveral Erections " and Foundations to be brought and Exhibited " before you, or any Five or more of you, as is " aforeſaid, whereof you the ſaid Lord Chancellor " to be One; Willing, Commanding and Autho-" rizing you, or any Five or more of you, as " aforeſaid, whereof you the ſaid Lord Chancellor " to be One, upon the Exhibiting, and upon dili-" gent and deliberate View, Search and Examina-" tion of the ſaid Statutes, Rules and Ordinances, " Letters-Patents and Writings, as is aforeſaid, " the ſame to Correct, Amend, and Alter. AND " alſo, where no Statutes extant in all or any " of the aforeſaid Caſes, to Deviſe and Set down " ſuch good Orders and Statutes, as you, or any " Five or more of you, as is aforeſaid, whereof " you the ſaid Lord Chancellor to be One, ſhall " think meet and convenient to be by Us Con-" firmed, Ratified, Allowed and Set forth, for the " better Order and Rule of the ſaid Univerſities, " Cathedrals and Collegiate-Churches, Colleges " and Grammar-Schools, Erections and Founda-" tions, and the Poſſeſſions and Revenues of the

" ſame,

1686. "ſame, as may beſt tend to the Honour of Almighty God, Encreaſe of Vertue, Learning and "Unity in the ſaid Places, and the Publick Weal "and Tranquillity of this Our Realm.

"MOREOVER, Our Will, Pleaſure and "Commandment is, That Our ſaid Commiſſioners, "and every of you, ſhall diligently and faithfully "Execute this Our Commiſſion, and every Part "and Branch thereof, in Manner and Form afore"ſaid, and according to the true Meaning hereof, "notwithſtanding any Appellation, Provocation, "Privilege or Exemption in that behalf to be made, "pretended or alledged by any Perſon or Per"ſons reſident or dwelling in any Place or Places, "Exempt or not Exempt, within this Our Realm; "Any Law, Statutes, Proclamations, or Grants, "Privileges or Ordinances, which be, or may "ſeem to be contrary to the Premiſſes notwith"ſtanding.

"AND for the better Credit and more ma"nifeſt Notice of your Doing in Execution of this "Our Commiſſion, Our Pleaſure and Command"ment is, That to your Letters Miſſive, Proceſſes, "Decrees, Orders and Judgments, for, or by you, "or any Three or more of you, as is aforeſaid, "to be Awarded, Sent forth, Had, Made, Decreed, "Given, or Pronounced, at ſuch certain Publick "Places, as ſhall be Appointed by you, or any "Three or more of you, as is aforeſaid, for the "due Execution of this Our Commiſſion, you, "or ſome Three or more of you, as is aforeſaid, "whereof you the ſaid Chancellor to be One, "ſhall cauſe to be put and fixed a Seal, engraven "with the *Roſe* and *Crown*, and the letter *J.* and "figure 2. before, and the letter R. after the "ſame; with a Ring or Circumference about the "ſame Seal, containing as followeth, *Sigillum Commiſſariorum Regiæ Majeſtatis ad Cauſas Eccleſiaſticas.*

"FINALLY, We Will and Command all "and ſingular other Our Miniſters and Subjects "in all and every Place and Places, Exempt and "not Exempt, within Our Realm of *England*, and "Dominion of *Wales*, upon any Knowledge or "Requeſt from you, or any Three or more of "you, as is aforeſaid, to them or any of them "Given or Made, to be Aiding, Helping and "Aſſiſting unto you, and to your Command"ment, in, and for the due Executing your Pre"cepts, Letters, and other Proceſſes requiſite in, "and for the due Executing of this our Com"miſſion, as they and every of them tender Our "Pleaſure and Will, to Anſwer the contrary at "their utmoſt Perils.

In Witneſs, &c.

Illegality of this Commiſſion.

It muſt be Obſerved, That King *Henry* VIII. by Virtue of a full Supremacy, was Enabled not only to Delegate Commiſſioners, but to Appoint a Vicar-General to Act in Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes, after a manner too Abſolute for any Prince. And by Virtue of a Branch of an Act in 1 *Eliz.* the Queen was again Impowered to Exerciſe the Eccleſiaſtical Supremacy, and did Set up a High-Commiſſion-Court, to Reſtrain the Growth of *Popery*, and to Support the Eſtabliſh'd Church of *England*. Now becauſe the Commiſſioners had Proceeded in ſuch Cauſes with too much Severity, and, as commonly thought, with too much Arbitrary Power, therefore there was another Act, 17 *Car.* I. cap. 11. *for a Repeal of the Branch of a Stat.* 1 Eliz. *concerning Commiſſioners for Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical*; Enacting, That the ſaid Clauſe Impowering the Queen to Commiſſion any Perſons to Exerciſe Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, &c. ſhall be made Void for Ever; And that no New Court ſhall be Erected with the like Power, Juriſdiction or Authority, as the ſaid High-Commiſſion-Court hath, or pretendeth to have. The High-Commiſſion-Court being thus Put down, ſome *Papiſts* and ſome *Diſſenters* would have deny'd that there was any Power remaining in the Church; and did pretend, That all manner of Coërcive Juriſdiction was taken from the Arch-Biſhops and Biſhops, and other Ordinaries. To Obviate this Objection, there was another Law made, 13 *Car.* II. cap. 12. Intituled, *An Act for Explanation of a Clauſe contained in an Act of Parliament made in the* 17*th Year of the late King* Charles, *&c.* Reciting, That upon the ſaid Statute of 17 *Car.* I. ſome Doubt had been made, That all Ordinary Power of Coërcion and Proceedings in Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical were Taken away, whereby the Ordinary Courſe of Juſtice in Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical had been Obſtructed; It was therefore Enacted, *That neither the ſaid Act, nor any thing therein contained, doth or ſhall Take away any Ordinary Power or Authority from any of the ſaid Archbiſhops, Biſhops, or any other Perſon or Perſons named, as aforeſaid.* —— And further Enacting, *That the afore-recited Act of* Decimo ſeptimo Caroli, *and all the Matters and Clauſes therein contained, (Excepting what concerns the High-Commiſſion-Court, or the Erection of ſome ſuch-like New Court by Commiſſion, ſhall be, and is hereby Repealed.* —— Provided always, *That neither this Act, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend or be conſtrued to Revive or give Force to the ſaid Branch of the ſaid Statute made in* 1 Eliz. *and mention'd in the Act* 17 Car. I. *but that the ſaid Branch of the ſaid Stat.* 1 Eliz. *ſhall Stand and be Repealed in ſuch ſort as if this Act had never been made.*

1686.

This Act 13 *Car.* II. was now Interpreted, To reſtore to the Crown a Power of Erecting a *High-Commiſſion-Court*, though with leſs Power of Fining, Impriſoning, *&c.* But it had been formerly thought to extinguiſh all ſuch Extraordinary Courts, and therefore none ſuch had been erected in the Reign of King *Charles* II. So that the very Granting of this New Commiſſion, was by many of the beſt Lawyers thought Illegal. And the very Creatures of the Court ſeem'd to be very Conſcious of it: For though it was Granted in the beginning of *April*, yet it was not Open'd till the beginning of *Auguſt* following: And then it was thought ſtrange, That the Power of *Excommunication*, which is a pure Spiritual Act, ſhould be Granted to meer Lay-men; for the *Quorum* in the Commiſſion were, the Chancellor and any other Two. For theſe Reaſons, the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who was firſt Named, refuſed to Act in it; and the Biſhop of *Cheſter* was Put in, as a fitter Tool.

The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* refuſes to Act in this Commiſſion.

Theſe Commiſſioners thought fit to begin the Exerciſe of their New Power, with the Suſpenſion of Dr. *Compton*, Biſhop of *London*. This Noble Prelate, by a Conduct worthy of his Birth, and Station in the Church, had acquired the Love and Eſteem of all the Proteſtant Churches at Home and Abroad; and was, for that Reaſon, the Mark of the Envy and Hatred of the *Romiſh* Party at Court. They had waited for an Occaſion to Enoble their *Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion* with ſuch an Illuſtrious Sacrifice; and ſuch an Occaſion was rather taken than given, in the Buſineſs of Dr. *Sharp* (now Archbiſhop of *York.*)

Suſpenſion of the Biſhop of *London.*

The Prieſts about the King, knowing how much it was their Intereſt that the Proteſtant Clergy ſhould not have leave to Refute the Errors of the Church of *Rome*, in their Sermons, had adviſ'd him to ſend to the Biſhops the Enſnaring *Letter* or *Order* before-mention'd, containing *Directions about Preachers.* The Learn'd Dr. *Sharp*, taking Occaſion, in ſome of his Sermons, to Vindicate the Doctrine of the Church of *England*, in Oppoſition to *Popery*; this was, in the *Court Dialect*, underſtood to be, The *endeavouring to beget in the Minds of his Hearers an ill Opinion of the King and*

Offence given by Dr. *Sharp*

1686. *and his Government, by insinuating Fears and Jealousies, to dispose them to Discontent, and to lead them into Disobedience and Rebellion*; and consequently, a Contempt of the said *Order* about *Preachers*. Whereupon King *James* sent a *Letter* to the Bishop of *London*, which was deliver'd at *Fulham* on *Thursday* June 17. by Mr. *Atterbury* the Messenger, and was as followeth:

JAMES R.

The King's Letter, for suspending this Worthy Preacher.

RIGHT *Reverend Father in* GOD, *We Greet you Well.* — *Whereas We have been Inform'd, and are fully Satisfied, That Dr.* John Sharp, *Rector of the Parish-Church of St.* Giles *in the* Fields *in the County of* Middlesex, *and in your Diocese, notwithstanding Our late* Letter *to the Most Reverend Fathers in* GOD, *the Arch-Bishops of* Canterbury *and* York, *and Our* Directions *concerning* Preachers, *Given at Our Court at* Whitehall, *the 15th of* March, 1685. *in the Second Year of Our Reign; yet he the said Dr.* John Sharp, *in Contempt of the said* Orders, *hath, in some of his* Sermons *since Preached, presumed to make Unbecoming Reflections, and to utter such Expressions as were not fit or proper for him; endeavouring thereby to beget in the Minds of his Hearers, an evil Opinion of Us and Our Government, by insinuating Fears and Jealousies to dispose them to Discontent, and to lead them into Disobedience and Rebellion. These are therefore to Require and Command you, immediately upon Receipt hereof, forthwith to Suspend him from further Preaching in any Parish-Church or Chapel in your Diocese, until he has given Us Satisfaction, and Our further Pleasure be known herein: And for your so Doing, this shall be your Warrant. And so We bid you heartily Farewell.*

Given at Our Court at *Windsor*, the 14th Day of *June*, 1686. In the Second Year of Our Reign.

By His MAJESTY's Command.

SUNDERLAND.

The Bishop of *London* perceiv'd that the Design of this *Letter* was absolutely to forbid all Preaching against *Popery*, and the Effect of it might be to Suspend all the Eminent Preachers in *England*: His Lordship, however, endeavour'd to divert the Storm that threatned the Church and Clergy, and therefore wrote this submissive *Letter* to the Earl of *Sunderland*, to be communicated to the King, and made Dr. *Sharp* himself the Bearer of it to *Hampton-Court*, on *Friday* the 18th of *June*.

My LORD,

Answer of the Bishop of *London*.

I *Always have, and shall count it my Duty to Obey the King in whatever Commands He lays upon me, that I can perform with a safe Conscience; but in this, I humbly conceive, I am oblig'd to Proceed according to Law, and therefore it is impossible for me to Comply; because, though His Majesty Commands me only to Execute his Pleasure, yet, in the Capacity I am to do it, I must Act as a Judge: And Your Lordship knows, No Judge Condemns any Man, before He has Knowledge of the Cause, and has Cited the Party. However, I Sent to Mr. Dean, and Acquainted him with His Majesty's Displeasure; whom I find so ready to give all reasonable Satisfaction, that I have thought fit to make him the Bearer of this* Answer; *From Him that will never be Unfaithful to the King, nor otherwise than,*

(My LORD)

Your Lordship's Most Humble Servant,

H. LONDON.

No *Answer* could be obtained to this *Letter* of the Bishop; And therefore, on the *Sunday* following, Dr. *Sharp* carry'd this *Petition* to *Windsor*. 1686.

To the KING's Most Excellent Majesty.

The Humble PETITION of *John Sharp*, Clerk,

SHEWETH;

Petition of Doctor *Sharp* to the King.

THat *nothing is so Afflictive to your* Petitioner, *as his Unhappiness to have incurred Your Majesty's Displeasure: Which he is so sensible of, that ever since Your Majesty was pleas'd to give Notice of it, he hath forborne all Publick Exercise of his Function, and still continues so to do.*

Your Petitioner *can with great Sincerity affirm, That ever since he hath been a Preacher, he hath faithfully endeavour'd to do the best Service he could in his Place and Station, as well to the Late King Your Royal Brother, as Your Majesty, both by Preaching, and otherwise.*

And so far he hath always been from venting any thing in the Pulpit tending to Schism, or Faction, or any-way to the Disturbance of Your Majesty's Government, that he hath upon all Occasions, in his Sermons, to the utmost of his Power, set himself against all sorts of Doctrines and Principles that look that way: And this he is so well assur'd of, that he cannot but apprehend that his Sermons have been very much Mis-represented to Your Majesty.

But if in any Sermon of his, any Words or Expressions have unwarily slipt from him, that have been capable of such Constructions as to give Your Majesty Cause of Offence; as he solemnly professes he had no ill Intention in those Words or Expressions, so he is very Sorry for them, and resolves, for the future, to be careful in the Discharge of his Duty; that Your Majesty shall have reason to believe him to be Your most Faithful Subject.

And therefore he earnestly Prayeth, That Your Majesty, out of Your Royal Grace and Clemency, would be pleas'd to lay aside the Displeasure you have conceiv'd against your humble Petitioner, *and restore him to that Favour which the rest of the Clergy enjoy, under Your Majesty's Gracious Government*;

So Your *Petitioner* shall ever Pray, *&c.*

This *Petition* was not admitted to be Read; for a Resolution had been taken to Execute the Displeasure of the King upon the Bishop of *London*: And therefore, on *Tuesday* Aug. 3. the Commissioners Opened their Commission; and immediately sent a Citation to the Bishop of *London*, to Appear before them, in the *Council-Chamber* at *Whitehall*, on *Aug.* 9.

Bishop of *London* Cited to Appear before the Ecclesiastical *Commissioners.*

The Bishop did accordingly Appear: And the Commissioners then present, were the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord President, the Lord Bishop of *Duresme*, the Lord Bishop of *Rochester*, and the Lord Chief-Justice *Herbert*. The Lord Chancellor Charg'd the Bishop, with not Observing His Majesty's Commands, in the Case of Dr. *Sharp*. — The Bishop humbly begg'd a Copy of the Commission, and a Copy of his Charge; and insisting upon this Desire, he was bid to Withdraw: And after a short time, being Call'd in again, was told thus by the Lord Chancellor; *Their Lordships have Consider'd of what Your Lordship Desir'd, and are of Opinion, That you shall neither have a Copy of, nor see the Commission; neither will they give a Copy of the Charge.* — The Bishop then desir'd Time to Advise with Councel, and to have them Plead. — The Lord Chancellor ask'd, What Time His Lordship desir'd? — His Lordship answer'd, *Considering the Season of the Year, and that there is not one Civilian in the* Commons, *I hope you'll Give me till towards the* Term. — But the Commissioners would Grant

Proceedings.

1686. but a Week only; and so Adjourn'd to *Aug.* 15. On which Day the Bishop Appear'd again, and desir'd longer Time; For (says he) *I wrote to several considerable Councel out of Town, none of which are come up; and those few that are here, the Thing is so new to them, that they could not thoroughly consider Matters in so short a Time.* Then the Bishop Withdrew; and being Call'd in again, was told, Their Lordships were resolved to give no Time for Pleading to their Jurisdiction, but for any other Answer they would grant a Fortnight;— and so they Adjourn'd till *Aug.* 31. In the mean time, the Bishop sent his Proctor to their Register, for a Copy of what Orders and other Minutes they had Set down concerning his Business. But it was refused: Though his Councel told him, it was never deny'd in any Court.

The Bishop's second Appearance.

The Bishop's third Appearance.

On the said 31st of *August* the Bishop Appear'd, and begg'd their Lordship's Leave to offer his Plea to their Jurisdiction; For (says he) *I am told, It is a Right every One has to make Use of, when he finds it for his Advantage. I would not hazard being so Impertinent as to offer any thing upon my own head: Your Lordships gave me Time to Advise with Councel; and they that are Learn'd in the Laws of the Land, Advise me to Plead to your Jurisdiction, and will be ready to Argue it.*— The Commissioners refusing, the Bishop proceeded; *I am far from Disowning any part of the King's Supremacy; I Acknowledge it, and am so bound to do, in its Just Extent over all Persons, and in all Causes: What I have to offer in Plea to your Jurisdiction, is, That I conceive, this Commission you Act by is not Good, as being contrary to an Act of Parliament: Upon which Point, I beg my Councel may Argue.*— The Bishop being Over-rul'd, Protested his Right to this Plea; which he would have given in, if the Lords Commissioners would have suffer'd it to be Argued.

The Bishop's Plea against their Jurisdiction.

"I Henry Bishop of *London* do Declare and Acknowledge, That the King's Majesty is the only Supreme Head and Governor of this Realm, and all other His Majesty's Dominions and Countries, as well in all Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Causes, as Temporal. Nevertheless, I the said Bishop, by Protestation, not Acknowledging any Just or Legal Authority in Your Lordships (otherwise than as by Law I am bound) to Question or Censure me in any Matter or Thing Ecclesiastical whatsoever; Do offer and shew to Your Lordships, That at the Parliament of King *Charles* I. (of blessed Memory) late King of *England*, holden on the 3d Day of *November*, in the Sixteenth Year of his Reign, a certain Act and Statute was made, Intituled, [*A Repeal of the Branch of a Statute* Primo Elizabethæ, *concerning Commissioners for Causes Ecclesiastical*;] Setting forth, That in the Parliament holden in the First Year of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, there was an *Act* Made and Established, Intituled, [*An Act Restoring to the Crown the Ancient Jurisdiction over the State Ecclesiastical and Spiritual*;] And Abolishing all Foreign Power repugnant to the same. In which *Act*, among other things, there is contain'd one Clause, Branch, Article or Sentence, whereby it was Enacted to this Effect, namely, — That the said late Queen's Highness, Her Heirs and Successors, Kings or Queens of this Realm, should have full Power and Authority, by Virtue of that *Act*, by Letters-Patents under the Great-Seal of *England*, to Assign, Name and Authorize, when, and as often as Her Highness, Her Heirs or Successors, should think meet and convenient, and for such and so long Time as should please Her Highness, Her Heirs or Successors, such Person or Persons, being Natural-born Subjects to Her Highness, Her Heirs or Successors, as Her Majesty, Her Heirs or Successors, should think mete, to Exercise, Use, Occupy and Execute, under Her Highness, Her Heirs and Successors, all manner of Jurisdictions, Privileges and Preheminences in any-wise touching or concerning any Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction within these Her Realms of *England* and *Ireland*, or any other Her Highness's Dominions and Countries; And to Visit, Reform, Redress, Order, Correct and Amend all such Errors, Heresies, Schisms, Abuses, Offences, Contempts and Enormities whatsoever, which by any manner of Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Power, Authority or Jurisdiction, can or may Lawfully be Reformed, Ordered, Redressed, Corrected, Restrained or Amended, to the Pleasure of Almighty God, the Encrease of Vertue, and the Conservation of the Peace and Unity of this Realm. And that such Person or Persons so to be Named, Assigned and Appointed by Her Highness, Her Heirs or Successors, after the said Letters-Patents to him or them made and delivered, as aforesaid, should have full Power and Authority, by Virtue of that Act, and of the said Letters-Patents under Her Highness, Her Heirs or Successors, to Exercise, Use and Execute all the Premisses, according to the Tenor and Effect of the said Letters-Patents; Any Matter or Cause to the contrary in any-wise notwithstanding. ——— And Setting forth likewise, — That, by the colour of some Words in the foresaid Branch of the said *Act*, whereby Commissioners are Authorized to Execute their Commission, according to the Tenor and Effect of the King's Letters-Patents, and by Letters-Patents grounded thereupon; The said Commissioners have, to the great and unsufferable Wrong and Oppression of the King's Subjects, used to Fine and Imprison them, and to Exercise other Authority not belonging to Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, Restor'd by that *Act*; and divers other great Mischiefs and Inconveniences have also ensued to the King's Subjects, by Occasion of the said Branch; and Commissions Issued thereupon, and the Executions thereof. And therefore, for the Repressing and Preventing of the aforesaid Abuses, Mischiefs and Inconveniences in Time to come, It was by the said *Act* made at the said Parliament of the said King *Charles* the First, *Enacted*, — That the aforesaid Branch, Clause, Article or Sentence contained in the said *Act* of *Primo Elizabethæ*, and every Word, Matter and Thing contain'd in that Branch, Clause, Article or Sentence, should from thenceforward be Repeal'd, Annull'd, Revok'd, Annihilated, and utterly made Void for ever; Any thing in the said *Act* to the contrary in any-wise notwithstanding.—— And it was thereby also *Enacted*, by the Authority aforesaid, That no Arch-Bishop, Bishop, nor Vicar-General, nor any Ordinary whatsoever, nor any other Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Judge, Officer, or Minister of Justice, nor any other Person or Persons whatsoever Executing Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Power, Authority or Jurisdiction, by any Grant, License or Commission of the King's Majesty, His Heirs or Successors, or by any Power or Authority derived from the King, His Heirs or Successors, or otherwise, should from and after the First Day of *August*, in the Year of Our Lord, 1641. Award, Impose, or Inflict any Pain, Penalty, Fine, Amerciament or Imprisonment, or other Corporal Punishment upon any of the King's Subjects, for any Contempt, Misdemeanor, Crime, Offence, Matter or Thing whatsoever, belonging to Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Cognizance or Jurisdiction; or shall, *ex Officio*, or at the Instance or Promo-

1686.

"tion

1686. " tion of any other Perſon whatſoever, Urge, " Inforce, Tender, Give, or Miniſter unto any " Church-warden, Side-man, or other Perſon what- " ſoever, any Corporal Oath, whereby he or ſhe " ſhall or may be Charg'd or Oblig'd to make " any Preſentment of any Crime or Offence, or " to Confeſs or Accuſe himſelf or herſelf of any " Crime, Offence, Delinquency or Miſdemeanor, " or any other Neglect, Matter or Thing, whereby, " or by reaſon whereof, he or ſhe ſhall or may " be liable or expos'd to any Cenſure or Puniſh- " ment whatſoever; Upon Pain and Penalty, That " every Perſon that ſhall Offend, contrary to this " Statute, ſhall Forfeit and Pay Treble Damages " to every Perſon thereby grieved, and the Sum " of an Hundred Pounds to him or them who " ſhall firſt Demand and Sue for the ſame: Which " ſaid Treble Damages, and Sum of an Hundred " Pounds, ſhall and may be Demanded and Re- " ceiv'd, and Urg'd by Action of Debt, Bill or " Plaint, in any Court of Record; wherein no " Privilege, Eſſoin, Protection or Wager of Law " ſhall be admitted or allowed to the Defendant.— " And it was thereby further *Enacted*, That every " Perſon who ſhould once be Convicted of any " Act or Offence prohibited by that Statute, ſhould, " for ſuch Act or Offence, be, from and after " ſuch Conviction, utterly Diſabled to be or con- " tinue in any Office or Employment in any " Court of Juſtice whatſoever, or to Exerciſe or " Execute any Power, Authority or Juriſdiction, " by Force of any Commiſſion, or Letters-Patents " of the King, His Heirs or Succeſſors. — And it " was alſo thereby *Enacted*, That from and after " the Firſt Day of *Auguſt*, No New Court ſhould " be Erected, Ordain'd or Appointed within this " Realm of *England*, or Dominion of *Wales*, which " ſhould or might have the like Power, Juriſdiction " or Authority as the ſaid High-Commiſſion- " Court then had, or pretended to have: But " that all and every ſuch Letters-Patents, Com- " miſſions and Grants made or to be made by " His Majeſty, His Heirs or Succeſſors, and all " Powers and Authorities Granted thereby; and " all Acts, Sentences and Decrees to be made by " Virtue or Colour thereof, ſhould be utterly " Void and of none Effect. ——— Which ſaid " Act of Parliament, made at the ſaid Parliament " of the ſaid King *Charles* the *Firſt*, I the ſaid " Biſhop of *London* do Plead, and Object to and " againſt Your Lordſhip's Juriſdiction; And pray " Your Lordſhips Judgment, Whether Your Lord- " ſhips will think it fit, or ought to Proceed any " further herein againſt me the ſaid Biſhop of " *London?*

After the Rejecting of this Plea, the Biſhop ſpoke thus; *I have another thing to beg Your Lordſhip's Advice and Judgment in: I have Right, as a Biſhop, by the moſt Authentick and Univerſal Eccleſiaſtical Laws, to be Tryed firſt before my Metropolitan, precedent to any other Court whatſoever.* — The Court ſaid, Still this was to Plead againſt their Juriſdiction. —— And the Biſhop went on thus; *If I am Over-rul'd in this, I muſt beg Your Lordſhip's Patience in one Plea more. Your Lordſhips, in this Commiſſion, after the general Words, are Directed to Proceed according to the Tenor of the Letters-Patents*, &c. *Now I conceive, in the Capacity I am in, you are only Warranted to Try me for Offences After the Date of the Commiſſion.* —— But the Court *Reſolved*, That they had Authority to Look back. —— Then the Biſhop put in his *Anſwer* in Writing, which was read by Mr. *Bridgman*, in this Form:

The Biſhop's *Anſwer* to the Charge

" TO to the Queſtion which was Propoſed to " me, by Your Lordſhips, (*viz.*) *Why did " you not Obey the King's Command, in his* Letter " *concerning the Suſpending Dr.* Sharp? I *Henry* " Biſhop of *London* do Anſwer; That imme- 1686. " diately upon Receipt of His Majeſty's *Letter* " from my Lord Preſident, (the Tenor whereof " follows, *&c.*) I took the beſt Advice I could " get concerning Dr. *Sharp*; and was Inform'd, " That the *Letter* being Directed to me, as Biſhop " of *London*, to Suſpend a Perſon under my Ju- " riſdiction; I was therein to Act as a Judge, it " being a Judicial Act; and that no Perſon could, " by Law, be Puniſh'd by Suſpenſion, before he " was Call'd, or without being admitted to make " his Defence; I thought it therefore my Duty, " forthwith humbly to repreſent ſo much to " my Lord Preſident, that ſo I might receive His " Majeſty's further Pleaſure in that Matter. " Nevertheleſs, That I might Obey His Majeſty's " Commands, as far as by Law I could, I did " then ſend for Dr. *Sharp*, and acquainted him " with His Majeſty's Diſpleaſure, and the Occa- " ſion of it, by ſhewing him His Majeſty's *Letter*. " But he having never been Call'd to Anſwer any " ſuch Matter, or make his Defence, and Pro- " teſting his Innocence, and likewiſe Declaring " himſelf moſt ready to give His Majeſty full " Satisfaction therein; In order thereto, I advis'd " him to forbear Preaching, till he had apply'd " himſelf to His Majeſty; And, at his Requeſt, " I made him the Bearer of my *Letter* to my " Lord Preſident; waiting for His Majeſty's " farther Orders to Proceed againſt him Judicially, " in caſe he ſhould not at that time give His Ma- " jeſty the Satisfaction required: And the ſaid " Dr. *Sharp* hath not ſince Preach'd within my " Dioceſe.

HENRY LONDON.

The Biſhop being then ask'd by the Lord Chancellor, Whether he had any thing more to ſay? —— He only ſaid, *That the Words of His Majeſty's* Letter *were liable to two Conſtructions, upon a double Sence of the Word* SUSPEND; *either a Suſpenſion* ab Officio, *which was a Judicial Act, and he could not do but in a Judicial manner. The other Sence of the Word* SUSPEND, *might be taken at large for* SILENCING: *And therefore he had Advis'd the Doctor not to Preach till he knew His Majeſty's farther Pleaſure. Which Advice* (ſays he) *from a Judge, the Learn'd in the Laws, tell me, is* Tantamount *to an Admonition; and that if he had not Submitted to it, I could have Cenſur'd him for his Diſobedience. So that if this laſt was His Majeſty's Meaning, I have, in effect, Obey'd the* Letter: *Which is all I ſhall ſay at preſent; and beg, my Councel may be Heard, to Clear the Matter in Point of Law.* —— After this, the Biſhop's Councel, who were Dr. *Oldys*, Dr. *Hodges*, Dr. *Brice*, and Dr. *Newton*, Argued ſtrenuouſly in behalf of the Biſhop: And after their learned Pleadings, the Biſhop ſpoke thus; *I have but little more to ſay: I ſuppoſe my Councel have Satisfy'd Your Lordſhips, that, in the ſevereſt Conſtruction, Malice or Wilful Diſobedience could not be imputed to me. But, as my Lord Chancellor has now explain'd it to* Dr. Oldys, *That the King's Meaning was, only to* SILENCE; *They have made plain to Your Lordſhips, That I have effectually Obey'd His Majeſty's Commands: And if in any Circumſtance I have been wanting, I am ready to make Reparation, by performing that likewiſe, and to beg His Majeſty's Pardon.* —— After this, the Biſhop was Appointed to Attend the Commiſſioners on *Monday* Sept. 6. when this Sentence was read againſt him:

The Biſhop's farther Plea.

By His MAJESTY's *Commiſſioner's for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes.*

Sentence againſt the Biſhop.

" WHEREAS *Henry* Lord Biſhop of " *London* hath been Convened before Us, " for his Diſobedience, and other his Contempts

1686. " mention'd in the Proceedings of this Cauſe; " And the ſaid Lord Biſhop of *London* being fully " Heard hereupon: We have thought fit, after " mature Conſideration of the Matter, to Proceed " to this our Definitive Sentence; Declaring, " Decreeing and Pronouncing, That the ſaid Lord " Biſhop, ſhall, for the ſaid Diſobedience and " Contempts, be Suſpended during His Majeſty's " Pleaſure. And accordingly We do, by theſe " Preſents, Suſpend him the ſaid *Henry* Lord " Biſhop of *London*; Peremptorily Admoniſhing " and Requiring him hereby to Abſtain from the " Function and Execution of his Epiſcopal Office, " and from all Epiſcopal and Eccleſiaſtical Ju- " riſdiction, during the ſaid Suſpenſion, under " Pain of Deprivation and Removal from his " Biſhoprick.

Given under Our Seal, the Sixth Day of September, 1686.

The Biſhop would have ſpoken, before the Sentence was read, to have Recapitulated the Heads of his CASE, and to have offered full Proof of his Compliance, in *Silencing* Doctor *Sharp*; And to have deſired, Since Their Lordſhips had hitherto been his Accuſers and Judges, They would at laſt, according to the uſual Cuſtom, have been his Councel, and Order'd their Advocate to lay down the Nature of the Crime, the Law it Offended, and the Law it was to be Puniſh'd by; that he might have given in his Exceptions: But no Speaking was allowed, till the Sentence was read. And when, after the reading, the Biſhop ſaid, *Have Your Lordſhips any farther Service to Command me?* —— The Lord Chancellor anſwer'd, *No.* —— And immediately after, the Biſhops of *Dureſme*, *Rocheſter* and *Peterborough* were Appointed Commiſſioners to Exerciſe all manner of Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction within the Dioceſe of *London*, during the Suſpenſion of the Biſhop.

Juriſdiction of the See of *London* committed to Others.

Dr. *Sharp* was likewiſe Judicially Suſpended; but, in pretended Mercy, was ſoon after Reſtored to the Exerciſe of his Function.

Other Attempts of Introducing *Popery*.

There were many other Violent Attempts in Favour of *Popery*, and in Prejudice to the *Eſtabliſh'd Church*; which are thus well deliver'd in the *Memoirs* of a late Writer: — " King *James* " made haſte to Accompliſh the *Grand Deſign*, " which a Head-ſtrong Party about him Puſh'd on, " as the certain Way, in their Opinion, to Eternize " his Name in This World, and to Merit an " Eternal Crown in the Other. They foreſaw, " that this was the *Critical Juncture*, and the " only one that happen'd ſince the Days of " *Queen Mary*, to Reſtore their Religion in *England*: " And if they were wanting to themſelves in " making Uſe of it, the Proſpect of a *Proteſtant* " *Succeſſor* would infallibly prevent their having " any ſuch Opportunity for the future. King " *James* was pretty far advanc'd in Years; and " what was to be done, requir'd Expedition; for " all their Labour would be loſt, if he ſhould Die " before the Accompliſhment. If he had been " Younger, or the next Preſumptive-Heir had not " been a Proteſtant, there had been no ſuch abſo- " lute neceſſity for Diſpatch; but the Uncertainty " of the King's Life, call'd for more than ordi- " nary Diligence, in a Deſign that depended " meerly upon it.

" The *Party* being reſolved, for theſe Reaſons, " to bring about, in the compaſs of one ſingle " Life, and that already far ſpent, what ſeem'd " to be the Work of an whole Age; they made " large Steps towards it. *Roman Catholicks* were " not only Employ'd in the *Army*, but brought " into Places of greateſt Truſt in the *State*. The " Earl of *Clarendon* was forthwith remov'd from " the Office of *Privy-Seal*, and the Government 1686. " of *Ireland*, to make room for the Earl of *Tyr-* " *connel* in the one, and the Lord *Arundel* in the " other. Father *Petre*, a *Jeſuit*, was Sworn of " the *Privy-Council*. And though, by the Laws, " it was *High-Treaſon* for any to aſſume the " Character of the Pope's *Nuncio*; yet theſe were " become too ſlender Cobwebs to hinder a *Roman* " *Prelate* to appear Publickly at *London* in that " Quality: And one of the greateſt Peers in " *England* was Diſgrac'd, for not paying him " that Reſpect, which the Laws of the Land " made Criminal.

Ambaſſador ſent to the Pope.

" To bear the Publick Character of *Ambaſſador* " to the *Pope*, was likewiſe an open Violation of " the Laws: But ſo fond was the *Governing-Party* " about King *James* to ſhew their New-acquir'd " Trophies at *Rome*, that the Earl of *Caſtlemain* " was Diſpatch'd thither Extraordinary Ambaſ- " ſador, with a Magnificent Train, and a moſt " Sumptuous Equipage. What his Secret *Inſtruc-* " *tions* were, may be partly gueſs'd by his Pub- " lick ones, which were, *To Reconcile the Kingdoms* " *of* England, Scotland *and* Ireland *to the Holy* " *See*; *from which they had, for more than an Age,* " *fallen off, by Hereſie.*

His Reception at *Rome*.

" *Innocent* XI. receiv'd this Ambaſſie, as One " that ſaw farther than thoſe who ſent it. The " Ambaſſador had but a Cold Reception of the " *Holy Father*; and none of the *Cardinals* but " thoſe of a *particular Faction*, and the *good-natur'd* " *Cardinal* of *Norfolk*, took any further Notice " of it, than Good-Manners oblig'd them. The " *Court* of *Rome* were too refin'd Politicians to be " Impos'd upon with *Shew* and *Noiſe*; and knew " the World too well, to expect great Matters " from ſuch Haſty, Ill-tim'd *Advances* as were " made to them. Not only ſo, but *Innocent* " having an Averſion in his Nature to a *Faction* " he knew King *James* was embark'd in, which " he never took pains to diſſemble, was not over- " fond of an *Ambaſſie* from a Prince who was in " an *Intereſt* he had long wiſh'd to ſee humbled. " King *James* met with nothing but Mortifications " at *Rome*, in the Perſon of his *Ambaſſador*; which " occaſion'd his making as ſhort a Stay as was " poſſible. In which may be ſeen the vaſt " difference there was betwixt the *Politicks* of *Italy*, " and thoſe of a Head-ſtrong *Party* in *England*. " And however the World has been Impos'd upon, " to believe, that the *Pope*'s *Nuncio* at the *Engliſh* " Court, who is ſince made a *Cardinal*, was an " Inſtrument to puſh on Things to Extremities; " yet certain it is, he had too much good Senſe " to approve of all the Meaſures that were taken; " and therefore deſir'd often to be Recall'd, leſt he " ſhould be thought to have a Hand in them.

" Although the Earl of *Caſtlemain* was pleas'd, " upon his Examination before the *Parliament*, " to ſay, That his Ambaſſie to *Rome*, was *only* " *ſuch as is between Two Temporal Princes, about* " *Compliment and Commerce*; yet Father *Warner*, " in his *Manuſcript Hiſtory*, quoted by a learned " Author, gives us another Account of it, in " theſe Words; *Things being thus ſettled* (ſays he) " *within the Realm*; *the next Care His Majeſty had,* " *was to Unite his Countries to the Obedience of* " *the Biſhop of* Rome, *and the Apoſtolick See*; *which* " *had been cut off, by Hereſie, about an Age and an* " *half before. To try the* Pope's *Inclination, in* " *the Year* 1685. *he ſent Mr.* Carryl *thither*; *who* " *ſucceeding according to his Wiſhes, and being re-* " *call'd, the Earl of* Caſtlemain *was ſent the next* " *Year as Extraordinary Ambaſſador to the* Pope, " *in the Name of the King and the Catholicks of* " England, *to make their Submiſſion to the Holy* " *See.*

" *Caſtlemain* had ſeveral *Audiences* of the *Pope*, " but to little Purpoſes; for whenever he began

" to

1686. " to talk of Buſineſs, the Pope was ſeaſonably " attack'd with a *Fit of Coughing*, which broke off " the Ambaſſador's Diſcourſe for that time, and " oblig'd him to retire. Theſe *Audiences* and " *Fits of Coughing* continu'd from time to time, " while *Caſtlemain* continu'd at *Rome*, and were " the Subject of Diverſion to all but a *particular* " *Faction* at that *Court*. At length he was advis'd " to come to Threats, and to give out, That he " would be gone, ſince he could not have an Op- " portunity to Treat with the Pope about the " Buſineſs he came for. *Innocent* was ſo little " Concern'd for the Ambaſſador's Reſentment, " that when they told him of it, he anſwer'd " with his ordinary Coldneſs, *E bene, ſe voul* " *anderſene ditegli adonque che ſi levi di buon* " *matino al freſco e che a mezzo giorno ſi repoſi,* " *per che in queſti paeſi non biſogna viaggiare al* " *caldo del giorno.* —— i. e. *Well! let him go*; " *And tell him, It were fit he riſe early in the* " *Morning, that he may reſt himſelf at Noon*; *for* " *in this Country it's dangerous to travel in the* " *Heat of the Day.*

Ambaſſador Recall'd from *Rome*.

" In the end, he was Recall'd; being able to " obtain of the Pope two trifling Requeſts only, " that could hardly be deny'd to an ordinary " *Courier*: The one was, *a Licenſe for the* " *Mareſchal* De Humier's *Daughter to Marry her* " *Uncle*: And the other, *a Diſpenſation of the* " *Statutes of the Jeſuits Order, to Father* Petre " *to enjoy a Biſhoprick*: —— *The want of which,* " (ſays my Author) *was the reaſon that the* " *Archbiſhoprick of* York *was kept ſo long* " *Vacant.*

Little Reſpected by the Pope,

" Though the *Pope* carry'd himſelf in this " manner towards the *Engliſh Ambaſſador*, yet the " *Jeſuits* paid him the higheſt Reſpect imaginable; " which did him no Service with the *Old Man*, " for *He* and that *Order* were never hearty Friends.

But only by the Jeſuits.

" They Entertain'd him in their *Seminary* with the " greateſt Magnificence; and nothing was wanting " in Nature or Art, to grace his Reception. All " their Stores of *Sculpture, Painting, Poetry* and " *Rhetorick* ſeem to have been exhauſted upon " this Entertainment. And though all the *Inſcrip-* " *tions* and *Emblems* did centre upon *the Triumph* " *of the* Romiſh *Religion, and the Ruine of Hereſie* " *in* England; yet Care was taken, not to omit " ſuch particular *Trophies* and *Deviſes* as were " adapted to their New-acquired Liberty of *ſetting* " *up their Publick Schools at* London. Among a " great many other *Panegyricks* upon King *James*, " the following Diſtich was plac'd below an *Emblem* " of *England*:

Reſtituit Veterem tibi Religionis honorem,
Anglia, Magnanimi Regis aperta fides.

[Thus *Engliſh'd*:]

The open Zeal of this Magnanimous King, has reſtor'd to England *it's Ancient Religion.*

" There was alſo this *Inſcription* put round " King *James*'s Picture:

Potentiſſimo & Religioſiſſimo
Magnæ Britanniæ
Regi
JACOBO II.
Generoſa
Catholicæ Fidei Confeſſione
Regnum Auſpicanti:
ET
INNOCENTIO XI. *P. M.*
Per Legatum
Nobiliſſimum & Sapientiſſimum
D. Rogerium Palmerium,
Comitem de Caſtlemain;
Obſequium deferenti
Collegium Romanum
Regia Virtutum Inſignia Dedicat.

[Thus *Engliſh'd*:]

1686. *To the Moſt Potent and Moſt Religious* JAMES *the* Second, *King of* Great Britain; *beginning his Reign with the Generous Confeſſion of the Catholick Faith*;

AND
Paying his Obedience to Pope
INNOCENT XI.
By the Moſt Noble and Moſt Wiſe
Roger Palmer, *Earl of* Caſtlemain:
The Roman *College*
Dedicates
Theſe Royal Emblems of his Vertues.

" In the *Great Hall* the Ambaſſador was " Harangu'd by the *Rector* of the *College*, in a " *Latin* Speech. And it may not be amiſs to " mention a *Deviſe* that related to King *James*'s " having a Son; which was, *A Lilly, from whoſe* " *Leaves there diſtill'd ſome Drops of Water*; " which, as the *Naturaliſts* ſay, becomes the Seed " of New Lillies: and the *Motto* was, *Lachrimor* " *in Prolem*: — i. e. *I Weep for Children.* —— " And underneath was this Diſtich:

Pro Natis, Jacobe! Gemis, Flos candide Regum?
Hos Natura Tibi ſi neget, Aſtra dabunt.

[Thus *Engliſh'd*:]

Doſt thou Sigh for Children, O James! *thou Beſt of Kings? If Nature Denies, Heaven will Grant them.*

" There was one *Inſcription* more, this Au- " thor takes Notice of; which being one of the " moſt unaccountable things of that kind, afforded " Matter for the *Wits* of *Rome* to Deſcant upon. " Though the Words are ill choſe, and ſtrangely " harſh, yet it's certain the *Fathers* had a peculiar " meaning in them; and they refer to King " *James*'s Influence upon his Brother to turn " *Roman Catholick* at his Death. The *Inſcription* " runs thus:

JACOBO *Secundo, Angliæ Regi,*
Quod ipſo Vitæ Exemplo præeunte
Et impellente Conſiliis
Carolus *Frater & Rex*
Mortem Obierat admodum piam,
Regnaturus à tergo Frater
Alas Carolo *addidit:*
ET
Ut Cœlo dignum,
ET
Dignum ſe Rege Legatum, eligeret,
Fratrem Miſit.

[Thus *Engliſh'd*:]

To King JAMES *the* Second, *King of* England; *for having, by his Example and his Counſel, prevailed with* Charles *his Brother to Die a Pious Death:*

And being to Succeed him,

He gave Wings to Charles; *And that he might make Choiſe of an Ambaſſador Worthy of Heaven and Himſelf, he Sent his Brother.*

" I will not pretend to give the nice ſence of " theſe Words; and though I would, I cannot, " there being ſuch a Perplexity in them.

" But for the Expreſſions that follow, I may " venture to give them in *Engliſh*, though they " ſeem to be as much out of the Ordinary Road " as the former:

Nuncii

1686.

Nuncii ex Angliâ Proceres
Retulerunt Regibus aliis Jacobum Regnantem
Cælo
Primus omnium retulit Carolus.
Nec Immerito;
Reges alii Legatos ſuſcipiunt
Mittuntque Principes,
Legatos Reges Deum excipere decuit;
Jacobum mittere.

[Thus *Engliſh'd* :]

Engliſh *Noblemen were ſent to other Kings, to acquaint them with King* James's *Acceſſion to the Crown: But* Charles *firſt of all brought the News of it to Heaven.*
It was but reaſonable,
For Kings to ſend and receive Princes as Ambaſſadors:
But
It became God Almighty to receive, and James *to ſend no Ambaſſador but Kings.*

K. *James*, before his Acceſſion to the Throne, had but little Intereſt at *Rome*.

" To ſee King *James* Neglected at *Rome* in the " *Pontificat* of *Innocent* XI. was not ſo ſtrange, " conſidering what has been ſaid of his Antipathy " to a Faction wherein that Prince was concern'd: " But that in the Time of *Innocent*'s Predeceſſor, " and when he was *Duke* of *York*, he ſhould be " deny'd a common Favour, which that Court " ſeldom or never refuſes to any one, was a Thing " altogether unaccountable: Yet ſo it was, That " he having ſent the late Earl of *Peterborough* to " *Italy*, to Eſpouſe the Princeſs of *Modena* in his " Name; all the Intereſt he could make, was not " able to obtain a *Diſpenſation* for the Marriage. " The Account of this Matter being ſo little known, " and that *Earl*'s Book wherein he mentions it, " being ſo rare, and, as I am told, but Twenty-" four *Copies* Printed, I ſhall give it in the *Earl*'s " own Words: ——

" But now from *Rome* there was Advice *(ſays he)* " by the Abbot of *Angeo*, of the great Difficulties " that aroſe in the Conſultations of this Affair, " *(meaning the Marriage.)* The *French* Ambaſ-" ſador (the Duke *D'Eſtrees*) favour'd the Mar-" riage, with all the Power of the *French Faction*; " ſo did *Cardinal Barberini*, and all the other " Friends and Allies of the Houſe of *Eſté*. But " His *Holineſs* himſelf was very averſe; and *Car-*" *dinal Altieri*, who was the *Governing Nephew*, " a profeſs'd and violent Oppoſer. The main " Pretence for this Obſtinacy, was the *Duke* of " *York*'s not Declaring himſelf Publickly of the " *Romiſh Church*, though they knew that he was " of a long time reconcil'd to it.

" But now at laſt *(continues the Earl of* Peter-" borough) came from *Rome* the *Abbot* of *Angeo* " without the *Diſpenſation*, which he could by " no means obtain, by reaſon that *Cardinal Altieri* " was Inflexible; and Threats of *Excommunication* " were Iſſued out againſt any that ſhould undertake " to Perform or Celebrate the Marriage. Whereupon " we were all upon the Fears and Expectations of a " total Rupture. The *Dutcheſs* of *Modena* herſelf, " a Zealous, if not a Bigot Woman, was in great " pain about the Part that might ſeem Offenſive " to His *Holineſs*, or Neglective of his Authority: " And the Young *Princeſs* took Occaſion from " hence to ſupport her Unwillingneſs. But in " truth, *Cardinal Barberini*, upon whom the *Dutcheſs* " had great dependance, and all the other Adhe-" rents and Relations of the Houſe of *Eſté*, being " every day more and more poſſeſs'd of the Honour " and Intereſt they were like to find in this " Alliance, were ſcandaliz'd at the unreaſonable " Obſtinacy of the *Pope* and his *Nephew*; and " did frankly adviſe the Dutcheſs of *Modena* " ſuddenly to Make up and Perfect the Marriage: " The Peace and Excuſe of the Thing being eaſier " to be had after it was done, than any preſent " *Licenſe* to be obtain'd for doing it. 1686.

" The Biſhop of *Modena* was then applied to " (*adds the* Earl) for the Performance: But he " refuſing, a poor *Engliſh Jacobine* was found, " Brother to *Jerome White*, that afterwards ſerv'd " the *Dutcheſs*, who having nothing to loſe, and " on whom the Terror of *Excommunication* did " not ſo much prevail, did Undertake it, and ſo " he Perform'd the Ceremony. —— (*Thus far* " *the Earl of* Peterborough.)

Oppreſſion to the Church, in making New Biſhops.

But perhaps one of the moſt fatal Ways of Oppreſſing the Church of *England*, was by bringing New Biſhops into it, for an Injury and Reproach to Religion. Thus, upon the Death of two of the moſt Eminent Prelates of the Church of *England*, who had beſt defended it, and grac'd it with Piety and Learning, Dr. *John Pearſon*, Biſhop of *Cheſter*, and Dr. *John Fell*, Biſhop of *Oxford*; the King was pleas'd to pick out two Succeſſors the moſt remote from the Character of thoſe their Predeceſſors: For about the middle of *Auguſt*, the King nam'd Dr. *Thomas Cartwright*, Dean of *Rippon*, to be Biſhop of *Cheſter*; and Dr. *Samuel Parker*, Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, to be Biſhop of *Oxford*. And on *Octob.* 17. they were Conſecrated at *Lambeth*, and ſoon after made the unhappy Tools of Popery and Arbitrary Power; but, as it pleas'd God, to their own Deſtruction, rather than to the intended Ruine of the Church.

Caſe of the *Diſſenters*.

It is very plain, That if King *James* could have got the Biſhops and Clergy and Body of the Church of *England* to have Perſecuted and Extirpated the *Diſſenters*, he would have choſe that Way of utmoſt Severity, much rather than that of Indulgence and Toleration. The *Diſſenters* (by their own Confeſſion) were this Year Proſecuted in the wonted manner. " Their Meetings were frequently " Diſturb'd both in City and Country: Fines " were Levied upon them: The *Informers* broke in " upon Mr. *Fleetwood*, Sir *John Hartop*, and ſome " others, at *Stoke-Newington*, to Levy Diſtreſſes, " for *Conventiclers*, to Six or Seven hundred Pounds; " and many were Excommunicated, and had " *Capias*'s Iſſued out againſt them: But particular " Perſons, upon their making Application to " thoſe Above, were more favour'd than had been " uſual.

" *Injunctions* went out from ſeveral of the Bi-" ſhops, under the Seal of their Offices, to all Miniſters " in their Dioceſes, ſtrictly to Enjoin and Require " all Churchwardens to Preſent thoſe that did not " come to Church, or that receiv'd not the Sacra-" ment at *Eaſter*. Theſe *Injunctions* were Publickly " Read in *Hertfordſhire* and *Eſſex*, and many " other Places: And it ſeem'd to be a prevailing " Opinion, That the *Proteſtant Diſſenters* muſt be " Proſecuted, or *Popery* could not be Suppreſſed. " And therefore the Juries in ſome Places at the " Aſſizes this Year, preſented it as their Opinion, " That unleſs the *Diſſenters* were effectually Pro-" ſecuted, their Dangers could not be Prevented " or Remedy'd. But the Unſeaſonableneſs of " ſuch Rigors, and the Scandalous Villanies and " Perjuries of many of the moſt Noted *Informers*, " both in City and Country too, made Senſible " Men ſoon Weary.

" A *Diſpenſation* or *Licenſe-Office* was Set up " this Year, where all Comers might have " *Diſpenſations*, paying only Fifty Shillings for " themſelves and their Families. Many of thoſe " who were Proſecuted as *Conventiclers*, took out " *Diſpenſations*; which not only ſtopt all Proceſſes " that were commenc'd, but gave them Liberty " to keep Meetings for the future. Many were " Releaſed from their Impriſonment, and had " their Fines Remitted, by the King's Pardon: " Among the reſt, Mr. *Baxter* obtain'd his Pardon, by

1686. " by the Mediation of the Lord *Powis*: His Fine " was Remitted: And on *Wednesday* Nov. 24. " Sir *Samuel Aſtry* ſent his Warrant to the Keeper of " the *King's-Bench* Priſon to Diſcharge him. But he " gave Sureties for his Good-Behaviour: His Ma- " jeſty Declaring, (for his Satisfaction) That it " ſhould not, in him, be interpreted a Breach of the " Good-Behaviour, for him to reſide in *London*; " which was not allowable, according to the " *Oxford Act*: And this was entred upon his Bail- " piece, *i. e.* the Parchment in which his Bail was " given. Notwithſtanding this, he continu'd ſome " time after in the *Rules*: And on *Febr.* 28. fol- " lowing, removed to a Houſe he took in *Charter- " Houſe-Yard.*

1687. The King reſolv'd to Repeal the Penal Laws and Teſt,

The King was now fully Reſolv'd upon *Repealing*, if poſſible, the *Penal Laws* and *Teſt*, and upon *Diſpenſing* with them in the mean time. So that Father *Petre* himſelf was now of the Privy-Council: And moſt of the *Engliſh* Papiſts were put into Offices Military and Civil; Popiſh Sheriffs, Popiſh Juſtices, without Oaths, or any other Qualification but that of the *King's Religion.* Some of the Proteſtant Gentlemen, when they found the Laws were to Bind them only, not the Roman Catholicks, they put in for an Exemption aſwel as the others. It was pleaſant enough to read, from *Whitehall*, March 1. 168⅚. " The Right- " Honourable the Earl of *Craven*, *Cuſtos Rotulorum* " for the County of *Middleſex*, this Day ac- " quainted His Majeſty, That the Bench of " Juſtices of the Peace for the ſaid County, had " deſir'd his Lordſhip (at their General Seſſion " of the Peace) in their Names, humbly to " Beſeech His Majeſty to be Graciouſly Pleaſed " to Grant the ſame Diſpenſation from taking " the Oaths to the Proteſtant Juſtices, He has " been pleas'd to Grant to the Catholicks; but " in ſuch manner as His Majeſty ſhall think fit. " Which Method His Majeſty was pleas'd to " receive very Graciouſly; and was pleas'd to ſay, " *He took kindly their putting their Confidence in* " *Him, and He would certainly take Care of them.*— And ſo, by this means, the Adminiſtration of Country Juſtice, and the Magiſtracy in Cities and other Corporations, were put into the worſt of Hands, the moſt Bigotted *Papiſts*, and the Fierceſt *Fanaticks.*

And to Diſpenſe with taking any Oaths.

The Beginnings of a Diſpenſing Power,

It is ſaid, " King *Charles* II. was the firſt " King of *England* that ever Aim'd at any thing " like a *Diſpenſing Power.*— In the Year 1662. he was prevail'd upon, for ſome Reaſons of State, to Iſſue out a *Proclamation*, Diſpenſing with ſome few things that related to the *Act of Uniformity*, but without the leaſt Regard to *Roman Catholicks.* And though, in his *Speech* to the Parliament upon that Occaſion, he did in a manner acknowledge that he had no ſuch Power, by ſaying, *That if the* Diſſenters *would Demean themſelves Peaceably and Modeſtly, He could heartily wiſh He had ſuch a Power of Indulgence to uſe upon Occaſion.* Yet the Parliament were ſo jealous of this Innovation, that they Preſented the King with an Addreſs againſt the Proclamation, and plainly told him, *That He had no Power to Diſpenſe with the Laws, without an Act of Parliament.*— Notwithſtanding this Remonſtrance, King *Charles* made another Attempt, in the Year 1672. and in a *Speech* to both Houſes, did mention his Declaration of Indulgence, and acquainted them with the Reaſons that induc'd him to it; telling them withal, how little the Roman Catholicks ſhould be the better for it.— Upon which the Houſe of Commons made an *Addreſs* to His Majeſty, for Recalling this *Declaration*; wherein they told him, *That in Claiming a Power to Diſpenſe with Penal Laws, His Majeſty had been very much Miſ-inform'd, ſince no ſuch Power was ever Claim'd or Exercis'd by any of his Prede-*

Under K. *Charles* II.

ceſſors; *And if it ſhould be admitted, might tend to the Interrupting of the Free Courſe of the Laws, and Altering the Legiſlative Power, which has always been acknowledged to reſide in his Majeſty, and his Two Houſes of Parliament.* King *Charles* was ſo far ſatisfy'd in the Matter contain'd in this *Addreſs*, That he immediately cancell'd his Declaration of Indulgence, tore off the Seal himſelf, and acquainted both Houſes that he had done ſo; with this further Declaration, which was entred upon Record in the Houſe of Lords, *That it ſhould never be drawn into Example or Conſequence.*

1687.

K. *James* claims a more Abſolute Diſpenſing Power.

And yet ſuch a *Diſpenſing Power*, and in a far larger Extent, King *James* would arrogate to himſelf; though a very Loyal Houſe of Commons had Proteſted againſt it, in their *Addreſs* about the Popiſh Officers. The King had already carry'd this Point in *Scotland* with a High Hand; and the Privy-Council there had not only obſequiouſly Submitted to it, but ſeem'd to Rejoice at it. For in a *Letter* to His Majeſty, 14 *Febr.* 168⅚ they boaſt to His Majeſty, *That His Commands were exactly Obey'd, and that His Royal* Proclamation *for* Liberty of Conſcience *was Printed and Publiſh'd*; *And aſſur'd His Majeſty, That they believ'd his Promiſe, to be the beſt and greateſt Security they could have, That He would Maintain the Church and their Religion as it was Eſtabliſh'd by Law.*

This ready Compliance of the *Scots*, flatter'd the King into Hopes, that his *Engliſh* Subjects would be as Complaiſant to his Will and Power. So on *March* 18. His Majeſty having Aſſembled his Privy-Council, did open his Mind to them, by owning, " That He had Reſolv'd to Iſſue out " a *Declaration* for a General *Liberty of Conſcience* " to all Perſons, of what Perſuaſion ſoever: " Which He was moved to do, by having ob- " ſerved, That although an Uniformity in Re- " ligious Worſhip had been endeavour'd to be " Eſtabliſh'd within this Kingdom, in the ſucceſ- " ſive Reins of Four of his Predeceſſors, aſſiſted " by their reſpective Parliaments; yet it had " prov'd altogether Ineffectual. That the Reſtraint " upon the Conſciences of *Diſſenters*, in order " thereunto, had been very Prejudicial to the " Nation, as was ſadly Experienc'd by the horrid " Rebellion in the Time of His Majeſty's Father. " That the many Penal Laws made againſt " *Diſſenters*, had rather Encreas'd than Leſſen'd the " Numbers of them. And that nothing could more " conduce to the Peace and Quiet of this King- " dom, and the Encreaſe of the Number aſwel " as of the Trade of his Subjects, than an intire " *Liberty of Conſcience*; it having always been " his Opinion, as moſt ſuitable to the Principles " of Chriſtianity, That no Man ſhould be Per- " ſecuted for Conſcience-ſake: For he thought " *Conſcience* could not be forced; and that it " could never be the true Intereſt of a King of " *England* to endeavour to do it.— In purſuance of this *Speech*, the King preſently after Publiſh'd this *Declaration.*

The King Declares for *Liberty of Conſcience.*

His Majeſty's Gracious DECLARATION *to all His Loving Subjects, for* Liberty of Conſcience.

JAMES R.

Publick Declaration for *Liberty of Conſcience.*

" IT having pleas'd Almighty GOD, not only " to bring Us to the Imperial Crown of theſe " Kingdoms, through the greateſt Difficulties, but " to Preſerve Us, by a more than ordinary Pro- " vidence, upon the Throne of Our Royal An- " ceſtors; there is Nothing now that We ſo " earneſtly Deſire, as to Eſtabliſh Our Govern- " ment on ſuch a Foundation, as may make Our " Subjects Happy, and Unite them to Us, by

" Inclination

1687. " Inclination aſwel as Duty; Which, We think, " can be done by no Means ſo effectually, as by " Granting to them the Free Exerciſe of their " Religion for the Time to come; and add that " to the perfect Enjoyment of their Property, " which has never been in any Caſe invaded by " Us, ſince Our coming to the Crown: Which " being the Two Things Men value moſt, ſhall " ever be preſerved in theſe Kingdoms, during " Our Reign over them; as the trueſt Methods " of their Peace, and Our Glory. We cannot but " heartily Wiſh, as it will eaſily be believ'd, that " all the People of Our Dominions were Members " of the Catholick Church; yet we humbly " Thank Almighty God, it is, and hath of long " time been Our conſtant Senſe and Opinion, " (which upon divers Occaſions We have Declared) " That Conſcience ought not to be Conſtrained, " nor People Forced, in Matters of meer Religion: " It has ever been directly contrary to Our Incli- " nation, as We think it is to the Intereſt of " Government, which it Deſtroys, by Spoiling " Trade, Depopulating Countries, and Diſcou- " raging Strangers; and finally, that it never " obtain'd the End for which it was employ'd. " And in this We are the more confirm'd by the " Reflections We have made upon the Conduct of " the Four laſt Reigns: For after all the frequent " and preſſing Endeavours that were uſed in each " of them, to reduce this Kingdom to an exact " Conformity in Religion, it is viſible, the Succeſs " has not anſwer'd the Deſign, and that the " Difficulty is Invincible. We therefore, out of " Our Princely Care and Affection unto all Our " Loving Subjects, that they may live at Eaſe and " Quiet, and for the Encreaſe of Trade, and En- " couragement of Strangers, have thought fit, by " Virtue of Our Royal Prerogative, to Iſſue forth " this Our *Declaration* of *Indulgence*; making no " doubt of the Concurrence of Our Two Houſes " of Parliament, when We ſhall think it conve- " nient for them to Meet.

" In the Firſt place, We do Declare, That We " will Protect and Maintain Our Arch-Biſhops, " Biſhops and Clergy, and all other Our Subjects " of the Church of *England*, in the free Exerciſe " of their Religion, as by Law Eſtabliſh'd, and " in the quiet and full Enjoyment of all their " Poſſeſſions, without any Moleſtation or Diſtur- " bance whatſoever.

" We do likewiſe Declare, That it is Our " Royal Will and Pleaſure, That from henceforth, " the Execution of all and all manner of Penal " Laws in Matters Eccleſiaſtical, for not Coming " to Church, or not Receiving the Sacrament, or " for any other Non-conformity to the Religion " Eſtabliſh'd, or for or by reaſon of the Exerciſe " of Religion in any manner whatſoever, be im- " mediately Suſpended; And the further Execu- " tion of the ſaid Penal Laws, and every of them, " is hereby Suſpended.

" And to the End, that by the Liberty hereby " Granted, the Peace and Security of Our Govern- " ment in the Practice thereof, may not be endan- " gered; We have thought fit, and do hereby " ſtraightly Charge and Command all Our Loving " Subjects, That as We do freely give them Leave " to Meet and Serve God after their Own Way " and Manner, be it in Private Houſes, or Places " purpoſely hired or built for that Uſe; ſo that " they take eſpecial Care, That nothing be " Preach'd or Taught amongſt them, which may " any-ways tend to Alienate the Hearts of Our " People from Us or Our Government; And that " their Meetings and Aſſemblies be Peaceably, " Openly and Publickly held, and all Perſons " freely Admitted to them; And that they do " ſignifie and make-known to ſome One or " more of the next Juſtices of the Peace, what " Place or Places they ſet a-part for thoſe 1687. " Uſes.

" And that all Our Subjects may enjoy ſuch " their Religious Aſſemblies with greater Aſſurance " and Protection, We have thought it Requiſite, " and do hereby Command, That no Diſturbance " of any kind be made or given unto them, under " Pain of Our Diſpleaſure, and to be further " Proceeded againſt with the utmoſt Severity.

" And foraſmuch as We are Deſirous to have " the Benefit of the Service of all Our Loving " Subjects, which, by the Law of Nature, is " inſeparably Annexed to, and Inherent in Our " Royal Perſon; And that none of Our Subjects " may, for the future, be under any Diſcourage- " ment or Diſability (who are otherwiſe Well- " inclined, and fit to Serve Us) by reaſon of ſome " Oaths or Teſts, that have been uſually Admi- " niſtred on ſuch Occaſions; We do hereby further " Declare, That it is Our Royal Will and " Pleaſure, That the Oaths commonly call'd, " *The Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance*, and alſo " the ſeveral Teſts and Declarations mention'd in " the Acts of Parliament made in the 25th and " 30th Years of the Reign of Our late Royal " Brother, King *Charles* the *Second*; ſhall not " at any time hereafter be Required to be Taken, " Declared or Subſcribed by any Perſon or Perſons " whatſoever, who is or ſhall be Employed in " any Office or Place of Truſt, either Civil or " Military, under Us, or in Our Government.

" And We do farther Declare it to be Our " Pleaſure and Intention, from Time to Time " hereafter, to Grant Our Royal Diſpenſations " under Our Great Seal, to all Our Loving Sub- " jects ſo to be Employed, who ſhall not Take " the ſaid Oaths, or Subſcribe or Declare the ſaid " Teſts or Declarations in the above-mention'd " Acts, and every of them.

" And to the End that all Our Loving Sub- " jects may receive and enjoy the full Benefit and " Advantage of Our Gracious Indulgence hereby " intended, and may be Acquitted and Diſcharg'd " from all Pains, Penalties, Forfeitures and " Diſabilities by them, or any of them, Incurred " or Forfeited, or which they ſhall or may at " any time hereafter be liable to, for or by reaſon " of their Non-conformity, or the Exerciſe of " their Religion, and from all Suits, Troubles or " Diſturbances for the ſame; We do hereby give " Our Free and Ample Pardon unto all Non- " conformiſts, Recuſants, and other Our Loving " Subjects, for all Crimes and Things by them " committed or done contrary to the Penal Laws " formerly made, relating to Religion, and the " Profeſſion or Exerciſe thereof. Hereby Declaring, " That this Our Royal Pardon and Indemnity " ſhall be as Good and Effectual, to all Intents " and Purpoſes, as if every individual Perſon had " been therein particularly named, or had par- " ticular Pardons under Our Great-Seal; which " We do likewiſe Declare ſhall, from Time to " Time, be Granted unto any Perſon or Perſons " deſiring the ſame. Willing and Requiring Our " Judges, Juſtices, and other Officers, to take " Notice of, and Obey Our Royal Will and " Pleaſure herein before Declared.

" And although the Freedom and Aſſurance We " have hereby Given, in relation to Religion and " Property, might be ſufficient to remove from " the Minds of Our Loving Subjects all Fears and " Jealouſies in relation to either; yet We have " thought fit further to Declare, That We will " Maintain them in all their Properties and Poſſeſ- " ſions, aſwel of Church and Abbey-Lands, as in " any other their Lands and Properties whatſoever.

Given at Our Court at Whitehall, *the Fourth Day of* April, 1687. *In the Third Year of Our Reign.*

The

1687. The Diſſenters naturally fond of this Indulgence.

The *Diſſenters* were generally fond and proud of this *Declaration*, and caught greedily at the Bait, without diſcerning the Hook in it. They were not content with a ſilent Acceptance of this *Liberty*, but were Drawn in to make Inſults of Joy for it; and Preſented *Addreſſes of Thanks* ſo flattering and ſo fulſom, that ſome of them were thought Offenſive to the very Ears of the King.

Their Addreſſes of Thanks for it.

The *Anabaptiſts* in and about *London* began the Officious Courſe of *Addreſſing*, Apr. 14. telling the King; GREAT SIR! *'Tis the Senſe of this Invaluable Favour and Benefit, derived to us from Your Royal Clemency, that compels us once more to Proſtrate our ſelves at Your Majeſty's Feet, with the tender of our moſt humble Thanks for Peace and Liberty.* —— *Such Demonſtrations as theſe, of Your Majeſty's Tender Care of the Proſperity and Quiet of your Peaceable Subjects, will Abſolutely Command the Hearts of them All*, &c.

Then came the *Quakers*, and ſaid; *May it Pleaſe the* KING! *Though we are not the firſt in this Way, yet we hope we are not the leaſt ſenſible of the great Favours we are come to Preſent the King our Humble, Open and Hearty Thanks for.*—— *We Rejoyce to ſee the Day, that a King of* England *ſhould from His Royal Seat ſo Univerſally Aſſert this Royal Principle*, "*That* Conſcience *ought not to be* "*Reſtrain'd, nor People Forc'd, for Matters of* "*meer Religion*, &c.

The *Independents* follow'd with a like Harangue; SIR! *The great Calamity we have been a long time under, through the ſevere Execution of the Laws in Matters of Religion, has made us deeply ſenſible of Your Majeſty's Princely Clemency towards us Your* Diſſenting *Subjects*; *eſpecially, ſince in the Indulgence vouchſafed, there are no Limitations hindring the Enjoyment of it with a good Conſcience*, &c.

The *Presbyterians* came not far behind the reſt, and made their Grateful Acknowledgments, "That His Majeſty's Princely Pity had now "Reſcued them from their long Sufferings; and "by the ſame Royal Act, had Reſtored GOD to "the Empire over *Conſcience*; and Publiſh'd to "the World his Royal Chriſtian Judgment, "*That* Conſcience *may not be Forced*; And his "Reſolution, *That ſuch Force ſhall not be attempted* "*in His Majeſty's Kingdoms, during His Majeſty's* "*Reign*; Which they therefore Pray may be "long over them, *&c.*

And the *Papiſts*, as it was very proper, fell in with them; and in an *Addreſs* of *May* 28. They *teſtified their Thankfulneſs to Almighty God, and His Majeſty, for ſo Happy an Expedient for the Eaſe and Comfort of all his Subjects: And though they were thought not to Deſire the leaſt Eaſe or Good to thoſe that Differ'd from them in Opinion; yet they did not only Rejoyce in the Univerſality of His Majeſty's Bounty, but that it flow'd from a Prince of their own Religion.*

A late Author obſerves, "The *Presbyterians*, "*Quakers*, *Anabaptiſts*, and other *Diſſenters*, had "lately been ſo Haraſs'd and Perſecuted, that 'tis "no wonder they were ſo Eager to lay hold of "this Opportunity of ſheltring themſelves from "Oppreſſion. And indeed, 'tis Natural for People "that labour under violent and racking Pains, "greedily and thankfully to receive any Reme-"dies that are offer'd them for preſent Eaſe, "without conſidering whether it is a Friendly "or Unfriendly Hand that adminiſters the "quieting Potion: But then again, aſſoon as "the treacherous Effects of a Pulliative Medi-"cine are over, and the old Diſtemper returns "with redoubled Fury, Men are apt to Curſe the "Authors of their additional Torments, and have "recourſe to more effectual, though perhaps more "violent Remedies. Thus the *Presbyterians* being releaſed from their Priſons, and allow'd the "Free and Publick Exerciſe of their Religion, "thought no Praiſes too great to expreſs their "Gratitude, no Bleſſings ſufficient to Reward their "Deliverer and Benefactor: Nay, ſo extrava-"gantly Thankful were ſome of them, in their "*Addreſſes*, as to fill them with Acknowledgments "that nearly border'd upon Blaſphemy. 1687.

Diſſenters, by degrees, perceiv'd the ill Deſign,

"But at laſt they open'd their Eyes: They "perceiv'd the Venom that lay hid in thoſe "Indulgent *Declarations*; and plainly ſaw, that "though the King had Granted a General *Tolera-*"*tion* to his Subjects, yet the *Papiſts* only were "deſign'd to receive the Benefit of it; and that "all the Places of Truſt, both Civil and Military, "wou'd ſoon devolve into their Hands. And as "the ſudden Favours we receive from an inveterate "Enemy, are always ſuſpicious; they likewiſe "diſcover'd, that the reaſon of this ſeeming-"Kindneſs of the Court, was only, becauſe their "Efforts to Engage the Church of *England* in "their ſiniſtruous Deſigns had prov'd ineffectual. "Then reflecting on this fundamental Maxim of "the *Roman* Catholicks, *That they are not bound* "*to keep Faith with Hereticks*, but may uſe all "manner of Equivocations and Retractations, "either to Convert or Exterminate them; — leſt "they ſhould be Acceſſory to their own Ruine, "they held private Conferences with the *Epiſcopal* "Party, about the moſt proper Means to diſpel "the Storm that threatn'd them. To this End, "a Reconcilement in Point of Religious Worſhip, "was chiefly thought neceſſary: And ſome "*Presbyterian* Teachers preſt it ſo much in their "Pulpits, that the *Diſſenters* of *Canterbury*, "*Rocheſter*, and ſome other Places in *Kent*, De-"clared, they were ready to Join in Communion "with the Church of *England*.

And began to come to a better-underſtanding with the Church of *England*.

"On the other hand, The Church of *England* "ſaw preſently through this Jeſuitical Contrivance, "and dreaded the Conſequences: They look'd upon "it as a Juſt Judgment from Heaven, for the "Rigour they had exercis'd againſt the *Non-*"*conformiſts* in King *Charles* IId's time; they began "to blame the Over-ſtrain'd and Indiſcreet Zeal "of ſome of their Ambitious Prelates, which had "reduc'd the *Diſſenters*, both in *England*, *Scotland* "and *Ireland*, to the neceſſity not only of Accepting "of, but even of Suing for this General Indulgence. "In ſhort, They were now made ſenſible, that Thoſe "who put them upon Executing the *Penal Laws*, "did but make them Properties to hinder the "*Diſſenters* from Uniting with the Church of "*England*, and play them againſt One Another; "that their Diviſions might add Strength to the "*Papiſts*, to Deſtroy them Both. Thus, by the "*Liberty of Conſcience*, King *James* loſt his *Epiſcopal* "Party, who had ſet the Crown upon his Head, "without winning the *Presbyterians*, that had en-"deavour'd to Exclude Him. And both *Church-*"*men* and *Diſſenters* perceiving their Common "Danger, forgot, at leaſt ſuſpended their old "Animoſities, and join'd Counſel, to prevent "their imminent Ruine.

Behaviour of the Members of the Church of *England*.

The beſt Apology for the Moderate *Non-*Diſſenters Apology for themſelves.
conformiſts in the Uſe of this *Liberty*, is thus given by an Author of their own: "The *Diſſenters* "were not ſo fond of Hard-Uſage, as to refuſe "a *Liberty* ſo freely offer'd them; nor did they "think it Good-Manners to enquire too narrowly "how that Indulgence came about, ſo long as "they were ſhelter'd by it from Oppreſſion. "A *Letter of Advice* was hereupon Publiſh'd, by "that Accompliſh'd States-man the Marqueſs of "*Halifax*, though without his Name. The *Letter* "was written with a great deal of Artifice, with "deſign to inſinuate a two-fold Caution; That

1687. " their New Friends were to be Suſpected; And, " it would neither be Chriſtianity nor Prudence " to hazard the Publick Safety, either by deſire " of Eaſe, or Revenge. —— His Cautions were " regarded by the Wiſer part of them, notwith- " ſtanding the Uncertainty with what Deſign this " Application was made to them. As Thankful " as they were for their Eaſe and Liberty, they " were yet fearful of the Iſſue; neither can any " Number of them, of any Conſideration, be " charg'd with hazarding the Publick Safety, by " falling in with the Meaſures of the Court, of " which they had as great a Dread as their " Neighbours. And as for Revenge, though they " had a fair Opportunity for it, yet could they " not think it a thing deſirable, either as Men, or " as Chriſtians. If they Over-did it in their " *Addreſſes*, they thought the High-Church Party, " who had been ſo us'd to topping Flights of " Compliment, when returning Thanks for Diſ- " ſolving one of the beſt of Parliaments, had little " reaſon to Reflect on them. But they were not " many that cou'd be Charg'd: Among the reſt, " Mr. *Baxter* had no Concern in Addreſſing; but " ſet himſelf at *Rutland-Houſe* in *Charter-Houſe-* " *Yard*, where he Exercis'd his Miniſtry, in Con- " junction with Mr. *Sylveſter*, to make a Peaceable " Improvement of the *Liberty* afforded, ſo as to " do all the Good he could, without Offence to " any: The like did his Brethren in other Places. " And therefore they waited in Expectation of " ſeeing the Effects of the Marqueſs's Declaration " on behalf of the *Church* Party; *That all their* " *former Haughtineſs* (they are his own Words) " *towards the* Diſſenters, *was for ever extinguiſht*; " *and that the Spirit of Perſecution was turn'd into* " *a Spirit of Peace, Charity and Condeſcenſion:* " *That the Church of* England *was Convinc'd of* " *its Error, in being Severe to them*; *and all* " *Thinking Men were come to a General Agree-* " *ment, No more to Cut our ſelves off from the* " *Proteſtants Abroad, but rather Inlarge the Foun-* " *dations upon which we are to Build our Defences* " *againſt the Common Enemy.*

Deſigns of getting a Parliament to Repeal the Penal Laws and Teſt,

And yet, after all, this *Declaration*, however founded on an Arbitrary Diſpenſing Power, had kept things ſoft and ſmooth enough, if the King had gone no farther. But it ſoon appear'd, that this *Liberty* was to ſerve and facilitate a greater Deſign, that of Compounding a Parliament to Take off the *Penal Laws* and *Teſt*. For this Purpoſe, the Magiſtrates, Officers, and Private Gentlemen were meanly Cloſeted by the King himſelf, and were Continued in, or Diſmiſs'd from their Places, accordingly as they ſhewed a ſordid Compliance, or a generous Reluctancy to the private *Teſt* put by the King. Nay, the Judges, in their Circuit, had ſecret Inſtructions from Above, to feel the Pulſe of the Gentry Com- miſſion'd in the Militia, or in the Peace; and where they found any Averſe to the King's Intention, to Turn them out of all Offices and Employments. And as if it were a Judgment on the King, to court an Oppoſition to this Project of Repealing the Laws, He muſt needs attempt to Invite the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange* to join in it by their Aſſent and Approbation.

And to Draw in the Approbation of the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange*,

On *May* 20. the *Heer Van-Dyckvelt*, an Agent from the *Dutch*, had his Audience of Leave of the King and Queen. The King told him, *That He doubted not but that he ſhould have the Prince of* Orange's *Approbation for Taking off the* Penal Laws, *and* Teſt; *and would have him acquaint the Prince therewith.* —— *Dyckvelt* replied, *That he was bound to acquaint the Prince with His Majeſty's Command, and would do ſo; but he underſtood ſo much of the Prince's Senſe, that He was bold to ſay, His Highneſs was not of that Opinion.* —— The King would not be ſatisfy'd with the freedom of *Dyckvelt*'s Reply, but reſolv'd to ſolicite the Prince and Princeſs with the utmoſt Importunity: For they were then Preſumptive-Heirs of the Crown, and their Concurrence would look like a Sanction to the Law, of Repeal at Home and Abroad, to the preſent Age, and to Poſterity. But however, the King would not directly Write upon this Subject to Their Highneſſes, but he employ'd Mr. *James Stewart* a Lawyer (whom He had Pardon'd, and receiv'd into Favour, after a long Exile, and who pretended to be intimately Acquainted with Monſ. *Fagel* the Penſionary of *Holland*) in whom the Prince repos'd an intire Confidence. So Mr. *Stewart* Wrote to him on this Subject. But the Prince and Princeſs were ſo cautious in meddling with ſo Nice an Affair, and ſo unwilling to allow Monſ. *Fagel* to return an Anſwer, which they knew would not be Pleaſing; that Mr. *Stewart* was ſeveral times obliged to repeat his preſſing Requeſts, owning in his Letters, That he Wrote them by the King's immediate Direction. 1687.

By means of Monſ. *Fagel*.

Upon this Demurr, the Papiſts induſtriouſly ſpread it abroad, That the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange* had fully Agreed with His Majeſty's Deſign of Taking off the *Penal Laws*, and *Teſt*: And the Marqueſs of *Albyville* (the King's Miniſter in *Holland*) ſent over ſeveral Letters, intimating, That the Prince had told him the ſame thing; and the chief of theſe Letters was alſo made publick.

And therefore, to diſſipate theſe falſe Reports, Their Highneſſes were obliged to direct Monſieur *Fagel* to Write to Mr. *Stewart* to this Effect: —

M. *Fagel*'s Anſwer.

" That ſince he earneſtly deſired to know of " him, what the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange*'s " Thoughts were, concerning the *Repeal of the* " *Penal Laws*, and more particularly of the *Teſt*; " he would deal very plainly with him in that " Matter, ſince Mr. *Stewart* had ſaid, in his " *Letters*, That they were Written by the King's " Knowledge and Allowance. — Firſt, He moſt " poſitively aſſured him, That their Highneſſes " had often Declared, as they did in a particular " manner to the Marqueſs of *Albyville*, That it " was their Opinion, That no Chriſtian ought to " be Puniſh'd for his *Conſcience*, or be ill Uſed, " becauſe he Differed from the Publick and " Eſtabliſh'd Religion; and therefore, That They " could Conſent, that the *Roman Catholicks* in " *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland* ſhould be ſuffer'd " to Continue in their Religion, with as much " Liberty as Allowed them in the *United Provinces*, " where it could not be denied but that they " enjoy'd full *Liberty of Conſcienc.* And as to " the *Nonconformiſts*, Their Highneſſes did not " only Conſent, but heartily Approved of their " having an Intire *Liberty of Conſcience* for the " Exerciſe of their Religion, without any Trouble, " Hindrance or Moleſtation upon that ſcore. " And, That Their Highneſſes were ready to " Concurr at any time with His Majeſty, in the " Settling and Confirming that Liberty, and to " Protect and Maintain it, as far as in Them " lay, according to the Language and uſual Form " of Treaties, and likewiſe to Confirm it with " Their Guarantee, as Mr. *Stewart* had mention'd " in his Letters. And if His Majeſty thought fit " to have Their Concurrence in Repealing the " *Penal Laws*, Their Highneſſes were ready to give " it; Provided thoſe Laws ſtill remained in their " full Rigour, whereby the *Roman Catholicks* were " ſhut out of both Houſes of Parliament, and " out of all Publick Employments both Civil " and Military; as likewiſe all thoſe other Laws " which Confirmed the *Proteſtant* Religion, and " Secured it againſt all the Attempts of the " *Roman Catholicks*: — But Their Highneſſes could " by no means Agree to the Repeal of the *Teſt*,

" and

1687. " and thoſe other *Penal Laws* laſt mention'd, that " tended to the Security of the *Proteſtant* Religion; " ſince the *Roman Catholicks* received no other " Prejudices from theſe, than their being Excluded " from Parliament, and Publick Employments; " and that, by them, the *Proteſtant* Religion was " ſheltred from all the Deſigns of the *Roman Catho-* " *licks* againſt it, or againſt the Publick Safety. " That neither the *Teſt*, nor thoſe other Laws, " could be ſaid to carry any Severity in them " againſt the *Roman Catholicks*, upon Account of " their Conſciences, being only Proviſions quali- " fying Men to be Members of Parliament, or to " be capable of bearing Office; by which they " muſt Declare before God and Men, that they " were for the *Proteſtant* Religion. So that indeed, " all this amounted to no more than a Securing " of the *Proteſtant* Religion from any Prejudice " it might receive from the *Roman Catholicks*.

" More than this, (*added the* Penſionary) " Their Highneſſes have thought, and do ſtill " think, it ought not to be ask'd or expected from " them; ſince, by that Means, the *Roman Catholicks* " and their Poſterity would be for ever ſecured " in their Perſons or Eſtates, or in the Exerciſe of " their Religion: And they thought the *Roman* " *Catholicks* ought to be ſatisfy'd with that, and " and not diſturb the Quiet of the Kingdom, " under pretence, that they were ſhut out of Par- " liament and Employments; and becauſe thoſe " Laws wherein the Security of the *Proteſtant* " Religion chiefly conſiſted, were not Repealed, by " which they might be put into a Condition to " Overturn it.

" As to what Mr. *Stewart* had writ, That the " *Roman Catholicks* in *Holland* were not excluded " from Employments and Places of Truſt; he " was groſly miſtaken: For their Laws were " expreſs in that Point, excluding *Roman Catho-* " *licks* by Name from all Share in the Govern- " ment, and from all Employments whatſoever. " It was true, he did not know any expreſs Law " that excluded them from Military Employ- " ments: That had been hard indeed; ſince, in " the firſt Foundation of their State, they joined " with them in aſſerting the Publick Liberty, " and did them eminent Service during the " Wars; therefore they were not excluded from " Military Employments: For the Publick Safety " was no ways endangered by that, both becauſe " the Numbers of thoſe of their Religion that " ſerved in their Troops were but ſmall, and be- " cauſe the *States* would eaſily prevent any Incon- " veniency that might ariſe from thence; which " could not have been ſo eaſily done, if the *Roman* " *Catholicks* had been admitted to a Share in the " Government, and in the Policy and Juſtice of " their State.

He ſaid, " He was aſſured of this Truth, and " could give undeniable Proof of it, That Their " Highneſſes deſired nothing more earneſtly, than " that His Majeſty might Reign happily, and in " a perfect good Intelligence with his Subjects; " And that his Subjects, being perſuaded of His " Majeſty's Paternal Affection towards them, " might upon all Occaſions make ſuitable Returns " to his Goodneſs, by all poſſible Demonſtrations " of Duty and Loyalty: But Their Highneſſes " were convinced in their Conſciences, That both " the Proteſtant Religion, and the Safety of the " Nation, would be expoſed to moſt certain Dan- " gers, if either the *Teſts*, or thoſe other *Penal* " *Laws*, of which he had made frequent mention, " ſhould be Repealed; Therefore They could not " Concurr with His Majeſty in thoſe Matters; for " They believ'd they ſhould have much to Anſwer " to God, if the Conſideration of any preſent " Advantage ſhould induce them to Conſent to " Things which they believ'd would not only " be very Dangerous, but Prejudicial to the 1687. " *Proteſtant* Religion.

" Laſtly, (*he Concluded,*) That Their High- " neſſes ever had, and were reſolved ever to pre- " ſerve a profound Submiſſion to His Majeſty, as " they thought themſelves in Duty bound by the " Laws of God, and Nature: But ſince the Matter " that was then in hand related not to the making " of New Laws, but to the total Abrogation of " thoſe already made both by King and Parlia- " ment; Their Highneſſes did not ſee how it " could be expected of Them, that They ſhould " Conſent to ſuch an Abrogation, to which they " had ſo juſt an Averſion; as being a thing that " was contrary to all the Laws and Cuſtoms of " all Chriſtian States, whether Proteſtants or " Papiſts, who admitted none to a Share in the " Government, or Publick Employments, but " thoſe who profeſs'd the Publick and Eſtabliſh'd " Religion, and endeavour'd to ſecure it againſt " all Attempts whatſoever.

This *Letter* was communicated by *Stewart* to the Earls of *Sunderland* and *Melfort*, and even to King *James* himſelf; and he alſo let Monſieur *Fagel* know as much, without communicating to him whether the Court deſired it ſhould be kept ſecret, or made publick. In the mean time, it was Printed in *England*; and a Pamphlet having been ſoon after Publiſh'd in *England*, Intituled, *Parliamentum Pacificum*; or, *The Happy Union of King and People in an Healing Parliament*, &c. wherein it was affirmed, That the *Letter* written to Mr. *Stewart*, was not only Suppoſititious, but alſo, that the Author miſ-repreſented the Sentiments of the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange*, concerning the Repeal of the *Teſt*, and *Penal Laws*. Monſieur *Fagel* thought himſelf oblig'd to prevent the World's being Impos'd upon by that Impoſture, and to that Purpoſe he not only Printed ſome of Mr. *Stewart*'s Letters, but Wrote alſo to the Marqueſs of *Allyville* the following Letter; which he likewiſe cauſed to be made Publick.

Monſieur *Fagel*'s Letter to M. d'*Allyville*.

My Lord;

" WE have ſeen here a Pamphlet in *Engliſh*, " call'd *Parliamentum Pacificum*, Printed " this Year in *London*, with the Earl of *Sunder-* " *land*'s Allowance; of which I cannot forbear " Complaining, how averſe ſoever I am to make " Expoſtulations: The Author of it maintains, " That the *Letter* I wrote on the 4th of *November* " laſt, relating to the *Teſt*, and *Penal Laws*, is " either a Forgery, or that I wrote it without " the Order of Their Highneſſes, or at leaſt of " Her Royal Highneſs. Not that I pretend to " enter into the Particulars of that Pamphlet, " with deſign to Confute any thing in it, being " little agreeable to my Character, and Inclination " to meddle with Publick Diſputes of that nature. " But you muſt not think it ſtrange, if I put " you in mind, That it was not of my own ſelf " that I engaged in Writing the ſaid *Letter*, but " rather, after I had been powerfully preſſed to it " for ſome Months together, from or in the Name " of His Majeſty; and when at laſt I was pre- " vailed upon to Write it, I did it with all the " Precaution which ſo Nice an Affair ſeem'd to " require; inſomuch, that in all that *Letter*, " there is not one Period which I ought to fear " might Diſpleaſe His Majeſty: Nevertheleſs, " I ſee that in a Writing Printed by Publick Au- " thority, that *Letter* is branded as Suppoſititious; " although His Majeſty, and even all the Court, " know the Truth of the Buſineſs: And beſides " that, I have Owned it here to Your Lordſhip " as the King's Miniſter, and to all thoſe that " have ſpoken to me of it. But what is moſt

1687. " Injurious to me, is, That I am Charg'd therein " with having abuſed Their Highneſſes Names, " particularly that of Her Royal Highneſs; as " if I were a Perſon capable of ſo infamous a " Cheat, and of a Falſity ſo unworthy of all " Men of Honour, and that too in an Affair of " the higheſt Importance.

" You will not take it ill, *My* LORD, if in " this Matter I referr my ſelf to the Knowledge " you have of it, and to what you have often " told me your ſelf, to wit, That Their Highneſſes, " and in particular Her Royal Highneſs the " Princeſs had declared her Thoughts to you " concerning the *Teſt*, and *Penal Laws*, in the " ſame manner as I had repreſented them; That " you had acquainted the Court with it a long " time before I wrote my *Letter*; And that you " could not conceive what Reaſon there was for " preſſing me to Write to Mr. *Stewart*. I do " aſſure you, That I would not be much offended " at that Pamphlet, nor at any other of that " nature, having already foreſeen I ſhould not " fail being attackt on that ſcore, wherein I " could eaſily have allow'd every-body the liberty " of pleaſing themſelves; but that Writing being " Publiſh'd under the Authority of the Preſident " of the King's Council, and Secretary of State, " my Honour is concern'd to Clear my ſelf to " the World, of ſo unjuſt an Accuſation as is " laid to my Charge.

" Therefore I thought I could not do better " than to Addreſs my ſelf to you, *My* LORD, as " being His Majeſty's Miniſter, and a Perſon " perfectly-well Inform'd of the Buſineſs in " Queſtion, deſiring you wou'd be pleas'd to Write " to the Earl of *Sunderland* about it. I believe " he has neither ſeen nor examin'd the Paſſages " of that Pamphlet which reflected upon me; " and I am alſo perſuaded, that if he had, he " would not have Signed the Printing Allowance: " For the ſaid Earl of *Sunderland* knows aſwel as " any-body, that the ſaid *Letter* of Mr. *Stewart* " is no Suppoſition, ſince he has ſeen the *Letter* " it ſelf, or the *Engliſh* Copy of it, which I had " ſent along with it. He ought alſo to be no leſs " aſſured by your Letters, and by what you " have related by Word-of-Mouth, that Their " Highneſſes, and particularly Her Royal High- " neſs the Princeſs, have ſeveral times told you " their Opinion concerning the *Teſt*, and *Penal* " *Laws*, as I have expreſs'd it in my Letter to " Mr. *Stewart*. Therefore I do promiſe my ſelf " from the Juſtice and Goodneſs of the Earl of " *Sunderland*, that he will take Care that the " Allowance which was ſurreptitiouſly gained for " the Printing of that Pamphlet may be recall'd, " and the Author of ſo manifeſt and outragious " a Calumny brought to Condign Puniſhment. " Neither will I conceal from you, that I deſign " to Publiſh what has paſſed in this Affair, aſwel " as what I now take the liberty to Write to " you; not with deſign to enage any farther in " the Main Buſineſs, much leſs to gratifie any- " body, but ſolely to ſhelter my Honour from ſo " falſe and heinous an Imputation.

Some old Laws revived and executed.

The King was not more ready to Annull ſome Laws of preſent force and neceſſity, than he was to Reinforce others that were obſolete and dead, and to Revive them with a ſharper Edge than had been at firſt ſet upon them. Hence, becauſe there was found an old Act of Parliament, that made it Death for any Soldier taking Pay in the King's Service, in his Wars Abroad, or on the High Sea, or in *Scotland*, to Deſert from his Colours; the King would have this Law executed in time of perfect Peace, upon the Soldiers in his Standing Army, for a Terror to *Hounſlow-Heath*. And becauſe the Worthy Recorder of *London*, Sir *John Holt*, would not expound that Law according to the King's Deſire, he was put out of his Place; and ſo was Sir *Edward Herbert* from being Chief-Juſtice of the *King's-Bench*, to make way for Sir *Robert Wright*, who ventur'd to Hang two or three poor Soldiers upon that anti-quated Statute, that, if in full Force and Virtue, would not have come up to the preſent Caſe. 1687. Sir *J. Holt* turn'd out.

Some New Changes in *Weſtminſter-Hall*.

And though the Courts in *Weſtminſter-Hall* had been before ſufficiently purg'd of the ſtout Old Lawyers, and fill'd with New Men of Weakneſs or Wilful Compliance; yet a further Regulation was ſtill to be made, that the King and his Judges might be perfectly Unanimous. So in the begin-ning of this *Eaſter-Term*, His Majeſty was pleas'd to Conſtitute Sir *Robert Wright* (one of the Juſtices of the *King's-Bench*) Lord Chief-Juſtice of the *Common-Pleas*; and Mr. Juſtice *Powell* was there-upon removed from the Court of *Common-Pleas* to the *King's-Bench*; and Mr. Baron *Milton* from the *Exchequer* to the *Common-Pleas*. And in the ſame Term, to ſerve the Deſign before-mention'd, His Majeſty thought fit to remove the Lord Chief-Juſtice *Herbert* to the *Common-Pleas*, and the Lord Chief-Juſtice *Wright* to the *King's-Bench*: And Sir *Francis Wythens* (one of the Juſtices of the *King's-Bench*) had his *Quietus*. On *Apr.* 28. Sir *Richard Allibone* (one of His Majeſty's Councel at Law) an angry Papiſt, and *Charles Ingleby* Eſq; both of *Grays-Inn*, were Call'd by the King's Writ to the State and Degree of Serjeants at Law, and gave Rings with this triumphant Motto, *A Rege Lex*: And the ſame Day, Sir *Richard Allibone was* Sworn before my Lord Chancellor, One of the Juſtices of the *King's-Bench*; and Mr. Serjeant *Powell* One of the Barons of the *Exchequer*. So that Legal Innocence might be now a Crime; and what was Treaſon by the Law, might be now a Merit and a Reward. Popiſh Judges.

A *Nuntio* ſent from the Pope.

And therefore, as an Ambaſſador had been the laſt Year humbly ſent to *Rome*; ſo a *Nuntio* from thence was this Year to be glorioufly re-ceived. Signior *Ferdinando d'Adda*, Domeſtick Prelate and Aſſiſtant to the Pope, who was the Queen's Favourite, had follow'd the *Engliſh* Court ever ſince the King's Acceſſion to the Crown: He had been privately Commiſſion'd to be *Nuntio* of the Apoſtolick See; and to fill up the Character with more Pomp and Luſtre, he had been Con-ſecrated Arch-Biſhop of *Amaſia*, in the Royal Chapel at *Whitehall*, by Biſhop *Layburn* Vicar-Apoſtolical in *England*, aſſiſted by two other *Iriſh* Biſhops. He was now to make his Publick Entry as a Foreign Miniſter, and the Government it ſelf was to glory in this Account of it: " The 3d of " *July*, Monſignior *Ferdinand d'Adda*, Arch-Biſhop " of *Amaſia*, Domeſtick Prelate and Aſſiſtant to " His Holineſs the Pope, and Apoſtolick *Nuntio*, " had Publick Audience of Their Majeſties at " *Windſor*, being Conducted by His Grace the " Duke of *Grafton*, and Sir *Charles Cotterell* One " of the Maſters of the Ceremonies, in one of " His Majeſty's Coaches, with all the Honours " and Ceremonies uſually Obſerved on the like " Occaſions. And on *July* 5th, he had Audience " of the Queen-Dowager at *Somerſet-Houſe*, being " Conducted by the ſaid Sir *Charles Cotterell* in " one of Her Majeſty's Coaches, in the uſual " Manner. Account of his Pub-lick Entry.

There having been no ſuch Sight in *England* for about an Hundred and fifty Years before, the Concourſe of People was extraordinary great upon this Occaſion: Yet their Surprize at the Pomp and Magnificence of this Solemnity was much leſs, than their Indignation to behold a Repreſentative of the Pope in all his *Pontificalibus*, preceded by a Croſs-Bearer, and attended by a flock of Prieſts and Monks in the Habits of their reſpective Orders. This Ceremony occaſion'd the

Diſgrace

1687. Duke of *Somerſet* refuſes to Attend.

Diſgrace of that Illuſtrious Patriot the Duke of *Somerſet*, Firſt Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber to the King: For His Grace being then in Waiting, His Majeſty Ordered him to Attend the *Nuntio* to his Audience; but he deſir'd His Majeſty to Excuſe him from Countenancing any Act which the Laws of the Land made Criminal. The King reiterated his Orders; and the Duke was conſtant in his Refuſal of them: Upon which His Majeſty told him in a Paſſion, "That he "would trouble him no more with any Com- "mands, and therefore expected he ſhould Reſign "his Places of Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, "and Colonel of Dragoons." The Duke immediately did ſo, without the leaſt Concern; as being abundantly ſatisfy'd that he kept his Conſcience and his Honour, while he loſt nothing but his Places. And yet a Biſhop of the Church (or rather of the Court) is ſaid to have made no ſcruple in this Matter, but to have made up part of the *Nuntio*'s Train, as if he had been One of the *Roman* Retinue: But however, his Lordſhip's Coach-man was a ſtout *Proteſtant*, and would not Drive his Maſter that Way; and if the Man Suffer'd, no doubt he meant it for his Maſter's Honour.

A Proteſtant Coach-man.

The *Nuntio* wanted an Opportunity to Appear Publickly in *London*; and therefore it was contriv'd, that he ſhould be Invited to come with the King himſelf to Dine at *Guildhall* on the *Lord-Mayor's-Day*: And he was accordingly Receiv'd at *Temple-Bar* by Sir *John Parſons* and Sir *Baſil Firebraſs* the Two Sheriffs; and was Complimented by Sir *John Shorter* the Lord-Mayor. And when a Publick Account was given of the City Entertainment, there was ſpecial Care taken to expreſs, that *among the Foreign Miniſters who were Invited, there were Preſent the Pope's* Nuntio, *and the* French *Ambaſſador*.

The *Nuntio* Entertain'd by the City.

Character of him.

Some were of Opinion, That the *Nuntio* was an Inſtrument of puſhing things to the fatal Extremities that were now upon the Anvil. Others again ſay, "Tis certain that he had a "greater ſhare in the Intrigues of the *Ruelle*, than "in thoſe of the *Cabinet*, and had too much Senſe "to approve of all the Meaſures that were taken: "And therefore he often deſir'd to be Recall'd, "leſt he ſhould be thought to have a Hand in "them.

The Parliament Prorogued, becauſe the Members would not Comply,

As to the Parliament now in being, the King intended they ſhould Sit again, if, by Cloſeting and Tampering with Favours and Diſgraces, he could have bought up a Majority to be his Servants and Creatures in Repealing the *Penal Laws*, and *Teſt*: But when His Majeſty ſaw that by all his Endeavours, he made but a ſlow Progreſs in Captivating the Judgment and Conſcience of the Chief Members of Both Houſes, he reſolv'd to take a longer Time. So when on *Apr.* 28. the Parliament Met at *Weſtminſter*, in purſuance of their laſt Prorogation; it was, by Commiſſion, further Prorogued till the 22d of *November*. But before that Day, by *Proclamation* Given at *Hampton-Court*, Jul. 2. *The King's Moſt Excellent Majeſty, for weighty Reaſons, hath thought fit to Diſſolve this preſent Parliament*; *And doth, by this His Royal Proclamation, Diſſolve the ſame accordingly*. Nor was any Promiſe made of a New Parliament: This was to be lodg'd in the King's Breaſt, and was to depend on the Succeſs of the ſame Intrigues. Unleſs a Parliament could be form'd to Confirm and Sanctifie the Meaſures of the Court, it could be to no purpoſe but to break, or at leaſt to retard thoſe Meaſures. And therefore ſome of the Miniſtry were againſt running the hazard of referring their Proceedings to the Approbation of the Two Houſes; and judg'd it more expedient, to truſt to a Set of Judges, and a Standing Army. "Yet, (*ſays a late Writer*) as Men who follow "wrong Meaſures, are always fluctuating in their "Counſels, it was not long before they conſider'd, "that the Superſtructure they were erecting upon "an Illegal Foundation, would tumble to the "Ground aſſoon as the Legal Power ſhould take "place: That the Army and Fleet encreaſing "every Day, the King's Neceſſities would at laſt "inevitably oblige him to Call a Parliament: "And that the longer the Meetings of that Auguſt "Aſſembly were put off, and their Authority "diſregarded, the more fatal to the King's Deſign "their Reſolutions would prove." Theſe Reflexions made the Popiſh Party ſenſible of the neceſſity of Calling a Parliament; and therefore all the Methods and Artifices imaginable were uſed to procure ſuch a Lower Houſe, as would Confirm all the King's Proceedings. In order to that, Writs of *Quo Warranto* were again Iſſued out againſt Corporations; and the Magiſtrates thereof terrify'd with His Majeſty's Diſpleaſure, if they dared to inſiſt upon their Legal Rights, and contend with Him at Law. Beſides that, Judges were prepared to Over-rule the Pleas of all ſuch Cities and Towns as would ſtand upon their Franchiſes and Privileges; witneſs the Cities of *Oxford* and *Wincheſter*, which were declar'd to be Diſſolv'd at the King's Pleaſure. In ſhort, by a Decree of the Court of *King's-Bench*, moſt Cities and Boroughs were Ordered to Surrender their Charters; which reduced them to that Condition, as to have no Magiſtrates or Officers but at His Majeſty's Will.

1687.

And then Diſſolv'd;

And the King to Reign without a Parliament.

Servile Promiſes of Chuſing Members grateful to the Court.

To Carry on this Servile Humour, many of the Officious *Addreſſes* did expreſly promiſe to Chuſe ſuch Repreſentatives as ſhould be ready to Obey the King's Deſire. Thus the *Diſſenters* in the County of *Oxon*: — *When Your Sacred Majeſty, in Your great Wiſdom, ſhall think fit to Summon another Parliament, we will uſe our utmoſt Endeavours to Elect ſuch Perſons as may Abrogate and Abeliſh ſuch Laws as have impeded the free Exerciſe of Religion.* And even the High-Sheriff, with the Grand-Jury and Juſtices of the Peace for the County of *Hereford*, were ſo Packt together, as to expreſs their *great Hopes, That whenever Your Majeſty ſhall pleaſe to Call another Parliament, All Places will Concurr to Elect ſuch Members as will be Ready and Diſpoſed to Second your Clement Inclinations to Aboliſh the* Teſt, *and* Penal Laws.

The King takes a Progreſs.

It was to ſolicite this Cauſe, that the King took a large Progreſs this Summer; and One of his cloſeſt Attendants was his Loyal Friend *William Penn* the Reputed *Quaker*. His Majeſty's Intention in this Journey, was given out to be, the taking a View of his Ports and Harbours, and particularly of the Haven and Fortifications of *Portſmouth*; but the ſecret Deſign was plainly, to Influence and Prepare the Electors of every Corporation through which he paſſed. And as the Preſence of a Sovereign, ſtrikes an Awful and Commanding Veneration on the Minds of thoſe who ſeldom approach Majeſty; it can hardly be expreſs'd with what Joyful Acclamations He was receiv'd, and what Dutiful Acknowledgments were paid him at *Portſmouth*, *Bath*, *Gloceſter*, *Worceſter*, *Ludlow*, *Shrewsbury*, *Cheſter*, *Newport*, *Lichfield*, *Coventry*, *Banbury*, *Briſtol* and *Wincheſter*. The Univerſity of *Oxford* diſtinguiſht themſelves upon this Occaſion, endeavouring by all poſſible Demonſtrations of Duty and Reſpect to remove the King's Prepoſſeſſions againſt them: But all their Elegance of Speeches and Entertainment were not able to atone for the Oppoſition given to the King's Command at *Magdalen-College*; ſo that the King left *Oxford* very much Diſſatisfied.

After His Majeſty's Return from this elaborate Progreſs, he was reſolv'd to make a more Open Declaration, That He would have the *Penal Laws* Repealed; And that He would endure None in any

1687. The King Declares his Reſolution for Repealing the *Penal Laws.*

any Place of Authority, but ſuch as would Concurr with Him. This Reſolution He publickly Declar'd in Council at *Whitehall*, on *Sunday* Dec. 11. and then ſent it abroad by Authority, in theſe words: "His Majeſty having by His Gracious *Declaration* of the 4th Day of *April* laſt, "Granted a *Liberty of Conſcience to all his Subjects*; And Reſolving not only to Maintain the "ſame, but to uſe His utmoſt Endeavours that "it may Paſs into a Law, and become an "*Eſtabliſh'd Security to After-Ages*; hath thought "fit to review the Liſts of the *Deputy-Lieutenants* "and *Juſtices of the Peace* in the ſeveral Counties, that thoſe may be Continued, who ſhall be "ready to contribute what in them lies towards "the Accompliſhment of ſo *good and neceſſary a* "*Work*; And ſuch Others added to them, from "Whom His Majeſty may reaſonably expect the "like Concurrence and Aſſiſtance.

Ways and Arts to Influence Elections.

The Lord Lieutenants, upon this New Model, were Order'd by the King, to Summon, in His Name, the Chief Officers and Gentlemen in their reſpective Counties, and to lay the Caſe before them, ſo as to flatter or terrifie them out of their Freedom in the Election of Parliament-Men. Another ſort of People, call'd *Regulators*, were Commiſſion'd to the ſame Purpoſe, being ſent all over *England*, to Delude the People, either by fair Promiſes or Menaces, into a fatal Compliance with the King. But notwithſtanding all theſe Wiles and Weapons, His Majeſty found himſelf diſappointed of his hopes of having a Parliament at his own devotion. In ſome Counties, almoſt all the Gentry diſappear'd on a ſudden, to avoid the Summons of the Lords Lieutenants. The Gentlemen of *Dorſetſhire* being Aſſembled by the Earl of *Briſtol*, were no ſooner Acquainted with the King's Intentions, but they Anſwer'd, That an Affair of ſo great Importance deſerv'd to be diſcuſs'd in the Great Council of the Nation; to which they would ſend their Repreſentatives, when His Majeſty ſhould think fit to Call a Free Parliament. The like Anſwer was made in ſeveral other Counties: And in *Cheſter*, of about Seven hundred Perſons, there were only Seventeen who could be made to promiſe a Conſent to the Repealing of the *Penal Laws* and *Teſt*.

Honours and Preferments.

And yet the King had all the Advantage in the world on his ſide, by filling his Privy-Council and his Court with Creatures of his own making; and by diſpenſing all his Honours, as ſo many Pledges of Obedience to his Will and Pleaſure. On the Death of *George* Duke of *Buckingham*, who Died in a moſt inglorious ſtate of Poverty at a mean Houſe in *Yorkſhire*, on *Apr.* 16. His Majeſty, out of his Royal Favour to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Sunderland* (Lord Preſident of the Council, and His Majeſty's Principal Secretary of State) was pleas'd to give him the *Garter*, on *Apr.* 26. and he was Inſtall'd at *Windſor* on *May* the 23d. The Duke of *Berwick* (the King's Natural Son) was deſign'd for General of the Standing Forces; and to qualifie him with more Experience and better Reputation, he was ſent over into *Hungary* to paſs a Campaign in the *Imperial* Army: And His Majeſty Knighted *Edward Vandrey* Eſq; who was to Attend His Grace in that Campaign. Capt. *William Phipps* being on *June* 28. preſented to the King by the Duke of *Albemarle*; His Majeſty receiv'd him very graciouſly, and was pleas'd to conferr upon him the Honour of Knighthood, in Conſideration of his Loyalty and good Services in a late Expedition, having brought home a very conſiderable Treaſure which was taken out of the Sea, after it had lain there Forty four Years. On *Jul.* 3. His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *John Sparrow* Eſq; Clerk-Comptroller of His Majeſty's Board of *Green-Cloth*. The Lord *Spencer* was Apointed, in *Auguſt*, to go over Envoy Extraordinary, to make the Compliments of Condolence, in Their Majeſty's Names, with His Highneſs the Duke of *Modena*, upon the Death of the late Dutcheſs of *Modena* the Queen's Mother. Within the ſame Month, His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr upon Sir *Francis Ratcliff* of *Driſton* in the County of *Northumberland* Bar^t the Dignity of an Earl of this Kingdom, Creating him Baron of *Tindale*, Viſcount *Ratcliff* and *Langley*, and Earl of *Derwentwater*. On *Sept.* 25. *Roger* Earl of *Caſtlemain* (His Majeſty's late Ambaſſador Extraordinary to the *Pope*) was Sworn of His Majeſty's Privy-Council, and took his Place at the Board. On *Octob.* 14. His Grace *William* Duke of *Hamilton*, and Sir *Nicholas Butler* (One of the Commiſſioners of His Majeſty's Cuſtoms) were Sworn, and took their Places at the ſame Board. On *Octob.* 25. His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood on *Charles Carteret* Eſq; And at the Feaſt in *Guildhall*, Octob. 30. His Majeſty conferr'd the ſame Honour upon Two of the Aldermen then preſent, *John Boden* and *William Aſhhurſt* Eſqrs. On *Nov.* 11. the Famous Political Jeſuit, under the Title of the Honourable and Reverend Father *Edward Petre* (Clerk of the Cloſet to His Majeſty) was Sworn of His Majeſty's Moſt Honourable Privy-Council, and accordingly took his Place at the Board. On *March* 6. His Majeſty was pleas'd to conferr the Honour of Knighthood, as a Mark of his Favour, on *William Hedges* Eſq; His Grace the Duke of *Albemarle* was this Year ſent over Governor of *Jamaica*.

1687.

Father *Petre* a Privy-Councellor.

There ſeem'd now to be but One Reſtraint upon the *Papiſts*, which was, a Senſe of the King's Declining Age, and the Proſpect of a *Proteſtant* Succeſſor. They had but One thing therefore for the Subject of their Prayers and their Plots, which was, that the Queen might have a Son. And therefore, at this very Juncture, they began the Whiſpers of the Queen's being with Child. Which was not much credited, till His Majeſty Proclaim'd it to all the Nation, *That it had pleas'd Almighty God, (who (in Signal Manner) had bleſs'd His Majeſty and this Kingdom, under His Majeſty's Government, with great Proſperity, Peace and Plenty) to give His Majeſty alſo apparent Hopes and good Aſſurance of having Iſſue by His Royal Conſort the Queen, who, through God's great Goodneſs, was now with Child. Wherefore, His Majeſty Appoints, That on the Fifteenth of* January *next, within the Cities of* London *and* Weſtminſter, *and upon the Twenty ninth in all other Places,* Publick Thankſgiving *and* Solemn Prayer *ſhould be offer'd up to* God, *on this Occaſion, in a* Form of Prayer and Religious Service, *to be Prepared by the Lords the Biſhops of* Durham, Rocheſter *and* Peterborough.

Declaration of the Queen's being with Child.

The *Papiſts*, who ſeem'd already to Triumph over the *Proteſtants*, were ſtill more Elevated upon this News: Nay, ſome of them had the Impudence to aſſert, That though the Child ſhould prove a Daughter, yet it would cut off the Princeſſes of *Orange* and *Denmark* from the Succeſſion; upon a fooliſh Suppoſal, That a Daughter born ſince the King's Advancement to the Throne, ought to take Place before any Others born while he was but Duke of *York*: But others of them durſt rather to be confident that it would certainly be a Son. And becauſe the Queen's Breeding was in a manner Miraculous, the Jeſuits gave out, That either it was the Effect of a Petition which the lately deceas'd Dutcheſs of *Modena* had put up in Heaven to the Bleſſed *Virgin Mary*; or of a Vow the Queen had made to Our Lady of *Loretto*, with the Preſent of a Golden Image enricht with Precious-Stones.

The *Papiſts* very confident of a Son.

Theſe

1687. These fabulous Stories relating to the Queen's Conception, after she had intermitted Breeding for several Years; the more credible Reports of her Physicians, and Domesticks, that they were not yet satisfied in the Signs of it; the Impatience of the *Popish* Party, in presuming and prophesying the Birth of a Son; and several other concurring Reasons, made the *Protestants* suspect a pious Fraud; and they were confirm'd in their Suspicion, by reflecting, that a-like Deceit had been put upon the People in the Reign of Queen *Mary*: For then, to relieve themselves from the Fears of a *Protestant* Princess in Succession, the *Romish* Priests gave it out, That the Queen was with Child; and *Prayers* were Order'd for her Safe-Delivery; and a Popish Preacher at St. *Paul's* pretended to tell of the Birth, and to Describe the Boy: When, after all the Sham was carry'd no farther on; because (as verily believ'd) King *Philip* was too Just and Generous to Consent to any such Imposture. The Remembrance of that former Fact, gave now a Natural Application of it; and the Story of that *Mock-Conception* (as deliver'd by Mr. *Fox* in his *Acts and Monuments*) was now Reprinted and dispersed with the Title of *Idem Iterum*, or, *Queen* Mary's *Big-Belly*. —— Let this Matter conclude with the Words of a late Writer of *Memoirs*: "The Fears of a *Protestant Successor*, "had been the only Allay that rendred the "Prosperity of the *Roman Catholicks* less perfect. "Now the Happiness of having an Heir to the "Crown to be bred up in their own Religion, "quasht all those Fears, and aton'd for the "Uncertainty of the King's Life. It was so much "their Interest to have One, and there were so "many Circumstances that seem'd to render his "Birth suspicious, that the Nation in general "were inclinable to believe, that this was the "last Effort of the Party to Accomplish our "Ruine.

If this were design'd to divert the People of *England* from fixing their Eyes and Hearts upon a *Protestant Successor*, it had not that effect. But, on the contrary, the Nation look'd more and more toward the Court in *Holland*, and the Princess *Anne* at Home. The King was sensible of it, and found the Prince and Princess of *Orange* to be more Popular, for refusing to approve of the Repeal of the *Penal Laws* and *Test*. Under this Aprehension, the King began to give out Commissions for the Raising of new Troops, and was Preparing a better Fleet with extraordinary Diligence, as foreboding, That on the Birth of a Son, he should have occasion to assert his Title by Force of Arms. Hence, on *Jan.* 17. His Majesty wrote a *Letter* to the States of *Holland*, to Demand the Six *English* and *Scotch* Regiments that were in their Service: And on the 2d of *March*, His Majesty Issued out a Proclamation, *forbidding his Natural-born Subjects to Enter or List themselves in the Service of any Foreign Prince or State, either by Sea or Land.*

The *States* return'd a Civil *Answer* to His Majesty's *Letter*, but excus'd themselves for not Complying with his Desire. They Declar'd, by a Resolution taken in their Assembly, *Febr.* 2. That having examin'd all the Treaties of Alliance, and all that had pass'd thereupon, when those Regiments were form'd, they could find no Agreement or Capitulation, that could oblige them to Grant His Majesty's Demand, especially in that Juncture of Time. They own'd indeed, That by the Treaties Concluded between *England* and the *States-General*, it was Agreed, That in Case that Crown should have War with any Neighbouring Prince, or suffer under any Intestine Rebellion, the *States* should be then obliged to Send back the Six Regiments into *England*, as they did in 1685. upon the Rebellion of *Monmouth*: But that now His *Britannick* Majesty was in Peace with his Neighbours, and had no Troubles at Home; and therefore they saw no Reason that could oblige them to Send back those Troops. However, to preserve a good Correspondence with His Majesty, they offer'd Passes to all the Officers of the Six Regiments, that were willing to return Home; which about Forty of them accepted. The Marques of *Albyville* presented a *Memorial* to the *States*, to press them to Comply with His Majesty's Desire: But they persisting in their Resolution, a *Proclamation* was Issued out, Commanding a Return of all the King's Subjects, who had taken Arms under, and were then in the Service of the *States-General* of the *United Provinces* either by Sea or Land; though upon no other Allegation, than that the King thought it fit for his Service. This *Proclamation* caus'd a Debate among the *States-General*; the Result of which seem'd to be an Unwillingness to let the *English* and *Scotch* Regiments Return; alledging, besides what has been already mention'd, *That there was nothing so agreeable to Nature, as that he who is Born Free, should have the Right and Liberty to Settle himself wheresoever he shall think it most advantageous for him, and that it is in his Power to be Naturaliz'd, and become a Subject to them under whose Sovereignty he submits his Person: And that any Government receiving such, does thereby acquire over him the same Right it has over its own proper and Natural Subjects.* The Marques of *Albyville*, by expres Orders from his Master, deliver'd a Second *Memorial* to the *States*, peremptorily Demanding the Dismission of the said Troops; —*for that pretended Natural Liberty could not subsist, after that Dominion and Obedience had been introduced; so that the Right of Sovereignty and Subjection were now only to be consider'd: And that by virtue of these Rights, it had been the Common Opinion, in all Times, That no Natural Subject can withdraw himself from the Obedience he owes to his Lawful Prince*; and therefore he insisted upon his Demand, as a Right the King would never depart from. But, it seems, few or none were willing to Return; which Justify'd the Resolutions of the *States-General*, and rendred the Instances of His Majesty's Envoy ineffectual.

The King very Importunate with the States, to no purpose.

These mutual Jealousies between the King and the States of *Holland* had another Foundation in them. The King was apparently in the Interests and Counsels of *France*; which the *States* had reason to hate and oppose. A late Author has deliver'd this good Account: "While King *James* "was thus Pusht on by a Head-strong Party to "Enslave his Subjects, the other *Princes* and *States* "of *Europe* look'd on with quite different Senti- "ments, according as their own Interests and "Safety mov'd them. The greater part did "commiserate the Fate of these Three Kingdoms, "and wish'd for their Deliverance. The *Pro- "testants* saw, with Regret, that themselves were "within an immediate Prospect of losing the most "considerable Support of their Religion; and "both They and the *Roman Catholicks* were equally "convinc'd, that it was their Common Interest "to have *England* continue in a Condition to be "the Arbiter of *Christendom*, especially at a Time "when they saw they most needed it. On the "other hand, It was the Interest of another Prince, "that not only the King of *England* should be his "Friend, but the Kingdom of *England* should be- "come Inconsiderable Abroad, which it could not "fail to be when Enslav'd at Home.

The States of *Holland* thought the King of *England* in the *French* Interest.

"King *James* had been again and again soli- "cited, not only by *Protestant* Princes, but those "of his own Religion, to Enter into other Mea- "sures, for the Common Safety of *Europe*; at "least, not to contribute to its Ruine, by espousing "an Interest which they judg'd was opposite to it.

"The

1687. "The Emperor, among others, had, by his *Ambaſſador*, made repeated Inſtances to him to this "Purpoſe; but with no better Succeſs than the "reſt, as appears by a *Letter* he wrote to him "after his *Abdication*, which has been Printed in "ſeveral Languages, and was conceiv'd in Elegant "*Latin*, as all the Publick *Diſpatches* of that "Court are. But all theſe Remonſtrances had no "weight with King *James*; though they had this "good Effect in the End, as to put thoſe *Princes* "and *States* upon ſuch Meaſures as ſecur'd to "them the Friendſhip of *England* in another "way.

The Power of *France* was by this time become "the Terror and Envy of the reſt of *Europe*; "and that *Crown* had upon all ſides extended its "*Conqueſts*. The *Empire*, *Spain* and *Holland* "ſeem'd to enjoy a *precarious Peace*, while the "*Common Enemy of the Chriſtian Name* was making "War with the *Emperor* and the *State of Venice*, "and was once very near being Maſter of the "*Imperial Seat*, whereby he might have carry'd "the War into the Bowels of *Germany*. The "main Strength of the *Empire* being turn'd againſt "the *Turks*, and that with various Succeſs, "there was another War Declar'd againſt the "Emperor by *France*: So that it came to be "abſolutely neceſſary for *Spain* and *Holland* to "interpoſe; not as Mediators, for that they were "not to hope for, but as *Allies* and Partners in "the War. Theſe laſt, aſwel as the other *Princes* "and *States* that lay neareſt the *Rhine*, were "expos'd to the Mercy of a Prince whom they "were not able to reſiſt, if *England* ſhould Look on "as Neuters, or Take part againſt them; the laſt "of which they had reaſon to fear.

"Thus it happen'd, that the Fortune of "*England* and that of the greateſt part of "*Chriſtendom* came to be link'd together, and "their Common Liberties muſt of neceſſity have "undergone one and the ſame Fate. The latter, "from a Natural Principle of Self-Preſervation, "were reſolv'd to make the laſt Effort to break "the *Fetters* which they ſaw were ready to be "impos'd upon them; And the other, animated "by the Example of their *Anceſtors*, and the "*Conſtitution* of their Country, which is diame-"trically oppoſite to *Tyranny*, were reſolv'd to "venture *All*, to retrieve themſelves and their "Poſterity from the *Chains* that were already "put upon them.

"Both the one and the other might have "ſtruggl'd in vain till this day with the Ruine "that threatned them, if Heaven, in pity to "their Condition, had not provided, in the Perſon "of the *Prince of Orange*, the only Sanctuary "that was left them to ſhelter their ſinking State. "This Prince, by his Mother, was a *Nephew* of "*England*, and, in Right of the Princeſs his Wife, "the Preſumptive-Heir of the Crown. By his "Father's ſide he was Heir of an Illuſtrious "Family, that Eterniz'd their Name, by De-"livering their Country from Slavery, and lay-"ing the Foundation of a Mighty *Commonwealth*, "which has ſince prov'd the Greateſt *Bulwark* of "the Proteſtant Religion, and the Chief *Support* "of the Liberty of *Chriſtendom*. A Family Born "for the Good of Mankind, to be the Scourge of "Tyrants, and Deliverers of the Oppreſſed.

Perſecution of the *Proteſtants* in *France*.

The Perſecution of the *Proteſtants* in *France*, was as Effectual as Wit and Tyranny could make it. Vaſt Numbers of thoſe Diſtreſſed People were glad to flie for Refuge to other more Merciful States and Kingdoms, till their very Flight was made Criminal, aſwel as their Profeſſion. Many of them came over into *England*, of whom ſome few brought or had privately ſent over ſufficient Effects with them; but far greater Numbers came in a true State of Perſecution, Empty and Naked, to depend on the Hoſpitality and Charity of this Good-Natur'd Kingdom. And indeed, Divine Providence made Things and Perſons work here together for their Good. The King was the more bountiful to them, that he might ſeem to condemn their Perſecution for *Conſcience*; the *Liberty* whereof, He profeſs'd to be his Principle and Practice. And the People of *England* were more-eſpecially Liberal on this Occaſion; becauſe they began to think, it might be their own Caſe, and muſt be every-where the Effect of Popery and Arbitrary Power. 1687.

But though theſe miſerable *French* Refugees met with a Kind Reception from the King and his Subjects: Yet their own Monarch purſu'd them, as it were, into *England*; and by his Ambaſſador in our Court, reſtrain'd them from Complaining of the Hardſhips they had Suffer'd. So that here in their Place of Refuge, they were to undergo another grievous Perſecution; which was, To be Afflicted, without daring to Bemoan themſelves. An Inſtance of this new Mortification to them, is thus related by Authority: — *Whitehall*, May 8. 1686. *The* French *Ambaſſador having by a* Memorial *Complained to His Majeſty, That a Book, Intituled,* [Les Plaintes des Proteſtants Cruellement Opprimes dans le Royaume de France] *was Sold and Diſpers'd in this Kingdom, in which Book are many Falſities and Scandalous Reflections upon the* Moſt Chriſtian King; *And that the ſaid Book was likewiſe Tranſlated into* Engliſh, *and Printed here: His Majeſty was pleas'd to Order, That diligent Enquiry ſhould be made after the Tranſlator and Printer of the ſame, that they may be Proſecuted according to Law. And that a Printed Copy of the ſaid Book in* French, *and another in* Engliſh, *ſhould be Publikly Burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman: Which was accordingly put in Execution on* Wedneſday *laſt before the* Royal Exchange. Not ſuffer'd to Complain of their Perſecution.

It is ſome Juſtice to ſet down what a late Hiſtorian obſerves: "At the ſame time that "King *James* advanced *Popery*, it cannot be "denied, but that his Generoſity extended, in a "particular manner, to the Diſtreſſed *Proteſtants* "who had lately fled from *France* upon Account "of Religion; for he not only Granted them "*Briefs*, but Gave them alſo large Sums out of "his Privy-Purſe, to Excite the Charity of his Sub-"jects, by his Royal Example. Nevertheleſs, thoſe "*Briefs* had not all the good Effect which was in-"tended by His Majeſty: Many People refuſing to "Contribute towards thoſe Charitable Collections, "upon an ill-grounded Suſpicion, That they were "Deſign'd by the Court for the Maintenance of "*French Papiſts* that were Invited over to Serve "the King's Deſigns. — Others endeavour'd to "leſſen King *James*'s Bounty, by ſaying, It was "but a Piece of Policy, in order to curry Favour "with his own *Proteſtant* Subjects. — All that "an Hiſtorian can ſay in this Matter, is, That "where the Benefit is Real, 'tis a kind of Ingra-"titude too nicely to enquire into the Motive "of it. Generoſity of King *James*, in Relieving them.

Some of the *French* Refugees had a better "Senſe of the King's Favours: For Monſ. *Daillon*, "one of their Miniſters, to Compliment the Court "upon their beloved Project of *Liberty of Conſcience*, "ſolicited a *Patent* for the Erecting a *Non-"conforming* and *Independent* French Church in "*Soho-Fields*; which was readily Granted: And "from hence it is that the *French* call that Meeting-"Houſe *La Patente* to this very Day.

"The Miniſters of the *French* Church in the "*Savoy* were not wanting in expreſſing their Gra-"titude to His Majeſty, but yet they did it with "more Reſerve and Circumſpection; as appear'd "upon the following Occaſion: The *Jeſuits*, "ever ſince their Settlement in the *Savoy*, had a

"Deſign

1687. " Deſign upon the *French* Chapel there; and " Mr. *Pulton*, their Rector or Principal, tamper'd " with Dr. *Dubourdieu*, in order to engage him " to Reſign that Church; promiſing, as from the " the King, to Build them another on any Ground " they ſhould think moſt convenient between *Whitehall* and *Temple-Bar*, with a large Sum of Money " into the Bargain.— Monſieur *Dubourdieu* " made Anſwer, That being but One, he deſir'd " Time to communicate his Propoſal to the Other " Miniſters, and Church-wardens of the *Savoy*.— " Theſe being Met upon this Critical Affair, it " was Agreed, That before they ſhould give the " *Jeſuits* a poſitive Anſwer, they ſhould conſult " with ſuch Lords who were moſt Conſpicuous " for their Wiſdom, and their Affection to the " *Proteſtant* Intereſt.— Accordingly Monſieur " *Dubourdieu* waited upon the Lords *Hallifax*, " *Danby*, *Nottingham*, and ſome few others; who " all, as it were by Conſent, adviſ'd 'em after " this manner: *Never hearken to any Terms with* " *the* Jeſuits; *Let them purſue their violent* " *Meaſures: Suffer not your ſelves to be thruſt* " *out of your Church*; *for by that Means you'll do* " *your own Buſineſs, and the Nations.*

tate of eland. The State of *Ireland*, under King *James*, is Fully and Juſtly deliver'd by Dr. *King*, at the of time Writing it Biſhop of *London-Derry*; and a later Author has thus Abridg'd His Lordſhip's Account: —" *Ireland* was the Inexhauſtible Source " whence *England* was to be furniſh'd with a " *Romiſh* Army; and an *Iriſh Roman Catholick* was " the moſt Welcome Gueſt at *Whitehall*. They " came over in Shoals to take Poſſeſſion of the " *Promis'd Land*; and had already ſwallow'd " up, in their Hopes, the beſt Eſtates of the " Hereticks in *England*. Over-and-above com- " pleat *Regiments* of them, there was ſcarce a " *Troop* or *Company* wherein ſome of them were " not plac'd, by expreſs Order from Court. " Several *Proteſtants* that had Serv'd well and " long, were Turn'd out, to make Room for " them; and Seven Conſiderable Officers were " Caſhier'd in one Day, meerly for refuſing to " Admit them. The chief *Forts*, and particularly " *Portſmouth* and *Hull*, the two Keys of *England*, " were put into Popiſh Hands; and the Garriſons " ſo Modell'd, that the Majority were Papiſts.

" As *Ireland* was remarkable for having fur- " niſh'd King *James* with *Romiſh* Troops ſent into " *England*, ſo was it much more for the bare- " fac'd and open Invaſions that were made there, " upon the Liberties and Rights of the *Proteſtants*. " That Kingdom was the moſt proper Field to " ripen their Projects in; conſidering, that the " *Proteſtants* were much Out-numbred by the " *Papiſts*, and had been for ſome Ages the con- " ſtant Object of their Rancour and Envy; which " had been more than once expreſs'd in Letters of " Blood.

" King *James* did Recall the Earl of *Clarendon* " from the Government of *Ireland*, ſoon after he " was Sent thither; and Appointed the Earl of " *Tyrconnel* to Succeed him, who was a Gentleman " had ſignaliz'd himſelf for his Bigottry to the " Church of *Rome*, and his Hatred to the *Pro-* " *teſtants*. The *Roman Catholick* had recommended " him to King *James* for that Poſt, in a Letter, " *As One that did firſt eſpouſe, and chiefly main-* " *tain the Cauſe of the Catholick Clergy, againſt their* " *many and Powerful Enemies for the laſt* Five *and* " *twenty Years*; *and was then the only Perſon under* " *whoſe Fortitude and Popularity in that Kingdom* " *they durſt with Cheerfulneſs and Aſſurance own* " *their Loyalty, and aſſert* [illegible] *Majeſty's Intereſt.* " Making it therefore their humble Requeſt, *That* " *His Majeſty would be pleas'd to lodge his Authority* " *in his Hands, to the Terror of the Factious, and* " *Encouragement of His Majeſty's moſt Faithful* 1687. " *Subjects in* Ireland; *promiſing to receive him* " *with ſuch Acclamations as the long Captiv'd Jews* " *did their Redeemer* Mordecai.— Which *Letter* " ſhew'd they were no leſs miſtaken in their Hiſtory " of the *Bible*, than in their Advice to the King; " for it does not appear by the Story of *Mordecai* " in the Scripture, that he was ever ſent to the " *Jews*, or remov'd from the City of *Suſa*, after " he came into Favour with *Ahaſuerus*.

" However, *Tyrconnel* fully anſwer'd the Hopes " and Expectations of the *Papiſts*, and the Fears " of the *Proteſtants* of *Ireland*; for by the " Miniſtry of this Ridgid Man, was the Ruine " of the Proteſtant *Engliſh* Intereſt in that King- " dom in a great meaſure compleated.

" At King *James*'s Acceſſion to the Crown, " the *Army* of *Ireland* conſiſted of above *Seven thou-* " *ſand Men*, all *Proteſtants*, and zealous to the " Service: Theſe were in a little time all Turn'd- " out, and the whole Army made up of *Papiſts*, " moſt of them the Sons, or Deſcendants, or near " Relations of thoſe that were Attainted for the " the *Rebellion* in 1641. or others that had diſtin- " guiſh'd themſelves ſince that time, by their " notorious Villanies, and implacable Hatred to " the *Engliſh* and *Proteſtant* Intereſt.

" Though in King *Charles*'s time, by the " Influence of the Duke of *York*, there had been " Grounds of Complaint againſt ſome of the " Judges in *Ireland*, upon the Account of their " Partiality to the *Papiſts*; yet when King *James* " came to the Crown, theſe very Judges were not " thought fit enough for the Work that was de- " ſign'd. It was judg'd neceſſary to employ the " moſt Zealous of the *Party*, thoſe that from In- " tereſt and Inclination were the moſt deeply " engag'd to deſtroy the *Proteſtant* Intereſt; and " accordingly ſuch were pick'd out to Sit in every " Court of Juſtice.

" The Cuſtody of the King's Conſcience and " *Great Seal*, was given to Sir *Alexander Fitton*, " a Perſon Convicted of *Forgery*, not only at " *Weſtminſter-Hall* and at *Cheſter*, but Fined for " it by the Lords in Parliament. This Man was " taken out of Jail, to diſcharge the Truſt of " Lord *High-Chancellor*; and had no other Qua- " lities to recommend him, beſides his being a " *Convert* to the *Romiſh* Church, and a *Renegado* " to his Religion and Country. To him were " added, as Maſters of *Chancery*, one *Stafford* a " Popiſh Prieſt, and *O-Neal* the Son of one of " the moſt Notorious Murtherers in the *Maſſacre* " in 1641.

" In the *King's-Bench*, Care was taken to place " one *Nugent*, whoſe Father had loſt his Honour " and Eſtate, for being a Principal Actor in the ſame " Rebellion: This Man, who had never made any " Figure at the Bar, was pitch'd upon to Judge " whether the *Outlawries* againſt his Father and " Fellow-Rebels ought to be Revers'd; and whe- " ther the Settlements that were made in *Ireland* " upon theſe Outlawries, ought to ſtand good.

" The next Court is that of *Exchequer*, from " which only, of all the Courts in *Ireland*, there " lies no Appeal, or Writ of Error, in *England*. " It was thought fit, that one *Rice*, a Profligate " Fellow, and Noted for nothing but Gaming, " and a mortal Inveteracy againſt the Proteſtants, " ſhould fill the Place of the Lord *Chief-Baron*: " This Man was often heard to ſay, before he " came to be a Judge, *That he would drive a* " *Coach and Six Horſes through the Act of Settle-* " *ment*. And before that Law was actually " Repeal'd in King *James*'s Parliament, he declar'd " upon the Bench, *That it was againſt Natural* " *Equity, and did not Oblige*. It was before him, " that all the *Charters* in the Kingdom were " damn'd in the ſpace of a *Term* or two; ſo

1687. much was he for Diſpatch. A Learned *Prelate* (from whoſe Book all the Things that here relate to that Country are taken) does Obſerve, That if this Judge had been left alone, 'twas believ'd, in a few Years, he would, by ſome Contrivance or other, have Given away moſt of the *Proteſtants* Eſtates in *Ireland*, without troubling a Parliament to *Attaint* them.

In the Court of *Common-Pleas*, it was thought adviſeable, that a Proteſtant *Chief-Juſtice* ſhould Continue; yet ſo, as to Pinion him with Two of their own Sort, that might Out-Vote him, upon Occaſion.

"The Adminiſtration of Juſtice and the Laws being in ſuch Hands, it was no wonder that the poor *Proteſtants* in *Ireland* wiſh'd rather to have had no Laws at all, and be left to their Natural Defence, than be cheated into the neceſſity of ſubmitting to Laws that were executed only to Puniſh, and not to Protect them. Under ſuch Judges the *Roman Catholicks* had a glorious Time; and be their Cauſe never ſo Unjuſt, they were ſure to Carry it: When the Lord Chancellor did not ſtick on all Occaſions, and ſometimes upon the Bench, to declare, *That the* Proteſtants *were all Rogues! And that among Forty thouſand of them, there was not One that was not a Traitor, a Rebel, and a Villain!*

"The Supreme Courts being thus fill'd up, it was but reaſonable all other Courts ſhould keep pace with them. In the Year 1687. there was not a Proteſtant *Sheriff* in the whole Kingdom, except one, and he put in by miſtake, for another of the ſame Name that was a *Roman Catholick*. Some few *Proteſtants* were Continu'd in the *Commiſſion of the Peace*; but they were rendred uſeleſs and inſignificant, being Overpower'd in every thing by the great Number of *Papiſts* join'd in Commiſſion with them, and thoſe, for the moſt part, of the very Scum of the People, and a great many whoſe Fathers had been Executed for Theft, Robbery or Murther.

"The *Privy-Council* of *Ireland* is a great part of the *Conſtitution*, and has conſiderable Priviledges and Powers annexed to it: This was likewiſe ſo Modell'd, that the *Papiſts* made the Majority; and thoſe few that were *Proteſtants* choſe for the moſt part to decline appearing at the *Board*, ſince they could do thoſe of their Religion no Service.

"The great *Barrier* of the Peoples Liberties, both in *England* and *Ireland*, being their Right to Chuſe their own *Repreſentatives* in Parliament, which being once taken away, they become Slaves to the Will of their Prince; The *Proteſtants* in *Ireland* finding a neceſſity of ſecuring this Right in their own Hands, had procured many *Corporations* to be founded, and had built many Corporate-Towns at their own Charges; from all which, the *Roman Catholicks* were by their *Charters* excluded. This *Barrier* was broken through at one ſtroke, by Diſſolving all the *Corporations* in the Kingdom, upon *Quo Warranto's* brought into the *Exchequer-Court*, and that without ſo much as the leaſt ſhadow of Law. Hereupon New *Charters* were Granted, and fill'd up chiefly with *Papiſts*, and Men of deſperate or no Fortunes: And a Clauſe was inſerted in every one of them, which ſubjected them to the Abſolute Will of the King; by which it was put in the Power of the Chief-Governor to Turn out and Put in whom he pleas'd, without ſhewing a Reaſon, or any formal Tryal at Law.

"The *Proteſtant* Clergy felt, upon all Occaſions, the weight of *Tyrconnel*'s Wrath. The *Prieſts* began to declare openly, That the *Tythes* belong'd to them, and forbad their People, under Pain of Damnation, to pay them to the *Proteſtant* Incumbents. This Paſs'd afterwards into an *Act* of Parliament; by which not only all Tythes payable by Papiſts were given to their own Prieſts, but likewiſe a Way was found out to make the Popiſh Clergy capable of enjoying the Proteſtants Tythes: Which was thus, If a Proteſtant happen'd to be poſſeſs'd of a *Biſhoprick*, a *Dignity*, or other *Living*, he might not by this New Act demand any Tythes or Eccleſiaſtical Dues from any *Roman Catholick*; and aſſoon as his Preferment became Void by Death, Ceſſion, or Abſence, a Popiſh Biſhop or Clergy-man was put into his Place. And the *Act* was ſo expreſs, that there needed no more to oblige all Men to repute and deem a Man to be a *Roman Catholick* Biſhop or Dean of any Place, but the King's ſignifying him to be ſo, under his Privy-Signet, or Sign-Manual. Aſſoon as any One came to be thus Intitled to a Biſhoprick, Deanery, or Living, immediately all the Tythes, aſwell of Proteſtants as Papiſts, became Due to him, with all the Glebes and Eccleſiaſtical Dues. 1687.

"The only great Nurſery of Learning in *Ireland*, is the *Univerſity* of *Dublin*, conſiſting of a *Provoſt*, Seven Senior, and Nine Junior *Fellows*, and Seventy *Scholars*, who are partly Maintain'd by a Yearly *Salary* out of the *Exchequer*. This *Salary* the Earl of *Tyrconnel* ſtopt, merely for their not Admitting into a Vacant *Fellowſhip*, contrary to their Statutes and Oaths, a Vicious Ignorant Perſon, who was a New-Convert. Nor could he be prevail'd with, by any Interceſſion or Intreaty, to remove the Stop; by which, in effect, he diſſolv'd the *Foundation*, and ſhut up the Fountain of Learning and Religion. This appear'd more plainly afterwards to have been his Deſign: For it was not thought enough, upon King *James*'s Arrival, to take away their Maintenance, but they were further Proceeded againſt, and the Vice-Preſident, Fellows and Scholars all turn'd out, their Furniture, Library and Communion-Plate ſeiz'd, and every thing that belong'd to the College, and to the private Fellows and Scholars, taken way. All this was done, notwithſtanding that when they Waited upon King *James* at his firſt Arrival at *Dublin*, he was pleas'd to promiſe them, *That he would preſerve them in their Liberties and Properties, and rather Augment than Diminiſh the Privileges and Immunities that had been Granted them by his Predeceſſors.* In the *Houſe* they plac'd a Garriſon, and turn'd the *Chapel* into a Magazine, and the *Chambers* into Priſons for the *Proteſtants*. One *Moore*, a Popiſh Prieſt, was made *Provoſt*; and One *Mackarty*, alſo a Prieſt, was made *Library-Keeper*; and the Whole deſign'd for them and their *Fraternity*.

"One *Arch-Biſhoprick*, and ſeveral *Biſhopricks*, and a great many other Dignities and Livings of the Church, were deſignedly kept Vacant, and the Revenues firſt paid into the *Exchequer*, and afterwerds diſpos'd of to *Titular* Biſhops and Prieſts, while in the mean time the Cures lay neglected; ſo that it appear'd plainly, that the Deſign was to Deſtroy the Succeſſion of *Proteſtant* Clergy-men. At length Things came to that height, after King *James* was in *Ireland*, that moſt of the Churches in and about *Dublin* were Seiz'd upon by the Government; and at laſt *Lutterell*, Governor of *Dublin*, Iſſued out his Order, *Forbidding more than Five* Proteſtants *to Meet together, under Pain of Death.* Being ask'd, Whether this was deſign'd to hinder Meeting in Churches? He anſwer'd, It was deſign'd to hinder their Meeting there, aſwell as in other Places: And accordingly all

"the

1687. " the Churches were ſhut up, and all Religious " Aſſemblies through the whole Kingdom for- " bidden, under Pain of Death.

" It were endleſs to enumerate all the Miſeries " that Reverend *Author* mentions, which the " *Proteſtants* of *Ireland* Suffer'd in the Reign of " King *James:* But to give a Deciſive Blow, " there was *Act* of *Attainder* Paſs'd in Parliament; " in order to which, every Member of the Houſe " of Commons Return'd the Names of all ſuch " Proteſtant Gentlemen as liv'd near them, or " in the County or Borough for which he Serv'd; " and if he was a Stranger to any of them, he " ſent to the Country for Information about " them. When this *Bill* was Preſented to the " King, for His *Aſſent*, the Speaker of the Houſe " of Commons told him, *That many were Attainted* " *in that* Act, *upon ſuch Evidence as Satisfy'd the* " *Houſe; and the reſt upon Common Fame.*

" In this *Act* there were no fewer Attainted, " than Two *Arch-Biſhops*, One *Duke*, Seventeen " *Earls*, Seven *Counteſſes*, Twenty eight *Viſcounts*, " Two *Viſcounteſſes*, Seven *Biſhops*, Eighteen *Barons*, " Thirty three *Baronets*, Fifty one *Knights*, Eighty- " three *Clergy-men*, Two thouſand one hundred " eighty two *Eſquires* and *Gentlemen:* And All " of them (Unhear'd) *Declared and Adjudged* " *Traytors, Convicted and Attainted of High-Treaſon,* " *and Adjudg'd to ſuffer the Pains of Death, and* " *Forfeiture.* The famous *Proſcription of Rome*, " during the laſt *Triumvirate*, came not up, in " ſome reſpects, to the Horror of this; for there " were Condemn'd in this little Kingdom, more " than Double the Number that were *Proſcrib'd* " through the vaſt Bounds of the *Roman* Empire. " And to make this of *Ireland* yet the more " Terrible, and to put the Perſons Attainted out " of a poſſibility of Eſcaping, the *Act* it ſelf was " conceal'd, and no Proteſtant allow'd a Copy " of it till Four Months after it was Paſs'd. Whereas " in that of *Rome*, the Names of the Perſons " *Proſcrib'd* were affix'd upon all the Publick " Places of the City, the very Day the *Proſcription* " was concerted; and thereby Opportunity was " given to many of the Nobleſt Families in " *Rome* to preſerve themſelves, by a ſpeedy " Flight, for better Times.

State of Religion. The Proceedings of the *Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners* this Year, are thus faithfully Abridg'd by a late Writer: " The Thunderbolts of the *Ec-* " *cleſiaſtical Commiſſion* fell next on both the " Univerſities, and firſt of all upon Dr. *Peachet* " the Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, for *refuſing* " *to Admit one* Alban Francis *a* Benedictine *Monk*, " *to the Degree of* Maſter of Arts, *without taking* " *the Oaths, according to the King's Mandate,* " *wherein His Majeſty diſpens'd with* Francis, *though* " *not having that neceſſary Qualification.* This " *Mandate* being read in the Conſiſtory, it was " unanimouſly Agreed, That they could not " Admit the *Monk* to a Degree, without taking " the uſual Oaths, unleſs they broke their own; " and thereupon Appointed Two of their Body " to wait upon His Majeſty, and acquaint him, " how ready they were to Obey all his Com- " mands, where their Compliance did not claſh " with their Conſciences: humbly hoping His " Majeſty would not force them to *Wilful Perjury*; " of which, by the Statutes of the Univerſity, " they muſt be Guilty, if they ſhould Admit " *Alban Francis*, thus Unqualify'd, to that Degree. " When the Two *Fellows* came to *London*, they " firſt made their Application to the Duke of " *Albemarle* their Chancellor, who us'd his Intereſt " to ſerve them, though to little purpoſe; for at " length they received this Anſwer from the " Secretary of State, *That His Majeſty had ſeen* " *the Vice-Chancellor's Letter; was offended at the* " *Proceedings of the Univerſity; and would take* " *Order, ſhortly, to give them a further Anſwer.* " What this Anſwer was, appear'd in a little " time; for *Atterbury* the Meſſenger came to " *Cambridge*, to Summon the Vice-Chancellor to " Appear before the *Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners*, " and Anſwer to ſuch Things as ſhould be Objected " againſt him, on His Majeſty's behalf. — The " Vice-Chancellor, and Eight more of that Body, " Appear'd, and put in their Anſwer in Writing, " in the Name of the Univerſity; alledging " Three Acts of Parliament in their Juſtification, " with many unanſwerable Arguments againſt " the Illegality of this New Court: Which being " read, the Court took ſome Time to Conſider " of the Matter, and Adjourn'd till *Saturday* the " 7th of *May*, 1687. That Day being come, and " the Vice-Chancellor and Delegates Appear- " ing, after ſome trifling Queſtions propounded " by Chancellor *Jeffreys*, they were Commanded " to Withdraw; and being call'd in again, *Jeffreys* " told the Vice-Chancellor of *Cambrige*, That he " being Guilty of great Diſobedience to the King's " Commands, and other Crimes and Contempts, " the Court had Sentenc'd him, *To be Perpetual of* " *his Office of Vice-Chancellor, and Suspended* [illegible] " ab Officio & Beneficio *of his Headſhip of* Mag- " dalen-College, *and that he ſhould not preſume to* " *meddle in any Publick Buſineſs relating to the* " *Univerſity.*

" The Storm which ſoon after broke out upon " the whole College of St. *Mary Magdalen* in " *Oxford*, as it was a longer Time a Gathering, " ſo it prov'd more Furious and Diſmal in its " Effects. And becauſe the boldeſt Stroaks of " that Arbitrary Spirit, by which King *James*'s " Counſels were animated, were ſeen in a parti- " cular manner through the Courſe of this Affair, " a full Relation of the Whole cannot be thought " foreign to this Hiſtory. — St. *Mary Magdalen*'s " *College* is one of the Nobleſt Foundations that " perhaps was ever erected for Learning in the " World; and 'twas no wonder the *Popiſh* Clergy " look'd with an envious and greedy Eye upon " this rich Prize, and made their utmoſt Efforts " to ſnatch it from the Hands of thoſe they " call'd Hereticks. This Illuſtrious Society, from " repeated Grants of Kings, Confirm'd by ſeveral " Acts of Parliament, and from their own Statutes, " were in an uninterrupted, aſwel as unconteſted " Poſſeſſion of a Right to Elect their own Pre- " ſident. That Place being Vacant, by the Death " of Dr. *Clarke*; the Vice-Preſident, Dr. *Aldworth*, " gave Notice to all the Fellows preſent in the " Chapel to proceed to the Election of another, " on the 13th of *April* following, to fill up the " Vacancy. But before the Day of Election, " being inform'd that His Majeſty had Granted " his Letters-Mandatory in behalf of Mr. *Anthony* " *Farmer* a Man of an ill Reputation, who had " promis'd to declare himſelf a *Papiſt*; They moſt " humbly repreſented to His Majeſty, in their " Petition, *That the ſaid Mr.* Farmer *was a Perſon* " *in ſeveral reſpects incapable of that Character,* " *according to their Founder's Statutes; and did* " *moſt earneſtly Beſeech His Majeſty, either to leave* " *them to their Duty and Conſciences, according to* " *His Majeſty's late moſt Gracious* Toleration, *and* " *their Founder's Statutes, or to recommend ſuch a* " *Perſon, who might be more ſerviceable to His* " *Majeſty, and to this College.* The *Petition* was " deliver'd to the Earl of *S———d*, Preſident of " the Council, by Doctor *Thomas Smith*, and " Captain *Bagſhaw*; and lay four Days in His " Lordſhip's Hands, with a Promiſe of his Favour; " but at laſt his Anſwer was, *That the King muſt* " *be Obey'd.* On *Monday* Apr. 11. His Majeſty's " *Mandate* was deliver'd by Mr. *Robert Charnock*, " Maſter of Arts, Fellow of the ſaid College, a

1687. " New Convert, and a Man wholly devoted to " the Court, directed to the Vice-Preſident and " Fellows, requiring them forthwith to Elect the " ſaid Mr. *Farmer*, and Admit him Preſident. " This *Mandate* the Vice-Preſident read, with " decent Reſpect, in the Chapel of the College, " before the Fellows there preſent, and ask'd " them, Whether they, in Obedience to His Ma- " jeſty's Letters, would forthwith Elect Mr. *Farmer* " Preſident? They all agreed to deferr their " Anſwers till *Wedneſday* following. All the " Fellows being then Met, the Vice-Preſident " read the Statute concerning the Choiſe of a " Preſident; and another againſt Corrupt and " Irregular Elections: Then he read the King's " Letter in behalf of Mr. *Farmer*, and a ſecond " time demanded their Anſwer, which was to " this effect; *That having a Petition lying at that* " *time before His Majeſty, they ought not to* " *proceed to Election, till they had receiv'd His Ma-* " *jeſty's Anſwer to the ſame.* And thereupon " they all Agreed, (except Mr. *Charnock*) That " the Election ſhould be deferr'd till the next " Day. On *Thurſday* in the Morning, the " Vice-Preſident told them, That the Choiſe of a " Preſident had been put off upon Account of " their *Petition* to His Majeſty; in Anſwer to " which, They had not then receiv'd His Ma- " jeſty's Pleaſure: That the next Day was the " utmoſt Time they had Power to Prorogue the " Election to, by the Statutes, and therefore it " was neceſſary they ſhould come to ſome Reſolu- " tion. He told them further, That the King " had Commanded them to Elect Mr. *Farmer*; " and ask'd their Senſe therein? Which was " Unanimous, (except Mr. *Charnock*) That the " Election ſhould be deferr'd till the next Morning. " Accordingly, *Friday* Apr. 15. at Eight a Clock " in the Morning, the Vice-Preſident and Fellows " being Met, Dr. *Tho. Smith* and Capt. *Bagſhaw*, " two of the Fellows acquainted the reſt, from " the Lord Preſident of the Council, That in " Anſwer to their Petition, *His Majeſty having* " *ſent His Letter to the College, expected to be* " *Obey'd.* After which, the Vice-Preſident read " again the King's *Mandate*, and ask'd them " whether they would Comply with it? They " deſir'd they might proceed to an Election. " And the Vice-Preſident having propos'd, whe- " ther they would make any further Addreſs to " His Majeſty? The Vice-Preſident, Dr. *Fairfax*, " Dr. *Pudſey*, and Dr. *Tho. Smith* were for a " ſecond Addreſs, but all the reſt declar'd im- " mediately for proceeding to an Election. Then " the Vice-Preſident propos'd, whether they would " go to an Election *Viva voce*, or by Scrutiny? " The Vice-Preſident, Mr. *Thomſon*, and Mr. *Char-* " *nock* were for proceeding in it *Viva voce*; but " all the reſt were for a Scrutiny, (except Doctor " *Thomas Smith*, who was for deferring the " Election till they had once more Petition'd " the King.) Therefore it being the Senſe of " the Majority, That they ought to proceed to " the Election of a Preſident, according to the " Statutes, and this the laſt Day limited; in " order to it, the Holy Sacrament was ſolemnly " taken by all, (except *Charnock.*) Then the " Statutes relating to the Choiſe of a Preſident, " and againſt Corrupt Election, were read by " the Vice-Preſident. Every one took the Oath " preſcribed in the Statutes, (except Mr. *Thompſon* " and Mr. *Charnock*, who refus'd it) and the " Two Senior Fellows were Sworn Scrutators in " the Scrutiny of the whole Society. For the " Nomination of a Preſident, Dr. *Hough* and " Mr. *Maynard* had each of them the Major- " part of the Voices. And then the Thirteen " Senior Fellows being Met to Elect One of theſe " Two; Dr. *Hough* had Eleven Voices, and was " accordingly pronounc'd *Preſident* by the Senior 1687. " Scrutator; And Mr. *Maynard* was Appointed " by the Thirteen Senior Fellows to Preſent him " as *Preſident-Elect* to the *Viſitor*, in order to his " Admiſſion. After this, Mr. *Charnock* and " Mr. *Thompſon* declar'd *Viva voce* for Mr. *Farmer*, " according to His Majeſty's Letter. The next " Day, Dr. *Hough* being preſented to the Viſitor, " was Sworn, and Admitted Preſident by his " Lordſhip, according to the Statutes; and on " the *Sunday* next following he took the ſame " Oath again before the Society; and afterwards, " as Preſident, took his Seat in the Chapel.

" The King being inform'd of it, Ordered the " Lord *Sunderland* to Write to the Fellows; which " he did in the following Terms: *Gentlemen, The* " *King being inform'd, That notwithſtanding his* " *late* Mandate, *ſent to you for Electing Mr.* Farmer " *to be Preſident of your College, you have made Choiſe* " *of another Perſon; His Majeſty Commands me to* " *let you know, He is much ſurpriz'd at theſe* " *Proceedings, and expects you ſhould ſend me an* " *Account of what paſs'd on that Occaſion, and whe-* " *ther you did receive His Majeſty's ſaid* Mandate " *before you Choſe Dr.* Hough.

" Thereupon the Vice-Preſident and Fellows " drew up their *Caſe* relating to the late Election " of a Preſident; which was preſented to the " Duke of *Ormond*, Chancellor of the Univerſity " of *Oxford*, with a *Letter* wherein they *humbly* " *begg'd His Grace to Interpoſe with His moſt Sacred* " *Majeſty for them; that they might not lie under* " *the Weight of His Diſpleaſure, for not being in a* " *Capacity of Obeying His Commands.* This Sub- " miſſion not being ſatisfactory, and the Duke of " *Ormond*'s Interpoſition little regarded, the Vice- " Preſident and Fellows were Cited to Appear " before the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners at *White-* " *hall.*

" On *June 6.* the Vice-Preſident and Dr. *Fair-* " *fax*, Dr. *J. Smith*, Mr. *Hammond*, Mr. *Dobſon* " and Mr. *Fairer*, Deputed Fellows, Appear'd be- " fore the Lords Commiſſioners, according to the " above-mention'd Citation. And it being de- " manded of them, *Why they refus'd to Obey the* " *King's Mandate?* They deſir'd Time to Con- " ſider of it: Which was Granted to the 13th; " at which time Appearing, the Vice-Preſident " deliver'd in their Anſwer; which was read by " Mr. *Bridgman*, and wherein they alledg'd; " *That the College of St.* Mary Magdalen *in* Oxon " *is a Body-Corporate, Govern'd by Loyal Statutes,* " *Granted and Confirm'd to them by His Majeſty's* " *Predeceſſors. That by the ſaid Statutes of the* " *College, to the Obſervation of which each Fellow* " *is Sworn, it is Order'd, That the Perſon Elected* " *Preſident thereof, ſhall be a Man of good Life and* " *Reputation, of approv'd Underſtanding, and good* " *Temper, Diſcreet, Provident and Circumſpect* " *both in Spiritual and Temporal Affairs. That at* " *the time of Election of a Preſident, the ſaid* Fellows " *are bound by the ſaid Statutes to take an Oath,* " *That they ſhall Nominate none to that Office, but* " *ſuch as are, or have been* Fellows *of the ſaid Col-* " *lege, or of* New-College *in* Oxon; *or if they are* " *not actually* Fellows *at the time of Election, that* " *they be ſuch as have left their* Fellowſhips *in their* " *reſpective Colleges upon Credible Accounts: And* " *when Two Qualify'd Perſons ſhall be Nominated at* " *the time of Election, by the greater Number of all* " *the* Fellows, *to the ſaid Office of Preſident; the* " *Thirteen Seniors alſo Swear, That they will Elect* " *One of them, whom, in their Conſciences, they* " *think moſt proper and ſufficient, moſt Diſcreet,* " *moſt Uſeful, and beſt Qualify'd for the Place,* " *without any Regard to Love, Hatred, Favour or* " *Fear. That every* Fellow, *when he is admitted* " *into his* Fellowſhip *in the ſaid College, Swears that* " *he will inviolably Keep and Obſerve all the Statutes*

" *and*

1687. " *and Ordinances of the College; and that he will* " *not procure any Diſpenſation, contrary to his* " *aforeſaid Oath, or any part thereof, nor contrary* " *to the Statutes and Ordinances to which it relates:* " *And if it ſhall happen that any Diſpenſation of this* " *ſort, of whatſoever Authority it ſhall be, be Granted;* " *that he will neither make uſe of it, nor in any ſort* " *Conſent thereunto. That on the* 11th *of* April " *they receiv'd His Majeſty's Letters Mandatory, to* " *Elect and Admit Mr.* Anthony Farmer *Preſident* " *of the ſaid College: But foraſmuch as the Vice-* " *Preſident and Fellows apprehended the Right of* " *Election to be in them, and believ'd His Majeſty* " *never intended to diſpoſſeſs them of their Rights;* " *and foraſmuch as the ſaid Mr.* Farmer *had never* " *been Fellow either of* Magdalen *or* New-College " *in* Oxon, *and had not thoſe Qualifications which* " *by the ſaid Statutes of the College are requir'd* " *in the Character of a Preſident; and in regard* " *that they could not Comply with his Majeſty's* " *Letter, without the Violation of their Oaths, and* " *Hazard of their Legal Intereſt and Property,* " *wherewith they were by their Statutes poſſeſs'd,* " *and which by their Oaths they are bound to* " *maintain; They repreſented the ſame, by their* " *humble Petition, to His Majeſty: And that having* " *deferr'd the Election to the laſt Day limited* " *by their Statutes, then they had made Choiſe of* " *the Reverend Mr.* John Hough, *B. D. one of* " *the Fellows of their College, and a Perſon every* " *way qualified to be Preſident; who had been ſince* " *Confirm'd by the Biſhop of* Winton *their Viſitor,* " *as the Statutes of the ſaid College direct. And* " *that they might not lie under His Majeſty's* " *Diſpleaſure by their Proceedings, they did make* " *an humble Repreſentation thereof to His Majeſty,* " *by His Grace the Duke of* Ormond, *Chancellor* " *of the Univerſity of* Oxon, *ſetting forth their* " *indiſpenſable Obligations to Obſerve their Founder's* " *Statutes. All which Matters they humbly offer'd* " *to their Lordſhips, and pray'd to be diſmiſs'd with* " *their Lordſhip's Favour.*

" This *Anſwer* was Sign'd but by five of the " Delegates, Dr. *Fairfax* not Conſenting to it; " and therefore he deſir'd their Lordſhips to " Hear him a-part, and take his Reaſons why he " could not Subſcribe. After the reading of the " *Anſwer*, the Lord Chancellor *Jeffreys* being in " hopes he would ſubmit, gave him leave to " ſpeak, ſaying; *Ay, this looks like a Man of* " *Senſe, and a good Subject; Let's hear what he* " *will ſay:* —— But finding his Miſtake, and " that Dr. *Fairfax* chiefly inſiſted, *That in Eccle-* " *ſiaſtical Courts there ſhould be a Libel given to* " *the Party Appeal'd, that he may know what he* " *is Accus'd of; that he deſir'd that Libel, and* " *did not know what he was Call'd there for;* " *and that the Matter did not lie in that Court,* " *but in* Weſtminſter-Hall. The Chancellor en- " deavour'd to baffle his Plea, by telling him, " *He was a Doctor of Divinity, but not of Law.* " To this the Doctor reply'd, *That he deſir'd to* " *know by what Commiſſion and Authority they Sate?* " Which put *Jeffreys* into ſuch exceſſive Paſſion, as " made him cry out; Pray, what Commiſſion " have you to be ſo Impudent in Court? — This " Man ought to keep in a Dark Room; Why " do you ſuffer him without a Guardian? — " Why did you not bring him to me, to beg " him? — Pray let the Officers ſeize him. —— " Then the Delegates were Order'd to Withdraw; " and after a whole Hour's Debate, the Vice- " Preſident was Call'd in alone, and Order'd to " Attend the Court, with the reſt of the Deputed " Fellows, on *Wedneſday* the 22d of the ſame " Month.

" On the Appointed Day the Delegates Ap- " pear'd again, according to the Commiſſioner's " Order, and Gave in their Allegations againſt " Mr. *Farmer*; the moſt material of which were, 1687. " That he had Miſ-behav'd himſelf in *Trinity-* " *College* in *Cambridge*, and had there receiv'd " Admonition from the Maſter, in order to his " Expulſion: — That having left *Cambridge*, he " taught School at *Chippenham* in *Wiltſhire*, under " a Non-conformiſt Miniſter without Licenſe: — " That in *Septemb.* 1683. he was Admitted of " St. *Mary Magdalen Hall* in *Oxon*; where ſuch " frequent Complaints were brought againſt him " to the Principal, for his troubleſom Humour " and unquiet Temper, that, to preſerve the Peace " of the Society, he was deſir'd to leave the ſaid " *Hall:* — That after his leaving *Magdalen-Hall*, " he was admitted into *Magdalen-College*, where " diſcourſing about Religion, he declar'd, *That* " *there was no Proteſtant but would Cut the King's* " *Throat:* — Though at other times he ſaid, " *That whatſoever he pretended, he was really a* " *Member of the Church of* England; *and that* " *he made an Intereſt with ſome* Roman Catholicks, " *only to get Preferment by their Means, and for* " *that reaſon was willing to be thought of their* " *Religion:* — And that, in general, The ſaid " Mr. *Farmer* had had the unhappineſs to lie " under an ill Fame, as to his Life and Conver- " ſation. ——— Theſe Allegations were Con- " firm'd by ſeveral *Letters* and *Certificates* pro- " duced in Court; which Mr. *Farmer* vainly en- " deavour'd to confute: But nevertheleſs, the " *Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners* Depriv'd Dr. *Hough* " of his Preſidentſhip, and Suſpended Dr. *Aldworth* " and Dr. *Fairfax*, and Order'd the Fellows of the " College to cauſe their Sentence to be executed, " and affixed to the Gates of their College. " Which they neglecting to do, they were Cited " to Appear before the *Commiſſioners* at *Whitehall*, " upon the 29th of *June*, to Anſwer the ſaid " Contempt.

" The Court, by this time, finding that *Farmer* " was a Man of ſo profligate a Life, that though " he had promis'd to advance the Intereſt of the " *Papiſts*, and even to declare himſelf one of " them, upon his Promotion to that Place; yet " they began to be aſham'd of him: And there- " fore, inſtead of inſiſting on the former *Mandate* " in his favour, the King Granted another, in " behalf of Dr. *Parker*, then Biſhop of *Oxford*, " and one of the Court Creatures. The Place " of Preſident being already, in a Legal manner, " fill'd up by Dr. *Hough*, (which though it had " not been, yet the Biſhop of *Oxford* was likewiſe " incapable, by the Statutes of the College, of being " Choſen) the Fellows did not think themſelves " oblig'd to proceed to a ſecond Election.

" The King was ſo Incens'd at this freſh Con- " tempt of his Orders, that he came to *Oxford* " in Perſon; and having Commanded the Fellows " of *Magdalen-College* to attend him at *Chriſt-* " *Church*, he ask'd Dr. *Pudſey*, the Senior of the " Fellows that appear'd before him, *Whether they* " *did receive his Letter?* When the Doctor an- " ſwer'd, *They did*; the King, in an angry Tone, " reply'd, *Then you have done very Uncivilly by Me,* " *and Undutifully.* —— Here they all Kneel'd; " and Dr. *Pudſey* offer'd a *Petition*, wherein they " humbly ſhew'd, *It was an inexpreſſible Affliction* " *to them, to find themſelves reduced to ſuch an* " *Extremity, that either they muſt Diſobey His Ma-* " *jeſty's Command, contrary to their Inclinations,* " *and that conſtant Courſe of Loyalty which they had* " *ſhewn upon all Occaſions; or elſe Break their* " *Founder's Statutes, and deliberately Perjure them-* " *ſelves.* —— Then they mention'd the Statutes, " and the Oaths that every one of them had taken " at their Admiſſion to their Fellowſhips; and " Concluded with an humble Prayer to His Ma- " jeſty, *To give them leave to lay their Caſe and* " *Themſelves at His Majeſty's Feet, earneſtly be-* " *ſeeching*

1687. " *ſeeching him to extend to them that Grace and* " *Tenderneſs which he vouchſafed to all his other* " *Subjects.* But their ſubmiſſive Poſture did not " appeaſe the King, who refuſing to receive their " Petition, vented his Reſentment in theſe paſſio- " nate Words; *Ye have been a Stubborn, Turbulent* " *College; I have known you to be ſo this Six and* " *twenty Years: You have Affronted Me in this.* — " *Is this your Church of* England *Loyalty? One* " *wou'd wonder to find ſo many Church of* England- " *Men in ſuch a Buſineſs. Go home, and ſhew your* " *ſelves good Members of the Church of* England. — " *Get you gone!* — *Know, I am your King!* — " *I will be Obey'd; and I Command you to be gone!* — " *Go, and Admit the Biſhop of* Oxon *Head, Principal,* " *What d'yee call it? of your College;* (One that " ſtood by ſaid, *Preſident*) *I mean, Preſident of* " *the College. Let them that refuſe it look to it;* " *They ſhall feel the Weight of their Sovereign's* " *Diſpleaſure!* The Fellows offering again their " *Petition* on their Knees, the King ſaid to them; " *Get you gone! I will receive nothing from you,* " *till you have Obey'd Me, and Admitted the Biſhop* " *of* Oxon. Thereupon they immediately went " *to their Chapel*; and Dr. *Pudſey* propoſing, *Whe-* " *ther they wou'd Obey the King?* They anſwer'd, " They were as ready to Obey His Majeſty in " all things that lay in their Power, as any of " the reſt of his Subjects; but the Electing the " Biſhop of *Oxon* being directly contrary to their " Statutes, and the poſitive Oaths they had taken, " they could not apprehend it in their Power to " Obey him in this Matter.

" Whereupon they drew up an *Addreſs*, " expreſſing in moſt ſubmiſſive Terms the ſaid " Reſolutions, which they gave to the Lord *Sun-* " *derland*, Preſident of the Council, and which " was afterwards deliver'd to His Majeſty " at *Bath*. Where-ever His Majeſty came, he " work'd a *miraculous Converſion*, (as his " Flatterers expreſs'd it) except in *Oxford*; and " therefore this being the only Oppoſition he " receiv'd in his Progreſs, it could not but provoke " a Monarch, who expected to be Obey'd in every " thing. Yet before he made *Magdalen-College* " feel the Weight of his Diſpleaſure, *William Penn*, " the Head of the *Quakers*, or, as ſome then " thought, an Ambitious Crafty *Jeſuit*, who, " under a Fanatical Out-ſide, promoted King " *James*'s Deſigns, was induſtriouſly employ'd; " *Not to Trapan them*, (as he pretended in his " Letter to Dr. *Bailey* one of the Fellows) *but* " *out of a paſſionate Concern for their Intereſt, to* " *perſwade 'em either to a Compliance with His Ma-* " *jeſty's Letter, or to think among themſelves of* " *ſome Expedient, to prevent the Ruine of their* " *College and Themſelves; and to offer it to His* " *Majeſty's Conſideration, that the Order for the* " Quo Warranto *againſt the Colleges might be re-* " *call'd, before it was too late; for they could not* " *but be ſenſible, how highly His Majeſty was* " *Incens'd againſt them. Every Mechanick* (adds " *Penn*) *knows the Temper of His preſent Majeſty,* " *who never will receive a Baffle in any thing that* " *He heartily eſpouſes; and that He does this, your-* " *ſelves have had too late and manifeſt an Inſtance* " *to doubt of his Zeal in the Affair. Where there* " *are ſo many Statutes to be obſerv'd, 'tis impoſſible* " *but ſome muſt be broken at one time or other;* " *and I am inform'd by the Learned in the Law,* " *That a Failure in any One Point, forfeits your* " *Grant, and lays your College open to the Royal* " *Diſpleaſure. I could* (ſays he in the Concluſion) " *give many other prudent Arguments, that might* " *poſſibly incline you to put an End to your* " *Troubles, almoſt at any rate: but I ſhall only* " *ſuggeſt this one thing to you; That your fatal* " *Overthrow, would be a fair Beginning of the ſo-* " *much aim'd at Reformation, firſt of the Univerſity,* " *then of the Church; and adminiſter ſuch an Op-* 1687. " *portunity to the Enemy, as may not perhaps occurr* " *in His Majeſty's Reign.*

" To this *Letter* the College return'd an " *Anſwer*, wherein, amongſt other things, they " declare, *They are not Conſcious of ever having* " *given His Majeſty any ſuch Offence, and there-* " *fore have no reaſon to fear the Iſſuing out of a* " Quo Warranto *againſt them: And as for the* " *reſt, they believe no Inſtance can be given of a* " Quo Warranto *brought againſt a College or Hall* " *in the Univerſities, or any other Eccleſiaſtical Cor-* " *poration, for the Abuſes of ſome of the Conſtitu-* " *tions and Franchiſes in them. That the Miſde-* " *meanors of particular Perſons, will not deſtroy a* " *College; and that if the Corporation of a College* " *ſhould be diſſolv'd, the Revenues thereof will* " *return to the Founder's Heirs, and not devolve* " *to the Crown. That if their College muſt be the* " *firſt Example of that kind, they ſhall be better* " *Juſtify'd by the Obſervation of their Statutes,* " *at leaſt to God and their own Conſciences,* " *than they could have been by a voluntary and* " *deliberate Breach of them.* They Conclude, with " mentioning *their Loyalty to the Crown, particu-* " *larly in* Monmouth's *Rebellion, when they rais'd* " *a Company at their own Charges, and, under* " *Command of their Fellows, Engag'd againſt him.*

" Several other Perſons uſed their Endeavours " to bring the Fellows to a Compliance; which " proving ſtill ineffectual, they were Cited before " the Biſhop of *Cheſter*, Sir *Robert Wright* Chief- " Juſtice of the *King's-Bench*, and Sir *Tho. Jenner* " one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*; theſe Three " being added to the other *Eccleſiaſtical Commiſ-* " *ſioners*, and particularly Impower'd to Viſit " *Magdalen-College* only. On *Friday* Morning, " the Preſident Dr. *Hough*, and the Fellows ap- " pearing, the Biſhop of *Cheſter* made a Speech, " and began with *ſevere Reflections upon Diſloyalty* " *and Diſobedience, particularly on their Undutiful* " *Behaviour to His Majeſty when at* Oxon, *in de-* " *nying Compliance with his juſt and reaſonable* " *Requeſt.* He urged, *That the Church of* England " *taught*, **an Unconditional and Unlimited** " **Obedience:** Then enlarged upon *His Majeſty's* " *Gracious Temper, That would have no Man Op-* " *preſſed in Things againſt his Conſcience, but would* " *ſuffer all Men to Worſhip God in their own Way.* " *In the mean time* (continu'd he) *we cannot but* " *ſuppoſe that His Majeſty will make uſe of all* " *Prudent and Lawful Methods to Encourage thoſe* " *of his own Religion, without injuring the Church* " *of* England, *which is at preſent the Religion by* " *Law Eſtabliſh'd; for His Majeſty will maintain* " *that Altar, at which he Himſelf does not worſhip;* " *but at preſent we are in more Danger of Pro-* " *phaneneſs, than Popery.* He told them, *That their* " *Corporation, as others, was a Creature of the* " *Crown; and that it was Inſolence in their local* " *Statutes to ſpurn againſt their Maker:* — *That* " *their Diſtempers had brought this Viſitation upon* " *them; the Conſequences of which, might be ill to* " *the Church and Univerſities.* He *exhorted them,* " *by the bowels of Chriſt, to Conſider theſe Things:* " He told them, *That the Eyes of the World were* " *upon them; and they ought to take Care, that* " *their Practices might not Influence their Deluded* " *Admirers.* In ſhort, The whole Deſign of this " *Speech* ſeem'd, by Promiſes and Threats, to aim " at the inducing them to Comply.

" In the Afternoon, the *Commiſſioners* being " ſate the Biſhop of *Cheſter*, ask'd Dr. *Hough*, " whether they would Submit to this Viſitation? " To which the Doctor anſwer'd, in the Name of " himſelf, and the greater part of the Fellows, " That they Submitted to it, as far as it was " conſiſtent with the Laws of the Land, and the " Statutes of the College, and no farther; And

" deſir'd

1687. " deſir'd their Lordſhips that this Declaration " might be Recorded. The next Queſtion the " Biſhop put to him, was, Whether they Obſerv'd " all thoſe Statutes? — And the Preſident an- " ſwering, He hop'd they did: — *You have a* " *Statute there for* Maſs, (reply'd he) *Why don't* " *you read* Maſs? — This Queſtion from a " Biſhop was a little Surpriſing; but the Preſi- " dent ſoon ſatisfy'd it, by telling him, *That* " *the Matter of that Oath was Unlawful; and* " *in ſuch a Caſe, no Man was oblig'd to Obſerve* " *an Oath; and beſides, that* that *Statute was* " *taken away by the Laws of the Land.* — After " ſeveral other frivilous Expoſtulations, the Biſhop " of *Cheſter* Demanded, Firſt, *All their Regiſters.* " Secondly, *The Revenues of their College, with* " *an Acount of their Benefactors; to what Uſe the* " *Money was aſſign'd, how employ'd, and how far* " *converted to other Uſes; or, in plain* Engliſh, " *how far it was deſign'd for Hoſpitality?* And, " Thirdly, *A Copy of all the Leaſes they had Lett* " *for Two Years laſt paſt.*

" On *Saturday* Morning, Dr. *Hough* was ſeveral " times requir'd to Deliver up the Keys, and " quiet Poſſeſſion of the Lodgings, to the Perſon " whom His Majeſty had Appointed *Preſident:* " Which the Doctor refuſing to Obey, alledging " the Legality of his Election, the King's Proctor " ſtood up, and accus'd him of Contumacy: And " then the Biſhop of *Cheſter* Admonith'd him " Three times, *To Depart peaceably out of the* " *Lodgings, and to Act no longer as Preſident, or* " *pretended Preſident of his College.* The ſame " Day in the Afternoon, the Biſhop of *Cheſter* " ask'd the Fellows, *Whether they wou'd Admit* " *the Biſhop of* Oxon *Preſident; ſince Dr.* Hough's " *Place was declared Void?* To which the greater " part anſwer'd, They cou'd not do it, without " premeditated Perjury, and therefore wou'd not " do it.

" During this Examination, Dr. *Hough* came " into Court, without any Attendance; and having " waited till it was ended, and the *Commiſſioners* " at a Pauſe, he deſir'd Leave to ſpeak a few Words: " Which being Granted, he ſaid, *That they having* " *been pleas'd to Deprive him of his Place of Preſi-* " *dent of that College, he did Proteſt againſt all* " *their Proceedings in Prejudice of him and his* " *Right, as Illegal, Unjuſt, and Null; And there-* " *fore he Appeal'd to his Sovereign Lord the King,* " *in his Courts of Juſtice.* Upon which the " Strangers and Young Scholars in the Room " gave a *Humm* —— Which ſo Incens'd their " Lordſhips, that notwithſtanding all the Prote- " ſtations the Preſident and Fellows cou'd make, " the Preſident in particular offering to purge " himſelf, by Oath, that he was no ways ac- " ceſſory to it; yet the Lord Chief-Juſtice was " not to be pacify'd, but charging it upon " Dr. *Hough*, bound him in a Bond of a Thouſand " Pounds, and Security to the like Value, to " make his Appearance at the *King's-Bench-Bar* " the *Term* following. Moreover, the Lord Chief- " Juſtice ſaid, They had met with nothing but " Affronts from the College: That as for himſelf, " he valu'd not what People ſaid of him, but " was reſolv'd to Vindicate the Honour of his " Maſter, to the laſt drop of his Blood; And " *if the Civil Power coud not keep 'em in Order,* " *the Military ſhou'd.* —— Baron *Jenner* like- " wiſe ſhew'd his Reſentment upon this Occaſion, by " punning on the late Preſident's Name, and ſaying " to him, *Sir, You muſt not think to Huff* (Hough) *us.* " About which time, ſeveral Officers, then in " Town, came into the Room.

" On *Tueſday*, the Court being Met, Dr. *Staf-* " *ford*, one of the Fellows, offer'd a Paper in " Anſwer to what was Objected the *Friday* before, " *That the King's* Mandate *in favour of Mr.* Farmer, " *implied an Inhibition.* Which their Lordſhips 1687. " having peruſed, would not ſuffer to be read " publickly, but ask'd the Fellows whether they " wou'd Sign it? bidding them to do it at their " Peril. The Fellows being Withdrawn, and " not thinking it was neceſſary to Sign a " Plea which the *Commiſſioners* refus'd to have " Argu'd, they return'd the Paper into the " Court, Subſcrib'd only by Dr. *Fairfax* and " Dr. *Stafford.* Their Lordſhips taking no further " Notice of that Paper, the Biſhop of *Cheſter* ask'd " the Fellows, Whether they wou'd Inſtall the " Biſhop of *Oxford* Preſident, or Aſſiſt at the " Inſtalling of him? — To this they anſwer'd, " as before, That as they could not do it, without " deliberate Perjury; ſo it was not in their Power " to do it. — Therupon Mr. *Wiggins*, Chaplain " to the Biſhop of *Oxford*, Impower'd as a Proxy " to be Inſtall'd Preſident, for his Lord, (then " confin'd to his Chamber, by ſome Indiſpoſition) " was put into the Preſident's Stall by the Biſhop " of *Cheſter*, none of the Fellows being preſent " but Mr. *Charnock*, and took the Oaths which " the Statutes enjoin the Preſident at his Ad- " miſſion, and the Oath of Allegiance and Su- " premacy. Then their Lordſhips conducted " him to the Preſident's Lodgings; where knocking " three times, and the Door not being open'd, " a Smith was ſent for to force it open, and " Mr. *Wiggins* took Poſſeſſion of the Lodgings.

" Immediately after, the Biſhop of *Cheſter* " ask'd the Fellows, Whether they would Obey " the Biſhop of *Oxon*, as now Inſtall'd Preſident, " by Virtue of the King's *Mandate?* — Doctor " *Fairfax* anſwer'd, He neither cou'd nor wou'd Obey " him, having already a Lawful and Statutable " Preſident. — Others Comply'd with His Ma- " jeſty's Pleaſure; and others again deſir'd Time " to Conſider on ſo weighty a Queſtion: Which " was Granted; the Biſhop of *Cheſter* bidding " them go and Conſult about it among them- " ſelves. In the Afternoon, this Anſwer was " given in by the Society, (except Dr. *Fairfax*) " *That whereas His Majeſty had been pleas'd, by* " *his Royal Authority, to cauſe the Biſhop of* Oxon *to* " *be Inſtall'd Preſident, they did Submit, as far as was* " *Lawful, and Agreeable to the Statutes of the Col-* " *lege, and no way prejudicial to the Right and Title* " *of Dr.* Hough. — This Anſwer was accepted, " except the laſt Clauſe, which the Lord Chief- " Juſtice, and Baron *Jenner*, declar'd, as Judges, " to be inſignificant; ſince nothing they could " do, cou'd any-way invalidate Dr. *Hough*'s Title, " but left them ſtill at liberty to be Witneſſes for " him, or to be any other way ſerviceable to him " in the Recovery of his Right: And upon this " Aſſurance, the Society was prevail'd with to leave " out the laſt Clauſe. Dr. *Fairfax* perſiſting in his " former Anſwer, receiv'd Sentence of *Expulſion:* " Againſt which he Proteſted, as Null, Unjuſt and " Unlawful. This Proteſtation was Over-rul'd " by the *Commiſſioners*; and a Copy of the Sen- " tence deny'd, though moſt earneſtly deſir'd at " the Inſtance of Dr. *Hedges* and Mr. Vice- " Chancellor. Two Days after, their Lordſhips " thinking they had gain'd their Point, declar'd, " That they were well ſatisfy'd with the Anſwer " the Society had given them; And though be- " fore they had laid a Libel to their Charge, yet " that Night, they declar'd they had met with " nothing but Civility, and that they ſhould " receive the ſame from them: That they had " ſhewn themſelves Men of excellent Tempers, " and that they would repreſent it faithfully " Above, to their Advantage; — (and imme- " diately diſpatcht an *Expreſs* to Court, with " an Account of their Proceedings.)

" On *Wedneſday* Morning, the Fellows having " been Order'd the Day before to bring in their

" Anſwer

1687. " Anſwer to the following Queſtions : 1. *What* " *Gifts and Proviſions they had, for the Entertain-* " *ment of Strangers?* 2. *What was the Value of* " *them?* 3. *How they were Apply'd?* 4. *And where* " *was the Place of Entertainment?* They made " it appear very ſatisfactorily, That one Year " with another, they gave almoſt a Hundred " Pounds in Charity-Money, Over-and-above what " by their Statutes they were obliged to give. " Upon which their Lordſhips expatiated upon " their generous Bounty and Liberality, ſaying, " The Complaint on this Account was groundleſs, " and that it would induce His Majeſty to en- " tertain better Thoughts of them in all other " Matters.

" On *Thurſday*, the Fellows having preſented " to the *Commiſſioners* a Liſt of Leaſes, which " had been Renew'd for Two Years laſt paſt; " Mr. *Charnock* (the New-Convert) ask'd their " Lordſhips, whether theſe Leaſes ſtood good, which " had been Seal'd ſince Dr. *Hough*'s Election? The " Lord Chief-Juſtice anſwer'd, *Yes*; *for Corpora-* " *tions always ſpeak by their Seals.* Then their " Lordſhips perus'd the College Regiſters; and " finding nothing in them to Object againſt, they " were Return'd, and the Court Adjourn'd.

" On *Friday* Morning, the *Commiſſioners* ac- " quainted the Fellows, They had repreſented " them fairly to the King, but that His Majeſty " expected ſome farther Submiſſion; which they " Advis'd them to make, *by acknowledging their* " *Contempt to His Sacred Majeſty in Perſon, and to* " *his Letters*; *That they ſhould promiſe to behave* " *themſelves Loyally for the future*; *That they* " *ſhould own the Proceedings and Legality of the* " *Court, implore His Majeſty's Pardon, and lay* " *themſelves at his Feet*; *And that they ſhould* " *declare their intire Submiſſion to the Biſhop of* " Oxon, *as their Preſident.* The Fellows Anſwer'd, " in Writing, *That they had endeavourd, in all* " *their Actions, to expreſs their Duty to His Ma-* " *jeſty*; *and being conſcious to themſelves, that in the* " *whole Conduct of the Buſineſs before their Lord-* " *ſhips, they had done nothing but what their Oaths* " *and Statutes had indiſpenſably oblig'd them to*; " *they could not make any Declaration, whereby* " *to ackowledge they had done any thing amiſs*; " *having acted according to the Principles of Loyalty* " *and Obedience, ſo far as they cou'd, without* " *doing Violence to their Conſciences, or Prejudice* " *to their Rights, (one of which, they conceiv'd the* " *Electing a Preſident to be) from which they* " *were Sworn upon no Account to depart.* — Upon " the peruſal of this Anſwer, their Lordſhips " expreſs'd their Diſlike of it, ſaying, It did not " come up to the *Addreſs* ſent to His Majeſty at " *Bath*, nor to the Paper they deliver'd in on " *Tueſday*. Whereupon a freſh Queſtion being " put to the Fellows, Whether they wou'd Obey " the Biſhop of *Oxford* as their Preſident? All, " except one or two, anſwer'd, They cou'd not " do it. — Then Mr. *Fulham* being particularly " Interrogated; he alledg'd, *That the Biſhop of* " Oxford *had not Poſſeſſion in due Form of Law, nor* " *by proper Officers*; *And that he was inform'd,* " *that the proper Officers to give Poſſeſſion of a Free-* " *hold, was the Sheriff, with a* Poſſe Comitatus. — " To this the Lord Chief-Juſtice reply'd, in a " Paſſion, *Pray, who's the beſt Lawyer, you or I?* " *Your* Oxford *Law is no better than your* Oxford " *Divinity: If you've a mind to a* Poſſe Comitatus, " *you may have one ſoon enough.* — Mr. *Fulham* " endeavour'd to make an Excuſe for what he " had ſaid: Which their Lordſhips rejected; " and having thought fit to Suſpend him from " the Profits of his Fellowſhip, for his *Contempt*, " *and Opprobrious Language*, they Adjourn'd till " the 16th of *November*, and immediately went " for *London*.

" The King having ſeen an Account of 1687. " the Proceedings of the Viſitors, His Majeſty " Order'd them, That at their Return to the " College, they ſhould Summons all the Fellows " to Appear before them, and endeavour to make " them ſenſible of their Offences; and if they " ſhou'd refuſe to Subſcribe the above-mention'd " Submiſſion, immediately to Expell them, for " their Obſtinacy. Purſuant to theſe Inſtructions, " the Lords Commiſſioners return'd to *Oxford*; " and being Sate, the firſt thing they did, was " to ſend for the *Buttery-Book*; then they call'd " for Mr. *Joyner* and Mr. *Allibone*, two *Roman* " *Catholicks*, whom they Entred actual Fellows; " all Oaths being diſpens'd with, beſides that of " the College. That done, the Biſhop of *Cheſter* " made a *Speech* to the Fellows, wherein he told " them, *That their many Contempts and wilful* " *Diſobedience had occaſion'd this Viſitation, which* " *wou'd end at laſt in their Ruine: That their* " *Society had been long exercis'd in the Methods* " *of Quarelling*; *had always been troubled with* " *Factious Spirits, and teſty Mutineers, ever ſince* " *the Reſtauration of the late King: That they* " *had encourag'd Quarrels among themſelves*; " *Quarrels, between themſelves and Preſident*; " *Quarrels, at length, between themſelves and Viſi-* " *tor. That by theſe Steps, from Quarrelling with* " *the Preſident and Viſitor, they had, at laſt ad-* " *vanc'd to the higheſt pitch of Inſolence, to Quarrel* " *with their Prince, and Affront His Sacred Majeſty.* " Then he endeavour'd to make them ſenſible of " their irregular Conduct, and heinous Offences, " from their firſt Diſobeying the King's *Mandate*, " to that Day: He told them, *They urg'd the* " *Obſervance of their Statutes*; *of which they had* " *not been ſo conſtant Obſervers, when their own* " *Humour prompted them to a Diſpenſation*; " *Witneſs* (ſaid he) *that of being Serv'd* per Maſ- " culus; *by which great Scandals have come to* " *this Society, by reaſon of Baſtards.* — *His Majeſty* " (added he) *was extremely amaz'd, that his* " *Clemency ſhould be deſpis'd*; *but yet, to your* " *Comforts be it ſpoken, his Patience and Goodneſs* " *extend as far as your Provocations can: But if* " *you ſtill perſiſt in your Obſtinacy, theſe that are* " *too Tall to Stand, and too Stubborn to Bend, deſerve* " *to be Broken. And now I think I have ſaid enough* " *to let you know, That the Fig-leaves you have ſo* " *artificially ſtitch't together, are not ſufficient to* " *cover your Nakedneſs. I wiſh to God you had* " *the ſame Tenderneſs for your own Concern, as His* " *Majeſty's Commiſſioners have for you. But if you* " *ſtill perſiſt to Oppoſe the Royal Power of the King*; " *We who are come to Vindicate the Right and* " *Honour of His Majeſty, reſolve to diſcharge our* " *Conſciences, and Duties to God and the King,* " *without any reſpect of Popularity*; *that's but the* " *Paradiſe of Fools, and Scorn of Wiſe Men*; *and* " *therefore, as for Us, We have no more regard* " *to Peoples Diſlike, than what they Dream. By* " *reaſon therefore of your late Hypocritical Submiſ-* " *ſion, the* Commiſſioners *have thought fit to Draw* " *up an* Inſtrument; *to which if you ſhall imme-* " *diately Subſcribe, before you leave the Room, We* " *ſhall leave you to His Majeſty's Pardon: And* " *this We expect from you All, except Mr.* Thomas " Smith *and Mr.* Charnock, *with whoſe Behaviour* " *the King is ſo well ſatisfy'd, that He expects no* " *more from them.*

" The above-mention'd *Submiſſion* being read " to the Fellows; All (except Dr. *Tho. Smith* and " Mr. *Charnock*) refus'd to Sign it. Mr. *Thompſon* " being Call'd in his Turn, alledg'd, He had " always been Obedient to the King's Commands; " That he was not Concern'd in the Election of " Dr. *Hough*; That he Voted for Mr. *Farmer*, and " was ready to Submit to the Biſhop of *Oxon*; " and ſo he was excus'd. After a ſhort time, all

" who

1688. " who refus'd to Sign the Submiſſion, being " Twenty-five in Number, were call'd in, and " by Sentence of their Lordſhips were depriv'd, " and expell'd from their Fellowſhips, for their " Diſobedience to His Majeſty's Command, and " obſtinately Contemning his Royal Authority; " againſt which they all proteſted, Declaring " they would uſe all Juſt and Legal Ways of " being relieved. This Sentence was confirm'd " by a Decree made at *Whitehall* by the Eccle- " ſiaſtical Commiſſioners, Declaring, *That Dr.* " Hough, *who had been depriv'd before, and the* " *ſaid Twenty-five Fellows ſhould be incapable of* " *receiving, or being admitted into any Eccleſiaſti-* " *cal Dignity, Benefice or Promotion; and ſuch of* " *them who are not yet in Holy Orders, they ad-* " *judged incapable of receiving, or being admitted* " *into the ſame.* Thus by a Sentence of an Il- " legal Court were a Society of Learned and " Worthy Proteſtants turn'd out of their Free- " holds, to make Room for a *Popiſh* Seminary; " and thus was King *James* prevailed with by " his Evil Miniſters to aſſume a Power, not on- " ly to Diſpenſe with *Laws*, but with *Oaths* " alſo. After the Expulſion of the Fellows moſt " of the *Demy's* were likewiſe turn'd out of *Mag-* " *dalen-College* by the Biſhop of *Oxford*, and " Mr. *Charnock* his Vice-Preſident, and *Roman-* " *Catholicks* put in their Places. To acknowledge " the King's Favours, the Biſhop of *Oxford* Pub- " liſh'd a Book containing Reaſons for abrogating " the *Teſt* and *Penal Laws*, and His Majeſty " commanded the *Stationers* not to Print any " Anſwer to the ſame.

Not only the Church-of-*England*-Men were abundantly ſatisfied that the King's *Declaration of Indulgence* was to prepare the Way to *Popery*, but the very Diſſenters themſelves began to be convinc'd that this alone was the Deſign of it. Nay the King Himſelf was now conſcious that his Proteſtant Subjects generally underſtood his Meaning, and expected no Liberty, either to the Church or to ſeparate Congregations, any longer than till the *Papiſts* were able to exerciſe their full and abſolute Will and Power. To take away this Jealouſy of the People, the King repeated and confirm'd his former *Declaration* in a manner that did but increaſe the Fears of Popery. This New *Declaration* was in this Form.

James R.

New *Declaration* for Liberty of Conſcience.

" OUR Conduct has been ſuch in all Times " as ought to have perſwaded the World, " That we are Firm and Conſtant in our Reſo- " lutions: Yet that eaſie People may not be a- " bus'd by the Malice of crafty wicked Men, " We think fit to Declare, That our Intentions " are not changed ſince the 4th of *April*, 1687. " when We Iſſued out Our *Declaration for Li-* " *berty of Conſcience* in the following Terms. [*Here the Declaration was recited, and then it follows.*] " Ever ſince We granted this *Indul-* " *gence* We have made it Our Principal Care to " ſee it preſerv'd without Diſtinction, as we are " encourag'd to do daily by Multitudes of Ad- " dreſſes, and many other Aſſurances We receive " from our Subjects of all Perſwaſions, as Teſti- " monies of their Satisfaction and Duty; the " Effects of which We doubt not, but the next Par- " liament will plainly ſhew; and that it will not " be in vain, That We have reſolved to uſe Our " utmoſt Endeavours to eſtabliſh *Liberty of Con-* " *ſcience*, on ſuch juſt and equal Foundations as " will render it unalterable, and ſecure to all " People the Free Exerciſe of their Religion for " ever; by which future Ages may reap the Be- " nefit; of what is ſo undoubtedly for the general " Good of the whole Kingdom. It is ſuch a Se- 1688. " curity We deſire without the Burthen of Oaths " and Teſts, which have been unhappily made by " ſome Governments, but could never ſupport any: " Nor ſhould Men be advanced by ſuch Means " to Offices and Employments, which ought to " be the Reward of Services, Fidelity, and Merit " We muſt Conclude, That not only good Chriſtians " will joyn this, but whoever is concerned for the " Increaſe of the Wealth and Power of the Na- " tion. It would perhaps prejudice ſome of our " Neighbours, who might loſe Part of thoſe Ad- " vantages they now enjoy, if *Liberty of Con-* " *ſcience* were ſettled in theſe Kingdoms, which " are above all others moſt capable of Improve- " ments, and of commanding the Trade of the " World. In Purſuance of this great Work, We " have been forced to make many Changes both of " Civil and Military Officers throughout our Do- " minions, not thinking any ought to be em- " ploy'd in Our Service who will not contribute " towards the Eſtabliſhing the Peace and Great- " neſs of their Country, which We moſt earneſtly " deſire, as unbyaſs'd Men may ſee by the " whole Conduct of Our Government; and by the " Condition of Our Fleet and Armies, which " with good Management, ſhall be conſtantly " the ſame, and greater if the Safety or Honour " of the Nation require it. We recommend theſe " Conſiderations to all Our Subjects, and that " they will reflect on their preſent Eaſe and " Happineſs, how for above Three Years that it " has pleaſed God to permit Us to Reign over " theſe Kingdoms, We have not appeared to be " that Prince Our Enemies would have made " the World afraid of; Our chief Aim having " been, not to be the Oppreſſour, but the Father " of Our People, of which We can give no bet- " ter Evidence, than by conjuring them to lay a- " ſide all private Animoſities, as well as ground- " leſs Jealouſies, and to chooſe ſuch Members of " Parliament as may do their Parts to finiſh " what we have begun for the Advantage of " the Monarchy, over which Almighty God hath " placed Us, being Reſolv'd to call a Parliament " that ſhall Meet in *November* next at fartheſt.

Given at our Court at Whitehall, *the Twenty-Seventh Day of* April, 1688. *In the Fourth Year of Our Reign.*

This *Declaration* ordered to be Read in all Churches.

The Biſhops and Clergy generally refuſe to do it.

The King was not contented to have this *Declaration* Publiſh'd in the uſual Manner, but he was Reſolv'd to have it ſolemnly Read in all Churches, as the Political Goſpel of his Reign. The Biſhops and Clergy were of all others the moſt averſe to the Subject-Matter of the *Declaration*, as being moſt ſenſible of the ill Deſign and ill Effects of it; and therefore the Court ſeem'd the more willing to mortify theſe their Enemies, and make them become Acceſſary to their own Ruin; and *even to eat their own Dung*, as Father *Petres* proudly Threatned, and therefore this Order of Council was Made and Publiſh'd at the Court at *Whitehall*, the 4th of *May*, 1688.

By the KING's Moſt Excellent Majeſty, and the Lords of His Majeſty's Moſt Honourable Privy-Council.

Order of Council for it.

" IT is this Day Order'd by His Majeſty in " Council, That His Majeſty's late Gracious " *Declaration*, bearing Date the 27th of *April* laſt, " be read at the uſual Time of Divine Service, " upon the 20th and 27th of this Month, in all " Churches and Chapels within the Cities of *Lon-* " *don* and *Weſtminſter*, and Ten Miles thereа- " bouts: And upon the 3d and 10th of *June* next " in all other Churches and Chapels throughout

1688. " this Kingdom. And it is hereby further Or-
" der'd, That the Right Reverend the Biſhops,
" cauſe the ſaid *Declaration* to be ſent and di-
" ſtributed throughout their ſeveral and reſpective
" Dioceſſes, to be Read accordingly.

W. BRIDGMAN.

The Biſhops and whole Clergy of the Church of *England* were not ſo much ſurpriz'd, as they were troubled at this Imperious Order, which they had Reaſon to take as the greateſt Hardſhip and Oppreſſion that could be put upon them. On this Occaſion there was a Meeting in the Arch-Biſhop's Palace at *Lambeth*, to Conſult what ought to be done upon ſuch an extraordinary Juncture. After Prayers and mature Deliberation, It was Agreed, That the " Matter of the *Declaration* was alto-
" gether Illegal, the Foot upon which it ſtood be-
" ing a Power not only to Diſpenſe in contingent
" and particular Caſes, which, if the Lawgivers
" could have foreſeen, they would have provided
" a Diſpenſation for them, but it was to Diſpenſe
" with all ſorts of Laws in Caſes contrary to the
" very Deſign and End of making them: That
" this was not properly a *Diſpenſing* but a *Diſ-*
" *anulling Power*, highly prejudicial to the King
" Himſelf, becauſe it took away that Faith and
" Truſt which the People repoſe in him when a
" Law is made, which they look upon as their
" Security: That 'twas true, each Biſhop or Mi-
" niſter was not a capable Judge in ſuch Caſes;
" but however he was a Judge for his own pri-
" vate Conſcience, againſt which he muſt not go:
" That this Caſe was publickly adjudg'd in Par-
" liament, 1672; That the general Forbearance
" of Addreſſes, grounded upon the Illegality of
" of that *Diſpenſing Power*, ſhew'd this to have
" been the Judgment of the greateſt Part of the
" Clergy and others: That the Declaration of the
" preſent Judges, went no farther than the parti-
" cular Military Caſe of Sir *Edward Hales*, which,
" in whatſoever Words it was expreſs'd, yet never
" came Legally to the Cognizance of the Subject:
" That an unlawful Matter was not to be Publiſh'd
" if he who Publiſh'd it, thought the Matter un-
" lawful; for it cannot come to him, being Il-
" legal, by any Authority, for the King can do
" no Illegal Thing, and if his Officers do it, they
" do it not by the King's Authority, and therefore
" the refuſing of it is no Diſobedience, being no
" Illegal Refuſal: That if then, the Biſhops Pub-
" liſh'd the *Declaration*, they did it voluntarily
" as their own Act, and conſequently Publiſh'd
" an Illegal Thing without Legal Authority, and
" were puniſhable for it: That many and great
" were the ill Conſequences of Reading the *Decla-*
" *ration: Firſt*, That many would juſtly judge
" the Clergy either Cowards or Hypocritical
" Time-ſervers, in Publiſhing what they thought
" Illegal, and Illegally ſent to them. *Secondly*,
" That many who had Votes for Parliament-Men,
" would take this for the Conſent of the Pub-
" liſhers, and be ſtrengthened in the Chuſing ſuch
" Men, as ſhould be Friends not only to the *Indul-*
" *gence*, but to the Foundation of it, the *Diſpenſing*
" *Power*. *Thirdly*, That the World would have
" Reaſon to take this Publication for an Appro-
" bation, becauſe there could be no other In-
" tention in ordering it to be Publiſhed, but
" to make the Clergy Parties to it; for it was
" as much known before it was Read as it would
" be after the Reading of it; and therefore the
" making it known was not the only Thing in-
" tended. And *Fourthly*, That after this they
" muſt expect further Things to be Publiſh'd
" by them, at which they muſt make a Stand;
" and their making a Stand when they had loſt
" their Reputation would be of no Force: That

The Biſhops Meet at *Lambeth* to Conſider;

And agree to refuſe.

" therefore in Prudence as well as Conſcience, 1688.
" they ought not to Publiſh a *Declaration*, which
" they knew to be againſt Law, and which in
" its Nature and Deſign was levell'd againſt
" their own Intereſt, and that of their Religion.
" Some objected, That their Refuſal would be in-
" terpreted by the *Papiſts*, as a Failure in the
" great Principles of Loyalty, to which the
" Church of *England* made Pretence; others ſaid,
" That Diſſenters would conſtrue it, as a Decla-
" ration againſt all Tenderneſs to them; and o-
" thers again, That Suſpenſion or Deprivation
" of the Refuſers might follow, whereby the Peo-
" ple of their Church might be left as Sheep
" without a Shepherd. To the Firſt Objection
" it was anſwer'd, That their Non-Addreſſing
" had been reflected on in Books as well as Diſ-
" courſes, but had no Effect to blaſt their Loy-
" alty, tho' the Clergy refus'd to Addreſs even
" in a Branch that made for themſelves, becauſe
" of that one Foundation, on which that Clauſe
" ſtood with the reſt, of the *Diſpenſing Power*:
" That Loyalty being Obedience according to
" Law, they were the Loyal Men who acted not
" contrary thereunto; That the beſt Friends to
" the Crown are thoſe who ſupport the Law,
" and that they ſtill maintain'd the Principle
" of Suffering without any unchriſtian Oppoſi-
" tion. To the Second, That the Diſſenters
" had never ſuch Aſſurances from Church-Men
" of their Inclination to Tenderneſs to them, as
" they then receiv'd; That they could not but
" ſee, that this Refuſal was not to hinder any
" Favours to them by this *Indulgence*, but the
" *Diſpenſing Power*; which, if it took Place,
" they could not but diſcern, that a New *Magna*
" *Charta* for *Liberty of Conſcience* would be of
" no Validity to them, for a New *Declaration*
" might diſpenſe with it at Pleaſure: And that
" the wiſeſt and beſt of them would look upon
" their Refuſal as a Teſtimony of their Since-
" rity to the Proteſtant Religion, and not of
" any Diſaffection to them. To the Laſt Ob-
" jection it was anſwer'd, That the Church
" and their Religion would ſuffer leſs by the
" Conſciouſneſs of their Suſpended Prelates or
" Miniſters, than it would by their Illegal Com-
" pliance in ſo great and Fundamental a Point:
" That they have better Thoughts of the King's
" Clemency and Juſtice, when he ſhould be in-
" form'd by Men of Conſcience, againſt the
" Counſels of Men of Intereſt; for how could
" the King, at the very Time he Proclaim'd en-
" tire *Liberty of Conſcience* to all, even thoſe
" who formerly were look'd upon as his Ene-
" mies, do an open Violence to the Conſciences
" of thoſe who had ever been acknowledg'd to
" be his Friends? And in ſhort, That they
" ought to perform their Duty, and leave the
" Event to God; and that a certain Evil muſt not
" be done to avoid a Contingent one.

Upon this Conſultation the Arch-Biſhop and Biſhops, conſidering how great a Penalty was falling upon the whole Clergy of *England*, if they ſhould be Suſpended for not Reading the *Declaration*, and being unwilling to lay them under ſo great a Temptation, as to ſave themſelves from Ruin by a ſinful Compliance, choſe rather to take the Blame and the Puniſhment upon themſelves, in refuſing to ſend the *Declaration* to their Clergy. An Heroical Act becoming the Character of Biſhops of the Church of *England*, who dar'd to be Confeſſors, as their Predeceſſors had been Martyrs, for the Proteſtant Religion. And therefore, before they parted they drew up an Humble Petition, Agreed to and Subſcrib'd by all the Prelates who were then preſent, Dr. *Sancroft*, Lord Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*;

Their Lordſhip reſolve not to ſend the *Declaration* to the Clergy.

They draw up a Petition to the King.

1688. *terbury*; Dr. *Lloyd*, Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*; Dr. *Kenn*, Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*; Dr. *Turner*, Biſhop of *Ely*; Dr. *Lake*, Biſhop of *Chicheſter*; Dr. *White*, Biſhop of *Peterborough*; and Sir *Jonathan Trelawney*, Biſhop of *Briſtol*, in this Form.

To the KING's Moſt Excellent Majeſty.

The Humble PETITION *of* William, *Arch-Biſhop of* Canterbury, *and divers of the Suffragan-Biſhops of that Province (now preſent with him) in Behalf of themſelves, and others of their abſent Brethren, and of the Inferiour Clergy of their reſpective Dioceſſes,*

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

"THAT the great Averſeneſs they find in "themſelves to the Diſtributing and Pub-"liſhing in all their Churches Your Majeſty's "late *Declaration* for *Liberty of Conſcience*, pro-"ceeds neither from any Want of Duty and "Obedience to Your Majeſty (Our Holy Mo-"ther, the Church of *England*, being both in her "Principles and in her conſtant Practice unque-"ſtionably Loyal, and having to her great Honour "been more than once publickly acknowledged "to be ſo, by Your Gracious Majeſty;) Nor "yet from any Want of Tenderneſs to Diſſen-"ters, in Relation to whom We are willing to "come to ſuch a Temper as ſhall be thought fit, "when the Matter ſhall be Conſidered and Set-"tled in Parliament and Convocation: But a-"mong many other Conſiderations, from this "eſpecially, becauſe that *Declaration* is founded "upon ſuch a *Diſpenſing Power*, as hath been "often declared Illegal in Parliament, and par-"ticularly in the Years 1662, and 1672. and "in the Beginning of Your Majeſty's Reign; "And is a Matter of ſo great Moment and "Conſequence to the whole Nation, both in "Church and State, that Your Petitioners can-"not in Prudence, Honour or Conſcience, ſo "far make themſelves Parties to it, as the Di-"ſtribution of it all over the Nation, and the "Solemn Publication of it once and again, even "in God's Houſe and in the Time of his Di-"vine Service, muſt amount to in common and "reaſonable Conſtruction.

"Your *Petitioners* therefore Moſt Humbly and "Earneſtly Beſeech Your Majeſty, That You will "be Pleaſed not to inſiſt upon their Diſtributing-"and Reading Your Majeſty's ſaid *Declaration*;

And Your Petitioners, *as in Duty bound, ſhall ever Pray*, &c.

Will. Cant.	*Tho. Bathon. & Wellen.*
Will. Aſaph.	*Tho. Peterburgen.*
Fr. Ely.	*Jonath. Briſtol.*
Jo. Ciceſtr.	

The Biſhops deliver their Petition.

The ſame Evening, *May* 18th. the Six Suffragan-Biſhops went over directly to *Whitehall*, and being introduc'd by the Earl of *Sunderland*, deliver'd their *Petition* to the King, none but themſelves and their Metropolitan being Privy to it. Upon the Reading of it the King ſtartled, and ſhew'd himſelf to be very much incens'd, and made this Anſwer in a very angry Manner:

The King's Anſwer.

I have heard of this before, but did not believe it. I did not expect this from the Church of England, *eſpecially from ſome of You. If I change my Mind, you ſhall hear from Me; If not, I expect my Command ſhall be Obey'd.* The Biſhops reply'd, *We reſign our ſelves to the Will of God*; and then immediately retir'd.

The King's Threatning Anſwer could not but ſtrike a kind of Terror into the Minds of thoſe Reverend Prelates, yet it was not able to make them forget their Duty, or to depart from their worthy Reſolution. Indeed the New Biſhops made by King *James*, and Two or Three other of his Creatures and Commiſſioners, did for Love or Fear diſperſe the *Declaration*, and yet even in thoſe Dioceſſes few of the Clergy would ſubmit to the Reading of it: Nay, and in thoſe Pariſh-Churches where the Miniſters comply'd with the Orders of their Superiours, the greateſt Part of their Congregation run out as ſoon as they began to Read the ſaid *Declaration*. 1688.

Some few Biſhops comply.

This Affair of the Biſhops made a great deal of Noiſe throughout the Kingdom; The Church of *England* was alarm'd, and upon the Ferment; The Diſſenters ſtood gazing at a Diſtance, and the Court was both uneaſie, and unreſolv'd what Courſe to ſteer in ſo Critical a Juncture. Some thought the King would now exert his Arbitrary Power, and Deprive thoſe Prelates of their Dignities, by his ſole *Diſpenſing Authority*; others, That he would be contented to deliver them to the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners and cauſe them to be Suſpended: And others again, That He would refer the Matter to the Enſuing Parliament: But the Popiſh Party had other Methods in View.

The Arch-Biſhop and Biſhops brought before the Council.

And therefore the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* and the Six Biſhops were Summon'd before the Council on *June* 8. and having made their Appearance, they were asked, *Whether they own'd the Petition?* They immediately Anſwer'd, *They humbly hop'd, That if they ſtood there as Criminals, His Majeſty would not take Advantage againſt them, for they were always ready to Obey his Juſt Commands.* Thereupon they were Order'd to withdraw, and being called in a Second Time, they made the ſame Anſwer to the ſame Queſtion: But the Chancellor preſſing them to own or diſown the Paper at the Third Coming in, the Arch-Biſhop confeſs'd *that it was Written with his Own Hand, and the reſt acknowledg'd that They had Sign'd it and Deliver'd it*, adding withal, *That they had done nothing but what they were ready to Juſtifie.* The Lord-Chancellor fell into Anger and Reproaches, and pretended to endeavour to make them ſenſible of the ill Conſequences of their Diſobedience, which tended to diminiſh the King's Authority, and to diſturb the Peace of the Kingdom; and then at laſt ask'd them, *Whether they would give their Recognizances to appear before the Court of* Kings-Bench *to Anſwer this High Miſdemeanour?* This they all refus'd to do, inſiſting on the *Privilege of their Peerage which they were Reſolved to maintain, as well as the Rights of the Church, being equally bound by their Callings to oppoſe all Innovations both in Government and Religion.* This bold Anſwer put the whole Council into ſome Amazement, and the Chancellor *Jefferies* threatned to ſend them to the *Tower*, unleſs they did immediately Recant, and withdraw their Petition. They unanimouſly Anſwer'd, *That they were ready to go whitherſoever His Majeſty would pleaſe to ſend them, They hop'd the King of Kings would be their Protector and their Judge; They fear'd Nothing from Men, for having Acted according to Law, and their own Conſciences, no Puniſhment ſhould ever be able to ſhake their Reſolutions.* Thereupon a Warrant was drawn, and Subſcrib'd by Chancellor *Jefferies*, the Earl of *Sunderland*, the Lord *Arundel*, the Marqueſs of *Powis*, and others, to Commit them to the *Tower*. 'Tis ſaid ſome of the Judges there preſent refuſed to ſet their Hands to that Warrant: But however, it was immediately put in Execution; but for fear the People ſhould be too much affected with ſuch a moving Sight, they were ſent away by Water. And yet for all this Caution, the Notice of their Commitment flew about the Town, and

The Biſhops ſent to the Tower.

1688. the People flockt in Shoals to the River-ſide, and with loud Acclamations extol'd the Conſtancy and Courage of the Biſhops, and crav'd their Benedictions. They were no ſooner Landed at the *Tower*, but moſt of the Officers and Soldiers fell on their Knees, to beg their Bleſſings. Their Lordſhips were ſuffer'd to go immediately to the Chappel, to Evening-Prayer, where the Second Leſſon was, by the Courſe of the Church, extremely well-adapted to their Condition, 2 *Cor.* vi. *Giving no Offence in any thing, that the Miniſtry be not blamed: but in all things approving our ſelves as the Miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in diſtreſſes, in ſtripes, in impriſonments*, &c.

Repreſentation of this Matter, in the language of the Court.

The Court, to put a Colour upon this Arbitrary Action, thus repreſented it to the World: "*Whitehall*, June 8. The Lord Arch-Biſhop of "*Canterbury*, and the Biſhops of St. *Aſaph*, *Ely*, "*Chicheſter*, *Bath* and *Wells*, *Peterborough*, and "*Briſtol*, being Summon'd to Appear before His "Majeſty in Council, to Anſwer to ſuch Matters "of Miſdemeanor as ſhould be Objected againſt "them; they accordingly Appear'd this Day: "And the Petition they lately preſented to His "Majeſty being owned by them, they were "required to enter into Recognizance for their "Appearance at the *King's-Bench*, the Firſt Day "of the next *Term*. Which they refuſing to do, "they were, by Warrant Signed by the Lords of "the Council, Committed to the *Tower*, for "*Contriving, Making and Publiſhing a Seditious Libel "againſt His Majeſty and His Government*. And "Mr. Attorney and Solicitor-General were Or-"dered to Proſecute them for the ſame the next "*Term*.

Preparations for the Birth of a Prince of *Wales*.

It was now high-Time for the Jeſuit's Prophecy of the Birth of a Prince of *Wales*, to be accompliſh'd. It had been for ſome Months uncertain, whether *Windſor*, *Hampton-Court* or *Whitehall*, was to be the Place where the Queen deſign'd to Lie in: But on the ſudden, Her Majeſty had this Week given Orders for the Fitting up of an Apartment for that Purpoſe in St. *James's-Houſe*; and ſent many repeated Commands, That it muſt be Finiſh'd by *Saturday-night*. Accordingly Her Majeſty, on *Saturday* June 9. was carry'd in a Chair to St. *James's*, after ſhe had play'd at Cards at *Whitehall* till Eleven a Clock at Night: And the next Morning between the Hours of Nine and Ten, People were not a little ſurpriz'd, to hear that ſhe was Brought-to-Bed of a Prince. Nay, the News was told with as much Confidence before the Delivery, as after it: As if it were a Secret committed to ſome People who could not keep it. An Eminent Citizen now living, Sir *S. E.* is ready to Atteſt it upon Oath, That he was Call'd up early that Morning to come to an *Iriſh* Agent of the King's, and while he was with him, a Meſſenger came to him from the Court, in very great haſte and joy, and told him in a great Rapture, That they had got a Prince of *Wales*: Which was ſome Hours before the Time that was afterwards given out. In ſhort, The former Suſpicions concerning Her Majeſty's Big-Belly, were now ſtrengthen'd by the Circumſtances of her Delivery, at a time when moſt Proteſtant Ladies were at Church, the Biſhops Impriſon'd, the Princeſs *Anne* of *Denmark* at *Bath*, and the *Dutch* Ambaſſador never Call'd to be a Witneſs in behalf of the Princeſs of *Orange*. However, this Account was Publiſh'd by Authority:

Suſpicions in this Matter.

Whitehall, June 10. 1688. "This Day, between Nine and Ten in the Morning, the Queen was ſafely Deliver'd of a Prince at St. *James's*; "His Majeſty, the Queen-Dowager, moſt of the "*Lords of the Privy-Council*, and divers *Ladies* "*of Quality* being preſent: And about Noon, "the Council being Met, it was Order'd, That "there ſhould be a *General Thankſgiving*, to be "Obſerv'd within the Cities of *London* and *Weſt-*1688. "*minſter*, and Parts adjacent, on *Sunday* the 17th "Inſtant; and Fourteen Days after, in all other "Parts of this Kingdom: And that Notice ſhou'd "be given of the Birth of the Prince, to the "*Lord-Mayor* of *London*, that *Bonfires* and *Publick* "*Rejoycings* might be made. Which was accordingly perform'd, after Firing of the Cannon "of the *Tower*, with all the Demonſtrations of "the Extraordinary Joy, with which ſo great a "*Bleſſing* beſtow'd upon Their Majeſties, and all "His Majeſty's Dominions, has fill'd the Hearts "of all his Subjects." On the ſame Day, His Majeſty publiſh'd a *Proclamation*, "That it having "pleas'd Almighty God, of his great and con-"tinu'd Mercy to His Majeſty and his Kingdoms, "to bleſs Him and His Royal Conſort the Queen "with a Son, and theſe his Kingdoms and Do-"minions with a Prince; His Majeſty thought "fit to Appoint a Time of *Publick Thankſgiving* "for ſo great a Bleſſing, on *Sunday* June 17. "within the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*; "and on *July* 1. in all other Places. And for "this Purpoſe, His Majeſty had ſignified his "Royal Pleaſure to *Thomas* Lord Biſhop of "*Rocheſter*, to Prepare a Form of Religious "Service and Publick Thankſgiving ſuitable "to this Occaſion, *&c.*" Theſe Days were Solemniz'd with extraordinary Rejoycings by the Popiſh Party; but the Proteſtants were generally Silent and Reſerv'd, as doubting the Fact, and dreading the Conſequence. His Majeſty, to expreſs his Satisfaction, was pleas'd, by the Queen's Bed-ſide, ſoon after her Delivery, to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon Doctor *William Walgrave*, Her Majeſty's Phyſician, for his Skill and particular Services to Her Majeſty: And the King, farther to ſhow his Exultation, beſtow'd great Preſents upon ſeveral of his Miniſters, and gave conſiderable Charities to the Poor.

Publick Account given of it.

Biſhops Tryal.

On *June* 15. came on the Biſhops Tryal, the moſt Important, perhaps, that was ever known before in *Weſtminſter-Hall*; not only Seven Prelates Contending for the Rights of the *Anglican* Church, but Seven Peers of the Realm Standing up for the Liberties of *England*. The Court of *King's-Bench* being Sat, His Majeſty's Attorney-General mov'd for a *Habeas Corpus*, directed to Sir *Edward Hales* Lieutenant of the *Tower*, to bring up His Grace the Lord Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Six Biſhops; which was granted, and the Priſoners were accordingly brought up by Water. At their Landing, they were receiv'd by ſeveral Divines, and Perſons of Quality, and by a vaſt Concourſe of People, who with repeated Acclamations uttered Wiſhes for their Deliverance. On the Bench ſate Sir *Robert Wright* Lord Chief-Juſtice, and Mr. Juſtice *Holloway*, two of the King's Creatures; Mr. Juſtice *Powell* a Proteſtant of great Integrity, and Mr. Juſtice *Allibone* a profeſs'd Papiſt. The Councel for the King, was Sir *Thomas Powis* Attorney-General, Sir *William Williams* Solicitor-General, Sir *Bartholomew Shower* Recorder of *London*, Serjeant *Trinder* a Papiſt, *&c.* And for the Priſoners, Sir *Robert Sawyer*, Mr. *Finch*, Mr. *Pollexfen*, Sir *George Treby*, Serjeant *Pemberton*, Serjeant *Levinz*, and the laſt and greateſt, Mr. *Somers*. The Court was extremely fill'd, and with Perſons of the Higheſt Quality, as if they interpos'd in the laſt Tryal for the Liberties of the Church and Nation; The Marqueſſes of *Hallifax* and *Worceſter*, the Earls of *Shrewsbury*, *Kent*, *Bedford*, *Dorſet*, *Bullingbrooke*, *Mancheſter*, *Burlington*, *Carliſle*, *Danby*, *Radnor* and *Nottingham*; Viſcount *Falconberg*, and the Lords *Grey* of *Ruthyn*, *Paget*, *Shandois*, *Vaughan*, and *Carberry*. The Return and Warrant being read, the Attorney-General mov'd, That the Information might be read

1688. read to the Priſoners, and that they might immediately Plead to it. This Motion the Biſhops Councel oppoſed; Objecting, Firſt, That the Priſoners were Committed by the Lord Chancellor, and ſome other of the Privy-Council, without expreſſing in the Warrant, That it was by Order of the Privy-Council; And therefore, That the Commitment was Illegal, and that the Priſoners were not Legally in Court. And, Secondly, That the Fact for which they were Committed, was ſuch, as they ought not to have been Impriſon'd for; becauſe a Peer ought not to be Committed, in the firſt Inſtance, for a Miſdemeanor. Judge *Powel* refuſed to deliver his Opinion, before he had conſulted Books: But the Lord Chief-Juſtice, Judge *Allibone* and Judge *Holloway* Agreed, That the Fact charg'd in the Warrant, was ſuch a Miſdemeanor, as was Breach of the Peace; And therefore, That the Information ought to be read, and the Biſhops muſt Plead to it. After the reading the Information, the Biſhops Councel deſir'd that they might have an Imparlance till the next Term, to Conſider what they had to Plead. Sir *Samuel Aſtry* Clerk of the Crown, being ask'd what was the Courſe of the Court? Anſwer'd, That of late Years, if a Man Appear'd upon a Recognizance, or was a Perſon in Cuſtody, he ought to Plead at the firſt Inſtance; but that he had known it to be at the Diſcretion of the Court to grant what Time they pleas'd. After this Anſwer, the Lord Chief-Juſtice declar'd, That the Biſhops ſhould now Plead to the Information. Thereupon the Lord Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* offer'd a Plea, in behalf of himſelf and his Brethren the other Defendants, alledging, *That they were Peers of this Kingdom of* England, *and Lords of Parliament, and ought not to be compell'd to Anſwer inſtantly, for the Miſdemeanor mention'd in the Information; but that they ought to be requir'd to Appear by due Proceſs of Law; and upon their Appearance, to have a Copy of the ſaid Information, and reaſonable Time given them to Imparle thereupon.* The King's Councel labour'd hard to have the Plea rejected. After a long Debate, Judge *Powel* ſaid, He was for receiving the Plea, and Conſidering of it; but the reſt of the Judges declar'd for Rejecting of it: So the Priſoners at laſt Pleaded, *Not Guilty.* The King's Councel pray'd, the Clerk might join Iſſue on behalf of the King; and deſir'd the Defendants to take Notice, That they intended to Try this Cauſe on that Day Fortnight; adding, That they were Bailable, if they pleas'd. Sir *Robert Sawyer* deſir'd, that their own Recognizance might be taken; which was readily granted.

Plea of the Arch-Biſhop & Biſhops.

Great Appearance of the Nobility.

On *June* 29. the Biſhops Appear'd before the Court of *King's-Bench*, according to their Recognizance, the Appearance being ſtill greater than a Fortnight before; for there were now preſent the Marqueſſes of *Hallifax* and *Worceſter*, the Earls of *Shrewsbury*, *Kent*, *Bedford*, *Pembroke*, *Dorſet*, *Bullenbrooke*, *Mancheſter*, *Rivers*, *Stamford*, *Carnarven*, *Cheſterfield*, *Scarſdale*, *Clarendon*, *Danby*, *Suſſex*, *Radnor*, *Nottingham*, and *Abington*, Viſcount *Falconberg*, and the Lords *Newport*, *Grey* of *Ruthyn*, *Paget*, *Shandois*, *Vaughan*, *Carberry*, *Lumley*, *Carteret*, and *Oſſulſton*. This Splendid Appearance was chiefly owing to the indefatigable Care and Solicitation of the Clergy, and eſpecially of the Reverend Dr. *Tenniſon*. And indeed, the making ſuch a Figure in the Court, had poſſibly ſome good Effect upon the Jury, if not upon the Bench: And it was afterwards obſerv'd, by way of Jeſting upon Words, *That the Biſhops were Deliver'd by the* Nobilee *before, and the* Mobilee *behind.* The Information being Read, and Open'd to the Jury; the Attorney-General, to take off the *Odium* of this Proſecution, and in ſome meaſure to pacifie the People, who could not forbear ſhowing their Reſentments, even in the face of the Court, began with Obſerving, Firſt, That the Biſhops were not Proſecuted as Biſhops, much leſs for any Point or Matter of Religion, but as Subjects of this Kingdom, and only for a Temporal Crime, as having Cenſur'd and Affronted the King to his very Face. Secondly, That they were not Proſecuted for Omitting to do any thing; but as they were Actors in Accuſing, and, in effect, of Arraigning His Majeſty, and his Government, *&c.* A great deal of Time was ſpent in Proving, That the *Petition* produc'd in Court, was the Hand-Writing of the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*; That it was Sign'd by him and the Six Biſhops; And that it was the ſame which was Preſented to His Majeſty. After an Elaborate Proof of theſe Particulars, by the Depoſitions of Sir *John Nicholas*, Mr. *Bridgman*, Mr. *Muſgrave* and Mr. *Blaythwait*, and by the Earl of *Sunderland*, who in Court affirm'd, That he Introduc'd the Biſhops, and was in the Room when they deliver'd the ſaid *Petition* to His Majeſty. The Fact being Prov'd, the Biſhops Councel were very Learned and Eloquent in Defence of their Clients: Mr. *Somers* ſpoke laſt, and mention'd the great Caſe of *Thomas* and *Sorrel* in the *Exchequer-Chamber*, upon the Validity of a *Diſpenſation*; urging, That there it it was the Opinion of every one of the Judges, That there never could be an Abrogation, or a Suſpenſion (which is a Temporary Abrogation) of an Act of Parliament, but by the Legiſlative Power: That indeed it was Diſputed, how far the King might Diſpenſe with the Penalties in ſuch a particular Law, as to particular Perſons; but that it was Agreed by all, That the King had no Power to Suſpend any Law: That by the Law of all Civiliz'd Nations, If the Prince does require ſomething to be done, which the Perſon who is to do it takes to be Unlawful; it is not only Lawful, but his Duty, *Reſcribere Principi*; which is all the Biſhops had done here, and that in the moſt humble manner: That as to Matters of Fact alledg'd in the ſaid *Petition*, there cou'd be no Deſign to Diminiſh the Prerogative, becauſe the King has no ſuch Prerogative: That the *Petition* cou'd not be Seditious, becauſe it was Preſented to the King in Private, and Alone; Nor Falſe, becauſe the Matter of it was True; Nor Malicious, for the Occaſion was not ſought, the Thing was preſs'd upon them; Nor, in ſhort, a Libel, becauſe the Intent was Innocent, and they kept within the Bounds ſet by the Act of Parliament, that gives the Subject leave to apply to his Prince by *Petition*, when he is aggriev'd.

1688. Argument of the Attorney-General, againſt the Biſhops.

Argument of Mr. *Somers*, for the Biſhops.

When the Councel on both ſides had done, Chief-Juſtice *Wright* Summ'd up the Evidence, and told the Jury, That ſometimes the *Diſpenſing Power* had been allow'd, as in *Richard* IId's time, and ſometimes deny'd; but that it was a Queſtion out of the preſent Caſe: If they believ'd the *Petition* to be the ſame that was Preſented by the Biſhops to the King, then the Publication was ſufficiently Prov'd: And whatever tended to Diſturb the Government, or make a Stir among the People, was certainly within the Name of *Libellus Famoſus*; and his Opinion, in ſhort, was, That the Biſhops *Petition* was a *Libel.*

The Evidence ſumm'd up by the Ld. Chief-Juſtice *Wright.*

Mr. Juſtice *Holloway* declar'd, That the End and Intention of every Action was to be Conſider'd: That the Biſhops were Charg'd with Delivering a *Petition*, which, according to their Defence, was done with all the Humility and Decency imaginable: That the Delivering of a *Petition* could be no fault, it being the Right of every Subject to *Petition*: Therefore, if the Jury were ſatisfy'd, They did it with no Ill Intention, but only to ſhew the Reaſons of their Diſobedience to the King's Command, he cou'd not think it to be a *Libel.*

Opinion of the Judges.

Mr. Juſtice

1688. Mr. Juſtice *Powel* more plainly declar'd, That He could diſcern no Sedition or any other Crime fixed upon the Biſhops, ſince there was nothing offer'd by the King's Counsel to render the *Petition* Falſe, Seditious or Malicious. He admoniſh'd the Jury to Conſider that the Contents of the *Petition* were, That the Biſhops Apprehended the *Declaration to be Illegal, as being founded upon a* Diſpenſing Power *claim'd by the King*; And that for his Part he did not remember in any Caſe in all the Law, that there was any ſuch Power in the King, and if not, the *Petition* could not be a Libel. He concluded with telling them, That he could ſee no Difference between the King's Power to *Diſpenſe* with the Laws Eccleſiaſtical, and his Power to *Diſpenſe* with any other Laws whatſoever: That if this was once allow'd of, there would be no need of Parliaments, and all the Legiſlature would be in the King, and ſo he left the Iſſue to God and their Conſciences.

Mr. Juſtice *Allibone* was prepoſſeſs'd againſt Proteſtant Biſhops, and to deliver his Opinion of their Guilt, he laid down Two odd Poſitions; 1. That no Man can take upon him to Write againſt the Actual Exerciſe of the Government, unleſs he have Leave from the Government, but he makes a Libel by what he Writes, whether True or Falſe. 2. That no private Man can take upon him to Write concerning the Government, and therefore if he intrudes himſelf into the Affairs of the Publick, he is a Libeller for ſo doing. Theſe Poſitions he back'd by a Reſolution of the Judges in King *James* Iſt's Time; *That to frame a* Petition *to the King to put the Penal Laws in Execution, was next Door to Treaſon*; Which was a groſs Miſquotation, in ſtead of a *Petition againſt the Penal Laws*, and for which, being taken up by Juſtice *Powel* and Serjeant *Pemberton*, little Heed was given to any thing that he ſaid afterwards. Whereupon the Jury withdrew, ſat up all Night, and next Morning brought in the Reverend Prelates, *Not Guilty*.

The Jury bring in their Verdict *Not Guilty*.

There were immediately very Loud Acclamations thro' *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and the Words *Not Guilty, Not Guilty*, went round with ſuch Shouts and Huzza's, that the King's Sollicitor mov'd very earneſtly that ſuch as had Shouted in the Court might be Committed; whereupon a Gentleman of *Grey's-Inn* was laid hold on, but ſoon diſcharg'd with this ſhort Reproof from the Chief-Juſtice; *Sir, I am as glad as you can be that Lords the Biſhops are Acquitted, but your Manner of Rejoycing here is Indecent, you might Rejoice in your Chamber, or elſewhere, and not here.* But the Shouts were carry'd on through the Cities of *Weſtminſter* and *London*, and flew preſently to *Hounſlow-Heath*, where the Soldiers in the Camp Eccho'd them ſo Loud that it Startled the King, who was that Day Entertain'd in the Earl of *Feverſham*'s Tent: Inſomuch that His Majeſty ſent him out to know what was the Matter. The Earl came back and told the King, *It was nothing but the Soldiers Shouting upon the News of the Biſhops being Acquitted.* The King reply'd, *And do you call that Nothing? but ſo much the worſe for them.* What His Majeſty meant by the laſt Words he had not much Time to Interpret: He could only ſhew ſome Indignation, That the Biſhops had eſcap'd a Legal Penalty, and He Threatned to deliver them up to the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners. And for the Two Judges, *Holloway* and *Powel*, He immediately turn'd them out, and would have meditated ſome farther Severity, if his following Reign would have allow'd it.

Great Rejoycings.

This Acquitment of the Biſhops encouraged the Clergy in their Honeſt Reſolutions of not Reading the *Declaration*; but the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners were Inſtructed to call them to an Account for it, for which Purpoſe on *July* 12. they Met in the Council-Chamber and made an Order, *That whereas they had received Information that divers Rectors, Vicars and Curates had omitted or neglected to Read the ſaid* Declaration, *to the manifeſt Contempt of His Majeſty's Authority-Royal, They do hereby Command and Require all Chancellors, Arch-Deacons, Commiſſaries and Officials, to inquire ſtrictly within their reſpective Juriſdictions, in what Churches and Chapels His Majeſty's ſaid* Declaration *was Read, and in what Churches and Chapels the ſame was Omitted, and to tranſmit an Account thereof upon the 16th Day of* Auguſt *next.* The Commiſſioners Met again on that Day, and finding that little or no Inquiry had been made, they were much divided what to do in the Matter. After a long Conſultation they were content to give longer Time, and therefore Publiſh'd another Order, *Commanding all Chancellors, Arch-Deacons, Commiſſaries, Officials, and others having Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction, ſtrictly to inquire of the Church-Wardens, as one of their Articles of Inquiry, at their reſpective Viſitations, (which Viſitations they were requir'd to hold and keep before the 15th Day of* November *next) in what Churches and Chapels His Majeſty's ſaid* Declaration *was Read, and in what the ſame was Omitted, and to tranſmit an Account thereof to them on the 6th Day of* December *next*: But Providence prevented a Return to this Inquiry. The Biſhop of *Rocheſter* finding by this Time the Drift of the Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion, thought it inconſiſtent with his Profeſſion and Character to Act any longer in it, and therefore he wrote a Letter to his Colleagues, deſiring to be excus'd from Sitting amongſt them.

1688. Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners proceed againſt the Inferiour Clergy.

The King continu'd to make his Honours and Preferments ſubſervient to his Religion and his Power. Upon the Day of the Birth of the Prince of *Wales*, the Lady Marchioneſs of *Powis*, was Sworn by the Lord-Chamberlain of His Majeſty's Houſhold, Lady-Governeſs of their Majeſties Children, and the Lady *Strickland*, Under-Governeſs. On *June* the 29th His Majeſty was pleaſed to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Jefford*, Eſq; Mayor of *Exeter*, in Conſideration of his Faithful Services. After the Diſcharge of the Arch-Biſhop and Biſhops, the King, to condemn thoſe Judges who had ſpoke in Favour of their Lordſhips, was pleaſed to remove Sir *Richard Holloway* and Sir *John Powel*, from being Juſtices of the King's-Bench; and to Place in their Stead, Sir *Thomas Powel*, one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, and Sir *Robert Baldock*, one of His Majeſty's Serjeants at Law. His Majeſty was alſo pleaſed, in Conſideration of the great Age and Infirmities of Sir *Chriſtopher Milton*, one of the Juſtices of the *Common-Pleas*, to permit him to have his *Writ of Eaſe*, and put in his Place Sir *Thomas Jenner*, one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*; and in the Stead of Mr. Baron *Jenner* and Mr. Baron *Powel*, His Majeſty was pleaſed to Place Mr. Serjeant *Ingleby* and Mr. Serjeant *Rotheram* in the *Exchequer*. And to prepare for a Succeſſion of Judges, in *Trinity-Term*, *William Le Hunt*, *John Rotheram*, *Vincent Denn*, *Salathiel Lovel* of *Greys-Inn*, Eſqrs; Sir *Henry Chancey*, of the *Middle-Temple*, Kt. *William Moſes*, of *Grays-Inn*; *Henry Trinder*, and *Francis Fuller*, of the *Inner-Temper*; and *William Thompſon*, of the *Middle-Temple*, Eſqrs; were called by the King's Writ, to take upon them the State and Degree of Serjeants at Law, and they gave Rings with this Courtly Motto, *Rex, Princeps, & Chriſtiana Libertas.* On *July* 6th. Sir *John Trevor*, Kt. Maſter of the *Rolls*; *Chriſtopher Vane*, Eſq; and *Silas Titus*, Eſq; were by His Majeſty's Command

Honours and Preferments.

1688. Command Sworn of the Privy-Council, and accordingly took their Places at the Board; and on *July* 13th, Sir *Thomas Strickland*, Kt. was admitted to the ſame Honour. On *July* 14th, His Majeſty being graciouſly pleaſed to beſtow a Mark of his Royal Favour upon *Thomas Elmes*, of *Lilford*, in the County of *Northampton*, Eſq; for his many Faithful Services, conferr'd upon him the Honour of Knighthood. Tho' the Duke of *Ormond* had been long out of Favour, yet upon his Death this Publick Commendation was given of him, That on *Saturday*, *July* 21, at *Kingſton-Hall* in *Dorſetſhire*, in the Seventy Ninth Year of his Age, Died His Grace, *James*, Duke of *Ormond*, Lord-Steward of His Majeſty's Houſhold, One of the Lords of His Majeſty's Moſt Honourable Privy-Council, and Knight of the Moſt Noble Order of the Garter. He Serv'd the Crown as Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland* ſeveral Times, as well under King Charles the Firſt of Bleſſed Memory, as ſince the Reſtauration of His Late Majeſty, whom he faithfully followed during his Exile, ever behaving himſelf at all Times with great Fidelity and Honour. In *Auguſt* His Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to Conſtitute Sir *Eneas Mackpherſon*, of *Invereſſie*, Kt. to be Lieutenant-Governour of *Nevis*, in *America*, in the Place of Sir *James Ruſſel*, Deceas'd. On *Auguſt* 12th, Sir *Gilbert Gerrard Coſſine*, Bar. and *Samuel Gerrard*, Eſq; were to pay their Duties to His Majeſty at *Windſor*, before they went into the Country, who, as a particular Mark of his Royal Favour, was graciouſly pleaſed, in his Bed-Chamber, to Confer on the ſaid *Samuel Gerrard*, Eſq; the Honour of Knighthood. On *Tueſday Sept.* 4th, Died the Right Honourable Sir *John Shorter*, Kt. Lord-Mayor of *London*, about Eleven a Clock in the Morning; and on *Sept.* 8th, Sir *John Eyles*, Kt. being Appointed Lord-Mayor for the remaining Part of this Year, and the next enſuing, was Sworn at the *Guild-Hall*, according to the Cuſtom of the City.

Death of the Duke of *Ormond.*

The King endeavours to New-Model his Army.

But the Royal Favours ſo beſtow'd did but help a general Defection in the People of *England*. The King found he could depend on nothing but his Army; Nor could he be fully ſatisfied in their Fidelity. Therefore, to try how far he might depend upon them, He endeavour'd to make both Officers and Common Soldiers Subſcribe a Writing, whereby they ſhould engage themſelves to Contribute, as far as in them lay, towards the Repeal of the Teſt and Penal Laws. To effect this, it was thought fit to propoſe the Thing to all the Regiments one by one, not doubting but that if Two or Three ſubmitted, the reſt would follow their Example. Accordingly the Major of the Earl of *Litchfield*'s Regiment was order'd to open His Majeſty's Deſire to that Battalion, and to command all ſuch as would not inſtantly comply therewith, to lay down their Arms: But he was not a little ſurpriz'd to find, That except Two Captains and ſome few *Popiſh* Soldiers, the whole Regiment obey'd the latter Part of his Command. The King himſelf who ſaw it was in great Aſtoniſhment, and after ſome deep Silence He commanded them to take up their Arms again, adding with a ſullen diſcontented Look, *That for the future He would not do them the Honour to ask their Advice.* Upon this the King found He muſt New-Model His Army before He could put any Confidence in them, and therefore upon ſome little Pretence or other, He Caſhier'd ſeveral Proteſtant Officers and Soldiers, and fill'd them up with as many *Papiſts* as He could poſſibly procure. But this Regulation of his Troops was ſo far from a Security, that it brought on New Diſcontents and Dangers. For when ſeveral Popiſh *Iriſh* were put into the Duke of *Berwick*'s Regiment, it was vigorouſly oppoſed by the Lieutenant-Colonel *Beaumont* and other Officers; the former in the Name of the reſt, declaring to the Duke, *That he was deſir'd by thoſe Gentlemen (with whoſe Senſe he concurr'd) to inform his Grace, That they did not think it conſiſtent with their Honours, to have Forcigners impoſed upon them, without being complain'd of, that their Companies were weak, or Orders had been ſent to recruit them; not doubting, but if ſuch Orders had been given, they that firſt, in very ill Times, rais'd them Hundreds, could eaſily now have made them, according to the King's Compliment. Therefore they humbly Petition'd they might have Leave to fill up their Companies with ſuch Men of this Nation, as they ſhould judge moſt ſuitable for the King's Service, and to ſupport their Honours; or otherwiſe, that they might be permitted with all imaginable Duty and Reſpect, to lay down their Commiſſions.* An Account of this (as alſo of a Serjeant and 18 private Centinels, leaving their Colours upon the ſame Score) was forthwith tranſmitted to His Majeſty then at *Windſor*, who, fearing the ſpreading of this Example, immediately commanded a Party of Horſe down to *Portſmouth*, to bring up into Cuſtody, Lieutenant-Colonel *Beaumont*, Captain *Paſton*, and Four other Captains; and a Court-Martial was appointed to proceed againſt 'em as Mutineers. If the *French* Ambaſſador's *Memorial* had not come in that Morning, to ſhew the Danger the *Popiſh* Party was in, ſome of theſe Officers would in all Probability have loſt their Lives: But now the Court was content to Caſhier 'em. About a Month before, another Captain who was Quartered at *Scarborough*, caus'd the Mayor of that Town, tho' a Man devoted to the Court, to be Toſs'd in a Blanket by his Soldiers, for being Saucy to him; which Indignity the King did not think fit to puniſh at this Juncture. Nor were the Sea-Forces more favourable to *Popery*, for the King having caus'd *Maſs* to be ſaid on Board his Men of War, there happen'd ſo great a Diſorder and Mutiny in the Fleet, that the Officers had much a-do to keep the *Prieſts* from being thrown over Board.

to their great Diſſatisfaction.

1688.

Under this Diſpoſition of the King to *Popery*, and of the People to a Self-Defence, this *Memorial* of the Church of *England* was Preſented to their Royal Highneſſes, the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange*.

A *Memorial* of the Church of *England* to the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange.*

" YOur Royal Highneſſes cannot be ignorant " that the Proteſtants of *England*, who " continue true to their Religion and Govern- " ment Eſtabliſhed by Law, have been many ways " troubled and vexed by reſtleſs Contrivances " and Deſigns of *Papiſts*, under Pretence of the " Royal Authority, and Things required of them " unaccountable before God and Man; Eccleſi- " aſtical Benefits and Preferments taken from " them, without any other Reaſon but the King's " Pleaſure; That they have been Summoned and " Sentenced by Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſioners, con- " trary to Law, deprived of their Birth-right " in the Free Choice of their Magiſtrates and " Repreſentatives; divers Corporations Diſſolved, " the Legal Security of our Religion and Li- " berty, Eſtabliſhed and Ratified by King and " Parliament, annulled and overthrown by a pre- " tended *Diſpenſing Power*; new and unheard-of " Maxims have been Preach'd, as if Subjects had " no Right but what depends on the King's " Will and Pleaſure; the Militia put into the " Hands of Perſons not qualified by Law, and " a *Popiſh* Mercenary Army maintain'd in the " Kingdom in Time of Peace, abſolutely contra- " ry to the Law; the Execution of the Law

againſt

1688. " againſt ſeveral *High-Crimes and Miſdemeanors*, " Superſeded and Prohibited: The Statutes againſt " *Correſpondence with the Court of* Rome, *Papal* " *Juriſdiction*, and *Popiſh Prieſts*, Suſpended: " That in Courts of Juſtice, thoſe Judges are " Diſplac'd, who dare Acquit them whom the " King wou'd have Condemn'd; as happen'd to " the Judges *Powel* and *Holloway*, for Acquitting " the Seven Biſhops: Liberty of Chuſing Mem- " bers of Parliament (notwithſtanding all the " Care taken, and Proviſion made by Law on " that behalf) wholly Taken away, by *Quo War-* " *ranto's* ſerv'd againſt Corporations, and the " Three known Queſtions: All Things Carry'd " on in open View for the Propagation and " Growth of *Popery*, for which the Courts of " *England* and *France* have ſo long jointly labour'd, " with ſo much Application and Earneſtneſs: " Endeavours to perſwade Your Royal Highneſſes " to *Liberty of Conſcience*, and *Abrogating the* " *Penal Laws, and Teſts*; wherein they fell ſhort " of their Aim.

" That they moſt humbly implore the Pro- " tection of Your Royal Highneſſes, as to the " Suſpending and Encroachments made upon the " Law, for Maintenance of the Proteſtant Religion, " our Civil and Fundamental Rights and Privi- " leges; And that Your Royal Highneſſes wou'd be " pleas'd to inſiſt, That the *Free Parliament* of " *England*, according to Law, may be reſtor'd; " the Laws againſt *Papiſts*, *Prieſts*, *Papal Juriſ-* " *diction*, &c. put in Execution, and the Suſpen- " ding and *Diſpenſing Power* declared Null and " Void; the Rights and Privileges of the City of " *London*, the Free Choice of their Magiſtrates, " and the Liberties aſwell of that as of other " Corporations reſtored, and all Things return'd " to their Ancient Channel, *&c.*

People of *England* caſt their Eyes and Hearts on *Holland*.

At this Juncture, all the Proteſtant Eyes and Hearts in *England* were caſt and fix'd on *Holland*; and many of the Nobility and Gentry were Soliciting the Prince, for the Redemption of their Country. The Earl of *Macclesfield* had withdrawn into *Holland*, whilſt the Duke of *Monmouth* was preparing for his unfortunate Expedition; and leſt he ſhould have the ſame Fate in *Holland* with Sir *Thomas Armſtrong*, he had retir'd into *Germany*; from whence he now came back to the *Hague*, to Negotiate the Common Cauſe. Dr. *Gilbert Burnet*, whom the *Papiſts* had maliciouſly accus'd of High-Treaſon in *Scotland*, had fled, for Protection, to the Prince's Court, where he had Married a Lady of great Fortune and Intereſt, and had kept a ſecret Correſpondence with many of the Great Families in *England*; and by his extraordinary Parts, and Zeal to the Proteſtant Religion, became One of the Prime Inſtruments in the following *Revolution*. The Lord *Wharton*, though advanc'd in Years, took a Journey through *Holland* to *Germany*; and Colonel *Sidney*, afterward Earl of *Romney*, and ſome others, went over to the *Spaw*, giving out, That it was only for the Benefit of the Waters. The Earl of *Devonſhire* (who had an Indignity put upon him by Colonel *Culpeper*, and who, out of Generoſity, had Pardon'd the Colonel, upon Condition, That he ſhou'd never appear in *Whitehall*; having afterwards met him in the King's Preſence-Chamber, contrary to Agreement, cou'd not forbear ſtriking him on the Face; for which he was Adjudg'd to Pay a Fine of Thirty thouſand Pounds to His Majeſty) was zealouſly diſpos'd to Invite the Prince of *Orange*; and, by degrees, the greateſt part of the Lords implor'd His Highneſs's Aſſiſtance, to prevent their Ruine. Some zealous Gentlemen, particularly Mr. *Hamden* and his Son, and even ſome of the Ladies, eſpecially the Counteſs of *Sunderland*, a Woman of ſubtil Wit, and admirable Addreſs, were privy to the whole Deſign. The Earl of *Shrewsbury* having quitted his Regiment of Horſe, and Mortgag'd his Eſtate for Forty thouſand Pounds, went over to the Prince, to offer him both his Sword and his Purſe. He was ſoon after follow'd by Admiral *Herbert* (afterward Earl of *Torrington*,) Mr. *Herbert* (afterward Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury*,) Mr. *Ruſſel* (now Earl of *Orford*,) the Lord *Mordant* (now Earl of *Peterborough*,) the Marqueſs of *Winchester* (afterwards Duke of *Bolton*,) and ſeveral other Perſons of Honour. 1688. Many of the Nobility retire to *Holland*.

The Prince of *Orange*, finding by this time a general Concurrence in the *Engliſh* Nation to favour his Deſign, prevail'd with the *States* to join with him, and to prepare a good Fleet, and ſufficient Forces for a Deſcent upon *England*. Sir *Bevil Skelton*, whilſt he was at the *Hague*, had intercepted a Letter, intimating, That a great Project was ſecretly Carry'd on againſt the King; of which he immediately gave an Account to His Majeſty: But it was either not well-repreſented, or not at all regarded; and *Skelton*, being ſent ſoon after Envoy Extraordinary to *Paris*, entred there into a Correſpondence with one Monſieur *De Verace*, who was lately gone from *Holland* to *Geneva*, and there offer'd to reveal the whole Intrigue; and upon his Advices, *Skelton* is ſaid to have ſent over ſeveral Letters to the Court of *England*. But the King, in a Supine Negligence, gave little heed to them, though they were confirm'd with many of the like Conjectures from the Marqueſs of *Albeville*, the *Engliſh* Envoy at the *Hague*. Count *D'Avaux*, the *French* Ambaſſador in *Holland*, diſcover'd, from many convincing Circumſtances, That their great Preparations were Intended againſt *England*, and gave Notice of it to his Maſter at *Paris*, from whom King *James* had the firſt certain and poſitive Intelligence. But the Heer *Van Citters*, the *Dutch* Ambaſſador in *England*, is ſaid to have aſſur'd His Majeſty, That the *States* were indeed Preparing for ſome Conſiderable Action, but *France* had moſt reaſon to be Alarm'd at it. The *French* King thought he could not meet with a fairer Opportunity to Engage King *James* in an Offenſive and Defenſive League, than the preſent Dangerous Condition of his Affairs; and therefore he immediately diſpatcht to him Monſieur *De bon Repoſe*, to offer him Thirty thouſand of his Men. This gave a Jealouſie to the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador Don *Pedro Ronquillo*, who, in a Cloſet-Conference with the King, aſſured him, The *Dutch* could have no Deſign upon *England*; and then repreſented to him, the fatal Conſequences of His entring into Alliances with *France*; and how ill it wou'd ſound in the Nation, That whilſt He pretended to Call a *Free Parliament*, He ſhou'd Introduce *Foreign Troops* into the Kingdom. But it is certain, the Earl of *Sunderland* contributed much more to the Refuſal of the *French* King's Offers; which ſome of the *Popiſh* Cabal were for accepting, and which perhaps Providence alone prevented. Prince of *Orange* Prepares for *England*. Preparations of the *Dutch*. Intrigues of the *French* King: He offers K. *James* an Army.

During this Amuſement, the *Engliſh* Envoy at the *Hague* was Order'd to Demand of the *States-General*, *what they meant by their great and ſurpriſing Warlike Preparations both by Sea and Land, at that Time of the Year when no* Expedition, *eſpecially at Sea, cou'd be thought ſeaſonable?* To which the *States* made Anſwer, *That they Arm'd, in Imitation of His* Britannick *Majeſty; and might with more reaſon Demand a better Satisfaction about the Alliances into which His Majeſty was lately entred.* This Bold *Anſwer*, which at another time might have occaſion'd a Rupture, was now left without *Reply*. The King of *France* ſeem'd Impatient, that his Brother of *England* wou'd not accept his Aſſiſtance, nor his Advice: But to ſhew himſelf ſtill heartily Concern'd for him, he Commanded his Ambaſſador Count *D'Avaux* to deliver a *Memorial* to the *States*; which he did on Enquiry into theſe great Preparations. Bold Anſwer of the *States*.

1688. *Memorial of Count D'Avaux.*

on *Septemb.* 9. to this effect; "That many "Circumſtances inclin'd the King his Maſter, "with Reaſon, to believe that their Preparations "threatned *England:* Therefore His Majeſty had "Commanded him to declare to them, That the "Ties of Friendſhip and Alliance between Him "and the King of *Great-Britain* wou'd oblige "Him not only to Aſſiſt Him, but alſo to look "on the firſt Act of Hoſtility that ſhould be "committed by their Troops or their Fleet "againſt His Majeſty of *Great-Britain*, to be "a manifeſt Rupture of the Peace with His "Crown.

Diſown'd by the *Engliſh* Court.

The *States-General* return'd no *Anſwer* to this *French-Memorial*, but charg'd the Heer *Van-Citters* to Complain thereof to the Court of *England*. Whereupon a Council was held, wherein it was *Reſolv'd* to Diſown the Proceedings of Count *D'Avaux*. This *Reſolution* the Earl of *Middleton* (Secretary of State) immediately communicated to *Van-Citters*; and the *Engliſh* Miniſters at the *Hague*, *Bruſſels*, and *Madrid*, were Order'd to Declare, That the *French-Memorial* was Preſented without His Majeſty's Knowledge or Approbation: And more effectually to Pacifie the *Dutch*, *Skelton* was Recall'd from *France*; and upon his Arrival, was Committed Priſoner to the *Tower*, for going beyond his Inſtructions, and Diſcovering his Maſter's Secrets: Yet he was ſet at Liberty a few Days after, and made Colonel of a Regiment; nay, and ſhortly after was made Governor of his late Priſon the *Tower*. Which was indeed too quick a way of revealing the Secret of feigning Anger and Puniſhment.

Skelton Recall'd, and Committed to the *Tower*.

New Overtures of *France*.

After all theſe Diſcouragements, Monſieur *Barillon* the *French* Ambaſſador made another Propoſal to the *Engliſh* Court, That *France* ſhou'd abandon the Deſign of Beſieging *Philipsburgh*, and carry the War into *Holland*. Four or Five of the Council highly Approv'd the Overture; but Others warmly Oppos'd it, alledging, That ſuch a Violation of former Treaties with *Holland*, wou'd be ſufficient to raiſe the Clamours of the whole Nation, and to alienate the Minds of all the *Engliſh* Proteſtants from His Majeſty. It was again very Providential, that this Offer was likewiſe Rejected; for the Acceptance of it, muſt have prevented, or at leaſt retarded the Deſigns of the Prince of *Orange*.

K. *James* at laſt convinc'd of an Invaſion from *Holland*.

King *James* was too late convinc'd of the Truth of an Intended *Invaſion*; and therefore He now (too late) began to ſoften Matters, and, if poſſible, to reconcile the Hearts of his People to him. To this Purpoſe, after having Declar'd in Council, on *Aug.* 24th, That He had Reſolv'd to Call a Parliament to Meet on the 27th of *November* next; He Publiſh'd a *Declaration* on *Septemb.* 21. *That it was His Royal Purpoſe, to endeavour a Legal Eſtabliſhment of an Univerſal* Liberty of Conſcience *for all His Subjects. That it was alſo His Reſolution, Inviolably to Preſerve the* Church of England; *and that He ſhou'd be willing the* Roman-Catholicks *ſhou'd remain Incapable to be Members of the* Houſe of Commons. *And He did likewiſe aſſure all his Loving Subjects, That he ſhou'd be ready to do every thing elſe, for their Safety and Advantage, that becomes a King who will always take Care of His People.*

He Publiſhes a *Declaration*,

And many fair *Promiſes*,

On *Septemb.* 26. He was pleas'd farther to Declare, That He had Authoriz'd and Impower'd the Lords-Lieutenants of the ſeveral Counties, to Grant *Deputations* to ſuch Gentlemen as had been lately Removed from being Deputy-Lieutenants: And that He had farther given Directions to the Right-Honourable the Lord-Chancellor of *England* to put into the *Commiſſion of the Peace*, ſuch Gentlemen as had been laid aſide. And on *Septemb.* 28. the King Publiſh'd a *Proclamation*, *That He had receiv'd undoubted Advice, That a great and ſudden* Invaſion *from* Holland, *with an Arm'd Force of Foreigners and Strangers, wou'd ſpeedily be made, in an Hoſtile manner, upon this His Kingdom; and that no leſs Matter, by this* Invaſion, *was propos'd and purpos'd, than an abſolute Conqueſt of theſe His Kingdoms, and the utter Subduing and Subjecting Him and all His People to a Foreign Power; which was promoted (although it may ſeem almoſt incredible) by ſome of His Subjects, being Perſons of Wicked and Reſtleſs Spirits, Implacable Malice, and Deſperate Deſigns. — That although He had Notice ſome time ſince, That a Foreign Force was Preparing againſt Him; yet He had always declin'd any Foreign Succours, but rather had choſen, next under* God, *to rely upon the true and ancient Courage, Faith and Allegiance of His Own People. — That He had intended to have Met His* Parliament *in* November *next; but in regard of this ſtrange and unreaſonable Attempt from his neighbouring Country, (without any manner of Provocation) He found it neceſſary to Recall His ſaid Writs. And foraſmuch as the approaching Danger, now at hand, wou'd require a great and vigorous Defence, He do's ſtrictly Charge and Command all His Loving Subjects, both by Sea and Land, to be Prepared to Defend their Country*, &c. 1688.

And a ſerious *Proclamation*.

Other ſoftning Methods.

On *Septemb.* 30th, the King gave this farther Satisfaction, in theſe words, from *Whitehall*: "Several of my Lords the Biſhops having At- "tended the King on *Friday* laſt, His Majeſty "was pleas'd, among other Gracious Expreſſions, "to let them know, *That He wou'd ſignifie His* "*Pleaſure for Taking off the Suſpenſion of the Lord* "*Biſhop of* London, *which is done accordingly.*

And becauſe there had been a confident Report, That there was a Secret League between the Kings of *England* and *France*, in prejudice to the Intereſt of *Holland*, and the Common Liberties of *Europe*; Therefore, on *Octob.* 6th, *N. S.* the Marqueſs *D'Albyville* (Envoy-Extraordinary from His Majeſty) had a Conference with Eight *Deputies* of the *States-General*, and deliver'd them the following *Memorial*.

A *Memorial* to the *States*, denying the Treaty betwixt *England* and *France*.

THE under-written Envoy-Extraordinary from the King of *Great-Britain*, has receiv'd Order to repreſent to Your Lordſhips, "That al- "though His Majeſty had believ'd, that what he had "already declar'd to your Ambaſſador in *England*, "and the Orders he had given to His ſaid Envoy- "Extraordinary upon the ſame Subject, might "have ſatisfy'd Your Lordſhips, That there is "no other Treaty between His Majeſty and the "*Moſt Chriſtian King*, than thoſe that are Pub- "lick, and in Print: Yet ſince a great deal of "Artifice and Induſtry has been made uſe of, to "make the World believe that the King his Maſter "is entred into other Treaties and Alliances with "the *Moſt Chriſtian King*; His Majeſty, to ſhew the "great Regard he has to the Friendſhip and Al- "liances which are between Him and Your Lord- "ſhips, and His Deſire to Continue the ſame, "has Commanded the ſaid Envoy-Extraordinary, "in His Name, to aſſure Your Lordſhips, That "there is no other Treaty between His Majeſty "and the *Moſt Chriſtian King*, than thoſe that "are Publick, and in Print. And farther, That "as His Majeſty extremely deſires the Preſerva- "tion of the Peace and Repoſe of *Chriſtendom*, "ſo He will be alſo glad to take ſuch Meaſures "with Your Lordſhips, as may be moſt conve- "nient for maintaining the Peace of *Nimeguen*, "and the Truce of Twenty Years, Concluded "in 1684.

Given at the Hague, *the 5th of* Octob. 1688.

M. D'Albyville.

1688. And yet this *Memorial* was ſuſpected to be another Blind, at a Juncture when every thing was thought Lawful that could gain a Point. There was afterward Publiſh'd *An Account of the Private League betwixt the late King* James II. *and the* French *King, In a Letter from a Gentleman in* London *to a Gentleman in the* Country.

To Encourage the Principal Nobility and Gentry to come in to the King's Aſſiſtance; it was Publiſh'd, *Sept.* 30. "That his Grace the "Duke of *Newcaſtle*, the Earl of *Lindſey*, the "Earl of *Derby*, the Lord *Germaine*, and others "of the Nobility, had, upon the News of the "intended *Invaſion*, humbly offer'd their Ser- "vices to His Majeſty, who received very gra- "ciouſly that Tender of their Duty, and had "ſent Commiſſions to ſeveral of them to raiſe "Men in their Countries". And within Two or Three Days Publick Notice was further given, "That ſeveral of the Nobility and Gentry had "daily offer'd their Service to the King, and "were raiſing Men: And that His Majeſty had "been pleaſed to give a Commiſſion to his Grace "the Duke of *Newcaſtle*, to raiſe a Regiment of "Foot; to the Lord *Brandon*, and the Marqueſs "*de Miremont*, Nephew to the Earl of *Feverſham*, each a Regiment of Horſe; to Colonel "*Henry Gage* and Colonel *Solomon Richards*, Re- "giments of Foot, and many Independent Troops "and Companies to ſeveral of the Nobility and Gentry". And after this other Advertiſements were given, "That among ſeveral of the Nobi- "lity and Gentry who continued to offer their Ser- "vices to His Majeſty, were, the Lord-Marqueſs "of *Winchеſter*, the Earls of *Pembroke*, *Weſtmore-* "*land* and *Denbigh*, and the Lord *Hunting-* "*tower*.

Offer of Services to the King.

Other Arts of Sweetning the People.

To Sweeten, and, if poſſible, to Secure the City of *London*, Information was given, *Oct.* 2. "That the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriffs, "with ſeveral other Eminent Citizens had At- "tended the King that Evening, and His Ma- "jeſty was pleaſed to tell them, That out of "his Concern for the Peace and Welfare of the "City, and, as a Mark of the great Confidence "He had in them at this Time, that the King- "dom is threatned with an *Invaſion*, He had "reſolved to Reſtore them to their Ancient "*Charter* and *Privileges*, and to put them into "the ſame Condition they were at the Time of the "Judgment pronounced againſt them upon the *Quo* "*Warranto*; That ſo they might be the better "enabled to Serve him with that Duty and Loy- "alty which they had given the King his Bro- "ther, and Himſelf ſo many Teſtimonies of, and "upon which His Majeſty would now depend. Accordingly within Four Days after, the Lord-Chancellor himſelf carried into the City, the "Inſtrument of Reſtitution and Confirmation "under the Great Seal of *England*, and Sir *John* "*Chapman* thereby Conſtituted Lord-Mayor, was "Sworn in the *Guild-Hall* with the uſual Solem- "nity, and the Aldermen then in being, that "were, at the Time of the ſaid Judgment, took "their former Places, and the Vacancies were "to be ſupply'd by the Election of the Citizens "according to the ancient Cuſtom of the City.

The King adviſes with the Arch-Biſhop and Biſhops.

On *Wedneſday Oct.* 3. the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Biſhops of *London*, *Winchеſter*, St. *Aſaph*, *Ely*, *Chicheſter*, *Rocheſter*, *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Peterborough*, waited upon the King according to an Invitation and Encouragement of His Majeſty, who had lately told them, *That He deſir'd the Aſſiſtance of their Counſels in this preſent Exigency, aſſuring them, That He was ready to do whatever they ſhould think neceſſary for the Security of the* Proteſtant Religion, *and of his Peoples* Rights, *without derogating from his own* Prerogatives. And therefore He deſir'd them to Conſult together, and bring their Opinions to Him; They came therefore now with the Arch-Biſhop at the Head of them, who Addreſs'd himſelf to his Majeſty in this Manner. 1687.

May it Pleaſe Your MAJESTY;

Their Anſwer to His Majeſty.

"WHEN I had lately the Honour to wait upon You, You were pleaſed briefly to Acquaint me with what had paſſed Two Days before between Your Majeſty and theſe my Reverend Brethren: By which, and by the Account which they themſelves gave me, I perceived that in Truth, there paſſed nothing, but in very general Terms and Expreſſions of Your Majeſty's Gracious and Favourable Inclinations to the *Church of England*, and of our reciprocal Duty and Loyalty to Your Majeſty: Both which were ſufficiently underſtood and declared before; and, (as one of my Brethren then told You) would have been in the ſame State, if the Biſhops had not ſtirr'd one Foot out of their Dioceſſes. SIR, I found it Grieved my Lords, the Biſhops, to have come ſo far, and to have done ſo little; and I am aſſured they came then prepared to have given Your Majeſty ſome more particular Inſtances of their Duty and Zeal for Your Service, had they not apprehended from ſome Words which fell from Your Majeſty, That You were not then at Leiſure to receive them. It was for this Reaſon that I then beſought Your Majeſty, to Command us once more to Attend You all together, which Your Majeſty was pleaſed Graciouſly to Allow and Encourage. We therefore are here now before You with all Humility to beg Your Permiſſion, That we may Suggeſt to Your Majeſty ſuch Advices as we think proper at this Seaſon, and conducing to your Service, and ſo leave them to your Princely Conſideration. Which the King being graciouſly pleaſed to permit, the Arch-Biſhop proceeded as followeth.

"1. Our Firſt Humble Advice is, That Your "Majeſty will be graciouſly pleaſed to put the "Management of your Government in the ſe- "veral Counties, into the Hands of ſuch of the "Nobility and Gentry there, as are Legally qua- "lified for it.

2. That Your Majeſty will be graciouſly "pleaſed to annul your *Commiſſion for Eccleſia-* "*ſtical Affairs*, and that no ſuch Court, as that "*Commiſſion* ſets up, may be erected for the fu- "ture.

"3. That Your Majeſty will graciouſly be "pleaſed, That no *Diſpenſation* may be granted "or continued, by Virtue whereof, any Perſon "not duely qualified by Law, hath been, or "may be put into any Place, Office or Prefer- "ment, in Church or State, or in the Univer- "ſities, or continued in the ſame, eſpecially ſuch "as have Cure of Souls annexed to them; "and in particular, That You will be gra- "ciouſly pleaſed to reſtore the Preſident and Fel- "lows of St. *Mary-Magdalen-College* in *Oxford*.

4. That Your Majeſty will graciouſly be "pleaſed to ſet aſide all *Licences* or *Faculties* "already Granted, by which any Perſons of the "*Romiſh* Communion may pretend to be Enabled "to Teach Publick Schools; and that no ſuch be "Granted for the future.

"5. That Your Majeſty will be graciouſly "pleaſed to deſiſt from the Exerciſe of ſuch a "*Diſpenſing Power*, as hath of late been uſed; "and to permit that Point to be freely and "and calmly Debated and Argued, and finally "Setled in Parliament.

"6. That

1688. " 6. That Your Majeſty will be graciouſly pleaſed to inhibit the Four Foreign Biſhops, who ſtile themſelves *Vicars-Apoſtolical*, from further invading the *Eccleſiaſtical-Juriſdiction*, which is by Law Veſted in the Biſhops of this Church.

" 7. That Your Majeſty will be pleaſed graciouſly to fill the vacant *Biſhopricks*, and other *Eccleſiaſtical-Promotions* within your Gift, both in *England* and *Ireland*, with Men of Learning and Piety; and in particular, (which I muſt own to be my peculiar Boldneſs, for 'tis done without the Privity of my Brethren) That You will be graciouſly pleaſed forthwith to fill the *Arch-Epiſcopal Chair* of *York* (which has ſo long ſtood empty, and upon which a whole Province depends) with ſome very worthy Perſon: For which (Pardon me, SIR, if I am bold to ſay) you have now here before you a very fair Choice.

8. " That Your Majeſty will be graciouſly pleaſed to Superſede all further Proſecution of *Quo Warranto*'s againſt Corporations, and to reſtore to them their ancient Charters, Priviledges and Franchiſes, as we hear God hath put into Your Majeſty's Heart to do for the City of *London*, which we intended to have made otherwiſe one of our Principal Requeſts.

" 9. That if it pleaſe Your Majeſty *Writs* may be iſſued out with convenient Speed, for the calling of a Free and Regular *Parliament*, in which the Church of *England* may be Secured according to the *Acts of Uniformity*; Proviſion may be made for a due *Liberty of Conſcience*, and for Securing the Liberties and Properties of all Your Subjects; and a mutual Confidence and good Underſtanding may be Eſtabliſhed between Your Majeſty and all Your People.

" 10. Above all, That Your Majeſty will be graciouſly pleaſed to permit Your Biſhops to offer You ſuch Motives and Arguments as (we truſt) may, by God's Grace, be effectual to perſwade Your Majeſty to return to the *Communion* of the Church of *England*, into whoſe Moſt Holy Catholick Faith You were *Baptized*, and in which You were *Educated*, and to which it is our Daily Earneſt Prayer to God, that You may be *Re-united*.

" Theſe, SIR, are the Humble Advices, which out of Conſcience of the Duty we owe to God, to Your Majeſty, and to our Country, We think fit at this Time to offer to Your Majeſty, as ſuitable to the preſent State of Your Affairs, and moſt conducing to Your Service; and ſo to leave them to Your Princely-Conſideration. *And we heartily Beſeech Almighty God, in whoſe Hand the Hearts of all Kings are, ſo to diſpoſe and govern Yours, that in all Your Thoughts, Words and Works, You may ever ſeek his Honour and Glory, and ſtudy to preſerve the People committed to Your Charge, in Wealth, Peace and Godlineſs, to Your own both Temporal and Eternal Happineſs:* Amen.

We do heartily Concur.

W. Cant.	*Tho. Petriburg.*
Fran. Eli.	*H. Londin.*
Jo. Ciceſtr.	*P. Winton.*
Tho. Roffen.	*W. Aſaph.*
Tho. Bath. & Wellen.	

The King promiſes to comply with their Lordſhips Advice.

Theſe Propoſals would at another Time have rais'd the King's Indignation, but the Neceſſity of his Affairs obliged him now to Thank their Lordſhips, and to promiſe that He would comply with them. Accordingly on *Oct.* 5. " His Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to Declare in Council, " That in Purſuance of his Reſolution and Intentions to Protect the Church of *England*, " and that all Suſpicions and Jealouſies to the " contrary may be removed, He had thought fit 1688.
" to Diſſolve the *Commiſſion* for *Cauſes-Eccleſiaſti-* He Diſ-
" *cal*, and accordingly did give Directions to the ſolves the
" Lord-Chancellor to cauſe the ſame to be forth- *Eccleſiaſti-*
" with done". And on *Oct.* 10. It was farther *cal Com-*
Declared, " That His Majeſty having received *miſſion.*
" ſeveral Complaints of great Abuſes and Irre-
" gularities committed in the late Regulations
" of the Corporations, has thought fit to Autho-
" rize and Require the Lords-Lieutenants of the
" ſeveral Counties, to Inform themſelves of all And ſeems
" ſuch Abuſes and Irregularities within their to reſtore
" Lieutenancies, and to make forthwith Report the Cor-
" thereof to His Majeſty, together with what they porations,
" conceive fit to be done for redreſſing the ſame;
" Whereupon His Majeſty will give ſuch farther
" Orders as ſhall be requiſite". On *Oct.* 12. It was again Publiſh'd from *Whitehall*, " That the
" King having Declared His Reſolution to Pre-
" ſerve the Church of *England* in all its Rights
" and Immunities, His Majeſty, as an Evidence
" of it, has ſignify'd his Pleaſure to the Right Reve- And *Mag-*
" rend Father in God, the Lord Biſhop of *Win-* *dalen Col-*
" *cheſter*, as *Viſitor* of St. *Mary Magdalen-College* *lege* in *Ox-*
" in *Oxford*, to Settle that Society Regularly and *ford.*
" Statutably.

On *Oct.* 17. the King Publiſh'd a *Proclamation* And actu-
for reſtoring Corporations to their ancient Charters, ally reſto-
Liberties, Rights and Franchiſes. And Orders of red Cor-
the Council were the ſame Day made for Remo- porations
ving and Diſplacing all Mayors, Sheriffs, Record- to their
ers, Town-Clerks, Aldermen, Common-Council- ancient
Men, *&c.* which had been put in by the Late Charters.
King, or His preſent Majeſty ever ſince the Year 1679.

It ſoon appear'd how little the Nation was And yet
to depend upon theſe haſty and forc'd Conceſſi- no depen-
ons of the King. On *Oct.* 16. the Biſhop of *Win-* ding on
cheſter cauſed a *Citation* to be fixed on the Gate theſe Fa-
of *Magdalen-College*, to recall Dr. *Hough*, and the vours.
former Fellows of that Society, by the Second of *November* following; but an Account coming that very Poſt, that the *Dutch* Fleet had ſuffered very much in a Storm, and that they would hardly be able to put to Sea again till the *Spring*, the Biſhop upon a frivolous Pretence was recall'd to *London*, and the Reſtoration of the *College* deferr'd. Yet ſoon after, that News being contradicted, and the *Dutch* Fleet reported to be in a Sailing-Poſture, the Affection to the Church of *England* reviv'd, and ſo the Buſineſs of the *College* was effected on the 24th of that Month. This Paſſage is the more remarkable, becauſe it loſt King *James* many Friends, and leſſened him in his Character and Intereſt, as if his Politicks were to change with the Wind, and as News varied He was playing *Faſt* and *Looſe* with his Subjects.

In the mean Time ſome Things were done Some
that were not at all Popular. Upon the Death Things
of Dr. *Samuel Parker*, Biſhop of *Oxford*, and the done not
Illegal-Preſident of *Magdalen-College*, His Majeſty Popular.
gave the Biſhoprick to Mr. *Timothy Hall*, one of Making a
the meaneſt and moſt obſcure of the City-Divines, Sorry Man
who had taken no other Degree than that of Biſhop of
Batchelor of Arts, and had indeed no Merit but *Oxford.*
that of Reading the King's *Declaration* in his Church, when all his Brethren of Conſcience and Honour did refuſe it. The Advancement of ſuch a Perſon to the See of *Oxford* could be nothing but a Deſpite to the Univerſity, and a Contempt upon the Church of *England*. Yet this Unworthy Biſhop Elect, was on *Sunday Oct.* 7. Conſecrated at *Lambeth*, by his Grace the Lord Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, aſſiſted by the Biſhops of *Chicheſter* and *Cheſter*. It was another un-popular thing to *Baptize* the Prince of *Wales* into the *Popiſh* Bap-
Roman Communion, and make the *Pope* his *God-* tiſm of the
father, as if it were done with a deſign'd Inſult Prince of
upon *Wales.*

1688. upon the *Proteſtant Religion*; and to give this Publick Account of it:

Whitehall, Octob. 15. "This Day, in the "Chappel of St. *James*'s, His Royal Highneſs the "Prince of *Wales*, being before Chriſten'd, was "ſolemnly Named (amidſt the Ceremonies and "Rites of *Baptiſm*) *James-Francis-Edward*: His "*Holineſs*, repreſented by his *Nuncio*, God-Father, "and the *Queen-Dowager* God-Mother. The King "and Queen Aſſiſted at the Solemnity, with a "great Attendance of Nobility and Gentry, and "Concourſe of People, all expreſſing their Joy "and Satisfaction, which was ſuitable to the Place "and Occaſion.

General Belief of an *Impoſture*, in the Prince of *Wales*.

This Triumph of *Popery*, did but ſerve to encreaſe the General Suſpicion and Report of an *Impoſture*; and a Common Fame was ſpread, *That the Mother of the Prince of* Wales *was to be brought over in the* Dutch *Fleet*. To ſtifle this News, the Privy-Council was Aſſembled; where were likewiſe preſent, by His Majeſty's Deſire and Appointment, the Queen-Dowager, and ſuch of the Peers, both Spiritual and Temporal, as were in Town, as alſo the Lord-Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, and the Judges, and ſeveral of Their Majeſties Councel Learn'd in the Law; and then the Ladies, Lords, and Others that were preſent at the Queen's Labour, did Appear there, and Declar'd upon Oath, what they knew of the Birth of His Royal Highneſs the Prince of *Wales*: Of all which, a full and particular *Relation* was made Publick, and was Inroll'd in *Chancery*, to very little Purpoſe.

The King labours to wipe off the Suſpicion.

Places and Honours.

Under this Affrightment, His Majeſty was pleas'd to make the Earl of *Derby* Lord-Lieutenant of the Counties of *Cheſter* and *Lancaſter*, the Earl of *Oxford* Lord-Lieutenant of *Eſſex*, and the Earl of *Feverſham* Lord-Lieutenant of *Kent*: The Duke of *Berwick* and the Duke of *Ormond* were Honour'd with *Garters*; and the former, who was a little diſcontented becauſe he did not Command the Fleet, was made Governor of the *Tower*, in the room of Sir *Edward Hales* a *Roman-Catholick*: And on *Octob.* 28 His Majeſty was pleas'd to Conſtitute the Right-Honourable the Lord Viſcount *Preſton* One of His Principal-Secretaries of State, upon the Removal of the Earl of *Sunderland* from that Office, whom the King diſcover'd (as He did other things) too late, to be inclinable to the expected *Revolution*.

Prince of *Orange* Prepares for *England*;

While King *James* was under theſe Diſtractions at Home and Abroad, the Prince of *Orange* was Embarking his Troops with extraordinary Diligence; and to juſtifie His Undertaking to the whole World, He Publiſh'd a *Declaration*, Dated *Octob.* 10. N. S. divided into Six and twenty *Articles*, which may be reduc'd to Three Principal Heads.

Publiſhes a *Declaration*.

"The *Firſt* contain'd an Enumeration of the "Grievances of the *Engliſh* Nation, particularly "His Majeſty's Arrogating to Himſelf a *Diſpenſing Power*; His Advancing *Papiſts* to Civil, "Eccleſiaſtical and Military Employments, and "allowing them to Sit in the Privy-Council: His "Setting up an Illegal *Commiſſion* for *Eccleſiaſtical Affairs*, (in which there was one of His Majeſty's Miniſters of State, who made Publick "Profeſſion of the *Popiſh* Religion, and who, at "the time of his firſt Profeſſing it, declar'd, "That for a great while before, he had believ'd "*that* to be the only True Religion;) and by "which not only the Biſhop of *London* was "Suſpended, but the Preſident and Fellows of "*Magdalen-College* Arbitrarily Turn'd out of their "Free-holds, contrary to that expreſs Proviſion "in *Magna Charta*, *That no Man ſhall loſe Life, or "Goods, but by the Law of the Land*: His Allowing *Popiſh Monaſteries*, and *Colleges of Jeſuits*, "to be Created: His Turning out of Publick Employments, all ſuch as would not Concur with "His Majeſty, in the *Repeal* of the *Teſt*, and *Penal* 1688.
"*Laws*: His Invading the *Privileges*, and Seizing
"on the *Charters* of moſt Corporotions, and Placing
"*Popiſh* Magiſtrates in ſome of them: His Subject-
"ing the Courts of Judicature to His *Arbitrary* and
"*Deſpotick Power*, and putting the Adminiſtration
"of Juſtice into the Hands of *Papiſts*: His not
"only Arming the *Papiſts*, in Contempt of the
"Laws, but likewiſe raiſing them up to the
"greateſt Military Truſt, both by Sea and Land,
"Strangers aſwell as Natives, and *Iriſh* aſwell as
"*Engliſh*, that He might be in a Capacity to
"Enſlave the Nation: His putting the whole
"Government of *Ireland* into the Hands of *Papiſts*:
"His Aſſuming an *Abſolute* and *Arbitrary Power*
"in the Kingdom of *Scotland*; from which it was
"apparent, what was to be look'd for in *England*.
Secondly, "His Highneſs alledg'd, That thoſe great
"and inſufferable Oppreſſions, and the open Con-
"tempt of all *Law*, together with the Apprehen-
"ſions of the ſad Conſequences that muſt certainly
"follow upon it, had made the Subjects to look
"after ſuch Remedies as are allow'd of in all Na-
"tions, and in the moſt *Abſolute* Monarchies; all
"which had been without Effect: His Majeſty's
"*Evil-Counſellors* having endeavour'd to make all
"Men apprehend the Loſs of their Lives, Liber-
"ties, Honours and Eſtates, if they ſhou'd go
"about to preſerve themſelves from this Oppreſ-
"ſion, by *Petitions* and *Repreſentations*; an Inſtance
"of which, was the Proſecution of the *Seven Biſhops*:
"That a Peer of the Realm was treated as a Cri-
"minal, only becauſe he ſaid, *That the Subjects
"were not bound to Obey the Orders of a* Popiſh
"*Juſtice of Peace*; though 'tis evident, That
"they being by Law render'd Incapable of all
"ſuch Truſts, no Regard is due to their Orders:
"That both He, and His Conſort the Princeſs,
"had endeavour'd to ſignifie, with Terms full of
"Reſpect to the King, the juſt and deep Regret
"which all theſe Proceedings had given Them, and
"declar'd what their Thoughts were, touching
"the Repealing of the *Teſts*, and *Penal Laws*; but
"that theſe *Evil-Counſellors* had put ſuch Ill Con-
"ſtructions on their Good Intentions, that they
"had endeavour'd to alienate the King more and
"more from them. That the laſt and great
"Remedy for all theſe Evils, was, the *Calling of a
"Parliament*; which cou'd not yet be compaſs'd,
"nor cou'd be eaſily brought about: For thoſe
"Men apprehending, that a *Lawful Parliament*
"wou'd bring them to Account for all their open
"Violations of *Law*, and for their Conſpiracies
"againſt the *Proteſtant Religion*, and the Lives
"and Liberties of the Subjects; they had endea-
"vour'd, under the ſpecious Pretence of *Liberty
"of Conſcience*, firſt to ſow Diviſions between
"thoſe of the *Church of England* and *Diſſenters*,
"with Deſign to Engage *Proteſtants*, who are
"equally concern'd to preſerve themſelves from
"*Popiſh* Oppreſſion, into mutual Quarrellings;
"that ſo, by theſe, ſome Advantages might be
"given to them to bring about their Deſigns; and
"that, both in *Elections* of Members of Parlia-
"ment, and afterwards in the *Parliament* itſelf:
"That they had alſo made ſuch *Regulations* as
"they thought fit and neceſſary, for Securing all the
"Members that were to be Choſen by the Cor-
"porations; by which means, they hop'd to
"avoid the Puniſhment they had deſerv'd; though
"it was apparent, that all *Acts* made by *Popiſh*
"Magiſtrates, were Null and Void of themſelves:
"So that no *Parliament* cou'd be *Lawful*, for
"which the *Elections* and *Returns* were made by
"*Popiſh* Magiſtrates, Sheriffs and Mayors of
"Towns; and therefore as long as the *Magiſtracy*
"was in ſuch Hands, it was not poſſible to have a
"*Free Parliament*, Legally Call'd and Choſen.
"That there were great and violent Preſumptions,
"inducing

1688. " inducing His Highneſs to believe, that thoſe " *Evil-Counſellors*, in order to the gaining the " more Time for the Effecting of their *Ill Deſigns*, " had Publiſh'd, *That the Queen had brought-* " *forth a Son*; though there had appear'd, both " during the Queen's *pretended* Bigneſs, and in " the Manner wherein the Birth was managed, ſo " many juſt and viſible Grounds of Suſpicion, that " not only He Himſelf, but all the good Subjects " of this Kingdom, did vehemently ſuſpect, *That* " *the* pretended *Prince of* Wales *was not born of* " *the Queen.* And though many both doubted " of the Queen's Bigneſs, and of the Birth of the " Child; yet there was not any one thing done " to ſatisfie them, or put an end to their Doubts. " That ſince His Conſort the Princeſs, and like- " wiſe He Himſelf, had ſo great an Intereſt in " this Matter, and ſuch a *Right* as all the World " knew to the *Succeſſion of the Crown*; ſince all " the *Engliſh* did in the Year 1672, when *Holland* " was Invaded with a moſt Unjuſt War, uſe their " utmoſt Endeavours to put an End to that War, " and that in Oppoſition to thoſe who were then " in the Government; ſince the *Engliſh* Nation had " ever teſtify'd a moſt particular Affection and " Eſteem both to His Highneſs's Deareſt Conſort, " and to Himſelf, He could not excuſe Himſelf " from eſpouſing that Intereſt, in a Matter of " ſuch high Conſequence, and from contributing " all that in Him lay, for the Maintaining both " of the *Proteſtant Religion*, and of the *Laws* and " *Liberties* of theſe Kingdoms: To the doing of " which, His Highneſs was *moſt earneſtly Solicited by* " *a great-many Lords, both Spiritual and Temporal*, " and by many *Gentlemen*, and other Subjects of " all Ranks.

Laſtly, " His Highneſs Declar'd, That for the " foremention'd *Reaſons*, He has thought fit to " Go over to *England*, and to Carry with Him " a *Force* ſufficient to Defend Him from the " Violence of thoſe *Evil-Counſellors:* That His " *Expedition* was intended for no other Deſign, " but to have a *Free* and *Lawful Parliament* " Aſſembled, aſſoon as it was poſſible; and that " in order to this, all the late *Charters*, by which " the *Elections of Burgeſſes* were Limited, contrary " to the Ancient Cuſtom, ſhou'd be conſider'd as " Null, and of no Force. That to this *Parliament*, " He wou'd refer the *Enquiry into the Birth of the* " pretended *Prince of* Wales, and of all Things " relating thereto, and to the *Right of Succeſſion.* " That He wou'd Concur in every thing that " might procure the Peace and Happineſs of the " Nation, under a Juſt and Legal Government. " That He wou'd keep the Forces under His Com- " mand, under all the Strictneſs of Martial Diſci- " pline; and promis'd, that He would ſend-back " all thoſe Foreign Forces, aſſoon as the State of " the Nation wou'd admit of it. That therefore, " He Invited and Required all Perſons whatſoever " to Come and Aſſiſt Him, in order to the Execu- " ting his Deſign, againſt all ſuch as ſhou'd en- " deavour to Oppoſe Him. That He wou'd like- " wiſe take Care that a *Parliament* ſhou'd be Call'd " in *Scotland*, for Reſtoring the Ancient *Conſtitution* " of that Kingdom, and for bringing the Matters " of *Religion* to ſuch a Settlement, that the People " might live Eaſie and Happy. That He wou'd " alſo ſtudy to bring the Kingdom of *Ireland* to " ſuch a State, that the *Settlement* there might be " Religiouſly Obſerv'd, and that the *Proteſtant* " and *Britiſh Intereſt* there might be Secured. And Concludes thus; " That He wou'd endeavour, " by all poſſible Means, to procure ſuch an " *Eſtabliſhment* throughout all the *Three Kingdoms*, " that they might all Live in a Happy *Union* " and *Correſpondence* together; and that the " *Proteſtant Religion*, and the *Peace*, *Honour* and " *Happineſs* of theſe Nations might be Eſtabliſh'd " upon Laſting Foundations.

This *Declaration* was ready to be ſent-over to *England*, with another to the ſame Purpoſe for *Scotland*; when His Highneſs being inform'd, that King *James*, by Granting moſt of the *Biſhops* Demands, had taken Meaſures to render it ineffectual, caus'd the following *Addition* to be made to it. 1688.

" After We had Prepar'd and Printed Our " *Declaration*, We have underſtood, that the Sub- " verters of the *Religion* and *Laws* of theſe King- " doms, hearing of Our *Preparations* to Aſſiſt " the People againſt them, have begun to retract " ſome of the *Arbitrary* and *Deſpotick Powers* that " they had aſſum'd, and to vacate ſome of their " *Unjuſt Judgments* and *Decrees:* The Senſe of " their Guilt, and the Diſtruſt of their Force, " have induc'd them to offer to the City of *London*, " ſome ſeeming Relief from their great Oppreſſions; " hoping thereby to quiet the People, and to divert " them from demanding a Re-eſtabliſhment of " their *Religion* and *Laws*, under the Shelter of " Our Arms: They did alſo give out, That We " do intend to *Conquer* and *Enſlave* the Nations; " And therefore it is We have thought fit to add " a few Words to Our *Declaration.*

" We are confident, that no Perſons can have " ſuch hard Thoughts of Us, as to imagine We " have any other Deſign in this Our *Undertaking*, " than to procure a Settlement of the *Religion*, " and of the *Liberties* and *Properties* of the Sub- " jects, upon ſo ſure a Foundation, that there may " be no Danger of the Nation's relapſing into the " like Miſeries at any time hereafter. And as " the *Forces* We have brought along with Us, are " utterly Diſproportion'd to that Wicked Deſign " of *Conquering the Nation*, if We were capable " of Intending it; ſo the great Numbers of the " Principal Nobility and Gentry, that are Men " of Eminent Qualities and Eſtates, and Perſons " of known Integrity and Zeal both for the *Reli-* " *gion* and *Government* of *England*, many of them " being alſo Diſtinguiſh'd by their conſtant Fide- " lity to the *Crown*, who do both Accompany Us " in this *Expedition*, and have earneſtly Solicited " Us to it, will cover Us from all ſuch malicious " Inſinuations: For it is not to be imagin'd, that " either Thoſe who have Invited Us, or Thoſe " who are already come to Aſſiſt Us, can join " in a Wicked Attempt of *Conqueſt*, to make void " their own Lawful Titles to their Honours, " Eſtates and Intereſts.

" We are alſo confident, that all Men ſee how " little weight there is to be laid on all *Promiſes* " and *Engagements* that can be now made, ſince " there has been ſo little Regard had in the time " paſt to the moſt *ſolemn Promiſes.* And as that " *imperfect Redreſs* that is now offer'd, is a plain " Confeſſion of thoſe *Violences* of the *Government* " that we have ſet-forth; ſo the *Defectiveneſs* of " it is no leſs apparent: For they lay-down no- " thing which they may not take-up at Pleaſure; " and they reſerve entire, and not ſo-much as " mention their Claims and Pretences to an " *Arbitrary* and *Deſpotick Power*; which has been " the Root of all their Oppreſſion, and of the " total Subverſion of the Government. And it " is plain, that there can be no Redreſs, no " Remedy offer'd, but in *Parliament*, by a *Decla-* " *ration* of the *Rights of the Subjects* that have " been Invaded, and not by any pretended *Acts of* " *Grace*, to which the Extremity of their Affairs " has driven them. Therefore it is that We have " thought fit to *Declare*, That We will refer All " to a *Free Aſſembly* of this Nation, in a *Lawful* " *Parliament.*

King *James*, by a *Proclamation* Dated *Nov.* 2d, endeavour'd to keep the *Prince*'s *Declaration* from the knowledge of the People; but it was the more induſtriouſly ſpread: So that the Court itſelf thought

K. *James*'s *Proclama-* *tion.*

1688. thought fit it ſhou'd be Printed, with ſome ſpecious *Animadverſions* upon it. And about the ſametime, this *Letter* of the *Prince* to the *Engliſh Army* was likewiſe Printed.

Gentlemen and Friends,

The Prince of *Orange*'s *Letter* to the *Engliſh Army.*

" WE have given you ſo full and true an Account of Our Intentions in this *Expedition*, in Our *Declaration*; that as We can add nothing to it, ſo We aſſure Our Selves you can deſire nothing more of Us. We are come to Preſerve your *Religion*, and to Reſtore and Eſtabliſh your *Liberties* and *Properties*: And therefore We cannot ſuffer Our Selves to doubt, but that all true *Engliſh*-Men will come to Concur with Us, in Our Deſire to ſecure theſe Nations from *Popery* and *Slavery*. You muſt all plainly ſee, that you are only made uſe of, as *Inſtruments* to Enſlave the Nation, and Ruine the *Proteſtant Religion*: And when that is done, you may judge, what your ſelves ought to expect, both from the Caſhiering of all the *Proteſtants*, both *Engliſh* Officers and Soldiers in *Ireland*, and by the *Iriſh* Soldiers being brought over to be put in your Places; and of which you have ſeen ſo freſh an Inſtance, that We need not put you in mind of it. You know how Ill many of your Fellow-Officers have been uſed, for their ſtanding Firm for the *Proteſtant Religion*, and to the *Laws* of *England*; and you cannot flatter Your Selves ſo far, as to expect to be better uſed, if thoſe who have broke their Word ſo often, ſhou'd, by your Means, be brought out of thoſe Straits to which they are reduc'd at preſent. We hope likewiſe you will not ſuffer your ſelves to be abus'd, by a falſe-Notion of *Honour*; but that you will, in the firſt place, conſider what you owe to Almighty GOD, and your *Religion*, to your *Country*, to your *Selves*, and to your *Poſterity*; which you, as *Men of Honour*, ought to prefer to all private Conſiderations and Engagements whatſoever. We do therefore expect, that you will conſider the *Honour* that is now ſet before you, of being the *Inſtruments* of Serving your *Country*, and *Securing* your *Religion*: And We will ever Remember the Service you will do Us upon this Occaſion; and will Promiſe unto you, That We ſhall place ſuch particular Marks of Our Favour on every one of you, as your Behaviour at this time ſhall deſerve of Us, and the Nation. In which We will make a great Diſtinction of thoſe that ſhall ſeaſonably Join their Arms with Ours: And you ſhall find Us to be,

Your Well-wiſhing
and Aſſured Friend,

W. H. *P.* O.

This *Letter* was ſpread (under-hand) through the whole *Army* and *Militia*, and had a ſtrange Effect upon the Minds of them; for they now at leaſt Reſolv'd never to Draw their Swords againſt His Highneſs, till the *Religion* and *Liberties* of *England* were Secured: And Admiral *Herbert*, from on-board the *Leyden* at the *Goree*, wrote a *Letter* to the *Engliſh Fleet*, that had the like Influence upon the Sea-men, Concluding thus; *I, as a True* Engliſh-man, *and your Friend, Exhort you to Join your Arms to the* Prince, *for the Defence of the Common-Cauſe, the* Proteſtant Religion, *and the* Liberties of your Country. *It is, what I am well-aſſur'd, the major and beſt-part of the* Army *aſwel as the* Nation *will do, aſſoon as Conveniencies offer. Prevent them, in ſo-good an Action, whilſt it is in your Power; and may it appear, That as the Kingdom hath always Depended on the* Navy *for its Defence; ſo you will yet go farther by making it as much as in you lies, the Protection of her Religion and Liberties; and then you may aſſure your ſelves of all Marks of Favour and Honour ſuitable to the Merits of ſo great and glorious an Action.*

Letter of Admiral *Herbert* to the *Engliſh Fleet.*

1688.

The Prince was now ready to Embark, and therefore on the 26th of *Oct.* N. S. He went into the Aſſembly of the *States-General* to take his Leave of them, and deliver'd himſelf to this Effect; " That He was infinitely oblig'd to them, " and was ſorry He had no Opportunity to " ſhew his Inclination, Love and Affection unto " Them as They had done to Him: That He " had hitherto been Encouraged and Supported " by their Aſſiſtance, which they had ſo abundantly contributed to him, both by Counſel " and otherwiſe: That it was needleſs for him " to Re-capitulate the Reaſons which induced Him " to leave his Native Country: That He Hop'd " and Pray'd, That God would endue him with " Wiſdom, Foreſight and Courage, and not with-" draw his Arm from him in Time of Need: " That He called God to Witneſs He did not " undertake ſuch an Arduous Affair, but for his " Glory: That his only Aim was for the Ho-" nour of God, the Welfare of their Country, " and of the Chriſtian Religion; and that there-" fore He hoped God would beſtow his Bleſſing on " it, and if by the Bleſſing of God He ſhould " attain his Ends, to ſet the *States* at greater " Liberty, and Free them from the Fear of their " Neighbours, and the haughty Tyranny of thoſe " that would enſlave them: That He had left " the Care of the Army to Prince *Waldeck*, and " earneſtly deſir'd the *States* to Aſſiſt him, and " to be Unanimous among themſelves". Here He ſeem'd to ſtop, and after ſome Pauſe He paſſionately recommended one Thing more to them, " That as He did not know how God might " diſpoſe of him ſince He had put on his Sword, " and knew not when He ſhould put it off; " But in Caſe God ſhould let that befal him " which had happened to many others, and that " he ſhould loſe his Life in the *Expedition*, They " would then take the Princeſs, his Wife, under " their Protection, who was as well-affected to " that Country and the *Proteſtant* Religion, as " He himſelf was; and He was ſatisfy'd She " could no-where find ſuch a Secure Place as " under the Wings of the *States*: That He had " but One Thing more to deſire, which was, " That they would always remember him in " their Publick and Private Prayers, as in his own " he ſhould have the ſame Regard for them". With which the Tears ran down his Face, and the *Penſionary* return'd him an Anſwer in a very affectionate Manner.

Speech of the Prince of *Orange* to the *States-General.*

On *Oct.* 20th, the *Dutch* Fleet, conſiſting of 52 Men of War, 25 Frigots, as many Fire-ſhips, with near 400 Victuallers and other Veſſels for Tranſportation of 3560 Horſe, and 10692 Foot, Sail'd from the *Flats* near the *Brill*, with the Wind S.W.S. The Prince Embark'd on a Frigot of about 30 Guns, and with him Count *Naſſau*, General of the Horſe; Colonel *De Soames*, Colonel of his Foot-Guards; Count *Stirum*, Monſieur *Auverquerque*, Monſieur *Bentink*, and Monſieur *Zeuleſtein*. In the other Ships were many of the Nobility and Gentry of *England*, of which the Chief were, the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, the Earl of *Macclesfield*, Viſcount *Mordant*, the Earl of *Argile*, the Lord *Wiltſhire*, the Lord *Pawlet*, the Lord *Elan*, Son to the Marqueſs of *Halliſax*, and the Lord *Dunblaine*, Admiral *Herbert*, Mr. *Henry Herbert*, Mr. *Sidney*, Mr. *Ruſſel*, Sir *Rowland Gwyn*, Major *Wildman*, Mr. *Harbord*, Dr. *Burnet*, Mr. *Liſter*, and many others. And among Foreigners were the Great-Mareſchal *Schomberg*, with his Son, Count

The Prince Embarks.

1688. Count *Charles Schonberg*; Monſieur *Calimote*, Son to the Marqueſs *De Ruvigni*, and Two or Three Hundred *French*-Officers, who had left their Country for their Religion. Admiral *Herbert* had the Van of the Fleet, Vice-Admiral *Everſon* brought up the Rear, and the Prince placed himſelf in the Main-Body, carrying a Flag with *Engliſh* Colours, and their Highneſſes Arms with this Motto, *The Proteſtant Religion and the Liberties of England.* And underneath it the Motto of the Houſe of *Naſſau*, *Je maintiendrai.* The Fleet were all under Sail, when the Wind coming more Weſtwardly, there aroſe ſuch a Violent Storm in the Night, which continu'd with ſo much Fury for Twelve Hours, That they were forced to return to *Helvoet-ſluice*, or put into other Harbours.

The *Dutch* Fleet driven back by a Storm.

This a great Joy to the *Engliſh Court*

This Diſaſter was a mighty Joy to the *Papiſts*, and Care was taken to aggravate the Loſs in the *Engliſh* Gazette; *That* 400 *Horſes had been thrown over Board, and ſeveral dead Men, One of their Men of War Stranded, and another Diſabled.* And then again, *That the Damage ſuſtain'd by the* Dutch *Fleet did appear to be much greater than was at firſt reported: That there were* 1500 *Horſes dead and unſerviceable*; *the Prince of* Orange *had loſt moſt of his own, and the Mareſchal* Schonberg *the beſt of his Horſes*; *his Son, Count* Charles, *was in great Danger, the Ship he was in having ſpent her Main-Maſt*; *a Captain of Horſe in the Sieur* Bentinck's *Regiment was miſſing, with his whole Troop*; *and Two Captains of the Foot-Guards were likewiſe miſſing, with their Companies*, &c. The ſame aggravating Reports were induſtriouſly ſpread in *Holland*, with a different Deſign for to make the *Engliſh* Court more remiſs in their Preparations; the *Harlem* and *Amſterdam Gazettes* were order'd to make a Lamentable Relation of the *great Damages the* Dutch-*Fleet and the Army a-board them, had ſuſtain'd. Nine of the Men of War loſt, beſides others of leſs Value*; 1000 *Horſes caſt over-board*; *Dr.* Burnet *and ſeveral* Engliſh *Gentlemen drown'd*; *what an ill Opinion the* States-General *had of the* Expedition; *and that it was next to an Impoſſibility, that the Prince could be in a Condition to purſue his Deſign till the next Spring.*

In the mean Time Captain *Langham*, who belong'd to one of the *Engliſh* Regiments in *Holland*, and was juſt arriv'd from thence, was Seized upon Suſpicion, and in his *Portmanteau* were found a Bundle of the Prince of *Orange*'s *Declarations*, which were the firſt that were brought over. When that Expreſſion came to be read, *That the Prince was moſt earneſtly invited hither by divers of the Lords both Spiritual and Temporal, and by many Gentlemen and others*; The King ſent for the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and Two or Three more who were then in Town, and asked them, *whether the Contents of the Prince*'s Declaration *relating to their inviting Him hither were true?* The Biſhops were Cautious in their Anſwer, and would only promiſe *their faithful Allegiance to His Majeſty*, and that *they would own no other King.* His Majeſty then required a Paper under their Hands, in Abhorrence of the Prince's intended *Invaſion*, which they ſeem'd readily to comply with, after they had Conſulted with their other Brethren, and therefore deſir'd Time to Conſider of it, which His Majeſty allowed. Some few Days after the Prince's Landing, the Biſhops were call'd upon to perform what the King call'd their Promiſe; They anſwer'd, "That the Prince "of *Orange* had in his *Declaration* given out "that He was Invited by the Lords Spiritual "and Temporal, and therefore They being but "Five or Six in Number, could not Sign a Pa-"per which concern'd not only the whole *Epiſcopal-Order*, but alſo all the *Peers* in *England*; "and therefore deſir'd His Majeſty to refer that "Matter to a *Free-Parliament*". The King was highly diſſatisfied with this Anſwer, and the Lord *Preſton*, who was then with the King, told the Biſhops, *His Majeſty expected more from their Loyalty, and from the Principles of their Church.* The Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, who came only with the Biſhops of *London*, *Rocheſter* and *Peterborough*, ſeeing the Biſhops of *Cheſter* and St. *David's* in the King's Chamber, told the Lord *Preſton*, that *if His Majeſty would have him ſpeak, He ſhould be pleaſed to command thoſe Two of their Brethren to withdraw*; which being granted, the King asked them again, if they had brought their *Declaration of Abhorrence*, according to Promiſe? They anſwer'd, *they had never promiſed any ſuch thing poſitively, but only to conſider of it*, which the Lord *Preſton* confirm'd. They proceeded to ſay, *That it was contrary to their Peerage and their Profeſſion, to promote War againſt a Prince ſo nearly Allied to the Crown*; *however if their Verbal Diſowning of the Allegations of the Prince of* Orange, *relating to the Spiritual Lords, could be of any Service to His Majeſty, they conſented it ſhould be Printed, tho' they could not give it under their Hands for the Reaſons above-mention'd.* The King reply'd, That People would never give Credit to any ſuch Printed *Declaration* without Names; but perceiving they continu'd firm in their Refuſal to Subſcribe, His Majeſty with ſome Indignation, left them abruptly, and told them, *He would truſt to his Army.* From this Time the Biſhop of *Durham* would appear no more at the Council-Board, but is ſaid to have told the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, *That He was ſorry for having ſo long concurr'd with the Court, and deſir'd now to be reconcil'd to his Grace and the other Biſhops.*

1688. The King is Angry.

Their further Anſwer.

Biſhop of *Durham* comes over.

The King expected that the Prince of *Orange* would have Landed at *Burlington-Bay*, or at leaſt at ſome other Part in the North of *England*, and therefore He had ſent a ſtrong Detachment of his Army that way. He was the more ſurpriz'd to hear by ſeveral Expreſſes that the *Dutch*-Fleet was ſeen off of *Dover* on the 3d of *November*, Steering their Courſe Weſtward: That on the 4th they lay near *Portſmouth* and the Iſle of *Wight*, and that on the 5th they Landed at *Torbay*. His Majeſty likewiſe expected that the Lord *Dartmouth*, his Admiral, would have Attack'd the *Dutch*-Fleet according to his Orders, and therefore was the more concern'd to hear, that he never ſtirr'd from the *Gun-Fleet* near *Harwich*, where he rode with 37 Men of War and 17 Fire-ſhips. Whether a Fog interpos'd between the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Navy, or whether the Lord *Dartmouth* found his Officers and Seamen ready to deſert him, or whether his Lordſhip himſelf was unwilling to hinder the *Deliverance* of his Country, is yet unknown. Whatever it was, there was a particular Providence, that the Prince of *Orange* found no Interruption at Sea, and loſt but Three little Veſſels of all his Prodigious Fleet.

The King expected the Prince ſhould Land in the North:

And expected that his *Engliſh* Fleet ſhould attack the *Dutch.*

The King queſtions the Arch-Biſhop and Biſhops.

Their Anſwer.

He requires a Paper under their Hands.

They refuſe to give it.

Upon this Alarm of the Prince's Landing, the Duke of *Berwick* was ſent down to *Portſmouth*, with ſeveral Troops to ſecure that Important Place, and to prevent, if poſſible, the People's running in to the Prince; and the reſt of the Forces juſt before encreaſed by the coming over of 4000 *Iriſh*, were order'd to March with all Speed towards *Salisbury-Plain*, where the King propoſed to have an Army of 30000 Men, and to Command 'em in Perſon. At the ſame time all Endeavours were uſed to repreſent the Prince and his Army Contemptible in the Sight of the People, by Printing a falſe Liſt, and giving out that but Nine of the Nobility and Gentry, and a few of the Rabble appear'd for him; and the King himſelf did appear ſo confident of his own Strength,

The Duke of *Berwick* is ſent to *Portſmouth.*

The Prince of *Orange* repreſented as Contemptible.

1688. Strength, that when He was inform'd that the City of *London*, and the Counties of *York* and *Kent* design'd to *Address* Him for some Accommodation with the Prince of *Orange*; His Majesty Declar'd in Council, *That He look'd upon all those as His Enemies, who shou'd pretend to Advise Him to Treat with the Invader of His Kingdoms*: And thereupon He caus'd a *Proclamation* to be Issued out, on *Novemb.* 6th, *Declaring*, "That He cou'd "not Call a *Parliament*, till His Kingdoms were "Deliver'd from this *Invasion*; and that He cou'd "no-ways doubt but that all His Faithful and "Loving Subjects wou'd readily and heartily "Concur and Join with Him, in the entire Suppression and Repelling of those His Enemies, "and Rebellious Subjects, who have so Injuriously "and Disloyally Invaded and Disturb'd the Peace "and Tranquillity of these His Kingdoms.

The King Declares against any Treating with the Prince; And Calls upon all His Subjects to Oppose Him.

The Progress of the Prince; He enters into *Exeter*.

The Prince, upon Landing, went to the House of Sir *William Courtney*, and rested there two or three Nights, and then March'd with his Army towards *Exeter*, whither Dr. *Burnet* was sent before, to prepare Quarters for His Highness in the Deanery. On *Friday* Novemb. 9th, His Highness Enter'd the City of *Exeter* in a Glorious and Triumphant manner, and went directly to the *Cathedral-Church*, to Thank God for His Safe Arrival. After Prayers, Dr. *Burnet* began to read His Highness's *Declaration*: At which some of the Choir were so afraid, that they immediately left their Seats, and went out with some bustle; however, the Doctor continu'd reading, and at the Conclusion, said, *God save the Prince of* Orange. To which the major-part of the Congregation answer'd, *Amen, Amen.* As for the Bishop, Dr. *Lamplugh*, assoon as he heard that the Prince was Marching toward that City, he thought fit to leave his Palace, and to go directly for *London*, *to pay his Duty to the King, and to receive His Majesty's farther Commands.* Which Prudence, or Timorousness, the King took for *Loyalty*, and immediately gave him the Arch-Bishoprick of *York*, which had been long kept Vacant for a very ill Design.

The Bishop flies to *London*.

Engagement of the Nobility and Gentry.

While His Highness was at *Exeter*, the Noblemen and Gentlemen there with him, enter'd into this *Engagement*: "We do Engage to Almighty "God, and to His Highness the Prince of *Orange*, "and with One Another, to stick Firm to this "*Cause*, and to One Another, in the Defence of it, "and never to Depart from it, until our *Religion*, "*Laws* and *Liberties* are so far secured to us in a "*Free-Parliament*, that they shall be no more in Danger of falling under *Popery* and *Slavery*. And "whereas we are *Engaged* in the *Common-Cause*, "under the Protection of the Prince of *Orange*, by "which means his Person is expos'd to Danger, "and to the Desperate and Curs'd Designs of "*Papists*, and other bloody Men; We do therefore "solemnly *Engage* to God, and to One Another, "That if any such Attempts be made upon Him, "we will pursue not only those that made them, "but all their Adherents, and all we find in "Arms against us, with the utmost Severity of "Just Revenge, in their Ruine and Destruction: "And that the executing any such Attempt, "(which God, of his Infinite Mercy, forbid) "shall not deprive us from Pursuing this "*Cause* which we do now Undertake, but it "shall encourage us to Carry it on with all the "Vigour that so Barbarous an Attempt shall "deserve.

The Prince finds his Reception too cold.

The Prince expected, that upon his first Landing, all the Gentlemen of the *West* wou'd Join Him; but he found, that for Nine Days together, scarce any Person of Note had dar'd to Come in; and He perceiv'd that the Mayor and Aldermen of *Exeter* came to Visit Him rather out of Fear than Affection; that He wanted Recruits, and began more to want Money, and therefore He was under some melancholy Doubts for the Success of His *Expedition*. He held a *Council of War*, and suffer'd it to be Propos'd to Him to Re-imbarque for *Holland*. But by this time, the Gentlemen of *Somersetshire* and *Dorsetshire*, in considerable Numbers, found the way to *Exeter*. The Prince, on *Novemb.* 15th, receiv'd them in a Body, and spoke thus to 'em: 1688.

The Prince his *Speech* to the Gentlemen.

"THough We know not all your Persons, yet "We have a *Catalogue* of your Names, and "remember the Character of your Worth and "Interest in your Country. You see, We are "Come according to your *Invitation*, and Our "*Promise*. Our Duty to God, obliges Us to "Protect the *Protestant Religion*; and Our Love "to Mankind, your *Liberties* and *Properties*. We "expected, you that dwelt so near the Place of "Our Landing, wou'd have Join'd Us sooner: "Not that it is now too late, nor that we want "your Military Assistance so much, as your Countenance and Presence, to Justifie Our *Declared* "Pretensions, rather than to Accomplish Our "Good and Gracious Designs. Though We have "brought both a good *Fleet*, and a good *Army*, "to render these Kingdoms Happy, by Rescuing "all *Protestants* from *Popery* and *Slavery*, and "*Arbitrary Power*; by Restoring them to their "*Rights* and *Properties* Establish'd by Law, and "and by Promoting of *Peace* and *Trade*, which "is the *Soul* of *Government*, and the very *Life* "*and Blood* of a *Nation*: yet We rely more on "the Goodness of God, and the Justice of Our "*Cause*, than on any Humane Force and Power "whatsoever. Yet since God is pleas'd We "shall make Use of Humane Means, and not "expect *Miracles* for Our Preservation and Happiness; Let Us not neglect making Use of this "Gracious Opportunity, but with Prudence and "Courage put in Execution Our so-Honourable "Purposes. Therefore, *Gentlemen*, *Friends*, and "*Fellow-Protestants*, We bid You and all your "Followers most heartily Welcome to Our Court "and Camp. Let the whole World now judge "if Our *Pretensions* are not Just, Generous, Sincere, "and above Price; since We might have ev'n a "*Bridge of Gold* to return Back: But it is Our "Principle and Resolution, rather to Die in a "Good Cause, than Live in a Bad one; well "knowing, that *Vertue* and *True Honour* is its own "Reward; and the *Happiness of Mankind*, Our "Great and Only Design.

Many other Persons come in to the Prince.

These Gentlemen having broken the Ice, were soon follow'd by several other Persons of Greater Note; The Lord *Colchester* (Son to the Earl of *Rivers*, Lieutenant to the Lord *Dover*'s Troop of of Guards) waited upon His Highness, accompany'd by *Thomas Wharton* Esq; Colonel *Godfrey*, *James Howe* Esq; some Life-Guards of his Troop, and about Threescore more on Horse-back. The Lord *Cornbury* (Colonel of the *Royal-Regiment* of Dragoons) pretending an *Order* from the King to go and Beat-up one of the Enemies Advanc'd-Posts, Carry'd off with him his own Regiment, and the *Royal-Regiment* of Horse, and the Duke of St. *Alban*'s Regiment, Commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel *Langston*, and with the major-part of them Went in to the Prince at *Exeter*; where, the Day before, Came in the Lord *Abington*, Mr. *Russel*, Captain *Clargis*, and many others: And indeed, most of the Nobility and Gentry were forming themselves into *Parties* in every County of *England*, to be ready for the Prince's Service, assoon as they cou'd have Opportunity to Join Him. The Lord *Lovelace* was the only Person Intercepted, he was going with that Design with about 60 or 70 Horse-men, who too boldly took their Lodging

Ld. *Lovelace* Intercepted.

1688. Lodging at *Cirencester*, while the *Militia* of that County were there in Arms, by whom, after an obſtinate Oppoſition, they were taken Priſoners, and ſent to *Glocester*. The Court was extremely pleas'd with this *Apprehenſion* of the Lord *Lovelace*; but ſo mortify'd preſently upon it, with the News of my Lord *Cornbury*'s Deſertion, that at firſt the Trains of Artillery, the King's Equipage, and the reſt of the Troops that were moving towards *Salisbury*, had Orders to ſtop their March, it being now uncertain whether the King wou'd go to the Army or not: However, after ſeveral Conſultations, which the Earl of *Feverſham* held with with the General-Officers, and at which the Count *De Roy* Aſſiſted, it was thought neceſſary, That the King ſhou'd haſten his Departure, that He might, by His Preſence, keep thoſe firm who began to ſtagger.

The King in Suſpence.

At this Juncture, moſt of the *Proteſtant Lords* who were then in *London*, (*viz.*) the Arch-Biſhops of *Canterbury* and of *York*, the Biſhops of St. *Aſaph*, *Ely*, *Rocheſter*, *Peterborough*, and even of *Oxford*, the Dukes of *Grafton* and *Ormond*, the Earls of *Clare*, *Clarendon*, *Burlington*, *Angleſey* and *Rocheſter*, Viſcount *Newport*, and the Lords *Paget*, *Shandois* and *Offulſton*, Drew up a *Petition*; wherein they told the King, "That in the deep Senſe of the "Miſeries of a War, now breaking-out in the "Bowels of this Kingdom, *&c.* they did think "themſelves bound in Conſcience, and out of the "Duty they ow'd to GOD, their Holy Religion, "His Majeſty, and their Country, moſt humbly "to offer to His Majeſty, That, in their Opinions, "the only viſible Way to Preſerve His Majeſty "and His Kingdom, wou'd be, the Calling of a "*Parliament*, *Regular* and *Free* in all reſpects: "That therefore they did moſt earneſtly Beſeech "His Majeſty, That He wou'd be pleas'd, with "all ſpeed, to Call ſuch a *Parliament*, wherein "they ſhou'd be moſt ready to Promote ſuch "Counſels and Reſolutions of *Peace* and *Settlement* "in *Church* and *State*, as might conduce to His "Majeſty's Honour and Safety, and to the "Quieting the Minds of his People; and like-"wiſe, they did moſt humbly Beſeech His Ma-"jeſty, in the mean-time, to uſe ſuch Means for "preventing the Effuſion of Chriſtian Blood, as to "His Majeſty ſhou'd ſeem moſt meet and proper." The Duke of *Norfolk*, the Marqueſs of *Hallifax*, the Earls of *Oxford* and *Nottingham*, and the Lord *Carbury*, who were at the Drawing-up of this *Petition*, wou'd have a Clauſe inſerted, *That the Peers who had Join'd the Prince, might Sit in that* Free Parliament *for which they* Petition'd *His Majeſty*; but the other Lords thought this Clauſe needleſs. This *Petition* was Preſented to the King on *Saturday* Novemb. 17th, by the Two Arch-Biſhops, and the Biſhops of *Ely* and *Rocheſter*. His Majeſty, who was Adviſ'd by the *Popiſh* Lords about Him, to rely on His *Army*, rather than truſt Himſelf with a *Parliament*, gave 'em this *Anſwer*; *That what they ask'd of Him, He Himſelf moſt paſſionately deſir'd: That therefore, He promis'd them, on the Faith of a King, that He wou'd have a* Parliament, *and ſuch an One as they ask'd for, aſſoon as ever the Prince of* Orange *had quitted this Realm; but, in the mean-time, it was not poſſible a* Parliament *ſhou'd be* Free, *whilſt an Enemy was in the Kingdom, and cou'd make a Return of near an Hundred Voices.* By this *Anſwer*, however plauſible it was, the King entirely ruin'd his Intereſt; for the leaſt-diſcerning Perſon cou'd not but perceive, that the Prince of *Orange*'s Army, was the only Humane Security the Nation had for the Calling of a *Free Parliament*; and that if King *James* ſhou'd force His Highneſs to leave the Kingdom, all their *Laws* and *Liberties* muſt become precarious, and lie at the Mercy of the Conqueror.

Petition of the Lords to the King.

The King's Anſwer not Gracious.

The King goes to *Salisbury*.

On the ſame Day, *Nov.* 17. the King began his Journey towards *Salisbury*, and juſt before his ſetting-out, He call'd ſome of the Officers who were then about him, the Duke of *Grafton*, the Lord *Churchill*, Colonel *Trelawney*, and Colonel *Kirk*, and ſpoke to 'em in this Manner; *According to the Lords* Petition *I have engaged my Royal Word to call a* Free-Parliament, *aſſoon as ever the Prince of* Orange *has quitted the Kingdom, and am Reſolved to do all that lies in my Power, to quiet the Minds of my People, by ſecuring their* Religion, Laws *and* Liberties. *If you deſire any thing more, I am ready to grant it: But if after all this any of you is not Satisfied, let him declare himſelf; I am willing to grant* Paſſes *to all ſuch as have a Mind to go over to the Prince of* Orange, *and ſpare them the Shame of deſerting their Lawful Sovereign.* At the ſame Time His Majeſty recommended the Care of the City to the Lord-Mayor, telling him, *He left a ſufficient Number of Troops for their Defence: That upon any Exigence He ſhould Apply himſelf to the* Privy-Council, *aſſuring him, That if He return'd* Victorious, *He would punctually perform what He had already promiſed, for the ſecurity of their* Religion *and* Liberties. The King committed the Adminiſtration of Affairs in his Abſence to the Lord-Chancellor, the Lords *Arundel*, *Bellaſis*, *Preſton* and *Godolphin*, which was not at all to the People's Satisfaction. In the mean-time Father *Petre*, who had been the great Author of theſe Dangers to the King, run away from them and went over to *France*, under the Protection of the Lord *Walgrave*, who was ſent thither in the Room of Colonel *Skelton*.

1688.

His Speech to his Officers:

And to the Lord-Mayor.

The King arriv'd at *Salisbury* on *Monday*-Night, *Nov.* 19. and took up his Lodging in the Biſhop's Palace the next Day. He was going out to View Part of his Army, when his Noſe fell a-Bleeding in ſo violent a Manner, that nothing could ſtop it but the Breathing a Vein, which hinder'd His Majeſty from going the next Day to *Warminſter*, the moſt Advanc'd Poſt of his Army. Upon this little Interruption moſt of the Chief-Officers apply'd themſelves to the Earl of *Feverſham*, deſiring him to aſſure His Majeſty, *That upon any Occaſion they would be ready to ſpill the laſt drop of their Blood in his Service, yet they could not in* Conſcience *Fight againſt a Prince, who was come over with no other Deſign than to procure the Calling of a* Free-Parliament, *for the Security of their* Religion *and* Liberties. By this the King might very well perceive how little he was to depend upon his Army; and the General, the Lord *Feverſham*, might well underſtand that none of the Chief-Officers would ſtand by him. The Lord *Churchill* was more-eſpecially ſuſpected by the General, who conjur'd His Majeſty to have him ſecur'd for a Terror to the reſt, but could not prevail with His Majeſty to do it; ſo the next Day the Lord *Churchill* went over to the Prince, with as many as were willing to follow him, amongſt whom were the Duke of *Grafton*, Colonel *Berkley*, and Four or Five Captains of his Regiment of Dragoons. Upon his going-off the Lord *Churchill* ſent this Letter to the King.

The King comes to *Salisbury*.

SIR,

"SInce Men are ſeldom ſuſpected of *Sincerity*, "when they act contrary to their *Intereſts*: "And tho' my Dutiful Behaviour to Your Ma-"jeſty in the worſt of Times, (for which I ac-"knowledge my poor Services much overpaid,) "may not be ſufficient to incline you to a Chari-"table Interpretation of my Actions; Yet, I hope, "the great Advantage I enjoy under Your Ma-"jeſty, which I can never expect in any other "Change of Government, may reaſonably con-"vince Your Majeſty and the World, that I am "acted by an higher Principle, when I offer'd "that Violence to my *Inclination* and *Intereſt*, as "to deſert Your Majeſty, at a Time when your

Lord *Churchill*'s Letter to the King.

1688. " Affairs ſeem to challenge the ſtricteſt *Obedience* " from all your Subjects; much more from One " who lies under the greateſt Obligations imagina- " ble to Your Majeſty. This, Sir, could proceed " from nothing but the inviolable Dictates of my " Conſcience, and a neceſſary Concern for my *Reli-* " *gion* (which no good Man can Oppoſe) and " with which, I am Inſtructed, nothing ought to " come in Competition. Heaven knows with " what Partiality my dutiful Opinion of Your " Majeſty, has hitherto repreſented thoſe unhappy " Deſigns, which Inconſiderate and Self-intereſted " Men have fram'd againſt Your Majeſty's true " Intereſt, and the *Proteſtant Religion:* But as I " can no longer joyn with ſuch, to give a Pre- " tence, by Conqueſt, to bring them to Effect; " ſo I will always, with the Hazard of my Life " and Fortune (ſo much Your Majeſty's Due) En- " deavour to Preſerve Your *Royal Perſon*, and " *Lawful Rights*, with all the tender Concern, " and dutiful Reſpect that becomes, *&c.*

The King leaves *Salisbury.*

King *James* finding himſelf deſerted by his beſt Friends, and being falſly Alarm'd, as if Duke *Schonberg*, the Prince's General, was Marching with all Speed to Fight him, left *Salisbury* in great Precipitation, after he had Publiſh'd a *Proclamation*, *Nov.* 22. at his Court at *Salisbury*, promiſing a Free and Abſolute *Pardon* to all his Subjects, who have taken up Arms, and joyn'd with the Prince of *Orange*, provided they Quit and Deſert him, within the Space of Twenty Days. In his Return, the King had this further Mortification, to ſee himſelf forſaken at *Andover*, by his Royal Highneſs Prince *George* of *Denmark*, the Duke of *Ormond*, Sir *George Hewett*, and others. The Prince wrote this Letter to His Majeſty.

SIR,

The Prince of *Denmark's* Letter to the King.

" WIth an Heart full of Grief am I forc'd " to Write what Prudence would not per- " mit me to ſay to your Face, and may I e'er " find Credit with Your Majeſty, and Protection " from Heaven, as what I now do is free from " Paſſion, Vanity or Deſign, with which Actions " of this Nature are too often accompanied. I " am not Ignorant of the frequent Miſchiefs " wrought in the World by factious Pretences of " *Religion*, but were not *Religion* the moſt juſti- " fiable Cauſe, it would not be made the moſt " ſuperior Pretence. And Your Majeſty has al- " ready ſhewn too intereſted a Senſe of *Religion*, " to doubt the juſt Effects of it in one, whoſe Pra- " ctices have, I hope, never given the World " Cauſe to Cenſure his real Conviction of it, or " his Backwardneſs to Perform what his Honour " and Conſcience Prompt him to. How then can " I longer Diſguiſe my juſt Concern for that *Re-* " *ligion*, in which I have been ſo happily Edu- " cated, which my Judgment truly convinceth me " to be the beſt, and for the Support of which I " am ſo highly intereſted in my Native Country? " And is not *England* now, by the moſt endearing " Tie, become ſo?

" Whilſt the reſtleſs Spirits of the Enemies of " the *Reformed Religion*, backed by the cruel " Zeal, and the prevailing Power of *France*, juſtly " Alarm and Unite all the *Proteſtant* Princes of " *Chriſtendom*, and Engage them in ſo vaſt an Ex- " pence for the Support of it: Can I Act ſo Un- " generous and Mean a Part, to deny my Con- " currence to ſuch worthy Endeavours, for the " Dis-abuſing Your Majeſty, by the Re-inforce- " ment of thoſe Laws, and Re-eſtabliſhment " of that Government, on which alone depends " the Well-being of Your Majeſty, and of the " *Proteſtant Religion* in *Europe?* This, Sir, is " that irreſiſtible and only Cauſe, that could come " in Competition with my Duty and Obligation 1688. " to Your Majeſty, and be able to Tear me " from you, whilſt the ſame Affectionate Deſire " to Serve you continues in me. Could I ſecure " Your Perſon by the Hazard of my Life, I " ſhould think it could not be better Employ'd. " And would to God theſe Your diſtracted King- " doms might receive that ſatisfactory Compli- " ance from Your Majeſty, in all their juſtifiable " Pretenſions, as might, upon the only ſure Foun- " dation, *that* of the Love and Intereſt of Your " Subjects, Eſtabliſh Your Government, and as " ſtrongly Unite the Hearts of all Your Subjects " to You, as is that of, *&c.*

March of the Prince of *Orange.*

Upon the News of King *James*'s being come to *Salisbury*, the Prince of *Orange* March'd out of *Exeter* with his Army, leaving only Sir *John Guy* with his New-rais'd Regiment to Guard that City. On *Nov.* 20. there was a Skirmiſh at *Wincanton*, between a Detachment of 70 Horſe, and 50 Dragoons and Granadiers commanded by *Gleſford*, *Sarsfield*, and *Webb*, and 25 of the Prince of *Orange*'s Men, commanded by one *Campbel*, a Lieutenant in *Mackay*'s Regiment. Theſe latter, tho' ſo unequal in Number, Fought with ſuch undaunted Bravery, that they maintain'd their Ground for a conſiderable time; and when they were like to be Over-power'd, a Miller coming accidentally that way, Alarm'd the King's Party, by telling 'em, he had over-taken a ſtrong Detachment of the Prince's Army, who were juſt entring the Town, whereupon they Retreated in great Confuſion, leaving ſeveral of their Men Kill'd, and Cornet *Webb* Wounded. This ſmall Action ſtruck a Terror into the Minds of King *James*'s Army, who were otherwiſe little inclin'd to Fighting: And beſides, it was every-where Magnify'd, ſo much above the real Truth, that it clearly ſhew'd how much the whole Nation were for the Succeſs of the Prince of *Orange*, who was ſoon after inform'd of His Majeſty's retiring to *London*, and the broken Remains of his Army to *Reading*; which being confirm'd by Prince *George*, and the Duke of *Ormond*, who joyn'd him at *Sherborn*-Caſtle, His Highneſs March'd with a Numerous Attendance into *Salisbury*, where He was receiv'd with much more Joy than the King had lately been.

The King at *Whitehall.*

The King came to *Whitehall* on *Monday* Night, *Nov.* 26. where his firſt Step again was very falſe and fatal to him; for he appointed Colonel *Bevil Skelton* to be Lieutenant of the Tower of *London*. But to do a more popular Thing, on *Nov.* 28. His Majeſty gave Order to the Lord-Chancellor for Iſſuing out Writs for Summoning a *Parliament* to meet at *Weſtminſter*, the 15th Day of *Jan.* next; and on *Nov.* 30. the King Publiſh'd a *Proclamation* for the ſpeedy Calling of a *Parliament*, ending with theſe good Words: *And for the Security of all Perſons both in their Elections and Service in* Parliament, *We do hereby Publiſh and Declare, That all our Subjects ſhall have free Liberty to Elect, and all our Peers, and ſuch as ſhall be Elected Members of our Houſe of Commons, ſhall have full Liberty and Freedom to Serve and Sit in* Parliament, *notwithſtanding they have taken up Arms, or committed any Act of Hoſtility, or been any way Aiding or Aſſiſting therein. And for the better Aſſurance hereof, We have Graciouſly directed a* General Pardon *to all our Subjects, to be forthwith prepar'd to Paſs our Great Seal; And for the Reconciling all Publick Breaches, and Obliterating the Memory of all paſt Miſcarriages, We do hereby Exhort, and kindly Admoniſh all our Subjects to Diſpoſe themſelves to Elect ſuch Perſons for their Repreſentatives in* Parliament, *as may not be Byaſs'd by Prejudice or Paſſion, but Qualify'd with Parts, Experience and Prudence, proper for this Conjuncture, and agreeable to the Ends and Purpoſes of this Our Gracious* Proclamation. But ſee the

Calls a *Parliament.*

Effect

1688. Effect of ill-timing Things: Had this been done before the King went down to *Salisbury*, it had been Acceptable, and in all probability Succesful. But it was now too late; besides, it was Extorted from His Majesty by the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal* then in *London*, who being Summon'd to give their Counsel about the present Exigencies, did Agree in these following Advices. First, *To Grant a General Pardon to all those, that were either come over with the Prince of* Orange, *or had joyn'd with him since his Landing:* Secondly, *To Depute some of the Lords to Attend the Prince, and to Treat with him about a Suspension of Arms, and to Endeavour to bring Matters to an Accommodation*: Thirdly, *To turn immediately all* Papists *out of their Employments, to Convince the World, that His Majesty Acted a Sincere Part.* His Majesty took that Night to Consider of their Advice, and the next Day Resolv'd in Council to Call a *Parliament*; and further declar'd, That He would Grant a *Pardon*, and Name Commissioners to Treat with the Prince of *Orange*; But as to that Part of the Lord's Advice, relating to the *Roman-Catholicks*; His Majesty was unwilling to Grant it, and only said, *He would leave that Matter to be Debated in* Parliament.

Advice of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal.

The Princess of Denmark retires.

When the King came back to *London*, He found his Daughter the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark* gone away the Night before; and when she was first Missing, the People were so Enrag'd, that they would have Torn the *Popish* Party to Pieces, upon a Surmise, that they had either made away with her, or Confin'd her to the Tower, if this Letter of her Royal Highness to the Queen had not been produc'd.

MADAM,

Writes a Letter to the Queen.

"I Beg Your Pardon, if I am so deeply Affected with the surprizing News of the Prince's being gone, as not to be able to see you, but to leave this Paper to Express my humble Duty to the King, and Your Self; and to let you know that I am gone to Absent my Self, to avoid the King's Displeasure, which I am not able to Bear, either against the Prince, or my Self; and I shall stay at so great a Distance, as not to Return before I hear the happy News of a Reconcilement. And as I am Confident the Prince did not leave the King with any other Design, than to use all possible Means for his Preservation; so I hope you will do me the Justice to believe, that I am not capable of following him for any other End. Never was any One in such an unhappy Condition, so divided between Duty and Affection to a Father and a Husband, and therefore I know not what to do, but to follow One, to preserve the Other. I see the general falling-off of the Nobility and Gentry, who Avow to have no other End, than to Prevail with the King to Secure their Religion, which they saw so much in Danger by the violent Counsels of the *Priests*; who, to promote their own Religion, did not care to what Danger they Expos'd the King. I am fully perswaded that the Prince of *Orange* designs the King's Safety and Preservation, and hope all Things may be Compos'd without more Bloodshed, by the Calling of a *Parliament*. God grant a happy End to these Troubles, that the King's Reign may be Prosperous, and that I may shortly meet You in Peace and Safety: Till when, let Me beg You to continue the same favourable Opinion that You hitherto had of, *&c.*

Journey of Her Royal Highness.

The King was soon after inform'd, That Her Royal Highness, with the Lady *Churchill*, and the Lady *Berkley*, had privately taken Coach at the Bishop of *London*'s House in *Aldersgate-Street*; from whence they went directly to *Nottingham*, attended by that Prelate, the Earl of *Dorset*, and about Forty Horsemen. At *Nottingham*, the Earl of *Devonshire* gave Her a Guard of Two Hundred Men, by whom She was safely Conducted to *Oxford*, where Prince *George* soon after met Her, with a Detachment of the Prince of *Orange*'s Forces. 1688.

Persons Appointed to Treat with the Prince of Orange.

The Persons Appointed to Treat with the Prince of *Orange*, were the Marquess of *Hallifax*, the Earl of *Nottingham*, and the Lord *Godolphin*, all Men of Address and Application; the Earl of *Rochester* was propos'd to be One of that Number, but his Lordship, and the Marquess of *Hallifax* not being able to Act together with any right Understanding, he got himself Excus'd. A Trumpeter was immediately dispatch'd by the Earl of *Feversham*, with a Letter to His Highness, to demand the necessary Passes. On *Sunday, Decemb.* 2. The Commissioners began their Journey, and came the next Day to *Reading*, where they met the Trumpeter, with the Passes desir'd from the Prince. The Day before the Departure of the Commissioners, the Earl of *Clarendon* went over to the Prince of *Orange*, which gave many occasion to think, that he was gone before 'em, either to Baffle the Negotiation, or at least to give the Prince a Jealousie of the Marquess of *Hallifax*, whom he thought an irreconcileable Enemy to his Family. On *Dec.* 6. The Three Commissioners acquainted the King, that they were to meet the Prince of *Orange* that Night at *Ameshury:* But the next Day, they inform'd His Majesty, that His Highness had made a new Appointment to meet at *Hungerford*, and had sent to them the Earls of *Oxford* and *Clarendon*, to desire 'em to make their Proposals in Writing. This Message of the Prince of *Orange* was thought an Evasion of all manner of Treaty, and the King began now to think it high time to provide for the Safety of His Person, and his Family. Upon the News of the Prince's Forces advancing towards *Reading*, the King's Army that Quarter'd there, was Order'd to March nearer *London*, and to fix their Head-Quarters at *Colebrook*; but on *Dec.* 8. the Court being inform'd that it was only a Detachment of His Highnesses's Horse that was advanc'd to *Newberry*, the Royal Forces were Re-manded to their old Post, and the same Day the Earl of *Feversham* return'd to *Maidenhead*, his Head-Quarters. The People of *Reading*, who had very much suffer'd by the King's Army Quartering amongst them, had upon their first with-drawing, invited some of the Prince of *Orange*'s Forces that lay not far off, to take Possession of that Post, to secure themselves against the Universal Alarm of the *Irish*. Upon the unexpected Return of the King's Forces, Colonel *Lanier*, who commanded the Royal Detachment, taking a Re-possession of the Town, posted some Companies of *Irish* Dragoons to defend a Bridge, over which, His Highness's Troops were to Pass, and drew up in Battalia in the Market-Place, a *Scotch* Regiment of Horse: Upon the Approach of a small Party of the Prince's Cavalry, the *Irish* Fir'd, and run away; the *Scotch*, who had no Inclination to Fight, fled likewise in Disorder, and complain'd that the Town's-People Shot at 'em behind from their Windows, whilst the Prince's Horse Charg'd them before. *Maidenhead*-Bridge was also Fortify'd, and its Defence committed to the *Irish*, but some of the Town's-Men Beating a *Dutch* March in the Night, in order to Alarm them, this Stratagem took so well, that the *Irish* abandon'd their Post in Confusion, leaving their Cannon behind 'em.

The Earl of Clarendon goes in to the Prince.

Motions of the Two Armies.

Skirmish at Reading.

Things being come to this desperate pass, the *Popish Cabal*, and particularly Monsieur *Barillon* the *French* Ambassador, and Count *Lanszun*, prest the King to send away the Queen and Prince

1688. into *France*, and to follow her aſſoon as poſſible. Upon this Reſolution, on *Dec.* 10th, the Queen in Diſguiſe, with the Prince of *Wales*, and his Governeſs the Marchioneſs of *Powis*, with her Husband the Marqueſs, the Counteſs *Dalmon*, Seignior *Montecuculi*, Seignior *Turini*, under the Conduct of *Riva* an *Italian*, and *Labidi* a *French-man*, the Wet and Dry-Nurſes, and a Woman or two more, ſtole by the *Privy-Stairs* to the Water-ſide, croſs'd the *Thames* in a Dark Stormy Night, and being got on the other Side, waited under a Wall till the Coaches were got ready in the next Inn. When the Queen and Her Retinue had taken Coach, She was attended by a ſtrong Guard to *Greenwich*, and ſo to *Graveſend*, where She was to Embarque in a Yacht that lay ready to carry Count *Lanſzun* to *France*. Mrs. *Labidi*, who was acquainted with the Captain, amus'd him for a while, till the Queen (who paſt for an *Italian* Lady, returning to her Native-Country, with all her Family) was got into the Cabbin which was prepar'd for her. Three *Iriſh* Captains embarkt at the ſame time, being Appointed by the King to have an Eye upon the Captain, in Caſe of Diſcovery, or Suſpicion: But without any Danger, they had a very quick Paſſage, and Landed ſafely at *Calais*.

Queen goes to *France* with the Prince of *Wales*.

Immediately after the Queen's Departure, His Majeſty, to cover His Deſign of following Her, ſaid publickly, That He wou'd return to the Head of His Forces, and Fight the Prince of *Orange*: But He privately Order'd the *Broad-Seal* to be thrown into the *Thames*, and the *Parliament-Writs* to be burnt, and a *Caveat* to be Enter'd againſt making Uſe of thoſe few that were Sent out already; and then He wrote this *Letter* to the Earl of *Feverſham*.

The King in Deſpair:

My Lord,

He Writes to His General.

"THings being come to that Extremity, that I have been forc'd to Send away the Queen, and my Son the Prince of *Wales*, that they might not fall into the Enemy's Hands, which they muſt have done, if they had ſtay'd; I am oblig'd to do the ſame thing, in hopes it will pleaſe God, of His Infinite Mercy to this Unhappy Nation, to touch their Hearts again with true Loyalty and Honour. If I cou'd have rely'd on all my Troops, I might not have been put to the Extremity I now am in; and wou'd, at leaſt, have had one Blow for it: But though I know there are many Valiant and Brave Men among you, both Officers and Soldiers; yet you know, that both you, and ſeveral of the General-Officers and Soldiers, and Men of the Army, told Me, It was no-ways adviſeable for Me, to venture My Self at their Head, or think to fight the Prince of *Orange* with 'em.

"And now there remains only for Me, to Thank you, and all thoſe, both Officers and Soldiers, who have Stuck to Me, and been truly *Loyal*; I hope you will ſtill retain the ſame Fidelity to Me. And though I do not expect you ſhall expoſe your-ſelves, by reſiſting a Foreign Army, and a Poiſon'd Nation; yet I hope your former Principles are ſo in-rooted in you, that you will keep your-ſelves free from *Aſſociations*, and ſuch pernicious Things. Time preſſeth, ſo that I can add no more.

James Rex.

The King Goes away privately.

After Writing this *Letter*, on *Monday*-Evening, *Dec.* 10th, the Life-Guards were Order'd to be Ready, to attend His Majeſty to *Uxbridge*; but in ſtead of going to the Army, the King took Water at *Whitehall Privy-Stairs*, at Two of the Clock in the Morning, accompany'd only by Sir *Edward Hales*, Mr. *Sheldon*, and *Labidi*. Aſſoon as the King's Departure was publickly known, the Duke of *Northumberland*, with his Troop of Guards, Declar'd for the *Prince*: And his Example was follow'd by the Marqueſs of *Miremont*; and the other Principal-Officers of the Army about Town, who Met at *Whitehall*, and ſent an *Expreſs* to the Prince of *Orange*, to Acquaint Him with the King's Going away, and to Aſſure Him, That they wou'd Aſſiſt the Lord-Mayor to keep the City quiet, till His Highneſs's Arrival. 1688.

Upon this *Inter-Regnum*, the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, in and about the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, Met at *Guildhall*; where having Sent for the *Lord-Mayor* and *Aldermen*, they Drew up a *Declaration*, in this Form and Title:

The Declaration *of the* Lords Spiritual and Temporal, *in and about the Cities of* London *and* Weſtminſter, *Aſſembled at* Guildhall, *Dec.* 11. 1688.

Declaration of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal.

"WE doubt not but the World believes, That in this Great and Dangerous Conjuncture, we are heartily and zealouſly Concern'd for the *Proteſtant Religion*, the *Laws* of the Land, and the *Liberties* and *Properties* of the Subject: And we did reaſonably hope, that the King having Iſſued His *Proclamation* and *Writs* for a *Free-Parliament*, we might have reſted Secure, under the Expectation of that *Meeting*: But His Majeſty having Withdrawn Himſelf, and, as we apprehend, in order to His Departure out of this Kingdom, by the Pernicious Counſels of Perſons Ill-affected to Our Nation and Religion; we cannot, without being wanting to our Duty, be ſilent under theſe Calamities, wherein the *Popiſh* Counſels which ſo long prevail'd, have miſerably involv'd theſe Realms: We do therefore Unanimouſly Reſolve to Apply our-ſelves to His Highneſs the Prince of *Orange*, who with ſo great Kindneſs to theſe Kingdoms, ſo vaſt Expence, and ſo much Hazard to His own Perſon, hath Undertaken, by endeavouring to procure a *Free-Parliament*, to Reſcue Us, with as little Effuſion as poſſible of Chriſtian Blood, from the imminent Dangers of *Popery* and *Slavery*.

"And we do hereby *Declare*, That we will, with our utmoſt Endeavours, Aſſiſt His Highneſs in the obtaining ſuch a *Parliament* with all ſpeed, wherein our *Laws*, our *Liberties* and *Properties*, may be Secured, the *Church of England* in particular, with a due *Liberty* to *Proteſtant Diſſenters*, and, in general, the *Proteſtant Religion* and *Intereſt* over the whole World may be Supported and Encourag'd, to the Glory of God, the Happineſs of the *Eſtabliſh'd Government* in theſe Kingdoms, and the Advantage of all *Princes* and *States* in Chriſtendom, that may be herein concern'd.

"In the mean time, we will endeavour to preſerve, as much as in us lies, the Peace and Security of theſe Great and Populous Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and the Parts adjacent, by taking Care to Diſarm all *Papiſts*, and Secure all *Jeſuits* and *Romiſh Prieſts* who are in and about the ſame.

"And if there be any thing more to be perform'd by us, for promoting His Highneſs's Generous Intentions for the Publick Good, we ſhall be ready to do it as Occaſion ſhall require.

W. Cant.	*Fran. Eli.*	*Rocheſter*,
Tho. Ebor.	*Tho. Roffen.*	*Newport*,
Pembroke,	*Tho. Petriburg.*	*Shandois*,
Dorſet,	*P. Wharton*,	*Montague*,
Muſgrave,	*North and Grey*,	*T. Jermyn*,
Thanet,	*Craven*,	*Vaughan Carbery*,
Carliſle,	*Ailesbury*,	*Culpeper*,
Weymouth,	*Burlington*,	*Crewe*,
P. Winton.	*Suſſex*,	*Oſſulſton.*
W. Aſaph,	*Berkley*,	

"Whereas

1688. " Whereas His Majeſty hath privately this " Morning Withdrawn Himſelf; We the *Lords* " *Spiritual and Temporal*, whoſe Names are Sub- " ſcribed, being Aſſembled at *Guildhall* in *London*, " having Agreed upon and Sign'd a *Declaration*, " Entituled, [*The* Declaration *of the* Lords Spiritual " and Temporal, *in and about the Cities of* Lon- " don *and* Weſtminſter, *Aſſembled at* Guildhall " *Dec.* 11. 1688,] Do Deſire the Right-Honourable " the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Right-Honourable the " Lord-Viſcount *Weymouth*, the Right-Reverend " Father in God, the Lord Biſhop of *Ely*, and the " Right-Honourable the Lord *Culpeper*, forthwith " to Attend His Highneſs, the Prince of *Orange*, " with the ſaid *Declaration*; and at the ſame time " to acquaint His Highneſs with what we have " further done at that Meeting.

Dated at Guildhall, *Decemb.* 11th, 1688.

The *Lords* commit the Government of the Tower to the Lord *Lucas*.

The *Lords*, at the ſame time, ſent for Colonel *Skelton*, Lieutenant of the *Tower*, and demanded the Keys of him; which he willingly reſigning, they beſtow'd the Government of it upon the Lord *Lucas*, a Man of Honour, and a Lover of his Country; which Choice was afterwards Confirm'd by the Prince of *Orange*. The ſame Day, the *Lieutenancy* of the City of *London* made an *Addreſs* to the Prince of *Orange*, to Thank Him *for Expoſing His Perſon to ſo many Dangers, by Sea and Land, for the Preſervation of the* Proteſtant Religion, *and the* Laws *and* Liberties *of this Kingdom*; *without which Unparallel'd* Undertaking, *they muſt probably have ſuffer'd all the Miſeries that* Popery *and* Slavery *cou'd have brought upon them*; *They therefore humbly Deſire, That His Highneſs wou'd pleaſe to repair to this City, with what convenient ſpeed He can, for the Perfecting the Great Work which His Highneſs had ſo happily begun, to the General Joy and Satisfaction of them All.*

Addreſs of the *Lieutenancy* of *London* to the Prince of *Orange*.

With this *Addreſs*, Sir *Robert Clayton*, Sir *Baſil Firebrace*, Sir *William Ruſſel*, and *Charles Duncomb* Eſq; were Order'd to Attend His Highneſs. At the ſame time, the *Lord-Mayor*, *Aldermen* and *Commons* of the City of *London*, Drew up alſo the following *Addreſs*, which was Preſented to the Prince of *Orange* by Four Aldermen, and Eight Common-Council-Men, Concluding thus; *We preſume to make Your Highneſs our Refuge, and do, in the Name of this Capital-City, implore Your Highneſs's Protection, and moſt humbly beſeech Your Highneſs to vouchſafe to repair to this City, where Your Highneſs will be receiv'd with Univerſal Joy and Satisfaction.* Though the *Train'd-Bands* were now in Arms, yet the *Mob* of the City was preſently up, and pull'd down the *Meſs-Houſes* in the City and *Suburbs*; and yet were ſo well Diſpos'd and ſo well Commanded by their *Leader*, that they did no Miſchief to any but the *Papiſts*.

Addreſs of the *Lord-Mayor*, &c.

Proceedings of the *Commiſſioners*:

The King's *Commiſſioners* returning to *London*, the ſame Day His Majeſty had left His Palace, were much ſurpriz'd to hear of his ſudden Departure; becauſe they had brought with 'em ſuch an *Anſwer* from the Prince, as might have encourag'd Him to ſtay, and of which they had already inform'd His Majeſty, by an *Expreſs* He receiv'd two or three Hours before He left *Whitehall*. The *Propoſals* deliver'd to His Highneſs at *Hungerford*, Dec. 8th, by the *Commiſſioners*, were theſe:

SIR,

Their *Propoſals* to the *Prince*.

" THE King Commanded us to acquaint you, " That He obſerveth, All the Differences and " Cauſes of Complaint, alledged by Your Highneſs, " ſeem to be referr'd to a *Free-Parliament*.

" His Majeſty, as He hath already Declar'd, " was Reſolv'd, before this, to Call one; but " thought, that in the preſent State of Affairs, it " was adviſeable to defer it till Things were 1688. " more compos'd; yet ſeeing that His People ſtill " continue to deſire it, he hath Put forth His " *Proclamation* in order to it, and hath Iſſued His " *Writs* for the Calling of it.

" And to prevent any Cauſe of Interruption, " in it He will Conſent to every thing that can be " reaſonably Required, for the Security of all thoſe " that come to it.

" His Majeſty hath therefore ſent us to Attend " Your Highneſs, for the Adjuſting of all Matters " that ſhall be Agreed to be neceſſary to the " Freedom of *Elections*, and the Security of *Sitting*; " and is ready to Enter immediately into a *Treaty* " in order to it.

" His Majeſty Propos'd, That in the mean " time, the reſpective Armies may be return'd " within ſuch Limits, and at ſuch Diſtance from " *London*, as may prevent the Apprehenſions " that the *Parliament* may be in any kind " Diſturb'd; being deſirous that the Meeting may " be no longer delay'd, than it muſt be by the " uſual and neceſſary Forms.

Halliſax, Nottingham, Godolphin.

The *Prince* having receiv'd this *Paper*, continu'd His March towards *London*; and being arriv'd at *Littlecot*, did the next Day, with the Advice of the Lords and Gentlemen with Him, make theſe following *Propoſals*, in *Anſwer* to them. The *Prince* his *Anſwer*.

" WE, with the Advice of the Lords and " and Gentlemen Aſſembled with Us, have, " in *Anſwer*, made theſe following *Propoſals*.

1. " That all *Papiſts*, and ſuch Perſons as are " not qualify'd by Law, be Diſarm'd, Disbanded, " and Remov'd from all Employments Civil and " Military.

2. " That all *Proclamations* that reflect upon Us, " or any that have come to Us, be Recall'd: And " if any Perſons, for having Aſſiſted Us, have been " Committed, that they be forthwith Set at " Liberty.

3. " That for the Security and Safety of the " City of *London*, the Cuſtody and Government " of the *Tower* be immediately put into the Hands " of the ſaid *City*.

4. " But if His Majeſty ſhou'd think fit to be " in *London*, during the Sitting of the *Parliament*, " that We may be there alſo, with an equal Num- " ber of Our Guards: And if His Majeſty ſhall be " pleas'd to be in any Place from *London*, what- " ever Diſtance He thinks fit, that We may be at the " ſame Diſtance; and that the reſpective Armies be " from *London* Forty Miles; and that no further " Forces be brought into the Kingdom.

5. " And that, for the Security of the City of " *London*, and their Trade, *Tilbury-Fort* be put " into the Hands of the *City*.

6. " That a ſufficient part of the Publick Re- " venue be aſſign'd Us, for the Support and Main- " tenance of Our Troops, until the Sitting of a " *Free-Parliament*.

7. " That, to prevent the Landing of the *French*, " or other Foreign Troops, *Portſmouth* may be " put into ſuch Hands, as by His Majeſty and Us " ſhall be Agreed on.

Earl of *Feverſham* Disbands the Army.

The Earl of *Feverſham*, and the other General-Officers, going to *Uxbridge* to Attend the King's pretended coming thither, receiv'd His Majeſty's *Letter*, which was the ſame Day Read aloud to the Troops, and drew Tears from moſt of 'em. Hereupon they held a *Council of War*, and concluded from the Words of the *Letter*, *That ſince the King did not expect they ſhould reſiſt a Foreign Army*, His Intention was, That the reſt of the Army ſhould be Disbanded; and accordingly 4000 Men, the

1688. the Earl had then with him, were immediately Diſmiſs'd: after which he ſent the following *Letter* to the Prince of *Orange*, Subſcrib'd by himſelf and Three General Officers.

S I R,

The Earl of *Feverſham* writes to the Prince.

" HAving receiv'd this Morning a *Letter* from " His Majeſty with the Unfortunate News " of his Reſolution to go out of *England*, I thought " my ſelf oblig'd, (being at the Head of his Army, " and having receiv'd his Orders, to make no " Oppoſition againſt any-body,) to let Your Highneſs know it, with the Advice of the Officers " here, ſo ſoon as was poſſible, to hinder the Effuſion of Blood. I have Order'd already to that " Purpoſe all the Troops that are under my Command, which ſhall be the laſt Order, they ſhall " receive from

Feverſham, *Lanier*, *Fenwick*, *Oglethorp.*

Cenſures on the Earl of *Feverſham.*

The *Trumpeter* ſent to the Prince with this *Letter* return'd without an Anſwer, which ſhew'd his Highneſs did not approve of that Conduct; and indeed moſt of the *Lords* in *London*, look'd upon that haſty Disbanding, to be a raſh and unadviſed Action. A Panick Fear which next Day Alarm'd the City of *London*, contributed much to the Cenſure paſs'd on the Earl of *Feverſham*; for ſome Country-Fellows, arriving about Midnight at *Weſtminſter*, cauſed a ſudden Uproar, by Reporting that the *Iriſh* in a deſperate Rage were advancing to *London*, and putting all before 'em to Fire and Sword. This not only rais'd the *Train-Bands* and *Regular-Troops*, but moſt People left their *Beds*, placed *Lights* in the *Windows*, and ſtood to their *Arms*; and what's very ſtrange, this Univerſal Terror ſpread itſelf that very Night over the whole Kingdom. An effectual *Stratagem*, commonly aſcribed to the Duke of *Schomberg*.

Panick Fear throughout *England.*

The Day before this Conſternation, *Dec.* 12. Chancellor *Jefferyes*, whom every-body thought to have been gone with the King, having diſguis'd and abſconded himſelf in a Little Houſe at *Wapping*, in order to his Eſcape beyond-Sea, as he was looking out of the Window in a *Seaman*'s Cap, was diſcover'd by a *Clerk in Chancery*, that accidentally paſſed by. Whereupon he was immediately Apprehended, and after a fair Deliverance from the Mob, that would have torn him to Pieces, he was carried before the *Lord-Mayor*, who fell into a Fit of an *Apoplexy*, whilſt he was asking him ſome Queſtions, and Died ſoon after. On the ſame Day the *Peers*, Aſſembled at *Whitehall* with ſome of the *Privy-Council*, Committed him to the *Tower*, where, to drown the Conſcience of his Crimes, or the Cowardice of his Nature, He fell to Intemperate Drinking, which put him into a *Fever* that took away his Life. In the mean while the Prince of *Orange* was advanc'd as far as *Henly* with the greateſt Part of his Army, and finding the King's Troops now without an Head, committing many Diſorders, He put out this *Declaration.*

Lord-Chancellor *Jefferyes* Apprehended at *Wapping.*

Declaration of the Prince of *Orange.*

" WHereas We are Informed, That divers " Regiments, Troops and Companies have " been Encourag'd to diſperſe themſelves in an " unuſual and unwarrantable Manner, whereby " the Publick Peace is very much diſturbed; We " have thought fit hereby to Require all Colonels " and Commanders in Chief of ſuch Regiments, " Troops and Companies, by Beat of Drum or otherwiſe to call together the ſeveral Officers and Soldiers belonging to their reſpective Regiments, " Troops and Companies, in ſuch Places as they " ſhall find moſt convenient for their Rendezvous, " and there to keep them in good Order and Diſcipline. And we do likewiſe Direct and Require all ſuch Officers and Soldiers forthwith to repair to ſuch Places as be appointed for that Purpoſe, by the reſpective Colonels and Commanders in Chief, whereof ſpeedy Notice is to be given unto us for our further Orders. 1688.

Given at our Court at Henly, *Dec.* 13. 1688.

Prince of *Orange.*

At the ſame Time the Prince ſent a *Letter* to the Earl of *Denby*, to deſire him to come to him; and order'd the *Secretary of War*, Mr. *Blathwaite*, to bring him an Account of the King's Army. He alſo diſpatch'd the Lord *Churchill* to *London*, to Re-aſſemble his Troop of Horſe-Guards, and directed the Duke of *Grafton* to go and take Poſſeſſion of *Tilbury-Fort*, with his Regiment of Foot-Guards. And the next Day the *Peers* and *Privy-Council*, in Purſuance of the Prince's Directions, made this *Order*.

Order of the *Peers* and *Privy-Council.*

" WE the PEERS of this Realm, Aſſembled " with ſome of the Lords of the *Privy-Council*, do hereby Require all *Iriſh* Officers and Soldiers to repair forthwith to their Reſpective Bodies to which they do or did lately belong; and " do hereby Declare, that behaving themſelves " peaceably, they ſhall have Subſiſtence Paid " them, till they ſhall be otherwiſe Provided for or " Imployed. And the ſaid Officers and Soldiers " are to deliver up their Arms to ſome of the Officers of the *Ordnance*, who are to diſpoſe the " ſame in their Stores in the Tower of *London*. " And we do Require and Command all *Juſtices* " *of the Peace*, *Conſtables*, and other Officers whom " it may concern, that they Apprehend and Seize " all ſuch Soldiers as ſhall not repair to their reſpective Bodies, and that they be dealt with as " Vagabonds.

Given at the Council-Chamber *at* Whitehall, *the* 14*th of* December, 1688.

Tho. Ebor.	*Dorſet*,	*Rocheſter*,
North and Grey,	*Halifax*,	*Craven*,
N. Dunelm.	*J. Trevor*,	*Carlile*,
Nottingham,	*P. Winton.*	*J. Titus.*

This was all on Suppoſition, That His Majeſty had left the Kingdom; but it ſo happen'd, that the King with his Three Followers, having croſs'd the *Thames* at *Whitehall*, went by Land to a certain Place near *Feverſham*, where he Embark'd a-board a Smack Commanded by Captain *Sanders*, who was to carry him to a Frigot Commanded by *Mackdonnel*, an *Iriſh* Captain, who by Concert waited for His Majeſty at *Margate*. Whilſt they were waiting to go on Board, *Hales* ſent his Footman to the *Poſt-Office* in *Feverſham*; a *Gunner* belonging to the *Dover-Caſtle*, whom *Hales* had formerly Caſhier'd, knew the Footman by his Livery, and dogging him to the River-ſide, He ſaw him make Signs to ſome People that were a-board a Smack. Hereupon he got a Rabble together, and carry'd them to the Water-ſide, and immediately Boarded the Veſſel, and ſoon diſcover'd Sir *Edward Hales*, who was well known and much hated in that Country. As for the King, who was in a Plain Suit and a Bob-Wig, they took him to be a *Popiſh* Prieſt, and ſuppoſed Him to be *Hales*'s Chaplain, for which Reaſon they put many groſs Indignities upon Him, and ſearching Him they found 400 Guinea's, ſeveral Valuable Seals, and other Jewels about Him. But ſeveral other People crowding into the Veſſel, there was amongſt the reſt a *Conſtable* who knew the King's Face, and fell preſently at His Feet, begging his Majeſty to forgive the Rudeneſs of the Mob, and bidding the Fellows return what they had taken from Him; but the King would only receive

The King taken at *Feverſham.*

1688. ceive the Jewels, and gave the Gold amongſt them. His Majeſty then told the *Conſtable*, *He hoped he would uſe Him well*; and when He ſaw every-body paying the Reſpect due to Him, He earneſtly endeavoured to be gone: But the People brought him by a ſort of a Force to a Publick Inn in the Town, from whence His Majeſty ſent for the Earl of *Winchelſea*, whom He made Lord-Lieutenant of the County, and Governour of *Dover-Caſtle*, who prevail'd with His Majeſty to return toward *London*. This ſtrange Adventure did variouſly affect the Prince of *Orange*, and the People of *England*. The Prince ſeems to have deſir'd that he ſhould not have been ſtopt nor brought back, but moſt of the People were rather glad of an Opportunity, to convince the King that there was no ill Deſign againſt his Perſon. The *Peers* and *Privy-Council* Met, and after ſome Debates, They appointed Four of their Members, *viz.* the Earls of *Middleton*, *Aylesbury*, *Yarmouth* and *Feverſham*, to wait upon His Majeſty, and Invite him to his Palace at *Whitehall*; To which, tho' at firſt He ſhew'd ſome Reluctance, yet at laſt He condeſcended. The *Peers* alſo diſpatch'd an Expreſs to the Prince of *Orange*, to acquaint him that the King was ſtill in *England*: Whereupon His Highneſs came to *Windſor*, *Dec.* 14. and Lodged in the Prince of *Denmark*'s Apartment, which was prepared for his Reception; where He held a *Conſultation* with the Chief of the Nobility and Gentry about Him, and by their Advice He diſpatch'd Monſieur *de Zuyleſtein* to the King, to deſire him to continue at *Rocheſter*, but he miſs'd him by the Way; for His Majeſty left that Place on *Sunday*-Morning, *Dec.* 16. And about Four in the Afternoon Enter'd the City of *London*, as it were in Triumph, and went on to *Whitehall* with great *Acclamations*, *Ringing of Bells*, and *Bonfires*, with all other Proofs, that the People who hated *Popery* loved the King. The Night before the King left *Rocheſter*, He diſpatch'd the Earl of *Feverſham* with a *Letter* to the Prince, to Invite him to St. *James*'s, with what Number of Guards and Troops His Highneſs ſhould think convenient to bring along with him, That they might Perſonally and Amicably Confer together about the Means of Redreſſing the Publick Grievances. The Earl arrived on *Sunday*-Morning at *Windſor*, and having deliver'd his Meſſage to the Prince, he was Surpriz'd, when in ſtead of an Anſwer Monſieur *Bentinck* Demanded his Sword, being Order'd by His Highneſs to Arreſt him and Secure him, for his Late Act of *Diſbanding the Army*, without Orders. Then the Prince referred the Conſideration of the King's *Letter* to the *Peers* about him, who concluded that the Royal Palace of *Whitehall* being ſtill crowded with *Iriſh Papiſts*, *Prieſts* and *Jeſuits*, His Highneſs could not be Safe at St. *James*'s, unleſs His Majeſty was remov'd within a reaſonable Diſtance from *London*. Several Places were propoſed, but at laſt *Ham*, a Houſe belonging to the Dutcheſs of *Lauderdale*, was pitch'd upon, and by their Advice, His Highneſs Subſcribed a Paper in theſe Words.

Reflections on this ſtrange Adventure.

The King comes back to *Whitehall*:

and Invites the Prince to *St. James*'s.

The Earl of *Feverſham* Arreſted.

"WE Deſire You, the Lord Marqueſs of *Hallifax*, the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and the Lord *Delamere*, to tell the King, That it is thought Convenient, for the great Quiet of the City, and the great Safety of his Perſon, That He do remove to *Ham*, where he ſhall be Attended by his Guards, who will be ready to Preſerve him from any Diſturbance.

The Prince of *Orange*'s Meſſage to the King.

Given at Windſor, 17. Dec. 1688.

W. P. *de Orange*.

When His Majeſty came to *Whitehall*, He Aſſembled his *Council* that Night, and made this *Order*, as the Laſt Publick Act of his Royal Authority. 1688.

At the Court *at* Whitehall, *the 16th Day of* December, 1688.

PRESENT,

The KING's Moſt Excellent Majeſty,

Duke of *Hamilton*,	Lord Viſcount *Preſton*,
Earl of *Craven*,	Lord *Godolphin*,
Earl of *Berkley*,	Maſter of the *Rolls*,
Earl of *Middleton*,	Mr. *Titus*.

Laſt *Order* of *Council*.

"HIS Majeſty being given to underſtand, That divers Outrages and Diſorders are committed in ſeveral Parts of the Kingdom, by Burning, Pulling-down, and otherwiſe Defacing Houſes and other Buildings, and Rifling and Plundering the ſame, to the great Terror of His Majeſty's Subjects, and manifeſt Breach of the Peace; His Majeſty in *Council* is Pleaſed to Direct and Command all *Lords-Lieutenants*, *Deputy-Lieutenants*, *Juſtices of the Peace*, *Mayors*, *Conſtables*, and all other Officers whom it may concern, to uſe their utmoſt Endeavours for the preventing all ſuch Outrages and Diſorders for the future, and for the Suppreſſing all Riotous and Tumultuous Meetings and Aſſemblies whatſoever.

W. BRIDGEMAN.

The King had heard on *Sunday*-Night, That the Earl of *Feverſham*, his Meſſenger to the Prince, was put under Confinement at *Windſor*; upon which His Majeſty was full of Perplexity and Irreſolution: Yet on *Monday*-Morning, *Dec.* 17. He ſent the Earl of *Muſgrave* with another Complement to the Prince of *Orange*, who was by this Time advanc'd as far as *Sion-Houſe*, and his Guards were come as far as *Kenſington* and *Chelſey*, where they were Order'd to Quarter that Night; but ſoon after, they received freſh Orders to March, and take Poſſeſſion of all the Poſts about *Whitehall* and St. *James*'s, either by fair Means or open Force. Count *Solmes*, who Commanded 'em, being come for that Purpoſe, His Majeſty ſent for him about Nine a-Clock at Night, and deſir'd him to let Him have his own Guard at *Whitehall* only for that Night; but the Count alledging his Poſitive Orders to Relieve all the Poſts, His Majeſty bade him do his Office. At Ten of the Clock the *Dutch*-Guards entred into St. *James*'s Palace, and towards Eleven thoſe who were Commanded to *Whitehall*, mov'd thither through the *Park*. The Lord *Craven*, who was directed by the Prince to Order the King's Guards to retire upon Approach of His Highneſs's Troops, ſuppoſing this was not to be executed till the next Day, had given no Orders for that Purpoſe; And the *Engliſh*, ſeeming unwilling to Diſlodge, the Prince's Guards March'd up to 'em with Lighted-Match, and in a Fighting-Poſture; but at laſt the King's Guards were perſwaded to withdraw.

The King ſends the Earl of *Muſgrave* to the Prince.

The Prince Orders his own Guards at St *James*'s and *Whitehall*.

The *Dutch* being thus Poſted at *Whitehall*, the Three Lords, who came from the Prince, ſent in this Note to Secretary *Middleton*; *My Lords*, *There is a Meſſage to be deliver'd to His Majeſty from the Prince*, *which is of ſo great Importance*, *that We*, *who are Charg'd with it*, *deſire We may be immediately admitted*; *and therefore deſire to know*, *where we may find your Lordſhip*, *that you may introduce*, *my Lord*, *your*———Hallifax, Shrewsbury, Delamere. The King was before this in Bed, but the Earl of *Middleton* introduc'd them to His Majeſty's Bed-ſide, about One in the Morning. And after a ſhort Apology, for breaking in upon His Majeſty's Repoſe at ſo unſeaſonable an Hour, They deliver'd Him the Prince's Paper, which the King Read,

Meſſage to the King.

1688. Read, and ſaid, *He would Comply with it.* Whereupon the Lords Humbly deſir'd, He would Remove ſo Early, as to be at *Ham*-Houſe by Noon, to prevent Meeting the Prince in his Way to *London*, where He was to come the ſame Day. His Majeſty readily Agreed to this too, and ask'd, Whether *He might not Appoint what Servants ſhould Attend Him?* To which the Lords reply'd, That it was left to His Majeſty to give Order in that as He pleas'd, and ſo took their Leave. When they were gone as far as the Privy-Chamber, the King ſent for 'em again, and told 'em, *He had forgot to Acquaint 'em, with his Reſolutions before the Meſſage came, to ſend my Lord* Godolphin *next Morning to the Prince, to propoſe his going-back to* Rocheſter; *He finding by the Meſſage Monſieur* Zuyleſtein *was Charg'd with, that the Prince had no Mind he ſhould be at* London, *and therefore He now deſir'd He might rather return to* Rocheſter, *than go to any other Place.* The Lords reply'd, that they would immediately Acquaint the Prince, with His Majeſty's Deſire, not doubting of ſuch an Anſwer, as would be to His Majeſty's Satisfaction. Accordingly they ſent to the Prince, who was then at *Sion*-Houſe, who yielding to the King's Deſign of leaving the Realm, order'd Monſieur *Bentinck* to write a Letter, which came before Eight a Clock next Morning, Agreeing to His Majeſty's Propoſals of returning to *Rocheſter*. Thereupon the King having taken his Leave of the Lords, the Ambaſſador of *Spain*, and other Perſons there preſent, His Majeſty went into his Barge, attended by the Earls of *Aileſbury*, *Litchfield*, *Arran*, and *Dunbarton*, Six of his own Yeomen of the Guard, and about One Hundred of the Prince's Forces, and Arriv'd about Nine a-Clock at Night at *Graveſend*, where He met ſome Troops of Horſe, who, the next Day, Guarded Him by Land to *Rocheſter*.

Conference between the King and Meſſengers from the Prince.

The King deſires to return to *Rocheſter*,

Which is granted by the Prince.

The Prince comes to St. *James's*.

The ſame Day, *Dec.* 18. about Three in the Afternoon, the Prince, with a Magnificent Equipage, and a Noble and Numerous Retinue came to St. *James's*, where He receiv'd the Congratulations of the Nobility and Gentry, and the Acclamations of the People in a very extraordinary Manner. On the 20th, the Aldermen, and Common-Council of the City of *London*, waited on the Prince; and the Lord Mayor being Indiſpos'd, the Recorder, Sir *George Treby*, made an Eloquent Speech to His Highneſs, concluding thus: *Great Sir, when We look back to the laſt Month, and Contemplate the Swiftneſs and Fulneſs of our preſent Deliverance, Aſtoniſh'd, We think it Miraculous. Your Highneſs, led by the Hand of Heaven, and called by the Voice of the People, has preſerv'd our deareſt Intereſts; The* Proteſtant *Religion, which is Primitive Chriſtianity reſtor'd; Our* Laws, *which are our Ancient Title to our Lives, Liberties and Eſtates, and, without which, this World were a Wilderneſs. But what Retribution can we make to Your Highneſs? Our Thoughts are full-charg'd with Gratitude. Your Highneſs has a laſting Monument in the Hearts, in the Prayers, and in the Praiſes of all good Men amongſt us. And late Poſterity will Celebrate your Ever-Glorious Name, till Time ſhall be no more.*

Foreign Miniſters Addreſs the Prince.

The Ambaſſador of *Spain*, and the Reſident of *Venice*, did likewiſe Complement his Highneſs in Private, and deſir'd Protection to Themſelves, and other Foreigners, who were in great Danger of being Inſulted by the Mobile, upon which the *Privy-Council* iſſu'd out an Order, That all Foreigners ſhould be allow'd to leave the Kingdom, and the Prince ſent his Paſſes to the *Pope's Nuncio*, and to the Envoys of *Poland*, *Savoy*, and *Modena*. The Lords *Langdon* and *Montgomery* were ſet at Liberty, but the Earls of *Peterborough* and *Salisbury*, were kept in Cuſtody, with a great many *Popiſh Prieſts and Jeſuits*.

On *Dec.* 21. The Lords *Spiritual and Temporal*, about Seventy in Number, waited on the Prince at St. *James's*, who deſir'd them to conſider of the beſt Methods, to call a *Free Parliament*, and to purſue the Ends of His *Declaration*, which He left to be purſu'd by their Lordſhips, and ſo withdrew from 'em. After the Reading of the *Declaration*, the Lords Voted their Thanks to his Highneſs for coming over: And the better to conſider of the moſt effectual Means, to obtain the Ends of his Highneſs's *Declaration*, and to ſettle a Form of Government; They Reſolv'd to Aſſemble for the future in the *Parliament-Houſe* at *Weſtminſter*, where They met accordingly the next Day, and firſt made an Order to Appoint *Francis Gwyn*, Eſq; to Sign and Subſcribe ſuch Orders as ſhould be from Time to Time made by 'em. Then they came to a Reſolution, That Five of the moſt able Lawyers, Sir *John Maynard*, Mr. *Holt*, Mr. *Pollexfen*, Mr. *Bradford*, and Mr. *Atkinſon*, ſhould Aſſiſt 'em in their important Conſultations, in the Room of the Judges, who were moſt of 'em Abſent from *London*. It was afterwards propos'd, That the whole Aſſembly ſhould Sign the ſame *Engagement* or *Aſſociation*, which the Nobility and Gentry had already Subſcrib'd at *Exeter*, to which all the Lords Agreed, excepting Four or Five.

1688. The Prince Conſults with the Peers.

Their Advice and Reſolutions.

The King at *Rocheſter* ſoon heard of theſe Proceedings, and was the more determin'd by 'em, to purſue his former Reſolution of going over to *France*. And therefore, on *Sunday*, *Dec.* 23. about Three in the Morning, His Majeſty privately withdrew Himſelf, without Communicating his Deſign to any Body; No, not to the Earl of *Dunbarton*, who lay in the King's Chamber, and who did not awake till after His Majeſty was gone. This Forlorn Prince, taking only with him the Duke of *Berwick*, Mr. *Sheldon*, and Monſieur *Labidi*, went on Horſe-Back, as far as the Place appointed at the River-ſide, where Captain *Mackdonnel* waited to receive him in a ſmall Frigot; and having immediately put to Sea with a favourable Wind, they ſoon Landed at *Ambletenſe* in *France*, from whence His Majeſty took Poſt for St. *Germains*. The Earl of *Middleton*, who had come down to *Rocheſter* to reſign his *Seal*, found the next Day upon the *Table*, One of His Majeſty's *Letters*, deſiring him to Gratify the Captains of the Prince's Troops that were appointed to Guard Him, with an 100 Guinea's a-piece, the Lieutenants and Enſigns with Fifty; and to Reward ſome others that had attended Him in Proportion. The King left alſo behind Him a Paper Wrote with his own Hand, and afterwards Printed by his Order in this Form.

The King Reſolves to go to *France*.

He leaves a Paper at *Rocheſter*.

His Majeſty's Reaſons for Withdrawing Himſelf from Rocheſter.

" THE World cannot Wonder at my With-
" drawing my Self now this ſecond Time.
" I might have expected ſomewhat better Uſage
" after what I Writ to the Prince of *Orange*, by
" my Lord *Feverſham*, and the Inſtructions I gave
" him. But in ſtead of an Anſwer, ſuch as I might
" have hop'd for, what was I to expect, after the
" Uſage I receiv'd, by the making the ſaid Earl
" a Priſoner, againſt the Practice and Law of Na-
" tions; The ſending his own Guards at Eleven at
" Night, to take Poſſeſſion of the Poſts at *White-*
" *hall*, without Advertiſeing me in the leaſt man-
" ner of it; The ſending to me at One of the
" Clock at Midnight, when I was in Bed, a kind
" of Order, by Three Lords, to be gone out of
" my Palace before Twelve the ſame Morning.
" After all this, how could I hope to be Safe, ſo
" long as I was in the Power of One, who had
" not only done this to me, and invaded my
" Kingdoms, without any juſt Occaſion given him
" for it; but that did, by his own *Declaration*

lay

1688. " lay the greateſt Aſperſion on Me that Malice
" could invent, in the Clauſe of it which concerns
" My *Son?* I Appeal to all that know Me, nay,
" even to Himſelf, that in their Conſciences, neither
" He, nor they, can believe Me in the leaſt capable
" of ſo Unnatural a Villany, nor of ſo little Com-
" mon Senſe, to be Impos'd on in a Thing of ſuch
" a Nature as that. What had I then to expect,
" from One, who, by all Arts, hath taken ſuch
" Pains to make Me as *Black as Hell* to My People,
" aſwell as to all the World beſides? What Effect
" that hath had at Home, all Mankind hath ſeen,
" by ſo general a Defection in my Army, aſwell
" as in the Nation, amongſt all ſorts of People.

" I was Born Free, and deſire to Continue ſo:
" And though I have ventur'd my Life very
" frankly, on ſeveral Occaſions, for the Good and
" Honour of my Country; and am as free to do
" it again, (and, which I hope I ſhall yet do, as
" Old as I am, to redeem it from the *Slavery* it is
" like to fall under) yet I think it not convenient
" to expoſe My Self to be ſo Secured, as not to be
" at Liberty to Effect it; and for that Reaſon, to
" Withdraw, but ſo as to be within Call, when-
" ſoever the Nation's Eyes ſhall be open'd, ſo as
" to ſee how they have been impos'd upon, by the
" ſpecious Pretences of *Liberty* and *Property*. I
" hope it will pleaſe GOD to touch their Hearts,
" out of His Infinite Mercy, and to make them
" ſenſible of the Ill-Condition they are in, and
" bring them to ſuch a Temper, that a *Legal Par-*
" *liament* may be Call'd; and that, amongſt other
" Things which may be neceſſary to be done, they
" will Agree to *Liberty of Conſcience* for all *Pro-*
" *teſtant Diſſenters*; and that thoſe of My Own
" *Perſuaſion* may be ſo far Conſider'd, and have
" ſuch a ſhare of it, as they may live peaceably,
" and quietly, as *Engliſh-men* and *Chriſtians* ought
" to do, and not be oblig'd to tranſplant them-
" ſelves; which wou'd be very grievous, eſpecially
" to ſuch who love their Country. And I appeal to
" all Men, who are Conſidering Men, and have had
" Experience, whether any thing can make this
" Nation ſo Great and Flouriſhing, as *Liberty of*
" *Conſcience:* Some of Our Neighbours dread it.

" I cou'd add much more, to confirm what I
" have ſaid, but now it is not the proper Time.

Rocheſter,
Dec. 22. 1688.

When the Prince was inform'd of His Majeſty's Departure, He reſolv'd not to Act without a Concurrence of the *Lords and Commons*; and therefore He Publiſh'd this *Order*, ſuitable to the preſent Exigence:

The Prince his Order.

" WHereas the Neceſſity of Affairs does re-
" quire ſpeedy Advice; We do Deſire all
" ſuch Perſons as have Serv'd as *Knights*, *Citizens*
" or *Burgeſſes* in any of the *Parliaments* that were
" held during the Reign of the late King *Charles* II.
" to Meet us at St. *James*'s, upon *Wedneſday* the
" 26th of this Inſtant *December*, by Ten of the
" Clock in the Morning. And We do likewiſe
" Deſire, That the *Lord-Mayor* and *Court of Alder-*
" *men* of the City of *London* wou'd be preſent at
" the ſame time: And that the *Common-Council*
" wou'd Appoint Fifty of their Number to be
" there likewiſe. And hereof We Deſire 'em not
" to fail.

Given at St. James's, *the* 23*d of* December, 1688.
W. H. *Prince of* Orange.

In the mean-time, on *Tueſday* Decemb. 25th, the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal* Aſſembled in their Houſe at *Weſtminſter*, and made this *Addreſs* to the *Prince:*

Addreſs of the Lords.

" WE the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*,
" Aſſembled in this Conjuncture, do Deſire
" Your Highneſs to take upon You the Admini- 1688.
" ſtration of the Publick Affairs, both Civil and
" Military, and the Diſpoſal of the Publick Re-
" venue, for the Preſervation of our *Religion*, *Rights*,
" *Laws*, *Liberties* and *Properties*, and of the *Peace*
" of the Nation: And that Your Highneſs will
" take into Your particular Care, the preſent
" Condition of *Ireland*; and endeavour, by the
" moſt-effectual Means, to prevent the Dangers
" threatning that Kingdom. All which, We make
" our Requeſt to Your Highneſs to Undertake and
" Exerciſe, till the Meeting of the intended *Con-*
" *vention*, the 22d of *January* next. In which, We
" doubt not, ſuch proper Methods will be taken,
" as will conduce to the Eſtabliſhment of theſe
" Things upon ſuch Sure and Legal Foundations,
" that they may not be in Danger of being again
" Subverted.

Dated at the Houſe of Lords, *Weſtm.* Dec. 25. 1688.

Then Their *Lordſhips* proceeded to Conſider of the moſt-effectual Way for Summoning the ſaid *Convention*, and Drew up their Opinions, in this other *Addreſs* to the *Prince:*

Opinion of the *Lords*, for a *Convention.*

" WE the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*,
" Aſſembled at *Weſtminſter* in this Ex-
" traordinary Conjuncture, do humbly Deſire
" Your Highneſs to cauſe *Letters* to be written,
" Subſcribed by Your Self, to the *Lords Spiritual*
" *and Temporal* (being *Proteſtants*;) and to the
" ſeveral *Counties*, *Univerſities*, *Cities*, *Boroughs*
" and *Cinque-Ports* of *England*, *Wales*, and *Town*
" of *Berwick* upon *Tweed*. The *Letters* for the
" *Counties*, to be Directed to the *Coroners* of the
" reſpective Counties, or any One of them; and
" in Default of the *Coroners*, to the *Clerk of the*
" *Peace* of the reſpective Counties: And the
" *Letters* for the *Univerſities*, to be Directed to
" every *Vice-Chancellor:* And the *Letters* to the
" ſeveral *Cities*, *Boroughs*, and *Cinque-Ports*, to be
" Directed to the *Chief-Magiſtrates* of each reſpe-
" ctive City, Borough, and Cinque-Port; con-
" taining Directions for the Chuſing, in all ſuch
" *Counties*, *Cities*, *Univerſities*, *Boroughs* and
" *Cinque-Ports*, within Ten Days after the Receipt
" of the reſpective *Letters*, ſuch a Number of
" Perſons to *Repreſent* them, as are of Right to be
" Sent to *Parliament:* Of which *Elections*, and
" the Times and Places thereof, the reſpective Offi-
" cers ſhall give Notice, within the ſpace of Five
" Days at the leaſt. Notice of the intended *Elections*
" for the *Counties*, to be Publiſh'd in the Churches,
" immediately after the Time of *Divine-Service*,
" and in all Market-Towns within the reſpective
" Counties: And Notice of the intended *Elections*
" for the *Cities*, *Univerſities*, *Boroughs* and *Cinque-*
" *Ports*, to be Publiſh'd within the ſaid reſpective
" Places. The ſaid *Letters*, and the Execution
" thereof, to be *Return'd*, by ſuch Officer and Offi-
" cers who ſhall Execute the ſame, to the *Clerk of*
" *the Crown* in the *Court of Chancery*; ſo as the
" Perſons ſo to be Choſen, may Meet and Sit at
" *Weſtminſter*, on the Two and twentieth Day of
" *January* next.

Dated at the Houſe of Lords, *Weſtm.* Dec. 25. 1688.

Both theſe *Addreſſes* were Sign'd by all the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal* then Aſſembled; and Preſented to His Highneſs the Prince of *Orange*, the ſame Day, at St. *James*'s: Who ſuſpended His *Anſwer*, till He had heard whether the *Commoners*, who were to Meet the next Day, wou'd Concur in the ſame Advice.

Meeting of the *Commons* of the two laſt Parliaments.

On *Wedneſday* the 26th of *December*, Divers of the *Members* of the *Parliament* in the Reign of the late King *Charles* II. and the *Aldermen* and *Common-Council* of the City of *London*, purſuant to His Highneſs the Prince of *Orange*'s Deſire, Met toge-

1688. ther in the Palace of St. *James*; To whom His Highneſs ſpoke as follows.

The *Prince* his *Speech* to the *Commons.*

"YOU *Gentlemen* that have been Members of the *late Parliaments*, I have Deſir'd you to Meet Me here, to Adviſe the beſt Manner how to purſue the Ends of My *Declaration*, in Calling a *Free-Parliament*, for the Preſervation of the *Proteſtant Religion*, and the Reſtoring the *Rights* and *Liberties* of the Kingdom, and Settling the ſame, that they may not be in Danger of being again Subverted.

"And You the *Aldermen* and Members of the *Common-Council* of the City of *London*, I Deſire the ſame of You. And in regard your Numbers are like to be great, you may, if you think fit, divide your-ſelves, and Sit in ſeveral Places.

They form themſelves into an *Houſe.*

Upon which, they immediately Agreed to go to the *Commons*-Houſe at *Weſtminſter*; where being Seated, they Choſe *Henry Powle* Eſq; their *Chairman.* The firſt Queſtion they Debated, was, *What Authority they had to Aſſemble?* Upon which, it was Agreed, That the Requeſt of His *Highneſs*, was a ſufficient Warrant. Then a Queſtion was ſtarted by Sir *Robert S——*, *How His* Highneſs *cou'd take upon Him the Adminiſtration of Affairs, without a Diſtinguiſhing Name or Title?* To which Mr. Serjeant *Maynard* Anſwer'd, *That the* Aſſembly *wou'd loſe a great deal of Time, if they waited till Sir* Robert *cou'd conceive how that was poſſible:* And ſo that Queſtion dropt. Then one Member Propos'd, To offer the Government to His Highneſs, for a Month; and another, for a whole Year: But it was Anſwer'd, That it wou'd be Time enough for the *Convention* to Conſider of that Matter. After this, it was Mov'd, That the *Aſſociation*, that had been Sign'd by the *Lords*, might likewiſe be Subſcrib'd by this *Aſſembly:* But it was Carry'd, That the ſaid *Aſſociation* ſhou'd be left upon the Table, and Every-one be at liberty to Sign it, or not. After theſe previous *Debates*, they *Reſolved* upon *Heads* for an *Addreſs* to be made to His Highneſs, and Appointed Perſons to Draw up and Prepare the ſame; and in the Afternoon it was done accordingly, and Read, and Approv'd, in this Form:

Addreſs of the *Commons* to the *Prince.*

"WE who have Serv'd as Members of the *Parliaments* during the Reign of the late King *Charles* II. together with the *Court of Aldermen*, and Members of the *Common-Council* of the City of *London*, Aſſembled at Your Highneſs's Deſire (in this Extraordinary Conjuncture,) Do, with an Unanimous Conſent, tender to Your Highneſs our humble and hearty Thanks, for Your Coming into this Kingdom, and Expoſing Your Perſon to ſo great Hazards, for the Preſervation of our *Religion*, *Laws* and *Liberties*, and Reſcuing us from the Miſeries of *Popery* and *Slavery:* And Deſire Your Highneſs, That (in purſuance of thoſe Ends, and for the Preſervation of the *Peace* of the Nation) Your Highneſs will take upon You the Adminiſtration of Publick Affairs, both Civil and Military, and the Diſpoſal of the Publick Revenue.

"We do alſo Deſire, That Your Highneſs will take into Your particular Care, the preſent Condition of *Ireland*; and endeavour, by the moſt-ſpeedy and effectual Means, to prevent the Dangers threatning that Kingdom.

"All which, We Deſire Your Highneſs to Undertake and Execute, until the Meeting of the intended *Convention*, the 22d Day of *January* next.

"We do likewiſe Deſire Your Highneſs, to cauſe *Letters* to be Written, and Subſcribed by Your Highneſs, to the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal* (being *Proteſtants*;) and to the ſeveral *Counties*, *Univerſities*, *Cities*, *Boroughs* and *Cinque-Ports* of *England*, *Wales*, and to the *Town* of *Berwick* upon *Twede.* 1688.

"The *Letters* for the *Counties*, to be Directed to the *Coroners* of their reſpective Counties, or any One of them; and in Default of *Coroners*, to the *Clerk of the Peace* of the reſpective Counties: And the *Letters* to the *Univerſities*, to be Directed to the reſpective *Vice-Chancellors:* And the *Letters* to the ſeveral *Cities*, *Boroughs* and *Cinque-Ports*, to be Directed to the *Chief-Magiſtrate* of each reſpective City, Borough and Cinque-Port; containing Directions for the Chuſing, in all ſuch *Counties*, *Cities*, *Univerſities*, *Boroughs* and *Cinque-Ports*, within Ten Days after the Receipt of the ſaid reſpective *Letters*, ſuch a Number of Perſons to *Repreſent* them, as are of Right to be Sent to *Parliament.* That for ſuch *Elections*, and the Times and Places thereof, the reſpective Officer ſhall give Notice, in Manner following: (That is to ſay,) As to the *Elections* of the *Counties*, Notice to be Publiſh'd in all Market-Towns in the reſpective Counties, by the ſpace of Five Days at leaſt before ſuch *Election:* And Notice of the *Elections* for the *Cities*, *Univerſities*, *Boroughs* and *Cinque-Ports*, to be Publiſh'd in the reſpective Places, by the ſpace of Three Days before at the leaſt.

"That the ſaid *Letters*, and the Execution thereof, be *Return'd*, by ſuch Officer and Officers who ſhall Execute the ſame, to the *Clerk of the Crown* in the *Court of Chancery*; ſo as the Perſons ſo to be Choſen, may Meet and Sit at *Weſtminſter*, on the Twenty-ſecond Day of *January* next.

"This We humbly offer Your Highneſs, as our beſt *Advice*, in this Exigency of Affairs, for attaining the Ends of Your Highneſs's *Declaration*; and as the beſt Means tending to ſuch an Eſtabliſhment, as that our *Religion*, *Laws* and *Liberties*, may not be in Danger of being again Subverted.

His Highneſs having Appointed to receive this *Addreſs* the next Morning, He was then Attended by a *Body* of them; and the *Addreſs* was Preſented, and Read by Mr. *Powle*, to His Highneſs: Who was pleas'd to Declare, *That it being a Matter of Weight, He wou'd Conſider thereof, and give His Anſwer the next Day.*

Accordingly, on *Friday*-Morning, *Dec.* 28th, His Highneſs gave the following *Anſwer* to the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, at St. *James.*

My LORDS,

Anſwer of the Prince to the Lords.

"I Have Conſider'd of Your *Advice*; and, as far as I am able, I will endeavour to Secure the *Peace* of the Nation, until the Meeting of the *Convention* in *January* next; for the *Election* whereof, I will forthwith Iſſue out *Letters*, according to Your Deſire. I will alſo take Care to apply the Publick Revenue to the moſt proper Uſes that the preſent Affairs require: And likewiſe endeavour to put *Ireland* into ſuch a Condition, as that the *Proteſtant Religion*, and the *Engliſh Intereſt*, may be Maintain'd in that Kingdom. And I further Aſſure you, That as I Came hither for the *Preſervation* of the *Proteſtant Religion*, and the *Laws* and *Liberties* of theſe Kingdoms; ſo I ſhall always be ready to Expoſe My Self to any Hazard, for the *Defence* of the ſame.

And in the Afternoon, His Highneſs was pleas'd to give the ſame *Anſwer* to the *Commoners.*

On *Sunday* Dec. 30th, His Highneſs receiv'd the Holy Sacrament in the Royal Chappel of St. *James*'s, from the Hands of the Biſhop of *London*, and heard the whole Service Read by Dr. *Burnet*, and an Excellent Sermon Preach'd by the Biſhop of St. *Aſaph*,

1688. St. *Asaph*, with open professing Himself a Member of the Church of *England*, gain'd Him the Tongues and Hearts of many People. On *Monday* Morning, his Highness Publish'd a *Declaration* (being the first *Act* of his *Administration* of Publick Affairs) for Authorizing all Sheriffs, Justices of Peace, and other Officers and Ministers, not being *Papists* that were in such Offices, on the first Day of *December* last, to Act in their respective Places, till the Meeting of the said *Convention*, or other Order to the contrary. The same *Monday* Evening, his Highness paid a Visit to the Queen *Dowager*, and amongst other Questions, ask'd Her Majesty, *How She pass'd her Time, and whether She Play'd at Basset.* The Queen took this Opportunity to speak at a distance, in Favour of the Earl of *Feversham*, and answer'd his Highness, *That She had not Play'd at it since the Absence of her Chamberlain, who us'd to keep the Bank.* The Prince of *Orange* took the Hint, and assur'd Her Majesty, *That he would not by any means Divert Her Majesties Diversions, and would therefore Order the Earl to be set at Liberty*, which was done the next Day.

The Prince having dispatch'd his *Circular Letters* for the Meeting of the *Convention*, he Publish'd an *Order*, *Jan.* 5. strictly Charging and Requiring all Regiments, Troops or Companies, to March out of the Quarters, where any Election was to be made (the several Garrisons only excepted) the Day before the same be made, *That such Elections might be carry'd on with the greater Freedom, and without any Colour of Force or Restraint.* And because the Prince was inform'd, That divers Soldiers, contrary to his Intention, and the Laws of the Land, were Quarter'd in Private Houses, he sent out an Order, dated *Jan.* 8. *That none of the Forces of what Nation or Quality soever, should presume to Quarter in any Private House, without the free and voluntary Consent of the Owner.* The same Day, the Court of Aldermen, and Common-Council being Assembled, a Letter was deliver'd unto 'em from his Highness the Prince of *Orange*, setting forth the great Occasion there was for an immediate Supply of Money, beyond what the present Condition of the Revenue could furnish, for supporting the Charge of the Navy, paying off a Part of the Army, and sending a speedy Relief for the Defence of the *Protestant* Interest in *Ireland*; and proposing that for the Answering these great Ends, such a Sum of Money should be Advanc'd by way of Loan, as they could conveniently Spare, which should be secur'd in the best Manner that could be Advis'd, and Re-paid with full Interest at the End of Six Months: Whereupon a Vote immediately Pass'd with all Chearfulness and Unanimity, *That they would Supply his Highness with Two Hundred Thousand Pounds.* The next Day, a Committee of the said Court, attended his Highness, and gave him an Account of their Compliance with his Desire, and the whole Sum was Rais'd in Four Days, One single Man having Subscrib'd Sixty Thousand Pounds towards it.

On *Jan.* 16. The Prince Publish'd a *Declaration* to Satisfie the Seamen, That as well their Arrears, as their growing Wages should be fully made good to 'em, according to the known Methods of the Navy, so soon as the Ships should be brought in, and laid up. And on *Jan.* 19. The Prince Publish'd another Order for the Satisfying and making Good to every Officer and Soldier their full Pay and Arrears due to 'em until the first Day of this Instant *January*, and for the making Constant and Punctual Payment of the Subsistance-Money, and Clearings of the Army in the usual Method, without any the least Diminution of the former Pay.

On *Tuesday*, *Jan.* 22. The *Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons* Assembl'd at *Westminster*: The Lord Marquess of *Hallifax*, Executed the Place of *Speaker in the House of Lords*, and the *Commons* Chose *Henry Powle*, Esq; to be their *Speaker*. After which, this Letter from the Prince of *Orange*, was Read in *Both Houses* on the Occasion of their Meeting.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

"I Have Endeavour'd to the utmost of my Power to Perform what was desir'd from Me, in order to the publick Peace and Safety, and I do not know that any Thing hath been emitted, which might tend to the Preservation of them, since the Administration of Affairs was put into my Hands. It now lieth upon you to lay the Foundations of a firm Security for your *Religion*, your *Laws*, and your *Liberties*.

"I do not doubt, but that by such a *Full* and *Free-Representative* of the Nation, as is now Met, the Ends of my *Declaration* will be attained: And since it hath pleas'd GOD hitherto to bless My good Intentions with so-good Success; I trust in him, that he will compleat his own Work, by sending a Spirit of Peace and Union, to Influence your Counsels, that no Interruption may be given to an happy and lasting Settlement.

"The dangerous Condition of the *Protestants* in *Ireland*, requiring a large and speedy Succour; and the present State of Things Abroad, Oblige me to tell you, That next to the Danger of unseasonable Divisions amongst your Selves, nothing can be so fatal, as too great a Delay in your Consultations. The *States*, by whom I have been enabl'd to Rescue this Nation, may suddenly feel the ill Effects of it, both by being too long depriv'd of the Service of their Troops, which are now here, and of your early Assistance against a powerful Enemy, who hath declar'd War against them. And as *England* is by Treaty already Engag'd to help them upon such Exigencies, so I am Confident, that their chearful Concurrence to preserve this Kingdom with so much Hazard to themselves, will meet with all the Returns of Friendship and Assistance, which may be expected from you as *Protestants* and *English* Men, whenever their Condition shall require it.

The Prince's *Speech* to them.

After the Reading this Letter in the *House of Commons*, the *Speaker* represented to the *Assembly*, "The dangerous State of the Nation, and the fatal Consequences of *Anarchy*, the deplorable Condition of the *Protestants* in *Ireland*, and how much *England* might be affected by the Loss of that Kingdom: And lastly, the Growth of the Exorbitant Power of *France*, and the vast Designs of that aspiring and turbulent *Monarch*, not only the Persecutor of the *Protestant Religion*, but the Sworn-Enemy of *England*, &c. This *Speech* was receiv'd with universal Applause, and was seconded by several Members. Then *Both Houses* resolv'd upon an *Address* to be presented to his Highness, and agreed that *Thursday*, the 31st of *Jan.* should be Appointed for a Day of *Publick Thanksgiving to Almighty God*, in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and Ten Miles distant, *for having made his Highness the Prince of* Orange *the Glorious Instrument of the great Deliverance of this Kingdom from* Popery *and* Arbitrary Power, and that *Thursday*, the 14th of *February*, should be Appointed for a Day of like Publick Thanksgiving throughout the rest of the Kingdom. Then the *Lords* and *Commons* went in a Body to present the forementioned *Address* to his Highness in these Words.

Day of *Thanksgiving.*

"WE the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, and *Commons* Assembled at *Westminster*, being Sensible of the great Deliverance of this

Address of *Lords* and *Commons.*

1688. " Kingdom from *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power*; " and that our Preſervation is next, under GOD, " owing to Your Highneſs, do return Our Moſt " Humble Thanks and Acknowledgments to Your " Highneſs, as the Glorious Inſtrument of ſo great " a Bleſſing. We do farther acknowledge the " great Care Your Highneſs has been pleaſed to " take in the Adminiſtration of the Publick Af- " fairs of the Kingdom to this Time. And We " do moſt humbly deſire Your Highneſs that You " will take upon You the *Adminiſtration* of *Pub- " lick Affairs* both *Civil* and *Military*, and the " Diſpoſal of the *Publick Revenue*, for the Pre- " ſervation of our *Religion*, *Rights*, *Laws*, *Liber- " ties* and *Properties*, and the Peace of the Na- " tion; and that Your Highneſs will take into " your particular Care the Preſent State of *Ire- " land*, and endeavour by the moſt Speedy and " Effectual Means to prevent the Dangers that " threaten that Kingdom. All which We make " Our Requeſt to Your Highneſs to undertake and " execute, till further Application ſhall be made " by Us, which ſhall be expedited with all con- " venient Speed: And We ſhall alſo uſe our ut- " moſt Endeavours to give Diſpatch to the Mat- " ters recommended to Us by Your Higneſs's " *Letter*.

On the next Day, *Jan.* 23. His Highneſs ſent this *Anſwer* to Both *Houſes*.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

The Prince his *Anſwer*. " I am Glad that what I have done has Pleaſed " You, and ſince You deſire Me to continue " the *Adminiſtration* of *Affairs*, I am willing to " Accept it. I muſt recommend to You the " Conſideration of *Affairs* abroad, which makes " it fit for you to expedite your Buſineſs, not on- " ly for making a Settlement at home, upon a " good Foundation, but for the Safety of *Europe*.

On *Monday*, *Jan.* 28. the *Commons* Reſolved themſelves into a *Committee* of the whole *Houſe*, *to take into Conſideration the State and Condition of the Nation*, and Mr. *Hamden* took the *Chair*. Mr. *Dolben* began in a *Speech* to prove that the *Throne* was *Vacant*, becauſe King *James*, both by his *Violation* of the *Laws*, and his Voluntary *Deſerting* theſe Kingdoms, had forfeited his *Right* and *Abdicated* the *Government*. Several Members Argued againſt the *Throne being Vacant*, as a Poſition New and Unknown to the *Engliſh* Conſtitution. Sir *Richard Temple* ask'd, *If the Throne were not* Vacant, *what Buſineſs they had in that Place, and what Need or what Power there was for Calling this* Convention? and then proceeded to confirm Mr. *Dolben*'s Aſſertion. After Four Hours Debate, Mr. *Hamden* reported this *Reſolve* of the *Committee*, to which the *Houſe* Agreed.

The *Commons* Debate on the *Throne* being *Vacant*.

Reſolution. *Reſolved*,

" That King *James* the Second, having en- " deavoured to Subvert the Conſtitution of the " Kingdom, by breaking the *Original Contract* " between King and People: And by the Advice " of *Jeſuits* and other wicked Perſons, having " *Violated* the *Fundamental-Laws*, and withdrawn " Himſelf out of the Kingdom, hath *Abdicated* the " *Government*, and that the Throne is thereby " *Vacant*.

Mr. *Hamden*, by Order of the *Houſe*, carried up this *Reſolution* to the *Lords* for their Concurrence; and on *Saturday*, *Feb.* 2. this Meſſage was brought from the *Lords*. Mr. SPEAKER, *The* Lords *have Conſidered of the* Vote *of this* Houſe *of the* 28*th of* January *laſt, to which they Concur with Amendments, unto which Amendments they deſire the Concurrence of this* Houſe. The Two Amendments were, *l.* 8. in ſtead of the Word *Abdicated*, read *Deſerted*. *l.* 9. leave out theſe Words, *And that the Throne is thereby Vacant*. The *Commons* having Conſider'd theſe Amendments, Diſagreed by a great Majority, and Appointed a *Committee*, who drew up theſe *Reaſons* why the *Houſe* could not Concur with their *Lordſhips*.

The *Lords* make Amendments.

1688. Diſagreed to by the *Commons*.

" To the Firſt Amendment Propoſed by the *Lords*, in ſtead of the Word *Abdicated*, to inſert " the Word *Deſerted*, the *Commons* do not Agree; " becauſe the Word *Deſerted* doth not fully ex- " preſs the Concluſion neceſſarily inferred from " the Premiſſes, which your *Lordſhips* have A- " greed to: For your *Lordſhips* have Agreed, *That King* James *the Second hath endeavoured to Sub- " vert the Conſtitution of the Kingdom, by break- " ing the* Original-Contract *between King and Peo- " ple, and hath* Violated *the* Fundamental-Laws, " *and withdrawn himſelf out of the Kingdom.* Now " the Word *Deſerted* reſpects only the Withdraw- " ing, but the Word *Abdicated* reſpects the whole; " for which Purpoſe the *Commons* made Choice of it. Their *Reaſons*.

" The *Commons* do not Agree to the Second " Amendment to leave out the Words, *And that " the Throne is thereby* Vacant.

" 1. Becauſe they Conceive, That as they " may well infer from ſo much of their own " *Vote*, as your *Lordſhips* have Agreed unto, *That " King* James *the Second has Abdicated the Go- " vernment, and that the Throne is thereby* Va- " cant: So that if they ſhould admit your *Lord- " ſhips* Amendment, that he hath only *Deſerted* " the Government; yet even thence it would " follow, that the Throne is *Vacant* as to King " *James* the Second, *Deſerting the Government* " being in true Conſtruction *Deſerting the Throne*.

" 2. The *Commons* Conceive, they need not " prove unto your *Lordſhips*, that as to any other " Perſon, the *Throne* is alſo *Vacant*: Your *Lord- " ſhips* (as They conceive) having already Ad- " mitted it, by Your *Addreſſing* to the Prince of " *Orange*, the 25th of *December* laſt, *To take upon " Him the Adminiſtration of Publick Affairs, both " Civil and Military*; *and to take into His Care the " Kingdom of* Ireland, *till the Meeting of this* Con- " vention. In purſuance of ſuch *Letters*, and " by Your *Lordſhips* renewing the ſame *Addreſs* " to His Highneſs (as to *Publick Affairs*, and the " Kingdom of *Ireland*) ſince You Met, and by " appointing Days of *Publick Thankſgivings* to be " obſerved throughout the whole Kingdom. All " which the *Commons* conceive to imply, that it " was your *Lordſhips* Opinion, that the *Throne " was Vacant*, and to ſignifie ſo much to the Peo- " ple of this Kingdom.

" 3. It is from thoſe who are upon the Throne " *England* (when there are any ſuch) from whom " the People of *England* ought to receive *Prote- " ction*; and to whom for that Cauſe they owe " the *Allegiance* of Subjects: But there being none " now from whom they expect *Regal Protection*, " and to whom for that Cauſe they owe the *Al- " legiance* of Subjects, the *Commons* conceive *the " Throne is Vacant*.

Diviſions among the *Lords*.

Intrigues of the *French* Ambaſſador.

The better to underſtand the Diviſions in the *Houſe of Lords*, it muſt be remembred, that while the King was the laſt time at *Rocheſter*, Monſieur *Barillon*, the *French* Ambaſſador was extraordinary buſie in promoting Diviſions amongſt the *Peers*, upon which the Prince of *Orange*, aſſoon as He was informed of the King's Departure, ſent an *Order* to that Miniſter, to leave the Kingdom in four and twenty Hours. Monſ. *Barillon* demanded more Time, which being refuſed, he parted from *London* with the Marqueſs *Rangoni*, Envoy of *Modena*, to whom the Prince had granted a Guard, and was conducted to *Dover* by Monſ. *de L' Etang*, a *French*-Refugee, and Lieutenant of His Highneſs's Horſe-Guards; from whence he Embark'd for *Calais*. Soon after, King *James* wrote a *Letter* from St. *Germains*, directed to the *Lords* and others of his

1688. *Letter of King James.*

his *Privy-Council*, Dated *Jan.* 4. importing, "That "He had taken away, not only all juſt Cauſes, "but even Pretenſions of Diſcontent, and redreſs'd "all thoſe things that were ſet forth as the Cauſes "of the *Invaſion:* That the Prince of *Orange* ſee- "ing all the Ends of his *Declaration* anſwer'd; "the People beginning to be Undeceiv'd, and re- "turning to their Duty, and well fore-ſeeing that "if a *Free-Parliament* ſhould Meet at the Time "appointed, ſuch a Settlement in all Probability "would be made both in *Church* and *State*, as "would totally defeat his Ambitious Deſigns, re- "ſolv'd by all Means poſſible to prevent the "Meeting of the *Parliament:* That to do this "the moſt effectual way, the Prince thought fit "to lay a Reſtraint upon his Royal Perſon; for "as it were abſurd to call that a *Free-Parliament*, "where there is any Force on either of the Two "*Houſes*, ſo much leſs can that *Parliament* be ſaid "to Act *freely*, where the Sovereign, by whoſe "Authority they *Meet* and *Sit*, and from whoſe "Royal Aſſent all their *Acts* receive their Life "and Sanction, is under actual Confinement: "That the Senſe of the Indignities He had ſuf- "fered, both in his own, and in the Perſon of "the Earl of *Feverſham*, and the juſt Apprehen- "ſion of further Attempts, by them who already "endeavour'd to Murther his Reputation by In- "famous Calumnies (as if he had been capable "of ſetting up a Suppoſititious Prince of *Wales*;) "together with a ſerious Reflexion on a Saying "of his Royal Father, when he was in the like "Circumſtances, that *there is little Diſtance be- "tween the Priſons and the Graves of Princes*, "(which afterward prov'd but too true in his "Caſe) could not but perſwade him to make uſe "of that Right, which the Law of Nature gives "to the meaneſt of his Subjects, of freeing himſelf "from that unjuſt Confinement: That this He "did not more for the Security of his own Perſon, "than that thereby He might be in a better Ca- "pacity for tranſacting and providing for every "thing that might contribute to the Peace and "Settlement of his Kingdoms: That as no Change "of Fortune ſhould ever make Him condeſcend to "any thing unbecoming his Royal Station; ſo "neither the Provocation nor Ingratitude of his "own Subjects, nor any other Conſideration "ſhould ever prevail with him to make the leaſt "Step contrary to the true Intereſt of the *Engliſh* "Nation, which he ever did and ever muſt look "upon as his own: That He requir'd them of his "*Privy-Council*, to make theſe his Intentions "known to the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, and "the *Lord-Mayor* and *Commons* of the City of "*London*, and to all his Subjects in general; and "to aſſure them, that He deſir'd nothing more than "to return and hold a *Free-Parliament*, wherein "He might have the beſt Opportunity of unde- "ceiving his People, and ſhewing the Sincerity "of thoſe Proteſtations He had often made, of "preſerving the *Liberties* and *Properties* of his "Subjects, and the *Proteſtant* Religion, more-eſ- "pecially the *Church-of-England*, as by Law Eſta- "bliſhed: That in the mean-time they ſhould "ſend him their Advice, what was fit to be done "by Him towards his Returning, and the accom- "compliſhing of theſe good Ends; and that He "requir'd them to endeavour to ſuppreſs all Tu- "mults and Diſorders, that the Nation might re- "ceive the leaſt Prejudice that was poſſible from "the preſent Diſtractions.

This *Letter* was publickly Printed and Diſpers'd in *London*, but being Counter-ſign'd by the Earl of *Melford*, a profeſs'd *Papiſt*, and being dictated by the Counſels of *France*, it had very little Effect upon the People, whatever Impreſſions of Reſerve and Caution it might make upon ſome of the *Peers*, who deſired or feared the Return of the King. There being no avow'd *Anſwer* made to it, King *James* wrote another *Letter* Addreſs'd to the *Lords* and *Commons*, Dated *Feb.* 3. N. S. wherein He tells them, "That He thought Himſelf obliged "in Conſcience to do all he could to open his "People's Eyes, that they may ſee the true Inte- "reſt of the Nation in this important Conjuncture: "That finding He could no longer ſtay with *Safe- "ty* nor act with *Freedom*, He had left the *Reaſons* "of his Withdrawing from *Rocheſter* under his own "Hand: That underſtanding that *Letter*, which "He repeated here at length, was not taken to be "His, but was maliciouſly ſuppreſs'd by the Prince "of *Orange*; He writ to ſeveral of his *Privy-Coun- "cil*, and directed Copies thereof to divers of them, "the *Peers* of the Realm, believing none durſt in- "tercept or open any of thoſe *Letters:* That of "all theſe, He had no Account, nor did He won- "der that all Arts were uſed to hinder them from "knowing his Sentiments: That He was Reſolved "nothing ſhould be omitted on his Part, that "could contribute towards the Redreſs of all for- "mer Errors, or preſent Diſorders, or add to the "Securing the *Proteſtant Religion*, or the *Property* "of the Subject; intending to refer the whole to "a *Parliament*, *Legally Called*, *Freely Elected*, *and* "*Held without Conſtraint.* And that none might "deſpair of his Mercy, He declar'd on the Word "of a *King*, that his *Pardon* ſhould be extended "even to thoſe that betray'd him, (ſome few ex- "cepted) Reſolving in that *Parliament* to cover "all Faults by an *Act of Oblivion.*

1688. King *James* ſends another *Letter.*

This *Letter* the Lord *Preſton* ſent to the *Houſe of Commons*, directed to their *Speaker*, but the *Houſe* being Informed, that it came from King *James*, they did not think fit to open it, or to take any other Notice of it. A Copy of the ſame *Letter* was ſent to the Marqueſs of *Halifax*, as *Speaker* of the *Houſe of Lords*; Some of the *Peers* were for opening, others for rejecting of it: It was at laſt Reſolved, that the Lord *Preſton* ſhould be ſent for, who appear'd, and own'd, that the *Letter* was brought to him by a *Scotch*-Man; upon which his Lordſhip was Order'd to Attend the *Houſe* again with the *Bearer* on *Feb.* 4. But his Lordſhip on that Day appointed was never call'd in, nor any farther Notice taken of the *Letter.*

This *Letter* ſent to the Two *Houſes.*

Who took no Notice of it.

But however, this Regard to the Perſon of King *James*, and the Old *New-Notions* of an indefeaſible *Right* of *Hereditary-Monarchy*, began to work much upon the Minds of the *Peers*, and even of thoſe who had been moſt forward to invite or to join the Prince: For on *Jan.* 29. the *Lords* began to conſider of the *Commons* Voting the *Throne* to be *Vacant*, and Reſolv'd into a *Committee* of the whole *Houſe*, of which the Earl of *Denby* was *Chairman.* The Firſt Motion was made not to Agree with the *Commons*, *that the Throne was Vacant*; and yet to ſuppoſe it for the preſent, and paſs to this other Queſtion, *Whether the* Throne *being* Vacant, *it ought to be fill'd up by a* Regent, *or a* King? The Earl of *Nottingham* fetch'd many Arguments from our *Engliſh*-Hiſtory, to ſupport his Opinion for a *Regency*; adding a freſh Inſtance from *Portugal*, where *Don Pedro* had only the Title of *Regent* conferr'd upon him, while his Depoſed-Brother was Alive. This *Speech* is ſaid to have had a great Influence on the *Houſe*, and would have been followed by a Majority, had not the Marqueſs of *Halifax* and the Earl of *Denby* ſtrenuouſly oppos'd it; ſo that the Queſtion being put to the *Vote*, Fifty-one were for a *King*, and Forty-nine only for a *Regent*; *viz.* the Dukes of *Somerſet*, *Ormond*, *Southampton*, *Grafton*, *Beaufort* and *Northumberland*; the Earls of *Kent*, *Pembroke*, *Clarendon*, *Rocheſter*, *Craven*, *Weſtmoreland*, *Scarſdale*, *Cheſterfield*, *Litchfield*, *Yarmouth* and *Lindſey*; Viſcount *Weymouth*; the Barons *Coventry*, *Brook*, *Leigh*, *Ferrars*, *Maynard*, *Shandois*, *Jermin*, *Arundel* of *Treviſe*, *Dartmouth*,

The *Lords* Debate about a Regent.

1688. *Dartmouth*, *Godolphin*, *Griffin*, and Five more; the Arch-Biſhop of *York*, the Biſhops of *Norwich*, *Winchester*, *Ely*, St. *Aſaph*, *Bath* and *Wells*, *Oxford*, *Gloceſter* and *Lincoln*. The Earls of *Huntingdon* and *Muſgrave* did not appear in the *Houſe*: My Lord *Churchil* likewiſe kept at Home, upon ſome Indiſpoſition: The Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* was alſo abſent. And indeed, the Abhorrence of a *Depoſing-Power*, as an Art and Act of *Popery*, was ſo warm upon the Thoughts of the *Clergy*, that no Biſhops came in to the Opinion of filling up the Throne, except the Biſhops of *London* and *Briſtol*. But four Dukes were ſoon brought-over, *viz.* the Duke of *Ormond*, and the three Natural Sons of King *Charles* II. Whilſt the *Lords* were Debating that Preliminary Queſtion, the *Commons* Paſs'd a *Vote*, Declaring, *That* Popery *was Inconſiſtent with the* Engliſh Conſtitution; *and therefore*, *all* Papiſts *ſhou'd be for ever Excluded from the Succeſſion to the Crown of* England: To which the *Houſe of Peers* gave their Concurrence; and Propos'd farther, to add a Clauſe, *That no* King *of* England *ſhou'd Marry a* Roman-Catholick.

Votes against Popery.

On the next Day, *Jan.* 30th, the *Lords* put this Queſtion, *Whether or no there was an* Original-Contract *between King and People?* In this Diſpute, ſome labour'd to maintain, *That Kings held their Crowns by* Divine Right; while others did aſſert, *That All Power Originally belong'd to the* Community, *and to the* King, *only by Mutual Compact*. The *Houſe* being Divided, 53 were for this laſt Poſition, and 46 only for the *Negative*; by which it appear'd, that the Party that were for a *Regency* began to loſe ground. The next Queſtion was, *Whether King* James *had Broke that* Original-Contract? Which, after a ſhort Debate, was Carry'd in the *Affirmative*.

Lords Debates of *Original-Contract*;

On *Thurſday* Jan. 31ſt, Their Lordſhips took into Conſideration the word *Abdicated*; and Concluded, that the word *Deſerted* was more proper. They next examin'd the word *Vacant*; and put this Queſtion, *Whether King* James, *having Broke that* Original-Contract *between Him and His People*, *and* Deſerted *the Government*, *the Throne was thereby* Vacant? This Queſtion was Debated with more Heat and Contention than any of the former; and, upon a Diviſion, it was Carry'd in the *Negative* by Eleven Voices. From this, ſome Peers inferr'd, That if there was no *Vacancy*, the Crown was devolv'd upon the *next Heirs*; and Mov'd, That the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange* ſhou'd be *Declar'd* King and Queen: Which was alſo Carry'd in the *Negative* by Five Voices. The next Day, Their *Lordſhips* Agreed to communicate their *Reſolutions* to the *Houſe of Commons*: But before they roſe, the Marqueſſes of *Hallifax* and *Winchester*, the Earls of *Denby* and *Devonſhire*, and 36 more of the Peers, Enter'd their *Proteſtations* againſt the *Vote* of the Day before, (*viz.*) *That the Throne was not* Vacant.

And of the Vacancy of the Throne.

On *Febr.* 2d, It was *Order'd* by the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, Aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*, "That the *Day of Thankſgiving* on the 6th of *Febr.* "Inſtant, on which Day the late King *James* II. "came to the Throne, ſhall not be Obſerv'd in "this Kingdom." On this ſame Day, They Sent up their *Amendments* to the *Vote* of the *Houſe of Commons*: Upon which, a *Free-Conference* was Appointed in the *Painted-Chamber*.

Conference between the Two Houſes.

On *Febr.* 5th, Mr. *Hambden* Reported from the *Conference* with the *Lords*, That the Earl of *Nottingham* had ſpoke to this effect; "That the *Lords* "had Deſir'd this *Conference*, that they might be "as happily United to the *Commons* in *Opinion*, as "they were Inſeparable in their *Intereſt*; and that "they were at this time Uneaſie, that they cou'd "not Concur with the *Commons* in every thing: "That the *Lords* did Inſiſt upon the Firſt *Amend-*"*ment*; becauſe they did not find that the word "*Abdicated* was known to the Common-Law of 1688.
"*England*; and becauſe, in the moſt common Ac-
"ceptation of the Civil-Law, *Abdicated*, was a
"Voluntary Expreſs Act of Renunciation; which
"was not in this Caſe: That the *Lords* alſo
"Inſiſted on the Second *Amendment*; for although
"Their *Lordſhips* had Agreed, That the King had
"*Deſerted* the Government, and therefore had
"made Application to the Prince of *Orange* to
"take upon Him the Adminiſtration of the Govern-
"ment; yet there cou'd be no other Inference
"drawn from hence, but only, The Exerciſe of the
"Government by King *James* II. was Ceas'd: So
"as the *Lords* were willing to Secure the Nation
"againſt the Return of the ſaid King into this
"Kingdom; but not that there was either ſuch
"an *Abdication* by Him, or ſuch a *Vacancy* in the
"Throne, as that the Crown was therefore become
"*Elective*: Which They cou'd not Agree to;
"(1.) Becauſe, by the *Conſtitution* of the Govern-
"ment, the Monarchy is *Hereditary*, and not
"*Elective*. (2.) No Act of the King, can Bar or
"Deſtroy the *Right* of His Heirs to the Crown;
"and therefore, if the Throne be *Vacant* of King
"*James*, Allegiance is due to ſuch Perſon as the
"*Right of Succeſſion* does belong to." By this way of Reaſoning, it is plain, That the Diſſent of the *Lords* from the *Commons*, did not ariſe from any Favour to the *Perſon* or the *Government* of King *James*, but from a Tenderneſs to the *Proteſtant Succeſſors*, and the Legal Notions of *Hereditary Monarchy*.

When Mr. *Hambden* made his *Report* of this *Conference*, the Queſtion was put, Whether the *Commons* ſhou'd Concur with the *Lords*? And it was Carry'd in the *Negative*, by a very great Majority; and it was *Reſolved*, That a *Free-Conference* be Deſir'd with the *Lords*, upon the Subject-Matter of the laſt *Conference*: To which the *Lords* Agreed. This Second *Conference* was Open'd by Mr. *Hambden*, who ſpoke thus: "My *Lords*, The "*Commons* have Deſir'd this *Free-Conference* from "Your *Lordſhips*, upon the Subject-Matter of the "laſt *Conference*; that they may make appear "to Your *Lordſhips*, That it is not without ſuffi-"cient Reaſon, that they are induced to Maintain "their Own *Vote*; to which Your *Lordſhips* "have made ſome *Amendments*. —— 'Tis true, "My *Lords*, the preſent Difference between Your "*Lordſhips* and the *Commons*, is only about a few "*Words*: But the *Commons* think their Words ſo "ſignificant to the Purpoſe for which they are "uſed, and ſo proper to the Caſe unto which they "are apply'd, that, in ſo weighty a Matter as that "now in Debate, they are by no means to be "parted with.

Another Free-Conference.

Speech of Mr. Hambden.

"The word *Abdicated*, the *Commons* conceive "is of larger Signification, than the Word Your "*Lordſhips* are pleas'd to uſe, *Deſert*; but not "too large to be apply'd to all the Recitals in the "beginning of the *Commons*-Vote, to which they "meant it ſhou'd be apply'd: Nor ought it to "be reſtrain'd to a Voluntary Expreſs *Reſignation*, "only in Word or Writing; *Overt-Acts* there are, "that will be ſignificant enough to amount to it.

"My *Lords*, That the Common-Law of *England* "is not acquainted with the Word; it is from the "Modeſty of our Law, that it is not willing to "ſuppoſe there ſhou'd be any Unfortunate Occa-"ſion of making Uſe of it: And We wou'd have "been willing that We ſhou'd never have had ſuch "an Occaſion as We have, to have Recourſe to it. "Your *Lordſhips* next *Amendment*, is, That Your "*Lordſhips* have left-out the laſt Words in the *Com-*"*mons*-Vote, *And that the Throne is thereby Vacant*.

"My *Lords*, The *Commons* conceive it is a "true Propoſition, and *That the Throne is Vacant*; "and, they think they make it appear, that *that* "is no new Phraſe; neither is it a Phraſe that per-

haps

1688. " haps ſome of the Old Records may be Strangers " to, or not well-acquainted with : But they think " it not chargeable with the Conſequences that " Your *Lordſhips* have been pleas'd to draw from " it, *That it will make the Crown of* England *become* " *Elective*. If the Throne had been Full, We know " Your *Lordſhips* wou'd have aſſign'd that, as a " Reaſon of Your *Diſagreement*, by telling us Who " fill'd it ; and it wou'd be known by ſome Pub- " lick Royal Act, which might notifie to the " People, in Whom the *Kingly-Government* reſided : " Neither of which has been done ; and yet Your " *Lordſhips* will not allow the *Throne to be Vacant*.

" My *Lords*, I am unwilling to detain Your " *Lordſhips* longer, from what may be better ſaid, for " Your *Lordſhips* Satisfaction in theſe Matters, by " thoſe whoſe Province it is : I am to acquaint Your " *Lordſhips*, That the *Commons* do Agree, It is an " Affair of very Great Importance. Here are " other Gentlemen that are Appointed to Manage " this *Conference* ; and will give their Aſſiſtance, " to bring it, We hope, to a happy Concluſion, in " the Agreement of *both Houſes*, in this ſo very " Conſiderable a Point.

Argument of Mr. Sommers.

Then Mr. *Sommers* ſpoke thus : " My *Lords*, " What is Appointed me to ſpeak to, is, Your *Lord-* " *ſhips* Firſt *Amendment* ; by which the word *Abdica-* " *ted*, in the *Commons*-Vote, is chang'd into the word " *Deſerted :* And I am to acquaint Your *Lordſhips*, " what ſome of the Grounds are, that induced the " *Commons* to Inſiſt upon the word *Abdicated*, and " not to Agree to Your *Lordſhips* Amendment.

1. " The Firſt Reaſon Your *Lordſhips* are " pleas'd to Deliver, as for your changing the " Word, is, *That the word* Abdicated, *Your Lord-* " *ſhips do not find, is a Word known to the Common-* " *Law of* England, *and therefore ought not to be* " *uſed :* And the next is, *That the Common Accep-* " *tation of the Word, amounts to a Voluntary Expreſs* " *Act of* Renunciation ; *which* (*Your* Lordſhips *ſay*) " *is not in this Caſe, nor will follow from the* " *Premiſſes.*

" My *Lords*, As to the Firſt of theſe Reaſons, if " it be an Objection, That the word *Abdicated*, hath " not a known Senſe in the Common-Law of *Eng-* " *land* ; there's the ſame Objection againſt the word " *Deſerted :* For there can be no Authority, or " Book of Law, produced, wherein any Determinate " Sence is given to the word *Deſerted*. So that " Your *Lordſhips* Firſt Reaſon hath the ſame Force " againſt Your Own *Amendment*, as it hath againſt " the Term uſed by the *Commons*.

" The Words are both *Latin* Words, and us'd " in the beſt Authors, and both of a known Signi- " fication ; their Meaning is very well underſtood, " though it be true, their Meaning be not the ſame : " The word *Abdicate*, doth naturally and properly " ſignifie, *Entirely to Renounce, Throw off, Diſown,* " *Relinquiſh any Thing or Perſon, ſo as to have no* " *further to do with it ; and that whether it be done* " *by expreſs Words, or in Writing*, (which is the " Sence Your *Lordſhips* put upon it, and which is " properly call'd *Reſignation*, or *Ceſſion*) or, *by* " *Doing ſuch Acts as are Inconſiſtent with the Holding* " *or Retaining of the Thing :* Which the *Commons* " take to be the preſent Caſe, and therefore made " choice of the word *Abdicate*, as that which they " thought did, above all others, moſt properly " expreſs that Meaning : And in this latter Senſe " it is taken by others ; and that it is the true Sig- " nification of the Word, I ſhall ſhew Your *Lord-* " *ſhips* out of the beſt Authors.

" The firſt I ſhall mention, is *Grotius*, [*de Jure* " *Belli & Pacis*, l. 2. c. 4. §. 4.] *Venit enim hoc non* " *ex jure civili, ſed ex jure naturali, quo quiſque* " *ſuum poteſt* Abdicare, *& ex naturali Præſumptione* " *qua voluiſſe, quis creditur, quod ſufficienter ſignifi-* " *cavit.* And then he goes on, *Recuſari Hæreditas* " *non tantum verbis, ſed etiam re poteſt, & quovis* 1688. " *indicio voluntatis.*

" Another Inſtance, which I ſhall mention, " to ſhew, that for the *Abdicating* a thing, it " is ſufficient, to do an Act which is inconſiſtent " with the Retaining it, though there be nothing of " an *expreſs Renunciation*, is out of *Calvin's Lexicon* " *Juridicum*, where he ſays, (*Generum* Abdicat, *qui* " *ſponſam repudiat* ;) *He that Divorceth his Wife,* " Abdicates *his Son-in-Law.* Here is an *Abdication* " without *expreſs Words* ; but is by doing ſuch an " Act, as doth ſufficiently ſignifie his Purpoſe.

" The next Author that I ſhall quote, is *Bri-* " *ſonius*, [*De Verborum Significatione*] who hath " this Paſſage ; *Homo liber qui ſeipſum vendit,* " Abdicat *ſe ſtatu ſuo :* (that is) *He who Sells* " *himſelf, hath thereby done ſuch an Act, as cannot* " *conſiſt with his former Eſtate of* Freedom ; and is " therefore properly ſaid, *Se* Abdicaſſe *ſtatu ſuo.*

" *Budæus* [in his Commentaries *ad Legem Se-* " *cundam, de Origine Juris*] expounds the Words " in the ſame Sence ; *Abdicare ſe Magiſtratu eſt* " *idem quod abire penitus Magiſtratu :* (that is) " *He that goes out of his Office of Magiſtracy, let it* " *be in what manner he will, has* Abdicated *the* " *Magiſtracy.*

" And *Grotius* [in his Book *de Jure Belli &* " *Pacis*, l. 1. c. 4. §. 9.] ſeems to expound the " word *Abdicare*, by *manifeſte habere pro derelicto :* " (that is) *That he who hath* Abdicated *any thing,* " *hath ſo far Relinquiſh'd it, that he hath no Right* " *of Return to it.* And that is the Sence the *Com-* " *mons* put upon the Word : It is an *Entire Aliena-* " *tion of the Thing* ; and ſo ſtands in Oppoſition " to *Dicate : Dicat qui proprium aliquod facit* ; " Abdicat *qui alienat*, ſo ſays *Pralejus*, in his " *Lexicon Juris.* It is therefore Inſiſted upon as " the proper Word, by the *Commons.*

" But the word *Deſerted*, (which is the Word " us'd, in the *Amendment*, by Your *Lordſhips*) " hath not only a very doubtful Signification ; " but in the Common Acceptance both of the *Civil* " and *Canon-Law*, doth ſignifie only *a Bare With-* " *drawing*, a *Temporary Quitting of a thing* ; and " *Neglect only, which leaves the Party at liberty of* " *Returning to it again : Deſertum pro Neglecto,* " ſays *Spigelius* in his *Lexicon.* But the Difference " between *Deſerere* and *Derelinquere*, is expreſly " laid down by *Bartolus*, upon the 8th Law of " 58th Title of the 11th Book of the *Code*, and his " Words are theſe ; *Nota diligenter ex hac Lege,* " *quod aliud eſt Agrum* Deſerere, *aliud* Derelinquere ; " *qui enim* Derelinquit, *ipſum ex pœnitentia non* " *revocat : ſed qui* Deſeret, *intra biennium poteſt.*

" Whereby it appears, My *Lords*, That, that " is call'd *Deſertion*, which is *Temporary* and " *Relievable :* That is call'd *Dereliction*, where " there is *no Power of Right to Return.*

" So in the beſt *Latin* Authors, and in the " *Civil-Law*, *Deſerere Exercitum* is us'd to ſignifie, " Soldiers leaving their Colours, [*Cod.* lib. 12. " §. 1.]

" And in the *Canon-Law*, to *Deſert a Benefice*, " ſignifies no more than to be *Non-Reſident* ; ſo is " *Calvin's Lexicon*, *Verb.* Deſert. *Secund. Canones.*

" In both Caſes, the Party hath not only a " *Right of Returning*, but is *bound to Return again.* " Which, My *Lords*, as the *Commons* do not take " to be the preſent Caſe, ſo They cannot think " that Your *Lordſhips* do ; becauſe it is expreſly " ſaid, in one of Your Reaſons given in the laſt " *Amendment*, *That Your* Lordſhips *have been, and* " *are willing, to Secure the Nation againſt the Return* " *of King* James : Which Your *Lordſhips* wou'd " not in Juſtice do, if You did look upon it no " more than a *Negligent Withdrawing*, which leaveth " *a liberty to the Party to Return.*

" For which Reaſons, My *Lords*, the *Commons* " cannot Agree to the Firſt *Amendment*, to inſert

" the

1688. " the Word *Deſerted*, in ſtead of *Abdicated*; be-
" cauſe it doth not, in any ſort, come up to their
" Sence of the Thing: So, they do apprehend,
" it doth not reach *Your Lordſhip's* Meaning, as
" it is Expreſs'd in *Your Reaſons*; whereas they
" look upon the Word *Abdicated* to Expreſs pro-
" perly what is to be Inferr'd from that Part of
" the *Vote* to which *Your Lordſhips* have Agreed,
" *That King* James *II. by going about to Subvert the*
" *Conſtitution, and by Breaking the* Original Con-
" tract *between King and People, and by Violating*
" *the* Fundamental Laws, *and With-drawing Himſelf*
" *out of the Kingdom*, hath thereby Renounc'd to
" be a King according to the Conſtitution: By
" Avowing to Govern by a Deſpotick Power, un-
" known to the Conſtitution, and inconſiſtent
" with it; He hath Renounc'd to be a King ac-
" cording to the Law, ſuch a King as He Swore
" to be at the *Coronation*, ſuch a King, to whom
" the *Allegiance* of an *Engliſh* Subject is due; and
" hath ſet up another kind of Dominion, which
" is to all Intents an *Abdication* or *Abandoning of*
" *his Royal Title*, as fully as if it had been done
" by Expreſs Words.

" And, *My Lords*, for theſe Reaſons the *Com-*
" *mons* do inſiſt upon the Word *Abdicated*, and
" cannot Agree to the Word *Deſerted*.

Argument of Serjeant *Holt*.

" Mr. Serjeant *Holt* Argu'd thus: *My Lords*,
" I am Commanded, by the *Commons*, to Aſſiſt in
" the Management of this Conference, and am to
" Speak to the ſame Point that the *Gentleman* did,
" who Spoke laſt to *Your Lordſhip's* Firſt *Amend-*
" *ment*.

" As to the Firſt of *Your Lordſhips* Reaſons,
" for that *Amendment* (with Submiſſion to *Your*
" *Lordſhips*) I do conceive it not ſufficient to alter
" the Minds of the *Commons*; or to induce them
" to change the Word *Abdicated*, for *Your Lord-*
" *ſhips* Word *Deſerted*.

" *Your Lordſhips* Reaſon is, *That it is not a*
" *Word that is known to the Common-Law of* Eng-
" land. But, *My Lords*, the Queſtion is not ſo
" much, whether it be a *Word* as Ancient as the
" *Common-Law*, (though it may be too) for that
" will be no Objection againſt the uſing it, if it
" be a *Word* of a known and certain Signification;
" becauſe that, we think, will juſtifie the *Commons*
" making Uſe of it, according to *Your Lordſhips*
" own Expreſſion.

" That it is an Ancient *Word*, appears by the
" *Authors* that have been Quoted, and 'tis fre-
" quently met with in the beſt of *Roman* Writers,
" as *Cicero*, &c. And by the Derivation from
" *Dico*, an Ancient *Latin* Word.

" That now it is a known *Engliſh* Word, and
" of a known and certain Signification with us,
" I will Quote to your Lordſhips an *Engliſh* Au-
" thority, and that is the *Dictionary* ſet forth by
" our Country-Man *Minſhew*, who hath the Word
" *Abdicate*, as an *Engliſh* Word; and ſays, that it
" ſignifies to *Renounce*, which is the Signification
" the *Commons* would have of it: So that I hope
" *Your Lordſhips* will not find Fault with their
" uſing a Word that is ſo Ancient in itſelf, and
" that hath ſuch certain Signification in our own
" Language.

" Then, *My Lords*, for that Part of *Your Lord-*
" *ſhips* Objection, *That it is not a Word known to*
" *the* Common-Law *of* England, that cannot pre-
" vail; for *Your Lordſhips* very well know, we
" have very few Words in our *Tongue* that are of
" equal Antiquity with the *Common-Law*; *Your*
" *Lordſhips* know the Language of *England* is al-
" ter'd greatly in the ſeveral Succeſſions of Time,
" and the Intermixture of other Nations; and if
" we ſhould be oblig'd to make uſe only of Words
" then known and in uſe, what we ſhould deliver
" in ſuch a Dialect, would be very Difficult to be
" underſtood.

" *Your Lordſhips* ſecond Reaſon, for your firſt 1688.
" Amendment in changing the Word *Abdicated*,
" for the Word *Deſerted*, is, *Becauſe in the moſt*
" *common Acceptation of the Civil Law*, Abdication
" *is a voluntary Expreſs Act of* Renunciation.
" That is the general Acceptation of the Word,
" and, I think, the *Commons* do ſo uſe the Word
" in this Caſe, becauſe it hath that Signification:
" But I do not know, whether *Your Lordſhips*
" mean a voluntary Expreſs Act, or formal Deed
" of *Renunciation*: If you do ſo, I confeſs I know
" of none in this Caſe: But, *My Lords*, both in
" the *Common-Law* of *England*, and the *Civil-Law*,
" and in common Underſtanding, there are Ex-
" preſs Acts of *Renunciation* that are not by Deed;
" for if *Your Lordſhips* pleaſe to obſerve, the Go-
" vernment and Magiſtracy is under a Truſt, and
" any Acting contrary to that Truſt is a *Renoun-*
" *cing* of the Truſt, tho' it be not a *Renouncing* by
" formal Deed; For it is a plain *Declaration*, by
" Act and Deed, though not in Writing, that he,
" who hath the Truſt, Acting contrary, is a *Dif-*
" *claimer* of the Truſt: Eſpecially, *My Lords*, if
" the Actings be ſuch as are inconſiſtent with, and
" ſubverſive of this Truſt; For how can a Man
" in Reaſon or Senſe, expreſs a greater *Renuncia-*
" *tion* of a Truſt, than by the conſtant *Declarati-*
" *ons* of his Actings to be quite contrary to that
" Truſt?

" This, *My Lords*, is ſo plain, both in Under-
" ſtanding and Practice, that I need do no more
" but Repeat it again, and leave it with *Your*
" *Lordſhips*, *That the doing an* Act *inconſiſtent with*
" *the Being and End of a Thing, or that ſhall not*
" *Anſwer the End of that Thing, but quite the con-*
" *trary, that ſhall be Conſtru'd an* Abdication, *and*
" *Formal* Renunciation *of that Thing*.

The Managers of the *Lords*, having made their Report to the *Houſe*; on the ſame Day, *February* 6th, there was a long Debate, whether or no they ſhould inſiſt upon their *Amendments?* By this time ſeveral of the *Chief Members*, who were before for a *Regency*, were come over to the *Party*, that were for filling up the *Vacant Throne*, which was alſo encreas'd by the Arrival of ſome other *Lords*, inſomuch that the *Two Queſtions* about the Words, *Abdicated* and *Vacant* were now carry'd in the *Affirmative*. The Earl of *Denby* made an Excellent *Speech*, to prove the *Vacancy* of the *Throne*, and the neceſſity of *Supplying* it by the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange*, wherein he was Stoutly ſeconded by the Marqueſs of *Hallifax*, who immediately put this Queſtion: *Whether their Highneſſes, the Prince and Princeſs of* Orange, *ſhould be declar'd King and Queen?* Upon which, by a Majority of Twenty Voices, It was *Reſolv'd by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal Aſſembled at* Weſtminſter, *That the Prince and Princeſs of* Orange, *ſhall be declar'd King and Queen of* England, *and of all the Dominions thereunto belonging*.

The *Lords* at laſt Agree to the Words *Abdicated* and *Vacant*.

On *Thurſday*, *Feb.* 7. The *Lords* came to this *Declaration* of Setling the Succeſſion of the *Crown*; *That the Prince and Princeſs of* Orange *ſhould be King and Queen of* England, *&c. for their Natural Lives, and Life of the longer Liver of them; and that the Sole and Full Regal Power be in the Prince only, in the Name of Both: And that after their Deceaſes, the Crown ſhall belong to the Heirs of the Body of the Princeſs; and for Default of ſuch Iſſue, to the Princeſs* Anne *of* Denmark, *and the Heirs of Her Body; and for Default of ſuch Iſſue, to the Heirs of the Body of the ſaid Prince of* Orange; *and for Default of ſuch Iſſue, to the Perſon that ſhall be Nam'd, and in ſuch manner as ſhall be Limited and Regulated by* Act of Parliament; *and for Default of ſuch Limitation and Regulation, to the Lawful Heirs of the ſaid Prince of* Orange. The Lords ſent up this *Declaratory Vote* to the *Commons*,

Reſolution of the *Lords* for Sitting the *Throne*.

1688. *mons*, to which, after a ſhort *Debate*, and ſome little *Amendment*, the *Commons* Agreed: The ſame Day the *Lords* ſent a *Meſſage* to the *Commons*, That they had Agreed to the *Vote* ſent them up of the 28th of *January* laſt, without any *Alterations*. They alſo Communicated to the *Commons* the Oaths which the *Lords* thought fit to be taken, in ſtead of thoſe of *Allegiance* and *Supremacy*, which were readily Approv'd by the *Commons*.

Happy Agreement of the *Two Houſes*.

In the mean-time, a *Committee of the Houſe of Commons* were Employ'd in Drawing up a *Declaration*, containing the *Reaſons*, why King *James* had *Vacated* the *Throne*, and Aſſerting the ancient *Rights* and *Liberties* of the People of *England*; which *Declaration* being ſent up to the *Lords* on the 1ſt of *February*, was after ſome *Debates* Agreed unto the Day following, when the Princeſs of *Orange* arriv'd at *Graveſend*, and went directly to *Whitehall*, amidſt loud *Acclamations*, and all the Signs of *Univerſal Joy*.

Arrival of the Princeſs of *Orange*.

On the next Day, being *Wedneſday*, *February* 13. The Prince and Princeſs of *Orange*, being Seated on Two Armed Chairs, under a Canopy in the *Banqueting-Houſe*, both *Houſes* of the *Convention* waited upon Them in a Body, and caus'd the *Clerk* of the *Crown* to Read with an Audible Voice the following *Declaration of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons Aſſembl'd* at Weſtminſter.

Declaration of the Two Houſes.

" WHereas the Late King *James* II. by the " Aſſiſtance of divers Evil Counſellors, " Judges, and Miniſters Employ'd by him, did " endeavour to Subvert and Extirpate the *Proteſtant Religion*, and the *Laws* and *Liberties* of this " Kingdom; by Aſſuming and Exerciſing a Power " of Diſpenſing with, and Suſpending of *Laws*, " and the Execution of *Laws*, without Conſent " of *Parliament*; By Committing and Proſecuting " divers worthy *Prelates*, for humbly Petitioning " to be Excus'd from Concurring to the ſaid Aſſum'd *Power*; By Iſſuing and Cauſing to be " Executed, a *Commiſſion* under the *Great Seal*, for " Erecting a *Court* call'd, *The Court of Commiſſioners for Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes*; By Levying Money for, and to the Uſe of the *Crown*, by Preſence of *Prerogative* for other Time, and in other Manner, than the ſame was granted by " *Parliament*; By Raiſing and Keeping a *Standing Army* within this Kingdom in Time of " *Peace*, without Conſent of *Parliament*; and " Quartering Soldiers contrary to *Law*; By cauſing ſeveral good Subjects, being *Proteſtants*, to " be Diſarm'd at the ſame time, when *Papiſts* " were both Arm'd, and Employ'd contrary to " *Law*; By violating the Freedom of *Election* " of *Members* to Serve in *Parliament*; By Proſecution in the *Court* of *King's-Bench*, for Matters and Cauſes Cognizable only in *Parliament*, " and by divers other Illegal and Arbitrary " Courſes:

" And whereas of Late Years, Partial, Corrupt and Unqualify'd Perſons have been Return'd, and Serv'd on *Juries* in *Tryals*; and " particularly divers *Jurors* in *Trials* for *High-Treaſon*, which were not *Free-Holders*: And Exceſſive Bail hath been Requir'd of Perſons Committed in Criminal Cauſes, to Elude the Benefit of the Laws for the *Liberty* of the Subject: " And Expenſive Fines have been Impos'd; And " Illegal and Cruel Puniſhments Inflicted: And " ſeveral Grants and Promiſes made of Fines and " *Forfeitures*, before any Conviction or Judgment " againſt whom the ſame was to be Levy'd; All " which are utterly and directly contrary to the " known Laws and Statutes, and Freedom of this " Realm:

" And whereas the Late King *James* II. having *Abdicated* the Government, and the *Throne* " being thereby *Vacant*; His Highneſs, the Prince of *Orange* (whom it hath pleas'd Almighty God " to make the Glorious Inſtrument of delivering " this Kingdom from *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power*) " did (by the Advice of the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, and divers Principal Perſons of the *Commons*) cauſe Letters to be Written to the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, being *Proteſtants*, " and other Letters to the ſeveral Counties, " Cities, Univerſities, Burroughs and Cinque-Ports, for the chuſing of ſuch Perſons to Repreſent them, as were of Right to be ſent to " *Parliament*, to Meet and Sit at *Weſtminſter*, *Jan.* 22. 1689. in Order to ſuch an Eſtabliſhment, " as that their *Religion*, *Laws* and *Liberties* might " not again be in Danger of being Subverted, " upon which Letters, Elections have been accordingly made: And thereupon, the ſaid *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, *and Commons*, purſuant " to their reſpective Letters and Elections, being " now Aſſembl'd in a full and free Repreſentation " of this Nation, taking into their moſt Serious " Conſideration the beſt Means for the attaining " the Ends aforeſaid, do in the firſt Place (as their " Anceſtors in like Caſes have uſually done) for " the vindicating their Ancient Rights and Liberties, declare;

" That the pretended Power of *Suſpending* " *Laws*, or the Execution of Laws, by Regal Authority, without Conſent of *Parliament*, is Illegal.

" That the pretended Power of *Diſpenſing* with " *Laws*, or the Executing of Laws by Regal Authority, as it hath been Aſſum'd and Exercis'd " of Late, is Illegal.

" That the Commiſſion for Erecting the Late " *Courts of Commiſſioners* for *Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes*, " and all other Commiſſions and Courts of the like " Nature, are Illegal and Pernicious.

" That *Levying Money*, to or for the Uſe of " the *Crown*, by Pretence of *Prerogative*, without " Grant of *Parliament*, for longer Time, or in any " other Manner, than the Same is, or ſhall be " Granted, is Illegal.

" That it is the Right of the Subject to *Petition* the King, and all Commitments and Proſecutions for ſuch *Petitioning* are Illegal.

" That the Raiſing and Keeping a *Standing* " *Army* within the Kingdom in Time of *Peace*, " unleſs it be by Conſent of *Parliament*, is againſt " Law.

" That the Subjects being *Proteſtants*, may " have *Arms* for their Defence ſuitable to their " Condition, and as allow'd by Law.

" That the *Election* of Members of *Parliament* " ought to be *Free*.

" That the *Freedom of Speech*, or Debates, and " Proceedings in *Parliament* ought not to be Impeach'd or Queſtion'd in any Court or Place out " of *Parliament*.

" That *Exceſſive Bail* ought not to be Requir'd, " nor *Exceſſive Fines* Impos'd, nor cruel and unuſual Puniſhments Inflicted.

" That *Jurors* ought to be duly Impanell'd " and Return'd, and *Jurors* which Paſs upon Men " in Trials for *High-Treaſon*, ought to be *Free-Holders*.

" That all Grants and Promiſes of *Fines* and " *Forfeitures* of Particular Perſons before Conviction, are Illegal and Void.

" And that for Redreſs of all Grievances, and " for the Amending, Strengthning and Preſerving " of the Laws, *Parliaments* ought to be held frequently.

" And they do Claim, Demand and Inſiſt upon all and ſingular the Premiſſes, as their undoubted *Rights* and *Privileges*; and that no " Declarations, Judgments, Doings, or Proceedings, to the Prejudice of the People in any of

1688.

1688. " the ſaid Premiſſes, ought in any-wiſe to be " drawn hereafter in Conſequence or Example.

" To which Demand of their *Rights* they are " particularly encouraged by the *Declaration* of " His Highneſs, the Prince of *Orange*, as being the " only Means for obtaining a full Redreſs and " Remedy therein.

" Having therefore an entire Confidence, that " His ſaid Highneſs, the Prince of *Orange*, will " perfect the *Deliverance* ſo far advanc'd by him, " and will ſtill preſerve them from the *Violation* " of their *Rights*, which they have here aſſerted, " and from all other Attempts upon their *Religion*, " *Rights* and *Liberties*:

" The ſaid *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, and " *Commons* Aſſembled at *Weſtminſter*, do Reſolve;

" That *William* and *Mary*, Prince and Princeſs " of *Orange* be, and be Declared *King* and *Queen* " of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, and the Domi- " nions thereunto belonging, to Hold the *Crown* " and *Royal-Dignity* of the ſaid Kingdoms and " Dominions, to them the ſaid Prince and " Princeſs during their Lives, and the Life of the " Survivor of them; and that the ſole and full " Exerciſe of the *Royal-Power* be only in, and ex- " ecuted by the ſaid Prince of *Orange*, in the " Names of the Prince and Princeſs during their " Lives; And after their Deceaſes, the ſaid *Crown* " and *Royal-Dignity* of the ſaid Kingdoms and Do- " minions to the Heirs of the Body of the ſaid " Princeſs; And for Default of ſuch Iſſue, to " the Princeſs *Anne* of *Denmark*, and the Heirs " of her Body; And for Default of ſuch Iſſue, " to the Heirs of the Body of the ſaid Prince of " *Orange*.

" And the ſaid *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, " and *Commons*, do Pray the ſaid Prince and Prin- " ceſs of *Orange* to accept the ſame accordingly.

" And that the *Oaths* hereafter-mentioned, be " taken by all Perſons of whom the *Oaths* of *Alle-* " *giance* and *Supremacy* might be required by " Law, in ſtead of them; and that the ſaid *Oaths* " of *Allegiance* and *Supremacy* be *abrogated*.

I A. B. **do ſincerely Promiſe and Swear, That I will be Faithful and bear true** Allegiance **to their Majeſties, King** William **and Queen** Mary. 1688.

So help me God.

I A. B. **do Swear, That I do from my Heart Abhor, Deteſt and Abjure as** Impious **and** Heretical, **this Damnable Doctrine and Poſition,** That Princes Excommunicated or Deprived by the **Pope,** or any Authority of the See of **Rome,** may be Depoſed or Murthered by their Subjects, or any other whatſoever; **And I do Declare, That no Foreign Prince, Perſon, Prelate, State or Potentate, hath or ought to have any Juriſdiction, Power, Superiority, Preheminence or Authority,** Eccleſiaſtical **or** Spiritual, **within this Realm.**

So help me God.

After the Reading of this *Declaration* the Marqueſs of *Halifax*, *Speaker* of the *Houſe of Lords*, made a Tender of the *Crown* to their Highneſſes in the Name of Both *Houſes*, whereupon the Prince returned this *Anſwer*.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

Anſwer of the Prince.

" THIS is certainly the greateſt Proof of the " Truſt you have in Me that can be gi- " ven, which is the Thing that makes Us value " it the more: And as I had no other Inten- " tion in coming hither, than to preſerve your " *Religion*, *Laws* and *Liberties*, ſo you may be " ſure, that I ſhall endeavour to ſupport them, " and ſhall be willing to Concur in any thing " that ſhall be for the Good of the Kingdom, " and to do all that is in my Power to advance " the *Welfare* and *Glory* of the Nation.

The Prince and Princeſs Proclaim'd King and Queen.

On the ſame Day, being *Aſh-Wedneſday*, the Prince and Princeſs were Solemnly *Proclaimed King* and *Queen* of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, firſt at *Whitehall*, then at *Temple-Bar*, and again at the *Royal-Exchange*, each *Proclamation* being Eccho'd with Univerſal Acclamations of Joy.

THE

THE LIVES & REIGNS OF King WILLIAM AND Queen MARY.

1688. ON *Thurſday* Febr. 14th, a *Proclamation* was Iſſued by King *WILLIAM* and Queen *MARY*, for Continuing in their reſpective Offices and Places all Perſons, (being *Proteſtants.*) And then His Majeſty's firſt Care was, to Summon a *Privy-Council*, that conſiſted of theſe Honourable Perſons: His Royal Highneſs Prince *George* of *Denmark*, *William* Lord-Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, *Thomas* Earl of *Denby* (Lord-Preſident of the Council,) *George* Marqueſs of *Halifax* (Lord-Privy-Seal,) *Henry* Duke of *Norfolk* (Earl-Marſhal of *England*,) *Charles* Marqueſs of *Winchester*, *Robert* Earl of *Lindſey* (Lord-Great-Chamberlain of *England*,) *William* Earl of *Devonſhire* (Lord-Steward of His Majeſty's Houſhold,) *Charles* Earl of *Dorſet* and *Middleſex* (Lord-Chamberlain of His Majeſty's Houſhold,) *Aubery* Earl of *Oxford*, *Charles* Earl of *Shrewsbury* (His Majeſty's Principal-Secretary of State,) *William* Earl of *Bedford*, *John* Earl of *Bath*, *Charles* Earl of *Macclesfield*, *Daniel* Earl of *Nottingham*, *Thomas* Viſcount *Falconberg*, *Charles* Viſcount *Mordant*, *Francis* Viſcount *Newport* (Treaſurer of His Majeſty's Houſhold,) *Richard* Viſcount *Lumley*, *Henry* Lord-Biſhop of *London*, *Philip* Lord *Wharton*, *Ralph* Lord *Mountague*, *Henry* Lord *Delamere*, *John* Lord *Churchil*, Mr. *Bentinck* (Groom of the Stole to His Majeſty,) Mr. *Henry Sidney*, Sir *Robert Howard* Kt. Sir *Henry Capel* Kt. Mr. *Henry Powle* (Speaker of the Houſe of Commons,) Mr. *Edward Ruſſel*, Mr. *Hugh Boſcawen*: To whom were added, on *Febr.* 20th, *Thomas Wharton* Eſq; and Sir *John Lowther* of *Lowther* Bar. (Vice-Chamberlain of His Majeſty's Houſhold.)

ew Pri-Council.

ffices and onours.

And the *Chief-Offices* at Court were fill'd-up with Perſons of the Beſt Quality and Merit: Monſieur *D'Auverquerque* was made Maſter of the Horſe to the King; Marſhal *de Schomberg*, Maſter of the Ordnance; the Lord *Mountague*, Maſter of the Great-Wardrobe; Monſieur *Zeulcſtein*, Maſter of the Robes; the Biſhop of *London*, Dean of the Chappel; the Lord *Lovelace*, Captain of the Gentlemen-Penſioners; the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earl of *Oxford*, the Lords *Mordant*, *Lumley* and *Churchil*, and Mr. *Sidney*, Gentlemen of the King's Bed-Chamber; the Earl of *Wiltſhire*, Lord-Chamberlain to the Queen; *John Howe* Eſq; Vice-Chamberlain; Mr. *Villers*, Great-Maſter of the Horſe; and the Counteſs of *Derby*, Firſt-Lady of the Bed-Chamber, and Groom of the Stole, to Her Majeſty. His Majeſty is ſaid to have offer'd the Great-Seal to the Earl of *Nottingham*, though he had Proteſted againſt the *Vacancy of the Throne*, and had Oppos'd the *Settlement of the Crown*; but the Earl Excus'd himſelf from Accepting of it, alledging his Unfitneſs for an Employment that requir'd a conſtant Application. The Marqueſs of *Halifax* had the ſame Offer made him; which he likewiſe declin'd. Whereupon the *Seals* were given (in *Commiſſion*) to Sir *John Maynard*, *Anthony Keck*, and *William Rawlinſon*, Eſqrs. the two laſt of whom were Knighted by His Majeſty. The Places of High-Admiral, and Lord-Treaſurer were likewiſe given to *Commiſſioners*; The firſt, to Admiral *Herbert*, the Earl of *Carbery*, Sir *Michael Wharton*, Sir *Thomas Lee*, Sir *John Chichley*, Sir *John Lowther*, and Mr. *Sacheveril*; The other, to the Lord *Mordant*, the Lord *Delamere*, the Lord *Godolphin*, Mr. *Hambden*, and Sir *Henry Capel*. As to the Earl of *Nottingham*, he was at laſt prevail'd with to be One of His Majeſty's Principal-Secretaries of State. 1688.

The firſt time the King Advis'd with His *Privy-Council*, He Propos'd to 'em, *Whether the* Convention *might be Legally turn'd into a* Parliament? To which the Majority Agreeing, His Majeſty, on *Monday* Febr. 18th, went to the *Houſe of Lords* in great Solemnity, and being Seated on the Throne, and the *Commons* Attending at the Bar, with their *Speaker*, His Majeſty made this *Speech* to *both Houſes.*

Convention turn'd into a Parliament.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

The King's Speech.

" I Have lately told You, how Senſible I am of Your Kindneſs, and how much I Value the Confidence You have repos'd in Me: And I come Hither to Aſſure You, That I ſhall never do any thing that may juſtly leſſen Your Good-Opinion of Me.

" I think it neceſſary to Acquaint You, That the Condition of Our *Allies* Abroad, and particularly that of *Holland*, is ſuch, that unleſs ſome ſpeedy Care be taken of them, they run a greater Hazard than You wou'd have them expos'd to.

" You Your-ſelves muſt be ſenſible, That the Poſture of Affairs Here, require Your Serious Conſideration; and that a Good Settlement at Home is neceſſary, not only for Your Own Peace, but for the Support of the *Proteſtant* Intereſt, both Here and Abroad.

" And particularly the State of *Ireland* is ſuch, that the Dangers are grown too great to be obviated by any ſlow Methods.

" I muſt leave it to You, to Conſider of the moſt Effectual Ways of Preventing the Inconveniences which may ariſe by Delays, and to

1688. " Judge what Forms may be moſt proper to " bring thoſe Things to paſs for the good of the " Nation, which I am confident are in all your " Minds, and which I on my Part, ſhall be al- " ways ready to promote.

This *Speech* was receiv'd with a general Applauſe, and purſuant to the laſt Clauſe of it, the *Lords* immediately brought in *a Bill to remove and prevent all Queſtions and Diſputes concerning the Aſſembling and Sitting of this preſent* Parliament; which they Read twice that Afternoon, and having Paſs'd it the Day following, they ſent it to the *Commons* for their Concurrence. Upon which the *Commons* went into a Committee of the whole *Houſe*, and Mr. *Hambden*, the *Chairman*, put this Queſtion, *Whether a King Elected and Declared by the* Lords Spiritual and Temporal, *and* Commons *Aſſembled at* Weſtminſter, 22*d* Jan. 1688. *coming to and Conſulting with the ſaid* Lords *and* Commons, *did not make as compleat a* Parliament *and* Legiſlative-Power, *and* Authority, *to all Intents and Purpoſes, as if the ſaid King ſhould cauſe New* Summons *to be given, and New* Elections *to be made by* Writs? This occaſion'd a long and warm Debate; the Party who were for the Negative, Headed by Sir *Edward Seymour* and Sir *Thomas Clargis*, inſiſted upon the ſtrict Ancient Conſtitution. The others Argued upon ſeveral Precedents, the lateſt in 1660. When the *Lords* and *Commons* convened by the Keepers of the *Liberties* of *England*, were upon Reception of King *Charles* the II. Adjudg'd a *Parliament*, and they more-eſpecially urg'd the preſent Neceſſity of Affairs, which would not admit of any Loſs of Time, without infinite Danger Abroad and at Home. The Queſtion was at laſt carried in the Affirmative, and Two Days after the *Commons* Acquainted the *Lords* that they had Agreed to their *Bill*, with ſome Alterations and Amendments, relating to the *Oaths*, which by the ſaid *Bill* were appointed to be taken by Both *Houſes* with Amendments; being confirmed by the *Lords*, the whole *Bill* receiv'd the Royal-Aſſent on *Saturday*, *Feb.* 23. and ſo the *Convention* was chang'd into a *Parliament*. Yet ſome of the *Commons* had before proteſted that they would neither Submit to the Deciſions of ſuch a *Parliament*, nor Sit in it: And indeed ſome of 'em kept their Word as to this laſt Point, retiring into the Country upon frivolous Pretences, which occaſion'd the Dilatory-Proceedings of this *Seſſion*, and gave King *James* an Opportunity to get conſiderable Footing in *Ireland*, and the Hopes of Re-aſcending his Throne. And the Diſcontented Party grew ſtronger in the *Houſe of Commons*; for on *Feb.* 26. the Queſtion being put, *Whether the Revenue was expired by the* Vacancy *of the* Throne,, *or whether it was devolved on their Majeſties?* The Firſt Part of the Queſtion was carried in the Affirmative, and a *Committee* was thereupon appointed to Regulate their preſent Majeſties Revenue, and ſome of that *Committee* contended to have it Setled on them for Three Years only.

Bill to prevent *Diſputes* concerning this *Parliament.*

Some Diſcontented Members retire into the Country.

The *Lords* brought in a *Bill* on *Feb.* 26. *for the better Regulating of the Trials of the* Peers *of* England, which occaſion'd great *Debates*, and at the Third Reading had the Proteſtation of Fifteen Lords againſt it, and when it was ſent down to the *Commons*, it dropt there through the Influence of thoſe *Peers* who had oppos'd it. On *Feb.* 28. upon Information that ſeveral *Papiſts* continued in the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, the *Lords* order'd Sir *William Waller* to Secure, or cauſe to be Secured, all ſuch *Papiſts*, or reputed *Papiſts*, and return their Names to the *Committee* appointed to bring in a *Bill* for removing all ſuch from the ſaid Cities, which *Bill* was accordingly preſented to the *Houſe*, on *March* the Firſt: On which Day the *King* ſent Two Remarkable Meſſages to the *Parliament*. The Firſt was to the *Houſe of Lords*, by the Lord *Mordant*, to this Effect, " That His Ma- " jeſty in that Conjuncture, and for the Safety of " the *Publick*, had Secured ſome Perſons as dan- " gerous to the *Government*, and thought it might " be convenient to Secure more, but being very ten- " der of doing any thing not fully warranted " by Law, He had given Order that the *Lords* " might be acquainted, with what He had thought " himſelf oblig'd to do for the *Publick Peace* and " *Security* of the *Government*". This Meſſage " was occaſion'd by the Securing the Earl of *Arran*, Sir *Robert Hamilton*, and Two other *Scotch*-Men, who by ſome intercepted-Letters from *France*, had been diſcover'd to Plot the *Reſtauration* of King *James*, and were thereupon Committed to the *Tower*. The *Lords* immediately appointed a *Committee* to prepare an *Addreſs* to be preſented to the *King*, upon this Occaſion from Both *Houſes*, " expreſſing their Moſt Humble Thanks " for His Majeſty's great Care of their *Liberties*, " and for His Gracious Communication of this " Matter; and Humbly to Adviſe and Deſire His " Majeſty to take ſuch extraordinary Care of the " *Government* in this Conjuncture, by Securing all " Diſaffected Perſons, as might prevent any Di- " ſturbance of the *Publick Peace*, and that ſuch " Perſons as were, or ſhould be ſo Committed, " might be retain'd till the Firſt Day of the next " *Term*, if His Majeſty ſhould ſee Cauſe for it". The *Commons* made ſome Difficulty to give their Concurrence to this *Addreſs*, which ſeem'd to allow the *King* a Power of *Diſpenſing* with the *Habeas-Corpus Act*; and therefore thought it more Legal to bring in *a Bill to Empower His Majeſty to Apprehend and Detain ſuch Perſons, as he ſhould find juſt Cauſe to ſuſpect were conſpiring againſt the* Government; which went in few Days thro' Both *Houſes*, and afterwards Paſs'd into an *Act* by the Royal-Aſſent.

1688. Meſſage from the *King* to the *Lords.*

Addreſs of Both *Houſes.*

The other Meſſage was ſent to the *Commons* by Mr. *Wharton*, who acquainted the *Houſe*, " That " the *King* being ſenſible what a grievous Burden " the Duty ariſing from *Hearth*-Money was unto " his People, eſpecially to the Poorer Sort, His " Majeſty was pleaſed to Agree, either to the Re- " gulation of it, or to the taking of it wholly a- " way, not doubting but the *Commons* would take " Care of his *Revenue* another way". This prov'd to be an Act of great Prudence and Popularity, the *Commons* receiv'd it with an Univerſal Satisfaction, and preſented this *Addreſs* of Thanks for it on *March* 5.

Meſſage from the *King* to the *Commons.*

Addreſs the *Commons* to the *King.*

" WE Your Majeſty's Moſt Dutiful and Loy- " al Subjects, the *Knights*, *Citizens* and " *Burgeſſes* in *Parliament* Aſſembled, have taken " into our Serious Conſideration Your Majeſty's " Gracious *Meſſage*, wherein Your Majeſty is plea- " ſed to expreſs your great Goodneſs, and Senſe " of your People's Condition by your Tender " Conſideration, That the *Revenue* of the *Hearth-* " *Money* is very grievous to them; And are plea- " ſed to agree either to the Regulation of it, or to " the taking of it wholly away. And as Your " Majeſty is pleaſed in this to conſider the Eaſe " of your People, we acknowledge ourſelves o- " bliged to Declare, That Your Majeſty has filled " our Hearts with an intire Satisfaction and Gra- " titude, by this Your Moſt Gracious and Unpre- " cedented *Offer*. And we humbly crave Leave to " preſent this Aſſurance to Your Majeſty, That " we will make ſuch Grateful and Affectionate " Returns, and be ſo careful of the Support of " the *Crown*, that the World may ſee, to the diſ- " couraging of your Enemies, and Satisfaction of " all good Men, That Your Majeſty Reigns in " the Hearts of your People; *Which* GOD *grant* " *long to continue.*

Bill for Regulating *Trials* dropt.

The

1688. The Second, Fourth and Fifth Days of *March* were partly ſpent by Both *Houſes* in taking the *Oaths* of *Fealty* appointed by the late *Act for Removing and Preventing all Queſtions and Diſputes concerning the* Aſſembling *and* Sitting *of this preſent* Parliament; and in Subſcribing the *Declaration* required by an *Act* of 30th *Car.* II. In the *Houſe of Commons* few or none refuſed to take the ſaid *Oaths*; but in the *Upper-Houſe*, not above Ninety *Temporal*, and only Eight *Spiritual-Lords* comply'd with the *Act*: Thoſe Eight Prelates were, the Arch-Biſhop of *York*, and the Biſhops of *London*, *Lincoln*, *Briſtol*, *Winchester*, *Rocheſter*, *Llandaff* and St. *Aſaph*, whoſe Example was afterwards followed by the Biſhops of *Carliſle*, and even of St. *David*'s. The Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and ſome other of his *Suffragans*, abſolutely refus'd to own the preſent *Government*, from a Conſcientious Regard they had to the *Allegiance* they had Sworn to King *James*: And many other Diſcontented Perſons fell in with 'em, from the Hopes or the Fears of his *Reſtoration*.

Some of the Biſhops refuſe to take the Oaths.

On *Feb.* 27. the *King* had acquainted the *Houſe of Commons* with the certain News of the Late King *James* having Sailed from *Breſt* with a conſiderable Number of *French*-Troops in order to Land in *Ireland*. Whereupon the *Commons* unanimouſly Voted, *That they would ſtand by and aſſiſt the* King, *with their Lives and Fortunes, in Supporting his Alliances abroad, in Reducing of* Ireland, *and in Defence of the* Proteſtant-Religion, *and Laws of the* Kingdom. This *Vote* was communicated to the *Peers*, who confirm'd it by entring the ſame into their *Journal*; and on the 5th Day of *March* Concurr'd alſo with the *Commons*, in the following *Addreſs*,

King James goes to Ireland.

Vote of the Commons to aſſiſt King William.

Addreſs of Both Houſes.

" WE Your Majeſties Moſt Dutiful and Faithful Subjects, the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, and *Commons* Aſſembled in *Parliament*, " being highly Senſible of our late great and Signal " Deliverance from *Popery* and *Arbitrary-Power*, " whereof it has Pleaſed ALMIGHTY GOD to " make You the *Glorious Inſtrument*; and deſi- " ring, to the utmoſt of our Abilities, to expreſs " our Gratitude to Your Majeſty for ſo Great " and Generous an Undertaking, no leſs neceſſary " to Support the *Proteſtant-Intereſt* in *Europe*, " than for Recovering and Maintaining the *Civil-* " *Rights* and *Liberties* of theſe Nations, ſo noto- " rioufly Invaded and Undermined by *Popiſh-* " Counſels and Counſellors; being likewiſe fully " convinced of the reſtleſs Spirits and continual " Endeavours of Your Majeſty's and the Nation's " Enemies, for the Extirpation of the *Proteſtant-* " *Religion*, and the Subverſion of our *Laws* and " *Liberties*, do unanimouſly Declare, That We " will ſtand by and aſſiſt Your Majeſty with our " Lives and Fortunes, in Supporting the Alliances " abroad, in reducing of *Ireland*, and in Defence " of the *Proteſtant-Religion* and *Laws* of the King- " dom.

The Lord *Great-Chamberlain* having waited on the *King* to know when He would be Attended with this *Addreſs*, His Majeſty anſwer'd " He was " going out of Town, but intended to Return the " next Day, and then He would ſignifie his Plea- " ſure when Both *Houſes* ſhould wait on Him"; and accordingly His Majeſty gave this *Anſwer* to Both *Houſes*, on *Friday*, *March* 8th.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

King's Anſwer to Both Houſes.

" IF any thing could add to the Eſteem and Af- " fection I have for *Parliaments*, and particu- " larly for *this*, they would be much increaſed by " the Kindneſs you ſhew to me, and the Zeal you " expreſs for the *Publick Good*, in the *Addreſs* you " have made, which, in the Manner as well as " the Matter, has every thing in it that ought to " recommend it to me. 1688.

" I will aſſure you, that I will never abuſe " the Confidence you have put in me, being fully " perſwaded that there is no ſure Foundation of a " good Agreement between a *King* and his People, " but a Mutual Truſt; when that is once broken, " a Government is half Diſſolved.

" It ſhall be therefore my Chief Care never to " give any *Parliament* Cauſe to diſtruſt me, and " the beſt Methods I can uſe for that Purpoſe, is " never to expect any thing from them, but what " ſhall be their own Intereſt to grant.

" I came hither for the good of the *Kingdom*, " and ſince it is your Deſire that I am in this " Station, I ſhall purſue the ſame Ends that " brought me.

" GOD has been pleaſed to make me Inſtru- " mental to redeem you from the Ills you fear'd; " and it is ſtill my Deſire, as well as my Duty, " to ſerve you in your *Religion*, *Laws* and *Liber-* " *ties*, which was the only Inducement that " brought me into *England*; and to theſe I aſcribe " the Bleſſings that have attended this Underta- " king.

" When I ſpoke laſt to you, I told you of the " Neceſſity of aſſiſting our Allies, and more-eſpeci- " ally the *States* of *Holland*, whoſe Readineſs to " relieve you, at ſo great a Hazard and Expence, " from the Extremities you lay under, needs no " other Argument to move you to the Conſidera- " tion of it.

" As I was then a Witneſs of their Zeal and " Affection to promote the Expedition, and to " ſecond my Endeavours, even with the Neglect " of their own Safety; ſo I am now Senſible of " the Inevitable Ruine they have drawn upon " themſelves in giving you their Aſſiſtance, if " you ſhould not return it to them.

" They have really exhauſted themſelves to " ſuch a Degree, both as to Men and Money, that " it is not eaſily to be imagin'd; and I am con- " fident your Generoſity will have as little " Bounds towards them, as theirs had towards " you; and that you will not only enable me to " make good the Treaty with them, and Re-pay " what they have actually laid out upon this Oc- " caſion, (of which an Account ſhall be given " you) but that you will farther ſupport them, " to the utmoſt of your Ability, againſt the Power " of their Enemies; who muſt be yours too, by " their *Intereſt*, and their *Religion*, and do cer- " tainly deſign the Ruine of *Holland* to be a Step " to your Deſtruction.

" I need not take Pains to tell you the Deplo- " rable Condition of *Ireland*, which, by the Zeal " and Violence of the *Popiſh-Party* there, and by " the Aſſiſtance and Encouragement they have " from *France*, is brought to that Paſs, that it is " not adviſeable to attempt the Reducing of it " but by a conſiderable Force; which, I think, " ought not to be leſs than 20000 Horſe and Foot, " which, by the Bleſſing of GOD, will make the " Work ſhorter, and in Conſequence, the Charge " eaſier, tho' the Firſt Expence muſt, of Neceſ- " ſity, be very great.

" You are to conſider, That towards the moſt " ſpeedy and effectual Succeſs in relation to *Ire-* " *land*, as well as with a Regard to *France*, there " muſt be ſuch a *Fleet*, as may in Conjunction " with the *States*, make us ſo entirely Maſters of " that Sea, that nothing may be ſent from *France* " to *Ireland*, or any-where elſe, that may give " Diſturbance to Us, or our Allies.

" I muſt alſo recommend to you the Conſi- " ſideration of the *Revenue* to Me, that it may " be ſo Setled, as that it may be Collected without " Diſputes.

My

1688.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" These Things will amount to a great Sum, " and must of consequence be a present Weight " upon the People: But considering, neither Your " *Religion* nor Your *Safety* can probably be Secured " without these *Means*, I conclude, Nothing can " be too great a Price for their Preservation. And " I will Engage My *Solemn Word* to You, That " whatever You shall Give to these Publick Ends, " shall be strictly Apply'd to them: And that as " You so freely Offer to hazard All that is Dear " to You, so I shall as freely Expose My Self for " the Support of the *Protestant-Religion*, and the " Safety and Honour of the Nation.

General Satisfaction.

The *Parliament*'s *Address*, and the *King*'s *Answer*, being made Publick, it was a Common-Satisfaction to the People of *England*; and the City of *London* express'd their singular Content and Joy, by an *Address* of Thanks to the *House of Lords*: Which was very grateful to the *Court*. But it was no small Disturbance to the *New-Government*, that there began to be a Defection in the *Army*, aswell as a Division in the *Two Houses*: For the Royal *Scotch* Regiment of Horse, that was Quarter'd at *Abingdon*, almost totally Deserted, Marching toward *Scotland*; as did also above Five hundred of *Dunbarton*'s Regiment, Headed by Five Captains, steering the same Course, with Four Field-Pieces. The News of this Defection being brought to *Hampton-Court*, His Majesty Order'd Mr. *Herbert* to communicate it to the *Parliament*. Whereupon *both Houses* Agreed to an *Address*, on *March* 15th, *Humbly Beseeching His Majesty to take effectual Care for the speedy Suppression of that* Rebellion; *and to Issue forth His* Proclamation, *Declaring those Officers and Soldiers, and their Adherents, to be Rebels and Traitors, and Requiring all His Subjects to Apprehend and Prosecute 'em as such.* Accordingly the King Issued-out a *Proclamation* to that Effect; and sent a sufficient Force of Horse and Dragoons, under General *Gincle*, who soon Reduc'd those Mutinous Troops, and brought them to submit to the Mercy of King *William*, who sent 'em over into *Holland*. And to obviate the like Mischiefs for the future, an *Act* was Passed, *For Punishing Officers and Solders who should Mutiny, or Desert Their Majesty's Service.*

Scotch Regiments Desert the Service of King *William.*

Address of the *Two Houses* on this Occasion.

On *Saturday* March 16th, His Majesty went by Water to the *House of Lords*, Attended with the usual Solemnity; and being in His Royal-Robes, Seated on the Throne, and the *Commons* being Sent for up, His Majesty gave the Royal-Assent to, (1.) *An Act for Impowering His Majesty to Apprehend and Detain such Persons, as He shall shall find Just Cause to Suspect are Conspiring against the Government.* And, (2.) to *An Act for the Annulling and making Void the Attainder of* William Russel *Esq*;, *commonly call'd* Lord Russel. And then His Majesty made this *Speech* to *both Houses:*

Acts Passed by King *William.*

My Lords and Gentlemen;

His Majesty's *Speech* to the *Two Houses.*

" NOW I have the Occasion of Coming hither " to Pass this *Bill*, which, I hope, will be for " all Our Safeties; I shall put You in mind of " One Thing which will conduce much to Our " Settlement, as a Settlement will to the Disap-" pointment of Our Enemies.

" I am, with all the Expedition I can, filling-" up the Vacancies, that are in *Offices* and *Places of* " *Trust*, by this late *Revolution*. I hope You are " sensible, there is a Necessity of some *Law* to " Settle the *Oaths* to be taken by all Persons to be " Admitted to such Places: I recommend it to " Your Care, to make a speedy Provision for it. " And as I doubt not but You will sufficiently " Provide against *Papists*, so I hope You will leave " Room for the Admission of all *Protestants* that " are Willing and Able to Serve.

" This Conjunction in My Service, will tend 1688. " to the better Uniting You amongst Your-selves, " and the Strengthning You against Your Com-" mon-Adversaries.

The better to understand the Clause, of *leaving Room for the Admission of all* Protestants; it must be remembred, That the *Arch-Bishop* and *Bishops*, and many of the *Clergy*, had been so addicted to the High-Notions of *Passive-Obedience*, *Non-Resistance*, and the *Divine-Right of an Hereditary-Monarchy*, that they knew not how to reconcile the *Revolution* to those Bigotted Principles. And for that Reason, though they had earnestly Desir'd the *Prince*'s Coming, and had the Chief of them Address'd to Him, after He was Come, to take the Administration of Affairs upon Him; yet, as if they wou'd have Him their *Redeemer*, without being their *Protector*, they did not care to pay any *Allegiance* to Him, nor to renounce their *Obligations* to King *James*. This Example of the *Prelates* and *Clergy*, had a great Influence on many other Members of the *Church of England*: And it was *their* Disaffection, that made the King more inclinable to favour the *Dissenters*, whom He generally look'd upon as better-affected to His Person and Title. This prepar'd the King and the Court to Desire, That all *Protestants* of what Denomination soever, might be Indifferently admitted to *Offices* and *Employments* Upon this Desire of the King, first signify'd to His Privy-Council, a *Bill* was Presented in the *House of Lords*, on *Thursday* March 14th, *For Abrogating the former* Oaths *of* Supremacy and Allegiance, *and Appointing other* Oaths *in their stead.* Which being Read a Second time, a Select *Committee* of the *House* was Order'd to Draw up Two *Clauses*; The one, *To Explain the* Abrogating *the said* Oaths; and the other, *To Take away the Necessity of* Receiving the Sacrament, *to make a Man capable of enjoying any Office, Employment, or Place of Trust.* This *Clause* being Drawn up, and Reported to the *House*, was Rejected by a great Majority, who thought it necessary to preserve the Government in the Hands of those that were of the *National-Church* and *Religion*. And yet Seven Lords Protested against Limiting *Offices* by the *Sacramental-Test*, the Lords *Delamere*, *Stamford*, *North and Grey*, *Chesterfield*, *Wharton*, *Lovelace*, and *Vaughan*, who, on *March* 21st, Dissented, for these Reasons: (1.) " That an *hearty Union* " among *Protestants*, was a greater Security to the " *Church* and *State*, than any *Test* that cou'd be " invented. (2.) That an Obligation to *Receive* " *the Sacrament* in *Churches*, was now a *Test* on " the *Protestants*, rather than on the *Papists*; and " as long as it was so continu'd, there cou'd not be " that hearty and perfect Union among *Protestants*, " as had always been wish'd, and was at this time " indispensably necessary. And, *lastly*, That a " greater Caution ought not to be requir'd from " such as were admitted into *Offices*, than from " the Members of the *Two Houses of Parliament*, " who were not oblig'd to *Receive the Sacrament*, " to enable 'em to Sit in either *House*.

Reasons why the King was jealous of some *Church-men*; and

More tender of some *Dissenters.*

Clause of Favour to *Protestant-Dissenters.*

Protestation of Seven *Lords.*

When the *Court* had lost this Point, they made another Attempt in favour of the *Moderate-Dissenters*, which was, by inserting a *Clause* in the said *Bill*, *To Prevent the* Receiving the Sacrament of the Lord's-Supper, *upon any other Account, than in Obedience to the Holy* Institution *thereof*: And to Provide, *That any Man shou'd be sufficiently qualify'd for any Office, Employment, or Place of Trust, who within a Year before or after his Admission or Entrance thereinto, did* Receive the Sacrament of the Lord's-Supper, *either according to the Usage of the* Church of England, *or in any other* Protestant-Congregation, *and cou'd produce a* Certificate, *under the Hands of the Minister, and Two other Credible Persons.* But this *Clause* was also Rejected by a great

Another Attempt in Favour of the *Protestant-Dissenters.*

1688. Diſſent of Six Lords.

great Majority; though Six Lords, *Oxford*, *Lovelace*, *Wharton*, *Mordant*, *Montague*, and *Paget*, Enter'd their Diſſent, for theſe Reaſons: (1.) "Becauſe it gives a great Part of the *Proteſtant* Freemen of *England*, Reaſon to Complain of *Inequality*, and *Hard-Uſage*, when they are Excluded from Publick Employments by *Law*: And alſo, becauſe it deprives the King and Kingdom of divers Men fit and capable to ſerve the Publick, in ſeveral Stations; and that for a meer Scruple of *Conſcience*, which can by no means render them Suſpected, much leſs Diſaffected to the Government. (2.) Becauſe His Majeſty, as the Common and Indulgent Father of His People, having expreſs'd an earneſt Deſire of *Liberty* for *Tender Conſciences*, to His *Proteſtant* Subjects; and my Lords the *Biſhops* having, divers of them, on ſeveral Occaſions, profeſs'd an Inclination to, and Own'd the Reaſonableneſs of ſuch a Chriſtian-Temper; We apprehend it will raiſe Suſpicion in ſome Mens Minds, of ſomething elſe than the Care of *Religion*, or the *Publick*, and different from a Deſign to heal our Breaches, when they find, that by Confining *Secular-Employments* to *Eccleſiaſtical-Conformity*, thoſe are ſhut-out from *Civil-Affairs*, whoſe Doctrine and Worſhip may be *Tolerated* by Authority of *Parliament*; there being a *Bill* before Us, by Order of the *Houſe*, to that Purpoſe: Eſpecially when, without this Excluſive-Rigour, the *Church* is Secur'd in all Her *Privileges* and *Preferments*; no-Body being hereby Let-in to them, who is not ſtrictly *Conformable*. (3.) Becauſe, to ſet Marks of Diſtinction and Humiliation on any-ſort of Men, who have not rendred themſelves juſtly Suſpected to the Government, as it is at all times to be avoided by the Makers of Juſt and Equitable Laws, ſo may be particularly of ill-Effect to the *Reformed*-Intereſt at Home and Abroad, in this preſent Conjuncture, which ſtands in need of the United-Hands and Hearts of all *Proteſtants*, againſt the Open-Attempts and Secret-Endeavours of a Reſtleſs *Party*, and a Potent *Neighbour*, who is more Zealous than *Rome* itſelf, to plant *Popery* in theſe Kingdoms; and labours, with the utmoſt Force, to ſettle his *Tyranny*, upon the Ruines of the *Reformation*, all through *Europe*. (4.) Becauſe it turns the Edge of a Law (We know not by what Fate) upon *Proteſtants*, and Friends to the *Government*, which was intended againſt *Papiſts*, to Exclude them from Places of Truſt, as Men avowedly Dangerous to Our *Government* and *Religion*: And thus, the *taking the Sacrament*, which was enjoin'd only as a Means to Diſcover *Papiſts*, is now made a Diſtinguiſhing-Duty amongſt *Proteſtants*, to Weaken the Whole, by Caſting-off a Part of them. (5.) Becauſe *Myſteries of Religion*, and *Divine-Worſhip*, are of Divine-Original, and of a Nature ſo wholly diſtinct from the *Secular-Affairs* of Politick-Society, that they cannot be applied to thoſe Ends; and therefore, the *Church*, by the Law of the Goſpel, aſwell as Common-Prudence, ought to take Care, neither to *offend Tender-Conſciences* Within itſelf, nor give *offence* to thoſe Without, by mixing their *Sacred-Myſteries* with *Secular-Intereſts*. (6.) Becauſe We cannot ſee how it can conſiſt with the Law of God, Common-Equity, or the Right of any Free-born Subject, that any-One be Puniſh'd without Crime. If it be a Crime, not to take the *Sacrament* according to the Uſage of the *Church of England*, every-One ought to be Puniſh'd for it; which no-Body affirms: If it be no Crime; thoſe who are Capable, and judg'd Fit for Employments by the King, ought not to be Puniſh'd with a Law of Excluſion, for not doing that which 'tis no Crime to forbear. If it be urg'd ſtill, as an effectual *Teſt* to Diſcover and Keep-out *Papiſts*; the taking the *Sacrament* in theſe *Proteſtant-Congregations* where they are Members, and known, will be at leaſt as effectual to that Purpoſe."

1688.

As to the State of *Scotland*, the *Prince*'s *Declaration*, diſpers'd in that Kingdom, had a great Influence upon the Body of the People: But the *Biſhops* and *Epiſcopal-Clergy*, being the more-immediate *Creatures* of the *Court*, had been Drawn-in to a more than ordinary Profeſſion of Adherence to King *James*: For, upon News of the *Expedition* of the Prince of *Orange*, they were made to write this following *Letter* to the King.

State of *Scotland*.

May it Pleaſe Your Moſt Sacred Majeſty;

Letter of the *Biſhops* to King *James*.

"WE Proſtrate Ourſelves, to pay Our moſt devote Thanks and Adoration to the Sovereign Majeſty of Heaven and Earth, for Preſerving Your Sacred Life and Perſon, ſo frequently Expos'd to the greateſt Hazards, and as often Deliver'd; and You miraculouſly Proſper'd with Glory and Victory, in Defence of the Rights and Honour of Your Majeſty's Auguſt Brother, and of theſe Kingdoms: And that, by His Merciful Goodneſs, the Ragings of the Sea, and Madneſs of Unreaſonable Men, have been ſtill'd and calm'd; and Your Majeſty, as the Darling of Heaven, peaceably ſeated on the Throne of Your Royal Anceſtors, whoſe Long, Illuſtrious and Unparallel'd Line, is the greateſt Glory of this Your Ancient Kingdom.

"We pay Our moſt humble Gratitude to Your Majeſty, for the repeated Aſſurances of Your Royal Protection to Our *National-Church* and *Religion*, as the Laws have Eſtabliſh'd them; which are very ſuitable to the Gracious Countenance, Encouragement and Protection, Your Majeſty was pleas'd to afford to Our *Church* and *Order*, whilſt We were happy in Your Preſence among us.

"We magnifie the Divine-Mercy, in bleſſing Your Majeſty with a *Son*, and Us with a *Prince*, whom we pray Heaven may bleſs and preſerve, to ſway Your Royal Sceptres after You, and that he may Inherit, with Your Dominions, the Illuſtrious and Heroick Vertues of his Auguſt and Moſt Serene Parents.

"We are amaz'd to hear of the Danger of an *Invaſion* from *Holland*, which excites our Prayers for an Univerſal Repentance, from all Orders of Men, that GOD may yet ſpare His People, preſerve Your Royal Perſon, and prevent the Effuſion of Chriſtian Blood; and to give ſuch Succeſs to Your Majeſty's Arms, that All who *Invade* Your Majeſty's Juſt and Undoubted *Rights*, and Diſturb or Interrupt the *Peace* of Your Realms, may be Diſappointed, and *cloathed with Shame*, ſo that on Your Royal Head the *Crown may ſtill flouriſh*.

"As, by the Grace of GOD, We ſhall preſerve in Ourſelves a firm and unſhaken *Loyalty*; ſo We ſhall be careful and zealous to promote, in all Your Subjects, an intrepid and ſtedfaſt *Allegiance* to Your Majeſty, as an Eſſential-part of their *Religion*, and of the Glory of Our Holy Profeſſion; not doubting, but that GOD, in His great Mercy, who hath ſo often preſerv'd and deliver'd Your Majeſty, will ſtill preſerve and deliver You, by giving You the Hearts of Your Subjects, and the Necks of Your Enemies. So Pray We, who, in all Humility, are,

(May it Pleaſe Your Moſt Sacred Majeſty)
Your Majeſty's Moſt Humble, Moſt Faithful,
and Moſt Obedient Subjects and Servants.

Edinburgh, Nov. 3. 1688. Sign'd by

The Ld. Arch-Biſhop of St. *Andrews*,	Ld. Bp. of *Dunkell*,
The Ld. Arch-Biſhop of *Glaſgow*,	Ld. Bp. of *Brechen*,
Ld. Bp. of *Edinburgh*,	Ld. Bp. of *Orkney*,
Ld. Bp. of *Galloway*,	Ld. Bp. of *Murray*,
Ld. Bp. of *Aberdeen*,	Ld. Bp. of *Roſs*,
	Ld. Bp. of *Dunblain*,
	Ld. Bp. of the *Iſles*.

This

1688. This *Letter* was fatal, not only to the *Scotch*-Biſhops, but to *Epiſcopacy* itſelf in *Scotland*: For the Diſtinction was very apparent, the *Presbyterians* fell in with the *Revolution*, the *Epiſcopal-Party* did all they could to obſtruct and oppoſe it. Hence upon the News of King *James*'s being withdrawn, the *Lord-Chancellor* reſigned immediately the *Great Seal*, and retired to *Edinburgh*; and the Populace of that City inſulted not only the *Romaniſts*, but alſo the *Epiſcopal-Party*. The Prince being informed of theſe Things, and having firſt diſpatched Major-General *Mackey* with ſome Troops under his Command into that Kingdom, he aſſembled ſuch of the *Scotch-Lords* and *Gentlemen*, as were in Town, on the 7th of *January*, and made this *Speech* to them.

This Letter fatal to Epiſcopacy in Scotland.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

King William's Speech to the Scotch-Lords.

THE *only Reaſon that induced me to undergo ſo great an Undertaking, was, That I ſaw the* Laws *and* Liberties *of theſe Kingdoms overturned, and the* Proteſtant-Religion *in imminent Danger: And ſeeing you are here ſo many* Noblemen *and* Gentlemen, *I have called you together, that I may have your Advice, what is to be done for Securing the* Proteſtant-Religion, *and reſtoring your* Laws *and* Liberties, *according to my* Declaration.

Their Meeting and Conſults.

As ſoon as His Highneſs had retired, the *Lords* and *Gentlemen* went to the *Council-Chamber* at *Whitehall*, and having Choſen the Duke of *Hamilton* their Preſident, they fell a-Conſulting what Advice was fit to be given to His Highneſs in this Conjuncture; and after ſome Hours Reaſoning, they Agreed upthe Materials of it, and appointed the Clerks, with ſuch as were to aſſiſt them, to draw up in Writing, what the *Meeting* thought expedient to adviſe His Highneſs, and to bring it into the *Meeting* the next Day in the Afternoon.

Tueſday the Eighth Inſtant, the *Writing* was preſented in the *Meeting*, and ſome Time being ſpent in Reaſoning about the fitteſt way of Convening a General *Meeting* of the Eſtates of *Scotland*; At laſt the *Meeting* came to Agree in their Opinion, and appointed the Advice to be Writ clean over, according to the Amendments. But as they were about to part for that Time, the Earl of *Arran* propoſed to them, as his Lordſhip's Advice, *That they ſhould move the Prince of* Orange, *to deſire the King to return and call a* Free-Parliament, *which would be the beſt way to Secure the* Proteſtant-Religion, *and* Property, *and to heal all Breaches.* This Propoſal ſeem'd to diſſatisfie the whole *Meeting*, and eſpecially the Duke of *Hamilton*, their Preſident, Father to the Earl; but they preſently parted.

Wedneſday, the 9th of *January*, they Met at Three of the Clock in the ſame Room, where Sir *Patrick Hume* took Notice of the Propoſal made by the Earl of *Arran*, and deſired to know if there were any there, that would ſecond it; but none appearing to do it, he ſaid, "That what the "Earl had propoſed was evidently oppoſite and "inimicous to His Highneſs, the Prince of *Orange*'s "Undertaking, his *Declaration*, and the good In"tentions of preſerving the *Proteſtant-Religion*, "and of reſtoring their *Laws* and *Liberties* ex"preſs'd in it; and farther deſired, That the "*Meeting* ſhould declare this to be their Opinion "of it". The Lord *Cardroſs* ſeconded Sir *Patrick*'s Motion: It was Anſwer'd by the Duke of *Hamilton*, Preſident of the *Meeting*, "That their "Buſineſs was to prepare an Advice to be offer'd "to the *Prince*, and the Advice being now ready to "go to the *Vote*; there was no need that the *Meet*"*ing* ſhould give their Senſe of the Earl's Propo"ſal, which neither before nor after Sir *Patrick*'s "Motion, any had pretended to own or ſecond, "ſo that it was fallen out of Doors; and that the "*Vote* of the *Meeting*, upon the Advice brought in 1688. "by their Order, would ſufficiently declare their "Opinion". This being ſeconded by the Earl of *Sutherland*, the Lord *Cardroſs* and Sir *Patrick* did acquieſce in it, and the *Meeting* Voted unanimouſly the Advice following.

Advice to the Scotch Noblemen and Gentlemen to the Prince of Orange.

"WE the *Lords* and *Gentlemen* of the King"dom of *Scotland*, Aſſembled at Your "Highneſs's Deſire, in this Extraordinary Con"juncture, do give Your Highneſs Our Humble "and Hearty Thanks for Your Pious and Gene"rous Undertaking for preſerving the *Proteſtant-Religion*, and reſtoring the *Laws* and *Liberties* "of theſe Kingdoms.

"In Order to the attaining theſe Ends, Our "Humble Advice and Deſire is, That Your High"neſs take upon You the Adminiſtration of all "Affairs, both *Civil* and *Military*, the Diſpoſal of "the *Publick Revenues* and *Fortreſſes* in the King"dom of *Scotland*, and the doing every thing that "is neceſſary for the Preſervation of the *Peace* of "the Kingdom, until a General *Meeting* of the "States of the Nation; which We humbly deſire "Your Highneſs to call, to be holden at *Eden*"*burgh* the 14th Day of *March* next, by your "*Letters* or *Proclamation*, to be Publiſh'd at the "*Market-Croſſes* of *Edenburgh*, and other *Head*"*boroughs* of the ſeveral *Shires* and *Stewartries*, "as ſufficient Intimation to all concerned, and ac"cording to the Cuſtom of the Kingdom: And "that the Publication of theſe your *Letters* or "*Proclamation*, be by the *Sheriffs* or *Stewart-Clerks*, "for the *Free-holders*, who have the Value of "Lands, holden according to Law, for making "Elections; and by the *Town-Clerks* of the ſaid "*Boroughs*, for the *Meeting* of the whole *Burgeſſes* "of the reſpective *Royal Boroughs*, to make their "*Elections* at leaſt Fifteen Days, before the *Meet*"*ing* of the Eſtates at *Edenburgh*, and the reſpe"ctive *Clerks* to make Intimation thereof, at leaſt "Ten Days before the *Meeting* for the *Elections*; "and that the whole *Electors* and *Members* of the "ſaid *Meeting* at *Edenburgh*, qualified as above "expreſs'd, be *Proteſtants*, without any other Ex"ception or Limitation whatſoever; to Delibe"rate and Reſolve what is to be done for Securing "the *Proteſtant-Religion*, and reſtoring the *Laws* "and *Liberties* of the Kingdom, according to "Your Highneſs's *Declaration*.

Dated at the Council-Chamber, *the* 10th *Day of* January, 1689.

This *Addreſs* being Subſcribed by above Thirty *Lords* and about Eighty *Gentlemen*, was preſented in their Preſence at St. *James*'s, by the Duke of "*Hamilton*, their *Preſident*, to His Highneſs the "Prince of *Orange*, who Thanked them for the "the Truſt they repoſed in him, and deſired a "ſider upon ſo weighty an Affair.

Upon the 14th of *January*, His Highneſs Met again with the *Scotch Lords* and *Gentlemen* at St. *James*, and ſpoke to them as follows.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

The Prince his Speech.

IN *Purſuance of your Advice, I will, until the* Meeting *of the* States *in* March *next, give ſuch Orders concerning the Affairs of* Scotland, *as are neceſſary concerning the Calling of the ſaid* Meeting, *for the preſerving of the* Peace, *the applying of the* Publick Revenue *to the moſt preſſing Uſes, and putting the* Fortreſſes *in the Hands of Perſons, in whom the Nation can have a juſt Confidence: And I do further Aſſure you, that you will always find me ready to Concur with you, in every thing that may be found neceſſary for Securing the* Proteſtant-Religion, *and reſtoring the* Laws *and* Liberties *of the Nation.*

The

688. The Earl of *Crawford* desired of His Highness, that himself, the Earl of *Louthian*, and others, who came to Town since the *Address* was presented, might have an Opportunity to Subscribe it, which was accordingly done; after which His Highness retired, and all shewed great Satisfaction with his *Answer*.

ite of *land.* *Ireland* was like to be in a Bleeding Condition, and the Care of that Kingdom having not only been recommended to the *Prince* by the *English Lords* and *Commons*, but also by an *Address* of the *Nobility* and *Gentry* of that Country, Assembled for that Purpose at the Duke of *Ormond*'s House, who at the same Time presented His Highness with a Draught of the Chief *Ports* of that Kingdom; the *Prince* thought fit to Summon *Tyrconnel* by a *Letter*, to submit to the present Administration, and to receive those Troops which His Highness design'd for the Security of that Kingdom, assuring him, the *Roman-Catholicks* should enjoy the same *Liberty* as they did in King *Charles* the IId's Time. Colonel *Richard Hamilton*, a *Roman-Catholick*, was the Person entrusted with the *Letter* and *Message*, who no sooner came to *Dublin*, but he wholly joyned with *Tyrconnel*, which so afflicted Mr. *Temple*, a hopeful Gentleman, that had advised the *Prince* to employ him, that he Drowned himself upon the News of it.

tate of *eligion.* As to the Affairs of the *Church* in this Year, there needs no distinguishing View of them; for the Dangers that threatned the *Established-Church* and the whole *Reformation*, made up the greatest Part of those Publick Grievances that brought about the wonderful *Revolution*. So that most of the *Ecclesiastical-Matters* are already intermix'd with the *Civil*, *Popery*, and *Arbitrary-Power* can hardly be separated from one another. We need only farther observe, that nothing did so much exasperate the *Clergy* of the *Church-of-England* as the obtruding upon 'em a *Declaration* to give their People a Liberty of dividing from them. And therefore the whole Body of the *Clergy* were Unanimous in refusing to Read it in their Churches. The Example of Courage began in the City of *London*, and was industriously recommended thro' all Parts of the Kingdom, in *a Letter from a* Clergyman *in the* City *to his* Friend *in the* Country, *containing his* Reasons *for not* Reading *the* Declaration, *dated* May 22d, 1688. The more Eminent *Bishops* would not suffer their Officers to disperse the *Forms of Declaration* as was by Authority requir'd, and so shelter'd the *Clergy* from any Punishment of Neglect or Contempt, which they were willing to take upon themselves: And even in those other Dioceses where, by the Obsequious Order of the *Bishops*, or the Cowardice of their Inferiour-Officers, the *Declarations* were laid in the respective Parishes, not one Minister in Five Hundred would submit to the Reading of it; and even of those who did sordidly comply, not One in Twenty seem'd to do it from any Principle, but that of Fear to offend, or Ambition to please the *Court*. And yet it is very observable, that Bishop *Cartwright* so labour'd the Point in his own Diocese of *Chester*, That by Threats and Terrors He drew in a small Number of his *Clergy*, not only to Read the *Declaration*, but to Triumph in the doing of it by this *Address* to the *King*.

he *Declaration* of *James* enerally efused by he *Clergy.*

The Humble Address *of the* Clergy *of the County-Palatine of* Chester, *who Publish'd the Late Gracious* Declaration *in their* Churches *for* Liberty of Conscience.

Address of the *Clergy* of *Chester.*

"WE Your Majesty's Most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, well-weighing what "we, as such, ought to render to so Sacred and "Gracious a *King*, reckon'd we ow'd this and "higher Instances of our Obedience; in Pursu-

1688. "ance of which, and of Your Majesty's *Order* in "*Council*, We heartily Read the *Declaration* for "*Liberty of Conscience*; not repining that all o-"ther our Fellow-Subjects should with us enjoy a "Portion of Your Royal-Favour. We are well-"aware that many have well deserved, and as to "the other Number, towards whom you use the "Courteous and Noblest Way of Conquering, we "hope you may be Successful, or at least your "Power will preserve you Safe. But if the Matter "of the *Declaration* were not according to our "Wishes, yet the Publishing of it is according to "our Duty, since it is Issued out from the express "*Prerogative* of your *Supremacy* over us: And we "are required by what is *Statute-Law*, the *Ru-"brick* of our *Liturgy*, to Publish what is enjoin'd "by the *King* or our *Bishop*, (whose Care herein "was remarkable) as much as what is prescribed "in the *Rules of this Book*: So that we cannot "but with Trouble of Mind hear of the Proceedings "of the *Seven Bishops*, who, though they tender-"ly promis'd the *Dissenters* something, yet refused "to do their Part about the *Declaration*, lest "they should be Parties to it; which Reason, we "with due Modesty, (and relying upon a higher "Authority,) esteem insufficient, seeing the *Par-"liament* of 62. did not think the *Reading* the "*Common-Prayer* was approving of it, without "*Assent and Consent*, publickly declared.

"We therefore, in all Submission, become ear-"nest, though too mean, Intercessors to Your "Most Gracious Majesty, in Behalf of the *Church-"of-England*, that the Faults of these, and others, "may not be laid to her Charge, in whose *Com-"munion* there are many, and we hope there will "be more, who concur in promoting the Purposes "of your Mild Government. We further beg "Leave to make our Congratulations for the "happy *Birth of the Young Prince* in his Here-"ditary Successive Kingdom: We in this *Palati-"nate* are the First Lot of Inheritance to the "First-Born of our Kings; and as we have a "greater Part in him, so we have a more plen-"tiful Joy that he is Born to us, praying a long "Life to him, and the Inheriting of his Royal "Father's Crowns and Vertues, we hereby bind "Ourselves to continue stedfastly,

Your Majesty's most Devoted, Obedient, and Firm Subjects, and Servants.

The same Fit of Loyalty came upon some other *Bishops*, who attempted to possess their *Clergy* with the Necessity of Obeying the *King*; but the Effect of it was only to make the *King*'s Authority and their Own the more contemptible. Among others, the Poor *Bishop* of *Lincoln* having wrote much against *Popery*, was the more afraid of it; and therefore to make his Peace at *Court*, He did endeavour to perswade his *Clergy* to join with him, in some *Address* of the like Nature: But after all his Solliciting He could bring over but One Mean *Clergy-man*, and he of so little Reputation, that the *Bishop* was himself asham'd of him.

Poor Endeavours of the *Bishop* of *Lincoln.*

The Bishop of *London* was not only the most Instrumental in the *Revolution*, but the most Zealous in Promoting the Peace and Settlement of it; and therefore, on *Dec.* 21st, he waited on His Highness, being attended with some of his own *Clergy*, and ev'n with some of the *Dissenting-Ministers*, and in his own and their Name, made a *Speech* to the *Prince*, to this Effect; "That they came to pay "Him their humble Duties, and grateful Respects, "for His very great and most hazardous Under-"taking, for their Deliverance, and the Preserva-"tion of the *Protestant Religion*, with the Ancient "*Laws* and *Liberties* of this Nation: That they "gave up daily many Thanksgivings to Almighty

Bishop of *London* most Instrumental in the *Revolution.*

His *Lordship's Address* to the *Prince.*

1688. "GOD, who had hitherto been graciously pleas'd "so wonderfully to preserve his Person, and "prosper and favour his good Design; and they "promis'd the continuance of their most fervent "Prayers to the same GOD, and all concurrent "Endeavours, in their respective Circumstances, "for the promoting yet farther that Work which "was so happily begun; and also for the perfecting "of it, not only in this Kingdom, but in other "Christian Kingdoms." The *Bishop* likewise suggested to the *Prince*, "That some of the *Dissenting-*"*Ministers*, and their Brethren, were there pre-"sent, who having the same Sense of his Coming "hither, with themselves, had join'd themselves "with them, by him, to render him their humblest "and most grateful Resentments.

The *Prince* his *Answer.* His Highness was pleas'd to Answer, *That He Thank'd them for their Attendance; and did Assure 'em, That the Great End of His Difficult and Chargeable* Expedition, *was to Preserve and Secure the* Protestant Religion *(His own Religion, and their Religion;) and He shou'd not think any Thing, (no, not Life itself) too Dear to hazard, in Promoting and Perfecting so good a Work: And as He Himself had offer'd up, with great Devotion, His most solemn Acknowledgments to Almighty* GOD, *for His Presence with Him, and Blessing upon His Endeavours and Arms hitherto, so He must desire the Continuance of all their Prayers to* GOD *for Him.*

Those of the *Dissenting-Ministers*, who had not waited on the *Prince*, under the Protection of the Bishop of *London*, took another Opportunity of Attending His Highness at St. *James*'s, on *Wednesday* Jan. 2d, when they were, to the Number of Ninety, or upwards, Introduc'd by the Earl of *Devonshire*, the Lord *Wharton*, and the Lord *Wiltshire*, and Presented an *Address*, to this Effect:

Address of the Dissenting-Ministers. "They profess'd their grateful Sense of His High-"ness's Hazardous and Heroical *Expedition*, which "the Favour of Heaven had made so surprizingly "Prosperous. They esteem'd it a Common-"Felicity, That the Worthy Patriots of the Nobi-"lity and Gentry of this Kingdom, had Unani-"mously Concur'd unto His Highness's Design; "by whose most prudent Advice, the Administra-"tion of Publick-Affairs was devolved, in this "Difficult Conjuncture, into Hands, which the "Nation and the World knew to be apt for the "Greatest Undertakings, and so suitable to the "present Exigency of our Case. They promis'd "the utmost Endeavour, which, in their Stations, "they were capable of affording, for promoting "the Excellent and Most-desirable Ends for which "His Highness had Declar'd. They added their "continual and fervent Prayers to the Almighty, "for the Preservation of His Highness's Person, "and the Success of His future Endeavours, for "the Defence and Propagation of the *Protestant-*"Interest throughout the Christian World. They "should All most willingly have chosen *that* "for the Season of paying this Duty to His High-"ness, when the Lord *Bishop* and the *Clergy* of "*London* Attended His Highness for the same Pur-"pose, (which some of them did, and which His "Lordship was pleas'd condescendingly to make "mention of to His Highness) had their Notice of "that intended Application been so early, as to "make their more general Attendance possible to "them at that time: Therefore, though they did "now appear in a distinct Company, they did not "on a distinct Account, but on that only which "was Common to them, and to all *Protestants*. "There were some of Eminent Note, whom Age, "or present Infirmities, hinder'd from Coming "with 'em, yet They Concurr'd in the same "grateful Sense of this their *Common-Deliverance*.

The *Prince* his *Answer.* His Highness was pleas'd very favourably to receive this Application, and to Assure 'em, *That He came purposely for the Defence of the* Protestant-Religion, *for* that *was His Own Religion wherein He was born and bred, the Religion of His Country and His Ancestors; therefore He was Resolv'd, by the Grace of* GOD, *always to Adhere to it, and to do His utmost Endeavours for the Defence of it, and the Promoting a firm Union among* Protestants. 1688.

This a happy Juncture for Uniting all Protestants. It must be own'd, that this was a glorious Opportunity, of Reconciling all *Moderate-Dissenters* to the *Communion* of the *Church of England*; which might have been happily effected, if this Extraordinary Juncture had been Well-manag'd and Improv'd. For the *Bishops*, and most Eminent *Clergy*, had publickly profess'd to King *James*, their being willing to come to a Temper with their *Dissenting-Brethren*; and they had made their Applications to the Prince of *Orange*, upon the like Assurances of *Peace* and *Union*, by all proper and lawful Means. And at the same time, there was a like amicable Disposition in the *Body* of the *Dissenters*, who took Care to represent their Desires of *Accommodation*, by the Mouth of Dr. *Bates*, who being Attended by very many *Dissenting-Ministers*, made these following *Speeches* to Their Majesties.

To the KING.

May it Please Your Majesty;

Speech of Dr. Bates to the King. "THE Series of *Successful Events* that has "attended Your *Glorious Enterprize*, for the "Saving these Kingdoms from so Imminent and "Destructive Evils, has been so Eminent and Ex-"traordinary, that it may force an Acknowledg-"ment of the *Divine-Providence* from those who "Deny it, and raises Admiration in all who Be-"lieve and Reverence it. The Beauty and Speed "of this Happy Work, are the bright Signatures of "His Hand, who *creates Deliverance for His People*. "The Less of *Humane Power*, the More of the *Divine* "*Wisdom* and *Goodness* has been Conspicuous in it. "If the *Deliverance* had been obtain'd by Fierce and "Bloody Battels, *Victory* itself had been Dejected "and Sad, and Our *Joy* had been mix'd with "Afflicting *Bitterness*: But as the *Sun*, ascending "the *Horizon*, dispels, without Noise, the *Darkness* "of the *Night*; so Your *Serene Presence* has, "without Tumults and Disorders, chas'd away "the *Darkness* that Invaded us. In the Sense of "this Astonishing *Deliverance*, We Desire, with all "possible Ardency of Affection, to Magnifie the "Glorious Name of GOD, the Author of it, "by whose entire Efficacy the *Means* have been "Successful: And We cannot, without a warm "Rapture of Thankfulness, recount our Obliga-"tions to Your Majesty, the Happy *Instrument* "of it. Your Illustrious Greatness of Mind, in "an *Undertaking* of such vast Expence; Your "Heroick Zeal, in Exposing Your Most Precious "Life in such an Adventurous *Expedition*; Your "Wise Conduct, and unshaken Resolution, in Pro-"secuting Your Great *Ends*, are above the loftiest "Flights of Language, and exceed all Praise. We "owe to Your Majesty the Two Greatest and most "Valuable Blessings that we can enjoy; The Pre-"servation of the True *Religion*, our most Sacred "Treasure; and the Recovery of the Falling *State*, "and the Establishing it upon Just Foundations. "According to our Duty, we promise *unfainting* "*Fidelity* and *true Allegiance* to Your Majesty's "Person and Government.—— *We are encourag'd* "*by Your Gracious* Promise, *upon our First* Address, "*humbly to desire and hope, That Your Majesty will* "*be pleas'd, by Your Wisdom and Authority, to* "*Establish a firm* Union *of Your* Protestant Subjects "*in the Matters of* Religion, *by making the Rule* "*of* Christianity *to be the Rule of* Conformity. "*Our Blessed* Union, *in the Purity and Peace of* "*of the Gospel, will make this* Church *a Fair and* "*Lovely* Type *of* Heaven, *and Terrible to our* "Anti-christian *Enemies: This will make* England

"*the*

1688. " *the Steady* Centre *from whence a Powerful Influence* " *will be deriv'd, for the Support of* Reformed Chri- " ſtianity *Abroad: This will bring Immortal Honour* " *to Your* Name, *above the Trophies and Triumphs* " *of the moſt Renowned* Conquerors. *We do Aſſure* " *Your Majeſty, That we ſhall cordially embrace the* " *Terms of* Union, *which the Ruling-Wiſdom of Our* " SAVIOUR *has preſcribed in His* Word.—— We " ſhall not treſpaſs farther on Your *Royal-Patience*, " but ſhall offer up our fervent Prayers to the *King* " *of kings*, That He will pleaſe to direct Your Ma- " jeſty by His Unerring Wiſdom, and always encline " Your Heart to His Glory, and encompaſs Your " Sacred Perſon with His Favour, as with a Shield, " and make Your Government an Univerſal Bleſ- " ſing to theſe Kingdoms.

The King's Anſwer. His Majeſty was pleas'd graciouſly to make this *Anſwer: I take kindly Your Good-Wiſhes*; *and whatever is in my Power, ſhall be employ'd for obtaining ſuch an* Union *among you. I do Aſſure you of My Protection and Kindneſs.*

To the QUEEN.

May it Pleaſe Your Majeſty;

Speech of Dr. Bates to the Queen. " YOUR Happy Arrival in Your Native- " Country, and Acceſſion to the *Crown*, has " diffus'd an Univerſal Joy through this Kingdom. " 'Tis an Auſpicious Sign of Publick-Felicity, " when *Supreme-Vertue* and *Supreme-Dignity* meet " in the ſame Perſon. Your Inviolable *Firmneſs* " in the Profeſſion of the *Truth*, and Exemplary " *Piety*, are the moſt radiant Jewels in Your " Crown. The Luſtre of Your *Converſation*, " unſtain'd in the midſt of Tempting Vanities, " and adorn'd with every Grace, recommends " *Religion* as the moſt Honourable and Amiable " Quality, ev'n to thoſe who are averſe from " hearing Sermons, and apt to deſpiſe Serious " Inſtructions and Excitations to be Religious.—— " *We humbly Deſire Your Majeſty will be pleas'd, by* " *Your Wiſdom and Goodneſs*, , *to Compoſe the Dif-* " *ferences between Your* Proteſtant Subjects, *in* " *Things of leſs Moment concerning* Religion. *We* " *hope thoſe Reverend Perſons who conſpire with Us* " *in the Main-End, the* Glory of GOD, *and the* " Publick-Good, *will Conſent to the Terms of* " Union, *wherein all the* Reformed-Churches *Agree.* " —— We ſhall ſincerely Addreſs our Requeſts to " GOD, that He will pleaſe to pour down, in a " rich Abundance, His Bleſſings upon Your Ma- " jeſty's Perſon and Government, and preſerve " You to His Heavenly Kingdom.

The Queen's Anſwer. Her Majeſty was graciouſly pleas'd to *Anſwer* them thus: *I will uſe all Endeavours for the obtaining an* Union, *that is neceſſary for the Edifying of the* Church. *I deſire your Prayers.*

Church-Preferments. As to *Church-Preferments*, Dr. *Lamplugh*, *Biſhop* of *Exeter*, flying from that City while the Prince of *Orange* was Marching to it, was rewarded by King *James* with the Tranſlation to the Arch-Biſhoprick of *York*, on *Nov.* 16th; and the Ceremonies of his Tranſlation were performed at *Lambeth* on *Saturday*, *Dec.* 8. by his Grace the Lord Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, aſſiſted by the Biſhops of St. *Aſaph*, *Ely*, *Rocheſter* and *Peterborough*; and the Day after he did his Homage to His Majeſty at *Whitehall*, and within Two Days after he joined with the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal* Aſſembled at *Guild-Hall*, to Invite the Prince of *Orange* to take the Adminiſtration of the Government upon him. Upon his Tranſlation to *York*, King *James* commanded, though he ſtay'd not to compleat, the Tranſlation of Sir *Jonathan Trelawney* (Lord-Biſhop *Briſtol*) to the See of *Exeter*. The Learned Dr. *Seth Ward* (Biſhop of *Salisbury*) having outliv'd his Memory, and the greateſt-part of his excellent Underſtanding, Died in his Houſe at *Knightsbridge* near *London*, on *Sunday* Jan. 6th: Upon which Dr. *Gilbert Burnet*, who had Come over with the *Prince*, and had ſo highly deſerv'd of Him, was promoted to that See, at the beginning of *March*; and on the laſt Day of that Month, was Conſecrated in the Chappel of the *Biſhop*'s Palace at *Fulham*, by the Biſhops of *London*, *Winchеſter*, *Lincoln*, *Llandaff*, St. *Aſaph*, and *Carliſle*, by virtue of a *Commiſſion* Granted to them by His Grace the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, who began now to Deny the Legality of the *New-Government*, and therefore wou'd not be Perſonally concern'd in the Conſecration of Dr. *Burnet*: Though, by the Advice and Importunity of Doctor *Woodward* (Chancellor of that Dioceſe) His Grace yielded to that Expedient of giving-out his *Commiſſion*; as if He cou'd Authorize Others to do what he thought cou'd not be lawfully done by Himſelf. On *Apr.* 3d, His Lordſhip was Sworn and Admitted Chancellor of the Moſt Noble Order of the *Garter*; and was always True and Faithful to the King's Perſon, Intereſt and Honour, and very Exemplary in his Dioceſe, for Diſcipline, Hoſpitality and Charity. 1688.

1689. We left the *Parliament* Sitting. The *Houſe of Lords* had Paſſed a *Bill for Removing* Papiſts from *the Cities of* London *and* Weſtminſter, *and Ten Miles diſtance from the ſame.* To which the *Commons*, on *March* 28th, added a *Proviſo*, relating to the *Queen-Dowager*, and Her Family, by which Her *Articles of Marriage* did ſeem to be Infring'd. To this *Proviſo* the *Peers* Diſagreed; alledging, " That Her Majeſty had for ſo many Years " made ſuch moderate Uſe of the ſaid *Articles*, " that there had not been any juſt Occaſion of " Complaint in the Enjoyment of 'em: That it " was evident, in the Time of the late King *James*, " when Her Majeſty might have been encourag'd " to entertain more Perſons of Her own Reli- " gion; moſt of Her Servants, and thoſe of the " moſt Conſiderable Places, were continu'd, and " alſo others receiv'd into Her Family, though " *Proteſtants*; and that it might be of Ill-Conſe- " quence, if Her Majeſty, by not Living eaſily " here, ſhou'd be oblig'd to retire into Foreign Parts. On the other ſide, The *Commons*, on *April* 8th, inſiſted upon the *Proviſo* added by 'em: 1. *Becauſe it was no New Clauſe, and therefore impoſed no new Condition, upon Her Majeſty it being the ſame that was Enacted in the Thirtieth of King* Charles *II. For the more effectual preſerving the King's Perſon and Government.* 2. *Becauſe to make an Alteration in the* Law *as it then ſtood, might look like ſome kind of Countenance to thoſe of that Perſwaſion, at a Time when the* Lords *themſelves had judged the Reſort of* Papiſts *to* London *to be of ſo dangerous Conſequence to the Government, as to make this* Act *to remove 'em Ten Miles from it. And* 3*dly*, *Becauſe the* Papiſts *were not leſs active in their Deſigns and Practices to diſturb the* Peace *and* Quiet *of the Kingdom, than they were in the Thirtieth of King* Charles *II. And therefore the like Reaſons which induc'd the* Parliament *to make that Statute, remain'd at this Time, to perſwade the* Houſe of Commons *to keep the Force of it entire.* Upon Conſideration of theſe *Reaſons* offer'd by the *Commons* in a *Free-Conference*, their *Lordſhips* agreed to propoſe, That the *Queen-Dowager* ſhould have Thirty Servants of the *King*'s *Engliſh*-Subjects, provided none of them were *Prieſts*, *Monks*, or *Fryars*; to which Expedient, after ſeveral Conferences, and warm Debates, the *Commons* gave their Concurrence.

Proceedings in Parliament.

The King offers a General-Pardon & Oblivion. On *Thurſday*, *March* 28. the Earl of *Shrewsbury* acquainted the *Houſe of Peers*, " That His " Majeſty, out of an earneſt Deſire to deliver his " People from the Guilt, Reproaches and Penalties " which many of them may be liable to; and to " put an End to all Controverſies ariſing between

1689. "the Subjects, by reaſon of any Diſcord in later Times, and to take away all Diſtinctions, "and Occaſions of Diſcord among them; to the "end that they having an entire Confidence in His "Majeſty, and a perfect Union among themſelves, might be encourag'd in their Duty to "his Government, and more fully and ſecurely "enjoy the Benefit of it. And His Majeſty judging, that the beſt way to render this his Gracious Intentions moſt extenſive and effectual, "was to paſs a *Free* and *General Pardon, Indemnity* and *Oblivion*; His Majeſty did moſt earneſtly recommend the Conſideration thereof to "Both *Houſes* of *Parliament*, That with all the "Expedition a Matter of that kind would admit, "they might prepare a *Bill* for that Purpoſe for "the *Royal Aſſent*; with ſuch Exceptions only, as "to them ſhould ſeem neceſſary, for the Vindication of *Publick Juſtice*, the Safety of their *Majeſties*, and the Settlement and Welfare of the "*Nation* for the future". At the ſame Time the the Earl of *Shrewsbury* deſir'd Leave of the *Houſe* to bring in *a Bill for the Naturalizing the Prince of* Denmark, whom His Majeſty intended to create a Duke of this *Kingdom*, and ſo to make him capable of *Sitting* in that *Houſe*. Whereupon the *Lords* Order'd the Marqueſs of *Winchester* and the Earl of *Bedford*, to Attend the *King* with the Thanks of their *Houſe*, for His Majeſty's Gracious *Meſſage* to 'em concerning the *Bill* of *Indemnity* and *Free-Pardon*, and for his Intention of creating His Highneſs Prince *George*, a Duke of this *Realm*.

On *Wedneſday*, *Apr.* 3. His Majeſty came by Water to the *Houſe of Lords*, attended with the uſual Solemnity; and being in His *Royal-Robes* Seated on the *Throne*, and the *Commons* being ſent for up, His Majeſty gave the *Royal Aſſent* to the following *Acts*. 1. *An Act for exhibiting a* Bill *in this preſent* Parliament, *for Naturalizing the Moſt Noble Prince* George *of* Denmark. 2. *An Act for Reviving of Actions and Proceſs lately depending in the Courts at* Weſtminſter, *and Diſcontinued by the not holding of* Hillary-Term, *and for Supplying other Defects relating to Proceedings at* Law. 3. *An Act for Puniſhing Officers and Soldiers, who ſhall Mutiny or Deſert their Majeſty's Service.*

Acts paſs'd by the *King*.

Titles and Honours.

His Majeſty before his *Coronation* thought fit to Confer ſeveral Titles and Honours. He was pleaſed to create His Royal Highneſs, Prince *George* of *Denmark* and *Norway*, Baron of *Ockingham*, Earl of *Kendall*, and Duke of *Cumberland*; *Charles*, Lord Marqueſs of *Winchester*, Duke of *Bolton*; *William Bentinck*, Eſq; *Groom of the Stole* to His Majeſty, Baron of *Cirenceſter*, Viſcount *Woodſtock*, and Earl of *Portland*; *Thomas*, Lord Viſcount *Fauconberg*, Earl of *Fauconberg*; *Charles*, Lord Viſcount *Mordant*, Earl of *Monmouth*; *Ralph*, Lord *Mountague*, Viſcount *Mount-Hermer*, and Earl of *Mountague*; *John*, Lord *Churchill*, Earl of *Marlborough*; *Henry Sidney*, Eſq; Baron of *Milton*, and Viſcount *Sidney*, of *Sheppey* in the County of *Kent*; *Richard*, Lord Viſcount *Lumley*, of *Waterford* in *Ireland*, Viſcount *Lumley*, of *Lumley-Caſtle* in the County-Palatine of *Durham*; *Hugh*, Lord Viſcount *Cholmondley*, of *Kellis* in *Ireland*, Baron *Cholmondley* of *Watchmalbank*, alias *Namptwich* in *Cheſhire*. On *March* 27. the Lord *Coote* had been Sworn and Admitted into the Place of *Treaſurer* and *Receiver-General* to Her Majeſty. On *Apr.* 3. Duke *Frederick*, Mareſchal *de Schonbergh*, General of His Majeſty's Forces, and Maſter-General of the *Ordnance*, and *William*, Earl of *Devonſhire*, Lord-Steward of His Majeſty's Houſhold, in a *Chapter* held at *Whitehall*, were elected Knights-Companions of the Moſt Noble Order of the *Garter*; and being firſt Knighted by the *Sovereign*, were inveſted with the *Garter* and *George* with the uſual Ceremony: And on *Apr.* 5. the Duke of *Ormond* was Inſtalled Knight and Companion of that Moſt Noble Order, 1689. in St. *George*'s Chappel at *Windſor*; and on *Apr.* 10. His Majeſty was pleaſed to Confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Pilkington*, Eſq; *Lord-Mayor* of *London*.

On *Tueſday*, *Apr.* 9. the King came to the *Houſe of Peers*, and gave his *Royal-Aſſent* to (1.) *An Act for Eſtabliſhing the* Coronation-Oath. (2.) *An Act for the Naturalization of the Moſt Noble Prince* George *of* Denmark, *and Setling his Precedency.* (3.) *An Act for Naturalizing of* Frederick, *Count* Sconbergh, *and others.* In the Firſt of theſe *Acts* the *Coronation-Oath* was provided (by Directions from the *Court*) to be Adminiſtred either by the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, or the Biſhop of *London*. The Choice of One of theſe Two Prelates being left to the *King*, His Majeſty, leſt He ſhould be deny'd by the Firſt, thought fit to pitch upon the Second, who accordingly Officiated in that Magnificent Ceremony, which on the Day appointed *Apr.* 11. was perform'd at *Weſtminſter* in Manner following.

More *Acts* Paſſed.

Coronation of King *William* and Queen *Mary*.

THeir *Majeſties* being come from *Whitehall* to *Weſtminſter*, and the *Nobility*, &c. being put in Order by the *Heralds*, They came down in State into *Weſtminſter-Hall*, where the *Swords* and *Spurs* were preſented to them.

After which the *Dean* and *Prebendaries* of *Weſtminſter*, having brought the *Crowns*, and other *Regalia*, preſented them ſeverally to their *Majeſties*, which, with the *Swords* and *Spurs*, were thereupon delivered to the *Lords* appointed to carry them.

Then the *Proceſſion* began in this Manner: *Drums* and *Trumpets*; *Six Clerks* in *Chancery* Two a-Breaſt (as all the reſt of the *Proceeding* went;) *Chaplains* having *Dignities*; *Aldermen* of *London*; *Maſters* in *Chancery*; *Sollicitor* and *Attorney-General*; *Gentlemen* of the *Privy-Chamber*; *Judges*.

Children of *Weſtminſter*, and of the *King's-Chappel*; *Choire* of *Weſtminſter*, and *Gentlemen* of the *Chappel*; *Prebends* of *Weſtminſter*; *Maſter* of the *Jewel-Houſe*; *Privy-Councellors* not *Peers*.

Two *Purſuivants*, *Baroneſſes*, *Barons*, *Biſhops*; *A Purſuivant*, *a Viſcounteſs*, *Viſcounts*; Two *Heralds*, *Counteſſes*, *Earls*; a *Herald*, a *Marchioneſs*; Two *Heralds*, *Dutcheſſes*, *Dukes*; Two *Kings of Arms*, the *Lord Privy-Seal*; *Lord-Preſident* of the *Council*; Arch-Biſhop of *York*; His Royal Highneſs Prince *George* of *Denmark*; Two Perſons repreſenting the Dukes of *Aquitain* and *Normandy*.

Next the *Lords* who bore their Majeſties *Regalia*, viz. the Earl of *Manchester*, St. *Edward*'s *Staff*; and the Lord *Grey* of *Ruthin*, the *Spurs*; the Earl of *Clare*, the *Queen*'s *Scepter* with the *Croſs*, and the Earl of *Northampton* the *King*'s; the Earls of *Shrewsbury*, *Derby* and *Pembroke*, the Three *Swords*. Next *Garter King of Arms* between the *Uſher* of the *Black-Rod* and the *Lord-Mayor* of *London*; the *Lord Great-Chamberlain*, ſingle; the Earl of *Oxford* with the *Sword of State*, between the Duke of *Norfolk*, *Earl-Marſhal*, and the Duke of *Ormond*, *Lord High-Conſtable* for that Day; then the Earl of *Bedford* with the *Queen*'s *Sceptre* of the *Dove*, and the Earl of *Rutland* with the *King*'s; the Duke of *Bolton* with the *Queen*'s *Orb*, and the Duke of *Grafton* with the *King*'s; the Duke of *Somerſet* with the *Queen*'s *Crown*, and the Earl of *Devonſhire*, *Lord-Steward* of His Majeſty's *Houſhold*, who was made *Lord High-Steward* of *England* for that Day, with the *King*'s; the Biſhop of *London* with the *Bible*, between the Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* with the *Patin*, and the Biſhop of *Rocheſter* with the *Chalice*.

Then the KING, Supported by the Biſhop of *Winchester*, and the QUEEN by the Biſhop of *Briſtol*, under a *Canopy* Born by Sixteen *Barons* of the *Cinque-Ports*; His *Majeſty*'s *Train* Born by the *Maſter* of the *Robes*, aſſiſted by the Lord *Eland*, Lord *Willoughby*, Lord *Lanſdowne*, and the Lord *Dunblain*;

1689. *Dunblain*; and Her *Majesty*'s *Train* by the Dutchess of *Somerset*, assisted by the Lady *Elizabeth Pawlet*, Lady *Diana Vere*, Lady *Elizabeth Cavendish*, and the Lady *Harriot Hyde*.

After the KING, a *Gentleman* of the *Bed-Chamber*, and Two *Grooms* of the *Bed-Chamber*; and after the QUEEN, a *Lady* of the *Bed-Chamber*, and Two of Her *Majesty*'s Women.

Lasty the *Captain* of His *Majesty*'s *Guard*, between the *Captain* of the *Yeomen* of the *Guard*, and the *Captain* of the *Band* of *Pensioners*; followed by the *Officers* and *Band* of *Yeomen* of the *Guard*, the *Serjeants at Arms* going on each Side of the *Regalia*, and the *Gentlemen-Pensioners* on each Side of the *Canopy*.

Thus their *Majesties*, in their *Robes* of *Crimson-Velvet*, the KING with a *Cap*, and the QUEEN a *Circlet* on her Head, all the *Nobility* in *Crimson-Velvet Robes*, with their *Coronets* in their Hands, and the rest of the Proceeding in their Proper Habits, Marched on Foot upon *Blew Cloth* to *Westminster-Abby*, all the Way and Houses on each Side being Crowded with vast Numbers of Spectators, expressing their Great Joy and Satisfaction by loud repeated Acclamations.

Being entred the *Church*, and all duely Seated, the Bishop of *London*, who performed this great *Solemnity*, began with the *Recognition*, which ended with a mighty *Shout*. Then their *Majesties* offered, and the *Lords* who bore the *Regalia*, presented them at the *Altar*. The *Litany* was Sung by Two Bishops, and after the *Epistle*, *Gospel*, and *Nicene-Creed*, the Bishop of *Salisbury* Preach'd on this Text, 2 *Sam.* xxiii. 14.

After *Sermon* their *Majesties* took the *Oath*, and being Conducted to their *Regal-Chairs* placed on the *Theatre* (that they might be the more Conspicous to the Members of the *House of Commons*, who were Seated in the *North-Cross*) were Anointed, and presented with the *Spurs* and *Sword*, and Invested with the *Palls* and *Orbs*, and then with the *Rings* and *Sceptres*; And at Four of the Clock, the *Crowns* were put upon their Heads, at Sight whereof the People Shouted, the *Drums* and *Trumpets* Sounded, the *Great-Guns* were Discharged, and the *Peers* and *Peeresses* put on their *Coronets*.

Then the *Bible* was presented to Them, and after the *Benediction*, They vouchsafed to Kiss the *Bishops*. Being *Inthroned*, first the *Bishops*, and then the *Temporal-Lords*, did their Homage, and Kissed their *Majesties* Left *Cheeks*; while the *Treasurer* of the *Houshold* threw about the *Coronation-Medals*.

Next followed the *Communion*; And their *Majesties* having made their Second *Oblation*, received the *Holy Sacrament*. Then the *Bishop* Read the Final *Prayers*, and their *Majesties* retiring into St. *Edward*'s *Chappel*, and being new-Arrayed in *Purple-Velvet*, returned to *Westminster-Hall*, wearing their *Rich Crowns* of *State*, and the *Nobility* their *Coronets*.

The *Nobility*, &c. being Seated at their respective Tables, which were all ready furnished before their coming in; The First Course for their *Majesties* Table was Served up with the proper Ceremony, being preceded by the Great *Officers*, and the *High-Constable*, *High-Steward*, and *Earl-Marshal*: And before the Second Course, *Charles Dymoke*, Esq; Their *Majesties Champion*, between the *High-Constable* and the *Earl-Marshal*, performed the *Challenge*; After which the *Heralds* Proclaimed Their *Majesties* Stiles.

Dinner being ended, and the whole *Solemnity* perform'd with great Splendor and Magnificence, about Eight in the Evening Their *Majesties* returned to *Whitehall*.

The next Day Afternoon, the *House of Commons* in a full Body walked from *Westminster* to the *Banqueting-House*, where they Attended their Majesties to Congratulate 'em upon their *Coronation*; which Mr. *Powle*, their *Speaker*, performed in the following *Speech*. 1689.

Speaker's Speech to their Majesties.

"YOUR Most Loyal and Dutiful Subjects, "the *Commons* of *England* Assembled in this "present *Parliament*, having to their unspeakable "Joy, seen Your Majesties plac'd upon the *Imperial Throne* of this Kingdom, they have desir'd "Access at this Time to Your Royal Presence, "humbly to Congratulate Your Majesties upon "this Occasion, and to wish Your Majesties a "Long and Prosperous Reign, with all the Blessings that ever did attend a *Crown*.

"We are all Sensible that Your Majesties Greatness is the Security of your Subjects. It is from "your *Power* that we derive to our selves an Assurance of being Defended from our Enemies; "and from your *Justice*, that we expect a full "Enjoyment of our *Laws* and *Liberties*: But that "which compleats our Happiness, is the Experience we have of Your Majesties continual Care "to maintain the *Protestant Religion*; So that we "can no longer apprehend any Danger of being "deprived of that Inestimable Blessing, either by "secret Practices or by open Violences.

To the *King*.

"*May the same Divine Providence which hath* "*hitherto preserved Your Majesty in the greatest* "*Dangers, and so often given you Victory over* "*your Enemies, still Crown your Undertakings with* "*Success.*

To the *Queen*.

"*And may those Unparallell'd Vertues, which* "*adorn Your Majesty's Royal Person, be the Admi-* "*ration of the Present Age, and an Example to the* "*Future.*

"And may the Lustre of both your Names so "far out-shine the Glory of your Predecessors, "that the Memory of their greatest Actions may "be forgotten, and your People no longer date "the Establishment of their *Laws* and *Liberties* "from St. *Edward*'s Days, but from the most Auspicious King *WILLIAM* and Queen *MARY*.

To this *Speech* His Majesty made the following *Answer*, both in his own, and in his *Queen*'s Name.

GENTLEMEN;

The King's Answer.

WE return you Our hearty Thanks, for the Kindness that yor have, upon all Occasions, shew'd to Both of Us. We shall take Care, to the best of Our Power, of all things that conduce to the Good of the Kingdom: And I do not doubt, but, by GOD's *Assistance, and Yours, We shall be Able, in a short time, to make you a Flourishing People.*

Lords Address.

On *Apr.* 19th, the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, and *Commons* in *Parliament* Assembled, Presented an *Address* to His Majesty, in the *Banqueting-House*, to render His Majesty their most Humble and Hearty Thanks, for His Gracious *Declaration*, and repeated Assurances, That He will Maintain the *Church of England*, as by Law Established: And humbly to Pray His Majesty, to Summon a *Convocation* of the *Clergy* of this Kingdom. To which His Majesty the next Day return'd a most Gracious *Answer*, (that shall be expresly recited under the View of *Religion*.)

Acts Pass'd.

On *Wednesday* Apr. 24th, His Majesty went to the *House of Lords*, and gave His Royal-Assent to these following *Acts*. (1.) *An Act for Impowering His Majesty to Apprehend and Detain such Persons, as He shall find just Cause to Suspect are Conspiring against the Government.* (2.) *An Act for the Abrogating of the* Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, *and Appointing other* Oaths. (3.) *An Act for the Amoving* Papists, *and reputed* Papists, *from the Cities of* London *and* Westminster, *and Ten Miles distance from the same.* (4.) *An Act for the Taking-away the Revenue arising by* Hearth-Money. (5.) *An Act*

1689. *Act for the Encouraging the Exportation of* Corn. (6.) *An Act for the Explaining and Making-effectual a Statute made in the First Year of King* James the Second, *concerning the* Havens *and* Peers *of* Great-Yarmouth. 1689.

There was yet no *Open-War* Declar'd againſt *France:* But the Reception of K. *James* in the *French*-Court, and His Tranſporting *French*-Forces into *Ireland*, made it neceſſary to Proclaim *War* againſt that Potent Monarch; as was expected Abroad, and deſir'd here at Home. Under this Diſpoſition, on *Friday* Apr. 26th, the *Commons*, in a Body, Waited on His Majeſty at *Whitehall*, and Preſented this *Humble Addreſs:*

Addreſs of the Commons, for a War with France.

" WE Your Majeſty's moſt Loyal and Dutiful Subjects, the *Commons* in this preſent " *Parliament* Aſſembled, moſt humbly lay before " Your Majeſty, Our earneſt Deſire, That Your " Majeſty wou'd be pleas'd to take into Your " moſt Serious Conſideration, the Deſtructive " Methods of late taken by the *French-King*, againſt " the Trade, Quiet and Intereſt, of this Your " Kingdom; and particularly, the preſent *Invaſion* " of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and Supporting Your " Majeſty's Rebellious Subjects there.

" Not doubting in the leaſt, but that, through " Your Majeſty's Wiſdom, the *Alliances* already " made, with ſuch as may hereafter be Concluded, " on this Occaſion, by Your Majeſty, may be effectual " to Reduce the *French-King* to ſuch a Condition, " that it may not be in His Power hereafter to " Violate the Peace of Chriſtendom, nor Prejudice " the Trade or Proſperity of this Your Majeſty's " Kingdom.

" To this End, We moſt-humbly Beſeech Your " Majeſty to reſt Aſſured, upon this Our Solemn " and Hearty *Engagement*, That when Your Ma- " jeſty ſhall think fit to Enter into a *War* againſt " the *French-King*, We will Give Your Majeſty " ſuch Aſſiſtance, in a *Parliamentary-way*, as may " enable Your Majeſty (under that Protection " and Bleſſing GOD Almighty has ever afford- " ded You) to Support and Go-through with " the ſame.

To which *Addreſs*, His Majeſty gave this *Gracious Anſwer:*

WILLIAM R.

The King's *Anſwer.*

I *Receive this* Addreſs, *as a Mark of the Confidence You have in Me, which I take very kindly; and ſhall endeavour, by all My Actions, to Confirm You in it.*

I Aſſure You, That My Own Ambition ſhall never be an Argument to encline Me to Engage in a War, *that may expoſe the Nation either to Danger or Expence.*

But in the preſent Caſe, I look upon the War *ſo much already* Declar'd, *in effect, by* France, *againſt* England; *that it is not ſo properly an Act of* Choice, *as an Inevitable* Neceſſity, *in Our Own* Defence.

I ſhall only tell You, That as I have ventur'd My Life, and all that is Dear to Me, to Reſcue this Nation from what it Suffer'd; I am Ready ſtill to do the ſame, in order to the Preſerving it from all its Enemies: And as I do not doubt of ſuch an Aſſiſtance from You, as ſhall be ſuitable to Your Advice to Me, To Declare War againſt a Powerful Enemy; *ſo You may Rely upon Me, That no-Part of that which You ſhall Give, for the Carrying it on with Succeſs, ſhall be diverted, by Me, to any other Uſe.*

The King's *Declaration* for the *French-Proteſtants.*

Under this Reſolution of a *War* with *France*, the King Publiſh'd, *A Declaration for the Encouraging of* French-Proteſtants *to Tranſport themſelves into this Kingdom; Promiſing them not only Protection for Themſelves, Families and Eſtates, but alſo ſuch Aid and Aſſiſtance in their ſeveral and reſpective Trades, and Ways of Livelihood, as that their Living and Being in this Realm may be Comfortable and Eaſie to them:* And at the ſame time, *A Proclamation, Prohibiting the Importation of all ſorts of Manufactures and Commodities whatſoever, of the Growth, Production or Manufacture of* France.

The *Commons* had *Voted* the Yearly Sum of *One million two hundred thouſand* Pounds, for the Support of the Crown; and *Six hundred thouſand* Pounds, for the Maintenance of the Forces to be employ'd in the Reduction of *Ireland*. They Prepar'd a *Poll-Bill*; which having Paſs'd *both Houſes*, His Majeſty came, on *May* 1ſt, Attended with the uſual Solemnity, to the *Houſe of Lords*, where He gave His Royal-Aſſent to, (1.) *An Act for Raiſing Money, by a* Poll, *and otherwiſe, towards the Reducing of* Ireland. (2.) *An Act for Preventing Doubts and Queſtions concerning the Collecting the* Publick-Revenue. (3.) *An Act to Enable* Younger Cook *Eſq; to Sell Lands to Pay his Debts, and Provide for his Younger Children.* *Acts Paſſed.*

The *Speaker*, when he Preſented the *Money-Bill*, made this remarkable *Speech:*

May it Pleaſe Your Majeſty;

Speaker's Speech to the King.

" THE *Commons* Aſſembled in this preſent " *Parliament*, have taken into their moſt " Serious Conſideration, the Deplorable Condition " of *Ireland*, where thoſe fatal Counſels, that did " ſo long Govern the Affairs of theſe Kingdoms, " have ſo far prevail'd, that Your Arms and Gari- " ſons there have been taken from Your *Proteſtant*-Subjects, and put into the Hands of *Iriſh-Papiſts*; and the *Engliſh-Proteſtants* that remain " there, left naked and defenceleſs in the Power " of thoſe Enemies, which never yet ſhew'd them " any Mercy, when they had them at an Ad- " vantage.

" Nor is it the Strength of the *Iriſh*-Natives " only, animated with the Zeal for *Popery*, and " a longing-Deſire to free themſelves from any " Dependency upon the *Crown of England*, that is " likely to create Your Majeſty an Oppoſition " there, but they have likewiſe caſt themſelves " under the Protection of the *French-King*; who " will, without doubt, employ that Force, with " which, of late Years, he hath over-aw'd *Europe*, " to ſupport thoſe Your Rebellious Subjects; there- " by, if poſſible, to give Your Majeſty a Diver- " ſion from Oppoſing, in other Parts of the " World, his Ambitious Deſigns of an *Univerſal-Monarchy.*

" The *Commons* therefore, ſeeing ſo evident a " Neceſſity of Reducing that Kingdom under Your " Majeſty's Obedience, and the great Expence " Your Majeſty muſt undergo, in Maintaining " ſuch a *War*, Do now humbly Preſent to Your " Majeſty their hearty Aſſiſtance, in a *Poll-Bill*, " which they look upon as the moſt Speedy and " Effectual Way of Raiſing *Ready-Money* on this " Occaſion; ſolemnly *Engaging* themſelves to " Supply Your Majeſty with ſuch future Aids, as " may be proportionable to the Charge of the " *War*, as long as it ſhall continue.

The King, being Well-aſſur'd of the Aſſiſtance of the *Commons*, acquainted the *Lords* with His Intention, of ſpeedily *Declaring War* againſt *France*. Whereupon Their *Lordſhips*, on *May* 7th, *Unanimouſly Reſolv'd* to Aſſiſt and Serve His Majeſty therein, to Their utmoſt Power. The ſame Day, *Their Majeſty's* Declaration *againſt the* French-King, was ſolemnly *Proclaim'd*, in a Maſterly-Form, (ſaid to be Drawn-up by Mr. *Sommers.*)

WIL-

1689.

Declaration of War against France.

WILLIAM R.

"IT having pleas'd Almighty GOD to make Us the Happy *Inſtruments* of Reſcuing theſe Nations from Great and Imminent Dangers, and to place Us upon the Throne of theſe Kingdoms; We think Ourſelves oblig'd to endeavour, to the uttermoſt, to Promote the Welfare of Our People: Which can never be effectually Secured, but by Preventing the Miſeries that threaten them from Abroad.

"When We conſider the many Unjuſt Methods the *French-King* hath, of late Years, taken to gratifie his Ambition: That he has not only Invaded the Territories of the *Emperor* and the *Empire*, now in *Amity* with Us, Laying waſte whole Countries, and Deſtroying the Inhabitants, by his Armies; but Declar'd *War* againſt Our *Allies*, without any Provocation, in manifeſt Violation of the *Treaties* Confirm'd by the *Guaranty* of the *Crown of England*; We can do no leſs than Join with Our *Allies*, in Oppoſing the Deſigns of the *French-King*, as the *Diſturber of the Peace*, and the *Common-Enemy* of the Chriſtian World.

"And beſides the Obligations We lie under, by *Treaties* with Our *Allies*, which are a ſufficient Juſtification of Us for Taking up *Arms* at this time, ſince They have Call'd upon Us ſo to do, the many Injuries done to Us, and to Our Subjects, without any Reparation by the *French-King*, are ſuch, that (however of late Years they were not taken Notice of, for Reaſons well-known to the World, nevertheleſs) We will not paſs them over, without a Publick and Juſt Reſentment of ſuch Outrages.

"It is not long ſince the *French* took *Licences* from the *Engliſh*-Governor of *Newfoundland*, to Fiſh in the Seas upon that Coaſt, and pay'd a Tribute for ſuch *Licences*, as an Acknowledgment of the *Sole-Right* of the *Crown of England* to that *Iſland*: And yet of late, the Encroachments of the *French* upon Our ſaid *Iſland*, and Our Subjects *Trade* and *Fiſhery*, have been more like the *Invaſions* of an *Enemy*, than becoming Friends, who enjoy'd the Advantages of that *Trade* only by *Permiſſion*.

"But that the *French-King* ſhould Invade Our *Charibbee-Iſlands*, and Poſſeſs himſelf of Our Territories of the Province of *New-York*, and of *Hudſon's-Bay*, in a Hoſtile manner, Seizing Our Forts, Burning Our Subjects Houſes, and Enriching his People with the Spoil of their Goods and Merchandizes, detaining ſome of Our Subjects under the Hardſhip of Impriſonment, cauſing others to be inhumanely Kill'd, and driving the reſt to Sea in a ſmall Veſſel, without Food and Neceſſaries to ſupport them, are Actions not becoming even an *Enemy*: And yet he was ſo far from Declaring himſelf ſo, that at that very Time he was Negotiating here in *England*, by his *Miniſters*, a *Treaty of Neutrality* and *Good-Correſpondence* in *America*.

"The Proceedings of the *French-King*, againſt Our Subjects in *Europe*, are ſo Notorious, that We ſhall not need to Enlarge upon them: His Countenancing the Seizure of *Engliſh*-Ships by *French*-Privateers, Forbidding the Importation of great-Part of the Product and Manufactures of Our Kingdom, and impoſing Exorbitant Cuſtoms upon the reſt, notwithſtanding the vaſt Advantage he and the *French*-Nation reap by their Commerce with *England*, are ſufficient Evidence of his Deſign to Deſtroy the *Trade*, and conſequently to Ruine the *Navigation*, upon which the *Wealth* and *Safety* of this Nation very much depends.

"The *Right* of the *Flag*, Inherent in the *Crown of England*, has been Diſputed, by his Orders, in Violation of Our *Sovereignty* of the *Narrow-Seas*, which, in all Ages, has been Aſſerted by Our Predeceſſors, and We are reſolv'd to Maintain, for the Honour of Our *Crown*, and of the *Engliſh Nation*. 1689.

"But that which muſt nearly touch Us, is, his Unchriſtian Proſecution of many of Our *Engliſh Proteſtant*-Subjects in *France*, for Matters of *Religion*, contrary to the *Law of Nations*, and expreſs *Treaties*, forcing them to Abjure their *Religion*, by ſtrange and unuſual Cruelties, and Impriſoning ſome of the Maſters and Sea-men of Our Merchant-Ships, and Condemning others to the Gallies, upon pretence of having on-Board, either ſome of his own miſerable *Proteſtant*-Subjects, or their Effects. And laſtly, As he has, for ſome Years laſt paſt, endeavour'd, by Inſinuations, and Promiſes of Aſſiſtance, to Overthrow the *Government* of *England*; ſo now, by Open and Violent Methods, and the Actual *Invaſion* of Our Kingdom of *Ireland*, in Support of Our Subjects in *Arms*, and in *Rebellion* againſt Us, he is promoting the utter Extirpation of Our Good and Loyal Subjects in that Our Kingdom.

"Being therefore thus neceſſitated to take up *Arms*, and relying on the Help of Almighty GOD, in Our Juſt *Undertaking*; We have thought fit to *Declare*, and do hereby *Declare War* againſt the *French-King*; and that We will, in Conjunction with Our *Allies*, vigorouſly Proſecute the ſame by Sea and Land, (ſince he hath unrighteouſly Begun it;) being aſſured of the hearty Concurrence and Aſſiſtance of Our Subjects, in Support of ſo Good a *Cauſe*: Hereby Willing and Requiring Our General of Our Forces, Our Commiſſioners for Executing the Office of High-Admiral, Our Lieutenants of Our ſeveral Counties, Governors of Our Forts and Gariſons, and all other Officers and Soldiers under them, by Sea and Land, to Do and Execute all Acts of Hoſtility, in the Proſecution of this *War*, againſt the *French-King*, his Vaſſals and Subjects, and to Oppoſe their Attempts: Willing and Requiring all Our Subjects to take Notice of the ſame, whom We henceforth ſtrictly Forbid to hold any Correſpondence or Communication with the ſaid *French-King*, or his Subjects. And becauſe there are remaining in Our Kingdoms, many of the Subjects of the *French-King*; We do Declare, and give Our Royal Word, That All ſuch of the *French*-Nation as ſhall Demean themſelves Dutifully towards Us, and not Correſpond with Our Enemies, ſhall be Safe in their Perſons and Eſtates, and Free from all Moleſtation and Trouble of any kind.

Given at Our Court at Hampton-Court, *the 7th Day of* May, 1689. *In the Firſt Year of Our Reign.*

Engagement of Engliſh & French Fleets in Bantry-Bay.

Some Days before this *Proclamation*, the *War* was effectually *Declar'd*, by an *Engagement* between the *Engliſh* and *French* Fleets in *Bantry-Bay*: Of which this Account was given, from on-Board Their Majeſties Ship the *Elizabeth*, the 2d of *May*, 1689. "Admiral *Herbert* having Refitted, at *Milford-Haven*, the Damages which ſome of his Ships had ſuſtain'd, by Ill-Weather, on the Coaſt of *Ireland*, intended to have gone directly to *Breſt*; but the Wind coming Eaſterly, which might bring the *French*-Fleet out, he ſtood, on the 24th paſt, over to *Kingſale*, which he judg'd the likelieſt way to meet 'em. On the 29th, our *Scouts* made a Signal, That they Diſcover'd a Fleet *keeping their Wind*: Which made us likewiſe *keep* ours all Night, to hinder their getting into *Kingſale*. The 30th, we heard the *Enemy* were gone into *Baltimore*, being 44 *Sail*: Whereupon we *bore away* towards that Place, but found

"there

1689. " there no Signs of them; but in the Evening our " Scouts got Sight of them again to the *Weſtward* " of *Cape-Clear*. We *Steered* after them, and " found they were got into the *Bantry*; We *lay* " *off* of the *Bay* all Night, and the next Morning " by Break of Day *ſtood in*, where we found " them *at an Anchor*. They got preſently *under* " *Sail*, and *bore down* upon us in a *Line* compoſed " of Twenty-Eight *Men of War* and Five *Fireſhips*. " When they came within *Muſquet-ſhot* of the " *Defiance*, the *Headmoſt* of our Ships, the *French*- " Admiral put out the *Signal* of Battle, which " was begun by them, Firing *Great* and " *Small Shot* at the *Defiance*, and the reſt as we " came in our *Line*. We made ſeveral *Boards* to " gain the *Wind*, or at leaſt to engage them clo- " ſer; but finding that way of working very diſ- " advantageous, Admiral *Herbert ſtood off* to *Sea*, " as well to have got our *Ships* into a *Line*, as to " have gained the *Wind* of the Enemy, but found " them ſo cautious in *bearing down*, that we could " never get an Opportunity to do it; ſo conti- " nued *Battering upon a Stretch* till Five in the " Afternoon, when the *French*-Admiral *tacked* " from us, and ſtood farther into the *Bay*. Admi- " ral *Herbert*'s Ship and ſome of the reſt being " diſabled in their *Rigging*, we could not follow " them; but we continued ſome Time after be- " fore the *Bay*, and our Admiral gave them a " *Gun* at parting. In this *Action* Captain *George* " *Aylmer*, of the *Portland*, with One *Lieutenant* " and Ninety-four *Seamen* were Killed, and about " Two Hundred and Fifty Wounded, as appears " by a *Survey* taken after the *Fight*, and our " *Ships* received little or no Damage except in " their *Sail* and *Rigging*. As for our *Officers* and " *Seamen* this Right muſt be done them, That " they behaved themſelves with all the Courage " and Chearfulneſs that could be expected from " the Braveſt Men: And on the other Side, with- " out leſſening the Enemy, it may be ſaid, that " they either wanted Courage or Skill to make uſe " of the Advantage of the *Place*, the *Wind*, their " *Fireſhips*, and their being at leaſt double our " Force; for they had Eighteen Ships, the leaſt " whereof was as Big as the *Elizabeth*; and it ſo " happened, that at the Time of this *Engagement*, " Admiral *Herbert* had with him but Eight *Third* " *Rates*, Ten *Fourth Rates*, One *Fifth Rate*, and " Two *Tenders*.

" We are now returning towards *Scilly*, where " the Rendezvous is appointed for our *Fleet*, which " having got together, we are in hopes to make a " Second Attempt upon the Enemy.

King *William*'s Care of the *Fleet*.

A Fortnight after His Majeſty went to *Portſmouth*, both to haſten the Re-fitting of the *Fleet*, and to diſtribute Rewards to thoſe Officers and Soldiers, who had diſtinguiſh'd themſelves in the late Engagement. Admiral *Herbert* was declar'd, and ſoon after made Earl of *Torrington*; Captain *John Aſhby*, Commander of the *Defiance*; and Captain *Cloudeſly Shovel* of the *Edgar*, received the Honour of Knighthood, and each *Seaman* a Gratuity of Ten Shillings, which amounted to the Sum of Twenty Six Thouſand Pounds, with a Bounty ſuper-added to the Relicts of thoſe who had loſt their Lives. Some report that when the *King* receiv'd the News of this *Sea-Fight*, He ſaid, That *ſuch an Action was neceſſary in the Beginning of a War, but it would be raſh in the Courſe of it.*

The *King*'s Appointment of *Judges*.

In the mean-time to provide for *Peace* at Home, His Majeſty took Care to conſtitute ſuch *Judges* as were moſt Eminent for *Learning* and *Integrity*, and who in the moſt Difficult Times had bravely ſtood up in Defence of the *Laws* and *Liberties* of the People. Sir *John Holt* was made Lord Chief-Juſtice of the *King*'s-*Bench*; Sir *William Dolben*, Sir *William Gregory*, *Giles Eyres*, Eſq; Juſtices of the ſame Court; Sir *Henry Pollexfen*, Lord Chief-Juſtice of the *Common-Pleas*: Sir *John Powel*, *Thomas Rokeby*, Eſq; *Peyton Ventris*, Eſq; Juſtices of the ſame; Sir *Robert Atkyns*, Lord Chief-Baron of the *Exchequer*; Sir *Edward Nevil*, *Nicholas Letchmore*, Eſq; *John Turton*, Eſq, Barons of the ſame; *John Trenchard*, Eſq; Chief-Juſtice of *Cheſter*; Sir *George Treby*, Attorney-General, and *John Sommers*, Eſq Sollicitor-General to His Majeſty. Juſt before this Advancement, on *May* 2d. His Majeſty called by his *Writ*, Sir *Henry Pollexfen*, Kt. *Nicholas Letchmore*, *Thomas Rokeby*, *John Thurbarne*, *William Wogan*, *William Powlet*, *Nathaniel Bond*, *Giles Eyres*, *Henry Hatſel*, *John Blencowe*, *Peyton Ventris*, *John Powel*, *Roger Belwood*, *John Tremain*, *John Trenchard*, and *John Turton*, Eſqrs; to take upon 'em the State and Degree of *Serjeants at Law*, who gave Rings with this ſeaſonable Motto, *Venicendo Reſtituit Rem.* 1689.

Difference between the Two *Houſes* about *Taxing*.

To return to the *Parliament*. To defray the extraordinary Expences of the War, the *Commons* had Paſs'd an *Additional Poll-Bill*, which being ſent up to the *Lords* for their Concurrence, their *Lordſhips* on *May* 9th. added a Clauſe to it, *for Rating and Taxing the* Peers *by* Commiſſioners *of their own Naming, appointing a* Collector *to receive the Rates and Taxes of the* Peers, *and freeing their Perſons from Impriſonment*. To this Clauſe the *Commons* Diſagreed; 1, *Becauſe the* Bill *in Queſtion Taxed* Commoners *only*. 2. *Becauſe the* Poll-Bill *already paſſed, had ſufficiently provided for Taxing all the* Nobility, *to which the* Lords *had conſented*. On the other Hand the *Peers* inſiſted on their Clauſe, alledging firſt, " That it is the Common Courſe of *Parliaments* " to paſs *Explanatory Acts*, if any thing has been " omitted, or ill-expreſſed, in any other *Act* " Paſſed in the ſame *Seſſion*, which was the pre- " ſent Caſe. 2. That the *Houſe of Commons* had " in this *Bill* taken Care of the *Serjeants-Inns*, " and the *Inns of Court* and *Chancery*, That they " ſhould be rated by their own Members; There- " fore the *Peers* much more ought to be rated " by none but thoſe who are of their own *Houſe*. " 3. That the *Houſe of Peers*, out of their extraor- " dinary Zeal for the Reducing of *Ireland*, (the " *Poll-Bill* coming up ſo late to 'em from the " *Houſe of Commons*, that they had not Time to " deliberate upon every Part of it did make this " Omiſſion, which for that Reaſon only ought " not to turn to their Prejudice, it being their " undoubted Right which had been preſerved in " all former *Poll-Bills*, and particularly in the " laſt 29. *Car.* II. The *Proviſo* in that *Bill* being " conceiv'd in the ſame Form, with the Clauſe " now offered by their *Lordſhips*". To theſe Reaſons the *Commons* anſwer'd, *That the admitting of their* Lordſhips *Amendment would in a manner Repeal the* Bill *for the Tax, and therefore they muſt inſiſt on their Diſagreement to it.* The *Peers* being as poſitive in Adhering to their Clauſe, the *Commons* let drop the *Additional Poll-Bill*, and in ſtead of that made and Paſs'd *a Bill for a Grant to their Majeſties of an Aid of Twelve Pence in the Pound for One Year.*

Acts Paſſed.

On *Saturday*, *May* 11. His Majeſty came to the *Houſe of Peers*, and gave the Royal Aſſent to (1.) *An Act for the better Securing the Government by Diſarming* Papiſts *and* Reputed Papiſts. (2.) *An Act that the* Simoniacal Promotion *of one Perſon may not prejudice another*. (3.) *An Act for Rectifying a Miſtake in a certain Act of this preſent* Parliament, *for the amoving* Papiſts *from the Cities of* London *and* Weſtminſter. (4.) *An Act for the Naturalization of* Henry de Naſſau, *and others*. (5.) *An Act for Annulling and making Void the* Attainder *of* Algernoon Sidney, *Eſq*;

Proceedings of the *Commons*.

The *Commons* had appointed a *Committee* to make an Eſtimate of *Forfeitures*, *Ground-Rents*, and *Additional-Exciſe*, in order to raiſe further Aids

1689. Aids to carry on the War. On *May* 15th, Mr. *Papillon* Reported, That as to *Forfeitures*, the *Committee* had perused the *Lists* delivered in by the Members of the several Counties, and on Examination did find great Difficulties in the Matter, as, Whether some that were Named had acted in their Offices? Whether others were not insolvent and unable to Pay; Whether others had not qualified themselves, and whether there were not several omitted; but that on Consideration of the whole, it was their Opinion that the *Forfeitures* in the several Counties might produce Three Hundred Forty Eight Thousand Pounds, without including the Counties of *Bedford*, *Lincoln*, and *Cardigan*, there being no *List* brought in of those Counties: That as to the *Additional Excise*, it was the Opinion of the *Committee*, that Nine-Pence *per* Barrel might produce One Hundred and Twenty Thousand Pounds *per Annum*; but that as to the *Ground-Rents*, the *Committee* could not as yet find out Means to come to any probable way of making a right Estimate, but they were endeavouring to do it.

ords Debates upon their *Privileges.*

A *Committee* of *Privileges* had been appointed in the *House of Peers*, and upon Examination of the *Case* of the Earl of *Devonshire*, they reported their Opinion thus; *That the Proceedings against the said* Earl *in the Court of* King's-Bench *in* Easter-Term, *in the Third Year of King* James II. *upon an Information of an Assault upon Mr.* Culpeper, *wherein his Lordship's Plea of* Privilege *of* Parliament *was over-ruled, and he was Fin'd Thirty Thousand Pounds, and thereupon committed to the* King's-Bench *in Execution, was a great* Violation *of the* Privilege *of the* Peers *of* England; *and likewise that those* Judges *who sat in the said Court when the said Judgment was given, and the said Commitment made, should be required to Attend the* Bar *of this* House, *to answer for the great Offence which they had committed thereby.* Hereupon the *Lords* Order'd, That Sir *Robert Wright*, who, upon the withdrawing of King *James*, had been sent Prisoner to *Newgate*, Sir *Richard Holloway*, Mr. *Bradbury*, Mr. *Pettit*, and Mr. Justice *Powel*, should Attend their *House* on *May* 6. which they did accordingly; and being asked what they had to say for themselves in this Matter, Mr. Justice *Powel* said, *It was his great Misfortune, that He was misguided by some Books which he look'd on as* Authorities, *and which he found by their* Lordships *Judgments were not so*; *and he humbly begg'd their* Lordships *and the Earl of* Devonshire's *Pardon: That as to the* Fine *he thought it exorbitant, and look'd upon Three Thousand Pounds* Fine *enough, and that his Silence in that Business was his greatest Fault, for which he also begg'd Pardon.* Sir *Robert Wright* alledged, *That as to the Breach of* Privilege *they were misguided by Precedents*; *and as to the* Fine, *which was usually set (according to Men's Quality and Estate) it came from the* Puny-Judge *Thirty Thousand Pounds, and so to him last, according to the Course of the* Court; *and if he was mistaken he begg'd Pardon, for he never had the least Disrespect to the Earl of* Devonshire. Then Sir *Richard Holloway* said, *That he, as Second* Judge, *pronounced the* Fine *Thirty Thousand Pounds, which was set* Nemine Contradicente: *That if a lesser* Fine *had been proposed, he should have accepted it, and begg'd my Lord* Devonshire's *Pardon, and submitted all to their* Lordships. After this *Examination*, Notice was given to the *King*'s Council, if they had any thing to offer, *Whether a* Peer *of this Realm might by Law be committed in Execution for a* Fine? The said Council did accordingly attend, but offered nothing on that Point; Wherefore, upon full Consideration of the several *Cases* and *Precedents*, wherein the *Privilege* of the *Peers* have been concern'd, the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal* did, on *May.* 15. Declare and Adjudge, *That the Court of* King's-Bench, *in over-ruling the Earl of* Devonshire's Plea of Privilege *of* Parliament, *and forcing him to* Plead over in Chief, *it being within the usual Time of* Privilege, *did thereby commit a manifest Breach of* Privilege; *and that the* Fine *of Thirty Thousand Pounds impos'd by the Court of* King's-Bench *upon the said* Earl, *was excessive and exorbitant, and against* Magna Charta, *the* Common Right *of the Subject, and the* Law *of the Land*; *and that no* Peer *of this Realm, at any time ought to be committed for Non-Payment of a* Fine *to the* King.

1689. Resolution of the *Lords.*

On the 9th of *May*, the *Commons* had sent up a *Bill* to the *Lords*, *For Declaring the* Rights *and* Liberties *of the* Subject, *and Setling the* Succession *of the* Crown, which their *Lordships* having consider'd, they thought the latter Part of it Defective, no Mention being made in it of her Electoral Highness the Princess *Sophia*, Dutchess of *Hanover*; and thought fit, amongst other Amendments, to add a *Proviso* in Her Highness's Favour. The *Bill* thus amended, was returned to the *Commons* on *May* 25. where a certain Party was so prevailing, that the *House* disagreed to their *Lordships Proviso*, some of them alledging, That a *Parliament* of *England* had never determin'd the Degrees of *Succession* beyond Two or Three Persons; That the mentioning the House of *Hanover* would give an Opportunity to Foreigners of intermedling too far in the Affairs of this Nation; And Lastly, That before the *Crown* should devolve on the Princess *Sophia*, some of the *Catholick* Princes, who were nearest in Blood, and who by this Clause were to be excluded, might turn *Protestants*. The *King*, who wish'd nothing more earnestly than to see the *Crown* Setled in the *Protestant Line*, us'd his utmost Endeavours to bring the *Commons* to a Compliance with the *Lords*; declaring in *Council*, *That his* Queen, *and both the Prince and Princess of* Denmark *desir'd it as well as himself.* The *Lords* likewise warmly insisted on their *Clause*, alledging on *July* 15th, " That tho' in the *Instrument* of-
" fered to their Majesties, the Limitation went no
" farther than to their Persons, yet in *Law*, which
" has Respect to all succeeding Ages, and that Set-
" tles for ever the *Liberties* of the *Subject*, they
" thought it reasonable to carry the Limitation of
" the Succession of the *Crown* farther than was ne-
" cessary in that *Instrument*; in which the *Crown*
" was offered to their Majesties, and that had
" no other View but of the *Succession* of their
" Posterity: That they could see no Danger nor
" any ill Consequence that might follow a further
" Limitation, but very much to the contrary:
" For 1. This Secured the Nation effectually from
" the Danger of having any *Papist* to Reign in it
" at any Time hereafter, since of such a Number
" of *Papists* as stood next the *Crown* in the *Li-*
" *neal Succession*, some might be prevailed on *to*
" *make a Show of changing their* Religion, *if they*
" *had a Prospect of* Succeeding *to the* Crown *upon*
" *it*, and no Danger being so great as the hav-
" ing One who is a *pretended* Protestant, *but in*
" *Truth a concealed* Papist, to Reign over us, the
" most effectual Way to Secure our *Religion*, was
" to declare the *Succession* in a Family that was
" known to be *Protestant*. 2. It was the Interest
" of *England* at present to do Right to that Great
" *House*, by Limiting the *Succession* according to
" the *Proviso*; for since this Limitation had been
" proposed, if it should be now laid aside, it would
" look like Excluding of that *House*, which might
" provoke 'em to take *Resolutions*, that might be
" of great Prejudice to the Nation, in this pre-
" sent Conjuncture.

Debates upon the *Succession.*

These *Reasons* having been deliver'd to the *Commons*, and several Conferences having passed between *Both Houses* without any Effect, *Heaven* seem'd to Interpose, and to let fall these Diffe-

1689. rences, by bleſſing Her Royal-Highneſs (the Princeſs of *Denmark*) with a *Son*, Born on the 24th of *July*, and Chriſten'd, on the 27th, by the Name of *William*; His Majeſty, and the Earl of *Dorſet* (on behalf of the King of *Denmark*) being God-fathers, and the Marchioneſs of *Halifax* God-mother. At the ſame time, His Majeſty conferr'd the Title of *Duke of Glocester* on the *Royal-Infant*, whoſe Auſpicious *Birth* contributed much to diſſipate the Fears of a *Popiſh-Succeſſor*.

Acts Paſſed. On *Friday* May 24th, His Majeſty came to the *Houſe of Lords*, and, with uſual Solemnity, gave the Royal-Aſſent to, (1.) *An Act for Exempting Their Majeſties* Proteſtant-*Subjects* Diſſenting *from the* Church of England, *from the Penalties of certain Laws.* (2.) *An Act for Annulling and Making void the* Attainder *of* Alicia Liſle, *Widow.* (3.) *An Act for the Sale or Leaſing the Capital-Meſſuage, late* Henry Coventry's *Eſq; in* Pickadilly. And on *Tueſday* May 28th, His Majeſty came again to the *Houſe of Lords*, and gave His Royal-Aſſent to, (1.) *An Act for Impowering Their Majeſties to Commit, without Bail, ſuch Perſons as they ſhall find juſt Cauſe to Suſpect are Conſpiring againſt the* Government. (2.) *An Act for Building on* Arundel-Grounds.

Judgment againſt Oates not *Revers'd.* On *May* 31ſt, the *Houſe of Lords*, having heard the Opinion of all the Judges, concerning the Illegality of Two *Judgments* given againſt *Titus Oates*, upon the Point of *Perjury*, for which he had brought his *Writs of Error*; the *Houſe* had this main-Queſtion Propoſed, *Whether the ſaid Two* Judgments *ſhou'd be* Revers'd? Which being *Reſolv'd* in the *Negative*, and the ſaid *Judgments* Confirm'd, Thirteen *Lords* Enter'd their Diſſents, upon theſe Reaſons: 1*ſt*, "Becauſe the *King's-Bench*, being "a *Temporal-Court*, made it part of their Judg- "ment, That *Titus Oates*, being a *Clerk*, ſhou'd, "for his *Perjuries*, be Diveſted of his *Canonical* "and *Prieſtly Habit*; which is a Matter wholly "out of their Power, belonging to the *Eccleſiaſtical-Courts* only. 2*dly*, Becauſe the ſaid *Judgments* "are Barbarous, Inhumane, and Unchriſtian; "and there is no *Precedents* to Warrant the Puniſh- "ments of *Whipping*, and Committing to *Priſon* "for *Life*, for the Crime of *Perjury*, which yet "were but Part of the Puniſhment inflicted upon "him. 3*dly*, Becauſe the particular Matters upon "which the *Indictments* were *found*, were the Points "Objected againſt *Oates*'s Teſtimony, in ſeveral "of the *Tryals*, which were allow'd to be Good "and Credible *Witneſſes*, though Teſtify'd againſt "him by moſt of the ſame Perſons who Witneſs'd "againſt him upon theſe *Indictments*. 4*thly*, Be- "cauſe this wou'd be an Encouragement, and an "Allowance for giving the like Cruel, Barbarous "and Illegal Puniſhments hereafter, unleſs thoſe "*Judgments* were *Revers'd*. 5*thly*, Becauſe Sir *John* "*Holt*, Sir *Henry Pollexfen*, the Lords-Chief-Juſtices, "Sir *Robert Atkyns* (Chief-Baron,) with Six "Judges more, for theſe and many other Reaſons, "did, before that *Houſe*, ſolemnly deliver their "Opinions, and Unanimouſly Declare, That the "ſaid *Judgments* were contrary to *Law* and *An-* "*cient Practice*; and therefore Erroneous, and "ought to be *Revers'd*. And *laſtly*, Becauſe it "was contrary to the *Declaration of Rights*, on the "12th of *February* laſt, wherein it doth appear, "*That Exceſſive* Bail *ought not to be requir'd, nor* "*Exceſſive* Fines *impos'd, nor Cruel and Unuſual* "Puniſhments *inflicted.*

This *Proteſtation* workt ſo powerfully in the *Houſe of Lords*, that the following Day, their *Lordſhips*, after Hearing Councel at the Bar, to Argue the Errors aſſign'd by *Oates*, did Order and Adjudge, That the *Judgment* given againſt the ſaid *Oates*, ſhou'd be *Revers'd*: And Leave was given for the bringing in a *Bill for the Securing Perſons, hereafter, from the Prejudice which might come from his Teſtimony.* A *Bill of Reverſal* Paſs'd

The Judgment againſt Oates, at laſt Agreed, by the Lords, to be Revers'd:

the *Lower-Houſe*: And upon a Second Reading in the *Upper*, there were ſeveral *Amendments* made, and a *Proviſo* inſerted, whereby it was Declar'd, *That until the Matters for which* Titus Oates *was Committed for* Perjury, *were Heard and Determin'd in Parliament, the ſaid* Oates *ſhould not be receiv'd in any* Court *or* Cauſe *whatſoever, to be a* Witneſs. Againſt which *Proviſo* and *Amendments*, a *Proteſtation* was Enter'd, by the Earls of *Oxford, Suffolk, Monmouth, Montague, Macclesfield, Bedford, Stamford*, and *Suſſex*, and by the Lords *Newport, Berkley, Cornwallis, Paget*, and *Herbert*. When the *Bill* was ſent back to the *Commons*, they Diſagreed to the *Amendments*. Upon which a memorable *Conference* began, between the *Two Houſes*, on *July* 29th, which occaſion'd great Heats, that might have riſen into greater Flames, if the *Parliament* had not been ſuddenly *Adjourn'd*; and all that *Oates* was able to obtain in this *Seſſion*, was only, on *June* 6th, an *Addreſs* from the *Lords*, at the *Commons* Deſire, Requeſting His Majeſty, "That whereas *Titus Oates*, Clerk, had already "receiv'd a *ſevere Puniſhment*, for the *Perjury* "whereof he had been formerly *Convicted*, and "ſome of the ſaid *Puniſhments* wou'd ſtill be con- "tinu'd upon him, unleſs they ſhou'd be Remitted "by His Majeſty; His Majeſty wou'd be gra- "ciouſly pleas'd to Grant His *Pardon* to the ſaid "*Oates*." The King readily Comply'd with the *Lords* Deſire; and moreover, aſſoon as, by Their *Lordſhips* Order, *Oates* was Diſcharg'd from his Confinement, His Majeſty receiv'd him into his Protection, and allow'd him a conſiderable *Penſion*; which occaſion'd various Reflections.

1689. Yet to Incapacitate him for an *Evidence.*

The King *Pardon* a Requeſt o the *Lords*

The *Lord* Conſider of the *State* of the Na tion.

On *June* 15th, the *Lords* having Conſider'd, in a *Grand-Committee*, the State and Condition of the Kingdom, and what Means to uſe, for Securing the Nation, againſt the Deſigns of the *Papiſts*, and the Power of the *French-King*; *Reſolv'd* upon an *Addreſs* to be made to His Majeſty, "To put the "*Iſles* of *Wight, Jerſey* and *Guernſey, Scilly, Dover-* "*Caſtle*, and other Places which might be expos'd "to the *Enemy*, into a Poſture of Defence: That "*Papiſts* might be Diſarm'd, their Horſes taken "from 'em, and they not be permitted to Travel "above Five Miles from their Houſes, and that "Care be taken to prevent *Proteſtants* Concealing "or Owning *Papiſts* Horſes." At the ſame time, Their *Lordſhips* Impower'd the *Committee*, to look into the Miſcarriages in *Ireland*, and to ſend for Perſons and Papers, for their Information. This *Committee* Drew-up an *Addreſs*, according to their Directions; and having acquainted the *Houſe*, That they cou'd not come to a full Diſcovery of the Miſcarriages of *Ireland*, without a Sight of the *Minute-Books* of the *Committee for Iriſh-Affairs*, to the 1ſt of *May* laſt; the *Lords* Order'd thereupon, That another *Addreſs* be Preſented to the King, *Deſiring that the* ſaid Minute-Book *might be communicated to the* Committee. His Majeſty's *Anſwer* to this *Addreſs*, on *June* 18th, was, *That He wou'd Conſider of it.* Which obſtructed the *Proceedings* of the *Committee* for near a Month, till the *Commons*, in the mean-time, Voted, *That thoſe Perſons who had been the Occaſion of Delaying the ſending Relief to Ireland, and had Adviſ'd the King to Defer the giving Leave for ſome Members of the* Houſe of Lords *to Inſpect the* Minute-Books *of the* Committee for *Iriſh*-Affairs, *were Enemies to the King and Kingdom.* And they were farther Debating to *Addreſs* the the King, *for the Removing the Marqueſſes of* Halifax *and* Carmarthen *from His* Council. Upon this, His Majeſty, on *July* 16th, acquainted the *Lords*, by the Earl of *Nottingham*, and the *Commons*, by Mr. Comptroller, *That He gave Leave that a* Committee *of the* Upper-Houſe *might Inſpect the* Book, *according to their Deſire.* This *Book* not being ſufficient to diſcover the Miſcarriages of *Ireland*, the *Lords*, on *July* 29th, Order'd the Earls of *Shrewſbury*

1689. *bury* and *Nottingham* to *Addreſs* His Majeſty, *That He wou'd be pleas'd to give Order, That the* Witneſſes *in relation* to Ireland, *ſince His Majeſty's taking the Adminiſtration of the* Government *upon Him, to the time the* Council-Books *began, might be communicated to the* Committee *of their* Houſe. Upon the two Earls delivering this Deſire of the *Houſe*, His Majeſty Anſwer'd, *That there were no* Minutes *of the* Iriſh-*Affairs, in the Time mention'd by Their* Lordſhips.

On *Saturday* June 22d, His Majeſty came to the *Houſe of Lords*, and ſending for the *Commons*, gave His Royal-Aſſent to, (1.) *An Act for a Grant to Their Majeſties of an Aid of* Twelve-pence in the Pound *for One Year, for the neceſſary Defence of their Realms.* (2.) *An Act for Enabling* Lords-Commiſſioners *for the* Great-Seal, *to Execute the Office of* Lord-Chancellor *or* Lord-Keeper. 3. *An Act for Reviving two former Acts for the* Exporting *of* Leather. 4. *An Act for the* Exportation *of* Beer, Ale, Cyder *and* Mum. 5. *An Act to Make-good a* Recovery, *ſuffered by the Earl of* Peterborough *and Lord* Mordant. 6. *An Act for* Reverſing *the* Attainder *of* Henry Corniſh *Eſq; late Alderman of the City of* London. 7. *An Act to Enable* Robert Penwarne *to Sell Lands, to Pay his Brothers and Siſters Portions, and alſo to Pay Debts.* 8. *An Act to Enable* Theodore Bathurſt *to make a Jointure for his Wife, and to Charge Moneys on Part of his Eſtate in* Yorkſhire. 9. *An Act for the better Aſſuring the Manor of* Silton, *and divers other Lands and Tenements in* Silton *in the County of* Salop, *unto* Joſeph Soley *Gent. and his Heirs.* 10. *An Act for the* Naturalization *of* Anne Aſtley, *and others.*

Is Paſſed.

The *Speaker*, upon Preſenting the *Money-Bill*, Addreſs'd himſelf thus to His Majeſty:

The Speaker's Speech to the King.

" THE *Commons* in this preſent *Parliament* " Aſſembled, do with all Duty and Humility " acknowledge Your Majeſty's great Care, for the " Protection of the People, in that Your Majeſty " hath made it one of the Firſt Acts of Your Reign, " to Declare *War* againſt the *French-King*, and to " ſeek Reparation for the Loſſes and Injuries Your " Subjects have ſuſtain'd from that Nation.

" If we conſider the *Balance of Trade* be- " tween the Two Kingdoms, we ſhall find the " *French-King*, of late Years, continually loading " the *Engliſh*-Manufactures with New *Duties* and " *Impoſitions*; thereby Prohibiting, in effect, all " Commerce in his Dominions, but for *Ready-* " *Money.*

" If we Conſider our *Laws* and *Liberties*, he " hath always Aſſiſted and Encourag'd thoſe that " have deſign'd their Subverſion. If we Conſider " our *Religion*; the Miſeries he hath inflicted upon " his Own Subjects of the ſame *Profeſſion*, do ſuffi- " ciently demonſtrate how great an Enemy he is " to Ours: And Whoever look upon the preſent " State of *Europe*, and ſee the Injuries made upon " Your Majeſty's *Allies*, the horrible Devaſtations " of their Countries, and the open Supporting " Your Majeſty's Rebellious Subjects, muſt needs " confeſs, That the *War* which Your Majeſty hath " *Declared* againſt *France*, is at this time not only " Juſt, but Neceſſary.

" To this *War*, as Your Dutiful and Loyal " *Commons* did humbly offer their *Advice* and " *Aſſiſtance*, before Your Majeſty Enter'd into it; " ſo They are now come to Preſent Your Majeſty " with a *Supply* towards the Carrying it on: " Humbly Deſiring Your Majeſty to reſt Aſſured, " That they ſhall never be wanting to expoſe both " their Lives and Eſtates, in Defence of Your Ma- " jeſty, againſt all Your Enemies.

Attempts for Reſtoring King James.

Several *Letters* from King *James*, ſome of them Written with his own Hand, and Directed to divers Perſons in *London*, and in the Country, having been Intercepted at *Leverpoole*, and ſent to *Court*, His Majeſty communicated the ſame to the *Parliament*: And becauſe, among other Enigmatical Expreſſions, mention was made in them, of *Contraband-Goods ready to be Shipt-off, in order to be Run into ſuch Places where they might not be Seiz'd by* Cuſtom-Houſe-Officers; which ſufficiently diſcover'd the Deſign of an *Invaſion*; Mr. *Hambden*, who at that time happen'd to be *Chair-man* of the *Committee* of the *Whole Houſe*, repreſented the imminent Danger that threaten'd the Kingdom, and what Difficulties His Majeſty lay under, to prevent it, for want of Money, and therefore Mov'd for a farther *Supply*. This *Motion*, from a Privy-Councellor, and at a time when the *Houſe* was going to Adjourn, was thought very Unpolitick and prepoſterous; and was ſo far from being backt by any Member, that it rather occaſion'd ſome ſharp Reflections: For Mr. *Hambden*, among the Dangers to which the Nation was expos'd, having nam'd that of falling into the Hands of the *French* and *Iriſh*, Mr. *S*—— Mov'd, to add the *Dutch*: And Mr. *Garraway*, though One of the Well-affected, ſaid, " That they had given Money enough for " that Year; and if they had thought there had " been Occaſion for more, they wou'd have pre- " vented the King's Demands: That it was not " the *Want of Money*, but the *Ill-Conduct of thoſe* " *that had the Management of Affairs*, that caus'd " the Difficulties the *Government* lay under: That " the *Miſcarriages*, in not Aſſiſting the *Proteſtants* " of *Ireland*, had been of ſo Ill-Conſequence, that, " if not ſpeedily Remedy'd, the *Houſe* wou'd be " oblig'd to take Notice of them." When Mr. *Garraway* had done ſpeaking, Mr. *Howe* ſtood up, and ſaid, " Their *preſent Dangers*, proceeded " from their not Addreſſing the King to Remove " His *Evil-Counſellors*;" as he himſelf had Mov'd, not long before. However, the *Houſe* having taken the *Intercepted Letters* into Conſideration, *Reſolv'd* to *Addreſs* His Majeſty, To Deſire Him to *Secure all* Papiſts *of Note, and to Diſarm and Take-away the Horſes from the reſt*: And, as a Conſequence of this Affair, a *Bill* was brought in, *for Attainting ſeveral Perſons in Rebellion againſt Their Majeſties.*

1689.

The King communicated the ſame *Letters* and *Papers* to the City of *London*. Upon which the *Lord-Mayor*, attended with the *Sheriffs*, on *June* 22d, Preſented to His Majeſty this Good *Addreſs*:

Good Addreſs from the City of London.

" WE Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and " Loyal Subjects, the *Lord-Mayor, Alder-* " *men* and *Commons* of the City of *London*, in " *Common-Council* Aſſembled, being deeply ſenſible " of Your Majeſty's great Care, and tender Regard " for our *Religion, Laws* and *Liberties*, and Your " particular Favour and Condeſcenſion to this " *City*, do render Your Majeſty our moſt humble " Thanks, for vouchſafing to communicate to us " the ſeveral *Letters*, and other *Papers*, which have " been now Read in this *Common-Council*, mani- " feſting the Progreſs of Your *Enemies*, in Your " Kingdom of *Ireland*, and alſo Diſcovering a " *Conſpiracy* within this Kingdom of *England*, to " Aid and Abet Your ſaid *Enemies*, in their " Deſign to *Invade* and bring the *War* upon this " Kingdom.

" And We moſt humbly beg Leave to Aſſure " Your Majeſty, That We will, as far as our " Power extends, oppoſe ourſelves to, and ſuppreſs " all *Deſigns* of that nature, and will Search after, " Diſarm, Seize, Secure, and bring to Juſtice, all " Perſons concern'd therein, or contributing thereto: " And We are Unanimouſly, Firmly and Unal- " terably, Reſolv'd and Determin'd to Stand by, " Defend and Maintain Your Majeſty, and Your " Government, with the uttermoſt Hazard and " Expence of Our Lives and Eſtates, againſt all

1689. "Perſons whatſoever, that ſhall Conſpire or "Attempt any thing againſt the ſame.

Inſolence of the *French-Papiſts.*

About the ſame time, the *French-Papiſts*, taking Advantage of the Countenance given to the *Proteſtants* of that Nation, became very Inſolent, publickly Traducing the *Preſent Government*, and diſperſing ſeveral ſorts of *Libels*, and *Seditious Papers*. The *Houſe of Lords* being inform'd of their audacious Behaviour, and ſuſpecting they might proceed to more dangerous Attempts, Order'd, on *June* 14th, "That an *Addreſs* be "Preſented to His Majeſty, deſiring He wou'd "Iſſue-out His *Proclamation*, That no *French-Papiſt* "might come into *Whitehall*, St. *James*'s, or "St. *James*'s-*Park*; and that all *French-Papiſts*, "that were not Houſholders or Merchants, ſhou'd "leave the Kingdom within Six Weeks, and all "others within Six Months, under the Pain of "being Proſecuted as *Alien-Enemies*, according to "Law." The Lords of the *White-Staffs* having Preſented this *Addreſs*, His Majeſty Anſwer'd, *He wou'd ſpedily give Order therein:* But a ſhort time after, on *June* 25th, the *Lord-Chamberlain* acquainted the *Houſe*, "That His Majeſty finding, "upon farther Conſideration, That to Baniſh all "*French-Papiſts*, might be Diſadvantageous to the "Nation, they Trading to other Countries which "were His Majeſty's *Allies*; and beſides, His Ma-"jeſty having promiſed to protect them, whilſt "they liv'd peaceably here, thought fit to ſuſpend "the Iſſuing ſuch a *Proclamation*, until he had "ask'd their Lordſhips further Opinion in that "Matter." Upon Conſideration of this *Meſſage*, the *Peers* thought fit to leave that Affair to His Majeſty's Diſcretion: Many of them having heard the King often Declare, *That He came over to Deliver the* Proteſtants, *and not to Perſecute the* Romaniſts. And indeed, not only *Foreigners*, but *Engliſh-Papiſts*, were us'd with ſo much Clemency, that they too were really Gainers by the *Revolution:* Not only in being exempted from thoſe Publick Appearances which, in the *late Reign*, had been very Troubleſome and Expenſive to them; but ev'n in a Protection of their Perſons and Eſtates from the Fury of the People, to which they had, in great part, been ſacrific'd, if King *William* wou'd but have conniv'd at it.

Publiſhers of the Declaration of King James.

Whilſt the *Lords* were buſie about the *French-Papiſts*, the *Commons* were Drawing up *Articles of High-Treaſon*, againſt Sir *Adam Blare*, Capt. *Henry Vaughan*, Capt. *Frederick Mole*, and *John Eliot* and *Robert Gray* Doctors in Phyſick, for Publiſhing and Diſperſing the *Declaration* of King *James*, which he Publiſh'd in *Ireland*, May 8th, and Directed, *To all his Loving Subjects in the Kingdom of* England. When theſe *Articles* were Sent up to the *Lords*, and Read by them, a *Committee* was Appointed to Inſpect *Precedents of Impeachments*, which much retarded the *Proſecution* of the Priſoners. On *July* 4th, Capt. *Vaughan*, Capt. *Mole*, and Dr. *Elliot*, were brought to the Bar of the *Houſe of Lords*; and after the *Articles of Impeachment* had been Read to 'em, they deſir'd to have a *Copy* of their *Accuſation*, and both Time and Councel allow'd them to make their Defence: Which being Granted, they were Remanded to *Newgate*. On *July* 12th, they Deliver'd their *Anſwers* to the *Articles* Exhibited againſt them, wherein they Pleaded their *Innocence*, and ſubmitted themſelves, for their *Tryal*, to their *Lordſhips* Judgment. Three Days after, Sir *Adam Blare* and Dr. *Gray*, who had fled, and, by a *Proclamation*, had been Apprehended, were Examin'd by the *Speaker* of the *Lords*, and then Committed to the Priſon of the *Gate-houſe*. On *July* 22d, they put in the like *Anſwers*; and the ſeveral *Copies* being communicated to the *Commons*, no further Progreſs was made in this Buſineſs, during this *Seſſion*.

The ſlow Proceedings of the *Parliament*, and the Heats and Animoſities which divided *both Houſes*, ſo much obſtructed the Progreſs of the King's Deſigns, and the Common-Intereſt, that, on *Friday* June 28th, His Majeſty thought fit to come to the *Houſe of Peers*, and to make this *Speech* to *both Houſes:* 1689.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

The King *Speech* to the Two *Houſes.*

"THE Time of the Year being ſo far advanc'd, "and there being ſeveral *Acts* yet to be Paſs'd "for the *Safety* and *Settlement* of the Nation, I "deſire you wou'd Expedite them as ſoon as you "can; it being neceſſary there ſhou'd ſhortly be "a *Receſs*, both that I may be at liberty to purſue "the Buſineſs of *Ireland* with all poſſible Vigour, "and that the Members of *both Houſes* may repair "to their ſeveral Counties, to Secure the *Peace*, "and to put the *Militia* into ſome better Poſture.

"I am very ſenſible of the Zeal and Good-"Affection which you, *Gentlemen of the Houſe of* "*Commons*, have ſhew'd to the Publick, in Giving "thoſe *Supplies* you have done already: And I "do not doubt, but, from the ſame Inducements, "you will be ready to Give more, as the Occaſions "require, which, I muſt let you know, will be "ſooner than perhaps you may expect; becauſe "the Neceſſary Expence of this Year, will much "exceed the Sums you have provided for it. "And that you may make the truer Judgment "in that Matter, I am very willing you ſhou'd "ſee how all the Moneys have been hitherto Laid-"out; and to that End, I have Commanded thoſe "*Accompts* to be ſpeedily brought to You, by "which you will ſee how very little of the *Revenue* "has been apply'd to any other Uſe than that of "the *Navy* and *Land-Forces*.

"I muſt Remind you, of making an Effectual "and Timely Proviſion of the *Money* for the *States* "of *Holland*; and I doubt not, but you will take "Care to ſee a fitting *Revenue* ſettled for My-"Self.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

"I will add no more, but to recommend "earneſtly to You, to avoid all Occaſions of "*Diſpute* or *Delay*, at a Time that requires "*Union* and *Vigour* in Your Counſels, upon which "the Preſervation of all that is Dear to Us, doth "ſo much depend: And I do promiſe, That "nothing ſhall ever be wanting on My part, which "may contribute towards it.

Both Houſes return'd His Majeſty *Thanks*, for His *Gracious Speech*, and did a little the more expedite ſome *Bills* that lay before 'em: For, on *Thurſday* July 25th, His Majeſty came again to the *Houſe of Peers*, and gave His Royal-Aſſent to, (1.) *An Act for an Additional-Duty of* Exciſe, *upon* Beer, Ale, *and other Liquors.* (2.) *An Act to Regulate the Adminiſtration of the* Oaths *requir'd to be taken by* Commiſſion *or* Warrant-Officers, *employ'd in Their Majeſty's Service by* Land, *by virtue of an* Act *made this preſent Seſſion of* Parliament, *Intituled*, [An Act for the *Abrogating* the *Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance*, and Appointing *other Oaths.*] (3.) *An Act for Taking-away the* Court *holden before the* Preſident and Council *of the* Marches *of* Wales. (4.) *An Act to Veſt in the* Two Univerſities, *the* Preſentations *of* Benefices *belonging to* Papiſts. (5.) *An Act for Erecting a* Court of Conſcience *at* New-Caſtle *upon* Tyne. (6.) *An Act for Erecting* Courts of Conſcience *in the* Cities *of* Briſtol *and* Gloceſter, *and the* Liberties *thereof.* (7.) *An Act for the better Regulating the* Salt-Works *in* Droitwich. (8.) *An Act to Enable* Thomas Chattel *to Sell Part of his Eſtate, for Payment of his Debts, and making Proviſion for his Wife and Children.* *Acts Paſſed.*

But

1689. But ſeveral Things remained for Matter of Diſpute and Difference between the *Two Houſes* in this warm Seaſon of the Year. *A Bill for the Charging and Collecting the Duties upon* Coffee, Tea *and* Chocolate *at the* Cuſtom-Houſe, being ſent up by the *Commons* to the *Lords*, their *Lordſhips* on *July* 24. added a Clauſe to it, *For a Draw-back on the Exportation of the ſaid Commodities*, with an Alteration of the Date from the 24th of *July* to the 25th of *Auguſt*. Theſe Amendments were diſagreed to by the *Commons*, who in a Conference alledg'd, " That they had always taken it for " their undoubted *Privilege*, (of which they have " been ever jealous and tender) That in all Aids " given to the *King* by the *Commons*, the *Rate* " or *Tax* ought not to be any ways altered by " the *Lords*: That the Amendments made by the " *Lords*, being in Point of Time, the *Commons* ho- " ped their *Lordſhips* would not at this Time " renew a Queſtion concerning the Method of " Granting *Aids*, which had formerly, in Inſtances " of this Nature, occaſion'd great Debates, and " which might now beget many Conferences, ſpend " much Time, and end in Inconveniences: That " this Amendment propoſed by the *Lords* made " the *Bill* Incoherent; for *Both Houſes* having " Agreed that the *Forfeitures* ſhould Commence " from the 20th of *July*, it would look ſtrange " that the *Forfeitures* ſhould be given before the " *Duty* was made payable: That Ships were then " arriving daily with the Commodities mention'd in " the *Bill*, which would be a Loſs to the *King*, " by putting the Commencement of the Duty ſo " far off. And that as to the *Proviſo* their *Lord-* " *ſhips* had ſent to the *Commons*, the *Commons* did " diſagree to it, and for that did refer to their " Firſt Reaſons; for the *Proviſo* being an Alte- " ration and Leſſening of the *Grant* made by the " *Commons*, they hop'd for theſe Reaſons, their " *Lordſhips* would agree with them, and not re- " vive old Diſputes". On the other Hand, the *Lords* inſiſted on their *Proviſo* and ſaid, " They " were much ſurpriz'd at the Aſſertion of the " *Commons*, that in all *Aids* given to the *King* by " the *Commons*, the *Rate* or *Tax* ought not to be " altered by the *Lords*, ſince they conceiv'd it " had always been their undoubted *Right*, in " Caſe of any *Aids* given to the *King*, to leſſen " the *Rate* or *Tax* Granted by the *Commons*, where- " of ſeveral Precedents might be given, which " for the preſent they were willing to forbear, " that they might not revive old Diſputes. But " that as to the *Proviſo* now offered by the *Lords*, " their *Lordſhips* were of Opinion, this General " Point was not the Caſe now in Difference, it " being neither an Alteration nor Leſſening of " the *Duty* laid upon theſe Commodities: For what " was propoſed to be drawn back on the Expor- " tation of them, could not be ſaid to leſſen the " *Rates* impoſed upon them: That it did indeed " take away ſo much from the King's Income, " but added much more to the Benefit of *Trade*, " of which the *Lords* conceived, they were equal " and competent Judges, and therefore thought " they had ſufficient Grounds to inſiſt on the " *Proviſo*". This Diſpute put a Stop to the *Bill* in this *Seſſion*, but it paſſed at laſt with their *Lordſhips* Clauſe about the *Draw-back*, on the 16. of *January* following.

Matters of Diſpute between the Two Houſes.

ommons eſoluti- n for an ddreſs.

On *Auguſt* 3. the *Commons* in a *Committee* of the whole *Houſe*, having conſider'd the State of the Nation, came at laſt to this Reſolution, That an *Addreſs* be preſented to His Majeſty upon theſe Heads: Firſt, *That there had been Delays in the Succours of* Ireland. Secondly, *That there were not ſufficient Preparations to Tranſport the Forces to* Ireland: And Thirdly, *That ſeveral Ships had been taken for want of* Guards *and* Convoys *to preſerve them.* At the ſame Time the Queſtion was put, *Whether it ſhould be repreſented to His Majeſty, that it was thought inconvenient to His Majeſty's Affairs, that the Marqueſs of* Halifax *was in His Majeſty's* Council? But this was decently carry'd in the Negative. On *Aug.* 12. Sir *Thomas Littleton* made a Report from the *Committee*, who examin'd the Matter of Miſcarriages relating to *Ireland* and *Londonderry*; upon which it was Reſolved, That an *Addreſs* be preſented to His Majeſty, that Colonel *Lundee* be ſent over to *Londonderry* to be Tryed there for the Treaſons laid to his Charge. 1689.

On *Auguſt* 13. the *Commons* ſent up a *Bill* to the *Lords*, *For the enjoining the Wearing the* Woolen Manufacture *of this Kingdom at certain Times in the Year.* Upon which the *Bailiffs*, *Wardens* and *Aſſiſtants* of the Company of *Silk-Weavers* of *London* and *Canterbury*, preſented a *Petition* to their *Lordſhips* in a Tumultuous Manner, praying to be Heard, before the ſaid *Bill* ſhould be paſſed into a *Law*. The *Houſe* Order'd their *Speaker* to tell the *Petitioners*, *That the* Lords *did not then think fit to give an* Anſwer, *becauſe they obſerv'd there was an unuſual Manner of Application of Men, who ought to be better directed, by them who were* Bailiffs, Wardens *and* Aſſiſtants *of the Company: That the* Lords *did firſt require, That thoſe Crowds ſhould go home, and when that was done, neither they, nor other People of this Nation needed to doubt, but that their* Lordſhips *would do Juſtice, and hear the Objections of the Parties concern'd in this or any other* Bill, *that ſhould come before 'em.* And to prevent the Return of ſuch unruly Multitudes who were ſuppos'd to be ſet on by the Enemies of the Government, the *Lords* deſir'd His Majeſty to Command ſome of the Horſe and Foot Guards to be Aiding to the *Civil Powers*; and Order'd the Governour of the *Tower* to take Care to prevent any unlawful Concourſe of People in thoſe *Hamlets*; the *Lord-Mayor* of *London* to have a ſufficient Number of the *Trained Bands* in readineſs to hinder the Paſſing of any extraordinary Numbers of People through the City; and the Deputy-Lieutenants and Juſtices of the Peace of the County of *Middleſex*, to provide for the Security of the City, and Liberties of *Weſtminſter*. The *Weavers* ſeeing theſe Preparations remain'd quiet in their Houſes; whereupon the *Lords* on *Aug.* 17. diſcharg'd the *Train-Bands* which had been Poſted in the *Palace-Yard*. However, upon the Second Reading of the *Bill for Wearing the* Woolen Manufactures, it was on *Auguſt* 19. unanimouſly rejected by their *Lordſhips*.

Bill for the Woolen Manufacture.

Riotous Aſſembly of Silk-Weavers.

The *Houſe of Commons* having paſſed the *Bill for* Attainting *ſeveral Perſons in Rebellion againſt their Majeſties*, and ſent it up to the *Lords* for their Concurrence; The *Committee* whom their *Lordſhips* appointed to examine the ſame, Reported their Opinion on *July* 30. *That the* Commons *might be deſir'd by a Conference to give a* Liſt *to the* Houſe of Lords *of the Perſons that gave Evidence to the* Commons, *againſt the ſeveral Perſons deſign'd in the* Bill *to be* Attainted: *That the* Lords *might be fully ſatisfied by Evidence*, Viva Voce, *to* Attaint *the ſeveral Perſons, (as they ſuppos'd the* Commons *were;) for that if the* Lords *ſhould by themſelves enquire of ſuch Evidence, they might fail of hearing all the Evidence the* Houſe of Commons *had* had. The *Lords* having Agreed to this Motion of the *Committee*, a Conference was deſir'd and manag'd betwixt *Both Houſes*, at which the *Commons* gave a *Liſt* of the Witneſſes, that depos'd at their Bar againſt the Perſons mention'd in the *Bill* of *Attainder*. Theſe Witneſſes were *William Watts*, *Matthew Gun*, *Bazil Purefoy*, and *William Dalton*, whoſe Evidence not ſatisfying the *Lords*, the *Bill* lay neglected for ſome Days, till the *Commons* having preſſed their *Lordſhips* by Two *Meſſages* to give Expedition to it; The

Bill of Attainder.

Houſe

1689. *House* on *Aug.* 19. Agreed with the *Committee* in leaving out *Thomas* Lord *Howard*, the Earl of *Dover*, the Lord *Hunsdon*, Sir *Roger Strickland*, Sir *Edward Herbert*, Colonel *Hugh Southerland*, and Sir *William Jennings*, becauſe there did not appear ſufficient Evidence againſt 'em. But after many Alterations the *Bill* itſelf was dropt.

Bill for paying the States of Holland.

In Compliance to the *King*'s repeated Deſires of giving Satisfaction to the *States* of *Holland*, the *Commons* did at laſt paſs *a Bill for Appropriating certain Duties for Paying the* States-General *of the* United-Provinces *the Charges of His Majeſty's* Expedition *into this Kingdom.* Which being Read in the *Houſe of Lords*, Aug. 13. a Motion was made, that ſeveral Members of this *Houſe*, and divers Servants of King *Charles* II. had Securities appropriated out of ſeveral Duties which paſſed away from them by this *Bill*, and therefore it was fit they ſhould be Heard by their Counſel. This Motion being receiv'd and Counſel Heard, their *Lordſhips* gave their Conſent to the *Bill* without any Amendment; but at the ſame Time, for an Argument of their preferring the *King*'s Intereſt before their own, they agreed to preſent the following Addreſs to His Majeſty on *Aug.* 16.

Addreſs of the Lords.

" THE *Lords Spiritual and Temporal* in *Parliament* Aſſembled, upon their Concurrence " with the *Houſe of Commons*, in a *Bill* Entituled, " *An Act for appropriating certain Duties for Paying* " *the* States-General, *&c.* and for other Uſes, " think it Incumbent on them in Honour and " Juſtice, to lay before Your Majeſty, how ſeve- " ral of their own Body found themſelves ag- " grieved thereby, in relation to ſome Debts ow- " ing to them, on the Account of having been " Servants to King *Charles* II. and that their " Claim to their Arrears on that Score was " weaken'd and prejudic'd by this *Bill*, which " cuts them off from all Pretences whatſoever, " except ſuch as can be comprehended within the " Sums of Sixty Thouſand Pounds, which is very " far ſhort of anſwering their juſt Demands, " and which they conceive to have been better " and more amply provided for, in an *Act* paſs'd " in the Firſt Year of the Reign of the Late " King *James*, Entituled, *An Act for Granting to* " *His Majeſty an Impoſition on all* Tobacco *and* Su- " gar, *Imported between the 24th Day of* June, " 1685, *and the 24th of* June, 1693. Yet being " more concerned for the Welfare of Your Ma- " jeſty's Affairs than their own particular Bene- " fit, and being Senſible of the Importance it " may be to Your Majeſty, as well as to the " Good of *Chriſtendom* in this Conjuncture, that " the Debt owing to the *States-General* of the " *United-Provinces*, upon Account of aſſiſting " Your Majeſty at your coming into this Na- " tion, for our Deliverance from *Popery* and *Ar-* " *bitrary Power*, ſhould be provided for to their " Satisfaction, they have willingly deſiſted from " giving any Obſtruction to the paſſing of the " ſaid *Bill*, and have entirely ſubmitted their " Share of their Recompence for their Long and " Faithful Services to their Deceaſed Royal Ma- " ſter, to the Conveniency of Your Majeſties " preſent Circumſtances.

" Whereupon this *Houſe* hath thought fit to " repreſent to Your Majeſty, this moſt Reſpect- " ful and Dutiful Acquieſcence of the *Peers* " herein concerned to Your Majeſty's Juſtice and " Goodneſs, and to Beſeech Your Majeſty that " You would be pleaſed to take their Con- " dition, and the Manner of their preſent Re- " ſignation of it, into Your Gracious Conſidera- " tion and Royal Protection, wherein this *Houſe* " doth promiſe themſelves that the particular " *Peers* concern'd will find an entire Security.

" And whereas there is a Clauſe in this *Bill* 1689. " which provides, That Sixty Thouſand Pounds " therein mentioned for the Late King *Charles*'s Ser- " vants, ſhould be applied to ſuch only as were his " Servants at the time of his Deceaſe; It is the " Humble Deſire and Recommendation of this " *Houſe* to Your Majeſty, that this Reſtraint " may bring no Prejudice to the Juſt and Equi- " table Pretenſions of ſuch of the Servants of his " ſaid Late Majeſty, as are Members of this Houſe, " or of others in their Circumſtances; but that Your " Majeſty will be graciouſly pleaſed to look up- " on them, as Entituled to an equal Share of Your " Favour and Conſideration, which others, their " Fellow-Servants, have generally had, or may " pretend to, by Virtue of this or the former " *Act* of *Parliament* before-mention'd.

The Marqueſs of *Halifax*, *Speaker* of the *Houſe of Lords*, having waited on the *King* with this *Addreſs*, His Majeſty receiv'd the ſame very kindly; and as for thoſe particular *Peers* that were concern'd in the *Bill*, He ſaid, *He was ſenſible of their Behaviour toward Him on this Occaſion, and would not forget it.*

On *Tueſday*, *Aug.* 20. His Majeſty went to the *Houſe of Lords*, and the *Commons* being ſent for up, the *Speaker* preſented the *Bill for Paying the* States-General, and made this *Speech* to His Majeſty, acknowledging the Great Services done to this Nation by the *Dutch*, and at the ſame Time very artfully re-minding the *Dutch* of their former Obligations to the *Engliſh*.

May it Pleaſe Your Majeſty;

Speaker's Speech to the King.

" THE *Commons* in this preſent *Parliament* " Aſſembled, taking into Conſideration the " great Aſſiſtance that was given by the *States* of " the *United-Provinces* to Your Majeſty, in Your " Glorious Deſign of Reſtoring theſe Kingdoms " to their ancient *Rights* and *Liberties*, and how " for that End they entruſted their *Army* and *Fleet* " to Your Majeſty's Diſpoſal, at a Time when " they had *War* Declar'd, and an *Invaſion* threat- " ned by the *French* King, meerly to divert them: " They do here humbly preſent Your Majeſty " with a *Bill*, appointing certain Duties of *Exciſe* " and *Cuſtoms*, for the Raiſing Six Hundred Thou- " ſand Pounds, which they deſire may be applied " by Your Majeſty, for the Satisfaction of the " Charges which have been Expended by the *States* " in this *Expedition*.

" It is little more than an Age ſince the Il- " luſtrious Prince of *Orange*, Your Majeſty's Great " Grand-Father, whoſe Name will ever be Famous " for his Love to his Country, did, by the *Aſſi-* " *ſtance* of the *Engliſh*, redeem thoſe *Provinces* " from the like Oppreſſions; which ſhews how " inſeparable the Intereſt of thoſe Two Nations " are. And ſince it was the Policy of thoſe that " that laboured our Deſtruction to divide us, it " ought to be the Endeavour of all True Lovers " of their Country, to keep us firmly united in " order to our Preſervation.

" The *Commons* have likewiſe conſider'd of " the great Arrears, that were left due by King " *Charles* the Second to his Servants, and have " therefore made a Proviſion of Sixty Thouſand " Pounds for them, which they humbly deſire " Your Majeſty would pleaſe to diſtribute among " them, in ſuch Proportions as Your Majeſty in " Your Princely Wiſdom ſhall think moſt fit.

" And having proceeded thus far in the " weighty Affairs depending before them, they " now become Humble Suitors to Your Majeſty " for a *Receſs*, that thereby they may have the " Opportunity of repairing into their ſeveral " Counties, and promoting Your Majeſty's Ser- " vice, and what remains at preſent for want of

Time

1689. " time to diſpatch, they doubt not but that they " ſhall be able to perfect it at their next *Meeting*, " and, as they hope, to the entire Satisfaction of " your Majeſty, and your whole Kingdom.

Acts paſt. After this *Speech*, the King gave his *Royal Aſſent* to the ſaid *Bills*; being, 1. *An Act for Appropriating certain Duties, for paying the* States-General *of the* United-Provinces *their Charges, for His Majeſty's Expedition into this Kingdom, and for other Uſes.* (2.) *An Act for Prohibiting all Trade and Commerce with* France. (3.) *An Act for the better preventing the Exportation of* Wool, *and Encouraging the* Woolen Manufacture *of this Kingdom.* (4.) *An Additional Act for the appointing* Commiſſioners, *for the executing an Act of this preſent* Parliament, *Entitl'd, An Act for a Grant to Their Majeſties of an Aid of* 12*d in the Pound, for One Year, for the neceſſary Defence of their Realms.* (5.) *An Act for Relief of the* Proteſtant Iriſh *Clergy.* (6.) *An Act to Repeal the Statute made in the Fifth Year of King* Henry IV. *againſt multiplying* Gold *and* Silver. (7.) *An Act for Explaining part of an Act made in the Firſt Year of King* James I. *concerning* Tann'd Leather. (8.) *An Act to enable Truſtees to grant Leaſes of the Eſtate of* Richard Hele, *Eſq;* (9.) *An Act for Enabling of* Hannah Sherley, *Widow, and* Mary Battilley, *alias* Sherley, *her Daughter, to ſettle and diſpoſe of certain Lands and Tenements in the Counties of* Middleſex *and* Eſſex. And then the Lord *Privy-Seal*, by the King's Command, acquainted the Two Houſes,

Two Houſes adjourn " That it was His Majeſty's Pleaſure, that they " ſhould Adjourn till the 20th of the next Month; " And that His Majeſty intended they ſhould far- " ther Adjourn till Winter, unleſs there was ſome " emergent Occaſion for their Sitting; of which " He would give them timely Notice by *Proclamation*. After which, the Two Houſes Adjourned accordingly till the 20th of *September* next.

Honours and Preferments. During this Seſſion, ſeveral *Honours* and *Preferments* were beſtow'd, beſides thoſe already mentioned. On *April* 18. His Majeſty was pleas'd to Conſtitute the Earl of *Shrewsbury* Principal Secretary of State, Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Worceſter*. On *April* 19. His Majeſty was pleaſed to appoint, The Honourable *George Booth*, Eſq; Sir *Richard Temple*, Bar. and Kt. of the *Bath*, Sir *John Werden*, Bar. Sir *Robert Southwel*, Sir *Robert Clayton*, Sir *Patience Ward*, and *Thomas Pelham*, Eſq; to be Commiſſioners for Managing of the *Cuſtoms*; and alſo Sir *Henry Vane*, Sir *Henry Aſhurſt*, Sir *Humphry Edwin*, *Thomas Frankland*, Eſq; *Francis Parry*, Eſq; *John Danvers*, Eſq; and *John Wilcocks*, *Junior*, Eſq; to be Commiſſioners for Managing of the *Exciſe*. On *April* 23. The King Created *Thomas* Earl of *Denby*, Lord Preſident of his Council, and Marqueſs of *Carmarthen*. On *May* 16. His Majeſty was pleas'd to Create *Frederick* Count *De Schonberg*, General of His Majeſty's Forces, Maſter-General of the Ordnance, and one of the Lords of the Privy-Council; a Baron, Earl, Marqueſs and Duke of this Kingdom, by the Name and Title of Baron *Teys*, Earl of *Brentford*, Marqueſs of *Harwich*, and Duke of *Schonberg*. On *June* 1. *Arthur Herbert*, Eſq; Admiral of their Majeſties Fleet, was Created Earl of *Torrington*, and Baron *Herbert* of *Torbay* in the County of *Devon*. On *June* 4. *John Aſhburnham*, Eſq; was Created Baron *Aſhburnham*, of *Aſhburnham* in the County of *Suſſex*: On the ſame day His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Edw. Moſly*, of *Hulme* in the County of *Lancaſter*, Eſq; His Majeſty by Writ call'd to the Houſe of Lords, the Right Honourable *Charles* Ld. *Durſly*, and *Robert* Ld. Viſc. *Liſle*; who on *July* 11. were introduced into the Lords Houſe, and plac'd upon the Barons Bench. On *July* 16. His Majeſty appointed *Robert Scarle*, Eſq; to be his Conſul at *Legborn*; and ſoon after *Martin Weſcomb*, Eſq; his Conſul in the Ports of *Cadiz* and St. *Mary's*, within the Kingdom of *Spain*. On *Auguſt* 6. *James* Earl of *Drumlanzick*, and *Charles* Earl of *Selkirke*, were Sworn Gentlemen of His Majeſty's Bed-Chamber in Ordinary. About the middle of *Auguſt* His Majeſty was pleas'd to Conſtitute *Nathaniel Loddington*, Eſq; to be his Conſul at *Tripoli* in *Barbary*; and *Thomas Chamberlaine*, Eſq; reſiding at *Meſſina*, to be Conſul for the Kingdom of *Sicily*, and Iſland of *Maltha*. 1689.

Revolution in Scotland. To take a ſhort View of the *Revolution* in *Scotland*: The *Convention* of that Kingdom met on the 14th of *March*; and after *Publick Prayers* performed by the Biſhop of *Edenburgh* (wherein he pray'd for the *Safety* and *Reſtoration* of King *James*) they began with the Choice of a *Preſident*. The Marqueſs of *Athol* was propos'd by the Biſhops, and the *Party* which adher'd to the *Old King*; but the Duke of *Hamilton* was ſet up in Competition by the Friends of King *William*, and carried it by near *Forty* Voices. They came preſently to take into Conſideration the Caſtle of *Edenburgh*, which was yet Commanded by the Duke of *Gourdon*, a *Papiſt*, whom they requir'd to put that Caſtle into their Hands: The Duke deſir'd an *Indemnity* for what was paſt, and *Security* for the future; upon which the *Convention* ſent the Earls of *Tweedale* and *Lothian* to him, with a *Pardon* in writing for himſelf and the Garriſon. But after ſeveral Meſſages and Evaſions, the Duke at laſt declar'd, That he would not Surrender the Caſtle. Whereupon the *Convention* ſent up the *Heralds at Arms* to charge him immediately to ſubmit; which he perſiſting to refuſe, the *Heralds* went to the *Market-Croſs*, and ſolemnly Proclaim'd him a *Traytor* and *Rebel*.

On *March* 16. one *Crane* an *Engliſhman*, who was ſaid to be a Servant to King *James*'s Queen, deliver'd a Letter from that *Monarch* to the *Convention*; and at the ſame time the *Preſident* acquainted the *Aſſembly*, That the Lord *Levin* was arriv'd *Expreſs* with another Letter from King *William*. Thereupon it was debated, which of the ſaid Two Letters ſhould be read Firſt; the *Majority* carry'd it for King *William*: whoſe Letter was read with *general Applauſe* in manner following.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

K. William's Letter to the Scotch Convention. " WE are very ſenſible of the *Kindneſs* and " *Concern* which your *Nation* has evinc'd " towards Us, and our Undertakings for the Pre- " ſervation of your *Religion* and *Liberty*, which " were in ſuch imminent Danger. Neither can " We in the leaſt doubt of your Confidence in Us, " after having ſeen how far ſo many of your *Nobility* and *Gentry* have own'd Our *Declaration*; " Countenancing and concurring with Us in Our " Endeavours, and deſiring Us, that We will take " upon Us the *Adminiſtration* of Affairs *Civil* and " *Military*, and to call a *Meeting* of the *Eſtates*, " for Securing the *Proteſtant-Religion*, and the an- " cient *Laws* and *Liberties* of your Kingdom: " which accordingly We have done.

" Now it lies in you to enter into ſuch Conſul- " tations, as are moſt probable to Settle you on " ſure and laſting *Foundations*; which, We hope, " you will ſet about with all convenient Speed, " with regard to the *Publick Good*, and the *gene- " ral Intereſt* and *Inclinations* of the People: That " after ſo much Trouble and great *Suffering*, they " may live happily and in *Peace*; and that you " may lay aſide all Animoſities and *Factions* that " may hinder ſo good a *Work*.

" We are glad to find ſo many of the *Nobility* " and *Gentry*, when here in *London*, were ſo much " inclin'd to an *Union* of both Kingdoms; and that " they did look upon it as one of the beſt *Means* " for procuring the *Happineſs* of both Nations, and

" ſettling

1689. " ſettling of a laſting *Peace* among them: Which " will be *Advantageous* to both; they living in the " ſame *Iſland*, having the ſame *Language*, and the " ſame *Common Intereſt* of *Religion* and *Liberty*; " eſpecially at this *Juncture*, when the Enemies of " both are ſo reſtleſs, endeavouring to make and " increaſe *Jealouſies* and *Diviſions*, which they " will be ready to improve to their own *Advan-* " *tage* and the *Ruin* of *Britain*. We being of the " ſame Opinion, as to the *Uſefulneſs* of this *Uni-* " *on*, and having nothing ſo much before Our " Eyes as the Glory of GOD, Eſtabliſhing the *Re-* " *form'd-Religion*, and the *Peace* and *Happineſs* of " theſe Nations, are reſolv'd to uſe Our utmoſt " Endeavour, in Advancing every thing that may " conduce to the effectuating the ſame. So we " bid you heartily Farewel.

From Our Court at *Hampton-Court*, the 7th Day of *March*, 1688.

After the reading of this Letter, a *Committee* was nam'd to draw up an *Anſwer* to it in the moſt Thankful and Dutiful Manner; and then, before they would admit of the Letter from King *James* to be open'd, they paſs'd an *Act* for *aſſerting* and *maintaining* the *Lawfulneſs* of that *Convention*; and declaring, That they would not *diſſolve*, but continue Sitting until the *Government*, *Religion*, *Laws*, *Liberties* and *Properties* were ſettled and Eſtabliſhed. After this, King *James*'s Letter was read, that promis'd *Pardon* to all ſuch as ſhould return to their *Duty* before the laſt day of *March*; and threatning to Puniſh with the utmoſt *Rigour* of his *Laws*, all ſuch as ſhould ſtand out in *Rebellion* againſt Him or his Authority. This menacing *Letter* was the more ungrateful, it being Counterſigned by the Earl of *Melfort* (a Perſon odious to all the *Presbyterians* of *Scotland*, who made up the *Major* part of the *Convention*) So that in ſtead of ſerving the *Intereſt* of King *James*, it rather provoked that *Aſſembly* to be the more unanimous and forward in ſettling the *Government* after the Example of *England*. The *Meſſenger* that brought the ſaid *Letter*, was firſt ſecur'd, and then, as if not thought worth detaining, he was diſmiſt with a *Paſs* in ſtead of an *Anſwer*.

K James's Letter read.

The next Care of the *Convention*, was, to put that Kingdom into a Poſture of *Defence*: for which purpoſe, They order'd a *Proclamation* to be Publiſh'd, requiring all Perſons, from the Age of Sixteen to Sixty, to be in a readineſs to take Arms, and rais'd Eight hundred Men, under the Command of the Earl of *Levin*, to Guard the City of *Edenburgh*. On the 19*th* of *March*, they paſs'd an *Act*, approving the *Addreſs* of the *Scotch Nobility* and *Gentry* in *London*; who had *thankfully acknowledged the great Benefit done to their Nation by the Prince of* Orange, *and had deſired His* Highneſs *to accept the* Adminiſtration *of the Government of that Kingdom*. The ſame day, upon reading of ſome Letters from ſeveral *Lords* and *Gentlemen* in *Ireland*, craving Aſſiſtance of the *Convention*; they order'd 2000 Muskets, and 20 Barrels of Powder to be immediately ſent 'em: That a further Proviſion of Arms and Ammunition ſhould be bought for 'em in *Holland*, and that two ſmall Frigots ſhould cruiſe between *Scotland* and *Ireland* for mutual *Intelligence*.

Whilſt the *Convention* was thus providing for their own *Security*, and the *Relief* of their *Proteſtant* Brethren in *Ireland*, Viſcount *Dundee* held a private Conference with the Duke of *Gourdon*, at the Poſtern-Gate of the Caſtle: Upon which the *Convention* order'd *Dundee* to appear before them; but he retir'd with thirty or forty Horſe to *Linlithgo*. Thereupon a Party of Horſe was ſent after him; and the *Convention* apprehending he might ſurpriſe the Caſtle of *Sterling*, they immediately diſpatch'd away the Governour thereof, the Earl of *Marr*, to ſecure that Important *Fortreſs*. 1689.

In the mean time, the Duke of *Gourdon* amus'd the *Convention*, by beating a *Parley* and deſiring to *Capitulate*; till on *March* 22d, he ſent a Meſſage to the *Magiſtrates* of the City, to acquaint 'em, " That he had receiv'd *Advices* from *Ireland* of " King *James*'s being landed there, and that to " expreſs his *Joy* upon that *News*, he ſhould be ob- " lig'd to fire the Cannon round the Caſtle; but bid " them not be alarm'd at it, ſince he deſign'd no " Hurt to the City." The *Convention* being informed of this *Meſſage*, Order'd the Caſtle to be block'd up; and on *March* 23d an *Act* was paſs'd and Proclaim'd, *That none be ſuffer'd to Travel with Horſes or Arms, who have not* Paſſes, *or cannot at leaſt give a good Account of themſelves*. On the ſame Day, the *Anſwer* of the *Convention* to the King of *England*'s Letter, was Sign'd in a *Meeting* of the *whole Houſe* (very few excepted) and was order'd to be ſent away immediately by my Lord *Roſs*; who took *Poſt* for *London*, and Preſented it to his Majeſty in this *Form*.

May it Pleaſe Your Majeſty;

" AS *Religion*, *Liberty* and *Law*, are the deep- *Anſwer to K Williams Letter.*
" eſt Concerns of *Mankind*, ſo the deep
" ſenſe of the extreme *Hazards* theſe had been ex-
" poſ'd to, muſt produce ſuitable *Returns* from
" the Kingdom of *Scotland* to his Majeſty; whom
" in all Sincerity and Gratitude they acknowledg'd
" to be, under GOD, their great and ſeaſonable
" *Deliverer*: And they heartily Congratulated,
" that as GOD had honour'd his Majeſty to be
" an Eminent *Inſtrument* for the Preſervation of
" his *Truth*; ſo he had rewarded his *Undertakings*
" with *Succeſs*, in the conſiderable *Progreſs* which
" he had made in delivering them, and in preſer-
" ving to them the *Proteſtant Religion*. That they
" return'd their moſt Dutiful Thanks to his Maje-
" ſty, for his accepting the *Adminiſtration* of *Pub-*
" *lick Affairs*, and Convening the *Eſtates* of that
" Kingdom. That they ſhould with all conveni-
" ent diligence take his gracious *Letter* into their
" Conſideration; hoping ſhortly, by the Bleſſing
" of GOD, to fall upon ſuch *Reſolutions*, as might
" be acceptable to his Majeſty, ſecure the *Prote-*
" *ſtant Religion*, and eſtabliſh the *Government*,
" *Laws* and *Liberties* of that Kingdom upon Solid
" *Foundations*, moſt agreeable to the general *Good*
" and *Inclinations* of the People: That as to the
" Propoſal of the *Union*, they doubted not but his
" Majeſty would ſo diſpoſe that Matter, that there
" might be an equal readineſs in the Kingdom of
" *England*, to accompliſh it, as one of the beſt
" means for ſecuring the *Happineſs* of theſe Nati-
" ons, and ſettling a laſting *Peace*: That they
" had hitherto, and ſtill ſhould endeavour to avoid
" *Animoſities* or *Prejudice*, which might diſturb
" their *Councils*: That as they deſign'd the *Publick*
" *Good*, ſo it might be done with the general Con-
" currence and Approbation of the Nation. And
" that in the mean-time, they deſir'd the continu-
" ance of his Majeſty's Care and Protection to-
" wards them in all their Concerns, whereof the
" kind Expreſſions in his gracious *Letter* had gi-
" ven them full Aſſurance.

The Forces King *William* had ſent into *Scotland*, under Major-General *Mackay*, conſiſting of Four Regiments of Foot and One of Dragoons, being arriv'd there, the *Convention*, on *March* 25. order'd them to be Quarter'd in *Leith*, and the Suburbs of *Edenburgh*. And on *March* 28. they gave a Commiſſion to that General, to be Commander in Chief of ſuch *Militia*, or other Forces, as ſhould be rais'd for the Safety of that Kingdom in the preſent Juncture. On *March* 26. a *Committee* was nam'd for ſettling the Government, compos'd of Eight *Lords*, Eight *Forces in Scotland.*

1689. Eight *Knights*, and Eight *Burgeſſes*, the *Biſhops* being left out, as moſt profeſtly diſaffected to King *William*. This *Committee* made their Report, *That the Throne was Vacant*; and the whole Houſe (except Twelve) approv'd of what the *Committee* had done, and paſs'd the following *Act*. *The* Eſtates *of the Kingdom of* Scotland *find and declare, That King* James VII. *being a profeſs'd* Papiſt, *did aſſume the* Royal Power, *and acted as* King, *without ever taking the* Oath *requir'd by* Law; *and hath, by the Advice of Evil and Wicked Counſellors, invaded the* Fundamental Conſtitution *of this Kingdom, and alter'd it from a* Legal *and* Limited Monarchy, *to an* Arbitrary Deſpotick Power; *and hath Govern'd the ſame to the Subverſion of the* Proteſtant Religion, *and Violation of the* Laws *and* Liberties *of the Nation, Inverting all the Ends of Government, whereby he hath Forfeited the* Right *of the* Crown, *and the* Throne *is become* Vacant.

Immediately after this, the *Eſtates* Voted and Order'd, That the ſame *Committee* ſhould bring in an *Act*, for Settling the *Crown* upon their Majeſties *William* and *Mary*, King and Queen of *England*; and to conſider the Terms of the *Deſtination* of the Heirs of the *Crown:* And likewiſe to prepare and bring in an *Inſtrument* of *Government* to be offer'd with the *Crown*, for Redreſſing the *Grievances* and Securing the *Liberties* of the People. According to this *Vote* the *Committee* drew up an *Act*, which was read and agreed unto by the *Convention*: by which Their Majeſties were Proclaim'd King and Queen of *Scotland*, on *Apr.* 11. the very ſame Day they were Crown'd in *England*. This *Act* recited the Methods by which King *James* had Invaded the Conſtitution of that Kingdom. 1. By Erecting "Publick-Schools and Societies of the *Jeſuits*; "and not only allowing *Maſſes* to be publickly "ſaid, but alſo converting *Proteſtant*-Churches "and Chappels into Publick *Maſs*-Houſes, contrary to the expreſs Laws againſt ſaying and hearing *Maſs*. 2. By allowing *Popiſh* Books to be "Printed, and diſpers'd by a *Patent* to a *Popiſh* "Printer, deſigning him *Printer* to His Majeſty's "Houſhold, College and Chappel, contrary to "Law. 3. By taking the Children of *Proteſtant*-"Noblemen and Gentlemen, ſending them abroad "to be bred *Papiſts*; and beſtowing Penſions upon *Prieſts* to pervert *Proteſtants* from their Religion, by Offers of Places and Preferments. "4. By diſcharging *Proteſtants*, at the ſame time "He employ'd *Papiſts* in Places of greateſt Truſt, "both Civil and Military, *&c.* and entruſting the "Forts and Magazines in their Hands. 5. By "impoſing Oaths contrary to Law. 6. By exacting Money without Conſent of *Parliament* or "*Convention* of *Eſtates*. 7. By Levying and keeping up a *Standing-Army* in time of Peace, without Conſent of *Parliament*, and maintaining "them upon *Free-Quarter*. 8. By employing the "Officers of the Army as Judges throughout the "Kingdom; by whom the Subjects were put to "Death, without Legal Trial, Jury or Record. "9. By impoſing Exorbitant Fines, to the Value "of the Parties Eſtates; exacting extravagant "Bail, and diſpoſing of Fines and Forfeitures before "any Proceſs or Conviction. 10. By Impriſoning "Perſons without expreſſing the reaſon, and delaying to bring them to Trial. 11. By cauſing "ſeveral Perſons to be proſecuted, and their E-"ſtates to be forfeited, upon ſtretches of old and "forfeited Laws; upon weak and frivolous Pretences, and upon lame and defective Proofs; as "particularly, the late Earl of *Argyle*, to the "Scandal of the Juſtice of the Nation. 12. By "ſubverting the Rights of the *Royal-Burroughs*, "the Third *Eſtate* of *Parliament*; impoſing upon "them not only Magiſtrates, but alſo the whole "Town-Council and Clerks, contrary to their "*Liberties* and expreſs *Charters*, without any pre-

King *William* and Queen *Mary* Proclaim'd in *Scotland*.

1689. "tence of Sentence, Surrender or Conſent: So "that the *Commiſſioners* to *Parliaments* being "Choſen by the Magiſtrates and Councils, the "King might, in effect, aſwell Nominate the *Eſtate* "of *Parliament*. Beſides that many of the Magiſtrates, by him put in, were *Papiſts*; and the "*Boroughs* were forced to pay Money for the *Letters* impoſing thoſe Illegal Magiſtrates upon them. "13. By ſending *Letters* to the Chief-Courts of "Juſtice, not only Ordering the Judges to ſtop, "*ſine Die*, but alſo Commanding how to Proceed "in Caſes depending before them, contrary to the "expreſs Laws; and by changing the Nature of "the Judges Patents *ad Vitam* or *Culpam*, into a "Commiſſion *de Beneplacito*, to diſpoſe them to a "Compliance with Arbitrary Courſes, and turning "them out of their Offices, if they refus'd to comply. 14. By granting *Perſonal-Protections* for "Civil-Debts, contrary to Law.

Their Claim of *Rights* and *Liberties*.

Then in the ſame *Act* they Claim'd and Declar'd theſe their *Ancient Rights* and *Liberties:* "1. That by the Law of *Scotland*, no *Papiſt* cou'd "be *King* or *Queen* of the Realm, nor bear any "Office therein; neither cou'd any *Proteſtant-Succeſſor* exerciſe the *Regal-Power*, till they had "ſworn the *Coronation-Oath*. 2. That all *Proclamations* Aſſerting an *Abſolute-Power*, to Null "and Diſable *Laws*, in order to erecting Schools "and Colleges for *Jeſuits*, converting *Proteſtant*-"Churches and Chappels into *Maſs-Houſes*, and the "allowing *Maſs* to be ſaid; and that the allowing "*Popiſh*-Books to be Printed and Diſpers'd, was "contrary to Law. 3. That the taking the "Children of Noblemen, Gentlemen, and others, "and keeping them Abroad, to be bred *Papiſts*; "the making Funds and Donations to *Popiſh*-Schools and Colleges, the beſtowing Penſions "on Prieſts, and the Seducing *Proteſtants* from "their Religion, by Offers of Places and Preferments, was contrary to Law. 4. That the Diſarming of *Proteſtants*, and employing *Papiſts* in "the greateſt Places of Truſt, both Civil and Military, *&c.* was contrary to Law. 5. That "the Impoſing an *Oath*, without Authority of "*Parliament*, was contrary to Law. 6. That "the Raiſing of Money, without Conſent of *Parliament*, or *Convention*, was contrary to Law. "7. That employing the Officers of the Army "as Judges, *&c.* was contrary to Law. 8. That "the impoſing Extraordinary Fines, *&c.* was "contrary to Law. 9. That the Impriſoning of "Perſons, without expreſſing the Reaſons, *&c.* "was the ſame. 10. That the Proſecuting, and "Seizing Mens Eſtates, as Forfeited, upon old "ſtretches of old and obſolete Laws, *&c.* was "contrary to Law. 11. That the Nominating and Impoſing Magiſtrates, *&c.* upon "Boroughs, contrary to their expreſs *Charter*, "was the ſame. 12. That the ſending Letters "to the Courts of Juſtice, ordaining the Judges "to deſiſt from Determining of Cauſes, and ordaining them how to Proceed in Cauſes depending before them, *&c.* was contrary to Law. "13. That the Granting of Perſonal-Protections, "was the ſame. 14. That the forcing the Subjects "to Depoſe againſt themſelves, in Capital-Cauſes, "however the Puniſhments were reſtricted, was "contrary to Law. 15. That the uſing Torture, "without Evidence, or in ordinary Crimes, was "contrary to Law. 16. That the ſending of an "Army, in a Warlike manner, into any part of "the Kingdom, in time of *Peace*, and exacting "Locality and Free-Quarters, was the ſame. "17. That charging the Subjects with Law-Boroughs, at the King's Inſtance, and impoſing "Bonds, without Authority of Parliament, and "the Suſpending Advocates, for not Appearing "when Bonds were offer'd, was contrary to Law. "18. That the putting Gariſons into Private-

1689. " Mens Houſes, in time of *Peace*, without Authority of Parliament, was Illegal. 19. That the " Opinions of the Lords of the Seſſions, in the " two Caſes following, were Illegal; (*viz.*) That " the concerting the Demand of the Supply of a " Fore-faulted Perſon, although not given, was " Treaſon; That Perſons refuſing to diſcover their " Private-Thoughts, in relation to Points of " Treaſon, or other Mens Actions, are Guilty of " Treaſon. 20. That the Fining Husbands, for " their Wives withdrawing from *Church*, was " Illegal. 21. That *Prelacy*, and Superiority of " an Office in the *Church* above *Presbyters*, is and " has been a great and inſupportable Burthen to " this Nation, and contrary to the Inclinations of " the Generality of the People, ever ſince the " *Reformation*, they having Reform'd *Popery* by " *Presbytery*; and therefore ought to be Aboliſh'd. " 22. That it is the Right and Privilege of the " Subject, to Proteſt, for Remedy of *Law*, to the " *King* and *Parliament*, againſt Sentences pronounc'd by the *Lords of the Seſſions*, provided " the ſame do not ſtop Executions of the ſaid Sentences. 23. That it is the Right of the Subject " to *Petition* the King; and that all Proſecutions " and Impriſonments for ſuch *Petitioning*, were " contrary to Law.

" *Therefore, The ſaid Eſtates of the Kingdom of* " Scotland *had Reſolv'd, That* WILLIAM *and* " MARY, King *and* Queen *of* England, *be De-* " *clared* King *and* Queen *of* Scotland, *to hold the* " *Crown and Royal-Dignity of the ſaid Kingdom, to* " *them the ſaid King and Queen, during their Lives,* " *and the longeſt Liver of Them; and that the ſole* " *and full Exerciſe of the* Power, *be only in, and* " *Exerciſed by Him the ſaid King, in the Names of* " *the ſaid* King *and* Queen, *during their Lives;* " *and after their Deceaſe, that the ſaid Crown and* " *Royal-Dignity be to the Heirs of the Body of the* " *ſaid* Queen: *Which failing, to the Princeſs* Anne " *of* Denmark, *and the Heirs of Her Body: Which* " *alſo failing, to the Heirs of the Body of the ſaid* " William *King of* England.

By the ſame *Act*, they Abrogated the *Oath of Allegiance*, and Subſtituted this ſhort Form of *Fidelity*: I A. B. **do ſincerely Promiſe and Swear, That I will be Faithful, and bear True Allegiance to Their Majeſties, King** William **and Queen** Mary. So help me God. Oath of Fidelity.

Then theſe *Commiſſioners* were ſent to Their Majeſties, the Earl of *Argyle*, Sir *James Mongomery*, and Sir *John Dalrimple*, who had a Publick-Reception, on *May* 11th, in the *Banquetting-Houſe* at *Whitehall*, Their Majeſties being placed on the Throne, under a rich Canopy.

They firſt Preſented a *Letter* from the *Eſtates* to His Majeſty: Then the *Inſtrument of Government*: And then, a *Paper* containing the *Grievances* which they deſir'd might be Redreſs'd: And laſtly, an *Addreſs* to His Majeſty, for turning the *Meeting* of the ſaid *Eſtates* into a *Parliament*. All which being Sign'd by His Grace the Duke of *Hamilton*, as *Preſident* of the *Meeting*, and Read to Their Majeſties, the King return'd to the *Commiſſioners* the following *Anſwer*.

The King's *Anſwer to the Parliament of Scotland.*

" WHen I Engaged in this *Undertaking*, I had " particular Regard and Conſideration for " *Scotland*; and therefore I did emit a *Declaration* " in relation to *that*, aſwell as to *this* Kingdom, " which I intend to Make good and Effectual to " them. I take it very kindly, that *Scotland* hath " expreſs'd ſo much Confidence in, and Affection " to Me: They ſhall find Me Willing to Aſſiſt " 'em, in every thing that concerns the Weal and " Intereſt of that Kingdom, by making what *Laws* " ſhall be neceſſary for the Security of their *Reli-* " *gion*, *Property* and *Liberty*, and to Eaſe 'em of " what may be juſtly Grievous to them.

After which, the *Coronation-Oath* was tender'd to Their Majeſties, which the Earl of *Argyle* ſpoke word by word diſtinctly, and the King and Queen repeated it after him, holding their Right-Hands up, after the manner of taking *Oaths* in *Scotland*. The *Commiſſioners*, by Authority of the *Eſtates*, repreſented to His Majeſty, " That the *Clauſe* of the " *Oath* in relation to the *Rooting-out of Hereticks*, " did not import the *Deſtroying of Hereticks*; and " that, by the Law of *Scotland*, no Man was to be " Perſecuted for his private-Opinion; and ev'n " Obſtinate and Convicted *Hereticks* were only to " be denounc'd *Rebels*, or *Outlaw'd*, whereby their " Moveable Eſtates are Confiſcated." Hence " His Majeſty, at the repeating that Clauſe in the *Oath*, did Declare, *That He did not mean, by theſe Words, that He was under any Obligation to become a* Perſecutor. To which the *Commiſſioners* made Anſwer, *That neither the Meaning of the* Oath, *nor the* Law *of* Scotland, *did import it.* Then the King Reply'd, *That He took the* Oath *in that ſence*, and call'd the *Commiſſioners*, and others there preſent, to be *Witneſſes* of his ſo doing. 1689. Coronation-Oath.

Upon this *Settlement*, the Siege of *Edinburgh-Caſtle* was ſo vigorouſly Carry'd-on, that the Duke of *Gourdon*, ſeeing his Ammunition ſpent, his Houſe wholly ruin'd by the Bombs, great Breaches made in the Walls by the Cannon, the *Beſiegers* advanc'd to the Ditch, and deſpairing of Relief, on *June* 13, he Deliver'd-up that Important Fortreſs to Sir *John Laniere*, and Surrender'd himſelf and his whole Gariſon *entirely to King* William's *Diſcretion*, on Condition of having their Lives, Liberties and Fortunes ſecured. Duke of *Gourdon* Delivers-up the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*.

Nothing was now wanting to Reduce *Scotland* to the Obedience of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, but the Suppreſſing of *Dundee*, who was got into the *Highlands*, and had got together the Figure of an Army. Several Skirmiſhes happen'd between him and ſome Detachments of Their Majeſty's Forces, Commanded by Lieutenant-General *Mackay*, Sir *Tho. Levingſton* Colonel of Dragoons, Colonel *Ramſey*, and Colonel *Balfour*, who were Join'd by the *Lairds* of *Strithnaver*, *Grant*, and *Whitoſch*, and their Followers; in which being Worſted, he betook himſelf to the Hills again. His Party was almoſt dwindled to nothing, when having receiv'd a Reinforcement of 300 *Iriſh*, Headed by Colonel *Canon*, he rais'd the *Highland-Clans*, and with a Body of 6000 Foot, and 100 Horſe, advanc'd to meet *Mackay*, who was Marching towards him with a Body of 4000 Foot, and four Troops of Horſe and Dragoons. Theſe two ſmall Armies Engag'd two Miles on this ſide the *Blair* of *Athol*, and fought with great Obſtinacy from Five in the Afternoon till Night: And though *Mackay* loſt the Field, and was forc'd to retire in ſome Diſorder towards *Sterling* with the broken-Remains of his Army; yet the Death of *Dundee*, who was ſlain in the Battle, did more than compenſate for the other's Loſs; conſidering he was the ſole and whole Dependance of that Party, who afterwards were worſted every-where, and particularly once and again at St. *John's-Town*. In the laſt of theſe Conflicts, one ſingle Regiment of the Earl of *Angus*, under the Command of Lieutenant-Colonel *Cleelund*, gave ſo entire a Defeat to their whole Force, which conſiſted of near 4000 Men, that they never after cou'd appear in any conſiderable Body; and therefore many of the Chiefeſt among them ſubmitted to Their Majeſty's Clemency. Army under *Dundee*. General *Dundee* ſlain.

In *Ireland*, the Earl of *Tyrconnel*, with great Zeal for his *Unfortunate Maſter*, had ſecur'd the moſt Important Places of that Kingdom, and not only Diſarm'd and Pillag'd moſt of the *Proteſtants*, but alſo Impriſon'd the Chiefeſt of 'em; and then ſent an earneſt Invitation to King *James*, to Come over with Forces and Money from *France*. Upon this State of *Ireland*.

1689. this Meſſage *Tyrconnel* ſent over Baron *Rice* a *Roman-Catholick*, and the Lord *Montjoy* a *Proteſtant*: The latter wou'd not conſent to go; but upon *Tyrconnel*'s granting him theſe Four Things: 1*ſt*, That no more New-Commiſſions ſhou'd be given out, or New-Men rais'd: 2*dly*, That no more of the Army ſhou'd be ſent into the *North*: 3*dly*, That None ſhou'd be queſtion'd for what had paſs'd: And 4*thly*, That no Soldiers ſhou'd be Quarter'd in Private-Houſes. Theſe Ambaſſadors ſet-out from *Dublin* about the 10th of *January*: Aſſoon as they were gone, *Tyrconnel* broke all the *Conditions* he had made with the Lord *Montjoy*; and, with greater Perfidiouſneſs, His Lordſhip, immediately after his Arrival at *Paris*, was Committed Priſoner to the *Baſtile*, on Account of the great Zeal he had lately ſhew'd for the *Proteſtant* Intereſt. Soon after, King *James* took Shipping at *Breſt*, with about 1500 Men, Commanded by Experienc'd *French*, *Scotch* and *Iriſh*-Officers, and ſafely Landed at *Kingſale* on the 12th of *March*. The next Day, His Majeſty, with a numerous Attendance, went to *Cork*, where he was receiv'd by the Earl of *Tyreonnel*, who, in Glory, Executed one of the Magiſtrates, for *Declaring* for the Prince of *Orange*. On *March* 24th, King *James* Enter'd into the City of *Dublin* in a Triumphant manner; and next Morning, having Call'd a *Council*, Turn'd-out the Earl of *Granard* Chairman, Judge *Keating*, &c. and in their rooms plac'd Count *D'Avaux* the *French*-Ambaſſador, Dr. *Cartwright* Biſhop of *Cheſter*, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Dorrington*, on whom the King had beſtow'd the *Royal-Regiment*, in the room of the Duke of *Ormond*. Then His Majeſty made the Earl of *Tyrconnel* a *Duke*, and Summon'd a *Parliament* to Meet at *Dublin* on the 7th of *May*.

oteſtants the ith of land eclare r King illiam.

The *Engliſh-Proteſtants* had been ſo very hardly us'd in the Provinces of *Munſter*, *Lemſter*, and *Connaught*, that moſt of 'em retir'd towards their Brethren in *Ulſter*, who *Declaring* for King *William* and Queen *Mary*, had Seiz'd on the Towns of *Kilmore*, *Coleraine*, *Inniskillin*, and *London-Derry*. And yet the *Engliſh* that remain'd were ſo-little inclin'd to truſt to the *Promiſes* of King *James*, that they rather choſe to ſtand upon their Defence; and gathering into One Body, made Shew of Oppoſing the King's Forces in the Open-Field: But being Routed by Lieutenant-General *Hamilton*, at a Place call'd *Drummore*, their Reſiſtance and Defeat gave a juſt Occaſion to His Majeſty and *Tyrconnel*, to uſe thoſe in their Power with far greater Severity, and to March towards the *North* with an Army of about 20000 Men, to force the reſt out of their Strong-holds.

ng *William* ſends rces to em:

King *William* being ſenſible of the deſperate Condition of the *Iriſh-Proteſtants*, had already ſent Captain *James Hamilton*, with Ammunition and Arms, to *London-Derry*, and nam'd Colonel *Lundee*, on whoſe Fidelity he depended, *Governor* of that City; but it ſoon appear'd how much His Majeſty was miſtaken in him.

On *Apr.* 13th, Mr. *George Walker*, Rector of *Donahmore* in the County of *Tyrone*, who had rais'd a Regiment for Defence of the Poor *Proteſtants*, receiving Intelligence, that King *James*, having taken *Colraine* and *Kilmore*, after a ſtout Reſiſtance, was drawing his Forces towards *Derry*, haſten'd thither to give *Lundee* an Account of it. The *Governor* at firſt believ'd it only a Falſe-Alarm, but was ſoon convinc'd of the contrary. The *Enemy* being advanc'd to *Cledyford*, Mr. *Walker* return'd to *Lyfford*, where he join'd Colonel *Crafton*, and afterwards, according to *Lundee*'s Directions, took his *Poſt* at the *Long-Cawſey*, which he vigorouſly Maintain'd a whole Night; but being Overpower'd by the *Enemy*'s Numbers, he Retreated to *London-Derry*, where he vainly endeavour'd to perſwade *Lundee* to *take the Field*.

hey Re-cat to ndon-erry.

On *Apr.* 17th, *Lundee* thought fit to Call a *Council of War*, and Order'd that Colonel *Cuningham* and Colonel *Richards*, who, two Days before, came into the River *Loughſoyle* with their Regiments from *England*, ſhou'd be Members of it. Accordingly they Met, and with other Gentlemen either equally Diſaffected, or at beſt as little acquainted with the Condition of the Town, and the Reſolution of the People, they at laſt Concluded, *That there was no Proviſion in the Town of* London-Derry, *for the preſent Gariſon, and the two Regiments a-Board, for above a Week, or Ten Days at moſt*; *and it appearing that the Place was not Tenable againſt a Well-appointed Army, therefore it was not convenient, for His Majeſty's Service, to Land the two Regiments: But, on the contrary, conſidering their preſent Circumſtances, and the Likelihood that the* Enemy *wou'd ſoon poſſeſs themſelves of that Place, it was thought moſt convenient, That the Principal-Officers ſhou'd privately Withdraw themſelves, aſwell for their own Preſervation, as in hopes that the Inhabitants, by a timely* Capitulation, *might make* Terms *the better with the* Enemy. After this *Reſolution*, an *Inſtrument* was Prepared, to be Subſcrib'd by the Gentlemen and Chief-Citizens, and to be ſent to King *James*, who was advanc'd in Perſon, with his Army, as far as St. *John's-Town*. Captain *White* was ſent out to the King, to receive *Propoſals* from Him; and it was at the ſame time Agreed with Lieutenant-General *Hamilton*, That he ſhould not March the Army within Four Miles of the Town. But, contrary to this *Agreement*, King *James*, upon the Confidence given him, that the Town wou'd *Surrender*, at the Sight of his Formidable Army, Advanc'd at the Head of it, before the Walls, on the 18th of *April*. But meeting with a warm Reception, which put his Men into ſome Diſorder, His Majeſty retir'd to Saint *John's-Town*. In the mean-time, Mr. *Muckeridge* (the Town-Clerk) gave the People ſome Intimation of the Proceedings at the *Council of War*: Which *Diſcovery* ſo enrag'd them againſt the *Governor* and his *Council*, that they finding themſelves in Danger, began to make their Eſcape in Confuſion. The *Governor* could not ſo eaſily retire, and therefore thought fit to keep his Chamber. A *Council* being Appointed there, Mr. *Walker* and Major *Baker* endeavour'd to perſwade him to Continue his Government: But he poſitively refuſing to Concern himſelf, they, out of reſpect to his Commiſſion, ſuffer'd him to Diſguiſe himſelf, and in a Sally for Relief of *Culmore*, to paſs in a Boat, with a Load of Match on his Back; from whence he went to *Scotland*, and was there ſecur'd and ſent to *London*, to Anſwer for the Miſcarriages laid to his Charge.

1689.

The Town diſpos'd to Surrender.

The Gariſon of *London-Derry* being thus encourag'd to Maintain the Town, Unanimouſly Reſolv'd to Chuſe Mr. *Walker* and Major *Baker* to be their *Governors*: But theſe Gentlemen modeſtly declin'd the Office, and ſent a *Letter* to Colonel *Cuningham*, deſiring him to undertake the Charge; but he pretending that he was, by his Inſtructions, oblig'd to obey the Orders of Colonel *Lundee*, refus'd the *Propoſal*, and return'd into *England*, where both he and Colonel *Richards* were deſervedly Caſhier'd. Upon this Refuſal, Mr. *Walker* and Major *Baker* accepted the *Government* of the Gariſon, and Regimented the Men in the Town, to to the Number of 7000, under 8 Colonels, and 333 Inferior-Officers. It was a Bold *Undertaking*, in this Brave *Divine*, and Major *Baker*, to Maintain, againſt a Formidable Army Commanded by a *King* in Perſon, an ill-fortify'd Town, with a Gariſon compos'd of poor People frighten'd from their own Homes, and without a proportionable Number of Horſe to Sally out, or Engineers to Inſtruct 'em in the neceſſary Works. Beſides, they had not above Twenty Great-Guns, and not one

The Gariſon of *London-Derry* reſolv'd to Defend the Place;

Though in a very ill Condition.

1689. of 'em well-mounted, nor above Ten Days *Provision*, in the Eſtimate of the former Governour; ſo that ſeveral deſerted every Day, and others not only gave conſtant Intelligence to the Enemy, but induſtriouſly endeavour'd to betray the Place. Yet under all theſe Difficulties, the Two Governours with undaunted Courage, Reſolv'd to Defend themſelves to the utmoſt Extremity.

Beſieged by K. James with a formidable Army.

On *Apr.* 20. King *James* inveſted the Place, and the next Day began to Batter it, of which the Governours ſent an Account to *England* by Mr. *Bennet*, acquainting King *William* with their Reſolutions of Defence, and imploring a ſpeedy Aſſiſtance. Several Attacks were made by the *Beſiegers*, and as many Sallies by the *Beſieged*, in both which the latter had always the Advantages; and they would have had leſs Reaſon to fear either the Numbers or Rage of their *Enemies* without, if they had not had the more cruel ones of *Famine* and *Sickneſs* within.

K. James retires to Dublin.

On *Apr.* 29. King *James* retir'd from the Camp to Meet his *Parliament* at *Dublin*, where on *May* 7. He made a *Speech*, wherein He told 'em,

Makes a Speech to the Parliament.

" That the Exemplary Loyalty which that Nation expreſs'd to him, at a Time when others " of his Subjects ſo undutifully mis-behaved themſelves to him, or ſo baſely betray'd him; and their " Seconding his Deputy as they did, in this bold " and reſolute Aſſerting his *Right*, in preſerving " that Kingdom for him, and putting it in a Poſture of Defence, made him reſolute to come to " them, and to venture his Life with them, in Defence of their *Liberties* and his own *Right*: " That to his great Satisfaction, he had not only found them ready to Serve him, but that " their Courage had equall'd their Zeal: That he " had always been for *Liberty of Conſcience*, and " againſt Invading any Man's *Right* or *Liberty*, having ſtill in Mind that Saying of Holy Writ, *Do " as you would be done to, for this is the Law and " the Prophets:* That it was this *Liberty of Conſcience* " he gave, which his *Enemies*, both at Home and " Abroad, dreaded to have Eſtabliſh'd by Law in " all his Dominions; and made them ſet themſelves up againſt him, though for different " Reaſons; ſeeing that if he had once Setled it, " his People (in the Opinion of the one) would " have been too happy, and (in the Opinion of the " ther) too great: That this Argument was " made uſe of to perſwade their own People to " join with them, and ſo many of his Subjects " to uſe him as they had done; but nothing " ſhould ever perſwade him to change his Mind " as to that, and whereſoever he was Maſter, he " deſign'd, God willing, to Eſtabliſh it by Law, " and have no other *Teſt* or *Diſtinction* but that " of *Loyalty*, expecting their Concurrence in ſo " Chriſtian a Work, and in making Laws againſt " Prophaneneſs and againſt all ſorts of Debauchery: " That he ſhould moſt readily Conſent to the making " ſuch good wholſom Laws as might be for the " Good of the Nation, the Improvement of Trade, " and relieving ſuch as had been injur'd by the " late *Act of Settlement*, as far forth as might " be conſiſtent with Reaſon, Juſtice, and the " Publick Good of his People: That as he ſhould " do his Part to make them Happy and Rich, " he made no Doubt of their Aſſiſtance, by enabling him to oppoſe the unjuſt Deſigns of his " Enemies, and to make that Nation flouriſh: " That to encourage them the more to it, they " knew with how great Generoſity and Kindneſs " the *Moſt Chriſtian King* gave ſure Retreat to " the *Queen, his Son*, and *Himſelf*, when they " were forc'd out of *England*, and came to ſeek " for Protection and Safety in his Kingdoms; " how he embrac'd his Intereſt, and gave him " ſuch Supplies of all ſorts, as enabled him to " come to them, which without his obliging Aſ- 1689. " ſiſtance he could not have done; and that this " he did at a Time when he had ſo many conſiderable Enemies to deal with, and ſtill continu'd ſo to do. His Majeſty concluded as he " had begun, and aſſur'd them, he was as Senſible as they could deſire of the Signal *Loyalty* " they had expreſs'd to him; and that he ſhould " make it his chief Study, as it had always " been, to make them and all his Subjects " Happy.

This *Speech* being ended, and the *King* withdrawn, Sir *Richard Neagle*, Attorney-General, who was choſen *Speaker* of the *Commons*, extoll'd to that *Houſe* their great Obligations to the King of *France*, and recommended it as very proper for *Both Houſes* to return His Majeſty Thanks for " his Gracious *Speech*, and to deſire Count " *D' Avaux* to do the ſame to his *Moſt Chriſtian* " *Majeſty* on their Behalf for his Generous Aſſi- " ſtance". Theſe *Addreſſes* were drawn up and preſented accordingly, and then a *Bill* was brought in containing *a Recognition of the King's Title, and an Abhorrence of the Prince of* Orange's *Uſurpation, and Defection of the* Engliſh. The next Day the *King* Publiſh'd a *Declaration* to all his Loving Subjects in the Kingdom of *England*, promiſing a *Full Pardon* to all his Subjects, if in Twenty-four Days after his Appearance in Perſon among 'em, they would return to their Obedience, by deſerting his Enemies, and joining with Him: And then He concludes, *But if after this Our Gracious Condeſcenſion they ſhall yet continue to aſſiſt Our Enemies and Rebels, We do, before* God, *Charge all the Blood which ſhall be afterward ſhed, upon them and their Adherents; and We doubt not, by the Bleſſing of* God *upon our Arms, to force the moſt obſtinate to their Duty, tho', as We have made appear in reducing Our Rebellious Subjects in this Kingdom, We deſire to uſe no other than* Lenity *and* Mercy.

Act of Settlement repeal'd.

On *May* 12. A *Bill* was brought into the *Houſe of Commons* by Chief-Juſtice *Nugent*, for *Repealing the Act of Settlement*, which, without any Oppoſition, was Read Three Times and ſent to the *Lords*. In the *Upper Houſe* the Biſhop of *Meath* very learnedly argued againſt the *Bill*, alledging, amongſt other Objections, " That no Pe- " nalty was provided on ſuch as enter'd Eſtates " without Injunctions; nor Conſiderations for Im- " provements; nor Saving for Remainders; nor " Time given to Tenants and Poſſeſſors to remove " their Stock and Corn; nor Proviſions for *Proteſtant* Widows; and that it allow'd only Repri- " ſals for Original Purchaſe-Money, which was hard " to make out, and was an Injury to the Second " or Third Purchaſer". But notwithſtanding the Validity of theſe *Reaſons*, back'd by an *Addreſs* to King *James* from Judge *Keating*, in Behalf of the Purchaſers under the *Act of Settlement*; and notwithſtanding His Majeſty's *Anſwer* to *Keating*, *That he would not do Evil that Good might come on't*; yet Chancellor *Filton*'s Arguments prevail'd, and the *Bill* receiv'd the Royal Aſſent, and paſs'd into an *Act*: Nor indeed could it be expected otherwiſe, the Majority of *Both Houſes* conſiſting of *Roman-Catholicks*, on whom King *James* had his Sole Dependance, and who were the Sons and Deſcendants of thoſe Perſons that had forfeited their Eſtates for their Bloody Rebellion in 1641.

Act of Attainder.

To give ſtill a more fatal Blow, there was an *Act of Attainder* paſs'd in *Parliament*, in order to which every Member of the *Houſe of Commons*, return'd the Names of all ſuch *Proteſtant* Gentlemen as lived near them, or in the County or Borough for which they Serv'd. When this *Bill* was preſented to the King for his *Aſſent*, the *Speaker* of the *Houſe of Commons* told him; *That*

many

1689. *many were* Attainted *in that* Act *upon ſuch Evidence as ſatisfied the* Houſe, *and the reſt upon Common Fame.* In this *Black Act* there were no fewer *Attainted* than Two Arch-Biſhops, One Duke, Seventeen Earls, Seven Counteſſes, Twenty-eight Viſcounts, Two Viſcounteſſes, Seven Biſhops, Eighteen Barons, Thirty-three Baronets, Fifty-one Knights, Eighty-three Clergy-men, Two Thouſand One Hundred Eighty Two Eſquires and Gentlemen: And all of them, unheard, *declar'd Traitors and adjudged to ſuffer the Pains of Death and Forfeiture.* The famous *Proſcription* at *Rome*, during the laſt *Triumvirate*, came not up, in ſome reſpects to the Horrors of this; for there were Condemn'd in this little Kingdom more than double the Number that were *Proſcrib'd* through the vaſt Extent of the *Roman-Empire.* And to make this of *Ireland* yet the more terrible and unavoidable, the *Act* itſelf was conceal'd, and no *Proteſtant* allow'd a *Copy* of it till Four Months after it was Paſs'd; whereas in that of *Rome*, the Names of the Perſons *Proſcrib'd* were affix'd upon all the Publick Places of the City, the very Day the *Proſcription* was Decreed, and thereby Opportunity was given to many to preſerve themſelves by a ſpeedy Flight. This *Anti-Parliament*, (if I may ſo call it) after they had made ſome other *Acts*, and amongſt the reſt one for *Liberty of Conſcience*, was Prorogued on the 20th of *July*, to the 12th of *January* enſuing; and ſo ended this *Seſſion*, whoſe Proceeding occaſion'd no leſs Diſturbance in the Kingdom of *Ireland* than the War itſelf.

Inſolence of *Popery* in *Ireland.*

It was not thought enough that *Tyrconnel* had ſtopp'd the Maintenance of the Univerſity of *Dublin*, but upon King *James*'s Arrival, the *Vice-Preſident*, *Fellows* and *Scholars* were all further proceeded againſt, and turn'd out; their *Furniture*, *Library*, and *Communion-Plate* Seiz'd, and every thing that belong'd to the *College*, and to the *Private Fellows* and *Scholars*, taken away. All this was done, notwithſtanding that when they waited upon King *James* at his firſt Coming to *Dublin*, he was pleas'd to promiſe them; *That he would preſerve them in their* Liberties *and* Properties, *and rather augment than diminiſh their* Privileges *and* Immunities, *that had been granted them by his Predeceſſors.* In the Houſe they put a Gariſon and turn'd the Chappel into a Magazine, and the Chambers into Priſons for *Proteſtants.* One *More*, a *Popiſh* Prieſt, was made *Provoſt*, and one *Mackarty*, alſo a Prieſt, *Library-Keeper*, and the whole deſign'd for them and their Fraternity. One Arch-Biſhoprick, ſeveral Biſhopricks, and a great many other Dignities and Livings of the *Church* were deſignedly kept Vacant, and the Revenues firſt paid into the *Exchequer*, and afterwards diſpos'd of to *Titular* Biſhops and Prieſts; while in the mean-time the Cures lay neglected, ſo that it appear'd plainly that the Deſign was to deſtroy the Succeſſion of the *Proteſtant* Clergy-men. At length Things came to that Height, that moſt of the *Churches* in and about *Dublin* were Seiz'd upon by the Government, and *Lutterel*, Governour of that City, Iſſued out his *Order*, Commanding *all* Proteſtants, *who were not Houſe-keepers, to depart out of the ſaid City; and all ſuch as were Houſe-keepers, to deliver up their Arms, both Offenſive and Defenſive; and likewiſe forbidding above Five* Proteſtants *meeting any-where upon pain of Death, or ſuch other Puniſhment as a* Court-Martial *ſhould think fit.* The Governour being ask'd, whether this was deſign'd to hinder Meeting in *Churches?* He anſwer'd, this was deſign'd to prevent their Aſſembling there, as well as in other Places; and accordingly all the *Proteſtant Churches* were ſhut up throughout the whole Kingdom.

Progreſs of the *Siege* of *London-Derry.*

The *Siege* of *London-Derry* was carried on with the utmoſt Efforts, and the Place reduc'd to the laſt Extremity, when about the Middle of *June*, Major-General *Kirke*, with a Squadron from *England*, with Men, Proviſion and Arms, came into the *Lough*, but for above Six Weeks lay there at a Diſtance, not able to reach and relieve the Town. In the mean-time Major *Baker* died on *June* 20. to the great Loſs and Grief of the *Beſieged*: And on the other hand, Monſieur *de Roſe*, the *French*-General, came in Perſon to Command the *Iriſh*-Camp, much to the Encouragement of the *Beſiegers.* When the Gariſon was brought to the Neceſſity of feeding upon *Horſe-Fleſh*, *Dogs*, *Cats*, *Rats* and *Mice*, *Tallow*, *Starch*, *Dry'd* and *Salted Hides*, Lieutenant-General *Hamilton* ſent ſome Plauſible Offers to 'em for a Temptation to Surrender; but they unanimouſly Reſolv'd to eat the *Iriſh*, and then one another, rather than Yield; and their Anſwer to *Hamilton* was, *That they much wondred he ſhould expect they ſhould place any Confidence in him, that had ſo unworthily broke his Faith with King* William *their Sovereign: That he was once generouſly truſted, though an Enemy, and yet betray'd his Truſt, and they could not believe he had learn'd more Sincerity in an* Iriſh-*Camp.*

1689.

This Bold Anſwer ſo enrag'd the *French*-General, that He Publiſh'd an *Order* directed to the Governors and Gariſon of *London-Derry*, importing, *That if they did not deliver the Town to him by the Firſt of* July, *according to Lieutenant-General* Hamilton's *Propoſals, He would diſpatch his Orders as far as* Bali-Shanny, Charlemont, Belfaſt, *and the Barony of* Iniſhoven, *and Plunder all* Proteſtants *that were either related to the Gariſon, or of their Faction, and then drive 'em under the Walls of their Town, where they ſhould be ſuffered to Starve:* But the *Beſieged* receiv'd this *Letter* with the ſame Contempt and Indignation as they had done *Hamilton*'s *Propoſals.* The News of this *Order* being brought to *Dublin*, the Biſhop of *Meath* humbly apply'd himſelf to King *James*, to prevent the Execution of it. His Majeſty told that Prelate, *That He had heard of the* Order *before, and had already countermanded it: That General* Roſe *was a Foreigner, and had been uſed to ſuch Proceedings, as were ſtrange to Us, tho' common in other Places; and that if he had been his own Subject, He wou'd have call'd him to an Account for it.* But in Spight of Royal Clemency, about Seven Thouſand Poor *Proteſtants* were brought under the Walls of *London-Derry*, where they muſt have famiſh'd if the Gariſon had not erected a *Gallows* in View of the *Beſiegers*, threatning to Hang all the Priſoners they had taken during the *Siege*, by way of Repriſal. This Sight of the *Gallows*, and an importunate *Letter* of the Priſoners who were to ſuffer, did at laſt prevail upon *Hamilton*, ſo that on the 4th of *July*, the poor half-ſtarv'd *Proteſtants* had Leave to return home: And this Stratagem prov'd only to the Benefit of the Gariſon, who crowded Five Hundred of their Uſeleſs People among the Naked *Proteſtants* under the Walls, who paſs'd undiſtinguiſh'd with 'em, and in Exchange they got ſome Able and Strong Men out of their Numbers.

Deplorable Eſtate of the Town.

By this time the Scarcity of the vileſt Eatables was increas'd to ſuch a degree, that they began to be afraid of the Neceſſity of preying upon one another: And it is remarkable, that a certain Gentleman, who was Young and Corpulent, thought himſelf mark'd out for a Meal to the gaping Soldiers; and therefore thought fit to hide himſelf for three days. Under this diſmal Scene of Deſpair, Mr. *Walker*, the Governour, remembred himſelf to be a *Divine* as well as a *Military* Commander; and therefore Preach'd in the *Cathedral* before the Gariſon; and *reminded them of the many Inſtances of the Divine Providence, ſhown to them ſince the beginning*

of

1689. *of the* Siege; *and endeavour'd to assure them, that if they plac'd their Confidence in* God, *He would not, after so miraculous a Preservation of them, suffer them to fall into the Hands of their Enemies; if they had but Faith and Courage, they need not doubt a speedy Deliverance.* This Discourse seem'd to come not only from a Christian Zeal, but ev'n from a Spirit of Prophecy; for about an Hour after Sermon, the Garison discover'd Three Ships, which Major-General *Kirke* had sent to their Relief. The *Montjoy* of *Derry*, commanded by Capt. *Browning*, and the *Phenix* of *Colrain* by Capt. *Douglas*, being both loaden with Provision, were convoy'd by the *Dartmouth* Frigot: And after a furious firing from the Enemy on both sides the River, and the great difficulty of breaking and passing the *Bomb*, they did at last get up to the City; and brought unspeakable Joy and Transport to a Garison, which reckon'd only upon Two days Life, having nothing left but Nine lean Horses and a Pint of Meal to each Man. This brave and successful Undertaking so discourag'd the Enemy, that on the last of *July* they rais'd the Siege in the Night-time with great Confusion, and in their Retreat made a miserable Havock of the Country. The Garison of *Iniskillin*, under the Command of *Gustavus Hamilton*, Esq; had Signaliz'd themselves in many desperate Rencounters: And the day before the Siege of *Derry* was rais'd, they advanc'd near Twenty Miles to meet a Body of about Six Thousand *Irish*, upon their March under the Command of Major-General *Mackarty*; and at a Place call'd *Newton*, *Butler* fought and routed 'em, took *Mackarty* Prisoner, and kill'd and drown'd nigh Threee Thousand of them, tho' themselves were not above Two Thousand in all; and lost not above Twenty Men, with about Fifty wounded. In the mean-time King *William* and the *English Parliament* were sensible of the great Importance of the Reduction of *Ireland*; and there were Eighteen Regiments of Foot and Five of Horse, rais'd for that Service with good Expedition; but the providing Ships to Transport 'em, a Train of Artillery to attend 'em, and Provisions to maintain 'em, was manag'd with great Slowness and supine Negligence. This Fault was charg'd on Mr. *Harbord*, who out of Avarice, had engross'd to himself the Two Offices of Pay-master and Purveyor-General of the Army, till the Duke of *Schonberg* prevail'd with him to resign that of Purveyor to Mr. *Shales*. The News of raising the Siege of *Londonderry*, put new life into this long-depending Expedition; and many of the New Levies began to be ship'd off at *Chester* and *Leverpoole*: And General *Schonberg* having obtain'd leave of the Lords on *July* 16. to apply himself to the *Commons*; He return'd that Honourable House His grateful Acknowledgments, both for the great Respects and large Donative he had receiv'd from them; and presently after began his Journey toward *Chester*. On *Aug.* 12. he sail'd from thence with about Ninety Vessels of all sorts, and near Ten Thousand Men, Horse and Foot; and on the next day, after Noon, he arriv'd in the Bay of *Carrick-Fergus*, where the Army presently landed on *Bangor*-side, without Opposition. After sending out some Parties for Intelligence, he march'd his Forces to *Belfast*, which the Enemy had quitted, retiring to *Carrick-Fergus*, and where several Persons join'd him that durst not declare before. On *Aug.* 22. Duke *Schonberg* began the Siege of *Carrick-Fergus*; and in Four days time made such considerable Breaches, and was so ready for a general Assault, that the Garison was contented to accept what Conditions he pleas'd to offer; which were, "To be conducted with their Arms, and as much Baggage as "they could carry on their Backs, to the next *Irish* "Garison, which was *Newry*." In the mean-time the rest of the Horse, Foot and Dragoons, which for want of Transport-Ships had staid behind, were Embark'd at *Highlake*, and safely landed in *Ireland*; but the Artillery and Horses belonging to them were still at *Chester*. The Duke sent over his Orders for the greatest part of the Train of Artillery to be shipp'd, and the Fleet to sail with 'em, and all other Necessaries to *Carlingford-Bay*, while he march'd on his Army beyond *Lisburn*, and so thro' *Hillsborough*, and pitch'd his Camp at *Drummore*; and the next day continu'd his March to *Loughbritaine*, where the *Iniskillin*-Horse and Dragoons joyn'd him, and chearfully offer'd themselves to be an Advance-Guard to the Army. Upon this Approach, the *Irish* abandon'd *Newry*, a very strong Pass, having first set Fire to the Town; which News being brought to the General, he dispatch'd a Trumpeter to the Duke of *Berwick*, who commanded there, to acquaint him, *That if they went on to burn in this barbarous manner, he would not give any Quarter.* This Message had so good effect, that the *Irish* abandon'd *Dundalk* without doing any harm to the Town: and Duke *Schonberg* march'd thither, and encamp'd his Army, who were here well-refresh'd, and on *Sept.* 9. reinforc'd by Three Regiments of Major-General *Kirk*, Sir *John Hanmore*, and Brigadeer *Stewart*. The Duke design'd to have continu'd his Progress, but the Fleet with the Train of Artillery failing to come up in time to *Carlingford*, according to his Directions, was a great disappointment to him; so that he continu'd in an uncertain Posture, till *Sept.* 20. when he receiv'd Advice, That King *James* having gather'd all his Forces near *Drogheda*, advanc'd towards him. The day following, the Army of King *James* appear'd in Order of Battle, and a great Party of their Horse advanc'd towards the Entrenchments of the *English*-Camp: Several of our Officers were for an immediate Engagement, but *Schonberg* told 'em, *Let 'em alone, we shall see what they will do*; and when he saw their whole Body drawing within Cannot-shot of his Camp, yet he said still, *He could not believe they design'd to Fight.* However, one day seeing them form their Army into two Lines, he order'd his Foot to stand to their Arms, and his Horse to return to the Camp upon a certain Signal. The Soldiers, who were already struggling with Diseases and Want in their Tents, receiv'd these Orders with great chearfulness; but in a little time the *Irish* drew off, and march'd away. Tho' the *English* Army were impatient to Fight, yet General *Schonberg* seem'd wisely to consider, that the Enemy was much superiour in Horse; that his own Men were undisciplin'd, and weakned by Hunger and Sickness, while the other Army was in Health and Plenty; and that the Loss of a Battle might be attended with the Loss of *Ireland*. Besides, he discover'd a dangerous Conspiracy in his own Camp, carried on by some *French-Papists* who had Listed themselves in the *Protestant*-Regiments of that Nation. A Captain of one of these Regiments being informed, that Four of his Soldiers and a Drummer, who were *Roman-Catholicks*, design'd to go over to the Enemy; he caus'd them to be secur'd, and found *Letters* about one of them to *Monsr. d'Avaux*. Upon strict Examination, the Fellow declar'd, he had the Letters from one *du Plessis*, likewise a *Papist*; who now serv'd as a private Soldier in one of the *French*-Regiments, tho' he had formerly been a Captain of Horse in *France*, from whence he was forc'd to retire for Murther. *Du Plessis* being seiz'd, ingenuously confest, That he had written to King *James*, and to the *French*-Ambassador, and acquainted them, that there were divers *Papists* in the Three *French*-Regiments, whom he promis'd to bring over to the *Irish*-Camp, upon Condition he might have the Command of them, and his Pardon in *France*. He and his Five Accomplices were thereupon brought to their Trial, sentenc'd to Death by a Council of War, and accordingly Executed,

1689.

The Siege rais'd.

Iniskillin-Men.

Irish offer to fall upon the *English* Camp.

Treachery of the *French Papists*.

Duke of *Schonberg* goes toward *Ireland*.

1689. Executed: after which the *French*-Colonels made ſtrict Enquiry, what *Papiſts* there were in their Regiments, and found about 250, who, by Order of the General, were ſecur'd, diſarm'd, and ſent over Priſoners into *England*, and from thence to *Holland*, where they were ſet at Liberty.

Great ſufferings of the *Engliſh* Army.

The *Engliſh* Army ſuffer'd extremely much from a raging Sickneſs of *Gripes* and *Flux*, occaſion'd by the Dampneſs of the Place, the Badneſs of the Weather, and ill Proviſions, which ſwept away a great number of brave Officers: Among the reſt there died Sir *Edward Deering*, a Gallant Gentleman, who had contributed more than any Man in the County of *Kent*, towards bringing about the Happy Revolution; Colonel *Henry Wharton*, a bold, brisk and brave Man, Brother to the preſent Ld. *Wharton*; Sir *Thomas Gower* and Col. *Hungerford*, two Young Gentlemen of diſtinguiſh'd Merit. Of common Soldiers there periſh'd above Two Thouſand, and as many Sick were ſhipp'd off to be tranſported to *Belfaſt*, but of them not above Eleven Hundred came aſhoar, the reſt dying at Sea. Nay, ſo great was the Mortality, that by the beginning of the following Year, near Two Thirds of the Army that was tranſported over, were entirely loſt.

Meeting of the *Parliament*

The *Engliſh Parliament*, in purſuance of their late Adjournment, met at *Weſtminſter*, on *Friday Sept.* 20. when His Majeſty ſignified His Pleaſure to both Houſes, that they ſhould farther Adjourn to the 19th of *Octob.* next; and that he intended they ſhould then Sit, whereof he had Order'd Notice to be given by *Proclamation*; which was accordingly Publiſh'd on *Sept.* 26. and on *Saturday*, *Oct.* 19. the King came to the *Houſe of Lords*, and made this Gracious *Speech*, on the Occaſion of their Meeting.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

King's *Speech* to Both Houſes.

" THough the laſt Sitting continu'd ſo long, " that perhaps it might have been more A- " greeable to you, in relation to your Private Con- " cerns, not to have met again ſo ſoon; yet the " *Intereſt* of the *Publick*, lays an indiſpenſable Ob- " ligation upon Me to call you together at this " time.

" In your laſt *Meeting*, you gave me ſo ma- " ny Teſtimonies of your Affection, as well as " Confidence in Me, that I do not at all queſtion, " but in this I ſhall receive freſh Proofs of both.

" I eſteem it one of the greateſt Misfortunes " can befal Me, that in the beginning of my Reign, " I am forc'd to ask ſuch large Supplies; tho' I " have this Satisfaction, that they are deſir'd for " no other Purpoſes, but the carrying on thoſe " Wars, into which I entred with your Advice, " and Aſſurance of your Aſſiſtance: Nor can I " doubt of the Bleſſing of God upon an Under- " taking, wherein I did not engage out of a vain " Ambition, but from the Neceſſity of Oppoſing " thoſe who have ſo viſibly diſcover'd their Deſigns " of deſtroying our *Religion* and *Liberties*.

" It is well known, how far I have Expos'd " My Self to reſcue this Nation from the Dangers " that threatned, not only your *Liberty*, but the " *Proteſtant Religion* in general; of which the " *Church of England* is one of the greateſt Sup- " ports, and for the Defence whereof, I am ready " again to venture my Life.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

" That which I have to ask of you at preſent " is, That what you think fit to give towards the " Charges of the War for this next Year, may be " done without delay: And there is one Reaſon " which more particularly obliges Me to preſs you " to a ſpeedy Determination in this Matter, be- " cauſe this next Month there is appointed, at the " *Hague*, a *General-Meeting* of the Miniſters of all " the Princes and States concern'd in this War a- " gainſt *France*, in Order to Concert the Meaſures 1689. " for the next Campain: And till I know your In- " tentions, I ſhall not only be uncertain My Self " what Reſolutions to take; but Our Allies will " be under the ſame Doubts, unleſs they ſee Me " Supported by your Aſſiſtance. Beſides, if I know " not in time what you will do, I cannot make " ſuch Proviſions as will be requiſite; but ſhall be " expos'd to the ſame Inconveniences the next Year, " which were the Cauſe that the Preparations for " this were neither ſo Effectual nor Expeditious " as was neceſſary: The Charge will alſo be con- " ſiderably leſſen'd, by giving time to provide " things in their proper Seaſon, and without Con- " fuſion.

" I have no other Aim in this, but to be in a " Condition to Attack Our Enemies in ſo Vigo- " rous a manner, as by the help of God, in a " little time may bring us to a laſting and honour- " able Peace; by which my Subjects may be freed " from the Extraordinary Expences of a Lingring " War: And that I can have no greater Satisfa- " ction than in contributing to their Eaſe, I hope " I have already given Proof.

" That you may be ſatisfy'd how the Money " has been laid out, which you have already giv'n, " I have directed the Accompts to be laid before " you, when-ever you think fit to call for them.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

" I have one Thing more to Recommend to " you, which is, the Diſpatch of a *Bill of Indemni-* " *ty*; that the Minds of My Good Subjects being " quieted, We may all Unanimouſly Concur to " Promote the Welfare and Honour of the King- " dom.

After a ſhort *Prorogation*, *Both Houſes* met again, on *Wedneſday*, *Oct.* 23. when the King came, and was pleas'd to ſpeak to *Both Houſes* to this Effect: *That He having ſpoken to 'em ſo lately, He need not ſay any thing to 'em now*, Matters *having not been alter'd ſince that time*; *and therefore He referr'd 'em to what He had ſaid to 'em when he was laſt there, and deſired they would be ſpeedy in their Reſolutions.* Then *Both Houſes* went into a Conſideration of His Majeſty's *Speech*; and *Both Houſes* return'd their Thanks: The *Commons* Reſolving to ſtand by and aſſiſt His Majeſty, in Reducing *Ireland*, and joining with his *Allies* abroad in a Vigorous Proſecution of the War againſt *France*. It is remarkable; That this *Speech*, which met with univerſal Applauſe, was compos'd by the *King* Himſelf, who, the day before, produc'd it to the *Council*, written with His Own Hand; telling 'em, *He knew moſt of his Predeceſſors were us'd to commit the Drawing up of ſuch* Speeches *to their* Miniſters, *who generally had their Private Aims and Intereſts in View*; *to prevent which, He had thought fit to write it himſelf in* French, *becauſe He was not ſo great a Maſter of the* Engliſh *Tongue: Therefore He deſired them to look it over, and change what they found amiſs, that it might be Tranſlated into* Engliſh. At the ſame *Council*, the Marqueſs of *Halifax* declar'd, That for ſeveral Reaſons which he forbore to mention, he muſt deſire to be excus'd from doing the Office of *Speaker* in the *Houſe of Lords*; which was readily granted him, and Sir *Robert Atkins*, Lord Chief-Baron ſupply'd his Place.

King's *Speech* at their next Meeting.

On *October* 26. The *Commons* Reſolv'd, That the Earl of *Peterborough* and Earl of *Salisbury* ſhould be Impeached of *High-Treaſon*, for departing from their *Allegiance*, and being reconcil'd to the *Church of Rome*; and Order'd, That Sir *Edw. Hales* and *Obadiah Walker*, be Committed to the *Tower* for *High-Treaſon*, in being Reconcil'd to the *Church of Rome*, and for other High Crimes and Miſdemeanours. And on *Octob.* 28. The Earl of

Reſolution of the *Commons* againſt *Apoſtates* to *Popery*.

1689. of *Caſtlemain* was remanded to the *Tower* for the ſame Reaſon: But the Benefit of *Habeas-Corpus* was granted to the Lords *Preſton* and *Forbes*, and Sir *John Fenwick*, upon ſufficient Bail; and Mr. Baron *Jenner* had a Week's-time to anſwer the Matters laid to his Charge, and in the mean time was only to continue in the Cuſtody of a *Serjeant at Arms*. The ſame eaſie Confinement was alſo granted to Mr. *Graham* and Mr. *Burton*, the Two great Exacters and Oppreſſors in the late Reign. And tho' it was Reſolved by the *Commons*, *That a* Bill *be brought in for inflicting Pains and Penalties upon ſuch Perſons as have been the Occaſion of the Violating the* Laws *and* Liberties *of this Kingdom, in the Two late Reigns*; yet nothing was Inflicted upon any of 'em: But ſoon after the *Attorney-General* was Order'd to bring in a *Bill of Indempnity*, in ſuch ample Manner, as might anſwer His Majeſty's Gracious Intentions and Clemency; while the King Order'd the Accompts of the Expences of the laſt Summer, and of the State of the War for the enſuing Year, to be laid before them: Who having peruſed the ſame, *Unanimouſly Voted*, That for thoſe Purpoſes, a *Supply ſhou'd be Given to Their Majeſties, not exceeding the Sum of* Twenty hundred thouſand *Pounds, to to be added to the* Publick-Revenue.

Reſolution of a Supply.

Reſolution againſt Colonel Ludlow;

On *Nov.* 6th, the *Commons* Reſolved, That an *Humble Addreſs* be Preſented to His Majeſty, To Iſſue out *A Proclamation for the Apprehending Colonel* Ludlow, *who ſtands Attainted of* High-Treaſon, *by* Act of Parliament, *for the* Murther *of King* Charles I. *And that His Majeſty wou'd be pleas'd to propoſe a* Reward *to ſuch as ſhall Apprehend him.* The King comply'd with this *Addreſs*, and Publiſh'd His *Proclamation* to that effect, on *Nov.* 14th, which was known to be after his ſafe Arrival in *Holland* with the *Dutch*-Ambaſſadors, from whence he return'd to his Retirement at *Vevay*, a ſmall Town in the County of *Vaux* in *Switzerland*, where he Liv'd to a great Age, and left behind him thoſe *Memoirs* which have been ſince Publiſh'd, and do apparently ſhew that he was One of the *pure Republicans*, and as much an Enemy to *Cromwel*, as to his *Lawful King*. On the ſame Day, it was Reſolv'd, *That a* Bill *be brought in, for the Forfeiture of the Eſtate and Honour of* George *late Lord* Jeffreys *(late Lord-Chancellor of* England;) and it was recommended to Colonel *Tipping* to take Care of it. And, for a farther Terror to all the late *Inſtruments* of *Popery* and *Arbitrary-Power*, the *Houſe* Agreed, on the " 8th of *November*, That the *Pecuniary Penalties* " incurr'd by all *Privy-Councellors, Lords-Lieutenants, Deputy-Lieutenants, Militia-Officers, Juſtices* " *of the Peace*, and by any other Perſons who had " accepted or exercis'd any Office, or Place of " Profit, either Military or Civil, (other than ſuch " as are now Officers in Their Majeſties Army or " Fleet) contrary to an *Act* of 25 *Car.* II. [En- " titul'd, *An Act for Preventing Dangers which may* " *happen from* Popiſh-Recuſants] ſhou'd be ſpeedily " Levy'd, and apply'd to the *Publick-Service*. And the *Lords*, in the mean-time, Appointed a *Committee*, " To Examine, Who were the *Adviſers* " and *Proſecutors* of the *Murders* of the Ld. *Ruſſel*, " Col. *Sidney*, Sir *Thomas Armſtrong*, Mr. *Corniſh*, " and others; and Who were the *Adviſers* of Iſſuing " out *Writs of Quo Warranto's* againſt *Corporations*, " and Who were their *Regulators*; and alſo, Who " were the Publick *Aſſerters* of the *Diſpenſing-Power*.

And againſt the Inſtruments of Popery and Arbitrary-Power.

Dr Walker has Thanks and a Gratuity, for his great Services.

On *Monday* Nov. 18th, on a *Petition* of Doctor *Walker*, it was *Reſolv'd* by the *Commons*, " That " an Humble *Addreſs* be Preſented to His Majeſty, " That He wou'd pleaſe to Diſtribute the Sum of " *Ten thouſand* Pounds among the *Widows and* " *Orphans* of ſuch as were Slain and Died in the " Siege of *London-Derry*, and among the *Clergy-Men* " that were there." And on *Nov.* 19th, Doctor *Walker* was Call'd in, and Mr. *Speaker* gave him the Thanks of the *Houſe*; and deſir'd him, in the Name of the *Houſe*, to Thank all thoſe who had Serv'd under him at the Siege of *London-Derry*, in Defence of the ſaid Town. 1689.

Complaint of Ill-Victualling the Navy.

On *Nov.* 23d, the *Houſe* being Inform'd, That great Quantities of *Corrupt and Unwholſom Victuals* had been furniſh'd to the *Navy*, this laſt Summer, which had been the Occaſion, as was conceiv'd, of great *Sickneſs* and *Mortality* in the *Fleet*; and the ſame being Atteſted by ſeveral Members of the *Houſe*, upon their own Knowledge: It was *Reſolved*, " That Sir *John Parſons*, Sir *Ri-* " *chard Haddock*, Alderman *Sturt*, and Mr. *Ni-* " *cholas Fenn*, Victuallers of the *Fleet*, ſhou'd be " ſent for in the Cuſtody of the *Serjeant at Arms*, " to Anſwer to the ſaid Complaint." It was ſome Cover and Protection to 'em, that, within few Days after, His Majeſty was pleas'd to Appoint *Thomas Papillon*, *Simon Maine*, *John Agar*, *Humphry Ayles*, and *James Howe* Eſqrs; *Commiſſioners* for *Victualling* Their Majeſties *Navy*.

While the *Commons* were Enquiring into the Miſcarriages of *Ireland*, they found, by the Information of Dr. *Walker*, that they were chiefly owing to the Neglect of Mr. *Shales* (Purveyor-General to the *Army*,) by whoſe Default, Duke *Schonberg* had waited for Artillery, Horſes and Carriages, above a Month; that the *Soldiers* had all along wanted Bread, the *Horſes* Shooes and Provender, and the *Surgeons* proper Medicines for the *Sick*. Whereupon it was *Reſolved*, Nov. 26th, " That an *Humble Addreſs* be Preſented to His " Majeſty, That Mr. *John Shales* (Commiſſary- " General of the Proviſions for the Army in *Ireland*) " be forthwith taken into Cuſtody, and all his " Accompts, Papers and Stores ſecur'd, and that " a fit Perſon be put in his Place; and that His " Majeſty wou'd be pleas'd to Impower Duke " *Schonberg* to do the ſame. On the next Day, Major *Wildman* acquainted the *Houſe*, That he had attended His Majeſty with that *Addreſs*: Who was pleas'd to give this *Anſwer*; *That He had ſome time ſince taken Order therein, being inform'd of the ſaid Captain* Shales's *Miſdemeanors in his Employment, and had Written to the Duke of* Schonberg *for that Purpoſe*; a *Copy* of which *Letter* was brought to the *Houſe*, and there read: And that His Majeſty was pleas'd farther to add, *That He verily believ'd, what was deſir'd, was already effectually done; though, the Wind being contrary, He had not as yet receiv'd any Account thereof from* Ireland.

Addreſs againſt Commiſſary Shales

On *Nov.* 30th, Mr. Comptroller deliver'd this *Meſſage* from His Majeſty, in Writing:

WILLIAM R.

Meſſage from the King to the Commons.

HIS *Majeſty having already Declar'd His Reſolutions to Proſecute the* War *in* Ireland *with the utmoſt Vigour, and being deſirous to uſe the Means that may be moſt Satisfactory and Effectual in order to it; Is graciouſly pleas'd, That this* Houſe *do Recommend a Number of Perſons, not exceeding* Seven, *to be* Commiſſion'd *by His Majeſty to take Care of the* Proviſions, *and ſuch other Preparations as ſhall be Neceſſary for that Service.*

His Majeſty is farther pleas'd to let the Houſe *know, That upon Conſideration of the* Addreſs *of the* 11*th of* November, *He gives them Leave to Nominate ſome Perſons to Go over into* Ireland, *to take an Accompt of the Number of the* Army *there, and the State and Condition of it; who ſhall receive His Majeſty's* Orders *accordingly.* But, on *Dec.* 2d, It was *Reſolv'd*, " That this *Houſe* doth humbly De- " ſire to be Excus'd from Recommending any Per- " ſons to His Majeſty, to be Employ'd in the " Service of *Ireland*; and humbly leave it to His " Majeſty's great Wiſdom, to Nominate fit-Perſons " for that Service. And whereas and *Addreſs* " had been Prepar'd, and Preſented to His Ma- " jeſty, That He wou'd pleaſe to let this *Houſe*

" know,

1689. "know, Who Recommended Commiſſary *Shales* "to His Majeſty, and Advis'd his being Employ'd? Mr. *Dolben* Reported, That the *Committee* had Attended His Majeſty with that *Addreſs*, and that His Majeſty was pleas'd to give this Anſwer: *Gentlemen, It is impoſſible for Me to give you an Anſwer to this Queſtion.* On the ſame Day, Mr. *Speaker* Attended His Majeſty at the *Banqueting-Houſe* in *Whitehall*, and Preſented the *Thanks* of the *Houſe* to His Majeſty, for His Moſt Gracious *Meſſage* of *Saturday* laſt, with the *Reſolution* of the *Houſe* upon it. And His Majeſty was pleas'd to give this Anſwer: *Gentlemen, I ſhall take all the Care that may be, to Carry on the* War *in* Ireland *with Vigour, and to Employ ſuch Perſons as may be moſt proper for the Service; and I doubt not but that I ſhall have the Aſſiſtance of the* Houſe of Commons, *to Carry it on in ſuch a Manner, as may be according to your Deſires, and My Intentions.*

The King's Anſwer to the Commons.

But the Complaints of *Miſmanagement* were ſo great, that, on *Dec.* 14th, the *Houſe* Reſolved, "That an *Humble Addreſs* be Preſented to His "Majeſty, To lay before Him, the Ill-Conduct "and Succeſs of our Affairs, in reference to *Ireland*, "the *Armies* and *Fleet*: And humbly to Deſire "His Majeſty, That He will pleaſe to take it "into His Conſideration, and, in His Wiſdom, "to find out the *Authors* of theſe *Miſcarriages*; "and to Appoint Affairs to be Manag'd by Perſons Unſuſpected, and more to the Safety of "His Majeſty, and Satisfaction of His Subjects.

On *Dec.* 16th, His Majeſty came to the *Houſe of Lords*, and the *Commons* being ſent for up, He gave His Royal-Aſſent to, (1.) *An Act, Granting to Their Majeſties an Aid of* Two Shillings in the Pound, *for One Year.* (2.) *An Act for Declaring the* Rights of the Subject, *and* Settling *the* Succeſſion of the Crown. (3.) *An Act for Naturalizing* William Watts *an Infant.* (4.) *An Act for Declaring* John Rogerſon *to be a Natural-born Subject of this Realm.* The *Commons* returning to their *Houſe*, Deſir'd Mr. *Speaker* to Print his *Speech* made this Day to His Majeſty, upon Preſenting the *Money-Bill*, which was as follows.

Bills Paſſed.

May it Pleaſe Your Majeſty;

The Speaker's Speech to the King.

"YOur Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the *Commons* in this preſent *Parliament* Aſſembled, "taking into Conſideration, the Great and Neceſſary Expences Your Majeſty will ſuſtain, in the "Proſecution of the *War*, wherein Your Majeſty "is now Engaged, did, at their Firſt Meeting in "this preſent *Seſſion*, Unanimouſly Agree, To "Preſent Your Majeſty with a *Supply* of *Two Millions*; the Greateſt-part of which they *Reſolv'd* "to Charge upon their *Lands*, as the moſt Speedy "and Effectual Way of Raiſing preſent *Money* "for this Occaſion. But finding that great Abuſes "had been committed, in Aſſeſſing the late *Supply* "of the like Nature, they have endeavour'd to "Provide againſt thoſe Abuſes in Raiſing of this "preſent *Tax*; the Conſideration whereof hath "taken up much of their Time, and produced a "*Bill* of an unuſual Length, which I now Offer "to Your Majeſty's Gracious Acceptance.

They have likewiſe *Agreed* upon a *Bill* for Declaring of their *Rights and Liberties*, which were "ſo Notoriouſly Violated in the *late Reign*; humbly Deſiring Your Majeſty to give Life to it, by "the *Royal-Aſſent*: That ſo it may remain not "only a Security to them from the like Attempts "hereafter, but be a Laſting Monument to all "Poſterity, of what they owe to Your Majeſty "for their *Deliverance.*

Proceedings againſt the L. *Griffin.*

In the mean-time, the *Houſe of Lords* had often requir'd the Lord *Griffin* to Attend: But he ſtill refuſing to Appear, Their *Lordſhips* Deſir'd the King, by an *Addreſs*, to Summon him, by His *Royal-Proclamation*, at ſuch a Day as His Majeſty ſhou'd Appoint, either to their *Houſe*, (if then actually *Sitting*) or to One of the *Secretaries of State*. His Lordſhip being accordingly Summon'd, Surrender'd himſelf to the Lord *Nottingham*: And on the 19th of *October*, having made his Appearance before the *Houſe of Lords*, the *Speaker* told him, *That he knew what he had to do, before his Sitting in that* Houſe. Whereupon his Lordſhip *deſir'd Time to Conſider of taking the* Oaths, *he not being Prepar'd for it*: Which was readily Granted. But immediately after this, a *Pacquet* was Intercepted, which plainly Diſcover'd how little he was inclin'd to Own the *preſent Government*. This *Diſcovery* happen'd in the following Manner. —— His Lordſhip having caus'd a large *Pewter-Bottle* to be made, with a Double-Bottom, order'd his Cook, at an Unſeaſonable Hour of the Night, to get the Falſe-Bottom Sodder'd. The *Pewterer*, finding a *Pacquet* between the two Bottoms of the Bottle, began to Suſpect ſomething; and the *Cook* not giving him a Satisfactory Anſwer about its *Contents*, he made-bold to Open it. The *Superſcription* of ſeveral *Letters* Directed to King *James*, the Duke of *Berwick*, &c. juſtify'd the *Pewterer*'s Suſpicion; who immediately Seiz'd the Lord *Griffin*'s *Cook*, and Carry'd him to One of the *Secretaries of State*: But he being gone to Bed, and his Servants refuſing to admit the *Pewterer* to their Maſter's Preſence, the Lord *Griffin*, who by this time began to apprehend what had befaln his Meſſenger, took this Opportunity to make his *Eſcape*. Beſides the *Letters*, there was found an Account of ſome *private Reſolutions* of the *Council*, and an Exact *Liſt* of all the *Land* and *Sea-Forces* of *England*. Whereupon the Lord *Griffin*'s *Houſe* and *Papers* were Search'd, his *Lady* Committed to the *Tower*, ſeveral *ſuſpected Perſons* Arreſted, and the *Cuſtom-Houſe-Officers* Order'd to Stop all Unknown Perſons, that offer'd to Croſs the Seas without *Paſſes*. The Lord *Griffin* having Abſconded himſelf ſome few Days, and finding it difficult to go out of the Kingdom, Surrender'd himſelf to the Earl of *Shrewsbury* (Secretary of State,) who having Examin'd him, Committed him to the Cuſtody of a *Meſſenger*, from whence he was Sent to the *Tower*. Thereupon the *Commons* Appointed a *Committee*, to Enquire how the Lord *Griffin* came to know a *Reſolution*, which the King had communicated to Four Perſons only: And the *Lords* Addreſs'd His Majeſty, to let him underſtand, That the ſaid *Lord* being One of their Members, They were conſequently his proper *Judges*. The King having left the Cognizance of this Affair to the *Peers*, they began to Examine the *Papers* Intercepted in the *Pewter-Bottle*, which were the only Evidence againſt the Lord *Griffin*: And becauſe, ſome few Days before, it had been *Reſolv'd* in that *Houſe*, "That Colonel *Algernoon Sidney* was Unjuſtly "Condemn'd, nothing but *Writings* found in his "Cloſet, having been produc'd againſt him;" the Earl of *Rocheſter* Argu'd, from a Parity of Reaſon, in Favour of the Lord *Griffin*, who, after ſeveral warm Debates, was ſet at Liberty, upon ſufficient Bail.

Ld. *Preſton* Queſtioned.

While the Lord *Griffin*'s Affair was depending, the Lord *Preſton*, Viſcount of *Scotland*, having Preſented to the *Houſe of Lords*, a *Patent* from King *James*, Dated from *Verſailles*, Jan. 21ſt, whereby he was created Baron of *England*; Their *Lordſhips* Voted him Guilty of *High-Treaſon*: But however, they thought fit to refer the *Examination* of that Matter to the *Judges*, their Aſſiſtants. My Lord *Preſton* pretended, That the *Patent* being Dated One Day before the *Meeting* of the *Convention*, which had *Voted* the Throne *Vacant*, it ought therefore to be Valid. To which it was *Anſwer'd*, That the *Vacancy* was ſuppos'd to Begin from the Moment King *James* left the Kingdom, whereby

1689. He *Abdicated* the Government. The next Day the Judges brought in the Lord *Preſton* Guilty of a *High-Miſdemeanour*, for which he was Committed to the *Tower*. Not long after, his *Lordſhip* acknowledg'd, and begg'd Pardon for his Fault, by a *Petition* to the *Lords*, which was rejected, upon his Subſcribing himſelf, Viſcount *Preſton*, without expreſſing of what Kingdom; the next Day he preſented another, wherein he ſtiled himſelf Viſcount of *Scotland*: And moreover, it being alledged in his Behalf, that by accepting a *Patent* from King *James*, he never meant an Affront to King *William*, but only to ſecure his own Perſon from Impriſonment, (being at that Time Proſecuted at Law by the Lord *Mountague* for a conſiderable Sum of Money,) he was releaſed from his Confinement without giving *Bail*.

Enquiry into the late *Quo Warranto's*

The *Lords* acquainted the *Commons*, That they had appointed a *Committee* to inquire who had adviſ'd the iſſuing of *Quo Warranto's* againſt *Corporations*, and deſir'd that Mr. *Hamden*, Junior, and Mr. *Trenchard*, Two of their *Members*, might appear before the *Committee* they had nam'd, to find out the Authors and Promoters of the Execution of the Lord *Ruſſel*, *Algernoon Sidney*, Sir *Thomas Armſtrong*, and Mr. *Cornish*. It is certain Mr. *Hamden* was able to give the *Lords* a great Light into that Affair, having been deeply engaged in that which was call'd the *Presbyterian-Plot*. Yet it is ſaid this Enquiry was not ſo much intended againſt Mr. *Hamden*, as againſt the Marqueſs of *Halifax*, who had endeavour'd Mr. *Hamden*'s Ruine, by procuring a *Note* from the Duke of *Monmouth*, which made *Hamden* the Chief Accomplice with the Lord *Ruſſel*. But the Duke afterwards repenting of having accuſed one of his beſt Friends, earneſtly demanded his *Note* from King *Charles* II. to whom the Marqueſs had deliver'd it, and which He at laſt obtain'd on this Condition, never to return into His Majeſty's Preſence. Mr. *Hamden* appear'd before the *Lords Committee*, and made a Long *Speech*, wherein he rather aim'd at recommending himſelf than of diſcovering the Authors and Promoters of the Execution of his late Friends. He extoll'd his Services to the preſent Government, and plainly inſinuated, that the whole Intrigue of Inviting over the Prince of *Orange*, had been manag'd by himſelf, and Mr. *Johnſon*, a *Scotch*-Man. Indeed Mr. *Hamden* was apt to over-value his own Services and Abilities, and therefore made ſeveral Offers at being *Secretary of State*; but the King thought him of too warm a Temper for a Place that requires a Sedate Judicious Man. One Day Mr. *Hamden*, with Deſign to re-mind the King of his own Merits, repreſented to His Majeſty, that thoſe of Mr. *Johnſon* were ſtill left unrewarded; to which the King reply'd, *That He had not forgot either Mr.* Hamden *or Mr.* Johnſon. However neither of 'em had much Reaſon to complain, the King having named the firſt to be his *Envoy* into *Spain*, and the other into *Switzerland*, which Employments they both refuſed; and thereupon Mr. *Cocks*, upon Mr. *Hamden*'s Recommendation, was ſent to the *Switz-Cantons*, and Mr. *Stanhope*, Brother to the Lord *Cheſterfield*, but recommended by his own Merit, was diſpatch'd to *Madrid*. About the ſame Time the Lord *Paget* was ſent *Envoy* to the Emperor, and the Lord *Durſley* to *Holland*, to relieve the Earl of *Pembroke*, who was made a *Privy-Councellor*, and ſoon after *Firſt Commiſſioner* of the *Admiralty*, in the room of Admiral *Torrington*, who voluntarily reſigned that Place.

The Important *Bill* to Settle the *Rights* of the *Subjects*, and the *Succeſſion* of the *Crown*, being paſſed the *Houſe of Commons*, and ſent to the *Lords*, their *Lordſhips* wiſely conſidering how far King *James* had gone towards the introducing the *Popiſh Religion* into the Nation, took ſpecial Care to prevent the like for the future, by adding a *Clauſe* to the *Bill*, "That the Kings and Queens of *England* ſhould be obliged at their coming to the "*Crown*, to take the *Teſt* in the Firſt *Parliament* "that ſhould be call'd at the Beginning of their "Reign; and that if any King or Queen of *England* ſhould embrace the *Roman-Catholick-Religion*, or Marry with a *Roman-Catholick* Prince "or Princeſs, their Subjects ſhould be abſolv'd of "their *Allegiance*; and that the *Crown* and *Government* of theſe Realms ſhould from Time to "Time deſcend to, and be enjoy'd by ſuch Perſons, being *Proteſtants*, as ſhould have inherited "the ſame, in Caſe the ſaid Perſons ſo reconcil'd to the *Church of Rome*, or Marrying a "*Papiſt*, as aforeſaid, were naturally dead". Some Days after, the *Lords* made a farther Progreſs in the *Bill*; and becauſe the *Diſpenſing-Power* was mention'd in it, as one of the chiefeſt Grievances, ſome were of Opinion, that ſuch a Power was a *Prerogative* inſeparable from the *Crown*, and that in ſome Caſes the King may *Diſpenſe*, if not with a Law, yet with ſome Part of it. To ſupport this Opinion, they alledg'd, That there was a *Statute* prohibiting all Foreign-Built Ships, or ſuch as had not been Laden in this Kingdom, to Trade to the *Engliſh-Plantations* in *America*; but that nevertheleſs, for the Good of the Nation, the King might *Diſpenſe* with that *Statute*, upon Account of the *Negroe-Trade*, which the *Engliſh* drove with the *Spaniards*, and of which they had cut off the *Dutch*. Tho' little could be ſaid in Oppoſition to thoſe Reaſons, yet becauſe they ſtrain'd too high the *Royal Prerogatives*, (which the *Prevailing-Party* deſign'd to moderate,) and ſeem'd to juſtifie the late Miſmanagements, they were rejected with ſome Heat. About this Time the *Diſcontented* grew ſo inſolent, being heartned by the Slow Proceedings of the *Commons*, that the *Lords* thought it neceſſary to deſire His Majeſty to cauſe the Laws againſt *Papiſts* to be put in Execution.

1689. *Lords* add a *Clauſe* to the *Bill* of *Rights* and *Succeſſion*.

Debates upon Members having Places at Court.

Towards the Beginning of *December*, there had been a Queſtion propounded in the *Houſe of Commons*, *Whether a Perſon having a Place at* Court, *or any Dependence upon the* King, *ſhould be a Member of that* Houſe? The *Debate* thereupon was very warm, but at laſt the Queſtion was carried in the Affirmative, it having been rightly urged, That if the Negative prevailed, the fitteſt Perſons for Publick Employments would remain Excluded, and be Debarr'd the Opportunity of Serving either the *King* or their *Country*. About the Middle of the Month, the *Commons* in a General *Committee*, conſidering the State of the Nation, ſome of the Diſſatisfied Members made grievous Complaints of the late Miſcarriages, and caſt them directly upon the preſent Miniſtry: And He that ſpoke the loudeſt on this Occaſion was Mr. *Hamden* Junior, who made a long *Speech* againſt thoſe that had the Management of Affairs, by ſaying; "He could not but Wonder "to ſee thoſe very Perſons in the Miniſtry whom "the Late King *James* had employ'd, even when "his Affairs were moſt deſperate, to Treat with "the then Prince of *Orange*. He alledg'd the "Example of *William*, Firſt Prince of *Orange*, "who never made uſe of the Duke of *Alva*'s "Miniſters; of *Henry* IV. of *France*, who never "employ'd thoſe of his Competitor, the Duke of "*Mayenne*, and of ſeveral other Princes; and "mov'd for an *Addreſs* to deſire His Majeſty "to remove the Perſons He had mark'd out from "his Preſence and Councils. This *Speech* might have made a greater Impreſſion, but that at the ſame Time He complain'd, that ſeveral *Common-Wealth's-Men* were employ'd by the Government; upon which the whole *Houſe* broke out into a general Laughter, as knowing that He, his Father, and

their

1689. their Predeceſſors had been alway reputed of the *Republican-Party*. Aſſoon as the *Commons* had recover'd their Gravity, ſeveral Members ſtood up in Defence of the Illuſtrious Perſons on whom Mr. *Hamden* had reflected; alledging, "That the "Reaſon why they had been deputed to the "Prince of *Orange*, was not becauſe they were in "King *James*'s Intereſt, but rather, becauſe they "had all along diſapprov'd his Conduct, and as "ſuch, had the general Eſteem of the Nation, "and were moſt likely to be agreeable to His "Highneſs". However, Mr. *Hamden* did not altogether loſe his Point, for the *Houſe* Voted an *Addreſs*, to lay before His Majeſty the Ill Conduct and Succeſs of Affairs, and to find out the Authors of thoſe Miſcarriages. Mr. *Hamden* being named, among others, to draw up this *Addreſs*, gave People Occaſion to think, that his Principal Aim was to have the Earl of *Nottingham* removed, that He might himſelf ſtep into his Place of *Secretary of State*, to which he eagerly aſpired, as preſuming much upon his own Knowledge of *Foreign* Affairs. Before the *Holy-days*, Mr. *Hamden* Jun. brought in the *Form* of an *Addreſs* to the *Commons*, but it contain'd ſuch a tedious Detail of Miſcarriages and Misfortunes, that ſeveral Members, and Mr. *Hamden* the Father, ſpoke againſt it, and inſiſted to have it drawn over again; to which the other Party agreed, tho' on a different Reaſon, That it ought indeed to be drawn up in another *Form*, not in order to Contract, but rather to enlarge it, and the *Addreſs* was return'd for that Purpoſe.

Debates upon the Revenue for the Princeſs Anne.

Another Matter which occaſion'd warm *Debates* was, the Settling a Part of the *Publick Revenue* on the Princeſs *Anne* of *Denmark*, which divided the *Houſe* into Three Parties. The Lord *Elan*, Son to the Marqueſs of *Halifax*, Mr. *Finch* and Mr. *Godolphin*, who ſpoke in Favour of Her Royal Highneſs, inſiſted that Seventy Thouſand Pounds *per Ann.* was as little as could be allow'd Her, as it had been repreſented in the former *Seſſion*. Some who conſidered the Publick Neceſſities, would have that Sum reduc'd to Fifty Thouſand Pounds; and others again, being thought to be Influenc'd and Inſtructed by the King, were for leaving that Matter wholly to His Majeſty's Diſcretion. Mr. *Hamden* Jun. who few Days before had thunder'd againſt the *Court* and *Miniſtry*, did now Side with this laſt Party, and pleaded the Danger of Settling a *Revenue* on a Princeſs that had ſo near a Claim to the *Crown*, Independently upon the *King*, whoſe Title was diſputed by many *Malecontents*; and ſupported his Argument by the Example of the *Queen*, on whom it had lately been propoſed to Settle an Hundred Thouſand Pounds a Year; but which was thought improper, and therefore rejected, though Her Majeſty had no ſeparate Intereſt from that of Her Royal Conſort. However, his Opinion was not followed, and the *Debate* was Adjourn'd to the next Day. In the mean-time His Majeſty, who was unwilling that ſo nice an Affair ſhould be ſo loudly Canvaſs'd in *Parliament*, ſent the Earl of *Shrewsbury* and Mr. *Wharton* to Her Royal Highneſs, with Deſign to perſwade her to rely on his Generoſity: But the Princeſs, who was for a fixed *Settlement*, prudently Anſwer'd, *That ſince that Affair was before the* Commons *it muſt e'en take its Courſe, and be concluded by that Wiſe Body.* So on *Wedneſday, Dec.* 18. the *Houſe* Order'd an Humble *Addreſs*, "That His Majeſty would be pleaſed "to make a Proviſion for the Prince and Princeſs *Anne* of *Denmark*, of Fifty Thouſand Pounds "a Year, beginning at *Chriſtmas* next". And Mr. *Speaker*, with the Members, going to *Whitehall* to preſent this *Addreſs*, His Majeſty was pleaſed to return this *Anſwer*: GENTLEMEN, *Whatſoever comes from the* Houſe of Commons *is ſo agreeable to Me, and particularly this* Addreſs, *That I ſhall do what you deſire of Me.*

Her Royal Highneſs's Prudent Anſwer.

On the ſame Day, *Monday, Dec.* 23. His Majeſty came to the *Houſe of Peers*, and gave his Royal Aſſent to, (1.) *An Act to prevent Doubts and Queſtions concerning the Collection of the* Publick Revenue. (2.) *An Act for Puniſhing* Officers *and* Soldiers *who ſhall Mutiny or Deſert their Majeſties Service; and for Puniſhing* Falſe-Muſters. (3.) *An Act to Enable the Lord Viſcount* Hereford, *to make a Jointure upon his Marriage with Mrs.* Elizabeth Norborne, *notwithſtanding his Minority.*

Acts Paſſed.

Upon the *Bill for Reſtoring* Corporations *to their Ancient* Rights *and* Liberties, a *Clauſe* was offered and agreed to, *Jan.* 2. *To Incapacitate for Seven Years ſuch as had any-ways Acted in the Surrenders of* Charters, *from bearing any Office in the ſaid* Corporations: But at the Third *Reading*, on *Jan.* 10. This *Clauſe* was rejected, and the *Bill* carried up to the *Lords* without it. On *Jan.* 4. a *Bill* was brought in, *For Sale of the Eſtates that were forfeited by thoſe that were now in Rebellion againſt their Majeſties in the Kingdom of* Ireland. On *Jan.* 9. *Francis Cholmondley*, Eſq; a Member of the *Houſe of Commons*, was by the *Speaker*'s *Warrant* Committed Priſoner to the *Tower* of *London*, for his Contempt in Refuſing to take the *Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy*, appointed to be taken by the Members of the *Houſe*; and it was Ordered, That *a Bill be brought in to Enjoin the taking of the* Oath of Allegiance *by all Perſons above the Age of Sixteen Years, and to require the* Juſtices of the Peace *to tender the ſame; and to commit ſuch Perſons to Priſon without* Bail *or* Mainpriſe, *as ſhall refuſe to take the ſame.*

Other Proceedings in Parliament.

On *Thurſday, Jan.* 16. His Majeſty came to the *Houſe of Lords*, and gave the Royal Aſſent to, (1.) *An Act for a Grant to Their Majeſties of an* Additional Aid *of Twelve-pence in the Pound for One Year.* (2.) *An Act for the Charging and Collecting the* Duties *upon* Coffee, Tea, *and* Chocolate, *at the* Cuſtom-Houſe. (3.) *An Act for Settling a Maintenance on the Children of* Sidney Worthy, *alias* Mountague, *Eſq; in Caſe his Wife Survived him.*

Acts Paſſed.

On *Debate* of the *Bill for Annulling the* Attainder *of Sir* Thomas Armſtrong, *and for inquiring who were his Proſecutors*, Sir *Robert Sawyer*, then Attorney-General, was named by Mrs. *Mathews*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Armſtrong*, as One of her Father's greateſt Adverſaries; upon which it was Reſolved on *Monday, Jan.* 20. That Sir *Robert Sawyer*'s Name be put into the *Bill* as One of the Proſecutors of Sir *Thomas Armſtrong*, and that he be expell'd the *Houſe* for the ſame.

Debates on reverſing the Attainder of Sir Thomas Armſtrong.

Upon Debate of the *Privileges* of the *Houſe*, and the *Abuſe* of *Protections*, given by ſeveral Members; It was *Order'd*, "That all *Protections* and "*Written Certificates* of the Members of this *Houſe*, "be Declar'd Void in Law, and be forthwith "Withdrawn and Call'd in, and that none be "granted for the future; and that if any ſhall be "granted by any Member, ſuch Member ſhall be "liable to the *Cenſure* of this *Houſe*: And that "the *Privilege* of Members for their *Menial Servants*, be obſerv'd according to Law; and that "if any *Menial Servant* ſhall be Arreſted and de-"tained, contrary to *Privilege*, he ſhall (upon "Complaint thereof made to the *Speaker*) be diſ-"charg'd by Order from him. And that this be "declar'd to be the *Standing-Order* of the *Houſe*."

Debates upon Protections given by the Members.

On the ſame Day, *Jan.* 23. the *Houſe* Proceeding upon the *Bill of Indemnity*, and the *Bill of Pains and Penalties to be inflicted upon ſuch as ſhall be excepted out of the Bill of Indemnity*, they Agreed, That Perſons might be juſtly excepted out of the ſaid *Bill* for any of theſe following *Crimes*. 1. The Aſſerting, Adviſing and Promoting of the *Diſpenſing*

Perſons to be excepted out of the Bill of Indemnity.

1689. *ſing Power*, and ſuſpending of *Laws* without Conſent of *Parliament*. 2. The Commitment and Proſecution of the *Seven Biſhops*. 3. The Adviſing, Promoting and Executing the *Commiſſion* for Erecting the late *Court* for *Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes*. 4. The Adviſing the Levying Money and the Collecting the ſame, for and to the uſe of the *Crown*, by pretence of *Prerogative*, for other Time and in other Manner than the ſame was granted by *Parliament*. 5. The Adviſing, the Raiſing and keeping up a *Standing-Army* in the time of *Peace*, without Conſent of *Parliament*, and the *Quartering* of Soldiers. 6. The Adviſing, Procuring, Contriving and Acting in the Surrendring *Charters*, and in the Alteration and Subverſion of *Corporations*, and in procuring of *New Charters*, and the Violating of the *Rights* and *Freedoms* of *Elections* to *Parliaments*, and to queſtion the Proceedings of *Parliament* out of *Parliament*, by *Declarations*, *Informations* or otherwiſe. 7. Undue Conſtructions of *Law*, and the Undue and Illegal Proſecutions and Proceedings in *Capital Caſes*. 8. The Undue *Returns* of *Juries*, and other Illegal Proceedings in *Civil Cauſes*. 9. The requiring exceſſive *Bail*, impoſing exceſſive *Fines*, giving exceſſive *Damages*, and uſing undue *Means* for Levying ſuch *Fines* and *Damages*, and inflicting cruel and unuſual *Puniſhments*. 10. The Adviſing King *Charles* II. and King *James* II. by ſome of their *Judges* and *Counſel*, that *Parliaments* needed not be call'd according to the *Statutes*. 11. The Procuring the *Commiſſion* to execute *Martial-Law* in the *Iſland* of St. *Helena*, or Signing the Inſtructions for putting the ſame in Execution. 12. The Regulating of *Corporations* and *Burroughs* in the Reign of the late K. *James* II. and the promiſing to take off the *Penal-Laws* and *Teſt*. 13. The undertaking in the Reign of the late King *James* II. to Repair the Ships of War, and receiving Money for that Service, and the not performing the ſame.

Acts paſt. On *Monday*, *Jan.* 27. His Majeſty came to the *Houſe of Lords*, and gave the *Royal Aſſent* to, 1. *An Act for the Review of the* Poll-Bill, *and for an Additional* Poll. (2.) *An Act to prevent Vexatious Suits againſt ſuch as acted in order to the bringing in Their Majeſties, or for their Service.* (3.) *An Act for the better Security and Relief of the* Iriſh-Proteſtants. (4.) *An Act to diſcharge the Duke of* Norfolk, *upon Payment of certain Sums of Money to the Lady* Elizabeth Tereſa Ruſſel, *Wife of* Bartholomew Ruſſel, *Eſq*; (5.) *An Act to Enable the Earl of* Radnor *to make a Joynture to his Wife, and to raiſe a Sum of Money out of divers Lands and Tenements in* Cornwal. (6.) *An Act to Enable* Thomas Edon, *Eſq*; *to Sell Lands to pay his Debts, and to make Proviſion for his Wife, and for his Children, in caſe he ſhould have any.* (7.) *An Act to Enable* William Batſon, *Eſq*; *to Sell Lands in the County of* Oxon, *and to Purchaſe and ſettle an Eſtate in the County of* Suffolk *to the ſame Uſes.*

After which His Majeſty made a moſt Gracious *Speech* to *Both Houſes*, which follows.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

King's Speech. *I Am ſo ſenſible of the Readineſs you have ſhew'd to Supply me with Money for the Carrying on the* Wars *I am Engag'd in, that I am glad of this Occaſion, to give you Thanks for your Chearful Diſpatch of that Matter, which was abſolutely neceſſary for the* Common Safety.

The beſt Return I can make to your Kindneſs, is, to Aſſure you, That as far as it will go, it ſhall all be Employ'd to the Purpoſes it was given.

It is a very ſenſible Affliction to Me, to ſee my good People Burthen'd with heavy Taxes; *but ſince the ſpeedy Recovering of* Ireland, *is, in my Opinion, the only Means to Eaſe them, and to Preſerve the Peace and Honour of the* Nation, *I am reſolv'd to go thither in Perſon, and with the Bleſſing of* God *Almighty, endeavour to reduce that Kingdom, that it may no longer be a Charge to this.* 1689.

And as I have already ventur'd my Life for the Preſervation of the Religion, Laws *and* Liberties *of this* Nation; *So I am now willing again to expoſe it, to ſecure you the quiet Enjoyment of them.*

The Spring *draws on, and it being requiſite I ſhould be Early in the Field, I muſt immediately apply my Thoughts to the giving Orders for the neceſſary Preparations: Which that I may have the more Leiſure to do, I have thought convenient now to put an End to this* Seſſion.

And then the Right Honourable Sir *Robert Atkyns*, Lord Chief-Baron of Their Majeſties Court of *Exchequer*, and *Speaker* of the *Houſe of Peers*, ſaid:

My Lords and Gentlemen;

" It is His Majeſty's Pleaſure, That this *Par-* Parliament
" *liament* be *Prorogued* to the Second Day of *April* prorogu'd.
" next; And this *Parliament* is *Prorogued* to the Second Day of *April* next.

The City of *London* were ſo ſenſible of their Loyalty of the City of *London*. *Liberties* reſtor'd to 'em, that they paid all poſſible Duty and Honour to King *William*: And Sir *Thomas Pilkington*, being continu'd *Lord-Mayor* for the Year 1690. in the *Name* of the City Invited the King and Queen, the Prince and Princeſs of *Denmark*, and both Houſes of *Parliament*, to Dinner at *Guildhall*, on the uſual Solemnity, *Octob.* 29. When Their Majeſties, attended by their Royal Highneſſes, and a numerous Train of the Nobility and Gentry, went firſt to a Balcony prepar'd for them in *Cheapſide*, to ſee the *Show*: Which for the great number of *Livery-Men*, the full Appearance of the *Militia* and *Artillery*, the rich Adornments of the *Pageants*, and the Splendid and good Order of the whole Proceeding, out-did all that had been ſeen before upon the like Occaſion; and what deſerves to be particularly mention'd, was, a *Royal-Regiment* of Volunteer-Horſe, made up of the Chief-Citizens; who being very richly Accoutr'd, and led by the Earl of *Monmouth*, attended Their Majeſties from *Whitehall*. The *Cavalcade* being paſt by, the King and Queen were Conducted by the Two *Sheriffs* to *Guildhall*, where they and their numerous Retinue were Entertain'd with a Magnificent Feaſt. His Majeſty, to expreſs his Satisfaction, Conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on *Chriſtopher Lethuillier* and *John Houblon*, Eſq; the two *Sheriffs*, and on *Edward Clarke* and *Francis Child*, two of the *Aldermen*. At Their Majeſties Return in the Evening, the Soldiers had, at convenient Diſtances, lighted Flambeaus in their Hands, the Houſes were all Illuminated, the Bells ringing, and nothing was omitted thro' the whole Courſe of this Days Solemnity, either by the Magiſtrates, or the People, that might ſhow their Reſpect and Veneration, as well as their Dutiful Affection and Loyalty to Their Majeſties, and the Senſe they have of the Happineſs they enjoy under their moſt benign and gracious Government. Not many Days after, ſome violent *Malecontents* offer'd an Indignity to the *King's Picture* in the *Guildhall*, by Cutting away the *Sceptre* and *Crown*: Whereupon the *Lord-Mayor* and *Court of Aldermen* Promis'd a Reward of *Five hundred* Pounds to any that ſhou'd Diſcover the Author of that Inſolence.

As to other *Honours* and *Preferments* conferr'd Honours and Preferments. this Year: At the beginning of *November*, His Majeſty was pleas'd to create *Richard* Lord *Coote* (Baron of *Coloony* in *Ireland*) an Earl of that Kingdom, by the Name of Earl of *Bellomont*. About the middle of the Month, His Majeſty Appointed *Thomas Kirke* Eſq; to be his Conſul at *Genoa*, *Lambert Blackwel* Eſq; to be his Conſul at *Legborne*;

1689. *Leghorne*; *Walter Dolman* Esq; his Consul at *Alicant*; *Hugh Broughton* Esq; his Consul at *Venice*; *Lancelot Stepney* Esq; his Consul in the City and Port of *O-Porto* in the Kingdom of *Portugal*; and *James Paul* Esq; his Consul for the Islands of *Zant*, *Corfu*, *Cefalonia* and *Theaca*, with the other adjacent Islands belonging to the *Venetian*-Territories, and the Province of *Morea*, with the Islands, Ports and Districts of and belonging to the same: And soon after, His Majesty was pleas'd to Constitute *Robert Godshall* Esq; his Consul at *Seville*, St. *Lucar*, and Places adjacent, within the Kingdom of *Spain*. On *Dec.* 14th, His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood, in his Bed-Chamber, upon *William Cranmore* Esq; who Presented a *Loyal Address* of divers *English*-Merchants in and about the City of *London*. On *Dec.* 23d, His Majesty Knighted *Thomas Miller* of *Chichester* Esq; in Consideration of his great Loyalty and Services. On *Febr.* 13th, Sir *Henry Goodrick* Kt. and Bar. (Lieutenant-General of Their Majesties Ordnance) was Sworn of the *Privy-Council*. On *Febr.* 19th, His Majesty was pleas'd to Constitute *William Cheney* Esq; Sir *John Knatchbul* Bar. and Sir *Wil. Pulteney* Kt. his Commissioners for executing the Office of Keeper of the *Privy-Seal*. On *March* 19th, His Majesty was pleas'd to Constitute Sir *John Lowther* of *Lowther* Bar. Vice-Chamberlain of His Majesty's Houshold; *Richard Hamden* Esq; (who was also made Chancellor of the *Exchequer*,) *Thomas Pelham* Esq; and Sir *Stephen Fox*, Lords-Commissioners of the *Treasury*; and *Henry Guy* Esq; to be One of the Commissioners of Their Majesties *Customs*, in the Place of Mr. *Pelham*.

tate of *Religion.*

As to the State of *Religion*, it was Natural for the *Roman-Catholicks* to Repine at the *present Settlement*, as apprehending their late Hopes were extinguish'd, and the Fears of *Persecution* were coming on 'em, since they had lost a *King*, whom they always esteem'd to be rais'd by God Almighty, to Re-establish the *Roman-Faith* and *Worship* in these Kingdoms: But it was strange, to see some of the *Higher-Church-Men* Disgusted with a *Revolution* that seem'd to have been Accomplish'd under the particular Direction of Heaven, for the Preservation of the *Reformed-Established-Religion*. These Men murmur'd at the present Posture of Affairs, whispering, *That All was Illegal and Unjustifiable*; *That the Doctrine of the* Jesuits, *in Absolving from* Oaths of Allegiance, *was now practically Translated into* English: *But that King* James *wou'd shortly Return with a Powerful Army, and Settle Things upon a Right Foundation*; *for the Interest of the* Church of England *was Involv'd with that of His* Majesty, *and that the One cou'd not* Subsist *without the* Restoration *of the Other*. These *Seditious Insinuations* were Countenanc'd by some *Divines*, who refus'd to take the *Oaths*: And therefore to give Satisfaction in this Point, several of the *Bishops* and *Clergy*, in *Sermons* and *Discourses*, did abundantly Justifie the *Revolution*, upon the Principles of *Nature*, *Scripture*, and the *English-Constitution*. Among others, Dr. *Burnet* (Bishop of *Salisbury*) Address'd a *Pastoral-Letter*, Dated *May* 15th, to the *Clergy* of his *Diocese*, concerning the *Allegian e* Due to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, wherein he happen'd to Offend by one Topick, the *Right of Conquest*; though he did but modestly alledge, "That there were few of those, who did "not think, That the *King*, when He was *Prince* "*of Orange*, had a Just Cause of *War*, when He first "Undertook this *Expedition*: For ev'n, at *Common-Law*, an Heir in *Remainder*, has just Cause to "sue him that is in *Possession*, if he makes waste on "the Inheritance which is in *Reversion*: That it is "much more reasonable, since the thing is much "more important, That the *Heir* of a *Crown* should "interpose, when he sees him that is in *Possession* hur-

ome *Church-Men* dis-usted at he *Revo-ution.*

Others did vindicate nd ad-ere to it.

Bishop *Burnet's* Pastoral-Letter.

"ry'd on blindfold, to subject an *Independent King-* 1689.
"*dom* to a *Foreign Jurisdiction*, and thereby to
"rob it both of its Glory and of its Security: that
"when it is manifest, that this must occasion the
"greatest Ruine and Miseries possible to that
"Kingdom; and when a *Pretended Heir* was set
"up in such a manner, that the whole Kingdom
"believ'd him *Spurious*; in such a Case, it could
"not be deny'd, even according to the Highest
"Principles of *Passive Obedience*, that another So-
"vereign Prince might make *War* upon a King so
"abusing his Power: That this being the Case in
"*Fact*, here was a War begun upon just and law-
"ful Grounds; and being so begun, it was the un-
"controverted Opinion of all Lawyers, *That the*
"*Success of a just War gives a lawful Title to that*
"*which is acquir'd in the Progress of it*; and there-
"fore King *James* having so far sunk in the War,
"that he abandon'd his People and deserted the
"Government, all his *Right* and *Title* did accrue
"to King *William*, in the Right of a *Conquest* over
"him. But tho' with Relation to King *James*'s
"*Rights*, he was vested with them by the Succes-
"ses of a *War*, yet His Majesty was willing, with
"relation to the *Peers* and *People* of *England*, to
"receive the *Crown* by their Determination, ra-
"ther than to hold it in the *Right* of his Sword."
The like *Argument* was more boldly pursu'd about Three Years after, in a *Pamphlet*, Entitled, *King* William *and Queen* Mary *Conquerors*, suppos'd to be written by Mr. *Blount*; at which the *Parliament* then Sitting were so offended, that they Order'd, both that *Pamphlet* and the Bishop's *Letter*, to be Publickly burnt by the Common-Executioner; tho' this latter seems then to be sacrific'd to a poor Jest upon the Author's Name.

On *April* 4. The *House of Lords* entred into a Consideration of the Report of the *Amendments* in the *Bill for Uniting Their Majesties Protestant-Subjects*: And, upon Debate, the Question was put, "Whether to agree with the *Committee* in leaving "out the Clause, about the *Indifferency of the Po-*"*sture at Receiving the Sacrament*." The *Votes* were equal, and therefore according to the ancient Rule in the like Cases it was carried in the *Negative*. The next Day the *Lords* resum'd the *Debate* of the *Report* of the said Amendments, particularly of the *Clause* concerning *a Commission to be given out by the King, to some Bishops and others of the Clergy*; and it being proposed, *Whether some of the* Laity *should be added?* The *Votes* were again equal on both Sides, and so it was again carried in the *Negative*; but some *Peers* enter'd their *Dissents* for these Reasons.

Proceedings of the *Lords* in Matters of *Religion.*

Commission for Reviewing the *Liturgy.*

"First; Because the *Act* itself being, as the "*Preamble* sets forth, designed for the *Peace* of the "*State*; the putting the *Clergy* into Commission, "with a total *Exclusion* of the *Laity*, lays this "Humiliation on the *Laity*, as if the *Clergy* of "the *Church of England* were alone Friends to the "*Peace* of the *State*, and the *Laity* less able, or "less concerned to provide for it.

"2. Because the Matter to be considered be-"ing barely of *Humane-Constitution*, viz. the *Li-*"*turgy* and *Ceremonies* of the *Church of England*, "which had their Establishment from *King*, *Lords* "*Spiritual and Temporal*, and *Commons* Assembled "in *Parliament*, there can be no Reason why the "*Commissioners*, for altering any-thing in that *Ci-*"*vil-Constitution*, should consist only of Men of "one sort of them, unless it be supposed that *Hu-*"*mane Reason* is to be quitted in this Affair, and "the *Inspiration* of *Spiritual* Men to be alone de-"pended on.

"Because tho' upon *Romish* Principles the *Cler-*"*gy* may have the Title to meddle alone in Mat-"ters of *Religion*, yet with us they cannot, where "the *Church* is acknowledg'd and defin'd to consist "of *Clergy* and *Laity*; and so those Matters of

"*Religion*

1689. "*Religion* which fall under Humane Determination, "being properly the Buſineſs of the *Church*, belong "equally to both; for in what is of *Divine-Inſtitution*, neither *Clergy* nor *Laity* can make any "Alteration at all.

4. "Becauſe the pretending, That *Differences* "and Delays may ariſe, by mixing *Lay-Men* with "*Eccleſiaſticks*, to the fruſtrating the Deſign of "the *Commiſſion*, is vain and out-of-doors; unleſs "thoſe that make uſe of this Pretence, ſuppoſe "that the *Clergy-part* of the *Church* have diſtinct "Intereſts or Deſigns from the *Lay-part* of the "ſame *Church*; and will be a Reaſon, if Good, "why one or other of them ſhou'd quit this *Houſe*, "for fear of obſtructing the Buſineſs of it.

5. "Becauſe the *Commiſſion* being intended for "the Satisfaction of *Diſſenters*, it wou'd be con-"venient, that *Lay-Men* of different Ranks, nay, "perhaps of different Opinions too, ſhou'd be "mix'd in it, the better to find *Expedients* for "that End; rather than *Clergy-Men* alone of Our "*Church*, who are generally obſerv'd to have all very "much the ſame way of Reaſoning and Thinking.

6. "Becauſe it is the moſt ready way to faci-"litate the Paſſing the *Alterations* into a Law, "That *Lay-Lords* and *Commoners* ſhou'd be Join'd "in the *Commiſſion*, who may be able to Satisfie "*both Houſes* of the Reaſons upon which they "were made, and thereby remove all Fears and "Jealouſies ill Men may raiſe up againſt the "*Clergy*, of their Endeavouring to Keep up, without "Grounds, a diſtinct Intereſt from that of the "*Laity*, whom they ſo carefully Exclude from "being Join'd with them, in *Conſultations* of "Common-Concernment, that they will not have "thoſe have any Part in the *Deliberation*, who "muſt have the greateſt in *Determining*.

7. "Becauſe ſuch a Reſtrain'd *Commiſſion* lies "liable to this great *Objection*, That it might be "made uſe of to elude Repeated *Promiſes*, and "the preſent General Expectation of Compliance "with *Tender-Conſciences*, when the Providing "for it, is taken out of the ordinary Courſe of "*Parliament*, to be put into the Hands of thoſe "alone, who were lateſt in admitting any Need "of it, and who may be thought to be the more "Unfit to be the Sole Compoſers of our *Diffe-"rences*, when they are look'd upon, by ſome, as "*Parties*.

Laſtly, "Becauſe, after all, this carries a dan-"gerous Suppoſition along with it, as if the *Laity* "were not a Part of the *Church*, nor had any "Power to meddle in Matters of *Religion*; a *Sup-"poſition* directly oppoſite to the *Conſtitution* both "of *Church* and *State*: Which will make all Alte-"rations utterly impoſſible, unleſs the *Clergy* alone "be allow'd to have Power to make *Laws* in Mat-"ters of *Religion*; ſince what is Eſtabliſh'd by "*Law*, cannot be Taken away, but by Conſent "of *Lay-Men* in *Parliament*; the *Clergy* themſelves "having no Authority to meddle in this very Caſe, "in which the *Laity* are Excluded by this *Vote*, "but what they derive from *Lay-Hands*.

Subſcrib'd,

Winchester, Mordant, Lovelace.

I *Diſſent, for this and other Reaſons; becauſe it is contrary to Three* Statutes, *made in the Reign of* K. Henry VIII. *and One in* K. Edward VI. *which Impower Thirty two* Commiſſioners, *to Alter the* Canon *and* Eccleſiaſtical-Law, *&c. whereof Sixteen to be of the* Laity, *and Sixteen of the* Clergy.

STAMFORD.

On *May* 24th, the *Act* of *Toleration*, or *Liberty of Conſcience*, receiv'd the *Royal-Aſſent*, Intituled, *An Act for Exempting Their Majeſty's* Proteſtant-Subjects, *Diſſenting from the* Church of England, *from the Penalties of certain Laws.* The Reaſon of it was thus given, in the Preamble: *Foraſmuch as ſome Eaſe to* Scrupulous-Conſciences, *in the Exerciſe of* Religion, *may be an effectual Means to Unite Their Majeſties* Proteſtant-Subjects *in Intereſt and Affection*; It was therefore *Enacted*, "That none "of the *Penal-Laws* ſhall be conſtru'd to extend "to any Perſon or Perſons *Diſſenting* from the "*Church of England*, that ſhall take the *Oaths* to "the *preſent Government*, and Subſcribe the *Decla-"ration* mention'd in *Stat.* 30 *Car.* II. *cap.* 1. Pro-"vided, That no Aſſembly of Perſons ſo *Diſſenting*, "ſhould be had in any Place for Religious Worſhip "with the Doors Lock'd, Barr'd or Bolted, during "the time of ſuch *Meeting* together; and Pro-"vided, That nothing ſhould be conſtrued to "exempt any of the Perſons aforeſaid from Paying "of Tythes, or other Parochial Duties: If any "*Diſſenter* ſhou'd be Choſen or Appointed to bear "the Office of *Conſtable*, *Church-warden*, *Overſeer*, &c. "and ſhou'd ſcruple the *Oaths* required by Law to "be taken, in reſpect of ſuch Office, he ſhall or "may execute ſuch Office or Employment by a "ſufficient *Deputy*: That all *Preachers* or *Teachers* "of any *Congregation* of *Diſſenting-Proteſtants*, who "ſhall Take the *Oaths*, and Subſcribe the *Decla-"ration* aforeſaid, and alſo Subſcribe the *Articles "of Religion*, mention'd in *Stat.* 13 *Eliz.* cap. 12. "Except the 34th, 35th, and 36th, and theſe "Words in the 20th *Article*, viz. [*The* Church "*hath Power to Decree* Rites *or* Ceremonies, *and "Authority in* Controverſies *of* Faith; *and yet*] "ſhall not be liable to any of the Pains and Penal-"ties mention'd in *Stat.* 17 *Car.* II. 2. 22 *Car.* II. "13. & 14 *Car.* II. cap. 4. Every ſuch *Teacher* "ſhall be exempted from Serving upon any *Jury*, "or from being Choſen and Appointed to bear the "Office of *Church-warden*, *Overſeer of the Poor*, &c. "but any *Juſtice of Peace* may require any Perſon "that goes to any *Meeting*, for Exerciſe of *Religion*, "to Subſcribe the *Declaration*, and to Take the "*Oaths*; and in caſe of Refuſal, is required to "Commit ſuch Perſon to Priſon, without Bail or "Mainpriſe, *&c.*" The like *Liberty* was given "to *Anabaptiſts*: And the *Quakers* were admit-"ted to it, on Condition of making this *Declara-"tion of Fidelity*: I A. B. **do ſincerely Promiſe, and ſolemnly Declare, before God and the World, That I will be True and Faithful to King** William **and Queen** Mary; **and I do ſolemnly Profeſs and Declare, That I do, from my Heart, Abhor, Deteſt and Renounce, as Impious and Hereticał, that Damnable Doctrine and Poſition,** [That Princes Excom-municated or Deprived by the Pope, or any Au-thority of the See of **Rome**, may be Depoſed or Murthered by their Subjects, or any other what-ſoever.] **And I do Declare, That no Foreign Prince, Perſon, Prelate, State or Poten-tate, hath, or ought to have, any Power, Ju-riſdiction, Superiority, Pre-eminence or Au-thority, Eccleſiaſtical or Spiritual, within this Realm.** And Subſcribing a *Profeſſion of their Chriſtian Belief*, in theſe Words: I A. B. **Pro-feſs Faith in God the Father, and in Jeſus Chriſt his Eternal Son the True God, and in the Holy Spirit, One God Bleſſed for evermore; and do Acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Teſtament, to be given by Divine Inſpiration.** "Pro-"vided, That all the *Laws* made for the frequent-"ing *Divine-Service* on the *Lord's-Day*, ſhall be "ſtill in Force and Executed againſt all Per-"ſons that Offend againſt the ſaid *Laws*, ex-"cept ſuch Perſons come to ſome *Congregation* "permitted by this *Act*. Provided, That if any "Perſon ſhall maliciouſly or contemptuouſly come "into any *Cathedral* or *Pariſh-Church*, or other

Act of Toleration.

"*Con-*

1689. " *Congregation*, and disquiet or disturb the same, or " misuse any Preacher, or Teacher, he shall, upon " Conviction, suffer the Penalty of *Twenty Pounds*. " And finally, Provided, That no Congregation " or Assembly for Religious Worship, shall be " permitted or allow'd by this *Act*, until the " Place of such Meeting shall be certify'd to the " Bishop of the Diocese, or to the Arch-Deacon of " that Archdeaconry, or to the Justices of the " Peace at the General or Quarter-Sessions, and " Registred in the said Bishop's or Arch-Deacon's " Court, or Recorded at the said General or Quar- " ter-Sessions.

Bill for Union more desirable.

Tho' the Body of *Dissenters* were contented with this *Liberty*, yet the more moderate and wiser Part of 'em would be glad to be taken into the *National Establishment*; and there was indeed a *Bill of Union* still depending in *Parliament*, which pass'd the *House of Lords*; and when it came down to the *House of Commons*, they desir'd His Majesty to summon a *Convocation*, and lay the Matter before them. Accordingly a *Convocation* was summon'd by the King's *Writ*, to meet on *Dec.* 4. In the mean-time His Majesty thought fit to fill up the Vacant *Sees*: And therefore on *Octob.* 13. Dr. *Edward Stillingfleet*, late Dean of St. *Paul*'s, Bishop Elect of *Worcester*; Dr. *Simon Patrick*, late Dean of *Peterborough*, Bishop Elect of *Chichester*; and Dr. *Gilbert Ironside*, late Warden of *Wadham-College* in *Oxford*, Bishop Elect of *Bristol*, were Consecrated in the Chappel of *Fulham*-Palace by the Bishops of *London*, *St. Asaph* and *Rochester*, by Virtue of a *Commission* granted to them in that behalf. And because the time allow'd by *Act of Parliament* for the Clergy to take the Oaths was expired, those who refus'd to qualifie themselves were Suspended *ab Officio*; particularly the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Bishops of *Gloucester*, *Ely*, *Norwich*, *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Peterborough*.

Consecration of Bishops.

Non-juring Bishops suspended.

In order to prepare Matters to be consider'd by the *Convocation*, His Majesty issued out this Legal and Reasonable *Commission*, to the most Eminent Bishops and Divines.

Form of Commission for reviewing the Liturgy.

" WHereas the particular *Forms* of Divine " Worship, and the *Rites* and *Ceremonies* " appointed to be us'd therein, are Things in " their own Nature Indifferent and Alterable, and " so acknowledg'd; It is but reasonable, that up- " on weighty and important Considerations, ac- " cording to the various Exigencies of Times and " Occasions, such Changes and Alterations should " be made therein, as to those that are in Place " and Authority, should from time to time seem " either Necessary or Expedient.

" And whereas the Book of *Canons* is fit to be " Review'd, and made more suitable to the State " of the *Church*; And whereas there are Defects " and Abuses in the *Ecclesiastical Courts* and *Ju- " risdictions*; and particularly, there is not suffi- " cient Provision made for the Removing of *Scan- " dalous Ministers*, and for the *Reforming of Man- " ners* either in Ministers or People: And where- " as it is most fit, that there should be a strict " Method prescrib'd for the Examination of such " Persons as desire to be admitted into *Holy Or- " ders*, both as to their Learning and Manners.

" We therefore, out of Our Pious and Princely " Care, for the Good Order, and Edification, and " Unity of the *Church of England*, committed to " Our Charge and Care; And for the Reconciling, " as much as is possible, of all Differences among " Our Good Subjects, and to take away all occasi- " ons of the like for the future, have thought fit " to Authorize and Empower you, *&c.* and any " Nine of you, whereof Three to be Bishops, to " meet from time to time as often as shall be " needful, and to prepare such Alterations of the " *Liturgy* and *Canons*, and such Propolals for the " Reformation of *Ecclesiastical Courts*, and to con- " sider of such other Matters, as in your Judg- " ments may most conduce to the Ends abovemen- " tion'd. 1689.

The Names of the Commissioners, *A. D.* 1689.

Tho. Lamplugh, Ld. Arch-Bishop of *York*.
Henry Compton, Ld. Bishop of *London*.
Peter Mew, Ld. Bishop of *Winchester*.
William Lloyd, Ld. Bishop of *St. Asaph*.
Thomas Sprat, Ld. Bishop of *Rochester*.
Thomas Smith, Ld. Bishop of *Carlisle*.
Jonathan Trelawny, Ld. Bishop of *Exeter*.
Gilbert Burnet, Ld. Bishop of *Salisbury*.
Humphrey Humfreys, Ld. Bishop of *Bangor*.
Nicholas Stratford, Ld. Bishop of *Chester*.
Edward Stillingfleet, late Dean of St. *Pauls*, *London*, now Bishop of *Worcester*.
Simon Patrick, late Dean of *Peterborough*, now Bishop of *Chichester*.
John Tillotson, D. D. late Dean of *Canterbury*, now Dean of St. *Pauls*, *London*.
Rich. Meggot, D. D. Dean of *Winchester*.
John Sharp, D. D. late Dean of *Norwich*, now Dean of *Canterbury*.
Rich. Kidder, D. D. Dean of *Peterborough*.
Henry Aldridge, D. D. Dean of *Christ-Church*, *Oxford*.
William Jane, D. D. *Regius-Professor* of Divinity in the University of *Oxford*.
John Hall, D. D. *Margaret-Professor* of Divinity in the University of *Oxford*.
Joseph Beaumont, D. D. *Regius-Professor* of Divinity in the University of *Cambridge*.
John Mountague, D. D. and Master of *Trinity-College* in the University of *Cambridge*.
John Goodman, D. D. Arch-Deacon of *Middlesex*.
Will. Beveridge, D. D. Arch-Deacon of *Colchester*.
John Battely, D. D. Arch-Deacon of *Canterbury*.
Charles Alston, D. D. Arch-Deacon of *Essex*.
Tho. Tenison, D. D. Arch-Deacon of *London*.
John Scot, D. D. Prebendary of St. *Pauls*, *London*.
Edward Fowler, D. D. Prebendary of *Gloucester*.
Robert Grove, D. D. Prebendary of St. *Pauls*, *London*.
John Williams, D. D. Prebendary of St. *Pauls*, *London*.

Proceedings of these Commissioners.

These *Commissioners* often met, and drew up several Alterations to make *Conformity* the more easie and acceptable to all manner of Conscientious Persons; but some that were named in the *Commission*, did either not appear, or did soon desert their other Brethren upon a high Notion, That either no Alterations ought to be made, or at least that this was not a seasonable Time for the making of 'em; of which Number were Dr. *Jane*, *Regius Professor of Divinity* in *Oxford*, and some others. But the better and much greater Majority apply'd themselves to the Business of *Accommodation*, with great Industry and Prudence: That Point which created the greatest Difficulty, was about the admitting of *Dissenting-Ministers* to Officiate in the *Church*, when duely reconciled to it. Some of the *Commissioners* were inclined not to insist on the *Re-ordination* of 'em, alledging, That they ought not to shew less Regard to the Vocation of *Presbyterian Ministers*, than to that of *Roman-Catholick Priests*, whose *Ordination* was never question'd upon their joining in *Communion* with the *Church of England*. But the Majority thought it more proper to keep a middle Course, which was, first with respect to *Romish-Priests*, to leave it undecided whether their *Ordination* was good or no: But because they were not oblig'd to give Credit to their *Certificates*, That therefore such of 'em as for the future should turn *Protestants*, should live

in

1689. in *Lay-Communion* only, unleſs they were *Re-ordained* to a Legal Title of any Church or Cure: And Secondly, That tho' they did not determine the *Ordination* of *Presbyterians* to be altogether invalid; yet they thought it neceſſary for their *Miniſters* to receive *Orders* from a *Biſhop*, who, in conferring the ſame, might add a Clauſe to the *Common-Form*, as the *Church* had already Ordain'd in the Caſe of uncertain *Baptiſm*, to this Effect, *If thou art not already Ordained, I Ordain thee*, &c. and this was the greateſt Conceſſion that was made by the *Commiſſioners*. One of the Chief *Diſſenters* has given this Opinion of their Proceedings: "Theſe "*Commiſſioners* often met and debated Matters, "but were deſerted by Dr. *Jane* and ſeveral o- "thers. They drew up ſundry Alterations, a "Copy of which I have by Me; but they having "never thought fit to Communicate them to the "Body of the *Convocation*, or to expoſe them to "the View of the World from the Preſs, I know "not how proper it would be for me to Print "them. But this much I ſhall venture to ſay, "That ſuch Amendments as thoſe were, with "ſuch an Allowance in the Point of *Orders* for *Ordination* by *Presbyters*, as is made 13 *Eliz.* Cap. "12. would in all Probability have brought in "Two Thirds of the *Diſſenters* in *England*, which "being done, and at the ſame Time a *Liberty* "continued to ſuch as could not be comprehended, "would have been greater Service than can eaſily "be imagined.

Judgment of the *Diſſenters* upon this Matter.

One of the *Commiſſioners* has more lately given this better Account of it; "In the Reign of "King *James*, thoſe of the *Church* who ſaw the "*Papiſts* drawing in the *Diſſenters* to concur with "them in their Deſigns againſt the *Church*, ap- "plied to the then Prince of *Orange*, deſiring "him to make uſe of his Intereſt in them for "diverting them from that: And in thoſe *Letters* "which are yet extant, Aſſurances were given, "That the *Church* was then in ſuch a Temper, "ſo well-convinced of former Errors, that if ever "ſhe got out of that Diſtreſs, all thoſe Differences "would be certainly made up: And to make this "Aſſurance more publick, the Arch-Biſhop and "Biſhops in that *Petition*, for which they were "Impriſoned and Tryed, Declared, That they "were ready to come to a Temper in thoſe Mat- "ters, both in *Parliament* and *Convocation*. Upon "this it was, that the Prince of *Orange* promiſed "in his *Declaration*, to uſe his Endeavours to "heal all thoſe Diviſions: In order to the perform- "ing this, He, by a ſpecial Commiſſion appointed "all thoſe Biſhops who owned his Authority, He "being then ſet on the *Throne*, together with a "great many of the *Clergy*, to draw out the "Grounds upon which the *Diſſenters* had ſepara- "ted from us, and to offer Expedients in order to "the Healing our Breaches. We had before "us all the *Books* and *Papers* that they had at "any time offered, ſetting forth their Demands; "together with many Advices and Propoſitions "which had been made at ſeveral times, by moſt "of the Beſt and moſt Learned of our *Divines*; "of which the late moſt Learned Biſhop of *Wor- "ceſter* had a great Collection: So we prepared "a Scheme to be laid before the *Convocation*; but "did not think that we ourſelves, much leſs that "any other Perſon, was any way limited, or "bound to comply with what we reſolved to "propoſe. On the contrary, we ſaid, if we ſaw "better Reaſon, we would change our Minds: "Yet this, which was only a *Council* created by "the King to prepare Matters, was complained "of, as an Impoſing on the *Convocation*, and as "a Limiting of it; and tho' a *Royal Licenſe* was "ſent them, yet a previous Reſolution was taken, "To admit of no Alterations. When we ſaw that, "we reſolved to be quiet, and leave that Matter "to better Times: But then the Enemies of the "Civil Government began to work on the Jea- "louſies and Fears of many well-minded Men; "and the *Preſerving the* Church, was given out "as the *Word*, by thoſe who meant *France* or "St. *Germains* by it; and under this fatal Delu- "ſion many are apt to be miſ-led to this Day.

Account of this Affair from the Biſhop of *Sarum*'s *Triennial-Viſitation Charge*, 1704.

1689.

Meeting of the *Convocation*.

The *Convocation* Met on *Thurſday, Nov.* 21. and began in an unhappy Difference about the Choice of a *Prolocutor*. The Perſon deſign'd by the Biſhop of *London* and moſt of his Brethren, and the Sober Part of the *Clergy*, was Dr. *Tillotſon*, Dean of *Canterbury*, whom the King had lately made *Clerk* of his *Cloſet*, and uſed to call him *the honeſteſt Man, and the beſt Friend that ever He had in his Life*; but it was carried by a Majority of *Votes* for Dr. *Jane* of *Oxford*, who being Preſented on the 25. to the Biſhop of *London* as *Preſident*, for his Approbation, made a Cuſtomary *Speech* in *Latin*, wherein He extoll'd the Excellency of the *Church of England* as Eſtabliſhed by *Law*, above all Chriſtian Communities, and imply'd that it wanted no Amendments; and then ended with the Application of this Sentence by way of Triumph, *Nolumus Leges Angliæ mutari*. The Biſhop of *London*, to whom the *Prolocutor* had been Chaplain, made a *Speech* in the ſame Language with more Charity and Candor: He told the Clergy, *they ought to endeavour a Temper in thoſe Things that are not Eſſential in* Religion, *thereby to open the Door of Salvation to a multitude of ſtraying* Chriſtians: *That it muſt needs be their Duty, to ſhow the ſame Indulgence and Charity to the* Diſſenters *under King* William, *which ſome of the* Biſhops *and* Clergy *had promiſed to them in their* Addreſſes *to King* James, and concluded with a Pathetical Exhortation to Unanimity and Concord.

Dr. *Jane*, *Prolocutor*.

Biſhop of *London*, *Preſident*.

Biſhop of *London*'s *Speech*.

At the next Meeting, the Biſhop of *London*, being Senſible that the Majority of the *Lower-Houſe* were reſolv'd to oppoſe the intended *Union* with the *Diſſenters*, acquainted the *Convocation*, "That having communicated the *Royal Commiſſion* "by which they were impowered to Act, to an "Eminent *Civilian*, He had found it defective in "not having the *Great-Seal*, and therefore He "ſhould Prorogue 'em till that was procured". During this Interval many Arguments were uſed to bring the moſt ſtiff of the Inferiour *Clergy* to a Charitable Condeſcenſion, and the much-deſir'd *Union*, but to very little Purpoſe; there was a Jealouſie and a Diſtruſt not to be Conquer'd: Tho' there could be but Two Arguments of any Force to juſtify their Averſeneſs to enter upon the Terms of Accommodation; One was, That it ſeem'd to derogate from the Dignity of the *Church of England* to make any Step toward the Altering of her Conſtitution, till it did appear that the *Diſſenters* themſelves did deſire a Reconcilement, and were ready to offer ſome *Propoſals* or to accept of others. A Second Argument might be, That the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* and ſome of his Suffragans, and ſome other *Divines*, would not own the preſent Government, and were therefore ready to fall into a New *Separation* from their Brethren; ſo that at this Juncture it might be dangerous to make any Change that might give a Pretence of being for the *Old Church*, as well as for the *Old King*.

The *Preſident* Prorogues.

The Majority againſt an Accommodation with the *Diſſenters*.

On *Dec.* 4. While *Both Houſes* were together in *Henry* VIIth's Chappel, the Earl of *Nottingham* brought in the King's *Commiſſion*, and a *Meſſage* from His Majeſty in Writing, both which were Read, there being preſent Twelve *Biſhops* and a good Number of the Inferior *Clergy*. The *Commiſſion* was as follows:

"WILLIAM and MARY, by the Grace of "GOD, King and Queen of *England*, "*Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the "*Faith*,

The King *Commiſſ.* to Act.

1689. " *Faith*, &c. To all to whom theſe Preſents ſhall " come, Greeting; Whereas, In and by one *Act of* " *Parliament*, made at *Weſtminſter* in the Twenty- " fifth Year of the Reign of King *Henry* the VIII. " Reciting, That whereas the King's Humble and " Obedient Subjects, the *Clergy* of this Realm of " *England*, had not only acknowledged according " to the Truth, that the *Convocation* of the ſame " *Clergy*, were always, had been, and ought to be " Aſſembled only by the King's *Writ*; but alſo " ſubmitting themſelves to the King's Majeſty, " had promiſed in *Verbo Sacerdotis*, That they " would never from thenceforth preſume to At- " tempt, Alledge, Claim, or put in Ure, or E- " nact, Promulge, or Execute any new *Canons*, " *Conſtitutions*, *Ordinances*, *Provincial*, or others, " or by whatſoever other Name they ſhould be " called in the *Convocation*, unleſs the ſaid King's " moſt Royal *Aſſent* and *Licenſe* might to them " be had, to Make, Promulge and Execute the " ſame; and that the ſaid King did give his Roy- " al *Aſſent* and *Authority* in that Behalf.

" It was therefore Enacted by the *Authority* " of the ſaid *Parliament*, according to the ſaid " *Submiſſion* and *Petition* of the ſaid *Clergy*, among " other things, That they, nor any of them from " thenceforth ſhould Enact, Promulge or Execute " any ſuch *Canons*, *Conſtitutions*, or *Ordinances* " *Provincial*, by whatſoever Name they might be " called in their *Convocations* in Time coming, " which always ſhould be Aſſembled by Autho- " rity of the King's *Writ*, unleſs the ſame *Clergy* " might have the King's moſt Royal *Aſſent* and " *Licenſe*, to Make, Promulge and Execute ſuch " *Canons*, *Conſtitutions* and *Ordinances*, *Provincial* " or *Synodal*, upon pain of every one of the ſaid " *Clergy* doing contrary to the ſaid *Act*, and be- " ing thereof Convict, to ſuffer Impriſonment, " and make *Fines* at the King's *Will*.

" And further, by the ſaid *Act* it is Provided, " That no *Canons*, *Conſtitutions* or *Ordinances* " ſhould be made, or put in Execution within " this Realm, by Authority of the *Convocations* of " the *Clergy*, which ſhould be contrariant or repug- " nant to the King's *Prerogative-Royal*, or the " *Cuſtoms*, *Laws* or *Statutes* of this Realm, any " thing contained in the ſaid *Act* to the contrary " thereof notwithſtanding.

" And Laſtly, It is alſo Provided by the ſaid " *Act*, That ſuch *Canons*, *Conſtitutions*, *Ordinances* " and *Synodals Provincial*, which then were al- " ready made, and which then were not contra- " riant or repugnant to the *Laws*, *Statutes* and " *Cuſtoms* of this Realm, nor to the Damage or " Hurt of the King's *Prerogative-Royal*, ſhould " then ſtill be uſed and executed as they were be- " fore the making of the ſaid *Act*, until ſuch time " as they ſhould be Viewed, Searched, or other- " wiſe Order'd and Determin'd by the Perſons " mention'd in the ſaid *Act*, or the moſt part of " them, according to the Tenor, Form and Ef- " fect of the ſaid *Act*; as by the ſaid *Act*, among " divers other things, more fully and at large, it " doth and may appear.

" And whereas the particular Forms of *Divine* " *Worſhip*, and *Rites* and *Ceremonies* appointed to " be uſed therein, being Things of their own Na- " ture Indifferent and Alterable, and ſo Acknow- " ledged, it is but reaſonable, that upon weighty " and important Conſiderations, according to the " various Exigency of Times and Occaſions, ſuch " Changes and Alterations ſhould be made there- " in, as to thoſe that are in Place and Authority, " ſhould from time to time, ſeem either neceſſary " or expedient.

" And whereas the Book of *Canons* is fit to " be Reviewed, and made more Suitable to the " State of the *Church*: And whereas there are di- " vers Defects and Abuſes in the *Eccleſiaſtical* " *Courts* and *Juriſdictions*; and particularly there 1689. " is not ſufficient Proviſion made for the remo- " ving of *Scandalous Miniſters*, and for the *Re-* " *formation of Manners*, either in *Miniſters* or *Peo-* " *ple*: And whereas it is moſt fit that there " ſhould be a ſtrict Method preſcribed, for the " Examination of ſuch Perſons as deſire to be ad- " mitted into *Holy Orders*, both as to their Learn- " ing and Manners: Know ye, That We, for di- " vers urgent and weighty Cauſes and Conſidera- " tions, Us thereunto moving, of Our eſpecial " Grace, certain Knowledge, and meer Motion, " have by Virtue of Our *Prerogative-Royal*, and " *Supreme Authority* in *Cauſes-Eccleſiaſtical*, Given " and Granted, and by theſe Preſents do Give and " Grant, Full, Free and Lawful Liberty, Licenſe, " Power and Authority unto the Right Reverend " Father in God, *Henry*, Lord-Biſhop of *London*, " *Preſident* of this preſent *Convocation* for the " Province of *Canterbury*, (upon the Suſpenſion " of the Lord Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*,) du- " ring this preſent *Parliament* now Aſſembled; " and in his Abſence, to ſuch other Biſhop " as ſhall be appointed *Preſident* thereof, and to " the reſt of the Biſhops of the ſame Province, " and all Deans of *Cathedral-Churches*, Arch-Dea- " cons, Chapters and Colleges, and the whole " *Clergy* of every ſeveral Dioceſe, within the ſaid " Province: That they the ſaid Lord-Biſhop of " *London*, or other *Preſident* of the ſaid *Convoca-* " *tion*, and the reſt of the *Clergy* of this preſent " *Convocation* within the ſaid Province of *Canter-* " *bury*, or the greateſt Number of them, whereof " the *Preſident* of the ſaid *Convocation* to be al- " ways one, ſhall and may from time to time, du- " ring this preſent *Parliament*, Confer, Treat, De- " bate, Conſider, Conſult, and Agree of and upon " ſuch Points, Matters, Cauſes and Things, as We " from time to time ſhall Propoſe or cauſe to be " Propoſed by the ſaid Lord Biſhop of *London*, or " other *Preſident* of the ſaid *Convocation*, concern- " ing Alterations and Amendments of the *Liturgy* " and *Canons*, and *Orders*, *Ordinances* and *Conſti-* " *tutions* for the Reformation of *Eccleſiaſtical-* " *Courts*, for the Removing of *Scandalous Mini-* " *ſters*, for the *Reformation of Manners* either in " *Miniſters* or *People*, and for the Examination " of ſuch Perſons as deſire to be admitted into " *Holy Orders*; and all ſuch other Points, Cauſes " and Matters as We ſhall think Neceſſary and " Expedient, for advancing the Honour and Ser- " vice of ALMIGHTY GOD, the Good and " Quiet of the *Church*, and the better Govern- " ment thereof.

" And We do alſo, by theſe Preſents, Give " and Grant unto the ſaid Lord-Biſhop of *London*, " or other *Preſident* of the ſaid *Convocation*, and " to the reſt of the Biſhops of the ſaid Province " of *Canterbury*, and unto all Deans of Cathedral- " Churches, Arch-Deacons, Chapters and Colleges, " and the whole Clergy of every ſeveral Dioceſe " within the ſaid Province, full, free and lawful " Liberty, Licenſe, Power and Authority, That " they the ſaid Lord-Biſhop of *London*, or other " *Preſident* of the ſaid *Convocation*, and the reſt " of the ſaid Biſhops, and other the Clergy of " the ſame Province, or the greateſt Number of " them that ſhall be preſent in Perſon, or by their " Proxies, ſhall and may, from Time to Time, " draw into *Forms*, *Rules*, *Orders*, *Ordinances*, " *Conſtitutions* and *Canons*, ſuch Matters as to " them ſhall be thought Neceſſary and Expedient " for the Purpoſes above-mention'd; and the ſame " ſet down in Writing, from Time to Time, to " Exhibit and Deliver, or cauſe to be Exhibited " and Delivered unto Us; to the end that We, as " Occaſion ſhall require, may thereupon have the " Advice of Our *Parliament*: And that ſuch, and " ſo many of the ſaid *Canons*, *Orders*, *Ordinances*,

1689. " *Conſtitutions*, *Matters*, *Cauſes* and *Things*, as " ſhall be thought Requiſite and Convenient by " Our ſaid *Parliament*, may be Preſented to Us " in due Form, for Our *Royal-Aſſent*, if, upon " Mature Conſideration thereof, we ſhall think fit " to *Enact* the ſame. *In Witneſs* whereof, we have " caus'd theſe Our *Letters* to be made *Patent*.

Witneſs Ourſelves at Weſtminſter *the Thirtieth Day of* November, *in the Firſt Year of Our Reign.*

Per Breve de Privato Sigillo,

BURKER.

His Majeſty's *Meſſage* to the *Convocation*, is as follows.

WILLIAM R.

The King's *Meſſage to the Convocation.*

" HIS Majeſty has Summon'd this *Convocation*, " not only becauſe 'tis Uſual, upon Holding " of a *Parliament*, but out of a Pious Zeal, to do " every thing that may tend to the beſt Eſtabliſh- " ment of the *Church of England*, which is ſo Emi- " nent a Part of the *Reformation*, and is certainly " the beſt ſuited to the *Conſtitution* of this *Govern-* " *ment*, and therefore does moſt ſignally deſerve, " and ſhall always have both His Favour and " Protection; and He doubts not, but that you " will Aſſiſt Him in promoting the Welfare " of it, ſo that no Prejudices, with which ſome " Men may have labour'd to poſſeſs you, ſhall " diſappoint His good *Intentions*, or deprive the " *Church* of any Benefit from your *Conſulta-* " *tions*. His Majeſty therefore expects, That " the Things that ſhall be Propos'd, ſhall be " Calmly and Impartially Conſider'd by you; " and aſſures you, That He will offer nothing to " you, but what ſhall be for the Honour, Peace " and Advantage, both of the *Proteſtant-Religion* " in General, and particularly of the *Church of* " *England*.

The *Biſhops* Agreed on this *Addreſs* to His Majeſty:

The *Convocation's Addreſs* to the King.

" WE Your Majeſties Moſt Dutiful Subjects, " the *Biſhops* and *Clergy* of the Province " of *Canterbury*, in *Convocation* Aſſembled, having " receiv'd Your Majeſty's Gracious *Meſſage*, toge- " ther with a *Commiſſion* from Your Majeſty, by " the Earl of *Nottingham*, hold Ourſelves bound in " Gratitude and Duty, to return our moſt humble " Thanks and Acknowledgments, of the Grace and " Goodneſs expreſs'd in Your Majeſty's *Meſſage*, " and the Zeal you ſhew in it for the *Proteſtant-* " *Religion* in General, and the *Church of England* " in Particular, and of the Truſt and Confidence " repoſed in Us, by this *Commiſſion*. We look " upon theſe Marks of Your Majeſty's Care and " Favour, as the Continuance of the *Great Deli-* " *verance* Almighty GOD wrought for Us, by " Your Means, in making You the bleſſed *Inſtru-* " *ment* of Preſerving Us from falling under the " Cruelty of *Popiſh Tyranny*. For which, as We " have often Thank'd Almighty GOD, ſo We " cannot forget that high Obligation and Duty " which We owe to Your Majeſty; and on theſe " new Aſſurances of Your Protection and Favour " to Our *Church*, We beg Leave to renew the " Aſſurance of Our conſtant Fidelity and Obe- " dience to Your Majeſty; Whom we Pray GOD " to continue Long and Happily to Reign " over Us.

Diſcontents and Diviſions in the *Lower-Houſe.*

The *Lower-Houſe*, whoſe profeſs'd Buſineſs was to do nothing, wou'd not Conſent to this *Addreſs*, but firſt pleaded for the Privilege of Preſenting a ſeparate *Addreſs* of their own Drawing up; and then, dropping that Pretenſion, they fell to making *Amendments*, and gave a Reaſon why they cou'd not Concur with the *Biſhops*, in their Form, in theſe Words: *We are deſirous to confine Our* Addreſs *to His Majeſty's Moſt Gracious* Meſſage, *and to thoſe Things only therein which concern the* Church of England. Hereupon a *Conference* was deſir'd, that was chiefly Manag'd between the Biſhop of *Salisbury* and the *Prolocutor*; and theſe Reaſons were *Reported*, why Their *Lord-ſhips* inſiſted on the expreſs Mention of the *Proteſtant-Religion*: 1. " Becauſe it is the known Denomi- " nation of the *Common-Doctrine* of the *Weſtern-* " *part* of Chriſtendom, in Oppoſition to the *Errors* " and *Corruptions* of the *Church of Rome*. 2. Be- " cauſe the Leaving out this, may have Ill-Con- " ſequences, and be liable to ſtrange Conſtructions, " both at Home and Abroad, among *Proteſtants* " aſwell as *Papiſts*. 3. Becauſe it Agrees with " the General Reaſon, offer'd by the *Clergy*, for " their *Amendments*, ſince this is expreſly men- " tion'd in the King's *Meſſage*; and in this the " *Church of England* being ſo much Concern'd, " the *Biſhops* think it ought to ſtand ſtill in the " *Addreſs*." The *Lower-Houſe* Debated theſe *Reaſons*, and Diſagreed to 'em; and then *Reſolv'd*, " That in ſtead of *Proteſtant-Religion*, they won'd " rather ſay, *Proteſtant-Churches*." Their *Lord-ſhips* Deſir'd a *Reaſon* of this *Alteration?* Which " was return'd to 'em in theſe Words: " We " being the *Repreſentative* of a Form'd *Eſtabliſh'd-* " *Church*, do not think fit to mention the word " *Religion*, any farther than it is the *Religion* of " ſome Form'd *Eſtabliſh'd-Church*." The *Lords* return'd the *Amendments*, with this *Alteration*: " We doubt not the Intereſt of the *Proteſtant-* " *Religion*, in this and all other *Proteſtant-* " *Churches*.

The *Lower-Houſe* ſeeming to fear it was a Diminution to the *Church of England*, to join it with *Foreign Proteſtant-Churches*, wou'd have the words [*this and*] to be omitted; and at laſt, with great Difficulty, this *Addreſs* was Agreed on, and Preſented to His Majeſty in the *Banqueting-Houſe* at *Whitehall*, on *Thurſday* Dec. 12th:

Form of an *Addreſs*

" WE Your Majeſty's Moſt Loyal and Moſt " Dutiful Subjects, the *Biſhops* and *Clergy* " of the Province of *Canterbury*, in *Convocation* " Aſſembled, having receiv'd a Moſt Gracious " *Meſſage* from Your Majeſty, by the Earl of *Not-* " *tingham*, hold Ourſelves bound in Duty and " Gratitude, to return Our Moſt Humble Acknow- " ledgments for the ſame, and the Pious Zeal and " Care Your Majeſty is pleas'd to expreſs therein, " for the *Honour*, *Peace*, *Advantage* and *Eſtabliſh-* " *ment* of the *Church of England*; whereby, We " doubt not, the Intereſt of the *Proteſtant-Religion* " in all other *Proteſtant-Churches*, which is Dear " to Us, will be the better Secur'd, under the " Influence of Your Majeſty's Government and " Protection. And We crave Leave to Aſſure " Your Majeſty, That in purſuance of that Truſt " and Confidence You repoſe in Us, We will Con- " ſider, whatſoever ſhall be Offered to Us from " Your Majeſty, without Prejudice, and with all " Calmneſs and Impartiality: And that We will " conſtantly pay the *Fidelity* and *Allegiance* which " We have all Sworn to Your Majeſty and the " Queen; Whom we Pray GOD to Continue " Long and Happily to Reign over Us.

His Majeſty well underſtood why this *Addreſs* omitted the Thanks which the *Biſhops* had recom- mended His Royal *Commiſſion*, and the Zeal He had ſhewn for the *Proteſtant-Religion*; and why there was no Expreſſion of Tenderneſs to the *Diſ-ſenters*, and but a cool Regard to other *Proteſtant-Churches*. However, His Majeſty return'd this *Gracious Anſwer*: My LORDS, *I take this* Ad- dreſs *very kindly from the* Convocation. *You may depend*

The King's *Anſwer* to the *Ad-dreſs.*

1689. *depend upon it, That all I have Promis'd, and all I can Do, for the Service of the* Church of England, *I will Do: And I give you this new Assurance, That I will Improve all Occasions and Opportunities for its Service.*

Proceedings of the Lower-House.

The Majority of the *Lower-House* had a reserved Kindness for the *Non-Juring Bishops* and *Clergy*; and therefore, One of the Members made a zealous *Speech*, in Behalf of the *Bishops* under Suspension, "That something might be done, to "qualifie 'em to Sit in *Convocation*; yet so, as "that the *Convocation* might not incur any Danger "thereby." But this Matter was too hard for 'em, and therefore it was left to farther Consideration; while they labour'd to find out some other Business, to divert 'em from that for which they were Call'd together: And therefore, on *Dec.* 11th, the *Prolocutor* Attended the *President* and *Bishops*, and, in the Name of the *House*, represented to Their *Lordships*, "That there were several *Books* of very "Dangerous Consequence to the *Christian Religion*, "and the *Church of England*; particularly, *Notes* "*upon* Athanasius's Creed, and *Two Letters* re"lating to the present *Convocation*, lately come "abroad; and desir'd Their *Lordships* Advice, in "what Way, and how far safely, without incur"ring the Penalty of *Stat.* 25. *Hen.* VIII. the *Con*"*vocation* may Proceed, in the preventing the Pub"lishing the like Scandalous *Books* for the future, "and inflicting the Censure of the *Church*, accord"ing to the *Canons* provided in that behalf, upon the "Authors of 'em." Upon which the *Prolocutor* soon after acquainted the *House*, "That the *Presi*"*dent* had declar'd his Sence of the Ill-Conse"quence of those *Books* that were sent up from "this *House* to Their *Lordships*; and that, upon "Enquiry, he cou'd not receive any Satisfaction, "how far the *Convocation* might Proceed in that "Affair, but he wou'd, as far as lay in him, take "farther Order about it." When the *President* and his *Brethren* saw the Disposition of the *Lower-House*, they found it was to no Purpose to communicate any *Proposals* to 'em; and therefore the *Convocation* was Prorogu'd to *Jan.* 24th, and soon after, with the *Parliament*, Prorogu'd and Dissolv'd. "It must be confess'd, *(says a late* "*Writer)* That the *Presbyterians* did not a little "contribute to exasperate the *Convocation* against "'em, having, at this very time, given *Orders* to "near Fifty Young Students; and Mr. *Baxter* "(the *Head* of their *Party)* having Publish'd a "Book, reflecting on the *Church of England*. It "was also reported, That the *Presbyterians* of "*Scotland* were the Authors of a *Sham-Plot*, which "they father'd upon the *Episcopal-Party* of *Glasgow*, "that they might have a Pretence to Disarm 'em, "and Oppress 'em.

A Complaint of ill Books.

The *President's* Answer.

The *Convocation* prorogu'd.

1690. Meeting of a *New-Parliament*.

On *Thursday* March 20th, the *New-Parliament* Met at *Westminster*, pursuant to Their Majesties *Writs* of *Summons*; and His Majesty being in his Royal-Robes, Seated on the Throne, the *Commons* were Sent for up, by the *Usher of the Black-Rod*: Who accordingly Attending, the Lord-Chief-Baron *Atkyns (Speaker* of the *House of Peers)* by His Majesty's Command, signify'd to 'em His Majesty's Pleasure, "That they shou'd forthwith pro"ceed to the Choice of a *Speaker*, and present him "to His Majesty the next Morning." After which, the *Commons* return'd to their *House*, and made Choice of Sir *John Trevor* Kt. to be their *Speaker*; who being the next Morning Presented to His Majesty, seated on the Throne in the *House of Peers*, His Majesty did graciously Approve of him, and then His Majesty made this *Speech* to *both Houses*:

My Lords and Gentlemen;

The King's Speech.

"I Am resolv'd to leave nothing unattempted "on My Part, which may contribute to the "Peace and Prosperity of this Nation: And find- 1690.
"ing My Presence in *Ireland* will be absolutely "necessary, for the more speedy Reducing of that "Kingdom, I continue My Resolution of going "thither as soon as may be; and I have now "Call'd you together, for your Assistance, to enable "Me to prosecute the *War* with Speed and Vigour: "In which I assure My Self of your cheerful "Concurrence, being a Work so necessary for your "own Safeties.

"In order to this, I Desire you will forthwith "make a Settlement of the *Revenue*; and I can"not doubt, but you will therein have as much "Regard for the Honour and Dignity of the "*Monarchy* in My Hands, as has been lately "shew'd to Others: And I have so great a Con"fidence in you, That if no Quicker or More"convenient Way can be found, for the Raising "of *Ready-Money*, (without which, the Service "cannot be perform'd) I shall be very well Con"tent, for the present, to have it made such a "Fund of *Credit*, as may be Useful to Your"selves, aswell as Me, in this Conjuncture; not "having the least Apprehensions, but that you "will provide for the taking off all such Anticipa"tions as it shall happen to fall under.

"It is sufficiently known, how earnestly I "have endeavour'd to Extinguish (or, at least, "Compose) all *Differences* amongst My Subjects, "and to that end, how often I have recommended "an *Act of Indemnity* to the last *Parliament*: But "since that Part of it, which related to the Pre"venting of *private Suits*, is already Enacted, "and becaus[illegible] *Debates* of that nature must take up "more of your Time, than can now be spar'd "from the Dispatch of those other Things which "are absolutely necessary for Our Common-Safety; "I Intend to send you an *Act of Grace*, with "*Exceptions* of some few Persons only, but such "as may be sufficient to shew My great Dislike of "their Crimes, and at the same time, My Readi"ness to extend *Protection* to all My other Sub"jects, who will thereby see, That they can Re"commend themselves to Me, by no other Methods "than what the *Laws* prescribe, which shall always "be the only Rule of My Government.

"A farther Reason, which Induceth Me to Send "you this *Act* at this time, is, Because I am De"sirous to leave no Colour of Excuse to any of "My Subjects, for the Raising of *Disturbances* in "the Government, and especially in the time of "My Absence; and I say this, both to inform "you, and to let some Ill-affected Men see, that "I am not unacquainted, how busie they are, in "their present Endeavours, to Alter it.

"Amongst other Encouragements, which I "find they give themselves, one of the Ways, by "which they hope to compass their Designs, is, "by creating Differences and Disagreements in "your Counsels, which, I hope, you will be very "careful to prevent; for be assured, That Our "greatest Enemies can have no better *Instruments* "for their Purposes, than those who shall any "way endeavour to Disturb or Delay your Speedy "and Unanimous Proceeding upon these necessary "Matters.

"I must recommend also to your Considera"tion, an *Union* with *Scotland*: I do not mean, "it should be now entred upon; but they having "Proposed this to Me some time since, and the "*Parliament* there having Nominated *Commissioners* "for that Purpose, I shou'd be glad that *Com*"*missioners* might also be Nominated here, to "Treat with them, and to see if such *Terms* "cou'd be Agreed on, as might be for the Benefit "of both Nations, so as to be ready to be Presented "to you in some future *Session*.

1690.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

" I have thought it moſt convenient, to leave " the Adminiſtration of the Government in the " Hands of the *Queen*, during my Abſence; and " if it ſhall be judg'd neceſſary to have an *Act of* " *Parliament*, for the better Confirmation of it to " Her, I Deſire you will let ſuch an one be Pre- " pared to be Preſented to Me.

" I have this only to add, That the Seaſon of " the Year, and my Journey into *Ireland*, will ad- " mit but of a very ſhort *Seſſion*; ſo that I muſt " recommend to you the making ſuch Diſpatch, " that We may not be engag'd in Debates, when " Our Enemies ſhall be in the Field. For the " Succeſs of the War, and the more thrifty Ma- " nagement of it, will both principally depend " upon your ſpeedy Reſolutions. And I hope it " will not be long before we ſhall meet again, to " perfect what the time will not now allow to be " done.

This Speech had a good Influence on *Both Houſes*; and the *Commons* were now generally ſuch as were well-affected to the preſent Government, and had a hearty Concern for the Support and Settlement of it: And yet there were ſome of the Old Speaking Members of the *diſcontented Party*, who, upon Occaſion, betray'd their Temper different from that of the *Majority*. The firſt Buſineſs of Importance the *Commons* entred upon, was the Settling a Revenue for the Maintenance of the *Civil-Liſt*. Upon which Occaſion, Sir *Charles Sidley* made this bold and memorable *Speech*, againſt *Exorbitant Penſions* and *Salaries*:

Mr. Speaker;

Speech of Sir Charles Sidley.

" WE have Provided for the *Army*; we have " Provided for the *Navy*: And now, at " laſt, a New Reckoning is brought us, we muſt " likewiſe Provide for the *Liſts*. Truly, Mr. *Speaker*, " 'tis a ſad Reflection, That ſome Men ſhou'd " Wallow in Wealth and Places, whilſt others " Pay away, in *Taxes*, the Fourth-part of their " Revenue, for the Support of the ſame *Govern-* " *ment*. We are not upon Equal Terms, for His " Majeſty's Service: The *Courtiers* and Great *Of-* " *ficers* Charge, as it were, in Armour; they feel " not the *Taxes*, by reaſon of their *Places*, whilſt " the *Country-Gentlemen* are Shot through and " through by them. —— The *King* is pleas'd to " lay his Wants before us, and, I am confident, " expects our Advice upon it: We ought therefore " to tell Him what *Penſions* are too Great; what " *Places* may be Extinguiſh'd, during the Time " of the *War*, and *Publick-Calamity*. His Majeſty " ſees nothing but *Coaches and Six*, and *great* " *Tables*, and therefore cannot imagine the Want " and Miſery of the reſt of his Subjects: He is a " Brave and Generous *Prince*, but He's a Young " *King*, encompaſs'd and hemm'd-in by a Company " of Crafty Old *Courtiers*. To ſay no more, ſome " have Places of 3000 *l.* ſome of 6000 *l.* and " others of 8600 *l. per An.* and I am told, the " *Commiſſioners of the Treaſury* have 1600 *l. per An.* " a-piece. Certainly, *Publick-Penſions*, whatever " they have been formerly, are much too great " for the preſent *Want* and *Calamity* that reigns " every-where elſe: And it is a Scandal, that a " *Government* ſo Sick at Heart as ours is, ſhou'd " Look ſo well in the Face. —— We muſt Save " the King *Money* where-ever we can; for I'm " afraid the *War* is too great for our *Purſes*, if " Things be not Manag'd with all imaginable " Thrift. When the People of *England* ſee all " Things are Sav'd, that can be Sav'd; that there " are no *Exorbitant Penſions*, nor *Unneceſſary* " *Salaries*, and all this Applied to the Uſe to " which they are Given; *We* ſhall *Give*, and " *They* ſhall *Pay*, whatever His Majeſty can " Want, to Secure the *Proteſtant-Religion*, and " to Keep out the King of *France*, and King " *James* too, whom, by the way, I have not " heard nam'd this Seſſion; whether out of Fear, " Diſcretion, or Reſpect, I cannot tell. —— " I Conclude, Mr. *Speaker*, Let us Save the King " what we can, and then let us proceed to Give " Him what we are able.

1690.

The Ill-Intention of this *Speech* was diverted by the Wiſer *Members*; and the *Houſe* ſoon fell upon the *Reſolution* of " Granting to Their Ma- " jeſties all the *Revenues* that King *James* enjoy'd " the 20th of *December*, 1688. as *Rights of the* " *Crown*, (excepting *Chimney-Money*.)" Then they *Reſolv'd*, " That Their Majeſties ſhou'd be put " into the Poſſeſſion of ſuch *Additional Exciſes*, as " had been Granted to King *Charles* II. and King " *James* II. and *Order'd* that *Revenue* to be a " *Security* for the Raiſing the *preſent Money*." And farther, " They Agreed to Grant, for Four " Years, to begin from *Chriſtmaſs* following, a " Continuance of all ſuch *Cuſtoms* as the Two " late Kings had enjoy'd; and upon which, " Their Majeſties might take up a Sum of Money, " as ſhou'd be Regulated in a *Bill* for that Pur- " poſe." And aſwell to Preſerve, as to Improve, they *Order'd*, " A *Bill* againſt *Alienation of the* " *Crown-Revenues*, upon any Pretence whatſoever."

Encourag'd by theſe *Votes*, ſeveral Private-Perſons advanc'd Money, to Supply the King's preſent Occaſions, which were much the greater, for His Intended *Expedition*.

Not long after, a *Bill* was brought in to the *Lower-Houſe*, " Requiring all their Majeſties " Subjects to *Abjure* the late King *James*, under " Pain of Impriſonment, without Bail or Main- " priſe:" But, upon a Second Reading, it was laid aſide, both becauſe it might create an unneceſſary Diſturbance, and becauſe it ſeem'd to bear too hard on the *Liberties* of the Subject. However, the *Commons* Prepar'd Two *Acts*, which tended to the ſame Purpoſe: By the *Firſt*, " They " Declared Guilty of *High-Treaſon*, all thoſe that " were actually in the Service of King *James* in " *Ireland*, and their Eſtates Forfeited to Their " Majeſties, unleſs their Children were *Proteſtants*. And by the *Second*, " They Confirm'd all the " *Acts* of the *Convention-Parliament*, by which, " King *William* and Queen *Mary* were Acknow- ledg'd to be *Lawful King* and *Queen* of *England*.

Bill of Abjuration.

In the *Houſe of Lords*, His Majeſty conferr'd ſome New *Titles*, and introduc'd ſome New *Members*: For on the 17th of *April*, His Majeſty was pleas'd to create the Right-Honourable *Richard* Viſcount *Lumley*, Earl of *Scarborough* in the County of *York*; and *Henry* Lord *Delamere*, Earl of *Warington* in the County of *Lancaſter*; and *Henry* Lord *de Gray* of *Ruthen*, a Viſcount of this Kingdom, by the Name and Stile of Viſcount *de Longueville*. And on the 21ſt of *April*, the Lord *Willoughby* of *Earsby* (Chancellor of the Dutchy of *Lancaſter*) was, by virtue of Their Majeſties *Writ of Summons*, Introduc'd into the *Houſe of Peers*, and took his Place on the *Barons*-Bench.

Honours and Preferments.

On *Wedneſday* the 23d of *April*, His Majeſty, to Encourage the Two *Houſes* to the more ſpeedy Diſpatch of Buſineſs, came to the *Houſe of Lords*, attended with the Uſual Solemnity, and gave His *Royal-Aſſent* to,

An Act for Granting to Their Majeſties, for Their Lives, and the Life of the Survivor of 'Em, certain Impoſitions upon Beer, Ale, *and other Liquors.* Acts Paſſed.

An

1690. *An Act for the raising Money by a* Poll, *and other Ways, towards the Reducing of* Ireland, *and prosecuting the War against* France.

An Act to supply a Defect in a former Act of the last Parliament, for the Sale or Leasing of a House, late Henry Coventry's, *Esq; in* Pickadilly.

An Act to Illegitimate any Child or Children which Jane, *the Wife of* John Lukener, *Esq; hath had or shall have during her Elopement from him.*

An Act to Enable John Wolstenholme, *Esq; to sell Lands for payment of Debts.*

And there being a good Unanimity in carrying on the *Publick Interest*, His Majesty came again to the *House of Lords*, on *May* the Second, and gave his *Royal Assent* to these other *Bills:*

An Act for granting to their Majesties a Subsidy of Tonage *and* Poundage, *and other Sums of Money, payable upon Merchandizes Exported and Imported.*

An Act for Enabling the Sale of Goods distrain'd for Rent, in case the Rent be not paid in a reasonable time.

An Act to Enable Algernoon *Earl of* Essex *to make a Wife a Joynture, and for raising of Monies for Payment of 6000l. borrow'd to make up the Lady* Morpeth's *Portion, and to make a Settlement of his Estate on his Marriage.*

An Act for the making some Provision for the Daughters and younger Sons of Anthony *Earl of* Shaftsbury.

An Act for the Sale of the Capital-Messuage, or Mansion-House of Harleford, *and Manor of* Great Marlow, *and other Lands in the County of* Bucks.

An Act to Enable Sir Robert Fenwick *to sell Lands for payment of his Debts.*

An Act for confirming a Settlement made by Sir Hugh Middleton, *Baronet, for a Separate Maintenance for Dame* Dorothea *his Wife, and for other Trusts, and for the better Enabling Trustees to sell part of his Estate for payment of his Debts.*

An Act, whereby the Freehold and Inheritance of the Manor of Loleworth, *alias* Lollworth, *and the Advowson of the Church of* Loleworth, *alias* Lollworth, *in the County of* Cambridge, *and divers other Lands and Hereditaments in* Loleworth *aforesaid, and in* Long-Stanton, *in the said County, are Vested in* Altham Smith, *of* Grays-Inn, *in the County of* Middlesex, *Esq; and* William Gore, *of* London, *Merchant, and their Heirs, in Fee-Simple, in Possession, to the use of them and their Heirs in Trust for* John Edwards, *of* Debdon-Hall, *in the County of* Essex, *Esq; and his Heirs, to the intent the same may be Sold.*

An Act to Enable Sir Humphrey Forster *to settle and dispose Lands.*

An Act to Enable Thomas Berenger, *Esq; to sell Lands for Payment of his Debts.*

An Act to Vest the Estate of Cadwallador Wynne, *Esq; in Trustees for the Payment of his Debts.*

An Act for the Naturalizing of David le Grand, *and others.*

The King intent upon going over to reduce *Ireland.*

The King was very intent upon going over in Person to *Ireland*, and putting an Issue to that dangerous War; and therefore he employ'd his Ministers in the *House of Commons*, to draw up a *Bill* for putting the *Administration* of the Government into the *Queen*'s Hands, not only during the King's Absence in *Ireland*, but when-ever his Affairs should call him out of the Kingdom: And that nothing might happen to the Prejudice of the Government, whilst he himself was abroad, he thought fit to require, That the Deputy-Lieutenants of the several Counties, should be Authoriz'd to raise the *Militia* in case of necessity, and all *Papists* should be order'd to repair to their Places of Abode, and not stir above Five Miles from thence without leave. 1690. And that His Majesty might have the greater Confidence in the City of *London*, a *Bill* was to be brought in for Reversing the Judgment in a *Quo Warranto* against their *Charter*, and for restoring all their ancient *Rights* and *Liberties*. When these Things were ready, His Majesty came on *Tuesday, May* 20. to the *House of Lords*, and gave the *Royal Assent* to, (1.) *An Act for the Exercise of the Government by Her Majesty, during His Majesty's Absence.* (2.) *An Act for Reversing the Judgment in a* Quo Warranto *against the City of* London, *and for Restoring the City of* London *to its ancient Rights and Privileges.* (3.) *An Act to declare the Right and Freedom of Election of Members to serve in Parliament for the* Cinque-Ports. (4.) *An Act for the Discouraging the Importation of Thrown Silk.* (5.) *An Act for Confirming to the Governour and Company Trading to* Hudson's-Bay, *their Privileges and Trade.* (6.) *An Act for the Encouraging and better Establishing the Manufacture of* White Paper *in this Kingdom*; and to Two *Private Acts.*

The *Bill of Indemnity* and *Free Pardon*, so earnestly Recommended by His Majesty, did at last pass *Both Houses*, after great Debates held, and many Difficulties remov'd, about the *Subject* of it. The Clemency of the *King*, and the Generosity of the *Parliament*, were very great; for among all the late *Instruments* of *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power*, there were but Thirty Five Persons expresly excepted; and of them, few or none made Examples of the Justice of the Nation. The Persons excepted were, *Bill of Indemnity.*

William Marquess of *Powis.*	*Theophilus* Earl of *Huntington.*
Robert Earl of *Sunderland.*	*John* Earl of *Melford.*
Roger Earl of *Castlemain.*	The Lord *Thomas Howard.*
Nathaniel Ld. Bishop of *Durham.*	*Thomas* Lord Bishop of *St. Davids.*
Henry Lord *Dover.*	*William Molineux.*
Sir *Edward Hales.*	Sir *William Herbert.*
Sir *Francis Wythens.*	Sir *Richard Holloway.*
Sir *Edward Lutwich.*	Sir *Richard Heath.*
Sir *Thomas Jenner.*	Sir *Roger L'Estrange.*
Sir *Nicholas Butler.*	*Edward Petre.*
Thomas Tindesley, alias *Tildesley.*	——*Townley*, lately call'd Colonel *Townley.*
Rowland Tempest.	*Edward Morgan.*
Obadiah Walker.	*Robert Brent.*
Richard Graham.	*Philip Burton.*
Robert Lundy.	*Matthew Crone.*

And also excepted *George* Lord *Jeffreys* deceas'd.

The King thought it proper to conclude the *Session* with this *Act of Grace*; and therefore on *Friday, May* 23. He came to the *House of Lords*, and gave the *Royal Assent* to this *Act for the King and Queens most Gracious General and Free Pardon.* After which His Majesty was pleased to make this *Speech* to *Both Houses.*

My Lords and Gentlemen;

King's Speech. "I Have had such Assurance of your good Affections to Me, that I come now to Thank "you, and particularly, for the *Supplies* you "have given Me.

The Season of the Year is so far advanc'd, that "I can no longer delay my going into *Ireland*, "and therefore I think it necessary to have an "Adjournment of the Parliament: And though it "shall be but to a short day, yet unless some "great Occasion require it (of which you shall "have due notice) I do not intend you shall sit "to do Business until the Winter; and I hope, by

"the

1690. "the Bleſſing of GOD, We ſhall then have a happy Meeting.

"In the mean time, I recommend to you the "Diſcharge of your Duties in your reſpective "*Counties*, that the Peace of the Nation may be "ſecur'd by your Vigilance and Care in your ſe- "veral Stations.

The two Houſes adjourn. Then the Lord Chief-Baron, *Speaker* of the *Houſe of Peers*, told *Both Houſes*, It was His Majeſty's Pleaſure; that they *Adjourn* themſelves to the 7th day of *July* next.

Honours and Offices On *May* 30. His Majeſty was pleas'd to Conſtitute *Richard Pyne*, Eſq; Sir *Richard Reeves*, Kt. and *Robert Rochford*, Eſq; Commiſſioners of the *Great-Seal* of *Ireland*, as alſo Commiſſioners of *Oyer* and *Terminer* and *General-Goal-Delivery* within the ſaid Kingdom: And on *June* 3. Sir *John Trevor*, Knt. *Speaker* of the *Houſe of Commons*, Sir *William Rawlinſon*, Knt. and Sir *George Hutchins*, Knt. were Sworn Lords-Commiſſioners for the *Great-Seal* of *England*; and on the ſame day, *Charles* Marqueſs of *Winchester*, Lord-Chamberlain to the Queen, was Sworn one of the Lords of the *Privy-Council*. The next Morning, *June* 4. His Majeſty ſet out on his Royal Voyage for *Ireland*; and Dining with Mr. *Guy* of *Tring*, he lay that Night at *Northampton*, the next at *Litchfield*, the third at *Whitchurch*, and came by *Saturday*-noon to Colonel *Whitley*'s Houſe, between *Cheſter* and *Highlake*. On *Sunday* Morning His Majeſty went to *Cheſter* with a Numerous Attendance of Nobility and Gentry. His Majeſty went directly to the Cathedral, the Mayor carrying the Sword, and the *Senior*-Alderman the Mace before him: At the Church-door, the Biſhop and his Clergy received His Majeſty, and Conducted him into the *Choire*. After *Divine-Service* and a *Sermon* preached by the Biſhop, His Majeſty took Coach again, and went to *Gayton*, the Houſe of Mr. *Gleg*, where he was met by Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel*, and the reſt of the Sea-Commanders. On *Wedneſday*, *June* 11. His Majeſty Embark'd at *Highlake*, and ſet ſail about Noon with a Fair Wind, with ſix Men of War, commanded by Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel*, ſix Yachts, and as many other Tranſport-Veſſels, as made up a Fleet of above Three Hundred Sail. On *Saturday* Morning, by half an hour after One, His Majeſty arriv'd in the *Bay* of *Carrick-fergus*, and about Three went aſhore, and travell'd by Land about Eight Miles to *Belfaſt*: Where he was met by the Duke of *Schonberg*, the Prince of *Wirtemburgh*, Major-General *Kirke*, and other General-Officers; being attended from *England*, by his Royal Highneſs Prince *George* of *Denmark*, the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earls of *Oxford*, *Scarborough* and *Manchester*, the Honourable Mr. *Boyle*, and many other Perſons of Diſtinction. Next day being *Sunday*, Dr. *Royſe* Preach'd before the King, on *Heb.* 6. 11. *Through Faith they ſubdued Kingdoms.* Two or three days after, His Majeſty din'd with the General, at his Head-Quarters at *Lisburne*, and from thence went on to *Hillsborough*; where, on the 20th, he publiſh'd an Order, *Forbidding the Preſſing of Horſes, and committing any Violences upon the Country-People.* Then hearing ſome cautious Advices given by the General-Officers, he ſaid, *He did not come there to let Graſs grow under his Feet*, but he would purſue the War with the utmoſt Vigor. And therefore order'd the whole Army to march into the Field, and encamp at *Loughbritland*, where the King arriv'd, *June* 22. and taking a particular View of the Army, he found them to conſiſt of Thirty Six Thouſand Men in good Heart and Condition: From hence they marched to *Newry*, and on the 27th to *Dundalk*. The King was ſo pleas'd with the Proſpect of the Country as he rid along, that he ſaid to thoſe about him, *It was worth Fighting for.* Upon Advice, that the Enemy had abandon'd *Ardee*, the King immediately directed his March thither. 1690.

Imbarks at *Highlake*.

Lands at *Carrickfergus*.

K. *James* reſolves to meet him in the Field. The late King *James* was no ſooner inform'd of King *William*'s Landing, but he agreed to the Neceſſity of meeting him in the Field; and therefore, on the 16th of *June*, he ſet out from *Dublin* with about Six Thouſand *French* Foot, being old Experienced Soldiers, lately arriv'd from *France*, and committed the Guard of that City to Six Thouſand of the County-*Militia*, under the Command of Colonel *Lutterel*. But, as if foreſeeing his own Misfortunes, he had order'd Sir *Patrick Trant*, Commiſſioner of the *Revenue*, to prepare him Ships at *Waterford*, that after a Flight, he might ſecure his Retreat to *France*. King *James* coming up to the reſt of his Forces, which now amounted to almoſt an equal number with thoſe of King *William*'s, beſides Fifteen Thouſand which remain'd in Gariſons, he held a Council of War; wherein it was thought fit to repaſs the *Boyne*, and to weary out the *Engliſh* by Marches and Counter-marches along that River, which they thought impoſſible for them to paſs, while they could defend the oppoſite Banks at ſuch great Advantage.

The Battle of the *Boyne*. On the 30th of *June*, King *William* being inform'd that the *Enemy* had re-paſſed the *Boyne*, Order'd his whole Army to move by Break of Day in Three Lines towards that River, which was about Three Miles diſtant from 'em; whereupon the Advanc'd-Guards of Horſe commanded by Sir *John Lanier*, mov'd in very good Order, and by Nine of the Clock got within Two Miles of *Drogheda*. The *King*, who March'd in the Front of 'em, rode nearer to view the *Enemy*'s Camp, which He found to be all along the River in Two Lines. Upon this Proſpect His Majeſty held a Conſult and long Diſcourſe with the *Prince*, Duke *Schonberg*, Duke of *Ormond*, Count *Solms*, Major-General *Scravenmore*, the Lord *Sidney*, and other Great Officers, who made their ſeveral Obſervations upon the *Enemy*; among the reſt, *Scravenmore* ſeem'd to deſpiſe 'em, and ſaid they were *Un Petit Armee*, for they could not reckon above Forty-ſix Regiments that lay Encamp'd; but the *King* wiſely anſwer'd, "That "they might have a great many Men in the "Town, and that alſo there was a Hill to the "South-Weſt, beyond which Part of their Army "might well lie: *But however* (ſays the *King*) "*We ſhall ſoon be better acquainted with their* "*Numbers.*

The *King* rid on to the *Paſs* of the *Old-Bridge*, and ſtood upon the Side of the Bank within Muſquet-ſhot of the *Ford*, there to take a nearer View of the *Enemy*'s Poſture, and in ſome time after rid about Two Hundred Paces up the River in full View of the *Iriſh*-Army, with an intrepid Bravery, and a fixt Reſolution to Engage 'em. Whilſt his Army was Marching in, He alighted from his Horſe and ſat down, upon a riſing Ground, where He refreſh'd himſelf for about an Hour, during which Time a Party of about Forty Horſe advancing very ſlowly, made a Stand upon a Plow'd Field over againſt the *King*, and brought Two Field-Pieces with them, which they dropt by a Hedge on the ſaid Ground. The *King* was no ſooner Mounted again but the *Iriſh* Fired at him, and with the Firſt Shot kill'd a Man, and Two Horſes within an Hundred Paces of His Majeſty. This Bullet was preſently ſucceeded by another, that having firſt graz'd on the Bank of the River, did in its riſing ſlant upon the *King*'s right Shoulder,

1690. der, took out a Piece of his Coat, and tore the Skin and Fleſh, and afterwards broke the Head of a Gentleman's Piſtol. My Lord *Coningsby* no ſooner ſaw His Majeſty Wounded, but he rid up and clapt his Handkerchief upon the ſore Place, while the *King* himſelf mounted again and kept on his Pace, and only ſaid, *There was no Neceſſity, the Bullet ſhould have come nearer.* The *Enemy* ſeeing ſome Diſorder among thoſe that attended King *William*, concluded preſently He was kill'd, and immediately ſet up a Shout all over their Camp, and drew down ſeveral Squadrons of their Horſe upon a Plain towards the River, as if they meant to paſs and purſue the *Engliſh* Army. Nay the Report of King *William*'s Death flew preſently to *Dublin*, and from thence ſpread as far as *Paris*, where the People were encourag'd to expreſs their Impious Joys by Bonfires and Illuminations. King *William* continued on Horſe-back without the leaſt Concern, till Four in the Afternoon when He Dined in the Field, and in the Evening was on Horſe-back again; tho' He had been up from One in the Morning. About Nine at Night He call'd a *Council of War*, and declar'd his Reſolution to paſs the River next Day, which Duke *Schomberg* at firſt oppos'd, but finding the *King* poſitive, He adviſ'd, that Part of the Army, Horſe and Foot, ſhould be ſent that Night towards *Slain-Bridge*, in order to paſs the River thereabouts, and ſo get between the *Enemy* and the *Paſs* at *Duleck*. This Advice ſeem'd to be at firſt well-reliſh'd, but it being afterwards oppoſed by the *Dutch* Generals, Duke *Schomberg* retir'd to his Tent, where not long after the *Order of Battel* was brought him, which He receiv'd with Diſcontent and Indifference, ſaying, *It was the firſt that ever was ſent him.* Lieutenant-General *Douglas* was to Command the Right Wing of Foot, and Count *Maynard de Schomberg* the Horſe, who were to March on early towards *Slain-Bridge*, and other *Fords* up the River, to *Flank* the *Enemy*, or get between their Camp and *Drogheda*, whilſt in the meantime a Body of Foot were to force their Way, by the *Paſs* at *Old-Bridge*. The Cannonading continued on both Sides till it was dark Night, when King *William* gave Orders that every Soldier ſhould be provided with a good Stock of Ammunition, and be ready to March at Break of Day, with every Man a Green Bough or Sprig in his *Hat*, to diſtinguiſh him from the *Enemy*, who wore Pieces of white Paper in their *Hats*. The Word that Night being *Weſtminſter*, His Majeſty rode in Perſon about Twelve at Night, with Torches quite through the Army, and then retir'd to his Tent, impatient of the approaching Day.

K. *William* ſlightly wounded.

Diſpoſition of the Two Armies.

That expected Day, *July* the 1ſt, being come, about Six in the Morning Lieutenant-General *Douglas* March'd towards the Right with ſome Foot, as did Count *Schomberg* with the Horſe; which being obſerv'd by the *Enemy*, they drew out their Horſe and Foot towards the Left to oppoſe 'em. Our Right Wing was at firſt Order'd to paſs all at *Slain*, but on better Information from the Guides, ſeveral Regiments were commanded to go over, at other *Fords* between the Camp and that Place. When our Horſe approached the River, a Regiment of the *Enemy*'s Dragoons Fired upon 'em, and made a Show of oppoſing their Paſſage; but being ſoon forc'd to retire with Loſs, the *Engliſh* got over and advanc'd towards the *Enemy*'s Main-Body, which they found drawn up in Two Lines. Hereupon *Douglas* drew up his Detachment in the ſame Figure, but having Six Battalions only of Foot to Twenty-four Squadrons of Horſe and Dragoons, He ſent for more Foot to join Him; and in the mean-time He took my Lord *Portland*'s Advice, of intermixing the Horſe and Foot for their Security. More Foot being come up, this Figure was immediately alter'd, and all the Horſe were drawn to the Right, whilſt the Foot moved towards a Bog on the left, which Motion ſo frighted the *Iriſh* that they retreated in great Haſte towards *Duleck*, but were vigorouſly purſu'd by Count *Schomberg*. 1690.

Tho' King *William* was ignorant of what had paſſed, yet ſuppoſing that by this time they had got over the River, He order'd Three Attacks to be made to open the ſeveral Paſſes; the Blew *Dutch*-Guards of Foot were the Firſt that took the River at *Old-Bridge*, beating a *March* all the while till they got upon the Side of the Bank, and then the *Drums* ceaſing, in they went Eight or Ten a-Breaſt wading to the Middle; and being got over amidſt the *Enemy*'s Fire, they drew up into Two *Files*, and then Fired upon the *Iriſh* behind the Hedges, who were ſo diſcourag'd that they ran away and ſcatter'd themſelves in the next Field: But before the *Dutch* could put themſelves into good Order, they were charg'd by a Squadron of *Iriſh*-Horſe whom they beat off, and ſtood their own Ground with great Stoutneſs. The Regiments of Sir *John Hanmore* and Count *Naſſau* were paſſing at another Part of the River, where a Squadron of Lieutenant-General *Hamilton*'s Horſe, rode briskly to the very Brink of the River to ſtop their Paſſage; but being not able to oppoſe their Landing, they wheel'd away, and in their Retreat fell upon the *French* Foot with ſo much Indignation, that Part of 'em broke thro' Monſ. *Le Cailemotes*, and *Cambones* Regiments, which wanted *Pikes* to ſtem their furious Career. *Cailemote* himſelf receiv'd his Mortal Wound, and as he was carrying back by Four Soldiers to the *Engliſh* Camp, He encourag'd thoſe that croſs'd the River by theſe Words; *A la Gloire, mes Enfants, a la Gloire, To Glory, my Boys, to Glory*; which Words had their Force, and a ſort of Prediction in 'em, for the *Iriſh*-Horſe being obliged to wheel to the Left, and paſs through a Village to recover their own Men, they were intercepted by the *Dutch* and *Inniskillin*-Foot, and moſt of 'em, after a valiant Reſiſtance, were cut in pieces. By this time the-*Dutch* Guards being advanc'd as far as the Hedges, into the open Field, the *Iriſh*-Horſe came down upon 'em again with greater Numbers and redoubled Fury, but were ſo warmly receiv'd that they were forced to retire; yet a freſh Squadron of Horſe advanc'd to ſupport 'em, but they too were vigorouſly repulſed, by the *French-Proteſtants* and *Inniskillin*-Men.

In the mean-time the *Danes* came up to the Left, but were ſo valiantly attack'd in the Front by *Hamilton*'s Horſe, that they were forced to give Ground; and ſome of 'em run croſs the River again. The Duke of *Schomberg* perceiving this Diſorder, and ſeeing the *French-Proteſtants* were alſo left expos'd without a Commander, immediately paſs'd the River in order to Head 'em, with ſo much Hurry that He would not be perſwaded by Monſieur *Foubert*, one of his *Aids de Camp* to put on his Armour. He was no ſooner got on the other Side, but He call'd to the *French-Proteſtants* in theſe brave Words: *Allons, Meſſieurs, voila voſtre Perſecuteurs*; *(Come on, Gentlemen, ſee there your Perſecutors,)* pointing to the *French-Papiſts* in the *Enemy*'s Army: Immediately Fifteen or Sixteen of King *James*'s Guards, who were returning main Speed to their Main-Body, after the Slaughter of their Companions, fell furiouſly upon the *Duke*, and gave him Two Wounds over the Head. At the ſame time,

1690. time, the *French-Refugees* firing raſhly upon the *Enemy*, are ſuppos'd to have ſhot the Duke through the Neck; upon which he fell from his Horſe, and inſtantly Died. Monſieur *Foubert*, alighting to relieve him, was ſhot in the Arm: And Doctor *Walker*, ſo Famous for the Defence of *London-Derry*, about the ſame Time, in a different Action, receiv'd a Wound in the Belly, which he ſurviv'd but ſome few Moments.

King *William* Paſſes the *Boyne*.

His Majeſty, accompany'd by the Prince of *Denmark*, Paſs'd the River with the Left-Wing of Horſe, and that with much Difficulty; for his Horſe was Bogg'd on the other ſide, and Himſelf forc'd to alight, till one of his Attendance help'd him to get his Horſe out, and mount again. Aſſoon as his Troops were got over, and put in ſome Order, His Majeſty Drew his Sword, (though the Wound he receiv'd the Day before, had made his Arm ſtiff and uneaſie) and March'd at the Head of 'em towards the *Enemy*, who were Coming on again, in good Order, towards the *Engliſh*-Foot, that had now got over the *Paſs*, and were Advancing bravely towards the *Iriſh*, though they were Double their Number. When theſe Two *Bodies* had got almoſt within Muſquet-ſhot of one another, the *Enemy* diſcover'd the Left-Wing of the *Engliſh*-Horſe Moving towards 'em: At which they made a ſudden Halt, Fac'd-about, and Retreated up the Hill again, to a little Village call'd *Dunmore*, about Half-a-Mile from the *Paſs*. The *Engliſh* Marching in good Order, Came up with 'em at this Village, when the *Iriſh* Fac'd-about, and Charg'd with ſo much Briskneſs, that they made the *Engliſh*-Horſe Give-ground, tho' they had the *King* at the Head of 'em. The *King* was ſo aſham'd of their Shrinking, that He rid off to the *Inniskilliners*, and ask'd them what they wou'd do for Him? Their Chief-Officer told them, It was King *William*, who was doing them the Honour to Head 'em. Upon this they boldly came forward, and the *King* Leading 'em, receiv'd the *Enemy*'s Fire; but then Wheeling to the Left, to fetch up his own Men again, the *Inniskilliners*, through a Miſtake, retir'd after him above an Hundred Yards. This made the *King* Move to the Left, to put Himſelf at the Head of ſome *Dutch*-Troops that were Advancing; while, in the mean-time, the *Inniskilliners*, growing ſenſible of their Error, went on, and renew'd their Charge, with good Succeſs. In this Place, the Duke of *Schonberg*'s Regiment of Horſe, made up of *French-Refugees*, behav'd themſelves with undaunted Reſolution, like Men that fought for their *Friends* and *Protectors* of another Nation, againſt the *Enemies* and *Perſecutors* of their own Country. At the ſame time, another Party, Commanded by Lieutenant-General *Ginkle*, Charg'd in a Lane to the Left, but was ſoon Overpower'd by the *Iriſh*, and forced to Give-way. This being obſerv'd by a Party of Sir *Albert Coningham*'s Dragoons, and another of Colonel *Leveſon*'s, the Officers Order'd their Men to alight, and Line a Hedge, as alſo an old Houſe that ſtankt the Lane, from whence they pour'd in their Shot upon the *Enemy*, and did great Service, by Protecting General *Ginkle*, who continu'd in the Rear of his Men, and labour'd heartily to make them ſtand their Ground, and by giving the *Dutch*-Horſe an Opportunity of Rallying; by which means, after Half an Hour's ſharp Diſpute, they were beat back again with conſiderable Loſs.

On the other ſide, Lieutenant-General *Hamilton*, finding that his Foot did not anſwer his Expectation, put himſelf at the Head of the Horſe, which were likewiſe Routed, and himſelf taken Priſoner. When he was brought to the King, His Majeſty ask'd him, Whether the *Iriſh* wou'd Fight any more? *Yes, Sir*, (reply'd *Hamilton*) *upon my Honour, I believe they will.* When he pronounc'd the word *Honour*, the King look'd wiſhly upon him, and then turn'd about, repeating once or twice, *Your Honour*; intimating, that what he aſſur'd upon his Honour, was not to be depended on, ſince he had forfeited that before, by ſiding with *Tyrconnel*: And this was all the Rebuke the King gave him, for his Breach of Truſt. In the mean-time, Count *Schonberg*, being inform'd of his Father's Death, Purſu'd the *Enemy* with that Fury, which a Noble and Juſt Reſentment cou'd inſpire, and drove them ſeveral Miles beyond the Vilage of *Dubeck*, with great Slaughter: Nor did he deſiſt from ſacrificing Enemies to his Father's Ghoſt, till the Lord *Portland*, by the King's expreſs Command, oblig'd him to return to the Place where the *Foot* made a Halt, and where they lay upon their Arms all Night. 1690.

King *William* had Reaſon not to regard what *Hamilton* told him; for, in effect, that General was no ſooner taken, but the Fight ceas'd on that ſide: And Count *Lanzoon*, making up to King *James*, who (during the whole Action) ſtood with ſome Squadrons of Horſe on *Dunmore-Hill*, repreſented to His Majeſty, "That He "wou'd be ſoon Surrounded by the *Enemy*; and therefore told Him, "He ought to think "of nothing but a *Retreat*, which he doubted "not to Make good, with many Brave Officers "then about Him, and the Remains of his *French* "and *Swiſs*-Troops." This Advice the *Unfortunate King* was very inclinable to take; and therefore, attended by the Regiment of *Sarsfield*, March'd off to *Duleek*, and from thence, in great haſte, to *Dublin*: Whilſt Count *Lanzoon*, *Sheldon*, and ſome other Officers, diſpos'd all things for a *Retreat*, which they perform'd in very good Order.

King *William* obtains an entire Victory.

King *James*'s whole Loſs in this Battle, was generally computed at 1500 Men, amongſt whom were the Lord *Dongan*, the Lord *Carlingford*, Sir *Neal O-Neal*, the Marqueſs *D'Harquincourt*; and ſeveral Priſoners, the Chief of whom was Lieutenant-General *Hamilton*, who, to do him Juſtice, behav'd himſelf with great Courage, and kept Victory doubtful, till he was made Priſoner. On the *Engliſh*-ſide fell above 500; an inconſiderable Number, conſidering the Gain of ſo important a Battle, if the Renowned Duke of *Schonberg* had not been amongſt them. He was a Perſon of firm and compos'd Courage, and one of the beſt Generals that *France* ever bred. To the Lawrels he gather'd in *Catalonia* and in *Flanders*, he added the Glory of having fix'd the preſent King of *Portugal* on his Throne, and of having been Inſtrumental to the Settlement of King *William*. He had a great Experience of the World, knew Men and Things better than any Man of his Profeſſion ever did, and was as great in Council, as at the Head of an Army. In his Declining Years, his Memory very much fail'd, but his Judgment remain'd true and clear to the laſt. He appear'd Courteous and Affable to every-Body, and yet he had an Air of Grandeur that commanded Reſpect from all: He was of a Middle-Stature, Fair-Complexion'd, a very Sound, Hardy Man of his Age, and ſate a Horſe incomparably well. As he lov'd always to be Neat in his Cloaths, ſo was he ever Pleaſant in his Converſation, of which this *Repartee* is a pregnant Inſtance: Some-time before he went for *Ireland*, he was walking in St. *James's-Park*, amidſt Crowds of the Young and Gay, and being ask'd, What a Man of his Age had to do with ſuch Company? His Anſwer was, *That a good General makes his Retreat*

Death of the Duke of *Schonberg*.

1690. *Retreat as late as he can.* He was Eighty-two Years of Age when he was Kill'd. And as Monsieur *La Caillemote* had follow'd that Great-Man in all his Fortunes, while Alive; so did he in his Death, for he did not long survive his Wounds.

As for the *King* Himself, He receiv'd no manner of Hurt in the Action, though He was in all the height of it; only a Cannon-Ball carry'd away a piece of his Boot. His Majesty did all that the Greatest of Generals cou'd do upon this Occasion: He Chose the Field, Dispos'd the Attacks, Drew up his Army, Charg'd the Enemy several times, Supported his Forces when they began to Shrink, and Demean'd Himself throughout with that Conduct, Gallantry, Resolution, and Presence of Mind; and was such a Poize for the inclining *Victory* to his Own Side, that the *Irish* themselves confess'd, *That if the* English *chang'd* Kings *with them, they wou'd fight the Battle over-again.* However, Both *Kings* have been equally blam'd; the one, for not Improving the Advantage of his *Victory*; and the other, that of his *Retreat.* Those that have writ in Favour of King *James*, say, King *William* might have March'd directly to *Dublin*, a Place Open and Unfortify'd on every side; and prevented the *Irish* Assembling any more, and Securing *Limerick*, *Galway*, and several other Important Places. And such as are Partisans of King *William*, blame both King *James*, for leaving *Ireland* with so much Precipitation; and those He left behind, for not having carefully Collected the Remains of a Defeat that had cost them but few Men.

K. *James* flies to *Dublin.*

King *James* being arriv'd at *Dublin*, and having immediately Assembled the Magistrates and Council of the City, he told them; "That "his Army in *England* having made a total "Defection against Him, when He had the greatest "Occasion for them, He retir'd to *France*, where "He was kindly receiv'd by that King, and had all "the Assurance imaginable to be Re-establish'd on "his Throne: That in some-time after, he came "to this Kingdom of *Ireland*, and found all his "*Roman-Catholick*-Subjects, as Well-equipt and "Prepar'd to Defend his *Cause*, as their Ability "wou'd bear; and though He had been often "told, *That when it came to the Touch, they wou'd "never bear the Brunt of a Battle*; He cou'd never "credit the same till that Day, when having a "good Army, and all Preparations fit to Engage "a Foreign *Invader*, he found the fatal Truth of "what He had been so-often Precaution'd. And "tho' the Army did not Desert Him, as they did "in *England*; yet, when it came to Trial, they "basely fled the Field, and left it a Spoil to his "Enemies; nor cou'd they be prevail'd upon to "Rally, though the Loss, in the whole Defeat, "was but Inconsiderable: So that henceforward "He never more determin'd to Head an *Irish*-"Army, and did now resolve to shift for Himself, as "they themselves must do. That it had often been "Debated, in case such a Resolution shou'd happen, "*Whether, upon Deserting the City of* Dublin, *the "same might not be Fired?* He did therefore Charge "them, on their *Allegiance, That they neither shou'd "Rifle it by Plunder, nor Destroy it by Fire*; which "in all Kingdoms wou'd be judg'd very Barbarous, and must be believ'd to be done by His "*Orders*; and if done, there wou'd be but little "Mercy to be expected from an Enrag'd *Enemy.* Concluding, "He was necessitated to yield to "Force, but wou'd never cease to labour their "Deliverance, as long as He liv'd.

His Majesty having stay'd at *Dublin* one Night, the next Morning, attended by the Duke of *Berwick* and *Tyrconnel*, and the Marques of *Powis*, He Posted away to *Waterford*, where He arriv'd the same Day, taking care to have the *Bridges* broke down behind him, for fear of being Pursued. There He went on-Board a Vessel call'd the *Count de Lauzun*, that was ready to receive Him: But the Sieur *Foran*, who Commanded the Squadron, meeting him at Sea, desir'd him to go on-Board one of his Frigots, for his quicker Passage; and by this means he got over once more into *France*, and fix'd his Residence at St. *Germains.* 1690. K. *James* returns to *France.*

So soon as King *James* was gone, all the Considerable *Papists* fled from *Dublin*, and the *Protestants* were releas'd, who possess'd themselves of the *Militia*-Arms, and, with the Assistance of the Bishops of *Meath* and *Limrick*, form'd a *Committee* to take Care of Things, and sent *Letters* to King *William*, to give him an Account of what had pass'd, and humbly to Pray His Majesty to Honour that City with his Presence. K. *William* Invited to *Dublin.*

King *William*, before He left *England*, was very sensible of a Dangerous *Conspiracy* against Him, form'd upon the Hopes and Expectation of Success to King *James* and the *French* Power; and therefore, Four Days before He Set out for *Ireland*, He Publish'd a *Proclamation* for the Apprehending of several Disaffected-Persons, who, by Information given upon *Oath*, had *Conspired together to raise* Rebellion, *and, for that Purpose, had made Provision of Arms, and had Listed themselves in several Regiments, Troops and Companies, under pretence of* Commission *from the late King* James. His Majesty well knew of an intended *Invasion* from *France*, and a concerted *Insurrection* in *England*, if good Opportunity shou'd offer, by any Advantage obtain'd by the *French-Fleet*, which was at this time more Formidable than was expected, or cou'd be well imagin'd; and our own *English-Navy* was, for this one Year, inferior to it. His Majesty, however, was not wanting to make the best Preparations He cou'd by Sea; and having fitted up as good a *Fleet* as the Exigence of his Affairs wou'd admit, He Appointed the Earl of *Torrington* Admiral, *Ralph Delaval* Esq; Vice-Admiral, and *George Rooke* Esq; Rear-Admiral, to Command the *Red-Squadron*; and made Mr. *Russel* Admiral of the *Blue*, with Sir *John Ashby* Vice-Admiral, and Sir *Cloudesley Shovel* Rear-Admiral, under him. And because there was a Common-Suspicion, that some of the *Officers* and *Sea-men* were Disaffected to the *present Government*, therefore, to purge 'em, while the *Fleet* lay in the *Downs*, this *Address* was made a *Test* of their *Loyalty* to King *William*: A *Plot* in *England*, against K. *William.*

"WE the *Flag-Officers*, *Captains*, and other "*Officers* of Your Majesties *Navy*, being "now ready to enter upon Action, for the Service "of Your *Majesties*, and the Defence of our "*Country*, do most humbly beg Leave to Declare "to GOD, Your Majesties, and the whole "World, That we do acknowledge Your Ma-"jesties to be the Undoubted Rightful *King* and "*Queen* of *England*, and the Dominions thereto "belonging: And we do hereby solemnly Re-"nounce all *Allegiance* and *Obedience* to the late "King *James*; and do faithfully Promise, That "we will, with our Lives, Defend and Assist "Your Majesties, against the said late King "*James*, his Adherents, and all Your Enemies "whatsoever. *Address* of the *Fleet.*

The *Queen* administred the Government with great Application to Business, and with a very distinguishing Temper and Constancy of Mind. She had a mighty Weight of Cares upon Her; the The *Queen's* wise Administration in the *King's* Absence.

1690. the Danger of Her Royal Conſort in *Ireland*; the Imminent Appearance of an *Invaſion* from *France*; and at Home a divided People, ſome profeſtly owning an *Allegiance* to King *James*, and even others who had taken the *Oaths*, waiting for an Opportunity to renounce 'em. Under all theſe dubious Apprehenſions Her Majeſty betray'd no Fear, and loſt no Time. Aſſoon as She heard the *King* was ſafely Landed in *Ireland*, She began to Exerciſe the Power, by *Act of Parliament* devolv'd upon Her, in Two Seaſonable *Proclamations*, both Dated the ſame Day, *June* the 17th. *One commanding all* Papiſts *and* reputed Papiſts *forthwith to depart the Cities of* London *and* Weſtminſter, *and from within Ten Miles of the ſame.* Another *for the Confinement of* Popiſh Recuſants *within Five Miles of their reſpective Dwellings.* And there was great Need of the utmoſt Vigilance and Care to prevent the Ruin of the Nation; for King *James*'s Adherents, who by this Time began to be diſtinguiſh'd by the Name of *Jacobites*, being furniſhed by King *William*'s Abſence with a promiſing Opportunity, to Attempt the Reſtoring of their *Abdicated Monarch*, were concerting Meaſures with *France* to put their Deſigns in Execution. It was Agreed, that while Part of the *French-Fleet* ſhould bear up the *Thames*, the *Jacobites* in *London*, who were grown very Bold and Numerous, by the Flocking of that Party from all Parts of the Country thither, ſhould have made an Inſurrection, and have Seiſed the *Queen* and Her Chief Miniſters. Then certain Perſons were to have taken upon 'em the Adminiſtration of Affairs till the Return of King *James*, who was to leave the Command of his Army to his Generals, and haſten with all Speed into *England*. The other Part of the *French-Fleet*, having join'd their Gallies, was to have Landed Eight Thouſand Men at *Torbay*, with Arms for a greater Number. After which the *Gallies* and *Men of War* were to Sail into the *Iriſh*-Sea, to hinder the Return of King *William* and his Forces, and the Diſcontented *Scotch* were to have Revolted at the ſame Time in ſeveral Parts of that Kingdom.

The *French-Fleet* having enter'd the *Channel*, as before concerted, hover'd ſome time about the *Engliſh*-Coaſt, as expecting the Effect of the Conſpiracy that was to have broke out the 18th of *June*. The Vigilant *Queen* would not run the Hazards of Delay, but ſent immediate Orders to Admiral *Torrington* to Fight the *Enemy* where-ever he ſhould meet him. Accordingly on the 24th of *June* that Admiral Sail'd from St. *Helens* the Wind at North-Eaſt, and ſtood toward the *French-Fleet*, which was ſeen the Evening before off of *Freſh-Water Gate* in the *Iſle of Wight*; but the Wind taking him ſhort, He came to an *Anchor* near *Dungneſſe*, within Five Leagues of the *Enemy*, who at Eight next Morning were at *Compton-Bay*. On *June* the 30th, (the Day before the Battle at the *Boyne*) the Two *Fleets* drew up in Lines of Battle off of *Beachy*, and about Nine in the Morning, the *Dutch* having the Van-Guard began the *Fight*, as alſo did ſome of the *Engliſh*; but not being Seconded by the reſt of the *Engliſh-Fleet*, which unexpectedly ſtood away, ſeveral of the *Dutch*-Ships, after they had fought moſt Gallantly, were either Burnt, Sunk or Diſabled, and the *Engliſh* that Engag'd were very much ſhatter'd. The *Fight* continu'd from Morning till Evening, the *Dutch* maintaining their Stations with ſo much Reſolution and Bravery againſt the whole *French* Force, which conſiſted Eighty-two *Men of War*, that they had much ado to eſcape being all deſtroy'd. Among other Officers they loſt in this unequal Battle, were Rear-Admiral *Jan Dick*, Rear-Admiral *Brackel*, and Captain *Nordel*; on the *Engliſh* Side, Captain *Botham*, Captain *Pomroy*, with Two Captains of the *Marine*-Regiments. Admiral *Torrington* was diſcarded, and afterwards brought to his Tryal, where he pleaded the Inequality of Strength and the Diſadvantage of the Wind, and was thereupon Acquitted: Yet the Action was thought ſo Inglorious that he ſuffer'd extremely in his Reputation among the People, who were always apt to call a Misfortune a Miſcarriage. It is certain that in the Year 1697. when ſeveral *French*-Officers who had been in the *Engagement*, came over into *England* after the *Peace*, when they could not be ſuſpected of any Partial Deſign, they openly Juſtify'd and Commended the *Earl*'s Conduct, and ſaid, "He deſerv'd to be Rewarded "rather than Cenſur'd, ſince He had preſerved "the beſt Part of the *Fleet* from being totally "deſtroy'd.

1690.

The News of the Advantage got by the *French* at Sea had no ſooner reach'd *London*, but the Fears of a *Deſcent* created a general Conſternation, which immediately ſpread itſelf through the whole Kingdom. The *Queen* was not Ignorant of the Danger, but did all that was poſſible to conceal her own Fears, and to inſpire her Subjects with Valour and Reſolution. The *Lord-Mayor*, and *Aldermen*, and the *Lieutenancy* of *London* were not wanting on this Critical Juncture to expreſs their Zeal and Affection for the Government: For Attending Her Majeſty in *Council*, they declar'd the unanimous Reſolution of the City, to Defend and Preſerve Their Majeſties and their Government upon this extraordinary Juncture, with the Hazard of their Lives and the utmoſt of their Power; repreſenting to Her Majeſty that the ſeveral Regiments of the *Militia* of the City, conſiſting of about Nine Thouſand Men are compleat in their Numbers, well-armed, and appointed, and ready to be Raiſed immediately, and to proceed in Their Majeſties Service: That the *Lieutenancy* alſo had reſolved, that Six Regiments of *Auxiliaries* ſhou'd be Raiſed for the Service; and that the *Lord-Mayor*, *Aldermen*, and *Commons* in *Common-Council* Aſſembled, had unanimouſly Reſolved, by the voluntary Contribution of themſelves and other Citizens, forthwith to raiſe and ſet out a Large Regiment of Horſe and One Thouſand Dragoons, for Their Majeſties Service, (and had made conſiderable Progreſs therein already,) and Reſolved likewiſe to maintain them at their own Charge in the Service for a Month, or longer, if there ſhall be Occaſion. And they prayed Her Majeſty that She would be pleaſed to Nominate and Appoint Officers to Command them. All which Her Majeſty moſt graciouſly accepted, and was pleaſed to *thank them for their Readineſs, Loyalty* and *Zeal on this Occaſion*: and to the laſt Part anſwered, *That She would Conſider of it, and Appoint Officers to Command according to their Deſire.*

The *French* threaten'd a *Deſcent*.

Loyal Addreſs from the City of *London*;

About the ſame Time, to Suppreſs the Fears of a Revolt in the Weſt, an *Addreſs* was preſented to the *Queen* by *Shadrach Vincent*, Eſq; from above Ten Thouſand *Tinners* of *Cornwall*, *giving all Aſſurances of* Fidelity *and* Obedience, *and faithfully promiſing (notwithſtanding the Artifice and ill Deſigns of diſaffected Men to withdraw them from their Loyalty) an unalterable* Allegiance *to Their Majeſties, owning and acknowledging Their Majeſties alone to be their Lawful and Rightful* King *and* Queen, *and diſclaiming all* Allegiance *to the late King* James, *or to the Pretended* Prince of Wales *after him.* Within few Days after, the Deputy-Lieutenants and Officers of the *Militia* for

And from the *Tinners* in *Cornwall*.

The *French Fleet* in the *Channel*.

Sea-Fight.

Great Loſs of the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*.

1690. for *Middlesex* and *Westminster*, made a Solemn *Address* and Solemn *Declaration*, *That they perceived there were many mischievous and dangerous Practices, Consultations and Contrivances of* Papists, *and many others disaffected to Their Majesties and Their Government; and that it was most Notorious that the* French-King *by Confederacy with the late King and his Adherents, had made a bold Invasion of Their Majesties Dominion of the* Narrow Seas, *designing to destroy their* Royal Fleet, *and in Consequence to bring the* Protestants *of this Kingdom under his Tyranny and cruel Yoke of* Bondage; *and therefore they hold themselves bound in Duty to declare upon this Occasion, their deep Sense, Hatred and Abhorrence of the vile Ingratitude of those* Papists *and professt* Protestants, *who, notwithstanding Their Majesties Pardoning and Protecting them, had by Conspiracies with the late King's Adherents, or by their Murmurings against Their Majesties and the Present Government, or by their Refusal of the* Oaths of Fidelity and Obedience *to their Majesties, encouraged, assisted or abetted the late King in his Claims and Pretences of any Right and Title to the Government of these Realms*, &c.

Wise Measures taken by the *Queen*.

Under these Encouragements the *Queen* forgot nothing, that the most active Prudence could suggest, as fit to be done in such a Juncture, without Hurry or a too visible Concern: She Publish'd a *Proclamation*, July the 5th, *requiring all Seamen and Mariners to render themselves to Their Majesties*, with suitable Rewards for coming in, and Penalties for absenting: She gave out *Commissions*, to put the *Standing-Forces* in a Condition to oppose the *Enemy*, and She Order'd the *Militia* in the Western Parts, to be in a readiness of Defending the Coasts and Assisting the Army: And to strike a Terror into the *Conspirators* with *France*, She Publish'd a *Proclamation for Apprehending* Edward Henry, *Earl of* Lichfield; Thomas, *Earl of* Aylesbury; William, *Lord* Montgomery; Roger, *Earl of* Castlemaine; Richard, *Viscount* Preston, Henry *Lord* Bellasys; *Sir* Edward Hales, *Sir* Robert Thorold, *Sir* Robert Hamilton, *Sir* Theophilus Oglethorpe, *Colonel* Edward Sackvile, *Lieutenant-Colonel* William Richardson, *Major* Thomas Soaper, *Captain* David Lloy'd, William Penn, *Esq*; Edmond Elliot, *Esq*; Marmaduke Langdale, *Esq*; *and* Edward Rutter; being Persons who had *Conspired* with divers other disaffected Persons, to disturb and destroy the Government, and for that Purpose had abetted and adhered to their Majesties *Enemies* in the present *Invasion*. Nor was Her Majesty's Care of Affairs confin'd within Her own Dominions; for while She put Herself in a Posture of Defence at Home, She dispatch'd Mr. *Harbord* to the *States-General*, to let them know, how much Her Majesty was concern'd, at the Misfortune that had befall'n their Squadron in the late *Engagement*, and at their not-having been Seconded as they ought to have been; which Matter Her Majesty had directed to be examin'd into, in order to Recompense those that had done their Duty, and to Punish such as should be found to have deserv'd it: That Her Majesty had given Orders for Re-fitting the *Dutch*-Ships that were Disabled, at Her own Charge, and Commanded that all possible Care should be taken of the *Sick and Wounded Seamen*; and that Rewards should be given to the Widows of those that were Kill'd, behaving themselves bravely in the *Fight*, to encourage others to do well for the future. Moreover Mr. *Harbord* told the *States*, that Her Majesty had Order'd Twelve Great Ships to be forthwith fitted out, and that Her Majesty hop'd the *States* would likewise do their utmost to Reinforce their *Fleet* in this Conjuncture: And Lastly, he acquainted them with the *King*'s Happy Successes in *Ireland*. The States receiv'd this *Message* with great Satisfaction, and unanimously resolv'd to fit out immediately Thirteen Capital Ships and Six Frigots.

Mr. *Harbord* sent to the *States*.

1690.

Victory of the *Boyne* prevented all Fears and Dangers.

And yet all this Wisdom had hardly been sufficient to prevent the fatal Consequences of our Defeat at Sea, if the Victory at the *Boyne*, obtain'd the very next day, had not put a sudden and effectual Check to the *Jacobite*-Party. There has been a common Mistake spread among many People, That King *William* would not have hazarded a Battle, but upon an Express receiv'd that Morning, of the Beating of his Fleet, which he kept secret till the Action was over. But this is impossible to be reconcil'd to the Nature of the thing, in the Circumstances of Time and Place. King *William* having rested his Forces for one Night only, sent a Detachment next day to invest *Drogheda*, where was a great Magazine of Stores. The Governour, at first, seem'd resolute to defend the Place; but upon a Message from the King, *That if His Majesty was forc'd to bring his Cannon before that Place, he must expect no Quarter*, he march'd out with the Garison, having their Baggage only, but leaving all their Arms and Stores behind them.

King *William*'s March.

On *July* 3. The Duke of *Ormond*, and Monsr. *Auverquerque*, were Detach'd with Nine Troops of Horse to secure the City of *Dublin*: The next day His Majesty, with the whole Army, march'd the same way, and on the 5th Encamp'd at *Finglas*; where he was inform'd, That King *James* was embark'd at *Waterford*, with the Duke of *Berwick*, Mr. *Fitz-James*, the Lord *Powis*, the Lord *Tyrconnel*, and the Marques *Delere*: That some *French* Ships being arriv'd at *Kingsale*, many that had fled from the Battle, were posting thither to get away for *France*, but that the greatest Body of the *Irish* were gone towards *Athlone*: That 300 of the *Swiss* had deserted the Enemy; that the Town of *Wexford* had declar'd for King *William*, and that *Sligo* was abandon'd by the *Irish*.

His Entry into *Dublin*.

On *Sunday*, *July* 6. King *William* rode in a Triumphant manner into *Dublin*, and went directly to St. *Patrick*'s Church, attended by the Bishops of *Meath* and *Limerick*; and after the Publick Services were Solemnly perform'd, Dr. *King* Preached an affectionate Sermon upon the Power and Wisdom of the Providence of GOD, in protecting his People and defeating their Enemies. The Mayor and Aldermen waited on His Majesty, and the People endeavour'd, by all Demonstrations of Joy, to express their just Sense of their great and happy Deliverance. In the Afternoon, the King return'd to the Camp; where the next day he Publish'd his Royal *Declaration*, "Promising both his Pardon "and Protection to all the People of the Kingdom "of *Ireland*, who either remain'd at home, or ha- "ving fled from their Dwellings, should by the "First day of *August* next, repair to their usual "Places of Abode, and Surrender up their Arms: "But threatning condign Punishment to all the "desperate Leaders of the present *Rebellion*, who "had violated those *Laws*, by which the Kingdom "of *Ireland* was united, and inseparably annex'd "to the Imperial Crown of *England*; and had "call'd in the *French*, and committed all manner "of Violences and Depredations against the *Pro-* "*testants* of that Country, *&c.*

The *King* pursues the *Irish* Forces.

On *July* 9. The King decamp'd from *Finglas*, and divided his Army into Two Bodies: With the greater

1690. greater His Majesty remov'd to *Crumlin*, Three Miles South of *Dublin*; and the other, consisting of Four Regiments of Horse, Two of Dragoons, and Ten of Foot, was sent towards *Athlone*, under the Command of Lieutenant-General *Douglas*; who reaching that Place on *July* 17. sent a Drummer to Summon it; but Colonel *Grace*, the Governour, a sturdy resolute Man, fired a Pistol at the Messenger, and said, *These are the only Terms that I am for.* Upon this rude Answer, *Douglas* resolv'd to make a General Assault, and had made some Progress in the Attempt of it; but for want of Forage, and upon a Report, That *Sarsfield* was advancing with Fifteen Thousand Men to relieve the Place, *Douglas* held a Council of War; wherein it was thought fit to raise the Siege, which he accordingly did on the 25th, having lost near 400 Men before the Town, of whom the greater part died of Sickness.

Entertained at *Kilkenny.*

His Majesty having left Brigadeer *Trelawny* to command at *Dublin*, advanc'd with his Army towards *Kilkenny*; where, on *July* 19. he was splendidly Entertain'd by the Duke of *Ormond*, in his Castle, which had the good luck to have been preserv'd by Count *Lauzun*, with all the Goods and Furniture, and a Cellar well-stor'd. On the 21st the Army encamp'd at *Carrick*, from whence Major-General *Kirk*, with his own Regiment, and Colonel *Brewer*'s, as also a Party of Horse, was sent towards *Waterford*, to demand Possession of that Town. The Two Regiments in Garison, at first refus'd to Surrender, but upon drawing down the heavy Cannon, and the sending for more Forces, they agreed to march out with Arms and Baggage, on the 25th, and so were conducted to *Mallon*. The Fort *Duncannon*, a Place of good Strength, which commands the River of *Waterford*, was likewise surrendred the next day. His Majesty went and view'd *Waterford* the same day it was given up, and took care that no Persons should be molested, contrary to the Articles of Surrendry: Among others, the Lord *Dover* was admitted to a more particular Protection, as having formerly apply'd himself, when the King was at *Hillsborough*, by Major-General *Kirk*'s means, to desire a Pass for himself and Family to *Flanders*. The Lord *George Howard* did here likewise accept of his Majesty's Mercy.

Takes *Waterford.*

Advances toward *Limerick.*

On *July* 27. The King left the Command of the Army to Count *Soames*, and went away to *Carlow*, in order to return to *Dublin*, and embark for *England*. But after some few Days, having an Account from the Queen, that the Designs of the *Malecontents* were discover'd and prevented, the Loss at Sea pretty well repair'd, and that the *French* had only Burnt One small Village in the West, and so gone off again, His Majesty resolved to return to the Army; which on the 4th Day of *August* He found encamp'd at *Golden-Bridge*, and by the 7th He reached *Carrickelliss*, within Five Miles of *Limerick*, where Lieutenant-General *Douglas* join'd him. The next Morning the Earl of *Portland* and Brigadeer *Steward* were detach'd towards *Limerick* with Nine Hundred Horse and Twelve Hundred Foot, who advanc'd within Cannon-shot of the Town with little Opposition; and in the Evening the *King* himself, attended by Prince *George*, Monsieur *d'Auverquerque*, Lieutenant-General *Ginkle*, and several other great Officers, with about Two Hundred Horse, went to view the Posture of the Enemy, and the Avenues to the Town. On the 9th the whole Army decamp'd at Five in the Morning, and made their Approaches in excellent Order, and drove the Enemy before them, till they came to a narrow Pass between two Bogs, within half a Mile of the Town, where the *Irish* Horse made a stand, and the Hedges were lin'd with Musquetteers; but Colonel *Earle* led on his Foot with incredible Bravery, and continu'd this Hedge-Fight for two Hours, till he had driven the *Irish* under the very Walls of the Town, and possess'd himself of two Advantageous Posts, call'd, *Cromwel*'s Fort, and the *Old Chappel*. The Army being well-posted, the King sent a Trumpeter with a Summons to the Town: A great many of the Garison were for Capitulating, but Monsr. *Boisseleau*, the Governour, the Duke of *Berwick*, and Colonel *Sarsfield*, oppos'd it with a great deal of Heat, saying, *There was by this time an actual Insurrection in* England; *That the* Dauphin *was anded there with a great Army, and that the Prince of* Orange *would quickly be oblig'd to withdraw his Forces thither.* Hereupon *Boisseleau* sent the Trumpeter back with a Letter, directed to Sir *Robert Southwel*, Secretary of State, (to avoid owning the Title of King *William*) importing, *That he was surpriz'd at the Summons, but he thought the best way of gaining the Prince of* Orange*'s good Opinion, was, by a Vigorous Defence of the Town, which his Master had committed to his Trust.* About Eight in the Evening, the King went to his Camp, a little Mile from the Town, having been on Horseback from Five in the Morning, giving the necessary Orders, and exposing himself amidst the greatest Dangers: Nor was he safe in his Tent; for some Deserters having given the Enemy an Account of the Situation of it, they play'd so very briskly that way, that his Majesty was at last prevail'd with to remove.

Summons the Garison.

On *August* 11. One *Obrian*, an honest Country Gentleman, came to the Camp, and gave Notice, That *Sarsfield* with a Body of Five or Six Hundred Horse and Dragoons, had pass'd the River *Shannon* in the Night, Nine Miles above *Limerick*, and was out about some Extraordinary Design. The King immediately suspected an Attempt upon his Train of Artillery, that was then upon the Road from *Kilkenny*, under a small Guard; and therefore his Majesty gave Order, That Sir *John Lanier* with Five Hundred Horse should march to meet the Train. But whereever the Fault lay, it was One or Two in the Morning before the Party set out, and even then they advanc'd very slowly, till after they saw a great Light in the Air, and heard a strange rumbling Noise, which some rightly conjectur'd to be the Train blown up. For the Artillery having the day before march'd beyond *Cullen*, to a little old Ruinous Castle call'd *Ballenedy*, not seven Miles from the *English* Camp: *Sarsfield* lurk'd all that day in the Mountains, and having notice where and how the Convoy lay, he took with him Guides that brought him to the very spot; where he surpriz'd them, killing about Sixty, and putting the rest to Flight: After which he gathered the Carriages and Waggons of Bread and Ammunition into one heap, he fill'd the Guns with Powder, and placing their Mouths into the Ground, set fire to a Train that blew up all the Heap with a most astonishing Noise. The *Irish* got some Booty upon this Occasion, but took no Prisoners; only a Lieutenant of Colonel *Earle*'s being Sick in a House hard by, was stripped and brought to *Sarsfield*; who us'd him with Civility, and told him, *If he had not succeeded in that Enterprize, he would have gone to* France. The Party of Horse that was sent from the Camp, came up in sight of the Enemy's Rear, after the

Count *Sarsfield*'s successful Attempt upon the Train of Artillery.

1690. the Buſineſs was over; but Wheeling to the Left, to Intercept them in their Retreat over the *Shannon*, the *Iriſh* paſs'd clear another Way, and got ſafe into *Limerick*.

The *Siege* of *Limerick* Carried on.

However, the Siege was Carry'd on, and the *Trenches* were Open'd on the 17th of *Auguſt*, when the Prince of *Wirtemburgh* Lieutenant-General, with the Major-General *Kirke*, *Tetteau*, and Sir *Henry Bellaſis* Brigadeer, with Seven Battalions, enter'd the Trenches, and advanc'd near 300 Paces, and made themſelves Maſters of two Redoubts. The 18th, the Trenches were Reliev'd by Lieutenant-General *Douglas*, the Lord *Sidney*, and Count *Naſſau*, Major-Generals, and Brigadeer *Stewart*, who approach'd another ſtrong Redoubt of the *Enemy*; while His Majeſty, in the thickeſt of the Fire, rode up to *Cromwell's-Fort*, and as his Horſe was juſt entring the Gap, He was ſtay'd by a Gentleman that came up to ſpeak with Him, when, in the very Moment, there came a Cannon-Ball, that grounded upon that very Gap, and cover'd the King with Glorious Duſt. His Majeſty took little Notice of it, but alighting, went and laid Himſelf down within the Fort. On the 19th, the Trenches were Reliev'd by Prince *Wirtemburgh*, who advanc'd farther towards the ſaid Redoubt, which the King Order'd to be Attack'd the next Day, when Lieutenant-General *Douglas*, the Lord *Sidney*, Count *Naſſau*, and Brigadeer *Stewart*, were again on the Guard: And the *Signal* being given about Two in the Afternoon, the *Engliſh* Attack'd the Fort with admirable Bravery, and, after an obſtinate Fight, drove out the *Enemy*, killing 40 of their Number. About Half-an-hour after, the *Iriſh* made a great Sally with near 2000 Horſe and Foot, but were vigorouſly Repuls'd. The 21ſt, the Trenches were carry'd on, and ſo well-finiſh'd, as to hinder any more Sallies. The 22d, the *Beſiegers* batter'd the *Enemy*'s High-Tower, from whence they had fired into the Trenches, and quite Levell'd them, and in the Night threw ſeveral Bombs and Carcaſſes into the Town, as they did, the next Day, Red-hot Bullets, which ſet ſeveral Houſes, and a Magazine of Hay, on-fire. All the Batteries being finiſh'd the 24th, and Thirty Pieces of Cannon mounted on 'em, the Trenches, by the 25th, were advanc'd within thirty Paces of the Ditch, a Breach was made in the Wall near St. *John's-Gate*, and part of the Paliſado's on the Counterſcarp beaten down by the 26th: So that on the next Day, the King Commanded the Cover'd-way or Counterſcarp, and two Towers or Forts that were on each ſide of the Breach, and contiguous to the Wall, to be Attack'd, and that the Men ſhou'd advance no farther, but make a Lodgment there. About Half-an-hour after Three, the *Signal* was given, and the Granadeers under Monſieur *La Barthe* leapt over the fartheſt Angle of the Trenches, and ran towards the Counterſcarp, firing their Pieces, and throwing in their Granado's, with ſo much Bravery, that the *Iriſh* threw down their Arms, and ran as faſt as they cou'd into the Town: Which the *Engliſh* perceiving, they enter'd the Place, pell-mell with 'em; and had certainly carry'd it, if the Regiments who were to ſecond the Granadeers upon the Counterſcarp, had not ſtopt there, as having no *Orders* to go farther, for the *Iriſh* were all running from the Walls, quite over into the *Engliſh*-Town; but ſeeing that few of the *Engliſh* had enter'd the Breach, they Rally'd again, Fac'd the Aſſailants, and ply'd them ſo warmly, that ſeveral of 'em were Kill'd, and many mortally-Wounded. The *Iriſh* being fluſht with this Succeſs, ventur'd upon the Breach again; while the Women came up, and exerted all their Fury, in pelting the *Engliſh* with Stones, Broken Bottles, and any Inſtruments of Miſchief that came next to their hands. The Men, for meer ſhame, were the more Valiant; ſo that after Three Hours on equal fighting, the *Engliſh* were forc'd to retire to their Trenches, having loſt about 600 Men Kill'd upon the ſpot, and about as many Mortally-Wounded. 1690.

Attack bravely made;

But unſucceſsful.

The *King*, who ſtood nigh *Cromwel*'s-*Fort* all the while, when the Action was over (which laſted from Six to Seven) return'd to his Camp, very much Concern'd at the Diſappointment, and thought fit to Raiſe the Siege: So, on the 30th of *Auguſt*, the Heavy-Baggage and Cannon were ſent away; and the next Day, the *Army* Decampt, and March'd off in very good Order, without any Diſturbance from the *Enemy*, towards *Clonwel*, under the Command of Count *Soames*. The King Raiſes the *Siege*;

Then His Majeſty having Conſtituted the Lord *Sidney*, and *Thomas Coningsby* Eſq; *Lords-Juſtices* of *Ireland*, He embarqu'd at *Duncannon-Fort*, with Prince *George*, and ſome other Perſons of Diſtinction, on the 5th of *September*, and arriv'd next Day, towards Evening, in *King's-Road*, with three Yachts, two Men of War, and ſome Tenders. His Majeſty being come a-ſhore, lay that Night at *King's-Weſton*; on *Sunday* went to *Bath*, and lay the Night following at the Duke of *Beaufort*'s at *Badmington*: On *Monday* His Majeſty lodg'd with the Duke of *Somerſet* at *Marlborough*, and the next Night at *Windſor*; and next Day, about Four in the Afternoon, came to *Kenſington*, where, that Night in *Council*, He Order'd a *Commiſſion* to be Prepar'd, for *Proroguing* the *Parliament* to the Second Day of *October* next; and a *Proclamation*, to give Notice, That His Majeſty, on that Day, expected a full Attendance of the *Lords* and *Commons*. And returns to *England*:

The next Day, being *Thurſday*, *September* the 11th, the *Lord-Mayor*, *Aldermen* and *Recorder*, Attended the *King* at *Kenſington*, humbly to *Congratulate* His Majeſty, upon the happy Succeſs of His Arms in *Ireland*, the wonderful Preſervation of His Royal-Perſon, and His ſafe Return into this Kingdom. Is Received with many *Congratulations*.

In the Afternoon, the *Biſhop* of *London*, with his City-*Clergy*, Attended the *King* and *Queen*, to pay their *Duty* and *Congratulation* to Their Majeſties, upon the ſame happy Occaſion.

And ſoon after, the *Lieutenancies* of *London* and *Middleſex* made the like *Congratulations*.

And *Addreſſes* of the ſame Nature were brought from ſeveral *Companies* and *Corporations*.

On *Thurſday* the 2d of *October*, the *Parliament* Met at *Weſtminſter*; and His Majeſty made this *Speech* to *both Houſes*: Meeting of the *Parliament*.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

" SInce I laſt Met you, I have us'd My " beſt Endeavours to Reduce *Ireland* " into ſuch a Condition this Year, as that it " might be no longer a Charge to *England*. " And it has pleas'd *God* to bleſs my En- " deavours with ſuch Succeſs, that I doubt " not but I ſhould have been fully poſſeſs'd " of that Kingdom by this time, had I been " Enabled to have gone into the Field as " ſoon as I ſhou'd have done, and is more- " eſpecially The *King*'s *Speech*.

1690. " especially necessary in *Ireland*, where the " Rains are so great, and begin so early.

" I think My Self oblig'd to take Notice, " how well the *Army* there have behav'd " themselves on all Occasions, and born great " Hardships with little Pay, and with so " much Patience and Willingness, as could not " but proceed from an affectionate Duty to " my *Service*, and a Zeal for the *Protestant-Religion*.

I have already made it evident, how much " I have preferr'd the Satisfaction of my Subjects, before the most solid Advantages of " the *Crown*, by parting with so considerable " a Branch of its Inheritance: And it is no-less apparent, that I have ask'd no *Revenue* " for My Self, but what I have readily " subjected to be Charg'd to the Uses of " the *War*.

" I did, at My Departure, give Order " for all the *Publick-Accompts* to be made " ready for Me, against My Return, and I " have Commanded them to be Laid before " the *House of Commons*; by which they will " see, that the real Want of what was neces-sary beyond the *Funds* Given, and the not-getting in due Time That for which *Funds* " were Assign'd, have been the Principal-Causes why the *Army* is in so much Arrear " of their *Pay*, and the *Stores* for the *Navy* " and *Ordnance* not Supply'd as they ought " to be.

" Now, as I have neither spar'd My " Person, nor My Pains, to do you all the " Good I cou'd; so I doubt not, but if you " will as cheerfully do your Parts, it is in " your Power to make both Me and your-selves Happy, and the Nation Great. And " on the other hand, it is too plain, by what " the *French* have let you see so lately, That " if the present *War* be not Prosecuted " with Vigour, no Nation in the World is " expos'd to greater Danger.

" I hope therefore, there will need no " more upon that Subject, than to Lay before " you, *Gentlemen of the House of Commons*, " the State of what will be necessary for the " *Fleet* and *Armies*; which cannot possibly " admit of being Lessen'd in the ensuing " Year: And to Recommend to your Care, " the Clearing of My *Revenue*, so as to Ena-ble Me to Subsist, and to Maintain the " Charge of the *Civil-List*; the *Revenue* " being so Engag'd, that it must be wholly " apply'd, after the First of *November* next, " to Pay off the Debts already Charg'd upon " it: And therefore, a present Consideration " must be had of the *Arrears of the Army*, " which shall likewise be Laid before you; " and for all which, I must desire a Sufficient " and Timely Supply.

" It is further necessary to Inform you, " That the whole Support of the *Confederacy* " Abroad, will absolutely depend upon the 1690. " Speed and Vigour of your Proceedings in " this *Session*.

" And here I must take Notice, with " great Satisfaction, of the Readiness which " My Subjects of all Degrees have shewn, " both in this City, and in their several Coun-ties, by giving their Assistances so cheerfully " as they did in My Absence, while the *French-Fleet* was upon Our Coasts. And besides " this so convincing Mark of the Good-Incli-nations of My People, I have found, through " all the Countries where I pass'd, both at " My Going into *Ireland*, and in My Return " from thence, such Demonstrations of their " Affection, that I have not the least doubt, " but I shall find the same from their *Repre-sentatives* in *Parliament*.

" I cannot Conclude, without taking No-tice also, how much the Honour of the Na-tion has been expos'd, by the Ill-Conduct " of My *Fleet*, in the last Summer's Engage-ment against the *French*: And I think " My Self so much Concern'd to see it Vin-dicated, that I cannot rest Satisfy'd, till an " Example has been made of such as shall be " found faulty, upon their Examination and " Trial; which was not practicable while the " whole *Fleet* was Abroad, but is now put " into the proper Way of being done as soon " as may be.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

" I look upon the future Well-being of " this Kingdom, to depend upon the Result " of your *Counsels* and *Determinations* at this " Time; and the Benefit will be Double, by " the Speed of your *Resolutions*: Insomuch, " that I hope you will Agree with Me in " this Conclusion; *That whoever goes about* " *to obstruct or divert your Applications to* " *these Matters, preferably to all others, can nei-ther be My Friend nor the Kingdom's.*

Address of the Two Houses:

The *Parliament* taking into Consideration the weighty Matters Recommended to them, and that Lay before them; the *Lords*, in the first place, on the 6th of *October*, Presented an *Address* to His Majesty, wherein they expres'd, " How " extremely sensible they were, of the great " Benefit and Advantage His late *Expedition* " into *Ireland* had procured to all his Subjects " in general, and also the Success of His Arms " in that Kingdom; which was, under God, " owing to His Majesty's *Valour* and *Conduct*: " Wherefore they thought it their Duty, to return " him their humble and hearty Thanks, for all " those signal Evidences He had given to his " People, which had carry'd him, on so many " Occasions, to Venture a *Life* that was so Dear " to them; and to Despise all *Hazards*, to pro-cure the *Settlement* of His Kingdoms, the *Peace* " and *Tranquility* of His Subjects, and the *Esta-blishment* of their *Religion*. And as it was impos-sible but so-much Bravery of Mind, such an " Undaunted Courage, and a Heart so exalted " above any Apprehensions, in the midst of all " Dangers,

The Lords.

1690. " Dangers, muſt gain His Majeſty the Admiration " and Eſteem of all the World, and even of His " *Enemies* themſelves, who had felt the Effect of " ſo great Vertues; ſo they did not doubt, but " ſuch Extraordinary Qualities, muſt Unite the " Hearts of all His People in ſuch a Tenderneſs, " aſwell as Duty, for His Royal-Perſon, as was " neceſſary for the Compleating of what He had " ſo Glorioufly Begun.

Their *Lordſhips* alſo being very ſenſible of the *Queen*'s Prudent *Adminiſtration*, during His Majeſty's Abſence in *Ireland*, next Day acknowledg'd, " The " great Advantage the Nation had receiv'd, by the " eminent *Reſolution*, aſwell as *Prudence*, She had " ſhewn in the *King*'s Abſence, and in ſuch Cir- " cumſtances of Difficulty, as wou'd have diſcom- " pos'd a Mind that had not been rais'd above " them, as Her Majeſty had approv'd Hers to be, " by that undeniable Evidence: And they De- " clared, That Her Majeſty having preſerv'd the " Peace and Quietneſs of the Kingdom, by Her " Prudent Adminiſtration, againſt the Dangers " threaten'd by a Powerful *Enemy*; the Remem- " brance of ſuch Extraordinary Vertue muſt " ever dwell in their Minds, and engage them, " in Juſtice, upon all Occaſions, to expreſs their " Gratitude, as became Her moſt Dutiful Sub- " jects.

The *Commons*, though not quite ſo forward as the *Lords*, yet, with no leſs Senſe of Duty and Acknowledgments to Their Majeſties, on the 9th of *October*, repreſented to the *King*, *Addreſs of the Commons.* " Their Grateful Senſe of that Unparallel'd Good- " neſs, and Tender Affection to His People; " which, for the Reſcuing of the Kingdom of " *Ireland* from a Tyrannous and Foreign *Yoke*, " and Eaſing His Subjects of that Kingdom, of " the exceſſive Charge of a Lingring *War*, had " induced Him to undertake a Hazardous *Voyage*, " and too freely to expoſe to all the Dangers of " *War*, that Invaluable *Life*, upon which the " whole *Proteſtant-Intereſt*, and *Common-Liberty* of " *Europe*, ſo much depended: That it was, next " under GOD, to His *Conduct* and *Example*, that " they muſt aſcribe the Succeſs of the *Expedition*, " and to which they muſt owe their Hopes of " the Speedy and Entire *Reduction* of that King- " dom, and of ſeeing themſelves in a Condition " to make His *Enemies* ſenſible of the Strength " and *Power* of *England*, under a *King* who Knew " and Purſued its *Intereſt*. They moſt heartily " Congratulated His Majeſty's *Succeſs*, and *ſafe* " *Return* to His People, who were Unanimouſly " Perſwaded, That their *Peace*, *Security* and *Hap-* " *pineſs*, were bound up in His *Safety*: And " They did, in the Name of All the *Commons* of " *England*, Aſſure Him, That they wou'd be ever " Ready to Aſſiſt Him, to the utmoſt of their " Power; and as the beſt and trueſt Way of " expreſſing their Gratitude, wou'd endeavour " effectually to Support His *Government* againſt " all His Enemies.

In their *Addreſs* to the *Queen*, on the ſame Day, they expreſs'd, " The deep Senſe they had " of that *Goodneſs*, *Wiſdom* and *Courage*, which " Her Majeſty had manifeſted, in the greateſt " Difficulties, and moſt preſſing Dangers, during " the *King*'s Abſence, at a Time when a Potent " *Enemy* was upon our Coaſt, when the Nation " was Weaken'd in that Part which was its " proper Strength, and depriv'd of the Security " of His Majeſty's *Preſence*." Here they De- clared, " The *Reſolution*, Her Majeſty ſhew'd in " the *Adminiſtration*, gave Life to Her Subjects, " and made them exert a Strength and Force " unknown to the former *Reigns*: That Her " Zeal for the *Publick*, Encourag'd them to ſhew 1690. " ſuch Cheerfulneſs in their Duty, as Diſappointed " the Hopes and Deſigns of all the Open and " Secret *Enemies* of the *Government*: And that " the grateful Remembrance of that (which " reviv'd the Memory of the moſt happy Times) " wou'd for ever remain in the Hearts of Her " People; and cou'd never fail to be expreſs'd " in all Inſtances of *Loyalty* and *Obedience* from " themſelves, and all the *Commons* of *England*.

The ſame Day theſe *Addreſſes* were Preſented (*October* the 9th) the *Commons* began to Make- good their Aſſurances of *Loyalty*, by *Voting*, *That a* Supply *be Given to Their Majeſties*, *for the Entire* Reducing *of* Ireland, *and Securing the* Peace *of* this Kingdom, *and Carrying on a Vigorous* War *againſt* France. The next Day, they Granted the Sum of *One million*, *ſeven hundred ninety one thouſand*, *ſix hundred ninety five* Pounds, for the *Navy*, and Building of New Ships: And on the 4th of the ſame Month, they *Voted* the Sum of *Two millions*, *two hundred ninety four thouſand*, *five hundred and ſixty* Pounds, for the Maintaining an *Army* of *Sixty nine thouſand*, *ſix hundred thirty ſix* Men; which His Majeſty had ſignify'd to that *Houſe*, that He thought Neceſſary for the next Year's Service. *Votes of the Commons.*

To Levy theſe great Sums, the *Commons* Reſolved,

1. " To Charge an Aſſeſſment of *One hun-* " *dred thirty ſeven thouſand*, *ſix hundred forty one* " Pounds, by the Month, for One Year, upon " all *Lands*.

2. " That an Additional-Duty be laid upon " all *Wrought* and *Raw-Silks*, and all *Foreign-* " *Linen*.

3. " That a Duty of *Six-pence* per *Gallon*, be " laid upon all *Low-Wines* of the Firſt-Ex- " traction.

4. " That an Additional-Duty of *Ten* per *Cent.* " be laid upon all *Foreign-Timber* and *Wood*; and " the like Duty, above what was already charg'd, " upon all *Wrought-Silks*, *Callico*, *Indian-Linen*.

5. " That ſeveral Duties be laid upon *Foreign-* " *Seeds*, *Oil*, *Hops*, *Pepper*, and all *Grocery-Ware*, " (except *Sugar* and *Tobacco*.)

6. " That the *Exciſe* upon all *Beer*, *Ale*, and " other *Liquors*, be *Doubled*: And,

7. " That an Additional-Duty be laid upon " *Foreign-Iron*, *Yarn* of Flax or Hemp, and all " Manufactures of *Glaſs*.

Theſe ſeveral Funds falling much ſhort of Anſwering the *Supplies* Granted to Their Maje- ſties, it was Reſolv'd, *October* 17th. " That the " Sum of One Million be raiſed, upon the Cre- " dit, or by the Sale of the *Forfeited Eſtates* in " *Ireland*, and that an *Addreſs* be preſented to " His Majeſty, That He would be pleaſed to " Command the *Commiſſioners* in *Ireland*, to make " a Return to His Majeſty of the Names of " the Perſons in Rebellion in that Kingdom, and " of their Eſtates and Value thereof, and that " the ſame might be tranſmitted to the *Houſe* " *of Commons*". This *Addreſs* having been drawn up and Reported to the *Houſe*, *October* the 22d. by Sir *Thomas Clargis*, and the Queſtion being put, That the ſaid *Addreſs* with Amendments be Agreed unto? It paſſed in the *Negative*. How- ever, it was Reſolved the ſame Day, That *a Bill be brought in for Attainting of the Perſons that were or had been in Rebellion in* England, *or* Ireland; *and for Confiſcating their Eſtates*, *and for applying the ſame to bear the Charge of the War.*

1690. *War.* This *Bill* was not preſented to the *Houſe* till the 2d of *December*, and upon a Second Reading, *December* the 8th, It was Order'd, *That a Clauſe be brought in for reſerving a Proportion of the* Forfeitures *in* England *and* Ireland *to His Majeſty's ſole Diſpoſal*, which *Clauſe*, when Reported on *December* the 18th, was diſagreed to by the *Houſe*. At length the *Bill* with ſeveral Amendments being Ingroſſed, and Read the Third Time and Paſſed, was ſent to the *Upper-Houſe* on the 23d of *December*, where it was laid by, notwithſtanding ſeveral *Meſſages* from the *Commons* to put their *Lordſhips* in Mind of it. The truth is, the *Court* did underhand oppoſe the Paſſing of this *Bill*, not only becauſe the *King* deſign'd to recompenſe the Services of ſeveral Perſons with Part of the *Forfeitures*; but becauſe this *Fund* could not in due time have yielded the Sum it was given for.

Acts Paſſed. On *Monday* the 10th of *November*, the *King* went to the *Houſe of Lords*, and gave his Royal Aſſent to an *An Act for granting an Aid to Their Majeſties of One Million, Six Hundred Sixty-one Thouſand, Seven Hundred and Two Pounds.*

And on *Tueſday* the 18th of *November*, His Majeſty came again to the *Houſe of Peers*, and gave the Royal Sanction to,

1. *An Act concerning the* Commiſſioners *of the* Admiralty.

2. *An Act to Prohibit the Covering of Houſes and other Buildings with Thatch or Straw, in the Town of* Marlborough *in the County of* Wilts.

3. *An Act to Veſt divers Meſſuages and Tenements (the Eſtate of* David Bigg, *Eſq;) in Truſtees, to be Sold; and for laying out the Money to be Raiſed thereby, in the Purchaſe of Lands more to his Convenience, to be Setled to the ſame Uſes.*

4. *An Act to Veſt the Manor and Lands late of* George Vilet, *Eſq; in Truſtees, to be Sold for Raiſing Portions for his Daughters.*

Violent Attempt on *Mary Wharton*, Infant. Captain *James Campbel*, a *Scotch*-Gentleman, Brother to the Earl of *Argyle*, aſſiſted by *Archibald Mongomery* and Sir *John Johnſton*, did on *November* the 14th forcibly Seize on Mrs. *Mary Wharton*, a Rich Heireſs of about Thirteen Years of Age, and carried her away from her Relations in *Great Queen-Street*, and Married her againſt her Will. Whereupon His Majeſty iſſued out his *Royal Proclamation* the next Day, *for the Apprehending of Captain* Campbel *and his Abettors.*

Bill againſt *Clandeſtin Marriages* Not long before there had been a *Bill* brought in to the *Houſe of Commons*, on *October* the 26th, *to prevent Clandeſtine Marriages*, and People thought the Paſſing of it wou'd have been expedited upon this Violence committed by *Campbel*: But upon Conſideration that this *Bill* was attended with many Inconveniences, and might hinder many Younger Brothers from making their Fortunes, it was drop'd into Silence. However, another *Bill* was brought into the *Houſe of Commons*, *Dec.* 4. *For making void the Marriage between Mrs.* Wharton *and Mr.* Campbel; which, notwithſtanding the Earl of *Argyle*'s Petition in his Brother's behalf, did quickly go through *Both Houſes.*

The *Commons* were very forward in propoſing and diſpatching the neceſſary Supplies for the Government: So that on *Tueſday*, *Nov.* 25. His Majeſty came to the *Houſe of Peers*, and being attended with the uſual Solemnity, gave the *Royal-Aſſent* to,

1690.

1. *An Act for the Doubling the Exciſe upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors, during the ſpace of One Year.* *Bill* paſſ

2. *An Act to Enable* Elizabeth Mountague, *Widow, to let Leaſes for Years, of Houſes and Ground in* Stepny, *in the County of* Middleſex.

And then His Majeſty was pleas'd to make this *Speech* to *Both Houſes.*

My Lords and Gentlemen;

King's *Speech.* "I Take this Occaſion, with great willingneſs to aſſure you, that I am extremely ſenſible, of the Zeal and Chearfulneſs of all your Proceedings in this *Seſſions* of *Parliament*; and of the Readineſs, which you Gentlemen of the *Houſe of Commons* have ſhewn, in granting ſuch large *Supplies*, towards the preſſing Occaſions of the *Army* and *Navy.*

"And I do farther aſſure you, that I ſhall not be wanting on my Part, to ſee them carefully apply'd to thoſe Uſes for which you intend them.

"At the ſame time, I muſt obſerve to you, that the Poſture of Affairs abroad, does neceſſarily require my Preſence at the *Hague*, before the end of this Year; and by Conſequence I muſt deſire you to loſe no time, in the diſpatching and perfecting of ſuch further *Supplies*, as are ſtill neceſſary for the *Navy* and *Army*: And not for them only, but it is high time alſo to put you in mind of making ſome Proviſion for the Expence of the *Civil Government*, which has no Funds for its Support, ſince the *Exciſe*, which was deſign'd for that Service, and alſo the other *Branches* of the *Revenue*, have been apply'd to other *Publick Uſes*; and therefore I earneſtly recommend it to your ſpeedy Conſideration.

Reſolutions of the *Commons* The Day before *Nov.* 24. the *Commons* had Reſolv'd, "1. That the ſeveral Duties laid upon Goods Imported, be granted to Their Majeſties for the Term of Five Years, to commence from the 10th of *November*, and no longer. 2. That the Duties impos'd upon *Wines* and *Vinegars*, by an *Act* made 1 *Jac.* 2. and upon *French-Linen* and *wrought-Silks* and *Stuffs*, and all *Eaſt-India Linen*, and other Manufactures, *&c.* impos'd by another *Act* made in the ſame Year, ſhould be continu'd until the 24th Day of *June*, 1696. And 3. That the Duty impos'd upon *Tobacco*, by an *Act* made 1 *Jac.* 2. ſhould be continu'd to the like Term, and no longer." At the ſame time it was Order'd, "That a *Bill* or *Bills* be brought in, "For Granting to Their Majeſties the ſeveral "Duties or Impoſitions upon theſe ſeveral Heads". But all this fell ſhort of the *Supplies* that had been Voted by the *Houſe*; and therefore it was Reſolv'd, *Dec.* 19. "That the remainder of a Sum, "not exceeding 4086255 Pounds, for the *Supplies* "to be Granted to Their Majeſties, be rais'd "by doubling the Additional Duties of *Exciſe*, "upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors, mention'd "in an *Act* of the Firſt Year of Their Maje-

"ſties

1690. "ſties Reign, Entitl'd, *An Act for an Additional* "*Duty of* Exciſe *upon Beer, Ale and other Li-* "*quors*, to begin from the time the *Act* for "doubling the Duty of *Exciſe* upon Beer, Ale, "and other Liquors, during the ſpace of One "Year, did expire". And a *Bill* was Order'd to be prepar'd, in purſuance of the ſaid Reſolution.

On *Saturday*, *Dec.* 20. His Majeſty came again to the *Houſe of Peers*: And being ſeated on the Throne, and the *Commons* attending, gave the *Royal Aſſent* to,

Acts paſt.

1. *An Act for Granting to Their Majeſties certain Impoſitions upon all* Eaſt-India *Goods and Manufactures, and upon all* Wrought-Silks, *and ſeveral other Goods and Merchandizes, to be Imported after the 25th day of* December, 1690.

2. *An Act for the Continuance of ſeveral former Acts therein mention'd, for the laying ſeveral Duties upon* Wines, Vinegar *and* Tobacco.

3. *An Act for puniſhing Officers and Soldiers who ſhall Mutiny and Deſert, and for puniſhing Falſe-Muſters.*

4. *An Act for reviving a former Act, for Regulating the Meaſures and Prices of* Coals.

5. *An Act for Paving and Cleanſing the Streets in the Cities of* London *and* Weſtminſter, *and Suburbs and Liberties thereof, and Out-Pariſhes in the County of* Middleſex *and the Borough of* Southwark, *and other Places within the* Weekly-Bills of Mortality, *in the County of* Surry, *and for Regulating the Markets therein mention'd.*

And to Sixteen *Private Acts.*

King's Speech.

After which His Majeſty acquainting *Both Houſes*, "How ſenſible he was of their good "Affections towards him, and of their ſincere "Endeavours to promote the true *Intereſt* of their "*Country*, in continuing to provide further Supplies towards defraying the Charge of the War, "which he would take care to ſee diligently "and ſtrictly apply'd to the Uſes for which "they gave them." *He further added*, "He "had lately acquainted them, that the Poſture "of Affairs abroad, would not admit of deferring his Journey to the *Hague*, much beyond "that time; and that he put them in mind of "it now, in hopes that Conſideration would "prevail with them to uſe all poſſible Diſpatch "of what ſtill remain'd to be done, for the "more vigorous Proſecution of the War": *And concluded with telling the* Commons, "That if "ſome Annual Proviſion could be made for "augmenting the *Navy*, and Building ſome new "*Men-of-War*, it would be a very neceſſary "Care at that time both for the Honour and Safety of the Nation.

Reſolution of the Commons for Reuiting the Navy.

The *Commons* having taken His Majeſty's *Speech* into Conſideration, particularly the latter part of it, Unanimouſly Reſolv'd, on *Dec.* the 24th, Firſt, *That a Supply be given to Their Majeſties for the building of Ships of War, not exceeding the Sum of* 570000 *Pounds.* And Secondly, *That the ſaid Supply, ſo to be given to Their Majeſties, be for the Building of Seventeen Third-Rate Ships, of Sixty Guns apiece, to be added to the Ships in the Eſtimate already provided to be built.* Three days after, it was Reſolv'd, "That this Supply ſhould be rais'd by Additional Duties upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors; "and Order'd, That an Enacting Clauſe be prepar'd, in purſuance to the ſaid Reſolution." They had paſs'd a *Bill*, for Appointing and Enabling Commiſſioners for taking the *Publick Accompts*; and had Order'd the ſeveral Members to put into Glaſſes at the Table, the Names of Nine Perſons, to be *Commiſſioners* in the ſaid *Bill*: By which Method, on *Dec.* 26. the Majority fell on Sir *Robert Rich*, Sir *Thomas Clargis*, *Paul Foley*, Eſq; *Robert Auſtin*, Eſq; Sir *Matthew Andrews*, Sir *Benjamin Newland*, Sir *Samuel Bernardiſton*, Sir *Peter Collaton*, and *Robert Harley*, Eſquire.

1690.

On *Monday*, *January* 5. The King being now impatient to go over to the *Congreſs* in *Holland*, came to the *Houſe of Peers*, and with the uſual Solemnity gave the *Royal Aſſent* to,

Acts paſt.

1. *An Act for appointing Commiſſioners to take and ſtate the* Publick Accompts *of the Kingdom.*

2. *An Act for the Raiſing the* Militia *of this Kingdom, for the Year* 1691. *altho' the Months-pay formerly advanc'd be not re-paid.*

3. *An Act for Relief of Poor Priſoners for Debt or Damages.*

4. *An Act for preventing Vexatious Suits, againſt ſuch as acted for Their Majeſties in Defence of the Kingdom.*

5. *An Act for the Encouraging the Diſtilling of Brandy and Spirits from Corn, and for laying ſeveral Duties on Low-Wines, or Spirits of the firſt Extraction.*

6. *An Act for granting to Their Majeſties ſeveral Additional Duties of Exciſe upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for Four Years, from the time that an Act for doubling the Duty of Exciſe upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors, during the ſpace of One Year, doth expire.*

7. *An Act for the more effectual putting in Execution, An Act, Entitl'd, An Act for prohibiting all Trade and Commerce with* France.

8. *An Act to Enable* Thomas *Earl of* Ayleſbury, *and* Elizabeth *Counteſs of* Aylesbury, *his Wife, to make Proviſion for payment of Debts, and to make Leaſes of their Eſtates.*

9. *An Act for Incorporating the Proprietors of the Water-works in* York-Buildings, *and for the Encouraging, Carrying on, and Settling the ſaid Water-works.*

10. *An Act for Veſting certain Lands (the Eſtate of* Thomas Manwaring, *Gent.) in Truſtees to be ſold for the payment of Debts.*

11. *An Act to Enable* John Rocheſter, *Eſq; to ſell Lands for payment of Debts.*

After which His Majeſty was pleas'd to make a moſt Gracious *Speech* to *Both Houſes of Parliament*, as follows.

My Lords and Gentlemen:

King's Speech.

"HAving lately told you, That it would "be neceſſary for Me to go into "*Holland* much about this time, I am very glad to find, that the Succeſs of your "Endeavours to bring this *Seſſion* to a happy Concluſion has been ſuch, that I am "now at Liberty to do it. And I return "you My hearty Thanks, for the great Diſpatch you have made, in finiſhing the "*Supplies* you have deſign'd for carrying on "the *War*; which it ſhall be my Care to "ſee Duly and Punctually Apply'd to that "Service for which you have given them. "And I do likewiſe think it proper to aſſure you, That I ſhall not make any "*Grant* of the Forfeited Lands in *England*

1690. " and *Ireland*, till there be another Opportunity of Settling that Matter in *Parliament*, in ſuch Manner as ſhall be thought moſt Expedient.

My Lords and Gentlemen;

" As I have reaſon to be very well-ſatisfied with the Proofs you have given Me of your Good Affections in this *Seſſion* of *Parliament*, ſo I promiſe My Self the Continuance of the ſame, at your Return into your ſeveral Countries. And as every Day produces ſtill freſh Inſtances of the Reſtleſneſs of our Enemies, both at Home and Abroad, in Deſigning againſt the Proſperity of this Nation, and the Government Eſtabliſhed; So I cannot doubt, but that the Union and good Correſpondence between Me and my *Parliament*, and my Earneſt and Conſtant Endeavours on the one hand, joined with the Continuance of your Zeal and Affection to Support Me on the other, will, by the Bleſſing of *GOD*, be at all times too ſtrong for the utmoſt Malice and Contrivance of Our Common Enemies.

And then the Lord-Chief-Baron, *Speaker* of the *Houſe of Lords*, declar'd to *Both Houſes*, " That it was His Majeſty's Pleaſure, that they " ſhould *Adjourn* themſelves until the 31ſt of " *March* next; and that if His Majeſty ſhould " think fit that the *Parliament* ſhould then Sit, He " would give them timely notice thereof by " his *Proclamation*.

And accordingly *Both Houſes of Parliament* did *Adjourn* to the 31ſt of *March* next.

Bills left unfiniſh'd.

Before we leave this *Seſſion* of *Parliament*, it ought to be obſerv'd, that beſides the *Bill* relating to the *Forfeited Eſtates* in *Ireland*, there were ſeveral others that were left unfiniſhed; particularly,

A Bill to regulate Tryals in Caſes of Treaſon: which was much talk'd of in the *Houſe of Commons*, as a great Defence of their *Liberties* and *Lives*, and yet was put off from time to time.

Another relating to the *African-Trade*.

Another, *Againſt Robbers on the High-way*.

Another, *For the ſpeedier determining Elections of Members of Parliament*.

Another, *To charge the Eſtate of the late Lord* Jeffreys, *in* Leiceſterſhire, *with the Sum of* 14760*l*. *and Intereſt, to* Edmund Prideaux, *Eſq*;

Another, *For Regulating and Licenſing Hackney-Coaches*.

Another, *For the Enabling* Chirurgeons *to Adminiſter inward Medicines in Caſes of Surgery*: which drop'd, on a Petition againſt it by the *Phyſicians* and *Apothecaries*.

A *Bill* was alſo brought in, *For reducing Intereſt-Money, from 6 to* 4 per Cent. which after a Second-Reading was rejected.

Affairs abroad.

Some things hapned during this *Seſſion*, that ought to be remembred. The Duke of *Savoy* had ſuffer'd extremely by the *French* Arms, under the Command of *Catinat* and Monſ. *S. Ruth*; and having loſt, in effect, the whole Dukedom of *Savoy*, except the Town of *Montmelian*, he began now to be ſenſible, that he could not depend, either on the Emperor, or the K. of *Spain* for the Recovery of his Dominions; and therefore he wiſely thought of making Application to the *States-General* of *Holland*, and principally to His *Britannick* Majeſty, the Head and Support of the *Grand Alliance*: And to that purpoſe, he ſent away the Count *de la Tour*, Baron of *Bourdeaux*, and Counſellor of State, Preſident of his *Finances* in *Savoy*, and Intendant of his Houſhold, a Man of great Parts and Addreſs. This *Envoy* Extraordinary having diſpatch'd his Buſineſs at the *Hague*, came immediately over to *England*; and on *Nov.* 2. made the following *Speech* to His Majeſty at his firſt *Publick Audience*.

1690.

SIR,

Speech of the Duke of Savoy's Envoy.

" HIS *Royal Highneſs*, my Maſter, do's by me, Congratulate your Sacred Majeſty's Glorious Acceſſion to the *Crown*. It is due to your *Birth*, and deſerv'd by your *Vertue*, and is maintain'd by your *Valour*. *Providence* had deſign'd it for your *Sacred Head*, for the Accompliſhment of his *Eternal Decrees*, which after a long Patience, do always tend to raiſe up Choſen Souls, to repreſs *Violence*, and protect *Juſtice*. The wonderful *Beginnings* of your Reign, are moſt certain Preſages of the *Bleſſings* which Heaven prepares for the Uprightneſs of your *Intentions*; which have no other Scope, than to reſtore this *Flouriſhing Kingdom* to its Firſt *Greatneſs*, and break the *Chains* which *Europe* groans under. This Magnanimous *Deſign*, worthy of the *Heroe* of our Age, fill'd his *Royal Highneſs* with inexpreſſible Joy: But he was conſtrain'd to conceal it in the ſecret of his Heart; and if at laſt he has been free to own it, he is oblig'd to the very *Name* of your Majeſty for it, ſince that alone has made him conceive ſome Hopes of *Liberty*, after ſo many Years of *Servitude*.

" My *Words*, and the *Treaty* which I have Sign'd at the *Hague*, with your Majeſty's *Miniſters*, do but faintly expreſs the Paſſion which my Maſter has to Unite himſelf by the moſt inviolable *Ties* to your Service. The Honour, *SIR*, which he has to be Related to you, has ty'd the firſt Knots of this *Union*: The infinite Reſpect which he has for your *Sacred Perſon*, has, as it were, knit them faſter; and the Generous *Protection* which you are pleas'd to grant him, will, without doubt, make them indiſſoluble. Theſe are the ſincere Sentiments of His *Royal Highneſs*, to which I dare not add any thing of mine: For how Ardent ſoever my Zeal may be, and how profound the Veneration which I bear to your Glorious *Atchievements*, I think I cannot better expreſs either, than by a Silence full of *Admiration*.

There

1690. There were ſome other Domeſtick Affairs during the ſame Seſſion, that are worthy Obſervation. Our Fleet, commanded by the New-Admirals, Sir *Richard Haddock*, *Henry Killegrew*, Eſq; and Sir *John Aſhby*, arriv'd in the *Downs*, *October* the 8th. They came from *Cork*-Harbour, and brought home with them the Earls of *Clincarty* and *Tyrone*, the Lord *Carne*, Colonel *Margellicot*, and ſeveral other Priſoners. On *Oct.* 9. His Majeſty was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *George Meggot*, Eſq; High-Sheriff of *Norfolk*, upon his delivery of an *Addreſs* from that County, Congratulating His Majeſty's good Succeſs and Safe-Return. About the ſame time, His Majeſty appointed *Thomas Baker*, Eſq; to be his Conſul at *Algiers*. In the beginning of *November*, His Majeſty was pleas'd to order a *New-Commiſſion* to paſs the *Great Seal*, Conſtituting the Right Honourable *Sidney* Lord *Godolphin*, Sir *John Lowther* of *Lowther*, Bar. Vice-Chamberlain of His Majeſty's Houſhold, *Richard Hambden*, Eſq; Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, Knt. and *Thomas Pelham*, Eſq; Commiſſioners of Their Majeſties *Treaſury*. At the beginning of *December*, His Majeſty was pleaſed to Confer a Mark of his Royal Favour upon Colonel *John Cutts*, for his Faithful Services and zealous Affection to his Royal Perſon and Government, and therefore Created him a Baron of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by the Stile and Title of Baron *Cutts* of *Gouran* in the ſaid Kingdom. One *Godfrey Croſs*, of *Lydd*, in the County of *Kent*, Inn-holder, who went on Board the *French*-Fleet whilſt it lay on that Coaſt, to give Intelligence and bring back Inſtructions, was try'd at the *Kings-Bench*-Bar, and found Guilty of High-Treaſon, and according to Sentence pronounc'd againſt him, was Executed in *Southwark*, on *December* 8. *Henry* Lord Viſcount *Sidney*, one of the Lords-Juſtices of *Ireland*, was call'd over by His Majeſty, and being made one of the *Principal Secretaries of State*, he took the uſual *Oath* at the *Council-Board*, on *Dec.* 26. His Highneſs *George William*, Duke of *Zell*, Eldeſt Prince of the Houſe of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburgh*, was Elected Knight-Companion of the Moſt Noble Order of the *Garter*, in a *Chapter*, held *December* 30. at *Kenſington*, in the Preſence of the *Sovereign*. On *January* 1ſt. Sir *John Trevor*, Knt. *Speaker* of the *Houſe of Commons*, and Firſt Lord-Commiſſioner of the *Great Seal* of *England*, was, by His Majeſty's Command, Sworn of His Majeſty's Moſt Honourable *Privy-Council*.

Domeſtick Affairs.

Honours and Preſents.

Review of *Ireland*. To look back to *Ireland*: There were ſtill ſeveral Towns beſides *Limerick* in poſſeſſion of the *French* and *Iriſh*, and their Forces were yet very numerous, which gave the Friends of King *James* ſome hopes of Reducing that Kingdom to his Obedience. But they were not a little ſurpriz'd to hear that the *Engliſh*-Fleet was arriv'd before *Cork*-Harbour, the 21ſt of *September*, with ſome Forces under the Command of the Earl of *Marlborough*, who immediately acquainted the Duke of *Wirtemburgh*, and Major-General *Scravenmore* with his Arrival. The next day his Lordſhip found that the Enemy had a Battery of Eight Guns to oppoſe his Entry into the Harbour; but he ſent Three Boats aſhore, with ſtout Fellows, who by thick Firing, oblig'd the *Iriſh* to quit their Guns.

Earl of *Marlborough* before *Cork*.

On the 23d. The greateſt part of the Land-Forces were ſent up the Paſſages, headed by the Duke of *Grafton*; and being come next Day within a Mile of the Town of *Cork*, they began to mount their Cannon, and to begin a Formal Siege. The Duke of *Wirtemburgh* and the Earl of *Marlborough* being both Lieutenant-Generals, there happen'd a Warm Diſpute betwixt them, about the Chief Command: The firſt laying Claim to it becauſe he was a Prince, the other, with great Temper, inſiſting upon his Right, both as Eldeſt Officer, and becauſe he led the Troops of his own Nation; whereas the Duke of *Wirtemburgh* was only at the Head of *Auxiliaries*. The wiſe Monſ. *la Meloniere* interpoſing, the Earl of *Marlborough* was contented to ſhare the Command with the Duke, leſt his inſiſting on his full Right ſhould retard his Majeſty's Service. Accordingly, the Earl of *Marlborough* Commanded the Firſt Day, and gave the Word, *Wirtemburgh*; and the Duke of *Wirtemburgh* Commanded the next, and gave the Word, *Marlborough*. Under their Conduct and Bravery, they ſoon brought the Beſieg'd to demand a Parley, and to give Hoſtages for a Truce: But not accepting the Terms offer'd them, the Beſiegers made a conſiderable Breach in the Walls, and reſolved to Storm the Town. The Grenadeers, under the Lord *Colcheſter*, led the Van, and marched forward with incredible Bravery, though all the while expos'd to the Enemy's Fire; having an Example of Glory ſet them by the Duke of *Grafton*, the Lord *O Brian*, Colonel *Granville*, and ſome other reſolute Volunteers: But in this Approach, the Duke of *Grafton* received a Wound in the Shoulder, of which he ſoon after died. All things being now ready for a General Aſſault, the Beſieg'd thought fit to prevent it, by beating a ſecond Parley: And at laſt, the Earl of *Tyrone*, and Colonel *Rycaut*, being ſent from Colonel *Makilicut*, who Commanded in the Place, agreed to the Earl of *Marlborough*'s Conditions: Which were, *Sept.* 28. 1690.

That the Gariſon, conſiſting of Four Thouſand Men, ſhould be all Priſoners of War, both Officers and Soldiers.

That no Prejudice ſhould be done to them or the Inhabitants.

That the General would uſe his endeavours to obtain His Majeſty's Clemency towards them.

That all the Arms, as well of the Inhabitants, as of the Gariſon, ſhould be ſecured.

That all the Proteſtant-*Priſoners ſhould be ſet at Liberty.*

That the Old Fort *ſhould be delivered up within an Hour, and the Two Gates of the City the next Morning.*

And that an Exact Account ſhould be given of the Warlike Ammunitions and Proviſions in the Magazines.

The Earl of *Marlborough* was reſolv'd to purſue his good Succeſs, and therefore immediately ſent away a Detachment of Horſe and Dragoons, under the Command of Brigadeer *Villiers*, to Summon the Town and Forts of *Kingſale*; and His Lordſhip ſetting out from *Cork* on the 1ſt of *October*, arriv'd at *Five-Mile-Bridge* the ſame Day, and the next, before *Kingſale*; and having form'd his Camp in the Evening, gave Directions to make his Approaches towards the *New-Fort*, while Major-General *Tetteau* was Order'd to Attack the *Old*.

The Earl of *Marlborough*'s wiſe Conduct and good Succeſs.

The next Morning early, *Tetteau* having paſs'd the River in Boats, made a Feint of Storming the Fort in the weakeſt Place, where moſt of the *Beſieged* were ready to receive him: But in the *interim*, another Detachment made a bold Aſſault upon another Place, where the *Enemy*

1690. leaſt ſuſpected them, and by that means were ſoon Maſters of a Baſtion. At the ſame time, ſeveral Barrels of Powder, happening to take fire, blew up near Forty of the *Iriſh*: Upon which the reſt retir'd into an Old Caſtle in the midſt of the Fort, and immediately ſubmitted to be *Priſoners of War*.

This Buſineſs being over, the Earl of *Marlborough* ſent to Summon the *New-Fort*, which was much more conſiderable than the other: But Sir *Edward Scot* (the Governor) readily anſwer'd, *That it wou'd be time enough to Capitulate a Month hence.* Thereupon the *Engliſh* Open'd their Trenches, *October* the 5th, and on the 9th, had advanc'd them to the Counterſcarp; but the Ill-Weather hinder'd the comingup of the Cannon till the 11th. After a conſiderable Breach, and a Falſe-Attack, all things were prepar'd for a Storm, when the *Enemy* Beat a *Parley*. On the 15th, *Hoſtages* being Exchang'd, the *Articles* were Agreed on, and Sign'd about Midnight, by which the Middle-Baſtion was to be Deliver'd up the next Morning; and the Gariſon, conſiſting of about 1100 Men, was to March out the next Day after, with Arms and Baggage, to be Conducted to *Limerick*.

By Subduing this Sea-port-Town, and that of *Cork*, an effectual Stop was put to all Supplies from *France*, at leaſt on the *Southern*-Coaſts; and the *Iriſh* were almoſt confin'd to the Province of *Ulſter*, where it was harder to ſubſiſt, than in any other Parts of that Kingdom.

Upon the firſt News of the *Engliſh-Fleet* ſailing towards *Ireland*, Count *Lauzun*, afraid of being Blockt-up at *Galloway*, went off from thence with the Duke of *Tyrconnel*, Monſieur *Boiſſeleau*, and the miſerable Remains of his *French*-Troops, leaving the General Command of the *Iriſh*-Forces to the Duke of *Berwick*, which was afterwards given to Monſieur St. *Ruth*.

The Earl of *Marlborough*, having perform'd this Glorious *Expedition*, in as little Time as, conſidering the Seaſon of the Year, the *Voyage* itſelf requir'd, embark'd again, and arriv'd at *Kenſington* on the 28th of *October*, where he was very favourably receiv'd by His Majeſty, who had a high Eſteem of his *Courage* and *Conduct*, and was heard to ſay, *That He knew no Man ſo fit for a* General, *who had ſeen ſo few Campaigns.*

Ireland Reduc'd. *Ireland* ſeem'd now to be Reduc'd to the *Obedience* of King *William*; and therefore, at the beginning of *December*, His Majeſty Eſtabliſh'd a *Privy-Council*, of the *Lord-Primate* of *Ireland*, the *Lord-Chancellor*, the *Lord-Treaſurer*, and the *Arch-Biſhop* of *Dublin* for the time being, *James* Duke of *Ormond*, *Edward* Earl of *Meath*, *Henry* Earl of *Drogheda*, *Francis* Earl of *Longford*, *Richard* Earl of *Ranelaugh*, *Arthur* Earl of *Granard*, *Adam* Viſcount *Lisbourn*, the Biſhop of *Meath* for the time being, *Robert Fitz-Gerald* Eſq; Sir *Henry Fane*, *William Hill* Eſq; and certain *Miniſters of State* for the time being.

His Majeſty, at the ſametime, Appointed theſe *Judges*, in the ſeveral *Courts of Juſtice*: Sir *Richard Reynell* Chief-Juſtice, Mr. *Lindon*, Sir *Richard Stephens*, Juſtices of the *King's-Bench*; Mr. Juſtice *Cox*, Mr. Juſtice *Jeffordſon*, of the *Common-Pleas*; Lord-Chief-Baron *Hely*, Mr. Baron *Echlin*, Sir *Standiſh Harſtrong*, of the *Exchequer*.

And within few Days after, His Majeſty 1690. diſpos'd of the Vacant *Biſhopricks*, as follows: The Arch-Biſhoprick of *Caſhel*, to Doctor *Marſh* Biſhop of *Ferns*; the Biſhoprick of *Clogher*, to Dr. *Tenniſon* Biſhop of *Killabah*; the Biſhoprick of *Elfin*, to Dr. *Digby* Biſhop of *Limerick*; the See of *London-Derry*, to Dr. *William King*; the See of *Ferns*, to Dr. *Vigors* Dean of *Armagh*; the See of *Limerick*, to Dr. *Wilſon* Dean of *Raphoe*; the See of *Clonfert*, to Doctor *Fitzgerald* Dean of *Cloin*; the See of *Killalah*, to Dr. *Lloyd* Dean of *Aronry*. And upon the Recalling of the Lord *Sidney*, His Majeſty Appointed Sir *Charles Porter* to be One of the *Lords-Juſtices* and *Lord-Chancellor* of *Ireland*.

The *King* was now Preparing to go over to the Famous *Congreſs* at the *Hague*; and therefore, the next Day after the Riſing of the *Parliament*, His Majeſty ſet out, Attended by the Great-Officers of His Houſhold, and divers others of the Nobility and Gentry. He lay that Night at *Sittingborne*, and intended to embarque the next Evening at *Margate*; but finding, upon His Arrival at *Canterbury*, that the Wind was ſet in Eaſtwardly, with a hard Froſt, He thought fit to return to *Kenſington* on *January* the 9th, with Intention to proceed on His Voyage for *Holland*, with the firſt Change of Weather. The *King* Prepares for the *Congreſs* at the *Hague*.

So, on *Friday* the 16th of *January*, the *King* went to *Graveſend*, and Embarqu'd there, with divers of the Nobility, and other Perſons of Quality, attending Him, under a Convoy of Twelve Men-of-War, Commanded by Rear-Admiral *Rooke*. When, with ſome Trouble, they came on the *Dutch*-Coaſt, the Froſt had been ſo ſevere, and the Ice near the Shore was ſo great, that it appear'd to be extremely Dangerous to attempt Landing: But the *King*, with whom the Sea did not agree, and whoſe Buſineſs required Haſte, went into a Shallop, and Order'd the Sea-men to Put-off. The Seamen themſelves were afraid; and all the Perſons of Quality about the *King*, wou'd have diſſwaded Him from it, by repreſenting the prodigious Danger to which he muſt expoſe His Royal Perſon: But nothing being able to move Him from His Reſolution, they put away from the *Fleet*, and quickly loſt ſight of 'em. Night came on, and the King remain'd for Eighteen Hours together, expos'd to the Injuries of the Air and Cold, to the Mercy of the Sea, and the Chance of Privateers, having nothing but his Cloak to cover him; and the Sea ran ſo high, that He and all the Company were daſht and waſht with Waves: At laſt the Shallop, by Break-of-Day, came near the Iſle of *Goree*, where His Majeſty went a-Shore, and got a little Refreſhment in a Fiſherman's Cottage. Then His Majeſty went into his Boat again, and happily Landed at *Orange-Polder*; from whence He went to *Hounſlerdike*, where He was Met by the *Deputies* of the *States*, who Conducted Him to the *Hague*, by Six that Evening. Embarks at *Graveſend*. Is in very great Danger. Lands ſafely.

And becauſe His Majeſty came ſo ſuddenly, as to prevent the Reception that was intended by the *Magiſtrates* of that Place, *Monday* next was Appointed for Solemnizing their *Publick-Joy* on that Occaſion, with *Fire-works*, *Bonfires*, and *Triumphal-Arches*: And they Order'd another Day to be Obſerv'd with *Publick* and *Solemn-Devotion*, for Returning *Thanks* to Almighty GOD, for the *King*'s Safe-*Arrival*, and to Implore His Bleſſing upon His *Majeſty*'s *Arms*, and thoſe of that *State*, and *Allies*.

And

1690. *Congreſs at the Hague.*

And now began the moſt Glorious *Congreſs* that ever yet appear'd, of *Chriſtian Princes* and *Miniſters*. The Electors of *Bavaria* and *Brandenburgh*; the Dukes of *Lunenburgh*, of *Zell*, and of *Wolfembuttel*; the Landgrave of *Heſſe-Caſſel*, Prince *Chriſtian Lois* of *Brandenburgh*, Prince *Waldeck*; the Prince of *Naſſau* Stadtholder of *Frieſland*, the Prince of *Naſſau Saarbrug* Governor of *Boiſleduck*, the Prince of *Naſſau Dillemburgh*, the Prince of *Naſſau Idſtein*, the Duke-Adminiſtrator of *Wirtemburg*, the two Princes of *Ansbach*, the Landtgrave of *Heſſe D'Armſtadt*, the Prince his Brother, the Duke of *Sax-Eyſenach*, Prince *Philip* Palatine, the Duke of *Zulsbach*, the Prince of *Wirtemburg Nieuſtadt*, the Prince of *Wirtemburg*, and the Prince his Brother; the Duke of *Courland*, and Prince *Ferdinand* his Brother; the Prince of *Anhalt Zeerborſt*, the Landtgrave of *Homburg*, Three Princes of *Holſtein-Beck*, the Duke of *Holſtein*, Prince of *Commercy*, the Prince-Palatine of *Birkenfelt*: To which we may add the Princeſs of *Naſſau-Frieſland*, the Princeſs of *Radzeville*, the Counteſs of *Soiſſons*, the Princeſs of *Sax Eyſenach*, and other Illuſtrious Perſons.

It wou'd be too tedious to give the Names of all the *Counts* that appear'd on this Solemn Occaſion; however, we'll mention a few of them: And the moſt Remarkable were, the Counts of *Horn*, *Erbach*, *Tirimont*, *de Brouay*, *de Gryal*, *d'Arco*, *de Rivera*, *de Sanfra*, *de Lippe*, *d'Eſpenſe*, *de Fugger*, *de Denhof*, *de Carelſon*; with the Barons of *Pallant* and *Spaein*, the Rhingrave and his Brother; the Marqueſſes of *Caſhlemonlayo*, and *Caſtanaga* Governour of the *Spaniſh-Netherlands*; and the Generals, *Chauvert*, *d'Elwicht*, *Barfus*, *d'Autel*, *Palfi*, &c.

But we ſhou'd more particularly name the *Ambaſſadors* and *Foreign-Miniſters* preſent in this *Aſſembly*: And here you had, from the *Emperor*, the Counts of *Windigrats* and *Berka*, with the Chevalier *de Campecht*; from the King of *Spain*, Don *Emanuel de Colonna*; from the King of *Denmark*, the Count *de Rebenklan*, and M. *Centhe*; from the King of *Sweden*, the Count of *Oxenſtern*; from the King of *Poland*, M. *Moreau*; from the Elector of *Bavaria*, the Baron of *Boomgarden*, and M. *Prielmeyere*; from the Elector of *Brandenburg*, M. *Van Dieſt* and *Smettau*; from the Elector of *Saxony*, M. *Haxhauſem*; from the Elector of *Treves*, the Baron *de Leyon*, and Monſieur *Champagne*; from the Elector of *Mentz*, M. *Talberg* and *Meyers*; from the Elector of *Cologne*, the General and Baron *Beruſaw*, and M. *Soelmaker*; from the *Elector-Palatine*, M. *Hertermans*; from the Duke of *Savoy*, the Count of *Pielat*, and the Preſident *de la Tour*; from the Duke of *Zell*, M. *Zieger*; from the Biſhop of *Munſter*, M. *de Nort*; from the Landtgrave of *Heſſe-Caſſel*, the Baron *Gorts*, and M. *Reppelaar*; from the Duke of *Wolfembuttel*, the Baron *Croſek*; from the Duke of *Hanover*, M. *Klekk*; from the Duke of *Holſtein-Gottorp*, M. *Tourken*; and from the Prince of *Liege*, Counſellor *Mean*. Neither are we to omit taking Notice of thoſe Noble Perſons of His *Majeſty*'s own Subjects, that Attended Him upon this Solemnity, and they were, the Dukes of *Norfolk* and *Ormond*, with the Earls of *Devonſhire*, *Dorſet*, *Eſſex*, *Nottingham*, *Scarborough* and *Selkirk*, my Lord Biſhop of *London*, my Lord *Dramlendrits*, my Lord *Durſley*, the Earls of *Portland* and *Monmouth*, Duke *Schomberg*, his Brother Count *Maynhard*, &c. 1690.

The great Deſign of this *Congreſs*, was for all the *Confederate-Princes* and *States* to concert Meaſures with King *William*, in order to Preſerve the *Liberties* of *Europe*: And therefore His *Majeſty*, in a very Pathetical SPEECH, repreſented to 'em; *Deſign of this Congreſs.*

"THat the Imminent *Dangers* wherein "They found themſelves, ſufficiently "diſcover'd the Errors that had been com- "mitted; ſo that He needed not uſe many "Arguments, to ſhew them the Neceſſity "of taking Juſter and Better Meaſures: "That, in the Circumſtances They were in, "it was not a Time to Deliberate, but Act: "That the *Enemy* were Maſters of all the "Chief-Fortreſſes that were the *Barrier* of "the *Common-Liberty*; and that he wou'd "quickly poſſeſs himſelf of all the reſt, if "a *Spirit of Diviſion*, *Slowneſs*, and *particular* "*Intereſt*, continu'd among them: That "every-One ought to remain perſwaded, "That Their reſpective Particular *Intereſts* "were compriz'd in the General-one: That "the *Enemies* forces were very Strong, and "that they wou'd carry Things, like a Tor- "rent, before them: That it was in vain, "to oppoſe *Complaints*, and fruitleſs *Clamours*, "or unprofitable *Proteſtations* againſt *Injuſtice*: "That it was neither the Reſolution of a "Barren *Diet*, nor the Hopes of ſome Men- "of-Fortune, ariſing from frivolous Founda- "tions, but *Soldiers*, Strong *Armies*, and a "Prompt and Sincere *Union* between all the "*Forces* of the *Allies*, that muſt do the Work; "and that theſe too muſt be brought to "Oppoſe the *Enemy* without any Delay, if "they wou'd put a Stop to his *Conqueſts*, "and ſnatch out of his Hands the *Liberty* "of *Europe*, which he held already under "a heavy Yoke. *King William's Speech.*

Concluding, "That, as for Himſelf, He "wou'd neither ſpare His *Credit*, *Forces*, "nor *Perſon*, to Concur with them in ſo "Juſt and Neceſſary a Deſign; and that He "wou'd come in the *Spring*, at the Head "of the Troops, faithfully to Make-good "His *Royal Word*, which He had ſo ſolemnly "Engag'd to Them.

This *Speech*, from a *Prince* in whom they all confided, had ſo good Effect, that they came to a Reſolution, of employing Two Hundred Twenty Two Thouſand Men againſt *France*; of which the King of *England*, the Emperor, and the King of *Spain*, were to find each of them Twenty Thouſand. But notwithſtanding the large *Reſolution of the Congreſs*;

1690. large Proportions promis'd by divers Princes and States of *Germany*, yet *England* and *Holland* were forc'd to pay them, and to bear the Burden of the War.

Before the *Congreſs* broke up, they came to this Unanimous *Declaration.*

And their Solemn *Declaration.*

" SINCE We look upon the *Union* that " is between Us, as the Work of *God* " alone; It is but reaſonable that We ſhould " make a Solemn *Proteſtation* to him, to " deliberate nothing in this *Aſſembly*, but " what may be very juſt and equitable. " We Solemnly Proteſt, before *God*, That " Our Intentions are, That We will never " break off this *Union*, nor make any *Peace* " with *Lewis* the XIVth, till the following " *Articles* be Executed: To the Obligati- " on of which, We oblige Our ſelves for " ever.

I. " Till he has made Reparation to the " *Holy See*, for whatſoever he has acted a- " gainſt it; and till he has annull'd and " made void all thoſe Infamous Proceedings " againſt the Holy Father *Innocent* XI.

II. " Till he has Reſtor'd to each Party " concern'd, what he has taken ſince the " *Peace* of *Munſter*; and till he has Demoliſh'd " *Briſac*, and deliver'd up the Country of " *Ceay* to the Canton of *Bern*.

III. " Till he has Reſtor'd to the *Prote-* " *ſtants* all their Poſſeſſions and Goods; " and till there be an entire *Liberty of Con-* " *ſcience* throughout the whole Extent of the " *French* Dominions.

IV. " Till the *Eſtates* of the Kingdom " be Re eſtabliſh'd in their Ancient Liber- " ties; ſo that the *Clergy*, the *Nobility*, and " the *Third Eſtate*, may enjoy their Ancient " and Lawful Privileges: And till the Kings " for the future ſhall be oblig'd to call " together the ſaid *Eſtates*, when they " deſire any Supply; without the Conſent " of whom, they ſhall not raiſe any Mony, " after any manner, or for any pretence " whatſoever.

V. " Till the Tax upon *Salt*, *that* upon " the *Third Eſtate*, and an infinite number " of other unreaſonable Taxes and Impoſiti- " ons, be Aboliſh'd for ever.

VI. " Till he has Reſtor'd to the *Parlia-* " *ments* their Ancient and Rightful Autho- " rity; that ſo they might be Enabled to " diſtribute to every one Juſtice freely, " and without reſtraint, according to their " Conſciences.

VII. " Till all the Towns of the King- " dom be Re-eſtabliſh'd in their Ancient Pri- " vileges; and till their Revenues be Reſtor'd, " which had been taken from them with ſuch " Violence and Injuſtice.

" GOD, who knows the Intention of " Our Hearts, knows that we bear no " Hatred againſt the *French* Nation; and " that We do not aſpire to have the Law- " ful Dominions of the Kingdom of *France.* " And if all thoſe who are Inhabitants " would join with Us, We ſhould ſoon " diſpatch this Affair, without Effuſion of " Blood, and without Deſolation of the " Kingdom. And We promiſe all thoſe " that ſhall do it; That we will treat " them as Our particular Friends, and pre- " ſerve their Towns and Poſſeſſions as if " they were Our own. And as for thoſe " that ſhall not do it; We ſhall look " upon them as Perſons that have approv'd " and abetted all theſe Perſecutions, Burn- " ings and other Devaſtations that have " been made: And We will make them " feel, without Mercy, thoſe Pains and " Torment, which they have been the Oc- " caſion that ſo many poor People have ſuf- " fered. 1690.

" We were willing that the whole World " ſhould have a perfect Knowledge of Our " *Reſolutions:* Partilularly the *French* Gen- " tlemen and Perſons of Honour, who are " Oppreſt with the heavy Load of the Go- " vernment, and can no longer endure the " Slavery which they lie under: To the " end they may be able to take ſuch Mea- " ſures, as may be aſſiſting to Us in Re- " covering for them their *Ancient Liberty*, " which has been ſo cruelly and ſo unjuſtly " taken from them.

Progreſs of the *French* Arms.

In the mean time, the *French* King was reſolv'd to be before-hand with the *Confederates*; and therefore having divided his Army into two Bodies, with one of them he Beſieg'd and took *Nice* from the Duke of *Savoy*; and with the other he inveſted the ſtrong City of *Mons*, on *March* 15. and came before it in Perſon, Six Days after, accompanied by the *Dauphin*, the Duke of *Orleans*, and his Son the Duke of *Chartres*. The Trenches were open'd the next Day, and were advanc'd with great Expedition. The Prince *de Bergu* was Governour of the Town, and had a Gariſon of about Six Thouſand Horſe and Foot in the Place.

King *William*, upon News of the Siege, returned from *Loo* to the *Hague*; from whence he diſpatch'd Prince *Waldeck* to *Hall* near *Bruſſels*, where the Forces were to Rendeſvouz; and the King himſelf arriv'd there, on *April* 6. where he found an Army of about Fifty Thouſand Men: Yet the *Spaniards* had been ſo careleſs and ſlow, that there was nothing provided for the Expedition, no not ſo much as the neceſſary Carriages; ſo that the *French* had leiſure to go on with their Siege: And tho' in the Attack they made upon one of the Half-Moons, on the 7th of *April* at Night, they were repuls'd with conſiderable Loſs; yet the Burghers were ſo terrify'd with the Bombs, and influenc'd by the *Popiſh-Clergy*, to be of the *French* Intereſt, that they preſt the Governour to Capitulate, which he refuſing, they ſent a Drummer of their own to beat a Parley, and threatned to open the Gates, and to deliver both him and the Gariſon into the Beſiegers hands. This made the Governour at laſt comply; ſo that the Town was Surrendred *April* the 10th. *N.S.* upon Honourable Terms. Whereupon King *William* immediately left the Army, return'd to the *Hague*, embark'd for *England*, and arriv'd at *Whitehal* on the 13th of *April*.

In

1690. *Jacobites plot.*

In His Majesty's Absence, the *Jacobites* were plotting for the *Restoration* of their Master, and held several Meetings, from whence they transmitted their Sentiments to the *Royal-Club* (as they call'd it) in *Covent-Garden*; who were to digest them into such Methods for Practice, as should govern the whole Party.

The Result of their several Consultations, was,

1. *That being unable to Re-inthrone the late King by their own Strength, they should endeavour to obtain Assistance from* France, *who had formerly made them such Promises of Invading* England.

2. *Since Delays were dangerous, sending Letters into* France *hazardous, and the Court at St.* Germains *Factious and Treacherous; That some Man of Quality and known Ability, should go over into* France, *to transact that Matter, from the whole Party.*

This Project having the Approbation of the *Leading-Club*, in *December*, 1690. the Lord *Preston*, Mr. *Ashton*, and Mr. *Elliot*, were pitch'd upon as proper Persons to be sent into *France:* They hired a Vessel of Mrs. *Jane Prat*, of *Barkin* in *Essex*, for their Transportation; and went on Board her near *Battle-Bridge*, *Dec.* 30. But Discover'd the whole *Plot* being discover'd, the Government order'd Captain *Billop* to attend their Motion: Who accordingly suffer'd them to Sail before *Gravesend*, and then boarded and took them. The *Plotters* taken up. In Mr. *Ashton*'s Bosom were found a Pacquet of Papers and Letters, whereby it abundantly appear'd, that they were going to *France* to promote the Treasonable Designs of Invading the Realm, Subverting the Government, and Restoring the late King, by the Assistance of *French*-Forces. So on *Jan.* 16. Sir *Richard Graham*, Bar. Viscount *Preston* in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, *John Ashton*, and *Edmund Elliot*, Gent. were Arraign'd at the *Old-Baily*, upon an Indictment of *High-Treason*, to which they pleaded *Not Guilty.* *d. Preston* and Mr. *Ashton* found guilty. The next Day the Lord *Preston* was brought to his Tryal; and after a full and clear Evidence, the Jury found him *Guilty.* On *Jan.* 12. Mr. *Ashton* was likewise found Guilty, and the Court proceeded to pass Sentence of *Death* against both of them, as in Cases of *High-Treason.* Mr. *Ashton* was Executed at *Tyburn*, on *Jan.* 28. but the Lord *Preston*, by the Intercession of his Friends, and in consideration of his Discovering the whole Conspiracy upon Oath, obtain'd Their Majesties Pardon. As for Mr. *Elliot*, there being no positive Proof against him, he was not brought to his Tryal. Soon after, the Queen issued out a *Proclamation*, for Discovering and Apprehending *Francis* late Bishop of *Ely*, *William Penn*, Esq; and *James Graham*, Esq; for Conspiring with divers Enemies and Traitors; and particularly with the Lord *Preston* and Mr. *Ashton*, lately Attainted of *High-Treason.* But the Clemency of the Government was so very great, that among the multitude of *Conspirators*, no one suffer'd but Mr. *Ashton.*

Offices & Honours. On *March* 11. The Office of *Post-Master-General*, was Granted by Letters Patent to Sir *Robert Cotton*, of *Hattley St. George* in the County of *Cambridge*, Knt. and *Thomas Frankland*, Esq;. On *March* 19. *Nicholas Dupin*, Esq; Deputy-Governor of the King and Queen's Corporation of the *Linen-Manufacture* in *England* and *Ireland*, waited on Her Majesty, to give Her an Account of the great Success and Progress made in it, by employing many Thousands of the Poor, *&c.* With which Her Majesty was extremely satisfy'd; and to encourage it by Her own Example, She was pleas'd to bring up the Work of making *Fringes*, wherein She busied Her own *Royal Hands*, and was quickly imitated, not only by Her *Maids of Honour*, but by all the Ladies and Gentlewomen throughout the whole Kingdom. 1690.

As to the State of *Religion*; The *Non-Jurors* of the Church of *England*, began to think of a *Separation* from their late Brethren, that they might be distinguish'd in *Communion* as well as in *Politicks.* They were indeed highly Discontented with the present Settlement, and very uneasie for the Return of King *James*; tho' they could not but think the Consequence must be *Popery* and *French-Power.* There was about this time a *Pamphlet* Publish'd, Entitl'd, *A Modest Enquiry into the Causes of the present Disasters of* England: Wherein the Author charges the *disaffected Clergy*, whom he calls the *Lambeth Holy-Club*, with being the Principal Managers of the *Jacobite-Plot*, for bringing the *French* Fleet into the Channel. He alledges, The *Non-juring Clergy* make a separate *Communion*

The Publick Misfortunes imputed to this *Party.*

" That the first step the *Clergy* made, was, " *The Writing against the taking the New-Oaths to* " *Their Majesties, enjoyn'd them by Act of Parliament*; " and the buzzing into the Ears of their *Votaries*, " *The Unlawfulness of those Oaths, and the continuing* " *Right of King* James *to the Crown.*

" That there being very few of the disaffected " *Clergy*, that had the Courage to lay down their " Places for the Oaths; the next step of the *Plot* " was to cheat the World and their own Consciences, with the Ridiculous Distinction of taking the " Oaths to a King *de Facto*, and not *de Jure:* " Which is as much as to say, That Their Majesties were not Lawful and Rightful King and " Queen of *England*, but *de Facto* only; that is, in " *English*, downright *Usurpers.*

" That this Distinction did not only give scope " to take the Oaths to their Majesties, but also to " Pray for them by Name in their Pulpits; tho' " some of more Sincerity than the rest, would not " pray for them at all: And yet to prevent any " Trouble from the Law, they wisely pray'd in " general Terms, for *the King and Queen*; which " might be taken either for King *James* and Queen " *Mary*, or King *William* and Queen *Mary:* And " others of a more nice Stomach yet, would not " Pray for the King and Queen, but, *for the King* " *and Royal Family.*

" That the Plot being Lame, because the Machines that mov'd it were debarr'd from the Pulpit; it was found out, that the *Act* of *Parliament*, *Enjoining the Oaths to Their Majesties*, admitting of some favourable Interpretation in Law, upon the part of those *that only Preach'd, but had no Cure of Souls*: Thereupon Dr. *S*—— one of the greatest Champions, mounted the Chair first, with the loud Acclamations of the Party; and as an Introduction to his Sermon, gave his Auditors an Account of the happy Discovery he had made of so great a Blessing, *as his having* " *Liberty to Preach to them, notwithstanding the Act* " *of Parliament about taking the Oaths.*

" That he was follow'd by a great many, both " in *London* and in the Country; who partly by " stealth, and partly by the Pious Zeal of some of " their own sort of *Church-Wardens*, got up into " the Pulpit, *to Trumpet up the People to a Dissatisfaction with the Government.*

" That all these steps of the *Plot*, were back'd " with the *History of Passive Obedience*, which was " handed about in Triumph among the Party.

" That in this *Pamphlet* are muster'd a great " many Expressions of *English* Divines, both Ancient and Modern; altho' the most of the Citations be far wide of the Question, and refer only " to Obedience to Magistracy in general, and the " Unlawfulness of Private Persons their rising up " against the Government upon any frivolous Pretence.

" That

1690. "That the next *Engine* of the *Plot*, was the "happy Reſult of a kind of *Oecumenick-Council* of "the Whole *Party*; The *Liturgy* of the *Church* "*of England* muſt be laid aſide, and a New one "muſt be Calculated for the Meridian of King "*James*'s tottering Fortune. That in this *New-*"*Liturgy*, they Pray'd thus: *Reſtore us again the* "Publick-Worſhip *of thy* Name, *the Reverend Ad-*"*miniſtration of thy* Sacraments; *Raiſe up the* "*former* Government, *both in* Church *and* State, "*that we may be no longer* without King, without "Prieſt, without God in the World. —— That "when they came to Pray for King *James*, the "*Jacobite-Club* had exhauſted all their *Rhetorick* "and *Zeal*, in the following Words: *Protect and* "*Defend thy Servant, our Sovereign Lord the* "King; *Strengthen his Hands, and the Hands of* "*all that are put in Authority under Him, with* "*Judgment and Juſtice, to Cut off all ſuch* Workers "of Iniquity, *as turn* Religion *into* Rebellion, *and* "Faith *into* Faction; *that they may never Prevail* "*againſt us, or Triumph in the Ruine of this* Church "*among us. To this end, Defend the King*; Bind "up his Soul in the Bundle of Life, *and let no* "*Weapon form'd againſt Him proſper: Be unto* "*Him a* Helmet of Salvation, *and* a ſtrong Tower "of Defence, againſt the Face of his Enemies: "*Let his Reign be proſperous, and his Days many: "Make him* Glad, according to the Days wherein "thou haſt Afflicted him, and for the Years "wherein thou haſt made him ſuffer Adverſity: "*Give him the Necks of his Enemies, and alſo, "every Day more and more, the Hearts of his Sub-"jects: As for thoſe that are Implacable,* cloath "them with Shame; *but upon Himſelf, and his "Poſterity* (that is, the *Prince of Wales*) *let the "Crown flouriſh.*

"That the *General-Council* having Compos'd "this *New-Liturgy*, there were above Ten thouſand "of them Printed, and Diſpers'd up and down "among the *Party*, which they Us'd in their "*Cabals*; laying aſide a great part, and ſometimes "all the *Old-Liturgy*.

"That there were many of the *Holy-Club* "detach'd up and down, to Perſwade *Money'd-*"*People*, who Wiſh'd-well to the *Cauſe*, to Con-"tribute for the Subſiſtence of King *James*'s "Caſhier'd-Officers.

"That King *William* being reſolv'd to Venture "his Perſon once more, for the Safety of theſe "Kingdoms, his Journey to *Ireland* concluded "upon, and the moſt and the better-Diſciplin'd "part of the *Army* to Attend His Majeſty, it was "impoſſible to leave any conſiderable Force be-"hind Him in his Abſence: Likewiſe, That the "Tranſportation of the Queen of *Spain*, and "the *Convoy* of the *Streights*-Merchant-men, under "Admiral *Killigrew*, had carry'd a conſiderable "part of our *Fleet* to the *Mediterranean*; and "another part of it, Commanded by Sir *Cloudeſley* "*Shovel*, was to Attend His *Majeſty* and the *Army* "to *Ireland*; ſo that the *Grand-Fleet* was not to "have been ſo Conſiderable as otherwiſe it wou'd "have been.

"That all theſe Circumſtances rais'd the "Courage of the *Plotters*, who thought this the "only Time to put their Deſign in Execution.

"That, in order to that, at one of their *Ge-*"*neral-Meetings* in *London*, where it was neceſ-"ſary ſome of the *Clergy* ſhou'd be preſent, to "Bleſs ſo *Pious a Work*, it was Concluded, To "Preſent a *Memorial*, in the Name of the *Loyal* "*and Diſtreſſed Subjects of* England, (for ſo they "nam'd themſelves) to His *Moſt Chriſtian Ma-*"*jeſty*; *Humbly Inviting Him*, out of His Unparal-"lel'd Goodneſs, *and for the Affection He always* "*bore to* Oppreſſed-Virtue, *that He wou'd Aſſiſt* "*them, in Reſtoring their* Lawful King, *His An-*"*cient* Allye *and* Confederate, *to His* Throne; "*and in breaking the Yoke of* Uſurpation, *under* "*which theſe* Three Nations *were at this time* "*ſo heavily Groaning.* 1690.

A *Memorial* of this *Party*, to the *French* King.

"That there had been Two or Three *Memorial's* "Preſented to the *French-King*, before this, over-"and-above a conſtant Correſpondence betwixt "the *French-Miniſters of State*, Monſieur *de Croiſſy*, "and them. And the *Clergy*, who were the great "*Contrivers* and *Managers* of this, and who, by "their *Profeſſion*, are, for the moſt part, extraor-"dinary Credulous of any thing they incline to, "did really believe, that immediately upon the "Appearing of the *French-Fleet*, and the Burning "of ours, (which they thought as ſure) there "wou'd certainly be a *General-Inſurrection* through "a great many Places of the Kingdom, in order "to *Join* them at their *Landing*, and to *Declare* "for King *James*.

The *Pamphlet* (out of which I have made this ſhort *Abſtract*) Reflecting ſo highly on the *Non-Juring-Clergy*: The Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, the Biſhops of *Norwich*, *Ely*, *Bath* and *Wells*, and *Peterborough*, both in their own, and in the Name of their abſent Brother the Biſhop of *Glouceſter*, Publiſh'd a *Paper*, wherein they did Solemly, and in the Preſence of God, Proteſt and Declare; The *Non-juring-Biſhops* Vindicate themſelves.

I. *That theſe* Accuſations, *caſt upon them, were all of them* Malicious Calumnies, *and* Diabolical Inventions.

II. *That they knew not who was the Author of the* New-Liturgy, *nor had any Hand in it, neither did they Uſe it at any time.*

III. *That they never held any Correſpondence, directly or indirectly, with Monſieur* de Croiſſy, *or with any other* Miniſter *or* Agent *of* France; *and if any ſuch* Memorial *had been Preſented to the* French-King, *they never knew any thing of it: And that they did utterly Renounce both this, and all other* Invitations, *ſuggeſted to be made by the* French.

by them, in order to any Invaſion *of this Kingdom.*

IV. *That they utterly Deny'd and Diſown'd all* Plots *charg'd upon them, as Contriv'd and Carry'd on in their* Meetings *at* Lambeth; *the Intent thereof, being to Adviſe, how, in their preſent Difficulties, they might beſt* keep their Conſciences void of Offence, towards God, and towards Man.

V. *That they were ſo far from being the Authors or Abetters of* England's Miſeries, *that they did, and ſhou'd to their dying-hour, heartily and inceſſantly Pray for the* Peace, Proſperity *and* Glory *of* England; *and ſhou'd always, by God's Grace, make it their daily Practice, to ſtudy to be Quiet, to bear their Croſs patiently, and to ſeek the Good of their* Native-Country.

They Concluded, *That as the Lord had taught them, to return* Good *for* Evil; *the unknown Author of the* Pamphlet, *having endeavour'd to raiſe in the whole* Engliſh-*Nation, ſuch a Fury as might end in* † De-Witting *them, (a Bloody Word, but too well underſtood,) they recommended him to the* Divine-Mercy, *humbly Beſeeching* God *to forgive him. And as they had, not long ſince, either Actually, or in full Preparation of Mind, hazarded All they had in the World, in Oppoſing* Popery *and* Arbitrary-Power *in* England; *ſo they ſhou'd, by God's Grace, with greater Zeal, again ſacrifice All they had, and their very* Lives *too, if* God *ſhou'd be pleas'd to Call them thereto, to Prevent* Popery, *and the* Arbitrary-Power *of* France, *from Coming upon them, and Prevailing over them; the* Perſecu-tion *of their* Proteſtant-Brethren *there, being freſh in their Memories.*

† *John de Witt*, and his Brother, were Murder'd by the *Mob*, at the *Hague.*

The

691. The Parliament met at *Weſtminſter* on *Tueſday* *March* the 31*ſt.* according to their laſt Adjournment; But upon Her Majeſty's Pleaſure ſignified to both Houſes, they Adjourned themſelves to *April* 28. And on that Day to *May* 26. When they met, and were by Commiſſion Prorogued to the 30*th.* of *June* next enſuing, and then again Prorogued to *Monday Auguſt* the 3*d.* and then farther Prorogued to *October* the 5*th.* and then again to the 22*d.* when they met to do Buſineſs.

journ-nts and roga-ns of Parli-ent.

On *April* the 9*th.* the Queen publiſhed a Proclamation *againſt Papiſts and other diſaffected Perſons, who being of reſtleſs Spirits, and abuſing the Clemency that had been uſed towards them, had reſorted to, and aſſembled in the Cities of* London *and* Weſtminſter, *and had there taken great Boldneſs by Seditious Diſcourſes and Libels, and with Inſolent Behaviour, to Defame and Affront the Government; and alſo had conſulted and proſecuted divers Miſchievous and Treaſonable Deſigns and Practices, tending to the Diſturbance of the Publick Peace, and the Deſtruction of their Native Country,* &c. Their Majeſties by another Proclamation appointed a Publick and General Faſt to be obſerved throughout the Kingdom, on *Wedneſday April* the 29*th.* and from thenceforth on the Third *Wedneſday* of every Month during the preſent War.

ocia-tion inſt piſts.

e King rns n *Hol-d.*

The King came out of the *Maeze* on *Sunday* Morning *April* the 12*th.* attended by part of the *Dutch* Squadron, being Ships of the Firſt and Second Rank, who came to joyn our Fleet at the *Buoy in the Nore*; where as His Majeſty paſs'd by, he was Saluted with a Diſcharge of all the Cannon from the Ships, and the repeated Huzza's of the Seamen, expreſſing their Joy and Duty in a particular and extraordinary manner. After a very quick Paſſage the King arrived at *Whitehall*, on *Monday* Evening *April* 13. when immediately Bonfires, Illuminations and Ringing of Bells demonſtrated the general Joy for His Majeſty's ſafe Return. His Majeſty having diſpatched the weighty Affairs of haſtning out the Fleet, and making due Preparations for the Campaign in *Flanders*, he could ſpare no time for Sports or Eaſe; but in purſuance of His Royal Reſolution to Command the Confederate Army this Summer, He ſet out from *Kenſington* on *Friday May* the 1*ſt.* very early in the Morning, and arrived at *Harwich* about Six in the Evening, where He went immediately on Board the *Mary* Yatch; but the Wind hanging Southwardly with the Tide of Flood, hindered their going to Sea that Night, upon which His Majeſty came aſhore; and embarking again next Day, about Nine in the Morning, ſet Sail with a fair Wind for *Holland*, attended by a Squadron of Men of War under Command of Rear-Admiral *Rook*. The next Day about Six in the Morning His Majeſty Landed near *Mazeland-Sluice*, and went that Night to the *Hague*, where the next Morning all the Foreign Miniſters waited on him to Congratulate his ſafe Arrival. On *Friday* following, the King went to *Loo*, and from thence ſent away Count *de Solmes*, and the Lord *Marlborough* to *Flanders*, to put all things in a readineſs againſt His Majeſty's Arrival. Some few Days after, *May* 31. *N. S.* His Majeſty parted from *Loo*, and having paſſed through *Breda*, on *Saturday* following He put himſelf at the Head of the Confederate Army; where he was attended by the Duke of *Ormond*, the Marqueſs of *Wincheſter*, and the Earl of *Eſſex*; who reviving the Ancient Cuſtom of the *Engliſh* Nobility, choſe rather to ſhare with their Prince in the Honourable Hazards of the Field, than to lead an inactive and inglorious Life at Home. And it was indeed no Credit to our Nation, that their Example was not follow'd by more of their Quality. His Majeſty having diſappointed *Bouffliers* in his Attempt upon *Liege*, endeavour'd to bring Marcſchal *de Luxemburgh* to an Engagement, as well by ſeveral Marches and Counter-marches He purpoſely made, as by the Umbrages he gave him of Attacking *Maubeuge* or *Mons*; but the Cautious *French* General very induſtriouſly avoided Fighting, and would afford no opportunity for it, but upon very great Advantage; wherefore His Majeſty having blown up the Fortifications of *Beaumont*, a place he had made himſelf Maſter of, March'd the Army towards *Aeth*; and leaving it under the Command of Prince *Waldeck*, He went away for *Loo* on *September* the 17*th.* The ſame Day the Confederate Army March'd from *Ickonwell* to *Leuze*, and Decamp'd again on the 19*th.* in the Morning, advancing towards *Cambren*; and about Eleven a Clock the whole Right Wing, with the Body of the Foot, and the greateſt part of the Horſe of the Left Wing, had paſſed the little River and Defile near *Catoir*. The Duke of *Luxemburgh* being inform'd of this Motion, and encouraged by his *Britannick* Majeſty's Abſence, Advanced at the ſame time with the Troops of the *French* King's Houſhold, and a ſtrong Detachment of his Cavalry, making together Fifty Five Squadrons, his ſwift March not being diſcover'd, by reaſon of a great Fog; and Charg'd the Rear Guard of the others with great Fury. Count *Tilly* who commanded in the Rear, drew up his Men as well as the ſuddeneſs of the Attack would permit, and received the Shock with great Bravery, but was ſoon overpower'd, and put into Diſorder. By this time ſeveral of thoſe that had already paſſed the River, were brought back by the Lieutenant Generals *Overkirk* and *Obdam*, and forming a Second Line, gave an opportunity to the Firſt to Rally. Two Battalions were likewiſe Poſted behind the Hedges adjoining to the Defile, who much Gall'd the Enemy. Here the Conflict was very Fierce, till the ſecond Line was alſo forc'd to give Ground before the Enemy; but the Cavalry being ſoon rally'd by Monſieur *Overkirk*, who ſignalized his Valour and Conduct on this Occaſion; the *French*, who were unwilling to puſh the Action too far, for fear of the *Dutch* Infantry, which was alſo Marching up, Retreated in ſome Haſte and Confuſion; contenting themſelves with having Kill'd about a Thouſand of the Confederates, and amongſt them, ſome Men of great Diſtinction, with the Loſs themſelves of about half the Number. And with this Action the Campaign ended on that ſide.

1691. The *French* decline Fighting.

Engagement.

: King s back he n-gn.

Notwithſtanding the many Diſappointments the *Jacobites* had already met in their bold Deſigns, they began this Year with freſh Attempts to ſubvert the preſent Government. To accompliſh this, they maintain'd a conſtant Correſpondence with the Court of *France*, who Fed 'em with liberal Promiſes of Aſſiſtance with Men, Arms and Money; which raiſed their Hopes and Expectations, *that* England *ſhould be ſpeedily Invaded and Conquer'd, if a Project that was then on Foot, did not accompliſh the Work by a greater Diſpatch, and Reſtore King* James *without the loſs of much Blood.* With theſe dark Sayings, ſome of the *Jacobites* entertain'd the Reſt, and did not ſcruple to boaſt that *a great Thing was then on Foot, that would Confound the* Williamites. What ſhould be meant by this *Great Thing*, appeared afterwards to be the King's Murder: His Majeſty's Enemies being unwilling to wait any longer the uncertain Fate of War, thought this Project the beſt Expedient for their Purpoſe, and this Time moſt agreeable. For to Aſſaſſinate His Majeſty in *Flanders*, would admit of more Excuſes, and more Safety, than in any other

New Attempts of the *Jacobites.*

Deſign to Aſſaſſinate the King.

1691. place. This Helliſh Enterprize, with the Promiſe of great Rewards, being communicated to *Bartholomew Lineire Sieur de Granvaile*, he and *Dumont* who had been formerly retain'd for the ſame purpoſe, undertook to put it in Execution while the King was at *Loo*; but miſſing their Opportunity, they followed his Majeſty to his Camp in *Flanders*. From hence *Granvale* returned to the *French* Army, and *Dumont*, according to the Orders given him, enter'd himſelf into the Confederate Army, that he might take his Opportunity when his Majeſty went to viſit the Grand Guard, or the Lines, to ſhoot him in the Back, and then make the beſt of his way to a Body of Horſe, that *Granvale* and Colonel *Parker*, the chief Contriver of this bloody Deſign, ſhould have in readineſs upon a previous intimation to reſcue and carry him off. But Providence took care of the Preſervation of *Europe*, that ſo viſibly depended upon his Majeſty's ſingle Life; and whether *Dumont*'s Heart fail'd him, or whether his Confederates deſerted him, or whatever elſe was the reſtraining Cauſe, after ſome Weeks Attendance he went to the Court of *Hannover*, and for this Year gave over the accurſed Project of Aſſaſſinating His Majeſty; who ſafely return'd to *Loo*, and having ſpent there near Two Months in Hunting, he came to the *Hague* to ſettle the State of the War for the Enſuing Year. On *Sunday October* 18. he Embark'd on the *Mary* Yacht in the *Maeſe*, being attended by a Squadron of Men of War, under Command of Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel*, Rear Admiral of the Blue. On *Monday* about 9. in the Morning His Majeſty landed at *Margate*, and came that Night to *Kenſington*; upon which the Cannon were Fired from the Tower, and all the Streets were fill'd with Bonfires, Illuminations, and all poſſible ſigns of Joy for His Majeſty's Safe Return.

The King returns ſafe to *England.*

Affairs in *Ireland.*

To take a ſhort View of the Affairs in *Ireland*; the greateſt Miſchief done there to the *Engliſh*, was by the *Iriſh* Robbers, called *Rapparees*, who committed great Spoils and Cruelties, and then retreated into their Boggs and Faſtneſſes, where the Regular Forces could not reach them: Nor were the Lords Juſtices more ſucceſsful in their Attempts to Suppreſs 'em, either by offers of Mercy to ſuch of 'em as ſhould ſubmit to Their Majeſties Obedience, or by propoſing a Reward for every Head of a *Rapparee*. King *William*'s Forces being conſiderably Augmented by the Addition of thoſe Troops, which under *Mackay* had happily compleated the Reduction of the *Scotch Highlands*; Lieutenant General *Ginkle*, Commander in Chief, decamped from *Mullingar* on *June* 6. and came the next day before *Ballimore*; the Marqueſs *De Ruvigny*, Major-General, being ſent before with a Detachment of Horſe and Dragoons, to poſſeſs himſelf of a Paſs between that Place and *Athlone*: The Batteries being rais'd, the General Sent a Meſſage on *June* 8. to Colonel *Ulicke Bourke*, Governor of the Town, *That if he and the Garriſon would Surrender within Two Hours, he would ſave their Lives, and make them Priſoners of War; if not, they were to expect no Mercy.* To which the Governor made a ſhuffling ſort of Reply, in hopes of getting better Terms; but the Cannon and Bombs having made two ſeveral Breaches, the Pontoons being put into the Water, and all things ready for a Storm, it ſtruck ſo great a Conſternation, that the ſame Evening the Garriſon, which conſiſted of 780 Men, beſides Four Field Officers, and 259 *Rapparees*, laid down their Arms and Submitted at Diſcretion.

Ballimore Surrendred.

The *Engliſh* put this Town into a better Condition, and March'd from thence on *June* 18*th.* when being joined by the Prince of *Wirtemberg*, they encamp'd at *Balymony*'s Paſs, whilſt a ſtrong Detachment of Horſe advanc'd towards *Athlone*. On the 19*th* the Van-guard march'd from *Balymony*, and beat the Enemy from ſeveral Out-Ditches of the *Engliſh* Town of *Athlone*, on this ſide the *Shannon*, and lodg'd themſelves there. The next day, a Battery of Ten 18 Pounders having ruin'd a Baſtion near the Water-ſide, the General ordered an Aſſault to be made; the *Engliſh* at the word went deſperately on, and in the midſt of the reſiſting *Iriſh* kept firing, till they came to the Breach, which a *French* Captain of Granadiers firſt mounted, throwing his Granado, firing his Piece, and ordering his Men to do the ſame. His Bravery ſo encourag'd his Party, that though he was kill'd in the Action, yet the *Iriſh* were ſoon forc'd to quit the Place; ſome flying over the Bridge to *Connaught*'s ſide, and the reſt leaping into the *Shannon* where many were drown'd.

1691

Siege of *Athlone.*

After this Succeſs, Batteries were planted againſt the *Iriſh-Town* of *Athlone*, and by the 22d the Cannons and Mortars began to play very briskly on the *North-Eaſt*-ſide of the Caſtle. The 25th was ſpent in raiſing more Batteries, one below, and another above the Bridge, while another was Erected oppoſite to a Baſtion the *Iriſh* had made on the other ſide the River. At the ſame time the General was concluding Methods, to March part of his Army over the *Shannon*, at a Ford towards *Lanesborough*, but that Deſign being fruſtrated, he reſolved to force his way through the *Engliſh* Town, and therefore laboured hard to gain the Bridge, wherein he found no ſmall Difficulty. However, on the 27th, the *Engliſh* burnt the wooden Breaſt-work the Enemy had made on the other ſide of the broken Arch; and the next Morning, had laid their Beams over, and partly Plank'd them; which a Party of the Beſieg'd endeavouring to ruin, they were all killed in the Attempt. This did not diſcourage another Party of theirs to ſet about the ſame work, which they deſperately effected, throwing down the Planks and Beams into the River. This made the General reſolve to carry on the work by a cloſe Gallery on the Bridge; but this too was burnt by the Enemy; and there ſeem'd no way left to paſs the *Shannon*. So on the 30th, a Council of War was held, and it was warmly debated, Whether to attempt the River, or to March off? There were not wanting great Reaſons for the latter; but the Duke of *Wirtemberg*, the Major Generals *Mackay*, *Talmaſh*, *Ruvigny*, and *Tetteau*, and Col. *Cambon*, urg'd, *That no brave Action could be perform'd without Hazard; That the Attempt of taking the River and paſſing it ſafely, was like to be attended with Succeſs*; and proffer'd themſelves to be the *Leaders of the Reſt*. Their Opinion prevail'd; and all things being ready about Six that Evening, upon a Signal given, Captain *Sandys*, and Two Lieutenants, led the firſt Party of Sixty Granadiers, all in Armour, and 20 a-Breaſt, ſeconded by another ſtrong Detachment of Granadiers, (which were to be ſupported by Six Battalions of Foot) who intrepidly took the River, a little to the left of the Bridge, againſt a Baſtion of the Enemies; the Stream being very rapid, and the Paſſage very difficult, by reaſon of ſome great Stones that were in the River. At laſt, by an incredible piece of Bravery, they forc'd their way through Water, Fire and Smoak, and gain'd the oppoſite Bank, while the reſt were laying Planks over the broken part of the Bridge, and bringing down the Pontoons. By theſe means the *Engliſh* paſſed over ſo faſt, that in leſs than half an hour they were Maſters of the Town, while the Gariſon in diſtraction fled away to the Army near encamp'd. The *Engliſh* were no ſooner enter'd the River, but an Expreſs

Braver in paſſing the *Shannon.*

1691. preſs was ſent from the Town to Monſieur *St. Ruth*, who commanded the Army, for ſpeedy Succours; but he anſwered, *It was impoſſible for the* Engliſh *to pretend to take a Town, and he ſo near with an Army to defend it. He would give a Thouſand Piſtoles they durſt attempt it.* The brave and active *Sarsfield* replied, *He knew it was a difficult Enterprize, but not too difficult for* Engliſh *Courage to attempt*; and therefore preſs'd *St. Ruth* to ſend away ſome Forces to relieve the Town. Which that General refuſing to do, and ſtill turning the Attempt into a Jeſt, ſome hot Words paſſed betwixt him and *Sarsfield*, that were thought to have their fatal Conſequence not long after. *St. Ruth* being ſoon convinced that the *Engliſh* were in actual poſſeſſion of the Place, ordered ſeveral Detachments to beat them out again: But then he was ſenſible of another Overſight, in not Levelling of thoſe Fortifications of *Athlone*, that were next his Camp. For now the *Engliſh* us'd the Enemies Works againſt themſelves, and ſtruck ſuch a Terror upon the whole Army of *French* and *Iriſh*, that they decamped that very Night.

thlone ken.

Thus was the *Iriſh* Town of *Athlone* (when proudly thought inacceſſible) reſolutely taken in an Hour's time. It is a hard matter to match in Hiſtory ſo brave an Enterprize; a fortified Town attack'd croſs a deep and wide River, only by Three Thouſand Men; in the face of a Great Army, who were Maſters of all the Fords by the Retrenchments they had caſt before them. And therefore it was but Juſtice, that General *Ginkle* ſhould entail on his Family the Honour of this Atchievement, by the Title which was afterwards beſtow'd upon him, of Earl of *Athlone*.

eneral *inkle* de- rv'd the itle of arl of *thlone*.

This happy General having continued at *Athlone*, till he had put it into a Poſture of Defence, marched out with his Army on *July* 10. and having reach'd *Ballinaſloe*, encamp'd along the River *Suck* upon *Roſcommon* ſide; which was a very good Paſs, and which if the *Iriſh* had ſecur'd, they would have given the *Engliſh* a great deal more trouble. But they indeed poſſeſs'd themſelves of a more advantagious Poſt; for they lay on the other ſide of *Aghrim* Caſtle, three Miles beyond *Ballinaſloe*, and were extended from the Church of *Kilcommodon*, on their Right, to a Place called *Gourtnapon*, about two Miles in length: On their Left run a Rivulet, having ſteep Hills and little Bogs on each ſide; next to which was a large Red Bog, almoſt a Mile over; in the end whereof ſtood the Caſtle of *Aghrim*, commanding the Way that led to their Camp; paſſable for Horſe no where but juſt at the Caſtle, by reaſon of a ſmall River, which running thro' a moiſt Ground, made the whole a Moraſs. This Moraſs extended it ſelf along to the Right, where there was another Paſs at *Urachres*, having a riſing Ground on each ſide; and the *Iriſh* Camp lay along the Ridge of a Hill, on the ſide of which ſtood two *Daniſh* Forts, about half a Mile's diſtance from the Bog below, and this cut into ſmall Encloſures, which the *Iriſh* lined very thick with Muſquetiers, and kept a Communication between them.

is good onduct id Pro- eſs.

Reſolves o fight he Ene- ny.

General *Ginkle* having viewed the Enemy's Camp, found it of very difficult Acceſs; but conſidering he had now advanced ſo far, that he muſt either fight his Way through, or retreat with Loſs and Shame, he brought up his Army to front the Enemy, and provoke them to Battel. *St. Ruth* ſuppoſing by the way of Appearance in the *Engliſh*, that they were reſolved to attack him, he made a ſolemn Speech, and told the poor *Iriſh*, "How ſucceſsful he had been in "ſuppreſſing Hereſie in *France* and *Savoy*, and "bringing over a vaſt Number of deluded Souls "into the Boſom of the Mother-Church. That "for this Reaſon his Maſter had made choice of "him, before others, to eſtabliſh the Church in "*Ireland*, on ſuch a Foundation, that it ſhould "not for the future be in the power of Hell or "Hereticks to diſturb it: And that all good *Roman Catholicks* depended on their Courage, "to ſee thoſe Glorious Things effected. He con- "feſs'd, Matters did not entirely anſwer his Ex- "pectation, ſince he came among them; but "that ſtill All might be eaſily recovered. He "was now inform'd, that the Prince of *Orange*'s "Heretical Army was reſolv'd to give them Bat- "tel; that therefore now or never was the time "for them to recover their loſt Honours, Privi- "leges, and Eſtates of their Anceſtors. They "ought now to remember, that they were no "Mercenary Soldiers; that their All was now "at ſtake, and the happy Event would be to re- "ſtore a pious King to his Throne, to propa- "gate the Holy Church and Faith, and at a blow "to extirpate Hereſy. He begg'd them to raiſe "their Courage, by aſſuring themſelves, that "they ſhould have King *James*'s Love and Gra- "titude, *Lewis* the Great's Protection, himſelf "to Lead them on, the Church to Pray for "them, and the Saints and Angels to carry their "Souls into Heaven." Then he concluded with a ſtrict Order, To *give Quarter to none, eſpecially not to ſpare any of the* French *Hereticks in the Service of the Prince of* Orange.

Speech of Monſ. *St. Ruth.*

1691.

On *Sunday July* 12. the *Engliſh* Army marched early in the Morning towards the Enemy, but the Weather proving foggy, they halted till about Noon, when they advanced in as good Order as the Nature of the Ground would permit. The General having view'd the Poſture of the *Iriſh*, and ſeeing the neceſſity of making himſelf Maſter of the Paſs of *Urachres*, he ſent a *Daniſh* Captain to force it; but they failing in the Attempt, he order'd Two Hundred of *Cunningham*'s Dragoons to march to certain Ditches nigh the Ford, to keep the Enemy from coming over; while the Army in the mean time continued their March. By this time it was Two-a-Clock; and the General finding it neceſſary to gain that Ford, and the other Ways that lead to the Right of the *Iriſh* Camp, as the moſt proper Means to attack them, commanded *Cunningham*'s Dragoons at the Ditch, to advance towards a Party of the Enemy that were poſted on the other ſide; who thereupon, with another Party that ſuſtained them, retired behind a Hill nearer the Camp, where a great Body was poſted: Now all theſe being ſtill reinforced by others, obliged the *Engliſh* Dragoons to retreat. Upon which the General order'd *Eppinger*'s Dragoons to get between thoſe Bodies and the Camp of the Enemy: Who preſently diſcovering this Motion, would by the Advantage of quick Reinforcements have been too hard for the *Engliſh*, had not the Dragoons been ſeconded by my Lord *Portland*'s Horſe, who behaved themſelves here with exceeding great Bravery. Now what was at firſt only a Skirmiſh, engaged a conſiderable Body on both ſides; but the Enemy retiring in ſome time, brought the Generals together to Conſult, whether it was not better to defer the Battel till next Morning? Which was agreed on ſo far, that the Tents were order'd to be ſent for: But when, by what had already happened, they perceived the Enemy to be in ſome Diſorder, the Battel was fully reſolved on. Wherefore it was agreed by the Advice of Major General *Mackay*, to begin the Fight on the Enemy's Right; whereby it was propoſed to draw part of their Strength from *Aghrim* Caſtle, near to which their Main Body was poſted: That ſo

Advance of the *Engliſh* towards the *Iriſh* Army.

1691. the Right Wing of the *Engliſh* might have an eaſier Paſſage over, to attack their Left; and then the whole *Engliſh* Army might have the opportunity to engage, which otherwiſe could not poſſibly be; and this Advice had its deſired End. About half an hour after Four in the Afternoon, the *Engliſh* Left Wing moved towards the Enemy, and the Battel began afreſh by Five. The Ditches were ſtrongly lined by *Iriſh* Muſqueteers, and their Horſe advantagiouſly poſted to ſupport them; and here the *Iriſh* behaved themſelves like Men of another Nation, or at leaſt as if they had been out of their own Country; defending their Poſts with unparallel'd Obſtinacy. Nor would they ſtir from one ſide, till the *Engliſh* put their Pieces over at the other; and then having Lines of Communication from one Ditch to another, they would preſently poſt themſelves, and flank the *Engliſh*; which occaſion'd great Firings on both ſides, and continu'd on the Left almoſt an Hour and half, before the Center and the Right Wing of the Army began to engage. In the mean time the main Army advanc'd, and Major General *Mackay*, and the other Officers, obſerving ſeveral Bodies of the Enemy's Horſe and Foot draw off from the Left, and move towards the Right, where they were hard put to it by the *Engliſh*; our General laid hold of the opportunity, and ordered the Foot to march over the Bog which fronted the Enemies main Body. Now the Regiments of *Erle*, *Herbert*, *Creighton*, and *Brewer*, going over the narroweſt Place, where the Hedges on the Enemies ſide ran fartheſt into the Bog, they had Orders to march to the loweſt of the Ditches adjoining to the ſide of the Bog, and there to Poſt themſelves till the Horſe could come about by *Aghrim* Caſtle, and ſuſtain them; and till the other Foot had marched over the other Bog before, where it was broader; and were ſupported by *Foulk*'s and Brigadier *Stuart*'s Regiments. *Erle*'s and the other Three Regiments, purſuant to their Orders, advanced over the Bog, moſt of them paſſing up to the middle in Mud and Water; and upon their near Approach to the Ditches, received the Enemies Fire; which yet did not hinder them from marching to the loweſt Hedge, and to beat the *Iriſh* from thence; and ſo on from Hedge to Hedge, till they were got very near their main Body: But the *Iriſh* had ſo well ordered the matter, that they had an eaſy Paſſage for their Horſe among all thoſe Hedges and Ditches; which yet being obſerved by the valiant Colonel *Erle*, he encouraged his Men, by telling them, *there was no way to come off, but to be brave.* However, the *Engliſh* being both flanked and fronted, and expoſed to all the Enemies Fire from the Neighbouring Hedges; they were forced from their Ground, and to retreat again to the Bog with conſiderable Loſs. And among others, the brave Colonels *Erle* and *Herbert* being taken Priſoners, the former, after being twice taken and retaken, at loſt got clear of the Enemy; but the other, as was reported, was barbarouſly murthered by the *Iriſh*, when they ſaw he was like to be reſcued.

The Battel.

Difficulties and Diſadvantages to the *Engliſh* ſide.

While things paſſed after this manner on this ſide, Colonel *St. John*'s, Colonel *Tiffin*'s, the Lord *George Hamilton*'s, the *French* Refugees in *Engliſh* Service, and ſeveral other Regiments, were marching over below upon the Bog; while the *Iriſh* lay ſo cloſe in their Ditches, that many of the *Engliſh* were doubtful, whether they had any Men at that Place or no. But no ſooner were the *French* Proteſtants and the reſt got within Twenty Yards of the Ditches, but the *Iriſh* fired very furiouſly upon them; which the other ſuſtained with intrepidity, and ſtill bravely preſſed forwards, though they could ſcarce ſee one another for Smoak. And now the Battel ſeem'd ſo doubtful for ſome time, that a Stander-by would rather have judged the Victory inclin'd to the *Iriſh*; for they had driven the *Engliſh* Foot in the Center ſo far back, that they were almoſt got even with the Great Guns, (planted near the Bog) of which the *Engliſh* had no Benefit in that Conjuncture, becauſe of the mixture of the *Iriſh* with their own Men.

1691 The Battel very doubtful.

We hear little all this while of the Horſe; but while the Infantry was thus engaged, Major General *Ruvigny*'s Regiment of *French* Horſe, and Sir *John Lanier*'s, being both poſted on the Right, the latter was afterwards drawn to the Left, where they did great Service; and the Right Wing of the *Engliſh* Horſe were in the mean time making the beſt of their way to ſuccour the Foot; being ſenſible of the extream danger they were in, and that all lay at ſtake. The Cavalry, beſides the Showers of Bullets poured on them from a Body of the Enemies Dragoons and Foot, that were conveniently poſted under a Covert Place, was likewiſe obliged to preſs and tumble over a very dangerous Paſs; but having with incredible Bravery ſurmounted all theſe Difficulties, they lodged themſelves at laſt in a dry Ditch, in the hotteſt of the Enemies Fire from *Aghrim* Caſtle, and ſome old Walls and adjoining Hedges. It was reported, that *St. Ruth* obſerving the great Difficulties the *Engliſh* Horſe encounter'd with upon this occaſion, ſhould ſay, *They are brave Fellows, 'tis pity they ſhould be ſo expoſed.*

The *Engliſh* Foot all this while laboured under very great Diſadvantage in the Center; which being obſerved by the brave *Talmaſh*, he haſted with ſome freſh Men to their Relief; and ordered the broken Regiments to halt and face about: Which they immediately obeyed, and bravely charged the *Iriſh*, who had advanced upon them to the very Center of the Bog; killed above Three Hundred of them before they could retreat out of it; and then marched boldly up to their old Ground from whence they had been beaten. At the ſame time *Mackay* fell upon the Enemy, with a good Body of Horſe on their Left; and among the reſt, the *French* Regiment of Horſe had forced a Regiment of *Iriſh* Dragoons from an Advantagious Poſt, and put *Tyrconnel*'s Horſe to flight. Whereupon *Ruvigny*, at the Head of *Oxford*'s Horſe, ſupported by his own Regiment, went along the ſide of the Bog, and bore all down before him. And now the Horſe and Foot of the *Engliſh* Right, and the *Iriſh* Left Wing, being mixed, there was nothing but a continual Fire, and a very ſharp Diſpute all along the Lines: The *Iriſh* with great Reſolution endeavouring to maintain their Ditches, and the *Engliſh* to beat them out from thence. However, the Fight did not appear much longer to be doubtful: For tho *St. Ruth*, when he ſaw the *Engliſh* Foot in the Center repulſed, in an Extaſy of Joy told thoſe about him, *he would now beat the* Engliſh *Army to the very Gates of* Dublin; yet ſeeing with great Concern *Oxford*, *Ruvigny*, *Langſton*, and *Bierly*'s Horſe, with *Leviſon*'s Dragoons, preſſing over towards the Caſtle; he ordered a Brigade of his own Horſe to march up. Then riding to one of his Batteries, and giving the Gunners Orders where to fire; and afterwards leading on ſome Horſe towards the Place where he ſaw the *Engliſh* endeavour to get over; as he rode down the Hill of *Kilcommodon*, the Place where the main Streſs of the Battel was fought, being juſt under the *Iriſh* Camp; he was killed with a Cannon Ball As ſoon as he fell, his Body was removed behind the Hill, and his Guard

St. Ruth kill'd.

1691. Guard going off at the ſame time, this was no ſooner obſerved by the *Iriſh* Horſe, but many of them drew off alſo, and in a ſhort time their Army was driven to the top of *Kilcommodon* Hill, where their Camp had lain; which being level'd and expoſed to the *Engliſh* Shot more openly, they began now to betake themſelves to an open Flight, the Foot towards a large Bog behind them on the Left, and the Horſe on the High-way towards *Longhreah*.

The *Iriſh* Army defeated.

While all this was doing in the Right Wing and Center, the *Engliſh* to the Left, that firſt Engaged, bravely maintained their Ground; and though the *Iriſh* once or twice did make themſelves Maſters of the *Chevaux de Friſe* that covered the *French* Foot of Refugees, yet they couragiouſly regained them again: However, little happened on their ſide for near Two Hours together; neither did the *Daniſh* Horſe and Foot that were on the Left of all, diſturb the Enemy as yet, but kept in Awe ſeveral Bodies of Horſe and Foot that Faced them on the other ſide of the Rivulet: But then perceiving *Mackay*'s Battalions in the Center to drive the Enemy before them, leſt thoſe Bodies that Faced them ſhould fall back to the relief of the Flying Party, they Engaged them very briskly, and were at firſt received with great Reſolution; but the *Iriſh* being on the Decline, they all Fled out of the Field, their Foot being miſerably Slaughter'd by the *Engliſh* Horſe and Dragoons, and their Horſe purſued near Three Miles; but the Night coming on, with a thick miſty Rain, prevented the *Engliſh* from getting between them and a very advantageous Paſs near *Longhreah*, which gave many of them an opportunity to eſcape: However it was computed, that no leſs than Four Thouſand of the *Iriſh* were Slain upon the Spot; and of the *Engliſh* Seven Hundred Killed, and as many Wounded: Which ſtill makes the Victory to be the more conſiderable, ſince the *Engliſh* Army did not make up above Eighteen Thouſand effective Men; whereas the *Iriſh* were computed at Twenty Thouſand Foot, and Five Thouſand Horſe and Dragoons. As for the Honour of this great Day, the Renowned General *Ginkle* had ever the Modeſty to confeſs, that it was principally owing to the Conduct and Bravery of the Marqueſs of *Ruvigny*, and of the *Oxford* and *French* Regiments of Horſe.

The Victory very great.

The *Engliſh* lay upon their Arms all Night, and then after a few Days of Refreſhment, the General March'd them on to *Galloway*, the moſt conſiderable Place now left in the Hands of the *Iriſh*, next to *Limerick*, and having Poſted his Troops about the Town, he ſent them a Summons to Surrender. The Lord *Dillon* Governour ſent Anſwer, *that Monſieur* D' Uſſon *who Commanded in Chief, as well as himſelf, and the reſt of the Officers, were reſolved to Defend the Place to the laſt Extremity.* But for all this Boaſt, the *Engliſh* had no ſooner march'd part of their Forces over the River, and taken a Fort the *Iriſh* were then Building, but a Parly was Beat, and Hoſtages were immediately Exchanged. But the *Iriſh* demurring upon the manner of Surrender, the General grew Impatient, and ſent once or twice to them to come to a ſpeedy Concluſion. At laſt Lieutenant General *Bourke*, one of the *Iriſh* Hoſtages was allow'd to go in, to whom Major General *Talmaſh*, who ſeem'd rather inclined to lay the Treaty aſide, and take the Town by Storm, ſaid, *When you are ready to begin again, give us a Sign by firing a Gun into the Air.* But the other Reply'd, *they would not fire a Gun from within, till they were Provoked from without.* After ſome time, the Articles were Agreed on, and the Town deliver'd into the Hands of the *Engliſh* on *July* the 20*th*. The conſequence of which was the Submiſſion of *Balderick O Donnel*, with a conſiderable number of Men under his Command; and a March of the *Engliſh* Army towards *Limerick*; where *Tyrconnel* Died on *Auguſt* the 14*th*. as if the ill Condition of his Maſter's Affairs had broke his Heart.

The *Engliſh* march to *Galloway*.

And take the Place.

1691.

Death of *Tyrconnel*.

On *Auguſt* the 25*th*. the *Engliſh* Army reached *Limerick*, and that ſame Day made themſelves maſters of *Ireton* and *Cromwell* Forts, which were now order'd to be called *Mackay* and *Naſſaw*'s, becauſe gained by thoſe Commanders; Two Days after *Caſtle Connel*, and *Caſtle Carruck* a *Gunnel* that ſtood upon the *Shannon*, Three Miles below the Town, were Attack'd, and the Garriſons of both made Priſoners of War. At the ſame time ſome *Engliſh* Ships came up the River, and Fired among the *Iriſh* Horſe, that were Encamped near the Banks of it; who were much Surprized, becauſe they had been made to believe that the *Engliſh* had no Ships there, or elſe that thoſe they had muſt Fly or be Deſtroyed by the *French* Fleet which they Hourly expected. But though the Siege was vigorouſly carried on, and the Bombs did great Execution upon their Camp, and in their Town, yet on the 17*th*. of *September* it was warmly Debated in a Council of War, whether they ſhould proſecute the Siege, or March over the River, and Deſtroy all the Enemies Forage in the County of *Clare*, and then turn the Siege into a Blockade. It was ſo far carried for the latter, that an Engineer was ordered to go with a Detachment towards *Kilmalock*, and Fortify that Place, But before he got out of the Camp he was countermanded, and a great many Palliſadoes were brought into *Mackay*'s Fort, as if the Army intended to Winter there. On the 19*th*. it was reſolved to paſs the River with a great Party, either to preſs the Siege on that ſide, or at leaſt to Burn the Enemies Forage. On the 22*d*. General *Ginkle* with indefatigable Courage paſſed the *Shannon* over a Bridge of Boats with ſtrong Detachments of Horſe and Dragoons, Ten Batallions of Foot, and Fourteen Pieces of Cannon, leaving Prince *Wirtembergh*, *Mackay* and *Talmaſh* to command on this ſide. The Enemy continually Fired upon them all the Morning from ſeveral Batteries, but without any great harm; and in the Afternoon a Party of Colonel *Mathews*'s Dragoons was vigorouſly Attacked by a ſtronger Detachment, till the *Engliſh* Foot coming up, the *Iriſh* retreated under their Cannon. Then all the *Engliſh* Grenadiers, ſuſtained by Four Regiments of Foot, were commanded to Aſſault the Works that covered *Thomon* Bridge, wherein the Enemy had Poſted above Two Hundred Men The Diſpute was Hot and Obſtinate for a while, and the Attack extreamly hazardous, the Beſieged plying the Aſſailants with their Cannon from the King's Caſtle, and Two or Three more Batteries, as alſo with their ſmall Shot from the Wall; however the *Iriſh* being furiouſly preſt upon by the Grenadiers, were abandoning their Poſts, when a ſtrong Detachment was ſent from the Town to ſupport them; but the *Engliſh* advanced with ſuch Courage and Bravery, that they Beat the Enemy and Purſued them over the Bridge into the Town. A *French* Major who commanded at *Thomon* Gate, fearing the *Engliſh* would enter into the Town Pell-mell with the Run-aways, ordered the Draw-bridge to be drawn up, and left the whole Party expoſed to the Fury of their Purſuers, who Killed Six Hundred of them, and made above a Hundred and Sixty Priſoners, beſides a great number were puſhed into the *Shannon*.

Siege of *Limerick*.

Engliſh paſs the *Shannon*.

And puſh on the Siege with great Bravery.

Here

1691. Hereupon the *Engliſh* lodged themſelves within Ten Yards of the Bridge, notwithſtanding a high Tower that ſtood near the hither end of it; the *Iriſh* finding all Communication cut off between them and their Horſe, and beginning to deſpair of the *French* Succours, entertained ſome thoughts of Surrendring; for Colonel *Wachop* looking out of the Tower, called to Lieutenant General *Scravenmore*, and deſired leave to come and Speak with him, which was readily granted. After ſome Diſcourſe he deſired the ſame liberty for *Sarsfield* to Speak with Major General *Ruvigny*, which was likewiſe allowed him; and accordingly they both Diſcourſed about Offers and Terms of Surrendry, and towards the Evening they return'd into the Town; the next Day *Sarsfield* and *Wachop* came out again, and deſired a Ceſſation of Arms for Three Days, till they could ſend to Lieutenant General *Sheldon*, who lay with about Fifteen Hundred Horſe at Six Mile Bridge, to the end they might be included in the general Capitulation; which being granted, the Priſoners in the Town were thereupon releaſed. On the 26*th*. *Sarsfield* and *Wachop* Dined with the General, and it being then agreed that Hoſtages ſhould be Exchanged in order to a farther Treaty, my Lord *Cutts*, Sir *David Collier*, Colonel *Tiffin* and Colonel *Piper*, were ſent into the Town in the room of the Lords *Weſtmeath*, *Evagh*, *Timelſtone* and *Lowth*, who remained in the *Engliſh* Camp; the next Day the *Iriſh* ſent out their Propoſals, but in ſuch extravagant Terms, that General *Ginkle* returned Anſwer, *That though he was a Stranger to the Laws of* England, *yet he underſtood that what they inſiſted upon was ſo far contradictory to 'em, that he could not grant any ſuch thing.* And thereupon ordered a new Battery to be raiſed; but upon the Requeſt of the *Iriſh*, he ſent 'em in Twelve Articles, which proved to be the ſum of the Capitulation. On *October* the 1*ſt*. the Lords Juſtices of *Ireland* arrived in the *Engliſh* Camp, and after ſome farther Conferences with the Commiſſioners, on the part of the Gariſon, and their Troops in the County of *Clare*, the Articles were finally concluded on *October* the 3*d*. for a Surrendry of the Caſtle of *Limerick*, and the Caſtles of *Roſs* and *Clare*, with all other Places and Caſtles that were ſtill in the hands of the *Iriſh*. Theſe Articles conſiſted of two parts, Civil and Military: The Firſt being ſigned by the Lords Juſtices and General, but the Latter by the General only: By the Military Articles, All Perſons that were willing to leave the Kingdom, were to have liberty for paſſing into *France*, or to have Protection if they were willing to remain here; but General *Ginkle* receiving a Letter on the 5*th*. of *October*, from a Lieutenant Colonel in the *Iriſh* Army, wherein he complained of being Confined for refuſing to go into *France*, he reſented this Violence to that Degree, that he immediately order'd Four Guns to be planted on *Bolls* Bridge, and ſaid in ſome Paſſion, *He would teach the* Iriſh *to play Tricks with him*. *Sarsfield* thereupon came into the *Engliſh* Camp, and ſome ſharp Words paſſed between him and the General: *Sarsfield* ſaid at laſt, *It is true Sir, I am now in your Power. Not ſo* (replyed General *Ginkle*,) *but you ſhall go in again, and do the worſt you can*. However, all things were calm'd at laſt, and the Priſoner enlarged, and as many of the *Iriſh* as were willing to go, were Shipp'd off for *France*; where upon their Arrival, they were welcomed with a Comforting Letter from King *James*, Directed to Lieutenant General *Sheldon*, then the Officer in Chief with them; the Subſtance of which was, "That having been "Informed of the Neceſſities which forced the "Lords Juſtices and the General Officers of his "Forces to Surrender *Limerick*, and the other "Places that remained to him in his Kingdom "of *Ireland*; he would not defer to let him and "the reſt of the Officers know, that he was exceedingly ſatisfied with his and their Conduct, "and with the Valour of the Soldiers, but moſt "particularly with their Reſolution of coming "to Serve where he himſelf was in Perſon; aſſuring them that he ſhould never forget this "Act of Loyalty, nor fail when in a Capacity "to give them above others particular Marks of "his Favour. In the mean time he charged *Sheldon* to Inform 'em that they were to ſerve under his Majeſty's Command, and by his Commiſſions, and that his Brother the King of *France* had already given Orders to Cloath them, and furniſh them with all Neceſſaries, and to give them Quarters of Refreſhment.

1691.

The *Iriſh* diſpoſed to a Surrendry.

Hoſtages exchang'd

Articles of Surrendry.

K. *James*'s Letter.

Thus ended the *Iriſh* War with the Surrendry of *Limerick*, to the immortal Honour of General *Ginkle*, and with ſo much the more Glory to the *Engliſh*, in that the *Iriſh* were ſo powerfully ſupported by the King of *France*, who had ſent out another Fleet of Men of War, and Store-Ships, for the Relief of *Limerick*, who happen'd to arrive in *Dingle Bay*, but a Day or Two after the Articles were Sign'd. The News of the Surrender of *Limerick* was carried over to King *William* at the *Hague*, by Mr. *Henry Furnace*, and His Majeſty beſtowed the Honour of Knighthood upon the welcome Meſſenger.

End of the War in *Ireland*.

There was nothing extraordinary done this Year at Sea, for the Fleets being now of almoſt equal Strength on both ſides, the *French* as cautiouſly avoided an Engagement, as they fought it the Year before. Their chief Aim was to intercept our *Turkey* Fleet, which was exceeding Rich: And to that end they hover'd a long time about the *Iriſh* Coaſt; but through a particular Providence, they had but ſome few Days left the Offing of *Kingſale* before the *Smyrna* Fleet on *July* the 3*d*. came all ſafe into that Harbour, under a Convoy of Fourteen Men of War, Commanded by Captain *Aylmer*, having been held back Seven Weeks by contrary Winds, in their Paſſage from *Cadiz*. The *Engliſh* Grand Fleet all this while kept another Courſe, not for want of Zeal or Fidelity in the Commander in Chief, but of Intelligence; For as ſoon as the Brave Admiral *Ruſſel* was inform'd that they were got into *Kingſale*, he Steer'd thither from Cape *Clear*, and afterwards took all imaginable Care for their being ſafely Convoyed into their reſpective Ports, and then ſtood over to *Uſhant*, in queſt of the Enemy, who, he was inform'd were return'd that way to their own Coaſts. Being come within ſome Leagues of *Breſt*, he underſtood they lay at *Belle-Iſle*, ſecured in ſuch a manner, that is was impoſſible to Attack them; whereupon he return'd towards the *Engliſh* Shore, but met with ſuch a violent Storm, that the *Coronation*, and One or Two more Ships of leſs Conſideration were loſt; and the Admiral himſelf had much a-do to get the reſt of the Fleet ſafe into *Plymouth*.

Affairs at Sea.

On Thurſday *October* 22. the Parliament met at *Weſtminſter*; and His Majeſty made this Speech to Both Houſes.

Parliament meet.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I Have appointed this Meeting of the Parliament as ſoon as ever the Affairs abroad "would admit of My Return into *England*, that "you might have the more time to Conſider of "the Beſt and moſt Effectual Ways and Means "for the carrying on of the War againſt *France* "this next Year.

King's Speech.

"I am

1691. "I am willing to hope, That the good Succeſs with which it hath pleaſed God to Bleſs My Arms in *Ireland* this Summer, will not only be a great Encouragement to you to proceed the more Cheerfully in this Work, but will be look'd upon by you as an Earneſt of future Succeſſes, which your timely Aſſiſtance to Me, may, by God's Bleſſing, procure to Us all. And as I do not doubt, but you will take Care to Pay the Arrears of that Army, which hath been ſo Deſerving and ſo Proſperous in the Reducement of *Ireland* to a Peaceable Condition; So I do Aſſure you, there ſhall no Care be wanting on My Part to keep that Kingdom, as far as it is poſſible, from being burthenſome to *England* for the future.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I do not doubt but you are all ſenſible, That it will be neceſſary, We ſhould have a ſtrong Fleet next Year; and as early at Sea as we had this Summer. And I muſt tell you, That the great Power of *France* will as neceſſarily require, that We ſhould maintain a very Conſiderable Army ready upon all Occaſions, not only to Defend Our Selves from any Inſult, but alſo to Annoy the Common Enemy, where it may be moſt Senſible to them: And I do not ſee how it is poſſible to do this with leſs than Sixty five thouſand Men.

"I ſhall only add, That by the Vigor and Diſpatch of your Counſels and Aſſiſtance to Me in this Seſſion of Parliament, you have now an Opportunity in your hands, which, if neglected, you can never reaſonably hope to ſee again, not only to Eſtabliſh the future Quiet and Proſperity of theſe Kingdoms, but the Peace and Security of all *Europe*.

Both Houſes Congratulated His Majeſty upon His Safe and Happy Return, after ſo many Hazards to which He had expoſed His Royal Perſon; And upon the Succeſs of His Majeſty's Arms in Reducing of *Ireland*; And did aſſure His Majeſty, that they would aſſiſt Him to the utmoſt of their Power, in carrying on a Vigorous War againſt *France*, in order to procure an honourable and laſting Peace to His own Dominions, and to ſecure His Neighbours from the Injuries and Invaſions of the Common Oppreſſor; hoping with His Majeſty, That the Victories of this laſt Summer were happy Preſages of the Proſperity of His future Enterprizes." Addreſſes were alſo Preſented to the Queen, to acknowledge Her Prudent Care in the Adminiſtration of the Government during His Majeſty's Abſence. And on the ſame day the Parliament met, a Proclamation was Publiſhed for a General and Publick Thangſgiving, to be obſerved on *November* 26. *Foraſmuch as it had pleas'd Almighty God, of his Infinite Goodneſs, to Protect His Majeſty from great and manifold Dangers in His late Expedition beyond the Seas, and bring Him back in Safety; and to Preſerve Their Majeſties and Their Government againſt all the wicked Machinations and Deſigns of open and ſecret Enemies; and by a wonderful Succeſs of Their Arms to reduce the Kingdom of* Ireland *entirely to Their Obedience, whereby Their Majeſties are now Eſtabliſhed in the full Poſſeſſion of Their Three Kingdoms, and in a Condition, with the Bleſſing of God, to ſettle the ſame in a firm and laſting State of Safety, Honour, and Proſperity.*

On *Octob.* 28. The Commons receiv'd and read a Bill, *For Abrogating the former Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance in* Ireland, *and inſtead thereof to Eſtabliſh the Oaths of Fidelity and Allegiance taken here to Their Majeſties.* At the Second reading of this Bill, the Statute of 2. *Eliz.* made in *Ireland*, appointing the former Oaths to be taken, was alſo Read; after which the Bill was Committed, and upon the Third Reading Paſſed. When it was ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence, their Lordſhips made ſome Amendments to it, which occaſion'd two Conferences between Both Houſes. But the Reſult of the laſt, was *Dec.* 10. That the Lords gave their Concurrence without inſiſting on their Alterations. 1691.

A Motion for a Supply to His Majeſty had been made on *Octob.* 30. but was not debated till *Nov.* 6. when it was unanimouſly Reſolved, *That a Supply be Granted to Their Majeſties for the carrying on a vigorous War againſt* France; and at the ſame time it was Ordered, *That His Majeſty be deſired to cauſe the State of the War for the next Year's Service, in relation to both the Fleet and Land Forces, to be laid before the Houſe.* Votes for a Supply

On *Nov.* 9. An Eſtimate of the Charge of Their Majeſties Navy for the Year 1692, was delivered in by the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty; which having been Examin'd, the Commons Voted the Sum of Fifteen hundred ſeventy five thouſand eight hundred and ninety eight Pounds for thoſe Uſes, including the Ordnance, and the Charge of Building One Dry Dock and Two Wet Docks at *Portſmouth*. And the Lord *Ranelaugh*, purſuant to His Majeſty's Directions, having laid before the Commons a Liſt of the Land Forces, It was Reſolved *Nov.* 19. *That an Army of Sixty four thouſand nine hundred twenty four Men, without including Officers, was neceſſary for the Service of the Year* 1692, *in order to the ſecuring the Peace of the Kingdom, and the carrying on a vigorous War againſt* France. Much time was ſpent in ſtating and examining the Eſtimate of the Charge of the Army, General Officers, Hoſpitals, Train of Artillery, and Their Tranſport Ships; as alſo in conſidering how far the Kingdom of *Ireland* could contribute toward the Charge of the Forces there; But it was at laſt Reſolved *Jan.* 4. *That a Sum not exceeding* 1935787 *Pounds, together with the Sum of* 165000 *Pounds, to be anſwer'd out of the Revenue of* Ireland, *be the Sum for the Land Forces, for the Service of the Year* 1692. So that the Money Granted this Year for the Fleet and Army, amounted to Three millions four hundred eleven thouſand ſix hundred ſeventy ſeven Pounds. For the Admiralty. For an Army.

Upon Ways and Means to raiſe theſe great Supplies, It was Reſolved: *Firſt*, "That the "Duties of Exciſe for Beer, Ale, and other "Liquors, which were payable for a Year from the "17. of *Nov.* laſt, be continued for another Year. "*Secondly*, That the Sum of One million ſix "hundred fifty one thouſand ſeven hundred and "two Pounds be Granted upon Land. And "*Thirdly*, That the Salaries, Fees, and Perquiſites of all Offices under the Crown ſhould be "to the Uſe of the War, except Five hundred "Pounds to be allowed to ſuch reſpective Offi-"cers, and except the Salaries of the Speaker "of the Houſe of Commons, the Lords Com-"miſſioners of the Great Seal, the Judges, Fo-"reign Miniſters, and the Pay of Commiſſion "Officers ſerving in the Fleet and Army." But many other incident Affairs obſtructed the Buſineſs of the Supply, eſpecially the Caſe of the *Eaſt-India* Company. Ways and Means.

For on *October* 28. ſeveral Merchants, their Majeſties Subjects, preſented a Petition to the Commons againſt the *Eaſt-India* Company; and at the ſame time the *Eaſt-India* Company put up another Petition in behalf of themſelves; the Conſideration of both which was referr'd to a Committee of the whole Houſe. About a Fortnight after, the Heads of the Complaints againſt the *Eaſt-India* Company, were deliver'd to their Affair of the *Eaſt-India* Company.

Gover-

1691. Governor; to which they having put in their Answer, the same was communicated to the Petitioners, and the *East-India* Company order'd to make their Defence on the 20*th* of *November*. Not only the appointed Day, but several others were spent in examining the Accompts which Sir *Joseph Herne*, the Governor of the *East-India* Company, deliver'd in as a State of their Stock and Debts at Home and Abroad; and in considering several other Petitions relating to the *East-India* Trade; till at last the Commons agreed to the following Resolutions: "1. That a Sum not "less than 1500000 *l.* and not exceeding Two "Millions, was a Fund necessary to carry on the "*East-India* Trade in a Joint-Stock. 2. That no "one Person should have any Share in a Joint-"Stock for the *East-India* Trade, exceeding "5000 *l.* either in his own Name, or any other "in Trust for him. 3. That no one Person "should have above one Vote in the said Com-"pany; and that each Person who had 5000 *l.* "Stock therein, should have one Vote. 4. That "the Company to Trade to the *East-Indies*, should "be oblig'd to Export every Year in their Trade, "Goods being the Growth and Manufacture of "this Nation, to the Value of 200000 *l.* at least. "5. That no private Contracts should be made, "but all Goods Sold at publick Sales by Inch of "Candle, except *Salt-Petre*, for the use of the "Crown. 6. That the *East-India* Company be "oblig'd to Sell to the King yearly, *Salt-Petre* "refin'd (the Refraction not exceeding Four or "Five *per Cent.* out of 112.) Five hundred Tuns "at the rate of 30 *l. per* Tun. 7. That no Lot "should be put at any Sales in the *East-India* "Company at one time, exceeding 500 *l.* 8. That "no Person should be Governor or Deputy Go-"vernor of the Company to Trade to the *East-*"*Indies*, who had less Share in the Stock than "2000 *l.* or Committee-Man that had less than "1000 *l.* 9. That the Election of Governor, "Deputy Governor, and Committee for the "Company to Trade to the *East-Indies*, be made "every Year. 10. That all Dividends be made "in Money. 11. That no Dividends be made "without leaving a sufficient Fund to pay all "Debts, and carry on the Trade. 12. That a "Valuation of the Stock be made every Five "Years by the Accomptant of the Company "upon Oath, to be seen by all such as are con-"cerned therein. 13. That no Ships, either "with Permission or without, for the future, be "allowed to go to the *East-Indies*, except only "such as should be of a Company, or be Esta-"blish'd by Act of Parliament. 14. That no By-"Laws should be binding to the Company, but "such as were approv'd by a General Court of "Adventurers, and were not repugnant to the "Laws of the Land. 15. And *Lastly*, That the "Joint Stock of a Company to Trade to the "*East-Indies*, be for Twenty one Years and no "longer." The next day the Three following Resolutions were added to the rest, *viz.* "That all "Persons now having above the Sum of 5000 *l.* in "the Stock of the present *East-India* Company, in "their own or other Persons Names, be oblig'd "to sell so much thereof as should exceed the "said Sum of 5000 *l.* at the Rate of 100. *l.* for "every Hundred: That the Members of the "Committee of the *East-India* Company, be ob-"liged to give Security, to be approv'd of by the "House, that the Stock and Estate they now had "should be made good 749000 *l.* all Debts paid; "And *Lastly*, That (Security being first given) "an Humble Address be Presented to His Ma-"jesty, to Incorporate the present *East-India* "Company by Charter, according to the Regu-"lations agreed upon by the House, that the "same might pass into an Act." On the 23d of *December*, Sir *Thomas Cook*, Sir *William Langhorne*, Sir *Thomas Rawlinson*, and others, the Committee of the *East-India* Company, deliver'd in Proposals concerning Security to be given; which being disapproved, the said Committee was order'd to produce the Persons they proposed to be Security; and an Account of the Sums for which each Person would be Security: Which being done accordingly, the Commons, after a long Examination of the whole Matter, approv'd of the Security propos'd; and appointed a Committee to prepare and bring in a Bill to establish an *East-India* Company, according to the Regulations and Resolutions agreed upon by the House. 1691.

Regulations in Paymen of the Army.

On the 3d of *November*, the Commons having consider'd the State of the Nation, Resolv'd, That the paying the Army any other ways, than by Musters of effective Men, was a great wasting of Their Majesties Treasure: And a Bill was Order'd to be brought in for Paying of the Army accordingly; and for better Paying of Quarters; And likewise for preventing of false Musters, and Punishing Mutineers and Deserters. At the same time the Commons Resolv'd, That the Miscarriages of the Fleet should be enquir'd into by a Committee of the whole House. A Week after, Admiral *Russel* presented to the House the Instructions given by the Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of *England*; a List of the Ships; and an Extract of several Letters and Orders, touching the Proceedings of the said Fleet, during the last Summer's Expedition: All which were compar'd and examined with the *Copies of the Several Orders that had been issued by the Commissioners of the Admiralty to the said Admiral; and a List of the Ships that had been Lost or Damag'd since the Year* 1688. Deliver'd to the House of Commons by the Lord *Falkland*, from the Commissioners of the Admiralty.

And of Miscarriages in the Fleet.

Suspicion of Intercepted Papers.

On the 12th of *Nov.* The Commons were acquainted, That Mr. *Bridges*, a Member of their House, could give an Account of an Information given him by a Captain in Their Majesties Fleet, That Sir *Ralph Delaval* had lately taken a *French* Boat going for *Ireland*, with Papers of dangerous Consequence to the Government. Whereupon Mr. *Bridges* was Order'd to name the Person: And he having nam'd the Lord *Danby*; a Conference was desired with the Lords upon Matters relating to the Safety of the Kingdom; but upon a full and tedious Examination of the whole Affair, it was found that there was not a Copy of any Letter from the Earl of *Nottingham*, to Sir *Ralph Delaval*, in the Packet taken on Board the said *French* Vessel; but only a Letter written by his Lordship to Sir *Ralph*, for sending up the Papers by him Intercepted. Upon this Occasion the Commons took into their Consideration the Confessions and Examinations of the Lord *Preston* and Mr. *Crone*; which according to their Desire, the King had order'd to be laid before the House.

Dr. *Wellwood* question'd by the Commons.

About this time Dr. *Wellwood*, a Doctor of Physick, to signalize his Affection to the Government, employ'd his Eloquent Pen in detecting and exposing the sinister Designs of Their Majesties Enemies, in a Weekly Paper, Entituled, *Mercurius Reformatus*, or the *New-Observator*; but his Zeal having carried him so far as to reflect on the Proceedings of the Commons, That House, ever Jealous of their Privileges, Order'd both the Author and Printer of the said Paper to be sent for in Custody of their Serjeant at Arms, from whence they were at last discharg'd, after having been Reprimanded for their Offence. However Dr. *Wellwood* was fully recompenced for the

1691. the Trouble and Charge of his Confinement, being ſoon after made one of the Phyſicians in Ordinary to His Majeſty.

everal ills re-cted.

Several other Affairs amuſed the Houſe of Commons to little purpoſe; as a Bill *for Regulating Abuſes in Elections and Returns to Parliament*; which was rejected after a Third Reading; A Bill *for the better improvement of the Woollen Manufacture of this Kingdom*; which was alſo thrown out before a Second Reading; A Bill *for the better Repair of the Harbour of* Dover; which was likewiſe rejected; A Bill *to Regulate the Hackney Coaches*; another *to Diſcourage the Exportation of Bullion, and Encourage the Importation of it, and converting the ſame into the Coin of this Realm*; And a Third, *to Encourage Privateers*; wherein no Progreſs was made.

fts paſ-d.

On *Thurſday December* 24. His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Peers, and gave His Royal Aſſent to, 1. *An Act for Granting to Their Majeſties certain Impoſitions upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors for One Year.* 2. *An Act for Abrogating the Oath of Supremacy in* Ireland, *and appointing other Oaths.* 3. *An Act for Preſerving Two Ships Lading of Bay-Salt taken as Prize, for the Benefit of their Majeſties Navy.* 4. *An Act for the better aſcertaining the Tythes of Hemp and Flax*; and to ſeveral Private Acts. On the *Thurſday* following, being the laſt day of the Year, His Majeſty came again to the Houſe of Peers, and gave his Royal Aſſent to the *Act for Granting an Aid to their Majeſties, of the Sum of Sixteen Hundred Fifty One Thouſand Seven Hundred Fifty Two Pounds Eighteen Shillings, towards the carrying on a Vigorous War againſt* France: As alſo to one private Act; after which His Majeſty concluded with this Gracious Speech.

ng's eech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I Muſt not loſe this Occaſion of returning "you my hearty Thanks, for the great "Proofs you continue to give me of your Zeal "and Reſolution, to Support and Aſſiſt me in "the Vigorous Proſecution of the War againſt "*France* next Year; And I do aſſure you it ſhall "be my greateſt Care, that the Aſſiſtances you "give Me, may be ſo applied, as to render "them moſt Effectual for the Aids you deſign "them. But I muſt take notice to you at the "ſame time, with ſome Trouble, that the New "Year is already come, while our Preparations "for it are not only more backwards, but thoſe "of our Enemies, as we have reaſon to think, "in greater forwardneſs than they were the laſt "Year: I find my ſelf therefore neceſſitated "from this Conſideration, moſt earneſtly to re-"commend to you Gentlemen of the Houſe of "Commons, the haſtning ſuch further Supplies "as you deſign to enable me with, for the Pro-"ſecution of the War.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"The Seaſon being ſo far advanced, this pre-"ſent Seſſions cannot admit of a much longer "Continuance, and therefore I muſt recom-"mend to you the Diſpatch of all ſuch other "Bills alſo, as you ſhall Judge neceſſary for the "Publick Good.

ill for gula-ig Try-s in Ca-s of ligh rtaſon.

Both Houſes were now engag'd in a warm Diſpute, rais'd by the Bill for Regulating Tryals in Caſes of High Treaſon. This Bill having been laid aſide by the Lords in the preceding Seſſion, was now again brought in and paſſed by the Commons; and on *Nov.* 18. ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence. The Lords, beſides other Amendments, added this Clauſe to it. *That upon the Tryal of any Peer or Peereſs, for any Treaſon or Miſpriſion of Treaſon; All the Peers who have a Right to Sit and Vote in Parliament, ſhould be duly Summoned Twenty Days at leaſt before every ſuch Tryal, to appear at every ſuch Tryal: And that every Peer ſo ſummoned, and appearing on ſuch Tryals, ſhould Vote in the Tryal of ſuch Peer or Peereſs ſo to be tryed; he and they firſt taking the Oaths mentioned in an Act of Parliament made in the Firſt Year of King* William *and Queen* Mary; *Entitled,* An Act for Abrogating the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, and Appointing other Oaths; *and Subſcribing and audibly Repeating the Declaration mentioned in an Act of Parliament made in the Thirtieth Year of King* Charles *the Second; Entituled,* An Act for the more effectual Preſerving the King's Perſon and Government, by Diſabling Papiſts from Sitting in either Houſe of Parliament. 1691.

Conference and Debates on this Matter.

This Clauſe being diſagreed to by the Commons, and at Two ſeveral Conferences inſiſted on by the Lords; a Free Conference was manag'd between Both Houſes on *Jan.* 5. wherein Mr. *Charles Mountague*, the Chief of thoſe who ſpoke for the Commons, argued, "That this "Bill was begun by the Commons, for the equal "Advantage of ſuch Lords and Commons who "had the Misfortune to be accus'd of Treaſon, "or Miſpriſion of Treaſon. That when it was "firſt returned from their Lordſhips with very "many Amendments, the Commons were ſo "willing to comply with the deſire of their "Lordſhips, and to give the Bill a ſpeedy Paſ-"ſage, that they Agreed to all thoſe Amend-"ments, except Two; That ſome of them were "of a very nice Nature, and related to things "of which the Commons have ever been moſt "tender. That at the Firſt Conference the "Commons gave their Lordſhips the Reaſons "that induced them to make ſuch Amendments; "which did ſo far ſatisfie their Lordſhips, that "they did agree to the Firſt Amendment pro-"poſed by the Lower-Houſe; though they did "inſiſt upon this other, for which they delivered "their Reaſons at the Second Conference. That "thoſe Reaſons had been Solemnly and Delibe-"rately conſidered by the Commons, and that "they had not found them ſufficient to convince "them; ſo that they did ſtill diſagree with the "Lords in the foremention'd Clauſe. That it "was very unfortunate that no Bill for the Re-"lief of the Subject in theſe Caſes had been "tendred for many Years laſt paſt, but either "this Clauſe, or ſomething of the like Nature "had unhappily clogged it, and been the occa-"ſion of loſing it; and as this was never "thought reaſonable to be admitted formerly, "ſo neither could the Commons conſent to ſo "great an alteration of our Conſtitution as this "would introduce; That ſuch an Alteration was "far beyond the Intent and Deſign which the "Commonshad in preparing this Bill; That they "were deſirous that all Men ſhould have a fair "and equal way of making their Defence; They "wiſhed, that the Guiltleſs ſhould by all neceſ-"ſary Proviſions be Protected, and allowed all "Juſt Means of making their Innocence mani-"feſt; but they did not deſign to ſubvert the "Eſſence and Conſtitutions of the Courts, nor "intend to diſable the Crown in one of its moſt "neceſſary Prerogatives, or to place a Judica-"ture in other hands, than thoſe to whom the "Laws of *England*, and the Cuſtom of the "Realm had committed it. That the Clauſe "now in Diſpute ſtruck at no leſs than this, "and in Conſequence at the Alteration of the "Government of *England*. That the Govern-"ment of *England* is Monarchical, and the Mo-"narch has the Power of Conſtituting Courts "and Offices for Adminiſtration of Juſtice, tho' "they are to proceed according to the known "Rules and Limitations of Law. That the "Judges

1691. " Judges are Conſtituted by his Commiſſion, the " Sheriffs are of his Nomination and Appoint- " ment, and theſe are to return the Pannel of " Jurors, who are to paſs on the Lives of the " Commoners; and that in like manner 'tis the " Prerogative of the Crown, to conſtitute a " Lord High Steward, who by his Serjeant at " Arms does Summon a competent Number of " Peers to be Triers of their Lordſhips. But " that this Clauſe took away theſe Powers from " the High Steward, and therefore it took away " ſo much from the Regal Authority; and it " would amount to no leſs, than to render the " Subjects Independent on the Crown, in the " Pleas of the Crown; wherein above all other " things, the Life, Peace, and Safety of the " Government is concern'd. That the Com- " mons had ſtill the ſame Opinion of the Ho- " nour and Integrity of the Lords, which they " had received from the Experience of paſt " Times; but that their deſign in paſſing that Bill, " was to prevent thoſe Abuſes in Trials for " Treaſon in Inferior Courts for the future; by " means of which, during the Violence of the " late Reign, they had obſerved many had loſt " their Lives. That the things to which the Bill " extended, were of ſuch a Nature, that ex- " cept only in one Inſtance, (that is, the " time of the delivery of the Copy of the " Pannel; for it was agreed even in my Lord " *Ruſſel*'s Caſe, *That the Subject hath a Right to* " *have a Copy of the Pannel*) the Lords had an " equal Benefit with the Commons. That the " Commons did not obſerve, that the Clauſe " ſent down by the Lords does relate to the like " Grounds of Complaint; for no Inſtance could " be given of any Peer who ſuffered during the " late Reign, from whence a juſt Cauſe of Ob- " jection might ariſe to the preſent method of " Trying Peers; That the only Two Perſons " Proſecuted, came off, though purſued with " great Violence: The one, becauſe the Grand " Jury could not be prevailed upon to find the " Bill; the other was Acquitted upon his Trial, " by the Juſtice of his Peers. That by all the " Circumſtances of the Trial of the Lord *De-* " *lamere* it is manifeſt, that if there was any un- " fairneſs in the method of Trial, it then would " have appear'd; that the Violence of thoſe " times was ſuch, that the Commons were not " protected by that Innocency which has ſince " been declared in Parliament; yet then the Lord " *Delamere* was Acquitted by the Juſtice and Ho- " nour of his Peers; and it might ſeem ſtrange " to Future Ages, that the Commons ſhould be " contented, that the method of Trials ſhould " be continued, which was not ſufficient to pro- " tect their Innocency; and their Lordſhips alter " that which had proved a Bulwark to their " Lives. That the Commons alſo thought the " Clauſe to be of a different Nature from the " Bill, becauſe the Bill did not make any alteration " in the Court, or in the Nature of the Trial, " which the Commons apprehended was done " by the Clauſe; for thereby the Court is no " longer conſtituted by the Precept of the Lord " High Steward, who receives his Commiſſion " from the Crown, but the whole Order of " Peers have a Right to make up the Court, and " all the Friends, Relations, and Accomplices " of the Perſon are to be his Triers. That there " was another great Alteration in the Conſtitu- " tion of the Court, as the Clauſe was Penn'd; " for this Method, preſcribed by the Clauſe, " was for the Trial of every Peer, and accord- " ing to that Method every Peer who had a " Right to Sit and Vote in Parliament, was to " be Summon'd, and might Appear and Vote.

" Now it was agreed by the moſt learned Au- 1691.
" thors, that the Lords Spiritual are Peers; and
" whoſoever would go about to defend the con-
" trary Opinion, would find it very difficult to
" anſwer the ſeveral Records of Parliaments,
" and other Authorities, where this Point is aſ-
" ſerted; particularly the well known Claim in
" Parliament of Archbiſhop *Stafford*, in the Reign
" of *Edward* III. and the famous Proteſtation in
" the Second of *Richard* II. (when the Biſhops
" thought fit to abſent themſelves from Parlia-
" ment, becauſe matters of Blood were to be
" agitated there) wherein their Right of Peerage
" is directly aſſerted; and this Proteſtation be-
" ing Enrolled at the deſire of the King, and
" with the Conſent of the Lords and Com-
" mons, ſeemed to be of the Nature of an Act
" of Parliament. That if the Law Books might
" come in for Authorities in ſuch a Point,
" there are Caſes, where the Pleas of the Bi-
" ſhops, as Peers, have been judicially allow'd;
" ſo that this Clauſe did directly let in the Lords
" Spiritual to Try and be Tried, as other Peers,
" who are Noble by Deſcent; not that the
" Commons were diſſatisfied with this, if this
" were the only matter; for the Lords Spiritual
" in all probability, by their Learning and In-
" tegrity would greatly aſſiſt at the Trial of
" Peers; and the Commons were well enough
" diſpoſed to let in theſe Noble Prelates to any
" Privileges in Point of Trial, which ſhould be
" propoſed by the Houſe of Peers: But this
" was urged to make good the Poſition laid
" down before, that by this Clauſe the Conſti-
" tution of the Court was quite altered; it ha-
" ving been taken for Law, that the Lords Spi-
" ritual are to be Tried as other Peers, or to be
" preſent and Vote at the Trial of any other
" Peer, at leaſt out of Parliament; for as to
" their Right in Parliament, how far they are
" reſtrained by the Canons *Agitare Judicium*,
" how far theſe Canons have been receiv'd in *Eng-*
" *land*, and what the uſage of Parliament hath
" been, was not the preſent buſineſs That had
" this Bill come down from the Lords firſt, and
" the Commons had added a Clauſe, *That no*
" *Commoner ſhould be Tried for Treaſon, but before*
" *all the Twelve Judges, and a Jury of Twenty Four*
" *Perſons, and to have taken away all Challenges for*
" *Conſanguinity*, which if it was conſidered, was
" ſomewhat of the Nature of the Lords Clauſe,
" though it did not go ſo far; if the Lords had
" thought fit to have uſed the ſame Reaſon for
" diſagreeing to ſuch a Clauſe, as the Commons
" had done in the preſent Caſe, *that it was different*
" *from the deſign of the Bill*, it would have ſatisfied
" the Commons. And that the ſame Reaſons, which
" the Commons received from the Lords at the
" laſt Conference, if they had been delivered
" by the Commons, would not have been con-
" vincing to their Lordſhips.

" The Commons likewiſe obſerved, that the
" Lords in the Clauſe, or in their Reaſons, had
" not ſtated any Cauſe of Objection to the pre-
" ſent Method of their Trials, and therefore the
" Commons wondred, that the Lords (as they ex-
" preſt themſelves in their Reaſons) *ſhould con-*
" *ceive that they were diſtinguiſhed, ſo as to be more*
" *expoſed in their Trials, than the meaneſt Subject*;
" ſince the Commons did not find, but that they
" enjoy'd this great and high Privilege (upon
" which ſo great a Value has been juſtly put) as
" fully, as ever any of their Noble Anceſtors did.
" That 'tis by this Privilege the Body of the
" Peers has been preſerved ſo long; That if
" any Lord at any time, ſhould be diſpoſed to
" expoſe himſelf in defence of the common Li-
" berties of the People, the Commons are ſecu-

" rity

1691. " rity to him from being oppreſt by falſe Accu-
" ſations; Twelve of them muſt agree to find
" a Bill before he can be Indicted, and that Bill
" cannot be found, but upon the Oaths of Two
" Credible Witneſſes. That the Commons
" look'd upon the Method of Trials, which the
" Lords would alter, to have been as Ancient as
" the Conſtitution of the Government. That
" it appears in the Year Books to have been pra-
" ctiſed in the Firſt Year of *Henry* IV. and to
" have been well known at that time. That
" indeed it could not be ſuppoſed to have been
" an Innovation then; the Lords, who had juſt
" before depoſed King *Richard* II. being too
" great to ſuffer ſuch an Innovation, and *Henry*
" IV*th*'s Title not ſufficiently Eſtabliſhed to at-
" tempt it. That the reaſon, why no older In-
" ſtances of Proceedings before the Lord High
" Steward are to be found, is this, that this very
" *Henry* IV. when Duke of *Lancaſter*, was the laſt
" High Steward who ever had any fix'd Intereſt in
" the Office; ſo that the Office being ſo long ſince
" ceaſed, all the Records are loſt, and the very Nature
" and Power of the Office, except in this Inſtance of
" Trying Peers, and determining Claims at Coro-
" nations, is likewiſe loſt: But ſince that time the
" High Steward being only *Pro hac vice*, the
" Proceedings are commonly tranſmitted into
" other Courts, and ſo come to be found.

" The Commons urg'd, that if there be any
" Objection to that Method of Trying of Peers,
" it muſt be founded on a ſuppoſition of Partia-
" lity and Unfairneſs of Conſtituting a High
" Steward, or in the High Steward himſelf, and
" the Peers ſummoned by him, and that the
" Commons were unwilling to enter into ſuch
" kind of Suppoſals. As to the Partial conſti-
" tuting of the High-Steward, if that might be
" ſuppoſed, it was an Objection to the Conſti-
" tution which entruſts the Crown with the Ad-
" miniſtration of Juſtice. That that Suppoſal
" might as well extend to the Conſtitution of
" the Judges and Sheriffs, and every other part
" of the Adminiſtration. And if upon ſuch a
" Suppoſal or Diſtruſt, the Remedy muſt be to
" take away that part of the Adminiſtration out
" of the Crown (as was done in this Clauſe)
" the Reaſon muſt carry the Thing ſo far, that
" the Nature of the Government would be alter'd.
" As to the Partiality of the Lord High Steward
" and the Peers; the Commons were unwilling
" to ſuppoſe that it is poſſible, That Twelve
" Peers ſhould be ever found (for that Number
" muſt agree, or the Perſon Accuſed is ſafe)
" who can ſo far forget their Honour, and the
" Noble Order they are of, as for Revenge or
" Intereſt to Sacrifice an Innocent Perſon. But
" if the Lords would ſuppoſe that ſuch a Num-
" ber of Peers might be capable of being enga-
" ged in ſo ill and ſo diſhonourable Things, then
" the Commons thought themſelves excus'd, if
" they ſuppos'd, that other Paſſions and Motives
" might alſo prevail on the Peers; ſuch as *Pity*
" in *Friends*, *Partiality* in *Relations*, and the *Con-*
" *ſideration* of their Safety, in the Caſe of *Accom-*
" *plices*. The Commons further Alledg'd, That
" moſt Men, and eſpecially *Engliſh-Men*, enter
" unwillingly into Matters of Blood: That the
" moſt indifferent Peers would be moſt likely to
" abſent themſelves, either from a Conſideration
" of diſſatisfying the Crown on the one hand,
" or drawing on themſelves the miſchiefs of a
" Breach with the Family of the Perſon accuſed
" on the other; (for it is to be obſerved, that a
" Reſtitution of the Family follows generally in a
" ſhort time); or at leaſt the Love of Security,
" and Care of not engaging too far (for thoſe
" Tryals for the moſt part happen in unquiet and
" troubleſome Times) would keep indifferent
" Men away. But the Care for a Friend muſt 1691.
" not fail to bring Friends to the Trials; The
" Concern to preſerve the Family from that
" Stain, would bring Relations; and if there be
" any Accomplices, they muſt be ready for their
" own ſakes to acquit the Accuſed: And proba-
" bly their Number muſt be conſiderable in theſe
" Caſes; for it is not to be imagin'd, that a Lord
" can enter into thoſe baſe and deteſtable Acti-
" ons, which may be performed by ſingle Per-
" ſons; ſuch as Poyſoning or Aſſaſſinating the
" Prince. That the Treaſons which it can be
" imagin'd that Lords might be engag'd in, muſt
" be ſuch as ariſe from Faction in the State,
" which many muſt be engag'd in; and if ſome
" Accident diſcovers ſufficient Matter for a
" Charge againſt one of the Parties, the reſt,
" who are conceal'd ſtill, would have as good
" Right to try their Confederate, as any indiffe-
" rent Lord: And no doubt but it is their Inte-
" reſt to Acquit him; and how far at ſome times
" this alone might go towards turning the Scale
" of Juſtice, might deſerve to be conſider'd; eſ-
" pecially in times which might happen hereafter,
" becauſe they happen'd heretofore, when there
" might *be ſeveral Titles ſet up to the Crown,*
" *and great Parties form'd.* That this was a Law
" that was to have a perpetual continuance. And
" that the ſame Loyalty, Wiſdom and Zeal,
" which appear'd now in their Lordſhips, ſhould
" be deriv'd down to all their Poſterity, was a
" thing rather to be wiſhed than depended upon;
" If therefore the Clauſe had a tendency towards
" letting in an Impunity for Treaſon, the Com-
" mons look'd upon themſelves as juſtifi'd in diſ-
" agreeing to it: For they thought it obvious to
" every one, of what Conſequence it would be
" to the Conſtitution, if ſuch a Body as the
" Peers, who have already ſuch Privileges of all
" ſorts, ſhould have Impunity of Treaſon added,
" and what that muſt naturally end in.

" The Commons Agreed with the Lords, That
" a good Correſpondence between the Two
" Houſes was neceſſary for the Safety, Honour,
" and Greatneſs of the Nation; and could never
" think, that it was to be interrupted by their re-
" fuſing any thing, which might endanger the
" Conſtitution; Aſſuring them, The Commons
" would never fail in improving all true Intereſt
" of the Lords; but they perſwaded themſelves,
" that the Lords would be of Opinion, That to
" introduce any thing which tended to an Im-
" punity for Treaſon, was neither the true Intereſt
" of the Crown, the Lords, nor the Commons.

" The Managers for the Lords who ſpake at
" the Conference, were the Duke of *Bolton*, the Argu-
" Marqueſs of *Halifax*, the Earls of *Pembroke*, *Ro-* ments of
" *cheſter*, *Mulgrave*, *Nottingham*, *Monmouth*, and the Lords.
" *Stamford*; and the Subſtance of what they Al-
" ledg'd, was, That the Lords were ſorry to be
" of any Opinion different from the Commons,
" eſpecially in a Clauſe of ſo great Importance,
" which did concern not only their Well-being,
" but their Being. That they had not differ'd
" from the Commons in any thing propounded
" for their Security; and hop'd the Commons
" would have the ſame Conſideration for theirs.
" That nothing was ſo proper for a Parliament,
" as to provide Defences for Innocency; that in
" *ill* times, *Neceſſity*; in *good*, *Prudence*, puts them
" upon it; and tho' theſe were good times, in
" reſpect of the preſent Government, yet they
" might ſay, they were Unquiet and Unſafe; and
" ſince none but a good Prince would ever paſs
" ſuch Laws as theſe are, this was the moſt pro-
" per time to provide for the Subjects; for a good
" King would not only be willing to protect them
" while he lives, but to provide for their Securi-
" ty after his Death. That this concerned not

1691. "only themſelves, and therefore they would "ſpeak the more freely; That 'tis too narrow a "Conſideration for a Parliament to ſeek only "their preſent Ends; that their Anceſtors had "farther Thoughts, and the Lords did not doubt "but the Commons would have ſo too. That "there can be no good done in times of Trouble "and Invaſion of Right, but by Agreement of "Both Houſes; That there might come a Prince "that might endeavour to invade the Liberties of "the People, and then the Commons would be "glad to have the Concurrence of the Lords: "And they deſired the Commons would conſider "in ſuch a Caſe, whether it would not be a "great diſcouragement for the Lords to Act, un-"leſs they might be as ſecure, at leaſt, as the "Commons. That if there might be ſuch Prin-"ces, was it fitting that Part of the Govern-"ment, which is ſo neceſſary to their Concur-"rence, ſhould be under ſuch Terms for their "Lives, that they dare not Oppoſe them with "Vigor, nor Act, becauſe they lye under "Shackles? That the Lords would do what is "Juſt, though this Clauſe ſhould not paſs, but "they would be loth that theſe Lords that are "eminent for their Publick Service, ſhould be "eminent for their Suffering for it.

"That in the Caſe of Impeachments, which "are the Groans of the People; and for the "higheſt Crimes, and carry with them a greater "ſuppoſition of Guilt than any other Accuſation, "there all Lords muſt Judge; but when there "comes a private Proſecution, which may pro-"ceed from the Influence of particular Men, "then the Lord lyes under the hardſhip of being "tried by a few Peers choſen to Try him, when "all the People may Sigh and Wiſh for him, but "ſuch a Clauſe would do him more good. That "ſuppoſe an ill Miniſter ſhould apprehend an "Impeachment in Parliament, what manner of "way could that Man hope better to come off "by, than by being Try'd before a Parliament "Sits, where his Judges may be choſen ſo par-"tially as he ſhall come off; and it ſhall be ſaid "no Man can legally undergo Two Trials for "the ſame Offence?

"That this Way of Trial was not ancienter "than *Henry* VIII. and that it was introduc'd "then to take off thoſe that he did not like. "That in his time the Duke of *Bucks* was taken "off in this manner by Cardinal *Woolſey*; and "*Anne* of *Bullen* was condemn'd by her own Fa-"ther. And afterwards, a Party was choſen to "condemn the Duke of *Somerſet*, and the Duke of "*Northumberland*. That the Caſe of the E. of "*H*——— is no good Caſe, nor truly reported. "For the Parliament-Rolls, 2. *Richard* 4. menti-"on his being Beheaded by the Rabble in *Eſ-"ſex*.

"That this Clauſe did not alter the Conſtitu-"tion any more, than as in ſome ſenſe, every "New Law may be ſaid to alter the Conſtitu-"tion: And if the Commons ſay it is altered, "becauſe formerly it was by a ſelect Number, "and now all muſt appear; that did not ſeem "to alter the Conſtitution, for the High Steward "might Summon them all. That the Lord High "Steward formerly Summon'd the Court; and "he Summons it ſtill. That the Nature of the "Court was not alter'd by the *Magis* or *Minus*, "any more than the *King's-Bench* ceaſes to be the "ſame Court, when there are Three or Four "Judges in it.

"That tho' this Clauſe did not (as was ſaid) "purſue the Ends of the Bill, yet either Houſe "has a Power of adding what they think may "make it better. And tho' this was of a diffe-"rent Nature, there had been Inſtances of Ad-"ditions of different Natures: But this was ſo 1695. "far from it, that it agreed entirely with it, and "was as ſuitable and neceſſary as any Part of it. "That the Commons were not well ſatisfied, "when the Commiſſions of the Judges ran *du-"rante bene placito*: And could it be thought rea-"ſonable, that the Lords, who are the Supream "Judicature, ſhould not ſtay in their Lives, "*Quam diu ſe bene geſſerint*? That tho' the King "did now appoint the Sheriffs, it was not al-"ways ſo: And ſince the Crown has made them, "the Commons have this Security; that they "may Challenge Thirty Five of the Pannel pe-"remptorily, and all the reſt for Cauſe. But "that the Judges and Sheriffs are made before "the Crime committed; ſo that it is impoſſible "for the Judges or Sheriffs to have Prejudice a-"gainſt any Man; but the Lord High Steward "is appointed after they know the Priſoner, and "he ſhall be Try'd according to the Humour of "the Times they are in. There may be Lords "inclin'd one way or other: But in this Place "there is a ſtrong Thing join'd with this Paſſi-"on; which is, Making their own Fortunes by "Serving the preſent Times. That ſince the "Trial of the Peers in time of Parliament muſt "be by the whole Houſe; where was the In-"conveniency, that at all times they ſhould be "Tried as in Parliament? That 'twas a little "Favour the Lords asked in this Clauſe, conſi-"dering the Privilege of Parliament for Three "Years laſt paſt had always been ſubſiſting; and "was likely to continue ſo during this War: So "that the Objection was taken away, as to the "preſent Government. For they would have "the Advantage of a Parliamentary Trial, and "poſſibly in time to come, there might be an "Inquiſition for what was done now; and it "would be well to have the faireſt Way of Pro-"ceeding in that Matter. That in the Caſe of "the Lord *Delamere*, there were ſeveral Lords "then in Town, and there were a great many "of theſe Lords not choſen; and 'tis a greater "Queſtion, whether that Noble Lord had come "off as he did, if he had not receiv'd ſuch No-"tice from the Grand Jury, and every thing had "been made out ſo plain. That the Argument "uſed by the Managers, that they would not "allow any thing that tends to an Impunity, "was a large Aſſertion, and ought to be an Ar-"gument againſt the Bill: Becauſe it might hap-"pen, that by giving a Copy of the Indictment, "and Witneſſes being upon their Oaths, a Guil-"ty Man might eſcape, and then he had an Im-"punity, tho' this was not intended. That all "that could be done in theſe Caſes, was to put "in ſuch reaſonable Caution, and as far as the "Bill could provide for. That this Clauſe could "not extend to the Biſhops; for it related only "to Trials out of Parliament; and they are on-"ly Peers in Parliament where they may take "their Privilege to hear, and then go out again, "and do not Vote in *Blood*: And by the Word "(Peers) it muſt be underſtood of ſuch Peers "only, as are Peers in reſpect of their Blood. "That the Lords were of Opinion, Seven Peers "were ſufficient to condemn a Peer; but this "made no Alteration in the Argument; for "there is not much more difficulty in getting "Twelve than Seven. Indeed, there might be "a greater Difference, where a Crown or Go-"vernment was not concern'd. That the Ex-"cellency of a Jury is that they are taken *Ex Vi-"cinitate*. What is the reaſon of this? Why, in "Caſe of falſe Witneſſes, it is his Neighbour "that is to ſave the Man. But what Security "have the Lords, when the Lords are pick'd out "to Try them who are not of their Acquaint-

"ance;

1691. "ance; and the Lords, that know the whole "Courſe of their Lives to be contrary to what "is ſworn againſt them, ſhall not be choſen? "That it is implied in the Commiſſion of the "Lord High Steward, that all the Peers ſhould "be Summon'd; for by the Commiſſion, all the "Peers of the Realm are commanded to attend "him, and be obedient to him: So that the King "does not only give Liberty, but ſeems to com-"mand it.

The Commons Reply. "The Managers of the Commons by way of "Reply, ſaid, That this Clauſe would alter the "Conſtitution of this Court, and thereby a very "conſiderable Part of the Conſtitution of the "Government, and that for the worſe. That 'tis "not to be granted, That any new Law does al-"ter the Conſtitution. That a new Law may "be made to ſtrengthen or reſtore the Conſtitu-"tion againſt Abuſes; it may be Declaratory, it "may Aſcertain things, that were left to reaſona-"ble Diſcretion, which are the Circumſtances "and Accidents; and notwithſtanding ſuch new "Laws, the Subſtance of the Conſtitution re-"mains the ſame. That ſo by this Bill the Per-"ſon Indicted was to have a Copy of his In-"dictment Ten Days before he ſhould Plead; "whereas now by the Common Law he was to "have the Indictment read to him as often as he "needs, and to have Copies of ſo much of it, "as he hath occaſion to uſe, and reaſonable time "to Plead. That by this Bill, he was to have "his Witneſſes Sworn, which in ſome Learned "Men's Opinion was the Law before; however, "it was but a Circumſtance added to the Teſti-"mony. That likewiſe by this Bill, he was to "have a Copy of the Pannel before the Trial, "whereas by the Courſe uſed now, he hath a "Copy a reaſonable time before. And that by "the Law now he is to have a reaſonable time "to prepare for his Trial, which time, this Bill "aſcertain'd to a Number of days. But the Com-"mons urg'd, That the Alteration by the Clauſe "in Queſtion, was in a moſt ſubſtantial Part, "and which highly affected the Conſtitution of "the Government.

"That if a like Clauſe were brought in, That "every Commoner ſhould be try'd by all the "Freeholders of the County that would appear, "(or ſuch of them as they ſhould depute), it "could not be well deny'd, that this were a "change to the Conſtitution of the Govern-"ment. That it might as well be ſaid, That it "is not any altering of the Conſtitution, to di-"veſt the Crown of the Power of making "Judges in Courts of Law and Equity, and other "Courts; or making Juſtices of the Peace, or "other Officers. That it was Granted in Par-"liament, 28. *Edw.* I. that the People of any "County ſhould chuſe the Sheriffs; but there-"upon enſued ſuch Factions, Confuſions and "Miſchiefs in the County, that by the deſire of the "People in Parliament, 1. *Edw.* II. the Power of "making Sheriffs was ſettled in the Crown. That "tho' the High Steward be ſaid to be the Court, "yet the Peers Triers are ſo neceſſary a part of "the Court, that the Conviction or Acquittal de-"pends entirely on them; and therefore not only "the Number of Triers, but the Nature of the "Court might be properly affirm'd to be alter'd "by this Clauſe. That the Commons were Sur-"priz'd when they heard it Alledg'd, That this "Court and courſe of Trial was firſt introduc'd "in *Henry* VIII's time, by Cardinal *Woolſey*, in "the Caſe of the Duke of *Bucks*; and that all "Trials of Peers before were in Parliament. "That the Statute made 15. *Edw.* III. manifeſtly "proves the contrary; it ordain'd that Peers "ſhould be tried by the Peers in Parliament; but "provides, That if any Peer ſhould chuſe to be "Try'd elſewhere than in Parliament, he might. 1691.
"That indeed, the Statute was Repeal'd, 17. *Ed.* "III. (becauſe it was ſo injurious to the Prero-"gative) but yet it ſhews there was then ſuch "a Court and courſe of Trial as this out of Par-"liament; for they could not in *Edw.* III's di-"vine that there ſhould be ſuch a new Court and "manner of Trial erected in *Henry* VIII's time. "That the Trial of the Earl of *H—*, *Henry* IV. "Reported in the Year Books, is no more to be "queſtion'd, than any other Caſe there: And it "is cited as Authentick, by *Stampford*, in his "Learn'd Treatiſe of the Pleas of the Crown: "And his Opinion alſo is, That this way of Tri-"al was meant in the *Judicium Parium*, menti-"on'd in *Magna Charta*; and *Stampford* is of grea-"ter Authority in this behalf, for that he was "Contemporary to the Reign of *Henry* VIII. and "could not have been unacquainted with this In-"novation, if ſuch there had been made, in that "time. That the very Clauſe now in Queſtion "did affirm the Legality of this way of Trial; "for it diſtinguiſhes Treaſons, which corrupt the "Blood, from others, and left all other Treaſons "and all Felony to be try'd by Peers, ſummon'd "by the High Steward, as was now us'd; which "ſhew'd too, that there was no great Danger ap-"prehended to the Peers from this kind of Tri-"al. That the Commons did not admit that a "Peer can be convicted by Seven Peers; that "there muſt be Twelve at leaſt to concur in the "Verdict: That it is not only ſaid by my Lord "*Cook*, but the Law is, *That no Man ſhall ſuffer ca-"pitally at the King's Suit, unleſs his Offence be form'd "by Twenty four at leaſt; that is, Twelve to find "the Indictment, and Twelve to give the Verdict.* "That Twelve Peers muſt agree in the Verdict, "was reſolv'd in the Lord *Daeres*'s Caſe, 26. *Hen.* "VIII. which is remembred in *Moor*'s Reports. "And that the Caſe of every Peer that has been "Convicted, is a Proof of this; for it cannot be "ſhown that ever any Peer was Convicted by "fewer than Twelve. That this *Duodecim Virile* "*Judicium*, (ſometime in uſe in Foreign Coun-"tries) was always approv'd and eſtabliſh'd by "the Law of *England*, and underſtood to be that "Authority, to which the determination of con-"teſted Facts is entruſted.

"And therefore in all other Commiſſions and "Precepts as well as theſe of the High Steward, "wherein the Commiſſion is in general Words, "(*viz.*) To Return or Summon, *tot & tales*, "ſuch and ſo many Perſons, by whom the Truth "of the matter may be tried; it is to be anſwer'd "and performed by the bringing of Twelve Per-"ſons, who are to agree in the determining of the "Matter enquired of. And as to that Clauſe "which requires all Peers to be attending, it is "but a Clauſe of the ſame Form and Nature, as "in the Commiſſions of *Oyer and Terminer*, and "other Commiſſions; and imports no more than "that all Perſons ſhould attend, that are re-"quired to do ſo by Law; and it can be no "more inferr'd from theſe Words, that the High "Steward is to Summon all the Peers, than from "the like Words in other Commiſſions, That all "Freeholders are to be Summoned.

"That it is the common Notion of our Law, "that no Man ſhall be Convicted of a Crime, "but by the unanimous Judgment of Twelve un-"exceptionable Perſons, Summon'd by the King's "Officer; that the Commons have Liberty of "Challenging, becauſe that Fear or Corruption, "or other Cauſe of Partiality may be ſuppoſed "among them. That the Lords have no Chal-"lenge, but all Peers are eſteem'd unexceptio-"nable, becauſe nothing ſo Mean and Diſho-

"nora-

1691. " nourable, is to be presumed among them. That " their Lordships Ancestors chose to distinguish " themselves from their Inferiors, and always " claimed and enjoyed a Priviledge to be en- " trusted otherwise than the Commons are (*viz.*) " They are upon Honour, not upon Oath; are " not Changeable; give their Verdict *Seriatim*; " may have more than Twelve on a Trial, and " have claimed a Liberty to Eat and Drink be- " fore their Verdict; and they used to Value " themselves upon these things, as Dignities and " Privileges. That now the Commons that are " forbid to speak otherwise of the present Peers " than of their Ancestors, are to be excused, if " they think no otherwise of them.

" Moreover, the Commons observed, that " what their Lordships had alledged concerning " the Inconveniences or Abuses that had been " or might be in this way of Trial, was grounded " upon undue suppositions concerning the Peers, " or upon Mistakes, and not warranted by Ex- " perience. They said, they thought it a strange " and foreign Supposition, that a great and " Guilty Minister finding himself liable to an " Impeachment next Session of Parliament, " should by his Power procure himself to be " Tried and Acquitted by an Inquest of Peers, " on purpose by a Plea of *Autre-faits* to prevent " a Second, and true Examination of his Crimes; " for he must first be Indicted of the Treason, " and then run a hazard, whether his Power " will be and continue sufficient to oblige so " many Peers to Acquit him by an untrue Ver- " dict. That there is no Example in this kind, " and if such an unheard-of Proceeding should " ever happen, it is left to consideration, whe- " ther a Parliament could not vindicate a King- " dom against so gross and fraudulent a Contri- " vance. Besides, that the Court as it was or- " dered by this Clause, would be no less liable to " such abuse. That their Lordships did not as- " sign any sufficient Instances of any Injustice " in this Court, and perhaps this Court has conti- " nued the most unblemished in point of Justice " of any Court whatsoever. That in the few " Trials which have been there for Treason, " there have been Two Acquittals (*viz.*) of " the Lord *Dacres*, and the Duke of *Somerset*, " besides that of the Lord *Delamere*. That the " Duke of *Northumberland*'s Crime was Notori- " ous, he having been in open Rebellion against " Queen *Mary*. That if the Earl of *Wiltshire* " had been forced to sit on the Trial of his " Daughter *Anne Bullen*, it seems to shew a " greater fairness; and if the Court had been " constituted according to this Clause, he must " have been Summon'd; and if the Trial had " been in Parliament, he (as well as all " other Peers) had been obliged to come. But " that the Tradition about that Matter was re- " ctified by the Discovery made by a Reverend " Prelate, in his History of the Reformation, (a " Book approved of by their Lordships) where " it is made appear that that Earl did not sit " upon the Trial of the Queen. That if all " Power must be abolished, which is possible to " be abused, there must be no Power left to the " King, or Lords, or Commons; and perhaps " there were no harder Cases to be found, than " those wherein all Three have concurred, of " which the Attainting *Cromwell* Earl of *Essex*, " without suffering him to come from the *Tower* " to be heard, is an Instance. That if any In- " quisition might be made into what is now do- " ing, 'twere better to lay aside the Clause, that " no Body might have any Dependance, but " upon the safety of the present Government.

" That the High Steward is made *pro hac vice*, 1691. " or after the Crime, is no singular thing; for " the Justices of *Oyer and Terminer*, and of *Goal* " *Delivery*, are made so Twice a Year or oftner, " and all hold all their Places during the King's " Pleasure. That notwithstanding this Clause, " the High Steward is still to be appointed by " the King in the same manner as before; and " in all Treasons, (but those mention'd) and in " all Felonies, he continues to have the same " power of Trying a Peer, by an Inquest of " Peers, Summon'd by his Precept, as is now " used; by which alone the Lives and Fortunes " of the Peers will remain exposed to as much " danger, as they were (if any there were) be- " fore this Bill. The Commons acknowledged " they had known, that when a Peer hath stood " Indicted, sitting a Parliament, the Indictment " hath been by the King's Writ of *Certiorari* re- " moved into the House of Peers, there to be " Tried by all Peers, but they did not know that " of necessity that must be done, or that such " Peers might not then be Tried in the Or- " dinary Court; and it would be highly incon- " venient in Case of long Parliaments, if it " might not be so. But that is no concluding " Argument, that because there is this extraor- " dinary way of Trial, therefore the ordinary " should be taken away.

" That there is also another way of Trial, " which in other Capital Offences concerns the " Peers too, that is, by a Jury of Freeholders; " which their Lordships in this Debate discom- " mend, because those Freeholders were of the " Vicinage, and the Prisoner might Challenge " Thirty Five without Cause, and by this the " Peers as well as Commons are to be Tried in " an Appeal of Rape, Murther or other Felony; " but it was supposed that their Lordships would " not allow it to be a good Argument, that " therefore they should be order'd to be Tried so " in Treason and Indictments of Treason, but " they held it a Privelege to be Tried in such " Cases by their Peers, in the manner now used.

" That the Method of Tryal appointed by " this Clause, was worse than this now in being, " and it had nothing of the Nature and Virtue " of a Trial in Parliament; for the Lords House " hath Power to send for, and cause all the " Peers to come (as they did upon the Trial of " the late Lord *Stafford*) but to this intended " Court none are to come, but such as voluntа- " rily will, nor is it required, that there should " be Twelve, or any certain Number; if but " Two or Three appear it is enough, and pro- " bably none would come but the Complices, " and Abettors, and Favourers, and Friends, and " Relations of the Party; nor is it possible to " bring together all the Peers there, as in Par- " liament, for in Parliament the House of Peers " may appoint or adjourn the Proceedings at " or to any time or times, and as often as they " think fit, till the House be full, but the Pro- " ceeding in this Court before the High Steward " is the Work but of one Day.

" In the last place the Commons replied; " That they did not find reason to pass this Clause " from what was so much pressed by their Lord- " ships, *viz. That the Clause did provide such de-* " *fence for the Peers, as would encourage them to ad-* " *venture to join boldly with the Commons in asserting* " *the publick Liberties.* For the Commons did not " find, by the present Constitution, the Lives " and Fortunes of Innocent Peers were (as " their Lordships intimated) exposed to the Will " of a great and Malicious Minister; and if " they were, they did not see, that they would " be protected by this Provision, since it extend-

" ed

1691. "ed but to ſome Treaſon, and to no Felonies; "and might ſay, *It did not deſerve the name of "Adventure for their Lordſhips to act only upon Terms "of perfect Safety.* And on the other Hand, "the Commons apprehended it would afford too "great a Proſpect of Safety to Guilty Peers, and "might embolden them to attempt againſt the "Crown or publick Liberties.

"The Commons acknowledged, that theſe "were good times, and if they were *unquiet* or "*unſafe*, 'twas in relation to the Crown, and "not to the Peers, the Peerage was in no danger; "the Peers had Power enough, and the Crown "had not too much, nor ought to be rendred "leſs ſafe; therefore the Commons would inſiſt "upon the old ways, keep the Balance of the "Government as they found it, and not change "the Laws of *England*, which had hitherto been "uſed and approved."

This Conference occaſion'd great Debates in both Houſes, and was followed by Three other free Conferences; the Reſult of all which was, that the Lords inſiſted upon their Clauſe, and that the Commons adher'd to their Diſagreement to it.

her Af- rs in rlia- nt.

Beſides this Diſpute between the Two Houſes of Parliament, ſeveral other Affairs contributed to draw this Seſſion into a greater length than the King deſired. The Conſideration of the Moneys due to the Orphans of the City of *London*, and the *Bill brought in for their Relief*, took up a great deal of time; as did alſo the *Additional Bill for appointing and enabling the Commiſſioners to Examine, Take, and State the Publick Accounts of the Kingdom*; which having paſſed the Lower Houſe, was on *Jan.* 19. ſent up to the Upper for their Concurrence: But the Lords having made ſome Amendments to it, which the Commons did not approve, the Bill was thereupon loſt.

ſe of *lliam ler.*

The Amuſement given to Both Houſes by one *William Fuller*, was another Cauſe of Delay and Interruption to Publick Buſineſs. The Conſpiracy of the Papiſts in *Lancaſhire* to raiſe a Rebellion in this Kingdom, in order to Re-enthrone the late King *James*, was atteſted by ſeveral Witneſſes, and was abundantly confirm'd by the Papers taken with the Lord *Preſton* and Mr. *Aſhton*. Upon this moral Demonſtration of a Plot, ſome Perſons of Note were ſeized, and Search was made after others; which brought the Buſineſs to be examin'd before the Commons. At this Juncture, the ſaid *Fuller* being then a Priſoner in the *Kings-Bench*, ſet up for an Evidence, and at his own deſire was brought to the Bar of the Commons; where he produced ſeveral Papers, which were peruſed by the Houſe; and according to his Prayer, It was Reſolved on *Jan.* 4. *That an Application be made to His Majeſty, That He would pleaſe to give to Mr.* Fuller *a Blank Paſs for Two Perſons, for their ſafe coming from beyond Sea or any other Place hither, to give their Evidence, for their Protection while they were here, and for their ſafe Return, if deſir'd.* About Six Weeks after, *Fuller* was order'd to attend the Houſe of Commons with the Perſons mentioned by him; but he counterfeiting himſelf Sick, and not able to come abroad, ſeveral Members on *Feb.* 22. were order'd to repair to him to ſecure his Papers, and to take his Information upon Oath. The next day *Fuller*'s Examination was preſented to the Houſe and read; wherein he mention d Mr. *James Hayes* and Colonel *Thomas Delaval* to be the Two Witneſſes he intended to produce: Upon which, ſeveral Members, attended by Meſſengers, were order'd to go to the Places directed by *Fuller*, and bring the ſaid Perſons with 'em. They went, but found no ſuch Perſons: Whereupon *Fuller* was order'd to produce them himſelf, and alſo one Mr. *Jones*; which he not being able to do, the Commons unanimouſly declared on *Feb.* 24. *That* William Fuller *is a notorious Impoſtor, a Cheat, and a falſe Accuſer; having ſcandaliz'd their Majeſties and their Government, abuſed this Houſe, and falſly accuſed ſeveral Perſons of Honour and Quality.* And they farther Reſolved, *That an Addreſs be preſented to His Majeſty, to command his Attorney-General to Proſecute the ſaid Impoſtor.* *Fuller* was accordingly proſecuted, and ſentenc'd to ſtand in the Pillory: Which Ignominy he underwent with no Modeſty or Remorſe. 1691. Cenſur'd for an Impoſtor, Cheat, and falſe Accuſer.

The Houſe of Commons having conſider'd of the Supply to be Granted to Their Majeſties, order'd on *Jan.* 6. *That a particular State of the Revenue, and a Computation of the Civil Liſt, be laid before 'em*: Which was accordingly done the next day by His Majeſty's Vice-Chamberlain. On *Jan.* 12. a Committee was appointed to receive Propoſals for raiſing a Sum of Money towards carrying on the War againſt *France*, upon a Fund of Perpetual Intereſt: And Three Days after, It was Reſolved, *That towards the making good the Sums of Money intended to be given by an Act made in the Second Year of Their Majeſties Reign*, For granting ſeveral Additional Duties of Exciſe, upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for Four Years, *&c. the Additional Duties granted by the ſaid Act, be continued till the* 17th *day of* May, 1697. *for the Uſes in the ſaid Act mentioned.* Civil Liſt.

The Commons having examin'd the Papers relating to the Revenue and Civil Liſt, repealed the Reſolution they had taken on the 12th of *December*, concerning the *Salaries, Fees, and Perquiſites of all Offices under the Crown*; and likewiſe Reſolv'd on *Jan.* 19. *That all Penſions granted by the Crown, except Penſions payable to the Queen Dowager, and the Princeſs* Anne *of* Denmark, *and ſuch other Penſions as ſhould be excepted by the Houſe, be be applied towards carrying on the War*: And that towards *raiſing the Supplies for the ſame Purpoſes, a Tax by a Quarterly Poll be granted to Their Majeſties.* By a Bill brought in for that purpoſe, all Perſons (except ſuch as received Alms of the Pariſh, poor Houſekeepers and their Children,) were to pay 12 *d.* Quarterly for One Year: All Tradeſmen and Artificers, having an Eſtate of the clear Value of Three hundred Pounds and upwards, Ten Shillings: All Gentlemen, or reputed Gentlemen, having an Eſtate of Three Hundred Pounds or more, as alſo all Clergymen and Teachers who had any Eccleſiaſtical Benefice or Contribution, to the Value of Eighty Pounds *per Ann.* or upwards, Twenty Shillings: Every Lord of Parliament, either Spiritual or Temporal, the Sum of Ten Pounds: And all Perſons who ſhould refuſe to take the Oaths to Their Majeſties, double the Sums charg'd by the reſpective Heads. A Poll-Tax.

Beſides the Taxes already mentioned, the Commons again Reſolved, *That the Forfeited Eſtates in* England *and* Ireland *ſhould be veſted in Their Majeſties, to be applied to the Uſe of the War*: But the Two Bills which they had paſſed for that purpoſe on *Feb.* 12. lay neglected in the Houſe of Lords, notwithſtanding the repeated Meſſages ſent to their Lordſhips to put them in mind of the ſame. Bill for Forfeited Eſtates in *England* and *Ireland.*

On *Jan.* 4. The Commons order'd the Lord *Caſtleton*, Sir *Henry Goodrick*, and Five more of their Members, to attend upon General *Ginkle* with the Thanks of the Houſe both to him and the Officers who under him had contributed to the Reduction of *Ireland*, for the great Services they had thereby performed to Their Majeſties and theſe Kingdoms. General *Ginkle* made a very grate- Thanks of the Houſe to Gen. *Ginkle.*

ful

1691. ful Anſwer: *He acknowledg'd this diſtinguiſhing Honour done him by the Houſe of Commons, which he valued above a Triumph:* Adding with a great deal of Modeſty and Juſtice, *That the Succeſs of Their Majeſties Arms in* Ireland, *was owing chiefly to the Valour of the* Engliſh; *and that he would take Care to communicate the Vote of that Houſe to the Officers that ſerv'd in* Ireland; *and always endeavour the Proſperity of Their Majeſties and the Government.* And for a farther Mark of Honour, His Majeſty was pleaſed on *Feb.* 20. to create this Brave General, Earl of *Athlone* in the County of *Roſcommon*, and Baron of *Aghrim* in the County of *Galloway* in *Ireland*, for the great Services he had performed to Their Majeſties, in the Reduction of that Kingdom. A Week after, that General, the Duke of *Wirtembergh*, the Lieutenant-Generals *Scravenmore*, *Lanier* and *Talmarſh*, Major-General *Ruvigny*, with other the General and Field-Officers in Town, who had ſignaliz'd themſelves in the *Iriſh* Expedition, were Invited and Nobly Entertain'd at *Merchant-Taylors-Hall*, by Sir *Thomas Stamp* Lord-Mayor, the Aldermen, Sheriffs, and the moſt Eminent Citizens and Merchants of *London*; who upon this Occaſion gave all imaginable Demonſtrations of their Affection and Loyalty to the Government, and of Honour and Reſpect to thoſe who had ſupported it by their Valour.

A Bill for the Eſtabliſhment of an *Eaſt-India* Company, having been receiv'd by the Commons on *Jan.* 16. ſeveral Petitions were preſented to the Houſe againſt it: To which an unſatisfactory Anſwer being deliver'd by the Committee of the *Eaſt-India* Company, the Houſe Reſolved thereupon on *Feb.* 6. *That an humble Addreſs be made to His Majeſty, to diſſolve the preſent* Eaſt-India *Company, according to His Power reſerved in their Charter; and to conſtitute another* Eaſt-India *Company, for the better preſerving the* Eaſt-India *Trade to this Kingdom, in ſuch manner as His Majeſty in His Royal Wiſdom ſhould think fit.* This Addreſs being preſented to the King on *Feb.* 10. His Majeſty expreſs'd himſelf to this effect: *That it was a Matter of very great Importance to the Trade of this Kingdom: That He would conſider of it, and in a ſhort time give the Commons a poſitive Anſwer.* In the mean time His Majeſty on *Feb.* 8. conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on Capt. *John Goldsborough*, who was going for the *Eaſt-Indies*, in the Quality of the Company's Commiſſary-General.

Petition of the Commons to diſſolve the *Eaſt-India* Company

About the middle of *January*, many of the *French* Proteſtants preſented a Petition to the Commons, praying the Conſideration of that Houſe, in order to their Relief. This Petition having had but little effect, by reaſon of the multiplicity of Affairs that were depending in that Houſe; thoſe diſtreſſed Refugees apply'd themſelves to the King, with their Caſe in Print, and their Majeſties Declaration of the 25*th.* of *April* 1689. in their favour. Both which his Majeſty commanded to be laid before the Commons on *February* the 17*th.* A Week after, the Commons conſidered his Majeſty's Meſſage, and the Motion already made for a Supply to be given towards the Relief of the Petitioners: But before they came to a Reſolution, His Majeſty's Affairs requir'd their Riſing, by a ſudden Adjournment, which prevented the Paſſing ſeveral Bills that were depending; ſuch as firſt, *A Bill for Leſſening the Intereſt of Money*; which the Commons had paſſed and ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence. Another, *for Diſabling Minors to Marry without the Conſent of their Fathers or Guardians; and for preventing Clandeſtine Marriages*; which the Lords had ſent down to the Commons. A Third, *for the Paying of the Army according to the Muſters of effective Men, Puniſhing Mutineers and Deſerters, and Preventing falſe Muſters*; to which the Lords had made ſome Amendments that occaſion'd great Diſputes. A fourth, *for Aſcertaining the Commiſſions and Salaries of the Judges*; which, tho' it had paſſed Both Houſes, was not confirmed by the Royal Aſſent. A Fifth, *againſt the Buying and Selling of Offices.* A Sixth, *for the better Apprehending of Highway-Men.* A Seventh, *To prevent Frauds by Clandeſtine Mortgages.* And an Eighth, *againſt Duelling.* As for the Bill *to empower the Courts of* Chancery *and* Exchequer *to accept of the Solemn Anſwer in Evidence of any of the People called* Quakers: And another, *for Confirming the Charters of the Univerſity of* Cambridge: Both theſe came to the Queſtion in the Houſe of Commons, *That they ſhould paſs*; but in both it was carried in the Negative.

Caſe of the *French* Refugees.

Bills dropt.

1691

His Majeſty being deſirous to be early in *Holland*, came on *Wedneſday February* the 24*th.* to the Houſe of Peers, attended with the uſual Solemnity; and gave his Royal Aſſent to 1. *An Act for raiſing Money by a Poll, payable Quarterly for one Year, for the Carrying on a Vigorous War againſt* France. 2. *An Act for Raiſing the Militia of this Kingdom for the Year* 1692. *altho' the Month's Pay formerly advanced he not repaid.* 3. *An Act to take away the Benefit of the Clergy from ſome Offenders, aad to bring others to Puniſhment.* 4. *An Act againſt Correſponding with their Majeſties Enemies.* 5. *An Act for the better Explanation and Supplying the Defects of the former Laws for the Settlement of the Poor.* 6. *An Act for the better Repairing and Amending the Highways; and for Settling the Rates of Carriage of Goods.* 7. *An Act for the better Ordering and Collecting the Duty upon Low Wines and Strong Waters, and preventing the Abuſes therein.* 8. *An Act for the Encouragement of the Breeding and Feeding of Cattle.* 9. *An Act for the more effectual Diſcovery and Puniſhment of Deer-ſtealers.* 10. *An Act for Relief of Creditors againſt fraudulent Deviſes. And to ſeveral Private Acts.* After which, His Majeſty made this Speech to Both Houſes. Acts paſſed.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I Return my hearty Thanks to you all, for the great Demonſtrations you have given Me of your Affections in this Seſſions, and for your Zeal for the Support of the Government. King's Speech

"And I muſt thank you, *Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons*, in particular, for the great Supplies you have granted for the Proſecution of the War. I aſſure you, I ſhall take Care ſo to Diſpoſe of the Money you have given Me for the Publick Occaſions; as that the Whole Nation may be entirely ſatisfied with the Application of it.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I think it proper to acquaint you with My Intentions of going beyond Sea very ſpeedily; which I am afraid have been already retarded, more than is convenient for the preſent Poſture of Affairs: And upon that Account I think it neceſſary to put an end to this preſent Meeting; The Seaſon of the Year being now ſo very far advanced, that it may prove of the laſt ill Conſequence to continue it any longer.

Then the Lord Chief Baron, Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, ſignified to 'em His Majeſty's Pleaſure, That they ſhould Adjourn themſelves to the 12*th.* day of *April* next; and accordingly Both Houſes ſo Adjourned. But on *March* 19. a Proclamation was publiſh'd for Proroguing the Parliament from the 12*th.* day of *April*, to the 24*th.* day of *May* next: At which day, Their Maje- Parliament Adjourn'd and then Prorogued.

1691. Majeſties would expect the Attendance only of ſuch Members, as ſhall be Reſident in or near the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*; and that convenient Notice ſhould be given by another Proclamation, of the time when the Parliament ſhall meet, and fit for the Diſpatch of Buſineſs, to the end, that the Members of Both Houſes may order their Affairs accordingly.

As to the Civil Honours and Preferments beſtow'd this Year; on *April* 30. His Majeſty was pleaſed as a mark of his Royal Favour, to confer the Honour of Knighthood on *Abſtrupus Danby* of *Maſſamſhire* in the County of *York*, Eſq; On *May* 7. *John* Earl of *Bridgwater* was Sworn One of their Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Council; and ſoon after the ſame Honour was done to *John* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who on *June* 4. took his Place at that Board. On *October* 22. when the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London* waited on the King to Congratulate His Majeſty's ſafe Return into *England*, and the Happy Succeſs of His Majeſty's Arms, in the entire Reducing of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, His Majeſty was pleaſed to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Richard Levett* Eſq; one of the Sheriffs. In the beginning of *Michaelmas* Term His Majeſty was pleaſed to appoint Sir *Edward Nevill* one of the Barrons of the Court of *Exchequer*, to be one of the Juſtices of the *Common Pleas*, in the place of *Peyton Ventris* Eſq; Deceaſed, and *John Powel* Eſq; Serjeant at Law to be in his room one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, on whom his Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on his Birth-Day, *Nov.* 4. About the ſame time the King was pleaſed upon the Death of Sir *William Huſſy*, his late Ambaſſador at the *Ottoman* Port, to appoint *William Harbord* Eſq; one of the Privy Council, to be his Ambaſſador Extraordinary to the *Grand Signior*, who Embarked for *Holland*, *November* 10. to proceed by the way of *Vienna* on his Journey towards *Turkey*. On *Tueſday February* 2*d.* at a Chapter of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, held at *Kenſington*, in the Preſence of the Sovereign, His moſt Serene Highneſs *John George* the Fourth, Elector of *Saxony*, and the Right Honourable *Charles* Earl of *Dorſet* and *Middleſex*, Lord Chamberlain of His Majeſty's Houſhold, were Elected Knights Compannions of the ſaid Moſt Noble Order. About the middle of *February* His Majeſty was pleaſed to appoint Sir *William Phipps* Knight, to be Governour of the Province of the *Maſſachuſetts* Bay, and Commander in Chief of all the Militia of *New England*, as alſo Sir *Edmond Andros* Knight, to be Governour of *Virginia*, *Benjamin Fletcher* Eſq; to be Governour of *New York*, and *Samuell Allen* Eſq; to be Governour of *New Hampſhire* in *New England*. On *February* 27*th.* *James Johnſton* Eſq; late Envoy Extraordinary from their Majeſties to his Electoral Highneſs of *Brandenburgh*, Kiſſed Their Majeſties Hands upon his being made Conjunct Secretary of State with the Lord Secretary *Stair*, in the Kingdom of *Scotland*. On *March* 1. *Lawrence* Earl of *Rocheſter*, *Richard* Earl of *Ranelaugh*, *Charles* Lord *Cornwallis*, and Sir *Edward Seymour* Bar^{t}. were Sworn of Their Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Council; and on the ſame Day *William* Earl of *Bedford* took the uſual Oaths, as Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Middleſex*, and His Majeſty delivering the Privy Seal to *Thomas* Earl of *Pembrook*, his Lordſhip's place of Commiſſioner in the Admiraltry was given to *Charles* Lord *Cornwallis*, and at the ſame time Sir *Edward Seymour* Bar^{t}. and *Charles Mountague* Eſq; were conſtituted Commiſſioners of Their Majeſty's Treaſury, in the Places of Sir *John Lowther* of *Lowther* Bar^{t}. Vice-Chamberlain of His Majeſty's Houſhold, and *Tho. Pelham* Eſq; who had reſigned the ſame. On *March* 3*d.* *Henry* Lord Viſcount *Sidney*, one of Their Majeſties Principal Secretaries of State, delivered up the Seal to His Majeſty, being prepared to go Their Majeſties Lieutenant General, and General Governour of the Kingdom of *Ireland*. And on the ſame day, His Majeſty was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Godfrey Kneller* Eſq; Principal Painter in Ordinary to Their Majeſties. On *March* 17. *Anthony* Lord Viſcount *Falkland*, and *Robert* Lord *Lexington* were Sworn of Their Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy-Council: And near the ſame time, His Majeſty was pleas'd to create *Thomas Coningsby* Eſq, one of the Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*, a Baron of that Kingdom, by the Name and Style of *Thomas* Baron *Coningsby* of *Clanbrazile* in the County of *Armagh*. On the laſt day of the Year, *March* 24. *Vere* Earl of *Weſtmorland* took the uſual Oaths, as Joint Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Kent*, with the Right Honourable *Henry* Lord Viſcount *Sidney*; and *Charles* Lord *Lanſdown* was Sworn likewiſe Joint Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Devon* and *Cornwall*, with *John* Earl of *Bath*: And the ſame time *John Dive* Eſq; was Sworn Clerk of Their Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy-Council in Ordinary.

Among other Occurrences of this Year, it may be obſerv'd, That on *Tueſday*, *July* 20. His Excellency Don *Pedro de Ronquillo*, *Conde de Gramedo*, Ambaſſador Extraordinary from the King of *Spain*, after having reſided many Years at this Court, and been employed in ſeveral Eminent Negotiations, in which he acquitted himſelf with great Zeal and Ability, Died; and on *July* 30. in the Evening, his Body was by Her Majeſty's Order privately depoſited in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chappel at *Weſtminſter*, till it could be Tranſported to *Spain*. On *Nov.* 8. Signior *Hain Tolledano*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Emperor of *Feſſe* and *Morocco*, had his publick Audience of Their Majeſties, with the uſual Ceremonies.

Death of Don *Pedro de Ronquill*, the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador.

In the Affairs of Religion, nothing ſeem'd more to diſturb the Peace of the Church, and to threaten the Security of their Majeſties Reign, than the Perſeverance of the Nonjuring Biſhops and Clergy: And therefore when a ſufficient time had been allow'd to bring 'em into the ſettled Government, His Majeſty was now reſolv'd to fill up their Vacant Dignities: and therefore, among other Preparations for his going over to the Campaign in *Flanders*, he publiſh'd his Intentions of filling up the Vacant Dignities in manner following. Dr. *Tillotſon* Dean of St. *Paul's*, was to be promoted to the Arch-Biſhoprick of *Canterbury*, in the room of Arch-Biſhop *Sancroft*; Dr. *Patrick* Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, to be Tranſlated to the Biſhoprick of *Ely*, in the room of Biſhop *Turner*; Dr. *Beveridge* Rector of St. *Peter's Cornhill*, was to be promoted to the Biſhoprick of *Bath* and *Wells*, in the room of Biſhop *Kenn*; Dr. *Fowler* to the See of *Glouceſter*, in the room of Biſhop *Frampton*; Dr. *Cumberland* to the See of *Peterborough*, in the room of Biſhop *White*; Dr. *Moor* to the See of *Norwich*, in the room of Biſhop *Lloyd*; and Dr. *Grove* to the See of *Chichiſter*, void by the Tranſlation of Biſhop *Patrick*; and Dr. *Sherlock* Maſter of the Temple, now reconciled to the Government, was Nominated to the Deanery of St. *Paul's*; Dr. *Cumber* to the Deanery of *Durham*, in the room of Dr. *Greenvill*; Mr. *Talbot* to the Deanery of *Worceſter*, in the room of Dr. *Hicks*; and Dr. *Woodward* to the Deanery of *Sarum*. On *May* 9. His Majeſty was pleaſed upon the Death of Dr. *Lamplugh*, late Archbiſhop of *York*, to

State of Religion.

The King reſolved to fill up the vacant Dignities.

The ſeveral Promotions.

1691. to Nominate Dr. *Sharp*, Dean of *Canterbury*, to be Archbiſhop of that See. On *May* 16. in purſuance of Their Majeſties *Conge de Elire*, and Letter Miſſive, Dr. *John Tillotſon* was by the Dean and a full Chapter, unanimouſly Elected Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; And in like manner, on *May* 21. Dr. *John Moor*, Rector of St. *Andrew's Holbourn*, was Elected Biſhop of *Norwich*. On *May* 27. Their Majeſties were pleaſed, upon the Death of Dr. *Herbert Crofts*, late Biſhop of *Hereford*, to Nominate Dr. *Gilbert Ironſide*, Biſhop of *Briſtol*, to Succeed him in that See; and the next day, the Queen was pleaſed to Grant to Dr. *George Hooper*, Rector of *Lambeth*, the Deanery of *Canterbury*, Vacant by the Promotion of Dr. *Sharp*. On *May* 31. Dr. *Tillotſon* was Conſecrated Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, in the Church of St. *Mary-le-Bow*, in *London*, by the Biſhops of *Winchester*, *St. Aſaph*, *Salisbury*, *Worceſter*, *Briſtol*, and *Oxford*, appointed by Commiſſion for that purpoſe, which was performed with the uſual Order and Solemnty: All the Great Officers of State, and moſt of the Nobility in Town, with many other Perſons of Quality, being preſent to expreſs the great Eſteem and Reſpect they had for his Grace, and the Satisfaction they receiv'd in his Promotion. Four days after, his Grace was Sworn of the Privy Council; and Their Majeſties always repoſed a moſt entire Confidence in his Prudence, Moderation, and Integrity. On *June* 9. The Dean and Chapter of *York*, with unanimous Conſent, Elected Dr. *John Sharp*, Dean of *Canterbury*, to be Archbiſhop of that See. And the Dean and Chapter of *Peterborough*, unanimouſly Elected Dr. *Richard Cumberland*, Rector of *Brampton* in *Northamptonſhire*, and Miniſter in *Stamford* in *Linconſhire*, to be Biſhop of *Peterborough*. The next day, the Dean and Chapter of *Ely*, Elected *Simon* Lord Biſhop of *Chicheſter*, to be Biſhop of *Ely*: The Dean and Chapter of *Glocester* did alſo, with unanimous Conſent, Elect Dr. *Edward Fowler*, Miniſter of *Cripplegate* in *London*, to be Biſhop of that See. And becauſe Dr. *Beveridge*, after ſome Conſideration, thought fit to decline the Acceptance of the See of *Bath* and *Wells*, Their Majeſties were pleaſed to Nominate Dr. *Richard Kidder*, Dean of *Peterborough*, to be Biſhop of that See; and Dr. *John Hall*, Maſter of *Pembrook* Colledge in *Oxford*, to be Biſhop of *Briſtol*; and Dr. *Samuel Freeman*, Miniſter of *Covent-Garden*, *London*, was Promoted to the Deanery of *Peterborough*.

Conſecration of New Biſhops.

When all Preliminaries had been rightly adjuſted, on *Sunday July* 8th. the New Prelates, Dr. *John Sharp*, Lord Archbiſhop of *York*; Dr. *John Moor*, Lord Biſhop of *Norwich*; Dr. *Richard Cumberland*, Lord Biſhop of *Peterborough*; and Dr. *Edward Fowler*, Lord Biſhop of *Glouceſter*, were Conſecrated at St. *Mary-le-Bow*, by the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Biſhops of *Winchester*, *Salisbury*, *Worceſter*, *Ely*, and *Briſtol*, with the uſual Order and Solemnity. The Ceremony of the Biſhop of *Ely*'s Tranſlation, with that of the Confirmation of the other Biſhops aforementioned, had been performed the *Thurſday* before in the ſame Church, with the accuſtomed Formalities. On *Auguſt* 30. Dr. *Robert Grove*, Biſhop of *Chicheſter*; Dr. *Richard Kidder*, Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*; and Dr. *John Hall*, Biſhop of *Briſtol*, were Conſecrated at St. *Mary-le-Bow*, by the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Biſhops of *Salisbury*, *Worceſter*, *Norwich*, and *Glouceſter*, with the uſual Solemnity. On *Nov.* 25. His Majeſty was pleaſed upon the Death of Dr. *Thomas Barlow*, late Biſhop of *Lincoln*, to Nominate Dr. *Thomas Tenniſon*, Vicar of St. *Martins*, to Succeed him in that See; *being recommended* (ſays a late Writer) *to Their Majeſties Favour and Eſteem, by his Exemplary Piety, and his great Moderation towards Diſſenters; whom Their Majeſties ſtill endeavoured, by all gentle* (*which indeed are the moſt effectual*) *Methods, to bring over to the National Church.* 1691.

Their Majeſties began the New Year with an Exemplary Care for the Publick Reformation of Manners; and for that purpoſe, Iſſued out this Excellent Proclamation againſt Vicious, Debauch'd, and Prophane Perſons. Care for Reformation of Manners

William R.

"AS We cannot but be deeply Senſible of "the great Goodneſs and Mercy of Al- "mighty God (by whom Kings Reign) in giv- "ing ſo happy Succeſs to Our Endeavours for the "Reſcuing theſe Kingdoms from Popiſh Tyran- "ny and Superſtition; and in Preſerving Our "Royal Perſons, Supporting Our Government, "and Uniting the Arms of moſt of the Princes "and States in *Chriſtendom* againſt Our Common "Enemy: So We are not leſs touched with a Re- "ſentment, that (notwithſtanding theſe great "Deliverances) Impiety and Vice do ſtill abound "in this Our Kingdom: And that the Executi- "on of many good Laws, which have been "made for Suppreſſing and Diminiſhing thereof, "have been groſsly Neglected, to the great Diſ- "honour of God and Our Holy Religion: "Wherefore, and for that We cannot expect In- "creaſe or Continuance of the Bleſſings We and "Our Subjects Enjoy, without providing Reme- "dies to prevent the like Evils for the future; "We judge Our Selves bound, by the Duty We "owe to God, and the Care We have of the "People Committed to Our Charge, to pro- "ceed in taking ſome effectual Courſe therein. "And being thereunto moved by the Pious Ad- "dreſs of our Archbiſhops and Biſhops, We "have thought fit, by the Advice of Our Privy "Council, to Iſſue this Our Royal Proclamati- "on; and do declare Our Princely Intention "and Reſolution, to Diſcountenance all manner "of Vice and Immorality in all Perſons, from "the higheſt to the loweſt Degree in this Our "Realm. And we do hereby for that purpoſe, "ſtraitly Require, Charge, and Command, "all and ſingular Our Judges, Mayors, Sheriffs, "Juſtices of the Peace, and all other Our Offi- "cers Eccleſiaſtical and Civil, in their reſpective "Stations, to Execute the Laws againſt Blaſphe- "my, Prophane Swearing and Curſing, Drunken- "neſs, Lewdneſs, and Prophanation of the Lord's- "day, or any other diſſolute, immoral, or diſor- "derly Practices, as they will Anſwer it to Al- "mighty God, and upon Pain of Our Higheſt "Diſpleaſure. And for the more effectual Pro- "ceeding herein, We do hereby Direct and "Command Our Judges of Aſſizes, and Juſtices "of Peace, to give a ſtrict Charge at the re- "ſpective Aſſizes and Seſſions, for the due Pro- "ſecution and Puniſhment of all Perſons that "ſhall preſume to Offend in any the kinds afore- "ſaid; And alſo of all Perſons that, contrary "to their Duty, ſhall be Remiſs or Negligent in "putting the ſaid Laws in Execution.

Given at Our Court at Whitehall *the One and twentieth Day of* January 169½. *In the Third Year of Our Reign.*

This Royal Piety and Zeal laid the Foundation of the laudable and uſeful Societies for the Reformation of Manners; of which, this Account has been ſince given. "It is very well "known, that in the late Times, Prophane "Swearing and Curſing, Drunkenneſs, open "Lewdneſs and Prophanation of the Lord's- Account of the good Deſign for Reformation of Manners

day,

1691. "day, were generally discouraged and suppres- "sed. And it is as well known to our shame, "That these Sins have not only revived among "us, by reason of the Impunity of Offenders, "the Countenance and Preferment they have "met with, and the Contagion of great and ill "Examples; but have been committed with "great Impudence, and without Controul; "without either Shame or the Fear of the Laws: "So that they were seen and heard at Noon- "day, and in our open Streets. And, as if we "were resolved to out-do the Impieties of the "very Heathens, Prophaneness and even Blas- "phemy was too often the Wit and Entertain- "ment of our Scandalous Play-Houses; and "sincere Religion became the Jest and Scorn of "our Courts in the late Reigns.

"And even after the Accession of K. *William* "to the Crown, tho' Popery immediately vanish- "ed, Immorality and Prophaneness still kept "their Ground, as if they expected an Establish- "ment with our Liberties, after so long and "peaceable a Possession. Reformation was in- "deed talk'd of by some Persons, as an excel- "lent Thing; and as a proper Way of expres- "sing our Thankfulness to Almighty God for "his Mercies to this Nation; and to procure a "Continuance of 'em to us, and to our Posteri- "ty: But Vice was look'd upon as too formida- "ble an Enemy to be provoked; and publick "Reformation was thought so difficult an Un- "dertaking, that those who gave it very good "Words, judged it not safe to set about it in the "Time of War, whilst there were so many in "Arms on the other side; and therefore they "seemed to decline the Thoughts of it, till we "should see the End of the Uncertain War we "were engaged in. When Things were in this "dismal and almost desperate State, it came in- "to the Hearts, it seems, of Five or Six private "Gentlemen of the Church of *England*, to en- "gage in this difficult and hazardous Enterprize: "Who considering, That the higher the Tide of "Wickedness was, the more need there was of "opposing it; That our crying Sins were our "greatest Enemies, and most threatned our Ru- "in; That they found Laws in force against "'em; and that they should have the Laws of "God, with the Prayers of Good Men on their "side; resolved, whatever Difficulties they "met with, to make their Efforts, for promo- "ting the Execution of our Laws against Pro- "phaneness and Debauchery, and the Suppres- "sing of 'em by Advisable Methods.

Notwithstanding a furious Opposition from Adversaries, the ill Offices of those from whom better Things might have been expected, and the unkind Neutrality of Friends; these Gentle- men, who in a little time began to add some others to their Number, not only kept their Ground, but made further Advances. And this Affair being laid before the Queen, in the Ab- sence of His Majesty, by a Prelate of great Learning and Fame, (the late Lord Bishop of *Worcester*); She had just Sentiments of it; and therefore thought it became Her to give it Countenance. She graciously Condescended to Thank those who were concerned in it, and readily promised them Her Assistance: And af- terwards, upon this Application made to Her Majesty, She was pleased to direct this Gracious Letter to the Justices of the Peace in the Coun- ty of *Middlesex*, for the Suppressing of Prophane- ness and Debauchery.

Mary R.

Queen's Letter. "TRusty and Well-beloved, We Greet you "well. Considering the great and in- "dispensible Duty incumbent upon Us, to pro- "mote and encourage a Reformation of the "Manners of all Our Subjects; that so the "Service of God may be Advanced, and those "Blessings be procured to these Nations, which "always attend a Conscientious Discharge of "our Respective Duties, according to Our seve- "ral Relations; We think it necessary, in or- "der to the Obtaining of this Publick Good, to "recommend to you the putting in Execution, "with all Fidelity and Impartiality, those Laws "which have been made, and are still in force "against the Prophanation of the *Lord's-Day*; "*Drunkenness, Prophane Swearing and Cursing*, and "all other *Lewd, Enormous*, and *Disorderly Pra- "ctices*; which by a long continued Neglect, "and Connivance of the Magistrates and Offi- "cers concerned, have universally spread them- "selves, to the Dishonour of God, and Scandal "of Our Holy Religion; whereby it is now "become the more necessary for all Persons in "Authority, to apply themselves with all possi- "ble Care and Diligence, to the Suppressing "of the same. We do therefore hereby charge "and require you, to take the most effectual "Methods, for putting the Laws in Execution "against the Crimes abovementioned, and all "other Sins and Vices, particularly those which "are most prevailing in this Realm; and that "especially in such Cases where any Officer of "Justice shall be guilty of any of those Offen- "ces, or refuse or neglect to discharge the Du- "ty of his Place, for the Suppressing them; "that so such Officer, by his Punishment, may "serve for an Example to others. And to this "end, We would have you careful and diligent, "in encouraging all Constables, Church-War- "dens, Headboroughs, and all other Officers "*and Persons whatsoever, to do their Part in their "several Stations; by timely and impartial Informa- "tions, and Prosecutions against all such Offenders*; "for preventing of such Judgments which are "solemnly denounced against the Sins above- "mentioned. We cannot doubt of your Per- "formance hereof; *since it is a Duty to which you "are obliged by Oath, and are likewise engaged to the "Discharge of it, as you tender the Honour of Al- "mighty God, the flourishing Condition of his Church "in this Kingdom, and the Continuance of his Holy "Religion among us, and the Prosperity of your Coun- "try. And so We bid you farewel.*

Given at our Court at *Whitehall*, the Ninth Day of *July*, One Thousand Six Hundred Ninety One. In the Third Year of Our Reign.

By Her Majesty's Command. *Nottingham.*

It is said of Her Majesty, That when there was further Occasion, She show'd She was in earnest to promote this Design, by taking more effectual Methods for that purpose. The same Writer asks leave to present the World with this short Scheme of the Design, and this Account of the Managers of it.

Scheme of the Design, and Ma- nagers of it. "I. There is a very large Body of Persons "compos'd of the Original Society before-men- "tioned, with the Additions that have been "since made of Persons of Eminency in the "Law, *Members of Parliament, Justices of Peace*, "and Considerable *Citizens* of *London*, of known "Abilities, and great Integrity; who frequent- "ly meet to Consult of the *best Methods* for car- "rying on the Business of *Reformation*, and to "be ready to advise and assist others that are al- "ready engaged, or any that are willing to join "in the same Design.

"This Society is at a considerable Yearly "Charge, for the effectual Managing their Bu- "siness;

1691. "fineſs; but takes no Contributions of any but "their own Members; by whoſe Endeavours, "as was ſaid before, Thouſands of Offenders in "*London* and *Weſtminſter* have been brought to "Puniſhment, for *Swearing*, *Drunkenneſs*, and "*Prophanation* of the *Lord's-Day*: And a great "Part of the Kingdom has been awakened, in "ſome Meaſure, to a Senſe of their Duty in "this Reſpect; and thereby a very hopeful Pro-"greſs is made towards a *General Reforma-"tion*.

"A Second Society is of about *Fifty* Perſons, "Tradeſmen and others, who have more eſpeci-"ally apply'd themſelves to the Suppreſſion of "*Lewdneſs*, by bringing the Offenders to Legal "Puniſhment. Theſe may have actually ſup-"preſſed and routed out about *Five Hundred Diſ-"orderly Houſes*, and cauſed to be puniſhed ſome "*Thouſands* of *Lewd Perſons*, beſides *Swearers*, "*Drunkards*, and *Prophaners* of the *Lord's-Day*; "as may appear by their *Printed Liſts* of Offen-"ders. Theſe Perſons, by their prudent and le-"gal Management of their Buſineſs, have recei-"ved great Countenance and Encouragement "in our *Courts of Judicature*, and very particu-"lar Encouragement and Aſſiſtance for ſeveral "Years paſt, from the *Lord Mayor* and *Court of "Aldermen*; who are ſenſible of the great Ser-"vice that is done by them, which they expreſs "upon proper Occaſions.

"III. A *Third Society* is of *Conſtables*, (of "which Sort of Officers, Care is taken to form "Yearly a new Body in this City) who meet "to Conſider of the moſt effectual Way to Diſ-"charge their *Oaths*; to acquaint one another "with the *Difficulties* they meet with; to reſolve "on proper *Remedies*; to divide themſelves in "the ſeveral Parts of the City, ſo as to take in "the whole to the beſt Advantage; for the in-"ſpecting of *Diſorderly Houſes*, taking up of *Drun-"kards*, *Lewd Perſons*, *Prophaners* of the *Lord's-"Day*, and *Swearers*, out of the Streets and Mar-"kets; and carrying them before the *Magi-"ſtrates*: And I muſt obſerve, that is found a "very ſucceſsful Method for *Conſtables* to take, "for the Suppreſſing of the abominable Sin of "Swearing; when *Private Perſons* are negligent "in giving *Informations*, and the *Magiſtrate* is "careleſs of his Duty.

"IV. A Fourth Rank of Men, who have been "ſo highly Inſtrumental in this *Undertaking*, that "they may be reckoned a *Corner Stone* of it, is "of ſuch as have made it ſome part of their Bu-"ſineſs to give *Informations* to the *Magiſtrate*, as "they have had opportunity, of ſuch Breaches "of the Laws as were before mention'd. Many "of theſe Perſons have given the World a great "and almoſt unheard-of Example, in this corrupt "Age, of *Zeal* and *Chriſtian Courage*, having un-"derwent at the beginning more eſpecially of "theſe Proceedings, many *Abuſes* and great *Re-"proaches*, not only from exaſperated and hard-"ned Offenders, but often from their luke-warm "Friends, irreligious Relations, and ſometimes "from Unfaithful Magiſtrates, by whom they have "been Reviled, Brow-beaten, and diſcouraged "from performing ſuch important Service, ſo "neceſſary to the Welfare of their *Country*. And "herein theſe brave Men have acted with ſo "great Prudence as well as Zeal, that foreſeeing "it might one day be the Policy of the Enemy "of all Goodneſs, and the Buſineſs of wicked "Men, who are his Inſtruments, and who could "not generally be brought to Shame and Puniſh-"ment for their Infamous Practices, but by their "means to raiſe Prejudices in the Minds of bad "and unthinking People againſt them, and to "diſparage their Proceedings, by whiſpering of "Jealouſies of their being influenced in what 1691.
"they did by worldly Conſiderations; that the
"World may be challenged to make appear,
"That theſe Societies have been ſo much as
"treated with by any Perſon whatſoever, to
"give *Informations* with any Promiſe of a Re-
"ward, or that they have ever received the leaſt
"Advantage by any *Convictions*, upon theſe *Sta-
"tutes* againſt *Prophaneneſs* and *Debauchery*; the
"Money ariſing thereby, being wholly appro-
"priated to the *Poor*, except the third part of the
"Penalty, upon the *Statute* againſt *Prophanation* of
"the *Lord's-day*, which, in ſome Caſes, the *Ma-
"giſtrate* hath a bare Power to diſpoſe of; but
"was never, that we know of, received by any
"one of theſe Perſons. Which I thought fit to
"obſerve, as a laſting Anſwer to any Objecti-
"on of this kind, in Juſtice to them who have
"gone through *Frowns* and *Reproaches* for the ſake
"of doing ſo much Good: And that all Men
"may ſee with how great Reaſon it is, both
"from the Character of the Perſons concerned
"in the Diſcharging of this Service to *Religion*
"and their *Country*, as well as from the Nature
"and Neceſſity of it (which I ſhall hereafter
"enquire into), that the Name of an *Informer*
"is now become much more *Glorious* among *wiſe*
"and *good Men*, than it was grown *Contemptible*
"by the *ill Practices* of *ſome* in our days: And
"that it does therefore appear truly *Honourable*
"for Perſons of the *greateſt Quality*, to give *In-
"formations* in theſe Caſes for the Service of the
"moſt *High God*, as ſome among us of *greater
"Ranks* than the World does perhaps think of,
"have of late done, and which it hath been ob-
"ſerved in divers *Diſcourſes* lately Publiſhed, that
"even *Princes* under the *Jewiſh* Diſpenſation were
"not aſhamed to do. *Now when theſe things were* Ezra 9. 1,
"*done, the Princes came to me, ſaying, The people* 2.
"*of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and the Levites have
"not ſeparated themſelves from the People of the Lands,
"doing according to their Abominations*, &c.

"V. There are *Eight* other *regulated* and *mixt
"Bodies* of *Houſekeepers* and *Officers* in the ſeveral
"Quarters of *London*, *Weſtminſter*, and *Southwark*,
"who differ in their *Conſtitution* from thoſe before
"mentioned, but generally *agree* in the *Methods*
"of inſpecting the Behaviour of *Conſtables* and
"other *Officers*, and going along with them, and
"aſſiſting them in their ſearching of *Diſorderly
"Houſes*, in taking up of *Offenders*, and carrying
"them before the *Magiſtrate*; and alſo in giving
"*Informations* themſelves, as there is Occaſion.

"VI. Beſides theſe before-mentioned, there
"are about *Nine and thirty Religious Societies* of
"another kind, in and about *London* and *Weſtmin-
"ſter*, which are propagated into other Parts of
"the Nation; as *Nottingham*, *Gloceſter*, &c. and
"even into *Ireland*, where they have been for
"ſome Months ſince ſpreading in divers *Towns*
"and *Cities* of that Kingdom; as *Kilkenny*, *Drog-
"heda*, *Monmouth*, &c. eſpecially in *Dublin*, where
"there are about *Ten* of theſe *Societies*, which
"are promoted by the *Biſhops* and *Inferior Clergy*
"there. Theſe *Perſons* meet often to *Pray*, *ſing
"Pſalms*, and *Read* the *Holy Scriptures* together;
"and to *Reprove*, *Exhort*, and *Edify* one another
"by their *Religious Conferences*. They moreover
"carry on at their Meetings, Deſigns of *Charity*
"of different kinds; ſuch as relieving the *Wants*
"of *Poor Houſekeepers*, maintaining their *Children* at
"*School*, ſetting of *Priſoners at Liberty*, ſupporting
"of *Lectures* and *daily Prayers* in our *Churches*.

"Theſe are the Societies which our late *Gra-
"cious Queen*, as the Learned *Biſhop* that hath
"writ Her Life tells us, took ſo great *Satisfaction*
"in, that *She* enquired often and much about
"them, and was *glad* they went on and prevail-
"ed;

1691. "ed, which, thanks be to God, they *continue* to "do; as the Reverend Mr. *Woodward*, who hath "obliged the World with a very particular Ac- "count of the *Rise* and *Progress* of them, hath "lately acquainted us. And these likewise are "Societies that have proved so exceedingly *Ser- "viceable* in the Work of Reformation, that they "may be reckoned a chief *Support* to it; as our "late *Great Primate*, Archbishop *Tillotson*, decla- "red upon several Occasions, after he had exa- "mined their *Orders*, and enquired into their "*Lives*, *That he thought they were the best Friends* "*to the Church of* England.

1692. The Queen being now in Administration of Affairs, began the Year with a seasonable Proclamation, dated *March* the 26*th.* for appointing a Publick and General Fast, to be observed throughout this Kingdom, on *Friday April* the 8*th.* and thenceforth on the Second *Wednesday* of every Month during the present War; for Imploring the Blessing and Protection of Almighty God, in the Preservation of their Majesties Sacred Persons, and Prosperity of their Arms both at Sea and Land.

Proclamation for a General Fast.

Queen Dowager returns to *Portugal.*

The Queen Dowager, who under all the Exigencies of Publick Affairs, had behaved Her Self, and govern'd Her Family, in a very prudent and inoffensive Manner; was now resolv'd to leave this Kingdom, and to retire to Her Native Country: And therefore, committing the Care of Her Palace, and Servants, and Estate, to the Charge of the Earl of *Feversham*, Her Majesty departed from *Somerset-House* on *Wednesday March* the 30*th.* and lay that Night at *Rochester*, the next at *Canterbury*, on *Friday* at *Dover*; whence She embark'd for *Calais*, from thence to continue Her Journey by Land to *Portugal.*

Sir *Rowland Gwyn* accused of Scandal.

Sir *Rowland Gwyn*, Treasurer of their Majesties Chamber, was complain'd of by the Lord *Sidney*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; for speaking some Words reflecting on his Lordship, as if he had been Guilty of Bribery and Corruption. Sir *Rowland* was requir'd before Her Majesty in Council, to show what Grounds he had for his Accusation: And not being able to make it out, he was turn'd out of his Place; tho' otherwise a Person who had been very much Instrumental to the present Settlement. And to vindicate the Honour of the Lord *Sidney*, this Order of Council was published from the Court at *Whitehall*, *April* the 7*th.* 1692.

Vindication of the Lord *Sidney.*

"A Complaint having been made by the "Lord *Sidney*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, a- "gainst Sir *Rowland Gwyn*, for Words spoken on "the 21*st.* or 22*d.* day of *March* last by him, re- "flecting upon his Lordship, as if he had taken "Money for disposing of Places in *Ireland*; and "Sir *Rowland Gwyn* having been required by "Her Majesty to show what Grounds he had for "speaking the said Words; (for doing whereof "he had Time given him to this day;) And "now being called in and heard, and not being "able to make out the said Matter, or to show "any Ground for speaking the said Words; Her "Majesty thereupon in Council was pleased to "declare, That the said Words were Ground- "less and Scandalous; and that Her Majesty "is fully satisfied of the Falshood of the "same.

The King in *Holland.*

His Majesty had embarked for *Holland* on the 5*th.* of *March*, had arrived the next Morning in the *Maese*, had landed at *Orange-Polder*, had gone the same day to the *Hague*, and not long after to *Loo*. But before he could begin the Campaign, the *Jacobites* in *England* began to be elevated with the Hopes of their Master's Restoration, and industriously to conspire for him. One *Lunt* who was employ'd to bring over and disperse King *James*'s Commissions, having had the good Fortune to be discharg'd from Imprisonment, was again entertain'd in 1691. by the *Lancashire* Papists, to List Men, and Buy Arms; that if His Majesty should be taken off in *Flanders*, they might be ready for an Insurrection in *England*, as soon as the Blow was given. These Preparations having spent the Summer of the Year 1691. and the Campaign in *Flanders* being ended, without any News either of the Assassination or Invasion, *Lunt* was sent in *November* into *France*, to acquaint the Abdicated Monarch, That they were in a Condition to receive Him; and therefore desir'd Him to inform them, when His Affairs would permit Him to make a Descent into this Kingdom. *Lunt* return'd in *December* following, with Advice; That King *James* would be in *England* the next Spring; and that in the mean time Colonel *Parker*, and others, should be sent over with full Instructions how to put themselves into a Posture fit for His Majesty's Reception; for now the Descent from *La Hogue* was resolv'd upon.

1692. Plots of the *Jacobites.*

Colonel *Parker*, and *Johnson* the Priest, who in Conjunction with some few others, had projected the intended Murder of the King, Landed in *England* about the latter end of *Jan.* last; and thinking the Assassination of His Majesty to be the only means to make the Invasion practicable, and the Conquest of *England* easy, they communicated this Design to as many as they could Trust: And (as Mr. *Goodman* deposed) were in hopes to have done it before the King went to *Holland*; but they were so long in contriving how, by whom, when, and where it was to be done, that the time happily lapsed before their Consultations came to Maturity: However, *Parker* assur'd 'em that the Assassination Plot would be re-assum'd in *Flanders*, by the same Persons who had undertaken it last Compagin. While King *James* was preparing for a Descent, He was to leave His Queen Big with Child, and drawing near Her Time; upon which Occasion, He sent a Letter, dated *April* 2. to several Lords and others of His late Privy Council, requiring such of them as could possibly come, to pay their Attendance at St. *Germains*, to be Witnesses of the Labour of His Royal Consort; which Letter was also Directed to the Dutchesses of *Somerset* and *Beaufort*, the Marchioness of *Hallifax*, the Countesses of *Derby*, *Mulgrave*, *Rutland*, *Nottingham*, *Lumley*, and *Danby*; the Ladies *Brooke*, *Fitzharding*, and *Fretchville*; and to the Wives of these following Commoners, of Sir *John Trevor* Speaker, Sir *Edward Seymour*, Sir *Christopher Musgrave*, Sir *Thomas Pope Blount*, Sir *John Guise*, *Thomas Foley*, Esqs; Sir *Thomas Stamp*, Lord Mayor, Sir *William Ashhurst*, Sir *Richard Levett*, the Two Sheriffs; and in Conclusion, to Dr. *Hugh Chamberlain*, a Person Eminent for the Practice of Midwifry; but none of these Persons answer'd that Invitation. So that without their Appearance the Queen was said to be soon after deliver'd of a Daughter.

Letter of K. *James*, to attend at the Queen's Delivery.

Progress of the *Jacobite* Plot.

When the Scheme of a Descent was fully laid in *France*, Colonel *Parker* and others, were sent over to communicate it to the *Jacobite* Party here. This the Colonel did, by calling some General Officers, and other Confederates together, and acquainting 'em (according to the Depositions of Captain *Blaire*, before the Privy Council) *That their Old Master had now obtain'd of the Most Christian King, Thirty thousand effective Men, and that when the Spring was a little more advanc'd, K. James, who was already marching into Normandy, would*

1692. *be wafted over with them into* England; *with Aſſurance, that if that Number was not great enough to reduce His Rebellious Subjects*, France *would ſpare Him Thirty thouſand more.* Therefore He deſir'd all to be in a readineſs with the greateſt Speed and Secrecy imaginable: And addreſſing himſelf particularly to Captain *Blaire*, (at the inſtance of *Johnſon* the Prieſt) he told him, He was *going to Command in* Lancaſhire, *but intended to move* Southward *at His Majeſty's Landing; and therefore deſired the Captain to join him, in regard his own Men were Raw, and the Captain's, for the moſt part, were all old Officers and Soldiers.*

When *Parker* went into *Lancaſhire*, he took with him ſeveral good Officers; ſome of which ſtaid with him in that County, and others he diſpos'd of in *Yorkſhire*, and the Biſhoprick of *Durham*. His Head-Quarters were at Mr. *Walmſley*'s at *Dungan-Hall*; from whence he iſſued out his Orders. And becauſe their Arms were (for fear of Diſcovery) hid in Woods or Hedges, or buried between Walls, or laid up in Cellars and Out-houſes, he order'd 'em all to be taken out and diſtributed among the Officers and Liſted Men: While Mr. *James Fountaine*, a Lieutenant Colonel to the Lord *Montgomery*, and Colonel *Holman* were Compleating each a Regiment of Horſe in *London* to join the Late King at his Landing.

K. *James* prepares for a Deſcent.

For by this time K. *James* had left *Paris*, and was come to *La Hogue* with a conſiderable Army of *Engliſh*, *Scotch*, *Iriſh*, and *French*, ready to embark for *England*. And to prepare the way, he had ſent over a very formal Declaration to this Effect.

Sends over a Declaration.

"That whereas the *French* King according to his Promiſe, had put him into a way of endeavouring his Reſtoration, and to that end had lent him as may Troops as were enough to unty the Hands of his Subjects, and to make it ſafe for them to return to their Duty, and repair to his Standard; and yet purpoſely declined the ſending over ſuch numerous Forces, as might raiſe Jealouſie in the Minds of any of his good Subjects; as if he intended to take the Work out of their Hands, and deprive them of ſo glorious an Action as the Reſtoration of their Lawful King (all which Troops he promiſed to ſend away, as ſoon as he was put into peaceable Poſſeſſion) though the thing was obvious enough in it ſelf, and that he did not think himſelf obliged to ſay any more upon that occaſion, than that he came to aſſert his own juſt Rights, and to deliver his People from the Oppreſſions they lay under: Yet, conſidering how ſtrangely they were deluded by the Prince of *Orange*'s Declaration, and to prevent as much as in him lay, the ſame for the future, he was willing to look back, and take the Matter from the beginning. And it could not be forgotten, that as ſoon as he had notice of the Prince's Intentions to Invade him, he put himſelf both by Sea and Land, into the beſt poſture of Defence he was able; and ſeemed to have done the ſame ſo effectually, that tho' the *French* King offered him conſiderable Succours, he refuſed them, and threw himſelf wholly upon the Fidelity of the *Engliſh* Army; and at the ſame time applied himſelf to give reaſonable Satisfaction to the Minds of his good Subjects, and undeceive them in reſpect to the Danger of the intended Invaſion: But they perceiv'd it not till it was too late, and the Defection grown ſo general, that he was at length neceſſitated to retire into *France*, in order to avoid the preſent Danger which threatned him, and to preſerve himſelf for better Times, and a more happy Opportunity, which was then put into his Hands. 1692.

"Upon that Foundation of Juſtice or common Senſe, the Prince's Faction in *England*, were pleas'd to Treat his Eſcape out of the hands of his Enemies, in the Style of an *Abdication*; which was never before uſed to ſignifie any thing, but a voluntary Reſignation: But upon which, they built ſuch a Superſtructure, as to make an Ancient Hereditary Monarchy become Elective. Then he goes on to ſhew the Miſeries and Inconveniencies, which he ſuppoſes had already, and would ſtill attend ſuch unwarrantable Proceedings; inſiſts upon the indiſputable Title of his only Son, hoping his Queen was then with Child of another; ſets forth the calamitous Condition of *Europe*, by reaſon of that War, an end of which there could be no reaſonable Proſpect of till his Reſtoration; he comes to prohibit his Subjects to pay any Taxes to ſupport the preſent Uſurpation; and to gain them all over to his Service, he declares he would pardon all of them that ſhould return to their Duty, (except the Perſons hereafter named) provided all Magiſtrates, upon notice of his Landing, made ſome publick Manifeſtation of their Allegiance to him, and Submiſſion to his Authority: And he further declared, that if any of the Soldiery, who were in the Prince's Service, ſhould come in to him, they ſhould be Pardoned, and have their Pay and Arrears. Likewiſe He promiſed to Maintain the Church of *England*, and earneſtly recommended to his Parliament the ſettling of Liberty of Conſcience, and in a Word, to do every thing that might tend to the Honour and Welfare of the Nation.

But out of this offer of Pardon, he was pleaſed to except the Duke of *Ormond*, the Marqueſs of *Winchester*, the Earls of *Sunderland*, *Bath*, *Danby* and *Nottingham*, and the Lords *Newport*, *Delamere*, *Wiltſhire*, *Colcheſter*, *Cornbury*, *Dunblain* and *Churchill*; the Biſhops of *London* and St. *Aſaph*; Sir *Robert Howard*, Sir *John Worden*, Sir *Samuel Grimſton*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, Sir *George Treby*, Sir *Baſil Dixwell*, Sir *James Oxenden*, Dr. *John Tillotſon*, Dr. *Gilbert Burnet*, *Francis Ruſſel*, *Richard Leveſon*, *John Trenchard* Eſq; and *Charles Duncomb* Citizen of *London*; together with all ſuch as offered perſonal Indignities to him at *Feverſham*, and thoſe who as Judges, and Jurymen, had a hand in the Murder of Mr. *Aſhton*, Mr. *Croſs*, *&c.* and likewiſe all Spies and ſuch as had betrayed his Councils during his late Abſence from *England*.

Perſons excepted out of K. *James*'s Pardon.

The Queens Wiſe Conduct.

The Queen being Informed of the deſigned Invaſion, with a Maſculine Courage and aſſiduous Care, gave Orders for haſtning out the Fleet, and putting the Militia in readineſs. She ſent over for Three Regiments of Foot, Colonel *Selwin*'s, *Beveridg*'s, and *Lloyd*'s from *Holland*, under the command of Lieutenant General *Talmaſh*, which together with ſome other Troops remaining then in the Kingdom, did afterwards form a Camp near *Portſmouth*. To be the better ſecured from the dangers of an Inſurrection, She Publiſhed a Proclamation *May* 4. "Commanding all Papiſts and reputed Papiſts, forthwith to depart from the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and from within Ten Miles of the ſame. And to provide for the Advice and Aſſiſtance of a ſitting Parliament, She publiſhed another Proclamation *May* 5. requiring the Attendance of the Members of Both Houſes, on *May* 24. the Day to which the Parliament had been Prorogued, declaring that they ſhould on the ſaid day *Meet and Sit for the Diſpatch of ſuch Weighty and Important Affairs,*

"as

1692. "*as may be requiſite for the ſafety of the Kingdom, "in a Time when it was threatned with a powerful "Invaſion from abroad.*" In the next place She cauſed a diligent Search to be made after ſeveral of the moſt Diſaffected Perſons, and ordered Warrants to be Iſſued out againſt them, upon which they withdrawing themſelves from their uſual Places of Abode, and being fled from Juſtice She publiſhed a Proclamation *May* 9. to Diſcover, Take and Apprehend *Robert* Earl of *Scarſdale*, *Edward Henry* Earl of *Litchfield*, *Edward* Lord *Griffin*, *Charles* Earl of *Newbourg*, *Charles* Earl of *Middleton*, *Charles* Earl of *Dunmore*, the Lord *Forbs* Eldeſt Son of the Earl of *Granard*, *James Griffin* Eſq; Sir *John Fenwick*, Sir *Theophilus Oglethorp*, Sir *Andrew Foreſter*, Colonel *Henry Slingsby*, *James Grahme* Eſq; ------- *Orby*, Second Son of Sir *Thomas Orby* Deceaſed, Colonel *Edward Sackville*, *Oliver St. George* Eſq; Son of Sir *Oliver St. George*, Major *Thomas Soaper*, *Charles Adderly* Eſq; *David Lloyd* Eſq; *George Porter* Eſq; Son of *Thomas Porter* Eſq; Deceaſed, and *Edward Stafford* Eſq; And to be the better guarded, She order'd the Militia of *Weſtminſter*, being Two Regiments of Foot of about Fifteen Hundred Men each, and a Troop of Horſe to appear in *Hide Park* on *Monday May* 9. under the Earl of *Bedford* Lord Lieutenant of *Middleſex*; and the next Day, the Train'd Bands of the City of *London*, in Six Regiments, under the Command of the Lord Mayor, and other their reſpective Colonels, conſiſting together of about Ten Thouſand Men, were drawn out in the ſame place. Her Majeſty was pleaſed to go in Perſon among 'em on both Days, and was extreamly pleaſed with the good Order they appeared in, and the great Zeal and Readineſs they ſhew'd for Her Majeſty's Service.

Proclamation to prevent ſuſpected Perſons.

The Fleet under the Command of Admiral *Ruſſel* paſſed through the Downs on *May* the 8*th.* where they were joyned by Admiral *Allemonde*, with the *Dutch* Squadron under his Command, and ſoon after met the other part of our Fleet from St. *Hellens*, under Command of Sir *Ralph Delaval*, and Rear Admiral *Carter*. Some time before, the *Jacobites* had ſent over Captain *Lloyd* Expreſs to the Lord *Melford*, to acquaint his Lordſhip, "that they had corrupted ſeveral of "the *Engliſh* Sea Commanders, particularly Rear "Admiral *Carter*, and with that falſe Intelli- "gence they tranſmitted to him an exact Liſt "of the Number and Rates of the *Engliſh* Fleet, "and how long it would be before it was poſſible "they could be joined by the *Dutch*; Praying "his Lordſhip to lay it before the moſt Chriſtian "King, and procure his Command to Mareſchal "de *Tourville* to ſeek and immediately to Fight "the *Engliſh*, before they could be Reinforced "by the *Hollanders*." Upon the receipt of this Meſſage, the Lord *Melford* applied himſelf to the King of *France*, who immediately gave his poſitive Commands to *Tourville* to Engage the *Engliſh* Fleet, without waiting for the *Thoulon* Squadron, under Monſieur D'*Eſtrees*. Upon this Occaſion a Report was ſpread abroad, as if ſome of the Officers of Their Majeſties Fleet were Diſaffected, or not hearty in Their Service, and that the Queen had thereupon order'd the Diſcharge of many of 'em from their Employments. Her Majeſty was with great Wiſdom ſenſible, that nothing could prevent the Truth of this Rumour, more effectually than to declare Herſelf convinc'd of the falſhood of it. And therefore She Commanded the Earl of *Nottingham* to Write to Admiral *Ruſſel*, and to let him know, that Her Majeſty was ſatisfied that this Report was raiſed by the Enemies of the Government, and that She Repoſed ſo entire a Confidence in their Fidelity and Zeal for Their Majeſties Service, and the Defence of their Country, that She had Reſolved not to diſplace any one of them. Which being communicated to 'em by the Admiral, they ſent up a very Dutiful and Loyal Addreſs, wherein ſay they, *We Humbly preſume to Addreſs our ſelves to your Majeſty at this juncture, to undeceive the World in thoſe Falſe and Malicious Reports that have been lately ſpread in prejudice of Your Maieſty's Service, by People of an unreaſonable Diſſaffection to Your Majeſty's Government, and an obſtinate Averſion to the Quiet and Good of our Country; That there are ſome amongſt us that are not truly zealous for, and entirely devoted to your Majeſty's Service. We do therefore moſt humbly beg your Majeſty's leave to add to our repeated Oaths this Aſſurance of our Fidelity, that we will with all imaginable Alacrity and Reſolution, venture our Lives in the Defence of your Majeſties undoubted Rights, and the Liberty and Religion of our Country, againſt all Foreign and Popiſh Invaders whatſoever.* This Addreſs was ſign'd by Sir *John Aſhby* Admiral of the Blue, Sir *Ralph Delaval* Vice Admiral of the Red, Mr. *Rook* Vice Admiral of the Blue, Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel* Rear Admiral of the Red, Mr. *Carter* Rear Admiral of the Blue, and by other Commanders in the Fleet; and was preſented on *May* 16. by the Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty. Her Majeſty accepted it very Graciouſly, being pleaſed to ſay, *That She always had this Opinion of the Commanders, but was very glad, this was come to ſatisfie others.*

The Fleet ſet out.

Intelligence ſent from *France*.

Prudence of the Queen.

Loyalty of the Seamen.

Upon this Aſſurance which the Queen gave and receiv'd from Her Fleet, She publiſh'd a Proclamation the ſame day; declaring that the Parliament ſhould be Prorogued from *May* the 24*th.* to the 14*th.* of *June* next; giving this for the Chief Reaſon: *Our Navy being now at Sea, and joined with that of our Allies, and in a Readineſs (by the Bleſſing of God) to Reſiſt and Repel the Deſigns and Attempts of our Enemies.* Whereby Her Majeſty expreſſed an Intrepid Temper, and indeed a Prophetick Spirit.

Parliament Prorogued.

Whilſt the *Jacobites* were pleaſing themſelves with hopes of approaching Succeſs, the firſt thing that put a Damp upon 'em, was the various Reports about the Joining of the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Fleets. Once they had notice they were Joined, but this being contradicted the next Day, leſt that Report ſhould have Influence upon the *French*, they ſent over Sir *Adam Blaire* to aſſure them that the *Dutch* were not yet come up; yet ſo it happen'd, that before the Gentleman could reach *Dover*, they had certain News that the Fleets were Joined indeed; and therefore one Mr. *Clark* was diſpatched into *France* to acquaint them with this fatal Junction. But Mr. *Clark* was ſo far from gaining Credit to his Report, (Sir *Adam Blaire* averring the contrary) that he was Impriſoned as a ſpreader of Falſe News, till ſeveral other Expreſſes confirm'd his Account. Thereupon the King of *France* ſent Meſſenger upon Meſſenger to *Tourville* to decline Fighting; but theſe Counter-orders arrived too late.

For on the 19*th.* of *May*, whilſt both *France* and *England* were at a-gaze in dubious Expectation of this important Event; about Eleven in the Morning, the *French* Admiral bore down and Engaged the Confederate Fleet off Cape *Barfleur*; and both Fleets continued Fighting till about half an hour paſt Four in the Afternoon, when the *French* towed away with all their Boats; the great Firing on both ſides having ſoon occaſion'd a Calm. But a freſh Gale ſpringing up about Six, the Blue Squadron renew'd the Fight, and maintain'd it till Ten at Night; when the *French* being worſted, and having had Four Ships blown up, ſteer'd away for *Conquet*-Road.

French Fleet Engage the *Engliſh*.

All

1692. And are beaten.

All that Night it was very Calm, and Foggy the next Morning; but about Eleven it beginning to clear up a little, the *Engliſh* ſaw the *French* Fleet about Two Leagues from them, very much leſſen'd in their Number, not ſeeming to be above Thirty Eight Men of War; after whom they made all the Sail they could. But about Ten it grew Calm again; and at Three in the Afternoon the Two Fleets came to an Anchor, but weighed about Eleven at Night, and anchor'd next Morning. On the 21*ſt.* the *Engliſh* Sail'd again againſt the Enemy, the Admiral ſteering towards *Barfleur*, and the *Dutch* and Blue Squadron towards the Road of *Alderney*, thro' which Part of the *French* Fleet got ſafe to St. *Malo's*, the *Engliſh* not thinking it ſafe to purſue them that way; for which Sir *John Aſhby* was queſtion'd in Parliament. Sir *Ralph Delaval* had better Succeſs: For off of *Cherbourg* he burnt the *Royal Sun*, a Ship of a Hundred and Four Guns, commanded by Admiral *Tourville*; the *Admirable*, a Ship of a Hundred and Two Guns; and the *Conquerant*, that carried Eighty Guns; with Three more of leſſer Rate. Admiral *Ruſſel* was no leſs ſucceſsful in purſuit of Thirteen *French* Men of War, who hawl'd in for *La Hogue*: In which Bay he anchor'd the 21*ſt.* and next day ſtood in, and ſent Vice-Admiral *Rook* with ſeveral Men of War, Frigats, Fire-ſhips, and Arm'd Boats, to endeavour to deſtroy that Part of the Enemies Fleet. But the *French* had got their Ships ſo very near the Shore, that not any of the Men of War, except their ſmall Frigats, could do any Service. However, that Night Six of the Enemies Men of War were burnt, and the next Day the other Seven, beſides ſeveral Tranſport-Ships. The Attempt was very difficult and dangerous, but was perform'd with that Conduct and Reſolution, and the Seamen in the Boats were ſo animated by their Victory, that they took poſſeſſion of ſeveral of the Enemies Ships, and drove the *French* with their own Guns, from their Platforms and Batteries, on Shore; and all this in the ſight of the *French* and *Iriſh* Camp, that lay ready to invade *England*.

Deſtruction of *French* Ships.

Relation of this Victory in Two Letters.

The moſt Authentick Relations of this Glorious Action at Sea, are given in Two Letters from our Fleet, which deſerve to be here inſerted. The Firſt from Admiral *Ruſſel*; the Second from Sir *Ralph Delaval*.

Admiral *Ruſſell*'s Letter, dated *May* 20. 1692.

Cape Barfleur, S. W. Diſtance Seven Leagues.

"YEſterday about Three in the Morning, "*Cape-Barfleur* bearing *S. W.* and by *S.* Di- "ſtance Seven Leagues, my Scouts made the "Signal for ſeeing the Enemy. The Wind Weſter- "ly, the *French* bore down to me, and at Ele- "ven engaged me, but at ſome diſtance. We "continued Fighting till half an hour paſt Five "in the Evening, at which time the Enemy "towed away with all their Boats, and we after "them. It was Calm all day. About Six there "was a freſh Engagement to the Weſtward of "me, which I ſuppoſed to be the Blue. It con- "tinued Calm all Night. I can give no parti- "cular Account of Things; but that the *French* "were beaten, and I am now ſteering away for "*Conquet Road*, having a freſh Gale Eaſterly, but "extream Foggy: I ſuppoſe that is the Place "they deſign for. If it pleaſe God to ſend us a "little Clear Weather, I doubt not but we ſhall "Deſtroy their Whole Fleet. I ſaw in the night "Three or Four Ships blow up, but I know not "what they are. So ſoon as I am able to give "you a more particular Relation, I will not be "wanting. 1692.

Sir Ralph Delaval's *Letter to the Earl of* Nottingham; *on Board the Royal Sovereign near* Cherburgh, May 22.

"I Believe it my Duty to acquaint you, That "on the 21*ſt.* Inſtant, Admiral *Ruſſell* having "made the Signal for the Fleet to cut their Ca- "bles, I obſerved the *French* to be forced from the "*Race* of *Alderney*, (where they anchor'd) to the "Eaſtward; and finding that ſome of them en- "deavour'd for the Bay of *Cherburgh*, I ſtood in "for that Place; where I found Three Three- "Deck'd Ships of the Enemies, but ſo cloſe to "the Shore, and within ſome Rocks, that it was "not ſafe for me to attempt them, till I had in- "formed my ſelf of the Road, they being hawl- "led into Shoal-Water: I immediately took my "Boats, and Sounded within Gun-ſhot of them; "which they endeavoured to prevent, by Firing "at us. And that no time might be loſt, I "went immediately on Board the *St. Albans*; "where, for the Encouragement of the Seamen, "I hoiſted my Flag; and having ordered the "*Ruby*, with Two Fireſhips, to attend me, I "ſtood in with them, leaving the Great Ships "without, as Drawing too much Water. But "coming very near, they galled ſo extremely, "and finding the Fire-ſhips could not get in; I "judged it beſt to Retreat without Shot, and "there Anchor'd; and immediately called all "the Captains. Where it was reſolved to at- "tempt them on the Morning with all the Third "and Fourth Rates, and Fire-ſhips. But after "having drawn them into Four Fathom and a "half Water, I found we could not do our Bu- "ſineſs, the Water being Shoal: Upon which "I order'd Three Fireſhips to prepare themſelves "to attempt the Burning of them; going my "ſelf with all the Barges and Tenders, to take "them up, if by the Enemies Shot they ſhould "miſcarry. Indeed, I may ſay, and I hope "without Vanity, the Service was warm; yet "God be praiſed, ſo effectually performed, that "notwithſtanding all their Shot both from their "Ships and Fort, Two of our Fire-ſhips had "good Succeſs, by Burning Two of them; the "other by an unfortunate Shot was ſet on Fire, "being juſt going on Board the Enemy. In- "deed ſo brave was the Attempt, that I think "they can hardly be ſufficiently rewarded; and "doubt not but Their Majeſties will do them "Right. The Third *French* Ship being run a- "ſhore, and obſerving the People on Board to "go a-ſhore by Boats full; I order'd the *St. Al-* "*bans*, the *Reſerve*, and others, to fire upon her, "judging it might cauſe them to quit her: And "after having Battered her ſome time, I obſer- "ved ſhe made no Reſiſtance. I took all the "Boats armed, and went on Board her. I found "abundance of Men on Board, and ſeveral "wounded, but no Officers: And having cauſ- "ed all the People, as well thoſe that were "wounded as others, to be taken out, I ſet her "on fire; and had I not had notice by my "Scouts, that Thirty Ships were ſtanding with "me, had ſent all the *French* on ſhore, who are "now very troubleſome to me. The Ships we "ſaw proved to be Sir *John Aſhby* and the *Dutch* "coming from the Weſtward. We are proceed- "ing together to the Eaſtward to *La Hogue*; "where I am inform'd Three or Four of the E- "nemies Ships are; and if ſo, I hope God will "give us good Succeſs. I expect to find the Ad- "miral to-morrow; where I hope to hear he "has deſtroyed ſome of the Enemies Ships, ha-

ving

1692. " ing left him in Chase of them last Night, " standing to the Eastward, and pretty near them, " as I judged. My Lord, I hope you will ex- " cuse me, if I presume to pray, you will use your " Interest with the Queen, That a Reward may " be given to the Three Captains of the Fire- " ships, and several of the others; for greater Zeal, " and greater Bravery, I never saw. I pray your ex- " cuse for being thus Tedious, and thus Particular. " Pray God preserve Their Majesties, and that " Their Arms may be ever Crowned with Suc- " cess by Sea and Land, shall be the Prayers and " Endeavours of, *&c.*

P.S. Captain *Heath* burnt *Tourville's* Ship, the *Royal Sun*, which was the most difficult. Capt. *Greenway* burnt the other, called the *Conquerant*. The *Admirable* was burnt by our Boats. Captain *Fowlis* attempted the *Royal Sun*, but was set on Fire by the Enemies Shot; yet deserves as well as the others.

After these two Relations, there came other Letters from the Fleet, which gave this farther Account of prosecuting our happy Success. " On " *May* 23d, in the Afternoon, Admiral *Russell* " sent in Vice-Admiral *Rook*, with several light " Frigates and Fire-ships, together with all the " Boats of the Fleet well Armed, to Burn the " *French* Ships which he had forced Ashore near " *la Hogue*. The Attempt was very Difficult and " Dangerous; but it was made with such Con- " duct and Resolution, and our Men in the Boats " behaved themselves so bravely, taking Possessi- " on of several of the Enemies Ships, and beat- " ing the *French* with their own Guns from their " Platforms on the Shore, that Six of the said " Ships were burnt that Night, and Six more the " next Morning, in Sight of the *French* and *Irish* " Camp who Fired upon us: Of these, Six were " of Three Decks, and the other Six, from Six- " ty to Seventy Guns; and One Ship of Fifty " six Guns was Overset, and utterly lost; many " of the *French* Seamen perished with their Ships, " and a greater Number were taken Prisoners. " From the latter we hear, That they lost Four " or Five great Ships in the Fight, one of which " was Monsieur *Gabarel's*, Admiral of the Blue " Squadron, of Ninety odd Guns; so that we " have destroy'd about 21 of their biggest Ships, " besides the two Frigates, and other small " Craft: And had it not been for the Foggy " Weather, few of the rest would have escaped. " On the other side, we have not lost one Ship, " except Fire-ships, which were spent upon Acti- " on; and besides Rear-Admiral *Carter*, and Co- " lonel *Hastings*, we have not lost one Commissi- " on Officer. As to the Number of Seamen " that were Killed or Wounded in the Engage- " ment, we can yet give no certain Account " thereof.

" On the 25th, Admiral *Russell* set Sail from " *la Hogue*, and Anchored the 26th off of St. " *Helens*, after having burnt twenty of the " Enemies Transport Ships, (they having there " about Fifty in all), and sent Sir *John Ashby*, " with a Squadron of *English* and *Dutch* Men of " War, and several Fire-ships, to make the like " Attempt if he found it practicable, upon their " Shipping at *Havre de Grace*. The Admiral had " given Orders, That publick Prayers and " Thanksgivings should be made to Almighty " God on the 27th, throughout Their Majesties " Fleet, for this Great and Signal Victory.

K. *James* despondes, and writes a melancholy Letter.

King *James* felt this to be so heavy a Blow, that he never recover'd the Impression of it; he seem'd now to recede from all hopes of His Restoration, and fell to writing this Melancholy Letter to the *French* King.

1692.

Monsieur, *My Brother*,

" I Have hitherto with something of Constan- " cy and Resolution supported the Weight of " all the Misfortunes, which it has pleased Hea- " ven to lay upon Me, so long as My self was " the only Sufferer: But I must acknowledge " this last Disaster utterly overwhelms Me; and " I am altogether Comfortless, in reference to " what concerns Your Majesty, through the great " Loss that has befallen Your Fleets. I know too " well, that My Unlucky Star it is, that has " drawn down this Misfortune upon Your Forces, " always Victorious, but when they Fought for " My Interests. And this is that which plainly " tells Me, That I no longer Merit the Support " of so great a Monarch, and who is always sure " to Vanquish when he Fights for Himself. For " which Reason it is that I request Your Majesty, " no longer to concern Your Self for a Prince " so Unfortunate as My Self; but Permit Me to " retire with My Family to some corner of the " World, where I may cease to obstruct the usu- " al Course of Your Prosperities and Conquests, " which only My Misfortune could interrupt. " It is not just, that the Potentest Monarch in " the World, and the most Flourishing above all " others, should share in My Disgrace, because " You are too Generous: 'Tis better much, that " I shall only Retire till it please Omnipotent " Providence to be more propitious to My Af- " fairs. But howsoever it pleases over-ruling " Heaven to dispose of Me and Mine, or into " whatsoever Recess I may be thrown, I can as- " sure Your Majesty, That I shall always pre- " serve, to the last Gasp of My expiring Breath, " that due Acknowledgment which I still retain, " of Your Favours and constant Friendship. Nor " can any thing more contribute to my Consola- " tion, than to hear, as I hope to do, when I " have wholly quitted Your Dominions, of the " quick Return of all Your wonted Triumphs " both by Sea and Land, over Your Enemies " and Mine, when my Interest shall be no lon- " ger intermixed with Yours. *I am*,

Monsieur, *My Brother*,
Yours, &c.
James Rex.

The Queen wisely improves this great Success.

The Wise and Happy Queen was no sooner Inform'd of the Victory, but She sent a Gratuity of Thirty thousand Pounds, down to *Portsmouth*, to be Distributed among the Seamen and Soldiers; Order'd Medals to be made for Tokens of Honour to the Officers; and caused the Bodies of Rear-Admiral *Carter*, and Colonel *Hastings*, who were Slain in the Engagement, to be honourably Interr'd. At the same time, Her Majesty considering to what Advantage this Success might be improv'd, by making a Descent into *France*, before the Enemy had recover'd their Consternation, Order'd great Preparations to be made towards it. On the 23d of *July*, All the Forces design'd for this Expedition, were Ship'd off at *Portsmouth*: And on the 25. The Duke of *Leimster*, who commanded in chief, Embark'd on Board the *Breda*. The Orders, as 'tis usual, were not to be open'd till they were at a certain Distance at Sea; and in regard they set Sail with a fair Wind, in the most favourable Season of the Year, there was no small Expectation of some considerable Enterprize. But 4 or 5 Days after, Intelligence came, That all the Transport Ships had put into *St. Hellens* Road, with part of the Fleet which they met off of *Torbay*. This unexpected Return occasion'd various Conjectures; but all that came to publick Notice, was, That the next day after the Fleets were join'd, Admi-

1692. ral *Ruſſel* and the reſt of the Commanders went on Board the *Breda*, where the Duke of *Leimſter's* Commiſſion was open'd; and that on the 29*th.* a Council of War was held on Board the General, where it was Reſolved, that they ſhould Steer towards the Coaſt of *England*. On the 8*th.* of *Auguſt* the Tranſport Ships, and a Squadron of Men of War arrived in the *Downs*, from whence they Sailed on the 20*th.* and Two Days after Landed at *Oſtend*; after having kept the *French* upon their own Coaſts in continual Alarms.

The Queen and Her Three Kingdoms being now ſecured at Home; let us ſee how Affairs are carried on Abroad. The Duke of *Bavaria* through the Influence of King *William*, was this Year made Governor of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*; who put thoſe Provinces into a far better State than formerly: Yet this did not hinder the King of *France* from attempting the Siege of *Namur*, one of the Strongeſt Places in all thoſe parts, both by its advantagious ſituation on the Confluence of the *Sambre* and the *Maeſe*, and by the excellent Fortifications, eſpecially a Caſtle built upon a Hill, in an Angle formed by thoſe Two Rivers. His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty inveſted the Town in Perſon, *May* 25. *N. S.* open'd the Trenches on the 29*th.* and purſued the Siege with ſo much Vigor and Diligence, that in Four Days He made Himſelf Maſter of all the Out-works, next St *Nicholas* Gate. The Gariſon ſeeing it was in vain to withſtand an Army encouraged by the preſence of their Monarch, Surrendred the City on *June* 5*th.* upon Articles, and retired into the Caſtle.

Campaign Abroad.

Namur taken by the *French.*

Upon the News of this Siege, King *William* with the Confederate Army under his Command, Decamped from *Anderleck* on the 27*th.* of *May*, *N. S.* Marched to *Diegon*, the next day towards *Louvain*, and pitch'd his Camp near *Bethlem* Abby, from whence he continued his March towards *Namur*, on the 3*d.* of *June*. But before His Majeſty removed, he gave the Enemy notice of His great Victory at Sea, by a Tripple Diſcharge of His Cannon, which were anſwered by Volleys of Small Shot from the Two Lines of the Army. 'Tis reported that the *French* King heard this Noiſe with a great deal of Unconcern; ſaying to this effect, *Here's a mighty Pudder indeed about Burning Two or Three Ships.* But what Face ſoever He put upon the Matter, the Conſequence ſhew'd it was the unhappieſt Blow He received during the whole Courſe of this War. For thereby His Sea-Coaſts remained expoſed to the Inſults of the *Engliſh*; nor has he been ever able to put out a Fleet, to meet the Confederates in the Channel.

The Duke of *Luxemburgh* who cover'd the Siege of *Namur*, with an Army of Seventy Thouſand Men, upon Information that the King of *England* moved towards the *Mehaigne*, march'd that way; and on *June* 8. the Two Armies almoſt equal in numbers, advanced in ſight of one another, the River only remaining between 'em. King *William* poſſeſſed himſelf of all the Poſts upon the *Mehaign* on his ſide, as *Luxemburgh* did of Two Villages ſurrounded with ſtrong Hedges and Thickets on the oppoſite Banks. The Confederates had ſuch an entire Command of the River by their Batteries, that the ſame Evening His Majeſty ordered the Pontoons to be laid over it, in order to Attack the Enemy the next Day. All things were in a readineſs for that Deſign; but the ſame Night and ſome following Days, the Weather proved ſo Rainy, that a ſtop was put to King *William's* Glorious Enterprize. The moſt remarkable Action before the Caſtle of *Namur* was the taking of Fort *William*, which was raiſed by that great Engineer Colonel *Coehorne*, and Defended by himſelf. The King of *France* being reſolved to carry this Work at any rate, cauſed it to be Aſſaulted on *June* 21. And though all the Efforts of his Men prov'd unſucceſsful, yet they return'd to the Storm the next Day. The Beſieged made an incredible Reſiſtance, Repulſing twice the Enemy with great Slaughter; but they return'd with freſh and redoubled Force, till they made themſelves Maſters of the Cover'd-way, and cut off the Beſieged from their Communication with the Caſtle. Monſieur *Coehorne* being dangerouſly Wounded, the Garriſon who thought themſelves no longer in a condition to hold out, deſired to Capitulate, reſerving only ſo much time to themſelves, as to ſend to the Prince of *Barbanſon*, Governour of the Caſtle, to give him notice of their Reſolution, which he readily allow'd; and thereupon Fort *William*, which from this time was called Fort *Coborne*, was ſurrendred up to the *French*, and the Conſequence of this Loſs, was the Surrender of the Caſtle it ſelf, on *July* 10.

1692.

K. *William* attempts to raiſe the Siege.

At this time King *William* lay encamp'd at *Melle*, where He form'd a Deſign to Surprize *Mons*, but was diſappointed in it. From *Melle* His Majeſty Marched His Army to *Genap*, thence to *Hall*, and on *Auguſt* 1*ſt.* over the River *Senne*, when he was joined by the *Hannover* Troops, to the Number of Eight Thouſand Men. On the other hand the King of *France* contenting himſelf with the Glory of having taken *Namur* in ſight of the Confederate Army, left the Command of his Forces to *Luxemburgh*, who pitch'd his Camp in an Advantagious Poſt, covered by a Wood and thick Hedges, between *Enghine* and *Steenkirk*, where His Brittanick Majeſty Reſolved to Attack him, upon the information of ſome Perſons that were thought to underſtand the Nature of the Ground.

Forms a Deſign of ſurprizing *Mons*

Accordingly on *Sunday Auguſt* 3. our Army marched early in the Morning, the Heavy Baggage being ordered to repaſs the *Senne* at *Hall*. There were ſeveral Defiles to paſs, and the ways to be made, which made it a tedious March; but however about Ten a Clock the Prince of *Wirtemburgh* with the Vanguard, which conſiſted of Four Battalions of *Engliſh* Foot, Two of *Danes*, and a Detachment of *Churchill's* Brigade, advanced towards the Enemy, and fell upon them with ſo much Vigor that he drove them from Hedge to Hedge, poſted himſelf in the Wood that fronted the Right Wing of their Army; and erected Two Batteries of Cannon, on little Eminences, one on the Right, and the other on the Left of the Wood. Whilſt theſe Batteries were playing upon the Enemy, the Confederate Army marched up to the head of the Defile, (about half an *Engliſh* Mile from the Wood) where it open'd in a little Plain, not above half a League over, which terminated upon the Right of the Wood, and upon ſeveral Rows of high Trees, planted in order. Upon the Right of this Plain, there was a Farm, which ſoon after the Engagement was ſet on Fire by the Enemy, to cover (by the Smoak) ſeveral of their Battalions that were order'd this way. From the head of the Defile, upon the Left of the Plain, there was a deep hollow Way with high Trees and Hedges upon the Banks of it, which reach'd as far as the Wood where the Van-Guard was poſted, and where it branch'd it ſelf into two other deep Ways, and going thro' the Wood upon the Left to the *Danes* Attack, and to that of the Guards; and the other upon the Right, going along the outſide of the Wood. Between theſe two laſt, were poſted the Regiments of Sir *Robert*

Battle of *Stenkirke.*

1692. *bert Douglas*, Colonel *Fitz-Patrick*, and Colonel *O Farrel*.

When the Confederate Army was come up to the head of these Defiles, and just entring into the small Plain, they were order'd to halt, except the *English* Life-Guards, and Horse and Dragoons, and the Lord *Cuts*'s, Lieutenant-General *Mackay*'s, Sir *Charles Graham*'s, and the Earl of *Angus*'s Regiments; which being interlin'd with the Horse, were commanded at the same time to the Right Skirts of the Wood; whilst Prince of *Hesse*'s, Collonel *Lowther*'s, and the Earl of *Leven*'s Regiments were also intermix'd with the Left-Wing of Horse, and posted upon the outside of the Wood. Things being thus disposed, and the Army continuing in their halt, Prince *Wirtemberg*, after he had Cannonaded for above two Hours, began the Attack with the *Danes* upon the Right, which was immediately followed by the other Four *English* Regiments, as compos'd the Van-Guard; and seconded by *Cuts*'s, *Mackay*'s, *Angus*'s, *Graham*'s, *Lowther*'s, the Prince of *Hesse*'s, and *Leven*'s Regiments. Never was more terrible, and at the same time more regular Firing heard; for during the space of two Hours, it seem'd to be continu'd Claps of Thunder. The Van-Guard behav'd themselves with so much Bravery and Resolution, that tho' they receiv'd the Charge of several Battalions of the Enemies one after another, yet they drove them beyond one of their Batteries of Seven Pieces of Cannon; of which the *Danes*, and the second Battalion of the Regiment of *English* Guards possessed themselves, and which Colonel *Wachop*, who Commanded the *English*, would have sent away, had not the *French* cut off the Traces, and carried away the Horses. Sir *Thomas Douglas* with his first Battalion, charged several of the Enemies, and beat them from three several Hedges, and made himself Master of the fourth; when going through a Gap to get on the other side, he was unfortunately kill'd upon the Spot. All the other Regiments behav'd themselves with equal Bravery, firing Muzzle to Muzzle thro' the Hedges, they on the one side, and the Enemy on the other.

The King being made sensible of the Difficulties the Van-Guard had to Encounter, by one of Prince *Wirtemberg*'s Aids de Camp, who had already sent two Messengers to Count *Solmes*, to no purpose, His Majesty dispatched away Count *Paulin*, one of his Aids de Camp, with positive Orders to Count *Solmes*, who Commanded the Main Body, to send more Foot to the Prince's Assistance: But Count *Solmes*, who ever was envious of the *English*, and who besides had a particular Jealousie of Prince *Wirtemberg*'s Commanding the Attack, (an Honour which he would have had himself) instead of obeying his Majesty's Commands, order'd the Horse to March, and the Foot to Halt; which prov'd the loss of the Day: For the Ground was so straight, and the Enemy had such Hedges, Copses, and Ditches to cover them, that there was nothing to do for the Horse; so that when the Van-Guard began to Engage, they had none but part of the Infantry interlin'd with the Left-Wing of the Horse, to second them, the Body of the Foot being almost a Mile in the Rear. However, the King made all possible diligence to get the Infantry up, ordering a Brigade to march to the Wood, and forming a Line of Battel in the Plain, with such Foot as could come up. The eagerness of the Soldiers to follow their Royal Leader, and to engage the Enemy, was such, that they put themselves into some Disorder, and took more time to form their Battalions, than could now conveniently be spar'd; so that before they could reach the

Default of Count *Solmes*.

Wood, the Van-Guard and Infantry of the Left-Wing being over-power'd by Thirty Battalions of the Enemy, that charged them continually one after another, and by a fresh Body of Dragoons brought up by *Boufflers*, they were forc'd to retreat in great Confusion, and to leave the Wood to the Enemies Possession. The *English* Life-Guards ow'd their Preservation to the *Danish* Foot-Guards; and Baron of *Pibrack*'s Regiment of *Lunenburghers* being in Disorder upon the Skirt of the Wood, and the Colonel himself being dangerously Wounded upon the Place, Sir *Bevil Granville* who Commanded the Earl of *Bath*'s Regiment, march'd up to his Relief, receiving the Enemies Fire before he suffer'd any Person of his Battalion to discharge once. By this Method he lodg'd himself in the Hollow-way near the Wood, ordered his Serjeants to carry off the Baron of *Pibrack*, and maintain'd his Post, till he was commanded to leave it by the Prince of *Nassau*. 1692.

Great Loss of the *English*.

The King enrag'd at the Disappointment of the Van-Guard, for want of a timely Relief, expres't his Concern, by often repeating these Words: *Oh! my poor* English, *how they are abandon'd!* Nor would he admit Count *Solmes* to his Royal Presence for many Months after. And now, considering the Fight was not to be renew'd without endangering the loss of the whole Army, *Luxemburgh* being considerably Reinforc'd by *Boufflers*; and besides, the Night drawing on, His Majesty commanded a Retreat, which was perform'd with admirable Order, and without any great disturbance, from the Enemy; who never durst engage the *English* in the Rear.

In this Battel the Confederates lost the Brave Lieutenant-General *Mackay*, Sir *John Lanier*, Sir *Robert Douglas*, the Earl of *Angus*, and divers other Gallant Officers; above Two Thousand Men kill'd, Three Thousand wounded, or made Prisoners, and several Pieces of Cannon. As for the *French*, bating the Honour of remaining Masters of the Field, they had not much reason to boast of any Advantage, having had the Prince *de Turenne*, the Marquis *de Bellefonds*, the Marquis *de Tilladet*, the Brigadeer *Stoupa*, the Marquis *de Firmiacon*; and several other Men of Distinction, and Two Thousand private Soldiers kill'd, and near as many wounded. Neither had they come off so cheap, had it not been for the Chevalier *de Millevoix*, one of the Elector of *Bavaria*'s Domesticks, who had already given, and still endeavour'd to give further Intelligence to the Mareschal *de Luxemburgh*, of the King's Motion and Designs; for which he was hang'd on a Tree in the Right Wing of His Majesty's Army.

A more Infamous Criminal was about this time deliver'd up into the Hands of Justice: For the Chevalier *de Granvale* returning from *Paris*, where he had engag'd one *Leefdale*, a Person of a good Family near *Boisleduc*, to join with *Dumont*, in the hellish Design of Assassinating King *William*, he appointed a Meeting at *Uden*, whither *Dumont* was come from *Hanover*. There it was agreed, That when the King should pass along the Lines, or when the Army should decamp, *Dumont* should be in Ambush, and Shoot His Majesty; and that as soon as the Murder was committed, a Party of Three Thousand Horse from the Duke of *Luxemburgh*'s Army, and Headed by Monsieur *Chamlays*, and Colonel *Parker*, should rescue the Assassins, to colour the Villany with the shew of a Stratagem of War. But Providence still watching for His Majesty's Safety, permitted the Black Conspiracy to be discovered by *Leefdale* and *Dumont*; who related all the Circumstances of the Contrivance, and who they were that put *Granvale* upon this Wicked

1692. Attempt. Thereupon *Granvale* was Taken at *Eyndenhoven*; afterwards Tried by a Court Martial, and according to his Sentence, Hang'd, Drawn and Quartered, after he had made a full Confeſſion of his Crimes, without being put to the Torture. At his Execution he ſeem'd very Penitent, and expreſt ſome Reſentment againſt thoſe by whom he was undone. And 'tis with Horror that Hiſtory is obliged to ſay, that if we may give Credit to this Criminal's Dying Words, and the Depoſitions upon Record; not only Miniſters of State and Ambaſſadors, but even an Archbiſhop, nay, a Crown'd Head were at leaſt Privy to that deteſtable Project.

Granvale executed.

There was little more done this Campaign in *Flanders*, except the Defeat of a Party from *Namur*, by a Detachment from the Troops of *Liege*, commanded by Count *Serclaes de Tilly*; and the Bombarding of *Charleroy* by Monſieur *de Boufflers*. As for the *Engliſh* Forces, which landed at *Oſtend* on the *1ſt.* of *September* (*N. S.*), under the Command of the Duke of *Leimſter*; they poſſeſſed themſelves of *Furnes* and *Dixmuyde*, which they began to fortifie, and by which the King ſeem'd to have ſome Great Deſign that way: But whatever it was, all miſcarried: Both theſe Places being abandoned to *Boufflers* by Count *Horn*, towards the beginning of the Year 1693. which King *William* much reſented in him; who, till now, always had a great Share in His Majeſty's Eſteem. Perhaps the ſame touch'd the Count very near, for he did not live long after.

Actions of the D. of *Savoy*.

The Duke of *Savoy*, who had been brought into the Confederacy by the Powerful Intereſt of King *William*, and was ſupported in it by great Sums of Money, and by conſiderable Forces under the Duke of *Leimſter*, now Duke of *Schomberg*; march'd in the Month of *July* at the Head of Twenty Thouſand Men, invaded the Province of *Dauphinè*: And having plunder'd *La Roche*, *Chanteloue*, and ſome other Villages; he made himſelf Maſter of the Caſtle and High-Lands of *Guilleſtre*. Whence on *Auguſt* the *5th.* he croſs'd the River *Durance*, and moved towards the City of *Ambrun*: Which, after a briſk Siege of about Nine Days, was ſurrender'd upon Articles on *Auguſt* the *15th.* Here the Duke of *Savoy* found Twenty Pieces of Cannon, and conſiderable Quantity of Proviſions; and the City preſently granted him Forty Thouſand Livres Contribution, which they Borrowed at *Grenoble* for that purpoſe. Beſides which, his Highneſs ſeiz'd upon Sixty Thouſand Livres in Gold, which was the *French* King's Money in the Hands of the Pay-Maſter of the Troops: And not only the City of *Ambrun*, but all the Neighbouring Towns and Villages, were at the ſame time put under Contribution. Here likewiſe the Duke of *Schomberg* publiſh'd a Declaration on *Auguſt* the *29th.* in the Name of His *Britannick* Majeſty, inviting People to join him; and aſſuring them, *That the King of* England *had no other End in cauſing his Forces to enter* France; *but only to reſtore the Nobility and Gentry to their ancient Splendor, the Parliaments to their priſtine Authority, the People to their juſt Privileges, and even to grant his Protection to the Clergy; and, in ſhort, to cauſe the Edict of* Nants *to be revived, of which the Kings of* England *had been made Guarantees.* Encourag'd by this Declaration, ſeveral of the *French* Proteſtants that had been forc'd to abjure their Religion, took this Opportunity to make their voluntary Recantation before Monſieur *Du' Bourdieu*, the Duke of *Schomberg*'s Chaplain. From *Ambrun*, the Army marched directly to *Gap*, a City upon the Frontiers of *Provence*; whoſe Inhabitants open'd their Gates to Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, upon his firſt appearing before it; and gladly conſented to Pay Contributions, to preſerve their Houſes from being burnt and pillag'd: A Treatment, which near Eighty Caſtles and Villages receiv'd from the *Germans*, in Retaliation of the Barbarities committed by the *French* in the *Palatinate*. Not only *Grenoble*, the Capital of *Dauphinè*, but the Neighbouring Provinces, and the Wealthy City of *Lyons*, began already to tremble: And, indeed, never had the Allies a fairer Opportunity of ſhaking the immenſe Power of *France*. But the Duke of *Savoy*'s falling ſick of the Small Pox, and which was of more fatal Conſequence, the Spirit of Diviſion that crept among the Generals, not only hinder'd the Deſign that had been form'd of taking *Briangon* and *Qu'iera*s, but likewiſe incapacitated them to keep what they had already conquer'd. Thus having plunder'd the Country, deſtroy'd all the Proviſions they could not conſume or carry away, burnt all that refus'd to contribute; they blew up the Fortifications of *Ambrun*, took Money to ſave the Houſes, and ſo put an end to the Campaign. It is obſerv'd, that Monſieur *Du' Bourdieu* carried away with him above Two Hundred *French* Proteſtants, who choſe rather to expoſe themſelves to Beggery and Contempt in Foreign Nations, than to live in Plenty and Honour in their Native Land; where they muſt be forc'd to join in Divine Worſhip with thoſe whom they and their Fore-fathers did account to be Idolaters. It is farther obſervable, That Their Majeſties improv'd the Duke of *Savoy*'s Alliance, toward the Reſtoration of the *Vaudois*; who, thro' the Violence of their late Perſecutions, were unable to keep up the Form of any Diſcipline, or even any Publick Worſhip; being unable to maintain a Miniſter, or a Schoolmaſter, among 'em. Monſieur *Du' Bourdieu* acquainted the Biſhop of St. *Aſaph* with their miſerable Condition; deſiring him to ſollicit Her Majeſty's Bounty in their behalf. That worthy Prelate, eminent for Piety, Charity, and Learning, chearfully laid hold on this Occaſion to ſerve the Proteſtant Intereſt; and finding the Queen as ready to Grant as he was to Ask; a Fund was eſtabliſhed out of Her Majeſty's Privy Purſe, for the Maintaining of Ten Preachers, and as many Schoolmaſters, in the Valleys of *Piedmont*.

1692.

The Duke viſited with the Small Pox.

Retires with his Army.

Good Offices to the *Vaudois* and other Poor Proteſtants.

To look home again: There was a famous Sham-Plot, invented with great Villany in *Newgate*, by one *Robert Young*; who had been committed to that Place till he diſcharg'd a Fine impos'd upon him for other Rogueries: And being very expert in Counterfeiting Hands, he was inſtructed by one *Henry Pierſon*, a Priſoner in the ſame Place for Debt, to contrive a Plot, and Father it upon the Earls of *Marlborough* and *Salisbury*, the Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, and ſome others. *Pierſon* being ſoon after at Liberty, employ'd one *Stephen Blackhead* to carry Letters between himſelf and *Young*. By a certain Stratagem, *Young* happen'd to ſee the Earl of *Marlborough*'s Hand; which he counterfeited ſo cunningly, that it was very difficult to diſcern the true from the falſe. Afterwards he drew up an Aſſociation, and affixt to it the Hands of the Earls of *Marlborough* and *Salisbury*, as alſo Sir *Bazil Firebraſs*'s, the Biſhop of *Rocheſter*'s, and the Earl of *Cornbury*'s; which Two laſt were writ by another Hand. And that the more Credit might be given to this pretended Plot, *Young* forg'd ſeveral Letters in the Name of the Lord *Marlborough*, ſuppoſed to be directed to himſelf; which *Blackhead* uſed to bring to him again. In the Month of *April*, *Blackhead* went three times to the Biſhop of *Rocheſter*'s Houſe at *Bromley*, upon a Sham Errand from a ſuppos'd Divinity Doctor;

A Sham Plot by *Young*.

Biſhop of *Rocheſter* falſly accuſed.

1692. Doctor; but with no other intent than to convey the forg'd Association into a secret Place, where it was afterwards found by the King's Messengers; Who, upon information given by *Young* against that Reverend Prelate, came first to secure his Person, and then to search his House. His Lordship was some Days under Confinement; but upon a strict Examination of the whole Matter before the Council, and the Confronting of *Blackhead* with *Young*, the Forgery was evidently discover'd, and his Lordship's Innocence made manifest.

Earthquake. On *Thursday September* the 8*th*. about Two in the Afternoon, there happen'd an Earthquake in *London* and other Parts adjacent, which lasted about a Minute, and was felt very sensibly, not only in *England*, but in *Flanders* and other Parts of the Continent. The King was then in his Camp at Dinner, in an old decay'd House; which shaking very much, and every one apprehending it was ready to fall, His Majesty was prevailed with to rise from Table, and go out of the House: But the Surprize was soon over. On *September* the 13*th*. the Queen publish'd a Proclamation, for the better Discovery of Seditious Libellers; who *endeavour'd not only to Traduce and Reproach the Ecclesiastical and Temporal Government of this Kingdom, and the Publick Ministers of the same; but also to stir up and dispose the Minds of Their Majesties Subjects to Sedition and Rebellion.* And on the same day another Proclamation was publish'd, *For the more effectual Discovery and Apprehending of Highway-Men and Robbers; by promising a Reward of Forty Pounds to the Discoverers or Apprehenders, after the Conviction of 'em.*

The King withdraws from the Army. His Majesty parted from the Camp at *Grammen* on *Friday September* the 27*th*. having left the Command in Chief of the Army with the Elector of *Bavaria*. On *Saturday* His Majesty arriv'd at *Breda*, and went thence to his Court at *Loo*, to divert Himself for some few days. After some Refreshment he went to *Brussels*, and held a Council of War: Wherein he gave Orders for the March of the Forces into Winter-Quarters; and went thence to the *Hague*. He soon after embarked on Board the *Mary*-Yatch, attended by Sir *Cloudesly Shovel* with several Men of War, and landed safe at *Yarmouth* on *October* the 18*th*. He lay the next Night at Sir *John Duke*'s, next *Sexmondham*. On *Thursday October* the 20*th*. the Queen met Him near *Newhall*; and about Eight in the Evening, Their Majesties came to *Kensington*, having passed thro' the City of *London* amidst the Acclamations of the People, and continued Illuminations of the Houses; which was follow'd with Bonfires, Discharging of Cannon, Fireworks, and other Demonstrations of an extraordinary Joy, for His Majesty's safe Return.

Returns to *England*.

Congratulated by the Lord-Mayor & Aldermen. On the *Saturday* following, the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Recorder of *London*, attended His Majesty at *Kensington*: Where they *Congratulated His Majesty's safe Return; and declared their high Satisfaction in His Majesty's Great and Glorious Enterprizes, for the Preservation of these Nations, and the Good of* Christendom: *With Assurance of their steady Resolutions to Assist His Arms, and Support His Government to the utmost of their Power.* His Majesty received them very Graciously; and, as a Mark of His Favour, was pleased to confer the Honour of Knighthod upon *Salathiel Lovel*, Serjeant at Law, their Recorder. Who then in the Name of the rest, humbly invited the King and Queen to Honour the City at Dinner upon the Lord-Mayor's Day, at *Guildhall*. Their Majesties were pleased to accept the Invitation; and on *October* the 29*th*. the Day of Sir *John Fleet*'s being Sworn Lord-Mayor, Their Majesties came into the City, attended by all the Great Officers of the Court, and a numerous Train of Nobility and Gentry in their Coaches; the Militia of *London* and *Middlesex* making a Lane for 'em. Their Majesties were pleased from a Balcony prepared for 'em in *Cheapside*, to see the Show. After which, They were conducted by the Two Sheriffs to the *Guildhall*; where Their Majesties, the Nobility, Privy Counsellors, the Judges, and the Ladies of the Chiefest Quality, Dined at several Tables. The Entertainment was Great and Magnificent, and Their Majesties were extreamly well satisfied with it; and the King was pleased to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *John Wildman*, *William Gore*, *James Houblon*, Aldermen; *Leonard Robinson*, Chamberlain; *Rowland Aynsworth*, *William Scowen*, *Josiah Child*, and *John Foach*, Citizens.

1692. King and Queen dine in the City.

Citizens Knighted.

On *Octob.* 10. It had been ordered by Her Majesty in Council, That the Monthly Fast appointed by Their Majesties Proclamation, of the 24th day of *March* 1691. be for the present Discontinued till further Order; And on *Octob.* 22. A Proclamation was publish'd for a Publick Thanksgiving, on *Thursday Octob.* 27. in *London* and *Westminster*, and within the Bills of Mortality; and on *Thursday Nov.* 10. in all other Parts of the Kingdom: *Forasmuch as it hath pleased Almighty God of his infinite Goodness, to Preserve Their Majesties and Their Government, against the Designs and Attempts of Their open and secret Enemies, to give Their Majesties a great and signal Victory at Sea against the* French *Fleet; to Protect His Majesty's Person from the many and great Dangers of the War, in His late Expedition beyond the Seas: To disappoint and defeat the barbarous and horrid Conspiracy, for taking away His Sacred Life by Assassination, and to bring Him back in Safty to this Kingdom.* On *Friday Nov.* 4. His Majesty's Birth-day, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, whither His Majesty went by Water, and being Seated on the Throne, made this Speech to Both Houses.

Publick Thanksgiving.

Parliament meet.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech. "I Am very glad to meet you again in Parliament, where I have an Opportunity of "Thanking you for the great Supplies you have "given Me for the Prosecution of this War. "And I hope by your Advice and Assistance, "which has never fail'd Me, to take such Measures as may be most proper for Supporting "Our Common Interest against the excessive "Power of *France*.

"We have great Reason to Rejoyce in the "Happy Victory, which by the Blessing of God, "We obtained at Sea: And I wish I could tell "you, That the Success at Land had been answerable to it: I am sure my own Subjects had "so remarkable a Part in Both, that their Bravery and Courage must ever be remembred to "their Honour.

"The *French* are Repairing their Losses at Sea "with great Diligence, and do design to Augment their Land Forces considerably against the "next Campaign; which makes it absolutely necessary for Our Safety, that at least, as great "a Force be maintained at Sea and Land as We "had the last Year; And therefore I must ask "of you, Gentlemen of the House of Commons, a Supply suitable to so great an Occasion.

"I am very sensible how heavy this Charge is "upon My People; and it extreamly Afflicts "Me, that 'tis not possible to be avoided, without exposing Our Selves to inevitable Ruin and "Destruction. The Inconvenience of sending "out of the Kingdom great Sums of Money for "the Payment of the Troops Abroad, is, indeed,

"very

1692. "very considerable; and I so much wish it could "be Remedied, that if you can suggest to Me "any Methods for the Support of them, which "may lessen this Inconvenience, I shall be ready "to receive them with all the Satisfaction imagi- "nable.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"None can desire more than I do, That a Descent "should be made into *France*; and therefore "notwithstanding the Disappointment of that "Design this last Summer, I intend to Attempt "it the next Year, with a much more conside- "rable Force; and so soon as I shall be enabled, "all possible Care and Application shall be used "towards it.

"And upon this Occasion I cannot omit tak- "ing Notice of that Signal Deliverance, which "by the good Providence of *God*, We received "the last Spring, to the Disappointment and "Confusion of Our Enemies Designs and Ex- "pectations: This has sufficiently shewn us how "much We are exposed to the Attempts of *France*, "while that King is in a Condition to make "them; Let us therefore improve the Advantage "we have at this time of being joyned with most "of the Princes and States of *Europe* against so "Dangerous an Enemy: In this surely all Men "will agree, who have any Love for their "Country, or any Zeal for Our Religion: I "cannot therefore doubt but you will con- "tinue to Support Me in this War against the de- "clared Enemy of this Nation; and that you "will give as speedy Dispatch to the Affairs be- "fore you, as the Nature and Importance of "them will admit, that Our Preparations may "be timely and effectual for the Preservation of "all that is dear and valuable to Us.

"I am sure I can have no Interest but what is "yours; We have the same Religion to Defend; "and you cannot be more concern'd for the "Preservation of your Liberties and Properties "than I am, that you should always remain in "the full Possession and Enjoyment of them; "for I have no Aim, but to make you a Happy "People.

"Hitherto I have never spared to Expose My "own Person for the Good and Welfare of this "Nation; and I am so Sensible of your good "Affections to Me, that I shall continue to do so "with great Chearfulness upon all Occasions, "wherein I may contribute to the Honour and "Advantage of *England*.

This Judicious Speech was received with the Universal Approbation it deserv'd, and made a proper Impression in the Minds of Both Houses of Parliament. The Commons by an Address to the King, *Nov.* 14. "Acknowledged the great "Affection His Majesty show'd to His Subjects, "by taking Notice of their Bravery and Cou- "rage; by that sensible Concern He Express'd "for the Charges on His People, and by that "tender Regard for the Preservation of their Re- "ligion, Liberties, and Properties, as must ever "be remembred with Gratitude, by all His Faith- "ful Subjects. They likewise Acknowledged "the Favour of God, in Restoring His Majesty "in Safety to His People, after so many Hazards "and Dangers, to which He had expos'd His Sa- "cred Person, that there might be nothing want- "ing on His Part, to Oppose the Ambitious De- "signs of His Enemies, and to Maintain the Ho- "nour of *England*, and the Liberties of *Europe*. "They also Congratulated His Deliverance from "the secret and open Designs, which the Malice "of His Enemies had form'd against Him. And "assur'd Him, That they would always *Advise* "and *Assist* His Majesty in the Supporting of His "Government, against all His Enemies.

The Commons at the same time presented their Thankful Acknowledgment to the Queen, "For "Her Gracious and Prudent Administration of "the Government, whilst His Majesty was ha- "zarding His Royal Person Abroad; and for the "Blessings of Peace they enjoy'd at Home, un- "der Her Auspicious Reign, at a time when the "greatest Part of *Europe* was suffering the mise- "rable Effects of War. They also Congratula- "ted, not only the Signal Deliverance they re- "ceived from a bold and cruel Design, form'd "and prosecuted for Their Destruction, when it "was just ready to be executed, but likewise the "Return of Her Majesty's Fleet, with so com- "pleat and glorious a Victory, as was not to be "equall'd in any former Reign. Assuring Her Ma- "jesty, That the greatest Sense they had of their "Happiness under Her Government, should be al- "ways manifested in constant Returns of Duty "and Obedience, and a firm Resolution to do all "that was in their Power, to render Her Reign "Secure and Prosperous. 1692.

Proceed- ings of the Com- mons.

The first Business of Importance the Commons went upon on *November* 11. was the Bill formerly projected, *for Regulating Tryals in Cases of High Treason*; which at the Second Reading on *Nov.* 18. was referr'd to a Committee of the whole House; and a Clause being presented *Dec.* 1. to be added to the Bill, a Debate arose thereupon; the Result of which was, That the Bill was Order'd to lye upon the Table; and no farther mention was made of it during this Session.

Thanks to Admiral *Russel.*

On the same day *Nov.* 11. The Thanks of the Commons, by Order of the House, were given by the Speaker to Admiral *Russell*, one of their Members, for his great Courage and Conduct in the late Victory obtain'd at Sea; and this seem'd to secure that Admiral against any Re- flections on his Behaviour in that memorable Action. But through Envy or Prejudice, it was the next day suggested, that the Advantage gain'd upon the Enemy might have been much better Improv'd. Upon which, the House enter'd upon Examining the several Instructions, Orders and Results of Councils of War, touching the last Summer's Expedition, in relation to the Proceed- ings of the Fleet, and the Descent intended to be made upon *France*, after the Victory at Sea. Upon the 19. *Nov.* Sir *John Ashby* being examin'd, particularly in relation to the *French* Men of War that made their Escape into St. *Malo*; he gave the Commons an Account of the Proceed- ing of the Ships under his Command, in and af- ter the Engagement; with which they were so well pleas'd, that the Speaker, by Direction of the House, acquainted him, *That the House took notice of his ingenuous Behaviour at the Bar; and that he had given an Account to the Satisfaction of the House; and was dismist from farther Attendance.* The next thing the House took into Consideration, was, Why a Descent had not been made into *France*? Admiral *Russell* was question'd about it; but he Excus'd himself, by saying, That Twenty Days had past between his first Letter to the Earl of *Nottingham*, after the Fight, and his Lordship's Answer. And on the other hand, the Earl made it appear, That he had Acted ac- cording to the Orders he had receiv'd, which was all he could do, as Secretary of State. Whilst these things were in Agitation, the Lords at a Conference communicated to the House of Commons some Papers which their Lordships had re- ceiv'd from the King, relating to those Affairs; which Papers being Read in the Lower House, it was Resolved, *That Admiral* Russell *in his Command of the Fleet, during the last Summer's Expedi- on, had behav'd himself with Fidelity, Courage, and Conduct.*

Sir *John Ashby* ho- nourably acquitted.

On

1692. On the 14th of *November*, Sir *Edward Seymour* deliver'd to the Commons a Meſſage from His Majeſty, in Anſwer to their Addreſs the laſt Seſſion, in relation to the *Eaſt-India* Company. Upon occaſion of this Meſſage, the Houſe took into Conſideration the Matter relating to that Company; and after a great deal of time ſpent in it, a Bill was, *Dec.* 14. brought in *for Preſerving, Regulating, and Eſtabliſhing the* Eaſt-India *Trade.* The Bill was near Two Months depending, and occaſioned ſeveral Debates; the Reſult of which was, That the Commons, *March* 3. preſented an Addreſs to His Majeſty, *That He would pleaſe to Diſſolve the* Eaſt-India *Company upon Three Years warning to the ſaid Company, according to the Power reſerv'd in their Charter.* To this, the King, with His uſual Prudence and Reſerve, made Anſwer, That *He would always do all the Good in His Power for this Kingdom; and that He would conſider of their Addreſs.*

Affairs of the *Eaſt-India* Company.

The Supply which was mov'd for on the 15th of *November*, was unanimouſly Granted on the 22d of the ſame Month; and after Conſideration of the State of War for the Year 1693. it was *Dec.* 2. Reſolved, That the Sum of 1926516 Pounds be Granted to Their Majeſties for the Charge of the Navy; (including the Charge of the Ordnance, and the Finiſhing Their Majeſties Naval Yard at *Hamoſe*, near *Plymouth*; and the Building Four Bomb Veſſels, and Eight New Ships of the Fourth Rate.) And *Dec.* 10. The Sum of Two millions and ninety thouſand five hundred ſixty three Pounds for the Land Forces; including the extraordinary Charge of the Office of Ordnance, in relation to the Land Service, and the Charge of the Tranſports, Hoſpitals, Contingencies, and other extraordinary Charges of the War. Beſides which it was Reſolved, *Dec.* 3. *That for the making good the Sum of* 1341700 *Pounds intended to be rais'd* by the Act for a Quarterly Poll, the Sum of 750000 Pounds be Granted to Their Majeſties.

Supply Granted.

To levy theſe vaſt Sums it was Reſolved, 13. *Dec.* Firſt, *That there be a Pound Rate of Four Shillings in the Pound for One Year, Charg'd upon all Lands, according to their yearly Value; as alſo upon all Perſonal Eſtates; and upon all Offices and Employments of Profit, other than Military Offices in the Army and Navy.* Secondly, *That there be a Fund of* 70000 *Pounds* per Annum, *ſet apart out of the Hereditary Exciſe till the* 17th *of* May 1697. *And afterwards by an Additional Exciſe upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for the Payment of the Intereſt of a Million of Money, to be rais'd by Perſons voluntarily paying in that Sum, the Principal paid in to be ſunk, and the Perſons paying in the ſame, to Receive during their Lives, their reſpective Proportions of the ſaid* 70000 *Pounds, according to the Sums paid by them, with the Advantage of Survivorſhip, till all the Lives be determin'd.* And Thirdly, *Feb.* 3. That certain Additional Impoſitions be laid upon Merchandiſe.

Ways and Means.

That part of the King's Speech, whereby His Majeſty ſeem'd to deſire the Advice of the Commons, took up a great deal of time. After ſeveral Debates, a Committee was appointed *Dec.* 12. to *conſider how the Army abroad, in Their Majeſties Pay, might be ſupplied with Bread, Cloaths, and other Proviſions of the Growth of this Kingdom, to prevent the Exportation of the Coin thereof.* And as for the Navy, a Motion being made *Jan.* 11. *That His Majeſty be humbly adviſ'd to Conſtitute a Commiſſion of the Admiralty, of ſuch Perſons as were of known Experience in Maritime Affairs,* it paſs'd in the Negative: But however, it was carried, that His Majeſty ſhould be Adviſ'd by that Houſe, *That for the future, all Orders for the Management of the Fleet, ſhould paſs through the Hands of the Lords Commiſſioners for the Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of* England. Which Vote ſeem'd to be occaſion'd by the Difference between the Earl of *Nottingham*, and Admiral *Ruſſil.* 1692.

The Conſideration of the Petition preſented *Nov.* 7. by the Sheriffs, and ſeveral Aldermen of the City of *London*, in favour of the Orphans of the ſaid City, being put off from time to time, *William Goodwin* and *Henry Goodwin*, and others of the Diſtreſſed Orphans, preſented alſo a Petition to the ſame Effect: Both which being conſidered, the Commons at length, *Feb.* 17. Order'd *a Bill to be brought in for ſatisfying the Debts due to the ſaid Orphans:* But upon a Debate that aroſe at the ſecond Reading, the Bill was committed to a Committee of the whole Houſe, where it remain'd unfiniſh'd.

Caſe of the Orphans.

A Bill for the better Preſervation of Their Majeſties Perſons, which by the unanimous Conſent of the Commons, was order'd to be brought in on the *1ſt.* of *December*, was nevertheleſs rejected at the ſecond Reading, the *14th.* of that Month. The ſame Fate, *Dec.* 17. attended the *Bill to aſcertain the Fees of Officers of Juſtice.*

Bills Rejected.

Not many Days before, Sir *Edward Huſſey* preſented to the Houſe of Commons, a *Bill touching Free and Impartial Proceedings in Parliament*; which was Receiv'd, Read the firſt time, and ſome time after paſs'd, and ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence. By this Bill ſeveral Perſons in Employments, both Military and Civil, were incapacitated to Sit in the Houſe of Commons: Which caus'd it to be very much oppos'd by the Lords that ſtood up for the Court; though on the other hand, ſeveral Peers ſpoke vehemently for it; and among the reſt, the Earl of *Mulgrave*, who upon this Occaſion, made this moſt Memorable Speech.

Earl of *Mulgrave's* Speech.

My Lords,

" This Debate is of ſo great Conſequence, that " I reſolv'd to be ſilent, and rather to be adviſed " by the Ability of others, than to ſhew my own " want of it: beſides it is of ſo nice a Nature, " that I who ſpeak always unpremeditately, ap- " prehend extreamly, ſaying any thing which " may be thought the leaſt Reflecting; though " even that ought not to reſtrain a Man here " from doing one's Duty to the Publick, in a " Buſineſs where it ſeems to be ſo highly con- " cerned.

" I have always heard, I have always read, that " Foreign Nations, and all this part of the World " have admired and envied the Conſtitution of " this Government. For not to ſpeak of the " King's Power, here is a Houſe of Lords to " adviſe him on all Important Occaſions, about " Peace or War; about all things that may con- " cern the Nation; the care of which is very " much intruſted to your Lordſhips. But yet, " becauſe your Lordſhips cannot be ſo Conver- " ſant with the generality of the People, nor ſo " conſtantly in the Country as is neceſſary for " that purpoſe, here is a Houſe of Commons " alſo choſen by the very People themſelves, " newly come from among them, or ſhould be " ſo, to repreſent all their Grievances, to ex- " preſs the true Mind of the Nation, and to diſ- " poſe of their Money, at leaſt ſo far as to begin " all Bills of that Nature; and if I am not mi- " ſtaken, the very Writ for Elections ſent down " to the Sheriffs, does impower them to chuſe; " what? Their Repreſentatives.

" Now my Lords, I beſeech you to conſider " the meaning of that Word *Repreſentative*; is it " to do any thing contrary to their Mind? It " would be abſurd to propoſe it: And yet how " can it be otherwiſe, if they, after being choſen, " change their Dependency, engage themſelves

" in

1692. " in Imployments plainly inconſiſtent with that " great Truſt repoſed in them? And that I will " take the liberty to demonſtrate to your Lord- " ſhips they now do, at leaſt according to my " humble Opinion.

" I will Inſtance, Firſt in the leaſt and loweſt " Incapacity they muſt be under, who ſo take " Employments.

" Your Lordſhips know but too well what a " general Careleſsneſs there appears every Day, " more and more in the publick Buſineſs; if ſo, " how is it likely that Men ſhould be as diligent " in their Duty in Parliament, as that Buſineſs " requires, where Employments and a great " deal of other Buſineſs ſhall take up both their " Minds and their Time?

" But then in ſome Caſes 'tis worſe, as in " Commands of the Army, and other Employ- " ments of that kind, when they muſt have a " Divided Duty: For it does admirably become " an Officer to ſit Voting away Money in the " Houſe of Commons, while his Soldiers are " perhaps taking it away at their Quarters, for " want of his Preſence to Reſtrain them, and of " better Diſcipline among them; nay perhaps, " his Troop or Regiment may be in ſome Acti- " on abroad, and he muſt either have the ſhame " of being abſent from them at ſuch a time, or " from that Houſe where he is entruſted with " our Liberties.

" To this I have heard but one Objection by " a Noble Lord; That if this Act ſhould paſs, the " King is not allowed to make a Captain, a " Colonel, without diſabling him to ſit in Par- " liament.

" Truly, if a Captain has only deſerved to " be Advanced for expoſing himſelf in Parlia- " ment, I think the Nation would have no great " Loſs in the King's letting alone ſuch a Prefer- " ment.

" But, my Lords, there is another ſort of In- " capacity yet worſe than this, I mean that of " Parliament-Mens having ſuch Places in the " Exchequer, as the very Profit of them depends " on the Money given to the King in Parliament. " Would any of your Lordſhips ſend and in- " truſt a Man to make a Bargain for you, whoſe " very Intereſt ſhall be to make you give as much " as he can poſſibly?

" It puts me in mind of a *Farce*, where an Actor " holds a Dialogue with himſelf, Speaking firſt " in one Tone, and then Anſwering himſelf in " another.

" Really, my Lords, this is no *Farce*, for it's " no Laughing matter to undo a Nation: But " 'tis altogethr as unnatural for a Member of " Parliament to ask firſt in the King's Name for " ſuch a ſort of Supply; give an Account from " him how much is needful towards the Paying " ſuch an Army, or ſuch a Fleet; and then im- " mediately give by his ready Vote, what he had " before ask'd by his Maſters Order.

" Beſides, my Lords, there is ſuch a Neceſſity " now for long Seſſions of Parliaments, and the " very Privileges belonging to Members are of " ſo great Extent, that it would be a little hard " and unequal to other Gentlemen, that they " ſhould have all the Places alſo.

" All the Objections that have been made, " may be reduc'd to theſe.

" *Firſt*, 'Tis told us, that 'tis a Diſreſpect to the " King, that His Servants or Officers ſhould be " Excluded.

" To this, I deſire it may be conſider'd, That " 'tis in this Caſe, as when a Tenant ſends up " any Body to Treat for him: Would any of " your Lordſhips think it a diſreſpect; nay, " would the King himſelf think it any, if the " Tenant would not wholly refer himſelf to one 1692. " of your own Servants, or the King's Com- " miſſioners in the Caſe of the Crown? And if " he chuſes rather ſome plain honeſt Friend of " his own, to ſupply his Abſence here, will any " blame ſuch a Proceeding, or think it unman- " nerly?

" Beſides, your Lordſhips know even this Act " admits them to be Choſen, notwithſtanding " their Employments, provided the Electors " know it firſt, and are not deceived in their " Choice.

" All we would prevent, is, That a good Rich " Corporation ſhould not chuſe to intruſt with " all their Liberties, a plain honeſt Country " Neighbour, and find him within Six Months " changed into a preferr'd cunning Courtier; " who ſhall tye them to their Choice, tho' he is " no more the ſame Man, than if he were turn'd " Papiſt; which by the Law, as it ſtands alrea- " dy, puts an Incapacity upon him.

" Another Objection is, That this Act may by " its Conſequence prolong this Parliament; " which they allow would be a very great " Grievance, and yet ſuppoſe the King capa- " ble of putting it upon us; which I have too " much Reſpect for him to admit of: Tho' I am " glad however, that 'tis objected by Privy- " Counſellors in Favour, who conſequently, I " hope, will never adviſe a thing which they " now exclaim againſt as ſo great a Grievance.

" But pray, my Lords, what ſhould tempt the " King to ſo ill a Policy? Can he fear a freedom " of Choice in the People, to whoſe Good Will " he owes all his Power, which theſe Lords ſup- " poſe he may uſe to their Prejudice?

" And therefore give me leave to ſay, as I " muſt not ſuſpect him of ſo ill a Deſign, as the " perpetuating this Parliament, ſo he cannot, he " ought not to ſuſpect a Nation ſo entirely, I " was going to ſay ſo fondly Devoted to him.

" My Lords, no Man is readier than my ſelf " to allow that we owe the Crown all Submiſſion, " as to the time of Calling Parliaments accord- " ing to Law, and appointing alſo where they " ſhall Sit. But with Reverence be it ſpoken, " the King owes the Nation entire freedom in " chuſing their Repreſentatives; and it is no leſs " his Duty, than 'tis his true Intereſt, that ſuch " a fair and juſt Proceeding ſhould be uſed to- " wards us.

" Conſider, my Lords, of what mighty Con- " ſequence it may be, that ſo many Votes ſhould " be Free, when upon one ſingle one may de- " pend the whole Security or Loſs of this Na- " tion: By one ſingle Vote ſuch things may " happen, that I almoſt Tremble to Think: By " one Single Vote a General Exciſe may be " granted, and then we are all loſt: By one " ſingle Vote the Crown may be Impower'd " to name all the Commiſſioners for raiſing the " Taxes, and then ſurely we ſhould be in a fair " only way towards it.

" Nay, whatever has happen'd, may again be " apprehended; and I hope thoſe Reverend Pre- " lates will reflect, that if they grow once ob- " noxious to a prevalent Party, one ſingle Voice " may be as dangerous to that Bench, as a ge- " neral diſſatisfaction among the People proved " to be once in a late experience: Which I am " far from ſaying by way of Threatning, but " by way of Caution.

" My Lords, We may think, becauſe this con- " cerns not the Houſe of Lords, that we need " not be ſo over-careful of the Matter; but there " are Noblemen in *France*, at leaſt ſuch as " were ſo before they were Enſlav'd, who that " they might domineer over others, and ſerve a

" preſent

1692. "preſent Turn, perhaps, let all things alone ſo "long till the People were quite Maſter'd, and "the Nobility themſelves too, to bear them "Company.

"So that I never met a *Frenchman*, even of "the greateſt Rank, (and ſome had Ten Thou- "ſand Piſtoles a Year in Employments) that "did not envy us here, for our *Freedom* from that "*Slavery* which they groan under. And this I "have obſerv'd univerſally; except juſt Mon- "ſieur *de Louvoy*, Monſieur *Colbert*, or ſuch Peo- "ple: Becauſe they were the Miniſters them- "ſelves, who occaſion'd theſe Complaints, and "thriv'd by the Oppreſſion of others.

"My Lords, This Country of ours is very "apt to be provok'd; we have had a late Expe- "rience of it. And tho' no wiſe Man, but "would bear a great deal, rather than make a "buſtle; yet really the People are otherwiſe, "and at any time change a preſent Uneaſineſs "for any other Condition, tho' a worſe: We "have known it ſo *too often*, and ſometimes re- "pented it *too late*.

"Let them not have this New Provocation, "in being debarr'd from a Security in their Re- "preſentatives: For Malicious People will not "fail to infuſe into their Minds, that all thoſe "Vaſt Sums, which have been, and ſtill muſt "be rais'd towards this War, are not diſpos'd a- "way in ſo fair a manner as ought to be: And "I am afraid they will ſay, their Money is not "*given*, but *taken*.

"However, whate're Succeſs this Bill may "have, there muſt needs come ſome good Effect "of it: For if it paſſes, it will give us *Security*; "if it be obſtructed, it will give us *Warn- "ing*.

The Courtiers being too numerous, the other Party took an occaſion from an Objection they made, to wit, *That this Act might by its Conſe- quence prolong this Parliament, which they allow'd would be a very great Grievance*; to bring in and paſs another *Bill, for the frequent Calling and Meet- ing of Parliaments*; which they ſent down to the Commons, *January* the 21*ſt*. for their Concur- rence. But the King having no mind to part with this Parliament ſo long as the War laſted, refus'd His Aſſent to this Bill; although the Lords had agreed to the Amendments made to it by the Commons.

Bill for frequent Parlia- ments refu's'd by the King.

On *Friday January* the 20*th*. His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Peers, attended with the uſual Solemnity; and gave His Royal Aſſent to 1. *An Act for granting to Their Majeſties an Aid of Four Shillings in the Pound for One Year, for carrying on a Vigorous War againſt* France. 2. *An Act that the Inhabitants of the Province of* York *may diſpoſe of their Perſonal Eſtates by their Wills, notwithſtanding the Cuſtom of that Province*. And to Eleven Pri- vate Bills.

Acts paſ- ſed.

January the 21*ſt*. A Complaint having been made to the Houſe of Commons, of a Printed Pamphlet, entitled, *King* William *and Queen* Ma- ry *Conquerors*; as containing Aſſertions of dange- rous Conſequence to Their Majeſties, to the Li- berties of the Subject, and Peace of the King- dom: The Houſe, upon Examination of the Matter, Order'd the ſaid Pamphlet to be burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman; and that His Majeſty be deſir'd to Remove Mr. *Ed- mund Bohun*, the Licenſer, from his Employment, for having Allow'd the ſame to be printed. In this Debate it was ſuggeſted, that Dr. *Burnet*, Bi- ſhop of *Sarum*, had recommended this Notion of Conqueſt, in his Paſtoral Letter to the Clergy of his Dioceſe; tho' he had done it only upon a favourable Suppoſition, not in a way of Aſſer- tion: However, the Majority in the Warmth of Debating, and ſome of 'em for the ſake of Alluſion to the Author's Name, paſſed the ſame Cenſure on that Excellent Letter, and Or- der'd it publickly to be burnt by the Common Executioner. On *January* the 24*th*. the Lords came to a like Reſolution; *That the Aſſertion of King* William *and Queen* Mary's *being King and Queen by Conqueſt, was highly Injurious to their Ma- jeſties, and inconſiſtent with the Principles on which this Government is founded, and tending to the Sub- verſion of the Rights of the People*. Which Vote be- ing communicated to the Commons; that Houſe on the next day unanimouſly concurr'd with their Lordſhips, with the Remarkable Addition of ſome Words; *viz. Injurious to Their Majeſties Rightful Title to the Crown of this Realm*.

Pamphlet condemn- ed.

The Bi- ſhop of *Sarum*'s Paſtoral Letter.

In deteſta- tion of the Noti- on of Conqueſt.

On *Thurſday January* the 26*th*. His Majeſty came again to the Houſe of Peers, and gave His Royal Aſſent to, 1. *An Act for granting to Their Majeſties certain Rates and Duties of Exciſe, upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors; for ſecuring certain Recompences and Advantages in the ſaid Act mentio- ned, to ſuch Perſons as ſhall voluntarily Advance Ten Hundred Thouſand Pounds, towards carrying on the War againſt* France. 2. *An Act for taking Special Bails in the Country, upon Actions and Suits depend- ing in the Courts of* King's-Bench *and* Common- Pleas, *and* Exchequer *at* Weſtminſter. And to One Private Act.

Acts paſ- ſed.

About this time, ſeveral Officers of the Army wanting Men to Compleat their Companies, a- greed with thoſe that had Warrants to Preſs for the Sea; who, under pretence of Preſſing for the Navy, took up great Numbers of Young Men, whom they Shipp'd off for *Holland*, and there forc'd them into Land-Service: Among the reſt, a Servant belonging to One of the Members of the Houſe of Commons happen'd to be thus ſpirited away. Upon which the Houſe Order'd this Grievance to be repreſented to the King by Sir *Edward Seymour*: And on *February* the 9*th*. His Majeſty by the ſame Meſſenger re- turn'd a Gracious Anſwer to the Houſe, to let them know, *How much He reſented it, that His Subjects ſhould meet with ſuch Hard Uſage; and that He would take all Care poſſible for the future to Puniſh the Authors of it. And that in the firſt place His Majeſty had call'd before Him the Officers of the Ar- my, and given them a ſtrict Charge, that they ſhould receive no Men that were impreſſed. And that He had given Orders to the Admiralty, to Examine the Preſs- Maſters that had committed thoſe Abuſes; and that there ſhould be ſuch Exemplary Puniſhment inflicted on 'em, that others ſhould be deterr'd from doing the like.* And on the ſame day, His Majeſty, to that Ef- fect, publiſhed the following Order.

Grievan- ces in Preſſing Soldiers.

Redreſs'd by the King.

William R.

"WHereas We are informed of Abuſes "committed by Preſs-Maſters, in the "Impreſſing of Land-Men, whom they have "delivered over to ſome Officers of Our Army, "to Serve as Soldiers in *Flanders*: And for pre- "venting the ſame for the future, We do here- "by ſtrictly Charge and Require all Colonels, "Commanders of Battalions, and all other Offi- "cers whom it may concern, not to Liſt, Re- "ceive into, or Detain in their Companies, any "Man whatſoever that ſhall have been impreſſed; "upon pain to any Commiſſion-Officer Liſting, "Receiving into, or Detaining ſuch impreſſed "Men, of being immediately Caſhier'd; and "to the Non-Commiſſion Officers, of the ſeve- "reſt Puniſhment that may be inflicted on 'em. "We have likewiſe given Orders, that the Preſs- "Maſters offending herein, be puniſhed with the "utmoſt Rigor, according to their Demerits. "Given at Our Court at *Whitehall*, this 9*th*. day "of *February*, 1692.

1692. The good Correſpondence which had hitherto appear'd between the King and Parliament, was likely to be diſturb'd, by the Informations given to the Commons, of the ill State of *Ireland*. Upon which, the Houſe Order'd an Addreſs to be drawn up; which was preſented to His Majeſty on *March* 10. in this Form.

Addreſs of the Commons upon the State of *Ireland*.

" We Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal Subjects the Commons in Parliament Aſſembled, having taken into our Serious Conſideration, the State of Your Majeſty's Kingdom of *Ireland*, find our Selves Obliged by our Duty to Your Majeſty, with all Faithfulneſs and Zeal to Your Service, to lay before Your Majeſty the great Abuſes and Miſmanagements of the Affairs of that Kingdom.

" By expoſing Your Proteſtant Subjects to the Miſery of free Quarter, and the Licentiouſneſs of the Soldiers, to the great Oppreſſion of the People; which we conceive hath been occaſion'd chiefly by the Want of that Pay, which we did hope we had fully provided for.

" By Recruting Your Majeſty's Troops with *Iriſh* Papiſts, and ſuch Perſons who were in open Rebellion againſt You, to the great endangering and diſcouraging of Your Majeſty's Good and Loyal Proteſtant Subjects in that Kingdom.

" By Granting Protections to the *Iriſh* Papiſts, whereby Proteſtants are hindred from their Legal Remedies; and the Courſe of Law ſtopt.

" By Reverſing Outlawries for High Treaſon againſt ſeveral Rebels in that Kingdom, (not within the Articles of *Limerick*), to the great Diſcontent of Your Proteſtant Subjects there.

" By letting the Forfeited Eſtates at under Rates, to the Prejudice of Your Majeſty's Revenue.

" By the great Embezlement of Your Majeſty's Stores, in the Towns and Gariſons of that Kingdom, left by the late King *James*.

" And by the great Embezlements which have been made in the Forfeited Eſtates and Goods, which might have been employ'd for the Safety and better Preſervation of Your Majeſty's Kingdom.

" We crave leave alſo to repreſent to Your Majeſty, that the Addition to the Articles of *Limerick*, after the ſame were finally Agreed to and Signed, and the Town thereupon Surrendred, hath been a very great Encouragement to the *Iriſh* Papiſts, and a weakening to the *Engliſh* Intereſt there.

" Having thus, moſt Gracious Sovereign, out of our Affectionate Zeal to Your Majeſty's Service, with all Humble Submiſſion to Your Great Wiſdom, laid before You theſe Abuſes and Miſmanagements in Your Kingdom of *Ireland*, we moſt Humbly Beſeech Your Majeſty for Redreſs thereof,

" That the Soldiers may be paid their Arrears, and the Country what is due to them for Quarters; and that no *Iriſh* Papiſt may ſerve in Your Army there.

" And foraſmuch as the Reducing of *Ireland* hath been of great Expence to this Kingdom, we do alſo Humbly Beſeech Your Majeſty, that (according to the Aſſuranee Your Majeſty has been pleaſed to give us) no Grant may be made of the Forfeited Eſtates in *Ireland*, till there be an opportunity of ſettling that Matter in Parliament, in ſuch manner as ſhall be thought moſt Expedient.

" That a true Account of the Eſcheats and Forfeited Eſtates, both Real and Perſonal, and Stores left by the late King *James*, may be laid before the Commons in Parliament; to the end, that the ſaid Eſcheats, Forfeitures, and Stores, and the Embezlements thereof, may be Enquired into. 1692.

" That no Outlawries of any Rebels in *Ireland* may be Reverſed, or Pardons granted to them, but by the Advice of Your Parliament; and that no Protection may be Granted to any *Iriſh* Papiſt, to ſtop the Courſe of Juſtice.

" And as to the Additional Article which opens ſo wide a Paſſage to the *Iriſh* Papiſts, to come and Repoſſeſs themſelves of the Eſtates which they had Forfeited by their Rebellion; we moſt Humbly Beſeech Your Majeſty, that the Articles of *Limerick*, with the ſaid Addition, may be laid before you Commons in Parliament, that the manner of obtaining the ſame may be Enquired into; to the end it may appear by what means the ſaid Articles were ſo engaged; and to what Value the Eſtates thereby obtained do amount to.

" Thus, may it pleaſe Your Majeſty, we Your moſt Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, do lay theſe Matters in all Humility before You; and as Your Majeſty hath been pleaſed to give us ſuch Gracious Aſſurances of Your readineſs to Comply with us, in any thing that may tend to the Peace and Security of this Kingdom, we doubt not of Your Majeſty's like Grace and Favour to that of *Ireland*; in the Safety and Preſervation whereof, this Your Majeſty's Kingdom is ſo much concerned.

To which Addreſs His Majeſty returned this Prudent Anſwer; *Gentlemen, I ſhall always have great Conſideration of what comes from the Houſe of Commons; and I ſhall take great Care that what is Amiſs ſhall be Remedied.* The Houſe ſeem'd to be well Satisfied with this Anſwer; and proceeded Vigorouſly in the remaining Part of the Supplies; being Senſible that His Majeſty was deſirous to go early into *Holland*.

And to ſhew the greater Expedition, ſome Bills were to be left unfiniſh'd: The Commons had paſſed One, *To enable Their Majeſties to make Grants, Leaſes, and Copies of Offices, Lands and Hereditaments, Parcel of Their Dutchy of* Cornwall, *or annexed to the ſame; and for Confirmation of Leaſes and Grants already made.* To which the Lords made ſome Amendments, that were diſagreed to by the Commons. As for the *Bill for Prohibiting the Uſe of all Lotteries*; which had alſo Paſs'd the Lower Houſe, the Patentees of the Royal Oak Lottery found means to have it ſtopt in the Upper. The *Bill for preventing the Prophanation of the Lord's-day*, lay neglected after the firſt Reading; As alſo the *Bill for removing Doubts, and preventing Controverſies, concerning Royal Mines*; after it had been Ingroſſed. Neither was any Progreſs made in the *Bill for preventing the Exportation of Gold and Silver, and the Melting down of the Coin of this Realm.* Bills left unfiniſh'd

On *Tueſday March* 14. His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Peers, and gave the Royal Aſſent to, 1. *An Act for Granting to Their Majeſties certain Additional Impoſitions upon ſeveral Goods and Merchandizes, for the Proſecuting the preſent War againſt* France. 2. *An Act for Review of the Quarterly Poll, Granted to Their Majeſties in the laſt Seſſions of this Preſent Parliament.* 3. *An Act for continuing certain Acts therein mentioned, and for Charging ſeveral Joint Stocks.* 4. *An Act for preventing Suits againſt ſuch as acted for Their Majeſties Service, in Defence of this Kingdom.* 5. *An Act for Reviving Two former Acts of Parliament, for the Repairing the Highways in the County of* Hertford. 6. *An Act for encouraging the Apprehending of Highwaymen.* 7. *An Act to prevent Abuſes committed by the Tra-* Bills paſſed.

ders

1692. *ders in Butter and Cheese.* 8. *An Act for Raising the Militia of this Kingdom for the Year* 1693. *although the Months Pay formerly advanced be not repaid.* 9. *An Act for Examining, Taking, and Stating the Publick Accounts of this Kingdom.* 10. *An Act for Prohibiting the Importation of all Foreign Hair Buttons.* 11. *An Act for delivering Declarations to Prisoners.* 12. *An Act for the more easy Discovery and Conviction of such as shall destroy the Game of this Kingdom.* 13. *An Act for the Regaining, Encouraging, and Settling the* Greenland *Trade.* 14. *An Act for Punishing Officers and Soldiers who shall Mutiny or Desert Their Majesti e Service; and for Punishing false Musters; and for the Payment of Quarters.* 15. *An Act to prevent malicious Informations in the Court of* King's-Bench; *and for the more easy Reversal of Outlawries in the same Court.* 16. *An Act to prevent Frauds, by clandestine Mortgages.* 17. *An Act for Reviving, Continuing, and Explaining several Laws therein mentioned, which are Expired and near Expiring.* 18. *An Act to make Parishioners of the Church United, Contributors to the Repairs and Ornaments of the Church to whom the Union is made.* 19. *An Act for Regulating Proceedings in the Crown-Office of the Court of* King's-Bench *at* Westminster. 20. *An Act for the better Discovery of Judgments in the Courts of* King's-Bench, Common-Pleas, *and* Exchequer *at* Westminster. 21. *An Act for Continuing the Acts for Prohibiting all Trade and Commerce with* France; *and for the Encouragement of Privateers.* And to 22 Private Acts.

After which, His Majesty made this most Gracious Speech to Both Houses of Parliament.

King's Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"THE large Supplies which you have given "Me this Session, are so great Testimonies "of your good Affections, that I take this Occasion with great willingness to return My "Hearty Thanks to You: And I assure You, it "shall be My Care, to see that that Money You "have given, may be effectually applied to such "Services as may be most for the Honour and "Interest of *England.*

"I must recommend to Your Care the Peace "and Quiet of the several Counties to which "You are now returning, and doubt not but by "Your Care, the Supply which You have so freely given, will not only be effectually levied, "but with the greatest Equality too, and the "least Uneasiness to the People that is possible.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"The Posture of Affairs does necessarily require My Presence Abroad; but I shall take "Care to leave such a Number of Troops here, "as may be sufficient for the Security of the "Kingdom against any Attempts of our Enemies.

"I shall add no more, but that as I shall continue to expose My own Person upon all Occasions, for the Good and Advantage of these "Kingdoms, so I do likewise assure You, that "my hearty and sincere Endeavours shall never "be wanting in any other kind, to make this a "Great and Flourishing Nation.

And then the Parliament was by His Majesty's Command Prorogued to the Second Day of *May* next.

Honours and Preferments.

As to the Honours and Preferments that were this Year the Marks of Royal Favour, About the middle of *April* His Majesty was pleas'd to create the Right Honourable Sir *Henry Capell* Baron *Capell* of *Tewkesbury*, in the County of *Glocester*. On *April* 27. Sir *George Treby*, Knight, *Samuel Eyre*, *Francis Purley*, *William Coward*, *George Pricket*, *Tho. Gooding*, *Henry Gould*, *Roger Moor*, *Reginald Bretland*, *John Darnel*, *Joseph Girdler*, *Littleton Powys*, *Nathan Wright*, and *Charles Bonython*, Esq; were called by Their Majesties Writ to the State and Degree of Serjeants at Law. About the middle of *June* Their Majesties were pleased to appoint *Nicholas Horne*, Esq; to be their Consul at *Alicant:* The Lord *Sidney* was again appointed Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and arrived at *Dublin August* 5th, where the Lords Justices resigned the Sword to him, and the Lord Chancellor made a short Speech to this effect.

1692.

"That it being usual upon such Occasions as "this was, to give his Excellency an exact Account of the Condition and Affairs of the "Kingdom, They now thought it wholly unnecessary, being sensible his Lordship was thoroughly acquainted therewith. That their Majesties could not have fix'd upon a Person more "to the Mind and general Satisfaction of the "Kingdom, than his Excellency; and that they "were in hopes the Work which was so successfully begun, in bringing this Nation out of the "Ruin it was involved in, into an entire Peace, "(to which his Excellency has been the greatest "Contributor) would now be fully perfected". On *Septemb.* 28. Sir *John Macklain*, Chief of the *Macklains*, and Proprietor of the Island of *Mull*, in the *West* Highlands of *Scotland*, having submitted himself to their Majesties Government, and delivered up his Castles to be governed by their Majesties Forces, came to *Whitehall*, and had the Honour to kiss the Queen's Hand, and went thence to *Holland*, to throw himself at His Majesty's Feet. In the beginning of *October*, their Majesties were pleased by Letters Patents to constitute and appoint *William Broderick*, Esq; Their Attorney-General of the Island of *Jamaica*, in the Place of *Simon Musgrave*, Esq; lately deceas'd. And on *October* 30. His Majesty was pleased to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon Col. *William Beeston*, Lieutenant Governor and Commander in Chief of *Jamaica*, who kissed His Majesty's Hand in order to his going to that Government.

About the end of *December* His Majesty granted to Sir *John Trevor*, Speaker of the House of Commons, and First Lord Commissioner of the Great Seal, the Office of Master of the Rolls, in the Place of *Henry Powle*, Esq; lately deceased. On *Jan.* 12. *William Bridgman*, Esq; was sworn one of the Clerks of the Privy Council, in the Place of *John Dyve*, Esq; deceased. On *Sunday Jan.* 22. Colonel *Edwin Stede*, late Lieutenant Governor of *Barbadoes*, presenting an Address to His Majesty, from the Grand Jury of that Island, received the Honour of Knighthood. On *Jan.* 26. His Majesty conferred the Honour of Knighthood upon *Christopher Greenvil* of *Preston* in *Lancashire*. His Majesty being now intent upon preparing His Fleet for the next Summer's Expedition, thought fit to lay aside Admiral *Russel*, and put the Chief Command of the Fleet into the Hands of *Henry Killegrew*, Esq; Sir *Ralph Delaval*, and Sir *Cloudesly Shovel*, and constituted them to be Admiral by a Joint Commission; and on *Feb.* 8. His Majesty was pleased to appoint *George Rook*, Esq; to be Vice Admiral of the Red; *John* Lord *Barclay*, Vice-Admiral of the Blue; Colonel *Matthew Aylmer*, Rear-Admiral of the Red; and Captain *David Mitchel*, Rear-Admiral of the Blue. On *Feb.* 16. the King came to *Portsmouth* to see the Men of War at *Spithead*, and went on Board Vice-Admiral *Rook*, upon whom His Majesty conferred the Honour of Knighthood. When His Majesty was setting Things in order for his Journey to *Holland*, to leave the Administration of Affairs upon a surer Bottom in His Absence, He was pleased on *March* 23*d.* (the

Admiral *Russil* laid aside.

Commissioners appointed for the Fleet.

1692. Civil Officers. Day before his departure) to Commit the Custody of the Great Seal to Sir *John Somers*, Attorney General, who was accordingly Sworn Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, and one of their Majesties most Honourable Privy Council. The same Day Sir *John Trenchard* Knt. was Sworn one of their Majesties Principal Secretaries of State, and of the Privy Council. His Majesty ordered a new Commission to pass under the Great Seal, constituting Sir *John Lowther* of *Whitehaven* Bar^t. *Henry Priestman* Esq; *Anthony* Lord Viscount *Falkland*, *Robert Austin* Esq; Sir *Robert Rich* Bar^t. *Henry Killegrew* Esq; and Sir *Ralph Delaval* Knt. to be Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of *England*. And at the same time His Majesty was pleased to grant to the Honourable *Edward Russil* Esq; the Office of Treasurer of Their Majesties Chamber.

On the Death of Dr. *Thomas Wood* Bishop of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, Their Majesties were pleased to nominate *William* Lord Bishop of St. *Asaph* to be Translated to that See. On *Sunday February* 19*th*. Dr. *John Hartstongue*, Chaplain to his Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, Kiss'd Their Majesties Hands for the Bishoprick of *Ossery* in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, void by the Death of Dr. *Thomas Otway*.

William Mountford the famous Comedian, was set upon in the Street, in a Quarrel on the account of Mrs. *Bracegirdle*, an Eminent Actress, and was Barbarously Murder'd; the Lord *Charles Mohun* being unhappily in the Company, was Indicted for this Murder, and brought a Prisoner from the *Tower*, to his Tryal before the Peers in Parliament, in a Court prepared for that purpose in *Westminster Hall*, the Marquis of *Carmarthen* being Constituted Lord High Steward of *England*, *pro hac Vice*. The Court was open'd on *Jan*. 31. and the Tryal began between Twelve and One, and lasted till near Six in the Afternoon, when the Peers Adjourn'd to their own House, and after some Debate Adjourned there till the next Day; when after some further Debate they Adjourn'd to *Friday February* 3*d*. when in the said Court in *Westminster-Hall*, several Questions were proposed in Points of Law to the Judges then present, to which they gave their Resolutions. On the next Day their Lordships came into the Hall, and deliver'd their Judgment *Seriatim*, upon their Honours; and by a very great Majority the Lord *Mohun* was Acquitted of the said Murder.

Lord *Mohun* Indicted for the *Murder* of Mr. *Mountford*.

Acquitted by his Peers.

On the last Day of the Old Year His Majesty parted from *Kensington* very early, and came to *Harwich* that Night, but was not able to Embark by reason of the contrary Winds; so on *Monday March* 27. His Majesty came back to *Colchester*, and Dined and Lay that Night at the House of Mr. *Isaac Rebow*, upon whom His Majesty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood, and return'd to *Kensington* on *March* 28*th*. and on the 31*st*. parted from thence again for *Gravesend*, where He Embarked and set Sail about Five that Afternoon, with a Fair Wind for *Holland*, being attended by several Yatchts, and a Squadron of Men of War, under the Command of Rear Admiral *Mitchell*, and was accompanied by the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earl of *Essex*, and other Persons of Quality. He arrived safely in the *Maese*, on *April* 2*d*. went to the *Hague*, and from thence to *Loo*, from whence he went to the Army, and with great Diligence possess'd himself of the Camp at *Parke*, by which He entirely broke the *French* King's Designs upon *Brabant*, who was thereby obliged to send a Strong Detachment under the Command of the *Dauphin* and the Mareschal *de Boufflers* into *Germany*, and

1693. The King goes for *Holland*.

Forms a Camp at *Parke*.

He Himself return'd to *Versailles*, without attempting any thing. The *French* under the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, were all this while Encamped at *Meldert*, and though their Convoys were very much disturb'd by the Garison of *Charleroy*, yet it seem'd a Trial of Skill between both Armies, which should continue longest in their Posts; but at length the *French July* 13*th*. were forced to quit theirs first; Marching to *Heilisheim* in their way towards the *Maese*; which gave the King an opportunity to send a strong Detachment under the Command of the Prince of *Wirtembergh*, to Force the Lines which the *French* had made to cover their Conquer'd Countries, from the *Scheld* to the *Lys*, and so to *Ipres*, *Birg St. Winox*, and to the very Sea by *Dunkirk*. At the same time Count *Tilly*, General of the Troops of *Liege*, was marching with a Reinforcement to Joyn the King, of which *Luxemburgh* being inform'd, he march'd immediately with a good Body of Troops to hinder that Conjunction; which he did effectually, surprizing the Count in the Hollow-Way, through which he was marching, and forcing him to Retreat to *Maestricht*, leaving near Two Hundred of his Men Killed, and all his Baggage behind him. The Prince of *Wirtembergh*'s Forcing the Lines with good Success *July* 18. and Raising great Contributions, did not hinder the Duke of *Luxemburgh* from laying Siege to *Huy* on the 19*th*. of *July* which made the King advance nearer the Country of *Liege*; But when His Majesty came to *Tongres*, He was Surprized to hear that the Castle of *Huy* had Capitulated. Upon further Information that Monsieur *Luxemburgh* was drawn nearer *Liege*, His Majesty sent Ten Battalions thither, which, with great difficulty got at length into the Place; that now absolutely rejected the Neutrality *Luxemburgh* offer'd. Thereupon the *French* General made a Feint of Besieging *Liege*, though his real Design was to Attack the King, now Encamped at *Neerhespen*, so much weaken'd by the several Detachments he had made to reinforce the Garisons of *Liege* and *Maestricht*, that it was generally computed that the *French* were at least Thirty Five Thousand Men Stronger. The King to know the certainty of the Enemies Designs, before he went farther off from the *Maese*, sent out daily some Parties of Horse, one of which returned on the 28*th*. of *July*, (*N. S.*) and gave His Majesty an account they could not go beyond *Warem*, because they met there with a great Party of *French* Horse; which was indeed the Left Wing of their Army upon the March. As soon as the King had notice of the Enemies Approach, he got on Horseback, with the Elector of *Bavaria* and Chief Officers of the Army, and finding by the Enemies Countenance, that 'twas the Vanguard of their whole Army that was coming to Attack him in his own Camp, His Majesty immediately order'd to Arms, and to draw in Battel, to expect the Enemy. Most of the General Officers were for repassing the *Geet*, but His Majesty chose to make the Advantage of the Ground he had, and venture a Battel, notwithstanding the vast disproportion of the Two Armies, rather than expose his Rear to the Enemies Charge. Besides, the *French* were now near the great and defenceless Towns of *Brabant*, which must feel the effects of their Fury, unless they had been stopt by venturing an Engagement; and as the Benefits of a Victory were great, so upon the worst supposition of the Event, the King had still Prince *Wirtembergh*'s Victorious Army, ready to make up the Breaches of His own; an Advantage which the Enemy had not so ready on their side. The Right of the Confederates in this Camp was at *Heylissem* and

1693. The *French* forced to Decamp.

Luxemburgh resolves to Attack the King.

The King prepares for it.

1693. and *Wangen*, upon the River *Geet*, and reach'd as far as *Neerwinden*, being covered with a ſmall Brook, ſeveral Hedges and Hollow-Ways. The Elector of *Bavaria* had his Quarters at *Wangen*; the Body of Foot, and Left Wing of the Horſe reached from thence as far as *Dormal*, upon the Brook of *Beck*, where *Lewe* remain'd in their Rear.

There are hereabouts Two Rivers, both which have the name of *Geet*, the greater and the leſs: The greater *Geet* comes from *Judoign* to *Tillemont*; the leſſer, which did run upon the Right part of the Rear of the Confederates Camp at *Neerheſpen*, has its Spring abont *Lens-les-Reguines*, and ſo runs to *Hannuge*, and ſeveral other Villages, to both the *Heyliſſems*, to *Neerheſpen*, and ſo to *Lewe*. The Brook of *Beck* riſes about *Putſay*, runs to *Landen*, and ſo to the *Lewe*, where it joins with the leſſer *Geet*, and all theſe Three ſmall Rivers join in one below *Lewe*. About Six in the Afternoon the Mareſchal de *Joyeuſe* came up with the Left Wing of Horſe, and about Eight the Body of Foot, which for more Expedition the Prince of *Conti* had order'd to March, after they had paſſed the *Jecker* upon Four Columns, with the beſt part of the Artillery; but as 'twas too late then to Engage a Battel, *Luxemburgh* contented himſelf to diſpoſe his Army, in order to begin early the next Day; and for this end poſſeſs'd himſelf of the Villages of *Landen*, *St. Gertruydenland* and *Over-winden*.

Battel of *Landen*.

As ſoon as the Enemy drew up by the Confederate Camp, the King order'd Brigadeer *Ramſey* with his Brigade, then compoſed of Five Battalions, *viz. O Farel*, *Mackay*, *Lowder*, *Lowen* and *Monroe*, to the Right of all, to guard ſome Hedges and Hollow-Ways, upon the Right of the Village of *Lare*. The *Brandenburgh* Battalions were Poſted to the Left of this Village; and more to the Left, the Infantry of *Hannover*; Prince *Charles* of *Brandenburgh*, as Major General, commanding the Six Battalions of *Brandenburgh*, and Lieutenant General *Dumont* the *Hannovarians*, with whom he went to Defend the Village of *Neerwinden*, that cover'd part of the Confederate Camp, between the Right Wing of Horſe, and their Main Body. Theſe were afterwards reinforced by the Firſt Battalion of the Firſt Regiment of Guards, and a Second Battalion of *Scotch* Guards. Upon the Left at *Neer-Landen*, the King ordered the Firſt Battalion of the Royal Regiment, *Churchill*'s, *Selwin*'s, and *Trelawny*'s, Prince *Frederick*'s Battalion of *Danes*, and *Fagel*'s, to poſſeſs this Village that covered the Left of the Confederates Body of Foot; which upon the Enemies Approach had Wheel'd from the Left to the Right, to bring up their Left to the Brook of *Beck*, where 'twas cover'd by the Village of *Neer-Landen*. The Ground was open betwen the Villages of *Neer-Winden* and *Neer-Landen*; whereupon His Majeſty order'd a Retrenchment to be made in the Night, from the one to the other, to cover the Body of Foot; which was indeed but a ſlight Breaſt-work, as may eaſily be judged by the ſhort time they had to make it, and the ſmall number of Men that Work'd about it, to wit, Thirty Men *per* Battalion. What remain'd of the Body of the Foot was drawn up in one Line, within this Intrenchment, to Defend it. The Dragoons upon the Left were order'd to the Village of *Dormal*, to guard that Paſs upon the Brook of *Beck*, and from thence the Left Wing of Horſe reach'd to *Neer-Landen*, where 'twas cover'd by this Brook; and from thence turned off to the Right behind the Body of Foot.

The King who had been on Horſeback till late in the Evening, not only to give all the neceſſary Commands, but to ſee them executed, order'd His Coach to be brought to the Rear of *Stanley*'s Regiment, where he repoſed himſelf about Two Hours; and early in the Morning ſent for Dr. *Menard*, one of his Chaplains, into the Coach to Pray with him, ſuitable to the Occaſion: A rare example to all Military Men, who from this may Learn, that the moſt Heroick Valour is that which is grounded on a good Conſcience, and a true Chriſtian Piety. 1693.

The Kings Piety.

By Sun-Riſing the *French* were drawn up within the reach of the Confederates Cannon, which played upon them with good Succeſs, and which the *French* ſuſtained with admirable Conſtancy, till about Six a Clock, when they made a Motion to draw nearer the King's Retrenchment. About Eight *Luxemburgh* order'd a ſtrong Body of Troops to Attack the Villages of *Lare* and *Neer-Winden*; which they did with great Fury, and various Succeſs, having gained and loſt theſe Poſts once and again; but at length the Allies maintain'd their Ground; and here the Duke of *Berwick* was taken Priſoner by Brigadier *Churchill*. This ill Suceſs did not diſcourage the *French* from trying their Fortune againſt the Confederates Left Wing at *Neer-Landen*. Tis true, this Poſt was not Weak, but it was Attack'd with a great diſproportion of Forces, and the Fire was very ſmart on both ſides. The Firſt Battalion of the Royal Regiment was after a ſharp Diſpute forced to Retire, but was ſoon after encouraged by His Majeſty's Preſence (who Rode immediately from the Right to the Left) and ſuſtain'd by *Selwin*'s, who obſerving a Paſſage in this Place, where Horſe could come upon his Rear, order'd Trees to be cut down, and ſtop it it up. The Houſe were *Hamilton*'s Grenadiers had before been Poſted, was likewiſe ſet on Fire, and by this time the Two foremention'd Regiments being ſupported by Prince *Frederick*'s and *Fagel*'s, the Enemy after a ſharp Diſpute of about Two Hours, were entirely beaten off, and purſued quite out of the Defile into the very Plain, ſo that they attempted this Place no more.

Succeſs at firſt on Confederates ſide.

Hitherto the Succeſs of the Day was viſibly on the Confederates ſide, and the *French* who continued a faint Fire at *Neer-winden*, ſeem'd by their Countenance as if they deſign'd to draw off: But *Luxemburgh* having ſtill ſeveral Brigades of freſh Men, reſolved to gain the Village of *Neer-Winden*, and order'd the Prince of *Conti* to make the Attack. The Enemy had remain'd Maſters of the outermoſt Hedges of this Village; for though our rally'd Forces had made the *French* give way conſiderably, yet they could not entirely clear the Village. The Prince of *Conti* with the beſt Foot in the *French* Army, charg'd the Confederates ſo vigorouſly, that the latter being already ſpent by the former Encounters, were ſoon obliged to yield to the Enemy the Avenues of *Neer-Winden*; upon which Succeſs *Luxemburgh* came to obſerve the Paſſages that led to the Confederates Camp for his Horſe to march in. As the Mareſchal *de Villeroy* was marching with a ſtrong Body of Horſe this way, Count *de Arco*, General of the *Bavarian* Cuiraſſiers, charged them with ſo much Vigour, that notwithſtanding their Brave Reſiſtance, he repuls'd them quite within their Foot; the Count de *Chartrees* who charg'd with them, narrowly eſcaped being made Priſoner. Thereupon the Confederates endeavour'd to regain once more the Poſt of *Neer-Winden*; and the Elector of *Bavaria* order'd Two Battalions to charge the Enemy in Front, whilſt Three others ſhould charge them upon their Left Flank: but the *French* Rallying, and being conſiderably Reinforced, the Attempt became impoſſible; the *Dutch* and the *Scotch* Guards having ſpent all their Ammu-

By degrees over power'd by the *French*.

1693. Ammunition by their continual Fire. The King, who had left *Neerlanden* upon the Enemies freſh Attempt upon *Neerwinden*, led Twice the *Engliſh* Battalions to the Charge, up to the Right of the Retrenchments (which was now Flank'd, and under the Enemies Command) where they Fought with great Bravery. In the mean time *Luxemburgh*, who had found a more convenient Paſſage for the Horſe, between the Poſts of the King s and *Zurbeck*'s Brigades, came in himſelf with the Prince of *Conti* and Count *de Marſin*, into the Plain of the Confederates Camp, with the Carabineers, and ſeveral other Regiments; whilſt the Mareſchal *de Joyeuſe* paſs'd between *Neerwinden* and *Lare*, with Three Brigades. The firſt that had come in with Prince *Conti*, join'd with the King's Horſe, and fell upon the *Hannover* Horſe and broke them; whilſt part of the Enemies ſecond Line of Horſe, and the Reſerve, came in upon their Left, along the Hedges of *Lare*. The Marqueſs of *Harcourt*, who had been ſent for from *Huy*, with his Detachment of Twenty two Squadrons, came time enough to have his Share of the Day: He join'd theſe, and made his Dragoons alight to Chaſe our Foot out of the Village of *Laire*. The Duke of *Villeroy* came in upon our Right of the Retrenchments, which Place the *Engliſh* Foot diſputed with undaunted Reſolution, till being over-powered, the *French* remain'd Maſters of this part of the Retrenchment, which they levelled, to make room for a Body of Horſe to come, after the *Hannover* Horſe had been broken; the reſt of the Confederates Right Wing of Horſe being cut off from the Body of Foot, was ſoon overthrown by the Enemy, who now had the opportunity to Charge them both Front and Flank. The Elector of *Bavaria* did what he could to reſiſt the numerous Multitude of the Enemies Horſe that Charged him thus; but finding it impoſſible, with no ſmall difficulty he Retreated over the Bridge, and rally'd on t'other ſide, as many of the ſcatter'd Horſe and Foot as could get over, to favour the Retreat of thoſe who were ready to paſs. The King did what he could to remedy this Diſorder; Riding to the Left, to bring up the *Engliſh* Horſe, for the Relief of the Right Wing. But the Enemy had now got another Body of Horſe in our Camp, Commanded by the Duke *d' Elboeuf*. At the ſame time the Duke *de Montmorency*, *Luxemburgh*'s Son, fell upon the Right Flank of the *Dutch* Horſe, and put them in Diſorder, before the *Engliſh* Horſe, which were led on by the King, could come up and form their Squadrons; ſo that they were forced to charge the Enemy in the ſame order they rid up to them; (and moſt of them had rid as faſt as their Horſes could gallop) but that did not hinder them from doing extraordinary Service. The King Himſelf charged at the head of my Lord *Galloway*'s Regiment, which diſtinguiſh'd it ſelf very much on this Occaſion. Colonel *Wyndham*, at the head of his Regiment, charg'd ſeveral times through and through the Enemies Squadrons. Colonel *Langſtone* was made Priſoner; and the Duke of *Ormond* having charged at the head of one of *Lumley*'s Squadrons, received ſeveral Wounds, and had his Horſe ſhot under him, was reſcued by a Gentleman of the *French* King's Guards, from the hands of a Villain who was offering to ſtab him.

The King Retreats. The King ſeeing the Battel loſt, order'd the Infantry to retreat to *Dormal*, upon the Brook of *Beck*, which Poſt had hitherto been kept by the Dragoons of the Left Wing, who had nothing to do this Day; and finding that the Enemies were Surrounding him on all ſides, His Majeſty ordered the Regiments of *Wyndham*, *Lumley*, and *Galloway*, to cover His Retreat over the Bridge at *Neerheſpen*, which He gain'd with great Difficulty. There was now nothing but Confuſion and Diſorder in the Confederates Camp; all thoſe who could not get the Paſſes for the Retreat, being preſſed by the Enemy, were forc'd to fling themſelves into the River, where abundance were drowned; the Earl of *Athlone* narrowly eſcaping the ſame Fate. Lieutenant General *Talmaſh* brought off the *Engliſh* Foot with great Prudence, Bravery, and Succeſs; but ſome of the *Engliſh* Live-Guards were ſo ſcar'd with the Fury of a purſuing Enemy, that they did not think themſelves ſecure till they reach'd *Breda*. Sixty Pieces of Cannon, and Nine Mortars were loſt; but all the Baggage had been ſent to *Lewe* the over-Night, where it was ſafely brought off in reſpect of the Enemy, but generally plunder'd by our own Soldiers. As for the Loſs of Men, the Confederates owned but Six thouſand killed, wounded, or taken Priſoners; and the *French* could not deny, but that they had above Two thouſand Officers killed or wounded: Let the Reader gueſs how many private Soldiers they loſt in proportion. 1693.

The King's Courage and Conduct. The King in the day of Battel ſhew'd Himſelf, as he had always done, a Hero and a Commander: And it was by a wonderful Providence, that He eſcap'd Three Muſquet Shots, one through His Peruke; another through the Sleeve of His Coat; and a third, which carried off the Knot of His Scarf, and left a ſmall Contuſion on His Side. In ſhort, His Majeſty gain'd ſo far the Reſpect and Admiration of His very Enemies, that 'twas a common ſaying amongſt them, *That they wanted but ſuch a King to make them Maſters of* Chriſtendom. And the Prince of *Conti*, in his Intercepted Letter to the Princeſs his Wife, ſaid; *He ſaw the King Expoſing Himſelf to the greateſt Dangers; and that ſurely ſo much Valour very well deſerv'd the peaceable Poſſeſſion of the Crown He wore.*

The Confederares gave it out, That the *French* had loſt 18000 Men in the Battel; which Aſſertion ſeem'd to be confirm'd by *Luxemburgh*'s not purſuing his Victory; and his continuing Fifteen Days together at *Waren*, without attempting any thing. However, after they had been reinforc'd with ſome Troops from the Sea-Coaſt, and a great Detachment under *Bouffler*'s from the *Rhine*, they ſat down before *Charleroy*, *Sept.* 10. The Place was Attack'd with great Fury, but the Gariſon made ſuch a vigorous Reſiſtance, that tho' they had litt'e or no Proſpect of Relief, yet they held out Six and twenty Days, from the opening of the Trenches; and then made an Honourable Capitulation *Octob.* 10. The *French* were not leſs Succeſsful in *Catalonia*, where ſo early as the 29th of *May*, they inveſted *Roſes* both by Sea and Land; and carried the Siege of it on with that Diligence, that they made themſelves Maſters of the Place in Seven Days. The *French* take *Charleroy*.

Actions on the *Rhine*. On the other hand, the *Germans* were ſo ſlow, and the *French* ſo forward on the *Rhine*, that the latter paſt that River about the middle of *May* at *Philipsburg*; and, without any Oppoſition, the Marquis of *Chamilly* inveſted the City of *Heidelberg*. At the ſame time the Duke *de Lorge* croſſed the firſt Mountains, to oppoſe the Prince of *Baden*; who was not yet in a Condition to act but defenſively: So that the Town muſt now ſhift for it ſelf. But beſides its natural Weakneſs, there was at this time ſuch a Diviſion between the Gariſon and the Townſmen, about the Money that was call'd in, and which the former would have go Current again; that when the Regiment of *Scomback* was ready to enter the Place to reinforce the Gariſon, the Townſmen would not ſuffer them to come in; which gave

Mon-

1693. Monſieur *de Melac* an opportunity to ſeize a Redoubt which commanded that part of the Town. In ſhort, the *French* on the 21*ſt* of *May* made themſelves Maſters of the Suburbs with little Oppoſition; and their Grenadiers drove the Beſieged with ſo much Fury to the Caſtle-Gate, that the latter left above 600 of their Soldiers without, who were all put to the Sword. The Governor of the Caſtle apprehending the ſame Fate, accepted the Conditions which Monſieur *de Lorge* impos'd upon him, *June* 2. and was contented to be conducted to *Wimpel* with the reſt of his Gariſon, conſiſting of 1200 Men, 2 Pieces of Cannon, and 12 Wagons laden with Baggage. The *Imperialiſts* were no ſooner out of the City, but the *French* ſet both that and the Caſtle on Fire, and committed ſeveral other Barbarities in the *Palatinate*, not ſparing ſo much as the ſacred Repoſitories of the Aſhes of the Deceaſed Electors. Fleſh'd with this eaſy Succeſs, the Mareſchal *de Lorge* advanced towards the *Neckar*, with a deſign to attack the Prince of *Baden*, who lay encamp'd with his Army on the other ſide of the River; which the *French* twice endeavoured to paſs, but were forced to abandon their Enterprize, with the Loſs of near a Thouſand Men. Some time after this, the *Dauphin* in Perſon join'd the Army, which conſiſted of near 70000 Men; and having croſs'd the *Neckar*, made a ſhew of Attacking the Prince of *Baden*; but found his Highneſs ſo well poſted, that he repaſs'd the River without attempting any thing; and having put a Gariſon into *Stugard*, and ſent a Detachment into *Flanders* and *Piedmont*, he returned in the Month of *Auguſt* to *Verſailles*.

ffairs of *ly.* Let's now take a ſhort View of the Affairs of *Italy*: The Duke of *Savoy* was no ſooner recover'd of his long Indiſpoſition, but he put himſelf at the Head of the Army; which being conſiderably ſtrong, made the Inhabitants of *Dauphinè* apprehenſive of a worſe Irruption into their Country than the laſt: But the Confederates ſeem'd now chiefly to aim at the Driving the *French* out of *Italy*, by diſpoſſeſſing them of *Cazal* and *Pignerol*; neither of which was effected this Year. 'Tis true, *Cazal* was block'd up for ſome time, and the Fort of *St. George* carried by Aſſault, which compleated the Blockade of that Place; but Things went no farther: And the Duke of *Savoy*, with the Main Army, laid Siege to *Pignerol*, took the Fort of *St. Bridget*, that cover'd the Place; but paid ſo dear for this Poſt, that after all, it was debated, Whether they ſhould carry on the Siege, or only Bombard the Town? While the Allies were thus deliberating among themſelves, Monſieur *Catinat* being conſiderably reinfor'd, deſcended into the Plains, and gave the Duke ſuch Umbrage for *Turin*, that he drew off from about *Pignerol*, and encamp'd at *Marſaglia*, having firſt blown up the Fort of *St. Bridget*. The Army was preſently drawn up in Battalia: The Marquiſs *de Leganez* commanded the Left Wing, compos'd of the King of *Spain*'s Troops: His Royal Highneſs, and under him the Count of *Caprara*, commanded the Right Wing; and Prince *Eugene* the Main Battel, having under him the Marquiſs *de la Parelle*, and the Count *de las Torres*: As for the Duke of *Schomberg*, being denied the Poſt due to him, he reſolved to fight on foot at the Head of his own Regiment, like an ordinary Colonel. The Confederate Army being thus diſpos'd, marched on the 3*d*. of *November* into the Neighbourhood of *Orbaſſon*; from whence they perceived the Enemy towards the Hills, between *Orbaſſon* and *Pioſaſque*. Early the next Day the *French* advanced towards the Confederates, making uſe of the Advantage they had in the Ground, which was full of Wood and Vineyards; and ſoon after the Cannon began to play on both ſides. About half an hour after Eight, the *French* fell upon the Confederate Left Wing with near Twenty Thouſand Men, without Firing a Shot; having their Bayonets at the end of their Fuzees, and their Swords in their Hands. They were received and driven back with great Vigor; but renewing their Attack, they took in Front and Flank the *Neapolitan* and *Milaneze* Horſe; who, after having couragiouſly withſtood the Fury of their Enemy, were at laſt overpower'd by their Numbers, and puſh'd upon the *German* Horſe. Theſe being at the ſame time Charg'd by the Little *Gendarmerie*, were no longer able to maintain their Ground, but fell upon the Infantry, which was put alſo into Diſorder. The Second Line was brought on to oppoſe the Enemy, while the Firſt Line rallied; but the Horſe giving way, the Foot was quickly routed. 1693.

While Things paſſed thus on this ſide, the *French* were thrice repulſed with great Loſs by the Confederates Main Battalia, and Right Wing; till their Horſe, which had made the Left Wing give way, attack'd the Confederates Infantry behind and in Flank, who had no longer any Horſe to cover them, and were at the ſame time attack'd by the Enemies Foot. All the Troops fought with great Courage, and the Diſpute was deſperate on both ſides. His *Britannick* Majeſty's Forces, which were poſted in the Main Battalia, particularly diſtinguiſhed themſelves; and the Duke of *Schomberg*, their General, was deſired by the Count *de las Torres*, after the Enemies Third Attack, to take upon him the Command, and cauſe a Retreat to be made by the Body of Foot, and the Right Wing: But his Grace being piqu'd at the Uſage he had met before, told him, that it was neceſſary firſt to have his Royal Highneſs's Order; and until it came, he would bear the Enemies Fire; adding, that he found Things were gone ſo far, that they muſt now either Vanquiſh or Die. The Confederates reſiſted the repeated Efforts of the Enemy with extraordinary Reſolution; but were at laſt forc'd to abandon the Field of Battel, and to retire with the Loſs of the greateſt part of their Cannon, and of Seven or Eight Thouſand Men. The Duke of *Schomberg* having fought with unparallel'd Valour, received a Wound in the Thigh, of which he died not many days after. With this Action ended the Campaign in *Piedmont*.

Our Affairs at Sea were as unfortunate as thoſe at Land; the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Fleet was large and ſtrong, and ſet out early. There was alſo a great Fleet of Merchant-men, making in all near 400 Sail of *Engliſh*, *Dutch*, *Hamburghers*, *&c.* bound for the *Streights*, under the Convoy of 23 Men of War, commanded by Sir *George Rook*, with whom the Grand Fleet was to keep company till they came to ſuch a Latitude; or as ſome reported, till they had certain Intelligence where the *French* Fleet was. Sir *George* at the appointed time left the Main Fleet, and ſailed on, leaving by the way the Veſſels bound for *Bilboa*, *Liſbon*, *St. Ubes*, and other Ports, under Convoy of Two Men of War, and ſo purſued his Voyage towards the *Streights*. On *June* 15. being come within 60 Leagues of *Cape St. Vincent*, he diſcovered part of the *French* Fleet, which made him call a Council of War; wherein it was reſolved, That the Wind being freſh Weſtwardly, and giving a fair opportunity to haſten their Paſſage to *Cadiz*, the Merchants ſhould make the beſt of their way. Upon the diſcovery of the Enemies whole Fleet, commanded by Monſieur *de Tourville*, and conſiſting of Eighty Sail, Sir *George* Affairs at Sea.

Rook

1693. Our Fleet of Merchantmen surprized by the *French*.

Rook brought to, and ſtood off with an eaſie Sail, to give what time he could to the Heavy Sails to work away to the Windward, ſending away the *Sheerneſs* to order the Small Ships that were under the Shoar to get in the Night into *Faro*, *St. Lucar*, and *Cadiz*. About Six in the Evening, *June* 16. the *French* Admiral, and Vice-Admiral of the Blue came up with the *Leeward*, and ſtern'd moſt of the Confederate Fleet, which were Three *Dutch* Men of War, who fought firſt Eleven, and then Seven *French* Men of War, but were at laſt forc'd to yield. This made the *Dutch* Merchantmen that were there, tack for the Shore, and the Enemy after them, which gave an opportunity for the Ships to Windward, and a-head, to make Sail off, and ſaved a great part of the Fleet: And yet the Loſs was very conſiderable; for beſides four of the greateſt *Smyrna* Ships, and one *Dutch* Man of War, which Monſieur *Coetlogen* burnt or ſunk at *Gibraltar*, and ſeven which he took, Monſieur *de Tourville*, and Count *de Eſtrees* took Two *Dutch* Men of War, burnt a rich Pinnace, and an *Engliſh* Man of War, took 29 Merchantmen, and deſtroyed about 50 more. Upon this Diſaſter Sir *George Rook* with the Men of War, and ſome Merchantmen, made the beſt of his way for *Ireland*. This Misfortune lay heavy upon the Hearts of the Merchants, and indeed upon the Minds of all the People of *England*; and therefore at the next meeting of the Parliament, the firſt thing they did, was to enquire into the Miſcarriages of the Fleet the laſt Summer, and to conſider how beſt to preſerve the Trade of the Nation. Some time was ſpent in examining the Inſtructions and Orders given to the Fleet; the Number of Ships for the Line of Battel, and of the Convoys and Cruiſers; the Admirals that commanded both, and the Reſults of the ſeveral Councils of War held by 'em; and then on *Nov.* 17. the Commons Reſolved, *It was the Opinion of that Houſe, That there had been a Notorious and Treacherous Miſmanagement in the Miſcarriage of the* Smyrna *Fleet.* Their next Enquiry was, *Why the* Streights *Fleet was ſtopt till the Main Fleet went out?* And then, *Why the Main Fleet did not convoy Sir* George Rook's *Squadron, and the Merchant Ships, out of danger of the* French *Fleet?* And it being alledged, That the Main Fleet was not ſufficiently victualled, the Commons examin'd the State of their Stores at ſailing from *Spithead*, and thereupon Reſolved, *Nov.* 27. *That there were ſufficient Beer and other Stores on Board the Main Fleet, when Sir* George Rook *ſeparated, to have convoy'd his Squadron, and the Merchant Ships out of danger of the* Breſt *Fleet.* But though the Miſcarriage was very notorious, they knew not where to fix the particular Blame: For on *Nov.* 29. the Queſtion being put, *That it did appear to that Houſe, that the Admirals that Commanded the Fleet the laſt Summer, had, on the* 11*th of* May *laſt, Information that part of the* Breſt *Fleet was going out to Sea*; it paſs'd in the *Negative:* And on the 6th of *December*, another Queſtion being put, *That the Admirals, by not ſending into* Breſt *for Intelligence, before they left the* Streights *Squadron, were guilty of a high Breach of the Truſt that was repoſed in them, to the great Loſs and Diſhonour of the Nation*; it was likewiſe carried in the Negative. Before this Enquiry in Parliament, the Admirals had been examin'd before the Council-Board; but nothing could be made appear to the prejudice of their Honour, only ſome flying Reports which gave occaſion to this Order of Council, on *Oct.* 25. *Whereas a Report has been raiſed and ſpread by* Henry Killegrew, *Eſq*; *Sir* Ralph Delaval, *and Sir* Cloudeſly Shovel, *Knt. Admirals of Their Majeſties Fleet, That the Right Honourable the Lord Viſcount* Falkland, *one of the Lords of Their Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Council, did upon Reading a Paper at the Board, ſtifle ſomething that was material to their Juſtification: The Lords of the Council having conſidered of, and examined into the Matter, are ſatisfied, and do declare, That the ſaid Report is falſe and ſcandalous: Although upon the ſaid Examination it did alſo appear, that ſomething happened which might miſlead the Admirals into that Error. And it is Ordered in Council, That this be Printed and Publiſhed in the Gazette.* But however, His Majeſty to ſhow His Juſt Reſentments of theſe Unhappy Proceedings at Sea, immediately upon His Return declared in Council, That He had appointed *Edward Ruſſel*, Eſq; to be Admiral of the Fleet.

Enquiry in Parliament into this Miſcarriage.

1693.

And yet for all theſe Victories and Triumphs of *France*, that Monarch ſaw His own Countrey ſo oppreſs'd with Famine, and his Troops abroad ſo intolerable a Burthen on Him, that in the midſt of His Glories, He was glad to make Propoſals of Peace to the Emperor; which being rejected, a Memorial was preſented to K. *William* by the Miniſter of the K. of *Denmark*, dated *London December* 19. 1693. wherein great Offers were made of Reſtitution and Satisfaction to the Empire, *Spain*, and *Holland*; concluding thus: *Upon the whole Matter the King my Maſter is perſuaded, that no Body has more Reaſon to contribute to this Peace than Your Majeſty, ſince it will confirm to You the Glory and Advantages You have gain'd during the War; and will, beſides, make* Europe *to be eternally beholden to Your Majeſty for the Peace ſhe groans after. If Your Majeſty thinks that there is any thing defective, in relation to the Security of the Peace, or that wants to be either alter'd or explain'd; the King my Maſter, engages to procure to Your Majeſty all the Satisfaction imaginable. And if You are pleaſed to confide in His Mediation, He will manage it to Your Majeſty's entire Satisfaction. Laſtly, the King my Maſter has commanded me to aſſure Your Majeſty, That being, upon ſeveral Accounts, concern'd in the Proſperity of Your Royal Family, He will, to the utmoſt of His Power, promote its Intereſt and Advantage: And deſires Your Majeſty to be perſuaded, That all the Advances He has made in this Affair, have no other Aim, and are grounded upon no other Principle.*

Honours and Preferments

On *March* 30. *Edward Southwell*, Eſq; was, by His Majeſty's Command, Sworn Clerk of the Council Extraordinary. On the ſame day, *Edward Ward*, of the *Inner Temple*, Eſq; Kiſs'd His Majeſty's Hand for the Place of Attorney-General, in the room of Sir *John Somers*; And on *April* 4. He was Sworn before his Predeceſſor then Lord Keeper. About the ſame time, His Majeſty Granted to *John* Lord *Cutts*, the Office of Captain and Governor of the Iſle of *Wight*, in the Place of Sir *Robert Holmes* deceas'd. On *April* 13. *Thomas* Lord *Coningsby*, was by Her Majeſty's Command, Sworn of the Privy Council, and took his Place at the Board. On *May* 3. Their Majeſties Granted by Letters Patents to *Samuel Travers*, Eſq; the Office of Surveyor General, vacant by the Death of Mr. *Harbord*, Their Majeſties late Ambaſſador in *Turkey*. In the beginning of *July*, my Lord *Capel*, Sir *Cyril Wych*, and *William Duncomb* Eſq; were conſtituted Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*, in the room of the Lord *Sidney*; who return'd to *London* on *July* the 19th, and for a Reward of his good Services, was on *July* 22. made Maſter-General of the Ordnance. *Richard* Earl of *Bellamont*, and *James Hamilton* Eſq; did in *July* Petition Her Majeſty, That a ſtop might be put to the paſſing of Pardons to the Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter* K^t, late Lords Juſtices of *Ireland* until the Petitioners, and many other of Their Majeſties Subjects of *Ireland*, might be permitted to produce their Proofs againſt them. The Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter*, upon hearing of ſuch Petition, did likewiſe Requeſt Her

Accuſation again Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter.*

1693. Her Majesty to put a stop to the said Pardons, till their Accusers might be heard in the most publick manner, before Her Majesty in Council. Thereupon it was order'd in Council, the 27th of *July*, That the Matters of the said Petition should be heard the next Council Day; at which time the Earl of *Bellamont* and Mr. *Hamilton* deliver'd a Paper, excusing their giving in any Charge against the Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter*; which being Read, it was order'd that the Matter should be farther Examin'd at the Board that Day Six Weeks; and that in the mean time the Accusers should deliver their Charge against the late Lords Justices in Writing to the Board, on the 17th of *August*. The Earl of *Bellmont* and Mr. *Hamilton* exhibited several Accusations on the appointed Day; but still declining to be heard to make good the same; and on the contrary, the Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter* offering to prove their Innocency, the Queen order'd the said Petitions and Charge to be dismiss'd.

The King arrived at the *Hague* from *Loo*, on *Octob.* 1. and perswaded the States of *Holland* to agree to the raising of Fifteen thousand Men for Augmenting their Land Forces; and likewise to the Addition of a considerable Number of Ships to their Navy. For which His Majesty Thank'd them in their Publick Assembly. The King had waited almost a whole Month for a fair Wind; and at last embark'd on *Saturday Octob.* 28. on the *Mary*-Yatch, and Sail'd that Morning out of the *Maese*, being attended by a Squadron of Men of War, under the Command of Rear Admiral *Mitchel*. On *Sunday* about 4 in the Afternoon, His Majesty landed at *Harwich*, and staid that Night at Sir *Isaac Rebow's* in *Colchester*; and about 11 the next Night came to *Kensington*. On *November* 2. A Proclamation was publish'd, for a Publick Thanksgiving: *Inasmuch as it had pleased Almighty God, to preserve Their Majesties and Their Government against the Designs and Attempts of Their open and secret Enemies; and to protect His Majesty's Person from the many and great Dangers of the War in His late Expedition beyond the Seas; and to bring him back in Safety to this Kingdom.* On the same day the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen waited upon His Majesty at *Whitehall*, humbly to Congratulate His wonderful Preservation and happy Return. His Majesty gave 'em a Gracious Answer; and as a Mark of His Royal Favour, was pleased to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Thomas Abney*, Esq; one of the Sheriffs.

The King returns for *England*.

Publick Thanksgiving.

According to the last Prorogation from *Octob.* 26. the Parliament met at *Westminster* on *Tuesday Nov.* 7. And His Majesty made this Speech to Both Houses.

Parliament meet.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech.

"I Am always glad to meet you here, and I could heartily wish that Our Satisfaction "were not lessened at present, by Reflecting upon the Disadvantages We have received this "Year at Land, and the Miscarriages in our Affairs at Sea. I think it is Evident, that the former was only occasion'd by the great Number "of Our Enemies, which exceeded Ours in all "places: For what relates to the latter, which "has brought so great a Disgrace upon the Nation, I have Resented it extremely; and as I "will take Care that those who have not done "their Duty, shall be Punished, so I am Resolved to use my utmost endeavours, that Our "Power at Sea may be rightly Managed for the "Future. And it will well Deserve Your Consideration, Whether We are not defective both in "the Number of Our Shipping, and in proper "Ports to the *Westward*, for the better Annoying "Our Enemies, and Protecting Our Trade, which is so Essential to the Welfare of this "Kingdom. 1693.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I am very sensible of the good Affection "wherewith you have always Assisted Me to "Support the Charges of this War, which have "been very Great; and yet I am perswaded that "the Experience of this Summer is sufficient to "convince Us all, that to arrive at a good End "of it, there will be a Necessity of Increasing "Our Forces both by Sea and Land the next "Year. Our Allies have Resolved to add to "theirs; and I will not doubt, but you will have "such Regard to the present Exigency, as that "you will give Me a suitable Supply to Enable "Me to do the like. I must therefore earnestly "Recommend it to you, Gentlemen of the House "of Commons, to take such timely Resolution, "as that your Supplies may be Effectual, and "Our Preparations so forward, as will be necessa-"ry both for the Security and the Honour of the "Nation.

Proceedings of the Commons.

In Answer to this Speech, the Commons unanimously Resolved, That they would Support Their Majesties and their Government, and Grant a sufficient Supply for the Vigorous Prosecution of the War. On *Nov.* 25. They Agreed that the *Sum of* 500000 l. *be raised towards the Discharging the Wages due to the Seamen; and that a farther Sum of Two millions be granted to Their Majesties in full, for the Maintenance of the Fleet, including the Ordnance; by reason of the Revenue now falling short.* As for the Army, the Commons having examin'd the Offensive Treaties and Alliances His Majesty was now under with the Confederates, and the Proportions of Forces that the Confederates were obliged to make, for the carrying on this present War; unanimously Resolv'd on *Dec.* 20. "That the Number of the Land Forces in Their "Majesties Pay, be increased by the raising Six "new Regiments of *English* Horse, Four new "Regiments of *English* Dragoons, and Fifteen "new Regiments of *English* Foot, to be Com-"manded by Officers that were Their Maje-"sties Natural Born Subjects; That 83121 Men, "including Commission and Non-commission "Officers, were necessary for the Service of the "Year 1694. to be employ'd in *England*, and be-"yond the Seas; and that the Sum of Two mil-"lions five hundred thirty thousand five hundred "ninety Pounds be Granted, for the Maintenance "of the Land Forces; to wit, 210773 Pounds "for the Office of Ordnance; 31808 Pounds "for the Pay of the General Officers; 11060 "Pounds for Levy Money; 40808 Pounds for "the Transports; 147000 Pounds for Hospitals "and Contingencies; and 1990781 Pounds for "the Pay of the Horse, Dragoons, and Foot.

Resolved to Augment our Forces.

Besides these large Supplies, it was found, that the Sum of One Hundred Eighteen Thousand Pounds was wanting to compleat the Sum of One Million Granted to Their Majesties, by An Act made in the last Session of this present Parliament, *for securing Recompences to such Persons as should voluntarily advance the said Million*: And likewise that the Sum of Two Hundred Ninety Three Thousand Six Hundred Ninety Two Pounds was wanting, to compleat the Sum of Three Hundred Thousand Pounds, Granted by a late Act *for the Review of the Quarterly Poll*. The First of which Defective Funds the Commons resolved, on *December* 9th to make good, *by enlarging the Time for Perfecting Pay in the rest of the Sum of One Million*. And that *towards the raising of Money for the Maintenance of the Fleet, any Persons be at liberty to add a Second Life to the*

And give proportionable Supplies.

1693. *Life that was or should be nominated upon the Act for securing the Recompences beforementioned, upon paying the sum of Thirty Five Pounds for every One Hundred Pounds paid in, or to be paid in upon the said Act; and for adding a Third Life, the Sum of Twenty Pounds, for every the said One Hundred Pounds, and so for any greater Proportion.*

Towards raising the Two Millions Granted for the Fleet, it was Resolved on *December* 21*st.* That *the Sum of One Million be charg'd upon Land*; And that *a Duty of Three-pence* per *Gallon be laid upon all Foreign Salt imported*; and a *Duty of One Peny Half Peny* per *Gallon, upon all* English *Salt, except all Salt imploy'd in the curing Fish and Flesh to be exported.*

The Commons being very much embarrassed how to Levy the rest of the vast Sums they had already Granted; on *December* 26*th.* Resolved That *a farther Sum of One Million be charged upon Land*; And on *December* 29. That *an Aid, not exceeding Four Shillings in the Pound, be Granted to Their Majesties, by charging each respective County with double the Sum return'd, charged by an Act made in the First Year of Their Majesties Reign, for a Grant of Two Shillings in the Pound.* But because the Committee of the whole House appointed to draw up the Bill, met with great Difficulties in framing it after that manner; the House gave them Power to alter the same, and to Frame it into a Bill of Four Shillings in the Ponnd.

Bill for frequent Parliaments rejected.

A Bill for the more frequent Elections of Parliaments, having, after the Third Reading, been Rejected by the Commons, on *November* 28*th.* Another Bill to the same purpose was sent down to 'em by the Lords, which being Read the Third time was likewise rejected.

Acts passed.

On *Thursday January* 25*th.* His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to, First, *An Act for Granting to Their Majesties an Aid of Four Shillings in the Pound for One Year, for carrying on a Vigorous War against* France. Second, *An Act for Repealing of such parts of several former Acts, as Prevent or Prohibit the Importation of Foreign Brandy, Aqua-vitæ, and other Spirits, and Bacon, except from* France. Third, *An Act for the Repeal of a Clause in the Statute made in the* 34. *and* 35. *Years of K.* Henry VIII. *by which Justices in* Wales *are limited to Eight in each County.* Fourth, *An Act for the Importation of Fine* Italian, Sicilian, *and* Naples *Thrown Silk.* Fifth, *An Act to enable* John Vivian *Esq; and* Thomas Vivian *his Son, to Sell some part of their Estate for Payment of Debts, and making Provision for Younger Children, and for settling other part of their Estate in lieu thereof.* There was another Bill lay ready for the Royal Assent *touching Free and Impartial Proceedings in Parliament*, which had been prepar'd the last Year, and was now again brought in and Pass'd by Both Houses; But His Majesty thought fit again to refuse his Assent to it; which the Commons took so ill, that the next Day upon considering the State of the Nation, they Resolved *that whoever Advised the King not to give the Royal Assent to that Act, was an Enemy to Their Majesties and the Kingdom*; and a Representation was Drawn up by a Committee, and Agreed to by the House, wherein they humbly laid before His Majesty, "That what Bills had been Agreed "by Both Houses for the Redress of Grievances, "or other Publick Good, had, when Tender'd "to the Throne, obtain'd the Royal Assent. "And that there were very few Instances in for- "mer Reign, where such Assent in such Cases had "not been given; and these attended with great "great Inconveniencies to the Crown of *Eng-* "*land*; especially where the same had been "withheld by Insinuation of particular Persons, "without the Advice of the Privy Council, "thereby creating great Dissatisfaction and Jea- 1693. "lousies in the Minds of the People. That the "Commons therefore, out of their sincere desire "of the Welfare of His Majesty and His Go- "vernment, could not without Grief of Heart, "reflect, that since His Majesty's Accession to "the Crown, several publick Bills, made by "Advice of Both Houses of Parliament, had "not obtain'd the Royal Assent; and in particu- "lar one Bill, Entituled, *An Act touching Free* "*and Impartial Proceedings in Parliament*, which "was to Redress a Grievance, and take off a "Scandal relating to the Proceedings of the "Commons in Parliament, after they had freely "Voted great Supplies for the Publick Occasi- "ons; which they could impute to no other "cause than the Insinuations of particular Per- "sons, who took upon them for their own par- "ticular Ends, to Advise His Majesty contrary "to the Advice of Parliament; and therefore "could not but look on such as Enemies to His "Majesty and his Kingdoms. Upon which "Considerations they humbly Pray'd, That for "the future His Majesty would be pleased to "hearken to the Advice of His Parliament, and "not to the Secret Advices of particular Per- "sons, who might have private Interests of their "own, separate from the true Interest of His "Majesty and His People." To this Represen- tation the King Answer'd *January* 29. "That "He was very Sensible of the Good Affections "the Commons had expres't towards Him upon "many occasions, and of the Zeal they had "shewn for the common Interest. That no "Prince ever had a higher Esteem for the Con- "stitution of the *English* Government than Him- "self, and that He should ever have a great Re- "gard to the Advice of Parliaments. That He "was perswaded that nothing could so much "conduce to the Happiness and Welfare of this "Kingdom, as an entire Confidence between "the King and People, and that He should look "upon such Persons to be His Enemies, who "should advise any thing that might lessen "it." Three Days after, the Commons took His Majesty's Answer into Consideration, and the Question being propounded, *That an Humble Application be made to His Majesty for a farther Answer*, it passed in the Negative.

State of the *East-India* Company.

The *East-India* Company having obtain'd a Charter, whereby they were empower'd to raise the Sum of Seven Hundred Forty Four Thousand Pounds to be added to a General Joint Stock, and Subscribed by Their Majesties Natural born Subjects, Naturalized, or Indenized; the Subscriptions of each Person not exceeding Ten Thousand Pounds: Several Merchants and others, in and about the City of *London*, Petitioned the Commons *December* 7. for Erecting a New *East-India* Company. The House did thereupon Examine the Charters of the *East-India* Company, the Book of New Subscriptions, the State of their present Stock, and the Petition abovementioned; and after mature deliberation, *January* 19*th.* Resolved, *That all the Subjects of* England *have equal Right to Trade to the* East Indies, *unless Prohibited by Act of Parliament*; and this gave Occasion to the Erecting of a New *East-India* Company, more to the Division of the Merchants, than to the Benefit of Trade.

Act for impartial Proceedings in Parliament rejected by the King.

Representation of the Commons.

Socinian Pamphlet Burnt.

A Complaint was made to the Commons of a Blasphemous Pamphlet, entitled, *A Dialogue concerning the Deity; and a Brief, but Clear Confutation of the Doctrine of the Trinity*; which had been dispers'd, and sent enclos'd under Covers, directed to several Members of that House. It was thereupon Resolv'd on *December* the 16*th.* That the said Pamphlet should be Burnt by the Common

1693. mon Hangman; and an Enquiry made after the Author, Printer, and Publisher.

Case of Lord *Bellamont* and Sir *Charles Porter*.

The Earl of *Bellamont*, who had not succeeded in his Application to the Queen and Council, did now present to the House of Commons, Articles of Impeachment of High Treason, and other Crimes and Misdemeanors, against the Lord *Coningsby* and Sir *Charles Porter*, late Lords Justices of *Ireland*. This Matter was taken into Consideration on *December* the 29*th*. and the Debates upon it, together with the Examination of Witnesses, having taken up a great deal of time; the House agreed at last to this Resolution, *January* the 29*th*. *That considering the State of Affairs in* Ireland *at that time, the House did not think fit to ground an Impeachment against the Lord* Coningsby *and Sir* Charles Porter, *for the Matters charg'd upon them.*

Project of Lotteries.

The Humour of the Nation run much upon Lotteries; and some private Projectors had enriched themselves that way. Some Members therefore of the House of Commons proposed a like Method of Adventures, to raise a Million *Sterling* for the Government. This Design having been communicated to the House, it was Resolved on *February* the 6*th*. 1. That a Fund of 140000 *l. per Ann.* be Raised, and Vested in Their Majesties, for the Term of Sixteen Years, for Recompensing such Persons as shall Advance the Sum of One Million. 2. That the Impositions, lately Resolv'd by the House to be laid upon Salt, be Part of the said Fund. 3. That towards the further Answering of the said Yearly Fund, One Moiety of the Duties of Excise, Granted to Their Majesties by an Act made in the Second Year of Their Majesties Reign, be Granted and Continued to Their Majesties, after the Moneys charg'd upon the said Duties shall be satisfied. And 4. That a Bill be brought in upon the said Resolutions.

Acts passed.

On *Thursday February* the 8*th*. His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave His Royal Assent to, 1. *An Act to supply the Deficiency of the Money raised by a former Act*, entitled, *An Act for Granting to Their Majesties certain Rates and Duties of Excise, upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors; for securing certain Recompences and Advantages in the said Act mentioned, to such Persons as shall voluntarily Advance the Sum of Ten Hundred Thousand Pounds, towards carrying on the War against* France. 2. *An Act to prevent Disputes and Controversies concerning Royal Mines.* 3. *An Act to Indemnify the Trustees of* James Clayton, *Esq; for joining with him in selling Lands for Payment of his Debts.*

While the Commons were Debating of greater Supplies, the Commissioners they had appointed for Taking the Publick Accounts, were Order'd to lay before the House an Account of what Money had been paid for Secret Service, and to Members of Parliament, out of the Publick Revenue. Upon Examination of the whole Matter, it was Resolv'd on *February* the 17*th*. *That the Lord* Falkland *being a Member of that House, by Begging and Receiving Two Thousand Pounds from His Majesty, contrary to the ordinary Method of Issuing and Bestowing the King's Money; was Guilty of a high Misdemeanour and Breach of Trust; and that he be committed to the Tower of* London, *during the Pleasure of the House.* Accordingly his Lordship was sent to the Tower; from whence on *February* the 19*th*. he presented a Petition to the House, setting forth, That he was highly sensible of their Displeasure; and that a longer Continuance of his Confinement would be extreamly prejudicial to him. Whereupon it was Order'd, That he should be discharg'd from his Imprisonment in the *Tower*.

Case of Lord *Falkland*.

Among other Ways and Means to raise a sufficient Supply, the Commons laid a Duty upon Leather, Soap, Wine, and the Tonnage of all Ships and Vessels. And, because even all these Impositions came short of Answering the Moneys to be Levied within this Year, They Resolv'd to Grant a Poll-Tax to Their Majesties, as also a Duty upon all Hackney and Stage-Coaches; and lastly upon Paper and Parchment.

1693. Ways and Means.

On *Friday March* the 23*d*. His Majesty came to the House of Peers; and, with usual Solemnity, gave his Royal Assent to, 1. *An Act for Granting to their Majesties certain Rates and Duties upon Salt, and upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors; for securing certain Recompences and Advantages in the said Act mentioned, to such Persons as shall voluntarily Advance the Sum of Ten Hundred Thousand Pounds, towards carrying on the War against* France. 2. *An Act for Relief of the Orphans, and other Creditors of the City of* London. 3. *An Act for Repeal of a Clause in the Statute of the Fifth Year of Queen* Elizabeth, (*containing divers Orders for Artificers and others*); *which relates to Weavers of Cloth.* 4. *An Act to take away the Process for the* Capiatur *Time, in the several Courts at* Westminster. 5. *An Act to Repeal the Statute made in the Tenth Year of King* Edward *the Third, for finding Sureties for the good Abearing by him or her that hath a Pardon for Felony.* 6. *An Act to prevent Delays of Proceedings at the Quarter Sessions of the Peace.* 7. *An Act for the Explaining, and for the more Effectual Execution of a former Act, for Relief of Poor Prisoners.* 8. *An Act to Enable* Roger Whitley *the Elder, Esq; and* Thomas Whitley, *Esq; to exchange certain Lands of equal Value within the County of* Chester. 9. *An Act for Payment of the Debts of* George Turner, *Esq; deceas'd.* 10. *An Act to Enable Sir* Charles Barrington, *Bar*t. *to Settle a Jointure on Dame* Bridget *his Wife, and to make Provision for their Younger Children.* 11. *An Act for Settling the Inheritance of some Parts of the Estate of* Charles Turner, *Esq; (which lie dispersed) in him and his Heirs; and Settling an Entire Estate of greater Value in Lieu thereof, to the Uses that the said other Parts of his Estate were settled.* 12. *An Act to Enable* John Whitehall *to Charge certain Lands with the Sum of Fifteen Hundred Pounds, towards Portions for his Younger Children.* 13. *An Act to Enable* Thomas *Earl of* Thannet, *and the Honourable* Sackville Tufton, *Esq; his Brother, to make a Lease of Sixty Years of* Thannet-*House, in the Parish of St.* Botolph's Aldersgate; *to Commence after the Remainder of a Term of One and Thirty Years now in being.* 14. *An Act for Sale of Part of the Estate of* Henry Frere *an Infant, to raise Moneys for Inning and Recovering other Parts thereof, now under Water; and for Payment of Debts Charged thereon.* 15. *An Act for making a Bridge over the River* Axe, *in the County of* Somerset. 16. *An Act for Sale of the Estate of* Susan Chaplin, *and* Dorothy Chaplin *her Daughter; for Payment of Debts, and making Provision for the said* Susan *and* Dorothy. 17. *An Act to Enable the Trustees of* Alice Turner, *Widow, and her Children, to make Sale of certain Houses or Ground, in or near* Lincolns-Inn-Fields, *in the County of* Middlesex, *during the Minority of the Younger Children.* 18. *An Act to Enable* Thomas Edwards *to Sell Part of his Estate, for Payment of Debts; and to Restrain and Disable him to commit Waste upon the Residue of the said Estate.* 19. *An Act for Sale of the Estate of* William Stevens, *deceas'd, for Payment of the Mortgage thereupon, and Applying the Overplus for the Benefit of his Sons, who are Infants.* 20. *An Act to Vest the Estate of* Mary, Elizabeth, *and* Jane Mildmay, *and* Edward Dixy, *and* Arabella *his Wife, and* Lucy *and* Anne

Acts passed.

1693. Mildmay, *in Truſtees; to be Sold for Satisfaction of Mortgages and Debts thereupon, and Preſerving the Overplus for their Benefit.* And afterwards, His Majeſty made a moſt Gracious Speech to Both Houſes; as follows.

King's Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"WHen I conſider how far the Year is advanced, what Preparations our Enemies make to be early in the Field, and how neceſſary it is that We ſhould be ready to meet them both by Sea and Land, I muſt earneſtly recommend to You the Diſpatch of thoſe Important Affairs which You have under Your Deliberation.

"I am very ſenſible of the Good Affection which You have ſhewn in this, as well as former Seſſions, by enabling Me to carry on the War We are engaged in for our Common Safety: There is nothing I have ſo much at My Heart, as the Eaſe and Happineſs of My People; and it is with great Reluctance that I am forced to ask ſuch large Supplies: But ſince Our Preſent Circumſtances make this unavoidable, it ſhall be my Endeavour, that the Sums which are given ſhall be laid out in the beſt manner to the Uſes for which they are deſigned.

Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons,

"I take this Occaſion to mention to You the Debt for the Tranſport Ships which were uſed in the Reducing of *Ireland*: It grieves Me exceedingly to ſee ſuch a number of Perſons, who came ſo freely in for ſo good a Service, brought to the laſt Extremities for want of what is due to them. It is not poſſible for Me to diſcharge this Debt without Your help; and as I doubt not but You have a juſt Commiſeration of their Caſe, ſo I hope you will find out ſome Way for their Relief.

Cauſe of the Duke of *Norfolk.*

During this Seſſion the Town was entertained with the Tryal of an Indecent Cauſe in *Weſtminſter-Hall.* The Duke of *Norfolk* bearing with impatience the ſuſpected Commerce which Mr. *Germaine* had maintained with his Dutcheſs; had the laſt Winter lodged a Bill of Divorce in the Houſe of Peers; but their Lordſhips being unwilling to proceed in that Affair before there were ſome Proofs of the Fact made in the Courſe of the Common-Law, his Grace did thereupon bring an Action of Adultery againſt Mr. *Germaine*, before the Court of *King's-Bench*: This Notorious Cauſe was tried on the 24th of *November*, and upon a full hearing of many Obſcene Evidences, the Jury found for the Plaintiff, and allowed his Grace *One hundred Marks Damages, with Coſts of Court*: Where the ſlightneſs of Satisfaction was almoſt as great a Reproach as the Crime it ſelf.

Affairs at Sea.

Towards the middle of *November* Capt. *Bembow* with a Squadron of Men of War, bombarded St. *Malo* four days together, though without any great ſucceſs, having only deſtroyed ſome few Houſes, and thrown down part of the Town-Wall. Towards the end of the Month we had much worſe News from Sea; a Fleet of Merchant Ships under a Convoy of Men of War commanded by Sir *Francis Wheeler*, having ſailed on the 17th of *February* from *Gibraltar* up the *Streights*, met the next day with a moſt violent Storm, which continued all that Day, and the following Night; ſo that on the 19th about 5 in the Morning, Sir *Francis Wheeler*'s own Ship the *Suſſex* was founder'd, and himſelf, with all his Men, except two *Moors*, drowned; the *Cambridge* and *Lumley-Caſtle* Men of War, the *Serpent* Bomb Ketch, and the *Mary* Ketch, together with the *Italian* Merchant, the *Aleppo* Factor, the *Great George*, and the *Barkſhire*, bound for *Turkey*, the *William* for *Venice*, and the *Golden Merchant* for *Leghorn*, all *Engliſh*, were driven aſhore on the *Eaſt* ſide of *Gibraltar*, and moſt of the Men loſt. The ſame Fate attended three *Dutch* Ships richly laden; but Rear-Admiral *Nevill*, with two *Dutch* Men of War, had the good Fortune to be blown out of the *Streights*, and put ſafe into *Cadiz*, as did the reſt of the Fleet, on the 19th, into *Gibraltar*. This Loſs, how great ſoever, was ſoon after repaired, His Majeſty having cauſed the Men of War on the Stocks to be finiſhed with extraordinary Diligence.

Violent Storm.

Great Loſs.

1693.

Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* comes into *England*

On *Sunday*, *Decemb.* 31. Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* arriv'd at *Graveſend*, and on *Tueſday* he came up the River in the King's Barge, and was conducted to the Apartment prepared for him at *Whitehall*; he was ſplendidly entertained and diverted not only by His Majeſty, but by ſeveral Peers of the Realm, and eſpecially by the Generous Duke of *Ormond*, who treated him with a Magnificent Banquet, and a very ſplendid Ball.

Honours and Preferments.

On *Nov.* 22. His Majeſty was pleaſed to grant to the Earl of *Abington* the Office of Chief Juſtice in *Eyre*, on this ſide *Trent*, vacant by the Death of the Lord *Lovelace*; and was alſo pleaſed to appoint the Right Honourable the Lord Viſcount *Sidney* Maſter General of the Ordnance. to be Colonel of Their Majeſties Firſt Regiment of Foot Guards, in the Place of the late Duke of *Scombergh*. On *Nov.* 24. His Majeſty conferred the Honour of Knighthood upon *Charles Lloyd*, Eſq; one of the Deputy-Lieutenants of the County of *Cardigan*. On *Decemb.* 2. His Majeſty did the like Honour to *John Buckworth*, Eſq;. On *Nov.* 30. The Duke of St. *Albans* was ſworn Captain of Their Majeſties Band of Penſioners, in the Place of the Lord *Lovelace*, deceaſed. Upon the Death of the Duke of *Schombergh*, His Majeſty appointed the Lord Viſcount *Galloway* to command His Forces in *Piedmont*, in the Quality of Lieutenant-General, and to give him likewiſe the Character of Envoy Extraordinary to the Duke of *Savoy*. His Lordſhip ſet out on *Decemb.* 6. in order to embark for *Holland*, and thence to continue his Journey by Land to *Piedmont*. Toward the end of the Month His Majeſty was pleaſed to nominate Colonel *Francis Nicholſon* to be Governor in Chief of the Province of *Maryland*, in the Place of Colonel *Copley*, lately deceaſed. About the middle of *January*, His Majeſty was pleaſed to create the Honourable Mr. *Charles Butler*, Brother to His Grace the Duke of *Ormond*, a Baron of *England* by the Name and Style of *Charles* Lord *Butler*, Baron of *Weſton*, in the County of *Huntington*; and a Baron, Viſcount, and Earl of *Ireland*, by the Name and Style of Baron of *Cloghgrenan*, Viſcount *Tullo*, and Earl of *Arran*. On *Feb.* 19. *Peregrine Bertie*, Eſq; was ſworn Vice-Chamberlain to His Majeſty, in the Place of Sir *John Lowther* of *Lowther*, Bart. who had deſir'd His Majeſty's Leave to reſign the ſame. His Majeſty was pleaſed to appoint *Samuel Eyre*, Serjeant at Law to be one of the Judges of the *King's-Bench*, in the room of Mr. Juſtice *Dolben* deceas'd; and *Henry Gould*, Eſq; to be one of the King's Serjeants; and on *Feb.* 22. His Majeſty conferred upon them the Honour of Knighthood. On *March* 4. His Majeſty was pleaſed to conſtitute *Charles* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, Principal Secretary of State in the room of the Earl of *Nottingham*.

The *Oxford* Hiſtorian and Antiquary, Mr. *Anthony a Wood*, had lately publiſhed two uſeful Volumes, entituled, *Athenæ Oxonienſes: An Exact Hiſtory of all the Writers and Biſhops who have had their Education in the moſt Ancient and Famous Univerſity of* Oxford, *from the Year* 1500 *to* 1690. Wherein he gave Characters of Men with great Freedom, though to the beſt of his own Opinion,

1693. on, and often with great Truth and Impartiality. Among other Things, in the Life of Judge *Glynne*, he takes notice, *That after the Reſtoration of King* Charles II. *he was made his Eldeſt Serjeant at Law, by the corrupt Dealing of the then Lord Chancellor*; meaning, *Edward* Earl of *Clarendon*. It was chiefly for this Expreſſion, that the preſent Earl, as Eldeſt Son and Heir of the ſaid Chancellor, preſerr'd an Action in the Vice-Chancellor's Court againſt the Author, for Defamation of his Deceaſed Father. The Iſſue of the Proceſs was a hard Judgment given againſt the Defendant; which to be made the more publick, was put in the *Gazette* in theſe words: *Oxford, July* 31. 1693. *On the 29th. Inſtant,* Anthony a Wood *was Condemn'd in the Vice Chancellor's Court of the Univerſity of* Oxford, *for having Written and Publiſhed, in the Second Volume of his Book, Entituled,* Athenæ Oxonienſes, *divers Infamous Libels againſt the Right Honourable* Edward *late Earl of* Clarendon, *Lord High Chancellor of* England, *and Chancellor of the ſaid Univerſity; and was therefore Baniſhed the ſaid Univerſity, until ſuch time as he ſhall ſubſcribe ſuch a Publick Recantation, as the Judge of the Court ſhall approve of, and give Security not to Offend in the like Nature for the future; and his ſaid Book was therefore alſo Decreed to be Burnt before the Publick Theatre: And on this Day it was Burnt accordingly, and publick* Programma's *of his Expulſion are already affixed in the Three uſual Places.*

This Cenſure was the more grievous to the Blunt Author, becauſe it ſeem'd to come from a Party of Men, whom he had the leaſt diſobliged. His Bitterneſs had been againſt the Diſſenters; but of all the Zealous Church-Men, he had given Characters with a ſingular Turn of Eſteem and Affection: Nay, of the *Jacobites*, and even of the Papiſts themſelves, he had always ſpoke the moſt favourable Things; and therefore it was really the greater Mortification to him, to feel the Storm coming from a Quarter where he thought he leaſt deſerv'd, and might leaſt expect it. For the ſame Reaſon, this Correction was ſome Pleaſure to the *Presbyterians*, who believ'd there was a Rebuke due to him, which they themſelves were not able to pay.

Death of A.Bp. *Sancroft.* On *Nov.* 24. Died Dr. *William Sancroft*, the depriv'd Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who had retir'd to the Place of his Birth and Eſtate, *Fretchingfield* in *Suffolk*, where by his own Order he was Buried in the Church-Yard, with this Inſcription on his Tomb.

P. M. S.

Lector; Wilhelmi nuper Archipræſulis
(Qui Natus in Vicinia)
Quod Morti cecidit prope hunc Murum jacet;
Atqui Reſurget. Tu interim
Semper paratus eſto; Nam horâ quâm non Putas
Dominus venturus eſt.

Obiit XXIV. *Novemb. Anno* { *Nat. Dom.* MDCLXXXXIII. *Ætat. ſuæ* LXXVII.

P. M. S.

William Sancroft, *Born in this Pariſh; afterwards by the Providence of God, Archbiſhop of* Canterbury; *and at laſt depriv'd of all that he could not keep with a good Conſcience, return'd hither to end his Life, where he begun it; and profeſſeth here at the Foot of his Tomb, That as he Naked came forth, ſo he Naked muſt return; The Lord giveth, and the Lord hath taken away; As the Lord pleaſeth, ſo Things come to paſs; Bleſſed be the Name of the Lord.*—— And over his Effigies was wrote this Text, St. *Matth.* 24. v. 27. *As the Lightning cometh out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth even unto the Weſt, ſo ſhall alſo the coming of the Son of Man be.*

We left the Parliament Sitting, but the King was impatient for their Diſpatch of Buſineſs, that he might have Liberty to begin an Early Campaign: So on *April* 14. the Second Troop of Guards Commanded by the Duke of *Ormond*, and the Regiment of Horſe-Guards Commanded by the Earl of *Portland*, with a great Number of Recruit-Horſes, were Shipp'd in the River, and Sail'd that Day, together with the Train of Artillery, for *Flanders*. On *April* 16. His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Peers, and with the uſual Solemnity, gave the Royal Aſſent to, 1. *An Act for Raiſing Money by a Poll payable Quarterly for One Year, for carrying on a Vigorous War againſt* France. 2. *An Act for continuing the Act for Puniſhing Officers and Soldiers, who ſhall Mutiny or Deſert Their Majeſties Service; and for Puniſhing of Falſe Muſters, and for the Payment of Quarters for one Year longer.* 3. *An Act for the Exportation of Iron, Copper, and Mundick Metal.* 4. *An Act for the Importation of Salt-Petre for one Year;* and to ſeveral Private Acts. Acts Paſſed.

1694. The King in haſt to open the Campaign.

Some Bills were depending that were left Unfiniſh'd: Such as, A Bill *to Regulate Tryals in Caſes of High Treaſon*, which the Commons had ſent to the Lords for their Concurrence. A Bill *for Naturalizing of all ſuch Proteſtants as ſhould take the Oaths to Their Majeſties, and Proteſt againſt Popery.* A Bill concerning the Forfeitures, both in *England* and *Ireland*. A Bill for Regiſtring of Wills: Another againſt Stock-Jobbers, and another for the Encouragement of Privateers. But all other Bills being now ready for the Royal Aſſent, His Majeſty came on *Wedneſday, April* 25. to the Houſe of Peers, and paſs'd the following Acts. 1. *An Act for Granting to Their Majeſties ſeveral Rates and Duties upon Tonnage of Ships and Veſſels, and upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for ſecuring certain Recompences and Advantages in the ſaid Act mentioned, to ſuch Perſons as ſhall voluntarily advance the Sum of Fifteen Hundred Thouſand Pounds towards carrying on the War againſt* France. 2. *An Act for Granting to Their Majeſties ſeveral Duties upon Vellum, Parchment, and Paper, for Four Years, towards carrying on the War againſt* France. 3. *An Act for Licenſing and Regulating Hackney-Coaches, and Stage-Coaches.* 4. *An Act for Enabling Their Majeſties to make Grants, Leaſes, and Copies of Offices, Lands, and Hereditaments, part of their Dutchy of* Cornwall, *or annexed to the ſame, and for Confirmation of Leaſes and Grants already made.* 5. *An Act for raiſing the Militia of this Kingdom, for the Year* 1694. *although the Months Pay formerly advanced be not Paid.* 6. *An Act for Appointing and Enabling Commiſſioners to Examine, Take, and State the Publick Accompts of the Kingdom.* 7. *An Act for Building Good and Defenſible Ships.* 8. *An Act for the better Diſcipline of Their Majeſties Navy Royal;* and to Two Private Acts. After which, His Majeſty made a Gracious Speech to both Houſes, as follows. Bills left unfiniſh'd. Acts Paſſed.

My Lords and Gentlemen, King's Speech.

" THE Proofs you have given of your Affection to Me, and the Zeal you have " expreſſed for the Support of the Government, " oblige me to return you Thanks before I put " an End to this Seſſion; and in particular, to " Thank You, *Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons,* " for the Large Supplies you have provided to " carry on the War.

" I will endeavour to do My Part; and it is " from the Bleſſing of God that We muſt all ex- " pect ſuch Succeſs as may anſwer our Deſires.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" The Poſture of Affairs making it neceſſary " for Me to be abſent for ſome time out of this " Kingdom, I Recommend it to you, That in " your ſeveral Stations you be careful to preſerve " the Publick Peace.

Then

1694. Then the Lord Keeper by His Majesty's Command Prorogued the Parliament to *Tuesday* the 18th Day of *September* next.

The King goes for *Holland*. Is forc'd to return. The same Day about Four in the Afternoon His Majesty went for *Gravesend*, in order to Embark for *Holland*; but finding the Wind contrary, He return'd to *Kensington* the next day. To leave Things in the better Order, and the People in greater Content and Satisfaction, His Majesty gave the Garter, vacant by the Death of *William* Duke of *Hamilton*, to the Right Honourable *Charles* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, lately made Principal Secretary of State; who in a Chapter held at *Whitehall April* 25. was Elected, Invested, and Knighted with the usual Ceremony; and on the same day was Created a Marquess and Duke of this Kingdom, by the Name and Stile of Marquess of *Alton*, and Duke of *Shrewsbury*. His Majesty was likewise pleased to Create the Right Honourable *John* Earl of *Mulgrave*, Marquess of *Normanby*; and *Henry Herbert* of *Ribisford* in the County of *Worcester*, Esq; a Baron of this Kingdom, by the Name and Title of Baron *Herbert* of *Cherbury* in the County of *Salop*. At the same time His Majesty was pleased to appoint the Right Honourable *Edward Russell*, Esq; Sir *John Lowther* of *Whitehaven*, Bar^t. *Henry Priestman*, Esq; *Robert Austin*, Esq; Sir *Robert Rich*, Bar^t. Sir *George Rook*, and Sir *John Houblon*, Knts. Commissioners for Executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of *England* and *Ireland*, and the Dominions thereunto belonging. On *April* the 26*th*. His Majesty was pleased, upon the Death of Sir *Thomas Duppa*, Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod, to confer that Place upon *Fleetwood Shepherd*, Esq; Gentleman Usher Daily Waiter to His Majesty; and conferr'd upon him the Honour of Knighthood. On *April* the 30*th*. His Majesty was pleased to Create *Thomas* Lord Marquess of *Carmarthen*, President of the Council, Duke of *Leeds*; *William* Earl of *Bedford*, Marquess of *Tavistock*, and Duke of *Bedford*; *William* Earl of *Devonshire*, Lord Steward of Their Majesties Household, Marquess of *Hartington*, and Duke of *Devonshire*; *John* Earl of *Clare*, Marquess of *Clare*, and Duke of *Newcastle*; *Francis* Lord Viscount *Newport*, Treasurer of Their Majesties Household, Earl of *Bradford* in the County of *Salop*: And soon after, *Henry* Lord Viscount *Sidney*, Lord Warden of the *Cinque-Ports*, was Created Earl of *Romney* in the County of *Kent*. On *May* the 2*d*. His Majesty was pleased to Constitute *Sidney* Lord *Godolphin*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, Knight, *Charles Mountague*, Esq; Sir *William Trumbal*, Knight, and *John Smith*, Esq; Lords Commissioners of the Treasury: And, for a Reward of Eminent Services done in the House of Commons with great Dexterity and Industry; His Majesty granted to *Charles Mountague*, Esq; one of the said Commissioners of the Treasury, the Offices of Chancellor and Under-Treasurer of the Exchequer. On *May* the 3*d*. *John* Lord Marquess of *Normanby*, and *Charles* Lord Viscount *Dursley*, were, by His Majesty's Command, Sworn of the Privy Council; and took their Places at the Board.

Honours and Preferments.

When Persons were thus wisely softened; On *Thursday* in the Evening, *May* the 3*d*. the King and Queen went down to *Gravesend*, where His Majesty embarked about Five the next Morning, the Wind being then fair; but it changing soon after, His Majesty came ashoar again at *Gravesend* about Ten; and for better Expedition, went the same day with the Queen to *Canterbury*, and on *May* the 6*th*. went early from thence to *Margate*; where he embarked on the *Fubs* Yatch, and set Sail about Eleven with a fair Wind for *Holland*; being attended by Eight *Dutch* Men of War who came about from the *Downs*. His Majesty Landed the next Day at the *Hoek* of *Holland*, over against the *Brill*, at Six in the Evening; and having Supp'd with Monsieur *Reningburgh*, He came about Midnight to the *Hague*; and next Morning He went first into the Assembly of the States of *Holland*, and afterwards that of the States-General, and made a short Speech in each of them; and receiv'd their Compliments on His safe Arrival: And after a few days, His Majesty went to *Loo*, for some Diversions of that Place.

The King embarks for *Holland*.

1694.

Here leaving His Majesty, we shall first observe the Motions of the Confederate Fleet; which was out early this Year, but yet were not able to Block up the *French* Fleet in *Brest*, nor to meet 'em for a Fight at Sea: For the *French* industriously avoided an Engagement; and were no sooner out of Harbour, but they made all the Sail they could toward the *Mediterranean*; having form'd great Designs against *Spain* this Campaign. In order to break their Measures, and to prevent the Loss of *Catalonia*, K. *William* thought fit to order His Fleet into those Seas. But before Admiral *Russel* left the Coast of *France*, being inform'd that there was a Fleet of Merchant-Men in *Bertram* Bay, bound to the Eastward; he sent Captain *Pickard*, and the *Roebuck* Fireship, either to Take, or Destroy 'em. These Orders the Captain executed with so good Success, that of Fifty Five Sail of them, he burnt or sunk Thirty Five, besides the Man of War that was their Convoy, the which run among the Rocks, and soon after blew up with her Two Sloops, of between Ten and Fifteen Guns.

The Confederate Fleet.

The *French* Fleet destroy'd in *Bertram* Bay.

The same good Fortune did not attend the Design of destroying the Harbour of *Brest*; the Execution of which desperate Attempt was committed to Lieutenant General *Talmash*, who fell a Sacrifice in it; and therefore, as some pretend, was destin'd to that Fall by the Envy of some of his pretended Friends; this is certain, that the *French* had time to provide themselves against a Design that was become a Town-Talk in *London* some Months before it was put in Execution. But to give an Account of this unfortunate Attempt; on the 5th of *June*, The Lord *Berckley*, Admiral of the Blue Squadron, parted from Admiral *Russell* with Twenty nine Men of War of the Line of Battel, *English* and *Dutch*, besides small Frigates, Fire-ships, Bomb-ketches, and Transport Ships; and upon the 7th he came to an Anchor between *Cameret* and *Bertram* Bay, though continually plaid upon by the Enemies Bombs; first from *Cameret* Western Point, then from a Castle on a high Rock in *Bertram* Bay, and lastly from two Forts on each side of the *Isthmus* going into *Brest* Road. The same day the Lord *Cutts*, and the Marquis of *Carmarthen* in his own Gally, stood in a considerable Way into the Bay, and having taken a good view of it amidst the Enemies Fire, they return'd and gave the Lord *Berckley* an Account of the Posture of the Bay, and the Situation of the Castle; which they found very advantagious to defend the Landing Places. It was at first ordered, That the *Monk*, a Ship of 60 Guns, and the *Diamond* of equal force, should go in; but the Marquis represented that those Two Men of War would not be sufficient to cover the Boats at their Landing, because the Enemy were better Prepared and more Numerous than was expected, and ready to be seconded by Fourteen Squadron of Horse. Hereupon on *June* 8. in a Consultation of the *English* and *Dutch* Flags, and the General Officers of the Land Forces, it was Resolved, That Six other Men of War should be added to the Two former; which the Marquis under-

Unsuccessful Attempt on *Brest*.

1694. undertook to Poſt ſo as to bear upon the Caſtle to the beſt Advantage, and to cover the Deſcent of our Land Forces. This was a work of great Difficulty and Danger, for no ſooner was the *Monk* come within reach of the Enemies Mortars, but they began to throw at her from Point *Des Fillettes*, and the Weſtern Point of *Cameret* Bay; and the reſt of the Ships that followed, were Surpriz'd with Three Batteries more, which they never perceived till they felt their Shot: But under all theſe Difficulties, the brave Marquis made a ſhift to Poſt the Eight Ships in ſuch a manner, as gave great Succour to the Landing Forces, and did the *French* conſiderable Miſchief; dropping their Anchors, and Firing with ſo much Reſolution, that they forc'd the *French* to run Twice out of *Cameret* Fort; but they could eaſily perceive the Enemy very advantagiouſly Intrenched at every place where there was any poſſibility of Landing, and great Numbers of Foot were drawn behind the Trenches.

Amidſt theſe Difficulties, there could be no Proſecution of that regular Landing which was propoſed by my Lord *Cutts*, and had been Agreed on. However, the undaunted General *Talmaſh* was reſolute in the Enterprize, though unlikely to Succeed; and therefore with a ſmall Number of Well-boats, and about Nine hundred Men, went Aſhoar in a confuſed manner, under a little Rock on the South-ſide of the ſmall Bay; but immediately a Detachment of *French* Marines fell in upon 'em with ſo much Fury, that the *Engliſh* were forc'd to retire to their Boats in great Diſorder; and it happening at the ſame time to be Ebbing Water, moſt of the Boats ſtuck faſt; ſo that the Men on Board 'em were either miſerably Slaughter'd, or forc'd to beg Quarter. The Signal being now given to bring off the Ships who had all their Rigging cut to pieces, and moſt of their Sails and Yards diſabled, the Marquis of *Carmarthen*, with incredible Labour and Hazard, brought off all the Ships except the *Weſep*, a ſmall *Dutch* Man of War of 30 Guns. The brave *Talmaſh* ſoon after died of his Wounds: Four hundred Men were loſt in the Ships under the Marquis's Command; and of the Land Troops, they reckon'd at leaſt Seven hundred of 'em either Slain, Wounded, or taken Priſoners.

To make ſome Amends for this diſappointment the Lord *Berckley* Sail'd towards *Diepe*; and on the 12th of *July* threw One thouſand one hundred Bombs and Carcaſſes into the Town, which ſet it on Fire in ſeveral Place. The Townſmen deſpairing to quench the Flames, began to run away in great Conſternation; whereupon Two Regiments of the Militia of *Britany* were ſent to encourage them; but the Diſorder was ſo great, and the Fire ſo dreadful, that the Soldiers themſelves fled with the reſt: Had the *Engliſh* known what had paſſed, they might in all probability have poſſeſs'd themſelves of the place: However they ſo ruin'd it, that the greateſt part of the Houſes were reduc'd to Aſhes, and ſcarce any left unſhatter'd. From *Diepe* the Fleet alarming all the Coaſt of *France*, Sail'd toward *Havre-de-Grace*; and on the 16th they began to Bombard the Town, under the direction of Captain *Bembow*; which they continued to do till the next Morning, when the Wind blowing hard, they gave over Shooting. The 18th towards the Evening, the Weather being Calm, the following Night was ſpent in throwing in Two hundred and fifty Bombs more into the Town; but the Wind growing high, the Bomb-ketches ſtood off again; and on the 24*th.* my Lord *Berkley* ſail'd from *Havre-de-Grace*, leaving it conſiderably Damag'd.

The Bombing of *Diepe*,

And of *Havre-de-Grace*.

But theſe Misfortunes at *Breſt* were in great meaſure repair'd by the Glory of our Grand Fleet in the *Mediterranean*, under the Command of Admiral *Ruſſell*, who rode there in Triumph, and Coop'd up the *French* Fleet in the Harbour of *Thulon*; and though Mareſchal *de Tourville* once adventur'd out to Sea, with a deſign to ſlip by the *Engliſh* Admiral, yet he quickly found ſo watchful an Eye upon him, that he was forc'd to return to his Port again. Indeed nothing is more Illuſtrious in the whole Courſe of King *William*'s Reign, than his Fleet riding thus Triumphantly in the *Mediterranean*; for by this means the *Engliſh* Dominion of the *Streights* was added to that of the Narrow Seas, a ſtop was put to the Conquering Arms of *France* in *Catalonia*; all the *French* Coaſts were expoſed to the Inſults of the Confederates; and even all the *Italian* Princes were kept in Awe; and the *Venetians* began now to think of ſending a Solemn Embaſſy into *England*, to Court the Friendſhip of His *Britanick* Majeſty.

1694. Triumphs of the *Engliſh* Fleet in the Mediterranean.

We muſt now look to the Campaign in *Flanders*: The Confederate Army under the King's Command, was encamp'd at *Mont St. Andre*, conſiſting of Thirty one thouſand Horſe and Dragoons and Fifty one thouſand Foot; beſides a Body of Seven thouſand Men, under the Command of Count *Thyan* near *Ghent*. The *French* were not much inferior in Number: But the *Dauphin* who Commanded them in Perſon, declared, That he had receiv'd Orders from His Father, not to ſtir from his Camp near *Huy* as long as the Confederates continued in theirs at *Mont St. Andre*. The King made a ſhow of Attacking them more than once; and the Duke of *Luxemburgh* being at one time more particularly apprehenſive of it, is ſaid to have gone in great haſte to the *Dauphin*, and to have Expoſtulated with him, That he ſhould be prepared for Battel in that dangerous Conjuncture; while the *Dauphine* having *Cæſar*'s Commentaries in his hand, told the Mareſchal, *He had been Reading that Book, and conſidering of it*; as if he were a Prince fitter for Study than Action.

Campaign in *Flanders*.

It ſeem'd to be a new Trial of Skill between the Two Armies, who ſhould continue longeſt in their reſpective Camps; But the *French* being not able to ſubſiſt any longer, had reſolved to Decamp, but thought to have conceal'd their Deſign, by ſending out divers ſmall Bodies of Horſe, under the pretence of Foraging, to reinforce the Marqueſs of *Harcourt*'s Body, on the other ſide the *Meuze*, who was to ſeize the Advantageous Poſt of *Pieton*, and by that means to get before the Confederates: yet the King who was apprehenſive of it, prevented their Deſign, and Decamping on the 8*th.* of *Auguſt*, He ſoon gained the Poſt of *Pieton*, where there was not Forage for above Four Days. So that being inform'd of the Enemies March, His Majeſty moved on the 10*th.* from *Sombref* to *Nivelle*, on the 11*th.* to *Soignes*, on the 12*th.* to *Chevre*, and on the 13*th.* to *Grames* near *Aeth*. On the 14*th.* the Elector of *Bavaria* was detach'd with a conſiderable Body of Horſe and Foot, and ſome Pieces of Cannon, to poſſeſs himſelf of a Poſt upon the *Scheld*, and the Army follow'd with an Intention to have paſſed that River at *Pont-Eſpieries*; but though the Confederates made great diligence to get thither, yet the *French* made more to prevent them; for on the 15*th.* the Elector having advanced towards *Pont d'Eſchouffe*, in order to force the Paſſage of the River, he found the *French*, to the Number of Thirty Thouſand, ſo well Intrench'd on the other ſide, that he did not think it Prudence to purſue his Enterprize. This haſty March coſt the *French* abundance of Men and Horſes, but that Loſs was inconſiderable in compariſon of the Advantage they

The *French* forc'd to Decamp.

The King prevents their deſign.

1694. they gain'd by hindring the Allies from Penetrating into *French Flanders*, where, conſidering their Strength, they would, in all probability have made ſome important Conqueſt, or, at leaſt ſecured Winter-Quarters. The King of *France* was ſo ſenſible of it, that He writ a Letter, which he order'd to be Read at the Head of the Army, wherein he return'd Thanks, in the firſt place, to the Princes of the Blood, next to the Mareſchal *de Luxemburgh*, as having a principal ſhare in the Conduct; then to the reſt of the Mareſchals of *France*, and all the General Officers; and laſtly to all the *French* and *Swiſs* Infantry, Regiment by Regiment, acknowledging how much he was beholding to their Zeal and incredible Diligence.

Whilſt the *French* were deeply Intrench'd near *Courtray*, from whence they had ſent ſtrong Detachments to Cover *Ipreſs*, *Menin*, *Berg St. Winox*, *Furnes* and *Dunkirk*; the King finding it impoſſible to attempt any thing on that ſide, reſolved to lay hold on this Occaſion, to diſpoſſeſs the Enemy of the Town and Caſtle of *Huy*. In purſuance of this Deſign, the Prince *Tſerclaes de Tilly* paſs'd the *Meuſe*, and inveſted the Place with all the Horſe and Dragoons of the Biſhoprick of *Liege*, a Party of *Brandenburgh* Horſe, and ſome Battalions of Foot. The next Day arriv'd Sixteen Regiments of Foot, with the Duke of *Holſtein Ploen*, who was appointed to command the Siege, and at whoſe approach the Town immediately Surrendred. By the 19*th.* of *September*, *N. S.* the Batteries were raiſed againſt the Caſtle; the 21*ſt.* the Trenches were open'd; and the following Days the Attacks carried on with ſo much Vigour, that all things being ready for an Aſſault by the 27*th.* the *French* Governor beat a Parley, and ſurrendred that Fortreſs the next Day. By this Conqueſt the *French* were totally expell'd out of the Biſhoprick of *Liege*: *Dinant* at the ſame time being a part of *France*: And thus ended the Campaign in *Flanders*.

Siege of *Huy*.

During the Kings Abſence there was little remarkable in *England*, but the eminent Prudence of the Queen, in preſerving the Peace of the Nation. On *May* 10. *Thomas* Earl of *Stamford*, and *Charles Mountague* Eſq; were by Her Majeſty's Command Sworn of the Privy Council, and took their Places at the Board. On *June* 5*th.* his Electoral Highneſs *Frederick* the Third, Marqueſs of *Brandenburg*, Prince Elector, and Great Chamberlain of the Sacred *Roman* Empire; His Serene Highneſs *George William* Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburgh*, Prince of the ſaid Empire; and his Grace *Charles* Duke of *Shrewsbury*, being Knights Elect of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, were Inſtalled in St. *George*'s Chappel at *Windſor*; the two former by their Proxies, and the latter in Perſon. The Atchievements of the late Elector of *Saxony* and of Duke *Hamilton*, Two Defunct Knights of the Order, having been firſt offer'd at the Altar. The *Jacobites* were induſtrious and implacable in their Plots againſt the Government, though the Vigilance of the Queen, and the Hearts of the People, prevented the Succeſs of their Hopes and Projects. Colonel *John Parker* had been committed to the Tower for High Treaſon, and a Bill of Indictment was found againſt him in *Trinity Term*, but on *Saturday Auguſt* 11*th.* by a ſingular Stratagem he made his Eſcape in the Night, and fled from Juſtice; and though there was a Proclamation for the Diſcovering and Apprehending of him, with a Reward of Four Hundred Pounds for ſo doing, yet he ſafely got to *France*, where his Treaſonable Deſigns were firſt laid and undertaken.

The Queen's great Prudence.

Jacobite Plots.

On *Thurſday November* 8*th.* the King Embark'd on the *William* and *Mary* Yatch in the *Maeſe*, being attended by a Squadron of Men of War, under the Command of the Lord Marqueſs of *Carmarthen*, and the next Day about Twelve a Clock His Majeſty Landed at *Margate*, and lay that Night at *Canterbury*; the Queen met him next Day at *Rocheſter*, and between Eleven and Twelve at Night Their Majeſties came to *Kenſington*. As they went through the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, Illuminations, Bonfires, Ringing of Bells, and the continual Acclamations of vaſt Numbers of People ſhew'd a univerſal Joy for His Majeſty's ſafe Return. 1694.

The King returns to *England*.

On *Monday November* 12*th.* the Parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, and with uſual Solemnity the King made this Speech to Both Houſes.

Parliament meets.

King's Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I Am glad to meet you here, when I can "ſay Our Affairs are in a better Poſture "both by Sea and Land than when we parted "laſt.

"The Enemy has not been in a Condition to "Oppoſe Our Fleet in theſe Seas, and Our "ſending ſo great a Force into the *Mediterra-*"*nean*, has diſappointed their Deſigns, and "leaves Us a Proſpect of further Succeſs.

"With Reſpect to the War by Land, I think "I may ſay, That this Year a ſtop has been put "to the Progreſs of the *French* Arms.

Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons,

"I have had ſo much Experience of your "good Affection to Me, and of your Zeal for "the Publick, that I cannot doubt of your Aſ-"ſiſtance at this time; I do therefore earneſtly "Recommend to you, to Provide ſuch Supplies, "as may Enable Me to proſecute the War with "Vigor; which is the only means to procure "Peace to *Chriſtendom*, with the Safety and Ho-"nour of *England*.

"I muſt likewiſe put you in Mind that the "Act of Tonnage and Poundage Expires at "*Chriſtmas*; and I hope you will think fit to "continue that Revenue to the Crown; which "is the more Neceſſary at this time, in regard "the ſeveral Branches of the Revenue are under "great Anticipations, for extraordinary Ex-"pences of the War, and ſubject to many De-"mands upon other Accounts.

"I cannot but Mention to you again, the "Debt for the Tranſport Ships employed in the "Reducing of *Ireland*, which is a Caſe of "Compaſſion, and deſerves Relief.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I ſhould be Glad you would take into your "Conſideration the Preparing ſome good Bill "for the Encouragement of our Seamen: You "cannot but be ſenſible, how much a Law of "this Nature, would tend to the Advancement "of Trade, and of the Naval Strength of the "Kingdom, which is Our great Intereſt, and "ought to be Our principal Care."

The Commons Adjourn'd to the 19*th.* of *November*, when the firſt thing they did was to order Mr. *Harley* to prepare and bring in a Bill for *the frequent Meeting and Calling of Parliaments*, which they had been ſo Earneſt for in former Seſſions, and were reſolved to inſiſt upon in this. The Bill was eaſily Drawn up, and preſented *November* the 22*d.* and Read with Diſpatch the Third time, and Paſt *December* the 13*th.* and ſent up to the Lords, who on *December* the 18*th.* gave it their Concurrence, without any Amendments.

Proceedings of the Commons.

Novem-

1694. *November* 21. the Commons unanimouſly Voted a Supply to Their Majeſties, and examin'd the Eſtimate for the next Year's Service for the War; the Accounts of the Moneys paid to the Fleet, to the Army, to the Allies, and for Forage: and enquir'd into the *Quota's* that the Confederates were ſeverally to Furniſh. After this Review, they Reſolved on *November* 30*th*. *That the Sum of Two Millions Three Hundred Eighty Two Thouſand Seven Hundred and Twelve Pounds be Granted for the Maintenance of the Navy*; and that of *Two Millions Three Hundred Eighty Two Thouſand Pounds, for the ſupport of the Land Forces, for the Service of the Year* 1695.

Supply granted.

To raiſe theſe immenſe Sums, it was Reſolved on *December* 4*th*. to take theſe Ways and Means. *Firſt*, That an Aid of Four Shillings in the Pound be Granted to Their Majeſties, to be Laid and Levied in the ſame manner as formerly. *Secondly*, That the Subſidies of Tonnage and Poundage be continued for the term of Five Years Longer, beginning on the 26*th*. of this Inſtant *December*.

Ways and Means.

To loſe no time, His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Peers on *December* 22*d*. and with the uſual Solemnity gave the Royal Aſſent to, 1. An Act *for Granting to their Majeſties a Subſidy of Tonnage and Poundage, and other Sums of Money, payable upon Merchandizes Exported and Imported*. 2. An Act *for the frequent Meeting and Calling of Parliaments*. The ſame Day one *Dyer* a very Impudent Writer of News-Letters, was juſtly Reprimanded by the Speaker, for preſuming to miſrepreſent the Proceedings of that Houſe. But ſuch a gentle Rebuke could not reform a Fellow, who Wrote for Two very neceſſitous Cauſes, for the *Jac.* Party, and for Bread.

Acts paſſed.

On *Friday December* 21. the Queen was taken Ill at *Kenſington*, and Her Diſtemper proved to be the *Small-Pox*, with incurable Symptoms; So that in Spight of the moſt exquiſite Care and Conſult of Phyſicians, Her Majeſty departed this Life on *Friday* 28. *Decemb.* about one in the Morning; leaving the King under an unexpreſſible Grief and Affliction; and the whole Kingdom under the deepeſt and moſt ſenſible Sorrow for the loſs of a Princeſs of ſo much Piety, Clemency, Goodneſs, and other great and exemplary Virtues.

Death of the Queen.

The manner of Her dying is thus delivered by the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* in Her Funeral Sermon. "Some few Days before the Feaſt of our "Lord's Nativity She found Her ſelf indiſpos'd. I "will not ſay, that of this Affliction She had any "Formal Preſage, but yet there was ſomething "that look'd like an immediate Preparation for it; "I mean, Her chuſing to hear read more than "once a little before it, the laſt Sermon of a "Good and Learned Man (now with God) up-"on this Subject; *What, ſhall we receive good from "the hand of God, and ſhall we not receive evil?* "This Indiſpoſition ſpeedily grew up into a dan-"gerous Diſtemper: As ſoon as that was under-"ſtood, the earlieſt Care of this Charitable Mi-"ſtreſs was for the removing of ſuch immediate "Servants as might by diſtance be preſerved in "health. Soon after this She fix'd the Times "of Prayers in that Chamber to which Her Sick-"neſs had confined Her.

"On that very day, She ſhew'd how ſenſible "She was of Death, and how little She fear'd it. "She required him who officiated there, to add "that Collect in the Communion of the Sick, in "which are theſe Words, —*That whenſoever the "Soul ſhall depart from the Body, it may be without "ſpot preſented unto thee.* I will, ſaid She, have "this Collect read twice every day. All have "need to be put in mind of Death, and Princes "as much as any body elſe.

"On *Monday* the Flattering Diſeaſe occaſion-1694. "ed ſome Hopes, though they were but faint "ones. On the next day, the Feſtival of Chriſt's "Birth, thoſe Hopes were raiſed into a kind of "Aſſurance; and there was Joy, a great Joy "ſeen in the Countenances of all Good People: "That Joy endured but for a Day, and that Day "was clos'd with a very diſmal Night: The Diſ-"eaſe ſhew'd it ſelf in various Forms, and ſmall "Hopes of Life were now left. Then it was "that he who performed the Holy Offices, be-"lieved himſelf obliged to acquaint the Good "Queen with the Apprehenſions all had of an "unlikelihood at leaſt of her Recovery. She re-"ceiv'd the Tidings with a Courage agreeable "to the Strength of Her Faith: Loth She was "to terrifie thoſe about Her; but for her ſelf, She "ſeem'd neither to fear Death, nor to covet Life. "It was, you may imagine, high Satisfaction "to hear Her ſay a great many moſt Chriſtian "things, and this among them: *I believe I ſhall "now ſoon die, and I thank God I have from my "Youth learned a true Doctrine, that Repentance is "not to be put off to a Death-Bed.* That Day She "call'd for Prayers a third time, fearing She had "ſlept a little when they were the ſecond time "read; for She thought a Duty was not per-"form'd, if it was not minded.

"On *Thurſday* She prepared Her ſelf for the "Bleſſed Communion, to which She had been no "Stranger from the 15th Year of Her Age. She "was much concerned that She found Her ſelf in "ſo *dozing a Condition*; ſo She expreſſed it. To "that, She added, *Others had need Pray for Me, ſee-"ing I am ſo little able to pray for my Self.* How-"ever, She ſtirred up Her Attention, and prayed "to God for his Aſſiſtance: And God heard Her, for "from thenceforth, to the end of the Office, She "had the perfect Command of Her Underſtand-"ing, and was intent upon the great Work She "was going about; and ſo intent, that when a "ſecond Portion of a certain Draught was offer'd "Her, She refus'd it, ſaying, *I have but a lit-"tle time to live, and I would ſpend it a better "way.*

"The Holy Elements being ready, and ſeve-"ral Biſhops coming to be Communicants, She "repeated piouſly and diſtinctly, but with a low "Voice, (for ſuch Her Weakneſs had then made "it) all the Parts of the Holy Office, which were "proper for Her, and received with all the Signs "of a Strong Faith, and Fervent Devotion, the "Bleſſed Pledges of God's Favour, and thanked "him with a Joyful Heart, that She was not de-"prived of the Opportunity. She own'd alſo "that God had been good to Her beyond Her "Expectation, tho' in a Circumſtance of ſmaller "importance; She having without any Indecen-"cy or Difficulty taken down that Bread, when "it had not been ſo eaſie for Her, for ſome time, "to ſwallow any other.

"That Afternoon She call'd for Prayers ſome-"what earlier than the appointed Time, becauſe "She fear'd, (that was Her Reaſon) that She "ſhould not long be ſo well compos'd. And ſo "it came to paſs; for every Minute after this, "'twas plain, Death made nearer and nearer Ap-"proaches: However, this true Chriſtian kept "Her Mind as fix'd as poſſibly She could upon the "beſt things; and there were read by Her Dire-"ctions, ſeveral Pſalms of *David*, and alſo a "Chapter of a Pious Book concerning *Truſt in "God*. Toward the latter end of it, Her Appre-"henſion began to fail, yet not ſo much, but that "She could ſay a Devout *Amen* to that Prayer in "which Her Pious Soul was recommended to that "God who gave it.

1694. "During all this Time, there appear'd nothing "of Impatience, nothing of Frowardneſs, nothing "of Anger; there was heard nothing of Murmu- "ring, nothing of Impertinence, nothing of Ill "Sound, and ſcarce a Number of Disjointed "Words.

"In all theſe Afflictions the King was greatly "afflicted; how ſenſibly, and yet how becoming- "ly, many ſaw, but few have skill enough to de- "ſcribe it; I am ſure I have not. At laſt the Helps "of Art, and Prayers and Tears not prevailing, "a quarter before One, on *Friday* Morning, af- "ter two or three ſmall Strugglings of Nature, and "without ſuch Agonies, as in ſuch Caſes are com- "mon, She fell on ſleep.

On *Monday, Decemb.* 31. the Houſe of Peers went in a Body to *Kenſington*, and preſented His Majeſty the following Addreſs on this ſad Occa- ſion.

"We Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal "Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in "Parliament Aſſembled, do with inexpreſſible "Grief, humbly aſſure Your Majeſty of the deep "Senſe we have of the Loſs Your Majeſty and "the whole Kingdom doth ſuſtain by the Death "of that Excellent Princeſs, Our Sovereign La- "dy the Queen: Moſt humbly beſeeching Your "Majeſty, that You would not indulge Your "Grief upon this Sad Occaſion, to the prejudice "of the Health of Your Royal Perſon, in whoſe "Preſervation not only the Welfare of Your own "Subjects, but of all *Chriſtendom* is ſo much con- "cerned. We farther beg leave upon this ſad Oc- "caſion, humbly to renew to Your Majeſty, the "Hearty and Sincere Aſſurances of Our utmoſt "Aſſiſtance againſt all Your Enemies, both at "Home and Abroad, and of all other Demon- "ſtrations of the greateſt Duty and Affection that "can poſſibly be paid by the moſt Faithful Sub- "jects.

To this Addreſs His Majeſty gave this Decent Anſwer; *I heartily thank You for Your Kindneſs to Me, but much more for the Senſe You ſhow of Our Great Loſs, which is above what I can expreſs.*

On the ſame Day His Majeſty was attended by the Houſe of Commons, who preſented this Ad- dreſs of Condolence.

Moſt Gracious and Dread Sovereign,

"We Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal "Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Aſſem- "bled, being deeply ſenſible of the great Misfor- "tune which hath befallen Your Majeſty and this "Kingdom, by the Death of Our moſt Gracious "Queen, do with unſpeakable Grief of Heart, "humbly beg leave to condole the irreparable "Loſs of that Moſt Excellent Princeſs, the beſt "of Women; to enumerate whoſe Virtues, were "to aggravate our Sorrow.

"We cannot, at the ſame time, but bleſs God "for the Preſervation of Your Majeſty to Us, on "whoſe Life the Welfare and Happineſs of this "Kingdom, and the Liberties of *Europe*, do in ſo "great a meaſure depend; humbly beſeeching "Your Majeſty ſo to moderate Your Grief under "this Affliction, as not to prejudice or endanger "Your Health: And that Your Majeſty would "pleaſe to take ſuch further Care of Your Roy- "al Perſon, that We may All enjoy the Bleſſing "of Your Majeſty's Long Life, and Happy "Reign.

"We do alſo look upon it as a Duty We owe "to Your Majeſty, to Our Selves, and to thoſe "We Repreſent, to take this Occaſion of aſſu- "ring Your Majeſty, that We Your Faithful "Commons will always, to the utmoſt of Our "Power, ſtand by, ſupport and defend Your Ma- 1694. "jeſty and Your Govenment againſt all Your E- "nemies both at Home and Abroad.

To which His Majeſty was pleaſed to Anſwer, *Gentlemen, I take very kindly Your Care of Me, eſpe- cially at this time, when I am able to think of nothing but our Great Loſs.*

The City of *London*, and moſt of the Corpo- rations in *England*, preſented the like Addreſſes upon this ſad Occaſion. But next to the King himſelf, the Death of the Queen was moſt Af- fectionately Lamented by Her Royal Siſter the Princeſs *Anne* of *Denmark*; who at this lamen- table Juncture, was willing to forget the Reaſons that had oblig'd Her to leave the Court, and to live in an obſcure Retirement, more like a Pri- vate Perſon in Diſgrace, than like the next Heir to the Crown.

Under the deepeſt Impreſſions of Grief, She wrote a moſt Kind and Reſpectful Letter to the King; wherein "She begg'd His Majeſty's "favourable Acceptance of Her Sincere and Hear- "ty Sorrow for His great Affliction in the Loſs "of the Queen: And did aſſure His Majeſty, "She was as ſenſibly troubled with His Misfor- "tune, as if She had never been ſo Unhappy, "as to fall under Her Diſpleaſure. She did ear- "neſtly deſire His Majeſty to give Her Leave to "wait upon Him, as ſoon as it could be, with "no Inconveniency to Him, and without dan- "ger of increaſing His Affliction; That She "might have an opportunity in Perſon, not on- "ly of Repeating this, but of Aſſuring His Ma- "jeſty of Her Real Intention to omit no Occa- "ſion of giving Him conſtant Proofs of Her "Sincere Reſpect, and Concern for His Perſon- "al Intereſt and Safety." This Generous Affe- ction of Her Royal Highneſs, was ſuitably re- ceived by the King: And His Grace the New Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, laying hold on this fa- vourable opportunity to Reconcile the Royal Fa- mily, Repreſented to His Majeſty the Prudent and Loyal Conduct of Her Royal Highneſs and the Prince of *Denmark*, during their Receſs from Court. That they had been ſo far from giving any Obſtruction to His Majeſty's Affairs, that they were alway in the ſame Publick Meaſures with Him; and thoſe Members of either Houſe of Parliament, who had Places under their High- neſſes, had always appeared forward in promo- ting His Majeſty's Intereſt. Theſe Reaſons be- ing offer'd as a Comment on the Letter of the Princeſs, work'd ſo effectually on the Heart of the King, that as a Mark of His Favour and Af- fection, He did immediately Preſent Her Royal Highneſs with moſt of the late Queen's Jewels; and His Sorrow for the Loſs of ſo Good a Wife, was in ſome Meaſure Alleviated by the Recon- cilement of ſo Kind a Siſter.

Towards the beginning of this Seſſion of Par- liament, the Popiſh *Lancaſhire* Gentlemen, inſtead of Bleſſing God for their late Deliverance, and acknowledging the Lenity and Mercy of the pre- ſent Government, Endeavour'd to repreſent their Legal Proſecution, as a Trick of the State, and the Court's Plot againſt them, rather than their Plot againſt the Government. They thought they had an Intereſt ſufficient to ſubmit this Mat- ter to the Examination of the Houſe of Com- mons; who, after the Reading of ſeveral Pa- pers, diſappointed the Petitioners, and juſtly Re- ſolved on *February 6. Firſt*, That there does ap- pear to this Houſe, that there was ſufficient Grounds for the Proſecution and Trials of the Gentlemen at *Mancheſter*. *Secondly*, That upon the Informations and Examinations before This Houſe, it does appear, that there was a dange-

rous

1694. rous Plot carried on againſt the King and Government. The Houſe farther Ordered, That Mr. *Standiſh* of *Standiſh-Hall* in *Lancaſhire*, ſhould be taken into Cuſtody: And their Meſſenger reporting, he was not to be found, they Addreſs'd the King to Iſſue out His Royal Proclamation for the Apprehending of him. This Repulſe in the Houſe of Commons, did not diſcourage that bold Party from laying their Complaint alſo before the Houſe of Peers; where, after Examining ſome Witneſſes, and entring into proper Debates, the Queſtion being put, *Whether the Government had ſufficient Cauſe to Proſecute the late Perſons accuſed of a Plot in* Lancaſhire *and* Cheſhire? It was carried in the Affirmative.

Lancaſhire Plot.

The Commons had proceeded on the Ways and Means of raiſing Money, to anſwer the great Occaſions of the War: And had agreed on a Land-Tax, with appropriating ſome part of the Cuſtoms to the ſame Publick Uſes. So on *Monday, February* 11. His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Peers, and gave the Royal Aſſent to,

Acts Paſſed.

1. *An Act for granting to His Majeſty an Aid of Four Shillings in the Pound, for One Year; and for applying the Yearly Sum of Three Hundred Thouſand Pounds, for Five Years, out of the Duties of Tonnage and Poundage, and other Sums of Money, payable upon Merchandize, Exported and Imported, for carrying on the War againſt* France *with Vigour.* 2. *An Act for Exempting Apothecaries from ſerving the Offices of Conſtable, Scavinger, and other Pariſh and Ward Offices, and from ſerving upon Juries.* 3. *An Act for Rebuilding the Town of* Warwick, *and for Determining Differences touching Houſes Burnt or Demoliſhed, by reaſon of the late Dreadful Fire there.* There ſeem'd to be a particular Providence that directed the King to the Wiſdom of Paſſing the Popular Bill, *for the frequent Meeting of Parliaments*, before the Death of the Queen; for if it had been deferr'd to this time, ſome People would not have fail'd to ſay, that he had been forc'd to it by the Neceſſity of his Affairs.

While the Commons were raiſing Money for the future, they wiſely enquired into the Diſpoſal of former Taxes; and diſcovered ſo much Corruption, as was high time to puniſh and prevent. The occaſion of looking back, was given by a Petition of the Inhabitants of *Royſton*, complaining of the great Abuſes committed by Officers and Soldiers, in Exacting Subſiſtence-Money. This Petition was Read in the Houſe on *Jan.* 12. and after Examining Mr. *Tracy Pauncefort*, Agent of Colonel *Haſtings*'s Regiment, and the Officers complained of; it was Reſolved, *That the Officers and Soldiers of the Army Demanding and Exacting Subſiſtence-Money in their Quarters, or upon their March, is Arbitrary and Illegal, and a great Violation of the Rights and Liberties of the Subject.* And it was thereupon Ordered, That *the Commiſſioners for Taking and Stating the Publick Accounts, do upon* Friday *Morning next, lay before this Houſe their Obſervations of the Abuſes and Ill Practices committed by the ſeveral Agents of the Regiments of the Army. And that the Commiſſioners ſhould lay before them the Names of ſuch Agents as have neglected to attend them upon Summons. And that Agent* Pauncefort *lay before the Houſe a particular Account of all the Moneys received from the Earl of* Ranelagh, *and how he has paid or diſpoſed of the ſaid Money.*

The Commons look back into Abuſes and Corruptions.

Offenders Puniſh'd.

Purſuant to this Order, on *Jan.* 25. Mr. *Harley*, from the Commiſſioners for Taking and Stating the Publick Accounts, preſented to the Houſe their Obſervations of the Abuſes and Ill Practices committed by the ſeveral Agents. On *Jan.* 28. Mr. *Tracy Pauncefort* preſented his Accounts, and was Examin'd to the Truth of them. Agent *Roberts*, Agent *Wallis*, Lieutenant *Turner*, Colonel *Haſtings*, and Major *Montall*, were likewiſe Examined; the two latter were Diſcharged, the others were taken into Cuſtody. Mr. *Pauncefort* was brought in Cuſtody to the Houſe on *Feb* 12. where refuſing to anſwer to ſeveral Queſtions demanded by the Houſe, it was Reſolved, *That by obſtinately refuſing to anſwer to a Matter of Fact, demanded of him by this Houſe, he had thereby violated the Privilege, and contemned the Authority of this Houſe, and the Fundamental Conſtitution thereof.* For which he was brought to the Bar, and upon his Knees received the Judgment, of being committed Priſoner to the *Tower* of *London*. On *February* 15. upon his Petition, acknowledging his Offence, and expreſſing his Sorrow, he was again brought to the Bar of the Houſe; but not giving ſatisfactory Anſwers, he was Remanded back to the *Tower*.

1694.

His Brother Mr. *Edward Pauncefort* was likewiſe called in and Examined; and on *February* 16. it was Reſolved, That Mr. *Edward Pauncefort*, for contriving to Cheat Colonel *Haſtings*'s Regiment of Five Hundred Guineas, and for giving a Bribe to obtain the King's Bounty, be taken into Cuſtody. And that *Mr.* Henry Guy, *a Member of the Houſe, for taking a Bribe of Two Hundred Guineas, be committed Priſoner to the Tower of* London. And the Houſe at the ſame time Agreed, That a Committee be Appointed, to prepare an Humble Repreſentation to be made to His Majeſty, laying before Him the ſeveral Abuſes, Ill Practices, and Intolerable Exactions of the Agents of the Regiments of the Army, upon the Inferior Officers and Common-Soldiers, whereby they have been forced to raiſe their Subſiſtence on the People.

Repreſentation of the Commons.

This *Humble Repreſentation of the Houſe of Commons to His Majeſty*, was Preſented on *Monday, March* 4.

" We Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal " Subjects, the Commons in this preſent Parliament Aſſembled, do from a true and unfeigned Zeal for Your Majeſty's Perſon and Government, (which God long preſerve) and " from the Obligation that lieth upon Us in behalf of thoſe whom We Repreſent, moſt Humbly lay before Your Majeſty the Grievance " We lie under, by ſome of the Officers and Soldiers of the Army, in Raiſing Money upon the " Country, under pretence of Subſiſtence; which " is ſuch a Violation of the Liberty and Property of Your Subjects, that it needeth no Aggravation.

" This is, in great Meaſure, occaſioned by " the undue Practices of ſome of the Agents and " Officers; the Particulars of which, We beg " leave to lay before Your Majeſty, in order to " the more effectual Preventing the like Miſcarriages for the Future.

" I. Some of the Agents, amongſt other their " Ill Practices, have Detained the Money due " to the Soldiers, in their Hands; and made uſe " of it for their own Advantage, inſtead of immediately applying it to the Subſiſtence of the " Officers and Soldiers, for whom they were " Intruſted.

" II. Their intolerable Exactions and great Extortions upon the Officers and Soldiers, for Paying Money by way of Advance; Their charging more for the Diſcounts of Tallies, than " they actually Paid: By which fraudulent Impoſing upon thoſe who ſerve in Your Majeſty's Armies, it appeareth, That notwithſtanding they have a greater Pay than is given in " any other Part of the World, they are yet reduced to Inconveniences and Extremities, " which ought not to be put upon thoſe who

1694. "venture their Lives for the Honour and Safety "of the Nation.

"III. In Particular, Colonel *Haſtings* hath "Compell'd ſome Officers of his Regiment to "take their Cloaths from him at Extravagant "Rates, by Confining and Threatning thoſe that "would not comply therewith: By which, the "Authority that may be neceſſary to be lodged "in the Colonel over the Inferior Officers in "ſome Caſes, is Miſapplied, and Extended ſo as "to promote a Private Advantage of his own, "without any Regard to Your Majeſty's Ser-"vice, or to the Diſcipline of the Army.

"IV. Colonel *Haſtings*'s Agent hath preſumed "fraudulently to Detain Five Hundred Gunieas, "out of a Bounty given by Your Majeſty to the "Officers of that Regiment, under Pretence of "giving them as a Bribe to obtain the ſame, to "the Diſhonour of Your Majeſty, and Injury "to the Officers thereof. And hath taken Two-"pence *per* Pound out of the Money due to the "Officers and Soldiers; for which Deduction, "there being no Warrant, the Colonel, whoſe "Servant the Agent is, is Anſwerable.

"V. Colonel *Haſtings*'s Agent hath Refuſed or "Neglected to give an Account of the Pay due to "the Captains of his Regiment, and their Com-"panies; which tends apparently to the De-"frauding the Officers and Soldiers.

"VI. Some of the Agents aſſume to them-"ſelves the Liberty of making great Deducti-"ons; which, ſince they know not how to juſti-"fy, they endeavour to cover, by putting them "under the Shelter of the uncertain Head of "Contingencies; which giveth them the better "opportunity of hiding the Frauds and Abuſes, "that would otherwiſe be more liable to be De-"tected.

"VII. Colonel *Haſtings* hath Diſcharged an "Enſign, by putting another in his Room, con-"trary to the true Diſcipline of an Army; from "which the Colonels have no Right to Exempt "themſelves, to enlarge their own Authority, "to the Prejudice of Your Majeſty's Service, "and of the Officers who ſerve under them.

"VIII. Colonel *Haſtings* hath taken Money "for the Recommending to Commands in his "Regiment, to the great Diſcouragement of the "Officers who are to ſerve in Your Majeſty's "Armies; who ought to be ſuch as deſerve their "Commands, and not ſuch as Pay for them.

"Theſe Things We moſt Humbly Repreſent "to Your Majeſty, in Confidence of having "them Redreſs'd by Your Majeſty's Juſtice and "Wiſdom.

"Your Loyal Commons, as they have been "always ready to Supply Your Majeſty, cannot "but be ſenſible of ſuch Miſcarriages, as may "either Diminiſh the Strength of Your Armies, "or the Affections of Your People: And it is "from a Principle of the higheſt Duty, That "We take this Way of Applying Our Selves to "Your Majeſty for Redreſs; having an entire "Aſſurance, That this Our moſt Humble Re-"preſentation will not only be Graciouſly Ac-"cepted, but that Our Expectations from it will "be fully Anſwered.

His Majeſty was pleaſed to give this ſoft and prudent Anſwer: *Gentlemen, I will Conſider Your Repreſentation, and take all Care poſſible to have the Grievances Redreſs'd.* Accordingly Colonel *Haſtings* was immediately Caſhier'd, and his Regiment given to Sir *John Jacob*, his Lieutenant Colonel. And while the Complaint was depending, the King in Council was pleaſed to Order, *February* 19. That the Chief Officers of the Army ſhould Meet twice a Week in the Great Chamber at the Horſe-Guards, to Receive and Examine all Informations and Complaints that ſhould be brought before them, of any Wrong or Injury done by any Officer or Soldier of His Majeſty's Land-Forces, in order to redreſs the ſame: And on *March* 11*th.* His Majeſty Iſſued out a *Declaration for the ſtrict Diſcipline of the Army, and due Payment of Quarters*; ſtrictly forbidding to Exact or Demand any Subſiſtence-Money, or to commit any Spoil or Diſorder, or to uſe any Violence or Threatning Words, or otherwiſe to miſbehave themſelves, under Pain of Caſhiering, and Loſs of their Pay.

The King Regulates the Abuſes.

1694.

To Proſecute the Diſcovery of Ill Practices, Mr. *James Craggs*, one of the Contractors for Cloathing the Army, was Summoned to Attend the Houſe: And after he had given in his Anſwer to the Commiſſioners for Taking and Stating the Publick Accounts, it was demanded of him, *March* 7*th.* Whether he would produce his Books, and be Examined before the ſaid Commiſſioners upon Oath: He excuſed himſelf, and refuſed to produce his Books. Upon which it was Reſolved, That for ſo Refuſing, and thereby obſtructing the Enquiry of the Houſe into the Diſpoſal of the Publick Moneys, he be committed Priſoner to the *Tower* of *London*. Soon after, Mr. *Harley* reported the further Examination of Mr. *Edward Pauncefort*, and acquainted the Houſe, That Mr. *Richard Harnage*, another of the Contractors for Cloathing of the Army, had refuſed to be Examin'd upon Oath, before the Commiſſioners: Whereupon it was Ordered, That *a Bill be brought in to oblige Mr.* Edward Pauncefort *to diſcover how he diſpoſed the Moneys paid into his Hands, relating to the Army, and for Puniſhing him in caſe he ſhould not make ſuch Diſcovery; and that Mr.* Tracy Pauncefort, *Mr.* James Craggs, *and Mr.* Richard Harnage, *be included in the ſaid Bill.*

Farther Enquiry into Abuſes.

Amidſt the Noiſe of Bribery and Corruption, there was a Petition to the Houſe of Commons, of *Thomas Kemp* and others, on behalf of themſelves and others, the ancient Four Hundred Licenſed Hackney-Coach-Men; which being referred to a Committee, it was their Opinion, That the Petitioners the Hackney-Coach-Men, had proved the Subſtance of their Complaint, and were worthy the Conſideration and Relief of the Houſe: And that ſeveral of the Commiſſioners for Licenſing and Regulating Hackney-Coaches, and Stage-Coaches, had, by receiving Bribes, and by other undue Means, acted Corruptly and Arbitrarily, contrary to the Authority *and Truſt repoſed in them* by Act of Parliament. Thereupon the Houſe ordered the Committee to diſtinguiſh the Commiſſioners, which they accordingly did; and by their Report on *March* 20. *Henry Aſhurſt* and *Walter Overbury* Eſquires, were Honourably Clear'd, and the others were declar'd Guilty; and an Humble Addreſs was made to His Majeſty, that He would remove *Henry Killegrew*, *Henry Villers*, and *Richard Gea*, Eſquires, from the Commiſſion for Licenſing Hackney-Coaches: And they were accordingly Removed.

Commiſſioners for Hackney-Coaches.

From theſe Diſcoveries a common Murmur aroſe, that an Univerſal Corruption had overſpread the Nation; that Court, Camp, City, nay, and the Parliament it ſelf were Infected. Hereupon, to wipe off the Suſpicion from the Honourable Members, and to expoſe the Guilty, On *March* 7. the Houſe Appointed *Paul Foley* Eſquire, Sir *Richard Onſlow*, *John Pollexfen* Eſq; Sir *John Tompſon*, *Foot Onſlow* Eſq; *Thomas Tekham* Eſq; Sir *Samuel Bernardiſton*, *Thomas Wharton* Eſq; and *Francis Gwinne* Eſq; as a Committe to Inſpect

1694. ſpect the Books of the *Eaſt-India* Company, and alſo the Books of the Chamberlain of *London*.

Eaſt-India Company. On *March* 17. Mr. *Foley* Reported from the ſaid Committee, That as ſoon as they came to the *Eaſt-India* Houſe, they called for an Account of all Moneys Paid for the ſpecial Service of the Company; upon Peruſal of which, obſerving, That the greateſt Payment was in the Year 1693. they ſearch'd for the Orders for the Iſſuing of that Money; the chief of which were, One Dated the 13*th.* of *April*, 1693. Another Dated the 24*th.* of *November*, 1693; and another the 22*d.* of *January*, 169¾. In Purſuance of which, the Sums of 22275 *l.* 24983 *l.* and 30000 *l.* were ſeverally Paid out of the Caſh, amounting in all to 77258 *l.* beſides ſeveral ſmaller Sums, amounting in the whole to 10144 *l.* which with the former Sum, makes 87402 *l.* All Iſſued in the Year 1693. while Sir *Thomas Cooke* was Governor, and *Francis Tyſſen* Eſq; Deputy-Governor, for the ſpecial Service of the Houſe, and obtaining a New Charter. That they found by Examination of moſt of the Perſons preſent at the Committees of the *Eaſt-India* Company, where the ſaid Orders were made, That the Governor in the ſaid Committees, did only in general Inform what Sums he hath Diſburſt, without naming the Particulars to whom, or to what Service; which ſeveral of them ſaid was a New Courſe, ſince Sir *Thomas Cooke* came to be Deputy-Governor, or Governor. That in a State of the Company's Caſh, Dated at the *Eaſt-India* Houſe the 7*th.* of *March*, 169¾. and drawn up by ſeveral Members of the Company, empower'd for that purpoſe, near all the aforeſaid Sums were obſerved to be Paid, and placed to the Company's Account of Charges General, paid out of Caſh, *viz.* In 1688, and 1689. Sir *Benjamin Bathurſt* Governor, and Sir *Joſiah Child* Deputy-Governor, 2230 *l.* 14 *s.* In 1690, and 1691. Sir *Joſeph Herne* Governor, and Sir *Thomas Cooke* Deputy-Governor, 13532 *l.* 9 *s.* In 1692, and 1693. Sir *Thomas Cooke* Governor, and Mr. *Tyſſen* Deputy-Governor, 87402 *l.* 12 *s.* in the whole 103165 *l.* 15 *s.* That upon Examination of the Company's Caſh-Book, having found the Balance of the 31*ſt.* of *October*, 1694. was 124249 *l.* they demanded of Mr. *Portmans* the Caſhier, if he had the ſame in Caſh? That he replied, he had not; but inſtead thereof, laid before them in Writing that 90000 *l.* was Lent upon Sir *Thomas Cooke*'s Notes, (which he produced) with other Particulars, which made up the above-mention'd Balance. That in his Note, Sir *Thomas Cooke* own'd the Receipt of 90000 *l.* which he had Diſburſt and Paid for 99197 Pounds Stock in the *Eaſt-India* Company for their Account; tho' they did not find any Warrant for the ſaid Sum, or any of that Stock transferr'd in the Company's Books for their Account, exceeding 18300 *l.* Stock, the 16*th.* of *January*, 169¾. The Committee of the Houſe of Commons further Reported, That they found a Contract Dated the 26*th.* of *February*, 1693. for 200 Tun of Salt-Petre, to be brought Home in the Ship *Seymour* from *India*, to Pay 12000 *l.* for the ſame, and 25 *l.* Freight *per* Tun, beſides all Charges here. That 2000 *l.* which was the Sum ſent out to Purchaſe the ſaid Salt-Petre, was actually Paid out of the Company's Caſh, and that a Bond for the remaining 10000 *l.* was given under the Seal of the Company, payable the 31*ſt.* of *March*, 1695. whether the Ship arrived in Safety or not: With this Limitation only, That if Two Hundred Tun of Salt-Petre be not Laden upon the ſaid Ship, then to Repay in proportion to the want thereof. So that the Reſult of this Contract was, That the Company ran the Adventure of 12000 *l.* for that which Coſt only 2000 *l.* and muſt conſequently loſe 12200 *l.* if the Ship Miſcarried: And on the contrary, the Seller on the other hand, got Ten Thouſand Pound clear, without diſburſing, or running the hazard of one Penny; and what is yet more, a certain Loſs of 9 or 10000 *l.* would attend it, if the Ship arriv'd in ſafety. That the Committee having Examin'd the Members of the Company, concerning this Contract, they own'd it to be true, That the 2000 *l.* was Paid, and the 10000 *l.* Bond given to Mr. *Tho. Colſton*. That about the ſame time this Contract was made, ſo many of the Interlopers as would Sell their Shares in the Interlopers to the *Eaſt India* Company, were allow'd their firſt Coſt, and 25 *l. per Cent* Advance; which was done by giving them Credit for ſo much in the *Eaſt-India* Books. That the Committee found Sir *Samuel Daſhwood*, Sir *John Fleet*, *John Perrey* Eſq; Sir *Joſeph Herne*, and Sir *Thomas Cooke*, were preſent at the Court of Committees, when the Orders above-mention'd were made; but they being all Members of the Houſe of Commons, the Committee did not think fit to Examine them. That the reſt of the Committees, who were preſent at making thoſe Orders, and moſt of whom had been Examin'd, could give no Account of the Diſpoſal of the Money Iſſued out, during the time of Sir *Joſeph Herne*, and Sir *Thomas Cooke*'s Government; but only that the ſame was Paid for ſpecial Service, and that a great part thereof was put into the Hands of Sir *Baſil Firebraſs*. That one of them, *viz.* Sir *Benjamin Bathurſt* ſaid, Sir *Joſeph Herne* had the greateſt part of the 13932 *l.* 9 *s.* to diſpoſe of; and Sir *Benjamin Bathurſt* would have call'd for an Account thereof, but Sir *Thomas Cooke* deſir'd he would not. That the Company's Committee of Nine, had often call'd upon Sir *Thomas Cooke* to give an Account to whom he had diſtributed the Money he received, which he had ſome time promis'd, and afterwards declined to do: So that the Secret of that Service, and the placing of that Money, lay principally with Sir *Thomas Cooke*, and Sir *Joſeph Herne*. That Sir *Benjamin Bathurſt* finding ſo great a Sum as 30000 *l.* charg'd for Secret Services, he had ſome warm Diſcourſe with Sir *Thomas Cooke* about it, to know how it was Disburs'd: But Sir *Thomas* refus'd to give him any Particulars; and told him, he ſhould remember he was bound by his Oath to the Company, to keep their Secrets. To which Sir *Benjamin* replied, *He was under the ſame Obligation, to be true to the Intereſt of the Company.* Sir *Benjamin Bathurſt* further ſaid, That about *April*, 1694. underſtanding that they were in want of Money, he look'd into the Caſh-Book, which Caſting up, he found a conſiderable Sum in Caſh; and taking ſome Perſons with him, diſcourſed Sir *Thomas Cooke* about it, who ſaid: *The 90000 l. he had received, was to gratify ſome Perſons in caſe the Bill ſhould paſs.* As for the Contract about Salt-Petre, Sir *Benjamin Bathurſt* ſaid, that it was made by Sir *Thomas Cooke*, and Sir *Baſil Firebraſs*; but he knew nothing of it, till it came into Court.

1694. The Committee likewiſe reported, that Sir *Baſil Firebraſs* being examin'd, own'd he had receiv'd upwards of 16000 *l.* which was for buying Shares of Stocks, and of which the Company had allow'd: But ſaid he knew no ground the Committee of Nine had to ſay, that a great Part of the other Sums were put into his Hands. He confeſſed he invited ſeveral Perſons to come into the Company; and offer'd to lay down Money for ſeveral; and that if they liked it not at the Years end, he would then take it off their Hands; which Offer he made *to Members of the Houſe of Commons, among others*, and gave an

Account

1694. Account to the Company of his doing so, who promised to indemnify him. That concerning the Accommodation with the *Interlopers*, the Company had a Letter from the Lord *Nottingham*, *That it was the King's Pleasure, that they should come to an Agreement with the* Interlopers: That the Proposal to them was 25 *per Cent.* for bringing in their Stock to the Company, and one half of the Profit besides; which one half of the *Interlopers* accepted; but Mr. *Godfry* and some others, standing upon 30 *per Cent.* Mr. *Colston* went off with them, and did not come into the Company. That Mr. *Ward* said it was agreed by the *Interlopers* that only 2000 *l.* should be employ'd in buying of *Salt Petre*; That Mr. *Colston* was to have the Advantage of it, which he believed was not for Mr. *Colston* himself, but *for some other Gentleman*; and lastly, that the original inducement to the leave of the *Interlopers* going out, was that Agreement with Mr. *Colston*.

The same Committee of the House of Commons reported, That having Inspected the Chamberlain of *London*'s Books; they found an Order made by a Committee of the Common Council for the City of *London*, (appointed to consider of Ways and Means for satisfying the Debts due to the *Orphans* of the said City) and dated the 12*th.* of *February*, 169¾. by which Mr. Chamberlain was directed to pay to Sir *John Trevor*, Speaker of the House of Commons, the Sum of 1000 Guineas, so soon as a Bill were passed into an Act of Parliament, for satisfying the Debts of the Orphans, and other Creditors of the said City; which Sum was Paid and Deliver'd to Sir *John Trevor*, on the 22*d.* of *June*, 1694, in the Presence of Sir *Robert Clayton* and Sir *James Houblon*. That they observed, that the Order of the Committee of the Common Council, which now stood Dated the 12*th.* of *February*, was at first Dated the 13*th.* of *February*, and that the Person named therein, was put in a different Hand: That examining who first Writ the Warrant, Mr. *Borret* the City-*Sollicitor*, own'd it was his Hand-Writing; and at first said, that he believed the Blank at first left therein, was fill'd up with the Speaker's Name, before the Committee Sign'd it, because he believed they would not set their Hands to a Blank. But all the Committee who Sign'd it, and who appear'd upon Summons, declared most of them positively, that there was a Blank for the Person's Name, when they sign'd it; and the rest being doubtful, Mr. *Borret* then said the Blank might be filled up afterwards, though he could not tell the time; however, he own'd he fill'd it up with another Pen. That they found another Order of the said Committee, Dated the 26*th.* of *April*, 1693. directing the Chamberlain to Pay to *Paul Jodrell* Esq; the Sum of 100 Guineas, for his Pains and Service in Assisting the *Orphans* Bill to Pass in Parliament; which Sum was paid him the 22*d.* of *June*, 1694. That in the Chamberlain's Books were entered several Sums paid to Mr. *Borret*, to defray the Charge of Drawing the Bill, making Copies thereof, and of the Petitions and Orders relating to the same; amongst which Payments they found 5 Guineas paid to Mr. Sollicitor General, for his Advice therein, 5 Guineas to Mr. *Harecourt*, 20 Guineas to Mr. *Hungerford*, Chairman of the Grand Committee, for his Pains and Service, and 60 *l.* 9*s.* to Mr. *Jodrell*. That they understood, that the *Orphans*, for the procuring of this Bill, had given Bond to Mr. *Smith* and Mr. *Charles Nois* to allow them 12*d.* in the Pound, when the Bill was Pass'd, for their Pains and Charges in that matter; which Contract being made Void in that Bill, the Court of Aldermen were impower'd to satisfy them their real Expences. That upon this *Smith* and *Nois* applied themselves to the Court of Aldermen, and got a Petition to be Sign'd by many of the Orphans, that they were willing, notwithstanding the Act of Parliament, they should be allow'd 12*d.* in the Pound. That the said *Nois* and *Smith* brought in a Bill to the Committee of the Common Council, of their Charges, amounting to 3457 *l.* 16*s.* but as was alledg'd they pretended to be more than 10000 *l.* out of Purse; by which Argument they got Subscriptions to the said Petition; in which Bill there was charg'd 1650 *l.* paid to Mr. *George Finch*, for carrying on the Act. That Mr. *Nois* and Mr. *Smith* being examin'd, they did utterly deny that they had given any Money to any Member of Parliament, on the Account of the said Bill, or knew of any to be given; but they were willing to get what they could, having taken a great deal of Pains in long Solliciting the same; and that they did say, that notwithstanding they did charge 1650 *l.* to be paid Mr. *George Finch*, yet they had not paid him any Money; but having deliver'd up his Bond for the 12*d.* in the Pound, they valued his Share of the *Orphans* Debt to amount to that Sum. That Mr. *George Finch* being Examin'd, did deny to have receiv'd any thing from Mr. *Nois* and Mr. *Smith*, or his paying any Money to any Member of Parliament: But wavering in his Discourse, and being again asked if he ever did distribute, or know of any Money distributed on Account of the *Orphans* Bill? he said, *it was a hard thing to be asked such Questions*; That however he own'd, that upon Suggestion that there were Obstructions to the Bill, which must be removed by Money, he apply'd himself to several of the *Orphans*, and did receive 100 *l.* from Mr. *John Chadwick*, 100 *l.* from Mr. *Harvey*, 100 *l.* from Mr. *Scott*, 50 *l.* of Mr. *Herne*, and had a Promise of 100 *l.* from Sir *John Smith*, which was not yet paid. And Lastly, they reported that Mr. *Chadwick* and Mr. *Herne* proved the payment of the Money to Mr. *George Finch*, but could give no Account what he had done with it.

1694.

The Commons having Debated and weigh'd these Reports, came to this Resolution on *March* 12. *That Sir* John Trevor *Speaker of this House receiving a Gratuity of a Thousand Guineas from the City of* London, *after Passing of the* Orphans *Bill, is guilty of a High Crime and Misdemeanor.* Upon this Sentence, Sir *John* did not think fit to Justifie himself, but sent the Mace to the House, and wisely absented himself. So on *March* 14. the Commons resolved to proceed to the Election of a New Speaker; Sir *Thomas Littleton* and *Paul Foley* Esq; were proposed; the Majority inclined to chuse the former; but Mr. *Wharton* Comptroller of the King's Houshold, speaking up for him with more than ordinary Zeal, the Majority did from thence presume that Sir *Thomas Littleton* was too much in the Court Interest, and upon that prejudice only they Elected Mr. *Foley*; who on the next Day, *Friday March* 15. was approved by His Majesty on the Throne, who then gave His Royal Assent to these Two Bills, 1. *An Act for Supplying certain Defects in the Directions made in and by a Deed of Trust, and the Last Will of* George Pitt *Esq; Deceased, for settling his Estate.* 2. *An Act for Naturalizing of* Bernard Cosserat *alias* Mourte, *and* Alexander Ringly, *and Others.*

The Speaker charg'd with Corruption.

Leaves the House.

Mr. *Foley* chosen Speaker.

Acts Passed.

On *March* 16. the Commons proceeded upon the Report from their Committee, and Resolv'd, *That Sir* John Trevor *late Speaker of this House, being Guilty of a High Crime and Misdemeanor, by receiving a Gratuity of a Thousand Guineas from the City of* London, *after Passing the* Orphans

Bill

1694. Sir *John Trevor* Expell'd.

Bill, be Expell'd this Houſe; And ſo he retired to enjoy his other Beneficial Place, the Maſterſhip of the Rolls. On *March* 18. Mr. *Bird* made his Excuſe for offering of Money to a Member of the Houſe, to preſent a Petition againſt a Bill depending in the Houſe, and upon his Knees had a Reprimand from Mr. Speaker. And it was then Reſolved, that *Whoſoever ſhall diſcover any Money or other Gratuity given to any Member of the Houſe, for matters Tranſacted in the Houſe relating to the* Orphans *Bill, or the* Eaſt-India *Company, ſhould have the Indemnity of the Houſe for ſuch Guilt.* And to carry on the needful Inquiſition, they order'd, that Mr. *Charles Nois*, Mr. *James Smith*, Mr. *George Finch*, Mr. *Dowſe*, Mr. *Hern*, Mr. *Chiſwell*, and Mr. *Chadwick*, ſhould attend the next Morning. They did ſo, and it was then Reſolved, That Mr. *Charles Nois* having to ſeveral Perſons pretended he was out of Purſe, or engaged to give great Sums of Money to ſeveral Members of this Houſe, in order to paſs the Orphans Bill; which on his Examination he denied to have given or promiſed, has been an Occaſion of Scandal to this Houſe and the Members thereof; for which he was taken into the Cuſtody of the Serjeant at Arms. And the Houſe proceeding to clear and purge themſelves, did ſoon after Reſolve, That Mr. *Hungerford* a Member of the Houſe, having received Twenty Guineas for his Pains and Service, as Chair-Man of the Committee of this Houſe, to whom the Orphans Bill was committed, is Guilty of a high Crime and Miſdemeanour; for which he was *Expelled the Houſe.*

This Humour of Complaining and Accuſing was likely to have been carried too far; for now ſeveral Perſons betrayed a mighty Diſſatisfaction that our Fleet was ſent into the *Streights*; and pretended a Jealouſy, that they were there to be Sold, or Sacrificed to the *French*. This ill-natur'd Rumour got into the Houſe of Lords; and ſome of the Peers began to argue for the recalling of our Fleet, for fear of the many Inconveniences that might attend that Voyage. But upon debating this Matter, the Majority of the Lords were of very different Sentiments; and inſtead of a Remonſtrance, they thought it proper to make this Addreſs of Thanks to His Majeſty, for ſending His Fleet thither.

Addreſs of the Lords.

" We the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in " Parliament Aſſembled, having Reſolved, by " the Unanimous Vote of this Houſe, That the " ſending ſo great a Fleet into the *Mediterranean*, " and continuing it in thoſe Parts, has been to " the Honour and Advantage of Your Majeſty " and Your Kingdoms; and having ſpent ſome " time upon Conſideration of the Condition of " the Fleet both at Home and Abroad, and of " the great Increaſe of the Naval Force and " Strength of our Neighbours, conceive it to be " our Duty to Your Majeſty and the Kingdom, " Humbly to Repreſent, That the Honour and " Safety of this Nation, under the Providence " of God, chiefly depends upon Your Strength " at Sea. And whereas by the long continuance " of this War, the Number of Your Ships muſt " have been Diminiſhed, and thoſe remaining " greatly Impaired; we think it of the higheſt " Importance to Your Majeſty's Service, and the " Security and Intereſt of Your People, That " You would be pleaſed to give ſuch ſpeedy and " effectual Directions for the Repair and Increaſe " of Your Royal Navy, as may Enable Your " Majeſty, not only to continue a Strength in " the *Mediterranean* during this War, which may " be Superiour to that of our Enemies, but like-" wiſe to Maintain ſuch a Force here at Home, " and in the *Weſt-Indies*, as ſhall be a Security for " our Coaſts and Plantations, and a Protection " of our Trade; and ſufficient both for the An-" noying of our Enemies, and for the Protect-" ing and Convoying all ſuch Stores and Provi-" ſions as muſt be ſent to the Fleet in thoſe Parts; " upon the effectual and timely Providing where-" of, the Safety of that Part of Your Majeſty's " Navy does ſo much depend.

1694.

To which His Majeſty was pleaſed to Return a moſt Gracious Anſwer to the Effect following:

I am very Senſible how much Our Safety depends upon Our Strength at Sea; and therefore cannot but Deſire the Increaſe of it.

And I ſhall not be wanting to do what is in My Power, as to the Matters mentioned in your Addreſs.

Honours and Preferments.

As to the Honours and Preferments during this Seſſion of Parliament: On the firſt day of their Meeting, *Nov.* 12. His Majeſty, as a Mark of His Royal Favour to the City of *London*, conferred the Honour of Knighthood on Sir *John Sweetapple* and Sir *William Cole*, the preſent Sheriffs; And on *Nov.* 28. He conferr'd the like Honour upon *Thomas Day*, Eſq; Mayor, and *William Danes*, Eſq; Sheriff of *Briſtol*. On *Dec.* 20. Captain *Elliot*, Commander of a Ship belonging to *Jamaica*, having made his Eſcape from the *French*, and giving timely Intelligence of the Deſign of the *French* upon that Iſland, received from His Majeſty a Medal and Chain of One hundred Pounds Value, and Five hundred Pounds in Money, as a Reward of his Service; and His Majeſty was pleaſed to order, that he ſhould be recommended to the Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty for an Employment in His Majeſty's Service.

State of Religion.

The Church this Year loſt the great Ornament of it, Archbiſhop *Tillotſon*, who died at *Lambeth* on *Friday Novemb.* 22. His Sickneſs and Death are thus delivered in his Funeral Sermon.

Death of Archbiſhop *Tillotſon.*

" He kept nothing in Reſerve for his laſt Hours; " he was ſtill ready waiting for them, ſo he could " not be Surprized, though every Body elſe was. " The firſt Attacks came upon him while he was " in that Employment in which he delighted " moſt, at Church, and in the Worſhip of God: " He bore them with the uſual Neglect of him-" ſelf; and though his Countenance ſhew'd he " was Ill, he would neither interrupt nor break " off from thoſe Sacred Exerciſes, nor make " haſte to look after his Health. Ah, the unhap-" py neglect of a Life that deſerv'd ſo well to be " carefully preſerved! The Fit came on ſlowly; " but ſeemed to be Fatal: All Symptoms were " Melancholy: It ſoon turned to a Dead Palſey. " The Oppreſſion was ſo great, that it became " very uneaſy for him to Speak; but it appeared " that his Underſtanding was ſtill clear, though " others could not have the Advantage of it: " He only ſaid, That *He had no Burden on his Con-" ſcience.* All Remedies proved ineffectual: He " expreſſed no Concern to Live, nor Fear to Die, " but patiently bore his Burden, till it ſunk him " on the Fifth day, and in the Sixty fifth Year of " his Age.

Account of his Sickneſs.

His Body was interred at his own Deſire, in the Church of St. *Lawrence Jury*, in *London*, where he had been the *Tueſday* Lecturer for many Years: The Funeral Sermon was preach'd by the Right Reverend *Gilbert* Lord Biſhop of *Sarum*, whoſe Account and Character of him deſerve to be remembred. " His firſt Education and Im-" preſſions were among thoſe who were then " called *Puritans*, but of the beſt ſort. Yet even " before his Mind was opened to clearer thoughts,

His Character given by the Lord Biſhop of *Sarum.*

" he

1694. " he felt ſomewhat within him, that diſpoſed him " to larger Notions and a better Temper. The " Books which were put in the hands of the " Youth of that time were generally heavy; he " could ſcarce bear them, even before he knew " better things: He happily fell on *Chillingworth*'s " Book; which gave his Mind the Ply that it " held ever after, and put him on a true Scent. " He was ſoon freed from his firſt Prejudices, or " rather he was never Maſtered by them; yet " he ſtill ſtuck to the Strictneſs of Life to which " he was bred, and retained a juſt Value, and " a due Tenderneſs for the Men of that Perſua- " ſion; and by the Strength of his Reaſon, to- " gether with the Clearneſs of his Principles, he " brought over more ſerious Perſons from their " Scruples, to the Communion of the Church, " and fix'd more in it, than any Man I ever " knew. —— That which gave him his laſt Fi- " niſhing, was his cloſe and long Friendſhip " with Biſhop *Wilkins*. He went into all the beſt " Things that were in that Great Man; but ſo, " that he perfected every one of them: For " though Biſhop *Wilkins* was the more Univerſal " Man, yet He was the Greater Divine: If the " one had more Flame, the other was more Cor- " rect. Both acted with great Plainneſs, and " were raiſed above regarding Vulgar Cen- " ſures. ——

" Having dedicated himſelf to the Service of " the Church, and being ſenſible of the great " Good that might be done by a Plain and Edi- " fying Way of Preaching; he was very little " diſpoſed to follow the Patterns then ſet him, " or indeed thoſe of former times: And ſo he " ſet a Pattern to himſelf; and ſuch a one it " was, that 'tis to be hoped it will be long and " much followed. He begun with a deep and " cloſe Study of the Scriptures, upon which he " ſpent Four or Five Years, till he had arrived " at a true Underſtanding of them. He ſtudied " next all the Ancient Philoſophers and Books of " Morality: Among the Fathers, St. *Baſil* and " St. *Chryſoſtom* were thoſe he chiefly read. Up- " on theſe Preparations, he ſet himſelf to com- " poſe the greateſt Variety of Sermons, and on " the beſt Subjects, that perhaps any one Man " has ever yet done. His joining with Biſhop " *Wilkins* in purſuing the Scheme of an univer- " ſal Character, led him to conſider exactly the " Truth of Language and Stile; in which no " Man was happier, and knew better the Art of " preſerving the Majeſty of Things under a " Simplicity of Words; tempering theſe ſo e- " qually together, that neither did his Thoughts " ſink, nor his Stile ſwell; keeping always the " due Mean between a low Flatneſs, and the " Dreſſes of falſe Rhetorick. —— He read his " Sermons with ſo due a Pronunciation, in ſo " ſedate and ſolemn a manner, that they were " not the feebler, but rather the perfecter, even " by that way which often leſſens the Grace, as " much as it adds to the Exactneſs of ſuch Diſ- " courſes.

" He look'd on the whole Complex of Pope- " ry, as ſuch a Corruption of the whole Deſign " of Chriſtianity, that he thought it was incum- " bent on him to ſet himſelf againſt it with the " Zeal and Courage which became that Cauſe, " and was neceſſary for thoſe Times. He thought " the Idolatry and Superſtition of the Church of " *Rome* did enervate true Piety and Morality; " and that their Cruelty was ſuch a Contradi- " ction to the Meekneſs of Chriſt, and to that " Love and Charity which he made the Chara- " cter and Diſtinction of his Diſciples and Fol- " lowers; that he reſolved to ſacrifice every " Thing, except a good Conſcience, in a Cauſe " for which he had reſolved, if it ſhould come 1694. " to Extremities, to become a Sacrifice him- " ſelf.

" His Enemies were not wanting in the Arts " of Calumny. —— His endeavouring to make " out every thing in Religion from Clear and " Plain Principles, and with a Fulneſs of De- " monſtrative Proof, was laid hold on to make " him paſs for One that could Believe Nothing " that lay beyond the Compaſs of Human Rea- " ſon. And his tender Method of Treating " with Diſſenters; his Endeavours to extinguiſh " that Fire, and to unite us among our ſelves, a- " gainſt thoſe who underſtood their own Inte- " reſt well, and purſued it cloſely, enflaming " our Differences, and engaging us into violent " Animoſities, while they ſhifted Sides, and ſtill " gained Ground, whether in the Methods of " Toleration, or of a ſtrict Execution of Penal " Laws, as it might ſerve their Ends; thoſe " calm and wiſe Deſigns of his, I ſay, were re- " preſented as a Want of Zeal in the Cauſe of " the Church, and an Inclination towards thoſe " who departed from it. But how unhappily " ſucceſsful ſoever they might be, in infuſing thoſe " Jealouſies of him into ſome warm and unwa- " ry Men, he ſtill went on in his own way: " He would neither depart from his Moderati- " on, nor take pains to cover himſelf from ſo " falſe an Imputation. ——

" After the Reſtoration of the Church, An- " ger upon thoſe Heads was both more in faſhi- " on, and ſeemed more excuſable: Men coming " then out of the Injuſtice and Violence by " which they had been ſo long ill uſed, and were " ſo much provoked; yet neither that, nor the " Narrowneſs of his Fortune, while he needed " Supports, and ſaw what was the ſhorteſt Way " to arrive at them, could make him change his " Strain. A Benefice being offered him in the " Country, he once intended to have left this " great Scene, and gone to that Retirement; " where he ſpent almoſt a Year: But he was " happily recalled by that Honourable Society, " for whom he always retained juſt Impreſſions " of Gratitude. And though in the Intervals of " Terms, he could have given a large Part of " the Year to his Pariſh; yet ſo ſtrict he was to " the Paſtoral Care in the Point of Reſidence, " that he parted with it even when his Incomes " here could ſcarce ſupport him.

" I need not tell you for how many Years, " and with what Labour and Succeſs, he divided " himſelf between that Society and this Place. " —— The Numerous Aſſembly that this Le- " cture brought together, even from the remo- " teſt Parts of this wide City, the great Con- " courſe of Clergymen, who came hither to " form their Minds; the Happy Union that " thereby the Clergy of this great Body grew " into, and the Bleſſed Effects this had; are " Things which it is to be hoped an Age will " not wear out of Men's Minds. Some great " Charity, ſome Publick Service, or good De- " ſign, was the Work of moſt of thoſe Days. ——

" Thoſe great Preferments, to which his ex- " traordinary Worth ſeemed to have forced ſome " who had no kindneſs to him, to advance him " afterwards, had no other effect on him, but " to enlarge his Capacity of doing Good: He " neither ſlackned his Labours, nor advanced his " Fortunes by them: He did not content himſelf " with ſuch a *Reſidence* as anſwer'd the Statute; " conſidering his Obligations to attend at Court: " but gave as much of his Time and Labours to " his *Cathedral*, as could agree with his Obliga- " tions here. He neither aſpired nor hearken'd " to the Motions of a further Advancement;

" and

694. " and all that he desired upon this Happy Revo-
" lution, was such a Change as did considerably
" lessen his Income, but deliver'd him from the
" invidious Load of having Two Dignities. He
" bore this in the former Reigns, because the
" Practice was common; and he was enabled by
" it to go far in his Charities: But as he intend-
" ed to put a Stop to that Abuse, so he resolved
" to set an Example to others in it.——

" He did truly rejoice in the Happy Delive-
" rance of these Nations: He could not but ob-
" serve those amazing Steps of Providence that
" accompanied it; and hoped it was a Begin-
" ning to great Blessings that were to follow it.
" Many of those who had longed for it, and
" wish'd well to it, did of a sudden start back:
" And some in high Stations of the Church,
" would neither openly declare for it, nor act a-
" gainst it, according to the Authority of their
" Characters; one of which they certainly
" ought to have done. If they did then judge
" it so unlawful as they would now represent it,
" they ought to have Thundred, both with their
" Sermons and Censures, against it.——

" Our Sovereigns, after a long Forbearance,
" beyond the Term prefixed by Law, resolved at
" last to Fill the Vacant Sees: And that great
" Judgment which They have shewed upon other
" Occasions, made them soon settle on Him as
" the fittest Person to Steer this Church. It is
" well known how long, and how earnestly he
" withstood this.—— That which went the deep-
" est in his own Mind, and which he laid out
" the most earnestly before Their Majesties, was,
" That those Groundless Prejudices with which
" his Enemies had loaded him, had been so indu-
" striously propagated, while they were neglect-
" ed by himself; that he believed, that He,
" who (as his Humility made him think)
" could at no time do any great Service, was
" less capable of it now than ever. But
" Their Majesties persisting in Their Intentions,
" he thought it was the Voice and Call of God
" to him, and so he submitted.—— But he form-
" ed Two settled Resolutions, from which he
" never departed. The One was, That when-
" soever the State of Their Majesties Affairs
" was such, that he could hope to be dismiss'd
" from that Post; he would become a most im-
" portunate Suitor to be delivered from it. The
" other was, That if the Infirmities of Age
" should have so overtaken him, that he could
" not go through the Fatigue and Labours of it;
" then he would humbly offer it up to Their Ma-
" jesties.

" —— He had one great Encouragement in
" that High but Invidious Station; which was,
" not only the constant Favour of Their Maje-
" sties, but that which gave him a Support of a-
" nother Nature, since the other was only Perso-
" nal, and so was less regarded by One that con-
" sidered himself very little; was, That he per-
" ceived in Them such Serious Designs, so True
" a Zeal, and so Right a Judgment in all the
" Concerns of Religion and of this Church;
" that he often said, *He did not think that any Age*
" *had produced Princes who understood the True Inte-*
" *rests of Our Church so well, and were so much set*
" *on Promoting them, as Their Majesties were.* A
" Zeal he observed in Them, that was so Ten-
" der, and yet so well Guided, that he did in-
" deed expect greater Blessings from it, than so
" corrupt an Age is either capable of, or can
" well deserve and hope for.——

" But as this was the greatest, so it was almost
" the single Satisfaction that he enjoyed in his E-
" levation; while he was from other Hands as-
" saulted with the most Boisterous, the most In-
" jurious, as well as the Falsest Calumnies that 1695.
" Malice could invent. And yet how false so-
" ever these were generally known to be, the
" Confidence with which they were averred,
" joined with the Envy that accompanies a High
" Station, had a greater Operation than could
" have been imagined; considering how long
" he had lived on so publick a Scene, and how
" well he was known. It seemed a new and un-
" usual Thing, That a Man who in a Course of
" above Thirty Years had done so much Good,
" so many Services to so many Persons; with-
" out ever once doing an Ill Office, or a Hard
" Thing to any One Person: Who had a Sweet-
" ness and Gentleness in him, that seemed rather
" to lean to Excess, should yet meet with so
" much Unkindness and Injustice.—— Nor had
" this any other Effect on him, either to change
" his Temper or his Maxims; though perhaps it
" might sink too much into him, with relation to
" his Health. He was so exactly true in all the Re-
" presentations of Things, or Persons, that he
" laid before Their Majesties; that he neither
" raised the Characters of his Friends, nor sunk
" that of those that deserved not so well of him;
" (I love not to say, Enemies;) but offered e-
" very thing to Them with that Sincerity that did
" so well become him, that Truth and Candor
" was almost perceptible in every Thing he said
" or did: His Looks and whole Manner seem'd
" to take away all Suspicion concerning him;
" for he thought Nothing in this World was worth
" much Art, or great Management. With all
" these Things he struggled, till at last they over-
" came him, or rather he overcame them, and
" escaped from them.

" His Life was not only free from Blemishes, which
" is but a Low Size of Commendation, it shined
" in all the Parts of it. In his Domestick Relati-
" ons, in his Friendships, in the whole Com-
" merce of Business; he was always a Pattern,
" easy and humble, frank and open, tender-
" hearted and bountiful, kind and obliging, in
" the greatest, as well as in the smallest Matters.
" A Decent but Grave Chearfulness made his
" Conversation as Lively and Agreeable, as it
" was Useful and Instructing. He was ever in
" good Humour; always the same, both acces-
" sible and affable: He heard every thing pati-
" ently; was neither apt to mistake, nor to su-
" spect: His own great Candor disposing him
" to put the best Constructions, and to judge the
" most favourably of all Persons and Things.
" He past over many Injuries, and was ever rea-
" dy to forgive the greatest, and to do all good
" Offices, even to those who had used him very
" ill. He was never Imperious, nor Assuming:
" And tho' he had a superior Judgment to most
" Men, yet he never dictated to others. Few
" Men had observed Human Nature more care-
" fully, could judge better, and make larger Al-
" lowances for the Frailties of Mankind, than
" he did. He lived in a due Neglect of his Per-
" son, and Contempt of Pleasure; but never
" affected Pompous Severities. He despised
" Wealth, but as it furnished him for Charity;
" in which he was both Liberal, and Judici-
" ous.

" Thus his Course in the private Virtues and
" Capacities of a Christian, was of a Sublime
" Pitch: His Temper had made him incapable
" of the Practices, either of Craft, or Vio-
" lence.

" In his Function, he was a constant Preacher;
" and diligent in all the other Parts of his Duty:
" For tho' he had no Care of Souls upon him,
" yet few that had, laboured so painfully as he
" did, in Visiting the Sick, in Comforting the

1694. "Afflicted, and in ſettling ſuch as were either "ſhaking in their Opinions, or troubled in Mind. "He had a great Compaſs in Learning, what he "knew, he had ſo perfectly digeſted, that he was "truly the Maſter of it. But the largeneſs of "his Genius, and the correctneſs of his Judg-"ment, carried him much further than the "leiſure he had enjoyed for Study, ſeem'd to "furniſh him; for he could go a great way upon "general Hints."

There needs nothing to be added to this Character, but that a greater was given to him by King *William*, who underſtood Mankind, and could not Flatter. His Majeſty after the Archbiſhop's Death, never mention'd him but with ſome Teſtimony of His ſingular Eſteem for his Memory: He uſed often to tell his Son-in-Law Mr. *Chadwick*, *I Loved your Father; I never knew an Honeſter Man, and I never had a Better Friend.* The Queen was ſenſibly afflicted with the Loſs of him, and though She did not Survive him above a Month, She found a way to Reverence his Memory, by ſettling an Honourable Penſion on his Relict, who by her Lord's generoſity and Charity had the leſs Proviſion made for her.

Care to fill up the See of *Canterbury*

It was the Sollicitous Care of the Court to fill up the See of *Canterbury*; the firſt Perſon that ſeem'd to be offer'd to the Eye of the World, was Dr. *Stillingfleet* Biſhop of *Worceſter*; but his great Abilities had raiſed ſome Envy and ſome Jealouſies of him; and indeed his Body would not have bore the Fatigues of ſuch a Station. Even the Biſhop of *Briſtol* was recommended by a great Party of Men, who had an Opinion of his Piety and Moderation. But the Perſon moſt eſteem'd by Their Majeſties, and moſt univerſally approved by the Miniſtry, and the Clergy, and the People, was Dr. *Teniſon* Biſhop of *Lincolm*, who had been Exemplary in every Station of his Life, had reſtored a neglected large Dioceſe to ſome diſcipline and good Order; and had before in the Office of a Parochial Miniſter done as much Good, as perhaps was poſſible for any one Man to do. It was with great importunity, and after the rejecting of better Offers, that he was prevailed with to take the Biſhoprick of *Lincoln*; and it was with greater Reluctancy, that he now received Their Majeſties Deſire and Command, for his Tranſlation to *Canterbury*; to which he was Nominated *December* 8. ſoon after Elected by the Dean and Chapter, and that Election Confirm'd in the Church of St. *Mary-le-Bow* in *London*, on *January* the 16*th*. He obtain'd the favour of recommending his Succeſſor in the See of *Lincoln*, the Wiſe and Good Dr. *James Gardiner*, Sub-Dean of the Cathedral Church of *Lincoln*, who was Nominated by His Majeſty on *January* the 18*th*. and Conſecrated on the 10*th*. of *March* following.

with Dr. *Teniſon* Biſhop of *Lincoln*.

The New Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* Preaches the Queen's Funeral Sermon.

The firſt diſtinguiſhing Duty which was laid upon the new Archbiſhop, was to Preach a Solemn Sermon at the Funeral of the Queen. The Parliament had taken into conſideration the Reſpect due to this ſad Occaſion; and on *February* 19. an Order of Council was Publiſh'd, that *Tueſday* the 5*th*. of *March being appointed for the Funeral of Her late moſt Gracious Majeſty of Bleſſed Memory, the biggeſt Bell in every Cathedral, Collegiate, and Parochial Church of* England *and* Wales, *ſhould be Tolled from the Hour of Nine till Ten in the Forenoon, and from Two of the Clock till Three, and from Five till Six in the Afternoon of the ſaid Day.*

The Funeral Proceſſion begun from the Royal Palace of *Whitehall*, to the Collegiate Church of St. *Peter Weſtminſter*, all the way being boarded, rail'd in, and cover'd with Black Bays. The Proceeding, was Firſt the Knight Marſhals Men and Deputy, Three Hundred Poor Women in Mourning Gowns and Hoods; after whom follow'd the Banner of Union, ſeveral Claſſes of Their Majeſties Servants, the Children and Gentlemen of the Chappel Royal, more of Their Majeſties Servants, Chaplains to Their Majeſties, Aldermen of *London*, other of Their Majeſties Servants, the Lord Mayor of *London*, the Houſe of Commons in long Cloaks, with their Speaker and the Mace born before him, and his Train carried up; and the Houſe of Peers in their Robes, with their Speaker the Lord Keeper, having the Mace and Purſe carried before him, and his Train carried up; the Banners of *Cheſter*, *Cornwall* and *Wales*, born by the Lord *Spencer*, the Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresby*, and the Lord Viſcount *Longueville*; the Banners of *Ireland* and *Scotland* by the Earls of *Montrath* and *Selkirke*; the Banners of *England* and *France*, quarterly, of *England*, and the great Banner born by the Earl of *Denbigh*, the Earl of *Stamford*, and the Earls of *Bridgwater* and *Suffolk*; then followed the Mourning Horſe led by the Lord Viſcount *Villers*, Maſter of the Horſe to Her late Majeſty, attended by two Equeries; the Helmet and Creſt, Target and Sword, and Surcoat of Arms, born by Officers at Arms, followed by the Lord Marquis of *Wincheſter*, Lord Chamberlain to Her late Majeſty; then the Queen's Body in a Purple Velvet Coffin, with a rich Cloth of Gold Pall, and thereon the Crown, Orb, and Scepters on a Cuſhion, one of the Queen's Bed-Chamber Women ſitting at the Feet, and another at the Head, in an open Chariot, richly Adorn'd, drawn by Eight Horſes cloſe covered with Purple Velvet, and adorn'd with Eſcutcheons and Feathers, Six Bannerolls on each ſide born by Baronets, the Pall being ſupported by the Earls of *Derby* and *Kent*, Lord Marqueſs of *Normanby*, Dukes of *Northumberland*, *Somerſet* and *Norfolk*; the Dutcheſs of *Somerſet* chief Mourner, ſupported by the Lord Privy Seal, and the Lord Preſident of His Majeſty's Council; the Dutcheſſes of St. *Albans* and *Southampton* Supporters to the Trains, aſſiſted by the Queen's Vice-Chamberlain; Aſſiſtants of the Chief Mourner were Two Dutcheſſes, Twelve Counteſſes, and Four Baroneſſes; then the Ladies of the Bed-Chamber, then the Maids of Honour, then the Bedchamber-Women all in the deepeſt Mourning. The ſeveral parts of the Proceeding were attended by the Kings and other Officers of Arms, with Drums and Trumpets; and the whole cloſed with the Band of Gentlemen Penſioners, and Yeomen of the Guard; and when the Body was taken out of the Chariot at the Door of the Church, a Canopy of Purple Velvet was carried over it by the Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, and the Crown, Orb and Scepters on the Cuſhion, carried by *Clarenceaux* King of Arms. The Dean and Prebendaries with the Choir of *Weſtminſter*, attended at the entrance of the Church, which was Illuminated with a great Number of Lights, and proceeded before the Body, which was depoſited under a magnificent *Mauſoleum*, erected in the middle of the Croſs of the ſaid Church, and there remain'd during the Service and Sermon Preach'd by the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*: the Chief Mourner and the reſt of the Ladies that went in the Proceeding, were placed about the Body; and the Houſe of Peers and Houſe of Commons were Seated on each ſide. After Sermon, the late Queen's Secretary and Treaſurer, Maſter of the Horſe, and Lord Chamberlain, the Dean and Prebendaries of *Weſtminſter*, and both Choirs, with the Officers of Arms,

1694.

1694. Arms, and those that bare the Atchievements and Regalia, proceeded before the Body to King *Henry* VII. Chappel, which was attended by the Supporters of the Pall, and follow'd by the Chief Mourner. The Dean of *Westminster* perform'd the Office of Burial; which ended, Garter proclaimed the Royal Styles, and the Body was Interr'd in a Vault on the *South* side of the said Chappel.

Character of the Queen given by the ABp.

The Archbishop in a Grave and Pathetical way, gave these agreeable Characters. "This "Incomparable Princess was endow'd with more "than common Accomplishments of Mind, "whether we have respect either to Her *Knowledge* or Her *Wisdom*.

"Towards Her *Knowledge* Nature had done a "great deal; Education and Conversation of "the best kind, more still; and most of all the "Grace of God. Her *Understanding* was clear "and steddy, and there was a great Compass "and Comprehension in it. It reached both to "the greater things of *Religion*, and the lesser "of *Oeconomy*. It was perpetually fed and improved by Reading, by Hearing Books Read, "by Discoursing, by Meditation.

"Her Books were many, and well chosen; "much delighted in, and therefore well studied, "and well remembred: For Her Majesty's *Memory* was great, and it was properly Exercised "by Books of History. One I may name, which "She much valued, and often took into Her "Hands, *Father* Paul's *Celebrated History of the Council of* Trent.

"But the *Holy Scriptures* were the Oracles "which She chiefly Consulted. In them, if any "thing occurr'd which was not at first so well "understood, it was by Her noted down, as a "Subject for After-Thoughts, and to be clear'd "by them, or by some Comment, or some Person of Especial Ability.

"Neither was Her *Wisdom* and *Prudence* inferior to Her *Knowledge*: And of these there are "many Instances, and of which I shall select a few.

"1. Her *Wisdom* shew'd it self in the Governing of *Her Knowledge*: She troubled not Her "Self or others, with such Curious Questions, "which the Prudent neither Ask, nor think "themselves concern'd to Answer. Neither was "She wrought up to any Bigottry in unnecessary "Opinions: She was most Conversant in Books "of Practical Divinity; of which some of the "latest used by Her, were certain Sermons, and "some Discourses concerning *Happiness*, *Death*, "and *Judgment*. She knew Good Things, in "order to the doing of them. It is true, She "Read many Volumes of Controversies betwixt "the *Reformed*, and those of the Church of "*Rome*; but it was for the sake of Necessary "Defence, not of Vexatious Dispute.

"2. Her *Wisdom* was made known by the "wonderful Art She had attained to, for the *Governing of Time*; upon which all Managements "do much depend. Her Hours were so adjusted "to the several Affairs of Her own, and others, "that notwithstanding the Multiplicity of them, "She found a season for every Thing; and frequently, a time for dispatching many Things "together. *Dressing* did not wholly prevent "Reading, or Hearing, or Working; and nothing prevented the Service of that God, who "gives all Time, and expects an Account of it. "It was well understood by this Wise Princess, "that in the Current of Time, Affairs meet at "last with a stop, if by dispatch some of them "are not taken out of the way, but all are suffer'd to float down together.

"3. Her *Wisdom* shin'd very gloriously in Her "*Administration* of Publick Affairs; for which "She has received deservedly the Publick "Thanks, having conducted them with Wisdom and Temper, and unwearied Application; *Application* which was made a Jest in a late Age, and the want of which is a Lamentation in this. It was an Observation of some, "who were in Circumstances to make it, That "when Secret Difficulties occur'd, this Wise "Princess had a due sense of them; and together with that, such a command of Her Passions, that there appear'd few Signs of Trouble, "none of Dejectedness in Her Countenance; "lest either the Friends of the Government "should be Disheartned, or its Enemies Encourag'd. "Add to all this, That the *Wisdom* of this Princess, "was that true Wisdom which chuseth the best "Things, in the first Place; the Honour of God, "before the Pomp of Life; the Salvation of the "Soul, before the Gaining of the World.

"She was a Princess Eminent for *Piety*: Her "*Private Devotions* were Extraordinary; and "tho' She shut out the World, yet in Her high "Circumstances, Her very Retirements could "not pass wholly unobserv'd: And it has at last "been understood, that Her Exercises of Devotion which were known, were not the half of "those which were then not known. If all "were as diligent in Examining, and Noting "down the Condition of their Souls, and comparing the former and the present Estate of them, "Heaven would in some Measure be upon Earth.

"In *Publick*, how Pious an Observer of the "Lord's-Day, was this Religious Princess! How "constant at Prayers, at the Blessed Communion, at Sermons! And at all of them, how Reverent, how Attentive! Insomuch, that those "who gave themselves any Diversion from their "own Duties, to observe the manner in which "She perform'd Hers, found Her Intent upon "them; and no further drawn off, than by a "solemn Look to check any Interruption which "might sometimes happen. So Judicious and "Devout a Saint, the Degenerate Church of "*Rome* can by no means shew us; the Zeal of "their most Pious Recluses being from the very "Rules of their several Orders, Embased with "Superstition; whilst in Hers, appear'd no Allay of it.

"The Genuine Fruit of the True *Devotion* of "this Princess, was *Christian Charity*. Her *Charity* was as great as Her *Power*, and as Discreet "as it was Great: The Distressed *French*, and "*Scotch*, and *Irish*, and the Needy at Home, "were daily Refreshed by it. It extended to "Persons of Condition, who were fallen into "Decay, and to a very great Number of meaner "People, and especially (as I am well assur'd) "to the *Wives and Widows of Inferior Soldiers and Seamen*. Her *Charity* was Generous and Unconstrain'd. When it was ready, nothing was "denied which was fit to be asked: It could "not be Extorted by the Unworthy, and by the "Worthy it needed not.

"In granting *Charities*, there appear'd in Her "Countenance an *Air of Satisfaction*; and when "Supplies were not at hand, it was a Grief to "deny, but the manner of it was Obliging; "whilst many others, almost as often as they "give a *Denial*, create an *Enemy*. If God had "thought us worthy of Her Life, She had done "more publick and lasting Charities; and particularly in an *Hospital for Seamen at* Greenwich, "in which the Wisdom and Goodness of the "King concurr'd with Hers, whilst She was Alive; and which at this time His Majesty is going on with, for the Encouragement of *Navigation*, the *English* Nerve of War and Peace.

"To all these Graces, She gave Ornament by "*Humility*. In this Princess, *Authority*, *Majesty*

1694. " and *Humility* met together; that dwelt in Her " to ſuch a degree, that in Her Preſence, or " within Her Hearing, the ſpeaking of this which " I have ſaid, or any thing like this, would have " been exceedingly Offenſive. But the Juſtice " of Nations gives thoſe Praiſes to the Merit of " Good Princes, which their own Modeſty would " not bear. An ordinary Inſtance may ſuffice, " for the ſhewing Her Averſeneſs not only to " Flattery, but to Praiſe: Of a Book Addreſs'd " to Her, She ſaid She had Read it, and lik'd it " well; but much the better, becauſe the *Epiſtle* " *was a bare Dedication.* This Grace of *Humility* " did eminently diſcover it ſelf, when at any " time Her Publick Adminiſtration was to ceaſe: " It was laid down with the like Unconcerned- " neſs, as one uſes when he puts off his Gar- " ments, and goes to Reſt.

" It is true, this Grace was accompanied with " a remarkable *ſmoothneſs* of *Demeanor*; but it was " not ſuch as the Artificial uſe; It was the Effect " of an Excellent Spirit, and not of Worldly " Craft: It was alſo attended with *Familiarity*; " but with ſuch a good ſort of it, as bred rather " Veneration than Contempt; and increas'd the " Love and Duty even of Her Servants, tho' She " treated them as Her Children. It procur'd that " Regularity, and good Order, and Diligence in " Her greater Family, which in private Ones is " ſo much to be deſired.

" Such Accompliſhments as theſe are uſually " increas'd by *Fame*, but diminiſh'd by *Preſence*; " which diſcovers thoſe Imperfections that at a " diſtance are not diſcerned. But here, the more " this Queen was underſtood, the more She was " admir'd; and thoſe who knew Her beſt, could " not but moſt Eſteem Her.

" After this Excellent Princeſs had been very " well known for ſeveral Years in a *Neighbouring* " *Country*, She was ſo extremely valued, that Her " Removal from it was Lamented as a Death, and " occaſioned a deep and univerſal Sorrow.

" Theſe Graces and Virtues were not blemiſh- " ed by *Vanity* or *Affectation.* Had that been ſo, " She would ſcarce have made ſuch a Profeſſion " as this a little before Her Death: *I know*, ſaid " She, *what Looſe People think of thoſe who pretend* " *to Religion; They think it is all Hypocriſy: Let* " *them think what they will, I may now ſay, and I* " *thank God I can ſay it, I have not Affected to appear* " *what I was not.*

" She was a Wife and Good Queen, an Incom- " parable *Wife*, and One who (I am well aſſur'd) " had all the Duty in the World for other *Rela-* " *tions*, which after long and laborious Conſide- " ration, She judg'd conſiſtent with Her Obliga- " tions to God and Her Country. She was like- " wiſe one of the great Supports of God's Church " Eſtabliſhed among us; and not without due " Temper towards the *Scrupulous:* A Patroneſs of " Religion and Learning; A Miſtreſs whoſe " Service was a Pleaſure; A True and Certain " *Friend*; and a Chriſtian Mild and Merciful to " Her Enemies: Marvel not that She had ſome, " the Son of God himſelf was not without them.

" In fine, there was in Her Life a perpetual " *Courſe* of *Chriſtian Practice.* She was not di- " ſtemper'd with Fits of unſubſtantial Piety, " which are ſuddenly raiſed, and as ſuddenly va- " niſh. The Spring was in the Judgment and " the Heart; and from thence the Exerciſes of " Holy Living were regular and conſtant. O, " how good how happy a Life was this! *&c.*

Aſſoon as the Archbiſhop was ſettled in his great Charge, he wiſely ſuggeſted to the King the great Neceſſity of preſerving and reſtoring the Diſcipline of the Church: And prevailed with His Majeſty to Iſſue out theſe *Injunctions, given by the King's Majeſty to the Archbiſhops of this Realm, to be Communicated by them to the Biſhops and the reſt of the Clergy.* 1694.

William Rex,

" MOſt Reverend Father in God, Our Right " Truſty and Right entirely beloved Coun- " ſellor, and moſt Reverend Father in God, We " Greet you well. We being very Senſible, that " nothing can more effectually conduce to the " Honour and Glory of God, and the Support " of the Proteſtant Religion, than the Protect- " ing and Maintaining of the Church of *England* " as it is by Law Eſtabliſhed; which We are re- " ſolved to do to the utmoſt of Our Power; " have therefore, upon mature Deliberation with " you and other Our Biſhops, by Virtue of Our " Royal and Supreme Authority, thought fit, " with the Advice of Our Privy Council, to Or- " dain and Publiſh the following Injunctions. King's Injunctions.

" I. That the 34th and 35th Canons concern- " ing Ordinations, be ſtrictly obſerved. *Anno Dom.* 1603.

" II. That every Perſon to be admitted to Ho- " ly Orders, do ſignify his Name and the place " of his Abode to the Biſhop Fourteen Days be- " fore he is Ordained, to the end that Enquiry " may be made into his Life and Converſation. " And that he appear at the furtheſt on *Thurſday* " in *Ember-Week*, that ſo ſuch, who upon Exami- " nation ſhall be found fit, may have time to pre- " pare themſelves by Faſting and Prayer, before " the Day of Ordination.

" III. That every Biſhop ſhall be well ſatisfied, " that all Perſons that are to be Ordained have a " real Title with a ſufficient Maintenance, ac- *Anno Dom.* " cording to the 33th Canon; in which Matter 1603. " We Require the Biſhops to uſe an eſpecial " Care.

" IV. That a Certificate of the Age of the " Perſon to be Ordained, be brought, if it can " be, out of the Pariſh-Regiſter, or at leaſt, a " Certificate very well Atteſted.

" V. That the Part of the 34th Canon, which " relates to the giving Certificates, concerning " the Lives and Manners of thoſe who are to be " Ordained, be ſtrictly looked to. And that the " Biſhops lay it on the Conſciences of the Cler- " gy, That they Sign no Certificates, unleſs, up- " on their own Knowledge, they judge the Per- " ſons to be duly Qualified.

" V. That every Biſhop ſhall tranſmit, between " *Michaelmas* and *Chriſtmas* to the Archbiſhop of " the Province, a Liſt of all ſuch Perſons as have " been Ordained by him during that Year, ac- " cording to the Conſtitutions in the Year 1584. *Articuli* " in order to be put in a Publick Regiſter, which *pro Clero.* " ſhall be prepared by you for that uſe.

" VII. That the Biſhops ſhall reſide in their " Dioceſes; and ſhall take care to oblige their " Clergy to ſuch Reſidence as the Laws of the " Land and the Canons do require, particularly *Anno Dom.* " the 41ſt Canon. 1603.

" VIII. That they who keep Curates, have " none but ſuch as are Licenſed by the Biſhop of " the Dioceſe, or in exempt Juriſdictions, by the " Ordinary of the Place, having Epiſcopal Juriſ- " diction, as is required both by the Act of U- " niformity, and the 48th Canon; that ſo when " the Incumbent does not Reſide, the Biſhop or *Anno Dom.* " ſuch Ordinary, may know how the Cure is 1603. " ſupplied: And that no Perſon ſhall preſume to " ſerve any Cure without Licenſe from the Bi- " ſhop or ſuch Ordinary, upon pain of Suſpen- " ſion.

" IX. That you uſe the moſt Effectual Endea- " vours to ſuppreſs the great Abuſes occaſioned " by Pluralities, and reſtrain them as much as

" you

1694. "you can, except where the Parishes lie near one "another, and the Livings are small: That all "Qualifications be carefully examined: We be- "ing determined to have no Chaplains to be "Qualified by Us, but such as are admitted to "attend upon Us. And that due Caution be ta- "ken before any Faculty is Granted. And that "such Persons as are legally Qualified, shall re- "side at least Two Months in the Year in each "of their Livings; and provide a Curate to "serve where they are not in Person; with a "due Maintenance, to be determin'd by the Bi- "shop of the Diocese; unless the Two Parishes "lie so near, that the Incumbent can constantly "serve both Cures.

Anno Dom. 1603. "X. That the Bishops shall look to the Lives "and Manners of their Clergy, that they may "be in all things Regular and Exemplary, ac- "cording to the 75th Canon.

"XI. That the Bishops do use their utmost "Endeavours to oblige their Clergy to have Pub- "lick Prayers in the Church, not only on Holi- "days, but as often as may be; and to celebrate "the Holy Sacrament frequently.

"XII. That the Bishops shall require the Cler- "gy to use their utmost Endeavours, That the "Lord's-day be religiously Observed. That they "set a good Example to their People, and Ex- "hort them frequently to their Duty herein.

Anno Dom. 1603. "XIII. That the Bishops remind their Clergy "to visit the Sick frequently; and require them "to perform that Duty with great Care and Di- "ligence, according to the 67th Canon.

Anno Dom. 1603. "XIV. That Catechizing be duly performed, "according to the 59th Canon.

"XV. That the Bishops be careful to Confirm, "not only in their Triennial Visitations, but at "other convenient Seasons.

"XVI. That care be taken, that the Arch- "deacons make their Visitations personally; and "that as much as may be, they live within the "Bounds of their Jurisdiction, and do their Du- "ty according to the Canons.

"XVII. That no Commutation of Penance "shall be made, but by the express Order and "Directions of the Bishop himself, which shall "be declared in open Court. And that the Com- "mutation-Money shall be applied only to Pious "and Charitable Uses, according to the *Articuli* "*pro Clero*, made in the Year 1584. and the Con- "stitutions made in the Year 1597.

Anno Dom. 1603. "XVIII. That no License for Marriage with- "out Banes shall be granted by any Ecclesiasti- "cal Judge, without first taking the Oaths of "Two sufficient Witnesses; and also sufficient "Security for performing of the Conditions of "the Licence, according to the 102d and 103d "Canons.

"These Injunctions We do require you to trans- "mit to the Bishops of your respective Provin- "ces, to be by them communicated to their Cler- "gy, and to be strictly observed, and often en- "quired after, both by you and them. For as "We Esteem it the chief Part of Our Princely "Care to Promote true Religion, as it is Esta- "blished in this Church; and in order thereun- "to, We have determin'd not to dispose of any "Church Preferments in Our Gift, but to such "of Our Clergy as We shall have reason to be- "lieve do live most Exemplary, and Preach and "Watch most faithfully over the People Com- "mitted to their Charge: So We assure Our "Selves, that these Our Pious Intentions will be "effectually Seconded by you and the rest of Our "Bishops; And that you will without Favour or "Partial Affections, study to Suppress Impiety "and Vice, and to reform all Disorders as far as "in you lies; well knowing that nothing will "so much advance the great Ends of Religion, 1694. "and so certainly Secure and Establish this "Church, as the Exemplary Lives and Faithful "Labours of those who Minister in it. And so "We commend Our Self to your Prayers, and "bid you very heartily Farewel.

Given at Our Court at Kensington *the Fifteenth day of* February 169⅔. *In the seventh Year of Our Reign.*

By His Majesty's Command.

SHREWSBURY.

We left the Parliament Sitting, and enquiring into the Bribery and Corruption of their own Members.

Proceedings of the Commons.

On *March* the 26*th.* the Commons proceeding on the *Report relating to the Members of This House taking Money*;

Resolved, That Mr. *Hungerford* a Member being Guilty of a High Crime and Misdemeanor, by receiving Twenty Guineas for his Pains and Service, as Chairman of the Committee to whom the Orphans Bill was Committed, be Expelled the House. And *Order'd*, that Sir *Thomas Cook* a Member, having refused to give an Account of the Money of the *East-India* Company by him distributed, be committed Prisoner to the *Tower*; and a Bill be brought in to oblige him to give such Account. This Bill was presented by Mr. *Bridges* on *March* the 28*th.* and Received and Read the First time: the next Day it was Read a Second time, and the Cashier to the *East-India* Company, according to Order, produced the Warrants for the Sums Paid for *Special Service* or *Charges General.*

About Bribery and Corruption.

Bill against Sir *Tho. Cook.*

On *March* the 30*th.* Sir *Basil Firebrass* delivered in an Account of Moneys by him Paid for the Service of the *East-India* Company; and Sir *Thomas Cook* Petition'd the House, that he might be heard by Council before the Bill do Pass, which was Granted.

On *April* the 2*d.* the Commons in a Grand Committee went through the Bill, and made Amendments, which were reported the next Day.

On *April* the 6*th.* Sir *Thomas Cook*'s Council were Heard, and the Bill was Read a Third time and Pass'd, and sent to the Lords for their Concurrence.

Oppos'd by the D. of *Leeds.*

At the First Reading of this Bill in the House of Peers, the Duke of *Leeds*, President of the Council, made a serious Speech against it, and introduced his Discourse with a solemn Protestation of his own Innocence and Disinterest in the Matter.

On *April* the 13*th.* their Lordships sent a Message to the Commons, desiring that Sir *Thomas Cook* might be permitted and order'd to appear at their Bar; and the Commons did accordingly order by Warrant from the Speaker, that Sir *Thomas* should attend the Lords at their Bar. He declared himself *Ready* and very *Willing* to make full Discovery, and said, he would have done it before in the House of Commons, if he could have obtain'd there an indemnifying Vote. It was demanded of him, what he would be indemnified from? he Answered from *Scandalum Magnatum*, and all Actions and Suits, except from the *East-India* Company, whom if he had Injur'd, he would be bound to Satisfie in the utmost rigour.

Sir *Thomas Cook* being withdrawn, the Duke of *Leeds* stood up and declared, "He was very "glad that Gentleman was come to such a tem- "per, as to be willing to discover, and thereby "to prevent a Bill, which he thought to be of "a pernicious Nature." Then his Grace minded their Lordships, how the Commons took

care

1695. care of the Reputation of their Houſe, in asking Sir *Thomas Cook*, *Whether he had diſtributed any Money among any of their Members?* who Purged them by a Solemn Proteſtation, *that he had not.* His Grace therefore thought it ſeaſonable, that the Lords ſhould have ſome Regard to their own Honour, and that Sir *Thomas* might be called in and asked whether he were willing upon Oath to Purge all that Sat there? This Motion was rejected, and the Lords Reſolved, that the Bill ſent up from the Commons againſt Sir *Thomas Cook* ſhould not be proceeded upon: but that a Committee ſhould be appointed to draw up a Bill to Indemnify him upon due Diſcovery. This Committee being withdrawn, and having made ſome Progreſs, notice came from Sir *Thomas Cook*, that he was afraid he might be Miſapprehended as to what he had ſaid concerning a Diſcovery, by having Expreſt himſelf that he was *Ready* and *Willing*, for by *Ready* he only meant the more *Willing*; and that he ſhould need at leaſt four Months to make the Diſcovery he promiſed. This was highly reſented by ſome of the Lords of the Committee, who immediately mov'd, that the Committee might riſe and report to the Houſe this freſh matter, and the trifling of Sir *Thomas Cook*, that ſo the Bill deſign'd to oblige him to give an Account, might now proceed; But ſome other of the Lords Mollified the Meaning of Sir *Thomas Cook*, and prevailed with him to beg a favourable Treatment, and engage to diſcover within Seven Days; upon which the Committee went on with the ſofter Bill, to *Indemnity him from any Actions he might be liable to, by reaſon of his Diſcovery*, &c. And Sir *Thomas* had leave to go abroad in Cuſtody to inſpect his Papers, that he might the better prepare for ſuch Diſcovery. This Bill of Indemnifying had ſome Amendments made to it by the Commons, to which the Lords Agreed on *April* the 19*th*.

Excuſes of Sir *Thomas Cook*.

The King for diſpatch of Affairs.

The King was uneaſy at the long Seſſion, and therefore to quicken the Diſpatch of Affairs, on *Monday April* 22. His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Peers, and gave the Royal Aſſent to,

Acts paſſed.

1. *An Act for enabling ſuch Perſons as have Eſtates for Life in Annuities, payable by ſeveral former Acts therein mentioned, to Purchaſe and Obtain further or more certain Intereſts in ſuch Annuities: and in default thereof, for admitting other Perſons to Purchaſe or Obtain the ſame, for Raiſing Moneys for carrying on the War againſt* France.

2. *An Act for Granting to His Majeſty certain Rates and Duties upon Marriages, Births and Burials, and upon Bachelors and Widowers, for the term of Five Years, for carrying on the War againſt* France *with Vigor.*

3. *An Act for Granting to His Majeſty ſeveral additional Duties upon Coffee, Tea, Chocolate and Spices, towards ſatisfaction of the Debts due for Tranſport Service for the Reduction of* Ireland.

4. *An Act for Appointing and enabling Commiſſioners to Examine, Take and State the Publick Accounts.*

5. *An Act for the more effectual ſuppreſſing Prophane Curſing and Swearing.*

6. *An Act for continuing two former Acts for Puniſhing Officers and Soldiers, who ſhall Mutiny or Deſert His Majeſty's Service; and for Puniſhing of falſe Muſters, and for Payment of Quarters for one Year.*

7. *An Act for explaining and regulating ſeveral Doubts, Duties and Penalties in the late Act for Granting ſeveral Duties upon Vellum, Parchment and Paper; and for aſcertaining the Admeaſurement of the Tonnage of Ships.*

8. *An Act for raiſing the Militia of this Kingdom for the Year* 1695. *and for Repealing the Statute of the* 2d. *and* 3d. *Years of King* Edward IV. *intituled,* An Act againſt Shooting in Hail-Shot. 1695.

9. *An Act for continuing ſeveral Laws therein mention'd.*

10. *An Act for the better Admeaſurement of Keels and Keel Boats in the Port of* Newcaſtle, *and the Members thereunto belonging.*

11. *An Act to indemnify Sir* Thomas Cook *from Actions which he might be liable to, by reaſon of his Diſcovering to whom he Paid and Diſtributed ſeveral Sums of Money therein mentioned, to be Received out of the Treaſure of the* Eaſt-India *Company, or for any Proſecution for ſuch Diſtribution.*

12. *An Act to prevent Exactions of the Occupiers of Lakes and Wyers upon the River of* Thames *Weſtward, and for aſcertaining the Rates of Water-Carriage upon the ſaid River.*

13. *An Act for Settling divers Mannors and Lands upon the Marriage of the Marquis of* Taveſtock, *Grandſon of* William *Duke of* Bedford.

14. *An Act for Enabling the Inhabitants of the Pariſh of* Chriſt-Church *in the County of* Surrey, *to make Rates for raiſing a Maintenance for a good and able Miniſter; and for the Impowering the Truſtees of the Will of* John Marſhal *Deceas'd, to employ Moneys for the Finiſhing the ſaid Pariſh Church:* And to ſeveral other Private Bills. After which, His Majeſty made this Speech to Both Houſes.

King's Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I Take this Occaſion to tell You, That the "Seaſon of the Year is ſo far Advanced, and "the Circumſtances of Affairs are ſo Preſſing, "that I very earneſtly Recommend to You, the "ſpeedy Diſpatching ſuch Buſineſs as You think "of moſt Importance for the Publick Good, be"cauſe I muſt put an End to this Seſſion in a "few Days.

On *April* 23. Sir *Henry Goodrick* Acquainted the Houſe, That according to Order, their Addreſs had been Preſented to His Majeſty; "That He "would pleaſe to give ſuch Effectual Directions, "that the Colonels and other Officers of the Ar"my employed for the Reduction of *Ireland*, "might ſpeedily Account with, and Satisfie their "Inferior Officers and Soldiers, as far as they "have Received Money from His Majeſty." And that His Majeſty was pleaſed to ſay, *That He had already given Orders, as well in* Flanders, *as in* England, *for the doing what is mentioned in the Addreſs; and that ſome Officers who neglected to comply with the Directions, have been Caſhier'd: However, that He will Repeat thoſe Orders under the ſeveral Penalties, to ſuch as ſhall diſobey them.*

Addreſs of the Commons.

And Anſwer of the King relating to the Accounts.

Of Officers

On the ſame Day, Mr. Comptroller Acquainted the Houſe, That according to Order, their Addreſs had been Preſented to His Majeſty; "Praying that His Majeſty, in His Great Wiſ"dom, would pleaſe to take care for the future, "that this Kingdom be put upon an Equal Foot "and Proportion with the Allies, in bearing the "Charge of the preſent War." And that His Majeſty was pleaſed to Anſwer in theſe words; *In this, as in every thing elſe, I ſhall always endeavour to have a due Regard to the Intereſt, and to the Honour of this Nation.*

Addreſs and Anſwer about our Allies.

In purſuance of the Act to Indemnify Sir *Thomas Cooke*, a Committee of Both Houſes was Appointed to Receive the Diſcovery to be made by him. He appear'd before them on *April* 23. and being Sworn, he deliver'd in Writing an Account of the Diſpoſal and Application of ſeveral large Sums: As of 10000 *l.* deliver'd to *Francis Tyſſen*, Eſq;

Sir *Thomas Cook*'s Account.

1695. Esq; 12000 *l.* to Mr. *Richard Acton*, 338 *l.* to Mr. *Nathaniel Molineux*, 220 *l.* to Sir *John Chardin*, 350 *l.* to *Paul Dominicque*, Esq; 382 *l.* to Captain *John Germain*, 1000 Guineas to Colonel *Fitz-Patrick*, 545 *l.* to *Charles Bates*, Esq; and 40000 *l.* to Sir *Basil Firebrass*. All which Sums were said to be paid for special Service of the *East-India* Company, to defray the Charges, and acknowledge the Pains and Services of those Persons and their Friends, on soliciting to prevent a Settlement of a New *East-India* Company, and to endeavour to Establish the Old; besides 500 Guineas paid to the Attorney-General, 200 to the Sollicitor, and 200 more to Mr. *Sambrook*.

The Original being Read by Sir *Thomas Cooke*, the Committee conceived it was Imperfect, and not such as the Act required; and therefore they acquainted Sir *Thomas*, that they expected a more particular Account from him. Upon this, Sir *Thomas* began to be more plain, and said; "That "as to the first Sum of 10000 *l.* paid to Mr. *Tyssen*, he gave him no Directions how it should "be Disposed, but it was in Expectation to have "the Charter of the *East-India* Company Confirmed; that it was intended for the Service of "the King, tho' he could not say the King had "it; but he believed, that Mr. *Tyssen* told him, "that he deliver'd it to Sir *Josiah Child*, who Presented it to His Majesty, as a *Customary Present*; "for the like had been done in former Reigns, as "by the Books of the Company might appear. "That as to the 12000 *l.* next mentioned, it was "paid to Mr. *Richard Acton*, who declared, *He "had several Friends capable of doing great Service "to the Company's Affairs, and several of them would "speak with Parliament-Men*; That he could not "particularize who they were, but the *End aimed at*, was to get an Act of Parliament. That "Mr. *Acton* did again say, *He could tell some Persons employ'd in that Affair; That he did understand "that this Money was to be laid out for promoting "their Affairs in Parliament: That he could not say "to whom it was given, but understood it went no "further than the House of Commons; and that he "found no good Fruit by such Distribution*. As to the "338 *l.* paid to Mr. *Molineux*, Sir *Thomas* said, "that Mr. *Molineux* told him, this Money was to "be dispos'd of to the Lord *Rivers*; but since his "Confinement, *Molineux* had told him, that my "Lord never had it, but he had made use of it "himself. As to the 1000 Guineas paid to Mr. "*Fitz-Patrick* Deceas'd, *Fitz-Patrick* told him, he "had a great Interest with the Lord *Nottingham*, "that he would try what he could do, and he did "not doubt but he might do great Services, provided he had such a Sum of Money: Yet he "believed, *Fitz-Patrick* kept the Money himself; "and that there was a Promise of a further Sum, "if the Act for a New Company did not pass. "That the 545 *l.* was to be paid to Mr. *Charles "Bates* when the Charter was settled, and was "paid accordingly in *October* 1693. That he had "no Acquaintance with Mr. *Bates*: But Sir *Basil "Firebrass* told him, that *Bates* had Acquaintance "with several Lords, and named the Marquis of "*Carmarthen*, now Duke of *Leeds*. That as to "the first 10000 *l.* paid to Sir *Basil Firebrass* in "*November*, 1693. it was always his Apprehension, that Sir *Basil* kept it for himself, to recompence his Losses in the Interloping-Trade: "And as to the several other Sums, compleating "the Sum of Thirty Thousand Pounds paid to "Sr *Basil*, he presumed he had occasion to distribute it to several Persons. As to the Sums paid "to Sir *John Chardin* and Mr. *Dominicque*, he believ'd they were expended in the Company's "Service. As to the 382 *l.* to Captain *Germain*, "it was paid to bring him off from the Interlopers, and engage him in the Company's In- 1695. "tereſt.

On *April* the 24*th*. Mr. Comptroller reported this Examination to the House of Commons; upon which the Debates were very warm. One Member said, *No man is Innocent, if every Man be Guilty: We cannot be Innocent, if we do not lay our hands upon these Men that have betray'd Us, and the Company, and, I hope, Themselves. Let Us go as far as we can, and then the Fault will not lie at our doors.* In the middle of these Debates, a Message came from the Lords, desiring a present Conference in the Painted Chamber; which was immediately had. Their Lordships proposed, That all future Examinations of any of the Persons mentioned in the Report of Sir *Thomas Cook*, be had before a Committee of Both Houses. To which the Commons Agreed. Conference of Both Houses.

This Committee met the same Day; and Sir *Basil Firebrass* there deposed, That the first Ten Thousand Pounds were given to him, as a Gratuity for his Losses, some time before the Charter for the *East-India* Company passed: That Ten Thousand more was received by him, by Virtue of a Contract with Sir *Thomas Cook*; for Favours and Services done. That the Stock at the Time of the Contract valued at 150 *l. per Cent.* falling afterwards to 100 *per Cent.* the Difference was Thirty Thousand Pounds; which they made up to him. He was positive, the 10000 *l.* and 30000 *l.* were for himself, and for the Use of no other Person; except 500 *l.* paid to Mr. *Powell*, because he had good Interest amongst the Interlopers. —— The Committee ask'd Sir *Basil*, *What particular Service he did, or was to do, for Procuring a New Charter?* To which he answered, That he was unwilling to take too much upon himself; That he thought he did great Service to the Company, in soliciting their Cause; but wish'd he might be excused to another time, being now much indispos'd. Examination in a Committee of Both Houses.

The next day Sir *Basil Firebrass* being again Examined, further deposed, "That having had "a Treaty with Mr. *Bates*, whom he thought a- "ble to do Service in Passing the Charter, and "to have Acquaintance with several Persons of "Honour; He gave Two Notes for 5500 Gui- "neas to Mr. *Atwell*, payable to Mr. *Bates* or "Bearer; One Note for 3000 Pounds, the other "for 2500 Guineas, intended for the doing *Bu- "siness*. That he had these Notes from Sir *Tho- "mas Cook*, and was accountable to him for the "same. That he believed, Sir *Thomas* did not "know how these Notes were to be dispos'd of; "but that he had told Sir *Thomas*, that Mr. *Bates* "had acquaintance with several Lords; naming "the *Lord President*, and others. That the Depo- "nent could not tell who this Money was de- "signed for, or what *Bates* did with it; for that "*Bates* would not deal on such Terms of *Telling "Names*. That *Bates* did introduce him several "times to the *Lord President*; who made some "Scruples in point of Law, which were remov'd "by the Attorney-General. That one day last "Week, the Five Thousand Guineas were of- "fered by *Bates* back again to him; *Bates* saying, "*that this might make a Noise*. That on *Tuesday* "last, 4400 Guineas were brought to this Depo- "nent; and that the other 400 Guineas were "still in *Bates*'s hands.—— That they found "great Stops in the Charters, which they appre- "hended proceeded sometimes from my Lord "*Nottingham*, and sometimes from others. That "Colonel *Fitz-Patrick* received a Thousand Gui- "neas on the same Terms as was with others; "if the Charter pass'd. That he pretended great "Interest with the Lord *Nottingham*; and that "he could get Information from the Lady *Der- Foul Practices discovered.

by,

1695. "*by*, how the Queen's Pleasure was. That Colonel *Fitz-Patrick* said, he would try to prevail "with the Lord *Nottingham*, for Five Thousand "Guineas upon Passing the Charter, and Five "Thousand Pound on the Act of Parliament: "But that the Earl of *Nottingham* absolutely refused to take it. That the Deponent heard, a "Note Sign'd by Sir *Josiah Child* and Sir *Thomas* "*Cook*, for Fifty Thousand Pounds, was lodged "in *Tyssen*'s hands for about a Year, to be paid "in case the Act passed; and that it was refus'd, as he understood, by my Lord *Portland* "to whom he had offer'd it.

Deposition of Mr. *Action.* "Mr. *Richard Action* being Examined before the "same Committee, deposed, That he received "the Sums of Ten Thousand, and Two Thousand Pounds of Sir *Thomas Cook*: That he told "Sir *Thomas*, he had Friends who would take "pains to do the Company Service; but they "would have Ten Thousand Pound. That he "had Two Thousand Pound for his Trouble in "attending Two Sessions; and that if the Bill "for a New Company had passed, he was to "have had Nothing. That he did not distribute "the Ten Thousand Pounds to Members, but to "those who had Interest with Members. That "some of them to whom he gave Money to be "distributed, were Mr. *Craggs*, with whom this "Deponent was concern'd in Clothing the Army, Mr. *Wallis*, Mr. *Ridley*, Mr. *Dominicque*, &c.

Deposition of Mr. *Bates.* "and that Colonel *Goldwell*, and Colonel *Dean*, "(who were since dead) were the only Persons "which he himself gave Money to.

The next day, *April* 26th, the Committee of Both Houses proceeded upon the Examination of the rest of the Persons mentioned in their Report; and Mr. *Bates* being Sworn, Depos'd, "That Sir *Basil Firebrass* did apply himself to "him, to use his Interest for obtaining a Charter for the *East-India* Company, the old Charter being Forfeited; and told him, they would "be Grateful: That the Deponent did use his "Interest with the Lord President; who said, "*He would do what Service he could.* That the "Lord President had deliver'd his Opinion publickly, for confirming the Charter; and thought "the Forfeiture an hardship. That having received Notes for Five thousand five hundred "Guineas, he told the Lord President what Sum "he had; and would have passed it upon my "Lord, but he refus'd it. That thereupon in regard he could not very well tell Money himself, he did ask leave of my Lord, that his Servant might tell the Money; to which my Lord "Answered, *He gave leave*; and accordingly "Monsieur *Robart* did receive the Money. That "after Monsieur *Robart* had received it, he brought "the same to the Deponent, in whose Possession "it remain'd, till he paid 4400 Guineas thereof "back again to Sir *Basil*. That as to the 600 "Guineas remaining of the 5000, he said he "had spent some of them: That the Reason he "paid back the 4400 Guineas, was the Noise "that it made; and that People might think "that he did not deserve them; and that the "whole 5500 Guineas were for his own private "use." However being soon after Re-examin'd he own'd, *That the* 4400 *Guineas which he paid back, were brought to him by Monsieur* Robart.

Sir *Basil Firebrass* being once more Examin'd, Depos'd, "That Sir *Thomas Cook*, and others, "observing him active, and to have Interest "among Noblemen, applied themselves to him "to endeavour the procuring a new Charter. "That Sir *Thomas Cook* was apprehensive, *That* "*it stuck with the Duke of* Leeds; and told the "Deponent, That some way must be found out "to the Duke. That he thereupon applied himself to Mr. *Bates*, who would not pretend to talk with the Duke; but said, the Deponent "must tell him what the Company would do. "That he told Mr. *Bates*, he thought a Present "might be made of 2, or 3000 *l.* That Mr. "*Bates* told him, he went to *St. James*'s, and "said, he had *spoke with his Friend; and that* "*more had been offer'd him by the other side:* And "that at another time *Bates* said, That 5000 *l.* "had been offer'd him by another Hand on the "same side. That it was at last agreed, That "if the Duke did act in Favour of the Company, "he should have 2, or 3000 Guineas, and *Bates* "500 Guineas to himself. That from the time "the Notes for the 5500 Guineas were given to "*Bates*, they had free Access to my Lord President; and found him easy and willing to give "the Company his Assistance. That Mr. *Bates* "was shy, and call'd it, His Friend at *St. James*'s. "That the Condition of one Draught of a "Counter-Note, which Mr. *Bates* brought, was "worded, *In case the Lord President did not* "*assist the Company in passing the Charter*; to which "this Deponent made an alteration, by putting "out my Lord's Name, and making it not "payable, in case the Charter should not Pass. "That about a Week before the Money was "brought back again, this Deponent went to "*Bates* about it, who then told him, *it was all* "*for himself.* That the Deponent did inrend a "Distribution of the abovementioned Sum of "Thirty Thousand Pound, in manner Following: To Sir *Edward Seymour*, Sir *John Trevor*, "and Mr. *Guy*, Ten Thousand Pound, in case "the Charter and Act of Parliament Passed; to "the Merchants Interlopers Ten Thousand Pound, "and to himself Ten Thousand Pound. That as "to Five Thousand Pound, part of the said Thirty "Thousand Pound, he did design one third "thereof to Sir *Edward Seymour*, one third "to Sir *John Trevor*, and one third to Mr. *Guy*. "That Mr. *Guy*, to whom he made the Proposal "told him, they did not desire to meddle with "the Stock, but would do any service they "could to promote getting the Charter. "That Sir *Edward Seymour* afterwards meeting "this Deponent, Chid him for making that "Proposal; and told him, *he would never have* "*any thing to do with him, if he ever made any* "*such Offers.* That the Deponent thought himself obliged in Honour, to pay two thirds of "the Five Thousand Pound, when received, to "Sir *John Trevor* and Mr. *Guy*; and intended to "keep the other third, (which Sir *Edward Seymour* refused) for himself. And that Sir *John* "*Trevor* did some time afterwards give him some "hints of his Expectation.

Sir *Josiah Child* being Examin'd, said, "He "never disposed of Ten Pounds of the *East-*"*India* Company's: That he did recommend "it, that a Present of Fifty Thousand Pounds "should be made to the King, if His Majesty "would so far wave His Prerogative, that "an Act of Parliament might be passed for "settling the Company; that Mr. *Tyssen* had "told him, *the King would not meddle in that* "*matter*, as he had been inform'd from my Lord "*Portland.*

Debates of the Commons. These Examinations being reported to the House of Commons, *April* 27. one of the Members stood up and urg'd the necessity of searching this Matter to the bottom; and to provide Laws for the future to prevent the Members of the House taking Money. That Ten Thousand Pound had been pretended to be given to the King; and Fifty Thousand Pound offer'd to buy an Act of Parliament or gain their Charrer. That the Facts prov'd themselves, and that

Mr.

1695. Mr. *Bates* appear'd an unfortunate Perſon, whom the Care of his Friend (the Duke of *Leeds*) and the ſenſe of his Oath, had cauſed to make ſuch Contradictions. Another Member ſaid, That there were never greater, and more general Inſtances of Corruption: He inſiſted on the neceſſity of a ſpeedy Remedy, and that it was very fit the Houſe ſhould let the World ſee that they were in Earneſt. He put them in mind of the Practices and Arts that had been uſed to ſtop their Diſcovery; ſo that what they had, was got as it were, by the utmoſt Force and Conſtraint; at which they could not wonder, when they found ſo great a Man at the Bottom. *But there is*, added he, *no Perſon in a Poſt ſo high that this Houſe cannot reach; no Man's Practice or Art ſo deep, that this Houſe cannot diſcover. Here have been all imaginable Endeavours us'd to obſtruct the Enquiry.* Firſt, *His Majeſty's Name was made uſe of at the Committees, with hopes, perhaps, that that might ſtop any further ſearch; and if it were made uſe of there, you may reaſonably expect it was made uſe of elſewhere. But that appear'd to be ſo far from being a Reflection on the King, that Sir* Joſiah Child *often complain'd of it as a Rudeneſs to His Majeſty, that what other Kings had yearly as a Preſent, they had not offer'd to His Majeſty in Three Years: It was indeed, if not a Matter of Right, a Matter of Cuſtom. As for the Earl of* Portland, *who may be nam'd for his Honour upon this Occaſion, when the great Sum of Fifty Thouſand Pound was preſs'd upon him, he did abſolutely refuſe it, and told them,* He would for ever be their Enemy and Oppoſer, if they offer'd any ſuch thing to him. *Having thus mention'd the Innocent, I muſt,* continued he, *ſay ſomewhat of the Guilty. A ſtop having been put, the Duke of* Leeds *muſt be applied to. Certainly there never was a more Notorious Bribery; and that in a Perſon, whom we might have expected to have been free from ſuch a Crime, if you reſpect either the greatneſs of his Place, or of his* former Obligation. *It is fit to ſpeak plainly on ſuch Occaſions; the Houſe ought to endeavour to remove ſuch a Perſon from the* King's Council and Preſence: *What Security can the Nation have, when we are bought and ſold to one another? We have ſeen our Deſigns defeated, our Attempts betrayed; and what Wonder is it? Can any Man think it more ſtrange, that our Counſels ſhould be Sold abroad, than that Charters ſhould be Sold at home? Certainly a Man may reaſonably believe, that he who will* Sell the Subjects, will Sell the Kingdom, if he can have a ſufficient Bribe. *What Prince can be ſafe in ſuch Counſels which are given for Private Advantage? Several Propoſals,* ſaid he, in the Concluſion, *may here be offer'd for Remedy. One, That this Houſe ſhould Addreſs His Majeſty to remove the Duke of* Leeds; *but, with Submiſſion, an Addreſs is too mean, too low a thing for this Houſe to do at this Time, and upon ſuch an Occaſion; I therefore move we may lodge an* Impeachment.

Tho' this Speech was approved in the main, yet ſome Expreſſions in it were thought too reflecting; and another Member ſtood up and ſaid, *He wondred the Gentleman who ſpoke laſt, ſhould ſay that, which he hop'd he did not believe,* That that Lord ſhould have Sold our Counſels to *France.* Thereupon the other roſe again, and ſaid, *It was with ſome uneaſineſs he ſtood up, for he did not take Pleaſure to rake in a Dunghill: That he was far from ſaying the Duke had betrayed our Counſels, but argued only from Poſſibility, that it was as reaſonable to believe one as the other; and that when Honour and Juſtice were not the Rule of Men's Actions, there was nothing incredible that might be for their Diſadvantage.*

Several Members ſeconded the Motion for an Impeachment; adding, *That ſuch Actions as theſe were a Blemiſh, if not a Scandal to the Revolution it ſelf.* And it being demanded, *By what Law it was a Crime to take Money at Court?* It was anſwer'd, *That if there was not a Law, it was time there ſhould be a Law to prevent it; that the Law of God was againſt the Duke, and that there were Parliaments to puniſh ſuch Crimes.* It was again ſuggeſted, That it ſeem'd doubtful whether there was Matter in this Report for an Impeachment; and therefore, before the Houſe went to an Impeachment, they ought to put the Queſtion upon the Report, and ſee whether it be a Crime. Thereupon, ſome of the Duke's Friends objected, *That there was no Law, and ſo no Tranſgreſſion,* and mov'd for Excuſing him. But the Queſtion being put, that *there did appear, that there was in the Report made from the Committee of both Houſes, ſufficient Matter to Impeach* Thomas *Duke of* Leeds *of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors,* it was carried in the Affirmative; and Mr. *Comptroller* was order'd to go up to the Lords, and at their Bar, in the Name of the Houſe, and of all the Commons of *England,* to lodge the ſaid Impeachment, which in due time they would make good.

Reſolution to Impeach the Duke of *Leeds.*

About the ſame time that Mr. *Comptroller* made the Report to the Commons from the Committee of both Houſes, the Lord Privy-Seal made the Report to the Lords; after the Hearing of which, the Duke of *Leeds* ſaid, "That as he "had formerly proteſted himſelf to be clear in "this Matter, ſo he ſtill denied upon his Faith "and Honour, that he was Guilty of any ſuch "Corruptions as were ſuggeſted againſt him; "and that if the whole Truth were laid open, "it would tend to his Honour and Advantage. "That he would be very free in telling their "Lordſhips now before-hand all that paſſed, in "which he was any ways concerned. That "Mr. *Bates* introduc'd Sir *Baſil Firebraſs* to him, "and that he had Conferences with Sir *Baſil* up"on the Subject of the *Eaſt-India* Company, "which *Firebraſs* was concern'd for. That ſome "time after, Mr. *Bates* informed him, that he "was to have a Sum of Money of Sir *Baſil Fire"braſs*, and deſired his Lordſhip to lend him one "of his Servants, (Mr. *Bates* keeping but a Foot"man) to receive the Money; and ſo he lent "him Monſieur *Robart.* That he knew nothing "of the Sum; but afterwards Mr. *Bates* came "to him and told him, he had Received 5000 "Guineas, and that in Acknowledgment of the "many Favours he had received from his Lord"ſhip's Hands, he humbly deſir'd him to accept "the ſame; which he refuſing, Mr. *Bates* preſ"ſed him earneſtly to take one half, or a quar"ter; which he ſtill refuſed, declaring he would "not touch a Penny of them: That however he "told him, ſince he had taken them, he thought "there was no need of returning them; that "they were his own, and wiſh'd him good Luck "with them. And thus, concluded his Grace, "I was but a Shadow to Mr. *Bates.*

Defence of the Duke in the Houſe of Lords.

The Duke of *Leeds* had ſcarce ended his Speech, when private Notice came to the Houſe of Lords, that the Commons were proceeding to an Impeachment againſt him; whereupon he left the Houſe in great haſte, and going to the Door of the Houſe of Commons, deſir'd to be admitted to be Heard. This being granted, and a Chair placed for him within the Bar, his Grace ſat down, put on his Hat; then roſe, uncover'd himſelf, and made a Speech to the Houſe; wherein in the firſt place, "He thank'd them "heartily for this Favour of Hearing him, and "then proceeded, declaring his Innocence, and "that he had attended ſooner, if he had had the "leaſt Intimation what the Houſe was upon. "That the occaſion of his coming, was from the "Two Votes upon the Report from the Committee.

The Duke's Plea in the Houſe of Commons.

1695. " of Both Houſes; That he had done all he " could to be inform'd of the Particulars, but " could not. That hearing of a Report, a *mon-* " *ſtrous long Report*, and finding himſelf con- " cern'd, he was earneſt to be heard, to the end " he might not lie under the Diſpleaſure of ei- " ther, or Both Houſes. He ſaid, It is a bold " Word, but 'tis a Truth, *This Houſe had not now been* " *ſitting but for me.* He added, That he was " formerly purſued by this Houſe in two Points: " For being for the *French* Intereſt, and for Po- " pery; that he had then, if he might have been " heard, juſtified himſelf, and hoped he had " ſince, and would by all the Actions of his Life. " That one *Firebraſs*, by the means of Mr. *Bates*, " was introduced to him: That he had long " known Mr. *Bates*, and if he was not much de- " ceived in him, he could not believe that Gen- " tleman would have tranſacted ſuch a Matter, if " put upon it. That the Evidence was but a " Hear-ſay, and he hoped they would not con- " demn on Hear-ſay. That as well as a Money- " Part, there was alſo a Treaty-Part. That as " to the Money-part, much of it was falſe; and " what was true, he made no Secret: That he " could, and did ſay, Upon his Faith and Ho- " nour, that neither directly nor indirectly, *He* " *never touched one Penny of the Money.* That he " obſerved a great deal of Pains had been taken " to hook in this Matter by a Side-Wind: That " this *Firebraſs* thought his Merit would deſerve " 10000 *l.* and 30000 *l.* That this 5500 *Guineas* " was no part of the 40000 *l.* That the Witneſ- " ſes were called in by the Committee; but that " *Firebraſs*, after his firſt Hearing, deſired to be " called in again himſelf, contrary to all Rules; " which ſhew'd him at leaſt a very willing Witneſs. " That he had a Thread which he hoped to ſpin " finer, and make it appear, that this was a De- " ſign laid againſt him long before the naming of " this Committee; that warning was given him " ſome time ſince, *That this Matter would be im-* " *proved againſt him*; and that *Firebraſs* had been " told, *He ſhould be excus'd if he ſhould charge the* " *Duke.*" His Grace in the Concluſion ſaid, " He " asked no Favour, but their Favourable Juſtice; " and that no Severe Senſe might be put on what " would bear a Candid one. That if it might be, " the Houſe would *reconſider* what was done, or " at leaſt, preſerve him from Cruelty, and not " let him lie on the Rack, and be blaſted until a " Parliament ſhould ſit again; and that if they " would not *reconſider*, that then he might have " ſpeedy Juſtice; for he had rather want Coun- " ſel, want Time, or want any Thing, than lie " under their or the Nation's Diſpleaſure.

This Speech being ended, and the Duke withdrawn, Mr. Comptroller, attended by many Members, went up to the Lords with the Impeachment, and at the ſame time it was propoſed in the Houſe, that the Articles ſhould be forthwith drawn up; and thereupon the Committee which were joined with the Lords, were order'd to withdraw, and prepare the ſame.

The Duke's Speech conſider'd

Afterwards the Houſe of Commons took the Duke's Speech into conſideration, and one of the Members ſtood up and ſaid, " That by this Noble " Lord's Speech, the Point was now, Whether " the Houſe would arraign the Committee of " Both Houſes, or go on with their Impeach- " ment? That the Duke when he came to the " Matter, would not enter into Particulars, but " paſs'd it over with Excuſe of wanting Time: " That he made no Excuſe as to the Facts; That " His Arguments of a Contrivance was, that the " 5000 Guineas charged on him, was no part of " the 40000 *l.* *Firebraſs* was to account for: That " this was rather an Aggravation of the Crime; " for Sir *Tho. Cooke* had a double Account, one 1695. " with, and another without the 5000 Guineas; " which was an Indication, that if there was a " Contrivance, it was not by the Committee, " but with Sir *Thomas Cooke*, to ſtifle the Enquiry, " and conceal the Corruption. That the ſpeedy " Juſtice of the Houſe was to be wiſh'd and de- " ſir'd; and that if there was ſuch a Contrivance, " ſuch a Thread as was mention'd by that Noble " Lord, 'twas not to be doubted, but that Houſe, " where he was impeached, would clear him. " Another Member moved, That a Committee " might be appointed to withdraw, to conſider " what was to be done in order to gratifie that " Noble Lord by ſpeedy Juſtice; and obſerved " that his Friend Mr. *Bates* contradicting him- " ſelf, was more than the Evidence of *Firebraſs*. " That Monſieur *Robart* was a Servant of my " Lord Preſident's, and was Fled; that Mr. *Bates* " ſaid he kept the Money in his Houſe; that ſome- " times he had ſpent it, that ſometimes it was in his " Cloſet: That he did own the Money was not " in his Houſe on *Sunday*, but on *Tueſday* Mor- " ning Monſieur *Robart* brought it to him, but " he would never declare from whom he brought " it.

In the middle of theſe Debates a Meſſage was ſent from the Lords, to aquaint the Houſe of Commons, that it was the Opinion of their Lordſhips, that the Diſcovery made by Sir *Thomas Cooke* was not Satisfactory, nor ſo full as to entitle him to the Benefit of the Act to Indemnify him, and that their Lordſhips deſired the Concurrence of the Commons. They thereupon paſt a Vote, as the Lords had done, and ſent it up by the Lord *Coningsby*.

Bill for Impriſoning Sir *Thomas Cooke*, &c.

On *Monday April* 29. the Lords acquainted the Commons that they had Paſſed a Bill entitled, *An Act for Impriſoning Sir* Thomas Cook, *Sir* Baſil Firebraſs, Charles Bates *Eſq*; *and* James Craggs, *and for reſtraining them from Alienating their Eſtates*, to which they deſired the concurrence of the Commons. After the Reading of this Bill, Mr. Comptroller repeated the Articles of Impeachment againſt the Duke of *Leeds*, *for Contracting and Agreeing with the Merchants Trading to the* Eaſt-Indies, *or their Agents*, *for* 5500 *Guineas*, *to procure them a Charter of Confirmation*, *and a Charter of Regulation*; *or by his Agents and Servants*, *with his Privity and Conſent.* Theſe Articles were agreed to by the Commons, and by their Order ſent up to the Houſe of Peers, where upon Reading of them the Duke of *Leeds* made another Vindication of himſelf much to the ſame purpoſe; adding, " That this Storm " which was now fallen upon him, was ſome " time a gathering; and it was promoted by a " Faction and a Party who had a Pique againſt " him, and an intention to delay the King's Bu- " ſineſs; that he had an Original Letter which " gave him an account of this ſome time before " it brake out, and it appeard only levell'd a- " gainſt him, becauſe none elſe were Proſe- " cuted; that there appear'd a Joy they could " catch at this Pretenſion; and that Sir *Baſil Fire-* " *braſs* was treated with to diſcover only this " Part, and ſo he ſhould be excuſed from any " further Diſcovery." His Grace concluded with praying a Copy of the Articles of Impeachment, and of the Report of the Committee of Both Houſes, which was readily Granted.

Duke of *Leeds* Anſwers the Articles.

April 30. the Commons were acquainted by a Meſſage from the Lords, that the Duke of *Leeds* had put in his Anſwer to the Articles Exhibited againſt him, of which their Lordſhips had ſent a Copy to them. Whereupon the Commons Ordered, " That the Committee who were ap-

" pointed

1695. "pointed to prepare the Articles againſt the "Duke, ſhould draw up a Replication to his "*Anſwer.*

On *May* 1. The Ingroſſed Bill from the Lords for Impriſoning Sir *Thomas Cooke*, &c. was Read the Third time by the Commons, and ſent up to the Lords by Sir *Herbert Crofts*, with ſome Amendments. At the ſame time, a Meſſage was brought from the Lords, *That their Lordſhips conceiving the Seſſion may not continue much longer, they think themſelves obliged in Juſtice to put the Houſe of Commons in mind of the Impeachment brought up againſt the Duke of* Leeds; *to which the Anſwer of the Duke of* Leeds *having been tranſmitted to the Commons, the Lords deſire they may be acquainted when this Houſe can be ready to make good the Articles of the ſaid Impeachment, to the end a certain Day may be appointed by the Lords for that purpoſe.* The Commons Reſolved to ſend an Anſwer by Meſſengers of their own, and to proceed according to the Courſe of Parliaments.

The Lords deſire the Commons to make good their Articles.

On *May* 2. The Duke Complained in the Houſe of Peers, of the Delay of the Commons in not Replying to his Anſwer; alledging, "That the Impeachment was only to load him "with Diſgrace, and that they never intended "to Try him: That a Set of Men uſed great "Partiality towards him, and did not intend to "enquire after Others; and that they ſhew'd "their Partiality and Spleen in their Amend-"ment to the Bill for Impriſoning Sir *Tho. Cooke*, "Sir *Baſil Firebraſs*, and the Others; whereby "Sir *Baſil* was to be Bailed, becauſe he was the "Witneſs againſt him." The ſame Day the Commons Reſolved, *That the Offer of any Money, or other Advantage to any Member of Parliament, for the promoting any Matter whatſoever depending, or to be Tranſacted in Parliament, was a High Crime and Miſdemeanor, and tended to the Subverſion of the* Engliſh *Conſtitution.* Then Mr. Comptroller Reported from the Committee, That Monſieur *Robart*, who was a Material Witneſs for making good the Articles againſt the Duke of *Leeds*, had been Summon'd to Attend the Committee, but could not be found; and it not being yet known where he was, they were of Opinion not to make any further Progreſs in the Matter to them referred, until they had the further Direction of the Houſe. Upon this Reſolution agreed to by the Houſe, it was Ordered, That Monſieur *Robart* ſhould Attend the Houſe to be Examined, and ſhould be Summon'd by the Serjeant at Arms.

Duke of *Leeds* complains of the Delay of the Commons.

On *Friday*, *May* 3. A Motion being made in the Houſe of Lords, to Read the Bill for Granting to the King a Duty upon Glaſs, &c. the Duke of *Leeds* roſe up and ſpoke to this Effect, "That it grieved him to think, that he who was "as much as any Man for the Diſpatch of the "Money-Bills, and never oppoſed any, ſhould "be now Conſtrain'd to do it: Bnt he hoped "their Lordſhips would conſider his Caſe, not "only as *His*, but the Caſe of any of their Lord-"ſhips; for it was in the power of a Tinker to "Accuſe at the End of a Seſſion, and one might "lie under it without Remedy. But ſince the "Commons by Miſmanagement, had delay'd this "Money-Bill for Six Weeks, it would not be of "mighty ill Conſequence, if it ſhould lye a Day "or two longer. In the mean time, he muſt "earneſtly preſs, that if the Commons did not "Reply, the Impeachment might be Diſcharg'd; "for if it were not, he might lie under the Re-"proach of it all his Life. He had reaſon to be-"lieve the Commons would do nothing in it; "for tho' they had Appointed a Committee to "Meet, they had met but once, and that for "Form ſake.

On the ſame Day, Mr. Speaker of the Houſe of Commons acquainted them, That the Serjeant at Arms had informed him, that his Meſſenger had been at the Duke of *Leeds*'s, and ſpoke to his Porter, and enquired for Monſieur *Robart*, to Summon him to Attend this Houſe: And that the Porter ſaid, he was not within, nor could tell when he would be; and that he had not ſeen him for three Days paſt; and that he believed he was in the Country, but could not tell where. Upon this, the Commons deſired a Conference with the Lords, to which they agreed immediately in the Painted Chamber; where the Managers delivered a Paper to their Lordſhips, importing, That the Commons will make good the Charge againſt the Duke of *Leeds*, in manner and form as in the Articles mentioned; that the Committee appointed to draw the ſaid Articles, had been daily employed in looking into the Evidences againſt the ſaid Duke, but had met with an Obſtruction, in that Monſieur *Robart*, a Material Witneſs, was withdrawn ſince the Impeachment carried up, which hath been the Reaſon the Commons have not yet acquainted their Lordſhips when they can be ready to make good the ſaid Impeachment, the Commons being deſirous that Juſtice be done without any manner of delay. This Paper being Read in the Houſe of Lords, it was moved and agreed to without any Objection made by the Duke of *Leeds*, That an Addreſs ſhould be made to the King, to Iſſue a Proclamation for Stopping the Ports, and Seizing Monſieur *Robart*; which was accordingly done. Then the Duke roſe up, and blamed the Commons for doing an Unprecedented Thing, "To charge a Man with Crimes before they had "all the Evidences to make it good: That it "was ſtrange they ſhould ſay they wanted a Ma-"terial Witneſs, and lay it upon him to produce "this Witneſs. As if a Perſon were obliged to "produce Evidence to accuſe himſelf. He would "be very Ingenuous and tell their Lordſhips, that "in truth he had ſent Monſieur *Robart* to ſee his "Daughter *Lempſter*, and ordered him to call at "*Minns* to ſee his Daughter *Plimouth*; where the "Meſſenger of the Houſe of Commons might "have known he was gone, if he had asked. "That he had ſent a Meſſenger on purpoſe for "*Robart*; that *Robart* return'd about Two of the "Clock on *Sunday* Morning; but being inform'd "that his Lord was Impeach'd, and Mr. *Bates* "in Priſon, he was frighted, and went towards "*Harwich*, deſigning for his own Country, *Swit-*"*zerland*, through *Holland*. That his Grace knew "by the Temper of the Man, and by a parti-"cular knowledge he had of him, that he would "not be ſeen here again in haſte. *So that my* "*Lords*, ſaid his Grace, *if this Man be inſiſted* "*upon as a Material Evidence, and that my Tryal is* "*to be delay'd till this Perſon is forth-coming, When* "*am I likely to be Tryed? I humbly move your Lord-*"*ſhips that you will come to ſome Reſolution, that* "*if this Matter be not immediately proceeded upon,* "*ſo that I may be Tryed before the Ending of this* "*Seſſion, the Impeachment may be Diſcharged.*" To which ſome Lords Cried, *Well Moved*; but the King's coming to the Houſe, prevented any farther Reſolution.

1695. Monſieur *Robart* not to be found.

The Duke's Vindication of Himſelf.

On the ſame Day, the Houſe of Commons having Read a Report of the Committee of Both Houſes, proceeded towards the Impeaching other Perſons therein mentioned, and in particular, Sir *John Trevor*: But they were Interrupted by the Black Rod, and commanded to attend the King in the Houſe of Peers; where His Majeſty was come to Reconcile the Fatal Differences, by the only Method, that of putting an End to the Seſſion.

Impeachments Interrupted

1695. We muſt firſt obſerve, that amidſt all theſe Diſputes, a Great Thing was done for the Honour and Intereſt of the Nation, by Redreſſing the bad State of the common Coin of the Kingdom. This Difficulty lay ſo heavy upon the Government, that a ſtop was almoſt put to Trade and Taxes: The Current Silver Coin had for many Years began to be Clipp'd and Adulterated, and the Miſchief of late had been ſo ſecretly carried on by a Combination of all People concerned in the Receipt of Money, and ſo induſtriouſly promoted by the Enemies of the Government, that all Pieces were ſo far diminiſh'd and debaſed, as that Five Pounds in Silver *Specie* was ſcarce worth Forty Shillings, according to the Standard; beſides an infinite deal of Iron, Braſs, or Copper waſh'd over, or Plated. The Nation had ſuffer'd moſt grievouſly by this Evil, and the Cure of it could be no longer delay'd, without apparent and inevitable Ruin to the Publick, and an Obſtruction to all Private Commerce. Under this Neceſſity, the Houſe of Commons on *Jan.* 8. Appointed a Committee to receive Propoſals, *How to prevent Clipping of the Coin of this Kingdom for the future, and the Exportation of Silver.* This Committee having Sat ſeveral times, Mr. *Scobel* at laſt reported their Opinion: 1. That the beſt way to prevent Clipping the Silver Coin, was to New-Coin the ſame into Mill'd Money. 2. That 1000000 *l.* was a ſufficient Sum to make good the Deficiency of the preſent Clipped Coin of this Kingdom. 3. That the Money hereafter to be Coined, ſhould be of the preſent Weight and Fineneſs. 4. That the Crown-Piece ſhould go for 5 *s.* and 6 *d.* and the Half-Crown for 2 *s.* and 9 *d.* 5. That all Money to be Coined under the Denomination of the Half-Crown, ſhould have a Remedy of Sixpence in the Ounce. 6. That for as much of the preſent Coin as any Perſon brought into the Mint, he ſhould have Weight for Weight, and the Overplus by a Bill or Ticket at — *per Cent*, on a Fund to be appropriated for that purpoſe. 7. That the preſent Laws againſt Clipping be Enforced by ſome Additions. 8. That all Perſons whoſe Profeſſions require ſuch-like Tools or Engines, as may be made uſe of for Coining or Clipping, be obliged to Regiſter their Names and Places of Abode, and that it ſhould be Penal on ſuch as ſhould neglect to do the ſame. 9. That it be Penal on all ſuch Perſons as give more for any Silver Coin than it ought to go for by Law. 10. That it be Penal on all ſuch Perſons on whom Clippings are found. 11. That no Preſſes, ſuch as are uſed for Coining, be in any other Place than His Majeſty's Mint. 12. That it be Penal in all ſuch Perſons as ſhall Import any Clipt or Counterfeit Money. 13. That it be Penal in any Perſon to Export *Engliſh* Bullion, and the Proof to lie upon the Exporter. 14. That it be Penal in any Perſon to Counterfeit any Foreign Mark upon Bullion.

Ill State of the Coin.

This Report lay ſome time neglected in the Houſe of Commons, till the Lords having paſs'd an Act *to prevent the Counterfeiting and Clipping the Current Coin of this Kingdom*; and on *March* the 19*th.* ſent it down to the Commons for their Concurrence. Then the former Reſolutions of the Committee were taken into Conſideration, and out of them ſeveral Amendments were Inſerted in the Lords Bill; to which Amendments the Lords Agreed, and ſo made the moſt Expedient Act ready for the Royal Aſſent.

Several Bills were left Unfiniſh'd in this Seſſion; ſuch as, 1. A Bill *touching free and impartial Proceedings in Parliament*, which was begun in the Houſe of Commons, and there Rejected after the Third Reading. 2. A Bill *for Regulating Trials in Caſes of High Treaſon*; which having paſs'd the Lower Houſe, was Amended by the Lords, and occaſion'd ſeveral further Conferences and Debates between Both Houſes. 3. A Bill *for Regiſtring Memorials of Deeds, Conveyances, and Wills*; which was Obſtructed by the Lawyers in the Houſe of Commons, as tending to Abridge Law-Suits, and ſo to prejudice their Profeſſion. 4. A Bill *for the Encouragement of Privateers.* 5. A Bill *for the better Encouragement of Seamen.* 6. A Bill *to Diſable Perſons from Voting in Elections of Members to ſerve in Parliament, who ſhould refuſe to take the Oaths to the Government*; which never came to a Second Reading. 7. A Bill *for the better Diſcovery of Bankrupt Eſtates*; which was only Read Twice. 8. A Bill *to Veſt the Forfeited Eſtates in* Ireland *in His Majeſty*; wherein as little Progreſs was made. 9. A Bill *to Regulate Printing-Preſſes.* 10. A Bill *requiring certain Perſons to take the Oaths to His Majeſty*; which having paſs'd the Lords, and coming down to the Commons, was by them Rejected after the Second Reading. 11. A Bill *for Naturalizing Foreign Seamen*; which being ſent from the Lords, was likewiſe Rejected by the Commons. 12. A Bill *to Aſcertain the Aſſize of Bread.* 13. A Bill *to oblige* James Craggs *and* Richard Harnage, *to Diſcover how ſome of the Moneys for Cloathing the Army had been diſpoſed of.* And Laſtly, A Bill *for Puniſhing* Tracy Pauncefort, *and his Brother* Edward Pauncefort, *for Corrupt Practices*; which having been Read Three times by the Commons, was order'd to lie upon the Table.

Bills left Unfiniſh'd.

1695.

In the midſt of the Debates in Both Houſes, upon the ſame Subject of Impeachments, as before obſerv'd, on *Friday, May* 3. the King came to the Houſe of Peers, attended with the uſual Solemnity, and gave the Royal Aſſent to,

Acts Paſſed.

1. *An Act for Granting to His Majeſty certain Duties upon Glaſs Wares, Stone and Earthen Bottles, Coals and Culm, for carrying on the War againſt* France.

2. *An Act for the King's moſt Gracious General and Free Pardon.*

3. *An Act to prevent Counterfeiting and Clipping the Coin of this Kingdom.*

4. *An Act for Impriſoning Sir* Thomas Cooke, *Sir* Baſil Firebraſs, Charles Bates, *Eſq; and* James Craggs, *and Reſtraining them from Alienating their Eſtates.*

5. *An Act for Reverſing the Attainder of* Jacob Leiſler, *and Others.*

After which, His Majeſty made this Speech to the Two Houſes.

King's Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I Am come to give You Thanks for the Sup-
"plies provided for carrying on the War in
"which We are Engaged; and at the ſame time
"to conclude this Seſſion, which cannot be con-
"tinued longer, without manifeſt Prejudice to
"the Ends for which theſe Supplies are given:
"The Seaſon of the Year making it ſo neceſſary
"for Me to be Abroad, that it were to be wiſh'd
"Our Buſineſs at Home, would have Allowed
"Me to have been there ſooner.

"I will take Care to Place the Adminiſtration
"of Affairs, during my Abſence, in ſuch Per-
"ſons on whoſe Care and Fidelity I can entire-
"ly Depend: And I doubt not, *My Lords and*
"*Gentlemen*, but every one of You, in Your ſe-
"veral Stations, will be Aſſiſting to them. This
"is what I Require of You, and that You be
"more than ordinarily Vigilant in Preſerving
"the Publick Peace.

Then the Lord Keeper, by His Majeſty's Command, ſaid,

My

1695. Parliament Prorogued.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

It is His Majesty's Royal Will and Pleasure, That this Parliament should be Prorogued to *Tuesday* the Eighteenth Day of *June* next, and this Parliament is accordingly Prorogued to *Tuesday* the Eighteenth Day of *June* next.

Lords Justices in His Majesty's Absence.

On the same Day the Parliament was Prorogued, His Majesty was pleased to declare in Council, That He had appointed *Thomas* Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Sir *John Sommers* Kt. Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord Privy-Seal, *William* Duke of *Devonshire*, Lord Steward of His Majesty's Houshold, *Charles* Duke of *Shrewsbury*, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, *Charles* Earl of *Dorset*, Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Houshold, and *Sidney* Lord *Godolphin* First Commissioner of His Majesty's Treasury, to be *LORDS JUSTICES* of *England*, for the Administration of the Government, during the King's Absence: And at the same time His Majesty was pleased to constitute Sir *William Trumball* one of the Principal Secretaries of State, in the room of Sir *John Trenchard* lately Deceased; the next Day His Majesty was pleased to declare, that He had thought fit to appoint *Henry* Lord *Capel* to be Lord Deputy of *Ireland*. And within Four Days after, *William de Nassaw* Signeur de *Zulestein*, was created a Baron, Viscount, and Earl of this Kingdom, by the Name and Style of Baron of *Enfield*, Viscount *Tunbridge*, and Earl of *Rochford*; and *Ford* Lord *Grey* of *Werke* was created Viscount *Glendale* and Earl of *Tankerville*. On the next Day *May 9th.* the Duke of *Schomberg*, the Earl of *Tankerville*, and *Peregrine Bertie* Esq; Vice-Chamberlain to His Majesty, were Sworn and Admitted of the Privy Council.

Honours and Preferments.

King goes to *Holland.*

On *May 12th.* the King went in the Morning from *Kensington* to *Gravesend*, and went Aboard the *William and Mary Yatch* about Six that Evening, attended by the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earls of *Essex* and *Portland*, and too few other Persons of Quality. On *Monday* about Four in the Morning His Majesty Sailed from the *Buoy in the Nore*, with a Fair Wind, Convoy'd by Sir *George Rook*, who lay at the *Gunfleet* with a Squadron of Eighteen Men of War; and by Nine the next Morning His Majesty Landed at *Orange Polder*, Dined with Monsieur *Regnenburg*, and came that Evening to the *Hague*, being there received with great Acclamations of Joy. On the Morrow being *Wednesday May 17th.* His Majesty was Complimented upon his Safe Arrival, by the States General, the States of *Holland*, and the Council of State, and by all Foreign Ministers; after which His Majesty went into the several Assemblies, and having concerted the proper Measures of the Campaign, He Diverted Himself some Days at *Loo*, and then appear'd at the Head of the Army.

King opens the Campaign.

The King was resolved to form some considerable Enterprize either in *Flanders* or on the *Maese*, according as the best opportunity should offer to put it in Execution on either side. In order to this, before His Majesty left *Holland*, he had given Directions for the setting up and storing of great Magazines in several Places, and for the making all other necessary Preparations; and order'd Two Armies in the Field, to keep the *French* in Awe on both sides, and draw their whole Strength on that for which their Jealousie should be the greatest, and afterwards fall on the other with more probability of Success. A Siege in *Flanders* seem'd to be attended with less difficulty than on the *Maese*, where the only Place that could be Attempted was *Namur*, the strongest of all the Low-Countries; and therefore as most People looked upon such an Undertaking to be impossible, so the *French* themselves did least suspect it, and turned their greatest Precautions towards *Flanders*, where they drew a new Line from the *Lys* to the *Scheld*, before the Allies could form a Body of Troops to oppose them. By this Act of Security, it seem'd probable, that the *French* would content themselves to act defensively this Summer; to which they might be the more dispos'd by the loss of their best General, the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, whose Place was unequally supplied by the Mareschal *de Villeroy*. 1695.

The Confederates Superior to the *French.*

While the *French* were perfecting their Lines, the Confederates who were grown superior to them by near Two thousand Men, formed two great Armies in *Flanders* and *Brabant*; the first consisted of Seventy Battalions of Foot, and 82 Squadrons of Horse and Dragoons, most *English* and *Scotch*, and the rest *Dutch*, encamped between *Shields* and *Deynse*, to be commanded by the King in Person, and under Him, by the Old Prince of *Vaudemont*; to be reinforc'd upon occasion by Twenty Battalions, and Ten Squadrons that lay near *Dixmuyde*, under the Command of Major General *Ellemberg*: The other Army consisted of Thirty six Battalions of Foot, and 130 Squadrons of Horse, of *Spain*, *Holland* and *Bavaria*, encamped on the Road from *Brussels* to *Dendermond*, to be headed by the Elector of *Bavaria*, and under him by the Duke of *Holstein Ploen*. There was another little Army, which was called the *Body of the Maese*, incamped on the *Mehaigne*, consisting of Eighteen Battalions of *Brandenburghers*, and Seven *Dutch*, and of 17 Squadrons of *Brandenburgh*, and 15 of *Liege*, commanded by the Baron *de Heyden*, Lieutenant General of *Brandenburgh*, and Count *de Barlo*, General of the *Liege* Cavalry. On the other hand the Mareschal *de Villeroy*, who commanded the *French* Forces in chief, had drawn his Army together at *Leuze*, between *Conde*, *Tournay*, and *Aeth*. Mareschal *de Boufflers*, and Count *Guiscard*, with a Body of 12000 Horse and Foot, lay encamped about the *Sambre*, and Monsieur *Montal*, with another small Body, lay near *Ipres*, to observe Major General *Ellemberg*.

Opening of the Campaign.

This was the Posture both Parties were in, when the King arrived at *Ghant*, on *June 5. N. S.* where the Elector of *Bavaria*, and the Duke of *Holstein Ploen* waited on him, and the Governor and Burghers received His Majesty with the like Respects that are usually paid to a King of *Spain*. His Majesty went that Evening to His Army at *Arseele*, and upon a Review of His Forces, finding 'em in a very good Condition, He detach'd on *June 11.* Three Brigades of Horse, to reinforce the Elector of *Bavaria* in his Camp at *Nieuve*, from whence the Earl of *Athlone* had by the King's Order, marched with Forty Squadrons, to observe *Boufflers*, who had Pass'd the *Sambre*, and was now advanced to *Flerus*. On *June 12.* the King decamp'd from *Arseele*, and march'd His Army to *Bourselaer*, having sent all the heavy Baggage to *Bruges*. On the *13th.* he incamp'd at *Berelaer*, from whence a Party was sent out that Routed two Parties of the Enemy, and pursued them to the very Walls of *Ipres*. Mareshal de *Villeroy* march'd at the same time from *Esquelmes*, and retired behind the Lines between *Menin* and *Ipres*, having detach'd Ten Thousand Men to Reinforce *Boufflers*, who was advanced to *Pont-Espierre*. The same Day in the Evening, the King went to View the Enemies Lines, and found the main Body of their Army Encamped within them, standing to their Arms, as expecting to be Attack'd; but tho' there was little Probability of Success in attempting to force their Lines, yet it was highly convenient for His Majesty's Project, to give the

French

1695. *French* ſuch Umbrage, as to oblige them to bring all their Forces to defend them. Therefore the Body of the *Meſe* advanced towards *Namur*, and the Elector of *Bavaria* marched the 12th from *Nimove*, paſs'd the *Scheld* on the 16th, poſted himſelf at *Herkhoven* near *Hanterine*, facing the new Lines, and forced Marſchal *Boufflers* to retreat within them.

The King ſent the Duke of *Wirtemburg* to make an Attempt upon the Fort *Kenoque* to encreaſe the Enemies Jealouſie for *Flanders*, and draw their Force the more on that ſide, ſending Orders at the ſame time to the Baron *de Haden* to advance towards *Flanders*, with the Troops under his Command, but directed him ſoon after to make a Counter-March. By this and ſeveral other Stratagems, the King brought on his Deſign of beſieging *Namur*, and directed the Earl of *Athlone*, and the Baron *de Haden* to inveſt it, and by an Expreſs communicated the whole Scheme of the Siege to the Duke of *Bavaria*, who highly approved it: The Earl of *Athlone* being join'd by the *Brandenburg* Troops on *June* 28, marched toward *Charleroy*, and the King Himſelf leaving His Army at *Rouſelaer*, under Command of Prince *Vaudemont*, advanced with a ſtrong Guard towards the *Meaſe*. Theſe Motions put the *French* in ſuſpence whether the Confederates deſigned to attack *Namur* or *Charleroy*; the latter was moſt feared by the Marqueſs *d' Harcourt*, who therefore reinforced that Gariſon with a good Body of Dragoons. But the Earl of *Athlone* having paſſed the *Sambre* at *Caſſelet* below *Charleroy*, marched again down that River, towards *Namur*; ſo that his Lordſhip being by this time reinforced by a Body of Horſe and Dragoons from the Elector of *Bavaria*'s Army, took all the Poſts from the *Sambre* to the *Meaſe*, whilſt the Baron *de Haden*, with the *Brandenburgh* and *Dutch* Forces, inveſted the Place between the *Meaſe* and the *Sambre*. Another Detachment was order'd to ſurround *Namur* on the *Condroz* ſide, but their not coming in time, by the reaſon of the difficulty of the Ground, and the vaſt extent of the Circumvalation, gave Marſhal *Boufflers* an Opportunity to throw himſelf into the Place, with ſeveral Regiments of Dragoons, and many Engineers; ſo that with this Reinforcement, the Gariſon conſiſted of near Fifteen Thouſand Men, and moſt of them the beſt Troops of *France*.

Siege of *Namur*.

Boufflers throws himſelf into *Namur*.

The King came to the Caſtle of *Faliſe* on *July* 2. and the next day the Elector of *Bavaria* having brought up the reſt of his Army with great expedition, the Town and Caſtle of *Namur* were entirely inveſted, and His Majeſty diſpoſed the Troops into three General Quarters. The *French* prepared themſelves for a Vigorous Reſiſtance, and depended on the Strength of the Place, which had always been accounted impregnable, and by the advantage of its Situation, as well as the Nature of its Fortifications, was the beſt Bulwark of *Brabant*. And the Strength of the Place was very much improved ſince it fell into the Hands of a Monarch who never ſpared Charges to put his Frontiers and Conquered Cities into the beſt defence they are capable to receive from Art and Nature; and the Caſtle was ſo ſituate upon a Hill, in an Angle formed by the Confluence of the *Sambre* and the *Meaſe*, that it was hardly poſſible to make ſo much as an Attack upon it: Beſides, the Place was provided with all Neceſſaries for many Months, ſo that the King's Enterprize of this Siege was look'd upon by the *French* as a Raſh Project, that muſt needs be fatal in breaking the Confederate Army. But all theſe Obſtacles, however to appearance invincible, were not able to ſhake the Reſolution of King *William*, they ſerved only to keep up His Fortitude, Prudence and Vigilance, and to make Him concert Effectual Meaſures to ſurmount all Difficulties; which He did to His own Immortal Glory, the Aſtoniſhment of His Enemies, and the Admiration of all *Europe*. 1695.

Condition of the Town.

To raiſe this Siege, the Marſhal *de Villeroy* marched toward the Prince of *Vaudemont*, to attack him in his Camp at *Aerſeele*: The Prince had Fifty Battalions of Foot, and Fifty one Squadrons of Horſe and Dragoons; *Villeroy* with double the number came up to him on *July* 14. but found the Prince's Camp ſo ſtrongly fortified, that he would not hazard a Battel till *Montal* had taken his Poſt in the Rear of the Prince's Right, ſo to inviron him, as to fall on all ſides the next Morning. The Prince found it neceſſary to provide for a Retreat, which he manag'd with ſo much Conduct and Bravery, that the Honour of it was equal to a Victory; and this Senſe the King expreſs'd in a Letter to him in theſe Words: Attempt to raiſe the Siege. Retreat of Prince *Vaudemont*.

Couſin,

"You cannot believe how much your Letter "of yeſterday Noon, which I received this Morn- "ing by break of Day, diſturbed Me: On the "other ſide, how joyful I was upon the Receipt "of the other Letter, Dated from *Mary-kirk*, near "*Ghent*, this Day at Three in the Morning. I am "much obliged to you, for in this Retreat you "have given greater Marks of a General conſum- "mate in the Art of War, than if you had gain- "ed a Victory. I abſolutely approve of your Con- "duct upon this Occaſion, and I hope it will hin- "der the Enemy from undertaking any more of "the ſame nature: Nevertheleſs, I ſhall be impa- "tient till I know which way they bend their "March, ſince this Blow has failed them.

I remain always, &c. Letter of K. *William*.

The Siege of *Namur* was carried on with great Application; the Beſieged had made two or three ſmall Sallies with no ſucceſs, and made another more conſiderable on *July* 18, with Twelve hundred Horſe, and Four Squadrons of Dragoons, but after a ſharp Encounter were beaten back, with the loſs of 200 Men. On the ſame Day the King reſolved to ſtorm the advanced Works and Traverſes of the Enemy; and accordingly Major General *Ramſey*, and the Lord *Cutts*, at the head of Five Battalions of the Foot Guards, *Engliſh*, *Scotch* and *Dutch*, began the Onſet on the Right, while Major General *Saliſch*, with Eight Regiments, and Nine thouſand Pioneers, inſulted the Enemy on the Left. To defend themſelves from this Attack, the Beſieged brought out Eight Battalions, a great Detachment of Dragoons, and all their Grenadiers to defend their Retrenchments; the Diſpute was obſtinate for two Hours, but at laſt the *French* were beaten back, and purſued to the very Gates of the Town. The King, who according to His Cuſtom remain'd upon the Place during the whole Action, was ſo well pleas d with the Bravery and Excellent Order of His Men, that laying His Hand over the Duke of *Bavaria*'s Shoulder, He told him ſeveral times, in a way of Tranſport, *See my Brave* Engliſh, *See my brave Engliſh*. The progreſs of the Siege. Bravery of the *Engliſh*.

The great Rains that fell about this time very much incommoded the Beſiegers, and interrupted their Approaches: However, on the 25*th*. they plyed their Batteries with Succeſs, rais'd new ones, ſet on Miners to the Redoubt of *Balart*, near St. *Nicholas* Gate, and the next day forc'd the Captain that Commanded in it, to Surrender at diſcretion. On the 24*th*. the King went into the Trenches, and perceiving the Batteries had made great Breaches in St. *Nicholas* Baſtion, the Demi-Baſtion of St. *Roche*, and at the end of the Counterſcarp of the Town; His Majeſty

1695. General Attack.

Majeſty diſpos'd all things for the general Attack of the firſt Counterſcarp, which was perform'd towards Five a Clock that Afternoon, in this manner: The *Engliſh* and *Scotch*, commanded by Major-General *Ramſey*, and Brigadier *George Hamilton*, came out of the Trenches to the Right, and attack'd the Point of the foremoſt Counterſcarp, which encloſed the *Sluys*, or Water-ſtop: The Enemy receiv'd them with a furious Diſcharge; which however did not hinder them to go on briskly; and maugre the diſmal Eruption of Three or Four Fougades of Bombs, that lay buried in the Glacis, which put them at firſt into ſome Diſorder, they return'd more animated to the Charge, and drove the Enemy from that Counterſcarp. But it unluckily fell out, that whilſt the Workmen were making a Lodgment, ſome Sacks of Wool took fire, whereby Part of the Lodgment was conſum'd, and the *Engliſh* expos'd to the Shot of the Counter-guard, and Demi-Baſtion of St. *Roche*: Which they ſuſtain'd and anſwer'd with incredible Reſolution, till the Fire was extinguiſh'd, and ſome Traverſes caſt up. On the other hand, the *Hollanders* ſeeing the *Engliſh* in ſo hot a Place, immediately went up along the *Maeſe*, towards the Breach of the Counter-guard, and ſo vigorouſly Attack'd the Enemy with their Hand-Granado's, that the latter thought it ſafer to Retreat than to Defend themſelves; which very much eas'd the *Engliſh*. Thereupon the *Dutch* lodged themſelves upon the Counter-guard; and thus both they and the *Engliſh* preſerved the foremoſt Covered Way, before St. *Nicholas* Gate, from the *Maeſe* to the Water-ſtop, with part of the Counter-guard. The Valour and Firmneſs of the Confederates Infantry in this Action, is ſcarce to be parallel'd: And it muſt alſo be acknowledg'd, that the *French* Officers behaved themſelves like Men of true Courage, expoſing themſelves on the Glacis of the Counterſcarp, and on the Breach of the Counter-guard, with their Swords in their hands, in order to encourage their Soldiers. The Enemy did not throw many Bombs, but they fir'd inceſſantly into the Trenches, with Five or Six Pieces of Cannon; which kill'd ſeveral Perſons about His Majeſty; particularly Mr. *Godfrey*, Deputy-Governor of the Bank of *England*; who being come into the Camp to wait on the King, about Money for the Payment of the Army, had the Curioſity to ſee this Attack; and fought his Death, where he ſhould have only minded his Profit.

Death of Mr. *Godfrey*.

In the mean time, the Elector of *Bavaria*, Poſted between the *Sambre* and the *Maeſe*, commanded an Attack to be made toward the Abby of *Salſines*; which was performed with ſo much Vigor, that he not only forc'd the Retrenchments next the *Sambre*, but made himſelf Maſter of the Fort of *La Balance*, repuls'd Four Squadrons of Horſe that came out of the Caſtle, laid a Bridge over the *Sambre*, paſſed that River amidſt the Enemies continual Fire, and poſſeſſed himſelf of the ſaid Abby; a Poſt of great Importance, and which favour'd the Attack of *Vauban*'s Line, that ſurrounded the Works of the Caſtle. This Line the Elector reſolv'd to ſtorm, and order'd General *Coehorn* to diſpoſe all things for that purpoſe towards *Salſines*, and General *Fleming* to do the ſame on the other ſide of the *Maeſe*. On the 30*th* of *July*, by break of Day, his Electoral Highneſs, with the *Spaniſh* and *Bavarian* Generals, and General *Coehorn*, began the Attack towards *Salſines*; and aſſaulted the Retrenchment in Flank with about 3000 Foot, ſuſtain'd by ſome Battalions, and 1000 *Spaniſh* and *Bavarian* Horſe. Major-General *Sworin* attacked the Line in Front, with 500 Granadiers, as many Muſqueteers, and 1000 Pioneers; and the *Brandenburgh* Generals, with 500 Granadiers, ſupported by 2000 Foot, and their Grand Muſqueteers, Gens d' arms and Horſe-Granadiers, inſulted the Enemies Flank on the *Maeſe* ſide. The Beſieged at firſt made ſome Reſiſtance, by the favour of a Line of Communication, of one Redoubt and two Trenches; but being aſſailed on all ſides, and that too with extraordinary Bravery, they were driven to the Counterſcarp of *Coehorn* Fort. Animated with this Succeſs, the Beſiegers purſued the Runaways as far as the *Devil's Houſe*; where the *French* had ſeveral Cannon laden with Cartouches, and about 900 Men laid flat upon their Bellies; who now ſtanding up on the ſudden, pour'd in Vollies of Shot upon the Aſſailants. The latter receiv'd the Fire with incredible Undauntedneſs, forc'd the *French* to quit the Counterſcarp of the Fort, and made themſelves Maſters of it; however, it being impoſſible for them to lodge themſelves there, they retired in pretty good Order. By this brave Action, at the Expence of about 200 Men kill'd or wounded, the Beſiegers gain'd a Lined Redoubt, ſome Advanc'd Batteries, and *Vauban*'s Retrenchments from the *Sambre* to the *Maeſe*; which, with immenſe Labour, the *French* had cut through the Rock, and which they boaſted would coſt the Allies 5000 Men, before they ſhould take it. This Attack on the Caſtle-ſide, where the King was preſent, being over, His Majeſty went to view the Trenches of the Town-ſide; and finding that a Mine had been ſprung, which had overturn'd a good part of the Water-ſtop into the Ditch, whereby the Water was lower by two Foot; He order'd the Miners to work on, in order to drain the Moat, and all things to be ready to make a Lodgment on the Demi-Baſtion. The two following Days, the Beſiegers batter'd the Works before St. *Nichlas* Gate with great Fury, and threw many Bombs, which did conſiderable Execution; and particularly one fir'd by Lieutenant-Colonel *Brown*, which ſet on fire the Enemies Magazine in the Demi-Baſtion. On the 2*d*. of *Auguſt*, towards Evening, my Lord *Cutts* with 200 *Engliſh* Granadiers, and Brigadier *Dedem* with a like Number of *Dutch*, both which were to be ſuſtain'd by the Battalions in the Trenches, were order'd to attack the *Saillant Angle*, and the other the Demi-Baſtion; which they perform'd with great Bravery, and after ſome reſiſtance lodg'd themſelves on the Second Counterſcarp. The Cannon having by this time widen'd the Breaches, and all things being ready for a General Aſſault, Count *Guiſcard*, the Governor, demanded to Capitulate for the Town: Which being readily granted, the Articles were agreed upon, and Sign'd on the 4*th*. of *Auguſt*, by the Elector of *Bavaria* for the Allies, and by Count *Guiſcard* for the Beſieged. The ſame day the Iron Gate was deliver'd to the Beſiegers; and on the 6*th*. the *French* Evacuated the Town, and retired into the Caſtle.

1695.

Freſh Attacks.

The Town Capitulates.

To wait a while upon the Mareſchal *d' Villeroy* after he fail'd in his Deſign upon Prince *Vaudemont*, and left his opportunity of Surprizing *Newport*, he march'd towards *Dixmude*, and order'd *Montal* to lay Siege to it. The Town was indeed but weak; yet conſidering the Strength of the Gariſon, it might have held out a Fortnight, or at leaſt have Surrendred with leſs Ignominy; but Major General *Ellenburgh* the Governor, being a Soldier of Fortune, was ſo far diſpirited, that after a ſlight Reſiſtance of 36 Hours, he yielded himſelf and his whole Gariſon Priſoners of War. *Deynſe* followed the Example of *Dixmude*, which Colonel O' *Farrell* ſurrendred to the *French* at Diſcretion;

Motions of M. *Villeroy*

He takes *Dixmude* & *Deynſe*

1695. cretion, without Firing a Gun. *Villeroy* order'd the Fortifications of theſe Two Places to be raz'd, and then paſs'd the River *Lys* at *Warker*, and March'd up the Lines to the *Scheld*, which he croſs'd at *Eskanaff*, in order to continue his March to *Ninove*; giving out, That he was going to the Relief of *Namur*. Upon Advice of this Motion, the Prince of *Vaudemont* decamp'd on *Aug.* 4th from *Ghent*, and paſſing the Canal at *Vilvoerd* and the *Burnt-Bridge*, pitch'd his Camp at *Dighem*, having his own Quarters at the Caſtle of *Beaulieu*. His Highneſs ſent to the *French* to demand the Gariſons of *Dixmude* and *Deynſe*, according to the Agreement about the Exchange of Priſoners; but the Mareſchal of *Villeroy*, upon frivolous pretences, refus'd to ſend them back: And contrary to the Cartel, moſt of the Soldiers were forced to Liſt themſelves in the *French* Service, or were ſent to *Catalonia*, and other remote Parts.

Engliſh Fleet. The *Engliſh* Fleet this Summer, Commanded by the Lord *Berckley*, was ſpreading Terror and Conſternation all along the Coaſts of *France*. On *July* 4. They Bombarded *St. Malo*, that Neſt of Privateers, which of all others, had moſt infeſted the Channel, and moleſted our Merchants, and now felt a Retaliation ſevere enough. Colonel *Richards*, and Captain *Bembo*, who had the direction of the Bomb Ketches, on *July* 6. came before *Granville*, a little Town on the Sea-ſhore, which they ſet on Fire in ſeveral Places: But we fail'd in our Attempts upon *Dunkirk*, and were able only to Burn ſome few Houſes at *Calais*. Theſe repeated Inſults could not but be Reſented by the King of *France*, who thereupon ſent Orders to Mareſchal *Villeroy* to Bombard *Bruſſels*. Upon the *French* marching to *Enghein*, with a great number of Waggons Laden with Bombs and Fireworks, Prince *Vaudemont* immediately gueſs'd their Deſign; which could not be prevented, unleſs the Confederate Army, which might be reinforc'd by the Detachments under the Command of the Earl of *Athlone* and Count *Naſſaw*, ſhould advance and encamp in the Plain of *Gigot* and *St. Anne Pee*; but becauſe this could not be done neither, without giving *Villeroy* an opportunity to poſt himſelf between the Prince's Army and *Namur*, whereby he might have been able to raiſe that Important Siege: His Highneſs did prudently leave the Earl of *Athlone* and Count *Naſſau* with the Forces under their Command, between *Water-Loo* and *Genap*, and maintain'd a Communication with 'em, by paſſing his Infantry on the Eminences about *Bruſſels*, between Fort *Montera* and the Counterſcarp of *Ikſel*, extending his Horſe and Dragoons along the Canal to hinder the Enemy from paſſing it.

Villeroy Bombards Bruſſells. After ſeveral Marches and Counter-marches *Villeroy* appear'd before *Bruſſels* on *Auguſt* 13. and taking his Quarters at *Anderleck*, he wrote a Letter to the Prince of *Bergin* the Governor, to acquaint him, "That the King his Maſter ſeeing the "Prince of *Orange* had ſent his Fleet upon the "Coaſts of *France* to Bombard His Sea-port "Towns, and endeavour to ruin them, without "getting any other Advantage by it; had thought "that He could not put a ſtop to ſuch Diſorders, "but by uſing Repriſals; which was the Reaſon "that his Maſter had ſent him an Order to Bom-"bard *Bruſſels*; and at the ſame time to declare, "That 'twas with Reluctancy his Majeſty had "put himſelf upon it; and that as ſoon as He "ſhould be aſſur'd, that the Sea-Ports of *France* "ſhould be no more Bombarded, the King his "Maſter would not Bombard any Places belong-"ing to the Princes againſt whom he was at "War; reſerving nevertheleſs the Liberty on "both ſides, to do it in ſuch Places as ſhould be "Beſieged. That His Majeſty had reſolv'd upon "the Bombarding of *Bruſſels*, with ſo much the 1695. "more Pain that the Electoreſs of *Bavaria* was "there. That if the Governor would let him "know in what part of the Town ſhe was, the "King his Maſter had commanded him not to "Fire there: Concluding that he ſhould ſtay for "his Anſwer till Five of the Clock in the Even-"ing; after which time he ſhould obey His Or-"ders without delay." The Prince of *Berghen* after having communicated this Letter to the Elector of *Bavaria*, who was come in great haſte to *Bruſſels* upon this Occaſion, ſent an Anſwer to Monſieur *Villeroy*; "That the Reaſon the King "of *France* aſſigned for His Orders to the Ma-"reſchal to Bombard *Bruſſels*, did ſolely regard "the King of *Great Britain*, who was before the "Caſtle of *Namur*; That his Electoral High-"neſs would acquaint the King with it, to have "an Anſwer in 24 Hours, if Monſieur *Villeroy* "would agree to it. And that as for the Conſi-"deration His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty had for "the Electoreſs, that ſhe was at the Royal Pa-"lace." It ſoon after appeared that *Villeroy*'s Meſſage was but an inſignificant Compliment; for inſtead of allowing the Governor time to get his *Britannick* Majeſty's Anſwer to the *French* King's Propoſal, he began that very Evening to Fire upon the City with 25 Mortar Pieces, and 18 Pieces of Cannon, that ſhot red hot Bullets. It was not long before the Fire broke out in ſeveral Places, eſpecially about the Town-Houſe. The Enemy continued Firing without intermiſſion all that Night, the Day following, and the next Night after that; during which aroſe a high Wind, which would have ſpread the Conflagration throughout the whole City, if the Inhabitants had not wiſely blown up ſeveral Houſes on the 15th of *Auguſt*; The ſame day about Noon the *French* gave over Firing, and ſoon after drew off towards *Enghien*. The *Lower-Town* ſuffer'd the moſt by the Enemies Bombs; and ſeveral Houſes near the Market-place were quite laid in Rubbiſh: And as for the Electoreſs of *Bavaria*, though ſhe was remov'd to the Suburbs, beyond the reach of the Cannon, yet ſhe was ſo Frighted with its continual Roaring, that ſhe Miſcarried upon it.

Siege of the Caſtle of Namur. In the mean time the Siege of the Caſtle of *Namur* was carried on with ſteddy Reſolution; the Beſiegers broke Ground on *Auguſt* 12. and carried on their Trenches about an 150 Paces before the *Coehorne* Fort towards the *Sambre*, and made a good Lodgment. Beſides the Batteries already erected between the *Sambre* and the *Maeſe*, ſome others were order'd to be rais'd, both of Cannon and Mortars, as well in the Ramparts as in the Gardens of the City, in order to Batter *Terra Nova* and Fort *Coehorne*, both at once. On the 13. the Beſiegers began to play from no leſs than Twelve Batteries; and one of their Bombs falling upon the Magazine of the *Devil's-Houſe*, blew up above 1000 Granadoes charg'd, ruin'd a great quantity of Arms, and killed and wounded ſeveral Perſons. *Boufflers* himſelf being unuſed to this unequal way of Fighting, began to wiſh himſelf in the open Field, and form'd a Deſign to break through the Confederates Camp with his Cavalry; but the King having notice of it, ordered ſtrong Guards to be placed at all the Paſſes of the *Sambre*, and the ſame was done along the *Maeſe* by General *Fleming*; ſo as *Boufflers* was forced to ſhare the Fate of his Gariſon: However on the 18th towards Midnight, they made a Sally with 200 Dragoons mounted, and 500 Grana-deers: Of the latter 150 made the Attack on the Right Hand, but were repulſed by the Count *de Rivera*; and the reſt on the Left, where my Lord *Cutts* had juſt poſted the Advanced Guards, to ſe-

Sally of the Beſieged.

cure

1695. cure the Workmen: The Dragoons fell upon Lieutenant Colonel *Sutton*, who being poſted in the Plain of *Salſine*, with about Forty *Fuſileers*, let them come on till they were very near him, then gave them a round Volley, and retreated to his Body; but the Dragoons preſſing upon him, he commanded his Men to fire upon them: The *French* being little daunted at it, advanced boldly on, and had their Granadeers charged at the ſame time, they would undoubtedly have cauſed a great Confuſion in the Trenches; but the *Spaniſh* and *Bavarian* Horſe, who were near at hand, fell upon the Enemy with ſo much Vigor, that they drove them to the very Paliſadoes of the Caſtle, killing ſome, and making others Priſoners.

Villeroy pretends to raiſe the Siege.

After the Bombardment of *Bruſſels*, the Mareſchal *de Villeroy* being conſiderably reinforced with all the Troops that could be ſpared out of the Gariſons and the Forces from the Sea-Coaſts, marched directly towards *Namur* with an Army of Ninety thouſand Men, with which they confidently boaſted to raiſe the Siege of the Caſtle; when they were come as far as *Flerus*, they gave the Beſieged a Signal of their Approach, by the diſcharge of 90 Pieces of Canon, which was anſwer'd by a great Light ſet upon the higheſt part of the Caſtle. This obliged the King to leave the Care of the Siege to the Elector of *Bavaria*, and the Duke of *Holſtein Ploen*, and on *Aug.* 26. to repair to the Army ſtrongly encamped at *Mazy*, within Five *Engliſh* Miles of *Namur*. On *Aug.* 29. the Mareſchal *de Villeroy* advanced towards the Confederates Camp, but found them ſo well poſted, that he thought fit to retire in the Night without Noiſe: The next Day he moved along the *Mehaigne*, extending his Right to *Perwys*, and his Left to the Abby of *Boneffe*; whereupon His *Britannick* Majeſty cauſed His Army to move towards *Oſtin* and *Longchamp*, to obſerve the Enemy, who durſt not make any nearer Approaches to raiſe the Siege.

General Aſſault appointed.

Aug. 30. was appointed for a General Aſſault of the Caſtle, when the Beſiegers began early to batter the Breaches of *Coehorn Fort*, and *Terra Nova*, and continued till 11. of the Clock, when His Electoral Highneſs ſent Count *de Horn*, accompanied by the Earl of *Portland*, to ſummon the Beſieged. The Batteries having given over firing, Count *de Horn* called to the Enemy, and told Count *de Lanmont*, Commander of the *French* Foot, who anſwer'd him from the next Baſtion, attended by the Marqueſs of *Grammont*, and St. *Hermine*, That the Mareſchal *de Villeroy* after having been three Days in ſight of the Confederate Army, had thought fit to retire towards the *Mehaigne* without fighting: That the Gariſon could not expect now to be relieved; and that his Electoral Highneſs being willing to ſpare the Lives of ſo many Brave Men on both ſides, had charg'd him to offer Honourable Terms to Count *Guiſcard*, if he would ſurrender; but that he gave him but a quarter of an Hour to deliberate upon the Propoſals. Thereupon Count *Lanmont* took upon him to acquaint Count *Guiſcard*, and Mareſchal *de Boufflers*, with Count *de Horn*'s Meſſage, and promiſed to bring back a ſpeedy Anſwer; but not returning in half an Hour, Count *de Horn* grew impatient, and told the Marqueſs *de Grammont* that he had already outſtay'd his Time, and therefore deſir'd him to ſend ſome body to the Governor for an immediate Anſwer: A Second Meſſenger was thereupon diſpatch'd away, but he tarrying alſo above a quarter of an Hour, and ſeveral Officers of the Gariſon being come to view the Breach of *Terra Nova*, the Earl of *Portland* did not think it convenient to wait any longer. Thus the Parley was broke, and the Batteries play'd inceſſantly againſt the Breaches till between One and Two, when the General Aſſault began in the following manner. 1695.

Parley.

General Aſſault made.

As ſoon as the Signal was given, my Lord *Cuts* at the head of Three hundred Granadiers, ruſhed out of the Trenches of the Second Line, which were 7 or 800 Paces diſtant from the Breach of *Terra Nova*, where he was commanded to lodge himſelf; and Colonel *Marſigly* marched on his Right, to poſſeſs himſelf of the Line of Communication next *Coborn Fort*; Count *de Rivera*, Major General of the *Bavarians*, with 3000 Men march'd out of the Trenches of the firſt Line, in order to attack the Breaches of *Coborn Fort*; Major General *le Cave* advanced to attempt the ſame Fort at the Point, and Major General *Swerin* march'd againſt the *Caſotte* with 2000 *Brandenburghers*. The *Engliſh* Granadiers under my Lord *Cuts*, born away by their own Native Ardor, and animated by the Example of their Brave Leader, and of Colonel *Windſor*, Colonel *Stanhope*, Mr. *Thompſon*, and ſeveral other *Engliſh* Gentlemen, who expoſed themſelves as Volunteers, ran faſter toward the Enemy than they could be followed by the Battalions of *Couthorp*, *Buchan*, *Hamilton*, and *Mackay*, who mov'd from *Salſine* to ſupport them. The Granadiers mounted the Breach without oppoſition, the Enemy not expecting to be attack'd on that ſide, by reaſon of the great diſtance of the Trenches; but as ſoon as the *French* ſaw that theſe Bold Adventurers were not ſuſtained, they brought down 2000 of their beſt Foot and Dragoons, into the Space between the *Coehorn* and the *Terra Nova*, to fall on the *Engliſh* in Flank and in Rear, which obliged the latter to make a ſpeedy Retreat. The Beſieged made a ſhew of purſuing them, but by this time three of the forementioned Regiments being come up to their aſſiſtance, the *French* retired through the Breach of *Terra Nova*, after having ſurpriz'd and defeated the 500 Men under Colonel *Marſigly*. The Colonel himſelf being wounded, was made Priſoner, and ſoon after kill'd by a Canon Ball from the Beſiegers Batteries, with the *French* Officer that carried him into the Caſtle. The *Engliſh* having born ſix ſeveral Diſcharges, had ſeveral kill'd and wounded; and among the latter was my Lord *Cuts* himſelf, who received a Shot in his Head, which diſabled him for ſome time.

Whilſt this paſſed on the ſide of *Terra Nova*, Count *de Rivera*, with the *Bavarians*, inſtead of marching to the left of the Platform, went a little too much to the Right, towards the Cover'd Way, which was well Paliſado'd, and thick ſet with Muſqueteers, who made a terrible Fire. Through this Miſtake, inſtead of ſtorming the two ſmall Breaches of the Angle of the Platform, according to the Scheme made for this Attack, the *Bavarians* attempted to force the Cover'd Way before the great Breach, whereby they remain'd expoſed for two Hours to the Enemies Double Fire, which killed them abundance of Men, and amongſt them Count *Rivera* himſelf, with moſt of the Officers of the *Bavarian* Guards.

Hard Service.

The Lord *Cuts* was ſcarce dreſs'd of his Wounds, when growing impatient to be idle, while others were ſtill engaged, he put himſelf again at the head of his Brave Countrymen; but finding the Aſſault of the *Terra Nova* not poſſible to be retrieved, and obſerving that the *Bavarians* notwithſtanding the loſs of their Leader, had fix'd themſelves upon the uttermoſt Retrenchment of the Point of *Coborn*, next to the *Sambre*, and maintain'd that Poſt with a great deal of obſtinacy, but could not gain any more Ground; he thereupon reſolved to make good their Attack. To effect this, he order'd that a Detachment of 200 Men ſhould be made out of ſuch as were moſt forward to ſignalize themſelves, whom he ſtill encouraged

1695. raged by Promiſes of diſtinguiſhing Rewards: That thoſe ſhould be ſuſtain'd by the Regiment of *Mackay*; and that the other *Engliſh* Forces ſhould rally, and follow as ſoon as poſſible. Being come to the Place of Action, his Lordſhip detach'd a Party of the forementioned choſen Men, headed by Lieutenant *Cockle* of *Mackay*'s Regiment; whom he order'd to attack the Face of the *Saillant Angle* next to the Breach, Sword in Hand, without Firing a Gun; to paſs the Palliſado's, and enter the Cover'd Way; and there to make a Lodgment, if they found any Place capable of it. And at the ſame time, his Lordſhip commanded the Enſigns of *Mackay*'s Regiment to march ſtrait to the Palliſado's, and place their Colours upon them. All this was ſo well executed, that Lieutenant *Cockle* breaking thro' the Palliſado's, beat the Enemy from the Cover'd Way, lodg'd himſelf in one of their Batteries, and then turn'd their own Cannon againſt themſelves. On the other hand, whilſt *Mackay*'s Enſigns advanc'd to the Palliſado's, the *Bavarians* renew'd their Attack with undaunted Vigour, and ſo this Poſt was made good. The Troops were already ſo fatigu'd by an Aſſault that had laſted ſeveral Hours, that the Beſiegers contented themſelves to have gain'd the Cover'd Way before the Breach of *Coehorn*, and the *Saillant Angle* towards the *Sambre*, and to make a Lodgment there, without any further Attempt upon the Breach. However, this ſeaſonable Reinforcement which the Lord *Cutts* brought to the *Bavarians*, had this further good effect, that it kept the Enemy employ'd in the Defence of this moſt important Poſt; which very much facilitated Major-General *La Cave*'s Enterprize upon the Cover'd Way before the Ravelin, and upper Point of the *Cohorne*, and ſo up towards the *Caſotte*; where he lodg'd himſelf without any conſiderable Loſs. On the other hand, Major-General *Swerin*, who commanded the Right Attack of all before the *Caſotte*, made up boldly towards the Cover'd Way and Retrenchment between the *Caſotte* and the *Maeſe*; overcame the Enemies Reſiſtance, drove them from their Poſts, ſecur'd all the Avenues, and made a very good Lodgment all along this Cover'd Way and Retrenchment, of about 300 Paces; which he extended to the Left, turning in towards the *Coehorne* about 140 Paces more, to join it to that of Major-General *La Cave*, that reach'd to the Ravelin of the *Coehorne*. Thus, altho' for want of a due Correſpondence among the ſeveral Attacks, either by the Failure or Miſtake of the Signals, the Beſiegers miſcarried in the great Deſign of this general Storm; which was to have taken the Caſtle, with all its prodigious Outworks, all at once; yet they were now Maſters of one of the greateſt Lodgments that ever was made in one Aſſault, being near an *Engliſh* Mile in extent. Such a vaſt Lodgment could not be done in a moment; neither could the Aſſault, which laſted till Evening, be maintain'd, without conſiderable Loſs on both Sides. The Beſiegers, by their own Confeſſion, had Two Thouſand Men kill'd or wounded; and among them many Perſons of Note. Count *de Rivera*, Major-General; the Colonels *Couthorp*, *Marſigly*, *Lindroot*; the Baron *de Herkeren*; Lieutenant-Colonel *Fabricius*, of *DuTheil*'s Regiment; and Captain *Mitchel*, of the *Engliſh* Guards; were counted among the Slain: And among the Wounded were reckon'd, the Prince of *Holſtein Norburgh*, and the Lord *Cutts*, Brigadier-Generals; the Prince of *Heſſe Homburgh*, *Eppingen*, *Zinzenburgh*, *Caunits*, *Horne*, Count *Dona*, *Luzelburgh*, *Mehn*, Count *de Denhoff*, and *Hamilton*; all Ten Colonels. Several Officers of His Majeſty's *Engliſh* Guards; particularly Colonel *Windſor*, Colonel *Stanhope*, Colonel *Evans*, and Mr. *Thompſon*; beſides a great many Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, Captains, and Subaltern Officers of other Regiments. The Loſs of the Beſieged in this Action did not exceed 600 Men, either kill'd or wounded. The Elector of *Bavaria* expos'd himſelf to a Degree not to be imagin'd; riding from Place to Place, and giving his Orders where the Diſpute was moſt obſtinate; inſomuch that ſeveral Perſons were killed and wounded about him. Neither was his Electoral Highneſs contented to encourage the Officers and Soldiers by his own Example, but animated the Firſt by extolling their Valour; and the latter, by the more powerful Incentives of immediate Rewards; diſtributing Handfuls of Gold amongſt them. All the Troops of the ſeveral Nations behaved themſelves with equal Intrepidity: However, it may be ſaid, that the *Engliſh* were the moſt bold and puſhing, the *Bavarians* the moſt firm, and the *Brandenburghers* the moſt ſucceſsful. In Acknowledgment of which Service, His Majeſty writ with His own Hand the following Letter to the Elector, of *Brandenburgh*, now King of *Pruſſia*.

Great Loſs.

1695.

K. *William*'s Letter to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*.

"You Intereſs your ſelf ſo far in the Publick "Good, that you muſt needs receive a particu- "lar Satisfaction in hearing of the Surrender of "the Caſtle of *Namur*, eſpecially conſidering "what ſhare you had in that Enterprize; which "could not poſſibly have ſucceeded without the "Aſſiſtance of your Troops, whom I cannot "enough commend; nor can be leſs pleas'd "with the admirable Conduct of your Generals. "They have gain'd to themſelves the greateſt "Glory and Reputation by this Action: And I "aſſure you, 'tis impoſſible for any one to be "more ſenſible of an Obligation, than I am of "that you have laid on Me, by Aſſiſting Me in "an Undertaking of ſuch Conſequence, which "God has vouchſafed to bleſs; and which, I "hope, will be a conſiderable Advantage to all "the Allies. And you may aſſure your ſelf, "I ſhall omit no Occaſion of giving you effe- "ctual Proofs of my Gratitude.

The 31*ſt*. of *Auguſt* (*N. S.*) was wholly ſpent by the Beſiegers in perfecting the Lodgments they had made the Day before, and in preparing all things for a Second General Aſſault: But the next day, the Beſieged having demanded a Ceſſation of Arms to Bury their Dead, which was readily granted; the Count *de Guiſcard* came upon the Breach a little before the Truce was over, and deſired to ſpeak with the Elector of *Bavaria*. His Electoral Highneſs having mounted the Breach, the Count offer'd to Surrender the *Coehorne* Fort: But the Elector anſwering, That if he would Capitulate, it muſt be for the whole: Count *Guiſcard* replied, That the Mareſchal *de Boufflers* Commanded in the Caſtle, and that he would let him know; and deſired, that in the mean while, the Ceſſation of Arms might be continued: To which, his Electoral Highneſs having agreed, Mareſchal *de Boufflers* conſented to Treat for the whole. Thereupon an Adjutant was immediately diſpatch'd to give the King an Account of it at *Oſtin*: Which Expreſs met His Majeſty, with the Prince of *Vaudemont*, then coming to the Siege in His Coach, to give Directions concerning a further Attack. Upon His Majeſty's Arrival, Hoſtages were exchang'd, and Propoſitions brought from the Caſtle; the chief of which was, That they might have Ten Days to expect Succours. This being abſolutely denied, the *French*, after ſome Debates amongſt them-

The Beſieged demand a Ceſſation of Arms.

Treaty of Surrender.

1695. themſelves, were contented to receive ſuch Terms as the Elector, with his Majeſty's Conſent, would grant them; being ſuch as are uſual upon the Surrender of a Strong Fortreſs, whoſe Gariſon has made a Gallant Defence. The Capitulation was agreed on that very Night, and ſign'd the next Morning; and part of the Outworks were given up preſently after to the Allies; the Beſieged having three days more allow'd them to evacuate the Caſtle. 'Tis remarkable, that the Count *de Guiſcard* oblig'd the Mareſchal *de Boufflers* to Sign the Articles, becauſe he had commanded in the Caſtle during the Siege; whereas the Count had only Commanded in the *Cochorne*, and the Outworks; and that perhaps this was the firſt Capitulation that was ever Sign'd by a Mareſchal of *France*; which was ſo much the more to the Honour of the Confederate Arms, that they took this almoſt impregnable Place in Sight of another Mareſchal of *France*, who was advanc'd to relieve it with 100000 Men, but was only a Spectator of the Bravery in the former, and of a conſummate Prudence in the King of *Great Britain*, under whoſe Conduct and Direction all was happily Atchieved; it being univerſally acknowledged, that no Siege was ever carried on with more Regularity.

Capitulation Signed.

Motion of the Two Armies.

The 1ſt of *September* the Two Armies obſerved one another, but the next day the Mareſchal *de Villeroy* being informed of the Surrender of the Caſtle of *Namur* by a triple Diſcharge of all the Artillery, and three Salvoes in a running Fire along the Lines of the Confederate Army, he retired from his Camp at *Gemblours*, and paſſed the *Sambre* near *Charleroy* with great Precipitation. Upon Advice of this Motion, the King order'd ſeveral Brigades towards *Salſines*, and a Bridge to be laid over the *Sambre*, to oppoſe the Enemy in Caſe they ſhould make any Attempt between the *Sambre* and the *Maeſe*, whilſt the *French* Gariſon was ſtill in Poſſeſſion of the *Terra Nova*. But it ſeems, Monſieur *de Villeroy* had quite laid aſide all thoughts of Fighting; for having ſent 2000 Men to reinforce the Gariſon of *Dinant*, he marched with the reſt of his Army towards the Lines near *Mons*.

The *French* retire.

Surrendry of the Caſtle of *Namur*.

On the 5th of *September*, the day prefixed for the *French* to evacuate the Caſtle, the Horſe and Foot that were encamp'd between the *Sambre* and the *Maeſe* were commanded to make a Lane on both ſides, from the Breach of *Terra Nova*, thro' which the Garriſon was to march out up the Hill, and ſo down again to the *Maeſe*, to the way that leads to *Givet*, whither it was agreed they ſhould be ſafely conducted. About Ten of the Clock in the Morning, the Gariſon, which from 14000 was reduced to 5538 Men, began their March. The Mareſchal *de Boufflers*'s Guard *de Corps* went out firſt; then his Domeſticks, and next himſelf, with Mr. *de Guiſcard* the Governor, at the head of the King's and *Alfeld*'s Dragoons, as many as were mounted, that is, between 80 and 90 in all. The King was *Incognito* in a Coach, and the Elector of *Bavaria*, the Landtgrave of *Heſſe*, and the Chief Officers of the Army on Horſe-back, to ſee them paſs, within 200 Paces of the Breach, and were ſaluted by the *French* Mareſchal and Count with their Swords. This Civility was hardly over, when Monſieur *Dyckvelt* Accoſted *Boufflers* with a Meſſage which ſomewhat diſcompos'd his Countenance; and as they were Riding up to the top of the Hill, Monſieur *de l'Etang*, Brigadier General of the Brigade of the Life-Guards, made up boldly to the Mareſchal, with about Twelve of the Gentlemen of the Life Guard, and Arreſted him, in his *Britanick* Majeſty's Name, by way of Repriſal for the Gariſons of *Dixmuyde* and *Deynſe*, which were detain'd and ill treated by the *French*, contrary to the Cartel. The Mareſchal ſeem'd at firſt very much Incens'd; alledging in a broken Speech, *That the Laws and Cuſtoms of War were violated, and particularly the Capitulation lately ſign'd by the Duke of* Bavaria, *wherein he was expreſly mentioned. That the King of* France *his Maſter would reſent this Treatment of a Man of his Character, and revenge it to the utmoſt of His Power; and that for his part he had defended the Place like a Man of Honour, and did not deſerve it.* To this Monſieur *Dyckvelt* reply'd, "That the *French* King his Maſter, by "detaining the Gariſons of *Dixmuyde* and *Deynſe*, "contrary to their Capitulation (by which they "were made Priſoners of War, and conſequent-"ly ſhould have been diſcharged within the li-"mited time, paying their Ranſom, which was "offer'd) had forced his *Britannick* Majeſty to "that way of demanding Satisfaction for that "infraction: That the Mareſchal's being Ar-"reſted, was not out of any Diſreſpect to his "Perſon, but rather the contrary; for when it "was propoſed to the King of *Great Britain* to "detain the whole Gariſon by way of Repriſal, "His Majeſty had expreſt ſo much value of his "Perſon, that he look'd upon him as a ſufficient "Caution to anſwer for 6000 Men, the number "of the Two Gariſons of *Dixmuyde* and *Deynſe*; "But that at the ſame time, he had his Majeſty's "Order, to offer him his Liberty, if he would "paſs his Word for ſending back the ſaid Gari-"ſons, or return himſelf a Priſoner, within a "Fortnight." To which *Boufflers* anſwer'd, *That he could not paſs his Word of Honour in a Matter which he could not execute himſelf*; That if he were at the head of 50000 Men, he would not ſuffer himſelf to be Arreſted, *but now he muſt ſubmit:* Thereupon he put up his Sword, and went back with his Domeſticks to *Namur*, where the Earl of *Portland* gave him a Viſit, and told him as from himſelf, *That he made no doubt of his Releaſement upon his Parole of Honour:* But the Mareſchal anſwer'd, *That in regard he knew not the Reaſons why his Maſter detain'd thoſe Gariſons, he could not engage for any thing.* From *Namur* he was conducted to *Maeſtricht*, and treated in both Places with all the Civility and Reſpect due to his Quality. His Confinement was not long; for upon the Return of the Captain of his Guard, whom he ſent to give the King of *France* an Account of what had happen'd; and the Mareſchal engaging his Word that the Gariſons of *Dixmuyde* and *Deynſe* ſhould be ſent back, as ſoon as he himſelf ſhould be ſet at Liberty; His *Britannick* Majeſty ordered the Governor of *Maeſtricht* to releaſe him, and give him a Guard to conduct him ſafe to *Dinant*.

Mareſchal *Boufflers* Arreſted.

The Mareſchal releaſed.

The News of the Surrender of the Caſtle of *Namur* no ſooner reach'd *England*, but it filled the Hearts of all the Well-affected to the preſent Government with an unſpeakable Joy; and K. *William*'s expreſſing his juſt Reſentment for the Affront lately put upon His Majeſty, by the detaining the Gariſons of *Dixmuyde* and *Deynſe*, was highly Applauded by a Nation, which of all others, is impatient of Injuries, and jealous of the Honour of their Sovereign. The Lords Juſtices having appointed a Day of Publick Thankſgiving for the Glorious Succeſs of his Majeſty's Arms, the ſame was religiouſly obſerved at *London*, and throughout all *England*. On this occaſion, on *Sep.* 9. the Earl of *Rumney*, Maſter General of the Ordnance, order'd a Firework to be prepared in St. *James's Square*, which being fired to the general Satisfaction, his Lordſhip gave a great Entertainment to ſeveral Perſons of Quality: The Night ending with Bonfires, Illuminations, and Ringing of Bells. Amidſt theſe Publick Rejoycings the Diſaffected, remain'd as it

Joy in *England*.

1695. were Thunder-ſtruck: And indeed their Diſappointment ſeemed to allow their Concern; for not only their Hopes of ſeeing the Confederates Attempt upon *Namur* baffled, were fruſtrated, but a great many of them were totally ruin'd by the loſs of conſiderable Wagers they had laid upon it.

The King leaves the Campaign. In the mean time the King having left the Command of the Army to the Elector of *Bavaria*, His Majeſty went to *Dieren*, and from thence to *Loo*, His uſual Receſs for Diverſion and Buſineſs, whilſt both Armies continued in the Field till the 25th of *September*, and then began to ſeparate. The *French* King's Houſhold return'd into their Quarters, and moſt of the reſt of His Troops retir'd within the Lines. As for the Allies, their Forces were diſtributed into ſeveral Neighbouring Gariſons, except ſome Detachments which marched towards *Newport*, under the command of the Prince of *Wirtemberg*, for the ſecurity of that Place. And thus the Campaign in *Flanders* ended on both ſides, much about the cloſe of the Month of *September*.

Affairs in *Ireland*. To caſt an Eye upon *Ireland*, we muſt obſerve, That on *Aug.* 27, the Parliament was opened in *Dublin* Caſtle, and the Lord *Capel*, Lord Deputy, being attended with all the uſual Ceremonies, made this Speech to Both Houſes.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"MAny and great are the Obligations You owe "to His Majeſty; I ſhall mention but a few "of them. His Majeſty has appear'd Himſelf in "your Cauſe; He has fought your Battels, and "at His own Perſonal Hazard, has reſtored you "to your Religion and Eſtates: And that every "thing may concur to make you happy, His "Majeſty has now called you together in Parliament, that by reaſonable and neceſſary Laws "you may prevent the like Dangers for the time "to come, and ſecure your ſelves and your Poſterity upon the beſt and ſureſt Foundati-"ons.

"I ſhall not, I am ſure I ought not to doubt, "but you will make Returns of Loyalty and "Affection ſuitable to the extraordinary Bene-"fits you have received; which cannot be better "expreſſed, than by a Dutiful and Grateful Com-"portment towards His Majeſty, and by ſhewing "a perfect and forward Zeal in ſuch things as "tend to His Honour, and your own Advan-"tage.

"I muſt acquaint you, that His Majeſty's Re-"venue has fallen ſhort of the Eſtabliſhment, "which has occaſion'd great Debts to the Civil "and Military Liſts: That it is with difficulty, "and ſtopping of all manner of Payments, but "what are abſolutely neceſſary, that the Army "hath hitherto been ſubſiſted. There are alſo "ſeveral other Debts due from the Crown; a "State whereof I have ordered to be laid before "you, Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons; "by which you will ſee that Supplies are neceſ-"ſary for diſcharge of thoſe Debts, and for the "ſupport of the Government.

"For raiſing ſome part of this Money, His "Majeſty has ſent you a Bill for an Additional "Duty of Exciſe, and he expects from you, Gen-"tlemen of the Houſe of Commons, that you "will conſider of Ways and Means for raiſing "ſuch other Sums as are requiſite for His Service, "and prepare Heads of Bills to be paſſed into "Laws in due form. And you will be the more "cheerfull in giving, when I aſſure you, that what "Money you give ſhall be applied to the Uſes "for which it is given.

"One thing I muſt recommend to you; That "you will take ſome Care for the rebuilding and "repairing of Churches in the ſeveral Parts of "your Countrey; that the People having De-"cent Publick Places of Worſhip, may be better "inſtructed in their Duty to their God, and O-"bedience to their King. It is a Tribute due to "Almighty God for Our late Preſervation and "Deliverance, and will, I am verily perſuaded, "be one of the beſt Means you can think of, to "preſerve the true Eſtabliſhed Religion, and to "provide againſt future Rebellions. 1695.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I muſt inform you, that the Lords Juſtices of "*England* have with great application and diſpatch "conſidered and retranſmitted all the Bills ſent "to them. That ſome of theſe Bills have more "effectually provided for your future Security, "than hath ever heretofore been done; and in "my Opinion, the want of ſuch Laws has been "one of the great Cauſes of your paſt Miſeries: "And it will be your Fault, as well as Misfor-"tune, if you neglect to lay hold of the Oppor-"tunity now put into your hands, by our Great "and Gracious King, of a making ſuch a laſting "Settlement, that it may never more be in the "Power of your Enemies to bring the like Ca-"lamities again upon you, or to put *England* again "to that vaſt Expence of Blood and Treaſure it "hath ſo often been at for ſecuring this Kingdom "to the Crown of *England*.

"His Majeſty has been pleaſed to appoint Me "His Deputy in this Government: I am truly "ſenſible of my Unfitneſs for this great Station, "and the Difficulties which attend it; yet I aſ-"ſure you, I have, and will diſcharge the Truſt "repoſed in me, with a ſtedfaſt Loyalty and "Truth to His Majeſty's Intereſt and Service; "and with a perfect Sincerity to yours; and "that I have no other End or Ambition than to "ſee you ſettled under His Majeſty's moſt "Happy Government in Peace and Proſpe-"rity.

The Lords and Commons return'd their Thanks in Addreſſes to his Excellency for his Speech; and paſs'd this Vote, *That they would to the utmoſt of their Power, ſtand by, and aſſiſt His Majeſty and His Government againſt all His Enemies, Foreign and Domeſtick.* After this Both Houſes proceeded with great Unanimity and Diſpatch to the Conſideration of the Matters before them; ſo that on the 6th of *September* the Lord Deputy gave the Royal Aſſent to an *Act for an Additional Duty of Exciſe upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors.* Another, *For taking away the Writ* de Heretico Comburendo. A Third, *Declaring all Attainders, and all other Acts made in the late Pretended Parliament to be void.* A Fourth, *To reſtrain Foreign Education*; which was principally deſign'd to hinder the Growth of Popery. A Fifth, *For the better ſecuring the Government, by diſarming Papiſts*: And a Sixth, *For the better ſettling of Inteſtates Eſtates.* Three days after the Houſe of Commons, by unanimous Conſent, granted to His Majeſty a Supply of 163325 *l.* to be rais'd partly by a Poll-Tax; and on the 18th of the ſame Month having conſider'd the State of the Nation, they reſolved, *That the great Intereſt and Countenance the* Iriſh *had in the Court of* England, *during the two laſt Reigns, had been the chief Cauſe of all the Miſeries and Calamities that had ſince befallen this Kingdom.* On the 12th of *October* the Commons proceeded upon the farther Conſideration of Ways and Means to raiſe the Supply, and having agreed upon a Computation of what the Exciſe and Poll-Tax might amount to, they paſs'd a Vote, *That the Exciſe ſhould be continued two Years longer, after expiration of the preſent Act*: And afterward reſolved to lay a Duty upon Tobacco, Old and New Drapery, Muſlins, Calicoes, and

all

1695. all sorts of Linnen; and on Wine; to compleat the Supply granted. Which done, both Houses Adjourn'd themselves for some time.

State of *Scotland.* As to the State of *Scotland*, A Parliament met there according to Summons, on *May* 9. when the Marquess of *Tweedale*, His Majesty's Commissioner, went thither, attended in the usual manner; and His Majesty's Letter to the Lords Temporal, and Shires, and Burghs, was to this Effect.

King's Letter. "That the Continuation of the War still hindred Him from pursuing His Resolution of being amongst them in Person, and so obliged Him to call them together once more in His Absence. That therefore He had appointed the Marquess of *Tweedale* to be His Commissioner, and to Represent His Person and Authority among them. That the Marquess had given Proofs of his Capacity and Experience in Business, as well as of his Fidelity and Zeal, by his many and long Services to the Crown and Nation, particularly since his being Lord Chancellor; which would render him very acceptable to them. That His Majesty had fully entrusted him with His Mind, and given him Powers to pass all such Laws for the good of that His Majesty's ancient Kingdom, as had been Proposed to His Majesty at this time. That the Marquess was to Ask nothing of them in His Majesty's Name, but that which the Interest of the Country made necessary to be done: That therefore His Majesty need not mention to them, that the Subsidies for Paying the Forces were now Expired, and that their Peace and Safety required the Renewing of them during the War. That His Majesty was glad of any Appearances of a Disposition to Moderation and Union about Church-Matters; and He hop'd they would Encourage it, and Promote it, by removing the Subjects of Differences as much as they could. That He was not unmindful of the Letter to Him in the Close of the last Session. That the known Interruptions He had had in Business this Winter, had been a great hindrance to Him; but He was resolv'd to do whatsoever might be for the Security of the Government, and the Satisfaction of His good Subjects. In the Conclusion, His Majesty recommended to them Calmness and Unanimity in their Proceedings; not doubting but they would Act suitably to the Confidence He had put in them, in calling them again in His Absence.

This Letter was back'd by the High Commissioner's Speech, who told that Great Assembly, "That His Majesty's tender Care and Concern for their Safety and Welfare did evidently appear, in minding every thing that might contribute thereto: Particularly as to the Church, That all Differences might be Compos'd; it being His Majesty's Purpose to Maintain *Presbyterian* Government in the Church of *Scotland*; and that the Peace and Security of the Kingdom against Foreign Invasion, and Intestine Commotion, be provided for. That if they found it would tend to the *Advancement of Trade*, that an Act be passed for the Encouragement of such as should Acquire and Establish a *Plantation* in *Africa* or *America*, or any other part of the World, where Plantations might be lawfully acquired, His Majesty was willing to declare, That He would grant to the Subjects of this Kingdom, in *favour of these Plantations*, such Rights and Privileges, as he granted in like Cases to the *Subjects of His other Dominions*: And that the Judicatories, higher and Subaltern, be so Regulated in their Proceedings, as that Justice might be Administred with the greatest Dispatch, and least Charge to the People. That these things had taken up some part of His Majesty's Time and Thoughts these Months past, and had been frequently Discours'd by Him; and then put in the Method of Instructions, and Directions for his Grace's Behaviour. That therefore it only remain'd for them to take these Weighty Affairs into Consideration, and to consult of the best Ways and Means to enable His Majesty to perfect so good Designs, by Granting him Supplies for Maintaining the present Land-Forces, and for Providing and Entertaining a Competent Naval Force, for the Defence of the Coast, and Securing of Trade: In order to which, His Majesty had Granted a Commission of Admiralty for Managing the Affairs thereof; not omitting to take Care for the other unavoidable Contingencies of the Government, wherein the Civil List came short; concluding that the Dispatch of these Great Affairs with Chearfulness and Alacrity, would perfect a good Understanding, and perpetuate a Confidence between the King and them." The Earl of *Annandale*, Lord President of the Parliament, made likewise a Speech to them on this Occasion. He acknowledged His Majesty's Gracious Letter, wherein He asked nothing for Himself, but only prevented their necessary Cares for the Peace, Welfare, and Advantage of this Kingdom. He took notice of the fresh Assurances they had of His Majesty's firm Resolutions to Maintain the "*Presbyterian Government* of this Church; and said, He hop'd the Moderation and Calmness that should at this time appear in all their Proceedings in Church-Matters, would satisfie the World, *That this is the Government most agreeable to the Temper and Inclination of this People, and most suitable for the Interest and Support of their King, the Civil Government, and Peace of this Kingdom.*" And in the Conclusion, he Enforced all that had been said, "by one thing which did justly challenge a more than ordinary Zeal and Vigour in their Duty at this time, which was the sad and irreparable Loss they had sustained of the Best of Queens; wishing they might all of them make this use of it, that as now the whole Sovereignty was lodg'd in His Majesty, it might appear by their Actings, that they had doubled their Forwardness and Endeavours to serve Him; which was the only way now left them to shew their just Sense of their inexpressible Loss, and to make it in some Measure more supportable by His Majesty.

1695.

These Speeches had the desir'd Effect; the Parliament ordered an Answer to His Majesty's Letter, and an Address of Condolence for the Death of the Queen, to be drawn up and sent to His Majesty; and appointed a Committee for the Security of the Kingdom, and another for Trade. The first of these Committees having made their Report concerning the Supplies to be given to the King, it was unanimously Resolv'd, That the Sum of 1440000 Pounds *Scots*, be Granted for Maintenance of the Land-Forces, and for Providing and Maintaining Cruisers and Convoys for Defence of the Coasts and Trade; towards the Raising of which Sum, they made an Act for a General Poll, another for a Supply of Six Months Cess out of the Lands Rents, and a third for an Additional Excise; and a fourth for Three Months Cess more. The other Committee, after several Sittings, prepared an Act *for settling a Trade in the* Western *Plantations*; which was Approved and Passed. Several other good Laws were made by this Parliament; As an *Act against* Popish *Parents making Deeds, or Dispositions*

1695. *ons, in prejudice of their Heirs who turn* Proteſtants. *An Act in favour of the Linnen Manufactory. An Act for Obviating the Frauds of Apparent Heirs. An Act for a Manufactory of Paper. An Act for Settling the Poſt-Stages within the Kingdom of* Scotland. *An Act for Sale of Bankrupts Eſtates, for the uſe of their Creditors. An Act for the Regulation of the Mint. An Act againſt Intruders into Churches, without a Legal Call and Admiſſion. An Act againſt Blaſphemy: Another againſt Prophaneneſs: Another againſt Irregular Baptiſms and Marriages; and another concerning the Church. An Act to Raiſe* 1000 *Men Yearly, to Recruit the* Scotch *Regiments now Abroad. An Act for Burying in* Scotch *Linnen.* And Laſtly, *An Act for Erecting a Publick Bank in this Kingdom.*

But this Seſſion of the *Scotch* Parliament is chiefly remarkable in this piece of Hiſtory, for their ſtrict Enquiry into a Paſſage that made a great noiſe in the World. In *January* 1692. the King ſent Inſtructions to the Commanders of his Forces in *Scotland*, touching the *Highland* Rebels, who did not in due time accept of the Benefits of His Majeſty's Indemnity; and which contain'd a Warrant of Mercy to all, without exception, who ſhould offer to take the Oath of Allegiance, and come in upon Mercy, tho', the firſt day of *January*, 1693. prefix'd by the Proclamation of Indemnity was paſt. Contrary to His Majeſties Intention, 38 of the Inhabitants of *Glencoe*, a Town in the *North* of *Scotland*, after they had laid down their Arms, were Inhumanely Butcher'd in their Beds, their Houſes Plunder'd and their Cattle carried away in *February* 169⅔. Which piece of Barbarity having given the King's Enemies a ſeemingly juſt occaſion of Reflecting on His Government, the Committee for Security of the Kingdom, made a Motion for enquiring into that Matter. Thereupon His Majeſty's Commiſſioner acquainted the Parliament, that the King had given Commiſſion to ſeveral Perſons to make enquiry into that Affair; which Commiſſion being produced, Read, and agreed to, it was unanimouſly Voted, that the High Commiſſioner ſhould be deſired to tranſmit their humble Thanks to His Majeſty, for his Care to Vindicate the Honour of the Government, and the Juſtice of the Nation, by granting ſuch a Commiſſion.

Caſe of *Glencoe.*

The Commiſſioners appointed by the King to enquire into the Slaughter of the *Glencoe* Men, having ſpent ſome Weeks in that Affair; on *June* 10. preſented to the Parliament the private Articles agreed in *July* 1691. between the Earl of *Brodalbine*, and Major-General *Buchan*, with ſeveral of the *Highland* Clans; as alſo the Depoſitions of the Laird of *Glengarie* and Colonel *Hill*, containing Informations of High Treaſon againſt the ſaid Earl of *Brodalbine*; which being Read, after ſome Debate, an Order was made for his Proſecution before the Parliament, and for his Commitment to the Caſtle of *Edinburgh*. A Fortnight after, the Report of the Commiſſioners was communicated to the Houſe, and the ſame being Read, with the Depoſitions of Witneſſes, the King's Inſtructions, and ſeveral Letters from the *Maſter* of *Staires*, Secretary of State, it was Voted by unanimous Conſent, *That His Majeſty's Inſtructions to Sir* Thomas Levingſtone, *and Colonel* Hill, *contained no Warrant for the Execution of the* Glencoe *Men; that the ſaid Execution was a Murder; that the* Maſter *of* Staires *Letters did exceed the King's Inſtructions, and that Sir* Thomas Levingſton *had reaſon to give the Orders he had given.* On the Second of *July* the Parliament went upon the ſame Affair, and Colonel *Hill* and Lieutenant *Hamilton* were call'd: the firſt Appear'd, was Examin'd and Clear'd; but the Latter not appearing, was order'd to be Apprehended, and afterwards on *July* the 8*th.* Voted *Guilty of the* Murder of the Glencoe-*Men.* Then the Houſe Proceeded againſt the other Perſons that were Actors therein; and agreed upon an Addreſs to His Majeſty that He would ſend them home to be Proſecuted, or not, as His Majeſty ſhould think fit; and that he would take into His Princely Conſideration the Caſe of the *Glencoe* Men. This Addreſs was on *July* the 10*th.* recommended to the King's Commiſſioner to be Tranſmitted to His Majeſty, with Duplicates of His Majeſty's Inſtructions, and the Maſter of *Staires* Letters. At the ſame time His Majeſty's Commiſſioners received the unanimous Thanks of the Parliament, for laying the Diſcovery of the matter of *Glencoe* before them, and for their careful procedure in their Commiſſion; and a new Protection was Granted to the *Glencoe* Men.

Vindication of the King's Honour.

1695.

On the Firſt of *July*, the Earl of *Brodalbine* being brought to the Bar of the Parliament in order to his Tryal, delivered in a Petition, Praying he might be allowed ſome competent time for bringing of Witneſſes from remote Places, and for recovery of ſuch Documents, as he was to make uſe of for his Vindication, both from the Secretaries Office at *London*, and his Houſe in the Country. The Advocates on both ſides, having been heard upon this Petition, it was put to the Vote, whether the Day for his Lordſhip to give in his Defence, ſhould be the 8*th.* or 15*th.* of the Current Month; and it was carried the 15*th.* and that in the mean time he might raiſe Letters of Exculpation. Then the Indictment againſt him was Read, and he remanded to Priſon. The ſame day the Proceſs of Treaſon, at the Inſtance of the King's Advocate, againſt the Earl of *Melfort*, and others in *France*, being call'd, the King's Advocate produced his Warrant from the Privy Council, for raiſing this Proceſs againſt them, and deſired that it might be Recorded. Afterwards the Indictment was Read, and the King's Advocate declared he inſiſted at that time only againſt the Earls of *Middleton* and *Melfort*, and Sir *Adam Blair*, and on that part of the Indictment which recited, that by the Act of Parliament 1693. it was declared Treaſon to be in *France* after the 1*ſt.* of *Auguſt* 1693. and therefore craved the Indictment might be found to be Good in Law; which being put to the Vote, it was carried in the Affirmative. The next day the Houſe Paſſed Sentence againſt the Earls of *Middleton* and *Melfort*, and Sir *Adam Blair*, to Forfeit Life and Fortune; and Order'd the reſt who adhered to His Majeſty's Enemies, and were then in *France*, to be Proſecuted before the Lords of the Juſticiary. On the 15*th.* of *July*, the Earl of *Brodalbine*, being again brought to the Bar, begg'd more time to make his Defence, which was granted him till the 25*th.* of the ſame Month; but all the Publick Affairs being happily concluded by the 17*th.* it was moved and agreed to, that the Proceſs of Treaſon againſt him ſhould be continued till the next Seſſion of Parliament: After which His Majeſty's Commiſſioner gave the Parliament Thanks for their Real and Hearty Compliance with His Majeſty's Demands; Recommended to them the Preſervation of the Publick Peace in their ſeveral Countries, and Adjourn'd them till the Seventh of *November* next.

Whilſt the Parliament of *Scotland* was Sitting, Mr. *Craven*, Mr. *Burnet*, and Mr. *Thompſon*, Three of the Miniſters in the Synod of *Aberdeen*, who proteſted againſt the Commiſſion of the late General Aſſembly, were call'd before

the

1695. the Houſe, and Examin'd. After ſome Debate, the Churches of the ſaid Miniſters, were on *July* the *1ſt.* declared to be Vacant; and they debarred from the Exerciſe of their Miniſterial Function, until they had qualified themſelves by taking the Oath of Allegiance to His Majeſty, and Subſcribing the Aſſurance; and Impriſon'd till they gave caution not to go on the *North* ſide of the River *Forth*, under the Penalty of 100 *l.* Sterling. However the ſaid Miniſters were Four Days after ſet at Liberty, upon their ſingle Promiſe not to go beyond that River.

The King returns to *England.* We now return to *England* with His Majeſty, who on *October* the *9th.* Embark'd in the *Maeſe*, on Board the *William and Mary* Yatch, and the next Day Landed ſafely at *Margate*, Convoy'd by a Squadron under Command of Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel.* That Night His Majeſty lay at *Canterbury*, and on the *11th.* came to *Kenſington*, the People expreſſing a ſingular Joy for His Safe and Glorious Return.

Places and Honours. From the time of his Majeſty's Abſence, theſe Honours and Preferments were well beſtowed. On *May* 23. *John Smith*, Eſq; one of the Lords Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, was Sworn of the Privy-Council, and *Chriſtopher Muſgrave*, Eſq; was Sworn Clerk of the Council in Extraordinary. On *June* 8*th.* Sir *Edward Ward*, His Majeſty's Attorney-General, was made Serjeant at Law, and in the Evening was Sworn Lord Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer, and receiv'd his Patent. In his room, Sir *Thomas Trevor*, on *June* 11. was Sworn His Majeſty's Attorney-General; and on *July* 13. *John Hawles*, Eſq; of *Lincolns-Inn*, was Sworn His Majeſty's Sollicitor-General. The

Parliament Diſſolved. ſame Evening His Majeſty came to *Kenſington*; He held a Council, and therein Ordered a Proclamation to be Iſſued for Diſſolving the preſent Parliament, and Iſſuing out of Writs for the calling of a New Parliament, to begin at *Weſtminſter* on *Friday*, *Nov.* 22. In the mean time, His Majeſty took a Progreſs, and went firſt to *Newmarket* on *Thurſday*, *October* 17. where He receiv'd

The King's Progreſs. the Compliments of the Univerſity of *Cambridge*. He went thence to *Althrop* in *Northamptonſhire*, the Seat of the Earl of *Sunderland*, whoſe Counſels and Converſation began to be more and more acceptable to His Majeſty. While He lay here, He made a Viſit to the Earl of *Northampton* at *Caſtle-Aſhby*, and to the Earl of *Mountague* at *Boughton*; and was Entertain'd at both theſe Places with a Splendid Dinner. From *Althrop* the King went to *Stamford*, *October* 28. and in His way took a View of *Burleigh-Houſe*, without ſeeing the Owner of it. On *October* 30. His Majeſty went to *Lincoln*, and having heard Prayers at the Cathedral, purſued His Journey to *Welbeck*, the Duke of *Newcaſtle*'s Seat in *Nottinghamſhire*. Here the Archbiſhop of *York*, with his Clergy, waited upon His Majeſty on *November* 2. to Congratulate His happy Succeſs and ſafe Return, expreſſing their Gratitude for His Majeſty's Care of the Church, and for ſhewing Himſelf truly a Defender of the Faith. On *November* 3. the King left *Welbeck*, and came that Evening to the Earl of *Stamford*'s Houſe at *Broadgate*. On *November* 4. He went to the Lord *Brook*'s at *Warwick* Caſtle: Next Day He Dined with the Duke of *Shrewsbury* at *Eyeford*, and came that Evening to *Burford*, and three Days after to *Woodſtock*; from whence, on *November* 10. His Majeſty came to *Oxford*, being met by the Duke of *Ormond*, Chancellor of the Univerſity, Dr. *Adams*, Vice-Chancellor, with other Doctors and Maſters in their Academical Habits. The King alighted at the *Eaſt* Gate of the Schools, and paſſed directly to the Theatre, where a Noble Banquet was provided, with great Variety of Muſick. Mr. *Codrington*, Fellow of *All-Souls*, Expreſſed the Publick Thanks of the Univerſity, in an Elegant Oration. The Chancellor on his Knees Preſented His Majeſty with a Large *Engliſh* Bible and Common-Prayer-Book, the Cuts of the Univerſity, and a Pair of Gold-Fring'd Gloves. It was expected that His Majeſty ſhould have ſat down to the Banquet; but whether He was indiſpoſed to eat, or whether diſcouraged by an idle Letter dropt in the Street, and intimating the Deſigns of Poiſon, His Majeſty roſe up, and immediately took Coach for *Windſor*; declaring as a Reaſon of His ſhort Stay, and His not going to ſee the Colledges, *That this was a Viſit of Kindneſs, not of Curioſity, He having ſeen the Univerſity before.* 1695.

Meeting of the New Parliament. On *Friday*, *Nov.* 22. The Parliament met according to the Writs of Summons, and the King being ſeated on the Throne, the Commons were ſent for up, to whom my Lord Keeper ſignified His Majeſty's Pleaſure, That they ſhould forthwith proceed to the Choice of a Speaker. After which, the Commons return'd to their Houſe, and unanimouſly made Choice of *Paul Foley*, Eſq; who being Preſented the next Day, His Majeſty did Graciouſly Approve of him, and then made this Speech to Both Houſes.

Paul Foley, Eſq; Speaker.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech. "IT is with great Satisfaction that I Meet you "here this Day, being aſſured of a Good "Diſpoſition in my Parliament, when I have "had ſuch full Proofs of the Affection of my "People, by their Behaviour during my Abſence, and at my Return.

"I was Engaged in this preſent War by the "Advice of My Firſt Parliament; who thought "it Neceſſary for the Defence of Our Religion, "and the Preſervation of the Liberties of *Europe*. The Laſt Parliament with great Chearfulneſs did Aſſiſt Me to carry it on; and I "cannot doubt but that your Concern for the "Common Safety will oblige you to be unanimouſly zealous in the proſecution of it: And "I am glad that the Advantages which We have "had this Year, give Us a Reaſonable Ground "of hoping for further Succeſs hereafter.

"Upon this Occaſion I cannot but take notice "of the Courage and Bravery which the *Engliſh* "Troops have ſhewn this laſt Summer; which I "may ſay, has anſwer'd their higheſt Character "in any Age: And it will not be denied, that "without the concurrence of the Valour and "Power of *England*, it were impoſſible to "put a Stop to the Ambition and Greatneſs of "*France*.

Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons,

"I think it a great Misfortune, that from the "beginning of my Reign, I have been forced to "ask ſo many, and ſuch large Aids of My Peo"ple; and yet I am confident you will agree "with Me in Opinion, That there will be at leaſt "as great Supplies requiſite for carrying on the "War by Sea and Land this Year, as was grant"ed in the laſt Seſſion; the rather, becauſe Our "Enemies are augmenting their Troops, and the "Neceſſity of increaſing Our Shipping does plain"ly appear.

"The Funds which have been given, have pro"ved very deficient.

"The Condition of the Civil Liſt is ſuch, that "it will not be poſſible for Me to ſubſiſt, unleſs "that Matter be taken into your Care.

"And Compaſſion obliges Me to mention the "Miſerable Circumſtances of the *French* Proteſtants, who ſuffer for their Religion.

"And therefore, *Gentlemen*, I moſt earneſtly "recommend to you to provide a Supply ſuitable "to theſe ſeveral Occaſions. "I

1695. "I must likewise take notice of a great Difficulty We lie under at this time, by reason of "the ill State of the Coin, the Redress of which "may perhaps prove a further Charge to the Nation; but this is a Matter of such general Concern, and of so very great Importance, that I "have thought fit to leave it entirely to the Consideration of My Parliament.

"I did recommend to the last Parliament the "Forming some good Bill for the Encouragement and Increase of Seamen; I hope you will "not let this Session pass without doing somewhat "in it; and that you will consider of such Laws "as may be proper for the advancement of "Trade, and will have a particular regard to "that of the *East-Indies*, lest it should be lost to "the Nation. And while the War makes it necessary to have an Army Abroad, I could wish "some Way might be thought of to raise the necessary Recruits, without giving occasion of "Complaint.

"My desire to meet My People in a New Parliament, has made the Opening of this Session "very late; which I hope you will have such "regard to, as to make all possible dispatch of "the great Business before you; and will call "to mind, That by the long Continuance of the "last Session, We did not only lose Advantages "which We might have had at the beginning of "the Campaign, but gave the Enemy such an "Opportunity as might have proved very fatal to "Us. And I am the more concern'd to press this, "because of the great Preparations which the "*French* make to be early in the Field this "Year.

My Lords,

"I have had such Experience of your Good "Affections; and I have such an entire Satisfaction in the Choice which My People have "made of You, *Gentlemen of the House of Commons*, "that I promise my self a Happy Conclusion "of this Session, unless you suffer your selves to "be mis-led into Heats and Divisions; which being the only Hope Our Enemies have now left, "I make no doubt but you will entirely disappoint by your Prudence and Love to your Country.

Addresses of the Two Houses.

Both Houses in their respective Addresses, with great Zeal and Unanimity, congratulated the Glorious Success of His Majesty's Arms Abroad, and His Safe Return Home; and likewise return'd His Majesty Thanks for the Trust and Confidence He reposed in their Affections; assuring Him, That they would support His Majesty and His Government against all His Enemies Foreign and Domestick, and effectually assist Him in the prosecution of the present War in which He was engaged for the Safety of *England*, and Liberty of *Europe*. The Commons Address being presented by the whole House, His Majesty gave them this Answer.

Gentlemen,

I heartily thank You for the Marks You give Me of Your Affection: Our Interests are inseparable, and there is nothing I wish so much as the Happiness of this Country where God has placed Me.

The next Business of the Commons was to address the King, That He would please to appoint a Day of Fasting and Humiliation for imploring the Blessing of Almighty God upon the Consultations of this present Parliament; and His Majesty was pleased to appoint *Wednesday*, *Dec.* 11. to be strictly kept and observed within the Bills of Mortality; and *Wednesday* 18, in all other Places. Dr. *Haley* being appointed to preach before the Commons in the Morning; and Dr. *Williams* in the Afternoon. 1695.

Order for no Written Protections.

The many Protections given to the Servants of Parliament Men, and the taking Men into Custody upon Complaints of the Breach of those Protections, was really become a Grievance to the Subject; and therefore on *Nov.* 30, it was Ordered, "That all Protections and Written Certificates of the Members of this House be declared void in Law, and be forthwith withdrawn, "and called in, and that none be granted for the "future; and that if any shall be granted by any "Member, such Member shall be liable to the "Censure of this House; and that the Privileges "of their Menial Servants be observed according "to Law: And that if any Menial Servant shall "be arrested and detain'd contrary to Privilege, "He shall (upon Complaint thereof made to the "Speaker) be discharged by Order from him. "And that no Person shall be taken into Custody upon complaint of any Breach of Privileges "of this House, before the Matter be first examined; which Order was not to extend to any "Breach of Privilege upon the Person of any "Member of this House.

Resolutions for Supply.

The next thing considered, was a Supply to be granted to His Majesty, which was referred to a Committee; from which Sir *Thomas Littleton* reported these Resolutions, which were agreed to by the House. They granted the Sum of Two Millions, Five hundred thousand Pounds Sterling for the Navy: Sixteen thousand, Nine hundred, Seventy and Two Pounds for the Officers of the Two Marine Regiments. Two Millions, Seven Thousand, Eight Hundred Eighty Two Pounds for the Pay of 87440 Men, including Commission and Non-Commission Officers, making up the Horse, Dragoons and Foot, which according to the List of the Land Forces, deliver'd into the House, they had voted necessary for the Service of the Year 1696. And lastly, 500000 *l.* for the Office of Ordnance, the Pay of the Great Officers, Transports, Hospitals, Contingencies, and other extraordinary Charge of the War: In all, Five Millions, Twenty Four Thousand Eight Hundred Fifty Three Pounds.

Bill for regulating Tryals in Cases of Treason.

The Bill for regulating Tryals in Cases of Treason, and Misprision of Treason, which had been several times lost in the former Parliaments, was again brought into the House of Commons, *Nov.* 26. and in a short time read three times there, and sent up to the Lords for their Concurrence, by which many Hardships upon the Liberty of the Subject were removed, or mitigated: For it was hereby Enacted, "That all Persons indicted "for High-Treason, or Misprision of it, shall "have a Copy of the Indictment five Days before their Tryal, and shall be admitted to make "their Defence by Counsel learned in the Law, "not exceeding two. That no Person shall be "indicted or attainted, but by the Oaths of two "Lawful Witnesses. That no Person shall be "prosecuted, unless the Indictment be found "within three Years after the Offence committed. "That all Persons indicted shall have Copies of "the Jury two Days before their Tryal; and "shall have like Process to compel their Witnesses to appear for them, as is usually granted to "Witnesses against them. To this Bill the Lords added the Clause they had always insisted upon; "That upon the Tryal of any Peer or Peeress "for Treason or Misprision, all the Peers who "have a Right to sit and vote in Parliament, "shall be duly summoned twenty Days at least "before such Tryal, and shall not vote without "first taking the Oaths appointed by the Act "1° *Will.* and *Mary*, and subscribing and repeating

"the

1695. "the Declaration mentioned in the Act made "30 *Car.* II. which Clauſe was agreed to by the "Commons. It is remarkable, that whilſt this Bill was depending in the Houſe of Commons, the Lord *Shaftsbury* roſe up in order to ſpeak for it; and having begun his Speech, he ſeemed to be ſo ſurpriz'd, that for a while he could not go on; but having recover'd himſelf, he took occaſion from his very Surprize, to *Enforce the Neceſſity of allowing Counſel to Priſoners who were to appear before their Judges, ſince he who was not only innocent and unaccuſed, but one of Their own Members, was ſo daſht when he was to ſpeak before that Auguſt Aſſembly.* This Turn of Wit did Service in promoting that Expedient Bill.

Ill State of the Coin.

The Lords were conſidering that part of the King's Speech that related to the ill State of the Coin, and had drawn up an Addreſs, to which in a Conference they deſir'd the Concurrence of the Commons; who choſe rather to proceed in their own Way, by appointing a Committee, who ſhould have Power to conſider of a Fund to make good the Deficiency of the Clipt Money. And here the great Queſtion was, *Whether it was neceſſary or expedient to recoin the Silver Money?* The Countrey Party held the Negative; the Court Party the Affirmative; and the Arguments were weighty on both ſides. The Reaſons againſt calling in, and recoining the Money were; "That "this was no fit Juncture for it, while the Nati- "on was engaged in a burthenſome and doubt- "ful War, by which the Kingdom had already "greatly ſuffer'd, and of which it grew every Day "more ſenſible. That therefore the People, on "whoſe Good Affection the Government ſo "much depended, ſhould not be provoked by "freſh Grievances, greater than any they had "yet felt, as thoſe would certainly be, that "muſt ariſe from the calling in the Silver Coin. "That if this was done, however Things might "be managed and accommodated at home, it "were impoſſible to maintain either the Com- "merce or the War abroad; for neither the "Merchant could be paid his Bills of Exchange, "nor the Soldier receive his Subſiſtence. That "this was to lay the Ax to the Root, and to dig "up the Foundation of the Government. That "if this Deſign was proſecuted, Trade muſt "ſtand ſtill for want of mutual Payments; whence "ſuch Diſorder and Confuſion would certainly "follow, as would diſcourage and diſhearten the "People in the higheſt meaſure, if not drive "them to a perfect Deſpair, as Deſpair would "to the moſt terrible Extremities. That there- "fore the recoining the Money at this time was "by no means to be attempted without hazard- "ing All.

Arguments for recoining the Silver Money.

'Twas alledged by thoſe of the contrary Opinion, at the Head of whom appear'd Mr. *Charles Mountague*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, "That "the Miſchief would be fatal, if a preſent Reme- "dy was not found out and apply'd. That by "Reaſon of the ill State of the Coin, the "Change abroad was infinitely to the Nation's "Prejudice. That the Supplies that were rais'd "to maintain the Army would never attain their "End, being ſo much diminiſh'd and devour'd "by the unequal Change, and exorbitant *Premi- "ums* before they reach'd the Camp. That this "was the unhappy Cauſe that the *Guineas* ad- "vanc'd to Thirty Shillings, and Foreign Gold "in proportion: That therefore to the Nation's "great loſs, not only the *Dutch*, but indeed all "*Europe* ſent that Commodity to this Market, "and would continue to do ſo, till the Nation "ſhould be impoveriſh'd and undone by plenty "of Gold. That we muſt exchange for their "Gold our Goods, or our Silver, till at laſt we 1695. "ſhould have only Guineas to trade withal; "which no body could think our Neighbours "would be ſo kind to receive back at the value "they were at here. That therefore this Diſeaſe "would every Day take deeper root, infect the "very Vitals of the Nation, and if not remedied, "would ſoon become incurable. That our E- "nemies muſt be mightily intimidated by ſo "great an Action, and would ſooner be induc'd "to agree to Honourable Terms of Peace, in "caſe they ſaw us able to ſurmount this Difficul- "ty, by the retrieving the ill State of the Coin, "on which their Hopes of the Nation's ſpeedy "Ruin ſo much depended; and that it would "juſtly create a mighty Eſteem abroad, of the "Greatneſs and Wiſdom of the Parliament of "*England*, which was able to conquer ſuch an "obſtinate and almoſt inſuperable Evil in ſuch "a Juncture of Affairs.

Theſe Matters being fully debated, the Parliament reſolved to call in, and recoin the Silver-Money, chuſing rather to run the hazard of ſome great Inconveniencies, than by a longer Neglect to expoſe the Kingdom to apparent Ruin. The next Step was to conſider, *Whether the ſeveral Denominations of the New Money ſhould have the ſame Weight and Fineneſs as the Old; or, Whether the Eſtabliſh'd Standard ſhould be rais'd?* This Queſtion produced many Debates: Thoſe who were for raiſing the Standard, did Argue, "That the "Price of an Ounce of Silver Bullion was ad- "vanced to Six Shillings and Three Pence, and "therefore the Standard ought to be rais'd to an "Equality. That the raiſing the Standard would "prevent the Exportation of our Coin, and the "melting of it down, which of late Years has "been much practiſed, to the great prejudice of "this Kingdom; and that it would encourage "People to bring in their Plate and Bullion into "the Mint." The Court Party, who were for preſerving the Old Standard, urged, "That "as to the Price of Bullion, now rais'd to Six "Shillings and Threepence, it was impoſſible "the Price of Silver could riſe and fall in reſpect "of its ſelf, but the alteration of the Value of "Bullion was merely in relation to Diminiſh'd "Money; for it was ſtill Matter of Fact, That "with Five Shillings and Twopence of New "Mill'd Money, they could buy an Ounce of "Bullion; whilſt thoſe who bought it with Clipt "Pieces, paid Six Shillings Threepence.

Queſtion, Whether the Standard ſhould continue?

As to the Argument of preventing the Exportation of Money by raiſing the Standard, it was anſwer'd, "There was no way poſſible to keep "our Money at home, but by out-trading our "Neighbours; that is, by ſending them more "Commodities, or of greater value than thoſe "we received from them, *&c.*

Reſolutions about the Coin.

After theſe Debates, the Commons reſolv'd on *Dec.* 10. "That all Clipt Money be recoined "according to the Eſtabliſh'd Standard of the "Mint, both as to the Weight and Fineneſs. "That the Loſs of ſuch Clipt Money ſhall be "born by the Publick. That a Day be appoint- "ed, after which no Crowns or Half-Crowns be "allowed in any Payment. That another Day "be appointed for all Perſons to bring in their "Clipt Money to be recoined into Mill'd Mo- "ney: And that a Fund be ſettled for ſupplying "the Deficiencies." After this Mr. Chancellor of the *Exchequer* reported the Form of an Addreſs, to deſire His Majeſty to regulate the Currency of Clipt Money, according to the foregoing Reſolutions; which Addreſs being preſented to the King, He cauſed His Royal Proclamation to be iſſued out for that purpoſe. And

1695. the Lords had already Addreſs'd His Majeſty to the ſame Effect.

Some time before, the Commons having conſidered, that the maintaining an Army Abroad occaſioned the Exportation of the Coin, which could not be prevented, but by ſupplying the ſaid Army with Neceſſaries out of this Kingdom; on *Dec.* 13. Ordered an Addreſs to be preſented to His Majeſty, *That He would pleaſe to procure, that all Commodities and Proviſions, that ſhould be Tranſported from* England *for the Uſe of the Forces in His Majeſty's Pay abroad, might be exempted from any Duty or Exciſe, throughout the* Spaniſh *and* United Netherlands. To which the King Anſwer'd, *That what was deſired by the Commons, had been done in a good Meaſure for ſeveral Years; and that he would ſee what could be further done in it.*

Bill for regulating Coinage.

The Commons having conſidered the Bill *for Regulating the Coinage of the Silver Money*, which the Chancellor of the Exchequer had prepared, and preſented to the Houſe on *Dec.* 17. ordered on *Dec.* 23. a Clauſe of Loan to be inſerted in it, in favour of ſuch as would advance Money on Credit of the *Exchequer* in general, transferrable to ſuch Funds as ſhould be ſettled by Parliament, towards making good the Deficiencies of the Clipp'd Money; and likewiſe order'd the ſame Committee to take care, that all Perſons who ſhould bring in Clipp'd Money (above what was for Taxes) ſhould have a Recompence for the ſame. This Bill was amended accordingly, and four days after paſs'd, and ſent up to the Lords for their Concurrence.

On the 31*ſt* of *December* the Commons reſolv'd to raiſe the 1200000 *l.* for ſupplying the Deficiency of the Clipp'd Money, by a Duty laid upon all Dwelling-Houſes, except Cottages; to wit, Two Shillings Yearly upon each Houſe; Four Shillings upon every Houſe having Ten Windows; and Eight Shillings upon ſuch Houſes as have Twenty Windows, over and above the ſaid Two Shillings; which Duty was to be paid by the Inhabitants of the ſaid Houſes, and to be continued for the ſpace of Seven Years, and no longer.

The days appointed by the King's Proclamation for putting a Stop to the Currency of Clipp'd Money, were ſo ſhort, that an immediate Stop was thereby put to Trade: So as the Houſe of Commons were obliged in a Grand Committee to conſider the State of the Nation, and how to prevent the Stop of Commerce during the Recoining of the Clipp'd Moneys. After ſome Debates for ſeveral days, the Commons Reſolv'd on *Jan.* 9. Firſt, *That the Recompence for ſupplying the Deficiency of Clipp'd Money, ſhould extend to all Clipp'd Money which was Silver, although of a courſer Allay than the Standard.* Secondly, *That the Collectors and Receivers of His Majeſty's Aids and Revenues, be enjoined to receive all ſuch Moneys.* Thirdly, *That a Reward of Five Pounds* per Cent. *be given to all ſuch Perſons as ſhould bring in either Mill'd or Broad Unclipp'd Money, to be applied in Exchange of the Clipp'd Money throughout the Kingdom.* Fourthly, *That a Reward alſo of Threepence* per *Ounce be given to all Perſons who ſhould bring in wrought Plate to the Mint to be recoined.* Fifthly, *That for the ſooner bringing in the Clipp'd Money to be recoined, any Perſons might pay in their whole next Year's Tax of Four Shillings in the Pound, in the ſaid Clipp'd Money, at one convenient time appointed for that purpoſe.* Laſtly, *That Commiſſioners be appointed in every County, to pay and diſtribute the Mill'd and Broad Unclipp'd Money, and the New Coin'd Money, and to receive the Clipp'd Money.* And at the ſame time appointed a Committee to prepare and bring in a Bill upon the ſaid Reſolutions. This Bill was accordingly preſented, and after a Second Reading on *Jan.* 21. committed to a Committee of the whole Houſe; who Reſolved, *That a further Encouragement be given for bringing in Plate to be Coined, and Broad Money in order to be exchang'd for Clipp'd Money:* And that a Clauſe be inſerted in the ſaid Bill, *to prevent the Melting down and Exportation of Coin, or any Bullion*; and another Clauſe *to prohibit the uſe of Plate in Publick Houſes*; which at laſt prov'd the beſt Expedient to ſupply the Mints with Bullion. 1695.

The Lords having made ſeveral Amendments to the *Bill for Regulating the Coinage of the Silver Money of this Kingdom*; moſt of 'em, after ſeveral Debates and Conferences, were diſagreed to by the Commons: Whereupon Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer according to Order preſented to the Houſe another *Bill for Remedying the Ill State of the Coin of this Kingdom*: Which was receiv'd, and after ſome Amendments, order'd to be Engroſs'd, and ſent up to the Lords, who gave their Concurrence to it.

Addreſs againſt the *Scots Eaſt-India* Company.

On *Dec.* 14. the Lords in a Conference communicated to the Commons an Addreſs to His Majeſty, in relation to an injurious Act of Parliament made in *Scotland*, for Erecting a Company Trading to *Africa* and the *Eaſt-Indies*: To which Addreſs the Commons gave their Concurrence; and on the 17*th* they appointed a Committee to examine what Methods were taken for obtaining that *Scotch* Act; and who were the Subſcribers for Eſtabliſhing that *Eaſt-India* Company, and who were the Promoters and Adviſers of it. On the ſame *Tueſday* Afternoon, Both Houſes attended the King with that Addreſs: To which His Majeſty was pleaſed to make this Anſwer; *I have been Ill Served in* Scotland; *but I hope ſome Remedies may be found, to prevent the Inconveniences which may ariſe from this Act.*

This Buſineſs purſued in other Reſolutions.

This Buſineſs did not ſtop here: For the Committee appointed by the Commons to examine by what Methods the ſaid Act was obtained, having made their Report, and delivered a Copy of an Oath *de Fideli*, taken by the Directors of the *Scotch Eaſt-India* Company, and of the Journal of the Proceedings of the ſaid Directors; and the ſaid Report, Oath, and Journal being Examin'd; as alſo the Petition preſented to the Houſe, by the *Engliſh Eaſt-India* Company, it was reſolv'd on *Jan.* 26. "That the Directors of "the Company of *Scotland*, Trading to *Africa* "and the *Indies*, adminiſtring and taking here in "this Kingdom, an Oath *de Fideli*; and under "colour of a *Scoth* Act of Parliament, ſtiling "themſelves a Company, and acting as ſuch, "and raiſing Moneys in this Kingdom, for carrying on the ſaid Company, were guilty of a "high Crime and Miſdemeanor; and that the "Lord *Bellhaven*, *William Paterſon*, *David Nairne*, "*James Smith*, *James Cheiſly*, *William Shepherd*, "*Robert Blackwood*, *James Balfour*, *James Fowlis*, *Thomas Coutts*, *Abraham Wilmer*, *Daniel Van* "*Mildert*, *Robert Williamſon*, *Anthony Merry*, *Paul* "*Dominique*, *Robert Douglas*, *Thomas Skinner*, "*Hugh Fraizer*, *James Bateman*, *Walter Stewart*, "and *Joſeph Cohen D' Azevedo*, be Impeached of "the ſaid high Crimes and Miſdemeanors." Whilſt a Committee was drawing up the Impeachments, *Roderick Mackenzee* endeavour'd to ſuppreſs the Evidence he had given againſt the ſaid Perſons, for which he was order'd to be taken into Cuſtody; but he made his Eſcape; nor could he be apprehended, although the King, at the Requeſt of the Commons on *Feb.* 13. had iſſued out a Proclamation for that purpoſe. However, the worſt of this Affair, was, That the Commons having ſeveral times in a Grand Committee conſider'd the State of the Nation, in relati-

1695. lation to Trade; and Reſolved, *Firſt*, "That a "Council of Trade be eſtabliſhed by Act of Par- Reſolutions for Trade. "liament, with Powers for the more effectual "Preſervation of the Trade of this Kingdom. "*Secondly*, That the Commiſſioners conſtituting "the ſaid Council, be Nominated by Parliament. "*Thirdly*, That none of the Commiſſioners be "of this Houſe. "*Fourthly*, That the ſaid Com- "miſſioners ſhould take an Oath, acknowledging "that King *William* was *Rightful* and *Lawful King* "of this Realm; and that the late King *James* "had no *Right* or *Title* thereunto; and that no "other Perſon has any Right or Title to the "Crown, otherwiſe than according to the Act "of Settlement, made in the Firſt Year of His "Majeſty's Reign, *&c.*" And theſe and Ten more Reſolutions relating to the ſaid Council, being Reported to the Houſe on *Jan.* 13. the Firſt and Second, with ſome others, were indeed approv'd, but ſeveral others, and eſpecially the Fourth, whereby King *William* was to be Acknowledg'd *Rightful* and *Lawful King*; and which occaſion'd a warm Debate, were rejected by the Houſe. And a Bill was ordered to be brought in upon the Reſolutions agreed unto.

Ways and Means. Amidſt theſe Important Affairs, the Commons did not forget the Ways and Means of raiſing the Neceſſary Aids for the War. They Tax'd Land Four Shillings in the Pound, and laid the ſame Impoſition upon all Perſonal Eſtates, and upon all Offices and Employments of Profit other than Military Offices in the Army, Navy, and Ordnance. They proceeded to theſe further Reſolutions. 1. "To enlarge the Times for Per- "ſons to come in and purchaſe certain Annui- "ties, mentioned in a former Act. 2. To con- "tinue the Duties formerly charg'd on Low "Wines and Spirits of the Firſt Extraction. 3. "To continue the Duties upon all Wines, Vine- "gar, and Tobacco, from the 24th of *June*, 1698. "to 29th *Sept.* 1701. 4. To continue the Du- "ties upon all *Eaſt-India* Goods and Manufa- "ctures, and upon all Wrought Silks, and ſeve- "ral other Goods, from the 10*th* of *Nov.* 1697. "to 29*th Sept.* 1701. 5. To ſettle a Fund, by "continuing the Duties upon Salt, for the Pay- "ment of Intereſt, not exceeding 7 *l. per Cent.* "redeemable by Parliament. And 6. That the "Duties of 25 *l. per* Tun be laid upon all *French* "Wine, 30 *l. per* Tun upon all *French* Brandy, "and 15 *l. per* Tun on all *French* Vinegar, and "25 *l. per Cent. ad Valorem*, upon all other Goods "of the Growth, Product, or Manufacture of "*France*, Imported after the 12th day of *March*, "1697. for the Term of 21 Years, over and "above the Duties already charged thereupon; "and ſeveral Bills were prepared and brought in "according to the ſaid Reſolutions.

Acts paſſed. On *Tueſday Jan.* 21. His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Peers, and gave the Royal Aſſent to, 1. *An Act for Enlarging the Times to come in, and Purchaſe certain Annuities therein mentioned; and for continuing the Duties formerly charg'd on Low Wines, or Spirits of the Firſt Extraction, for carrying on the War againſt* France. 2. *An Act for Regulating of Tryals in caſes of Treaſon, and Miſpriſion of Treaſon.* 3. *An Act for Remedying the ill ſtate of the Coin of the Kingdom.* 4. *An Act for Preventing Charge and Expence in Elections of Members to ſerve in Parliament.* 5. *An Act for Enabling Sir* Thomas Parkins, *Bart. to ſell certain Meſſuages, Lands and Hereditaments in* Huby *and* Eaſingwould *in the County of* York; *and for Settling other Lands and Hereditaments of greater Value in lieu thereof.* 6. *An Act to enable Sir* Thomas Pope Blount, *Bart. to make a Settlement upon the Marriage of his Eldeſt Son.* 7. *An Act for Veſting the Manner of* Madeley *in the County of* Salop, *in Truſtees, for certain Purpoſes therein mentioned.* 8. *An Act for Enabling the Lady* Katherine Fane *to ſell the Reverſion of certain Fee-Farm Rents, given to her by her Grandfather,* John Bence, *Eſq.* 9. *An Act for Enabling* Thomas Stoner, *Eſq; (Son and Heir of* John Stoner, *Eſq; Deceaſed) to make a Jointure and Settlement of his Eſtate in Marriage, notwithſtanding his Minority.* 10. *An Act for veſting ſeveral Meſſuages and Lands belonging to* Samuel Powell, *Eſq; in Truſtees for Payment of his Debts.* 1695.

There was another Affair depending in this Seſſion, which very ſenſibly concern'd His Majeſty. The Earl of *Portland* had begg'd of His Majeſty the Lordſhips of *Denbigh*, *Bromfield*, and *Yale*, and other Lands in the Principality of *Wales*; which His Majeſty readily Granted to him and his Heirs for ever: The Warrant coming to the Lords of the Treaſury, the Gentlemen of the County upon ſhort Notice were heard on *May* 10. before their Lordſhips. Sir *William Williams* then alledg'd, That theſe Lordſhips were the Ancient Demeſnes of the Prince of *Wales*; That the *Welſh* were never Subject to any but God and the King. That in the Statute for Granting Fee-Farm Rents, there was an Exception of the Rents belonging to the Principality of *Wales*; which Imported, That the Parliament took thoſe Revenues to be unalienable; That upon Creation of a Prince of *Wales*, there were many Acknowledgments payable out of thoſe Lordſhips; and though there were at preſent no Prince of *Wales*, yet he hop'd to ſee one of the King's own Body, *&c.* Sir *Roger Puleſton* alledg'd, That the Revenues of theſe Lordſhips did Support the Government of *Wales*, by paying the Judges and other Officers their ſtated Salaries; and if given away there would be a Failure of Juſtice. And Mr. *Price*, a Gentleman of great Parts, (ſince one of the Barons of the Exchequer) did boldly urge, "That the Grant was of a large Extent, "being Five Parts in Six of a whole County, "which was too great a Power for any Foreign "Subject to have; and that the People of the "Country were too great to be Subject to any "Foreigner: "*Let it be conſidered*, (ſays he) *Can it be for His Majeſty's Honour or Intereſt*, (*when the People hear this and underſtand it*,) *That He daily gives away the Revenues of His Crown, and what is more, the Perpetuity of them to his Foreign Subjects? Good Kings after a long and chargeable War were wont to tell their People, That they were Sorry for the Hardſhips the Nation underwent by long War and heavy Taxes; and that now they would Live upon their own: But it is to be fear'd, if Grants are made ſo large and ſo frequent, there would be nothing for the King or His Succeſſors to call their own to Live upon.* He concluded thus: *It is to be hop'd your Lordſhips will conſider, That we had but one Day's Notice of this Attendance, and muſt come therefore very much unprovided; yet we doubt not, theſe Hints and broken Thoughts we have offer'd to your Lordſhips, you will, by your great Judgments, improve, whereby the ill Conſequences of this Grant may truly be repreſented to His Majeſty.* The Lord *Godolphin*, the Firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, ask'd for Satisfaction, *Whether the Earl of* Leiceſter *had not theſe Lordſhips in Grant to him in Queen* Elizabeth's *time?* Sir *Robert Cotton* anſwered, He believ'd he could give the beſt Account in that Caſe; That the Earl of *Leiceſter* hae but one of thoſe Lordſhips; and that was *Denbigh*: That he was ſo Oppreſſive to the Gentry of the Country, that he occaſion'd them to take up Arms, and to oppoſe him; for which, Three or Four of his (Sir *Robert Cotton's*) Relations were hang'd; but that it ended not there, for the Quarrel was kept ſtill on foot, and the Earl glad to be in Peace, and to Grant it back to the Queen; ſince which time it had ever been in the Crown. Whereupon the Lord *Godolphin* ſaid, Grants to the Earl of *Portland.* Offenſive to the Gentry of *Wales.*

1695. *They had offer'd many weighty Reasons, which they should represent to His Majesty.* From the Treasury the Gentlemen of *Wales* attended the Grant to the Privy-Seal, where their Reasons and Complaints against it were heard and receiv'd with all Candor and Goodness. Yet notwithstanding all this, the said Grant being only superseded, but not recalled, Sir *Thomas Grosvener*, Sir *Richard Middleton*, Sir *John Conway*, Sir *Robert Cotton*, Sir *William Williams*, Sir *Roger Puleston*, *Edward Vaughan*, *Edward Brereton*, and *Robert Price*, Esq; address'd themselves by Petition to the Commons. Upon this Occasion the same Mr. *Price*, a Member of that House, made a Memorable Speech; wherein he said, "That this Petition, though subscribed by a few Hands, had "the approbation of many Thousands who were "not influenced by their own Interest, but acted "for the Honour of the Crown, and Welfare of "the *British* Nation. That if he could conceive "how the Glory and Grandeur of *England* was, "or could be upheld by a poor Landless Crown, "and a miserable necessitous People, he could "be then easily persuaded to believe that His Majesty was well advised to grant away all the "Revenues of the Crown; and that His Government thereby would be well secured, and His "People best protected, when they had little or "nothing left; but he was sure they were not "*English*, but Foreign Politicians, who might "revere the King, and yet hate His People. "That the Kings of *England* always reigned best "when they had the Affections of their Subjects, "of which they were secure when the People "were sensible the King was entirely in their Interest, and lov'd the *English* Soil as well as the "People's Money, *&c.*" When he had represented to 'em the Nature of that mighty Grant to this Noble Lord, the Ill Consequences that must attend the Publick, and more particularly the Dominion of *Wales*, and especially the County of *Denbigh*, by the passing of it, he concluded thus: "I must needs confess that my Thoughts "are troubled with strange Apprehensions of our "deplorable State: We are in a Confederacy "in War, and some of those Confederates our "Enemies in Trade, though planted amongst "us; some of the King's Council; some in the "Army; and the Common Traders have possess'd themselves of the Out-Skirts of this great "City: We find some or other of them naturaliz'd, and others made *Denizens*: Every Parliament we find endeavours for a General Naturalization, and that warmly solicited from "Court. We see our Good Coin all gone, and "our Confederates openly coining base Money "of *Dutch* Alloy for us. We see most Places of "Power and Profit given to Foreigners. We "see our Confederates in Conjunction with the "*Scotch*, to ruin our *English* Trade. We see the "Revenues of the Crown daily given away to "one or other, who make sale of them, and "transmit their Estates elsewhere: We do not "find any of them buy Lands or Estates amongst "us; but what they can get from us, they secure "in their own Countrey. How can we hope "for Happy Days in *England*, when this Great "Lord, and the other Foreigners, (though Naturaliz'd) are in the *English*, and also in the "*Dutch* Councils? If these Strangers, though "now Confederates, should be of different Interests, as most plainly they are in point of "Trade, to which Interest is it to be supposed "those Great Foreign Counsellors and Favourites would adhere? So that I foresee that "when we are reduced to extream Poverty, (as "now we are very near it) we are to be supplanted by our Neighbours, and become a Colony to the *Dutch*.

"I shall make no severe Remarks on this Great "Man, for his Greatness makes us little, and "will make the Crown both Poor and Precarious: And when God shall please to send us a "Prince of *Wales*, he may have such a Present "of a Crown made him, as a Pope did to King "*John*, who was firnam'd *Sans Terre*, and was "by His Father, King *Henry* the Second, made "Lord of *Ireland*: Which Grant was confirm'd "by the Pope, who sent Him a Crown of Peacocks Feathers, in derision of His Power, and "the Poverty of His Revenue. I would have us "to consider, that we are *Englishmen*, and must, "like good Patriots, stand by our Country, and "not suffer it to become tributary to Strangers. "We have rejoiced that we have beat out of this "Kingdom Popery and Slavery; and do now "with as great Joy entertain Socinianism "and Poverty; and yet we see our Properties "daily given away, and our Liberties must soon "follow.

— "I desire Redress rather than Punishment, "therefore I shall neither move for an Impeachment against this Noble Lord, nor for the Banishment of him, but shall only beg that he "may have no Power over us, nor we any Dependance upon him: And so conclude with this "Motion, That an Address be made to His Majesty, to stop the Grant that is passing to the "Earl of *Portland*, of the Lordships of *Denbigh*, *Bromfield* and *Yale*, and other Lands in the Principality of *Wales*, and that the same be not "granted but by Consent of Parliament.

This Stout and Eloquent Speech made so great an Impression, that Mr. *Price*'s Motion was carried by an unanimous Consent, and on *Jan.* 22. this Address was presented to the King by the Speaker, attended by the whole House.

May it please Your Most Excellent Majesty,

"We Your Majesty's Most Dutiful and Loyal "Subjects, the Knights, Citizens and Burgesses "in Parliament assembled, humbly lay before "Your Majesty, That whereas there is a Grant "passing to *William* Earl of *Portland* and his Heirs, "of the Manors of *Denbigh*, *Bromfield* and *Yale*, "and divers other Lands in the Principality of "*Wales*, together with several Estates of Inheritance, enjoyed by many of Your Majesty's "Subjects, by virtue of Ancient Grants from the "Crown. Address of the Commons.

"That the said Manors, with the large and "extensive Regalities, Powers and Jurisdictions "to the same belonging, are of great Concern "to Your Majesty and the Crown of this Realm: "And that the same have been usually annext to "the Principality of *Wales*, and settled on the "Princes of *Wales* for their Support: And that a "great number of Your Majesty's Subjects in "those Parts hold their Estates by Royal Tenure, "under great and valuable Compositions, Rents, "Royal Payments and Services to the Crown "and Princes of *Wales*, and have by such Tenure great Dependance on Your Majesty and "the Crown of *England*, and have enjoy'd great "Privileges and Advantages with their Estates "under such Tenure.

"We therefore most humbly beseech Your Majesty to put a stop to the passing this Grant to "the Earl of *Portland* of the said Manors and "Lands; and that the same may not be disposed "from the Crown but by Consent of Parliament. For that such Grant is in diminution of "the Honour and Interest of the Crown, by "placing in a Subject such large and extensive "Royalties, Powers and Jurisdictions, which "ought only to be in the Crown, and will sever that Dependance which so great a num-

"ber

1695. "ber of Your Majesty's Subjects in those Parts "have on Your Majesty and the Crown, by rea- "son of their Tenure, and may be to their great "Oppression in those Rights which they have "purchased and hitherto enjoyed with their E- "states, and also an Occasion of great Vexation "to many of Your Majesty's Subjects, who have "long had the Absolute Inheritance of several "Lands (comprehended in the said Grant to the "Earl of *Portland*) by Ancient Grants from the "Crown.

His Majesty in Answer was pleased thus to express Himself.

Gentlemen,

I have a Kindness for my Lord Portland, *which he has deserved of Me by long and faithful Services; but I should not have given him these Lands, if I had imagined the House of Commons could have been concerned; I will therefore recall the Grant, and find some other way of shewing My Favour to Him.*

Acts passed.

On *Thursday, Feb.* 13, His Majesty went to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to, 1. *An Act for granting to His Majesty an Aid of Four Shillings in the Pound for One Year, for carrying on the War against* France. 2. *An Act to prevent False and Double Returns of Members to serve in Parliament.* 3. *An Act for the more easie Recovery of Small Tythes.* 4. *An Act to enable* Anthony *Earl of* Kent, *and* Henry Gray *his Son and Heir apparent, to make a Jointure for* Jemima, *Wife of the said* Henry Gray. 5. *An Act to enable the Lord* Francis Pawlett *to charge his Estate with Provisions for his Younger Children.* 6. *An Act for Vesting the Estate late of Sir* Nicholas Stoughton, *and Sir* Lawrence Stoughton, *Baronets, deceas'd, in Trustees, to be sold for Payment of their Debts, and raising Portions for the Daughters of the said Sir* Nicholas Stoughton. 7. *An Act to enable* Richard Haynes, *Esq; to settle a Jointure on his own Wife, and to exchange Lands with the Trustees of* Thomas Stevens, *Esq; deceas'd.* 6. *An Act for enabling Trustees to sell part of the Estate of* Edward Warner, *deceas'd, for Payment of his Debts, and for preserving the rest for the benefit of his Heirs.* 9. *An Act to enable* John Aunger *an Infant, and his Mother, to make a Lease of his Estate for the Improvement thereof.* 10. *An Act to enable Trustees to sell part of the Manor of* Barkhamsted, *and to pay off the Incumbrances charged upon the same, and to lay out the Overplus in an Estate to be settled, as the said Manor is now vested.*

The horrid Assassination Plot.

And now broke out the Horrid Conspiracy of Assassinating the King's Person; a Villany that was first laid beyond the Seas: For Capt. *Waugh* of *Brentford*, who in *Nov.* 1694. was sent over by the *Jacobites* to concert their Affairs in *France*, addresses to Col. *Parker*, Mr. *Caryl*, and other Confederates of that Party; who telling him, The *French* were not yet at leisure to furnish them with so many Men as were desir'd for the Invasion, they fell upon what they thought would more speedily accomplish the Restoration of their Master, and that was the *taking off King William.* These Persons had been long in the Secret, and had agreed upon the Methods, but because many of the *Jacobites* abhorred such a Black and Detestable Enterprize; and even others refus'd to engage in it, unless they had a Special Order; a Commission must be had from the Abdicated King for the doing of it, under the Phrase of *Attacking the Prince of* Orange *in his Winter Quarters.* Now least the Year 1695, should be left without putting this Wicked Design in execution, Mr. *Waugh* was sent into *England* from the Court of St. *Germains*, to give the *Jacobites* here Assurance, that those who would engage in the Assassination, should have such a Commission sent them as was desired; and those who were for the Invasion only, should have their Spirits kept up with the hopes of a Powerful Assistance from *France*, as soon as the Blow was given. And Major *Crosby* came over with assurance, as was deposed by Sir *John Fenwick*, in a Paper annexed to his Lady's Petition for his Reprieve; *That he saw the Commission sign'd, and under Seal in* France: *That it was sent away before him, and if not already come, he was certain it was upon the Road, and would be here in a few Days.* This was privately communicated to the *Jacobites*, in order to cut off King *William* before He went to *Holland*; but Providence convey'd His Majesty safe thither, and home again. 1695.

At His Majesty's Return they carry'd on the Double Plot of Invasion and Assassination; several Meetings were appointed and held by the Ringleaders of the Party; particularly in *May* 1695, at the Old King's Head Tavern in *Leaden-hall-street, London*; there met there the Earl of *Aylsbury*, the Lord *Montgomery*, Sir *John Friend*, Sir *William Perkins*, Sir *John Fenwick*, Mr. *Charnock*, Capain *Porter*, Mr. *Cook*, and Mr. *Goodman*: There they consulted on the best way to restore the late King, and all agreed that the most proper Method was, to send a Special Messenger to His Majesty, and desire Him to procure of the *French* King Ten Thousand Men: Mr. *Charnock* was the Person they pitch'd upon to manage this Affair; who said, *He would not go on a Foolish Errand, and therefore would know what the Company would do, if Foreign Forces could be procured?* Whereupon they all unanimously promis'd, *That if King* James *would come over with such a number of Men as was desir'd, they would meet Him at the Head of Two Thousand Horse, where-ever He would appoint them.* At the latter end of *June* they had another Meeting, where, after many Discourses upon that Subject, Mr. *Charnock* received a further Confirmation of their Resolutions, and thereupon took his Journey into *France.*

The Invasion being thus promoted, that the Assassination might keep pace with it, some of the Conspirators calling to mind, that nothing of that kind could be attempted, without a Commission from King *James* to do it, (which *Crosby* said was coming;) Captain *Porter* and Mr. *Goodman* communicated this Scruple to Sir *George Barclay*, who was then in *England*, and upon his Departure for *France*; telling him what Difficulties they laboured under for want of a Commission; and that a longer delay of sending it over, would certainly put a Stop to the Affair. Sir *George* not only approves, but commends the Design; and that such a hopeful Project might not miscarry, promises to use all his Interest at St. *Germains*, that the Commission might no longer be wanting. The beginning of *August*, 1695. brings Mr. *Charnock* again to *London*, with the unwelcome News, That the King of *France* was not in a Condition to spare King *James* so many Men; which being communicated to the Party, the Design was laid aside till Winter.

But notwithstanding this positive Answer, the *French* at the same time were taking such Measures as might suit with the *Jacobites* Request, tho' they durst not trust them with the Secret: Nay, not King *James* Himself; till a Squadron of Men of War, and near Four Hundred Transport-Ships were fitted out; and the *French* Army, consisting of Thirty Battalions, were ready to embark: and Money and Directions sent His Majesty, to go on Board, and take Possession of *England.*

It

1695. In *December*, 1695. Sir *George Barclay*, who had formerly been a General Officer, and was then in *France* an Officer in King *James*'s Guards, came over into *England*; and brought with him a Commiſſion from the late King, *To attack and ſeize the Prince of* Orange *in his Winter-Quarters*; or, as others report, *to levy War upon the Prince of* Orange, *and all his Adherents*. Before him, with him, or after him, Two and twenty of King *James*'s Guards and Officers, who had all Inſtructions to obey the Orders of Sir *George*, came alſo into *England*.

Sir *George Barclay* and his Men being arriv'd at *London*, they endeavour'd to ſtrengthen their Party by the Addition of Major *Lowick*, Mr. *Knightley*, Mr. *Bertram*, Mr. *Rookwood*, Mr. *La Rue*, Mr. *Goodman*, Captain *Porter*, *Chambers*, *Durant*, *Cranburn*, *Kendrick*, *Grimes*, and *Waugh*; ſome of which were engaged in the Aſſaſſination the Year before. Thoſe that came from *France* knew not the Particulars of what they were ſent about, being kept in a blind Obedience to *Barclay*'s Orders; but ſome in *England* were privy to the whole Deſign: And tho' ſome of them ſtartled at its firſt being propos'd to them, yet the Authority of King *James*'s Commiſſion, and their imaginary Proſpects of large Rewards at His Return, made them conſent to hazard their Lives in it. Several Conſultations were held, and ſeveral Ways propos'd to effect what they aim'd at: Some were for Seizing His Majeſty, and carrying Him alive into *France*; and to that purpoſe a Feint was made, That a Caſtle on the Sea-ſide was ſecur'd, to detain the King, till a Ship was ready to Tranſport Him over: But the more wicked among them, that underſtood what was meant *by Seizing the Prince of* Orange's *Perſon*, laughed at this as a meer *Chimera*. Others propos'd to kill His Majeſty at *Kenſington*, by attacking His Guards, and forcing His Palace in the Dead of Night: But this, upon weighing the Difficulties, was found wholly impracticable. Others again were for Murdering the King, as He came on *Sunday* to St. *James*'s Chappel: For which purpoſe, Forty Men well Arm'd were to attack His Majeſty's Guards, (which before the Diſcovery of the Plot did not exceed Twenty Five;) whilſt Six Men on foot ſhould ſhut *Hide-Park* Gate, and the reſt Aſſaſſinate His Majeſty. It was propoſed alſo, to kill the Coach-Horſes as they were entring into the *Park*; that the Paſſage being ſtopt, the Guards might not be able to come up till the Aſſaſſines had done their Work. Another Propoſal was to Murder the King as He returned from Hunting, in a narrow Lane by a Wood-ſide near *Richmond*, leading to the *Thames*, on the other ſide the Water, about a Hundred and fifty Paces long; in which there is a Gate, that when ſhut hinders Coaches and Horſes from coming that way. One of the Conſpirators was ſent to view this Ground, and another to ſurvey the Lane above-mentioned; but Sir *George Barclay*, the chief Director of this wicked Enterprize, did not approve that Place; and ſo that Project was alſo laid aſide. At laſt they all fix'd upon a Place between *Turnham-Green* and *Brentford*, in a Mooriſh Bottom, where there is a Bridge, and divers Roads that croſs one another: On the North-ſide there is a Road which goes round *Brentford*, and on the South, a Lane that leads to the River; ſo that Paſſengers may come thither ſeveral Ways. After you have paſs'd the Bridge the Road grows narrow, having on one ſide a Foot-path, and on the other a high thick Hedge; here the barbarous Parricide was to be committed. And indeed, all Circumſtances conſider'd, a fitter Place could hardly have been found, for His Majeſty often return'd late from Hunting, and uſually paſt thro' this Lane after His Landing at *Queens-Ferry*, with no greater Attendance than Five or Six of His Guards. It was alſo His Majeſty's Cuſtom to enter the Ferry-Boat in His Coach, and as ſoon as He landed on this ſide the Water, the Coach drove on without expecting the reſt of his Guards, who could not croſs the *Thames* till the Boat return'd to *Surrey*-ſide to bring them over; and ſo the reſt of his Guards could not have come to His Aſſiſtance. For this purpoſe, the Conſpirators were divided into Three Parties, and were to make their Approaches Three ſeveral Ways: One of which was to Attack the Guards in the Front, the other in the Rear, whilſt Ten or Twelve of the bloodieſt amongſt them were to Aſſaſſinate His Majeſty in His Coach.

Several Projects of Villany.

1695.

The 15*th*. of *February* was the Day appointed to act this barbarous Tragedy; and the Conſpirators having long kept Two Men at *Kenſington*, to watch the King's going to Hunt, which was commonly every *Saturday*; one of theſe *Orderly Men* (for ſo they call'd them) brought them word, that the King did not go abroad that Day. This Diſappointment was ſome Alarm to their Fears of a Diſcovery; and thereupon *Plouden*, *Kendrick*, and *Sherburn*, began to be timorous, declin'd the Action, and withdrew themſelves. But the boldeſt of the Plotters, Sir *George Barclay*, Sir *William Perkins*, Captain *Porter*, and Mr. *Goodman*, had another Meeting; and there reſolv'd to execute their bloody Project on *Saturday*, *February* the 21*ſt*. That Morning was ſpent in an eager Expectation of the News, that the King was gone abroad; but inſtead of that Account, *Keys*, one of their *Orderly Men* at *Kenſington*, brought advice, That the Guards were all come back in a foam, and that there was a Muttering among the People, *That a Damnable Plot was diſcover'd*. This aſtoniſhing News alarm'd and diſpers'd all the Conſpirators, and drove them to ſhift for themſelves by a ſpeedy Flight.

The Day appointed for Aſſaſſination of the King.

Nor were *Keys*'s Report, and their Apprehenſions Groundleſs: For the Plot, and every ſtep of it from time to time, had been diſcover'd by *Richard Fiſher*, and ſomething of it by Mr. *Grimes*, to the Earl of *Portland*. *Fiſher* had his knowledge of it from *Harriſon* the Prieſt, who took him to be one of their Party; and *Grimes* had ſome dark Hints from another: But both refuſing to give his Lordſhip the Names of the Conſpirators, little Credit was given to their Informations, till they were confirm'd by other Teſtimonies.

The Plot diſcovered.

Mr. *Pendergraſs*, who was wholly ignorant of the Deſign till he was ſent for to *London*, being ſtruck with horror at the firſt Propoſal of it, even then took up a Reſolution to ſave His Majeſty's Life; though the better to manage his intended Diſcovery, he ſeem'd willing to engage in the Helliſh Enterprize. This Gentleman on the 14*th* of *February* at Night went to the Earl of *Portland*, and being admitted to Privacy with his Lordſhip, though wholly a Stranger, without further Addreſs, accoſted his Lordſhip with this ſurprizing Requeſt; *Pray, my Lord, perſuade the King to ſtay at Home To-morrow; for if He goes abroad to Hunt, He will be Murder'd*. The ſame Night, though late, he was introduc'd to His Majeſty, and diſcovered the whole Plot; and his whole Deportment ſhewing him to be a Man of Honour, a great Streſs was laid upon his Information.

Chiefly by Mr. *Pendergraſs*.

The next day after, Mr. *De la Rue* made the ſame Diſcovery; which he would have done before, but that his Friend Brigadier *Lewſon*, who deſign'd to introduce him to the King, was gone out of Town. Upon his Return to *London*, Brigadier

Mr. *De la Rue*.

1695. gadier *Lewſon* acquainted the King, That Mr. *De la Rue* had inform'd him of a Deſign carrying on to Aſſaſſinate His Majeſty; and propos'd a way, if the King thought fit, how all the Conſpirators might be taken in Arms. Though *Pendergraſs* and *De la Rue* acted upon a ſeparate Bottom, yet they punctually agreed in all the Circumſtances of the Conſpiracy; which rendred their Diſcovery unqueſtionable: But yet both peremptorily refus'd to Name the Conſpirators; which might have been of fatal Conſequence, if the Earl of *Portland* had not found the happy Expedient to prevent it, by perſuading his Majeſty to give himſelf the Trouble of examining them ſeparately in His Cloſet. The King having accordingly on *Feb.* 21. examin'd Mr. *Pendergraſs* before the Earl of *Portland*, and the Lord *Cuts*; and Mr. *De la Rue*, before the ſame Earl and Brigadeer *Lewſon*, His Majeſty ſhew'd himſelf extremely well ſatiſfied in the Truth of their Diſcoveries; and in a very obliging manner expreſt His Reſentment for their Generoſity, in the great Care and Zeal they ſhew'd for the Preſervation of His Life, and the Safety of the Kingdom; and at laſt, gave them ſuch unanſwerable Reaſons, why as Men of Honour and Lovers of their Country they ſhould compleat their Duty and Affection, by naming the Conſpirators, as quite overcame their former Unwillingneſs; and prevail'd with them, to tell the Names of the Aſſaſſins, under the Promiſe of not being made uſe of as Evidences. But not many days after, Mr. *Pendergraſs* hearing that Mr. *Porter*, who engaged him in the Plot, had, by an allowable Stratagem, been frighted into a Diſcovery, and Accuſed him; he thought himſelf diſcharg'd from any Obligation of Honour in concealing it: and therefore afterwards came in as an Evidence at *Charnock*'s Trial.

Murder of the King to have been ſeconded by an Invaſion.

This execrable Murder of the King was to have been ſeconded by a dreadful Invaſion of the Kingdom: New Levies had been made in *France* this Winter; and a great Number of Forces were drawn toward *Dunkirk* and *Calais*, which gave no ſmall Umbrage to the Confederates, and eſpecially to the *Dutch*, who feared thoſe Troops were to Inſult their Coaſts with the Shipping prepar'd for them. But the Deſign was quickly unravell'd; for towards the beginning of *February*, it was a publick Diſcourſe in *France*, That His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty was now fully reſolved to re-eſtabliſh King *James*; and had concerted Meaſures ſo well, that nothing remain'd but a fair Wind, and a few Days to compleat the Glorious Work. And indeed the Poſture of Affairs in *England* ſeem'd favourable enough for ſuch a daring Enterprize: For at this time a very inconſiderable Number of Troops were left in *England*; the great Ships, that were ſome Months before returned from the *Mediterranean* with Admiral *Ruſſel*, were laid up; and ſuch as were fitted out, had Orders to ſail (with a great Fleet of Merchant-Men) to the *Streights*, in order to enable Sir *George Rook* to defend that Paſſage againſt the *Thoulon* Fleet.

K. *James* at *Calais* in Expectation of Succeſs.

On *February* the 18*th*. King *James* came in a Poſt-Calaſh to *Calais*; and immediately upon His Arrival, the Troops, Artillery, and Stores, were order'd to be put on Board with the utmoſt Diligence; whilſt the Signal was impatiently expected from the *Jacobites* in *England*, to ſet Sail. And ſo confidently ſure they were in *France* of a ſucceſsful Expedition, that the Duke of *Orleans* urg'd it as an Argument to the Duke of *Savoy*, to make his ſeparate Peace, before the total overthrow of the Confederates, which of Neceſſity muſt attend the Reſtoration of King *James*. Upon the firſt News of King *James*'s coming to *Calais*, the Duke of *Wirtemberg* diſpatch'd one of his *Aids de Camp* to King *William*, to give His Majeſty Notice of it; and to Acquaint Him, That the Duke had ſtopp'd all the Ships in the Harbour and Canal of *Oſtend*, as well as of *Bruges*, in order to Tranſport the Forces under his Command, for His Majeſty's Service: And that in caſe he did not quickly hear from His Majeſty, he would run the hazard of bringing them over; which he accordingly did with great Affection and Honour. This Meſſenger narrowly eſcaping the *French* at Sea, got to the *Engliſh* Court on *Feb.* 22. And immediately after, the King received other Expreſſes from the Duke of *Bavaria*, and the Prince of *Vaudemont*, who were then at *Bruſſells*. 1695.

Proclamation againſt the Traytors.

King *William* now having a perfect knowledge of the Double Blow from Abroad and at Home, on *Febr.* 23. Publiſh'd his Proclamation, *To Diſcover, Take, and Apprehend James* Duke of *Berwick*, Sir *George Barclay*, Major *Lowick*, *George Porter*, Captain *Stow*, Captain *Walbank*, Captain *James Courtney*, Lieutenant *Sherburn*, *Brice Blair*, —— *Dinant*, —— *Chambers*, —— *Boiſe*, *George Higgens*, and his two Brothers, Sons to Sir *Thomas Higgens*, —— *Davis*, *Cardell Goodman*, —— *Crambourne*, —— *Keys*, —— *Pendregraſs*, —— *Bryerly*, —— *Trevour*, Sir *George Maxwell*, —— *Durance* a *Fleming*, *Chriſtopher Knightley*, Lieutenant *King*, —— *Holmes*, Sir *William Perkins*, and —— *Rookwood*, *as Wicked and Traiterous Perſons, who had entred into a horrid and deteſtable Conſpiracy, to Aſſaſſinate and Murder His Majeſty's Sacred Perſon*, &c. With a Promiſe of one Thouſand Pounds Reward for every Offender that ſhould be taken and brought to Juſtice. The Forces in *England* were ordered to be in a Readineſs to march; a Train of Artillery was prepar'd to attend them. Admiral *Ruſſel* repair'd immediately to *Deal*, to take upon him the Command of the Fleet; which by a particular Providence had been detain'd many Weeks in the *Downs* by contrary Winds, and which was ſoon reinforc'd by other Men of War from the River, and Twelve *Dutch* Ships from *Spithead*: So that in Five or Six days time, this induſtrious Admiral had near Sixty Men of War; with which he ſtood over directly for the Coaſts of *Calais* and *Dunkirk*, and ſtruck Terror and Amazement on the Enemy, who could now truſt to nothing but their Harbours.

Immediately after the Royal Proclamation was out, Mr. *George Hains*, one of the Perſons that was ſent out of *France*, to obey the Orders of Sir *George Barclay*, and was actually engag'd in the Aſſaſſination-Plot, reſign'd himſelf to Sir *William Trumbal*; and confeſs'd the Double Deſigns, tho' he was not able to tell the particular Circumſtances that were to attend them. So that every Day producing freſh Evidences of the *Jacobite* Conſpiracy, the King thought it time to communicate the Diſcovery of it to the Two Houſes. Hence, on *Monday*, *February* the 24*th*. the King, with uſual Solemnity, came to the Houſe of Peers; and ſending for the Commons, gave the Royal Aſſent to, 1. *An Act for Taking, Examining, and Stating the Publick Accounts*. 2. *An Act for Repairing the High-Ways, between the City of* London *and Town of* Harwich *in the County of* Eſſex. 3. *An Act for Naturalizing of* Henry de Naſſau, *and other Children of* Henry de Naſſau, *Seignior* de Overquerque. 4. *An Act to enable* John Fowne, *Eſq*; *to Sell certain Lands in the County of* Devon, *which were ſettled on his Marriage; and to Settle other Lands of an equal Value to the ſame Uſes*. And afterwards His Majeſty was pleaſed to make this Speech to Both Houſes.

The King communicates his Deliverance to the Two Houſes.

Acts paſſed.

My

1695.

King's Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I Am come hither this Day upon an Extraordinary Occaſion, which might have proved "Fatal, if it had not been diſappointed by the "Singular Mercy and Goodneſs of God; and may "now, by the Continuance of the ſame Providence, and Our own Prudent Endeavours, be "ſo Improved, as to become a ſufficient Warning to Us, to provide for Our Security againſt "the Pernicious Practices and Attempts of Our "Enemies.

"I have received ſeveral concurring Informations of a Deſign to Aſſaſſinate Me, and that "our Enemies at the ſame time are very forward "in their Preparations for a ſudden Invaſion of "this Kingdom; and have therefore thought it "neceſſary to loſe no time in acquainting My "Parliament with thoſe Things in which the "Safety of the Kingdom, and the Publick Welfare are ſo nearly concern'd, that I aſſure My "Self nothing will be omitted on Your Part, "which may be thought proper for Our preſent "or future Security.

"I have not been wanting to give the neceſſary Orders for the Fleet; and I hope We have "ſuch a Strength of Ships, and in ſuch a Readineſs as will be ſufficient to diſappoint the Intentions of Our Enemies.

"I have alſo diſpatch'd Orders for bringing home ſuch a Number of Our Troops "as may ſecure Us from any Attempt.

"Some of the Conſpirators againſt My Perſon are already in Cuſtody, and Care is taken "to apprehend ſo many of the reſt as are diſcovered; and ſuch other Orders are given, as "the preſent Exigency of Affairs does abſolutely require at this time for the Publick "Safety.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"Having now acquainted you with the Danger which hath threatned Us, I cannot doubt "of your Readineſs and Zeal to do every thing "which you ſhall judge proper for Our Common "Safety: And I perſuade My Self We muſt be "All ſenſible how neceſſary it is in our to preſent Circumſtances, that all poſſible Diſpatch ſhould be given to the Buſineſs before "you.

Upon this Excellent Speech the Two Houſes immediately agreed to wait upon the King that very Evening at *Kenſington* with this Humble Addreſs.

Die Lunæ 24 *Feb.* 1695.

Addreſs of Both Houſes.

"We Your Majeſty's moſt Loyal and Dutiful "Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, "and Commons, having taken into our Serious "Conſideration what Your Majeſty hath been "pleaſed to communicate to us this Day, think "it our Duty, in the firſt place, to give your Majeſty moſt Humble Thanks for having acquainted Your Parliament with the great Danger "Your Sacred Perſon hath been ſo nearly expoſed to, and the Deſign of an Invaſion from "our Enemies Abroad: We heartily Congratulate "Your Majeſty's Happy Preſervation, and thankfully acknowledge the ſignal Providence of "God in it; and at the ſame time declare our "Deteſtation and Abhorrence of ſo Villanous "and Barbarous a Deſign: And ſince the Safety "and Welfare of Your Majeſty's Dominions do "ſo entirely depend upon Your Life, we moſt "humbly beſeech Your Majeſty to take more "than ordinary Care of Your Royal Perſon. And "we take this Occaſion to aſſure Your Majeſty "of our utmoſt Aſſiſtance to defend Your Perſon, and ſupport Your Government againſt the "late King *James*, and all other Your Enemies "both at Home and Abroad; hereby declaring "to all the World, That in caſe Your Majeſty "ſhall come to any Violent Death (which God "forbid) we will revenge the ſame upon all "Your Enemies, and their Adherents: And as "an Inſtance of our Zeal for Your Majeſty's "Service, we will give all poſſible Diſpatch to "the Publick Buſineſs: And we make it our Deſire to Your Majeſty, to ſeize and ſecure all "Perſons, Horſes and Arms, that Your Majeſty "may think fit to apprehend upon this Occaſion.

1695.

His Majeſty gave the Two Houſes this agreeable Anſwer.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I thank you heartily for this Kind Addreſs: On My Part you may be aſſured, that I will do all that is within My Power, for the Conſervation of this Kingdom, to which I have ſo many Obligations. I will readily adventure My Life for the Preſervation of it, and recommend My Self to the Continuance of Your Loyalty and Good Affections.

The Houſe of Commons dropt the ſenſe of all former Animoſities, and generouſly fell into the immediate Meaſures of Reſpect and Loyalty to the King; giving a new Proof of this Obſervation, That *Plots when diſcover'd ſtrengthen the Government they were deſign'd to ruin.* On the ſame Day with the Speech and Addreſs, they Order'd, "That Leave be given to bring in a Bill to impower His Majeſty to ſecure and detain ſuch "Perſons as His Majeſty ſhall ſuſpect are conſpiring againſt His Perſon or Government." They gave ſeveral Inſtructions for the more effectual raiſing the Militia. They Reſolved, "That "Leave be given to bring in a Bill, That whenever it ſhall pleaſe God to afflict theſe Realms "by the Death of His Preſent Majeſty, the "Parliament then in being ſhall not be diſſolved "thereby, but ſhall continue until the next Heir "to the Crown in Succeſſion, according to the "late Act of Settlement, ſhall diſſolve the ſame. "And that an Humble Addreſs be preſented to His "Majeſty, That He will pleaſe to iſſue His Royal Proclamation, to baniſh all *Papiſts* from the "Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter*, and Ten Miles "from the ſame: And give Inſtructions to the "Judges going the Circuits, to put the Laws in "Execution againſt Papiſts and Non-Jurors." And as the greateſt Teſt of Loyalty, they drew up this Form of Aſſociation, to be ſubſcribed by all the Members.

This Plot had a good effect on the Two Houſes.

Form of Aſſociation.

"Whereas there has been a Horrid and Deteſtable Conſpiracy formed and carried on by *Papiſts* and other Wicked and Traiterous Perſons, "for Aſſaſſinating His Majeſty's Royal Perſon, "in Order to encourage an Invaſion from *France*, "to ſubvert our Religion, Laws and Liberty; "We whoſe Names are hereunto ſubſcribed, do "heartily, ſincerely and ſolemnly profeſs, teſtifie and declare, That His Preſent Majeſty "King *William* is Rightful and Lawful King of "theſe Realms. And We do mutually promiſe "to engage to ſtand by and aſſiſt each other to "the utmoſt of our Power, in the Support and "Defence of His Majeſty's moſt Sacred Perſon "and Government, againſt the Late King *James* "and all His Adherents. And in caſe His Majeſty come to any Violent or Untimely Death "(which God forbid) we do hereby further freely and unanimouſly oblige our ſelves, to unite, "aſſociate, and ſtand by each other, in revenging

1695. "ing the ſame upon His Enemies, and their Adherents; and in ſupporting and defending the "Succeſſion of the Crown, according to an Act "made in the Firſt Year of the Reign of King "*William* and Queen *Mary*; Entitled, *An "Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the "Subject, and ſettling the Succeſſion of the "Crown.*

To be ſubſcrib'd by all Members.

This Aſſociation was on the three following Days ſign'd by all the Members that came to the Houſe; and becauſe ſome others had abſented themſelves upon pretence of Health or Buſineſs, but in reality to avoid ſetting their Hands to an Acknowledgment of King *William* being Rightful and Lawful King: It was therefore Ordered on *Feb.* 27. "That ſuch Members of the Houſe "who had not already ſign'd the Aſſociation, "ſhould do it by *Monday* Fortnight, or declare "their Refuſal, notwithſtanding their Leave to "be abſent." On the appointed Day, *March* 16. the Names of ſuch Members were called over as were abſent upon the laſt Call of the Houſe; and ſeveral of 'em being ſtill abſent, in the Country, or ill in Town, ſignifying their Intentions to ſign the Aſſociation, were excuſed their Attendance: And the Speaker was ordered to write to ſuch Members as are in the Country, and have not ſigned the Aſſociation, or declared their Refuſal ſo to do, to know what they will do, and to return their Anſwer by the firſt Opportunity. And at the ſame time the Clerk of the Houſe was to attend ſuch Members as were ill in Town with the ſaid Aſſociation, in order to their ſigning the ſame, or receiving their Anſwer of Refuſal. The Abſent Members ſeeing themſelves ſo preſs'd, and the Nation at this time in ſo great a Ferment againſt the Diſaffected, thought it Prudence to yield to the Times, and either to ſubſcribe the Aſſociation, or to promiſe to do it upon their firſt coming up to Town, though it was againſt the Inclination of ſome, and perhaps againſt the Principles of others.

Honours and Preferments.

As to the Honours or Preferments diſpoſed ſince the King's Return. On *Octob.* 14, when the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Lieutenancy of *London* came to congratulate His Majeſty's ſafe and happy Return, and the Glorious Succeſs of His Arms, with Hearty Wiſhes for His Long and Proſperous Reign, His Majeſty was pleaſed to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Edward Wills* and *Owen Buckingham*, the preſent Sheriffs. On *Oct.* 29. His Majeſty was pleaſed upon the Death of Sir *Giles Eyres*, one of the Juſtices of the Court of *King's-Bench*, to appoint Sir *Tho. Rokeby* one of the Juſtices of the *Common-Pleas* to ſucceed him; and Sir *John Powell*, one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, was made one of the Juſtices of the *Common-Pleas*; and Sir *Littleton Powys*, Serjeant at Law, and one of the Juſtices of *Cheſter*, came into his Place in the *Exchequer*. Some few Days before, the King at *Althrop* conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *John Combs*, Eſq; Chief-Juſtice of *Cheſter*; and on *Nov.* 8. His Majeſty was pleaſed to grant to Sir *Salathiel Lovell*, Serjeant at Law, Recorder of *London*, the Office of Second Juſtice of the Counties of *Cheſter*, *Flint*, *Denbigh* and *Montgomery*, in the room of Sir *Littleton Powys*. At *Kenſington*, *Jan.* 6. his Highneſs the Duke of *Glouceſter*, to whom the King paid a particular Affection and Reſpect, was elected into the moſt Noble Society of the *Garter*, and Knighted and Inveſted with the Enſigns of that Order. On *Jan.* 10. His Majeſty was pleaſed to create the Lord *George Hamilton*, Earl of *Orkney*, in the Kingdom of *Scotland*, in conſideration of his Services in *Ireland* and *Flanders*, upon many Occaſions, during this War. On *Jan.* 13. His Majeſty was pleaſed to declare *John* Lord *Murray*, Eldeſt Son to the Marqueſs of *Athol*, one of the Principal Secretaries of State for the Kingdom of *Scotland*, in the Place of the Lord *Stairs*. On *Feb.* 6. the King conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon Col. *Willoughby*, Chamberlain of *Barbadoes*, for his good and faithful Services in that Iſland. On *March* 22. His Majeſty beſtow'd the like Honour of Knighthood upon *Charles Turner*, Eſq; one of the Members of Parliament for the Corporation of *Lynn Regis*.

1695.

The laſt thing done in the Parliament this Year, was His Majeſty's coming to the Houſe of Peers on *Saturday*, *March* 7. and giving the Royal Aſſent to theſe ſeveral Publick and Private Bils:

Acts paſſed.

1. *An Act for continuing ſeveral Duties granted by former Acts upon Wine and Vinegar, and upon Tobacco and* East-India *Goods, and other Merchandizes imported, for carrying on the War againſt* France. 2. *An Act for impowering His Majeſty to apprehend and detain ſuch Perſons as He ſhall find cauſe to ſuſpect are conſpiring againſt His Royal Perſon and Government.* 3. *An Act for taking off the Obligation and Encouragement for coining Guineas for a certain Time therein mentioned.* 4. *An Act for Relief of Poor Priſoners for Debt or Damages.* 5. *An Act for making Navigable the Rivers of* Wye *and* Lugg, *in the County of* Hereford. 6. *An Act to Enable Truſtees to Exchange Lands of Sir* James Chamberlain, *Baronet, an Infant, lying in the Common Hill or Fields of* Selford, *in the County of* Oxford, *for like quantities of Lands there, in order to the making an Incloſure.* 7. *An Act for Naturalizing* James Stanhope, *Eſq; and others.* 8. *An Act to Enable the Pariſh of St.* James's *within the Liberties of the City of* Weſtminſter, *to raiſe upon themſelves ſo much Money as will diſcharge their Debt for building their Pariſh-Church, Rector's Houſe, Veſtry, and other Publick Works there;* 9. *An Act to Aſcertain and Settle the Payment of the Impropriate Tithes of St.* Lawrence Old Jewry, *in* London, *to the Maſter and Scholars of* Baliol *College in* Oxford, *and for confirming an Award made concerning the ſame.* 10. *An Act to enable Truſtees to make and fill up Leaſes of the reſpective Eſtates of* Bluett Wallopp, *Eſq; and* John Wallopp, *Gent. during their Minorities, and to purchaſe other Lands by the Fines thereby to be received, to the ſame Uſes as the Eſtates ſo to be leaſed are already ſetled.* 11. *An Act for Naturalizing* Solomon Eyme, *and others.* 12. *An Act for Enabling Truſtees to ſell the Manor of* Peſpoole, *in the County of* Durham, *part of the Eſtate of* William Midford, *an Infant, for Payment of Debts and Incumbrances charged thereon; and for preſerving the reſt of the ſaid Infant's Eſtate.* 13. *An Act to Confirm and Eſtabliſh an Exchange made between* Thomas Ryder, *Eſq; and* Chriſtopher Clithero, *Eſq; of certain Meſſuages in* London, *for the Manors of* Bilſington, *and other Lands in* Kent *of the like value.*

State of Religion.

In the State of Religion, the peſtilent Sect of the *Socinians*, by the Countenance of the Act of Toleration, and the Looſe Sentiments of ſome of our own Divines, had gotten conſiderable Ground in *England* ſince the Revolution, and being favour'd by the Licenciouſneſs of the Preſs, they publiſh'd many of their Pamphlets, enough to provoke any Chriſtian Government: To check their Inſolence, Dr. *Sherlock*, Dean of St. *Paul's*, undertook the Vindication of the Orthodox Doctrine concerning the *Trinity*; but becauſe *Myſteries of Faith*, being above Reaſon, are not to be explain'd by Reaſon, elſe they would ceaſe to be *Myſteries*; it far'd with the Doctor, that whilſt he endeavour'd to prove *Three Diſtinct Perſons*, he was charg'd with proving *Three Diſtinct Gods*; having aſſerted, That there were in the Godhead, *Three Minds*,

The Socinians very diligent.

Unhappy Diſpute between Dr. *Sherlock* and Dr. *South*.

1695. *Minds, Three Beings, and Three Intelligences.* This New Explication giving the *Unitarians* occaſion to Triumph, Dr. *South*, one of the Prebends of *Weſtminſter*, and a Divine of great Parts, undertook to confute Dr. *Sherlock*'s new Way of Vindicating the *Trinity*: His Antagoniſt was not ſilent, but by way of Recrimination, attempted to prove that Dr. *South*'s Doctrine favour'd of *Sabellianiſm*. The Quarrel grew hot, the Two Doctors were Learned and Witty in their ſeveral Anſwers and Replies, and ſome of their Seconds began to come in to each ſide. On the Feaſt of St. *Simon* and *Jude*, this Year, at *Oxford*, a Fellow of *Univerſity-Colledge*, in a Publick Sermon before the Univerſity, fell in with the Notions of Dr. *Sherlock*, and aſſerted; *That there were Three Infinite Diſtinct Minds and Subſtances in the Trinity*; and alſo, *That the Three Perſons in the Trinity, are Three Diſtinct Minds or Spirits, and Three Individual Subſtances.* The Friends of Dr. *South* made a Complaint of theſe Words, and procured them to be Cenſur'd by a Solemn Decree in Convocation, *November* 25. wherein they *Judge, Declare, and Determine, the aforeſaid Words lately deliver'd in the ſaid Sermon, to be Falſe, Impious, and Heretical, diſagreeing and contrary to the Doctrine of the Catholick Church, and eſpecially to the Doctrine of the Church of* England, *publickly received.* This Solemn Decree was ſo far from compoſing the Differences, that it ſerv'd rather to irritate the Parties, and to let the *Socinians* make their Advantage of it. It was now therefore high time for the King to interpoſe His Royal Authority, by giving theſe Excellent Directions *to the Archbiſhops and Biſhops, for the preſerving Unity in the Church, and the Purity of the Chriſtian Faith concerning the Holy Trinity.*

Preacher in *Oxford* Cenſur'd.

The King's Injunctions for Unity in the Church.

William R.

"MOſt Reverend, and Right Reverend Fathers in God, We Greet you well. "Whereas We are given to underſtand, That "there have of late been ſome Differences a- "mong the Clergy of this Our Realm, about "their Ways of Expreſſing themſelves in their "Sermons and Writings, concerning the Do- "ctrine of the Bleſſed Trinity, which may be "of dangerous Conſequence, if not timely pre- "vented: We therefore, out of Our Princely "Care, and Zeal for the Preſervation of the "Peace and Unity of the Church, together "with the Purity of the Chriſtian Faith, have "thought fit to ſend you theſe following Dire- "ctions, which We ſtraightly Charge and Com- "mand you to Publiſh, and to ſee that they be "Obſerved within your ſeveral Dioceſſes.

"I. That no Preacher whatſoever, in his Ser- "mon or Lecture, do preſume to deliver any "other Doctrine concerning the Bleſſed Trinity, "than what is contain'd in the Holy Scriptures, "and is agreeable to the Three Creeds, and the "Thirty Nine Articles of Religion.

"II. That in the Explication of this Doctrine, "they carefully avoid all new Terms, and con- "fine themſelves to ſuch ways of Explication, "as have been commonly uſed in the Church.

"III. That Care be taken in this Matter, e- "ſpecially to obſerve the Fifty Third Canon of "this Church, which forbids publick Oppoſition "between Preachers; and that above all things, "they abſtain from bitter Invectives, and ſcur- "rilous Language againſt all Perſons whatſo- "ever.

"IV. That the foregoing Directions be alſo "obſerved by thoſe who Write any thing con- "cerning the ſaid Doctrine.

"And whereas We alſo underſtand, That di- "vers Perſons who are not of the Clergy, have "of late preſumed, not only to Talk and Diſ- "pute againſt the Chriſtian Faith, concerning 1695. "the Doctrine of the Bleſſed Trinity, but alſo "to Write and Publiſh Books and Pamphlets a- "gainſt the ſame, and induſtriouſly ſpread them "through the Kingdom, contrary to Our known "Laws Eſtabliſhed in this Realm: We do there- "fore ſtrictly Charge and Command you, to- "gether with all other Means ſuitable to your "Holy Profeſſion, to make uſe of your Autho- "rity according to Law, for the Repreſſing and "Reſtraining of all ſuch Exorbitant Practices. "And for your Aſſiſtance We will give Charge "to Our Judges, and all other Our Civil Offi- "cers, to do their Duty herein, in Executing "the Laws againſt all ſuch Perſons as ſhall by "theſe Means give Occaſion of Scandal, Diſ- "cord, and Diſturbance in Our Church and "Kingdom.

Given at Our Court at Kenſington *the Third Day of* February, 1695. *In the Seventh Year of Our Reign: By His Majeſty's Command.*

SHREWSBURY.

Archbiſhop *Teniſon*, who in all his private Stations had been an Eminent Example of doing Good, was now careful to ſerve the Church in a more publick Manner; and therefore he had not only prevail'd with the King to ſend out thoſe Injunctions, that Reinforced the wholſome Diſcipline of the Church and Clergy, and likewiſe to give thoſe Directions, for the preſerving Unity and Purity of Faith; but his Grace ſent Abroad his own Circular Letter to all the Suffragan Biſhops of his Province, Dated *July* 16. 1695. to Recommend ſuch Rules and Orders, as (if well obſerved) would mightily tend to the Peace and Honour of the Eſtabliſhed Church. The Letter run thus.

The Archbiſhop's Letter.

My very Good Lord,

"Having well Conſider'd the following Par- "ticulars, together with ſuch of our Brethren, "as were in or near *London*, and believing them "to be Means very proper for the promoting "the Glory of God, and the Edification of his "Church; I do hereby Recommend them to "you, as I have alſo done to the reſt of the Bi- "ſhops of this Province, deſiring you and them, "to ſee them carefully obſerv'd in your reſpe- "ctive Dioceſſes.

"In the firſt place, It is the King's Pleaſure, "That you take eſpecial Care concerning the "late Act againſt Prophane Curſing and Swear- "ing; not only, that it be publickly Read as "the Law has in that Caſe provided, but that "the Clergy be directed both in their Catechi- "zing and Sermons, to inſiſt often upon thoſe "Points, to the end, that by God's Bleſſing up- "on their Faithful Endeavours, a Stop may be "put to thoſe Execrable Wickedneſſes, which, "if they be ſuffer'd to continue, will bring "down God's heavy Judgments upon this "Church and Nation.

"Secondly, There are alſo other Acts to be 3 Jac. 1. c. 1, &c. "Read publickly in Churches, which yet are See the King's Letter. An. 1689. Sect. 7. "not Read (as I underſtand) in many Places. "I deſire you to remedy that Neglect.

"Thirdly, It ſeems very fit, that you require "your Clergy in their Prayer before Sermon, "to keep to the Effect of the 55*th* Canon: It Canon 55. An. 1603. "being commonly reported, that it is the man- "ner of ſome in every Dioceſs, either to uſe "only the Lord's Prayer (which the Canon "preſcribes as the Concluſion of the Prayer, "and not the whole Prayer) or at leaſt to leave "out the King's Titles, and to forbear to Pray "for the Biſhops as ſuch.

"Fourthly, I commend to your Care the "Preaching of your Clergy in the Afternoons,

"upon

1695. upon Catechetical Heads, both that the People may be the better rooted and grounded in the Faith, and also kept from other Assemblies.

Art. An. 1564. for certifying Orders in Ecclesiastical Polity.

"A Fifth Particular Recommended to you, is, That you be very careful in the giving of Institutions; and particularly, That you use good and diligent Examination and Care to foresee and prevent all Simoniacal Pacts or Covenants with the Patrons, or the Presentors, for the Spoil of their Glebe, Tythes, or Mansion-Houses; and in especial manner, those Artificial Bargains, which are made by Bonds of Resignation.

"A Sixth is, The causing of Stipends of Curates to be proportioned to the Value of the Benefice, and the Greatness of the Duty required of them; especially where the Incumbent is a Pluralist, and cannot constantly reside in Person. That the Service of God may not suffer by the Employing of such Ignorant and Scandalous Men as these Incumbents generally procure, who chuse to have such for their Curates as will serve for the meanest Salaries.

"A Seventh is, The preventing of Dilapidations, especially where Pluralists do not keep constant Residence: Towards which, frequent Views of Chancels, and Parsonage and Vicaridge-House, by your Arch-Deacon or Arch-Deacons, or other Officers, and Reports made to you upon those Views, will much conduce. And as for such, who upon any Pretences whatsoever, desire a Dispensation of Non-Residence, I intreat you not to grant it to any of them, without their giving sufficient Security to keep their Chancels, and Parsonage or Vicaridge-Houses in good Repair, if they be so already; or if not, to put them in good Repair with all convenient speed, and to keep them so for the future.

"The Eighth is, Your causing the Clergy to pursue very carefully the End of the Eighty Seventh Canon, relating to Terriers of Glebe-Lands, and other Possessions belonging to Churches; for want of which, great Controversies daily arise, and the Rights of the Church are often lost.

Can. 128. An. 1603.

"The Ninth is, Your hindring (as much as in you lies) all such from being Surrogates, who are not qualified by the Canon; and to

Vid. Art pro Clero. Sect. 3, 4. & Can. An. 1571. *Sect. Forma Sent. Excommun.*

see that none be Instrumental in dispatching Licenses of Marriage, and Solemnization of Matrimony Illegally, or in pronouncing the Sentences of Excommunication and Absolution, without such Solemnity as that great and weighty Affair requires.

"Tenthly, When any Minister removes out of your Diocese into another, to any Cure of Souls, I desire you in a Letter to the Bishop, into whose Diocese he is going, to give a just Character of him. Also when any such Minister comes into your Diocese, not to admit him, but with the like Letter from his former Diocesan; or in a Vacancy, from the Guardian of the Spiritualties.

"Eleventhly, I beseech you to think of, and to use all proper Methods, for the time to come, for the preventing of such from being admitted into Holy Orders, who are not likely to pursue the Sacred Ends of them. Some such Methods I here lay before you, desiring you to take them into your Consideration.

"*1st.* That you take all possible care, that there be good School-Masters in the several Publick Schools within your Diocese, not Licensing any but such as upon Examination shall be found of sufficient Ability, and do exhibit very satisfactory Testimonials of their Temper and good Life; that so in the Education of Youth, especially such as are design'd for Holy Orders, there may not be an ill Foundation laid. 1695.

"*2dly.* That you Ordain no Man Deacon or Priest, who hath not taken some Degree in School in one of the Universities of this Realm, unless in some Extraordinary Case. Can. 34. An. 1603.

"*3dly.* That you accept of no Letters Testimonial brought by Persons to be Ordained, unless there be a Clause Inserted in them by the Testifiers, to this Effect, That they believe them to be Qualified for that Order, into which they desire to be admitted.

"*4thly.* That as soon as any can apply to you, for Holy Orders, you give timely Notice of this at the place where the Person resides, or lately resided, that so the Exceptions against him, (if any such there be) may come timely to your knowledge. Vid. Art. An. 1564. for certifying Orders in Ecclesiastical Polity.

"*5thly.* That when any Person comes to you to be Ordained, you lay it upon his Conscience, to observe such Fasting as is prescribed upon *Ember Days*, and to give himself in most serious manner to Meditation and Prayer. After some compleat time after every Ordination, whether *intra* or *extra Tempora*, at least between *Michaelmas* or *Christmas*, I desire you to send a Return under your Hand, attested by the Arch-Deacon, and such other Clergymen as assisted at the Ordination, containing the Names and Sir-Names of all the Persons then Ordained; the place of their Birth, their Age, and College where they were Educated; with the Degree they have taken in the University, the Title upon which they were Ordained, and upon whose Letters Dimissory, if they came out of another Diocese: And to subjoin a particular Account of all such as then offer'd themselves to Ordination, and were refused; as also of the Reasons for which they were refused. All which I undertake and promise, to cause to be Entered into a Leiger Book for that purpose. By this means Counterfeit Orders may be detected, Men who come up for Preferment may be the better understood and distinguish'd; and such who have had the Misfortune either to lose their Orders, or to want them here, upon any Emergent Occasion, may be in some Measure helped.

"And that the King may be the better Enabled to give you His further Assistance, in these and other Affairs of the Church, you are desired and required to comply with His Majesty's Command to me signified, in giving me an Account of what has been done in your Diocese, in pursuance of His Injunctions, when you come next to Parliament; as also of the present State of it, in as particular Manner as you well can; that such Accounts may be laid before Him, in order to the Supplying of what is Wanting, and Rectifying of what is Amiss. Not doubting of your Lordships Care and Zeal in these weighty Matters, I Recommend you, and all your Affairs to the Blessing of God Almighty, and Remain

Your very Loving
Friend and Brother,
Tho. Cantuar.

We left the Parliament sitting, and the Commons taking the needful *Association*, the Form whereof with their Subscriptions to it, they presented to His Majesty in a Body, on *Friday April* 3. and at the same time requested His Majesty, that he would be pleased to Order, "That "the said *Association* and all other *Associations* 1696. Parliament Sitting.

1696. "by the Commons of *England*, might be lodg'd "among the Records of the *Tower*. Upon which occaſion His Majeſty was pleaſed to ſay,

King's Speech on the Aſſociation.

Gentlemen,

"I take this as a moſt Convincing and moſt "Acceptable Evidence of your Affection: And "as you have freely aſſociated your ſelves for "our Common Safety, I do heartily enter into "the ſame Aſſociation, and will be always "Ready with you and the Reſt of my Good "Subjects, to venture My Life againſt all who "ſhall endeavour to ſubvert the Religion, Laws "and Liberties of *England*. And I will take "care, that this and all other Aſſociations pre-"ſented to Me, be lodged among the Records in "the *Tower*.

Upon Report of this Gracious Acceptance, the next day the Houſe Reſolved, "That who-"ever ſhall by Word or Writing affirm, That "the Aſſociation entered into by any Member "of this Houſe, or any other Perſon, is Illegal, "ſuch Perſon ſhall be deem'd a Promoter of the "Deſigns of the late King *James*, and an Ene-"my to the Laws and Liberties of this King-"dom." Soon after, the Houſe of Lords agreed in the ſame Aſſociation, and preſented it to the King; and the Example of Both Houſes of Parliament was followed by all the Corporations of the Three Kingdoms.

A Bill for Security of His Majeſty's Perſon, &c.

On *April* 2. Upon a Report of the Examination and Confeſſion of Sir *William Perkins* and Sir *John Friend*, it was Reſolved, That a Bill be brought in *for the better Security of His Majeſty's Perſon and Government*; and that the Heads of the Bill ſhould be, 1. That ſuch as ſhall refuſe to take the Oaths to his Majeſtty, ſhall be ſubject to the Forfeitures and Penalties of Popiſh Recuſants Convict. 2. To inflict a Penalty on ſuch as ſhall by Writing, or otherwiſe, Declare, That King *William* is not Lawful and Rightful King of theſe Realms; Or that the late King *James*, or the Pretended Prince of *Wales*, or any other Perſon, than according to the Act of Settlement of the Crown, hath any Right to the Crown of theſe Realms. 3. To Ratify and Confirm the Aſſociation enter'd into by all His Majeſty's good Subjects, for the Preſervation of His Majeſty's Perſon and Government. 4. That no Perſon ſhall be capable of any Office of Profit or Truſt, Civil or Military, that ſhall not Sign the ſaid Aſſociation. 5. That the ſame Penalties be Inflicted on ſuch as come out of *France*, as upon thoſe that go thither.

Civil Liſt and *French* Proteſtants.

The Commons had Conſider'd that part of His Majeſty's Speech at the Opening of this Parliament, wherein He recommended to 'em the *Civil Liſt*, and the *Diſtreſſed* French *Proteſtants*. And the Committee of the whole Houſe having ſat ſeveral times on that Affair; it was at laſt Reſolved on *March* the 17*th*. That the Sum of Five hundred thouſand Pounds be Granted for defraying the Expences of the *Firſt*, and Fifteen thouſand Pounds for the Relief of the *Latter*. Which Sums on *March* the 28*th*. they Reſolved to raiſe by a Duty upon all Low Wines, and Spirits of the Firſt Extraction, and alſo upon all mixt Liquors, commonly call'd Sweets, for the ſpace of Five Years, from the 25*th*. of *March*, 1696. And the Committee who were to prepare this Bill, were inſtructed to receive a Clauſe for preſerving the Revenue to her Royal Highneſs the Princeſs *Anne* of *Denmark*.

The Bill for continuing ſeveral Duties upon Salt, for taking off thoſe of Tonnage upon Ships, and upon Coals, and for Eſtabliſhing a National Land-Bank having been Read a Second time, the Committee of the whole Houſe, to whom it was committed, were Inſtructed on *March* 18. to *Reſtrain the Bank not to lend Money but upon Land-Security, or to the Government into the Exchequer*; and to receive a Clauſe, *That if the Money did not come in by a certain time, His Majeſty might be enabled to Borrow the ſame.* The next Day the Bank of *England* preſented a Petition againſt this Bill, and were afterwards by Order of the Houſe heard by their Council, but without Succeſs, ſo that the Houſe went on with the Bill, and Reſolved on *April* 9. *Firſt*, That towards the Supply to be Granted to His Majeſty for making up the Fund of Intereſt of Seven *per Cent.* for Two Millions five hundred ſixty four thouſand Pounds, the Capital Stock of the intended National Land-Bank, certain Duties upon Glaſs-Wares, Stone and Earthen Bottles, granted before to the King, for a Term of Years, be granted to His Majeſty, His Heirs and Succeſſors. *Secondly*, That a Duty be laid upon Tobacco-Pipes; and *Thirdly*, That a further Duty be laid upon all Stone and Earthen Ware: Which Reſolutions were order'd to be inſerted in the Bill for Settling the *National Land-Bank*.

1696. Bill for a Land Bank.

Acts Paſſed.

On *Friday April* the 10*th*. His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Peers, and gave the Royal Aſſcent to theſe ſeveral Bills. 1. *An Act for Granting to His Majeſty ſeveral Rates or Duties upon Houſes, for making good the Deficiency of the Clipt Money.* 2. *An Act for Granting to His Majeſty an Additional Duty upon all* French *Goods and Merchandizes.* 3. *An Act for the Continuing, Meeting and Sitting of a Parliament, in Caſe of the Death or Demiſe of His Majeſty, His Heirs and Succeſſors.* 4. *An Act for Continuing Four former Acts for Preventing Theft and Rapine upon the Northern Borders of* England. 5. *An Act for Raiſing the Militia for the Year One Thouſand Six Hundred Ninety Six, although the Months Pay formerly Advanced be not Repaid.* 6. *An Act for further Regulating Elections of Members to ſerve in Parliament, and for the preventing Irregular Proceedings of Sheriffs, and other Officers in the Electing and Returning ſuch Members.* 7. *An Act for Continuing ſeveral former Acts, for Puniſhing Officers and Soldiers, who ſhall Mutiny or Deſert His Majeſty's Service, and for Puniſhing falſe Muſters, and for Payment of Quarters for One Year longer.* 8. *An Act for the Increaſe and Encouragement of Seamen.* 9. *An Act for Preventing Frauds, and Regulating Abuſes in the Plantation Trade.* 10. *An Act to Encourage the bringing Plate into the Mint to be Coined, and for the further Remedying the Ill State of the Coin of the Kingdom.* 11. *An Act Requiring the Practiſers of the Law to take the Oaths, and Subſcribe the Declaration therein mentioned.* 12. *An Act for the Repair of the Highways between* Wymondham *and* Attleborough *in the County of* Norfolk. 13. *An Act for Impowering the moſt Noble* Anne *Dutcheſs of* Burcleuch, *and the Right Honourable* James *Earl of* Dalkeith, *her Son, of the Kingdom of* Scotland, *to Grant Leaſes for Improving a Piece of Ground in the Pariſh of St.* Martins in the Fields, *in the County of* Middleſex. 14. *An Act to Enable Truſtees to raiſe Money for the making a Wet Dock, and Improving the Eſtate of the Marqueſs and Marchioneſs of* Taviſtock *at* Rotherhith *in the County of* Surry. 15. *An Act to Naturalize* William, *commonly called Viſcount* Tunbridge, *and other Children of the Earl of* Rochfort. 16. *An Act for the better Improvement of a Houſe and Ground in* Great Queen-ſtreet. 17. *An Act to Enable Truſtees to ſell a Meſſuage, Garden and Out-Houſes in* Lincolns-Inn Fields, *late of Sir* Robert Sawyer *Knt. Deceaſed, and for Purchaſing other Lands and Tenements, to be ſettled to the ſame Uſes.* 18. *An Act for Settling divers Lands*

1696. *Lands and Rent Charges on the Rector of the Church of* Maydwell, *in the County of* Northampton, *and his Succeſſors; and in lieu thereof, for Settling other Lands, and Diſcharging Titles belonging to the ſaid Church, according to ſeveral Agreements between the Patron and the ſaid Rector, made upon the Encloſing of Lands in* Maydwell; *and afterwards with the Conſent of the Ordinary, Confirm'd by ſeveral Decrees in the Court of* Chancery. 19. *An Act for Settling the Perſonal Eſtates of* Richard Jones *Eſq; and* Mary Gifford *Spinſter, Minors, in Truſtees, for the Purpoſes therein mentioned.* 20. *An Act for the better Supplying the City of* Briſtol *with Freſh Water.* 21. *An Act for Erecting of Hoſpitals and Work-Houſes within the City of* Briſtol, *for the better Employing and Maintaining the Poor thereof.* 22. *An Act for making Good the laſt Will of Sir* William Barkham *Baronet, Deceaſed, and Veſting of Lands in Truſtees, to be ſold for Payment of his Debts, and making Proviſion for his Children.* 23. *An Act to Enable Sir* Charles Heron *Baronet, to Sell Lands for Payment of a Portion and Debts.* 24. *An Act to Enable Sir* Thomas Wagſtaff *Knt. to Raiſe and Secure a Portion for* Frances *his only Daughter and Heir Apparent.* 25. *An Act for Veſting a Moiety of the Manner of* Shepton Mallett, *in the County of* Somerſet; *and a divided Moiety of the Manner of* Wells, *in the ſaid County, in Truſtees, to be Sold for Payment of a Mortgage charged thereon; and for making a Proviſion for the Maintenance of* Mary, *the Wife of* William Sands, *Eſq; and her Children.* 26. *An Act for making the Towns of* Stretton *and* Princethorp, *a ſeparate Pariſh from* Woolſton *in the County of* Warwick. 27. *An Act for Veſting part of the Eſtate of* Joſeph Dawſon, *Eſq; in Truſtees, for Payment of Debts, and for a Proviſion for the Maintenance and Marriage of his Daughters.* 28. *An Act for the Sale of the Lands in* Horſington, *in the County of* Somerſet, *part of the Eſtate of* William Ridout, *an Infant, for Payment of Incumbrances Charged thereon, and for Preſerving the Reſidue of the ſaid Eſtate for the Infant.* 29. *An Act for Veſting certain Lands of* Thomas Bigg *and his Wife, in* Chiſlett, *in the County of* Kent, *in Truſtees, for Payment of Debts, and making Proviſion for their Children.*

Bill for Regulating Elections not paſſed.

There was another Bill that had Paſs'd Both Houſes, *for the Regulating Elections of Members to ſerve in Parliament*; To which His Majeſty did not give His Royal Aſſent. This Omiſſion was ill reſented by ſome of the Commons, who valued themſelves on the projecting of it; and they hop'd on this occaſion, to make an open Rupture, which muſt have been fatal at this Juncture: Therefore, on *Tueſday, April* 24. a Motion was made, and the Queſtion was put, *That whoſoever Adviſed His Majeſty not to give the Royal Aſſent to the Bill for further Regulating Elections of Members to ſerve in Parliament, (which paſſed Both Houſes) is an Enemy to the King and Kingdom?* But the Majority were ſo wiſe as to decline the occaſion of any Difference; and therefore for the Affirmative of the Queſtion, there were but 70 Voices; while for the Negative, there was no leſs than 219. And it was Order'd, That the Speaker do with the Votes Print this Queſtion, together with the Numbers of the Affirmative and Negative.

Other Acts paſſed.

On *Monday, April* 27. The King came to the House of Lords, and gave the Royal Aſſent to, 1. *An Act for laying ſeveral Duties upon Low Wines, or Spirits of the firſt Extraction; and for Preventing the Frauds and Abuſes of Brewers, Diſtillers, and other Perſons chargable with the Duties of Exciſe.* 2. *An Act for Continuing to His Majeſty certain Duties upon Salt, Glaſs-Wares, Stone and Earthen Bottles; and for Granting ſeveral Duties upon Tobacco-Pipes, and other Earthen Wares, for Carrying on the War againſt* France, *and for Eſtabliſhing a National Lind-Bank, and for taking off the Duties upon Tonnage of Ships, and upon Coals.* 3. *An Act for the Enforcing the Laws which Reſtrain Marriages, either without Licenſe or Banns; and for the better Regiſtring Marriages, Births and Burials.* 4. *An Act for the better Security of His Majeſty's Perſon and Government.* 5. *An Act for the more Effectual Preventing the Exportation of Wooll, and for Encouraging the Importation thereof from* Ireland. 6. *An Act for Encouraging the Linnen Manufacture of* Ireland, *and Bringing Flax and Hemp into, and Making of Sail-Cloth in this Kindom.* 7. *An Act for Continuing ſeveral Acts of Parliament therein mentioned.* 8. *An Act for Taking away the Cuſtom of* Wales, *which hinders Perſons from Diſpoſing their Perſonal Eſtates by their Wills.* 9. *An Act for the Eaſe of Jurors, and better Regulating of Juries.* 10. *An Act for the better Repairing and Amending the High-Ways, and Explanation of the Laws relating thereunto.* 11. *An Act for Encouragement of Charitable Gifts and Diſpoſitions.* 12. *An Act for the better Encouragement of the* Green-Land *Trade.* 13. *An Act that the Solemn Affirmation and Declaration of the People call'd* Quakers, *ſhall be accepted inſtead of an Oath, in the uſual Form.* And Laſtly, *An Act for Re-veſting in His Majeſty the Honour of* Tutbury, *Foreſt of* Needwood, *ſeveral Manors, Parks, Lanes, and Offices, and other Profits thereunto belonging, and for Vacating certain Letters Patents therein mentioned.* Then His Majeſty made this Speech to Both Houſes.

1696.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech.

"YOU have ſhewn ſo great Concern for "My Perſon, and Zeal for My Govern- "ment; and have done ſo much for the Preſer- "vation of the one, and for the Strengthening "of the other, by the Good Laws which have "been made, and by the Supplies you have pro- "vided for the ſeveral Occaſions of this Year, "That the late Deſigns of Our Enemies are, by "the Bleſſing of God, like to have no other Ef- "fect, than to let them ſee how firmly We are "United, and to give Me this Occaſion to ac- "knowledge your Kindneſs, and to aſſure you of "all the Returns which a Prince can make to "His People.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"The Neceſſity of Affairs requiring My Ab- "ſence out of the Kingdom for ſome time, I do "earneſtly Recommend to you, That in your "ſeveral Stations, you will be Aſſiſting to thoſe "whom I ſhall leave to Adminiſter the Govern- "ment, and that you will be careful in pre- "ſerving the Publick Peace of the Kingdom.

Then the Lord Keeper, by His Majeſty's Command, Prorogued the Parliament till *Tueſday* the 16th. Day of *June* next.

Beſides the Bills that were paſs'd this Seſſion, ſeveral others were begun, and loſt upon various Accounts: Such as a Bill for Regulating *Printing and Printing-Preſſes. Secondly,* A Bill for Reverſing a Judgment given againſt Sir *William Williams,* in 2 *Jac.* II. for what he did as Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, and for Aſcertaining the Rights and Freedoms of Parliaments. *Thirdly,* A Bill for Settling and Regulating the *Eaſt-India* Trade. *Fourthly,* Another to Regulate the Trade of *Africa. Fifthly,* A Bill to Confirm the Earl of *Torrington's* Grant. *Sixthly,* Two Bills to Veſt in the Crown all Forfeited Eſtates in *England* and *Ireland,* and to Vacate all Grants made thereof. *Seventhly,* A Bill to prevent Stock-Jobbing: And *Eighthly,* A Bill for preventing Papiſts from Diſinheriting their Proteſtant Heirs.

Other Bills drop't and loſt.

We

1696. Execution of Conspirators.

We have already given an Account of the Discovery of the Horrid Conspiracy against the King's Life, and for invading the Kingdom; we must now give an Account of the Apprehension and Execution of the Chief Conspirators. Great Diligence was us'd by the Government to apprehend the Conspirators: In this Service none shew'd more Zeal and Activity than the Lord *Cutts*, Colonel of His Majesty's Foot-Guards; and the Powerful Allurement of a Thousand Pounds Reward, inciting others to imitate his Lordship's Example; most of the Plotters, who had not committed their Safety to a speedy Flight beyond Sea, were in a few Days secur'd. *Porter*, *Harris*, *Bertram*, *Boys*, *Goodman*, *Pendergrass*, and *De la Rue*, came in voluntarily. The first of the Prisoners that were tryed was Mr. *Robert Charnock*, a late *Popish* Fellow of *Magdalen* College, a Man of Parts and Bigotry, and one who next to Sir *George Barclay* was the chief Manager and Promoter of the Intended Assassination. He did with a good Presence of Mind, and Competent Knowledge of the Laws, and a Readiness of Speech make a Long, but a Frivolous Defence. With *Charnock* were try'd Lieutenant *King*, and *Thomas Keys*, formerly a Trumpeter, and lately Capt. *Porter*'s Servant, who had little to say for themselves; so that upon a full Hearing of the Evidence, they were all Three found guilty of High-Treason, and Executed at *Tyburn* upon the 18th of *March*. Before the Executioner did his Office, the Malefactors delivered each a Paper to the Sheriffs, wherein they confessed the Crime they were accused of, but which they endeavoured to palliate, and at the same time to justifie both King *James*, the *Jacobites*, and *Roman*-Catholicks. Mr. *Charnock* particularly own'd, That to facilitate King *James*'s Invasion upon *England*, himself and some others did agree to attack the Prince of *Orange* and his Guards: That as for any Order or Commission of King *James*'s for Assassinating the Prince of *Orange*, he neither saw nor heard of any; but had had frequent Assurances of His Majesty's having rejected such Proposals when they had been offer'd: That he did hear that there was a Commission arrived for Levying of War; which was natural to believe, if the King was in such readiness to come over, as was reported, but that he never saw it. And as to what regarded the Body of the *Roman*-Catholicks, he must do them the Justice, that they had no manner of knowledge of this Design, nor did he believe it was communicated to any other Party of such as were reputed the King's Friends, but carried on meerly by a small number, without the Advice, Consent or Privity of any Parties whatsoever.

Charnock, *King* and *Keys*.

Tryal of Sir *John Friend* and Sir *William Perkins*.

Sir *John Friend* and Sir *William Perkins* were brought to their Tryal at the *Old-Baily* on *March* 23 and 24, and were both brought in guilty of High-Treason, and received Judgment. While they lay under Condemnation, a Committee was appointed by the House of Commons to examine them: And on *April* 2. the Lord Marquess of *Winchester* reported to the House, That the Committee had gone Yesterday to *Newgate*, and had sent for Sir *William Perkins*, and Sir *John Friend* severally, and acquainted them with the Order of the House, and according thereunto did examine them; and *That Sir* William Perkins *own'd his being privy to the intended Assassination, and of being in Company when it was discoursed of at two or three Meetings, and thinks it was a Fault that he did approve of it: That he had received Hints several times of King* James's *Design of coming over, and particularly now; and was resolved to serve Him whenever He came, with himself and Friends, thinking that he had Wrong done Him; and that it was his Duty to help Him whenever he could. That he consulted not with any, but those that he could engage, and he had an Influence upon. That he guessed he could have been able to have brought in to the number of a Troop, but that he would never redeem his own Blood at the Expence of theirs that he had drawn in. That since* Christmass *he did see a Commission, which he understood to be King* James's, *directed to His Loving Subjects, to levy War against the Prince of* Orange *and all his Adherents. He believes it was signed by King* James: *That it had a Seal to it, and that he saw it in the Hands of a Friend, which he desired not to name, but he believes he is not in* England.

1696.

And that Sir John Friend, *on his Examination, disowned knowing any thing of the Intended Assassination, but expressed his Abhorrence of it. He confessed he was at the two Meetings mentioned at his Tryal, and that the Persons named to be present were there likewise; and that* Charnock *was sent to* France *from one of those Meetings, to acquaint King* James, *That if He would come over with Eight Thousand Foot, and Two Thousand Horse, that Three or Four Thousand Horse would be ready to join Him here, of which he did engage to furnish about Two hundred.*

Their Execution.

On *April* 3. Sir *William Perkins* and Sir *John Friend* were drawn on an Hurdle to *Tyburn*, and executed, according to the Sentence pronounc'd against them. Sir *John Friend*, though he had sufficiently own'd his Guilt, yet he now endeavoured to justifie the Merit of his Cause, by saying, "That the Cause he suffer'd for, he did firmly believe to be the Cause of God and True "Religion, and agreeable to the Laws of the "Land, which he had ever heard to require a "firm Duty and Allegiance: That as no Foreign, "so neither any Domestick Power can alienate "our Allegiance; for it was altogether new and "unintelligible to him, that the King's Subjects "can depose and dethrone Him on any Account, "or constitute any that have not an immediate "Right to His Place; and that as they ought "not to do this, so when it was done, to assist "Him in the Recovery of His Right, was justifiable, and their Duty. He profess'd himself a "Member of the Church of *England*, which he "heartily besought God Almighty to bless and "preserve; to deliver this Sinful Nation from "the Guilt of Rebellion, Blood and Perjury; to "comfort the Distressed King, restore Him to "His Right, and His mis-led Subjects to their Allegiance; and to bless His Royal Consort, and "his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, *That* "*he might grow in Stature, and in Favour with God* "*and Man.*" As for Sir *William Perkins*, he confess'd, "That he was privy to a Design upon the "Prince of *Orange*, but was not to act in it; and "he was fully satisfied, that very few or none "knew of it but those who undertook to do it. "That he had seen the Commission from King "*James*, to levy War against the Prince of *Orange*, "but as for any Commission particularly levell'd "against his Person, he neither saw nor heard "of any such. That he thought it for his Honour to say, That he was entirely in the Interest of King *James*, being always firmly persuaded of the Justice of His Cause; and look'd upon it as his Duty, both as a Subject, and an "*Englishman*, to assist Him in the Recovery of "His Throne, which he believed His Majesty to "be deprived of, contrary to all Right and Justice; "in which Opinion he took the Laws and Constitution of his Country for his Guide. And "lastly, That he died in the Communion of the "Church of *England*, in which he was educated. It's remarkable, that Mr. *Jeremy Collier*, a Non-juring Divine, who assisted Sir *William Perkins* at the Place of Execution, pronounced both to him, and to Sir *John Friend*, the Absolution of the Church,

Absolved at the Gallows.

1696. Church, as it ſtands in the Viſitation of the Sick, and accompanied this Ceremony with a Solemn Impoſition of Hands. The Court, and indeed the Body of the Nation, were very much offended at this Formal Act of Abſolution, which at firſt bluſh ſeem'd to juſtifie the Conſpiracy, and to recommend the Traitors; a Practice more becoming the Church of *Rome*, where many ſuch Criminals have been reputed Saints.

Declaration of the Archbiſhops and Biſhops againſt this inſolent Act of Abſolution.

And therefore Fourteen of the Archbiſhops and Biſhops, who were all of that Order that were then in Town, publiſh'd a *Declaration*; *Wherein they Cenſured the Performance of this Office of the Church, without a previous Confeſſion made, and Abhorrence expreſs'd by the Priſoners of the Heinous Crime for which they died; as extremely Inſolent and without Precedent in the Manner, and altogether Irregular in the Thing it ſelf: It being a manifeſt Tranſgreſſion of the Church's Order, and prophane Abuſe of the Authority of Chriſt*; *ſince Mr.* Collier, *Mr.* Snatt, *and Mr.* Cook, (the Three Nonjurors who attended the dying Malefactors) *muſt look on the Perſons abſolv'd as Impenitents, or as Martyrs.* An Account whereof was publiſhed in *Quarto*, printed for *John Everingham*; and Entitled, *A Declaration of the Senſe of the Archbiſhops and Biſhops now in and about* London, *upon the Occaſion of their Attendance in Parliament; concerning the Irregular and Scandalous Proceedings of certain Clergymen, at the Execution of Sir* John Friend *and Sir* William Perkins. On *April* the 7*th.* the Lord Chief Juſtice of the *King's-Bench* did likewiſe repreſent to the Grand Jury the ſhameful and pernicious Practices of thoſe Three Abſolving Prieſts. Whereupon the Jury made a Preſentment to the Court;

The Non-juring Abſolvers preſented.

"That *Collier*, *Cook* and *Snatt*, Clerks, did take "upon them to pronounce and give Abſolution "to Sir *William Perkins* and Sir *John Friend*, at the "time of their Execution at *Tyburn*; immediately before they had ſeverally deliver'd a Paper "to the Sheriff of *Middleſex*; wherein they had "ſeverally endeavour'd to juſtify the Treaſons, "for which they were juſtly Condemn'd and "Executed: And that they, the ſaid *Collier*, "*Cook* and *Snatt*, had thereby Countenanced the "ſame Treaſons, to the great Encouragement of "other Perſons to commit the like Treaſons, and "to the Scandal of the Church of *England* Eſtabliſhed by Law, and to the Diſturbance of the "Peace of the Kingdom. Upon which, the Court order'd an Indictment to be preferr'd againſt them; and on *April* the 8*th.* Mr. *Cook* and Mr. *Snatt* were committed to *Newgate*, for Suſpicion of High Treaſon and Treaſonable Practices: But ſuch was the Lenity of the Government, that no manner of Puniſhment was inflicted on 'em; and Mr. *Collier*, with great Aſſurance, publiſh'd ſeveral Papers to juſtify his Practice.

And indicted.

Trial of other Traitors.

On *Tueſday April* the 21*ſt.* Brigadier *Rookwood*, Major *Lowick*, and Mr. *Crambourn*, Three other Conſpirators were brought to their Tryal, and were the firſt that had the Benefit of the Statute made this very Seſſion, to Regulate Trials in Caſes of High-Treaſon: But neither the Copy of the Indictment which was deliver'd to them, nor the Advantage of being Defended by Sir *Bartholomew Shower*, and Two other eminent Lawyers, did avail them much; the Evidence againſt them being ſo plain and poſitive, that they were all Three found guilty, and received Sentence accordingly. Great Interceſſion was made by ſome Noblemen for the Life of *Lowick*; and *Crambourn* Petitioned to be Tranſported; but both to no purpoſe. *Crambourn* died on *April* the 29*th.* a Proteſtant; read a Paper, and ſpoke much to the Spectators; and ſaid, *He ſuffer'd for his Loyalty*; pretending what he would have done was his Duty. *Rookwood* and *Lowick* died on the ſame Day, *Roman Catholicks*, and deliver'd each a Paper to the Sheriffs; wherein they partly own'd their Crime, but juſtified King *James* as to the pretended *Commiſſion for Murdering the Prince of* Orange. Mr. *Cooke* and Mr. *Knightley* were the Two laſt that were Try'd this Year: But tho' they received Sentence of Death; the firſt upon his being convicted, and the other upon his freely confeſſing the Fact; yet upon His Majeſty's Unparallel'd Clemency, Mr. *Cooke* was only Baniſhed *England*, and Mr. *Knightley* was graciouſly Pardoned. 1696.

Cooke and *Knightley* pardoned.

Joy in *Flanders* for the King's Safety.

As ſoon as the News came into *Flanders*, That the Conſpiracy was happily diſcover'd, the King ſafe, and *England* freed from the Apprehenſions of an Invaſion; the Prince of *Vaudemont*, and other Generals, bethought themſelves of making an extraordinary Bonefire for Joy at the expence of the *French*. In order to which, having drawn together a Body of Troops from ſeveral Gariſons, the Earl of *Athlone* and Lieutenant-General *Cohorn* marched from *Namur* on the 13*th* of *March*, (*N. S.*) with 40 Squadrons, 30 Battalions, 15 Pieces of Canon, and 6 Mortars: While the Earl, with the greateſt part of theſe Forces inveſted *Dinant*, and kept in that Gariſon, the Ingineer advanc'd with the reſt of the Troops and all the Artillery to *Givet*, where the Enemy had laid up a vaſt Magazine; and having got his Batteries in readineſs by the 16*th* in the Morning, he began to fire into the Town with Bombs and red-hot Bullets, which ſet both the Forage and Houſes on fire. At the ſame time a Detachment of Soldiers were commanded to enter the Town with large Flambeaux in their hands; which they performed with great Bravery, firing the Cazerns and Granaries where the Oats and other Proviſions lay, ſo that the whole Town and Magazine were utterly conſumed; and all this executed with the inconſiderable Loſs of Nine or Ten Men. Not long after, Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel* ſail'd out of the *Downs* with ſeveral Men of War and Bomb-Veſſels; and being come to *Calais*, Captain *Bembow*, notwithſtanding the vigorous Oppoſition from the Enemies Boats and Half-Gallies, threw between 3 and 400 Bombs; moſt of which fell in the Town, and among the Embarkations, and ſet fire in three or four Places, and in ſome of the Veſſels in the Port: Tho the Succeſs of this Bombardment did not anſwer either the Expence or Expectation of the *Engliſh*; yet the Damage was not ſo inconſiderable as the *French* gave it out; it being certain, that ſeveral Houſes were burnt and ſpoiled, beſides the Church and Convent, and ſome part of the Cazerns: And 'tis remarkable, that the *French* have raiſed a Croſs and Oratory near a Shell, which to this day ſticks in the Market-place at *Calais*; where they often pray againſt the Fury of *Engliſh* Bombs; and which is no leſs a Monument of their Deliverance than of their Fears.

Honours and Preferments.

Before His Majeſty left *England*, He beſtowed Marks of His Royal Favour on ſeveral Perſons. On *March* the 31*ſt.* He conferr'd the Honour and Dignity of a Baronet upon Mr. *Richard Blackham*, an eminent *Turkey*-Merchant, in Conſideration of his Loyalty and Services. And upon the Occaſion of preſenting the Aſſociations, His Majeſty beſtow'd the Honour of Knighthood upon the Preſenters of 'em; as on *Alexander Rigby*, Eſq; who preſented the Aſſociation of *Wigan* in *Lancaſhire*: On *William Milard*, Eſq; High Sheriff of the County of *Bedford*: On *Charles Morley*, Eſq; one of the Repreſentatives in Parliament of the Borough of *Hindon* in the County of *Wilts*: On *George Hanger*, Eſq; High Sheriff of the County of *Glouceſter*; On *John Elwill*, Eſq; one of

1696. of the Repreſentatives of *Beeralſton*; On *John Robinſon*. Eſq; one of the Burgeſſes for *Sudbury*; And the Dignity of a Baronet upon *Thomas Wheat* of *Glympton*, in the County of *Oxford*, Eſq;. On *May* 1. His Majeſty was pleaſed to Declare in Council, That He had Appointed the Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Keeper, the Lord *Pembroke*, the Duke of *Devonſhire*, the Duke of *Shrewsbury*, the Earl of *Dorſet*, the Lord *Godolphin*, to be Lords Juſtices of *England*, for the Adminiſtration of the Government during His Majeſty's Abſence. At the ſame time His Majeſty created Sir *John Lowther* of *Lowther*, Bar^t. Baron *Lowther* of *Lowther*, and Viſcount *Lonſdale* in the County of *Weſtmorland*. His Majeſty was alſo pleaſed to create Sir *John Thompſon*, Bar^t. a Baron of this Kingdom, by the Stile and Title of Baron *Haverſham* of *Haverſham*, in the County of *Bucks*; and to conſtitute Sir *Thomas Littleton*, Bar^t. one of the Lords Commiſſioners of the Treaſury: And to give to *Chriſtopher Muſgrave*, Eſq; the Office of Clerk of the Ordnance; and to *James Lowther*, Eſq; that of Clerk of the Delivery of the Ordnance. The ſame Day His Majeſty was pleaſed to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Theodore Janſen*, Eſq; for his good Services, and the Zeal he had on all Occaſions expreſs'd for His Majeſty's Government. And the ſame Evening, when the *Venetian* Ambaſſadors took their Leave of the King at *Kenſington*, His Majeſty Knighted Seignior *Soranzo*, the Eldeſt of the Ambaſſadors, (as had been Practiſed by His Royal Predeceſſors) and made him a Preſent of His Sword. Not long after, His Majeſty was pleaſed to conſtitute and appoint the Lord Keeper, the Preſident of the Council, the Lord Privy-Seal, the Firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, the Firſt Commiſſioner of the Admiralty, the Two Principal Secretaries of State, and the Chancellor of the Exchequer, for the time being; and the Earls of *Bridgwater*, and *Tankerville*, Sir *Philip Meadhouſe*, *William Blathwaite*, *John Pollexfen*, *John Lock*, *Abraham Hill*, and *John Methuen*, Eſquires, to be Commiſſioners for Encouraging, Improving, and Protecting the Trade of this Kingdom, and the Plantations, Manufactures, and Fiſhery of the ſame.

Lords Juſtices.

The King goes for *Holland*.

On *Saturday*, *May* 2. The King went from *Kenſington*, and Lay at the Houſe of Capt. *Ball* near *Margate*. The next Day about 2 in the Afternoon, His Majeſty went on Board His Yacht, the Wind being then at S. S. E. but it veering in the Evening to the Eaſtward, and there being an appearance of foul Weather, His Majeſty came on Shoar again. Two Days after, the Wind being more favourable, and the Weather very fair, He went on Board the *Elizabeth*, Commanded by Vice-Admiral *Aylmer*, and on *May* 7. Landed ſafely at *Oranie Polder*, and about Midnight arrived at the *Hague*; and with all poſſible Expedition put Himſelf at the Head of the Confederate Forces in *Flanders*. Tho' the *French* took the Field before the Allies, to whom they were at firſt ſuperior in Number, yet the latter being ſoon Reinforced by the coming up of the *Germans*, and both Armies ſuffering equally for want of Pay; the *French* by reaſon of the general Poverty of their Kingdom, and the *Engliſh* on account of the calling in the Money to be Recoined: The Generals on both ſides ſpent the whole Campaign in obſerving one another, and endeavouring to poſſeſs themſelves of the moſt convenient Camps, for the Subſiſtance of their indigent Troops. The Straits to which the Armies were reduc'd, ſeem'd to favour Monſieur *Callicre*'s Negotiation; who before the King arriv'd at the *Hague*, was come thither from *France*, with Propoſals towards concluding a General Peace, by ſettling ſuch Preliminaries as might be a ſufficient Baſis to ground a Treaty upon. 'Tis generally believed, that hitherto there was little diſpoſition in the *French* Court to a General Peace, wherein they foreſaw they muſt Sacrifice the Intereſt of King *James*, on whoſe account chiefly the War was undertaken and carried on: But the loſs of *Namur*, *Cazal*, and other Diſadvantages, without all doubt prevail'd on his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty to make theſe Advances; and nothing could have delay'd them ſo long, but the plauſible hopes of Succeſs in the intended Invaſion of *England*, and that in ſuch a favourable Conjuncture as the badneſs of our Coin rendred it. Now the former failing, and *England* having a fair Proſpect of overcoming all Difficulties in relation to the Money, there was no room for a longer delay. The King of *France* addreſs'd himſelf to the *Dutch*, becauſe he ſuppos'd that they could not but be weary of a tedious War, that had almoſt ruin'd their Trade, the only Spring of their Riches and Subſiſtance; and would therefore ſooner hearken to Peace, than either the Emperor, or the King of *England*, whoſe Power and Authority daily encreaſed, at leaſt among their reſpective Subjects, by the continuance of the War. It's true, the *Hollanders* had an abſolute Dependence upon His *Britannick* Majeſty; not only becauſe He was their Stadtholder, but alſo becauſe ſince their firſt Settlement they always found it, and eſteem'd it their Intereſt to keep cloſely united to *England*, in order to maintain a Balance between the Houſes of *Bourbon* and *Auſtria*, and preſerve themſelves from being cruſh'd by either: Yet, as the *French* King was at laſt reſolv'd to acknowledge King *William*'s Title to the Crown of *England*, ſo he believ'd that what Ties ſoever there might be between His *Britannick* Majeſty and the *Dutch*, the latter would never coldly entertain the Propoſals which he deſign'd to make them; ſince by removing this great Obſtacle, the Way ſeem'd to lie fair and open to a General Peace.

1696.

The States of *Holland* finding by the *French* King's Propoſals, and his Offers to deliver up ſo many Places, that there was room for an Honourable and laſting Peace, made Monſieur *Cailliere* a favourable Reception; but yet refuſed either to grant him a Paſſport, but by the concurring Allowance of King *William*; or to Treat with him without the Conſent of His *Britannick* Majeſty, and their other Allies. This was no more but what Monſieur *Cailliere* expected; for tho' at the Treaty of *Nimeguen*, the *French* Plenipotentiaries found a way to draw the *Dutch* to a ſeparate Peace, by making them Jealous of the then Prince of *Orange*; yet he was perſuaded that the *Hollanders* were by this time too ſenſible of their former Miſtake, to ſuffer the *French* to play the ſame Game over again. However, Monſieur *Cailliere* having poſitive Orders from His Maſter not to acknowledge King *William* till he had good aſſurances of the Peace, he found out an Expedient; which was, That the States and he ſhould not come to a final Concluſion; but if they found reaſon to agree upon any Point, that the ſame ſhould be Communicated to their Allies. To this *Medium* the *Dutch* readily conſented; and amongſt other Particulars, demanded as Preliminaries of this Treaty, the Reſtitution of *Lorrain*, and of the Towns of *Strasburg* and *Luxemburg*. Monſieur *Cailliere* granted both, in his Maſter's Name; but upon condition, That *Lorrain* ſhould be reſtor'd to the Duke of that Name, on ſuch Terms only as had been agreed to at *Nimeguen*. This was oppos'd by the Preſident *Canon*, who took care of the Duke of *Lorrain*'s Intereſt in *Holland*, under pretence that when

And puts Himſelf at the Head of the Army.

Inclinations toward a General Peace.

1696. when his Maſter enter'd into the Grand Alliance, the Confederates engag'd never to conclude a Peace, till he had full Satisfaction done him; Urging, that if the Duke's Dominions were not reſtor'd to him but upon the Terms of the Peace of *Nimeguen*, he ſhould rather be a Loſer than a Gainer by the Confederacy; ſince he could have made a better Bargain with the *French* King, before he enter'd into the War. But as in moſt Alliances great Potentates ſeldom regard the Concerns of thoſe Petty Princes they have engag'd in their Quarrel, when they have no need of them; ſo the Allies, after having ſpoke once or twice in the Duke of *Lorrain*'s behalf, thought it not worth their while to inſiſt any longer upon that Affair: Tho' Preſident *Canon* gave in ſeveral Memorials, which were ſome time back'd by the Imperial Miniſters; whoſe Maſter was deſirous to prolong the Concluſion of the Treaty, which would leſſen the Dependance of the *German* Princes upon him. Things being thus far advanc'd on the part of the *Dutch*, and the *Engliſh* being rather inclin'd than averſe to a Peace, by reaſon of their great Loſſes at Sea, their heavy Taxes at Home, and the diſheartning Proſpect of getting nothing by the War; It was agreed on all hands, thro' the Mediation of the King of *Sweden*, and the wiſe Management of the Baron *de Lilienroot*, his Ambaſſador in *Holland*, That Plenipotentiaries ſhould be nam'd to bring that to perfection, which as yet was only begun.

To make the *Spaniards* the more willing to put an end to the War, the Duke *de Vendoſme*, who this Year commanded the *French* Forces in *Catalonia*, reſolv'd to make them feel the power of His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's Arms, by attacking them in their Camp near *Oſtalrick*. In order to that, he paſs'd the River *Ter*; and underſtanding that the *Spaniſh* Cavalry commanded by the Prince of *Heſſe Darmſtadt*, had advanc'd out of the Lines to obſerve him, he fell upon them firſt with great Vigor. The *Spaniards* ſeeing none but Horſe appear againſt them in the beginning, reſolutely ſtood their ground, and forc'd ſome of the *French* Squadrons to recoil; but when they ſaw the number of the Enemy increaſe, and a ſtrong Body of Infantry come up to ſupport them, they retreated in very good order, under the Cannon planted on their Lines; where the *French*, greedy of Purſuit, met with ſuch a warm Entertainment, as quickly oblig'd them to retire in their turn. In this Fight, which was the only Action worth remark, that happen'd this Year on this ſide, the *Spaniards* by their own Confeſſion, loſt near 300 Men, and the *French* about 200.

The Campaign on the *Rhine* was ſtill more inconſiderable. Indeed the *French* in the beginning of the Spring, boaſted their paſſing that River, and forc'd Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* to intrench himſelf, to avoid an Engagement: But now towards the end of the Year, the Prince in his turn, croſſes the *Rhine* near *Mentz*; and being join'd by the *Heſſian* Troops, advances to *Newſtadt*, where the *French* were ſo ſtrongly intrench'd, that all he could do was to Cannonade them for ſeveral Days. It was at the ſame time ſo contriv'd, that General *Thungen* ſhould have paſs'd the *Rhine*, not far from *Philipsburg*, in order to have attack'd the *French* in the Rear; but they having notice of that Deſign, detach'd the Marquiſs *d' Uxelles* to diſappoint it: So that the *Germans*, after they had got ſome Booty, and divers Hoſtages for Contribution, repaſs'd the *Rhine* towards the beginning of *October*, and then march'd into Winter Quarters.

The main Buſineſs of this Year, in relation to the Grand Confederacy, was manag'd on the ſide of *Italy*. During the Winter, the Court of *France* renew'd their Intriegues with the Duke of *Savoy*, to engage him to a ſeparate Peace: The Pope's Nuncio, and the *Venetian* Envoy, ſeconded the Deſigns of that Crown; and in His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's Name, made ſuch large and advantageous Offers to his Royal Highneſs, that he at laſt reſolv'd to accept them. 'Tis true, he was tyed by his Word and Honour to the Confederates, but now-a-days the ſignification of theſe Terms among Princes, ſeems to be reſtrain'd to Policy and Intereſt; and not to mention the Example of his Predeceſſors, his Royal Highneſs had often ſeen this Maxim confirm'd by the Practice of ſome of his Neighbours. But beſides, he wanted not plauſible Reaſons to juſtifie his Conduct: For tho' *England* and *Holland* had ever punctually paid in the Subſidies they had promis'd him, and even ſomething more, yet the Emperor and King of *Spain* were much behind-hand in their Contributions and Supplies. Indeed the Allies did not fail to aſſure his Royal Highneſs, that they would procure him Conditions at the General Treaty, as much, if not more advantageous than thoſe *France* offer'd him at preſent: But thoſe were looſe and diſtant Promiſes, and thoſe of *France* certain and at hand; and ſupported beſides, by Threats from that Crown, to Invade the reſt of the Duke's Country next Summer with a formidable Army. However, tho' his Royal Highneſs urg'd the Probability of the Effects of this Meaſure to juſtify his Conduct to the Allies; Yet 'tis certain, a ſtronger Motive inclin'd him to a ſeparate Peace; and that was the Matching his Eldeſt Daughter to the *Dauphin*'s Eldeſt Son. It was not ſafe to conclude this Treaty at *Turin*, where the Duke was narrowly obſerv'd by the Vigilant Lord *Galloway*; and therefore his Royal Highneſs, to avoid the prying Sagacity of that Miniſter, went towards the Cloſe of the Winter, with a ſmall Retinue of his own naming, to our Lady of *Loretto*, concealing a Political Journey under the pretence of a Religious Vow. This gave no ſmall Umbrage to the Lord *Galloway*, who knowing the Prince to be more a Stateſman than a Bigot, and being refus'd to accompany him, ſent Spies after his Royal Highneſs: But notwithſtanding all their Watching, they could never get the leaſt notice of the Treaty of Peace; which the Duke Sign'd at *Loretto*, by the Mediation of the Agents of *Rome* and *Venice*, and a private Meſſenger from the Mareſchal *de Catinat*. By this Treaty the *French* reſtor'd to his Royal Highneſs all the new Conqueſts they had made; as alſo *Pignerol* demoliſh'd: Gave him Four Millions of *Livres*, towards the Reparation of the Damages he had ſuſtain'd during the War; Engaged to aſſiſt him with 8000 Foot, and 4000 Horſe, to be Maintain'd at the Charge of the King of *France*; and that a Marriage between the Duke of *Burgundy*, and the Princeſs, his Royal Highneſs's Daughter, ſhould forthwith be treated on, to be conſummated as ſoon they ſhould be of Age. As for the Princeſs's Portion, it was agreed that the Duke ſhould give her Two Hundred Thouſand Crowns of Gold; toward the Payment of which, his Royal Highneſs was to give a Diſcharge for One Hundred Thouſand Crowns of Gold which remain'd due by *France* to the Houſe of *Savoy*, as part of the Dutcheſs Royal's Portion: And the Remainder the King of *France* promis'd to remit, in conſideration of this preſent Treaty; of which the Pope and *Venetians* were Guarantees, and which was ſoon after Ratified in *France*.

1696.

Duke of *Savoy* makes a ſeparate Peace.

Match of the Duke of *Burgundy* with a Daughter of the D. of *Savoy*.

1696. Affairs at Sea.

Nor were our Affairs at Sea much more successfull than at Land. All things betray'd on all sides a weakness and wearines of War. At the first breaking out of the Plot, Sir *George Rook* Commanding the Fleet at *Cadiz*, had Orders sent him to return home; and he safely came upon our Coasts towards the latter end of *April*. This dissipated the Fears of *England*, lest the *French* Fleet from *Thoulon* should overtake and ruin our inferior number of Ships. And indeed the *French* were not far behind. For before Sir *George* could pursue the Orders of joyning with some Men of War that lay in the *Downs*, and then bearing for the Coast of *Brest* to Intercept and Fight them, they were got safe into that and other Neighbouring Ports of *France*. Hereupon Sir *George Rook* left the *French* Coast and went into *Torbay May* 23. from whence he set out for *London*, to assist at the Admiralty Board, having resign'd the command of the Fleet to the Lord *Berkley*; who about *June* 24. Sail'd out of *Torbay*, steering his Course towars *Ushant*, in order to insult the Coast of *France*. On *July* the 3*d*. his Lordship commanded the *Burford* and the *Newcastle* Man of War, with a Fireship, to land on the Island of *Groy*, and at the same time some small Vessels were sent along the Shore. The next day the Fleet came to an Anchor about two Leagues off *Belle-Isle*, and the Barges and Pinaces were immediately Mann'd, and order'd to land upon *Horeal* one of the Islands call'd the *Cardinals*, which they did without any oppositi-on either from the Inhabitants, or the Garison of the adjacent Fort; made themselves Masters of the whole Island, and Burnt the Town of *Horeal*: they afterwards did the like upon the Island of *Hodicke*. On the 5*th*. Three more *Englisb*, and Two *Dutch* Men of War, with the Long Boats of divers other Ships, and seven Hundred Soldiers and Mariners, were sent to joyn the *Burford* and *Newcastle* at *Groy*, who finish'd what Captain *Fitzpatrick* had begun: having Destroyed there about Twenty Villages, Kill'd and carried away 1300 head of Black Cattle and Horses, and taken Twenty Boats and small Vessels. While this was doing near *Bell-Isle*, Sir *Martin Beckman* with the Bomb-Vessels and a Squadron of Ten Men of War under the Command of Captain *Mees*, arrived on *July* 5*th*. before St. *Martin*'s, a Trading and Wealthy Town in the Isle of *Rhee*, going in with *French* Colours, which they took down when they Anchor'd. In the Evening Sir *Martin Beckman* began the Bombardment, and that Night and the next Day fired about Two Thousand Bombs and Carcasses with such success, that the greatest and richest part of the Town was Burnt down, or miserably Shatter'd; the *French* at last recover'd their Surprize, and brought down Canon and Mortars to the front of the Town towards the Sea, and began to Fire upon the *Englisb*, who contenting themselves with the Damage already done to St. *Martins*, bore away towards *Clonne*, where they had but little Succes, through a mistake of the Situation of the Place. The *French* thought the Mischief done upon their Coasts to be in some manner reveng'd by the Bold and Famous *Du Bart*, who on *June* 8*th*. with Eight Men of War, and Four Privateers fell in with a great Fleet of *Dutch* Merchant Ships, bound home from the *Sound*, under Convoy of Six or Seven Frigats, about Six Leagues off the *Ulie*, and having taken the said Frigats and Burnt four of them, he destroy'd about Thirty of the Merchant Ships, and took several of the Rest.

Our Insulting the *French* Coasts.

In the next Session of Parliament the Commons in considering the State of the Nation, took notice of the late Miscarriages of the Fleet; and on *November* the 4*th*. Ordered Sir *George Rook* to attend the House to give an Account, *Why the* French Thoulon *Squadron was not Intercepted in going into* Brest? That Admiral attended accordingly, and produced Copies of his Journal, and of the Orders he had received from the Admiralty; which being Examin'd, Sir *Cloudsley Shovel* was likewise Order'd to lay before the House the Copies of all such Instructions as he had received from the Admiralty, in order to the joyning Sir *George Rook*. Soon after Sir *Robert Rich* from the Commissioners of the Admiralty, presented to the House of Commons Copies of all Orders sent both to Sir *George* and Sir *Cloudsly*, in relation to the Fleet in General, between *January* the 1*st*. 1696. and the time the *French* got into *Brest*; as also an Account of what Intelligences they received of the *Thoulon* Squadron's fitting out, and their Motion towards *Brest*. When nothing of discovery was made by the Commons, the Lords appointed a Committee to make an Enquiry concerning the *Thoulon* Squadron's getting into *Brest*, without any Opposition? But neither could their Lordships tell where to lay the Blame.

1696.

State of *Scotland*.

The Parliament of *Scotland* met at *Edinburgh* on *September* 8. and the Lord *Murray* lately created Earl of *Tullebardine*, His Majesty's High Commissioner, made a Speech to them on occasion of their Meeting; as did likewise the Lord *Polwarth*, Lord High Chancellor of *Scotland*. Two Days after, the King's Letter to the Parliament was Read; after which, Committees were appointed, as usual, for the Security of the Kingdom, for Trade and Controverted Elections. Then all the Members Sign'd an *Association*, being the same in substance with that which the Parliament of *England* had Subscribed. They soon Resolved to give His Majesty a Supply of 1440000 Pound *Scots*, to be raised by a Land-Ces, and an additional Excise, for maintaining the Standing Forces both by Sea and Land. They order'd an Act to be brought in for securing their Religion, Lives and Properties, in case His Majesty should come to an untimely Death; and another for obliging all in Publick Trust to Sign the *Association*. On the 20*th*. of *September* the Parliament Read and Approved the latter of the said Acts, as also their Answer to the King's Letter; and on the 25*th*. the Lord Commissioner gave the Royal Assent to the *Act for the Supply*, and to some others. On *October* the 9*th*. his Grace return'd to the Parliament, and touch'd with the Scepter, *An Act for the Security of the Kingdom*. *An Act in favour of Preachers at Vacant Churches*. *An Act in favour of the Universities, Schools and Hospitals*. *An Act for the Levy of* 1000 *Men*. *An Act against Protestant Servants in Popish Families*. *An Act for better providing of the Poor*. *An Act against Prophaneness*; and several other Acts. And on the 12*th*. of *October*, the Parliament was Adjourned to the 8*th*. of *December* following.

State of *Ireland*.

In *Ireland*, the Lord *Capel*, Lord Deputy, after a long Sickness Died on *May* the 30*th*. whereupon the Council in pursuance of an Act made 33. *Henry* VIII. Elected the Lord Chancellor *Porter* to be Lord Justice and Chief Governor of that Kingdom, till His Majesty's Pleasure was known. On *June* the 27*th*. the *Irish* Parliament met at *Dublin*: In the Lords House the King's Commission was Read, appointing the Lord Chief Justice *Hely* to be their Speaker; who being Sworn, a Motion was made and unanimously agreed to, that the whole House with their Speaker, should wait on the Lord Justice *Porter*, to Congratulate his being placed in the Govern-

ment

1696. ment of that Kingdom; the Commons at the same time having first expell'd Mr. *Sanderson*, the only Member of their House who refus'd to sign the Association, made the same Unanimous Vote; and in the Afternoon both Houses attended the Lord Justice, and then adjourned to the 4th of *August*; upon which Day Sir *Charles Porter*, Lord Chancellor, and the Earls of *Montrath* and *Drogheda*, lately appointed Lords Justices, and General Governors of *Ireland*, signified His Majesty's Pleasure to the Parliament, That they should further adjourn themselves. On *Dec.* 8. in the Evening Sir *Charles Porter* was seized with an Apoplectick Fit, and died immediately; and the 10th at Night his Corps was privately interr'd at *Christ-Church*.

Proceedings of the Lords Justices in *England.*

The Lords Justices of *England* during His Majesty's Absence, did all that was possible to preserve the Peace, and to improve the Honour of the Nation. By Proclamation dated the 18th of *May*, they prorogued the Parliament from *June* 16 to *July* 28, and so on by short Intervals till His Majesty's Return. By another Proclamation dated *May* 23. they appointed a General Fast to be observed on *Friday*, *June* 26. for a *Special Blessing on His Majesty's Righteous Undertakings, and that God would consummate the Deliverance of these Nations, by settling the same in a firm and lasting State of Peace, Security and Prosperity.* On *May* 30. They gave an Order in Council, That Mr. Attorney General should prosecute all such Persons who had enter'd into Unlawful Confederacies and Agreements, whereby they had engag'd and obliged each other under Penalties, not to employ any Persons in making the Woollen and other Manufactures of this Kingdom. On *July* 2. They made another Order in Council, That the Justices of Peace should frequently meet in their Divisions, and consult how they may relieve the Labourers and poorer sort of People, who suffer Hardship by the great Difficulty in the Exchange of Money. On *July* 17. they issued a Proclamation for apprehending the Famous Pyrate *Henry Every* and his Crew, who had committed several Depredations in the *East-Indies*, to the great prejudice of the *English* Company and Trade. On *August* 31. they publish'd a Proclamation for apprehending *William Birkenhead*, who being committed to *Newgate* for High-Treason, had made his Escape out of the said Prison. On *Sept.* 10. another Proclamation for apprehending Captain *William Wintour* of *Dymock*, in the County of *Glocester*, and several other Clippers and Coiners. On *Sep.* 24. they made an Order in Council for encouraging the Coining of New Money in Gold and Silver.

The King leaves the Army.

King *William* being weary of a Campaign that afforded him no Opportunity for Action, left the Army towards the latter end of *August*, under the Command of the Elector of *Bavaria*, and went to His usual Diversion of Stag-hunting, about His Royal Palaces of *Dieren* and *Loo*. On the 14th of *September* His Majesty set out from this Place, accompanied by the Duke of *Zell* (a Prince whom he ever respected as a Father, and lov'd as a Bosom Friend) and the next Day went to *Cleves*, where he was magnificently entertain'd by the Court of *Brandenburgh*, who were come thither on purpose to receive His Visit. Having spent two Days at this Agreeable Place, His Majesty and His Dear Companion, the Duke of *Zell*, went back to *Loo*, where three Days after he was followed by the Electoral Prince of *Brandenburgh*, in return of His Majesty's Visit at that Court. Having staid three Weeks longer at this Place, His Majesty went to the *Hague*, and on the 14th of *October*, *(N. S.)* embarked on board the *William* and *Mary* Yatch, attended by several other Yatches, and a Squadron of Men of War, under the Command of Vice-Admiral *Aylmer*. Two Days after, His Majesty landed at *Margate*, and arrived the same Evening at *Kensington*, where on the 8th of the same Month *(O. S.)* the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen of *London* attended His Majesty, and Mr. Recorder, in the Name of the City, "Did Congratulate His Majesty's "Safe Return, and gave Him their Hearty "Thanks for His Princely Care, and Indefatigable Pains for the Safety of His Own Kingdoms, "and the Security of *Christendom*; with the "Humble Assurance of the City's Sincere Affection, and Constant Loyalty, which they would "upon all Occasions effectually demonstrate to "the utmost of their Power." His Majesty received their Compliment very graciously, and on that Occasion conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *John Johnson*, Esq; one of the Aldermen, and upon *John Wolfe*, and *Samuel Blewett*, Esquires, the Present Sheriffs. No other Honour had been conferr'd during the King's Absence, save only that the Duke of *Glocester* on his Birth-day, *July* 24, being now seven Years of Age compleat, was Install'd Knight of the Garter, in the Chapel of St. *George* at *Windsor*, with great Order and Magnificence. And all the Companions and other Nobility there present, were splendidly entertain'd by her Royal Highness the Princess *Anne* of *Denmark*; the Evening concluded with a Ball at Court, and an Excellent New Ode and Musick in Honour of his Highness's Birth-day, and with Ringing of Bells, Bonfires and Illuminations. On *Sep.* 18. Mr. Serjeant *Blencowe* was appointed by the King to be one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, in the room of Mr. Justice *Turton*, who was removed to the Court of *Kings Bench*, upon the Death of Mr. Justice *Gregory*.

Duke of *Glocester* Knight of the Garter.

On *Tuesday*, *Octob.* 20. the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and the King being seated on the Throne, with the usual Solemnity, made this Speech to both Houses.

Parliament meets.

My Lords and Gentlmen,

King's Speech.

"I Have called you together as soon as was possible; and I think it a great Happiness "that this Year has pass'd without any Disadvantage Abroad, or Disorder at Home, consider"ing Our great Disappointment in the Funds gi"ven at your last Meeting, and the Difficulties "which have arisen upon the Re-coining of the "Money.

"This is so Convincing a Proof of the good "Dispositon of My Army, and of the Steady "Affections of My People, that I cannot "but take notice of it with great Satisfaction.

"Our Enemies have not been without hopes, "That such a Conjuncture might have prov'd "fatal to us: But as they have failed in those Ex"pectations, so I am fully persuaded that your "Unanimous Proceedings in this Session will "make them for ever Despair of an Ad"vantage from any Disagreement among Our "Selves.

"It must be confessed, that the Business which "you have before you will be very great, because "of the necessity of supplying former Deficien"cies, as well as making Provisions for the next "Year's Service.

"And upon this Occasion it is fit for Me to ac"quaint you, that some Overtures have been "made in order to the entring upon a Negotiati"on for a General Peace: But I am sure We shall "agree in Opinion, That the only Way of treat"ing with *France*, is with Our Swords in Our "Hands; and that We can have no reason to ex-

The King returns to *England.*

1696. "pect a Safe and Honourable Peace, but by shewing Our Selves prepar'd to make a Vigorous and "Effectual War: In order to which, I do very "earnestly recommend to you, *Gentlemen of the "House of Commons*, That you would consider of "raising the Necessary Supplies, as well for maintaining the Honour of Parliaments in making "good the Funds already granted, as for carrying on the War the next Year; which I think "ought not to be less than what was intended to be raised for that purpose the last Session.

"I must also put you in mind of the Civil-"List, which cannot be supported without your "Help; and the Miserable Condition of the "*French Protestants* does oblige Me to mention "them to you again.

My Lords and Gentlemen.

"It may deserve your Consideration, whether "there do not still remain some Inconveniencies "relating to the Coin, which ought to be remedied: And I hope you'll find out the best Expedients for the recovery of Credit, which is "absolutely necessary, not only with respect to "the War, but for carrying on of Trade.

"I am of Opinion, that there is not one good "*Englishman*, who is not entirely convinc'd how "much does depend upon this Session; and therefore I cannot but hope for your Unanimity "and Dispatch in your Resolutions, which at "this time are more necessary than ever for the "Safety and Honour of *England*.

Proceedings of the Commons.

The Commons having appointed their Grand Committees, for Religion, for Grievances, for Trade, for Courts of Justice, and for Privileges and Elections, resolved *Nemine contradicente*, "That they would support His Majesty and His "Government against all His Enemies both at "Home and Abroad, and that they would effectually assist Him in the Prosecution and carrying on the present War against *France*: And "that an Humble Address should be prepared to "be presented to His Majesty pursuant to the "said Resolution." Which Address was drawn up by Mr. *Mountague*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, and presented to His Majesty on *October* 23. by the whole House in these Words:

Address to the King.

May it please Your Most Excellent Majesty.

"This is the Eighth Year in which your Ma-"jesty's Most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the "Commons in Parliament assembled, have assisted Your Majesty with large Supplies for carrying on a Just and Necessary War, in Defence of "our Religion, Preservation of our Laws, and "Vindication of the Rights and Liberties of the "People of *England*; which we have hitherto "preserved; and, by the Blessing of God, upon "Your Majesty's Conduct and Good Government, will stedfastly maintain and entail on "our Posterity.

"This has cost the Nation much Blood and "Treasure, but the Hopes of accomplishing so "Great and Glorious a Work, have made Your "Subjects cheerfully support the Charge. And "to show to Your Majesty, and all *Christendom*, "that the Commons of *England* will not be amused or diverted from their Firm Resolutions of "obtaining by War a Safe and Honourable Peace, "we do, in the Name of all those we represent, "renew our Assurances to Your Majesty, That "this House will support Your Majesty and Your "Government against all Your Enemies both at "Home and Abroad; and that they will effectually assist You in the prosecution and carrying "on the Present War against *France*.

His Majesty in Answer was pleased to express Himself thus kindly. 1696.

Gentlemen,

The continuance of Your Zeal and Affection is the Thing of the World I value most, and I will answer it by all the Ways I can think of; and will make your Good, and the Safety of the Nation, the Principal Care of my Life.

The Commons proceed to Business.

These Assurances of Affection on the one side, of Loyalty on the other, and of Mutual Confidence on Both, being happily given, the Commons enter'd with great Alacrity upon the Three Great Affairs that had been recommended to 'em from the Throne: To wit, *The further remedying the Ill State of the Coin: The providing a Supply for the next Year's Service: And the restoring of Publick Credit.* All which had a near dependance one upon the other, and made the Difficulties more intricate and hard to compose.

State of the Coin.

In order to remove the First and the Last, the Commons resolved on their very first Day of meeting, That *They would not alter the Standard of the Gold or Silver in Fineness, Weight or Denomination; and that they will make good all Parliamentary Funds since His Majesty's Accession to the Crown, that have been made Credits for Loan from the Subject.* And because the Circulation of Guineas was obstructed by reason of the want of other Coin, and by reason of the Act made the last Session, to take off the Obligation of Coining Gold, a Bill was Order'd to be brought in *Oct.* 22. *For the giving leave to import Guineas, and to Coin Gold at the Mint:* And that they might proceed in their Debates with the less Reflection from Abroad, they censur'd a Printed Pamphlet, Entituled, *An Account of the Proceedings in the House of Commons, in relation to the Recoining the Clipt Money, and Falling the Price of Guineas*; as False, Scandalous and Seditious, and Destructive of the Freedom and Liberties of Parliament; and order'd the said Pamphlet to be burnt by the Common Hangman, and address'd His Majesty to issue His Proclamation, promising a Reward of 500 *l.* for the Discovery of the Author of that Libel. And two Days after the House being inform'd of a Printed Paper, Entituled, *A Summary Account of the Proceedings upon the Happy Discovery of the* Jacobite *Conspiracy*, They resolv'd, "That the Printing the Names of the Members "of their House, and reflecting on them for their "Proceedings in Parliament, was a Breach of the "Privileges of that House, and destructive of the "Freedom and Liberties of Parliament." On *Octob.* 28. two other Bills were likewise order'd to be drawn up; One, *For the further Remedying the Ill State of the Coin*; and the other, *For encouraging the bringing in Plate into the Mint to be Coin'd:* Which at last with great Application were put into one Bill; and on *Dec.* 3. the King came into the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to, 1. *An Act for Importing and Coining Guineas and Half-Guineas.* 2. *An Act to Explain that Part of the Act passed the last Session of Parliament, for laying several Duties on Low Wines, and Spirits of the first Extraction; and for preventing the Frauds and Abuses of Brewers, Distillers and other Persons chargeable with the Duties of Excise, which relates to the Payment of Tallies, and the Interest thereof.* 3. *An Act for the further remedying the Ill State of the Coin of the Kingdom.* Acts passed.

Supply.

As for the *Supply*, the Commons having consider'd the State of the War for the Year 1697, both in relation to the Navy and Land Forces, which at their Desire, His Majesty order'd to be laid before them, they granted the Sum of Two Millions Three Hundred Seventy Two Thousand One Hundred Ninety Seven Pounds, for the main-

1696. Maintenance of Forty Thouſand Seamen, and of the Two Marine Regiments; and for the Ordinary of the Navy, and the Charge of the Regiſtry of Seamen; And the Sum of Two Millions Five Hundred Seven Thouſand Eight Hundred and Eighty Two Pounds, both for the Maintaining Eighty Seven Thouſand Four Hundred and Forty Men, which according to the Liſt of the Land-Forces delivered into the Houſe, they Voted neceſſary to be employ'd in *England*, and beyond the Seas; and for the Extraordinary Service of the Office of Ordnance, the Pay of the General Officers, and the Charge of the Tranſports, Hoſpitals, and other Contingencies of the War. Beſides which, they afterwards on *December* 23. Voted a Supply of One Hundred Twenty Five Thouſand Pounds, for making good the Deficiency in Recoining Hammer'd Money, and the Recompence to be given for bringing Plate into the Mints to be Coined.

Ways and Means. The Ways and Means of raiſing this Supply, were, Firſt, A General Capitation or Poll-Tax: Secondly, A Tax of Three Shillings in the Pound upon Land: And Thirdly, A Duty upon all Paper, Paſtboard, Velum and Parchment, Imported or made in this Kingdom.

Loſs of Credit to be Retriev'd. But ſtill the greateſt Difficulty of all, was the Loſs of Publick Credit: For the Tallies ſtruck, or Funds ſettled by Parliament, eſpecially ſuch as were remote, were exchang'd for ready Money, at a mighty Loſs: And the Government was oblig'd to make exceſſive Diſcounts and Allowances to bring Treaſure into the Exchequer. This great Loſs of Credit, which was like to prove fatal to our Affairs abroad the laſt Summer, aroſe chiefly from two Springs: Firſt, the Deficiencies of Parliamentary Funds, particularly the unhappy Project of the *Land-Bank*, which proved wholly Abortive, and did not produce one Penny of above Two Millions and a half with which it was charged: Secondly, The Recoining of our Silver. The firſt created Truſt, and the latter deſtroy'd it, by making Money to be very ſcarce. 'Tis eaſie to imagine what periſhing Circumſtances the Nation was in, when the Notes of the Bank of *England*, which had been a mighty help to the Publick, were diſcounted at Twenty, and Tallies at Forty, Fifty, or Sixty *per Cent.* The Government had Contracted a great Debt; ſome Funds were wholly taken away, and the reſt proved Deficient; great Numbers of Tallies were on Funds very remote, and many had no Funds at all. Hereby the Truſt and good Opinion of the People were ſo far loſt, that thoſe few who had any Money to lend, ſhew'd the greateſt backwardneſs imaginable to bring it into the *Exchequer*, when they could Stock-job it to ſo great Advantage upon the *Royal-Exchange*; and therefore all Loans to the Government were procured on Exorbitant Præmiums.

Great Difficulty. All Men were amaz'd and confounded at this Obſtruction to Trade and Credit, and hardly believ'd that the Wit of Man was able to find out any Expedient, that could be effectual to retrieve ſo great a Miſchief. The Nation is more obliged to the Wiſdom, Sagacity, and Eloquence of Mr. *Mountague*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, who Animated the whole Deſign, and Projected the moſt happy Methods to bring it to a happy Effect. On *November* 25. the Commons Reſolved, *That a Supply be Granted to His Majeſty to make good the Deficiencies of Parliamentary Funds*; and afterwards order'd an Eſtimate to be laid before them, of what Sums were, or would be wanting to ſatisfie and diſcharge all Principal and Intereſt due, or to become due on the ſeveral Aids, Duties, or Funds, over and above all Arrears, ſtanding out upon them which were determin'd; and beſides all Moneys to be rais'd by ſuch as were then unexpir'd. And the Computation of all the particular Sums that were wanting to make good all the Deficient Funds, being made, the whole amounted to Five Millions, One Hundred and Sixty Thouſand, Four Hundred Pounds. Having now got to the bottom of the Diſeaſe, they Reſolved on a thorough Cure. For being ſenſible, that had ſome Deficiencies been taken care of, and others neglected, publick Credit muſt have continued Lame, and the Government have Halted, if it had not fallen to the Ground, they judg'd it of abſolute neceſſity to make Proviſion for the whole; that ſo there ſhould remain no Tally without a Fund, nor any Tally on a Deficient Fund, but what in its courſe of Payment ſhould be ſatisfied and diſcharged. In order to this, they continued divers Duties ariſing not only by the Cuſtoms, but by continued and additional Impoſitions; Paper and Parchment, Births, Marriages, and Burials, Windows, the Subſidy of Tonnage and Poundage, after the Day on which they would otherwiſe have expir'd, to the 1*ſt.* Day of *Auguſt*, 1706. and appointed all the Moneys which ſhould ariſe, and be brought into His Majeſty's Exchequer from any of theſe Taxes or Duties, from the Day on which they were otherwiſe to Expire, to the ſaid Firſt Day of *Auguſt*, 1706. to be the *General Fund* for making good all the Deficient ones, by the Satisfaction and Payment of the Principal and Intereſt due, or become due thereupon. And that all occaſion of Complaint might be remov'd, and equal Proviſion made for all, the Parliament directed that all Moneys ariſing from the Duties, ſo as before continued and appropriated for the General Fund, ſhould be diſtributed and applied to pay Principal and Intereſts upon every one of the Deficient Funds, in proportion to the Sum of which they were deficient; and that all the Money which ſhould be in ſuch a due Proportion diſtributed or placed to the Account of each deficient Tax or Fund, for the diſcharge of Principal and Intereſt, ſhould be paid out to all who were intitled to receive the ſame, in ſuch Courſe and Order, as if the ſame were Moneys really ariſing by the reſpective deficient Funds, and that without being Diverted, Miſapplied, or Poſtpon'd; and made the Officers of His Majeſty's Treaſury liable to great Penalties, in caſe this Method were not obſerved. Moreover, to remove all Doubts about the Security intended to be given, in caſe on the 1*ſt.* of *Auguſt*, 1706. or within Three Months, then next enſuing, the whole Produce of the ſeveral Funds and Revenues appropriated for a General Fund, together with other Grants then in being, ſhould not be ſufficient to diſcharge the Sum of Five Millions, One Hundred and Sixty Thouſand Four Hundred Pounds, intended to be diſcharged, that then what was deficient, ſhould be made good out of ſuch Aids or Revenues as ſhould be granted in the next Seſſion of Parliament. Thus the Commons, by an admirable Stroke of Wiſdom, as well as a noble Act of publick Juſtice, provided a ſufficient Security for this great Debt that lay heavy on the Nation; which was all that could be demanded or expected, at a time when Money was not in being, and therefore not to be had. And becauſe all the Branches of Publick Credit did plainly depend on, and mutually ſupport one another, the Parliament took into Conſideration, by what means they might Buoy up the Credit of the Bank of *England*, which was then ready to ſink.

To make good the Deficiencies.

Great Honour and Juſtice.

1696.

In

1696. Ways and Means. In order to this, the Parliament on *February* 3. Agreed to augment the common Capital Stock of the Bank of *England*, by admitting new Subſcriptions; which new Subſcriptions ſhould be made good in Tallies and *Bank-Notes*. The Proportion was Four Fifths of the Firſt, and one Fifth of the Laſt, and an Intereſt of Eight *per Cent.* was allow'd, as well for ſuch Tallies that ſhould be brought in to enlarge their Stock by new Subſcriptions, as for thoſe Tallies which the Company was then poſſeſſed of; provided they did not exceed the Value of thoſe Bank-Notes which ſhould be paid in upon this Engraftment on their Stock; and for ſecuring the Payment of this Intereſt of Eight *per Cent.* the Additional Duty on Salt was afterwards granted and appropriated. The time of the continuance of the Bank of *England*, they thought fit to extend to the Year 1710. and Reſolv'd likewiſe, "That before the Day were fix'd for the beginning of New Subſcriptions, the old Stock be "made One Hundred *per Cent.* and that what "ſhould exceed that Value, ſhould be divided "among the old Members. That all the Intereſt "due on thoſe Tallies which ſhould be ſubſcribed into the Bank-Stock, at the time appointed "for Subſcriptions, (to the end of the laſt preceding Quarter, on each Tally) be allow'd as "Principal. That Liberty be given by Parliament to enlarge the Number of Bank-Bills, "to the Value of the Sum which ſhould be ſo "ſubſcribed, over and above the 1200000 *l.* "provided they be obliged to anſwer ſuch Bills "at Demand; and in Default thereof, to be anſwer'd by the *Exchequer* out of the firſt Money "due to them. That no other Bank be Erected, Permitted, or Allow'd by Act of Parliament within this Kingdom, during the Continuance of the Bank of *England*. That on "ſuch new Settlement, the Bank of *England* be "exempted from all manner of Parliamentary "Taxes. That no Act of the Corporation "ſhould Forfeit the particular Intereſt of any "Perſon concerned therein. That Proviſion be "made for the effectual preventing the Officers "of the *Exchequer*, and all other Officers and Receivers of the Revenue, from diverting, delaying, or obſtructing the Courſe of Payments "to the Bank. That Care be taken to prevent "the Abetting, Counterfeiting, or Forging any "Bank-Bills or Notes; as likewiſe againſt the "Defacing, Raſing, or Altering any Indorſement upon any ſuch Bill or Note. That the "Eſtate and Intereſt of each Member in the "Stock of the Corporation, be made a Perſonal "Eſtate. And Laſtly, That no Contract or Agreement made for any Bank-Stock to be "Bought or Sold, be Valid in Law or Equity, "unleſs the ſaid Contract be actually Regiſtred "in the Books of the Bank within Seven Days, "and actually transferr'd within Fourteen Days "next, after the making ſuch Contract." Upon which Encouragements, a Million was Subſcribed and paid in Tallies and Bank-Notes, as the Parliament had directed. This Expedient was the Reſult of Mr. *Charles Mountague*'s Skill and Prudence; and tho' many Perſons who were Intereſted in it, could not preſently apprehend the Reaſonableneſs of it, yet the Advantages they afterwards receiv'd, did fully convince them, that no other way could have been found to call back their ſinking Credit: For the Value of Two Hundred Thouſand Pounds in Bank-Notes being ſunk by the New Subſcription, the reſt, as it was reaſonable to believe they would, began preſently to riſe in worth; and ſo likewiſe did the Tallies, after ſo many as amounted to Eight Hundred Thouſand Pounds were paid in to enlarge the Bank. Upon this, the Credit of the Bank recover'd apace; till in a ſhort time their *Notes*, which bore no Intereſt, were equal with Money; and their Bills that bore Intereſt, better than Money: And by this means the Face of Affairs was quickly much changed for the better; Credit began to revive, and Money to circulate on Moderate Terms; Foreign Exchange was leſs to our Diſadvantage, and ſoon after came to an Equality: And whatever Hardſhips the People had undergone by reaſon of a long and expenſive War, and the Recoining the Silver Money, which could not but occaſion many Complaints, yet the greateſt part attributed this to the Neceſſity of Affairs, and began to hope, both from the Proſpect of a Peace, and the Wiſdom of thoſe at the Helm, that they ſhould enjoy more favourable Times. 1696.

Want of Money in *Specie*. Another Evil of no leſs Difficulty or Importance than the loſs of Credit, (and which, as was hinted before, was one of the Springs of the latter) remain'd ſtill to be removed; and that was the great *Scarcity of Money*. The Parliament to prevent Diſappointments, by ſettling Funds which might be Deficient, came to a Reſolution on *November* 20. *That the Supplies for the Service of the Year* 1697. *ſhould be raiſed within the Year.* But how could above Five Millions be raiſed within the Year, while the Silver Money was called in, and Recoining, and there was not Current Coin enough in the Nation, to anſwer the Occaſions of Trade, and ſcarcely the Conveniencies and Neceſſities of Life? This Vote of Parliament ſeem'd impracticable; the Enemies of the Government made themſelves Merry with it; and inſtead of raiſing their Spleen, 'twas the Entertainment of their pleaſant Humour: And many, even of the beſt Friends of the Government, imagin'd that the Parliament by this, rather expreſs'd their Zeal and Willingneſs, than their Ability to ſupport the State, and maintain the preſent Settlement. But this Parliament, for whoſe Wiſdom it was reſerv'd to ſurmount Difficulties that were look'd on as Invincible, made Money without Bullion, and diſtributed great quantity of Coin without the help of the Mint. This they did by Authorizing the Lords of the Treaſury, to Iſſue out Bills from the Exchequer, to the Value, firſt and laſt, of above Two Millions; which Bills were firſt appointed to be brought in and ſunk upon the Capitation-Tax. But before the Seſſion ended, the Parliament being convinc'd by the firſt Collection of that Duty, that it would prove very deficient; they appointed the Exchequer Bills to be brought in, on any other of the King's Duties or Revenues, excepting the Land-Tax; and allow'd an Intereſt of Seven Pounds Twelve Shillings *per Annum*, upon the ſecond Iſſuing the ſaid Bills out of the Exchequer, whereas at firſt they bore no Intereſt. By this the Parliament laid a good Foundation for *Paper Money* to ſupply the Place of our Silver Coin; for ſo many Payments were at this time to be made into the *Exchequer*, that when the People had aſſurance given them, that the *Exchequer* Notes ſhould be received back again in payment of the King's Taxes, they were very well ſatisfied to take them, at firſt indeed at ſmall Diſcount, but not long after at an Equality. A great number of theſe Notes were only for Five or Ten Pounds, which anſwer'd the neceſſity of Commerce among the Meaner People, for the Common Conveniences of Life. And that thoſe who had advanced Money on Loans on any part of the King's Revenues, might not be obliged to receive it back in Notes that were under the Value of Money, to ſtrengthen the Reputation of theſe Bills, the Parliament authorized the Lords of the Treaſury to contract with any Corporation, Supplied by Exchequer Bills.

1696. on, or Numbers of Private Men, and to allow them a competent *Premium*, provided they oblig'd themſelves to exchange thoſe Notes for Ready Money, when tender'd to them for that purpoſe; which the Lords of the Treaſury did accordingly. The Credit of the *Exchequer* Notes being thus ſecur'd, they daily aroſe nearer to *Par*, till at laſt they exceeded the Value of Money: And whereas the Truſtees, with whom the Government had contracted to exchange them, were at firſt allow'd Ten *per Cent*, as a *Premium*, they were ſince contented to do it for Four. Theſe Bills paſs'd as ſo many Counters, which the People were ſatisfied to receive, becauſe they knew the *Exchequer* would receive them again as ſo much Ready Money: And theſe State-Counters ſo well ſupply'd the want of Money, till New Coin was iſſued from the Mint, that Trade and Commerce were maintain'd, and Mutual Payments well enough made, to anſwer the Neceſſities of the Government and the People. This Project (which proved an Effectual, though a Paper Prop to ſupport the State, when its Silver Pillars, if I may ſo ſpeak, were for a time remov'd) was likewiſe owing to the Prudence and Induſtry of Mr. *Charles Mountague*, as well as that of recoining the Money; which thoſe very Men, who envied moſt his Succeſs in the Houſe of Commons, and Growing Power at Court, were afterwards contented to call a *Fortunate Temerity*.

Caſe of Sir *John Fenwick.*

The greateſt Interruption to the more Publick Affairs, was the Caſe of Sir *John Fenwick*, a Perſon concern'd in the late Conſpiracy, who endeavouring to fly over into *France*, under the Name of *Thomas Ward*, was ſeized at *New-Romney* in *Kent*, and from thence brought up to *London*, and on *June* the 11*th.* committed Priſoner to the Tower, and afterwards to *Newgate*. As ſoon as he was Apprehended, he Wrote a Letter with a Black-Lead Pencil to his Lady, in theſe Words.

His Letter to his Lady.

"What I Fear'd is at laſt happen'd; had I gone "alone, I had done it; but the other was Be- "tray'd from *London*. It is God's Will, ſo we "muſt ſubmit; I know nothing can ſave my "Life, but my Lord *Carlile*'s going over to * Him, "back'd by the reſt of the Family of the *How-* "*ards* to Beg it; and offering that I will be "abroad all His Time, where I cannot Hurt "Him, and that I will never Draw Sword "againſt him. I muſt leave it to you what elſe "to ſay. All Friends muſt be made. My Lord "*Devonſhire* may perhaps by my Lady; my Lord "*Godolphin* and my Lord *Pembroke* by my Lady "*Montgomery*. Mr. *Nelſon* by the Biſhop of *Can-* "*terbury*. My Lord *Arran* might engage his Bro- "ther *Selkirk* to uſe his Intereſt with *Keppel*. I "believe if my Lord *Carliſle* would go, it were "beſt before my Tryal, or elſe they will "cut me ſhort for want of Time; If he can "prevail with Him for a Pardon, He will pro- "cure it as well before my Tryal, as after; at "leaſt He may prevail for a Reprieve, till ſome "can come over to Him. My Lord alſo will "have an opportunity to engage † *Benting*, and "get my Lord of *Eſſex* to joyn with him. I "cannot think what elſe to ſay, but the great "Care muſt be the Jury; if Two or Three "could be got that would Starve the reſt; That "or nothing can Save me. Money I know "would do it; but alas! that is not to be had, "nor ſhall I get enough for Counſel. I beg of "you not to think of being ſhut up with me; "I know it will Kill you, and beſides I have no "ſuch Friend as you to take care of my Buſi- "neſs: Though it would be the Comfort of my "Life, the little time it laſts, to have you with "me: and I have this only Comfort now left, "that my Death will make you eaſy. My "Deareſt Life, grieve not for me, but Reſign "me to God's Will. You will hear as ſoon as they "bring me to Town, where they put me, and "then I would have a Servant or ſome-body "with me. I am Interrupted, ſo can ſay no more "now. Engage Sir *John Lowther*, the new "Lord, who has more Intereſt than any Body. "Let my Lord *Scarſdale* engage *Jermaine*, to "engage *Overkirk* for me. Speak to my Lady "*Arlington*. If my Tryal could be put off till "the King comes back, there would be more "Opportunity to Sollicite him. 1696.

* Meaning King *William.*

† The Earl of *Portland.*

This Letter being delivered to Mr. *Webber*, the Companion of Sir *John Fenwick*'s Flight, was Intercepted by the Mayor of *Romney*, and brought to the Lords Juſtices. Sir *John*, who was Ignorant of the Miſcarriage, at his Firſt Examination before their Excellencies denyed every thing he was Charged with. Whereupon the Lords Juſtices producing the Letter, told him, *He was not of the ſame Mind when he Wrote that Paper*; To which Sir *John* made no Reply; but laying it down, was confounded into Shame and Silence.

Sir *John Fenwick* makes a Sham-Plot.

There was another Expedient of double Dealing, ſuggeſted to Sir *John Fenwick*, by a Perſon, who though he had been a great Inſtrument in the late Revolution, yet to gratifie a private Reſentment, adviſed Sir *John* to ſet up a Counter-Plot, by Impeaching ſeveral of the King's Beſt and Heartieſt Friends, as Guilty of Conſpiring againſt His Majeſty. Accordingly Sir *John* deliver'd a Paper to the Government, wherein he ſaid in general, there were in *England* a ſettled number of Perſons to manage the Affairs of King *James*. And being afterwards put upon to name thoſe Perſons, and to deſcend to Particulars, he gave in another Writing, wherein among other things he pretended, that the Duke of *Shrewsbury* came again into the Office of Secretary of State by the Operation and Conſent of King *James*; and that his Grace was in Treaty with that Monarch, before he laid down the Seals. That the Lord *Marlborough* had promiſed King *James* ſome Service, which had inclined His Majeſty to promiſe him his Pardon. That the Earl of *Bath* was to Betray *Plimouth* into the Hands of the *French* King. That Admiral *Ruſſel*, and the Lord *Godolphin*, were likewiſe in King *James*'s Intereſt: And that Commiſſary *Crawford* had ſent over to *France* a Liſt of the Forces in *England*. Theſe Informations at firſt ſtartled not only the Court, but the King Himſelf, and gained Sir *John Fenwick* ſome time: But being ſenſible that this Sham muſt at laſt be diſcover'd, he at the ſame time endeavour'd to get off, at leaſt, one of the Two Evidences who ſwore the Treaſons againſt him at the Seſſions; well knowing, that according to the late Act, One was not ſufficient in a Capital Accuſation.

This Succeſs was fully accompliſh'd in the Perſon of *Cardell Goodman*; who, for a large Sum of Money given him, withdrew himſelf into *France*; And, tho' by that means there ſeem'd to be no more Danger for Sir *John*'s Life; yet both he and his Friends could have wiſh'd that Captain *Porter*, the other Witneſs, had likewiſe been ſpirited away; and to that end they made large Offers to him by an *Iriſh* Peruke-Maker, call'd *Clancey*. The Captain, who had a good Penſion from the King, and was loth to truſt a Party he had lately betray'd, diſcover'd the whole Intrigue to the Government: Who finding themſelves abus'd by theſe Clandeſtine Practices of the *Jacobites*, and having no room left to bring the Criminal to

Puniſh-

1696. Puniſhment by the ordinary Courſe of Law; the King gave Admiral *Ruſſel* leave to acquaint the Houſe of Commons with theſe Proceedings, and lay before them the ſeveral Papers which were given in by Sir *John Fenwick*, in the Nature of Information againſt himſelf, and ſeveral other Perſons of Quality. This the Admiral on *November* the *6th.* did accordingly, and deſir'd that the ſaid Papers might be read, that ſo he might have the Opportunity to juſtify himſelf; or, if he did not, to fall under the Cenſure of the Houſe.

Sir *John* brought to the Bar of the Commons.

Thoſe Papers being delivered by Mr. Secretary *Trumbal*, were read in the Houſe; and Sir *John Fenwick* was brought to the Bar, and acquainted, *That the Houſe underſtood he had ſhew'd ſome Inclinations to make a Diſcovery of the Practices and Deſigns of the Enemies of the Government, and that now he had an Opportunity for the ſame; and they did require him to make a full and ingenuous Diſcovery to them.* But Sir *John* returned ſuch Anſwers, as the Houſe conceived to be only Excuſes. And being called in again, and required peremptorily to make ſuch Diſcovery; he refus'd to do it. Upon which the Houſe Reſolved, *That the Papers read as Sir* John Fenwick's *Information, reflecting on the Fidelity of ſeveral Noble Peers, divers Members of this Houſe, and Others, only by Hear-ſay; are falſe and ſcandalous, and a Contrivance to undermine the Government, and to create Jealouſies between the King and his Subjects, in order to ſtifle the real Conſpiracy.*

A Bill of Attainder againſt him.

And therefore Reſolved, *That a Bill be brought in, to Attaint Sir* John Fenwick *of High Treaſon.*

This Bill was to be read the Second time on *Friday November* the *13th.* when Sir *John Fenwick* and his Council were called to the Bar; where they inſiſted, That no Evidence ſhould be produced againſt Sir *John*, but what related to the Proof of the Allegations in the Bill: And that Sir *John Fenwick* might be allow'd further time to produce Witneſſes in his Defence. To both which Motions the Houſe complied, to ſhew a tender Regard to the Priſoner. But when Sir *John* and his Council were again at the Bar, on *Monday November* the *16th.* and were demanded, *Whether they had any Witneſſes to produce*; The Council declared, *That they had no Witneſſes, but only in relation to a Record.* The next day, Sir *John Fenwick* being brought in without Council, "Mr. Speaker, by Direction of the Houſe, "required him to give an Account of what "he knew, in relation to the Perſons of Qua- "lity that have been in this Government; "againſt whom he had given Information. Whereunto Sir *John* replied, *That he was under a double Proſecution for his Life, and did not know, but what he might ſay might be to his own prejudice: And ſince the Houſe had done him the favour to hear him by his Council, he hoped they would pleaſe to conſider of what they had ſaid.* And being preſſed again by Mr. Speaker, to give the Houſe ſatisfaction in what they required; He *inſiſted on what he had ſaid before; and that he did not do it out of any Obſtinacy, but for his own Preſervation.* After which, the *Bill* was read a Second time, and Committed by 182 Votes, againſt 123.

Speeches for and againſt the Bill.

On *Wedneſday November* the *25th.* the Bill was read the Third time, and the Debates upon it ran very high. The Arguments for it and againſt it, were beſt ſumm'd up in thoſe Two Speeches, of Mr. *Methwen*, and Sir *Godfrey Copley.*

Mr. *Methwen.* "Mr. Speaker, I have not "troubled you in any of thoſe long Debates you "have had upon this Occaſion, and do it unwil- "lingly now; but I do think it every Man's "Duty, in a Caſe of this great Importance, "freely to own his Opinion, and give his Rea- "ſons for it.

"The greateſt Part of the Debate hath run 1696. "upon Two Things: On the one ſide, the In- "conveniency of Bills of Attainder, or at "leaſt the having them too frequent; On the "other ſide, That it is neceſſary to have them "ſometimes, that no Perſons might think they "were out of Reach, if they could evade the "Laws that were made to Puniſh Ordinary Of- "fenders.

"I think both theſe Points too general, and "that this Bill (as every other) ought to have "its Fate upon the particular Circumſtances of "the Caſe before you; and whoever gives his "Affirmative to this Bill, ought to be convinced "that Sir *John Fenwick* is guilty of High Trea- "ſon; and alſo, that there are extraordinary "Reaſons why the Nation does proſecute him "in ſo extraordinary a Manner: And I do think "neither of theſe is ſufficient alone.

"If between the Indictment and Arraignment "or Tryal, *Goodman* ſhould have dyed, and "there had been no other Reaſon for Attainting "Sir *John Fenwick*, but only the want of his E- "vidence; I ſhould not have thought it a ſuffi- "cient Reaſon, though we ſhould have an Op- "portunity of being inform'd of his particular "Evidence, and believed him guilty: And if "Sir *John Fenwick* does not appear guilty, I do "not think any Reaſon of State can juſtify this "Bill, though he hath prevaricated and behaved "himſelf to the diſſatisfaction of every body; "therefore, I think, there muſt be both theſe.

"You have heard the Evidence; I ſhall not "repeat it, but rather come to thoſe Things "that diſtinguiſh Sir *John Fenwick*'s Caſe; only "thus, you have received the Evidence againſt "Sir *John Fenwick*, and given him liberty to "make his Defence, and have fully heard him; "which, I think, hath alter'd the Reaſon of a "great many Precedents, cited from my Lord "*Coke* and other Authors.

"That which diſtinguiſhes this Caſe, is, the "great Danger the Nation was in from this Con- "ſpiracy, and the Senſe the Nation hath had of "it; and I find, by the general Opinion of all "Perſons, this Danger is not thought yet at an "end.

"There ſeems likewiſe to be an Opinion as "general, That Sir *John Fenwick* could have con- "tributed to your Safety by a Diſcovery.

"The next Circumſtance is, That Sir *John* "*Fenwick* knowing this, and the Expectation the "Nation had from him, that he could have con- "tributed to your Safety, hath made uſe of that "to put off his Trial; and at laſt, has made "ſuch a Paper, as does ſhew an Inclination to "do you all the Prejudice he can; pretended to "the Creating of New Dangers; and by this "means Sir *John Fenwick*, againſt whom there "was Two Witneſſes when he was indicted, "hath delayed his Tryal, ſo that now there is "but One; and there is a violent Preſumption "that this Perſon is withdrawn by the Practice of "Sir *John Fenwick*'s Friends.

"There remains yet with me as great a Con- "ſideration as any of theſe, The Publick Reſent- "ment of the Nation for ſuch his Behaviour, is "the only means his Practice has left you to pre- "vent the Danger that yet remains; and it "ſeems neceſſary for your Safety, to come the "next beſt way to what he could have done for "you by his Diſcovery. Againſt the Evidence "that hath been given, there have been great "Doubts raiſed, not ſo much whether it be ſuch "Evidence as ought to incline us to believe him "guilty: But whether it be ſuch, as you ſhould "hear in the Capacity you are in; and whether "after it is found ſuch as it is, that is to ſay, not

ſuch,

1696. "such, as would convict him upon another Try-
"al, Whether you ought to credit it, and that
"it should influence you to give your Vote for
"this Bill of Attainder? This is a Doubt that I
"find weighs generally with them that differ
"from me in Opinion about this Bill; and
"therefore I desire leave to speak to that Parti-
"cular.

"'Tis said, That you are trying of Sir *John*
"*Fenwick*, that you are Judges, and that you are
"both Judges and Jury, and that you are obli-
"ged to proceed according to the same Rules,
"though not the Methods of *Westminster-Hall*,
"*Secundum allegata & probata.*

"But the State of the Matter, as it appears to
"me, is, That you are here in your Legislative
"Power, making a New Law for the attainting
"of Sir *John Fenwick*, and for exempting his par-
"ticular Case from being tryed in those Courts
"of Judicature, and by those Rules which you
"have appointed for the Tryal of other Causes,
"and trying of it your selves (if you will use
"that Word, though improperly) in which Case
"the Methods differ from what the Laws
"made by your selves require in other Ca-
"ses; for this is never to be a Law for any
"other.

"Methinks this being the State of the Case, it
"quite puts us out of the Methods of Tryals, and
"all the Laws that are for limiting Rules for E-
"vidence at Tryals in *Westminster-Hall*, and other
"Judicatures: For it must be agreed, the same
"Rules of Evidence must be observed in ano-
"ther Place, as well as *Westminster-Hall*, I mean
"in Impeachments, and it has always been so
"taken.

"The Notion of two Witnesses being necessa-
"ry, has so much gained upon some Gentlemen,
"that we have had it said, That this is required
"by the Law of Nature, the Universal Law of
"Nations; nay, by the Eternal Law of God.
"And I think, if it was so, there would be no
"doubt but it would oblige us.

"And therefore to go to the bottom of the
"Matter: That any Man deserves to be punish-
"ed, is because he is Criminal: That this or
"that Man deserves it, is because he is guilty of
"a Crime, let his Crime be made evident any
"way, whatsoever: For whatsoever makes the
"Truth evident, is, and is accounted in all Laws
"to be Evidence.

"Now the Rules for examining whether any
"Person is guilty, or not, and the Evidence that
"is allowed as sufficient, is different in all Nati-
"ons: No two Nations agree in the same
"Evidence for the Tryal of Criminals, nor
"in the manner of giving the Evidence against
"them.

"Your Tryals differ from all other Nations,
"not only that you are tried by a Jury, which is
"particular to you, but that the Witnesses are to
"be produc'd Face to Face before the Offender;
"and you have made Laws, that there shall be
"two Witnesses in Cases of High-Treason;
"and herein you are the Envy of all other Nati-
"ons.

"Sir, The Evidence that is to be given against
"Criminals, differs in the same Nation, when the
"Offence differs; there is a difference between
"the Evidence that will convict a Man of Felo-
"ny, and the Evidence that is to convict a Man
"of Treason; and the Evidence to convict a
"Man for the same Crime, hath been different
"in the same Nation at different times. No doubt,
"by the Canon-Law of *England*, that Evidence
"was sufficient to convict a Man of any Crime,
"which was sufficient to make the Jury believe
"the Person guilty. Thus before the Statute of
"*Edw.* VI. a Man might be convicted of Treason 1696.
"by one Witness; though that Statute was made
"upon great Reason, and appears to be for the
"Publick Good, by the General Approbati-
"on it hath received; but I don't think in
"your Proceedings here you are bound by it.

"But Sir, it is said, shall we that are the Su-
"preme Authority, (as we are part of it) go up-
"on less Evidence to satisfie our selves of Sir *John*
"*Fenwick*'s Guilt than other Courts? And shall
"we resort to this Extraordinary Way in this
"Case?

"Truly, if it did shake the Manner of Trials
"below, I should be very unwilling to do it; but
"I do take it clearly, that it cannot make the
"least Alteration in the Proceedings of any
"Court; but on the contrary, I think there is no
"stronger Arguments for your resorting to this
"Extraordinary Way, than that of the Care and
"Caution with which your Law hath provided
"for Defence of the Innocent. For if we con-
"sider all those Laws that have been made for
"that purpose, 'tis plain it must have been in the
"view of our Ancestors, that many Criminals
"might by this means escape. Your Laws are
"made for your Ordinary Trials, and for those
"things that happen usually; and there is no Go-
"vernment we know in the World, where there
"is not Resort to Extraordinary Power, in Cases
"that require it. Your Government indeed hath
"this Advantage, That you can keep to Rules
"which others cannot: For in a very Wise Go-
"vernment (as was observed by a Person that
"was in this House the last time this was debated)
"all the ways of punishing Crimes of this nature,
"are extraordinary. Persons are condemned
"there, not only unheard, but they are con-
"demned before they are accused, and that is
"thought necessary there, which will not be en-
"dured here: And yet that Government hath
"continued so many Hundred Years, and no En-
"deavours have been to alter it, though so ma-
"ny Noble Families have suffered by it, because
"they are convinced, as to their Constitution, 'tis
"necessary.

"The next Argument is from the Precedent
"you are about to make; and you have been
"told, Whatever the other Precedents have been,
"what you do now will be a Precedent for you
"and your Posterity: And whilst that Argument
"is used only to make you cautious, and to make
"you consider well, whether it is according to
"the Duty to your Country, to pass this Bill,
"(which no doubt is the only Question before
"you) 'tis a good Argument.

"Sir, If this Precedent shall appear to Poste-
"rity to be a Precedent of an Innocent Man, or a
"Person whose Guilt was doubted of, or one
"whose Guilt did plainly not appear, and this
"Bill should be carried by a Prevailing Party, I
"do agree it was a very Ill Precedent: But if the
"Case be, that this Precedent will appear to Po-
"sterity upon the Truth of the Thing, to be a
"Precedent made of a Man notoriously guilty,
"of a Man that had deserved this Extraordinary
"Way of Proceeding, and this general Resent-
"ment of the Nation, and that nothing could
"have hinder'd this Man from the Common Ju-
"stice of the Nation, but his having endeavour'd
"to elude it in this Matter; and if it appears that
"you would not be put off so, but that your In-
"dignation made an Example of this Man, I
"shall not be sorry it should appear to Posterity;
"but I believe Posterity will (as I think they
"ought) thank you for it.

"Sir, I do say for my own Particular, while I
"am innocent, I should not think my Life in dan-
"ger to be judged by 400 *English* Gentlemen, and

1696. "the Peerage of *England*, with the Royal Aſſent:
"And when I reflect, I can't be of Opinion, That
"the Government could have procured a Parlia-
"ment to have paſſed a Bill of Attainder againſt
"my Lord *Ruſſel*, or Mr. *Corniſh*, or Mr. *Colledge*:
"I don't think all the Power of the Government
"could have prevail'd to have done that, altho'
"they could prevail to have them condemned
"by the Forms of Law. And here I ſee that a
"great many Gentlemen have oppoſed every
"ſtep of this Bill, for fear of making an ill Pre-
"cedent: Yet theſe Gentlemen do believe in
"their own private Conſciences that he is guilty:
"And I can't think that any Innocent Perſon
"can be in danger by ſuch a Bill, when Gentle-
"men oppoſe this Bill only upon the Prudencial
"Part, though they ſtill confeſs him to be guil-
"ty.

"The Concluſion I make for my ſelf is, That
"I am convinced in my Conſcience (which I
"think is ſufficient, when I act in the Capacity
"I now do) that Sir *John Fenwick* is guilty of
"High-Treaſon, and that there are Reaſons ſo
"Extraordinary to ſupport this Bill of Attainder,
"that I do not ſee how any Perſon that is ſo con-
"vinced, can refuſe to give his Affirmative to
"this Bill.

Sir *Godfrey Copley's* Speech againſt the Bill.

Sir *Godfrey Copley*. "Sir, I am very ſenſible
"a great deal hath been ſaid upon this Subject,
"but I think there is ſomething in Duty incum-
"bent upon every Man, eſpecially upon me,
"who can't concur with the general Senſe of the
"Houſe, to give my Reaſons for my Diſagree-
"ment; and I will make uſe of no Arguments,
"but ſuch as I can't anſwer my ſelf. A great
"deal hath been ſaid upon this Debate by Gen-
"tlemen learned in the Law; and many of theſe,
"though they have ſaid they would not ſpeak
"againſt the Power of Parliaments, yet the great-
"eſt part of their Arguments have touched upon
"your Method of Proceedings; and to ſhew you
"how they interfere with the Rules of *Weſtmin-
"ſter-Hall*: So great is the Force of Cuſtom and
"Education; but I acknowledge ſome have
"brought us Arguments quite of another
"Strain.

"I take the Puniſhment of Offenders to be one
"of the Neceſſary Supports of all Governments;
"and all Societies of Men have laid down to
"themſelves ſome Rules, by which they judge
"whether Perſons accuſed are innocent or guil-
"ty: Therefore in a Matter of this Extraordina-
"ry Importance, it is proper to conſider what
"Rules we have to go by.

"It is the Cuſtom and Law of our Nation to
"require two poſitive Witneſſes to prove Trea-
"ſon; and though I think without the utmoſt
"neceſſity it is not prudent to deviate from that
"Rule, yet I will not argue from thence that we are
"tied up to it: No, it is moſt certain on the other
"hand, that the Legiſlative Authority which
"hath Power, if they think good, to abrogate all
"Laws now in being, cannot be tied up to any
"Rules of Human Preſcription. But Sir, there
"are the Eternal Rules of Equity, and Juſtice,
"and Right Reaſon, and Conſcience; and theſe
"I think are unalterable, and never to be ſwer-
"ved from: And therefore I ſhall take the li-
"berty to ſee how far agreeable our Proceedings
"are to theſe Rules.

"Sir, I look upon it as a Fundamental Breach
"of theſe Rules, for an Accuſation to be given
"in againſt any Man behind his Back, by he
"knows not whom, or by any with whom
"he is not confronted, and brought Face to
"Face.

"I am one of thoſe that look upon Sir *John* 1696.
"*Fenwick* to be guilty, and there is a Proof of
"it by one Witneſs; and to this you have added
"an Indictment that is proved. Now I muſt
"needs own, that I think that to be ſo far from
"giving any Credit or Strength to the Evidence,
"that in my Opinion the Injuſtice which at-
"tends it, makes the Scales lighter than they were
"before. For if any Bill or Writing ſworn be-
"hind a Man's Back, may be uſed as part of E-
"vidence, I do by parallel Reaſon argue, that
"the like may make up the whole at one time or
"other; and then the Information of any Two
"Profligate Knaves before a Secretary of State,
"or a Juſtice of Peace, ſhall be ſufficient, with-
"out any Living Teſtimony, to make a Man run
"the Hazard of his Life.

"Then Sir, I am not at all convinced of the
"Neceſſity of this Proceeding: I muſt confeſs,
"that thoſe that brought this Matter before us,
"are much wiſer than I, and therefore I will
"not examine what Reaſon they had to do it;
"but it is ſo little agreeable to me, I wiſh it had
"not come here. But is it to be ſuppoſed that
"your Government is in hazard by any Man
"that is faſt in *Newgate*? Can any Man think
"that Sir *John Fenwick* can do any thing in his
"Condition to hazard it? Can you expect that
"a Man that hath been Six Months in Priſon,
"and no body came at him, that he may make
"ſuch a Diſcovery as may be worth your while?
"But ſuppoſe you had a Man of Invention and
"Practice, what a Spur do you put to it? May
"not a Man of Parts, when he hath no other
"Way to ſave himſelf, may not he form ſuch a
"Plot, as (ſhould it gain Belief) might make
"the beſt Subjects in *England* tremble?

"'Tis not Sir *John Fenwick's* Life which I ar-
"gue for; I do not think it of ſo great Value to
"deſerve ſo long and Solemn a Debate in this
"Houſe, nor the Conſideration of ſo great an
"Aſſembly after this Manner. But I do ſay, If
"this Method of Proceeding be warranted by an
"*Engliſh* Parliament, there is an end to the De-
"fence of any Man living, be he never ſo inno-
"cent.

"Sir, I remember I heard it mention'd on the
"other ſide of the Way, by an Honourable Per-
"ſon, who never lets any Argument want its
"weight, That King *James* Attainted a great
"Number of Perſons in a Catalogue, in a Lump.
"Sir, I am not afraid of what Arbitrary Princes
"do, nor an *Iriſh* Parliament; but I am afraid
"of what ſhall be done here: I am concerned
"for the Honour of your Proceedings, that it
"may be a Precedent to a future Parliament in
"an Ill Reign, to do that which I am ſatisfied
"you would not do. I had ſome other Thoughts,
"which I cannot recollect, though theſe Rea-
"ſons are ſufficient to convince me.

Members for and againſt the Bill.

The other Members who ſpoke for the Bill, were Mr. *Mountague*, my Lord *Cutts*, Sir *William Strickland*, Sir *Herbert Crofts*, Mr. *Vernon*, Mr. *Smith*, Mr. *Boſcawen*, Mr. *Cowper*, Mr. *Sloane*, Col. *Wharton*: Thoſe who ſpoke againſt the Bill, were Sir *Charles Carteret*, Mr. *Manley*, Mr. *Dolben*, Sir *Edward Seymor*, Sir *Robert Cotton*, Lord *Norreys*, Mr. *Hammond*, Mr. *Bromley*, Mr. *Harcourt*, Sir *Richard Temple*, Mr. *Paget*, Mr. *Jefferies*, Mr. *Edward Harley*. After the Arguments had been offer'd on both ſides, the Queſtion was put for paſſing the Bill; whereupon the Houſe divided, and it was carried in the Affirmative by 189 Voices againſt 156, and ſent up to the Lords by Mr. *Norris*.

The Lords divided on the ſame Bill.

This Bill found the Lords divided in their Opinions. All who were diſaffected to the Government,

1696. vernment, fell in to the Negative; and even ſome of the beſt Friends to the Revolution and Eſtabliſhment, were very averſe to any extraordinary way of Proceeding: Yet the Bill was at laſt carried by a Majority of Seven Voices only, there being 68 for it, and 61 againſt it. Thoſe Lords who were for the Negative, entred their Proteſtation in the *Journal* of the Houſe; which they grounded on theſe Reaſons. " 1. Becauſe " Bills of Attainder againſt Perſons in Priſon, " and who are therefore liable to be tryed by " Common-Law, are of dangerous Conſequence " to the Lives of the Subjects, and may tend to " the Subverſion of the Laws of the Kingdom. " 2. Becauſe the Evidence of Grand Jury-Men, " of what was Sworn before them againſt Sir " *John Fenwick*, as alſo the Evidence of the Petty-Jury-Men was admitted here; both which " are againſt the Rules of Law, beſides that they " diſagreed in their Teſtimony. 3. Becauſe the " Information of *Goodman* in Writing was re- " ceiv'd, which by Law was not admitted; and " the Priſoner for want of his appearing Face to " Face, (as is by Law requir'd) could not have " the Advantage of Croſs-Examining him: And " it did not appear by Evidence, that Sir *John* " *Fenwick*, or any other Perſon employ'd by " him, had any way perſuaded *Goodman* to with- " draw himſelf: And it would be of very dan- " gerous Conſequence, That any Perſon ſo Ac- " cus'd, ſhould be Condemn'd; for by this means, " a Witneſs who ſhould be found inſufficient to " Convict a Man, ſhall have more power to hurt " a Man by his Abſence, than if he were pro- " duced *Viva Voce* againſt him. 4. Becauſe if " *Goodman* had appeared againſt him, he was In- " famous in the whole Courſe of his Life; and " could not be a good Witneſs, eſpecially in Ca- " ſes of Blood. 5. Becauſe in this Caſe there " was but one Evidence, viz. *Porter*, and he a " very doubtful one. 6. Laſtly, Becauſe Sir *John* " *Fenwick* was ſo inconſiderable a Man as not to en- " danger the Peace of the Government, that there " was no Neceſſity of proceeding againſt him in " ſo extraordinary a Manner.

Reaſons of Proteſting againſt it.

On *Monday, January* 11*th.* His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Peers, and gave the Royal Aſſent to, 1. *An Act to Attaint Sir* John Fenwick, *Baronet, of High Treaſon.* 2. *An Act to Attaint ſuch of the Perſons concerned in the late Horrid Conſpiracy to Aſſaſſinate His Majeſty's Royal Perſon, who are fled from Juſtice, unleſs they render themſelves to Juſtice; and for continuing ſeveral other of the ſaid Conſpirators in Cuſtody.* 3. *An Act for Naturalizing* Frederick Chriſtiaen de Rhede, *commonly called Lord* Aghram, *and others.* 4. *An Act for the Settlement of the Manor of* Tregagoe *in the County of* Hereford, *and other Lands, late of* Crompton Mynors, *Eſq; Deceaſed; and for Raiſing and Increaſing of the Portion of* Theodoſia Mynors, *the Daughter of the ſaid* Crompton, *ſhe being an Infant of the Age of Seventeen Years.*

Acts paſſed.

On *Thurſday, January* 28. Sir *John Fenwick* was brought by the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middleſex*, under a Guard from *Newgate* to *Tower-Hill*, where he was Beheaded on a Scaffold erected for that purpoſe. Before his Execution, he deliver'd this Paper to the Sheriffs.

Sir *John Fenwick* Executed.

" Speaking nor Writing was never my Talent. " I ſhall therefore give a very ſhort, but faithful " Account, Firſt, of my Religion; and next, " what I ſuffer moſt Innocently for; to avoid " the Calumnies I may reaſonably expect my " Enemies will caſt upon me when Dead; ſince " they have moſt falſly and maliciouſly Aſperſed " me, whilſt under my Misfortunes.

His Paper to the Sheriffs.

" As for my *Religion*, I was brought up in the " Church of *England*, as it is by Law Eſtabliſh- " ed, and have ever profeſſed it; though I con- " feſs, I have been an unworthy Member of it, " in not living up to the ſtrict and excellent Rules " thereof; for which I take Shame to my ſelf, " and humbly ask Forgiveneſs of God. I come " now to Die in that Communion, truſting as " an Humble and Hearty Penitent, to be Receiv'd " by the Mercy of God, through the Merits of " *Jeſus Chriſt* my Saviour. 1696.

" My Religion taught me my Loyalty, which " I bleſs God is Untainted; and I have ever en- " deavour'd in the Station wherein I have been " placed, to the utmoſt of my Power, to ſup- " port the Crown of *England*, in the True and " Lineal Courſe of Deſcent, without Interrup- " tion.

" As for what I am now to Die, I call God to " Witneſs, I went not to that Meeting in *Leaden-* " *Hall-Street*, with any ſuch Intention as to In- " vite King *James* by Force to Invade this Na- " tion; nor was I my ſelf provided with either " Horſe or Arms, or engaged for any Number " of Men, or gave particular Conſent for any " ſuch Invaſion, as is moſt falſly Sworn againſt " me.

" I do alſo Declare in the Preſence of God, " That I knew nothing of King *James* his com- " ing to *Calais*, nor of any Invaſion intended " from thence, till it was publickly known: And " the only Notion I had that ſomething might " be attempted, was from the *Thoulon* Fleet com- " ing to *Breſt*.

" I alſo call God to Witneſs, That I receiv'd " the Knowledge of what is contained in thoſe " Papers that I gave to a Great Man, that came " to me in the *Tower*, both from Letters and " Meſſages that came from *France*; and he told " me when I read them to him, that the Prince " of *Orange* had been acquainted with moſt of " thoſe things before.

" I might have expected Mercy from that " Prince, becauſe I was Inſtrumental in ſaving " his Life: For when about *April* 95. an At- " tempt formed againſt him, came to my know- " ledge, I did partly by Diſſuaſions, and partly " by Delays, prevent that Deſign; which I ſup- " poſe was the reaſon that the laſt Villanous " Project was concealed from me.

" If there be any Perſons whom I have injur'd " in Word or Deed, I heartily pray their Par- " don; and beg of God to Pardon thoſe who " have injur'd me; particularly thoſe who with " great Zeal have ſought my Life, and brought " the Guilt of my Innocent Blood upon this " Nation, no Treaſon being proved upon " me.

" I return my moſt Hearty Thanks to thoſe " Noble and Worthy Perſons, who gave me " their Aſſiſtance by oppoſing this Bill of At- " tainder; without which it had been impoſſible " I could have fallen under the Sentence of " Death. God Bleſs them and their Poſterity; " though I am fully ſatisfied they Pleaded their " own Cauſe while they Defended Mine.

" I pray God to Bleſs my True and Lawful " Sovereigns King *James* and the Queen, and " Prince of *Wales*, and Reſtore Him and His " Poſterity to this Throne again, for the Peace " and Proſperity of this Nation, which is impoſ- " ſible to Proſper till the Government is ſettled " upon a right Foot.

" And now, *O God, I do with all Humble De-* " *votion Commend my Soul into thy Hands, the Great* " *Maker and Preſerver of Men, and Lover of Souls,* " *beſeeching Thee, that it may be always dear and* " *precious in thy Sight, through the Merits of my* " *Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.* Amen.

J. FENWICK.

1696. Acts paſſed.

On *Friday January* the 29*th.* His Majeſty came again to the Houſe of Peers, and Paſs'd theſe Bills. 1. *An Act for Granting an Aid to His Majeſty, as well by a Land Tax, as by ſeveral Subſidies and other Duties payable for one Year.* 2. *An Act for Veſting the Manors of* Holme, *alias* Eaſt-Holme *and* Swannage *in the County of* Dorſet, *part of the Eſtate of Sir* John Hanham *Baronet, in Truſtees to be Sold for Diſcharging a Mortgage thereupon, and upon the Reſidue of the ſaid Sir* John Hanham's *Eſtate; and for Payment of his other Debts.* 3. *An Act for Enabling* Oliver Neve *of* Great Witchinham *in the County of* Norfolk *Eſquire, to Sell Two Houſes in* London, *and for Veſting other Lands in the ſaid County, of greater Value, to the ſame uſe.*

On *February* the 9*th.* the Commons Eſtimated and Computed the Aids Granted to His Majeſty for the Service of the Year, 1697. at *Three Millions*, which fell ſhort of what was neceſſary to anſwer thoſe Occaſions, and to make good the Defective Funds, which for the laſt Year fell ſhort Eight Hundred and Forty Thouſand Pounds; for Supplying whereof they laid a farther Duty upon Leather, of 15 *l. per Cent.* for Three Years. While they were conſidering of other ways, they were put in Mind of a new Occaſion of Supply, by this Meſſage from the King in Writing, delivered by Mr. Secretary *Trumbal.*

King's Meſſage to the Commons.

William R.

" His Majeſty finding Himſelf under very " great Difficulties for want of Money to Supply " the Occaſions of the Civil Liſt, has thought " it neceſſary to remind the Houſe of That " part of His Speech, which relates to that " Head; deſiring that ſpeedy Care may be taken " to make effectual Proviſion for it.

The Civil Liſt ſupported.

This Meſſage and that Part of His Majeſty's Speech to which it referr'd, were taken into due Conſideration, and within a few Days it was Reſolved, that a Supply of 515000 Pounds be Granted to His Majeſty for the ſupport of the Civil Liſt; and that the ſaid Sum be raiſed by laying a Duty of Sixpence *per* Buſhel upon Malt, for Two Years and a Quarter. And becauſe the Impoſitions before-mentioned did not fully anſwer the Sums already Voted, the Commons Reſolve on *March* the 3*d.* That towards Raiſing the Supply Granted to His Majeſty for carrying on the War againſt *France*, for the Service of the Year 1697. and for the Support of the Civil Liſt, a further Duty be laid upon all Cyder and Perry, Mum, Wines and Sweets; and upon all Goods made or mix'd with Wool, Silk or Hair. And for the laſt occaſion of doing Juſtice, by making good the Deficiency of the Proviſion for the Payment of the Intereſt of the Tranſport Debt for the Reducing of *Ireland*, they Reſolved to lay a Duty upon all Hawkers and Pedlars.

Acts Paſſed.

On *Monday March* the 8*th.* the King came to the Houſe of Peers and gave the Royal Aſſent to theſe ſeveral Bills. 1. *An Act for Granting to His Majeſty ſeveral Duties upon Paper, Vellum, and Parchment, to encourage the bringing of Plate and Hammer'd Money into the Mint to be Coin'd.* 2. *An Act to encourage the bringing in of Wrought Plate to be Coined.* 3. *An Act for continuing certain Additional Impoſitions upon ſeveral Goods and Merchandizes.* 4. *An Act to Enable the Returns of Juries as formerly, until the Firſt day of* November, 1697. 5. *An Act for the better preventing Frivolous and Vexatious Suits.* 6. *An Act to Reſtore the Markets at* Blackwell-Hall *to the* Clothiers, *and for Regulating the Factors there.* 7. *An Act for Enabling* James *Duke of* Ormond, *to raiſe Money by Sale of Woods, and making Leaſes for Lives, renewable for ever, for Payment of Debts, and for Encouraging* Engliſh *Plantations in* Ireland; *and for* Charles *Lord* Weſton *Earl of* Arran, *in the Kingdom of* Ireland, *to make Leaſes of his Eſtate in the ſaid Kingdom.* 8. *An Act for the Exchange of certain Advouſons, between the Biſhop of* London, *and the Earl of* Nottingham. 9. *An Act for the ſpeedy ſatisfying of the Debtors of* Francis *late Lord* Holles *Deceaſed.* 10. *An Act to Enable Sir* Ralph Aſhton *Baronet, to ſupply an Omiſſion of a Limitation, intended in his Marriage Settlement, for the Benefit of his Iſſue Male.* 11. *An Act for the Sale of the Eſtate late of* Francis Griffith, *late of* London, Scrivener, *Deceaſed, for Payment of his Debts.* 12. *An Act for the ſettling the Eſtate of* Mary Savile, *an Infant, upon her Marriage.* 13. *An Act to Enable the Sale of Lands, late of* Jeffery Stockley *in the County of* Cheſter, *Deceaſed, for Payment of his Debts, and for making Proviſion for* Mary *his Daughter.* 14. *An Act for Veſting certain Meſſuages, Lands and Tenements, late of* Charles Milſon, *Deceaſed, in Truſtees, to Sell for Payment of Debts and Legacies, and lay out the Surplus Money in a Purchaſe of Lands for the uſe of* Edward Milſon *and his Heirs, according to the Will of the ſaid* Charles Milſon. 15. *An Act to Enable* Nicholas Goodwin *the Elder, and* Nicholas Goodwin *the Younger, to ſell the Manor of* Winſlow, *in the County of* Bucks, *and with the Money ariſing thereby, and other Moneys to be advanced by the ſaid* Nicholas Goodwin *the Elder, to Purchaſe Lands of a greater Yearly Value, to be ſettled to the ſame uſes as the ſaid Manor is now ſettled.* 16. *An Act for the Veſting of certain Lands of* William Milward *in the County of* Hereford, *Clerk, in Truſtees, for Payment of Debts.* 17. *An Act for Veſting the Eſtate of* Edward Kerry *Eſq; lying in the* Bin-Weſton *in the County of* Salop, *in Truſtees, to diſcharge Incumbrances therein, and to raiſe Portions for Younger Children, and for Confirming the Marriage Settlement of the ſaid* Edward Kerry. 18. *An Act for Veſting part of the Eſtate of* Thomas Panton *Eſq; in Truſtees, to be Sold for payment of Debts, and ſecuring a Jointure to* Mary *his now Wife.* 19. *An Act for Naturalizing of* John Keyſor, *and others.* 20. *An Act to Enable* Edward Leigh *Eſq; and* Jane *his Wife, and their Truſtees, to Sell the Manors of* Waxham *and* Horſey, *and certain Lands and Tenements in the County of* Norfolk, *and to Purchaſe and Settle other Lands to the ſame uſes.* 21. *An Act for Veſting and Settling certain Eſtates of* William James *Gent. in and upon Truſtees, to be Sold for Payment of Debts, and making Proviſion for himſelf, his Wife and their Children.*

Honours and Preferments.

As to Honours and Places beſtow'd during this Seſſion; On *November* the 19*th.* Sir *Joſeph Williamſon* was by His Majeſty's Command Sworn of the Privy Council; and with the Lord Privy Seal Earl of *Pembrook*, and the Lord Viſcount *Villars*, was on *December* the 12*th.* named by His Majeſty as Plenipotentiary for the Treaty of a General Peace. On *February* the 6*th.* His Majeſty was pleaſed to conſtitute the Lord Viſcount *Galway*, one of the Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*, and *John Methuen* Eſq; Lord Chancellor of that Kingdom. On *February* the 19*th.* in a Chapter held at *Kenſington*, the Earl of *Portland* was elected a Knight of the Garter; and inveſted with the Enſigns of that Noble Order. On *March* the 3*d.* His Majeſty was pleaſed to make Sir *Cloudſley Shovel* a Colonel of the Marine Regiment, lately Commanded by the Lord *Berkley*, Baron of *Stretham*, who after commanding our Fleet in the Channel upon ſeveral Expeditions, Died on *February* the 27*th.* after a few Days Sickneſs of a Fever and Pleuriſie. On *March* the 17*th.* the King conferr'd the Dignity of a Barronet upon

Edward

1696. *Edward Manſel* of *Trimſaram* in the County of *Carmarthen* Eſq; And on the next day His Majeſty, in his Bedchamber, conferred the Honour of Knighthood upon *Richard Blackmore*, M. D. having before been pleaſed to order him to be Sworn one of his Phyſicians in Ordinary: He being a Perſon of great Reputation for his Practice in Phyſick, for his excellent Performance in Heroic Poems, for his univerſal Wit and Learning, and for his Affection to the King and the preſent Government: and what is moſt Laudable, for his Reforming and Sanctifying Poetry, by caſting out the Images of Heathen Theology, and writing like a Chriſtian.

State of Religion. The Church of *England* had a great Loſs in the Death of Dr. *Robert Grove*, Lord Biſhop of *Chicheſter*; who, by the Misfortune of unruly Horſes, was thrown out of his Coach, and in the Fall broke his Leg, and loſt his Life by it. To fill his Place with a worthy Succeſſor, His Majeſty immediately after His Return from *Holland*, was pleaſed to name Dr. *John Williams*, Rector of St. *Mildred's Poultrey* in *London*, to that Biſhoprick: A ſound Divine, a general Scholar, and a Man of ſingular Probity and Humility. He was Conſecrated on *Sunday*, *Dec.* 13*th.* His Prebend of *Canterbury* was given to the Learned Dr. *William Beveridge*.

Act for Rebuilding of St. *Paul's* Church. It was a particular Honour to the Houſe of Commons, that while they were under ſo great Difficulties in raiſing Money for the Exigence of the War, they did receive and paſs a Bill, *for the Compleating, Building, and Adorning of the Cathedral Church of St.* Paul's, London, by a further Impoſition upon Coals. And they ſeem'd ſo well diſpos'd to that Work of Piety, that it encourag'd many Pariſhes to make ſolemn Petitions to them, for ſome Aſſiſtance towards Repairing or Rebuilding their decay'd and ruin'd Churches. As, from the Miniſter, Church-Wardens, and Pariſhioners of St. *Botolph* without *Aldersgate*, *London*, on *February* the 5*th.* From the Vicar, Church-Warden, Juſtices of the Peace, Veſtry-Men, and other Inhabitants of St. *Martin in the Fields*: As alſo from the Pariſhioners of St. *Helen's*, *London*; on *February* the 8*th.* From the Inhabitants of *Kenſington*, on *February* the 9*th.* and of *Spittle-Fields*, for ſome Supply towards Building a Chappel for the ſaid Hamlet. From the Pariſh of St. *George* in *Southwark*, towards Repairing their Church, and Rebuilding their Steeple. From St. *Thomas's* Hoſpital in *Southwark*, for Rebuilding that Church; on the ſame day, from the Rector, Church-Wardens, and other Officers and Inhabitants of St. *John Wapping*; for Raiſing their Church, Erecting a Steeple, and compleating the Building of the Rector's Houſe; *February* the 16*th.* From the Rector, Church-Wardens, and Members of the Veſtry of St. *Botolph Biſhopſgate*, for Rebuilding of that Church; *February* the 19*th.* From the Rector, Church-Wardens, and principal Inhabitants of St. *Andrew's Holborn*; for Rebuilding the Steeple, and Church-yard Walls and Gates; *February* the 23*d.* From the Pariſh of St. *Olave's* in *Southwark*; for Rebuilding their Pariſh-Church; on *March* the 2*d.* Nothing ſo much obſtructed the Anſwering of thoſe Petitions, as the Multitude of them: It might have been thought partial, to oblige any One or Two Pariſhes, and it was impracticable to gratify them All. Tho' poſſibly, had they all agreed in One Joint Petition, for one common Bill of Relief; at leaſt in Reverſion, after the expiring of the Term allow'd for the Service of St. *Paul's* Church; they might have gain'd a Proviſional Act for Rebuilding or Repairing thoſe old Churches; which had been then Reaſonable, and muſt be Neceſſary ſome time or other.

Petitions for other decay'd Churches.

1697. The long Seſſions of Parliament were owing to the Multiplicity of Publick Affairs, rather than to the dilatory Proceedings of either Houſe, or to any Obſtruction given by the King or the Court. The great Buſineſs was to retrieve and maintain the publick Credit; and to ſupply the Want of Money by the Currency of *Exchequer* Bills, and to ſupport the Bank of *England*. The Commons were ſo intent upon theſe wiſe Ends, that when in a Paper entitled the *Flying-Poſt*, publiſh'd on *Thurſday April* the 1*ſt.* there was this Advertiſement: *We hear, that when the Exchequer Notes are given out upon the Capitation Fund, whoſoever ſhall deſire* Specie *on them, will have it at Five Pound and half* per Cent. *of the Society of Gentlemen that have ſubſcribed to advance ſome Hundred Thouſands of Pounds:* They Voted this Paſſage to be a *Malicious Inſinuation, in order to deſtroy the Credit and Currency of the Exchequer Bills.* They ordered the Printer, *John Salisbury*, to be ſent for in Cuſtody; and gave leave to bring in a Bill, *to prevent the Writing, Printing, or Publiſhing any News without Licenſe.* And yet when ſuch a *Bill* was preſented by Mr. *Poultney*, it was thrown out before a Second Reading; becauſe tho' they ſaw the Miſchiefs of the Liberty of the Preſs, they knew not where to fix the Power of Reſtraint. On the ſame day, *April* the 1*ſt.* His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Lords, and gave the Royal Aſſent to, 1. *An Act for making good the Deficiencies of ſeveral Funds therein mentioned; and for Enlarging the Capital Stock of the Bank of* England; *and for Raiſing the Publick Credit.* 2. *An Act for Repealing of a Clauſe in a former Act, relating to Party-Guiles; and for the better preventing Frauds and Abuſes of Brewers, and others chargeable with the Duties of Exciſe.* 3. *An Act for Enlarging common High-Ways.* 4. *An Act for continuing ſeveral former Acts, for Puniſhing Officers and Soldiers, who ſhall Mutiny or Deſert His Majeſty's Service; and for Puniſhing falſe Muſters; and for Payment of Quarters for One Year longer.* 5. *An Act for the Compleating, Building, and Adorning the Cathedral-Church of St.* Paul, London; *and for Repairing the Collegiate Church of St.* Peter, Weſtminſter. 6. *An Act for Relief of Creditors, by making Compoſitions with their Debtors, in caſe Two Thirds in Number and Value do agree.* 7. *An Act for Paving and Regulating the* Hay-Market, *in the Pariſhes of St.* Martin in the Fields, *and St.* James *within the Liberty of* Weſtminſter. 8. *An Act for Repairing the High-Way between* Ryegate *in the County of* Surrey, *and* Crawley *in the County of* Suſſex. 9. *An Act for Explaining a former Act of Parliament, entitled, An Act for Enabling Truſtees to Sell Part of the Eſtate of* Edmund Warner, *deceas'd, for Payment of his Debts, and for preſerving the reſt for the Benefit of his Heir.* 10. *An Act to Enable* William Fallows, *an Infant, to Sell an Eſtate in the County of* Cheſter, *to Pay Debts ſecured by Mortgages.* 11. *An Act to Veſt certain Lands late of* Samuel Trotman, *Eſq; deceas'd; lying in* Barking, Eaſt-Ham, Weſt-Ham, *and* Woolwich, *in the Counties of* Kent *and* Eſſex, *in Truſtees, to be ſold; and to ſettle other Lands in lieu thereof.* 12. *An Act to ſupply a Defect in an Act, for Enabling* Oliver Neve, *Eſq; to Sell Two Houſes in* London, *and for Settling Lands in the County of* Norfolk, *of greater Value, to the ſame Uſes.* 13. *An Act for Veſting Part of the Eſtate of* Roger Crowle, *Eſq; deceas'd, in Truſtees; for Raiſing Portions for his younger Children; in regard he being a Lunatick, could not execute a Power in his Marriage-Settlement, for that Purpoſe.* 14. *An Act for Importing ſeveral Goods and Merchandizes, laden in* Turkey *on Board the Ship call'd the* Succeſs *and* Dragon-Galley; *paying Cuſtoms, as if Imported by* Engliſh *Ships.*

1697.

Parliament intent on the publick Credit.

A Bill againſt News-papers.

There

1697. Grievance of Privileged Places.

There had been a Publick Grievance of long ſtanding. Several Places in and about *London*, which in the Times of Popery were allowed as Sanctuaries to eſcaping Criminals, had ever ſince the Reformation pretended a Privilege to protect abſconding Debtors: One of theſe, call'd *White-Friars*, was become a Notorious Neſt of broken and deſperate Men, in the very Heart of the City, whither they reſorted in great Numbers; and to the Reproach of the Government, as well as to the Defrauding of the People, defended themſelves with Force and Violence againſt the Law and Publick Authority. This intolerable Inſult upon the Juſtice of the Nation the Parliament laboured to redreſs, in a *Bill, for the more effectual Relief of Creditors in Caſes of Eſcapes; and for preventing Abuſes in Priſons and pretended Privileged Places*: Wherein ſuch effectual Proviſion was made to reduce thoſe Outlaws, that immediately after the Act was publiſh'd, they abandon'd their Poſts of Refuge, and left room for better Inhabitants. There was another reigning Scandal in the New Art of *Stock-Jobbing*, that was grown up into ſuch a Myſtery of Deceit and Impudence, that it obſtructed all other Trade, and taught Men the Trick of living by their Wits, without any viſible Induſtry, or any known Ability. This Miſchief too was in ſome Meaſure remov'd, by a Bill *to reſtrain the Number and Ill Practices of Brokers and Stock-Jobbers*. There were ſome other Bills depending, to rectify many other Abuſes. As, 1. *A Bill to prevent the Buying and Selling of Offices, and Places of Truſt.* 2. *A Bill to prevent the undue Marriage of Infants; and for better ſecuring the Guardianſhip of them.* 3. *A Bill for further Regulating Elections of Members to ſerve in Parliament.* 4. *A Bill to ſettle and regulate the Trade to* Africa. 5. *A Bill to encourage the Woollen-Manufacture in* England; *and to prevent the Exportation of it from* Ireland *to Foreign Parts.* 6. *A Bill to reſtrain the Wearing of all Wrought Silks and Bengalls, imported into this Kingdom from* Perſia *and* Eaſt-India, *and all Callicoes Printed and Stained there.* To preſs on this laſt Bill, a Tumultuous Croud of Weavers came in ſo riotous a manner, to the very Lobby of the Houſe of Commons, that the Houſe were oblig'd to Defend themſelves, by ordering the Sheriffs and Juſtices of *London* and *Middleſex*, to ſuppreſs the ſaid Tumult; and by making a Vote, *That the Inciting and Encouraging any Number of Perſons to come in a Riotous, Tumultuous, or Diſorderly Manner to this Houſe, in order to hinder or promote the Paſſing any Bill, being againſt the Conſtitution and Freedom of Parliament, is a High Crime and Miſdemeanor.* But to make ſome Atonement, within few Days after, the Bailiffs, Wardens, and Aſſiſtants of the Corporation of Weavers of the City of *London*, preſented an Addreſs to His Majeſty; wherein they declar'd their Deteſtation of the late Riotous and Tumultuous Behaviour of the Poorer Sort of Weavers and other Perſons; and that neither they, nor any Maſter-Weavers, were the Inviters or Encouragers thereof: And aſſur'd His Majeſty, That they would not only uſe their utmoſt Endeavours to prevent the like Diſorders for the future, but on all Occaſions would ſacrifice their Lives and all that was dear to 'em in the Defence of His Majeſty's Sacred Perſon and Government.

Grievance of Stock-Jobbing.

Tumult of Weavers.

On *Friday, April* 16. His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Lords, to put an end to this long continued Seſſion, He gave the Royal Aſſent to theſe ſeveral Bills. 1. *An Act for laying a Duty upon Leather, for the Term of Three Years, and making other Proviſion for anſwering the Deficiencies, as well of the late Duties upon Coals and Culm, as for paying the Annuities upon the Lottery, and for Lives, charged on the Tunnage of Ships, and the Duties upon Salt.* 2. *An Act for granting to His Majeſty certain Duties upon Malt; Mum, Sweets, Cyder and Perry, as well towards carrying on the War againſt* France, *as for the Neceſſary Expence of His Majeſty's Houſhold, and other Occaſions.* 3. *An Act for Licenſing Hawkers and Pedlars for a farther Proviſion for Payment of the Intereſt of the Tranſport Debt for the Reducing of* Ireland. 4. *An Act for granting to His Majeſty a farther Subſidy of Tunnage and Poundage upon Merchandizes imported, for the Term of Two Years and Three Quarters, and an Additional Land Tax for One Year, for carrying on the War againſt* France. 5. *An Act for the leſſening the Duty upon Tin and Pewter exported, and granting an Equivalent for the ſame, by a Duty upon Drugs.* 6. *An Act to make Perpetual and more Effectual an Act Entitled, An Act to prevent Delays at the Quarter Seſſions of the Peace.* 7. *An Act to enforce the Act for the Increaſe and Encouragement of Seamen.* 8. *An Act for raiſing the Militia for the Year One Thouſand Six Hundred Ninety Seven, although the Month's Pay formerly advanced be not repaid.* 9. *An Act for Explaining and Inforcing the Act for Paving and Cleanſing the Streets within the Cities of* London *and* Weſtminſter, *and Borough of* Southwark, *and Weekly Bills of Mortality, and Streets adjoining thereunto; and for Widening the Street at the* South *End of* London-Bridge. 10. *An Act for the farther Encouragement of the Manufacture of Luſtrings and Alamodes within this Realm, and for the better preventing the Importation of the ſame.* 11. *An Act for the Repair of the Peers of* Bridlington, *alias*, Burlington, *in the* Eaſt-*Riding of the Count of* York. 12. *An Act for the better Obſervation of the Courſe anciently uſed in the* Exchequer. 13. *An Act for the eaſier obtaining Partitions of Lands in Coparcenary, Joint-Tenancy, and Tenancy in Common.* 14. *An Act for ſupplying ſome Defects in the Laws for the Relief of the Poor of this Kingdom.* 15. *An Act to reſtrain the Number and Ill Practices of Brokers and Stock-Jobbers.* 16. *An Act for the better preventing the Counterfeiting the Current Coin of this Kingdom.* 17. *An Act for the more Effectual Relief of Creditors in Caſes of Eſcapes, and for preventing Abuſes in Priſons and pretended Privileged Places.* 18. *An Act for annulling the Marriage of* Hannah Knight, *an Infant, and directing the Guardianſhip of the ſaid Infant.* 19. *An Act for the Speedy Payment of the Debts of Sir* William Thompſon, *Knight, Serjeant at Law, deceas'd.* 20. *An Act for enabling the Sale of the Manor of* Rowling *in* Kent, *which by Miſtake was by General Words comprized in the Marriage Settlement of the ſaid* William Hammond, *Gent. contrary to the Meaning of the Parties.*

Acts paſſed.

After which His Majeſty made this Speech to Both Houſes.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech.

" HAving given My Aſſent to the ſeveral " Bills you have preſented to Me, I am " now to return you my Hearty Thanks for what " you have done this Seſſion, which has been " carried on with great Prudence, Temper and " Affection.

" At the Opening of the Seſſion, I told you " how ſenſible I was of the Difficulties to be ſtrug- " gled with, which were of ſuch a Nature, that I " will freely own the Hopes I had of our being " able to overcome them, were founded on- " ly upon the Wiſdom and Zeal of ſo Good a " Parliament.

" My Expectation has been fully anſwered; " you entred upon the Buſineſs with ſo much " Cheerfulneſs, proceeded ſo unanimouſly, and " have at laſt brought Things to ſuch a Conclu- " ſion, that We may hope to carry on the War " with Succeſs, in caſe Our Enemies do not think

it

1697. "it their Intereſt to agree to an Honourable "Peace: And ſo Effectual a Proviſion being "made for ſupplying the Deficiencies of former "Funds, (which is the beſt Foundation for re-e-"eſtabliſhing of Credit) I doubt not but in a "ſhort time it will have a very happy Effect, to "the Univerſal Eaſe and Satisfaction of my Peo-"ple.

"The Circumſtances of Affairs making it ne-"ceſſary for Me to be out of the Kingdom for "ſome time, I ſhall take care to leave the Admi-"niſtration of the Government during My Ab-"ſence, in the Hands of ſuch Perſons as I can "depend upon.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I have nothing more to ask of you, but that "you would carry down the ſame Good Diſpo-"ſition into your ſeveral Countries, which you "have expreſs'd in all the Proceedings of this Seſ-"ſion.

And then the Parliament was, by His Majeſty's Command, prorogued until the Thirteenth Day of *May* next.

Places and Honours. Upon the Plenipotentiaries going to negotiate a General Peace, the King was pleaſed to conſtitute Sir *Thomas Mompeſſon*, Sir *Charles Cottrell*, Jun. and *James Tyrrell*, Eſq; Commiſſioners for executing the Office of Lord Privy-Seal, during the Abſence of the Earl of *Pembroke*, and His Majeſty delivered the Seal into their Cuſtody on *Apr.* 11. at *Kenſington*. Within three Days after His Majeſty was pleaſed to appoint *Charles* Earl of *Manchester* to be His Ambaſſador Extraordinary to the Republick of *Venice*; Sir *James Ruſhout*, Bart. His Ambaſſador to the Grand Signior; and *Lambert Blackwell*, Eſq; His Envoy to the Great Duke of *Tuſcany*; upon whom He conferred the Honour of Knighthood, on *Apr.* 23. On *Apr.* 16. His Majeſty was pleaſed to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Charles Iſaac*, Eſq; one of the Officers of the Board of *Green-Cloth*, for his Faithfull Services. On *Apr.* 19. the Earl of *Dorſet* having reſigned the Office of Lord Chamberlain of His Majeſty's Houſhold, His Majeſty conferred that Place on the Earl of *Sunderland*, who had now great Favour and great Influence at Court; and was ſoon after ſworn of the Privy-Council. On *Apr.* 22. His Majeſty in Council received the Seal from the Hands of Sir *John Somers*, Lord Keeper, and returned it to him again, with the Title of Lord Chancellor of *England*, who within few Days after was created a Baron of this Kingdom, by the Stile and Title of Lord *Somers*, Baron of *Eveſham*, in the County of *Worceſter*: His Services to the King and the Nation were truly great and good. On the ſame Evening, *Apr.* 22. His Majeſty declared in Council, that he had appointed *Thomas* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, Sir *John Somers*, Knt. Lord Chancellor of *England*, *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery*, Lord Privy-Seal, *William* Duke of *Devonſhire*, Lord Steward of His Majeſty's Houſhold, *Charles* Duke of *Shrewsbury*, one of His Principal Secretaries of State, *Robert* Earl of *Sunderland*, Lord Chamberlain, *Charles* Earl of *Dorſet*, *Henry* Earl of *Romney*, and *Edward Ruſſel*, Eſq; to be Lords Juſtices of *England*, for the Adminiſtration of the Government during His Majeſty's Abſence. At the ſame time His Majeſty was pleaſed to conſtitute *Goodwin Wharton*, Eſq; one of the Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, in the Place of Colonel *Auſtin*, deceaſed. Before His Majeſty's Departure for *Holland*, He was pleaſed to beſtow ſeveral other Titles and Honours; *Edward Ruſſel*, Eſq; was created Baron of *Shingey*, Viſcount of *Barfleur*, and Earl of *Orford*, in the County of *Suffolk*: The Lord Viſcount *Galloway* was made Earl of *Galloway*, and was appointed to be one of the Lords Juſtices of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, with the Marquis of *Winchester*, and the Lord Viſcount *Villiers*. The Earl of *Stamford* was made Chancellor of the Dutchy and County Palatine of *Lancaſter*. The Lord *Wharton* was made Chief Juſtice in Eyre on this ſide *Trent*, and Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Oxon*: And *Ralph Grey*, Eſq; was appointed to be Governor of the *Barbadoes*. 1697.

King goes for *Holland*. Before the publick declaration of theſe Honours, His Majeſty had left *Kenſington* on *Saturday* Morning *April* the 24*th*. and lay that Night at Captain *Ball*'s Houſe near *Margate*; and on *Monday* about Eleven in the Morning went on Board the *William* and *Mary* Yatch, and under a Convoy, Commanded by Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel*, Landed ſafely the next day in *Holland*; being at firſt much Indiſpoſed, but after loſing ſome Blood, He took the Air, and went from *Hague* to *Zuleſtein*, and thence to *Loo*: and there waited the Opening of the Congreſs and Treaty at *Reſwick*.

Treaty of General Peace, The firſt Difficulty that aroſe upon this Treating for a General Peace, was about the Place of Meeting. The Emperor propoſed either *Mentz* or *Frankfort*; the *Dutch* inſiſted upon a Place in *Holland*; and moſt of the Allies were either for *Maeſtricht*, *Nimeguen* or *Breda*: but towards the middle of *January*, M. *Callier* by his Maſters Order moved, that the Plenipotentiaries of the Allies ſhould reſide at the *Hague*, and thoſe of *France* at *Delft*; and that the Conferences ſhould be held at *Reſwick*, a Place belonging to his *Britannick* Majeſty, and equally diſtant from both thoſe Towns; which was agreed to by the Confederates. This Point being thus ſettled, the Preliminaries after ſeveral Debates were alſo concluded and Sign'd on the 10*th*. of *February*, by which the King of *France* agreed, "I. That the "Treaties of *Weſtphalia* and *Nimeguen* ſhould be "the Baſis of this to be negotiated at *Reſwick*. "II. That *Strasburg* ſhould be reſtored to the "Empire, in the ſame Condition as the *French* "took it. III. And *Luxemburg* to the *Spaniards*, "in its preſent Condition, (but here the *French* "offer'd the Allies an Equivalent for both thoſe "Places.) IV. That *Mons* and *Charleroy* ſhould "be Surrender'd as they were. V. That all "Places taken by the *French* in *Catalonia*, ſince "the Peace of *Nimeguen*, ſhould be Reſtor'd in "the ſame manner. VI. That *Dinant*, both "City and Caſtle, ſhould be given up to the "Biſhop of *Liege*, as they were when taken. "VII. That all Reunions ſince the Treaty of "*Nimeguen* ſhould be made void. VIII. That "*Lorrain* ſhould be Reſtored according to the "Condition of that Treaty; But further agreed, "that in Caſe the Conditions made in reſpect to "that Country ſhould not pleaſe, that Article "ſhould be referr'd to the General Treaty, and "that it ſhould be the firſt Point Debated in the "Negotiation. Here it was likewiſe farther "agreed more particularly, that upon conclu-"ſion of the Peace, the King of *France* ſhould "acknowledge the Prince of *Orange* as King of "*Great Britain*, without any manner of Diffi-"culty, Reſtriction, Condition, or Reſerve; but "as for other Princes, whether they were in "the Confederacy or not, their Pretenſions "ſhould be reſerved to the General Negotiation, "under the Mediation of the King of *Sweden*. "IX. That the Dutchy of *Deux-Ponts* ſhould be "reſtor'd to *Sweden*. X. That *Philipsburg* ſhould "be given up to the Biſhop of *Spire*. XI. That "the Fort of *Keel* and other Fortifications made "on the *Rhine*, ſhould be raz'd. XII. That the "ſame ſhould be done by *Fort-Louis* and *Hun-*

At *Ryſwick*.

Articles of it.

"*ningben*.

1697. "*ninghen.* XIII. That *Traerbach* and *Montroyal* "ſhould be given up; the firſt Diſmantled, but "upon Condition never to be Fortified again. "XIV. That the *Elector Palatine* ſhould not only "be reſtor'd to all the Electorate, but alſo to the "Dutchies of *Simmeren* and *Lauthern*, with the "Earldom of *Manheim*; as alſo other Places, "whereof he had been diſpoſſeſs'd to the preſent "time. XV. That the Dutcheſs of *Orleans* ſhould "not have Recourſe to open Force to maintain "her Pretenſions, but might bring her Actions "according to Law, in relation to the Elector. "XVI. That the Caſtle and County of *Veldens* "ſhould be reſtor'd to their Lawful Owner. "XVII. That *Biſweiler* ſhould be given to the "Count of *Hinaw*. XVIII. That the Seigniories "of *March*, *Marmoſy*, and *Dagſtein*, and the Coun-"ty of *Dagsburg*, ſhould be deliver'd up to the "Count of *Overſtein*. XIX. That the Seignio-"ries of *Salms* and *Valkenſtein* ſhould be given "up to the Prince of *Salms*, or to their Propriе-"tors, ſeeing the ſame was ſtill in Queſtion. "XX. That the Seigniories of *Latzenſtein* and *Al-"theim* ſhould be Surrendred to their Owners. "XXI. That *Otweiler* ſhould be given up to the "Houſe of *Naſſau*. XXII. That the City and "County of *Mombelliard*, *Harcourt*, *Bainont*, and "*Chattelette*, ſhould be put into the Poſſeſſion of "the Houſe of *Wirtemberg*. XXIII. That *Ger-"meſheim* ſhould be given up to the Elector *Pa-"latine*, notwithſtanding any former Treaties to "the contrary. And XXIV. That the Princi-"pality of *Orange* ſhould be given up to its So-"vereign."

Some of the Miniſters of the Allies, after having conſulted their Maſters upon theſe Preliminaries, declar'd, That as to what concern'd the Firſt Article, they fully agreed to it; but as for *Strasburg*, they farther inſiſted it ſhould be Reſtor'd, with its Fortifications and Dependencies, and that no Equivalent ſhould be accepted. They allow'd of the Third, Fourth, and Fifth Articles; only they inſiſted, that not only the City, but the County of *Luxemburgh*, and that of *Chinay*, ſhould be given up; as they did, that the City and Caſtle of *Dinant* ſhould be yielded, together with the Dutchy of *Bouillon*, in the ſame State they were. They likewiſe own'd themſelves ſatisfy'd as to the Seventh Article concerning the Reunions; but not ſo with the Agreement made about *Lorain*, which they would have reſtor'd to the Duke its Sovereign, without any manner of Reſtriction.

Farther Demands of the Allies.

Beſides theſe Pretenſions, the Death of *Charles* XI. King of *Sweden*, by whoſe Mediation the Treaty was ſet on Foot, was like to put a ſtop to the Progreſs of it. His *Swediſh* Majeſty having been Ill for ſome time, Died at *Stockholm* on the 5*th.* of *April*, 1697. (*O. S.*) in the 42*d.* Year of His Age, and 37*th.* of His Reign, leaving His Crown to His Son *Charles* XII. then ſcarce Fifteen Years old; and appointing by His Will, both the Queen, and Five of the Senators, to Adminiſter the Government, during His Son's Minority, which would be till he was entring upon the 18*th.* Year of his Age. However, this Accident made no manner of Alteration in the Affairs of *Europe*; for the Regents of *Sweden*, among whom the Queen had Two Voices, having full power to make Treaties, and perform all other Acts of Sovereignty, as ſhould be agreed on by the major part of them, ſent immediately Expreſſes to ſeveral Foreign Courts, to acquaint them with their Intentions to purſue the Mediation began by the late King, for the Tranquility of *Chriſtendom*; and diſpatch'd a new Commiſſion to Monſieur *Lillienroot* for that purpoſe. Some time before, it was agreed by the Plenipotentiaries at the *Hague*, that for the eaſier carrying on the Treaty, all Ceremonies ſhould be laid aſide, and the Titles any Prince took, be of no Conſequence; That the ſeveral Miniſters ſhould have free and ſecure Correſpondences with the Princes their Maſters. That in order to that, Blank Paſports ſhould be given to each Party, for the Couriers diſpatch'd by them; as alſo for the Pacquet-Boats to and from *England*; and that the Powers of the reſpective Plenipotentiaries ſhould be on the ſame Foot they were at *Nimeguen*. 1697.

First Conference at *Ryſwick.*

In purſuance of theſe Preliminaries, Monſieur *Lilienroot*, the Mediator, appointed the Firſt Conference to be held at *Ryſwick*, on the 9*th.* of *May*; and accordingly, the Allies being met together in the Apartments on one ſide of the Palace, the *French* in the Apartments on the other ſide, and the Mediator in the middle between Both; the Allies and the *French* ſhew'd him their Powers, and gave him Copies of the ſame; which he communicated to the reſpective Miniſters, and left the Copies with them. This and the ſettling Part of the Ceremonial, in order to further Proceedings, took up near Three Hours; and then the Conference was adjourn'd to *Saturday* the 11*th.* of the ſame Month: When being met again in the ſame manner as they did at firſt, the Powers of the Allies were by the Mediator exchanged with the *French* Ambaſſadors. Moreover, they agreed to meet conſtantly on *Wedneſdays* in the Morning, and *Saturdays* in the Afternoon; and that, to prevent the Inconveniencies that might ariſe from Crowds of Attendants, each Ambaſſador ſhould go thither only with One Coach with Six Horſes, Two Pages, and Two Footmen. On the 15*th.* and 18*th.* the Mediator and Plenipotentiaries met again; but all they did at thoſe Two Conferences, was only to regulate ſeveral Points of Ceremony; in which, for the moſt part, they follow'd the Rules that were obſerv'd at the Treaty of *Nimegnen*.

On the 22*d.* of *May*, the Imperial Plenipotentiaries deliver'd to the Mediator their Demands, in the Name of the Emperor and Empire; and ſome of the *German* Miniſters at the ſame time, gave in the particular Pretenſions of the Princes their Maſters: After which, the Allies drew up a large Deduction, in Juſtification of their Claims; of which however, they reſolv'd to give the *French* Ambaſſadors no Copy, till they had the King's Orders to propoſe theirs. But the *French* Plenipotentiaries having declar'd, that they had nothing to ask, or pretend to, and that they were ready to anſwer the others, the Allies chang'd their Thoughts; and the *French* in the mean while, had ſeveral ſeparate Conferences with the *Dutch*, about Commerce, and a Ceſſation of Arms. This laſt Point the *French* ſeem'd very eager for, and the ſame was much preſs'd by the Mediator; who, upon the *Spaniſh* Miniſters declaring their Grievances, declar'd, That he was of Opinion, that nothing could more contribute to the Advancement of the Peace, than the agreeing on a Truce by common Conſent; Mens Minds being ſo much the leſs compos'd and fit for a calm Negociation, by how much they were diſtracted and put out of order, elevated or caſt down, by the good or bad Succeſſes of War. Tho' this Motion ſeem'd then to be approved by Silence, yet other things interven'd, which cauſed it to be laid aſide. About the ſame time, the *Brandenburgh* Ambaſſadors did very much inſiſt, that all the Names of the Confederate Princes ſhould be Expreſs'd, and particularly Inſerted in the Treaty; and ſome of the Allies took it very ill, that the Pretenſions of the Empire were propoſed by

the

1697. the Emperor's Ambaſſadors, only in his Imperial Majeſty's Name. To ſilence which Complaints, it was replied, That every one of the Allies was free to propoſe ſeparate Articles concerning his own Affairs. Whereupon ſeveral Princes gave in their Grievances to their Mediator.

King of *France* makes Peace with Sword in Hand.

The King of *France* wiſely foreſeeing that the Houſe of *Auſtria* would inſiſt upon the Treaty of the *Pyrenees*, reſolv'd to make his laſt Efforts in *Flanders* and *Catalonia*, to bring down the *Spaniard* to his own Terms; and to advance the Prince of *Conti* to the Crown of *Poland*: Not doubting but that Warlike Prince, who both by Inclination, and out of Gratitude, would ever promote the Intereſt of *France*, would ſoon make the Emperor more tractable. His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's Army was very numerous and formidable this Year in the *Low-Countries*; and having beſides, the Advantage of being earlier in the Field than the Confederates, both by reaſon of the remoteneſs and ſlow March of the *German* Troops, and of His *Britannick* Majeſty's Indiſpoſition, they boaſted of Attacking a no leſs conſiderable Town than *Namur*; but having reflected on the Difficulties of that Enterprize, they were contented to Beſiege *Aeth*, a Place the *French* had yielded to *Spain* by the Treaty of *Nimeguen*. There were no leſs than Three Marſhals of *France* in that Army; to wit, *Villeroy*, *Boufflers*, and *Catinat*; but the laſt being without Diſpute the greateſt General of the Three, 'twas to him the King of *France* gave the Direction of the Siege, and order'd Monſieur *Vauban* to aſſiſt him in it; whilſt *Villeroy* and *Boufflers* ſhould obſerve the Confederates. Upon Intelligence of the *French* having Inveſted *Aeth*, King *William*, who by this time was perfectly recover'd of His late Illneſs, immediately repair'd to His Army in *Brabant*, and had an Interview with the Duke of *Bavaria*, who commanded another Army at hand, to join His Majeſty upon Occaſion. But beſides the great Superiority of the *French*, which would have made the Attempt very difficult, His *Britannick* Majeſty openly declar'd, He would not ſacrifice One Man for the Relief of a Place which the *French* muſt be oblig'd to give up by the Peace. 'Tis true, His Majeſty might eaſily have laid Siege to *Dinant*, while Marſhal *de Canat* was beſieging *Aeth*; but then *Bruſſels* had been left expos'd to *Villeroy* and *Boufflers*, who had a Deſign upon that City, and which His Majeſty utterly diſappointed by His Prudence. As for *Aeth*, it was ſo vigorouſly preſs'd by the Beſiegers, and ſo faintly defended by the Governor, for the ſame Reaſons which induc'd King *William* not to attempt its Relief, that it ſurrender'd after Twelve Days of open Trenches.

Crown of *Poland* deſired by Pr. *Conti*.

The Succeſſes in *Flanders* and *Greater Catalonia* would in all probability have made the *French* ſole Maſters of the Peace, and given their Ambaſſadors a fair Occaſion to ſpeak the Language of *Nimeguen*; had not their Expectations from *Poland* been miſerably diſappointed. It was the general Opinion, that Prince *James*, Son to the King, was the only Competitor that could oppoſe the Prince of *Conti*'s Advancement to the Throne; and the former being univerſally diſlik'd, upon account of his Father's Avarice; who, in order to fill his Coffers, made open Sale of his Favours, more like a penurious Trader, than a Generous Sovereign; the Abbot of *Polignar*, who manag'd the *French* King's Affairs there, did confidently aſſure his Maſter, that Prince *Conti* would certainly carry the Election, if he did but come in Perſon, and ſend him a ſufficient Sum of Money to Bribe ſome Palatines that oppos'd the *French* Intereſt. Upon this Encouragement, the Prince of *Conti* ſet out for *Poland*, and great Remittances were made to the Abbot of *Polignar*, which he laviſh'd away with much Oſtentation, and as little Succeſs. 1697.

Obtain'd by the Elector of *Saxony*.

In the mean time the Elector of *Saxony*, whom no body ſuſpected to have any Thoughts towards the Crown of *Poland*, being ſupported by the King of *England*'s Powerful Recommendation to the Emperor, took a Journey in the End of the Spring to *Vienna*, under the pretence of Settling Matters in relation to the Campaign in *Hungary*, where 'twas given out he would command the Imperial Army again this Summer. But the Event ſhew'd, that his real Intention was to concert Meaſures with that Court, in order to aſcend the Throne he had in view; to which his Religion could be no Obſtacle, ſince he had already privately reconciled himſelf to the Church of *Rome*, or at leaſt did pretend he had done ſo afterwards. This Deſign was carried on with wonderful Secreſy and Addreſs: For all of a ſudden the Elector left *Vienna*; and this was attended with various Reports, induſtriouſly ſpread abroad, of ſome Miſunderſtanding between the Emperor and him; which no body could aſſign a Cauſe for. But when People ſaw the Elector muſter up a Body of his Troops, they entertain'd ſeveral Suſpicions; and the *Brandenburghers* ſo far took the Alarm, as immediately to gather all the Forces they could, to oppoſe any Attempt that might be made that way. The Elector's ſudden March towards *Silefia*, and the Frontiers of *Poland*, quickly occaſion'd other Speculations; and 'twas not long before it was publickly declar'd, that he put in for the Crown of *Poland*: Which he at laſt obtain'd, by outbidding the Prince of *Conti*'s Agent, both in ready Caſh and Promiſes; and ſo he was proclaim'd King by the Biſhop of *Cujavia*, and all the Partizans of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, which made up the Majority of the *Poliſh* Dyet. 'Tis true, the Prince of *Conti* was alſo proclaim'd by the Cardinal Primate, and ſome Palatines that were in the *French* Intereſt; but his Competitor having an Army at hand to ſupport his Claim; and his Highneſs, who ſoon after arrived in *Poland*, nothing but a great deal of Perſonal Merit to maintain his Title; the latter was, at laſt, neceſſitated to return to *France*.

Slow Advances of the Treaty.

To quicken the ſlow Advances of the Treaty, the Miniſters of *Sweden* and *Dennark* did both declare to the *French*, that their Maſters would be conſtrained to join their Forces to thoſe of the Allies, to cut off by the Sword all the unneceſſary Difficulties, which *France* raiſed to protract the Negotiation. Whereupon, the *French*, on *July* the 20*th*. gave in their Project of Peace, founded on the fore-mentioned Treaties of *Weſtphalia* and *Nimeguen*: The main Articles of which, as to the Empire, were; "An Offer to "make void ſeveral Reunions made on that ſide, "by the Chambers of *Mentz* and *Beſangon*, and "the Sovereign Council of *Briſac*, ſince the "Treaty of *Nimeguen*. To reſtore the City of "*Strasburg*, or to give as an Equivalent for it the "City and Caſtle of *Friburg*, and the Towns of "*Briſac* and *Philipsburg*, with the Fort of *Kiel*, "in the Condition they were at preſent. To "demoliſh the Fortifications of *Hunninghen*, on "the other ſide of the *Rhine*. To reſtore *Lorain* to the Duke of that Name, in the ſame "manner as it was offer'd at the Treaty of *Nimeguen*; that is, in the ſame Condition it was "poſſeſſed by Duke *Charles* in 1670. and the City of *Nancy*, upon certain Conſiderations; "with the Demoliſhing of divers Places, ſuch "as *Mont-Royal*, *Traerbach*, &c. As for the *Spaniards*, the *French* offered to give them the Ci-

1697. "ty and Country of *Luxemburgh*, and the Coun-
"try of *Chiny*; or in Lieu of them, ſome other
"Places hereafter to be named; for which there
"was a Blank left in the Project. That all Re-
"unions ſince the Treaty of *Nimeguen* ſhould be
"made void. That the City and Caſtle of *Di-*
"*nant* ſhould be delivered to the Biſhop of *Liege*.
"And that all other Places taken on both ſides
"during the War, ſhould likewiſe be reſtored."
The *Spaniards* ſeem'd in the main to be pretty well ſatisfied with the *French* Conceſſions: But the *Imperial* Miniſters made a tedious, and as ſome thought, an unreaſonable Anſwer to the Project; which the *French* did not much regard, their chief Aim being to ſatisfy the reſt, upon what Terms they were willing to give them, in order to break off the Grand Confederacy, and by that means to preſerve part of their Acquiſitions on the *Rhine*, ſince there was ſo little Proſpect of having any thing elſewhere. After the Delivery of the Project of Peace, the King of *France*, finding much time ſpent to little purpoſe, by Carrying on a Treaty in Writing, order'd His Plenipotentiaries to agree to the Propoſals the Imperialiſts had made not long before, of Treating by Word of Mouth: and tho' the 10*th* of *September* was the utmoſt the *French* would give, to accept their Offers; yet 'tis remarkable, that ſince their Diſappointment in *Poland*, they began to be more tractable than before.

Upon the 17*th*. of *Auguſt* an extraordinary Conference was held at *Ryſwick*, which laſted almoſt a whole Day, and wherein the Method agreed on of Treating by Word of Mouth was firſt put in practice. Not many Days after came the News of taking *Barcelona* by the *French*, after one of the moſt vigorous Sieges that had been known in any Age. This made the *Spaniards* very uneaſy, and very preſſing to have the Peace Sign'd upon the Conditions offer'd by *France*; and more eſpecially, ſince by the Memorial given in to the Mediator on the 1*ſt*. of *September*, there had been an Offer made to reſtore this Place alſo to the Catholick King, upon a ſlight Conſideration of a few Villages belonging to the *Chateleine* of *Aeth*, to be yielded to the *French*, for the Conveniency of the Trade of the Inhabitants of *Tournay*. But by how much the more condeſcending the *French* ſeem'd to be with the *Spaniards*, the ſtiffer they became with the Empire; now poſitively inſiſting upon the keeping of *Strasburg*, and that the Emperor ſhould reſt ſatisfied with the Equivalent; which, they ſaid, would be more conſiderable to him, ſince he would have the entire Sovereignty of thoſe Towns that *France* quitted; whereas *Strasburg*, if reſtor'd, muſt have been ſet at its own liberty, as a Free Imperial City. If the *Imperialiſts* were ſtartled at this New Project, they were not leſs ſurprized at the ſhort time prefixed by *France* for their Anſwer; which was the 20*th*. of *Auguſt*, and after which the moſt Chriſtian King would no longer be oblig'd to thoſe Offers. This was ſtill the more mortifying to them, ſince they began now to be ſuperior in Force to the *French*, and to act offenſively on the *Rhine*; not to mention their Jealouſies, leſt ſome of the Allies ſhould Sign a Separate Peace and leave them out; which occaſion'd ſome Heats amongſt the Confederates.

Barcelona taken by the *French*.

The Peace owing to King *William*.

On the other hand, the *French* Plenipotentiaries were amaz'd at the profound Silence of the Miniſters of the Allies, concerning their laſt Memorial: But it ſeems the Concluſion of the Peace was to be owing to the ſame Genius, who had been the Soul of the War; I mean, King *William*. His Majeſty wiſely conſidering, that the uſual Forms and incident *Chicaneries* of a ſolemn Negotiation, were no ſmall Hindrance to the Progreſs of the Treaty; thought fit to commit his Perſonal Intereſts and thoſe of his Dominions, to the Arbitratinn of Two Men of the Sword; to wit, the Earl of *Portland* on His *Britannick*, and the Mareſchal *de Boufflers* on His moſt Chriſtinan Majeſty's Part. Accordingly, the Royal Confederate Army being encamp'd at *Cockleberg*, near *Bruſſels*; and the *French*, under *Villeroy*, *Catinat*, and *Boufflers*, not far from thence, at *Iſeringue Vive St. Eloi*, and *Pepinge*; the Earl of *Portland*, as from himſelf, demanded a private Interview with Monſieur *de Boufflers*: Which being readily granted, the Two Generals, on *June* the 10*th*. *N. S.* met at an equal Diſtance from their reſpective Camps, attended by the ſame Number of Guards, and accompanied by ſeveral Officers of Note. This Preliminary Conference was ſoon followed by Three others; at the laſt of which, on *July* the 26*th*. the Two Negotiators, after they had been ſome time in the open Field, retir'd into a Houſe in the Suburb of *Hall*; where they had Pen, Ink, and Paper, and in an Hour adjuſted ſeveral Points, that the Plenipotentiaries at *Ryſwick* would not have agreed upon in a Year. On the 2*d*. of *Auguſt*, *Portland* and *Boufflers* Sign'd the Paper they had drawn up ſome Days before. Whereupon His Majeſty, on *Auguſt* the 3*d*. left the Army, and went to *Dieren*: From whence He diſpatch'd that Earl to the *Hague*, to acquaint the Congreſs, *That as for what concern'd His Majeſty and His Kingdoms, all Matters were ſo adjuſted with* France, *that this would occaſion no Delay in the General Peace; and therefore He earneſtly preſs'd the other Allies, and particularly the Emperor, to contribute all that in them lay towards the concluding ſo great a Work.*

Conferences between the E. of *Portland* and Mareſch. *Boufflers*.

The frequent Interviews between King *William*'s Favourite and Mareſchal *de Boufflers*, occaſion'd divers Speculations. On the one hand, the *Jacobites*, who, againſt all reaſon, flatter'd themſelves, that tho' a Treaty of Peace was carry'd on at His Majeſty's own Palace, yet He ſhould be left out of it; ſaw by theſe Conferences their Hopes entirely baffled: And on the other hand, a great many People, and even ſome of His Majeſty's beſt Friends, began to ſuſpect that His Majeſty had entred into a private Agreement with the King of *France*, in favour either of King *James*, or His Iſſue; upon account of His *Britannick* Majeſty's having the peaceful Enjoyment of His Dominions during Life, and being acknowledg'd as King of *Great Britain* by His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty: Which ill-grounded Suſpicion was Three Years after fully remov'd by King *William*'s effectual promoting the Settlement in the Proteſtant Line. Others gave out, that my Lord *Portland* and Monſieur *Boufflers* had only agreed, that King *James*'s Queen ſhould have Her Dowry paid Her by *England*, in ſuch a manner, as if Her Husband was really dead; but that afterwards She refus'd to accept it. And others again have ſince imagin'd, not without ſome Probability, that in theſe Interviews was laid the firſt Foundation of the Famous *Treaty of Partition*, which was afterwards concluded between King *William*, and the King of *France*. But theſe are meer Conjectures, and will remain ſuch, till the Earl of *Portland*, or the Mareſchal *de Boufflers*, are pleas'd to reveal what paſs'd betwixt them; which has been hitherto kept ſecret.

The Critical Day appointed by *France* being come, when either a Happy Peace, or a long and Bloody War, was to determine the Fate of *Chriſtendom*; the *Engliſh*, *Spaniſh*, and *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries, after a long Conference with thoſe of *France*, having adjuſted all Matters remaining

The Treaty Signed

1697. maining in difference between any of them, did respectively Sign the Treaty a little after Midnight, and then Complimented each other, upon the Finishing that important Negotiation. The Imperial and Electoral Plenipotentiaries, who most of them were all the while present in the Hall, were so far from consenting to what was done, that on the contrary, they required the Mediator to enter a Protestation, "That this "was a Second Time that a separate Peace had "been concluded with *France*, (meaning that of "*Nimeguen* for one) wherein the Emperor and "Empire had been excluded: And that the States "of the Empire, who had been impos'd upon thro' "their own over-credulity, would not for the future "be so easily perswaded to enter into Confederacies." The *Spanish* Plenipotentiaries, and particularly *Don Bernardo de Quiros*, by way of Excuse, replied, That he had a long time been made acquainted with His Catholick Majesty's Pleasure, not to delay the Signing of the Treaty, which had been agreed on before; And if he had obey'd those Orders, the *French* would not have taken *Barcelona*: But that having deferr'd the Conclusion of that Treaty, at the Perswasion of the Imperial Ministers, he had given the *French* time to make themselves Masters of that important Place; which Success embolden'd their Plenipotentiaries to change their Language, and thereby he had himself run the hazard of incurring his Master's Displeasure.

The truth is, the *Spaniards* could not but perceive, that the *English* and *Dutch* could have sav'd *Barcelona* this Year, if they had pleas'd; but that they rather declin'd it, with an Intention to bring the *Spaniards* the more readily to accept the Offers of the *French*. And indeed those two Powers having in a manner born the whole Burden of the War, both by Sea and Land, whereby their respective Subjects were reduc'd to great Streights, especially as to their Trade; it could not seem strange that they were forward to Sign a Glorious and Advantageous Peace.

Condition of K. *James.*

All this while the Abdicated King of *England* made but an indifferent Figure in his Melancholy Retirement at St. *Germains*: The *French* King's Promise to that Unfortunate Prince, and open Declaration to all *Europe*, that He would never lay down Arms till He had restor'd Him to His Throne, had rais'd His late *Britannick* Majesty's Hopes to a great height. But He found by sad Experience how little the Promises of Sovereigns are to be rely'd on, when their own Interest comes in Competition. After a tedious War, dubiously maintain'd, the King of *France* being exhausted both of Men and Money, thought it Prudence to clap up a Peace, and restore to His Neighbours all the Conquests He had made upon them since the Treaty of *Nimeguen*; which He was the more inclin'd to do, in hopes, that having disarm'd and broke the Confederacy, He might get all again at the Death of the King of *Spain*, who for many Years had been in a pining, lingring State of Health; and who at the Conclusion of the Peace of *Ryswick*, was in so desperate a Condition, that the *French* Court thought He could not live a Month longer. On the other hand, His most Christian Majesty being sensible that a Treaty could not be set on Foot, not only without owning King *William*, but also (as a Consequence of that Acknowledgment) without Abandoning King *James*; He neither did insist that a Minister from that Unfortunate Monarch should be admitted to the Conferences at *Ryswick*; which Proposal was unanimously rejected by the Allies, nor would the *French* Plenipotentiaries meddle with that Prince's Manifesto. King *James*'s Expectation of the *French* King's Protection being thus disappointed, and His Majesty finding that His *Pardons*, as well as His *Threats*, had no effect upon His Subjects, He was perswaded to draw up a Manifesto or Memorial, containing *both a Summary Account of the Reasons that should engage the Confederate Catholick Princes to promote His Restoration*; *An Expostulation of the Injustice done him*; *and a Protestation against what was due at* Ryswick, *as Null, in respect to the Violation of His Rights*. There were two of these Memorials offer'd by order of King *James*; the One to all the Plenipotentiaries of *Popish* Princes, and the Other to those from *Protestants*. In Both He asserted His own Right, and claimed the Observance of all the Treaties which any of them had made with Himself, and mixed with it a severe Invective against King *William*. Upon which, it was thought necessary to prepare a Memorial in Answer to these, which was intended to be given in the Name of King *William* to all the Ministers. Accordingly such a Memorial was drawn up by King *William*'s own Direction: He explaining Himself upon every Particular, and examining the Draught, and sending it to some of His wisest Ministers, by whom it was carefully Revised and Corrected. But when it was Resolv'd to Translate it into *Latin* and *French*, in order to the Communicating it, the King had Advice from the *Hague*, that those Memorials were so little consider'd there, that the offering an Answer to them would give them some Credit, and that without that they had none at all. So the Draught was order'd to be Writ over again in another Stile, not in King *William*'s Name, but as the Answer of a Private Hand to the Memorials of King *James*, and so to be Printed: Yet before this could be done, another Advice came to let the Matter quite alone, and to leave the Memorials of King *James* to sleep in that Neglect under which they were fallen. And so the Answer of King *William* rested in the Dark, till it was Publish'd by the Lord Bishop of *Sarum* at *London*, 1705. 4*to*. under this Title; *A Memorial drawn by King* William's *Special Direction, intended to be given in at the Treaty of* Ryswick, *justifying the Revolution and the Course of His Government: In Answer to Two Memorials that were offer'd there in King* James's *Name*.

1697.

As to the late King's Friends in *England*, they were so enrag'd to see Him forsaken by the King of *France*, that they could not forbear venting their bitter Invectives against His most Christian Majesty; for which some of them were committed to Prison, and Fined; the same being a Violation of the late Treaty between the Crowns of *England* and *France*.

The Protestant *French* Refugees in *England*, *Germany*, and *Scotland*, were at this time no less disappointed than the Royal Exile in *France*: K. *William* having on all occasions declar'd Himself their Protector, they reasonably expected that He would also prove their Deliverer; and never conclude a Peace with *France*, without obliging their Natural Sovereign to restore them both to their Estates, and the free Exercise of their Religion, in their own Country. Upon this Presumption, several Consultations were held in *London* by the *French* Ministers, and the most considerable Persons among the Refugees there; wherein it was debated, in what Method they should make their Applications to the Plenipotentiaries at *Ryswick*; and upon what Terms they should agree to their Restoration, which some amongst them look'd upon as Infallible. The Result of these Assemblies being transmitted to Monsieur *Jurieu*, the Head of all the *French* Refugees in *Holland*, He, with his usual Zeal for the *Protestant* Cause, address'd himself to King

1697. *William*, who directed the *Dutch* Plenipotentiaries to open that Matter at a Diſtance to the *French* Ambaſſadors. The *Dutch* Miniſters follow'd His Majeſty's Orders; but the King of *France*, to whom this Overture was communicated, expreſſing an inſuperable Averſeneſs to it, and urging, that as he did not pretend to preſcribe K. *William* any Rules about His Subjects, ſo He expected the ſame Liberty as to His own, which He look'd upon as the great Prerogative of a Sovereign; His *Britannick* Majeſty inſiſted no farther upon it.

To make an end of this Memorable Negotiation, the Conferences continu'd at *Ryſwick* between the Imperial and *French* Plenipotentiaries, till the 30th of *October*, when all Things were agreed on, and the Treaty ſign'd, two Days before the Time limited by *France* was expir'd. And though this Peace with the Empire was not ſo advantageous to it, nor the Reſtitution of *Lorrain*, in ſo ample a manner as was expected, yet it muſt be own'd, that the Power of *France* was now extremely reduc'd, if it be conſider'd, That She gave up many Conſiderable Towns in *Germany*, which She had been long poſſeſs'd of, particularly the Important Place of *Briſac*: That by the taking of *Cazal*, and the Peace of *Savoy*, ſhe had entirely loſt her Footing in *Italy*: That the ſame Barrier was left in *Catalonia* as before; and that there was a ſtronger Frontier in the *Low-Countries*, by her Reſtitution of all ſhe took ſince the beginning of the War, with the Addition of *Luxemburg* and *Dinant*. The *French* themſelves, who did not enter into the Views of their Monarch, were ſo ſenſible of this, and ſo little pleas'd with the Treaty of *Ryſwick*, that they made very ſevere Reflections on *Meſſieurs Harlay*, *Crecy*, and *Cailliere*, their Plenipotentiaries, whom they traduc'd in their Lampoons, which were publickly ſung in *Paris*, and over all the Kingdom of *France*; whilſt the Courage, Reſolution, and Wiſdom of King *William*, to which this great Work was principally owing, were celebrated and admir'd throughout all the World.

Treaty ſign'd between *France* and the Empire.

'Twas the Admiration of thoſe Eminent Virtues, that drew the *Czar* of *Muſcovy*, the moſt Potent Prince of the North, out of his own Dominions, and made Him traverſe vaſt Tracts of Land to receive His Majeſty's Inſtructions; wherein He prudently imitated the Queen of *Sheba*, who, many Ages before, had done the ſame, to hear the Wiſdom of *Solomon*: And becauſe He could not appear in other States with that Majeſty and Splendor which He had in His Own Empire, He condeſcended to go *incognito*, among the Ambaſſadors, whom to cover His Journey, He ſent to *Holland* and *England*. After theſe Ambaſſadors had had their Audience of the States General at the *Hague*, they were admitted to that of His *Britannick* Majeſty at *Utretcht*; which being over, His Majeſty and the *Czar* met in a ſmall Gallery, into which they entered, both at a time, out of the adjoining Rooms, and hearty Embraces and Compliments being paſs'd on both ſides, they had a long Conference together about the Poſture of Affairs; wherein the *Czar* highly applauded His Majeſty's Indefatigable Endeavours, and conſtant Aim to reduce *France* within His Ancient Limits. The *Ruſſian* Emperor's Eſteem for King *William* being highly encreas'd by this Interview, and confirm'd by ſeveral other Conferences He had with His Majeſty, He reſolv'd to viſit that Happy and Powerful Nation who had ſo great a Prince to their Sovereign. Accordingly the *Czar* followed King *William* into *England*, where He was magnificently entertain'd with all His numerous Retinue, at His Majeſty's own Charge, and had Private Conferences not only with His Majeſty, but with the Princeſs and Prince of *Denmark*, who contributed not a little to His Diverſion, and at the ſame time rais'd His Surprize by a Splendid Ball, at which were preſent the Brighteſt Beauties in *England*. During His Stay in *London*, His *Czariſh* Majeſty endeavour'd to inſtruct Himſelf in the Knowledge of ſeveral Uſeful Arts, unknown to His Barbarous Subjects, and more particularly, in that of Navigation; with deſign to build a Fleet both on the *Baltick*, to advance the Trade of His Empire, and on the *Black-Sea* to annoy the *Turks*: Which Project, however, has not been yet put in execution. There were not wanting thoſe who cenſur'd that Prince for leaving His Dominions after this manner: I will not altogether excuſe Him, but content my ſelf to ſay, That His Example is never to be followed, till there ariſe again ſo Great a Man as King *William*, whoſe Merit may in ſome meaſure juſtifie the Curioſity of ſeeing Him.

Czar of *Muſcovy* comes to *England*.

1697.

During His Majeſty's Abſence, there had little happen'd that deſerves our Notice. At the beginning of the Campaign, the King was pleas'd to make the Earl of *Rivers* Lieutenant General, and Brigadier *Lumley* Major General of the *Engliſh* Forces. On *July* 19, His Majeſty was pleaſed to confer the Dignity of a Baronet of this Kingdom upon *William Lowther* of *Mask* in *Yorkſhire*, Eſq;. Toward the end of the Campaign, upon Colonel *Coy*'s quitting his Regiment of Horſe, His Majeſty was pleaſed to give it to the Earl of *Arran*; and his Lordſhip's Regiment in *England* to Colonel *Daniel Harvey*. On *July* 27, *John Povey*, Eſq; was ſworn Clerk of the Privy-Council in Ordinary, in the Place of *Richard Cooling*, Eſq; deceas'd: And at the ſame time *James Vernon*, Jun. Eſq; was ſworn Clerk of the Council in Extraordinary. In the Beginning of *October*, *Edward* Lord Viſcount *Villiers*, one of His Majeſty's Ambaſſadors Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiaries for the Treaty of Peace, was created Earl of *Jerſey*, and ſoon after received the Character of His Majeſty's Ambaſſador to the States General; and on *Nov.* 25. was ſworn of His Majeſty's Privy-Council. When the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen attended His Majeſty to congratulate His Safe Return, and Happy Concluſion of the Peace, His Majeſty conferred the Honour of Knighthood upon the two Sheriffs, *Bartholomew Gracedieu*, and *James Collet*, Eſquires, and upon *Robert Beddingfield*, Eſq; Alderman, and *Thomas Cudden*, Eſq; Chamberlain of *London*.

Honours and Preferments.

On *Friday*, *Dec.* 3. the Parliament met at *Weſtminſter*, and the King in His Robes made this Speech to the Two Houſes.

Parliament meets.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"THE War which I enter'd into by the Advice of My People, is by the Bleſſing "of God, and their Zealous and Affectionate "Aſſiſtance, brought to the End We all propos'd, "an Honourable Peace; which I was willing to "conclude not ſo much to eaſe My Self from "the Trouble or Hazard, as to free the Kingdom "from the Continuing Burthen of an Expenſive "War.

King's Speech.

"I am heartily ſorry My Subjects will not at "firſt find all that Relief from the Peace which "I could wiſh, and they may expect; but the "Funds intended for the laſt Years Service, have "fallen ſhort of anſwering the Sums for "which they were given; ſo that there re-"main Conſiderable Deficiencies to be pro-"vided for.

"There's

1697. "There's a Debt upon the Account of the "Fleet and the Army. The Revenues of the "Crown have been Anticipated by My Conſent "for Publick Uſes; ſo that I am wholly deſtitute "of Means to Support the Civil Liſt; and I can "never diſtruſt you'll ſuffer this to turn to My "Diſadvantage, but will Provide for Me, during "My Life, in ſuch a manner as may be for My "Honour, and for the Honour of the Govern-"ment.

"Our Naval Force being incr eaſed to near double "what it was at my Acceſſio n to the Crown, the "Charge of Maintaining it will be proportiona-"bly augmented; and it is certainly neceſſary "for the Intereſt and Reputation of *England*, to "have always a great Strength at Sea.

"The Circumſtances of Affairs Abroad are "ſuch, that I think my ſelf oblig'd to tell you "My Opinion, That for the preſent, *England* "cannot be Safe without a Land Force; and I "hope We ſhall not give thoſe who mean Us Ill, "the opportunity of Effecting that, under the "Notion of a Peace, which they could not "bring to paſs by a War.

"I doubt not but you Gentlemen of the Houſe "of Commons, will take theſe Particulars into "your Conſiderations, in ſuch a manner as to "provide the neceſſary Supplies, which I do ve-"ry earneſtly Recommend to you.

"*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

"That which I moſt delight to think of, and "am beſt pleaſed to own, is, That I have all "the Proofs of My People's Affection, that a "Prince can deſire; and I take this Occaſion to "give them the moſt ſolemn Aſſurance, That as "I never had, ſo I never will, nor can, have any "Intereſt ſeparate from theirs.

"I eſteem it one of the greateſt Advantages "of the Peace, that I ſhall now have Leiſure to "rectify ſuch Corruptions or Abuſes as may have "crept into any part of the Adminiſtration du-"ring the War; and effectually to diſcourage "Prophaneneſs and Immorality: And I ſhall "employ My Thoughts in promoting Trade, and "advancing the Happineſs and Flouriſhing Eſtate "of the Kingdom.

"I ſhall conclude with telling You, That as "I have, with the Hazard of every Thing, Reſ-"cued your Religion, Laws and Liberties, when "they were in the Extremeſt Danger; ſo I "ſhall place the Glory of My Reign in Preſerv-"ing them Entire, and leaving them ſo to Po-"ſterity.

Lords Addreſs. This Speech ſeem'd to be moſt acceptable to the Lords, who made an Addreſs to His Majeſty. "Congratulating His Happy Return, accompa-"nied with the Bleſſings of a Safe and Honou-"rable Peace; which next under God they "were ſenſible was owing to His Courage and "Conduct: That after the Hazards and Labours "He had ſo long ſuſtained for the good of *Eu-"rope*, there wanted nothing but *this* to com-"pleat the Glory of His Reign. They ſhould "never be wanting in their Endeavours to aſſiſt "His Majeſty in Maintaining that Quiet which "He had ſo glorioufly reſtored to theſe King-"doms, and in contributing all they could to the "Safety of His Perſon, and the ſecuring the "Peace and Proſperity of His Government." His Majeſty in Return aſſured their Lordſhips of His Kindneſs; and told them, *He hoped this Peace would be ſo Bleſt, that they might long enjoy it.*

His Majeſty's Speech did more variouſly affect the Commons: Some thought ſome Expreſſions in it too Magiſterial; Others ſeem'd to be of-fended at His Majeſty's putting them in mind of what He had done for the Nation; Others again diſtruſted the great Promiſes of what He would do for them; and moſt began to be Jea-lous of the Expreſſion, *That* England *could not be Safe without a Land Force.* By which they un-derſtood that odious thing, *a Standing Army.* However, on *Dec.* 9th, the Commons preſented this Humble Addreſs to the King. 1697.

Commons Addreſs. "We your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal "Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Aſſem-"bled, who have ſo frequently waited on Your Ma-"jeſty with the tender of our Aſſiſtance for car-"rying on the War, come now to Congratulate "Your Majeſty upon the Happy Concluſion of "it, in a Peace ſo Honourable and Advantage-"ous to the Nation, as ſufficiently juſtifies the "Wiſdom of the Commons in Adviſing, and "Your Majeſty's Conduct in the Proſecution "of it.

"The Proſpect of the Benefits Your People "will receive from this Peace, is very pleaſing. "The Honour Your Majeſty has reſtor'd to *Eng-"land*, of holding the Balance of *Europe*, gives "Your Subjects great Content. But what Your "Commons are moſt Affected and Delighted "with, is, That Your Majeſty's Sacred Perſon "will now be Secure from thoſe many and "great Dangers, to which You have ſo often "Expos'd it for our Sakes. Nothing being ſo "Evident, as that Your Majeſty's Return in "Safety, was a Bleſſing more welcome to Your "People than Peace, and received with greater "Demonſtrations of Joy.

"We therefore with Hearts full of Affection, "Duty, and Gratitude, do aſſure Your Majeſty "in Name of all the Commons of *England*, That "this Houſe will be ever ready to Aſſiſt and Sup-"port Your Majeſty, who by putting a Period "to the War, has confirm'd us in the quiet Poſ-"ſeſſion of our Rights and Liberties, and ſo "fully compleated the Glorious Work of our "Deliverance.

King's Anſwer. The King Anſwered thus: *Gentlemen, nothing that relates to the Peace pleaſes Me ſo much, as the Satisfaction you have in it: And as you have aſ-ſiſted Me in the War beyond all expreſſion, I do not doubt, but you will be as Zealous in maintaining the Peace.*

The griе-vance of Standing Forces. *Standing Forces*, however eſtabliſhed and regu-lated by Law, or however neceſſary to Maintain the Peace, were thought Intolerable; and there-fore upon entring into a Conſideration of His Majeſty's Speech, the firſt Reſolution of the Commons, was on *Dec.* 11. That *all the Land Forces of this Kingdom that have been raiſed ſince the 29th of* September 1680, *ſhall be Paid and Diſ-banded.* The Friends of the King and His Go-vernment had well argued, that the Nation was ſtill Unſettled, and not quite delivered from the Fear of King *James*; that the Adherents to that Abdicated Prince were as Bold and Numerous as ever; and He Himſelf ſtill Protected by the *French* King, who having as yet diſmiſt none of His Troops, was ſtill as formidable as before. That if our Army was entirely Disbanded, the Peace which was obtained at the expence of ſo much Blood and Treaſure, would be altogether Precarious: And not only *England* but all *Europe* lie once more at the Mercy of that Ambitious Monarch, an Inveterate Enemy to King *William*, the Proteſtant Religion, and the Liberties of *Chriſtendom.* On the other hand, the Countrey-Party who valued themſelves upon oppoſing any Motions of the Court; the Diſaffected Party who never heartily approved the Revolution; the Commonwealth-Party who were ſecretly driving at a Change of Government into their own Scheme and Intereſt; and even many wor-

thy

1697. thy Patriots, who had no worſe View than the Rights and Liberties of their Country: All upon different thoughts agreed in the ſame Aveſion to a Standing Army; and labour'd to repreſent it as abſolutely deſtructive to the Conſtitution of the *Engliſh* Government. And it was no wonder that their Objections prevail'd, when they were more Popular, and had this Weight in them, That Standing Forces would want a continual Tax; and Disbanding would relieve the People from the Burden of the War, which they would never be willing to bear in a Time of Peace. The King hoped that He had prevented the Warmth of theſe Debates at His laſt coming over, when He had cauſed ſeveral Regiments of Horſe, Dragoons, and Foot, to be Disbanded; and even others to be reduced, and ſent away (moſt of them) either to *Scotland* or *Ireland*. And therefore He reſented it as the greater Hardſhip upon Him, that He muſt have no Troops remaining, but be left ſo Naked and Expoſed, as if the Peace were only to encourage His Enemies to ſurprize Him with another War.

Commons for Disbanding the Army.

The Commons however perſiſted in their Reſolutions of Disbanding; but to make it the more plauſible, they paſs'd a Vote, *December* the 13th. *That it be an Inſtruction to the Committee who were to conſider of the Supply, that they ſhould likewiſe conſider of a Gratuity to be given to ſuch Officers and Soldiers of the* Engliſh *Army, who were or ſhould be Disbanded*: And at the ſame time, ordered Mr. *Hammond* and Mr. *Moyle*, to bring in a *Bill, To enable Soldiers who ſhould be Disbanded, to exerciſe their Trades in any Town or Corporation throughout this Kingdom.* And, to ſeem to provide for the Security of the Kingdom, when the Army ſhould be Disbanded, on *December* the 17th. they appointed ſeveral Members to prepare and bring in a Bill, *To regulate the Militia, and make them the more uſeful.* And on *December* the 18th. they reſolved, *That Ten Thouſand Men are neceſſary for a Summer and Winter-Guard at Sea, for the Year One Thouſand Six Hundred Ninety Eight.*

Supply.

On *December* the 20th. the Commons took the Supply into Conſideration, and reſolved, "That "in a juſt Senſe and Acknowledgment of what "Great Things His Majeſty has done for theſe "Kingdoms, a Sum not exceeding Seven Hun- "dred Thouſand Pounds be granted to His Ma- "jeſty during His Life, for the Support of the "Civil Liſt. On *Friday January* the 14th. to encourage the Diſpatch of Buſineſs, His Majeſty came to the Houſe of Peers, and ſending for the Commons, gave the Royal Aſſent to, 1. *An Act to prevent the further Currency of any Hammer'd Silver Coin of this Kingdom; and for Recoining ſuch as is now in being; and for the making out New Exchequer-Bills, where the former Bills are, or ſhall be, filled up by Indorſements.* 2. *An Act againſt Correſponding with the late King* James, *and His Adherents.* 3. *An Act for continuing the Impriſonment of* —— Counter, *and others, for the late Horrid Conſpiracy to Aſſaſſinate the Perſon of His Sacred Majeſty.* 4. *An Act to give farther Time for the adminiſtring of Oaths relating to Tallies and Orders; and for the eaſier Diſpatch of Publick Buſineſs, in the Exchequer, and in the Bank of* England. 5. *An Act for Veſting in* Sydenham Barker, *Gent. an abſolute Eſtate of Inheritance in Fee-Simple, in a certain Rent, Meſſuages, Lands and Hereditaments in the County of* Devon; *and ſecuring to* John Baker, *Gent. and* Henry Baker, *an Infant, his Son, Moneys in Lieu of their Claims thereunto.* The ſame day, the Houſe of Commons agreed to the Reſolutions which had been taken in a Grand Committee about the Supply: *Firſt*, That a Sum not exceeding Three Hundred Fifty Thouſand Pounds, be granted to His Majeſty, for Maintaining Guards and Garriſons for the Year 1698. *Secondly*, That a Supply be granted to His Majeſty, which together with the Funds already ſettled for that purpoſe, ſhould be ſufficient to Anſwer and Cancel all Exchequer-Bills, iſſued, or to be iſſued, not exceeding Two Millions Seven Hundred Thouſand Pounds. *Thirdly*, That a Supply be granted to His Majeſty, for the ſpeedy Paying and Disbanding the Army. And then they Ordered, That a Bill be brought in for reducing the Diſcount upon Exchequer-Bills, and giving them a better Currency. On *January* the 18th. they came to other ſoftning Reſolutions. *Firſt*, That upon Disbanding the Army, over and above what is due to them, there be allow'd by way of Bounty, Fourteen Days Subſiſtence to each Foot-Soldier and Non-Commiſſion Officer; and to each Foot-Soldier Three Shillings more, in Lieu of his Sword, which he is to deliver up. *Secondly*, That upon Disbanding the Army, over and above what is due to them, there be allow'd by way of Bounty, Six Days full Pay to each private Trooper and Non-Commiſſion Officer of the Horſe and Dragoons. *Thirdly*, That of the Supply to be granted to His Majeſty, the Sum of Two Hundred and Fifty Thouſand Pound be allow'd upon Account, towards defraying the Charge of Disbanding the private Troopers, and Centinels, and Non-Commiſſion Officers, of the Horſe, Dragoons, and Foot. *Thirdly*, That Proviſion be made for giving Half-Pay to the Commiſſion-Officers, (His Majeſty's Natural-born Subjects of *England*) till the ſaid Officers ſhall be fully paid off and cleared, and be otherwiſe provided for.

1697.

For making good Deficiencies.

To proceed in the ſofter ways, the Commons reſolved to make good the Deficiencies of former Funds; and therefore on *January* the 22d. they Voted the Sum of Four Hundred and Seven Thouſand Pounds, for making good the Deficiency of the Aid of Three Shillings in the Pound granted to His Majeſty the laſt Seſſion of Parliament: And Nine Hundred and Forty Thouſand Pounds, for making good the Deficiency of the Subſidies, and other Duties granted at the ſame time. And One Hundred Twenty Nine Thouſand Pound, for making good the Deficiency of the Aid of One Shilling in the Pound. And they ordered a Committee to conſider of Ways and Means for making good the ſaid Deficiencies. On *February* the 1ſt. having taken the Arrears of the Army into Conſideration, They reſolved, that the Sum of 1254000 *l.* was neceſſary to clear the Arrears of Pay, due to the Land-Forces, according to the Eſtabliſhment from the 1ſt. of *April* 1692, to the laſt day of *September* 1697. beſides 940815 *l.* for Subſiſtence, 28295 *l.* for Contingencies, 5000 *l.* for the General Officers, and 75000 *l.* for the Guards and Garriſons; in all 2348102 *l.* And that there was but 855502 *l.* remaining in the Hands of the Pay-Maſter of the Army, the firſt Day of *January*, 169⅞.

To raiſe the Sums which the Parliament had Voted neceſſary for Disbanding the Army, paying off of Quarters, and paying of Seamen, and towards making good of Loans, and the Deficiencies of former Funds; they reſolv'd on *February* 9. to lay an Aid of Three Shillings in the Pound upon Land, by way of Aſſeſsment upon every County, in Proportion to the Rates of the firſt Four Shillings Aid granted in 1691. by which means they prevented any future Deficiency of this Fund. The next day they conſider'd the Account of what was due to ſome of His Majeſty's Allies, both for Arrears of Subſidies, and for Payment of Auxiliaries; and reſolv'd, That 180000 Rix-Dollars were due to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*;

Acts paſſed.

Uſes of Supply.

1697. *burgh*; 250000 Rix-Dollars to the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*; 121223 Rix-Dollars to the Dukes of *Wolfenbuttle*; 149997 Rix-Dollars to the Bishop of *Munster*; 50000 Rix-Dollars to the Dukes of *Hannover* and *Zell*; 25000 Rix-Dollars to the Duke of *Holstein*, and 200000 Rix-Dollars to the King of *Denmark*, both upon the foremention'd Account, and in consideration of an entire Prohibition of Commerce between that Crown and *France*. They also Resolv'd, That there was due the Sum of 177000 Pounds to the Contractors for Bread and Forage. Four Days after, they further examin'd into the Debt of the Nation, and Resolv'd, That the Sum of 1392742 *l.* was due upon the several Heads of the Estimate of the General Debt of the Navy; 204157 *l.* to the Office of Ordnance; 340708 *l.* for Transports for reducing of *Ireland*; 125785 *l.* for other Transport-Service; and 49929 *l.* for Quartering and Cloathing the Army rais'd by Act of Parliament in 1677, and Disbanded by another Act in 1679.

For paying all Arrears of Debt.

It being impossible for the Nation to acquit this vast Debt at once, the Commons resolv'd to do it by Degrees; and therefore Voted, First, That the Debt due for clearing the Army, from the 1*st.* of *April*, 1692. to the last Day of *September*, 1697. amounting to 1254000 *l.* the Sum of 139066 *l.* be raised in the Year 1698. which would clear the Army to the 1*st.* Day of *April*, 1693. Secondly, That the Sum of 203450 *l.* be raised for the clearing the Arrears of Subsistence to the Troops in *England*, between the 1*st.* Day of *January*, 1696. and the 1*st.* Day of *August*, 1697. Thirdly, That 450816 *l.* be raised for clearing the Arrears of Subsistence to the Troops in *Flanders*, to the 4*th.* Day of *October*, 1697. Fourthly, That the Sum of 50000 *l.* be raised for the General Officers. Fifthly, That 137990 *l.* be raised for clearing the Arrears of Subsistence due to the Troops in *Flanders*, from the 4*th.* of *October*, 1697. to the last Day of *December*. Sixthly, That the Sum of 1100117 *l.* be raised for the Navy; to wit, 100000 *l.* for Wear and Tear; 600000 *l.* for Seamens Wages, in part of 1862849 *l.* due on that Score; 16389 *l.* due to the Registred Seamen; 24000 *l.* for the Salaries of the Commissioners of the Admiralty, and other Officers, and for Contingencies; 28663 *l.* for the Half-pay Sea-Officers; 90073 *l.* for Pensions to Superannuated Sea Officers and Widows; 15927 *l.* for the Charge of the Yards; 848 *l.* for the Muster-Masters of the Out-Ports; 43399 *l.* for Wages to Ships and Vessels in Ordinary; 19608 *l.* for Victuals of the Ships in Ordinary; 32558 *l.* for Harbour-Moorings; 35848 *l.* for Ordinary Repairs of the Navy; 55520 *l.* for the Two Marine Regiments; and 37286 *l.* for the Charge of the Office for Registring Seamen. Seventhly, That the Sum of 60000 *l.* be allowed for the Ordnance: And Eighthly, That Provision be made towards Payment of the Principal and Interest of the Transport-Debt. All which Sums they resolv'd to raise in the Year 1698.

Exchequer-Bills.

The false Endorsement of Exchequer-Bills was such a scandalous Practice, that it took up much of the Commons time to enquire into it, and reform it. These Exchequer-Bills were of mighty use in the Nation, by supplying the Scarcity of Money during the Recoining of the Silver Species. Now because there was an Interest of Seven Pounds Twelve Shillings *per Annum* allowed upon the Second Issuing the said Bills out of the Exchequer, after they had been paid in, on any of the King's Taxes; whereas at their first issuing out of the Exchequer, they bore no Interest; this encourag'd several of the King's Officers, both in the Exchequer, the Customs, and the Excise, to contrive together to get great Sums of Money by false Endorsements on these Exchequer-Bills, before they had circulated about, and been brought into any Branch of His Majesty's Revenue. The most considerable Persons that had carried on this unwarrantable Practice, were Mr. *Charles Duncomb*, Receiver-General of the Excise; Mr. *John Knight*, Treasurer of the Customs; Mr. *Bartholomew Burton*, who had a Place in the Excise-Office; and Mr. *Reginald Marryot*, one of the Deputy-Tellers of the Exchequer; which last, to get his Pardon, compounded to accuse the rest. Upon a full Proof of the Matter, *Duncomb* and *Knight*, who were Members of the House of Commons, were first Expell'd the House, and Committed Prisoners to the *Tower*; *Burton* sent to *Newgate*, and Bills order'd to be brought in to punish them. The Bill against Mr. *Duncomb*, whereby a Fine of near half his Estate, (which at that time was judg'd to be worth 400000 *l.*) was set upon him, did quickly pass the House of Commons, notwithstanding the Opposition that was made to it, particularly by the Attorney-General: But being sent up to the House of Lords, and their Lordships being equally divided, the Duke of *Leeds* gave his Casting Vote for the Rejecting of the Bill. It was then the Common Report, That Mr. *Duncomb* dispell'd the impending Storm by a Golden Sacrifice; which however History cannot relate as a Truth, because it never came to publick Notice: But we must not pass over in Silence, that Mr. *Duncomb* being set at Liberty by the Order of the House of Lords, without the Consent of the Commons, the latter resented it to that degree, that they caus'd him to be remanded to the *Tower* of *London*, where he continu'd to the end of the Session. The Bills against *Knight* and *Burton* had the same Fate; and so all those threatning Clouds that seem'd ready to crush the false Indorsers, spent themselves in Vapour and Noise.

The Commons did this Year design to apply part of all the Forfeited Estates to the Use of the Publick; in order to which, they enquir'd into the Grants made by King *Charles* IId. and King *James* IId. and order'd a Bill to be brought in to make them Void. Afterwards they examin'd the Grants made by His present Majesty in *Ireland*; and because a Grant was found made to Mr. *Roylton*, which Mr. *Mountague*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, own'd to be for his Benefit, a warm Debate arose thereupon; and the Enemies of the latter, who were not few, (for the Reasons I hinted before) *mov'd, That he should withdraw*; which passing in the Negative, it was Resolv'd by a great Majority, *That it was the Opinion of this House, That the Honourable* Charles Mountague, *Esq*; *Chancellor of the* Exchequer, *for his good Services to this Government, did deserve His Majesty's Favour.* A Vote that will render his Name famous to all succeeding Ages.

Earl of *Macclesfield's* Bill of Divorce.

The Earl of *Macclesfield*, to Vindicate the Honour of his Family, was forc'd to publish the Shame of his Marriage-Bed, and to prefer a Bill in the House of Lords to be Divorc'd from his Wife. It seems his Lady, about Ten Years before, being weary of living with the Earl's Father, under whose Care her Husband left her, during his Absence beyond Sea, did retire to her Mother the Lady *Mason*'s House: The Earl being return'd Home, and resenting this Step of his Lady, which she had made without his Privity, instead of recalling her, suffer'd her to live in a State of Separation; during which it is no Wonder she was tempted to break her Matrimonial Vows, since her Husband did not perform his; and since we daily see both Sexes prove unfaithful to one another, without any Just Provocation. However, we ought to account the Lady

1697. dy *Maclesfield* Virtuous, till the Fruits of her Amours prov'd her otherwise; which was towards the latter end of the Year 1696, when she was deliver'd of a Daughter. The Death of this Child, before the Earl had heard any thing of the Matter, with the Belief that this might be a sufficient Warning against Liberties that carried such Visible Effects with them, with-held him from attempting publick Satisfaction; and moreover, at the Solicitation of his Wife's Relations, who undertook for her Conduct, for the future, his Lordship consented to allow her 500 *l.* yearly, for a Separate Maintenance. This Treaty was hardly concluded, when the Earl being inform'd of his Lady's being delivered of another Child, he commenced his Suit in the Spiritual-Court, for such a Divorce as might be given by that Law: But being disappointed in his Prosecution through the Dilatoriness of Ecclesiastical Proceedings, his Lordship apply'd himself to his Peers for a Remedy, which nothing but a Parliament could give: All the Relief which he could expect from a Sentence in *Doctors-Commons* being no more than that State of Separation, in which he and his Lady had long liv'd. He alledg'd, That it is evident, that the Divine Law admits of Second Marriages in such Cases, and there had been Acts of Parliament for them, as well as for Bastardizing Spurious Issue: That those Canons which have prohibited Second Marriages in like Cases, were so manifestly an Effect of the *Popish* Doctrine of Marriage being a Sacrament, and of the Avarice of the Court of *Rome* to get Money for dispensing with them, that in the Reformation of Ecclesiastical Laws, prepar'd and intended in the Time of *Edward* VI. in pursuance of an Act of Parliament of *Hen.* VIII. there was express Liberty given by those Canons, to marry again; which by virtue of that Act of Parliament, would have become a General Law, or at least, have occasion'd one: That whatever Objection might be against a General Law, from the Temptation it might give Ill People to seek groundless Dissolutions of Marriages, yet upon Extraordinary Cases such as this was, such Relief had been granted; and where it had been denied, either the Fault was not fully prov'd, or the Parties had cohabited; or, after the Grounds of Dissatisfaction, had been reconciled: That if in such a Concurrence of Circumstances as were in his Case, he must still be thought to have a Wife, and the Children she had had, must be look'd upon as his, from the Common Presumption, till Contrary Proof, in that they were born within the Four Seas; besides, that it could not but be too great an Encouragement to Women, to make an ill Use of a Separate Maintenance, which is provided for in most Marriage-Settlements, it would be a most unreasonable Hardship upon him, that the Standing Law, which is design'd to do every Man Right, should by the Rigor of the Letter, be to him the cause of the greatest Wrong; and that for his Wife's Fault, he should be deprived of the Common Privileges of every Freeman in the World, to have an Heir of his own Body, to inherit what he possess'd either of Honour or Estate: Or that his own Brother should lose his Claim to both, and have his Birth-right sacrific'd to the Lady *Maclesfield*'s Irregular Life.

While this Affair was depending in the Spiritual-Court, the Lady *Maclesfield* insisted upon her Innocence, and her Agents industriously spread a Report, That the Earl her Husband had been surprized into a Private Meeting with her, (by a Woman of Intrigue) at which time he got her with Child: But this Story being confuted by the Earl's Positive Evidence to the contrary, her Ladyship gave up that Point now, and only endeavoured to make her Husband the Author of her Miscarriages. She alledg'd, That the late Earl of *Maclesfield* had turn'd her out of Doors: That the present Earl, notwithstanding the Obligation she had laid upon him, by petitioning King *James* for his Life, had maliciously secluded her from Bed and Board: And therefore if the Lords thought fit to pass this Bill of Divorce, she demanded *her Fortune to be refunded; both because a Divorce dissolves the whole Frame of the Marriage Contract*; and because it were the highest pitch of Injustice, that a Man who was guilty of making his Wife commit Adultery, should be rewarded out of the same Wife's Fortune. This Affair occasion'd great Debates in the Upper House; some Peers representing the Danger of granting Divorces; and others, amongst whom Dr. *Burnet*, Bishop of *Salisbury*, spoke the longest, shewing the Necessity and Lawfulness of such Extraordinary Proceedings in some particular Cases. Upon the whole Matter, the Lords pass'd a Bill *for Dissolving the Marriage between* Charles *Earl of* Maclesfield, *and* Anne *his Wife, and to illegitimate her Children*; but with a Proviso, that the Earl should refund her Fortune. This Bill being sent down to the Commons, the Parties concern'd were both heard by their Council, but notwithstanding the Lady *Maclesfield*'s Opposition, the Bill was read the Third Time, and pass'd without any Amendment. 1697.

On *Monday*, *March* 7. the King came to the House of Peers, and pass'd these Publick and Private Bills:

Acts Passed.

1. *An Act for Explaining an Act made the last Session of Parliament, for granting to His Majesty certain Duties upon Malt, Mum, Sweets, Cyder, and Perry.* 2. *An Act for Satisfying and Discharging the Arrears of several Annuities which incurred between the Seventeenth Day of* May, *One Thousand Six Hundred and Ninety Six, and the Seventeenth Day of* May, *One Thousand Six Hundred and Ninety Seven.* 3. *An Act, That all Retailers of Salt shall sell by Weight.* 4. *An Act for rendring the Laws more effectual, for preventing the Importation of Foreign Bone-Lace, Loom-Lace, Needle-Work, Point and Cut-Work.* 5. *An Act to prevent the Throwing and Firing of Squibs, Serpents and other Fire-Works.* 6. *An Act for Enabling* Simon *Lord Bishop of* Ely, *and his Successors, to Lease the Mannor-House, and Demesne-Lands of* Downham *in the Isle of* Ely, *and for confirming a Lease lately thereof made by the said Bishop, and for clearing the said Bishop and others from Dilapidations there.* 7. *An Act to enable Sir* Francis Guybon, *and Dame* Isabella *his Wife, and their Trustees, to sell the Mannor of* Avenals, *and other Lands in, or near* Gunthorp, *in the County of* Norfolk, *and for settling other Lands in lieu thereof.* 8. *An Act for the Naturalization of* Gerrard Maesacker, *and others.* 9. *An Act to enable* Rebecka Lassels, *Widow, to sell Copyhold-Lands and Houses in* Ealing, *in the County of* Middlesex. 10. *An Act for Vesting in Trustees certain Lands of* George Farrington, *Esq; lying in the Counties of* Middlesex *and* Surrey, *(settled upon the Marriage of* William Farington *his Nephew) and with the Money arising thereby, for Purchasing of other Lands in* Lancashire, *where the Ancient Estate of the Family lies, to be settled to the same Uses.* 11. *An Act to enable the Trustees of* William Knott, *Gent. and his Wife, to sell a Lease of Houses in* Bread-street, London, *for Payment of Debts, and to settle another Estate of better Value in lieu thereof.* 12. *An Act to enable* Thomas Kynnersley, *Esq; an Infant, to make a Jointure and Settlement of his Estate.* 13. *An Act for Naturalizing* Dudley Vesey, *an Infant.* 14. *An Act to enable* John Lewin *to sell certain Messuages in* Southwark, *for Payment of Debts.*

Since

1697. Honours and Preferments.

Since the beginning of this Seſſion, theſe Places and Honours were well beſtowed by the Favour of His Majeſty. On *Dec.* 5. upon the reſignation of Mr. Secretary *Trumbull*, the King made choice of *James Vernon*, Eſq; to ſucceed him in the Office of Principal Secretary of State, and that Evening he took the uſual Oaths of Secretary and Privy Counſellor. On *Dec.* 12. His Majeſty was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *John Blencow*, one of the Juſtices of the *Common-Pleas*; *Henry Hatſel*, Eſq; one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*; *Joſeph Jekel*, Eſq; Chief-Juſtice of *Cheſter*; and *William Sympſon*, Eſq; Curſitor Baron of the Court of *Exchequer*. In the *Chriſtmas* Holydays, the Earl of *Sunderland* reſigned his Office of Lord Chamberlain, in a Prudent Fear that the Commons would addreſs the King for the removal of him. About the end of *December*, the Duke of St. *Albans* was ſent into *France*, to compliment the King and the *Dauphine*, upon the Marriage of the Duke of *Burgundy*: And ſoon after the Earl of *Portland* went over Ambaſſador Extraordinary to that Court; And Mr. *Prior* was Secretary of that Embaſſy. On *Feb.* 16. His Majeſty conferr'd the Dignity of a Baronet upon *Thomas Tipping* of *Wheatfield*, in the County of *Oxon*, Eſq; in conſideration of his conſtant Loyalty and good Services. The Count *de Tallard* came Ambaſſador from His Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, landing at *Greenwich* on *March* 18.

State of Religion.

It was a great Honour to the Houſe of Commons, that on *Feb.* 9. a Committee was appointed to draw up an Humble Addreſs to His Majeſty, upon the Debate of the Houſe, to ſuppreſs Prophaneneſs and Immorality, and all Books which endeavour to undermine the Fundamentals of the Chriſtian Religion, and to puniſh the Authors. So that on *Feb.* 17. this Addreſs was preſented to the King by the whole Houſe.

May it pleaſe Your Majeſty,

Addreſs of the Commons againſt Prophaneneſs and Immorality.

"We Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal "Subjects, the Commons in Parliament aſſem-"bled, do with great Joy and Comfort remem-"ber the many Teſtimonies which Your Majeſty "has given us of Your Sincerity and Zeal for "the True Reformed Religion, as eſtabliſh'd in "this Kingdom: And in particular, we beg Leave "to preſent to Your Majeſty our moſt Humble "and Thankful Acknowledgments for the late "Gracious Declaration Your Majeſty has made "to us from the Throne, That You would ef-"fectually diſcourage Prophaneneſs and Immo-"rality, which chiefly by the Neglect and Ill Ex-"ample of too many Magiſtrates, are, like a "General Contagion, diffuſed and ſpread "throughout the Kingdom, to the great Scan-"dal and Reproach of our Religion, and to the "Diſhonour and Prejudice of your Majeſty's Go-"vernment.

"Therefore in concurrence with Your Maje-"ſty's Pious Intentions, we do moſt humbly de-"ſire, That your Majeſty would iſſue out Your "Royal Proclamation, commanding all Your "Majeſty's Judges, Juſtices of the Peace, and "other Magiſtrates, to put in ſpeedy Execution "thoſe good Laws that are now in force againſt "Prophaneneſs and Immorality, giving due En-"couragement to all ſuch as do their Duty there-"in: And that Your Majeſty would be pleaſed "to require from Your Judges and Juſtices of "Aſſize, from time to time, an Account of ſuch "their Proceedings.

"And ſince the Examples of Men in High and "Publick Stations have a Powerful Influence up-"on the Lives of others, we do moſt humbly be-"ſeech Your Majeſty, that all Vice, Prophane-"neſs and Irreligion may in a particular manner 1697.
"be diſcouraged in all thoſe who have the Ho-"nour to be employ'd near Your Royal Perſon; "and in all others who are in Your Majeſty's "Service, by Sea and Land; appointing Strict "Orders to be given to all Your Commanders, "that they not only ſhew a good Example them-"ſelves, but alſo inſpect the Manners of thoſe "under them; and that Your Majeſty would up-"on all Occaſions diſtinguiſh Men of Piety "and Virtue, by Marks of Your Royal Fa-"vour.

"We do further, in all Humility beſeech Your "Majeſty, that Your Majeſty would give ſuch "effectual Orders, as to Your Royal Wiſdom "ſhall ſeem fit for the ſuppreſſing all Pernicious "Books and Pamphlets, which contain in them "Impious Doctrines againſt the Holy Trinity, "and other Fundamental Articles of our Faith, "tending to the Subverſion of the Chriſtian Re-"ligion, and that the Authors and Publiſh-"ers thereof may be diſcountenanc'd and pu-"niſh'd.

"And we do alſo moſt humbly beſeech Your "Majeſty, that Your ſaid Proclamation may be "Ordered to be Read at leaſt Four Times in the "Year, in all Churches and Chappels, immedi-"ately after Divine Service; and at the Aſſizes "and Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace, juſt before "the Charge is given.

"We preſent to Your Majeſty this our moſt "Humble Addreſs, proceeding from our Duty "and Zeal for the Glory of God, and to the end "that all our Counſels may be bleſſed by his Di-"vine Aſſiſtance, and may produce Honour, Safe-"ty and Happineſs, with all the Bleſſings of a "Laſting Peace to Your Majeſty and Your Peo-"ple.

His Majeſty receiv'd this Addreſs with a Singular Satisfaction, and gave this Agreeable Anſwer.

Gentlemen,

I cannot but be very well pleaſed with an Addreſs of this Nature; and I will give immediate Directions in the ſeveral Particulars you deſire: But I could wiſh ſome more Effectual Proviſion were made for the Suppreſſing thoſe Pernicious Books and Pamphlets which your Addreſs takes notice of.

Upon this Seaſonable Intimation of His Majeſty, Leave was given *Feb.* 26. to bring in a Bill or Bills for the more Effectual ſuppreſſing Prophaneneſs, Immorality and Debauchery; and Sir *John Philips*, and Mr. *Edward Harley* were order'd to prepare and bring in the ſaid Bill or Bills. In the mean time an Ingroſs'd Bill from the Lords came down to the Commons, Entituled, *An Act for the more Effectual Suppreſſing of Atheiſm, Blaſphemy and Prophaneneſs*: which being committed at ſecond Reading to a Committee of the whole Houſe, was, after ſome Amendments and Conferences, happily agreed to. And in the mean time His Majeſty with immediate Compliance to the Requeſt of the Commons, publiſh'd this Proclamation *for Preventing and Puniſhing Immorality and Prophaneneſs.*

Act for ſuppreſſing Atheiſm, &c.

William R.

Proclamation againſt Immorality and Prophaneneſs.

"Whereas we cannot but be deeply ſenſible of "the great Goodneſs and Mercy of Almighty God, "in putting an end to a Long, Bloody and Ex-"penſive War, by the Concluſion of an Honour-"able Peace, ſo we are not leſs touch'd with a "Reſentment, that notwithſtanding this and ma-"ny other great Bleſſings and Deliverances, Im-"piety, Prophaneneſs and Immorality do ſtill

1697. "abound in this our Kingdom: And whereas "nothing can prove a greater Diſhonour to a "well-ordered Government, where the Chriſtian Faith is profeſſed, nor is likelier to provoke "God to withdraw his Mercy and Bleſſings from "us, and inſtead thereof to inflict heavy and ſevere Judgments upon this Kingdom, than the "Open and Avowed Practice of Vice, Immorality and Prophaneneſs, which amongſt many "Men has too much prevail'd in this Our Kingdom of late Years, to the high Diſpleaſure of "Almighty God, the great Scandal of Chriſtianity, and the Ill and Fatal Example of the reſt "of our Loving Subjects, who have been ſoberly "educated, and whoſe Inclinations would lead "them to the Exerciſe of Piety and Virtue, did "they not daily find ſuch frequent and repeated "Inſtances of Diſſolute Living, Prophaneneſs and "Impiety; which has in a great meaſure been "occaſion'd by the Neglect of the Magiſtrates "not putting in execution thoſe good Laws "which have been made for ſuppreſſing and puniſhing thereof, and by the Ill Example of many in Authority, to the great Diſhonour of "God, and Reproach of Our Religion: Wherefore, and for that we cannot expect Increaſe "or Continuance of the Bleſſings We and Our "Subjects enjoy, without providing Remedies to "prevent the like Evils for the future, We think "our ſelves bound by the Duty We owe to God, "and the Care We have of the People committed to our Charge, to proceed in taking effectual Courſe, that Religion, Piety and Good Manners may, according to Our hearty Deſire, flouriſh and increaſe under Our Adminiſtration "and Government. And being thereunto moved "by the Pious Addreſs of the Commons in Parliament aſſembled, We have thought fit, by the "Advice of Our Privy-Council, to iſſue this Our "Royal Proclamation, and do declare our Royal Purpoſe and Reſolution to diſcountenance "and puniſh all manner of Vice, Immorality and "Prophaneneſs in all Perſons from the higheſt to "the loweſt Degree, within this Our Realm; and "particularly in ſuch who are employ'd near Our "Royal Perſon; and that for the greater Encouragement of Religion and Morality, We will, "upon all Occaſions, diſtinguiſh Men of Piety "and Virtue by Marks of Our Royal Favour. "And We do expect that all Perſons of Honour, "or in Place of Authority, will to their utmoſt "contribute to the diſcountenancing Men of "Diſſolute and Debauched Lives, that they being "reduced to Shame and Contempt, may be enforced the ſooner to reform their Ill Habits and "Practices, that the Diſpleaſure of Good Men towards them, may ſupply what the Laws (it may "be) cannot wholly prevent. And for the more "effectual reforming theſe Men, who are a Diſcredit to Our Kingdom, Our further Pleaſure "is, and We do hereby ſtrictly charge and command all Our Judges, Mayors, Sheriffs, Juſtices of the Peace, and all other Our Officers "and Miniſters, both Eccleſiaſtical and Civil, "and other Our Subjects whom it may concern, "to be very vigilant and ſtrict in the Diſcovery, "and the effectual proſecution and puniſhment "of all Perſons who ſhall be guilty of Exceſſive "Drinking, Blaſphemy, Prophane Swearing "and Curſing, Lewdneſs, Prophanation of the "Lord's Day, or other Diſſolute, Immoral or "Diſorderly Practices; as they will anſwer it to "Almighty God, and upon pain of Our higheſt "Diſpleaſure. And for the more effectual Proceeding herein, We do hereby direct and command Our Judges of Aſſizes, and Juſtices of "Peace, to give ſtrict Charges at the reſpective "Aſſizes and Seſſions, for the due proſecution and "puniſhment of all Perſons that ſhall preſume to offend in any kinds aforeſaid; and alſo of all "Perſons, that contrary to their Duty, ſhall be "remiſs or negligent in putting the ſaid Laws in "execution; and that they do at their reſpective "Aſſizes and Quarter-Seſſions of the Peace, cauſe "this Our Proclamation to be publickly read in "Open Court, immediately before the Charge "is given. And We do hereby further charge "and command every Miniſter in his reſpective "Pariſh or Chappel, to read or cauſe to be read "this Our Proclamation at leaſt four times in every Year, immediately after Divine Service, "and to incite and ſtir up their reſpective Auditories to the practice of Piety and Virtue, and "the avoiding of all Immorality and Prophaneneſs. And to the end that all Vice and Debauchery may be prevented, and Religion and "Virtue practiſed by all Officers, private Soldiers, "Mariners or others, who are employed in Our "Service, either by Sea or Land, We do hereby "ſtrictly charge and command all Our Commanders and Officers whatſoever, That they do "take care to avoid all Prophaneneſs, Debauchery and other Immoralities, and that by the Piety and Virtue of their own Lives and Converſations, they do ſet good Examples to all ſuch "as are under their Authority; and likewiſe to "take care and inſpect the Behaviour and Manners "of all ſuch as are under them, and to puniſh all "thoſe who ſhall be guilty of any the Offences "aforeſaid. And whereas ſeveral Wicked and "Prophane Perſons have preſumed to print and "publiſh ſeveral pernicious Books and Pamphlets, "which contain in them Impious Doctrines againſt "the Holy Trinity, and other Fundamental Articles of Our Faith, tending to the Subverſion of "the Chriſtian Religion; therefore for the puniſhing the Authors and Publiſhers thereof, and "for the preventing ſuch Impious Books and "Pamphlets being publiſh'd or printed for the "future, We do hereby ſtrictly charge and prohibit all Perſons, that they do not preſume to "write, print or publiſh any ſuch Pernicious "Books or Pamphlets, under the Pain of incurring Our High Diſpleaſure, and of being puniſh'd according to the utmoſt Severity of the "Law. And we do hereby ſtrictly charge and "require all Our Loving Subjects to diſcover and "apprehend ſuch Perſon and Perſons whom they "ſhall know to be the Authors or Publiſhers of "any ſuch Books and Pamphlets, and to bring "them before ſome Juſtice of the Peace, or Chief "Magiſtrate, in order that they may be proceeded againſt according to Law.

Given at our Court at Kenſington *the Four and Twentieth Day of* February, 1697, *in the Tenth Year of Our Reign.*

1697.

This Good Example of the King and Parliament gave a new Zeal to the Worthy Perſons who had engag'd themſelves in Voluntary Societies for the *Reformation of Manners*; who had ſoon after their Publick Sermons and Aſſemblies at *Bow*-Church, to animate the good Work: And to make the World the more ſenſible of their Intentions, Methods and Progreſs, they publiſh'd a Diſcourſe Entituled, *An Account of the Societies for Reformation of Manners, in* London *and* Weſtminſter, *and other Parts of the Kingdom; with a Perſuaſive to Perſons of all Ranks to be zealous and diligent in promoting the Execution of the Laws againſt Prophaneneſs and Debauchery, for the effecting a National Reformation.* To which Book was prefix'd this Laudable Teſtimony of many of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal.

Societies for Reformation of Manners.

To

1697.

To the Author.

" *SIR*, We have perused the Book you sent " us, Entituled, *An Account of the Societies for* " *Reformation of Manners*; the design of which " is so truly Great and Noble, so much for the " Honour of God, the Advancement of Piety " and Virtue, and the publick Good both of " Church and State, that it cannot fail of being " approved by all good Men. The Method " likewise proposed, in order to the promoting " and accomplishing the said Design, is, We " conceive most proper, and (by the Blessing " of God attending it) most likely to prove ef- " fectual. And that pious Men of all Ranks and " Qualities may be excited by this good Book, " to contribute in their respective Places and Sta- " tions, their best Endeavours towards a *Natio-* " *nal Reformation of Manners*, is the most humble " and hearty Prayer of, Sir, your very Loving " Friends,

Pembroke. P.
Lansdale.
Leeds.
Bedford.
Lindsey.
Kent.
Bridgwater.
Thanet.
Radnor.
Abingdon.
Portland.
Falconberg.
Warington.
Rochford.
Say and *Seal.*
Longvile.
Bergavenny.
Eures.
Willoughby of *Parham.*
Brook.
Maynard.
Berkley of *Strutton.*
Dartmouth.
Guilford.
Haversham.
Barnard.
Digby.
Allington.
Cutts.

T. Carliol.
H. Bangor.
N. Cestrienf.
E. Glouceftr.
S. Elienf.
J. Briftol.
R. Bath & Wells.
J. Ciceftrienf.
J. Oxon.

Judges.

Ed. Ward.
Ed. Nevill.
Ri. Lechmore.
Tho. Rokeby.
John Turton.
John Blencowe.
Hen. Hatsell.

Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

There was about the same time another excellent Design laid, and chiefly manag'd by one active Divine, Dr. *Thomas Bray*, for propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, by sending over Missionaries, Catechisms, Liturgies, and other useful Books for the Instruction of the People, too Ignorant and Prophane in our *West-India* Colonies and Plantations. The worthy Doctor had taken incredible Pains to promote this Evangelical Undertaking, and had procured the Contributions of many excellent Persons to enable him to proceed in the Burden and growing Expences of it. And to take all Opportunities of establishing a Fund for so glorious a Project, on *March* 3. upon the Second reading of a *Bill* in the House of Commons, *For the better Discovery of Estates given to Superstitious Uses*, the said Doctor presented a Petition to the House, Praying that some part of the said Estates may be set apart for those Pious Uses, in order to the Propagation of the Reformed Religion in *Maryland*, *Virginia*, and the *Leeward* Islands; or else that some other Provision may be made for that purpose.

1698.

The Parliament continued Sitting; and the Commons having addres'd to His Majesty, that He would please to cause to be Printed a List of the Persons Names to whom License have been granted, pursuant to the Act lately passed; Entituled, *An Act against Corresponding with the late King* James *and His Adherents*: His Majesty was pleased to say, *That He would cause a List to be made, and to be sent to the House.* 1698.

Proceedings of the Commons.

On *Saturday*, *April* 2. the King coming to the House of Peers, and commanding the Commons to Attend Him, gave the Royal Assent to, 1. *An Act for granting to His Majesty the Sum of One million four hundred eighty four thousand and fifteen Pounds one Shilling and Eleven-pence three farthings, for disbanding Forces, paying Seamen, and other the Uses therein mentioned.* 2. *An Act for explaining an Act made the last Sessions of Parliament; Entituled, An Act for supplying some defects in the Laws, for the Relief of the Poor of this Kingdom.* 3. *An Act for the Enlarging, Repairing, and Preserving the Bridge and Key of the Borough of* Bridgwater *in the County of* Somerset. 4. *An Act for dissolving the Marriage between* Charles *Earl of* Macclesfield, *and* Anne *his Wife; and to Illegitimate the Children of the said* Anne. 5. *An Act to enable* John *Lord Bishop of* Chichester *to make Leases of certain Houses and Grounds belonging to the Bishoprick of* Chichester, *situate in* Chancery-*Lane for a competent number of Years.* 6. *An Act for Confirming and Establishing the Administration of the Goods and Chattels of Sir* William Godolphin, *Knight, deceased.* 7. *An Act to Naturalize* Charles May, *Esq;* 8. *An Act to rectify a mistake in the Marriage Settlement of* William Gardiner, *Esq;* 9. *An Act to enable certain Trustees therein named to make, renew, and fill up Leases of the Estate of Sir* Coppleston Warwick Bamfield, *during the Minority of him and his Brother.* 10. *An Act for settling the Estate of* John Hall, *a Lunatick, subject to a Debt charged thereon.* 11. *An Act for erecting Hospitals and Workhouses in the Town and Parish of* Tiverton, *in the County of* Devon, *for the better Employing and Maintaining the Poor there.* 12. *An Act for the Naturalization of* John Fauquier, Joseph Ducasse, *and others.* 13. *An Act for the better enabling Sir* Ralph Hare *to make a Joynture, and settle his Estate, and raise Portions and Maintenances for his younger Children.* 14. *An Act for vesting in Trustees to be sold certain Lands of* George Hewett, *Esq; lying in the County of* Middlesex, *settled upon his Marriage, and with the Money arising thereby, for purchasing other Lands in* Leicestershire, *where his Estate and Seat lies, to be settled to the same uses.*

Acts Passed.

The Commons proceeded to other Ways and Means of raising the Supply. On *April* 7. they resolved that over and above the Duties already payable, a further Duty be laid upon all Coal and Culm. On *April* 9. they laid an Imposition upon all Forfeited Estates, which have been restored by the Crown, in *England* or in *Ireland*, by reversal of Outlawry, or otherwise; and upon all Beneficial Grants from the Crown since *May* 29. 1660. that the Fourth part of them be applied to the use of the Publick. On *April* 14. They continued the Poll or Capitation Tax for one year longer. On *April* 16. they laid a Duty upon all Coals imported from *Scotland*, or other parts beyond Sea. On *April* 28. they doubled the Duties upon Stampt Vellum, Parchment and Paper, until the 1*st.* day of *August*, 1706. They continued the Duties upon Coffee, Tea, and Chocolate and Spices: As also the Duty payable by Hawkers and Pedlars, for the term of Three Years, to commence from the expiration of the present Duties upon them. On *May* 7. they laid a further Duty upon Salt, one Shilling and eight Pence *per* Bushel. On *May* 14. they doubled the Duties upon all Lustrings and Alamodes imported: And enlarged the Time for

Ways and Means.

1698. purchasing Annuities upon the several Acts of Parliament for Granting the same. On *May* 20. they laid a further Duty upon Sugar. And on *May* 21. towards raising a Fund for Two Millions, they made the Duties upon Salt and Stampt Paper to continue to His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, redeemable by Parliament.

East-India Companies.

By this time the Commons were entred on the Business of the *East-India* Trade, which had been depending many Years, and was look'd on as so nice and difficult, that it had been referr'd to the King and His Council, and back again by Them to the Parliament. The Old Company having offer'd to advance 700000 *l.* at Four *per Cent.* for the Service of the Government, in case the Trade to *India* might be settled on them, exclusive of all others, the House seem'd inclin'd to embrace their Proposal; when another Number of Merchants, of whom one *Shepherd* was the Chief, and who were protected by Mr. *Mountague*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, propos'd to the House to raise Two Millions at 8 *per Cent.* on condition the Trade to *India* might be settled on the Subscribers, exclusive of all others: They also propos'd that these Subscribers should not be oblig'd to Trade in a Joint-stock; but if any Members of them should afterwards desire to be Incorporated, a Charter should be Granted to them for that Purpose. The House judg'd this new Overture not only to be more Advantagious to the Government, but likewise very likely to settle this controverted Trade on a better Foundation than it was on before. A Bill was therefore, on *May* 26. order'd to be brought into the House for settling the Trade to the *East-Indies* on those who should subscribe the Two Millions, according to the Limitations before-mentioned, and the following Resolutions: *First*, "That every Subscriber might have the Liberty of Trading "Yearly, to the Account of his respective Subscription; or might assign over such his Liberty of Trading to any other Person. *Secondly*, "That His Majesty be empower'd to Incorporate "such of the said Subscribers, as should desire "the same. *Thirdly*, That the Powers and Privileges for carrying on the *East-India* Trade, "should be settled by Parliament. *Fourthly*, That "the said Subscribers should enjoy the said Eight "Pounds *per Cent*, and Liberty of Trading to "the *East-Indies*, exclusive of all others, for the "Terms of Ten Years, and until the same "should be redeem'd by Parliament. *Fifthly*, "That every Person subscribing Five Hundred "Pounds, have a Vote; and no Person to have "more Votes than one. *Sixthly*, That all Ships "laden in the *East-Indies*, should be oblig'd to "deliver in *England*. *Seventhly*, That no Person that should be a Member of any Corporation Trading to the *East-Indies*, should Trade "otherwise than in the Joint-Stock of such Corporation of which he was a Member. *Eighthly*, That Five Pounds *per Cent. ad Valorem*, "upon all Returns from the *East-Indies*, be paid "by the Importer; to be placed to the Account "of the Subscribers, towards the Charge of "sending Ambassadors, and other extraordinary "Expences. And *Ninthly*, That over and above "the Duties now payable, a further Duty of "One Shilling and Ten Pence *per* Pound-weight, "be laid upon all Wrought Silks imported from "*India* and *Persia*; to be paid by the Importer." This Bill being accordingly brought into the House, the Old *East-India* Company presented a Petition against it: To which the Commons had so much regard, as to offer them to settle this Trade upon them, if they would accept it on the same Terms and Limitations, on which the others were contented to take it; and which the Parliament judged most Advantagious for the Kingdom. But the Members of the Old Company having rejected this Proposal, the Commons, on *June* the 25*th.* pass'd the Bill in favour of the New Adventurers. 1698.

The Old *East-India* Company follow'd the Bill to the Upper House; where they were heard by their Council, Sir *Thomas Powis*, and Sir *Bartholomew Shower*; who represented, "That this Bill "invaded their Property, and ruin'd many Families. That in the Charters granted them by "Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James* I. K. *Charles* II. "and King *James* II. it was suggested, That "their Corporation was for the Honour of *England*, for the Increase of Navigation, and the "Advance of Trade. That the said Charters "contain'd a Grant of the Trade to the *East-Indies*, to the Company, exclusive of all others. "That by some of them they were constituted "the Lords Proprietors of *Bombay*, and of the "Island of St. *Helena*. That by these Grants, "they were induced to think they had a Right "in Law to the Trade; at least, that they should "have an uncontroverted Title to the Lands: "And that on this Presumption, and relying on "the Publick Faith and Credit of the Great "Seal of *England*, they had expended above a "Million in Fortifications, and acquir'd Revenues of 4400 *l. per Annum*, and many Settlements and Privileges. That in the Year 1691. "the House of Commons had made a Resolution, *That the* East India *Trade should be carried on "in a Joint-Stock, exclusive to all others.* That "their Company was confirm'd and settled by "Three Charters, granted by His present Majesty, on the 7*th.* of *October*, and 17*th.* of *November*, 1693. and 28*th.* of *September*, 1694. "That upon the Security of these Charters, the "Company consented to a New Subscription: "That there was a-new subscrib'd 744000 *l.* and "the Money brought in during the Sitting of "the Parliament; and that nothing was done, "said, or offered against His Majesty's Charter "of Regulations: So that upon the Publick "Faith, (at least tacitly given) 781 New Adventurers, of which many were Widows and "Orphans, did subscribe a large Part of their "Substance to support this Trade, during a hazardous War, for the Profit and Honour of "*England*: And that the New Adventurers "thought they might, without any hazard, subscribe on the Security of a Charter, which "was so plainly design'd by His Majesty to preserve the *East-India* Traffick, then in danger of "being lost. That on the 10*th.* of *June*, after "the Bill now depending before their Lordships "was brought in, the Company did agree to "submit their present Stock to a Valuation of "50 l. *per Cent. viz.* 20 l. *per Cent.* for their Dead "Stock, and 30 l. *per Cent.* for their Quick Stock, "which they were contented to warrant at the "said Sums: And upon these Terms they offer'd to open their Books for New Subscriptions, in order to raise the Two Millions. "That afterwards, to ascertain the Payments of "the said Two Millions, they had a General "Court on the 20*th.* of *June*; in which they "agreed to an immediate Subscription by private Adventurers of 200000 *l.* to be paid at "the first Payment, subject to make good the "subsequent Payments: Which Subscription was "accordingly made. That it has been the constant Practice, in Farms, Bargains, and Offers "of the like nature, not to close with a new "Proposal, till the first Bidder be ask'd, Whether "he is able to Advance further? And that notwithstanding their Charters, and the Right "they had to the Trade, they were early told,

"Their

†

1698. "Their Propoſal ſhould be oppoſed, tho' they "offer'd the Two Millions in Queſtion. And "laſtly, That the Bill allow'd Foreigners as well "as the King's Subjects to ſubſcribe to the Two "Millions; whereby they would be let into the "Secrets and Myſteries of this Trade, which "might produce Effects very pernicious to the "General Intereſt of the Nation.

To this the Council for the New Subſcribers replied, "That in the Recital of their Charters, "the Old Company had omitted to give an Account of the Proviſo's inſerted therein; *viz.* "*That the reſpective Kings that granted them, reſerved a Power to make them void upon Three Years "Warning.* That the King by His Charter could "not grant the Trade to the *Eaſt-Indies*, excluſive of all others; and that ſeveral Recoveries "had been made againſt them at Law, for proſecuting ſuch pretended Right. That as the Crown "has not a Power to grant ſuch a Right, ſo His "preſent Majeſty had not in fact granted any ſuch "Right excluſive. That when they mention'd the "Reſolution of the Commons in 1691. they omitted their other Reſolution, *That it was lawful for "all Perſons to Trade to the* Eaſt-Indies, *unleſs reſtrained by Act of Parliament*. Neither did they "take notice of the Two Addreſſes made by the "Houſe of Commons to the King in 1691, and "1692. to diſſolve the Company. That on the "14*th.* of *November*, 1692. Sir *Edward Seymour* "declar'd to the Commons a Meſſage from His "Majeſty, importing, That His Majeſty had requir'd the *Eaſt-India* Company to anſwer directly, Whether they would ſubmit to ſuch Regulations as His Majeſty ſhould judge proper "and moſt likely to advance the Trade? And "the Company having fully agreed to it, and "declar'd their Reſolution in writing, His Majeſty had commanded a Committee of His Privy "Council to prepare Regulations; which they did, "and offer'd them to the Company; but that notwithſtanding their Declaration of Submiſſion, "they rejected almoſt all the material Particulars. "So that His Majeſty finding that what poſſibly "the Houſe of Commons might have expected, "and indeed was neceſſary to preſerve this Trade, "could not be perfected by His own Authority "alone; and that the Company could not be induced to conſent to any ſuch Regulations as "might have anſwer'd the Intentions of the "Houſe of Commons, and that the Concurrence of the Parliament was requiſite to make "a compleat and uſeful Settlement of this Trade, "He had directed all the Proceedings in this "Matter to be laid before them; and recommended to them the preparing ſuch a Bill, in "order to paſs into an Act of Parliament, as "might eſtabliſh this Trade on ſuch Foundations "as were moſt likely to Preſerve and Advance it."

'Twas alſo urg'd againſt the Old Company, that their Charter being become void by their Non-payment of the Tax impos'd upon them by Parliament, they obtain'd a New Charter the 7th of *October*, 1693. by indirect Means, having that Year paid Eighty odd Thouſand Pounds out of the Company's Stock, for ſpecial Service. That this Charter was conteſted before the Queen and Council, by thoſe they called *Interlopers*; upon the hearing whereof it was unanſwerably proved, That the King had not by Law a Power to grant the Trade to ſome Perſons, excluſive of others; and that the Company's Affairs were then in ſuch a Condition, that it would be a plain Cheat to others, that ſhould come in upon their Stock. They however, Law and Reaſon failing, had recourſe to other Methods, and great Sums of Money were diſtributed, (as it was acknowledg'd before a Committee of Both Houſes of Parliament) to get another Charter; but that thoſe who were concern'd to Adviſe His Majeſty in Point of Law, were ſo juſt to their Truſt, as to take care that no Right of Trade, excluſive of others, was granted: And alſo that the Company ſhould ſubmit to ſuch Alterations, Reſtrictions, and Qualifications, as the King ſhould make on the 29th of *September*, 1693. following. And ſo on the 17th of *Nov.* 1693. a new Charter of Regulations was made, and another the 28th of *September*, 1694. wherein amongſt other things was this Proviſo; *That if it ſhould appear to the King, His Heirs, and Succeſſors, that the ſaid Two Charters, or any other Charters heretofore granted, ſhould not be profitable to the King, His Heirs, and Succeſſors, or to this Realm; that then and from thenceforth, upon and after Three Years warning to be given to the ſaid Company by the King,* &c. *the ſame ſhould ceaſe, be void, and determin'd.* That it appear'd by the Proceedings of the Houſe of Commons in 1694. how this Charter was obtain'd, which had more in it of private Promiſes than publick Faith: That it was not to be wonder'd, that the Parliament took no notice of the matter, whilſt the new Subſcribers paid in their Money, when it was conſidered, that, according to Sir *Baſil Firebraſs*'s Depoſitions, *there were ſeveral Contracts, ſome to the value of* 60000 *l. on Account of procuring a new Charter; and others to the value of* 40000 *l. on Account of procuring an Act of Parliament.* That by ſuch Means the Matter might be overlook'd for a while, but it was not long before the Parliament took publick Notice of it; and if the greater Affairs of the Nation had not been ſo urgent, and the Seſſion been ſo near an end, perhaps the Company might have had Juſtice done them then, and had been paſt complaining of any imaginary Injuſtice done them now. That therefore it was plain, that it was not for the Profit and Honour of the Nation, and to ſupport the Trade, that the New Subſcribers came in, but that they were deluded into it by a Charter obtain'd by indirect ways, and by the Hopes of an Act of Parliament to confirm it, to be obtain'd in the ſame manner. That the Trade would have been much better preſerv'd, and more to the Honour of the Nation, if no ſuch underhand Practices had been carried on. That if ſome Perſons thinking themſelves to have a greater Reach than others, or being deceived by the Old Company's making His Majeſty believe their Stock to be worth 750000 *l.* and by afterwards ſharing 325000 *l.* of the New Subſcribers Money among themſelves, or by the Perſons failing them who had promiſed to get an Act of Parliament, or by Loſſes at Sea, or by what other Means ſoever it were, happen'd to fail in their Expectation, no Body was anſwerable for it but themſelves; eſpecially ſince they had warning enough by the Tranſactions before the Council. 'Twas alledg'd further, That in *Edward* III. and Queen *Elizabeth*'s Reigns, upon Complaint in Parliament of Patents granted for Monopolies, moſt of them were immediately revoked, and the reſt left to the Law. That in King *James* the I. Time an Act of Parliament paſt, to make void a Charter for the ſole Trade to *Spain*, and another againſt all Monopolies. That though the Patents for ſome Trades with Joint-Stocks (whilſt the Trades for which they were granted were in their Infancy) had been permitted for the ſettling of a Trade, and till the firſt Adventurers have reap'd ſome reaſonable Compenſation for their firſt Undertaking and Adventures; yet afterwards when thoſe Trades have increaſed and become Great, the Wiſdom of the Nation has always thought fit to open a way for the Kingdom to receive a general Benefit thereby. That it never was eſteemed a Breach 1698.

1698. a Breach of the publick Faith, or a Derogation either from the Credit of the Great Seal, or from the Honour of our Kings, to have their Patents annulled by Parliament, when the Grants were thought by that Grand Council of the Nation, not to be profitable, or to be againſt the Common Right of the Subject; and that no King or Queen thought themſelves bound in Honour or Conſcience not to paſs an Act of Parliament to make void ſuch Patent. That the King being buſied in the many arduous Affairs of the Kingdom, cannot be ſuppoſed to know always what he might legally grant, and is oftentimes deceived in his Grants, and for that reaſon they are often annulled by the ordinary Courſe of Law; and ſo might this Company's Patent have been: For all Perſons having a Right by Law to Trade to the *Eaſt-Indies*, unleſs excluded by Parliament, the King by His Charter could not grant to the Company any new Right to the Trade, beſides the Privileges of an Incorporated Body; but that the Commons juſtly bearing a high Veneration to His preſent Majeſty, who had run ſo great Hazards, and perform'd ſo glorious Atchievements for the Honour and Good of the Nation, had notwithſtanding taken Care in this Bill, that nothing ſhould interfere with His Majeſty's Patent. That by this Patent the Old Company had indeed Power to Trade to the *Eaſt-Indies*, and other Privileges, but without any expreſs Clauſe to exclude others, or any Covenant, (as was in the former Charters from the Crown) that His Majeſty would not grant likewiſe to others, to Trade thither during the continuance of the ſaid Charters: So that even according to the Charters themſelves, all other Subjects of *England* had a Right to Trade to the *Eaſt-Indies*, and many actually Traded thither without any hindrance. That tho' the Old Company talk'd ſo much of their Dependance on the Security of their Charters, yet they themſelves were convinc'd, that their Right was not well founded, ſince they had formerly laid out ſo much Money to get an Act of Parliament to Confirm their Charters, and had lately offer'd to Lend 700000 *l.* to the Government, to have the Trade to themſelves, excluſive of all others. As to their offering afterwards to raiſe Two Millions, it was anſwer'd, That they made no ſuch Offer with an Intention that it ſhould take Effect, but only as an Amuſement to gain time, and ſo to baffle the Bill; for when they agreed to ſubmit their Stock to a Valuation of 50 *l. per Cent.* they knew very well that others did not value it at any thing near ſo much: And as to their Subſcribing 200000 *l.* ſubject to make good the ſubſequent Payments of the Two Millions, that it was only to obtain what they had been ſo long aiming at, *viz.* An Act of Parliament *excluſive* for the Sum of 200000*l.* whereby the King would be defeated of a much more conſiderable Loan; others delivering us Subſcriptions for about 1200000 *l.* And finally, that the Old Company heretofore thought it an Advantage to admit Foreigners into their Trade, and that many were actually now in the preſent Company, tho' they were pleas'd to argue againſt it. The Lords weighed the Reaſons on both ſides, and chiefly conſider'd that the Old Company's Propoſal to Lend the Two Millions, was like to prove ineffectual, by reaſon that ſome of their Principal Members were known to have no great Affection to the preſent Government; ſo that upon mature Deliberation, their Lordſhips gave their Concurrence to the Bill, which on *July* 5. received the Royal Aſſent.

The Bill being paſs'd, the Commiſſioners Appointed by His Majeſty for taking Subſcriptions toward the raiſing of Two Millions, and for ſettling a *New Eaſt-India* Company, laid open their Books at *Mercers-Hall*, on *Thurſday* the 14*th.* of *July*, 1698. And ſuch was the Zeal which People of all Ranks, and even Foreigners, ſhew'd on this Occaſion to aſſiſt the Government, and promote the Trade of the Nation, that on the *Saturday* following the whole Sum, and ſomething above it was ſubſcribed: Nay, it's very probable that Two Millions more had been ſubſcrib'd, had not the Books been ſhut up before the diſtant Corporations, private Men in remote Countries, and Merchants beyond Sea, could remit their Commiſſions for the great Sums they intended to ſubſcribe. The diſpatch of ſo great a Work in leſs than three Days time, after the Nation had born ſo chargeable a War for ſo many Years, ſurpriz'd and amaz'd all the World: And as it greatly mortified all thoſe who were joyfully aſſur'd that His Majeſty would be diſappointed of this Supply, ſo it gave our Neighbouring Nations an aſtoniſhing Image, both of the Opulence of *England*, and the Strength of the Government. This Tranſaction viewed in all its Circumſtances, is indeed ſo very ſtrange and wonderful, that the like is not to be found in Story, and 'twill be a hard Matter for Poſterity to believe it. This was owing to the Wiſdom of this Parliament, who had ſo much Skill in touching the Springs of the People's Affections, that notwithſtanding all the Loſſes they had ſuſtain'd, and all the Expence they had been at, they were prevail'd with to advance this great Supply with ſuch incredible Expedition. And by this means, the Parliament only by Doubling the Duty on Paper and Parchment uſed in Proceedings at Law, and that on Salt, raiſed a Supply of Two Millions; which to have done by any other ways, was at that time a Matter of the higheſt Difficulty. Now for the making up of the King's Revenue, the Commons Reſolv'd, on *May* 28. *That of the Hereditary and Temporary Exciſe, Poſt-Office, ſmall Branches of the new Subſidies of Tunnage and Poundage, continued to the Firſt Day of* February, 1699. *Seven Hundred Thouſand Pounds be granted to His Majeſty during His Life; and that whatſoever the ſaid Revenues ſhould exceed Seven Hundred Thouſand Pound yearly, ſhould be appropriated to ſuch Uſes as ſhould be directed by Parliament.* And becauſe the Glaſs-Makers and Tobacco-Pipe-Makers did juſtly complain of the grievous Taxes that had been laid on their Manufactures, the Commons Reſolv'd, on *January* 25. to take off half the Duties now upon Glaſs-Wares, and the whole Duties upon Stone and Earthen Wares, and Tobacco-Pipes; and to Grant to His Majeſty an Equivalent, by laying a further Duty upon Whalebone and *Scotch* Linnen imported. As for the Act for applying the Fourth Part of the Forfeited Eſtates to the uſe of the Publick, ſo many People Petition'd againſt it, that no Progreſs was made in it.

On *Monday*, *May* 16. The King was pleaſed to give the Royal Aſſent to theſe Publick and Private Bills. 1. *An Act for Granting to His Majeſty ſeveral Duties upon Coals and Culm.* 2. *An Act for Continuing the Duties upon Coffee, Tea, Chocolate and Spices, towards Satisfaction of the Debt due for Tranſport-Service, for the Reduction of* Ireland. 3. *An Act for the better Preventing the Counterfeiting, Clipping, and other Diminiſhing the Coin of this Kingdom.* 4. *An Act to Execute Judgments and Decrees, ſaved in a Clauſe in an Act of Parliament the Firſt Year of the Reign of King* William *and Queen* Mary, *entituled, An Act for taking away the Courts holden before the Preſident and Council of the Marches of* Wales. 5. *An Act for Determining Differences by Arbitration.* 6. *An Act for the better Payment of Inland Bills of Exchange.*

7. *An*

1698. 7. *An Act to Naturalize the Children of such Officers and Soldiers, and others the Natural-Born Subjects of this Realm, who have been Born Abroad during the War, the Parents of such Children having been in the Service of this Government.* 8. *An Act to Repeal an Act made in the Nine and Thirtieth Year of the Reign of Queen* Elizabeth, *Entituled, An Act to Restrain the Excessive Making of Malt, and to Discharge and Vacate Orders made by Justices of Peace by Virtue thereof, for Restraining Malsters from making of Malt.* 9. *An Act for Cleaning and making Navigable the Channel from the* Hithe *at* Colchester *to* Wivenhoo. 10. *An Act for Repairing the High-Ways, from the Town of* Bridlipp *and the Top of* Crickley-Hill, *in the County of* Gloucester, *to the City of* Gloucester. 11. *An Act for Vesting Land in Trustees, to be Sold for Payment of the Debts of* Wriothesly Baptist, *late Earl of* Gainsborough, *Deceased.* 12. *An Act to annex the Rectory of* Whitborne *in* Herefordshire, *to the Bishoprick of* Hereford. 13. *An Act for the better Settling the several Estates of the Honourable* John *Lord Viscount* Lisburn, *in the Kingdom of* Ireland, *and the Lady Viscountess* Lisburn, *his Wife.* 14. *An Act for Supplying a Defect in a Conveyance lately made by Sir* Edward Turner, *and* Charles Turner, *Esq; his Son, for the more Effectual Securing the Sum of Twelve Thousand Pounds, and Interest, upon their Estate.* 15. *An Act for Vesting several Lands late belonging to* Robert Smith, *Esq; Deceased, in Trustees, to be Sold for Payment of his Debts.* 16. *An Act for Vesting the Mannor of* Bastwick *and* Laviles, *in the County of* Norfolk, *Part of the Estate of* John Houghton, *Esq; in Trustees, to be Sold for Discharging of Debts charged thereon, and for settling another Estate in lieu thereof.* 17. *An Act to enable* Streynsham Master, *Esq; to sell Lands in* Kent, *which were agreed to be settled by his Marriage Articles, and to convey Lands in* Derbyshire, *of a greater value, to the same Uses.* 18. *An Act to enable* Paris Slaughter, William Dince, *Merchant, and Dame* Elizabeth Chapman, *to import several Bales of Fine* Italian *Thrown Silk into this Kingdom.* 19. *An Act for settling certain Lands in* Essex *on* Thomas Burgh, *Esq; and his Heirs, in lieu of other Lands of greater value, conveyed by him according to a Decree, and the Will of Sir* Samuel Jones, *deceased.* 20. *An Act for vesting certain customary Messuages and Lands within the Mannor of* Gillingham, *in the County of* Dorset, *(late the Estate of* Thomas Davis, *Gent. deceased) in Trustees to be sold for payment of Debts.* 21. *An Act for Erecting Hospitals and Work-Houses within the City and County of the City of* Exon, *for the better employing and maintaining the Poor there.* 22. *An Act for Erecting Hospitals and Work-Houses within the City of* Hereford, *for the better employing and maintaining the Poor there.* 23. *An Act to rectifie some Mistakes in an Act, Entituled, An Act to enable* John Lewin *to sell certain Messuages in* Southwark, *for payment of Debts.* 24. *An Act for vesting a Moiety of certain Messuages and Lands in* Hackney, *in the County of* Middlesex, *in Trustees, for the Benefit of* Susannah Cary, *Widow and Relict of* Nicholas Cary, *Esq; deceased, and others.* 25. *An Act for Erecting Hospitals and Work-Houses within the Town of* Colchester, *in the County of* Essex, *for the better employing and maintaining the Poor thereof.* 26. *An Act to Naturalize* William Lloyd, *Esq; and others.* 27. *An Act to confirm the Sale of part of the Estate of Sir* John Churchill, *Knt. deceased, for payment of his Debts, pursuant to his last Will, and two Decrees in* Chancery *for performance thereof.* 28. *An Act for vesting the Mannor of* Alveston, *and other Lands therein mentioned, in the County of* Gloucester, *in Trustees, to be sold for Payment of Debts, and for other Purposes therein mentioned.*

On *May* 21. a Complaint was made to the Commons of a Printed Book, Entituled, *The Case of* Ireland's *being bound by Acts of Parliament in England*, (written by *William Molyneux* of *Dublin*, Esq;) which denied the Dependance of *Ireland*, upon the Authority of the Parliament of *England*. A Committee was thereupon appointed, to examine further into the said Pamphlet, to enquire into the Author of it; and also to search what Proceedings had been in *Ireland*, that might occasion the said Book; and an Address to the King Voted, That His Majesty would give Directions for the discovery and punishment of the Author. A Month after, upon the Report of the Committee, it was unanimously resolv'd, "That the said "Book was of Dangerous Consequence to the "Crown and People of *England*, by denying the "Authority of the King and Parliament of *England*, to bind the Kingdom and People of *Ireland*, and the Subordination and Dependance "that *Ireland* has, and ought to have upon *England*, as being united and annexed to the Imperial Crown of this Realm; and that a Bill, Entituled, *An Act for the better Security of His Majesty's Person and Government*, transmitted under "the Great Seal of *Ireland*; whereby an Act of "Parliament made in *England*, was pretended to "be re-enacted, Alterations therein made, and "divers Things enacted also, pretending to "oblige the Courts of Justice, and the Great Seal "of *England*, by the Authority of an *Irish* "Parliament; had given Occasion and Encouragement to the forming and publishing the Dangerous Positions contained in "the said Book. Four Days after, the Commons in a Body presented an Address to the "King: Wherein they laid before His Majesty "the Dangerous Attempts that had been of late "made by some of His Subjects of *Ireland*, to shake "off their Subjection to, and Dependance on this "Kingdom; which had manifestly appear'd to "the Commons, not only by the Bold and Pernicious Assertions in a Book publish'd and dedicated to His Majesty, Entituled, *The Case of* Ireland *being bound by Acts of Parliament in* England "*Stated*: But more fully and authentically by the "Votes and Proceeding of the House of Commons in *Ireland*, in their late Sessions; and "whereby the forementioned Bill sent hither "under the Great Seal of *Ireland*, whereby they "would have an Act passed in the Parliament of "*England*, expresly binding *Ireland*, to be re-enacted there, and Alterations therein made; some of "which amounted to a Repeal of what is required by the said Act made in *England*; and in "other of the sad Alterations, pretending to give "Authority to, and oblige the Courts of Justice "and Great-Seal here in *England*. That this they "could not but look on as an Occasion and Encouragement in the forming and publishing the "dangerous Positions contain'd in the said Book: "That the Consequence of such Positions and "Proceedings would be so fatal to this Kingdom, "and even to *Ireland* it self, that they needed not "to be enlarged on, or aggravated. Therefore "they rested satisfied that His Majesty by His "Royal Prudence, would prevent their being "drawn into Example: So they assur'd His Majesty of their ready Concurrence and Assistance, "in a Parliamentary way, to preserve and maintain the Dependance and Subordination of *Ireland* to the Imperial Crown of this Realm. And "they humbly besought His Majesty, That He "would give effectual Orders to prevent any "thing of the like nature for the future, and the "Pernicious Consequences of what was past'd, "by punishing and discountenancing those that "had been guilty thereof: That He would take "all necessary Care, that the Laws which direct "and restrain the Parliament of *Ireland* in their

1698. The Commons of England with a Book of the Case of Ireland.

Actings

1698. " Actings be not Evaded, but ſtrictly Obſerv'd; " and that He would diſcourage all Things which " might in any degree leſſen the Dependance of " *Ireland* upon *England.*" To this His Majeſty's Anſwer, was, *That He would take Care that what was Complain'd of, might be prevented and redreſſed as the Commons deſir'd.*

On *Tueſday* 5th *July*, the King came to the Houſe of Peers, and gave the Royal Aſſent to, 1. *An Act for raiſing a Sum not exceeding Two Millions upon a Fund for payment of Annuities, after the rate of Eight Pound* per Cent. per Annum, *and for ſettling the Trade to the* Eaſt-Indies. 2. *An Act for paying to His Majeſty, His Heirs, and Succeſſors, further Duties upon Stampt Vellum, Parchment, and Paper.* 3. *An Act for Granting to His Majeſty an Aid by a Quarterly Poll, for One Year.* 4. *An Act for Granting to His Majeſty a further Subſidy upon Tunnage and Poundage, towards raiſing the yearly Sum of Seven hundred thouſand Pounds, for the Service of His Majeſty's Houſhold, and other Uſes therein mentioned.* 5. *An Act for Increaſing His Majeſty's Duties upon Luſtrings and Alamodes.* 6. *An Act for ſupplying to the Uſe of his Majeſty's Navy and Ordnance, the Overplus of the Money and Stores, which were provided for the Building Seven and twenty Ships of War.* 7. *An Act for enlarging the Time for Purchaſing certain Eſtates or Intereſt in ſeveral Annuities therein mentioned.* 8. *An Act for the better and more orderly Payment of the Lottery Tickets, now payable out of certain additional Duties of Exciſe, and of other Annuities lately payable out of the Tunnage Duties.* 9. *An Act for Licenſing Hawkers and Pedlars, for a further Proviſion of Intereſt for the Tranſport Debt for the reducing of* Ireland. 10. *An Act for taking away half the Duties lately impoſed on Glaſs Wares, and the whole Duties lately laid on Stone and Earthen Wares, and Tobacco-Pipes; and for Granting (in lieu thereof) new Duties upon Whale Finns, and* Scotch *Linnen.* 11. *An Act for preventing Frauds and Abuſes in the Charging, Collecting, and Paying the Duties upon Marriages, Births, Burials, Batchelors and Widowers.* 12. *An Act for the better preventing the Embezlement of His Majeſty's Stores of War; and preventing Cheats, Frauds, and Abuſes, in Paying Seamens Wages.* 13. *An Act for the more effectual ſuppreſſing Blaſphemy and Prophaneneſs.* 14. *An Act to ſettle the Trade to* Africa. 15. *An Act for the better encouragement of the Royal Luſtring Company, and the more effectual preventing the Fraudulent Importation of Luſtrings and Alamodes.* 16. *An Act for the Increaſe and Preſervation of Timber, in the* New Foreſt, *in the County of* Southampton. 17. *An Act to ſtop the Coining of Half-pence and Farthings for One Year.* 18. *An Act for the exporting Watches, and Sword Hilts, and other Manufactures of Silver.* 19. *An Act for ſettling and adjuſting the Proportions of Fine Silver and Silk, for the better making of Silver and Gold Thread, and to prevent the Abuſes of the Wyer-drawyers.* 20. *An Act for raiſing the Militia for the Year One thouſand ſix hundred and ninety eight, although the Months Pay formerly advanced be not Repaid.* 21. *An Act for enlarging the Time for Regiſtring Ships, purſuant to the Act for preventing Frauds, and Regulating Abuſes in the Plantation Trade.* 22. *An Act for the Explanation and better Execution of former Acts, made againſt Tranſportation of Wooll, Fullers Earth and Scowring Clay.* 23. *An Act to Repeal the Act made the laſt Seſſion of Parliament, Entituled, An Act for Relief of Creditors by making Compoſition with their Debtors, in caſe Two Thirds in Number and Value do agree.* 24. *An Act to confirm a Leaſe, Granted by the Lord Biſhop of* Winchester, *of a parcel of waſte Ground in* Alverſtock, *in the County of* Southampton, *for the erecting of a Water-Work there, and for Improving the ſame.* 25. *An Act to enable Truſtees to make Leaſes and grant Copies, and receive the Rents and Profits of the Eſtates, late of Sir* Edward Wyndham, *Baronet, deceas'd,* 1698. *and* Hopton Wyndham, *Eſq; deceas'd; during the Minority of Sir* William Wyndham, *Baronet; for the Intent and Purpoſes therein mentioned.* 26. *An Act for ſecuring the Portions intended by Sir* William Walter, *Baronet, deceas'd, for his Children by the Lady* Mary Walter, *his Second Wife; and for preventing all Doubts which might ariſe upon the Conſtruction of the Articles and Will therein mentioned.* 27. *An Act to enable* John Hawkes, *Gent. to ſell Lands in the County of* Salop, *for Payment of his Debts.* 28. *An Act for the better Supplying the Town of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne *with Freſh Water.* 29. *An Act for Veſting in* Thomas Rogers, *Gent. an abſolute Eſtate of Inheritance in Fee-Simple, in the Manor of* Weſt-Court *Manſion-Houſe, Meſſuages, Lands and Hereditaments, in the County of* Kent; *and ſecuring to* John Higgons, *Gent. and* Alice *his Wife, and for Portions for* Irene, Margaret, Mary, *and* Alice Cæſar, *Moneys in Lien of their Claims thereunto.* 30. *An Act for Erecting Work-Houſes, and Houſes of Correction, in the Town of* Kingſton *upon* Hull, *for the Employment and Maintenance of the Poor there.* 31. *An Act for Sale of Three Houſes in* Swan-Alley *in* Coleman-ſtreet, London, *late of* Joſeph Smith *deceas'd, for Payment of his Debts, with which the ſaid Houſes are chargeable.* 32. *An Act for Relief of the Creditors of* Edward Blackwell, *Eſq, deceas'd.* 33. *An Act for Erecting Work-Houſes, and Houſes of Correction, in the Town of* Shaftsbury; *and for the better Employment and Maintenance of the Poor there.* 34. *An Act to enable* John Jenkyn, *Merchant, to ſell Part of his Eſtate for the Payment of his Debts.* 35. *An Act for Naturalizing* Henry Reneu, *and others.* 36. *An Act for giving leave to the Ship* Maryland-Merchant *of* Briſtol, *to Arrive and Import her Lading into this Kingdom.* 37. *An Act to enable* Humphry Walrond, *Gent. to Sell Part of his Eſtate, for the making Proviſion for his Eldeſt Son, and* Elizabeth *his Daughter, (who are Lunaticks); and Payment of his Debts, and Raiſing Portions for his other Children.* 38. *An Act for Veſting a Copperas-Work, late Part of the Eſtate of* Robert Maſcal, *Eſq; deceas'd, in Truſtees, to be ſold for Payment of Debts, and other Charges thereon.* 39. *An Act to confirm a Conveyance made by* George Pitt, *Eſq; and others, of the Manor of* Tarant, Preſton, *and other Lands in the County of* Dorſet, *to* John Pitt, *Gent. and the Heirs Male of his Body.* 40. *An Act, that the Ships* Panther, Glouceſter-*Frigat,* Scarborough, *and* Antilope, *(formerly taken as Prizes, and condemn'd) may have freedom of Trading as* Engliſh-*built Ships.* 41. *An Act for enabling* Humphry Trafford, *Eſq; to raiſe Four Thouſand Pounds upon his Eſtate, for Payment of Debts.* 42. *An Act, that the Ships call'd the* Ruby-*Prize and* Plimouth, *may have freedom of Trading as* Engliſh-*built Ships.* 43. *An Act to give leave to the Ship* Sally-Roſe, *(formerly taken as Prize) to arrive and import her Lading, and to Trade as an* Engliſh-*built Ship.*

And afterwards His Majeſty made this Speech to Both Houſes.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" I Cannot take leave of ſo good a Parliament, King's " without publickly acknowledging the Senſe Speech. " I have of the Great Things you have done for " My Safety and Honour, and for the Support " and Welfare of My People.

" Every one of your Seſſions hath made good " this Character. The Happy Uniting of Us in " an Aſſociation for Our mutual Defence; The " Remedying the Corruption of the Coin, which " had been ſo long growing upon the Nati- " on; The Reſtoring of Credit; The Giving " Supplies in ſuch a manner for carrying on the

" War

1698. "War, as did by God's Bleſſing produce an honourable Peace; And after that, the making "ſuch Proviſions for Our Common Security, "and towards ſatisfying the Debts contracted in "ſo long a War, with as little Burden to the "Kingdom as is poſſible, are ſuch things as will "give a laſting Reputation to this Parliament, "and will be a ſubject of Emulation to thoſe which "ſhall come after.

"Beſides all this, I think My ſelf perſonally "oblig'd to return My Thanks to you, Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons, for the Regard you have had to My Honour, by the "Eſtabliſhing of My Revenue.

"*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

"There is nothing I value ſo much as the Eſteem and Love of My People; And as for "their Sakes I avoided no Hazards during the "War; ſo My whole Study and Care ſhall be "to Improve and Continue to them the Advantages and Bleſſings of Peace.

"And I earneſtly deſire you all, in your ſeveral Stations, to be Vigilant in preſerving Peace "and good Order, and in a due and regular Execution of the Laws, eſpecially thoſe againſt "Prophaneneſs and Irreligion.

And then the Lord Chancellor, by His Majeſty's Command, Prorogued the Parliament until *Tueſday* the Second day of *Auguſt* next.

Earl of *Portland* Ambaſſador to *France.*

The Earl of *Portland* had made his publick Entry into *Paris*, on *Febr.* 27. with ſuch extraordinary Splendor, as had never been ſeen at the Court of *France*, ſince the Duke of *Buckingham*'s Embaſſy, when he came to demand in Marriage for King *Charles* the firſt, *Mary Henrietta* of *France*. His Excellency (I mean the Earl of *Portland*) accompanied by the Lords *Cavendiſh*, *Haſtings*, *Paſton*, *Raby*, and *Woodſtock* his Excellency's Son, Mr. *Fielding*, Col. *Stanhope*, Mr. *Charles Boyle*, Mr. *Prior*, Secretary to the Embaſſy, and ſeveral other *Engliſh* Gentlemen; and attended by a Gentleman of the Horſe, Twelve Pages, Fifty Six Footmen, Twelve Led Horſes, Four Coaches with Eight Horſes, and Two Chariots with Six, was received by the Duke of *Boufflers*, and conducted to the *Hotel*, reſerv'd in *Paris* for the Entertainment of Foreign Ambaſſadors, through Multitudes of Spectators, who were aſtoniſhed at the Grandeur and Opulence of the *Engliſh* Nation. Two Days after, he was admitted to his firſt Publick Audience, which for a diſtinguiſhing Mark of Honour, he had in His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's Bed-Chamber, and even within the Rails round the Bed, where the King ſtood, with the Three young Princes his Grandſons, and the Count *de Thoulouſe*, the Duke *d' Aumont*, and the Mareſchal *de Noailles*. His Excellency having made his Speech in *French*, and deliver'd his Credentials, the King Anſwer'd him in very obliging Terms, both in Relation to His Maſter, and Himſelf; and then his Excellency preſented to the King the *Engliſh* Noblemen and Gentlemen of his Retinue; which being over, he had Audience of the *Dauphin*, and the reſt of the Royal Family.

Not only in imitation, but by expreſs directions of the King of *France*, all that Court ſhew'd the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador moſt ſingular Marks of Honour and Reſpect. On the 3d. of *March* (O.S.) he receiv'd a Viſit from the Prince of *Conti*; and the ſame day paid one himſelf to the Duke of *Maine*, and the Count of *Thoulouſe*, who return'd it not many days after. 'Tis obſervable, that in all the Viſits his Excellency made, he was attended by the ſame ſplendid and numerous Equipage which he had at his Publick Entry. And as the Magnificence of his Table was anſwerable to the Grandeur of his Attendance, his Excellency entertain'd daily at Dinner ſome Perſon or other of the firſt Rank. 1698.

On the 12th of *April* (O. S.) his Excellency and ſeveral of the Noble Perſons who always accompanied him, were entertain'd at Dinner by the Duke of *Orleans*, at his Houſe at St. *Cloud*, and in the Afternoon, his Royal Highneſs carried them in his own Coaches to ſee the Gardens. A Week after he went to *Verſailles*, and ſtaid there Four days, being lodg'd at the *Hoſtel de Bouillon*; The firſt Day he was Treated by the Mareſchal *de Boufflers*, who in the Afternoon went with his Excellency into the Gardens, and ſhew'd him the Water-works; The next day he was invited to Dine with Monſieur *de Livry*, Maſter of the King's Houſhold, and after Dinner had a long Converſation with the King in the Gardens; the Fountains playing all that while. On the 21*ſt.* of *April* he was entertained by the Duke *de Beauvilliers*, and in the Afternoon view'd the Houſe of *Trianon*, and the Park; and on the 22*d.* return'd to *Paris*. During his Excellency's ſtay at *Verſailles*, there happen'd a Paſſage between Mr. *Prior*, the Secretary of the Embaſſy, and one of the *French* King's Officers, that deſerves to be related: As the latter with abundance of Civility, was leading Mr. *Prior* about the Apartments, among other Curioſities, he ſhew'd him thoſe fine Peices of *Le Brun*, which repreſent the King of *France*'s Victories; and ask'd him whether King *William*'s Actions were alſo to be ſeen in his Palace? No, Sir, replied Mr. *Prior*, *The Monuments of my Maſter's Actions are to be ſeen every where, but in His own Houſe.*

Retirement of K. *James.*

King *James* paſt His Time very indifferently all the while; for beſides the Honours which were done to the Ambaſſador of the Prince, who poſſeſſed his Abdicated Throne, and which could not but be a ſenſible Mortification to that unfortunate Monarch, he was inform'd that his Excellence inſiſted upon the Removing of him at a farther diſtance from the King of *France*'s Preſence, promiſing in his Maſter's Name to give him and the Queen an Honourable Penſion, which would eaſe His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty from the great Charge He was at in Maintaining him and his Family, ever ſince They had taken Sanctuary in His Dominions. After the Concluſion of the late Treaty of Peace, where his Concerns were wholly overlook'd, King *James* ſeem'd to be abſolutely abandoned to the ſiniſter Influence of his Stars; and therefore concluding that *Portland*'s Demand would be comply'd with, His Majeſty was reſolv'd to retire to *Avignon*, and began already to inform Himſelf, if He could Live conveniently there. But He was agreeably ſurpriz'd, when He heard that the King of *France* would never give Ear to the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador's Propoſal. However, to ſhew in what entire Confidence and Amity He deſigned to Live with King *William*, His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty open'd to the Earl of *Portland* the ſubtile Project of the Diviſion of the *Spaniſh Monarchy*; which to make His *Britannick* Majeſty go into, without ſuſpecting any latent Subterfuge, the King of *France*, like a good Politician, endeavour'd to dazzle His Eyes by the extraordinary Reception He made to His Ambaſſador; and by the Marks of His Eſteem and Affection, which He gave Him by ſeveral Letters; which Count *de Tallard* confirm'd by Word of Mouth.

Earl of *Manchester* returns from his Embaſſy to *Venice.*

In this Interval, the Earl of *Mancheſter* being arrived at *Paris*, in his Return to *England* from his Embaſſy to *Venice*, he and the Earl of *Portland* went to St. *Cloud* on the 5*th* of *May*, to viſit the Duke of *Orleans*, and in the Evening to *Verſailles*, to wait on the Moſt Chriſtian King, and were received at both Places with great Civility and Reſpect.

1698. ſpect. Four Days after, both their Excellencies had the Honour to dine with the *Dauphin* at *Meudon*, and the next Day the Earl of *Portland* had his Publick Audience of Leave of the Royal Family; King *William* having nam'd the Earl of *Jerſey* to ſucceed him, in the Quality of Ambaſſador Extraordinary to *France*. On the 15th of *May* his Excellency dined at *Verſailles* with the Mareſchal *de Villeroy*, who in the Afternoon conducted him to *Marli*, to ſee the Gardens and Water-Works: The next day he went to *Meudon*, where he hunted and ſupp'd with the *Dauphin*, and on the 17*th* returned to *Verſailles*, where he had a Private Audience of the King. The following days he continued to take his Leave of the Court, and on the 27*th* there being a Review of the Troops of the Houſhold in the Plain of *Archers*, where the King and the *Dauphin*, the Young Princes of *France*, and divers Perſons of Quality were preſent; his Excellency went thither alſo, but would perhaps have forborn coming, if he had known that King *James* and the Titular Prince of *Wales* had likewiſe been there. The Prince of *Wales*, by his Father's Directions, endeavoured to join Converſation with the Lord *Woodſtock*; but the Lord *Portland*, his Father, knowing the Young Prince's Deſign, order'd his Son to avoid him; as he did himſelf all thoſe that belong'd to the Court of St. *Germains*; though it was reported King *James* had cauſed it to be inſinuated to his Excellency, that he never pretended to make his Lordſhip anſwerable for the Ill Uſage he receiv'd from Him he repreſented. At this Review King *James* himſelf did all he could to engage the Lord *Cavendiſh*, and the other *Engliſh* Noblemen to accoſt him, but all imitated the Earl of *Potland*, who a Week after went to *Verſailles*, and had a Private Audience of the King in His Cloſet, where his Excellency took his laſt Leave; as he did afterwards of the *Dauphin*, and of the Duke and Dutcheſs of *Orleans* at St. *Cloud*. The King ſent the Earl the uſual Preſent of His Picture ſet with Diamonds, but with this Difference, that the Stones were worth three times as much as thoſe of other like Gifts. Beſides this, His Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty preſented him with all the Stamps and Prints engraved at the *Louvre*, conſiſting in Twelve Large Folios; in return of which the Ambaſſador made the King a Preſent of Nine very fine *Engliſh* Horſes. On the 8*th* of *June* his Excellency left *Paris*, and went to *Chantilli*, a Houſe belonging to the Prince of *Conde*, where he was entertain'd in a ſplendid manner till the 11*th*, when he took leave of his Highneſs, and proceeding on his Journey in his Return to *England*, arriv'd at *Kenſington* on the 19*th*. Thus ended this Famous Embaſſy, which coſt King *William* Fourſcore Thouſand Pounds to little purpoſe: It having been wiſely obſerved, That no Ambaſſador was ever more honour'd, or leſs ſucceſsful, than the Earl of *Portland*; who could obtain nothing, either as to the Removal of King *James*, or in Favour of the *Proteſtants* of *France*, againſt whom the Perſecution, which in many places had been interrupted during the War, began now to rage afreſh with redoubled Violence. As for the Earl himſelf, he was ſo far from getting any thing by his Embaſſy, that on the contrary he found at his Return, that Mr. *Keppel*, who ſome time before was created Earl of *Albemarle*, had ſo advantageouſly improved his Abſence, as to become entire Maſter of His Majeſty's Confidence.

Earl of Albermarle the New Favourite.

This New Earl, at the King's firſt coming over, was but Page to His Majeſt, till by his Artful Inſinuations, he was made Maſter of the Robes, in which Place he grew ſo far into His Majeſty's Favour, that the Earl of *Portland* did every day loſe Ground in it. This Change did at firſt pleaſe the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, the Earl of *Albemarle* having cunningly made ſeveral Powerful Friends in both Nations, who out of Envy to my Lord *Portland*, were glad to ſee another in his Place: However, though the firſt became now the Reigning Favourite, yet the latter did ever preſerve the Eſteem and Affection of King *William*, who ſtill employ'd him in the management of moſt Foreign Affairs, and in what related to *Scotland*. 1698.

Count Tallard Ambaſſador from France.

On the 19*th* of *March*, Count *Tallard*, the *French* Ambaſſador arriv'd in *London*, and on the 28*th* had a Private Audience of the King at *Kenſington*. The next day the Baron of *Simeoni*, Captain of the Guards of his Electoral Highneſs of *Bavaria*, had his firſt Publick Audience; and the Count *de Platten*, Chamberlain to his Electoral Highneſs of *Brunſwick*, had the ſame day his Audience of Leave of His Majeſty. On the 4*th* of *April* the King went to *Newmarket*, to take the Diverſions of Hunting and Horſe-racing; and the next day the Univerſity of *Cambridge* paid their Duty to His Majeſty, upon Occaſion of His Arrival in their Neighbourhood; being introduc'd by the Duke of *Somerſet*, their Chancellor. The *French* Ambaſſador follow'd His Majeſty to this Place, and was not a little ſurprized to ſee the vaſt Concourſe of Nobility and Gentry, and the great Sums of Money that were either won or loſt there. On the 16*th* His Majeſty returned to *Kenſington*, and ten days after, the Count *de Bonde*, Ambaſſador Extraordinary from *Sweden*, made his Publick Entry in Mourning, on the Occaſion of the Death of the late King of *Sweden*, and on the 29*th* had his firſt Publick Audience of the King at *Windſor*.

On the 16*th* of *May* the *French* Ambaſſador made his Publick Entry, with a fine, but ſmall Retinue, like one who came rather for Buſineſs, than for Shew; and on the 19*th* he had his Publick Audience of His Majeſty at *Windſor*, where he was ſplendidly entertain'd at Dinner. Two days after, the Earl of *Mancheſter* being returned from his Embaſſy at *Venice*, waited on His Majeſty at *Kenſington*, and was received with great Marks of Favour and Eſteem; and not long after admitted into His Majeſty's Privy-Council. On the 30*th* of *May* the *Swediſh* Ambaſſador return'd to the Sovereign the *Garter* and *George* of His Majeſty *Charles* XI. the King of *Sweden*, with the whole Habit, and other Enſigns of the Order, (wherewith he had been inveſted in 1669,) which was done in great Ceremony at *Kenſington*.

Trade of France.

France reap'd but ſmall Benefit from the Peace, as to her Commerce, which continued almoſt as dead as in time of War. 'Tis true, ſome *Engliſh* and *Dutch* came to *Bourdeaux* and *Rouen*, in order to take in Wine and Paper, and brought other Commodities to be ſold there, but the *Tariff* not being regulated between all the Parties, and the Treaty of *Ryſwick* mentioning only, That in relation to *Holland* it ſhould be put upon the ſame Foot, as it was agreed in 1664, which was not yet done; and in reſpect to *England*, that Commiſſioners appointed by both Kings ſhould meet in *London*, three Months after the Ratification, to determine all Differences, This, together with the Loſs of at leaſt 20 *per Cent* by the Money, which the King of *France* to ſupply preſent Neceſſities, had raiſed to an extravagant rate, oblig'd moſt of thoſe Ships to return home without ſelling or buying any Thing. Thereupon the *States-General* ſent Deputies to the King of *France*, to demand the Regulation of the *Tariff*, purſuant to the late Treaty: But the Trade of *Holland* being far leſs advantageous to *France* than that of *England*, by reaſon the *Dutch* uſe to import more of their own Commodities into that

King-

1698. Kingdom, than they export of the Growth of it from thence; and that, on the contrary, the *Engliſh* were us'd, before the War, to ſend vaſt Sums of Money yearly into *France*, not only for Wines, Paper, Stuffs, Linnen, Hats, and Silks, but alſo for abundance of unprofitable Bawbles, the Purchaſe of which could not be made with what they imported thither of the Growth and Manufacture of *England*: So the Court of *France* did at firſt reſolve to keep up the *Tariff* as high as poſſible with the *Hollanders*, while they deſign'd to lower it with the *Engliſh*. But Monſieur *Philippeaux d' Herbeaut* being ſent over hither as Commiſſary General from the moſt Chriſtian King, for regulating the Commerce between the Two Nations, he found inſuperable Difficulties in his Commiſſion, not only becauſe of the high Duties laid by the Parliament on all *French* Goods, and which were already appropriated to ſeveral uſes, but alſo becauſe the *Engliſh* had, by this time, learnt to make ſhift without the Commodities of the Product of *France*, ſupplying themſelves, for the moſt part, with Wine from *Italy*, *Spain* and *Portugal*; with Linnen from *Holland* and *Sileſia*; and with Paper, Stuffs, Hats and Silks, by the Manufactures of thoſe Goods ſet up in *England* by the *Proteſtant French* Refugees there.

Honours and Preferments.

On *May* 4. His Majeſty had appointed the Earl of *Jerſey* to go as His Ambaſſador Extraordinary to the Court of *France*.

On *May* 7. His Majeſty as a Mark of His Royal Favour, was pleaſed to confer upon *John Rogers*, Sen. of *Wiſdom*, in the County of *Devon*, Eſq; the Dignity of a Baronet of this Kingdom.

The King fond of the Duke of *Glouceſter*.

Ever ſince the Death of the Queen, His Majeſty was more particularly fond of the Duke of *Glouceſter*, who was now entring on the Tenth Year of His Age, and had given ſuch Proofs of a forward Genius that it was high time to take him out of the Hands of the Women; the King therefore apply'd himſelf to the forming of a Family and a Court for this Hopeful Young Prince; and to oblige his Affectionate Mother the Princeſs, was pleas'd on *June* 19, to appoint the Right Honourable *John* Earl of *Marlborough* to be Governor to his Highneſs, as a Mark of the good Opinion His Majeſty had for his Lordſhip's Zeal for His Service, and his Qualifications for an Employment of ſo great a Truſt; and the ſame Evening his Lordſhip was ſworn of the Privy-Council. The Biſhop of *Salisbury* was appointed to be Preceptor to his Highneſs, having under him Mr. *Willis*, Chaplain to the King, and Mr. *Prat*, Chaplain to the Princeſs; which latter had taught him the firſt Rudiments of Learning, with Right Application, and great Succeſs. *June* 22. His Majeſty appointed *Charles* Lord *Cornwallis* to be Lord Lieutenant and *Cuſtos Rotulorum* of the County of *Suffolk*. On *July* 7. the Inſtallation of the Duke of *Newcaſtle* Knight of the *Garter*, was performed at *Windſor* with great Solemnity: And on the 16*th* His Majeſty declar'd in Council, That intending to go over to *Holland* for a ſhort time, he had appointed *Thomas* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, *John* Lord *Somers*, Baron of *Eveſham*, Lord Chancellor of *England*; *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke* Lord Privy Seal; *William* Duke of *Devonſhire*, Lord Steward of His Majeſty's Houſhold; *Charles* Earl of *Dorſet* and *Middleſex*, *John* Earl of *Marlborough* Governor to his Highneſs the Duke of *Glouceſter*; *Henry* Earl of *Romney* Lord Warden of the Cinque-Ports; *Edward* Earl of *Orford* firſt Commiſſioner of the Admiralty; and *Charles Mountague*, Eſq; firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, to be Lords Juſtices of *England*, for the Adminiſtration of the Government during His Majeſty's Abſence. About the ſame time His Majeſty granted the Honour and Dignity of a Baron of this Kingdom to *Chriſtopher Vane* of *Rabie Caſtle*, Eſq; by the Title of Lord *Barnard*, of *Barnard Caſtle*, in the County Palatine of *Durham*; and the Dignity of a Baronet upon *Thomas Powell* of *Broadway*, in the County of *Carmarthen*, Eſq; and upon *Samuel Clark* of *Snailwell*, in the County of *Cambridge*, Eſq;. 1698.

Lords Juſtices.

On *July* 19. the King dined at *Sittingborn*, and lay that Night at Captain *Ball*'s, near *Margate*, and the next Morning embark'd in the *William* and *Mary* Yatcht, under a Convoy commanded by Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel*, and next Day late in the Evening landed at *Orange Polder*, lay that Night at *Hounſlaerdike*, and went next day to the *Hague*, where He aſſiſted at the Aſſembly of the States of *Holland*, and that of the States General, and gave Audience to ſeveral Publick Miniſters, particularly to the Envoy of *Lorrain*, who notified to His Majeſty the Marriage of the Duke his Maſter with *Madamoiſelle*, Daughter to the Duke of *Orleans*. The King goes to *Holland*.

On *Aug.* 6. *N. S.* the King went to *Loo*, attended by the Earls of *Eſſex*, *Portland* and *Selkirk*, and ſeveral other Perſons of Quality; He had not been long there, before He was waited upon by the Count *de Tallard*, a cunning and vigilant Miniſter, who had Orders to ſolicite His Majeſty upon the Propoſal made by the King of *France* to the Earl of *Portland*, of coming to an Agreement with His *Britannick* Majeſty, concerning the Succeſſion of the Crown of *Spain*; which Overture King *William* had communicated to His Chancellor before He left *England*. The *French* Ambaſſador having preſs'd His Majeſty for an Anſwer, the Earl of *Portland* by His Majeſty's Order writ a Letter to Mr. Secretary *Vernon*, wherein it was mentioned, That Count *Tallard* having declar'd an Accommodation might be found out in relation to the *Spaniſh* Succeſſion, His Majeſty had founded *France* upon the Conditions; which were in ſubſtance, That the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria* ſhould have the Kingdom of *Spain*, the *Indies*, and the *Low-Countries*, and all that depended upon the *Spaniſh* Dominions, except *Naples* and *Sicily*, *Sardinia*, the Province of *Guipuſcoa* on this ſide of the *Pyrenees*, *Fontarabia*, and St. *Sebaſtian*, *Final*, and the Places in *Tuſcany*, of which *Spain* ſtood poſſeſſed; in conſideration of which, *France* was abſolutely to renounce the Right it pretended to the Succeſſion of *Spain*; and as for *Milan*, it was to be given to the Arch-Duke *Charles*, the Emperor's Second Son. Treaty of Partition.

At the ſame time the King did Himſelf acquaint my Lord *Somers*, by Letter, That He had order'd *Vernon* not to communicate the Propoſitions made by Count *Tallard*, *to any other beſides his Lordſhip, and to leave to his Lordſhip's Judgment to whom elſe he would think proper to impart them; to the end that His Majeſty might know his Lordſhip's Opinion upon ſo Important Affair, which required the greateſt Secrecy, and wherein no time was to be loſt, if it was fit this Negotiation ſhould be carried on.* For that purpoſe, His Majeſty commanded my Lord *Somers to ſend Him the full Powers under the Great Seal, with the Names in Blank to treat with Count* Tallard; which His Majeſty *believed might be done ſecretly, that none but his Lordſhip and* Vernon, *and thoſe to whom his Lordſhip ſhould have communicated it, might have knowledge of it; and ſo that the Clerks themſelves, who were to write the Warrant, and the Full Powers, might not know what it was.* And moreover, to preſs the Neceſſity of this Treaty, His Majeſty acquainted His Chancellor, That, *according to all Intelligence, the King of* Spain *could not outlive the* King's Letter to the Lord Chancellor.

1698. *Month of* October, *and that the leaſt Accident might carry Him off before that time.*

Mr. *Vernon* having ſent the Earl of *Portland*'s Letter to my Lord *Somers*, who was then at *Tunbridge*, for the benefit of the Medicinal Waters of that Place, his Lordſhip immediately return'd the ſame Letter to Mr. *Vernon*, and deſired him to communicate the Contents of it to my Lord *Orford*, Mr. (*Charles*) *Mountague*, and the Duke of *Shrewsbury*, which his Lordſhip thought the *beſt way of executing the King's Commands. At the ſame time letting them know, how ſtrictly His Majeſty required that it ſhould remain an abſolute Secret.* Which Caution made Mr. *Vernon* impart it to the Duke of *Shrewsbury* only, as he afterwards acquainted my Lord *Somers*.

Some time after, Mr. *Mountague*, and Mr. Secretary *Vernon* going down to *Tunbridge*, they and my Lord *Somers* debated this important Affair; and thereupon his Lordſhip writ a Letter to His Majeſty. However, the Negotiation was eagerly carried on, inſomuch that on the 29th of *Auguſt* (*N. S.*) ſeveral days before His Majeſty had received the Lord *Somers*'s Anſwer, a Treaty was concluded; whereby it was Agreed, "I. That the Peace of *Ryſwick* ſhould be Confirm'd. "II. That in conſideration of the ill State of the "King of *Spain*'s Health, and for preſerving the "Publick Peace, in caſe the ſaid Prince ſhould "die without Iſſue, the Kingdoms of *Naples* and "*Sicily*, with the Places then depending upon "the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, ſituated on the Coaſts "of *Tuſcany*, or the adjacent Iſlands, comprehended under the name of *Santo Stephano*, *Porto Hercole*, *Orbitello*, *Telamore*, *Portolongo*, *Proinbino*, the Marquiſate of *Final*, the Province of "*Guipuſcoa*, particularly the Towns of *Fontarabia*, and St. *Sebaſtian*, and eſpecially the *Port* "*Paſſage*, and likewiſe all Places on the *French* "ſide of the *Pyrenees*, or the other Mountains of "*Navarre*, *Alava*, or *Biſcay*, on the ſide of the "Province of *Guipuſcoa*, with all the Ships and "Gallies, and other Appurtenances belonging to "the ſaid Gallies, ſhould be given to the *Dauphin* in conſideration of his Right. III. That "the Crown of *Spain*, and the other Kingdoms "and Places both within and without *Europe*, "ſhould deſcend to the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, of whom his Father, the Elector, was "to be a Guardian and Adminiſtrator till he came "of Age. And IV. That the Dutchy of *Milan* "ſhould be reſerved and allotted to Arch-Duke "*Charles*, the Emperor's Second Son." This Treaty was to be communicated to the Emperor and the Elector of *Bavaria*, by the King of *Great Britain*, and the *States General*; and if they did not agree to it, then the proportion of the Party not agreeing, ſhould remain in Sequeſtration till things could be brought to an Accommodation: And in caſe the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria* ſhould come to inherit his Share, and yet die before his Father without Iſſue, the Elector was to ſucceed him in thoſe Dominions, and his Heir after him. Likewiſe the Dutchy of *Milan*, upon the Arch-Duke's Refuſal to accept it, was to be Sequeſtred to, and Govern'd by the Prince of *Vaudemont*; and after him by his Son, Prince *Charles* of *Vaudemont*. Soon after the Concluſion of this Treaty, King *William* took a Review of the *Dutch* Troops near *Arnheim*, and then on *Sep.* 20. went to *Zell*, to give a Viſit to the Duke of that Name. Here His Majeſty was received with extraordinary Reſpects (as he had been at all the Places through which He paſt in His way thither) and waited upon by ſeveral Neighbouring Princes and Princeſſes, particularly the Electoreſs of *Hanover*, with the Electoral Prince, and the Princeſs his Siſter. Mr. *Stepney*, His Majeſty's Envoy Extraordinary to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, did likewiſe attend the King with Letters from that Prince; and at his return to *Loo*, the Duke of *Bavaria* came to pay his Acknowledgments to His Majeſty, for the Care He had taken of his Electoral Highneſs's Intereſt in the late Treaty of Partition.

Articles of the Treaty of Partition.

1698.

Whilſt the King of *France* was Courting King *William* into the Treaty of Partition; the Marquis *de Harcourt*, the *French* Ambaſſador in *Spain* was playing another Game at *Madrid*. The Queen of *Spain*, who was nearly related to the King of the *Romans*, and conſequently entirely in the Intereſt of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, foreſeeing the Deſigns of the King of *France*, had early concerted Meaſures with Count *de Harrach*, the Imperial Miniſter, to diſappoint them. She had not only got Her Creatures into His Catholick Majeſty's Council, but likewiſe procured the Vice-Royalty of *Catalonia* to be beſtow'd on the Prince of *Heſſe d' Armſtadt*, and the Government of *Milan* on Prince *Vaudemont*; both which Princes had upon many Occaſions ſignaliz'd their Affection and Zeal for the *German* Intereſt. Some ſay His Majeſty deſign'd to have made Prince *Eugene* Vice-Roy of *Navarre*, but was oppos'd in it: And that as to the Duke of *Medina Celi*, Vice-roy of *Naples*, it was thought adviſable to continue him there, by Reaſon of his being one of the moſt conſiderable Grandees of *Spain*, and moſt belov'd of the People; and who conſequently might obſtruct the Deſigns of the *German* Party, if he came home diſguſted. This was the poſture of the *Spaniſh* Affairs when the *French* Ambaſſor arriv'd at *Madrid*. His Inſtructions were, that if he ſaw no poſſibility, as in effect there ſeem'd at firſt to be none, to derive the Succeſſion of that Kingdom upon one of the *Dauphin*'s Sons, he ſhould endeavour at leaſt, to hinder it from devolving on any of the Emperor's Children, on whom it was ſetled by the Will and Teſtament of *Philip* the IV. the preſent King of *Spain*'s Father: And to add a powerful weight to the Ambaſſador's Inſtances, and at the ſame time, to awaken the Ambition of ſome Grandees, and fright the reſt into Compliance, his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty caus'd Sixty thouſand of his beſt Men to file off towards the Frontiers of *Catalonia* and *Navarre*; and ſent a conſiderable Number of His Ships of War and Gallies into ſeveral Ports of *Spain*. The Marquis followed His Inſtructions with great Addreſs and Application. He told thoſe whom he found inclined to act in concert with him in ſo Important an Affair, That *Philip* IV. had exerted His Power too far, in diſpoſing of His Crown againſt the Laws of Nature, and the Conſtitution of the Realm; That the Succeſſion did lawfully belong to his Daughter's Children, and not to His Relations Four Degrees remov'd: That the *Dauphin*, Son to *Maria Thereſa*, the preſent King of *Spain*'s Siſter, had Three Sons; And if the *Spaniards* would fix their Eyes upon the Second of them, the Duke of *Anjou*, to be their King, he being ſtill as pliable as Wax, they might eaſily mould him to the Cuſtoms and Manners of their Countrey: That if they were averſe to this Overture, the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, being Grandſon to a Daughter of *Spain*, the King of *France* would rather approve of him to Succeed in the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, than any of the Emperor's Children; unleſs as the *Poles* had often done, to cut off the Pretenſions of Foreign Princes, they would chuſe a Sovereign among themſelves, in which the King of *France* would Protect them, ſince He never intended to unite *Spain* to His own Kingdom, but only to keep it from falling into the hands of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, who was already grown too Powerful by her late

Intrigues of *France* in the Court of *Spain*.

1698.

Con-

1698. Conqueſts in *Hungary*. The Queen of *Spain* having a watchful Eye upon the *French* Ambaſſador, who made it his Buſineſs to thwart Her Deſigns in favour of the Emperor, did ſoon diſcover his Practices. And therefore under pretence that the Air of *Madrid* was prejudicial to Her Husband's Health, She carried Him to *Toledo*, without allowing any Foreign Ambaſſador to follow him thither. The Marquis *d' Harcourt* did quickly penetrate into the Deſign of the Queen's Journey, and judg'd very rightly, that being ſole Miſtreſs of the King, She might eaſily prevail with Him to Ratify King *Philip* IV's Will. He was confirm'd in this Apprehenſion by Count *d' Harrach*'s being no more to be ſeen at *Madrid*; and ſuppoſing he was gone to *Toledo*, he went immediately thither himſelf, under pretence of a feign'd Memorial, which, he gave out, he had receiv'd from his Maſter, with poſitive Orders not to communicate it to any beſides His Catholick Majeſty. The Queen was extreamly ſurpriz'd at the unexpected Arrival of the *French* Ambaſſador; and caus'd Her Husband to acquaint him, That He had left the Cardinal of *Corduba* (he was one of the Queen's Creatures) at *Madrid*, to take Care of Foreign Affairs during His Abſence, to whom he might have communicated his Memorial; and that He only came there to recover His Health, and not to trouble Himſelf with Buſineſs. This pretended Memorial was, it ſeems, to offer to the King of *Spain* his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty's Aſſiſtance to raiſe the Siege of *Ceuta*, which the Queen was too Wiſe to let Her Husband Accept; ſince by that means the *French* would have got what She was endeavouring to prevent; I mean, a Footing and Intereſt in *Spain*. The Marquis *d' Harcourt*, after this unſucceſsful Journey, bethought himſelf of another Stratagem, and being return'd to *Madrid*, did ſo powerfully work on the Ambition of Cardinal *Portocarero*, that he engag'd him in the Intereſt of *France*.

While theſe Things paſt in the South Parts of *Europe*, the *French* were not leſs buſy to ſtrengthen themſelves towards the *North*, by an Alliance with the Crown of *Sweden*, which at length was concluded at *Stockholm*, on the 9*th* of *July*; the main Articles of which were, I. *That the ancient Alliance was renew'd between the Kings of* France *and* Sweden, *their Heirs and Succeſſors.* II. *That the Aim and Intention of this Treaty, was to preſerve and ſecure the common Peace, by ſuch means as ſhould be judg'd moſt proper and convenient.* III. *That if it ſhould be diſturb'd by any Breach and Hoſtilities, the Two Kings would make it Their Buſineſs to Repair the Wrongs in an Amicable way.* IV. *That if Their Endeavours prov'd Ineffectual, They would jointly conſider of ways to defend the Rights of the Country injur'd.* V. *That in caſe any Prince or State would enter into this Treaty within a Year, They ſhould be admitted by the Conſent of Both Kings.* VI. *That neither the One nor the Other, ſhould make Peace or Truce without comprehending the other therein.* VII. *That the Articles of the Treaties formerly concluded by either of the Two, with other Kings, Princes, or States, ſhould remain in full Force and Vigor, ſo far as they ſhould not be contrary to this.* VIII. *That the Freedom of Commerce between the Subjects of the Two Kings, ſhould be preſerved as formerly.* IX. *In purſuance of which, all Ports, Cities, and Provinces, ſhould be open to the Subjects of both Crowns, according as the Laws and Cuſtoms ſhould permit, both to Sell their Commodities in theſe Places and Buy others.* X. *And that this particular Treaty ſhould continue Ten Years, with liberty to prolong this Term, if it were judg'd convenient by the Two Kings; who by Conſent ſhould have a watchful Eye upon the Means to preſerve the Peace againſt the Danger that threatned it.* It was

Treaty between *France* and *Sweden*.

Comical to hear the *French* Miniſters in Foreign Courts talk of their Maſter's Endeavours to preſerve the Tranquility of *Europe*, when he ſeem'd the moſt forward to diſturb it, upon the firſt News of the King of *Spain*'s Death, which was hourly expected at the Court of *France*. For to ſay nothing of the Motions of His Land and Naval Forces, which I have already hinted, His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty caus'd a great Camp to be made at *Compeigne*, the pretence of which, was to inſtruct the Duke of *Burgundy* in the Art of War; but which gave no ſmall Umbrage to the Neighbouring Princes and States, who look'd upon it as deſigned to make a ſudden Irruption into the *Spaniſh Netherlands*. However, the unexpected Recovery of the King of *Spain*'s Health, as it diſappointed the Hopes of the one, ſo it diſpell'd the Fears of the reſt, at leaſt for this Year. 1698.

King *William*'s Journey to *Zell*, gave the Court of *France* as much Uneaſineſs, as *France* gave the Allies, by the Camp at *Compeigne*; tho' 'tis moſt certain that his *Britannick* Majeſty had nothing in View, but to cement the Union of the Princes of *Germany*, by a Match between the King of the *Romans*, and the Princeſs of *Hannover*, which was now agreed on, and ſoon after Compleated; and by removing the Apprehenſions ſome Members of the Empire were under, of the growing Power of the Emperor; which His *Britannick* Majeſty did effectually in concert with the States, by putting a ſtop to the *Hungarian* War, which had continu'd for above Fifteen Years. The Armies on both ſides were indeed conſiderable in Number and Strength this Summer; but yet there ſeem'd no great Diſpoſition in either for Action, but rather an inclination in the contending Parties, to ſet up a Treaty under the Mediation of the Lord *Paget* the *Engliſh*, and Mr. *Colliers* the *Dutch* Ambaſſador, who towards the middle of *Auguſt* arrived in the *Turkiſh* Camp near *Belgrade*; and by their good Offices got the Place to hold the Conferences to be between *Peter Waradin* and *Salankemen*; the Emperor's and Confederate Miniſters being to reſide at *Carlowitz*, the Sultan's at *Salankemen*, and the Mediators between the two Places. It was the 7th of *November* when the latter delivered to the *Turkiſh* Plenipotentiaries the Preliminary Articles; which were in ſubſtance, That each Party reſpectively ſhould return what he poſſeſs'd: And the Five following Days were ſpent in preparing Matter upon which they were to enter in Conference. On the 13th, the *Imperial* and *Turkiſh* Plenipotentiaries caus'd ſeveral fair Tents to be ſet up on the ſides of the Houſe appointed for the Conferences. And by Nine in the Morning, the firſt arrived at the Mediator's Lodgings, whither the *Turkiſh* alſo repair'd about the ſame time; and from thence went together to the Houſe of the Conference. Here after mutual Civilities, they took their Places in the midſt of the Tent, which had Four Doors, Two whereof being oppoſite to one another, ſerv'd for the Entrance of the Mediators; and the other Two for the *Imperial* and *Turkiſh* Plenipotentiaries. The Count of *Ottinghen*, one of the Emperor's Ambaſſadors, had the Right of the former, and the *Effendi*, or Chancellor of the *Ottoman* Port, of the latter; the Mediators, Secretaries, and thoſe of the Imperial Embaſſy, were placed behind; and the *Turkiſh* Secretary ſat down before upon the Floor. The Conference was open'd with the Pronunciation of theſe Words, *God Grant an Happy Peace*: And laſted from half an Hour after Ten, till Three in the Afternoon, when the Mediators and Plenipotentiaries went out in the ſame Order as they Enter'd. The Conferences were renew'd in the ſame manner the three ſucceeding Days, with good ſucceſs;

Treaty between the *Ottoman* Port and the Empire.

1698. ceſs; but ſome Debates ariſing about the giving up of *Teckley*, and the Holy Sepulchre, the diſmantling of *Caminiec*, and the ſurrendring of another Place upon the *Black-Sea*; beſides the quitting of *Azoph* to the *Muſcovites*; and chiefly about the regulation of Limits between the two Empires, and the *Venetian* and *Turkiſh* Territories; the Plenipotentiaries ſent Expreſſes to their reſpective Maſters, which waſted a great deal of time: However, at length the *Imperialiſts* and *Poles* concluded their Part of the Treaty on the 26*th* of *January*, 1699. and perhaps would have done it ſooner, but in a ſort of Compliance to the *Venetians*, who did not ſign theirs till the middle of the next Month. As for the Articles between the *Czar* of *Muſcovy* and the *Sultan*, they contain'd only a Truce for two Years, and ſo were ſoon agreed upon and ſign'd on the 25*th* of *December*, 1698. By this Peace the Emperor preſerv'd His late Acquiſitions, and vaſtly enlarg'd His Territories; the *Poles* had the Important Place of *Caminieck* reſtored to them, in its preſent State, with other Advantages: The *Muſcovites* were Gainers by the keeping of *Azoph*; and though the *Venetians* ſeem'd to have far'd hardeſt in this Negotiation, as is uſual with thoſe who make their Terms laſt, yet they had all the *Morea*, and ſeveral Fortreſſes in *Dalmatia* yielded up to them: So that upon a right Computation it will appear, that the *Turks* loſt the beſt half of their Dominions in *Europe*. By this time the New King of *Poland* having brought the Cardinal Primate, who had all along ſtickled for the Prince of *Conti*, to acknowledge His Majeſty's Title, and compos'd the Troubles of *Lithuania*, an Univerſal Peace ſeem'd now to be ſettled throughout *Chriſtendom*.

King Returns from *Holland*.

On *Thurſday*, *Dec.* 1. the King ſet ſail from the Coaſt of *Holland*, in the *William* and *Mary* Yatcht, under a Convoy commanded by Sir *Cloudſly Shovel*, and landed at *Margate*, *Dec.* 3. He lay that Night at *Canterbury*, and came the next Evening to *Kenſington*. After ſeveral ſhort Prorogations to wait His Majeſty's Return, the Parliament met at *Weſtminſter* on *Tueſday*, *Dec.* 6. and His Majeſty coming to the Houſe of Peers with uſual Solemnity, ſent for the Commons, to whom the Lord Chancellor ſignified His Majeſty's Pleaſure, that they ſhould proceed to the Choice of a Speaker, and preſent him on *Friday* next; the Commons made choice of a very Worthy Perſon, Sir *Thomas Littleton*, Bart., who being preſented on *Dec.* 9. was graciouſly approv'd by His Majeſty, who then made this Speech to Both Houſes.

New Parliament meets.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech.

"I Have no doubt but you are met together with Hearts fully diſpoſed to do what is neceſſary for the Safety, Honour and Happineſs of the Kingdom; and that is all I have to ask of you.

"In order to this, two Things ſeem principally to require your Conſideration.

"The One is, What Strength ought to be maintained at Sea, and what Force kept up at Land for this Year. All I ſhall obſerve to you upon this Head is, That the Flouriſhing of Trade, the Supporting of Credit, and the Quiet of Peoples Minds at home, will depend upon the Opinion they have of their Security; and to preſerve to *England* the Weight and Influence it has at preſent on the Councils and Affairs Abroad, it will be requiſite *Europe* ſhould ſee you will not be wanting to your ſelves.

"The Second Thing I ſhall mention to you as of great Conſequence, is the making ſome further Progreſs towards diſcharging the Debts which the Nation has contracted by reaſon of the long and expenſive War. In this the Publick Intereſt as well as Juſtice is concerned: 1698.
"And I think an *Engliſh* Parliament can never make ſuch a Miſtake, as not to hold ſacred all Parliamentary Engagements.

"*Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons*, I do earneſtly recommend theſe Things to you, that you may provide ſuch Supplies as you ſhall judge neceſſary for theſe ſeveral Occaſions.

My Lords and Gentlmen,

"I think it would be happy if ſome effectual Expedient could be found for employing the Poor, which might tend to the great Increaſe of Our Manufactures, as well as remove a Heavy Burthen from the People. I hope alſo you will employ your Thoughts about ſome good Bills for the Advancement of Trade, and for the further diſcouraging of Vice and Prophaneneſs. The Things I have mentioned to you being of Common Concern.

The King deſirous of Forces by Land and Sea.

It appear'd by this Speech, that His Majeſty was very deſirous to have a good Body of Land-Forces kept on foot, as well as a good Navy maintain'd at Sea; being apprehenſive that if *England* was entirely diſarmed, it would be too great a Temptation to the Ambition of *France*, to break through all Treaties and Engagements, in order to invade the Monarchy of *Spain*. Had the late Partition Treaty been communicated to the Commons, they would perhaps at that time have approv'd of it, or at leaſt have been ſo far under the ſame Apprehenſions with His Majeſty, as to ſee the neceſſity of keeping and awing *France* within the Bounds ſet Her by the Peace of *Ryſwick*. But the *French* King having now evacuated moſt of the Towns he was to ſurrender, the Accounts from *Madrid* giving great Hopes of the King of *Spain*'s Recovery, and all Things having a Fair Aſpect Abroad, the Commons fell in with the Popular Notion, That a Standing Army in Time of Peace was uſeleſs and burthenſome, would be an Ill Example to Poſterity, and might encourage a Bad Prince to encroach upon the Liberties of the Subject. This Cry was artfully improved by thoſe Members who were diſaffected to King *William*, and was carried on by ſome of the greateſt Inſtruments of the Revolution, who having, contrary to their Expectations, got nothing from the Court, were now in Anger to turn againſt it; that they might hereafter be bought of, when they could not be before rewarded. Under this Diſpoſition of the Houſe of Commons when they came to a Conſideration of His Majeſty's Speech, they Reſolved, *That all the Land Forces of* England, *in* Engliſh *Pay, exceeding Seven Thouſand Men (and thoſe conſiſting of His Majeſty's Natural Born Subjects) be forthwith Paid and Disbanded. And that all the Forces in* Ireland, *exceeding Twelve Thouſand Men (and thoſe His Majeſty's Natural Born Subjects, to be kept and maintain'd by the Kingdom of* Ireland) *be likewiſe forthwith disbanded.* And they ordered a Bill to be brought in upon the ſaid Reſolutions, which was eagerly puſh'd on, and ſoon brought to perfection, becauſe the Good and the Ill Deſigns concentred in it.

The Commons for Disbanding.

Theſe Proceedings made the King very uneaſy; and the more ſo, becauſe His *Dutch* Regiment of Guards, who had ſo long ſerv'd Him, was by this Bill to be torn away from Him, and to be ſent out of the Kingdom. However, His Majeſty like a Wiſe and Good Prince, never oppoſing His own Will to what ſeem'd to be the Voice and Judgment of His People, choſe rather to compliment the Commons, than to contend with them. So on *Wedneſday*, *Feb.* 1. the King came to the Parliament, and gave the Royal Aſſent to the ſeveral Bills ready for Him.

1. *An*

1698. Bills paſſed. 1. *An Act for granting an Aid to His Majeſty for Diſbanding the Army, and other Neceſſary Occaſions.* 2. *An Act to prevent the Making or Selling of Buttons made of Cloth, Serge, Drugget, or other Stuff.* 3. *An Act to prohibit the Exportation of any Corn, Malt, Meal, Flower, Bread, Biſcuit, or Starch, for one Year, from the 10th of* February, 1698. 4. *An Act for the more eaſy and certain Payment of the Debts of* Edward *Earl of* Darentwater, *by Sale of Woods and Timber, and for enabling him to raiſe Money for Diſcharge of Incumbrances upon part of his Eſtate. And three other Private Acts for Naturalizing* Elizabeth Farewell, Nicholas Lepall, *and* Bartholomew Ogilvy. After which His Majeſty made a Kind and Wiſe Speech, to ſhew His Reaſons to paſs the Diſbanding Bill, and yet to expoſtulate a little upon the Hardſhip of it.

King's Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

" I came to Paſs the Bill for Disbanding the " Army, as ſoon as I underſtood it was ready for Me: Though in Our preſent Circumſtances there appears great hazard in breaking " ſuch a Number of the Troops: And though " I might think My ſelf unkindly uſed, that thoſe " Guards who came over with Me to your Aſſiſtance, and have conſtantly attended Me in all " the Actions wherein I have been engaged, " ſhould be removed from Me; yet it is My fixt " Opinion, That nothing can be ſo fatal to Us, " as that any Diſtruſt or Jealouſie ſhould ariſe between Me and My People, which I muſt own " would have been very unexpected, after what I " have Undertaken, Ventured, and Acted for " the Reſtoring and Securing of their Liberties.

" I have thus plainly told you the only Reaſon " which has induced Me to Paſs this Bill: And " now I think My ſelf oblig'd, in diſcharge of the " Truſt repoſed in Me, and for My Own Juſtification, that no Ill Conſequences may lye at " My Door, to tell you as plainly My Judgment, that the Nation is left too much expoſed.

" It is therefore incumbent on you to take this " Matter into your ſerious Conſideration, and " effectually to provide ſuch a Strength as is neceſſary for the Safety of the Kingdom, and " the Preſervation of the Peace which God hath " given Us.

The Commons were ſo well pleas'd with this Gracious Complaiſance of the King, that they immediately reſolved, That an Humble Addreſs be preſented to the King, to give His Majeſty Thanks for His Moſt Gracious Speech to Both Houſes of Parliament; with the Aſſurances of this Houſe, That they will ſtand by, and aſſiſt His Majeſty in the Support of Him and His Government, againſt all Enemies whatſoever. And they accordingly put their Reſolution into this Form of Addreſs.

Commons Addreſs of Thanks.

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

" We Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal " Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Aſſembled, being highly ſenſible of the Difficulties " Your Majeſty has undertaken, the Labours " You have ſuſtained, and the Hazards You have " run, in Reſcuing us from Popery and Arbitrary Power, Reſtoring our Liberties, and Giving " Peace and Quiet to all *Chriſtendom*; beg " leave to return our moſt hearty Thanks for " Your moſt Gracious Speech: In which You " expreſs ſo great a Regard for the Good Will " and Affections of Your People, and have given " ſo undeniable a Proof of Your Readineſs to " Comply with the Deſires of Your Parliament: And as Your Majeſty has ſhewn a 1698. " moſt Tender and Fatherly Concern for the " Security and Safety of Your People; ſo " give us leave to aſſure Your Majeſty, That " You ſhall never have Reaſon to think the " Commons are Undutiful or Unkind to Your " Majeſty; but that We will upon all Occaſions " Stand by, and Aſſiſt Your Majeſty in the Preſervation of Your Sacred Perſon, and Support " of Your Government againſt all Your Ene" mies whatſoever.

This Addreſs being Preſented by the whole Houſe, had the Honour to be thus Anſwered by the King. *Gentlemen, I take this Addreſs very kindly: I am fully ſatisfied of your Duty and Affection to Me, and have no doubt but you will always Act in the manner you have expreſs'd on this Occaſion.*

Lords Addreſs.

The Lords had made an Addreſs on *Jan.* 3. wherein they repreſent *their being highly ſenſible of His Majeſty's great Care and Goodneſs towards His People, expreſs'd upon ſo many Occaſions, and particularly in His Speech to Both Houſes, at the opening of this Parliament; begg'd leave, by way of Addreſs, humbly to aſſure His Majeſty, that as they ſhould always retain a lively Impreſſion of thoſe great and continued Obligations, which His Majeſty had laid upon this Nation to all Poſterity; ſo it ſhould be, upon every Occaſion, the perpetual Care and Study of that Houſe, with the moſt Zealous Duty, and the moſt Grateful Affections imaginable, to make His Majeſty all ſuitable Returns within their Power. And at this time particularly, they further aſſur'd His Majeſty, That they ſhould not fail to uſe their moſt diligent Endeavours, for the attaining of thoſe great and good Ends which His Majeſty had been pleaſed to recommend to His Parliament.* The King told the Lords, " That He took their Addreſs very kindly, and " gave them His hearty Thanks; and that they " might always depend upon His Kindneſs, as " He did on this Aſſurance of theirs to Him; and " their Zeal for the Publick Good. And now " upon His Majeſty's Signing the Act for the " Diſbanding the Army, the Lords preſented " their moſt hearty Thanks to His Majeſty for it, " and for the Gracious Expreſſions in His Speech; " *That it was His Majeſty's fix'd Opinion; that no*" *thing could be ſo fatal to them, as that any Diſtruſt* " *or Jealouſie ſhould ariſe between His Majeſty and* " *His People.* As likewiſe for His great Care and " Concern for the Safety of the Kingdom upon " all Occaſions; aſſuring His Majeſty, that at " all times, for the Safety of the Kingdom, and " the Preſervation of the Peace which God had " given them, they would Aſſiſt and Defend His " Majeſty againſt all His Enemies, both at Home " and Abroad.

King Diſbands the Army.

The King Thank'd the Lords for their Addreſs; and finding that Both Houſes concurr'd in the ſame Opinion, as to the Diſbanding of the Army, His Majeſty gave effectual Orders for reducing it, according to the late Act, to the Number of Seven Thouſand Men, to be Maintain'd in *England*, under the Name of Guards and Garriſons: But by reaſon that Cavalry is more ſerviceable upon any ſudden Exigency, than Infantry, His Majeſty took care to preſerve more Regiments of the firſt than of the laſt: I mean, in reſpect to the uſual Proportion which is obſerved between the Number of the Horſe and Foot of an Army.

And ſends away His *Dutch* Guards.

This great Reform coſt the King many a heavy and melancholy Thought: But what touch'd His Majeſty to the very Quick, was the Neceſſity He was under, of ſending away His *Dutch* Guards: A Regiment, who had faithfully attended His Perſon from His Cradle; follow'd His Fortune every where; and to whom, beſides innumerable

1698. numerable other Signal Services, He ow'd His Victory at the Famous Battel of the *Boyne*. With these His Majesty had the utmost, and indeed, the justest Regret to part: And therefore upon the 18*th*. of *March*, He sent a Message by the Lord *Ranelagh* to the Commons, not only Sign'd by His Majesty, but all of His own Hand-Writing.

William R.

But first Expostulates with the Commons.

" His Majesty is pleased to let the House know, " that the Necessary Preparations are made for " Transporting the Guards who came with Him " into *England*; and that He intends to send them " away immediately, unless out of Consideration to Him, the House be disposed to find a " way for continuing them longer in His Service, which His Majesty would take very " kindly.

Upon Reading this Message, the Question was put, That a Day be appointed to consider of His Majesty's said Message. But it was carried in the Negative, and Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to draw up an Humble Address to be Presented to His Majesty, representing the Reasons why the House cannot comply with the Purport of His Majesty's Message this Day communicated to the House. And this Address was accordingly prepared, and delivered on *March* 24.

Commons Answer.

Most Gracious Sovereign,

" We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal " Subjects, the Commons in this present Parliament Assembled, do, with unfeigned Zeal to " Your Majesty's Person and Government, " (which God long preserve) most humbly Re- " present to Your Majesty,

" That the passing the late Act for Disbanding " the Army, gave great Satisfaction to Your " Subjects; and the Readiness Your Majesty has " expressed by Your Message to comply with the " punctual Execution thereof, will prevent all " Occasions of Distrust or Jealousie between " Your Majesty and Your People.

" It is, Sir, to Your Loyal Commons an " unspeakable Grief, that Your Majesty should " be advised to propose any thing in Your Mes- " sage, to which they cannot consent, with due " Regard to that Constitution Your Majesty " came over to restore, and have so often ex- " pos'd Your Royal Person to preserve, and did " in Your Gracious Declaration promise, that " all those Foreign Forces which came over " with You, should be sent back.

" In Duty therefore to Your Majesty, and to " discharge the Trust reposed in Us, we crave " leave to lay before You; That nothing conduceth more to the Happiness and Welfare of this " Kingdom, than an entire Confidence between " Your Majesty and Your People; which can " no way be so firmly established, as by intrusting Your Sacred Person with your own Subjects, who have so eminently signalized themselves on all Occasions, during the late long " and expensive War.

The King could not be pleased with this Address, which was a Denyal of what He Himself, and most Part of the World, did believe to be a Reasonable and Modest Request of a King to His People. However, to disappoint some Enemies, and if possible, to reconcile others, His Majesty gave this Gracious Answer.

The King wisely yields.

Gentlemen,

" I Came hither to restore the Ancient Constitution of this Government. I have had " all possible Regard to it since my Coming, and " I am resolved through the Course of My Reign, " to endeavour to preserve it entire in all the " Parts of it. 1698.

" I have a full Confidence in the Affections of " My People, and I am well assured, they have " the same in Me; and I will never give them " just Cause to alter this Opinion.

" As to my Subjects who served during the " War, I am an Eye-witness of their Bravery, " and of their Zeal for My Person and Government; and I have not been wanting to ex- " press My Sense of this to My Parliament, as " well as upon other Occasions.

" I have all the Reason to trust and to rely " upon them, that a Prince can have; and I am " satisfied, there is not one Person among them " capable of entertaining a Thought, that what " was proposed in My Message, proceeded from " any Distrust of them.

" It shall be My Study to the utmost of My " Power, to perform the Part of a Just and a " Good King: And as I will ever be strictly " and nicely careful of Observing My Promises to My Subjects, so I will not doubt of their " Tender Regards to Me.

The People pleased.

This Answer, though it could not but please, yet it would not move the Commons from their Resolutions; so that the *Dutch* Guards were soon after Shipp'd off for *Holland*: Which, though it seem'd to weaken His Majesty in His Military Defence and Safety, yet it strengthened his Interest in the Hearts of all good Subjects, who saw now in an extraordinary Instance, that the King could deny Himself any thing to oblige His People. On the same day, *March* the 24*th*. the King came to the House of Peers, and pass'd these several Bills. 1. *An Act to prohibit the excessive Distilling of Spirits and Low Wines from Corn; and against the Exporting of Beer and Ale; and to prevent Frauds in Distillers.* 2. *An Act to enlarge the Trade to* Russia. 3. *An Act for preventing irregular Proceedings of Sheriffs and other Officers, in making the Returns of Members chosen to serve in Parliament.* 4. *An Act for the clearing, repairing, preserving, and maintaining the Haven and Peers of Great* Yarmouth *in the County of* Norfolk. 5. *An Act for making and keeping the River* Tone *Navigable, from* Bridgwater *to* Taunton, *in the County of* Somerset. 6. *An Act for making the Ships* Margaret *and* Friendship *of* Bristol, *to Trade as Free Ships.* 7. *An Act for the Relief of the Creditors of Sir* Robert Vyner, *Knight and Baronet, deceas'd.* 8. *An Act for enabling* George Penn, *Esq; to sell Lands for the Payment of his Debts, and other Purposes therein mentioned.* 9. *An Act for the Ship* Charles, *Fly-Boat of* Exeter, *to Trade as a Free Ship.* And several other private distinct Acts, for the Naturalizing of *James St. Pierre, John Denny, Remond Herfberg, Charles de Sibourg, Francis St. George, William Lloyd, Cornelius de Wit, Godfrey Lloyd, John Meoles, Theophilus Rabemiers,* and many others. Acts passed.

One of the Consequences of Disbanding the Army, was a more visible Concourse of the *Jacobites* and Papists about the Town and the Court, in so bold and insolent a manner, that the Commons took notice of it, and upon that Occasion presented this Address to the King, on *February* the 21*st*.

Address against Papists and *Jacobites*.

" We your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal " Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Assem- " bled, having observ'd the great Concourse to " this City, of Papists and other disaffected Per- " sons, who have not own'd Your Majesty to be " Lawful and Rightful King of these Realms; " and the Boldness they assume from your Maje- " sty's

1698. "fty's unexampled Clemency, not only to keep "Horſes and Arms contrary to Law, but alſo to "frequent all publick Places of Reſort near Your "Two Houſes of Parliament, and even to ap- "proach Your Royal Palaces, whereby they may "have Opportunities to perpetrate any Wicked "Attempt againſt Your Royal Perſon; on the "Safety and Preſervation whereof, our Religion "and Liberties, and the Peace and Welfare not "only of theſe Kingdoms, but of all *Europe*, do "in very great meaſure depend.

"And having alſo conſidered the many Plots "and Conſpiracies againſt Your Majeſty's Per- "ſon and Government, but eſpecially the late "Horrid intended Aſſaſſination, contrived and "carried on not only by Papiſts, (whoſe Religion "and Intereſt might lead them to it) but even "by ſuch who at their Death (to the great Scan- "dal of our Religion) profeſſed and owned "themſelves to be Members of the Church of "*England*; which chiefly, under God, owes its "Preſervation and Defence to Your Majeſty; "and whoſe Doctrines are directly oppoſite to "all ſuch Inhuman and Treaſonable Practi- "ces.

"And having alſo certain Information, That "great Numbers of Popiſh Prieſts and Jeſuits, "within this City and Parts adjacent, intrude "themſelves into the Preſence of Sick and Dy- "ing Perſons, with deſign to prevail upon them "in their Weakneſs, to be reconciled to the "Church of *Rome*; and daily endeavour to per- "vert and ſeduce from their Allegiance, Your "Majeſty's good Subjects, impoiſoning them "with their Wicked and Damnable Doctrines "and Principles: And that they have imported "great Quantities of Popiſh Books, and keep "Schools to Breed up, and Inſtruct Children in "the *Romiſh* Superſtition and Idolatry.

"We therefore hold our ſelves obliged, for "quieting the Minds of Your Good Subjects, "and in Duty to Your Majeſty, humbly to be- "ſeech Your Majeſty, That You will be Gra- "ciouſly pleaſed (in order to ſuppreſs ſuch Pra- "ctices of the reſtleſs and notorious Enemies of "Your Government) to iſſue out Your Royal "Proclamation, for Removing all Papiſts, and "others who diſown Your Majeſty's Govern- "ment, from the City of *London*, and Parts ad- "jacent, according to the Laws; and that the "Laws may be put in Execution againſt them in "ſuch manner, that their wicked Deſigns may "be effectually diſappointed.

To this Addreſs His Majeſty made Anſwer; *That He would take care that the Laws ſhould be put in Execution, according to their Deſire.* In order to which, His Majeſty cauſed His Royal Proclamation to be publiſhed on the 2*d.* of *March*. A little before, the Old *Eaſt-India* Company had preſented a Petition to the Commons, praying, "That their Caſe might be taken into Conſide- "ration; and that the Houſe would make ſome "Proviſion, that their Corporation might ſubſiſt "for the Reſidue of the Term of Twenty One "Years, granted by His Majeſty's Charter: "That the Payment of the Five Pounds *per Cent.* "by the late Act for Settling the Trade to the "*Eaſt-Indies*, might be ſettled and adjuſted in "ſuch a manner, as it might not remain a Bur- "den upon the Petitioners. And that ſuch fur- "ther Conſiderations might be had for the Peti- "tioners Relief, and for the Preſervation of the "*Eaſt-India* Trade to *England*, as ſhould be thought "meet." The Commons conſider'd of this Petition, and on *February* the 27*th.* order'd a Bill to be brought in thereupon; which Bill was rejected before it came to a Second Reading.

Eaſt-India Companies.

At the beginning of *December*, *William Norris*, Eſq; His Majeſty's Ambaſſador to the Great *Mogul*, had the Honour and Dignity of a Baronet conferr'd upon him. When the Court of Directors of the *Engliſh* Company Trading to the *Eaſt-Indies* attended on His Majeſty, to Congratulate His ſafe Return, and to make their humble Acknowledgments for his Royal Favours to that Company, *December* the 14*th*, the King conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Streynſham Maſters*, *James Bateman*, and *Edmund Harriſon*, Eſqs; Three of the Directors. On *January* the 15*th.* the King conferr'd the ſame Honour of Knighthood upon *Edward Littleton*, Eſq; whom the Company had made choice of, to be their Preſident in the Bay of *Bengall*. 1698.

As to the Affairs of *Scotland*, the Parliament met at *Edinburgh* on *July* the 19*th.* and His Majeſty's Commiſſion conſtituting *Patrick* Earl of *Marchmont* (Lord Chancellor of that Kingdom) His Majeſty's High Commiſſioner for holding the ſame, was read; as likewiſe His Majeſty's Letter to the Lord Commiſſioner, appointing the Viſcount *Seafield* Principal Secretary of State, to be Preſident during this Seſſion; and the Lord *Polworth*, to Sit and Vote as Lord High Treaſurer: Who being both Sworn, and having Sign'd the Aſſurance and Aſſociation, took their Places in the uſual manner. This done, His Majeſty's Letter to the Parliament was read: "Wherein "His Majeſty thank'd them for the Proofs of "their Loyalty and good Affection to his Perſon "and Government, in the former Seſſions of "Parliament; and aſſur'd them, that he deſign'd "to give them ſuch Encouragement upon all Oc- "caſions, as might make them find the Advan- "tages of their Faithfulneſs and Duty to Him. "That he was ſenſible of their cheerful Aſſi- "ſtance, during the Continuance of the War; "which by the Bleſſing of God was now ended "in an honourable Peace. Moreover, His Ma- "jeſty acquainted them, That the preſent Cir- "cumſtances of Affairs hindred Him from proſe- "cuting His Deſign of holding this Seſſion in "Perſon; but that he had appointed the Earl of "*Marchmont* to repreſent His Royal Authority "among them; being well ſatisfied of His Abi- "lities for diſcharging this Truſt, and having "fully inſtructed him to do whatever might be "neceſſary for the Support of the Government, "and Safety of the Kingdom. That their Ene- "mies abroad, and thoſe who were diſaffected "to the Government at home, were ſtill ready "to lay hold on all Opportunities for carrying "on their bold Deſigns: And therefore His Ma- "jeſty judged it abſolutely neceſſary for their "Preſervation, that the Forces upon the preſent "Eſtabliſhment ſhould be continued; and He did "not doubt but they would provide ſuitable Sup- "plies for maintaining them. His Majeſty alſo "recommended to them the Raiſing Supplies to "make good the Deficiencies of the Funds gi- "ven in former Seſſions, for the paying the Ar- "rears that were due, and repairing the Forts "and Gariſon'd Places: The taking effectual "Methods to diſcourage Vice, Immorality, and "Irreligion; and Unanimity and Cordial Con- "currence in the Diſpatch of the Publick Af- "fairs; that it might appear to all they were not "unmindful of the happy Deliverance they had "had, from the Dangers to which their Religi- "gion and Liberties were formerly expos'd: Aſ- "ſuring them, in the Concluſion, of His Care "to maintain their Religion, Laws, and Liber- "ties; and of His Royal Favour and Protecti- "on, in all their Concerns." After this, the Lord High Commiſſioner, and the Lord Preſident, enlarg'd the Reaſonableneſs of His Maje- *Affairs of Scotland.*

1698. fty's Demands, in their reſpective Speeches to the Parliament; and then Adjourn'd the ſame to the 21ſt. When the Parliament met again, and appointed Four Committees; one to conſider of the Security of the Kingdom; one for Trade, another for Elections, and a fourth for returning an Anſwer to His Majeſty's Letter. Two days after, the firſt of theſe Committees having made their Report, it was reſolved, *That the preſent ſtanding Forces of this Kingdom were neceſſary to be continued.* And thereupon another Committee was Named, to find Ways and Means to raiſe the neceſſary Sums for their Subſiſtance.

In the mean time, the *Scotch India-Company* being very uneaſy upon account of the ſtop put to their Subſcriptions by *England*, laid open their Grievances before the Parliament, in a Petition; wherein they Repreſented, "That whereas the "Wiſdom of the King and Parliament had thought "fit, by Two ſeveral ſolemn Acts and Letters "Patent, under the Great Seal of that Kingdom, "to eſtabliſh their Company with ſuch Power, "Privileges, and Immunities, as were needful "to encourage any ſuch new Undertaking in "that Nation; and particularly to raiſe a Joint-"Stock in ſuch manner as they ſhould think fit; "and for that end, to enfranchiſe ſuch Foreign-"ers as would become Partners with them, and "to enter into Treaties of Commerce with any "in Amity with His Majeſty for that Effect: "That thoſe of their Number, who were then en-"truſted with the Management of that Affair, did "think it moſt natural to make the firſt Offer of "ſharing their ſaid Privilege with their Country-"men, and other Neighbours in *England*, as living "under the ſame Monarchy; and that they not "only readily embraced the Offer, but in Nine "Days ſubſcrib'd 300000 *l. Sterling*, as the one "half of the Capital Stock then propoſed, and "actually paid in the firſt fourth Part thereof; "part in Specie, part in Bank Notes, payable "upon Demand. That Both Houſes of Parlia-"ment of *England*, taking Umbrage at thoſe "Proceedings, had not only jointly Addreſſed "His Majeſty, for fruſtrating the Ends of the "ſaid Acts, but the Houſe of Commons had al-"ſo appointed a Committee, to Examine what "Methods were taken for obtaining the ſaid Acts "of Parliament for Eſtabliſhing their Company; "who were the Subſcribers thereunto, and who "were the Promoters and Adviſers thereof; "with Power to ſend for Perſons, Papers, and "Records: And that purſuant thereto, the ſaid "Committee had given Orders to Summon not "only the *Engliſh* Subſcribers, but even ſome "Perſons reſiding then in *Scotland*; as by the "ſaid Addreſs, Votes of the Houſe of Commons, "and Copy of the ſaid Summons, did appear: "By all which, together with ſome other Mea-"ſures then taken, their Friends in *England* were, "to their great Loſs, Diſappointment, and Re-"tardment, forced to relinquiſh *their Enterprize.* "That, notwithſtanding that Diſcouragement, "not only moſt of the Nobility, Gentry, Mer-"chants, and the whole Body of the Royal Bur-"roughs, had upon the Inducement, and publick "Faith of the ſaid Acts of Parliament, and Let-"ters-Patent, contributed as Adventurers in rai-"ſing a far more conſiderable Joint-Stock than "any was ever before rais'd in the Kingdom for "any publick Undertaking or Project of Trade "whatſoever, which made it of ſo much the "more univerſal a Concern to the Nation; but "they had alſo all the promiſing Hopes of Fo-"reign Aid that their Hearts could wiſh, eſpe-"cially at *Hamburgh*, where the Merchants of "that City enter'd into Contract with their De-"puties, to join at leaſt 200000 *l. Sterling* with "them; till to their great Surprize and Loſs the 1698.
"*Engliſh* Miniſters there, had, under the pre-"tence of ſpecial Warrant from His Majeſty, "put a ſtop thereto, by giving in a Memorial to "the Senate of that City, not only diſowning "the Authority of the ſaid Acts of Parliament "and Letters-Patent, but alſo threatning both "Senate and Inhabitants, with the King's utmoſt "Diſpleaſure, if they ſhould countenance or "join with them in any Treaty of Trade or "Commerce; as by the annexed Copies thereof "might appear: Which Memorial they pray'd "might, for the better Information of his Grace "and the Eſtates, be read in Parliament. That after "the ſaid Memorial was by the Senate tranſmitted "to the *Commercii*, or Body of Merchants of that "City, they to aſſert their own Freedom, had "adviſed and prevailed upon their (the *Scots*) "Deputies and Agents, who were there for the "time, to open Books in the ſaid Merchants "Hall, where for ſome days they ſign'd conſide-"rable Sums purſuant to their ſaid Contract, tho' "under Condition to be void, if they ſhould not "procure ſome Declaration from the King that "might render them ſecure from the Threatnings "and other Inſinuations contain'd in the ſaid Me-"morial. That as the reaſonable (nay, and unqueſti-"onable) Proſpects which they had of a power-"ful Aſſiſtance from *Hamburgh*, and ſeveral other "Places (if not obſtructed as aforeſaid) had "induced them to prepare a far greater Equi-"page at firſt, than otherwiſe they would have "done; ſo the rendring theſe Meaſures abortive, "had not only weaken'd their Stock, leſſen'd "their Credit, retarded their firſt Expedition, "and diſheartned many of their Partners at home "but even ſlacken'd their Reſolution and Power "from Proſecuting at that time, ſeveral other "Branches of Foreign and Domeſtick Trades "and Improvements, which they had in view, "if they had not met with ſuch Obſtructions and "Diſcouragements from time to time. That "though their Company was more immediately "and ſenſibly touch'd in many Reſpects by ſuch "Proceedings than any other, yet they humbly "conceived alſo, that the *Honour and Independency "of the Nation*, as well as the Credit and Autho-"rity of the Parliament, was ſtruck at through "their Sides. That they could not as Country-"men, and in Duty to that Collective Power "which gave their Company firſt a Being, but "inform his Grace his Majeſty's High Com-"miſſioner, and the Right Honourable the E-"ſtates of Parliament, of the Premiſes, to the "end that the Great Council of the Nation (then "Aſſembled) might do therein, as they in their "profound Wiſdom and Diſcretion ſhould think "fit. That as to what concerned their Compa-"ny in particular, they ſhould humbly crave "leave to ſuggeſt farther, That the Ships being "then at Sea, on their intended Voyage, the "former Treatment which their Company met "with in *England*, and elſewhere, might give "them juſt grounds to ſuſpect, that if either "through multiplicity of publick Affairs, or "otherwiſe howſoever, his Grace, and the Right "Honourable the Eſtates of Parliament, ſhould "neglect the taking preſent Notice of ſuch Um-"brage, the Enemies of their Company would "be thereby encourag'd either directly or indirect-"ly to purſue their former Deſigns of ruining "(if poſſible) all their Meaſures. Therefore "they deſir'd his Grace and the Eſtates of Par-"liament to take the Premiſes into their ſerious "Conſideration, to vindicate their Company's "Reputation Abroad, by ſupporting the Credit "of the Acts of Parliament, and Letters-Patent, "by which the ſame was Eſtabliſh'd, and where-

"in

1698. "in the Honour of the Nation was so much con-
"cern'd; to take effectual Measures for repair-
"ing the great Loss and Damages which they
"had already sustain'd through the unwarranta-
"ble Treatment above-mentioned, as well as for
"preventing the like for the time to come; And
"withal to continue to them the Privileges and
"Exemptions mentioned in the said Acts of Par-
"liament, and Letters-Patent for some longer
"time, in consideration of the time already
"elapsed without Execution, and their Stock ly-
"ing dead without Improvement, by reason of
"the aforesaid Obstructions.

The Parliament having maturely weighed this Petition, thought fit, by way of Address, humbly to represent to His Majesty, "That ha-
"ving consider'd a Representation made to them
"by the Council General of the Company tra-
"ding to *Africa* and the *Indies*, which mention-
"ed several Obstructions that they met with in
"the prosecution of their Trade; particularly
"by a Memorial presented to the Senate of *Ham-*
"*burgh*, by His Majesty's Resident in that City,
"tending to lessen the Credit of the Rights and
"Privileges granted to the said Company, by
"an Act of the then present Parliament: They
"therefore in an humble Duty laid before His
"Majesty the whole Nation's Concern in that
"Matter, and they did most earnestly intreat,
"and most assuredly expect, that His Majesty in
"His Royal Wisdom would take such Measures
"as might effectually vindicate the Undoubted
"Rights and Privileges of the said Company, and
"support the Credit and Interest thereof. And
"as they were in Duty bound to return His Ma-
"jesty most hearty Thanks for the Gracious Assu-
"rance His Majesty had been pleased to give
"them of all due Encouragement, for promo-
"ting the Trade of that Kingdom; that so they
"were thereby encouraged humbly to recom-
"mend to the more especial Marks of His Roy-
"al Favour, the concern of the said Company,
"as that Branch of their Trade, in which they
"and the Nation which they represented, had a
"more peculiar Interest.

The Company having thus engaged the Parliament to espouse their Interest, they seconded their Address by a Petition to the King, import-
ing, "That whereas the Parliament had by their
"Address been pleased to recommend the Con-
"cerns of the Company to His Majesty, for sup-
"porting the Credit and Interest thereof, which
"had already suffer'd in a great measure, by rea-
"son of the several Obstructions which they had
"met with in the Prosecution of their Trade;
"particularly by a Memorial given in to the Se-
"nate of *Hamburgh*, by His Majesty's Minister
"there; These encourag'd them with all Humi-
"lity to lay before His Majesty, That as the said
"Memorial was given in to the Senate of *Ham-*
"*burgh* in a most Solemn and Publick Manner, so
"they humbly conceiv'd, that the Effects thereof
"could not be taken away, but by some Intima-
"tion made to the said Senate, that they might
"enter into Commerce with them as freely and
"securely in all respects as they might have done
"before giving in of the said Memorial. That
"in consideration of the Damages sustain'd by
"the Company, His Majesty would be pleas'd
"for their Encouragement, as a Gracious Mark
"of His Royal Favour, to bestow upon them
"the two smallest of the Frigats then lying use-
"less in *Bruntisland* Harbour: And that in re-
"gard of the Time lost by reason of the said Ob-
"structions, His Majesty would be graciously
"pleas'd to continue the Privileges granted by
"Act of Parliament to the said Company, of
"being Custom-free for such longer Time as
"His Majesty should think fit.

This Affair occasioning great Heats and Dis- 1698.
contents in the Parliament, the Lord High Commissioner put a stop to their Proceedings towards the beginning of *September*, and adjourn'd them to the 25*th* of *November*.

During this Interval, there being a Letter sent from Mr. *Stevenson*, the Company's Agent at *Hamburgh*, to the Court of Directors of the Company, on the 4th of *November*, concerning the *Hamburgh* Memorial, and another of the 18th of the same Month; this occasion'd another Letter from the Directors of the Company to the Lord *Seafield*, Secretary of State, wherein they declar'd, "That they had by Order of the Council-
"General of their Company, transmitted the Co-
"pies of Two Letters receiv'd from their Com-
"pany's Agent at *Hamburgh* to his Lordship; up-
"on the reading whereof the Day before, at a
"Meeting of the said Council-General, they
"were not a little surpriz'd at the Contents, con-
"sidering the many repeated Assurances they had
"formerly by Letters and Word of Mouth, and
"even in Parliament, That the King had given
"Orders to His Minister at *Hamburgh*, with Re-
"lation to the Memorial given in to the Senate
"of that City against their Company; but after
"some reasoning thereupon, and considering
"how far his Lordship's frank Undertaking, when
"in *Scotland*, as well as the Station he was in, did
"engage his best Endeavours to procure the
"Company Justice, and vindicate the Compa-
"ny's Rights in that Matter, they had order'd
"them, (the Court of Directors) to transmit the
"said Copies to His Lordship, and expected his
"Lordship's Answer to that and their late Petiti-
"on to His Majesty, before they remonstrated
"any further with relation thereunto." Here-
upon the Secretary, on *December* 13. ensuing, acquainted the said Court of Directors, by a Letter sent to Sir *John Sahaw*, President to the said Court, *That he would take the first convenient Opportunity he could have to represent the Matter to the King, but could not yet expect to have it, His Majesty being very much employ'd in the Affairs of the* English *Parliament.*

To look over into *Ireland*, the Parliament met at *Dublin* on *Septemb.* 27. and the Lords Justices address'd themselves to Both Houses in this manner.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

Affairs of *Ireland.*
"We have called you together by His Maje-
"sty's Command, as soon as the Season of the
"Year would permit us to do it with your Con-
"veniencies, being very desirous to send you
"those Bills which we transmitted the last Year;
"and which are so great Proofs of the Continu-
"ance of His Majesty's Affection to you, that
"whosoever considers them, and those Acts al-
"ready passed this Parliament, will be convinc'd,
"that as you owe to His Majesty your Delive-
"rance and present Safety, so He designs you
"shall likewise owe to Him your firm Establish-
"ment, and future Prosperity.

"Amongst those Bills there is one for the En-
"couragement of Linnen and Hempen Manu-
"factures. At our first meeting we recommend-
"ed to you that Matter, and we have now en-
"deavour'd to render this Bill practicable and
"useful for that Effect, and as such we recom-
"mend it to you. The Settlement of this Ma-
"nufacture will contribute much to People in
"the Countrey, and will be found much more
"advantageous to this Kingdom than the *Woollen*
"*Manufacture*, which being the settled Staple
"Trade of *England*, from whence all Foreign
"Markets are supplied, can never be encoura-

1698. "ged here for that purpoſe; whereas the Linnen "and Hempen Manufactures will not only be "encouraged, as conſiſtent with the Trade of "*England*, but will render the Trade of this "Kingdom both uſeful and neceſſary to *Eng-* "*land*.

"We hope the great Debt due at *Midſummer*, "1697. will be paid by what you have formerly "given and deſign'd for that purpoſe. The King "has ſince the Peace thought fit to ſend hither "a part of thoſe Forces who ſerved abroad du- "ring all the War, having disbanded the greateſt "part of thoſe who ſerved here, with a Reſoluti- "on notwithſtanding to continue the Suſiſtence "to the Officers until they can be otherwiſe pro- "vided for. His Majeſty expects that you will "enable Him to ſupport the Charge of the pre- "ſent Eſtabliſhment, which ſhall be laid before "you, *Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons*, with an "Account of what the Revenue produced for "One Year from the ſaid *Midſummer*, 1697.

"We muſt inform you, that there hath been "ſo great Remiſneſs in the Management of the "preſent Poll, that very little of that Money is "yet receiv'd. We are ſo ſenſible of the neceſ- "ſity and uſefulneſs of the *Barraques*, that we "have advanc'd the Money neceſſary to go on "with them, ſo faſt as it could be employ'd, and "hope you will enable us to finiſh all thoſe you "ſhall think neceſſary for eaſing the Country in "Quarters. *My Lords and Gentlemen*, We have "taken all Occaſions to aſſure His Majeſty of "your Loyalty and Zeal for His Service: You "will judge beſt of the Effects of thoſe Aſſu- "rances, when you conſider His Majeſty's whole "Conduct in every thing which concerns you. "We can never doubt of ſuitable Returns on "your Part, but join with you in hearty Ac- "knowledgments of the Bleſſings we enjoy under "ſo Great and Juſt a Prince; and in earneſt "Prayers to God for the long continuance of "ſo Glorious a Reign, ſo neceſſary for the Eſta- "bliſhment of the Church, and for a laſting "Settlement of your Happineſs and Proſperi- "ty.

Both Houſes Voted Thanks to their Excel- lencies for the Speech; and the Commons expreſs'd theirs in the following Addreſs. "We "the Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes, in Parlia- "ment Aſſembled, being the Repreſentatives of "a People reſtor'd to the free Exerciſe of their "Religion, and free Enjoyment of their Civil "Rights, Liberties and Properties, by His Ma- "jeſty's Courage and Conduct, are deſirous to "lay hold of every Opportunity to expreſs the "Senſe and Gratitude of our Hearts for thoſe in- "eſtimable Benefits. And it is a great Addition "to our Happineſs, to be aſſur'd by your Excel- "lencies, that as His Majeſty has been pleaſed "already to paſs ſeveral Excellent Acts in this "Parliament, ſo there will Bills be laid before "us this Seſſion, which may ſecure us a firm E- "ſtabliſhment and Proſperity for the future: "Such Laws we have long wanted and wiſh'd "for; but it is reſerv'd to His Majeſty's Good- "neſs alone, to be the Author of them to us.

"We pray leave to aſſure your Excellencies, "That we ſhall heartily endeavour to Eſtabliſh "the Linnen Manufacture, and to render the "ſame uſeful to *England*, as well as advantageous "to this Kingdom; and that we hope to find "ſuch a Temperament in reſpect to the Woollen "Trade here, that the ſame may not be injuri- "ous to *England*. And as we have to our utmoſt "Abilities, granted Supplies, which have hither- "to with Honour ſupported and defrayed the "Expences of the Eſtabliſhment, we ſhall again "take the ſame into our Conſideration, when "laid before us; and come to ſuch Reſolutions 1698. "thereon, as become Dutiful and Loyal Subjects.

"We are ſenſible how neceſſary the Erecting "Barraques is, for eaſing the Country of Quar- "ters, and pray your Excellencies the ſame may "be proceeded on.

"And that His Majeſty may effectually re- "ceive thoſe Aids already granted Him by this "Parliament, we ſhall take into our En- "quiry, thro' whoſe Defaults or Remiſneſs "the preſent Poll hath been ſo ſlowly paid, "and anſwer'd into the Treaſury: And by all "Dutiful Deportment, will continue to deſerve "the Character your Excellencies have, with "great Truth, repreſented us under to His Ma- "jeſty, of being a People Zealous for His Ma- "jeſty's Service, and firm in our Loyalty to the "Crown of *England*: For which Juſtice done "us, we owe, and with all Acknowledgments, "return your Excellencies our moſt Humble and "Hearty Thanks." To this Addreſs their Ex- cellencies made the following Anſwer. Gentle- men, *There are ſo many Expreſſions of Loyalty and Zeal for His Majeſty's Service in your Addreſs, that We receive it with great Satisfaction; and are very glad, that by Repreſenting it to His Majeſty, We ſhall confirm in Him the good Opinion He hath of your In- tentions for His Service, and the Proſperity of this Kingdom.*

On the *1ſt.* of *October*, the ſame Day the afore- mention'd Addreſs was preſented, the Commons read for the firſt time a Bill for Confirming the Eſtates and Poſſeſſions held and enjoy'd under the Acts of Settlement and Explanation; and order'd Heads to be brought in for a Bill *for En- couraging of Plantations, and Improvements in that Kingdom.* Nine Days after, the Committee ap- pointed to take into Conſideration the Lords Ju- ſtices Speech, reported, *That it was their Opinion that a Supply be granted to His Majeſty, and that it was neceſſary that the Woollen Trade of* Ireland *be Re- gulated:* To which Reſolutions the Houſe unani- mouſly agreed. On the *17th.* of the ſame Month, a Motion was made, that an Addreſs be preſen- ted to the Lords Juſtices of that Kingdom, to in- tercede with His Majeſty, that the Five Regi- ments of *French Proteſtants*, then in *Ireland*, ſhould be Disbanded; but the ſame paſs'd in the Nega- tive. Five Days after, the Commons read the Bill *for the better Security of His Majeſty's Perſon and Government*; and took particularly into their Conſideration, that Clauſe which had been Vo- ted out by the Majority of Ten Voices, relating to the *Roman Catholicks* taking the new Oaths; and after a long Debate, threw out the Bill: But at the ſame time, they appointed a Committee to bring in the Heads of a Bill *to prevent the Eſtates of* Proteſtants *to come to* Papiſts, *and to encourage Perſons to turn* Proteſtants. On the *14th.* the Committee appointed to conſider of Ways and Means for raiſing the Supply, reported their O- pinion; which was, Firſt, That an Additional Duty be impos'd on the Old and New Drapery of that Kingdom, that ſhould be exported, Free- zes excepted; to which the Houſe agreed: And Secondly, That a Tax be laid on all Beneficial Grants of Lands and Tenements, made by His Majeſty and Her late Majeſty; to which the Houſe diſagreed: And inſtead of it, they after- wards on *October* 22. reſolv'd to lay a further Tax of 30000 *l.* upon Lands, over and above the 90000 *l.* already impoſed upon them. The Bill for Levying theſe Sums being compleated, the Lords Juſtices Adjourned the Parliament, and then took a Progreſs into the Country, in or- der to view the State of ſeveral Places in that Kingdom, and give ſuch Inſtructions as they thought convenient for the Security of the Go- vernment, and the Good of the Subject. As

1698. As to any distinguishing Matters of Religion, we ought to observe that of all sorts of Dissenters, the *Quakers*, who least deserved the Toleration, made the boldest use of it: They appear'd now in Parliamentary Elections, and gave their Votes without Swearing to their Freeholds; and being in their Faction united, they could bring the weight and the turn in many Elections. Nay, and they seem'd to hope to be Representatives as well as Electors. One of the Members, Mr. *Waller*, became at last professedly their Friend and Brother: And in his Neighbourhood at *Wickham* another Quaker, one *Archdale*, was chosen a Burgess for this Parliament, though he was himself conscious that he could not qualify himself to be a legal Sitting Member; and therefore at the beginning of the Session, he went to the Speaker, and delivered him a Letter Sealed up, wherein he said he had represented his Case to the House, submitting the same to their Pleasure and Determination. This Letter was read *Jan.* 6. and the Writer, *John Archdale*, was called in, and Mr. Speaker, by Direction of the House, asked him, Whether he had taken the Oaths, or would take the Oaths appointed to qualify himself to be a Member of that House? To which he answered, *That in regard to a Principle of his Religion, he had not taken the Oaths, nor could take them.* Upon which, without asking what that *Religion* was, or why he would suffer himself to be returned, when he knew his own Incapacity; it was only ordered, *That a Warrant should be issued for a new Writ, for Electing a Burgess to serve in this present Parliament, for the Borough of* Chipping-Wicomb, *in the County of* Bucks, *in the room of the said Mr.* Archdale, *who hath refused to qualify himself to be a Member of this House, by taking the Oaths by Law appointed for that purpose.* And it was indeed somewhat Scandalous to see, when any Bill or Petition was depending, wherein the *Quakers* had their Account or Design, what Crowding, what Solliciting, what Treating and Trading there was by that sly and artificial Set of Men.

State of Religion.

Boldness of the Quakers.

On *Friday, December* 23. leave was given to bring in a Bill or Bills for the more effectual discouraging and suppressing Prophaneness, and all manner of Vice and Immorality. And Sir *John Philips*, Sir *Richard Cocks*, Mr. *Perry*, and Mr. *Boscawen*, were to prepare and bring in the Bill. This pious Care had been recommended by the King, in His Speech at the opening of the Session; but the Omission of it was left for Him to Complain of in His Speech at concluding the same Session. Indeed Immorality and Prophaneness could not be effectually restrain'd, while they were acted over with so much indecent Liberty upon the Stage. The ordinary Plays, instead of answering the good old Design of exposing Vice and recommending the Charms of Virtue, were debauch'd with the wrong Images of things, and with a Language bordering upon Impious and Obscene. This Licentious Vein had grown into a fashion under the Rejoicings of King *Ch.* II. and was now continued to please the vitiated Palate of the Gay and Loose People, that frequented the Play-Houses for want of Religion and Business. The King, who rarely or never went to those Places of Diversion, was honestly inform'd of the Scandal given in them; and therefore to put some Check upon their Liberty and Lewdness, He commanded the following Order to be sent to Both Play-Houses.

Liberty of the Stage very Scandalous.

His Majesty being inform'd, that notwithstanding an Order made the 4th of June, 1697. *by the Earl of* Sunderland, *then Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, to prevent the Prophaneness and Immorality of the Stage, several Plays have lately been Acted, containing Expressions contrary to Religion and Good Manners. And whereas the Master of the Revels has represented, that in Contempt of the said Order, the Actors do often neglect to leave out such Prophane and Indecent Expressions, as he has thought proper to be Omitted. These are therefore to signify His Majesty's Pleasure, that you do not hereafter presume to Act any thing in any Play contrary to Religion or Good Manners; as you shall answer it at your utmost Peril.* Given under My Hand this 13th of *February*, 1698. in the Eleventh Year of His Majesty's Reign.

1698.

Pere. Bertie.

An Order was likewise sent by His Majesty's Command to the Master of the Revels, not to License any Plays, containing Expressions contrary to Religion and Good Manners; and to give Notice to the Lord Chamberlain of His Majesty's Household, or in his Absence, to the Vice-Chamberlain, if the Players presume to Act any thing which He has struck out.

It must be confess'd, that the greatest Stain to the late General Peace, was the too little Security provided for the Protestant Interest Abroad: And especially in *France*, where the King was so far from being brought to any Temper and Indulgence toward his Protestant Subjects, that he seem'd rather to have the Strength and Leisure to Persecute them with greater Fury. This was a sensible Grief to King *William*; and the more, that He was unable to give them any Redress. However, to shew His Royal Pity and Concern, He ordered a Day of Fast and Solemn Humiliation, *for averting of those Judgments which our manifold Sins and Provocations have most justly deserved; and that God would in his Great Mercy and Goodness Relieve and Comfort such as Suffer Abroad for the Protestant Religion.* And besides this publick Commiseration of their Sufferings, the King gave Instructions to His Ambassadors in the Court of *France* to sollicit the Release of many Protestant Ministers and People from the Slavery of the Gallies. But all the Answer that could be obtained from the *French* Ministry, was this, That they were their Master's own Subjects, and no Prince ought to interpose in His Majesty's way of governing His own People. We ought to remember, that there was another good Intention in the House of Commons, which came to no effect. On *Monday, Jan.* 2. they Ordered that Leave be given to bring in a Bill, for the Conveying of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Tithes, and Hereditaments, to any College or School, for the Education of Poor Scholars, or Advancement of Learning, or Improvement of any Parsonage, or Vicaridge, or any other Charitable Use; and that Mr. *Thirsby* and Mr. *Foley* do prepare and bring in the Bill. This Bill was accordingly presented to the House on *Saturday*, 7. *Jan.* and Received and Read the first Time, and was ordered to be Read a Second Time; but it was unhappily dropt.

Sufferings of the Protestants in *France.*

A good Bill dropt.

On *March* 27. Mr. *Boyle* Reported the Resolutions of the Committee of the whole House, to whom it was referred to consider of the State of the Navy; and the House agreed to the Resolutions, and ordered them to be laid before His Majesty in this Humble Address.

1699.

Most Gracious Sovereign.

" We your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal " Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Assem- " bled, having taken into our Serious Considera- " tion the State of the Navy, do most humbly " Represent to Your Majesty,

Address of the Commons.

" That the *Streights* Squadron not Sailing till " *September* last, was prejudicial to *England*, and a " great Mismanagement.

" That

1699. "That the Order made by the Commissioners "of the Admiralty the 12*th.* of *September*, One "Thousand Six Hundred Ninety Five, giving "*Henry Priestman*, Esq; an Allowance of Ten "Shillings *per diem*, from the Date of his Com- "mission, as Commander in chief before *Sally* "in the Year One Thousand Six Hundred Eigh- "ty Four, till the Ship *Bonadventure* was paid off, "over and above his Pay as Captain of the said "Ship; was very unreasonable, and a Misap- "plication of the Publick Money.

"That the Victualling any of Your Majesty's "Ships by others than by the Victuallers ap- "pointed for that Service, or their Agents, is "contrary to the Course of the Navy, and may "be of ill Consequence.

"That many New and Unnecessary Charges "have, in an extraordinary manner, been intro- "duced into the Navy, contrary to the Rules of "the Navy; which is a great Mismanage- "ment.

"That the Deductions of Poundage taken by "the Pay-Masters of the Navy for Slop-Cloaths, "Dead Mens Cloaths, Tobacco, Chest at *Chat-* "*ham*, Chaplain and Surgeon, is without War- "rant, and ought to be accounted for.

"That it is inconsistent with the Service of the "Navy, for the same Person to be one of the "Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord "High Admiral, and Treasurer of the Navy at "the same time.

"And that the Passing any Account of Mo- "neys impressed for the contingent Uses of the "Navy, without regular Vouchers, or such other "Proof as the Nature of the Service will admit, "either with or without a Sign Manual; is con- "trary to the Rules and Methods of the Navy, "and of dangerous Consequence.

"All which we beg leave to lay before Your "Majesty, desiring that You will be graciously "pleased to take effectual Care, that the Misma- "nagements herein complained of, may be pre- "vented for the future.

This Address having been presented by the whole House on *Monday April* the 3*d.* the King gave this Gracious Answer.

Gentlemen, *I will consider Your Address. It is My Desire, that all Sorts of Mismanagements and Irregularities should be prevented or redress'd. You may be assured, I will take the best Care I can in relation to the Navy; the right Management whereof is of so great Concern to this Kingdom.*

Conclusion of the Session.

There was nothing else remarkable in this Session, but the Conclusion of it on *Thursday May* the 4*th.* when His Majesty came to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to

Acts passed.

these many Bills. 1. *An Act for granting to His Majesty the Sum of One Million Four Hundred Eighty Four Thousand and Fifteen Pounds One Shilling Eleven Pence Three Farthings, for Disbanding the Army, Providing for the Navy, and for other necessary Occasions.* 2. *An Act for laying further Duties upon Sweets; and for lessening the Duties as well upon Vinegar, as upon certain Low Wines, and Whale Fins, and the Duties upon Brandy imported; and for the more easy raising the Duties upon Leather, and for Charging Cynders; and for permitting the Importation of Pearl Ashes; and for preventing Abuses in the Brewing of Beer and Ale, and Frauds in the Importation of Tobacco.* 3. *An Act for the more full and effectual Charging the Duties upon Rock Salt.* 4. *An Act to Encourage the Trade to* Newfoundland. 5. *An Act to prevent the Exportation of Wooll out of the Kingdoms of* Ireland *and* England *into Foreign Parts; and for the Encouragement of the Woollen Manufactures of the Kingdom of* England. 6. *An Act for Limiting certain Times, within which Writs of Error shall be brought for the Reversing Fines, Common Recoveries, and Ancient Judgment.* 7. *An Act for Raising the Militia for the Year One Thousand Six Hundred Ninety Nine, although the Months Pay formerly advanc'd be not repaid.* 8. *An Act for the better Apprehending, Prosecuting, and Punishing of Felons that commit Burglary, House-breaking, or Robbery in Shops, Warehouses, Coach-houses, or Stables; or that steal Horses.* 9. *An Act for making* Billingsgate *a free Market for Sale of Fish.* 10. *An Act for continuing the Act for the more easy Recovery of small Tythes.* 11. *An Act for suppressing of Lotteries.* 12. *An Act for taking off the remaining Duties upon Glass Wares.* 13. *An Act for making and keeping Navigable the Rivers of* Air *and* Calder, *in the County of* York. 14. *An Act to enable Posthumous Children to take Estates, as if born in their Fathers Life-time.* 15. *An Act to enable such Officers and Soldiers, as have been in His Majesty's Service during the late War, to exercise Trades; and for Officers to Account with their Soldiers.* 16. *An Act for the continuing the Imprisonment of* —— Counter, *and others, for the late horrid Conspiracy to Assassinate the Person of His Sacred Majesty.* 17. *An Act for making and keeping the River* Trent, *in the Counties of* Leicester, Derby, *and* Stafford, *Navigable.* 18. *An Act for settling Augmentations on certain Vicaridges for ever.* 19. *An Act for the confirming of a Grant and Settlement, made by* William Forster, *Esq; of divers Mannors and Lands in the County Palatine of* Durham, *and County of* Northumberland, *to* Thomas *Lord* Fairfax, *and others, upon certain Trusts therein mentioned.* 20. *An Act for Sale of some Part of the Estate of Sir* Thomas Darcy, *deceas'd, for Payment of Debts.* 21. *An Act to enable* Edward Price, *Esq; to transfer a Charge of One Thousand Pounds, for the Use of his younger Children, from an Estate in the County of* Montgomery, *to an Estate in the Counties of* Hereford *and* Radnor, *of better Value.* 22. *An Act to enable Trustees to Sell Part of the Estate of* George Scott, *Esq; to pay Debts, and raise Portions for his Brothers and Sister, and to Settle other Part of his Estate.* 23. *An Act for Sale of the Estate of* Dudley Vesey, *in* Hintlesham *in the County of* Suffolk, *for the Payment of his Debts.* 24. *An Act to enable* Robert Aldworth, *and his Wife, to Sell their Estate in or near* Wantage *in the County of* Berks, *for raising Three Hundred Pounds for Payment of his Debts, and for applying the Residue of the Money for purchasing some other Estate, for the sole Use of his Wife and Children.* 25. *An Act to Naturalize* Scipio Guy, *and others.* 26. *An Act for the Sale of the Mannor of* Halwill *and* Beckett *in the County of* Devon, *the Estate of* John Moor, *for Payment of Debts.* 27. *An Act for Vesting the Real Estate late of* Thomas Lascells, *Esq; deceas'd, in Trustees, to be sold, for the Payment of his Debts.* 28. *An Act to enable* John Young, *Gent. to sell Lands for Payment of Debts and Legacies.* 29. *An Act to enable the Town of* Leverpool *in the County Palatine of* Lancaster, *to Build a Church, and endow the same; and for making the said Town and Liberties thereof a Parish of it self distinct from* Walton. 30. *An Act to enable* Thomas Okeover, *Gent. Son and Heir apparent of* Rowland Okeover, *in the County of* Stafford, *Esq; together with the said* Rowland Okeover, *to make a Jointure and Settlement upon the Marriage of the said* Thomas Okeover. 31. *An Act to enable* Katherine Leeke, *an Infant under the Age of One and Twenty Years, to settle and dispose of her Estate upon her Marriage.* 32. *An Act for Vesting certain Lands of Sir* Thomas Syliard, *Baronet, in the County of* Kent, *in Trustees, to be sold for the Payment of his Sisters Portions charged thereon.* 33. *An Act to enable* Thomas Byde, *Esq; an Infant, (with the Consent of his Guardians and next Relations) to make*

a Con-

1699. *a Contract for the Buying his Mother's Jointure, and to ſettle a ſmall Eſtate in Great* Amwell *in the County of* Hertford; *and likewiſe for the ſecuring and raiſing Portions for* Barbara Byde, *Siſter to the ſaid* Thomas Byde, *and for other Purpoſes in the Act mentioned.* 34. *An Act for the Sale of the Mannor of* Lordington, *alias* Lurtington, *and* Whitney, *and divers other Lands in the County of* Suſſex; *and for laying out* 5000 l. *in purchaſing other Lands to be ſettled in lieu thereof.* 35. *An Act to enable* Samuel Wake, *alias* Jones, *Eſq; to ſell Lands to pay Debts, and to purchaſe other Lands adjoining to the formerly Parcel of his Mannor.* 36. *An Act for the Veſting and Settling the Eſtate of* Anne Bridges, *an Infant in* Bermudas, alias *the Summer-Iſlands in* America, *in and upon Truſtees, to be ſold; and laying out the Money ariſing by ſuch Sale in* England, *for the Uſe of the ſaid* Anne Bridges. 37. *An Act for the Encouragement of a New Invention by* Thomas Savery, *for Raiſing Water, and Occaſioning Motion to all ſorts of Mill-Work, by the impellent Force of Fire.* 38. *An Act for Enabling* Cyriac Weſlyd, *Eſq; to Sell ſome part of his Eſtate, which by Articles upon his Marriage was agreed to be ſettled upon his Wife and Children, and for ſettling of other Parts of his Eſtate of better value, to the ſame Uſes.* 39. *An Act for the Ships,* Hawke *and* Rainbow, *to Trade as* Engliſh-*Built Ships.* 40. *An Act to Enable* John Bull, *an Infant, to Sell his Lands in* Kent, *for the Payment of his Debts, and Annuities charged thereon, and for Proviſion for Younger Children.* 41. *An Act for Enabling the Surviving Truſtees of Sir* William Pulteny, *Knight, Deceaſed, to make Leaſes for the Raiſing of Moneys for Payment of his Son* William Pulteny's *Debts, and other Purpoſes therein mentioned.* 42. *An Act to Enable* Popham Conway, Francis Seymour, *and* Charles Seymour, *Eſqs; and their Iſſue Male, ſeverally and ſucceſſively to make Leaſes of their Eſtates.* 43. *An Act for the Sale of the Eſtate of* Zenobia Hough, *for the Payment of the Debts of her Husband, and other Uſes.* 44. *An Act to Enable the Ship* Hope, *(of great Length, and very ſerviceable for bringing Maſts into this Kingdom) to Trade as an* Engliſh-*Built Ship.* 45. *An Act to Enable* William Wrayford, *Gent. and Dame* Anne Rich, *Widow, to make Leaſes of Houſes and Grounds in* Covent-Garden, *late the Eſtate of* John Athey, *Citizen and Haberdaſher of* London. 46. *An Act for Sale of the Mannor of* Downham *in the County of* Eſſex, *(the Eſtate of Sir* Francis Andrews) *and for Buying and Settling other Lands to the ſame Uſes.* 47. *An Act to Diſcharge the Ships King* William, *and* Charles *the Second, from the Penalties of the Act of Navigation.* 48. *An Act for Settling divers Freehold and Leaſhold Houſes, the Eſtate of* Thomas Cowſlade, *an Infant, and others, to Diſcharge a Mortgage, and to Purchaſe other Lands to be ſettled to the like Uſes.* 49. *An Act to Enable* Thomas Methwold, *Eſq; to Raiſe the Sum of* 1200 l. *upon his Eſtate, by him laid out in Improving the ſame.* 50. *An Act for Naturalizing* Auguſtine Cloribus, *and others.* 51. *An Act for Naturalizing* Samuel Bernardeau, Peter Chantreau des Gandrees, *and others, Private Gentlemen belonging to His Majeſty's Three Troops of Guards and Grenadiers.* 52. *An Act for Opening the Ancient, and making any New Roynes and Water-Courſes in and near* Sedgmore, *in the County of* Somerſet, *for rendring the ſaid Moor more Healthful and Profitable to the Inhabitants.* 53. *An Act to Naturalize* Richard Legg, *and others.* 54. *An Act for Naturalizing Sir* David Collier, Iſaac la Melioniere, Peter de Belcaſtel, *and* William Rieutort.

After the Paſſing ſuch a Multitude of Acts, the King made this Gracious Speech to both Houſes, which ſhew'd He was not fully ſatisfied in their Proceedings.

1699. *My Lords and Gentlemen,*

King's Speech.

"AT the Opening this Parliament I told you my Opinion was, That you were come "together with Hearts fully diſpoſed to do what "was Neceſſary for the Safety, Honour, and "Happineſs of the Kingdom; and having no-"thing elſe to Recommend to you, I had Rea-"ſon to hope for Unanimity and Diſpatch.

"You have now Sat ſo many Months, that the "Seaſon of the Year, as well as your particular "Affairs, make it reaſonable you ſhould have a "Receſs: I take it for granted, you have Fi-"niſh'd all the Bills which for the preſent you "think requiſite to be Paſs'd into Laws, and I "have given my Aſſent to all you have Preſen-"ted to Me.

"If any thing ſhall be found wanting for Our "Safety, the Support of Publick Credit, by ma-"king good the Faith of the Kingdom, as it "ſtandsEngaged by Parliamentary Securities,and "for Diſcharge of the Debts occaſioned by the "War, or towards the Advancing of Trade, the "Suppreſſing of Vice, and the Employing of "the Poor, which were all the Things I propo-"ſed to your Conſideration when We met firſt; "I cannot doubt but effectual Care will be taken "of them next Winter: And I wiſh no Incon-"venience may happen in the mean time.

And then the Lord-Keeper, by His Majeſty's Command, Prorogued the Parliament until *Thurſday* the Firſt Day of *June* next.

Tryal of the Earl of *Warwick*, and Lord *Mohun*.

At the latter end of *March*, *Edward* Earl of *Warwick*, and *Charles* Lord *Mohun*, being ſeverally Indicted for the Murder of *Richard Coot*, Eſq; were Tryed by their Peers, in a Court prepared for that purpoſe in *Weſtminſter-Hall*. The Lord Chancellor of *England* being conſtituted Lord High Steward upon this Occaſion: The Court being open'd with the uſual Ceremonies, the Tryal of the Earl of *Warwick* came on, *March* 28. and laſted till late in the Evening, when the Peers adjourn'd to their own Houſe; and after ſome Debate, the Lords Temporal only return'd to the Court in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, where they deliver'd their Judgments *ſeriatim* upon their Honours, and unanimouſly acquitted the Earl of *Warwick* of the Murder, but found him Guilty of Manſlaughter; who craving the Benefit of his Peerage, according to the Statute in that Caſe provided, was thereupon Diſcharged. The next Day came on in like manner the Tryal of the Lord *Mohun*, who with great Compoſedneſs and Elocution, made his Innocency ſo well appear, that he was Acquitted by the unanimous Suffrage of the Peers, and lived to be a great Example of Sobriety and Publick Spirit.

Honours and Preferments.

On *April* 17. the King was pleaſed to confer the Dignity of a Baronet upon *John Stanley* of *Grange-Gormon*, in the County of *Dublin* in *Ireland*; and within few Days after, the like Honour on *Edmund Denton* of *Hilliſdon*, in the County of *Bucks*, Eſq;. On *May* 14. the Earl of *Jerſey* lately return'd from his Embaſſy at the Court of *France*, was Conſtituted one of His Majeſty's Principal Secretaries of State, in the room of the Duke of *Shrewsbury*; who thought himſelf under a neceſſity of travelling abroad to reſtore his Conſtitution impair'd in the Service of the Publick. At the ſame time the Earl of *Manchester* was appointed to ſucceed the Lord *Jerſey*, in the *French* Court. On *May* the 15*th*. His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on *Edward Haſell* of *Dalemaine*, in the County of *Cumberland*, Eſq;. On *May* 18. the King in Council declared *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord Preſident

1699. sident of the Council; and receiving the Privy-Seal from his Lordship, delivered it to *John* Viscount *Lonsdale*, who took the Oaths and Place as Keeper of the Privy-Seal. The same Evening, *Edward Southwell*, Esq; was Sworn Clerk of the Council, in the room of *William Bridgman*, Esq; Deceased: And *Abraham Stanyon*, Esq; was Sworn Clerk of the Council in Extraordinary. On *May* 20. His Majesty was pleased to constitute *Christopher Codrington*, Esq; a Fellow of *All-Souls* in *Oxford*, Captain-General and Governor in Chief of His Majesty's Leeward *Caribbee*-Islands in *America*, in the room of his Father Colonel *Codrington*, Deceased; who, during the late War, had perform'd many Signal Services to the Government, and ruin'd several *French* Plantations in those Parts.

On *May* 31. His Majesty declared in Council, that intending to go over to *Holland* for a short time, He had appointed the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Chancellor *Somers*, the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Lord *Lonsdale*, the Duke of *Devonshire*, the Earl of *Bridgwater*, the Earl of *Marlborough*, the Earl of *Jersey*, and Mr. *Mountague*, to be Lords Justices of *England*, during His Absence. The next Day the King went from *Kensington*, between Ten and Eleven at Night, and arrived at *Margate* the next Day about Noon, and about Three Embark'd for *Holland*, and within the next Day safely Landed at *Oranie-Poulder*, from whence he went to the *Hague*. After He had received the Compliments of the Foreign Ministers, and other Persons of Quality, He assisted at the Assembly of the States-General, and at that of the States in *Holland*. He then gave His Instructions to Mr. *Hill*, whom He had appointed to go His Envoy Extraordinary to *Savoy*, to make His Compliment of Congratulation to that Court, upon the Birth of the Prince of *Piedmont*, which had been Notified to His Majesty in *England*, by Count *de Maffey*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Duke for that purpose. On *June* 22. *N. S.* His Majesty left the *Hague* about Six in the Morning, and having Dined at *Cruitzberg*, passed in the Afternoon thro' the Cities of *Harlem* and *Amsterdam*; from thence to *Narden*, where viewing all the Fortifications, which he found in great perfection, He lay that Night at *Soertdyke*, and the next Morning set out for *Loo*; at which Royal Palace, and that of *Dieren*, His Majesty spent most part of the Summer, in His usual Diversions of Hunting and Shooting.

Lords Justices.

The King goes to *Holland*.

Towards the beginning of *July*, Count *Tallard* the *French* Ambassador, and the Baron *Schultz*, Envoy from the Princes of the House of *Lunenburgh*, who were lately arriv'd at the *Hague* from *Holland*, waited upon His Majesty at *Loo*, and a few Days after the Sieur *Galesky*, Ambassador from the King of *Poland* to the States General, and the Count *de Guiscard*, Ambassador from *France* to the Court of *Sweden*, paid likewise their Respects to His Majesty.

On the 25*th* of *August* my Lord *Paget*'s Steward, His Majesty's Ambassador at the Port, brought Letters from the *Grand Signior* to His Majesty, in acknowledgment of His Good Offices in mediating the late Peace at *Carlowitz*; and not long after the *Czar* of *Muscovy* sent a Letter of Thanks to His Majesty upon the same Account. About this time the States of *Holland*, out of their tender Care for His Majesty's Preservation, put forth a Placaet, requiring that all such Persons that had been declar'd Rebels in *England*, should forthwith depart their Dominions; and on the 2*d* and 3*d* of *September* (*N. S.*) the King reviewed the *Dutch* Forces encamp'd near *Arnheim*, and then return'd to *Loo*, to entertain His Bosom Friend the Old Duke of *Zell*, who was come there to make His Majesty a Visit, with a Numerous and Magnificent Retinue. 1699.

But nothing deserves more our Attention this Summer than the Contest between the Prince of *Conti* and the Dutchess of *Nemours*, about the Succession of *Neufchastel*, a *Protestant* Independent City and Principality, bordering upon, and allied to the *Switzers*, whose Sovereign was the late Duke of *Longueville*. Now the Parliament of *Paris* having made a Decree in Favour of that Prince whose Interest was supported by the King of *France* himself, to whom the Dutchess refus'd to refer the Decision of her Cause: His Highness, to maintain his Pretensions, and to obviate the Designs of his Competitor, went in Person to *Neufchastel*, where he did all that lay in his Power by Letters, Memorials, Caresses and large Promises, to draw the States of that Principality, and their Confederates the *Swiss Cantons* to own him for the next and immediate Successor to the Duke. Thereupon King *William*, who set up for the Universal Heir of the House of *Longueville*, order'd Mr. *Hervart*, His Envoy in *Switzerland*, immediately to repair to *Neufchastel*, and to present the following Memorial to the Prince of *Conti*.

King *William*'s Memorial to the Prince of *Conti*.

"The Orders of the King of *Great Britain*, my "Master, having brought me hither, my first Bu-"siness is to pay my Respects to your Highness, "and to assure you of my most humble Services. "You are not ignorant, I assure my self, that His "Majesty lays Claim to the County of *Neufcha-"stel*, and its Dependencies; His Ministers at "the Treaty of *Ryswick* having acquainted His "most Christian Majesty's Plenipotentiaries with "it. Nevertheless, His Majesty, whose Pleasure "it was, that those Countries should be expresly "comprehended in the Treaty of Peace, has been "further pleas'd, for the better securing the Tran-"quility of that Principality, to defer the ma-"king out His Right, tho' very lawful, till the "Death of Madam the Dutchess of *Nemours*, who "has been invested with that Sovereignty for "these five Years last past.

"But understanding the present Movements "there, occasion'd by your Highness's Pretensions, "His Majesty has thought it to be His Interest, "to declare more expresly by His Ministers at the "Court of *France*, His Right to that Sovereignty, "hoping that the most Christian King would "observe an exact Impartiality in that Affair; "and that He would Leave it to the States, who "are Real Judges of it, so soon as a Convocati-"on should be summon'd together, after the Death "of the Dutchess of *Nemours*: And that His Ma-"jesty thought it reasonable that your Highness "should then propose your Pretensions as well "as the rest of the Competitors concern'd. The "Assurance which His most Christian Majesty's "Ministers thereupon gave of His Impartiality, "are so positive that the King my Master, "thought He might remain in silence till a more "convenient time to settle the Justice of His "Claims.

"But the Design form'd by your Highness, pre-"sently to summon a Tribunal, during the Life "of Madam *de Nemours*, obliges me, according "to His Majesty's Orders, to represent to your "Highness, That His Majesty cannot but look "upon such a Convocation as prejudicial to His "Right, contrary to the Laws and Customs of "the Countrey, and a Means to banish Peace "and Tranquility from thence.

"I hope your Highness will be pleased seriously "to consider, That I have the Honour to lay be-"fore you in His Majesty's Name, and to vouch-"safe that I may add to what I have said, the As-"surance of the high Value, and profound Re-"spect I have for your Highness. Mr.

1699. Mr. *Hervart* did at the same time present another Memorial to the Dutchess of *Nemours*, wherein in his Master's Name, he communicated to her what he had represented to the Prince of *Conti*; assuring her Grace of His Majesty's Favour and Protection. The Dutchess and the States of *Neufchastel*, expres'd great Acknowledgments of His Majesty's interposing in this Affair: And as for the Prince, he made a very respectful Answer to the forementioned Memorial, and by Direction from the *French* Court, immediately return'd to *Paris*: His most Christian Majesty, like a Subtile Politician, not thinking it proper to enter into any Dispute with the King of *England*, but rather to shew Him all manner of Deference, the better to engage Him in a New Treaty of Partition, which was become necessary since the Death of the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, which happen'd this Year on the 6th of *February*, *N. S.*

The Duke of *Cell* having staid about a Month with King *William*, went from *Loo* on the 3*d* of *October*, (*N.S.*) on his Return home; and a few Days after, His Majesty came to the *Hague*, where He assisted at the Assembly of the States General, when the State of the Forces for the ensuing Year was presented to them, and order'd to be sent to the several Provinces.

The King returns to *England.*

On the 26th of the same Month His Majesty embark'd in the *Maese* on board the *William* and *Mary* Yatcht, and the next Day landed at *Margate*, lay that Night at *Canterbury*, and on the 18th (*O.S.*) arriv'd at *Kensington.*

On *May* 20. the Lord Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and Citizens of *London* went to *Kensington* to congratulate His Majesty's Safe Return. His Majesty express'd His Favourable Acceptance of their Affections, and did earnestly recommend to them the Careful and Vigorous Execution of the Laws against all Prophaneness, Debauchery and Ill Livers: And also, that Effectual Care be taken to provide for the Poor, so that they may not be necessitated to wander about the Streets for Relief. And then His Majesty was pleas'd to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *Charles Duncomb* and *Jeffry Jeffreys*, Esquires, the present Sheriffs, and *William Withers*, Esq; Alderman. On the same Day *Don Lewis d' Achunha*, Envoy Extraordinary from the King of *Portugal*, had Audience of His Majesty to notifie the Death of the Queen of *Portugal.*

Joy and Congratulation.

On the 24th the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and was further prorogued to the 16th of *November*, on which day the Members of Both Houses were required by His Majesty's Proclamation to give their Attendance.

On *October* 25. the King conferred the Office of Lord Chamberlain of His Houshold (which had been some time vacant) upon *Charles* Duke of *Shrewsbury*, to whom His Majesty delivered the Key and White-Staff. The 4*th* of *November* being His Majesty's Birth Day, was observed with great Solemnity: His Highness the Duke of *Glocester* went in the Morning to *Kensington*, to make his Compliment to His Majesty on this Occasion. Their Royal Highnesses the Princess and Prince of *Denmark* dined with His Majesty at *Kensington*, and in the Evening the King and the whole Court came to St. *James*'s, and were entertain'd with a Ball by the Princess; the Cities of *London* and *Westminster* shewing their Universal Joy with Fire-Works, Illuminations, and Ringing of Bells.

Parliament meet.

On *Thursday*, 16 *November*, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and His Majesty with usual Solemnity made this Speech to Both Houses.

1699. King's Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I Hope you will not think I have called you "out of your Countries too soon, if you con- "sider, that Our Common Security requires a "farther Provision should be made for the Safety "of the Kingdom by Sea and Land, before We "are at the end of what was granted for that "purpose the last Session. And when you enter "upon this Business, I believe you will think it "necessary to take care of the Repairs of the "Ships, and of the Fortifications; without which "Our Fleet cannot be safe when it is in Har- "bour.

"I cannot omit to put you in mind of another "Matter in which so great a number of my Sub- "jects is concern'd, and wherein the Honour of "the Kingdom, and the Faith of Parliaments is "so far engag'd, that Our future Security seems "to depend upon it; I mean, the making good "the Deficiencies of the Funds, and the discharg- "ging the Debts contracted by reason of the "War.

And till We may be so happy to see the Pub- "lick Debts paid, I shall hope that no Session "will end, without something done towards les- "sening them. While I am speaking to you on "this Head, I think my self obliged to mention "with a very particular Concern, a Debt which "is owing to the Prince of *Denmark*, the State "whereof I have order'd to be laid before "you.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

"These things are of such importance, that I "must earnestly recommend them to your Con- "sideration, and desire you to provide the Ne- "cessary Supplies.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"There is nothing I could more rejoice in, "than that I were not under the Necessity of so "often asking Aids of My People; but as the "Reason of it is evident, because the Funds for- "merly apply'd to defray the Publick Expence, "are now anticipated for payment of the Debts "of the Kingdom; so it is My Satisfaction, that "you all see that nothing of what is demanded, "is for any Personal Use of Mine: And I do faith- "fully assure You, That no Part of what is gi- "ven shall be diverted from any Purpose for which "it is designed.

"I believe the Nation is already sensible of the "Good Effects of Peace, by the manifest Increase "of Trade, which I shall make it My Business to "encourage by all Means in My Power. Pro- "bably it might receive an Advantage, if some "Good Bill were prepared for the more effectu- "al preventing and punishing Unlawful and Clan- "destine Trading, which does not only tend to "defraud the Publick, but prejudice the Fair "Merchant, and discourage Our Own Manu- "factures.

"The Increase of the Poor is become a Bur- "then to the Kingdom, and their Loose and Idle "Life does in some measure contribute to that "Depravation of Manners which is complain'd "of (I fear with too much Reason). Whether "the Ground of this Evil be from Defects in the "Laws already made, or in the Execution of "them, deserves your Consideration. As it is "an Indispensible Duty, that the Poor, who are "not able to help themselves, should be main- "tain'd, so I cannot but think it extremely des- "rable, that such as are able and willing, should "not want Employment; and such as are obsti- "nate and unwilling, should be compell'd to La- "bour.

1699. *My Lords and Gentlemen,*

" I have a full Aſſurance of the Good Affe-
" ctions of my People, which I ſhall endeavour
" to preſerve by a conſtant Care of their Juſt
" Rights and Liberties; by Maintaining the E-
" ſtabliſhed Religion, by ſeeing the Courſe of
" Juſtice kept Steady and Equal, by Countenan-
" cing Virtue, and Diſcouraging Vice, and by
" declining no Difficulties or Dangers where
" their Welfare and Proſperity may be concern-
" ed. Theſe are my Reſolutions; and I am
" perſuaded that you are come together with
" Purpoſes on your Part ſuitable to thoſe on
" Mine. Since then Our Aims are only for the
" General Good, let Us act with Confidence in
" One Another; which will not fail, by God's
" Bleſſing, to make Me a Happy King, and you
" a Great and Flouriſhing People.

This Excellent Speech ſeem'd to reliſh of the Diſſatisfaction which the King had expreſs'd upon the Proceedings of the Commons, when He laſt parted with them. But theſe gentle Intimations of Diſpleaſure ſerv'd to irritate, rather than to mitigate a great Number of Perſons, who did not love to ſeem to be Accus'd, nor ſo much as Suſpected, whatever Occaſions might be given for it: And therefore the Commons, upon a Conſideration of His Majeſty's Speech, agreed to offer this Humble Addreſs to the King.

Addreſs of the Commons.

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

" We Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal
" Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Aſſem-
" bled, being highly ſenſible, that nothing is more
" Neceſſary for the Peace and Welfare of this
" Kingdom, the Quieting the Minds of Your
" People, and Diſappointing the Deſigns of Your
" Enemies, than a mutual and entire Confidence
" between Your Majeſty and Your Parliament,
" do eſteem it our greateſt Misfortune, that af-
" ter having ſo amply provided for the Security
" of Your Majeſty and Your Government, both
" by Sea and Land, any Jealouſie or Diſtruſt
" hath been raiſed of our Duty and Affections
" to Your Sacred Majeſty and Your People;
" and beg Leave humbly to Repreſent to Your
" Majeſty, That it will greatly conduce to the
" Continuing and Eſtabliſhing an Entire Confi-
" dence between Your Majeſty and Your Par-
" liament, that You would be pleaſed to ſhew
" Marks of Your high Diſpleaſure towards all
" ſuch Perſons who have, or ſhall preſume to
" Miſrepreſent their Proceedings to Your Ma-
" jeſty.

" And Your Commons (having likewiſe a due
" ſenſe of the great Care and Concern Your
" Majeſty has always expreſs'd for Preſerving
" and Maintaining the Religion, Rights, and
" Liberties of Your People, in Defence of which
" Your Majeſty hath ſo often expoſed Your
" Royal Perſon) will uſe their utmoſt Care and
" Endeavours to Prevent and Diſcourage all
" Falſe Rumours and Reports reflecting upon
" Your Majeſty and Your Government, where-
" by to create any Miſunderſtandings between
" You and Your Subjects.

The King was ſo far from Expoſtulating upon the Senſe of this Addreſs, that He wiſely ſeem'd to take it on the ſofter Side, and expreſs'd His Thanks for it in a ſingular Air of Lenity and Good Nature.

King's Anſwer.

Gentlemen,

" My Parliaments have done ſo great Things
" for Me, and I have upon all proper Occaſions
" expreſs'd ſo great a Senſe of their Kindneſs,
" and my Opinion has been ſo often declar'd, 1699.
" that the Happineſs of an *Engliſh* King depends
" upon an entire good Correſpondence between
" Him and His Parliament, that it can't ſeem
" ſtrange for Me to aſſure you, that no Perſons
" have ever yet dared to go about to Miſrepre-
" ſent to Me the Proceedings of either Houſe.
" Had I found any ſuch, they would have im-
" mediately felt the higheſt Marks of my Diſ-
" pleaſure. It is a Juſtice I owe not only to
" my Parliaments, but to every one of My Sub-
" jects, to Judge of them by their Actions: And
" this Rule I will ſteadily purſue. If any ſhall
" hereafter attempt to put Me on other Methods,
" by Calumnies or Miſrepreſentations, they will
" not only fail of Succeſs, but ſhall be looked
" upon, and treated by Me as My worſt Ene-
" mies.

Gentlemen,

" I am pleaſed to ſee by your Addreſs, that
" you have the ſame Thoughts of the great Ad-
" vantages which will enſue to the Kingdom
" from our mutual Confidence, as I expreſſed to
" Both Houſes at the Opening of the Seſſion.
" I take very kindly the Aſſurance you give Me,
" of uſing your utmoſt Care and Endeavour to
" prevent and diſcourage all falſe Rumours and
" Reports reflecting upon Me and My Govern-
" ment: And I faithfully Promiſe you, that no
" Actions of Mine ſhall give a juſt Ground for
" any Miſunderſtanding between Me and My
" People.

Commiſſioners for Forfeited Eſtates in *Ireland.*

The Commons in the laſt Seſſion of Parliament, had appointed Seven Commiſſioners for taking an Account of the Forfeited Eſtates in *Ireland*; the Earl of *Drogheda*, *Francis Anneſley*, Eſq; *John Trenchard*, Eſq; *James Hamilton*, Eſq; *Henry Langford*, Eſq; Sir *Richard Leving*, and Sir *Francis Brewſter*: Who having Executed their Commiſſion with great Application and Fidelity, they fram'd a *Report* which was Preſented to the Commons by Mr. *Anneſley*, and wherein they ſet forth:

" That they met with great Difficulties in
" their Enquiry, which were occaſioned chiefly
" by the backwardneſs of the People of *Ireland*
" to give any Information, out of fear of the
" Grantees, whoſe Diſpleaſure in that Kingdom
" was not eaſily born; and by Reports induſtri-
" ouſly ſpread and believ'd, that their Enquiry
" would come to nothing. Nevertheleſs, it ap-
" pear'd to them, that the Perſons Outlaw'd in
" *England*, ſince the 13*th.* of *February*, 1688. on
" account of the late Rebellion there, amounted
" in Number to Fifty Seven, and in *Ireland* to
" Three Thouſand Nine Hundred Twenty one.
" That all the Lands in the ſeveral Counties in
" *Ireland* belonging to the forfeiting Perſons, as
" far as they could reckon, made 1060792 Acres,
" worth *per Annum* 211623 *l.* which by Compu-
" tation of Six Years Purchaſe for a Life, and
" Thirteen Years for the Inheritance, came to
" the full Value of 2685130 *l.* That ſome of
" thoſe Lands had been Reſtor'd to the old Pro-
" prietors, by Virtue of the Articles of *Lime-*
" *rick* and *Galloway*, and by His Majeſty's Fa-
" vour, and by Reverſal of Outlawries, and Roy-
" al Pardons, obtain'd chiefly by Gratifications to
" ſuch Perſons as had abus'd His Majeſty's Roy-
" al Bounty and Compaſſion." Beſide theſe Re-
ſtitutions, which they thought to be corruptly procur'd, they gave an Account of Seventy Six Grants and Cuſtodiams, under the Great Seal of *Ireland*; as to the Lord *Romney*, three Grants now in Being, containing 49517 Acres; to the Earl of *Albemarle* in two Grants, 108633 Acres, in Poſſeſſion and Reverſion; to *William Bentinck*,

1699. *tinck* Esq; Lord *Woodstock*, 135820 Acres of Land; to the Earl of *Athlone* Two Grants containing 26480 Acres; to the Earl of *Galloway* One Grant of 36148 Acres, *&c.* wherein they observed, that the Estates so mention'd did not yield so much to the Grantees as they were here valued at; because as most of them had abused His Majesty in the real Value of their Estates, so their Agents had Imposed on them, and had either Sold or Let the greatest part of those Lands at an under Value. But after all Deductions and Allowances there yet remain'd 1699343 *l.* 14*s.* which they lay before the Commons as the gross Value of the Estates since the 13*th.* of day of *February* and not Restored. Besides a Grant under the Great Seal of *Ireland*, Dated Thirtieth Day of *May*, 1695. passed to Mrs. *Elizabeth Villiers*, now Countess of *Orkney*, of all the private Estates of the late King *James*, (except some small Part in Grant to the Lord *Athlone*) containing 95649 Acres, worth *per Annum* 25995 *l.* 18*s.* value, Total 331943 *l.* 9*s.* Concluding, that there was payable out of this Estate, Two Thousand Pounds *per Annum* to the Lady *Susanna Bellasis*, and also One Thousand Pounds *per Annum* to Mrs *Godfrey* for their Lives; and that almost all the Old Leases determin'd in *May*, 1701. and then this Estate would answer the Value abovemention'd, —— Sign'd *Francis Annesly*, *John Trenchard*, *James Hamilton*, and *Henry Langford.*

Bill for Forfeited Estates in *Ireland.*

The Commons having presented and examined this Report, came to an unanimous Resolution, 15*th.* of *December*, That a *Bill be brought in to apply all the Forfeited Estates and Interests in* Ireland, *and all Grants thereof, and of the Rents and Revenues belonging to the Crown within that Kingdom, since the* 13th. *of* February 1688. *to the Use of the Publick*; and order'd a Clause to be inserted in that Bill, for *erecting a Judicature for determining Claims touching the said Forfeited Estates.* They likewise resolved, That *they would not receive any Petition from any Person whatsoever, touching the said Grants or Forfeited Estates; and that they would take into Consideration the great Services performed by the Commissioners appointed to enquire into the forfeited Estates of* Ireland.

Uneasie to the King.

'Tis easy to imagine how ill these Proceedings were relished at Court; but 'tis hardly to be conceived, how uneasie the King was about the following Passage: While the Commissioners appointed by Parliament, were discharging their Trust in *Ireland*, Mr. *M*----- a Member of the House of Commons, sent them a Letter (of his own private Motion) wherein he directed them, *to make a separate Article of the Lady* Orkney's *Grants, because that might reflect upon Some body:* Meaning the King. Another Member having learned the Contents of that Letter from Mr. *M*----- and being zealous to vindicate His Majesty's Honour, which he thought was struck at in that Letter, Complain'd of it to the House. Being press'd to tell his Author, he at first excused himself, alledging he was under an Obligation, not to reveal what had past in a Private Conversation; But the House threatning to send him to the *Tower*, he named the Person from whom he had this Report; which Person, who was also a Member of the House, deny'd flatly, that he had ever mention'd any such thing. Thus the affectionate Stickler for His Majesty being left in the Lurch, the House on *January* the 15*th.* Resolved, *That the said Report was False and Scandalous*: And a Motion being made *That the Four Commissioners for* Irish *Forfeitures, who sign'd the Report presented to the House, had acquitted themselves in the Execution of that Commission with Understanding and Integrity*; a warm Debate arose thereupon; which was adjourn'd to the next day, when the Commons Resolved, *That the said Commissioners had acquitted themselves in the Execution of their Commission, with Understanding, Courage and Integrity*; *That Sir* Richard Leving, *one other of the Commissioners, had been the Author of the groundless and Scandalous Aspersion cast upon the Four Commissioners beforementioned*; *and that the said Sir* Richard Leving *be committed Prisoner to the* Tower *of* London *for the said Offence.* Two days after, the Bill for Applying the *Irish* Forfeitures to the Use of the Publick was Read a Second time, and committed to a Committee of the whole House: Upon this Occasion, the Courtiers made a Motion, and caus'd the Question to be put, *That the said Committee be impower'd to receive a Clause for Reserving a Proportion of the Forfeited Estates in* Ireland, *to the Disposal of His Majesty*; which passing in the Negative, it was Resolved on *January* the 18*th. That the Advising, Procuring and Passing the said Grants of the Forfeited and other Estates in* Ireland, *had been the occasion of Contracting great Debts upon the Nation, and levying heavy Taxes on the People*; *That the advising and passing the said Grants, was highly reflecting on the King's Honour*; *And that the Officers and Instruments concern'd in the Procuring and Passing these Grants, had highly fail'd in the Performance of their Trust and Duty.* 1699.

Business of Supply.

By this time, the Commons were enter'd upon the Business of the Supply, and had at several times made the Following Resolutions: That the Sum of 76383 *l.* now remaining in the Exchequer upon the Account of the Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage, with what should arise from the same Fund, to the 25*th.* of *December*, should be applied towards the Payment of Seamen's Wages; that whosoever shall advance or lend a Sum, not exceeding 220000 *l.* for the further Paying of Seamen's Wages should be repaid the same, with Interest, at Five Pound *per Cent. per Annum* out of the First Aid to be granted this Session. That Seven Thousand Men be a Complement for the Sea Service for the Year 1700. for Thirteen Months; And that the usual Pay of Four Pounds *per* Month, be allowed for maintaining the said Seven Thousand Men, including the Ordnance for Sea Service. That 18000 *l.* be allow'd for Bounty Money to the Officers of the Fleet: And 90000*l.* for the Extraordinary of the Navy: That 300000 *l.* be granted to his Majesty for Maintaining Guards and Garisons, and 25000 *l.* for the Office of Ordnance, for the Year 1700. and that Half-Pay be allow'd to the Disbanded Officers, not otherwise provided for: which last Vote was principally owing to Mr. *How.*

Ways and Means.

In order to raise the Supply already granted, the Commons resolved, to lay a Tax of Two Shillings in the Pound for One Year, upon all Lands, Pensions, Offices, and Personal Estates; and at the same time, *January* 26. they appointed a day to consider of the Grants made since the settling the Civil List upon his Majesty. Upon the 1*st.* of *February*, the Bill for Levying the Two Shillings Aid was Read a Second time, and committed to a Committee of the whole House, to whom the Bill for resuming the Forfeited Estates in *Ireland* was also committed; and who were order'd to join both the said Bills together, and to receive a Clause of Credit, and another of Appropriation. Not many days after, the House being inform'd that several Grantees of Forfeited Estates in *Ireland*, were felling Timber, and committing other Wastes, they resolved, that such Persons should be answerable for the same, and directed the Committee of the whole House to insert a Clause in the forementiond

1699. Bill of Resumption for that purpose. On *February* the 6th. the Commons resolved to grant a Supply to His Majesty for the discharging the Debt due to the Army.

Towards the middle of *February*, the Commons in a Grand Committee consider'd the State of the Nation, and a Motion being made, and the Question put, *That the Procuring or Obtaining of Grants of Estates belonging to the Crown, by any publick Minister concern'd in the Directing or Passing such Grants, to or for their own Use or Benefit, whilst the Nation lay under the heavy Taxes of the late War, was highly injurious to His Majesty, and prejudicial to the State, and a Violation of the Trust repos'd in them*; the Court Party carried it in the Negative; but at the same time, they gave their Consent to an Order for bringing in a Bill, *To Resume the Grants of all Lands and Revenues of the Crown, and all Pensions granted by the Crown since the* 6th. *of* February, 1684. *and for applying the same to the use of the Publick*: Which Order was however of no Effect, by Reason it touch'd many of King *James*'s Friends. On *February* the 15*th.* the Commons proceeded to consider further of the State of the Nation; and upon a very hot and long Debate, it was resolved, *That an Address be presented to His Majesty, representing to Him the Resolutions of this House of the* 18th. *of* January *last, relating to Grants of the Forfeited Estates in* Ireland. The same day the Commons resolv'd "That a Supply be granted to His Majesty, towards the payment of his Proportion of the "Debt owing to the Prince of *Denmark*, and "the Moneys to be raised, to be laid out in this "Kingdom, and settled upon the Prince and "Princess, and their Issue, according to their "Marriage Agreement; That an Address be "presented to His Majesty, That He would "please to use His Endeavours to procure other "Princes and States to pay their Proportions of "the Debt due to his Royal Highness. And that "a Supply be also granted to His Majesty, for "the carrying on the Coinage of the Gold and "Silver of this Kingdom; for continuing the "Contracts and Circulating *Exchequer* Bills for "One Year longer; for making good both the "Deficiencies of the Aid of Three Shillings in "the Pound, granted in the Eighth Year of His "Majesty's Reign; of the Duty on Paper and "Parchment, granted the same Session of Parliament; of Malt Tickets, and of the Quarterly Poll granted in the Ninth Year of His "Majesty's Reign; for paying off the Debt due "for Transport Service; and lastly, for the "payment of the Debt due to the Navy, and "the Sick and Wounded Seamen." Towards raising of which Supplies, the Commons resolv'd on *February* 17. That *only one Moiety of the several Duties paid upon the Importation of Tallow-Candles from* Ireland, *be drawn back upon the Exportation thereof. That the Forfeited Estates and other Interests in* Ireland, *to be vested in Trustees, for the benefit of the Publick, be applied towards Satisfaction of the said Debt to the Army, the Transport Debts, and Tallies or Tickets upon Deficient Funds: And that a farther Duty be laid upon Wrought Silks, Bengals, and Stuffs mix'd with Silks, or Herba, of the Manufacture of* Persia, China, *or* East-India; *and all Callicoes Painted, Died, Printed, or Stain'd there, until the* 30*th of* September, 1701.

King's Answer to the Commons.

On the 21*st* of *February* the Commons in a Body having waited upon the King, with their Address of the 15*th* of that Month, in relation to the *Irish* Forfeitures, His Majesty told them; "*Gentlemen*, I was not only led by Inclination, "but thought my Self obliged in Justice, to Reward those who had serv'd well, and particularly in the Reduction of *Ireland*, out of the "Estates Forfeited to me, by the Rebellion there. —— The long War in which we were "engag'd, did occasion great Taxes, and has "left the Nation much in Debt; and the taking "just and effectual Ways for lessening that Debt, "and supporting publick Credit, is what, in my "Opinion, will best contribute to the Honour, "Interest, and Safety of the Kingdom. 1699.

The Speaker having Five days after reported this Answer, the Commons were so provok'd by it, that they Resolved, *That whosoever Advis'd it, had used his utmost Endeavour to create a Misunderstanding and Jealousy between the King and His People.* The same day the Commons Resolv'd, That towards raising the Supply, a Duty be laid upon all Hops imported into *Ireland*, except such as are of the growth of this Kingdom. And on the First of *March*, Colonel *Granville* reported from the Committee of the whole House, who had consider'd the State of His Majesty's Revenue, *That it was their Opinion, That there had been a great Loss in His Majesty's Revenue of Excise, to the prejudice of the Publick* To which Resolution the House Agreed; and moreover Resolv'd, *That it be an Instruction to the Committee of the whole House, to whom the Land Tax and* Irish *Forfeiture Bills were committed, that they receive a Clause to enable His Majesty, for the Improvement of the Revenue, to let to Farm the Duties of Excise, if He thought fit. And that it be an Instruction also, that no Member of this House be concern'd in the Farming or Managing the Revenue of Excise.*

On the 7*th* of *March*, the Commons having taken into consideration the Services perform'd by the Commissioners appointed to enquire into the *Irish* Forfeitures, Resolv'd, That the Sum of One Thousand Pounds be paid to the Earl of *Drogheda*, *Francis Annesley*, *John Trenchard*, *James Hamilton*, *Henry Langford*, Esq; and to *James Hooper*, Esq; Secretary to the Commissioners; and the Sum of 500 *l.* only to Sir *Richard Leving*, and Sir *Francis Brewster*, Two of the said Commissioners, in consideration of their Expences; which Sums were order'd to be paid out of the *Irish* Forfeitures. On *March* 12. The Commons made an end of the business of the Supply; having agreed to these Resolutions. *That the Superplusage over and above* 700000 l. *of this Year's produce of the Subsidies, Duties, and small Branches of the Revenue, appropriated to the Service of His Majesty's Houshold, be applied for the Service of Year* 1700. *That towards the further raising the Supply already granted, the Sum of* 60000 *Pounds be raised, by enlarging the time to purchase Annuities; That the Additional Duties of* 25 l. per Cent. *on all* French *Goods, and* 25 l. per Cent. *on all* French *Wines and Brandies, the Duty of Five Shillings* per *Tun upon all* French *Shipping, the Plantation Duties, and Duty of one Shilling and Tenpence* per *pound weight upon all wrought Silks, be applied for the Service of this present Year; That a further Duty to be laid upon all Wrought Silks, Bengalls, and Stuffs mix'd with Silk or Herba, of the Manufacture of* Persia, China, *or* East-India, *and all Callicoes painted or stained there, imported before* 30th *of* September, 1701. *be* 15 l. per Cent. *upon the gross Sales at the Candle, over and above the Duties now payable for the same. And that a further Duty of* 15 l. per Cent. *be laid upon all Muslins imported.* Which they order'd to be form'd into a Bill, directing the Committee appointed for that purpose, to bring Two Clauses into the Bill; one for a draw-back of the Duties upon *East-India* Goods, upon the Exportation thereof: And another for the Importing Custom-free, a certain quantity of Paper for the Printing Dr. *Allix*'s Ecclesiastical History; which was to consist of several Volumes in *Folio.*

Acts passed.

On *February* 9th. the King came to the House

1699. of Peers, and ſending for the Commons, He gave the Royal Aſſent to a Bill, Entituled, *An Act for taking away the Bounty Money for exporting Corn from the Ninth day of* February, *One thouſand ſix hundred ninety nine, to the Twenty ninth day of* September, *One thouſand ſeven hundred.* And to a private Act, for enabling *Thomas Noble*, Gentleman, to ſell the undivided third part of the Manner of *Foxton*, in the County of *Leiceſter*, when he ſhall have ſettled other Lands (an entire Eſtate) of a greater Value to the ſame Uſes.

The Grand Committee for Trade, upon the Repreſentations made by the Merchants, of ſeveral Piracies committed in the *Eaſt-Indies*, by Captain *Kidd* and his Crew, examin'd the Copies of ſeveral Commiſſions given to the ſaid *Kidd*; of His Majeſty's Warrant for a Grant of Pyrates Goods to the Earl of *Bellamont* and others; of an Indenture between His Majeſty and the ſaid Earl; of a Letter from the Lords of the Treaſury to that Earl, about ſending over the Treaſure ſeiz'd in *Kidd*'s Ship; of another Letter to the ſaid Earl, about ſeizing of *Kidd*; of ſeveral Papers receiv'd from the Earl of *Bellamont*; and of a Petition of the Old *Eaſt-India* Company, preſented to the King on the 21*ſt.* of *September*, 1699. And then they brought in a *Bill for the more effectual Suppreſſion of Piracy.* And on *March* 16*th*, upon Information that Captain *Kidd* was ſent for home, from the *Weſt-Indies*, the Commons Addreſs'd the King, *That the ſaid Captain* Kidd *might not be Tryed, Diſcharg'd, or Pardon'd until the next Seſſion of Parliament. And that the Earl of* Bellamont, *Governour of* New-England, *might tranſmit over all Inſtructions and Papers taken with or relating to the ſaid* Kidd. With which His Majeſty complied.

Other Proceedings in Paliament not grateful to the King.

Some other things were done in this Seſſion that could not be grateful to the Court. A *Bill* was ſet on foot in the Houſe of Commons *for qualifying Juſtices of the Peace*; and a Committee appointed to *inſpect the Commiſſions of the Peace, and Commiſſions for Deputy-Lieutenants as they now ſtood, and as they were for ſeven Years laſt paſt.* This Committee having made Report to the Houſe, that not only many Perſons diſſenting from the Church of *England*, but Men of Small Fortunes, and who conſequently had an entire Dependence on the Court, were put into thoſe Places; the Commons Reſolv'd, *That an Addreſs be made to His Majeſty, that it would much conduce to the Service of His Majeſty, and the Good of this Kingdom, that Gentlemen of Quality and good Eſtates be reſtor'd and put into the Commiſſions of the Peace and Lieutenancy; and that Men of Small Eſtates be neither continued, nor put in the ſaid Commiſſions.* When this Addreſs was preſented by the whole Houſe, the King gave this Favourable Anſwer.

Addreſs of the Commons about Juſtices of Peace.

King's Anſwer.

Gentlemen,

I am of the Opinion, That Men of the beſt Quality and Eſtates are moſt proper to be intruſted in the Commiſſions of the Peace and Lieutenancy, and Directions ſhall be given accordingly.

With which Anſwer the Commons were ſo well pleaſed, that they preſented their Humble Thanks in a Body to His Majeſty; who thereupon took occaſion to ſay farther:

Gentlemen,

I ſhall always endeavour to do what is for the Good of the Publick.

Addreſs about the Allies.

Another Umbrage of Diſcontent was taken at the Allies not bearing a Proportion to *England* in ſome of the Common Burthens and Engagements. They preſented an Addreſs to His Majeſty about the beginning of *March*, *That His Majeſty would uſe His Endeavours to procure other Princes and States to pay their Proportions of the Debt due to the Prince of* Denmark. To which the King anſwer'd in an obliging manner; *That He would uſe His utmoſt Endeavours for it.* 1699.

Growth of *Popery.*

The moſt reaſonable of all Jealouſies and Fears, was the Growth of *Popery*. On *Feb.* 21. the Clergy of the County Palatine of *Lancaſter* had preſented a Petition to the Commons of *England*, Praying, "That ſuch Effectual Methods as ſhould "be thought fit, might be uſed to ſtop the Growth "of *Popery*, and prevent the miſchievous Effects "that were otherwiſe likely to be produced by "the Inſolent Behaviour and Attempts of *Popiſh* "Prieſts." Whereupon Mr. *How* reported from the Committee appointed to enquire how far the Laws againſt *Popiſh* Recuſants had been put in execution, and to propoſe what further Remedies were neceſſary to ſuppreſs the Growth of *Popery* in theſe Kingdoms, and to ſtrengthen the *Proteſtant* Religion; "That it did not appear to them "that the Laws againſt *Popiſh* Recuſants had ge"nerally been put in execution: That it was "their Opinion, That a further Reward be gi"ven to ſuch Perſons as ſhould Diſcover and "Convict *Popiſh* Prieſts or Jeſuits: That it would "be a further Remedy againſt the Growth of *Po*"*pery*, that perpetual Impriſonment be inflicted "upon *Popiſh* Prieſts, and *Popiſh* School-Maſters, "convict upon the Oath of one or more Witneſ"ſes: That no Perſon born after the 25th Day "of *March*, 1700, being a *Papiſt*, be capable of "inheriting any Title of Honour or Eſtate with"in the Kingdom of *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, "or Town of *Berwick* upon *Tweed:* And that no "*Papiſt* be capable of purchaſing any Lands, Te"nements, or Hereditaments in the ſaid King"dom, either in his own Name, or in the Name "of any Perſon in Truſt for him." The Commons having agreed to theſe Reſolutions, order'd a Bill to be brought in thereupon; which Bill ſoon after received the Royal Aſſent.

Scotch Eaſt-India Company.

Beſides the Affairs of *England*, the Remonſtrances of the *Scotch Eaſt-India* Company did much perplex His Majeſty's Thoughts. On *Dec.* 4. 1699, the Council General of that Company writ a Letter to the *Scotch* Secretary of State in *England*, acquainting his Lordſhip, "That they had pre"vail'd upon the Lord *Bazil Hamilton* to go up "with an Addreſs to His Majeſty, in behalf of "Captain *Robert Pinkarton*, and thirty more, who "were wrongfully detain'd Priſoners at *Carthagena* ſince the beginning of *February* (then) laſt "paſt; and, as they were inform'd, moſt inhu"manly treated. That they were daily impor"tuned by their Relations (who were very con"ſiderable) for their Relief; and it was of great "Concern to the Company, that ſomething ma"terial ſhould be done ſpeedily therein, not only "for the ſake of the ſaid Priſoners, but that "others might thereby ſee they did not abandon "the Intereſt of ſuch as engag'd themſelves in "their Company's Service. Wherefore they in"treated his Lordſhip, That he would be pleaſed "to introduce the Lord *Baſil Hamilton* to the "King, in preſenting the ſaid Addreſs, and to "aſſiſt him in procuring a gracious Return from "His Majeſty." Thereupon the Lord Chancellor writ a Letter to the *Scotch* Directors, importing, *That His Majeſty's Secretaries of State acquainted Him, That the King would not allow my Lord* Baſil Hamilton *Acceſs to Him, becauſe he did not wait upon His Majeſty when he was formerly in* London; *and that he had never ſince given any Publick Evidence of his Loyalty, nor had hitherto own'd His Majeſty's Government. But that His Majeſty would not refuſe to hear what my Lord* Baſil's *Inſtructions were, being willing to be informed of what the Company deſir'd: And that*

1699. *that if the Lord* Basil *would give in Writing to His Majesty's Secretaries what he had to present, His Majesty would receive Information from their Hands of what was demanded, and would give his Answer to the Company.* In short, *That His Majesty did not refuse the Petition, but would not allow my Lord* Basil *to be the Presenter of it.* At the same time, His Majesty, to give the Company all the present Satisfaction he could, Wrote to his Council of *Scotland*; "That whereas the Council Gene-"ral of the *African* Company of that Nation, "had by their Letter to the Secretaries of State, "desired that they might give their Concurrence "to procure a gracious Return to their Petition, "which they had sent with Lord *Basil Hamilton*, "and which together with his Instructions, he had "communicated to the Secretaries of State; and "that they had represented to him what was de-"sired in behalf of the said Company; and that "he having refused the said Lord *Basil Hamil-"ton* Access, for the Reasons communicated to "the Lord Chancellor by the Secretaries of "State; yet being willing to give an Answer "to what the Company desired, his Majesty "was resolved in the Terms of Treaties, to de-"mand from the King of *Spain*, that Captain "*Pinkarton* and those of his Crew, who were "detained Prisoners at *Carthagena*, should be set "at Liberty; That it was His Majesty's Inten-"tion to advance the Trade of *Scotland*; and "that the Subjects of that Kingdom should be "allowed the same Liberty of Commerce that "others enjoy'd with *English* Plantations; but "that the Three Frigats they demanded, having "been given by Parliament for Guarding the "Coasts, he was resolved not to dispose of "them, till He had the Advice of His Parliament.

In answer to the said Chancellor's Letter, the Directors sent another to the Secretaries of State for *Scotland*, containing in Substance, "That "the Council General of their Company having "thought fit to send up one of their Number "with an Address to his Majesty, and with In-"structions concerning the Contents of their "Company's former Petitions, they thought "that none could be more capable to discharge "that Trust than the Lord *Basil Hamilton*, as "being throughly vers'd in the Course of the "Company's Affairs; Nor more acceptable to "His Majesty, as having no Objections made "against him when he was appointed, several "Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council, being "then present. That they were surpriz'd to find "by a Letter from the Lord Chancellor, that "the King would not allow the Lord *Basil* Ac-"cess, because he had not waited on His Ma-"jestty when last in *London*; but his Lordship "being sent by, and having Instructions from "the Council General, they could say nothing "to it, other than intreat their Lordships, That "they would use their Interests with His Ma-"jesty to allow the Lord *Basil* to have Access to "His Royal Person, lest the Refusal of it might "not be only a Discouragement to the Compa-"ny, and all its Well-wishers, but give ground "to the World to believe, That his not being "allow'd Access to His Majesty was upon Ac-"count of carrying an Address from the Com-"pany, which every Body knew stood in need "of, and had a just Right to his Majesty's Roy-"al Favour and Protection. They also Writ to "the Lord *Basil Hamilton*, That as they were sen-"sible of his generous Condescension to their "Request, in undertaking so troublesome a Jour-"ney to *London* at that time of the Year, purely to "serve the Interest of his Countrey; so they could "not but heartily Regret, That the carrying "the Company's Commission, should be the oc-"casion of putting a distinguishing Mark upon "a Person of his Lordships Quality and Merit, 1699.
"as to be denied Access to His Majesty's Per-"son, because he had not Waited on His Ma-"jesty when last in *London*. That no body was "so Blind but might see through that. And "that whereas they never heard that his Lord-"ship had ever done any thing unworthy of his "Quality, or inconsistent with the Duty of a "Loyal and Peaceable Subject; so they still "hop'd that by his Prudent Management His Ma-"jesty might be undeceived of any Misrepre-"sentation he might have of him, and that he "would yet condescend to grant his Lordship "Access to His Royal Person, with their Ad-"dress, and give a Gracious Answer to the Con-"tents of it, and the other Particulars mentio-"ned in his Instructions.

On the other Hand, the House of Lords in *England* represented in an Address to His Majesty; "That according to their Duty, being Address of the Lords against the *Scots* Settlement at *Darien*.
"sollicitous for the Preservation and Increase of
"the Trade of the Kingdom, on which the sup-
"port of His Majesty's Greatness and Honour
"so much depended, as well as the Security and
"Defence of his People, had been very appre-
"hensive, that the Step made towards the Set-
"tlement of the *Scots* at *Darien* might tend to
"the great Prejudice of *England*, and possibly
"to the Disturbance of that Peace and good
"Correspendence with the Crown of *Spain*,
"which they conceived to be very advantage-
"ous. That therefore they had taken the same
"into serious Consideration, and thought it pro-
"per to be laid before His Majesty as the common
"Father of both Countries. And that as they
"were truly sensible of the great Losses their
"Neighbour Kingdoms had sustain'd, both by
"Men and Treasure, in their Expeditions to
"that Place, which they very heartily lamen-
"ted; so they should not endeavour by any In-
"terposition of theirs, to defeat the Hopes the
"*Scots* might still entertain of the Recovering
"these Losses by their further engaging in that
"Design, but that they judged such a Prosecu-
"tion on their Parts, must tend not only in far
"greater Disappointments to themselves, but
"at the same time time, prove inconvenient to
"the Trade and Quiet of the Kingdom of *Eng-
"land*. That they presumed to put His Ma-
"jesty in mind of the Address of both Houses
"of Parliament, presented to His Majesty on
"the 17*th*. of *December*, 1695. in the close of
"which Address His Majesty would see the una-
"nimous Sense of the Kingdom, in relation to
"any Settlement the *Scots* might make in the
"*West-Indies*, by virtue of an Act of Parlia-
"ment past about that time in the Kingdom of
"*Scotland*, which was the occasion of the Ad-
"dress. That they also humbly represented to
"His Majesty, That having received Informa-
"tion of some Orders his Majesty had sent to
"the Governors of the Plantations, on that Subject,
"and the House had on *Jan.* 18. than last past,
"come to this Resolution, that His Majesty's Plea-
"sure signified to the Governors of the Plantati-
"ons, in Relation to the *Scots* Settlement at *Da-
"rien*, was agreeable to the forementiond Address
"of both Houses of Parliament; and that on the
"8*th*. of that Instant *February*, that House came to
"a farther Resolution, That the Settlement of
"the *Scots* Colony at *Darien*, was inconsistent
"with the Good of the Plantation Trade of
"the Kingdom. All which they hoped His Ma-
"jesty would take into His Royal Consideration.

This Address was carried only by Four or Five Votes, and about Sixteen Peers enter'd their Protests against it. As for the Commons, they absolutely refus'd to concur with it; but

1699. however, His Majeſty made Anſwer; *That having receiv'd a very Dutiful Addreſs from the Houſe of Peers, He was pleas'd to let them know, That He would always have a very great regard to their Opinion, and that He aſſur'd them, that He would never be wanting by all Means, to promote the Advantage and Good of the Trade of* England. *At the ſame time His Majeſty was pleaſed to declare, That He could not but have a great Concern and Tenderneſs for His Kingdom of* Scotland, *and a Deſire to Advance their Welfare and Proſperity; and was very ſenſibly touch'd with the Loſs His Subjects of that Kingdom had ſuſtain'd by their unhappy Expedition, in order to a Settlement at* Darien: *That His Majeſty did apprehend, that Difficulties might too often ariſe, with reſpect to the different Intereſt of Trade between His Two Kingdoms, unleſs ſome Means were found out to unite them more nearly and compleatly; wherefore He took this Opportunity of putting the Houſe of Peers in mind of what He recommended to His Parliament ſoon after His Acceſſion to the Throne, That they would conſider of an Union between the Two Kingdoms. That His Majeſty was of Opinion, That nothing would contribute more to the Security and Happineſs of both Kingdoms; and was inclin'd to hope, that after they had liv'd near a Hundred Years under the ſame Head, ſome happy Expedient might be found for making them one People, in caſe a Treaty were ſet on foot for that purpoſe: And therefore He very earneſtly recommended that Matter to the Conſideration of the Houſe.* Hereupon the Lords fram'd and paſs'd an Act *for Authorizing certain Commiſſioners of the Realm of* England, *to Treat with Commiſſioners of* Scotland, *for the Weal of both Kingdoms:* To which the Commons refus'd to give their Concurrence. About two Months before, a Complaint was made to the Houſe of Commons of a Printed Book, entituled, *An Enquiry into the Cauſes of the Miſcarriages of the* Scots *Colony at* Darien; and the Houſe having examin'd the ſaid Book, reſolv'd, *That it highly reflecting on the Honour of His Majeſty, and both Houſes of Parliament, and tending to create Jealouſies and Animoſities between the two Kingdoms of* England *and* Scotland, *was a Falſe, Scandalous, and Traiterous Libel:* Order'd it to be Burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman, and Addreſs'd His Majeſty to iſſue out His Royal Proclamation for the Diſcovering and Apprehending the Author, Printer, and Publiſher of the ſaid Libel; which Proclamation was publiſh'd accordingly.

King for an Union of *Scotland* to *England.*

In the mean time, notwithſtanding His Majeſty's Proclamation iſſued out in *Scotland* on the 18*th.* of *December* laſt, againſt Diſorderly Petitioning, the *Scotch* went on with a National Addreſs to His Majeſty, which was Preſented by the Marquis of *Tweedale* on the 25*th* of *March*; and imported, "That they being deeply affected "with the hard Circumſtances of the *Indian* and "*African* Company of His Majeſty's Kingdom "of *Scotland*, both Abroad and at Home, as be"ing of Univerſal Concern to the whole Na"tion: And that His Majeſty having been "pleas'd by His Royal Anſwer to the Council "General of the ſaid Company's Petition, to "ſignifie, That He very much regretted the Loſs "which that Kingdom and the Company had "then lately ſuſtain'd: That upon all Occaſions "His Majeſty would Protect and Encourage the "Trade of the Nation, and that He would or"der the Parliament to meet when He judg'd "the Good of the Nation requir'd it: That they "were thereby encourag'd in moſt dutiful and "humble Manner, to repreſent to His Ma"jeſty, That as the Eſtates of Parliament, and "that Nation which they repreſented, had a "peculiar Intereſt in the Concerns of the ſaid "Company, as was particularly manifeſted in "their Unanimous Addreſs to His Majeſty, 1699. "*Auguſt* 5, 1698. ſo they humbly conceiv'd no"thing could be ſo conducible to ſupport the "Credit and Intereſt of the ſaid Company, un"der its preſent Misfortunes, as a Meeting of "the ſaid Eſtates in Parliament; and that the "Good of the Nation could at no time require "their Meeting, more than at preſent. That "they doubted not but that under the Influences "of His Majeſty's Favour and Protection, toge"ther with the Aſſiſtance which might be rea"ſonably expected from His ſaid Parliament, "the ſaid Company might be enabled to pro"ſecute their Undertaking with greater Aſſu"rance, and better Succeſs than hitherto they "could have done, under the many Stops and "Difficulties which they met with from time to "time. Wherefore they in all humble Duty, "moſt earneſtly intreated, and moſt aſſuredly "expected, That His Majeſty would Order His "ſaid Parliament to meet as ſoon as poſſible; "which they doubted not, would tend to the "Honour of His Majeſty, and the general Good "and Satisfaction of the Nation.

Upon the Preſenting of this Addreſs, one of the Commiſſioners ſignified to the King, That it was hop'd His Majeſty would be pleas'd to look upon it, not only as a Petition for Allowing the Parliament to Sit, but likewiſe as a Teſtimony of the Nation's Concern for the Intereſt of the *Indian* and *African* Company. To which His Majeſty was pleas'd to Anſwer, *That that would be beſt known in Parliament, and that the Parliament could not Sit before the* 14th. *of* May *then next enſuing, but that it would Sit then.*

On *December* 14. His Majeſty was pleaſed to confer the Dignity of a Baronet of this Kingdom, on *William Brown* of *London*, Eſq; and on *Richard Allin* of *Summerly*, in the County of *Suffolk*, Eſq; On *December* 17. His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Charles Eyre*, Eſq; who was Elected by the *Eaſt-India* Company to be Governor of *Fort-William*, and Preſident for the Management of all their Affairs in the Kingdoms of *Bengall* and *Bahar* in the *Eaſt-Indies*. On *December* 19. His Majeſty granted the Dignity of a Baronet to *Richard Newman* of *Fiſchead Magdalene*, in the County of *Dorſet*, Eſq; On *December* 30. He conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Andrew Fountain*, Junior, of *Narford*, in *Norfolk*, Eſq; a Gentleman of great Parts and Learning. On *January* 9. the ſame Honour was done to *Roger Jenyns* of *Ely*, in the County of *Cambridge*, Eſq; On *March* 23. His Majeſty conferr'd the Dignity of a Baronet upon *Martin Weſtcomb*, Eſq; His Majeſty's Conſul at *Cadiz*.

Honours and Preferments.

As to the State of Religion, the King in His Speech at the opening of the Seſſion, *November* 16. had juſtly imputed the growing Burden of the Poor to the Depravation of Manners, occaſion'd by their Looſe and Idle Life; and had deſir'd them to conſider, whether the Ground of this Evil was from Defects in the Laws already made, or in the Execution of them: Promiſing Himſelf *to Countenance Virtue, and Diſcourage Vice.* Upon which, the Commons Reſolved on *November* 28. that an Humble Addreſs be made to His Majeſty, *That He will be pleaſed to Iſſue His Royal Proclamation, for the Suppreſſing of all Vice and Immorality, and for putting the Laws in Execution relating thereunto.* And they Ordered a Committee to be appointed to prepare *Heads for a Bill againſt Gaming and Duelling.* When the Addreſs was Preſented by thoſe Members who were of the Privy Council, His Majeſty was pleaſed to ſay, *That He would ſpeedily comply with the Deſires of the Houſe therein.* And accordingly

State of Religion.

Suppreſſing Vice and Immorality.

on

1699. on *December* 11. was publiſhed his Majeſty's Proclamation for preventing and puniſhing Immorality and Prophaneneſs.

Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*'s Circular Letter.

The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* was a ſteady Promoter of Peace and Piety: And to that excellent Purpoſe, his Grace ſent out this Circular Letter to the Right Reverend the Lords Biſhops of his Province. Dated *April* 4. 1699.

Reverend Brother,

"My Writing to you and the reſt of our Brethren at this time, is occaſioned by a ſenſible "growth of Vice and Prophaneneſs in the Nation; which, to the great Affliction of all good "Men, appears not only in the corrupt Practices of particular Perſons, but alſo in the endeavours that are uſed to ſubvert the general "Principles of our holy Religion. And this "with a boldneſs and openneſs, far beyond the "Examples of paſt Times. So that if a ſpeedy "ſtop be not put to ſuch *National* Provocations, "we have juſt cauſe to fear they may bring "down the heavieſt Judgments of God upon us. "The preventing whereof belongs more immediately to us, who are the *Miniſters of Chriſt*; "and as ſuch, are obliged to the utmoſt care "and watchfulneſs in oppoſing theſe *Inſtruments "of Satan.*

"I doubt not but many of the *Parochial Clergy* "are ſufficiently ſenſible, both of their own Duty and the Danger we are in. In the Cities of "*London* and *Weſtminſter*, and other places, I am "ſure the good Effects of their Diligence have "been very evident of late Years; but in ſome "parts that are more remote, all of them may "not ſo well underſtand either the *Arts* or the *Induſtry* of theſe Enemies of Religion. And therefore I thought it a Duty incumbent on the Station wherein Providence has placed me, to "deſire of you and the reſt of our Brethren, to "warn the Clergy, under your Care, of theſe "Attempts againſt Religion and Virtue; and "to excite them to a Diligence proportionable "to the Danger; and to ſuggeſt to them ſuch "Methods as are moſt likely to work a *General "Reformation.*

"With this Requeſt, I ſend you ſuch Particulars, as, in my Opinion, are very neceſſary "to be preſſed upon your Clergy, for the attaining ſo deſirable an End. As,

"I. That in their own Lives, and the Government of their own Families, they would "make themſelves *Examples* of a ſober and regular Converſation. It is the Apoſtles Reaſoning; *If a man know not how to rule his own "houſe* (and much more his *own Life and Actions*) "how *ſhall he take care of the Church of God?* The "true method of working a Reformation *Abroad*, "is to lay the Foundation at *home*; which alone "can give our *Reproofs* a juſt Weight and Authority: But till that is done, no *Exhortations*, whether in publick or private, can either be offer'd with Decency, or receiv'd with Reverence.

"II. To Piety, they ſhould add *Prudence* in "all their Actions and Behaviour; which even "in *Private Chriſtians* is a great Ornament to Religion; but in *Publick Teachers*, is a moſt neceſſary Qualification for the due Diſcharge of "their Miniſtry. A *Mildneſs* of Temper, with "a Gravity and Calmneſs in their Converſation, "will not fail to gain them a general Love and "Eſteem among their Neighbours: And a diſcreet Caution in their *Words* and *Actions*, will "preſerve them from thoſe little Imprudencies "that are ſometimes ſo ſenſible an Obſtruction to "the good Endeavours of well-meaning Men.

"Perſons in *Holy Orders* are not only bound, in 1699.
"the Conduct of their Lives, to conſider what "is Lawful or Unlawful *in it ſelf*, but alſo what "is Decent or Indecent *in Them*, with reſpect to "their *Character* and *Function*: *Abſtaining from all "appearance of evil; and giving no Offence in any "thing, that the Miniſtry be not blamed.*

"III. While our *Enemies* are ſo very Induſtrious in ſeeking out Objections againſt the Chriſtian Religion, it becomes the *Clergy* (who are "ſet a-part for the Vindication of it) to be no "leſs Diligent in their Preparations for its Defence: By acquainting themſelves thoroughly "with the rational grounds of Chriſtianity, and "the true State of ſuch Points as are the ſubjects "of our preſent Controverſies; together with "the Objections which are uſually made by our "Adverſaries of all ſorts, and the effectual Anſwers that have been returned to them by ſo "many Eminent Writers of our own Church. "That ſo they may be ready on all Occaſions, "to do Juſtice and Honour to our Religion; "and be able to expoſe the Folly and Ignorance "of theſe Gainſaying Men. The Cauſe which "God has put into our hands, is undoubtedly "good; but the beſt Cauſe may ſuffer by the "weakneſs of its Advocate: And when this "happens in the matter of Religion, it gives the "Adverſary an occaſion of Triumph, and is apt "to ſtagger the Faith even of ſincere and unprejudic'd Chriſtians.

"IV. It were to be wiſh'd, that the Clergy "of every Neighbourhood would agree upon "frequent *Meetings*, to conſult for the good of "Religion in general; and to adviſe with one "another about any Difficulties that may happen "in their particular Cures. By what Methods "any evil Cuſtom may moſt eaſily be broken; "how a Sinner may be moſt effectually Reclaim'd; and (in general) how each of them "in their ſeveral Circumſtances may contribute "moſt to the advancement of Religion. Such "*Conſultations* as theſe, beſides the mutual Benefit of Advice and Inſtruction, will be a natural means to excite the Zeal of ſome, to reduce the over-eagerneſs of others to a due "Temper, and to provoke all to a Religious "Emulation in the improvement of *Piety* and "*Order* within their reſpective Pariſhes. And "theſe *Meetings* might ſtill be made a greater Advantage to the Clergy, in carrying on the *Reformation* of Mens *Lives* and *Manners*, by inviting the *Church-Wardens* of their ſeveral Pariſhes "and other Pious Perſons among the *Laity*, to "join with them in the Execution of the moſt "probable Methods that can be ſuggeſted for "thoſe good Ends. And we may very reaſonably expect the happy Effects of ſuch a Concurrence, from the viſible Succeſs of that Noble Zeal wherewith ſo many about the great "*Cities* in my Neighbourhood, do promote true "Piety, and a *Reformation of Manners*. And "therefore I deſire you, that you will particularly excite your Clergy to the procuring ſuch "Aſſiſtances as theſe, for the more effectual diſcharge of their own Duty.

"V. It would very much further and facilitate "all their Endeavours of this kind, to gain over "the Perſons who have the greateſt *Eſteem* and "*Authority* in their Pariſhes, to a hearty Concern "for the Honour of God and Religion: Frequently ſuggeſting to them the Obligation "that God has laid upon them to be *Examples* to "others; and the great good that it is in their "Power to do, by ſetting a Pattern of *regular* "Living, and the unſpeakable Miſchief of their "*irregular* Behaviour. For if once the better "ſort can be brought to ſuch a Serioufneſs and

Sobri-

1699. "Sobriety, the reſt will more eaſily follow: *Example* being the moſt powerful Inſtruction; and Experience teaching us that *Shame* and *Fear*, which ariſe from the *Authority* of ſuch good Patterns, are commonly the moſt effectual Reſtraints upon the meaner ſort.

"VI. When any Perſon is Obſtinate in his Vices, and not to be Reclaimed either by *Teaching* or *Example*, by *Exhortation* or *Reproof*; the Ordinary ought to be informed of it, that he may proceed to Reclaim ſuch by *Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures*; and where thoſe are like to prove ineffectual, the *Civil Magiſtrate* muſt be applied to, and deſired to proceed againſt them according to the Laws in thoſe Caſes provided. Which *Information* and *Requeſt*, eſpecially in the Caſe of ſuch incorrigible Offenders, can be made by none ſo properly as by the *Clergy*; who may beſt be ſuppoſed to underſtand the neceſſity there is of having recourſe to the Civil Magiſtrate. And ſince our *Lawgivers* have Enacted theſe Temporal Puniſhments, on purpoſe to aſſiſt us in the diſcharge of our Miniſtry; it would be a great failing in us, not to make uſe of them, when all other Methods have been tried to little or no Effect.

"VII. Every Pious Perſon of the Laity, ſhould, if need be, be put in mind by the Clergy, that he ought to think himſelf oblig'd to uſe his beſt Endeavours to have ſuch Offenders puniſhed by the *Civil Magiſtrate*, as can no otherwiſe be amended. And that when he hears his Neighbour *Swear* or *Blaſpheme* the Name of God, or ſees him offend in *Drunkenneſs* or *Prophanation of the Lord's Day*, he ought not to neglect to give the Magiſtrate notice of it. In ſuch a Caſe to be called an *Informer*, will be ſo far from making any Man Odious in the judgment of Sober Perſons, that it will tend to his Honour, when he makes it appear by his unblameable Behaviour, and the Care he takes of *Himſelf* and his own *Family*, that he doth it purely for the Glory of God, and the good of his Brethren. Such well-diſpoſed Perſons as are reſolved upon this, ſhould be encouraged to meet as oft as they can, and to conſult how they may moſt diſcreetly and effectually manage it in the Places where they live.

"VIII. As in reforming the *Laity*, they ought to uſe the Aſſiſtance of the *Civil Magiſtrate*; ſo if any of their own *Brethren* be an irregular Liver, and cannot be reclaim'd by Brotherly Admonition, the *Neighbouring Clergy* ſhould be ſtrictly enjoyned to make it known to their *Dioceſan*, either by themſelves or the *Archdeacon*, or by ſome other convenient way. That ſo the Offender may be Admoniſh'd to live ſuitable to his Character; and if a bare Admonition will not do, he may be proceeded againſt by *Eccleſiaſtical Cenſures*; for the preventing ſuch *Scandals* and *Miſchiefs* as will always accompany the irregular Life of a *Miniſter of the Goſpel*.

"IX. And whereas the Foundations of *Piety* and *Morality* are beſt laid at the beginning, in the Religious Education of *Children*; I cannot but wiſh that every one of the *Parochial Clergy* would be very diligent in *Catechiſing* the Children under their Care; and not only ſo, but in calling upon them afterwards as they grow up, to give ſuch further Account of their Religion, as may be expected from a riper Age. That being thus carefully inſtructed in the *Faith* and *Duty* of a Chriſtian, they alſo may teach their Children the ſame; and ſo *Piety*, *Virtue* and *Goodneſs*, may for ever Flouriſh in our Church and Nation.

"Theſe Directions, with ſuch others of the 1699.
"ſame nature as will occur to you, I deſire may
"be Tranſmitted by you to the Clergy of your
"Dioceſe; for the Religious Government of
"themſelves, and their People, in theſe dange-
"rous Times. So recommending You and Them
"to the Bleſſing of God, I reſt

Your Affectionate Brother,
Tho. Cantuar.

The Majority of the Commons were well affected to the Church of *England*, and ſeem'd to ſuſpect that the Court had ſhewn too much Favour to the Diſſenters: It was upon this Jealouſie, that a Committee complain'd, that *Many Perſons diſſenting from the Church of* England, *were made Juſtices of Peace*: tho' upon Enquiry it did not appear that any two Men were Commiſſioned in the Peace, or Lieutenancy, who deſerved the Name of Diſſenters; tho' ſome of them indeed were but Occaſional Conformiſts; which, if it proceeded from the Intention of getting or keeping Places, was a Shameful Practice. And the Indignation which many ſincere Chriſtians had on this account, gave the better colour to ſome People, for appearing with extraordinary warmth againſt Diſſenters; and to love to be diſtinguiſh'd by the Name of *High Church Men*; and to treat All Perſons of Charity and Moderation with the Character of *Low Church*, and *Whigs*, and even *Fanaticks*; tho' Men of the greateſt Affection to the Church, and of the ſtricteſt Conformity to the eſtabliſh'd Rules of it. Under this new Spirit of Diviſion, the very Prelates of the Church were to fall into Suſpicion and Reproach: Hence on *December* the 13*th.* a Motion was made in the Houſe of Commons, and the Queſtion was put, *That an Humble Addreſs be made to His Majeſty, for Removing* Gilbert *Lord B. of* Sarum *from being Preceptor to his Highneſs the Duke of* Glouceſter. But the Majority of that Honourable Body were ſenſible of the unreaſonable Prejudice, and ſo it *Paſſed in the Negative*. However, there was a Jealouſie fomented, of the Church being betrayed by Moderate Men, and it was unhappily increaſed by a Paſſage that made a great deal of Noiſe. Mr. *William Stephens* B. D. Rector of *Sutton* in *Surry*, a Man of looſe Principles, and of no ſtrict Converſation, was appointed to Preach before the Houſe of Commons on *January* the 30*th.* He had been always a Bold Talker for Rights and Liberties, and therefore he choſe the ſame Subject on this Day, and ſeem'd to aſſert the Original Power of the People in ſuch a manner, as look'd towards excuſing the Murder of King *Charles* I. and directly ſuggeſted, that after an Act of Oblivion and length of Time, the Obſervation of the Anniverſary Faſt need not to be longer continued; but rather for Charity and Peace to be now utterly Aboliſh'd. This Doctrine was ſo diſreliſh'd, and the Man ſo unacceptable; that when a Motion was the next day made, and the Queſtion put, *That the Thanks of this Houſe be given to Mr.* Stephens *for the Sermon Preached by him Yeſterday at St.* Margarets Weſtminſter; It paſſed in the Negative. And it was Reſolved, *That for the future, no Perſon be Recommended to Preach before this Houſe, who is under the Dignity of a Dean in the Church, or hath not taken his Degree of Doctor in Divinity.*

Unhappy diſtinction of High Church and Low Church.

Offence given by Mr. *William Stephens.*

In this Seſſion, the Duke of *Norfolk*, upon the Precedent made the laſt Year in the Caſe of the Earl of *Macclesfield*, lodg'd a *Bill* in the Houſe of Peers, *to Diſſolve his Marriage with the Lady* Mary Mordant, *and to Enable him to Marry again*; which in few days Paſſed Both Houſes,

Bill for the D. of *Norfolk's* Divorce.

1700. notwithstanding the Opposition of the Dutchess. The Duke did not Marry again, and after his Death, the Dutchess took Sir *John Germain* to be her Lawful Husband. The Duke's *Case* was thus deliver'd, with *Reasons for Passing the Bill.*

The Duke's Arguments for it.

If want either of Precedent or *Parliamentary Divorce*, before going through the tedious and ineffectual Methods of *Doctors Commons*, or of Demonstration of Fact, have hitherto deprived the Duke of *Norfolk* of that Relief against his Wife's Adultery, which the *Divine Law* allows; The late Statute made in the like Case, and the coming in of Two Witnesses, who while the *Duke's* former Bill was depending, had been sent away to prevent that Discovery which they now make, cannot but be thought to remove all Objections against an Act of Parliament, not only for the Benefit of the *Duke*, but of the *Publick*; as a means to preserve the Inheritance of so great an Office and Honours, to Persons of the True Religion.

And since *Bishop Cozens* his Argument in the Lord *Ross*'s Case has made it Evident, that those Canons which govern the *Spiritual Court* in this Matter, are but the Remains of Popery; Nothing can be now requisite to satisfie the most Scrupulous of the *Reformed Religion*, but to set the *Duke's* Proofs of his Lady's Adultery in a true Light.

The Reputation which the Dutchess had maintain'd of Wit and Discretion, made it difficult for many to believe that she could be surpriz'd in the very Act of Adultery, as had been formerly prov'd. And though then it appear'd that one *Henry Keemer* liv'd with the Dutchess, while she went by a Feigned Name, at a House hired for her at *Fox-hall*, by Sir *John Jermain*'s Brother; and that *Nicola*, who then liv'd with Sir *John*, used to receive Wood sent from the Dutchess to Sir *John*'s House by the *Cock-Pit*; the withdrawing of *Nicola*, and carrying with him the *Dutch* Maid, equally intrusted with the Secret on Sir *John*'s side, left no Evidence of their constant Conversation, but *Keemer* since dead, and *Susannah Barrington*, who had the like Trust from the Dutchess.

Keemer, though very unwillingly, some Years since confessed his living with the Dutchess at *Fox-Hall*, where she pretended she was obliged to conceal her self for Debt; and what Share *Susannah* had kept secret, was unknown, till *Nicola* appear'd: *Nicola* coming into *England*, and being destitute of a Service, express'd his readiness to discover what he knew, and to bring with him the *Dutch* Maid.

She proves, That for two Months, the first Summer after the King came for *England*, Sir *John Jermain* and the Dutchess liv'd together as Man and Wife, and were seen in Bed by her, Mr. *Bryan* and his Wife, Sir *John*'s Sister: And that *Nicholas Hanseur*, Sir *John*'s *Valet de Chambre*, used to be assisting to him, as the Dutchess's Woman, *Susannah Barrington*, was to her at going to Bed and rising.

She proves the like Conversation at *Fox-Hall*, and the Dutchess's House at the *Mill-Bank*, till the Duke's first Bill of Divorce was depending; within which time *Nicholas Hanseur* by Sir *John*'s Order carried her away, and *Susannah Barrington*, with intention of going for *Holland*, to prevent their being examined to what they knew; but the Wind proving contrary, they could not go till the Bill was rejected; and then Sir *John* fetch'd back *Susannah*, who was most useful to the Dutchess; but *Hanseur* went for *Holland* with *Ellen*.

He confirms *Ellen*'s Evidence in every Particular; and besides the Persons mention'd by *Ellen*, as privy to Sir *John*'s Intriegue, names Sir *John*'s Brother *Daniel*. *Nicholas* having been found very trusty, his Master sent for him to return to his Service, and gave him the Opportunity of proving the Continuance of the same Conversation at several Times and Places, from the Summer 1692, to the 26*th* of *April* 1696. He swears he had after his Return to Sir *John*'s Service, seen them in Bed together in Sir *John*'s House at the *Cock-Pit*, and at the Dutchess's House at *Milbank*, where she now lives; and used to be let into the Dutchess's Apartment by *Susannah Barrington*, or *Keemer*. Nor can any Man who shall read the Ample Testimonials given Mr. *Hanseur* by Sir *John*; by the last of which it appears, that he serv'd him faithfully as his Steward, reasonably question *Hanseur*'s Credit. 1700.

Another who had been advanc'd by Sir *John* from his Footman to Mr. *Hanseur*'s Place, and from thence to a good Office in the Excise, very unwillingly confirm'd the Testimony of *Hanseur*, and the *Dutch* Maid, not only as to the time of their going from the Service of Sir *John* and the Dutchess, but (though being no Foreigner, he could not so easily be sent away to prevent Discovery, and therefore was not let so far into the Secret as *Hanseur* and the *Dutch* Maid;) yet he swears the Dutchess used to come masked to his Master's House; that he has gone with him as far as the *Horse-Ferry*, towards her House at the *Mill-Bank*; that then his Master sometimes *lay out all Night*, and the next Morning he has *carried Linnen and Cloaths* for his Master to *Keemer*'s House, or *Keemer* has fetch'd them from him: And this he proves to have been since the rejecting the former Bill; and about five Years since, when he was succeeded by *Hanseur*, as before he had succeeded *Hanseur*.

Two other Foreigners, *La Fountaine*, who had lived with Sir *John*, and was serv'd with Summons at the Dutchess's House at *Drayton*; and *Huganoe*, who ran away from the Lord *Haversham*'s since Summons was taken out against him, seem to have had the same Trust that *Hanseur* had; for both declar'd, That nothing should oblige them to *betray their Master's Secrets*: One said, *No Court could dispense with his Oath of Secrecy*; and both declar'd, they would immediately go beyond Sea. Summons have been taken out for Mr. *Bryan* and his Wife, and Sir *John Jermain*'s Brother (who are, or lately were in Town) to confess or deny what *Nicola* and *Ellen* appeal to them for: And it cannot be imagin'd that Sir *John* should chuse the Honour of being thought to have to do with a Dutchess, before the clearing her and himself from the Imputation, by bringing his Relations to disprove the Charge, if what is sworn to be within their Knowledge is false.

And if Sir *John*'s Vanity should prevail with him, at least it is to be presum'd, that his Relations would be more just to him and the Lady, than to suffer any thing to pass against them, which they could with Truth and Justice prevent.

But since none of them appear, the World will believe their absenting more than a Thousand Witnesses, in confirmation of what Mr. *Hanseur*, *Ellen* and *Baily* have sworn. Whose Evidence stands untouch'd by any thing offer'd by the Dutchess's Witnesses, but is plainly confirm'd by them in the Principal Parts.

This being the Nature of the Proofs, 'tis observable.

1. There

1700. 1. There never yet was any Case of this kind, where the Evidence was not liable to greater Objections than can be made to this.

Though in the latest Case of that kind, there was full Conviction of the Lady's having Children while she liv'd separate from her Husband; and the Presumption was very violent, whose the Children were; yet this was but Presumption, and that was weaken'd by the Presumption in Law, that they were the Husband's; especially, since there was no direct Proof of the Lover's ever lying with her.

2. Tho in that Case, by reason of the Interval of Parliament, and fear of the deaths of Witnesses, a Suit was begun in *Doctors-Commons*, 'twas taken from thence while the Suit was depending; therefore that was rather an Objection against proceeding in Parliament, than an Argument for it.

3. In that Case several Witnesses were examined at the Bars of both Houses, who had not been examined at *Doctors-Commons*, nor any notice given of their Names before their Examination.

4. It appears by that Case, and the present, that the Examinations in Parliament are more solemn and certain than those of the Spiritual Court; which depend too much upon the Honesty of the Register, or his Deputy.

1 *Eliz.* n. 31. 5. Before that Case, Parliaments have either broken through the Rules which bind the Spiritual Court, as in the Case of the Duke of *Norfolk*, 1 *Eliz.* where the Parliament ratified a Marriage, *as lawful according to God's Law, though protracted and letted, by reason of certain Decrees and Canons of the Pope's Law*; or else have dissolved a Marriage where there had been no Application to *Doctors-Commons*; as in the Case of Mrs. *Wharton*, who had been married to Mr. *Cambel*; and yet 2 and 3 *W.* and *M.* there had been no Examination of Witnesses but what had been before the Two Houses.

So long before, in the Case of Sir *Ralph Sadler*, upon Proof before the Two Houses, that the Lady *Sadler*'s former Husband had deserted her, and disappeared for Four Years before she married Sir *Ralph*, the Parliament legitimated her Children by Sir *Ralph*. 37 *H.* VIII.

Whereas some object against the passing the Bill, as if it would countenance a Jurisdiction in the House of Lords to examine such Matters in the first Instance, or originally; the Objection would be the same, if it had begun, as it might, in the House of Commons, but in truth would be of equal force against most Private, and several Publick Acts, occasioned by the Examination of Witnesses, or notoriety of Fact.

Since therefore the Duke has so long, and so often in vain endeavoured to be freed from a Lady, publickly fam'd and prov'd to have liv'd with Sir *John Germain*, as his Wife, the Duke's former Disappointments cannot but be powerful Arguments for his speedy obtaining that Justice which the Spiritual Court cannot give him, their Power reaching no farther than to that Liberty of living as *she list*; some Years since settled by Articles: but as none of less Art and Oratory than her Council, could have turn'd this into License to commit Adultery, *if she list*, or a Pardon afterwards, had not there been Evidence of her Acting according to such Construction, the Duke would have hoped she had repented of the former Injuries he had received from her; but now hopes she shall not longer continue to bear the Name of his Wife, and put him in Danger of being succeeded by Sir *John Germain*'s Issue; or deprive him of the Expectation of leaving his *Honours*, *Offices* and *Estate* to a *Protestant Heir.*

1700. Resumption of Forfeited Estates in *Ireland.*

The Resumption of the Forfeited Estates in *Ireland* was an Affair of great Perplexity to the Commons, and of greater Uneasiness to the King and His Ministers. And though there was some just Occasion given for it, by the Promises of the King, and the Expectance of the Nation tending that way; and the profuse disposal of them to Persons not so well deserving; and the great want of Money to discharge the Publick Debts; and the King's declining to accept of some Terms of Accommodation that were said to be offered: Yet after all the Arguments for doing of it, the Thing when done would appear to be some Indignity put upon the King and His Councils; and a very great Hardship upon the Grantees, and the Purchasers and Tenants under them; and indeed a Confusion and Distraction to the whole Government in *Ireland*. However, the Commons proceeded in this Matter, and having Considered of the Number, Qualifications, and Manner of chusing the Trustees for the *Bill of* Irish *Forfeitures*, they resolved on *March* 26, *That the Number of the said Trustees be Thirteen: That no Person be a Trustee, who had any Office or Profit; or was accountable to His Majesty; or was a Member of this House. And that the said Trustees be chosen by balloting.* Two days after, the several Members of the House having given in Lists of Thirteen Persons Names, which were put into Glasses, the Majority fell upon *Francis Annesley*, *James Hamilton*, *John Biggs*, *John Trenchard*, *James Isham*, *Henry Langford*, *James Hooper*, Esqs; Sir *Cyril Wyche*, *John Cary*, Gent. Sir *Henry Sheeres*, *Thomas Harrison*, Esq; Sir *John Worden*, *William Fellows*, and *Thomas Rawlins* Esqs;. The two last Persons having equal Voices, either of them must have been left out; but the House being informed, that Sir *John Worden* was a Baron of the *Exchequer*, in the County Palatine of *Chester*, during his Life, at a yearly Salary from the Crown, it was resolved, *That the said Sir* John Worden *was not capable of being a Trustee in the said Bill*; and so the other two stood.

On the 2*d* of *April*, the Commons pass'd the Bill, *for granting an Aid to His Majesty, by sale of the forfeited and other Estates and Interests in* Ireland; *and by a Land-Tax in* England, *for the several Purposes therein mentioned*; and sent it to the Lords for their Concurrence.

To justifie their Proceedings, if not to expose the Conduct of the Court, tht Commons on *April* 8. ordered the Report of the Commissioners for *Irish* Forfeitures to be published; "And that "the Resolutions of the 18*th* of *January* last, the "Resolution of the 4*th* of *April* 1690, relating to "the Forfeited Estates; His Majesty's Speech to "Both Houses, the 5*th* of *January*, 169⅞. the Address of the House to the King the 5*th* of *February* last; His Majesty's Answer thereunto "the 26*th* of the same *February*, and the Resolution of the House thereupon: And lastly, the "Address of the House of Commons, of the 4*th* "of *March*, 169⅔, and His Majesty's Answer "thereunto, be also reprinted with the said Report. And resolved, *That the procuring or passing "Exorbitant Grants by any Member now of the Privy-"Council, or by any other that had been a Privy-"Counsellor in this or any former Reign, to his Use "or Benefit, was a high Crime and Misdemeanour.*

On the other hand, the Court finding their Party extremely weak in the House of Commons, endeavour'd to oppose the passing of the complicated Bill in the House of Lords; to which the Majority of that Illustrious Assembly were inclin'd; some out of Complaisance to the King, and most of them because they looked upon the *Tacking of one Bill to another*, as an Innovation in

1700. Parliamentary Proceedings, and ſuch as evidently tended to retrench, if not wholly to take away the ſhare the Peers of *England* ought to have in the Legiſlative Authority. But becauſe they could not reject the Bill, without leaving the urgent Neceſſities of the State unprovided, their Lordſhips contented themſelves to make great Amendments to that part of it that related to Forfeitures. The Commons having conſidered and unanimouſly diſapproved the ſaid Amendments, ſent to deſire a Conference with the Lords thereupon; appointed a Committee to draw up Reaſons to be offered to their Lordſhips; Reſolved, *That two days after they would proceed in the further Conſideration of the Report given in by the Commiſſioners for* Iriſh *Forfeitures*; and ordered a Liſt of His Majeſty's Privy-Council to be laid before the Houſe.

On the 9*th* of *April* a Conference was manag'd between both Houſes, in which the Lords did warmly inſiſt on their Amendments; and the Commons as vehemently maintain their Diſagreement with their Lordſhips. The next day two Conferences were had on the ſame Subject, and with as little ſucceſs; at which the Commons were ſo exaſperated, that they ordered the Lobby of their Houſe to be cleared of all Strangers; the Back-doors of the Speaker's Chamber to be lock'd up; and that the Serjeant ſhould ſtand at the Door of the Houſe, and ſuffer no Members to go forth, and then proceeded to take into Conſideration the Report of the *Iriſh* Forfeitures; and the Liſt of the Lords of the Privy-Council.

The King deſires the Lords to comply with the Commons.

The King being inform'd of the high Ferment the Commons were in, and apprehending the Conſequences, ſent a Private Meſſage (by the Earl of *Albemarle*) to the Lords, to paſs the Bill without any Amendments; which their Lordſhips did accordingly, and acquainted the Commons with it.

Though againſt his own Judgment and Intereſt.

This Condeſcenſion did not wholly appeaſe the Commons, who purſuing their Reſentment againſt the preſent Miniſtry, put the Queſtion, *That an Addreſs be made to His Majeſty, to remove* John *Lord* Somers, *Lord Chancellor of* England *from His Preſence and Councils for ever.* Which though it was carried in the Negative, by reaſon of the acknowledg'd Merit, and great Services of that Peer, yet it was Reſolv'd, *That an Addreſs be made to His Majeſty, That no Perſon, who was not a Native of his Dominions, except his Royal Highneſs Prince* George *of* Denmark, *be admitted to His Majeſty's Councils in* England *or* Ireland.

Parliament prorogued.

The King did not think it proper to receive any ſuch Addreſs, and therefore to prevent the Offer of it, His Majeſty came the day following, *viz. Thurſday, April* 11. to the Houſe of Peers, and commanded the Earl of *Bridgwater* to prorogue the Parliament to the 23*d* of *May*, after His Majeſty had given the Royal Aſſent to theſe many Bills.

Bills paſſed.

1. *An Act for granting an Aid to His Majeſty by ſale of the Forfeited and other Eſtates and Intereſts in* Ireland; *and by a Land-Tax in* England, *for the ſeveral Purpoſes therein mentioned.* 2. *An Act for laying further Duties upon Wrought Silks, Muſlins, and ſome other Commodities of the* Eaſt-Indies, *and for enlarging the Time for purchaſing certain Reverſionary Annuities therein mentioned.* 3. *An Act for the more effectual employing the Poor, by encouraging the Manufactures of this Kingdom.* 4. *An Act for Aſcertaining the Meaſures for retailing Ale and Beer.* 5. *An Act to enable His Majeſty's Natural Born Subjects to inherit the Eſtate of their Anceſtors, either Lineal or Collateral, notwithſtanding their Father or Mother were Aliens.* 6. *An Act for preventing of Frivolous and Vexatious Suits in the Principality of* Wales, *and the Counties Palatine.* 7. *An Act for the better preſerving the Navigation of the Rivers* Avon *and* Froom, *and for Cleanſing, Paving and Enlightning the Streets of the City of* Briſtol. 8. *An Act to enable the Mayor and Citizens of the City of* Cheſter, *to Recover and Preſerve the Navigation upon the River* Dee. 9. *An Act for the further preventing the Growth of* Popery. 10. *An Act for making the River* Lork, *alias,* Burne, *Navigable.* 11. *An Act for the more effectual Puniſhment of Vagrants, and ſending them whither by Law they ought to be ſent.* 12. *An Act to prevent Diſputes that may ariſe by Officers and Members of Corporations having neglected to ſign the Aſſociation, and taking the Oaths in due time.* 13. *An Act for the Repair of* Dover *Harbour.* 14. *An Act to Puniſh Governors of Plantations in this Kingdom, for Crimes committed by them in the Plantations.* 15. *An Act for the more Effectual Suppreſſion of Piracy.* 16. *An Act to repeal an Act made in the Ninth Year of His Majeſty's Reign, Entituled, An Act for rendring the Laws more effectual for the preventing the Importation of Foreign Bone-Lace, Loom-Lace, Needle-Work, Point and Cut-Work, Three Months after the Prohibition of the Woollen-Manufacture in* Flanders *ſhall be taken off.* 17. *An Act for the better aſcertaining the Tithes of Hemp and Flax.* 18. *An Act to Enable Juſtices of the Peace to Build and Repair Gaols in their reſpective Counties.* 19. *An Act for continuing ſeveral Laws therein mentioned, and for Explaining the Act Entituled, An Act to prevent the Exportation of Wool out of the Kingdoms of* Ireland *and* England *into Foreign Parts, and for the Encouragement of the Woollen-Manufactures of the Kingdom of* England. 20. *An Act for the better Explanation, and better Execution of Former Acts made touching Watermen and Wherrymen Rowing on the River of* Thames, *and for the better Ordering and Governing the ſaid Watermen, Wherrymen and Lightermen upon the ſaid River, between* Graveſend *and* Windſor. 21. *An Act for taking away the Duties upon the Woollen-Manufactures, Corn, Grain, Bread, Biskets and Meal Exported.* 22. *An Act for raiſing the Militia for the Year* 1700, *although the Months Pay formerly advanced be not repaid.* 23. *An Act for the appointing Commiſſioners to Take, Examine and Determine the Debts due to the Army, Navy, and for Tranſport Service; and alſo an Account of the Prizes taken during the late War.* 24. *An Act to Diſſolve the Duke of* Norfolk's *Marriage with the Lady* Mary Mordant, *and to enable him to Marry again.* 25. *An Act for the better Enabling* Anne Baldwin, *Widow, to ſell a Capital Meſſuage and Lands called* Wilton's, *and other Lands in the County of* Bucks, *deviſed by her Huſband's Will.* 26. *An Act for continuing the Governor and Company of Merchants Trading to the* Eaſt-Indies *a Corporation.* 27. *An Act for Naturalizing* Francis Vandertide, *and* Agneta Vandermerſh, Henry Lowman, *and* James Gabriel le Treſor. 28. *An Act for the Ship* Martha *of* Margam *to trade as a Free Ship.* 29. *An Act for rectifying a Miſtake in the Marriage Settlement of* Thomas Hopwood, *Gentleman, on* Elizabeth *his Wife, in order to raiſe Portions for Younger Children, and to pay Debts.* 30. *An Act for the more ſpeedy payment of the Debts of* John Globery, *Eſq; deceas'd, and for the raiſing Portions and Maintenance for his Children.* 31. *An Act to enable* Thomas May, *Gent. to ſell Lands in the County of* Suffolk, *which were ſettled upon his Marriage, and to Convey other Lands in the ſame County, of a greater Value to the ſame Uſes.* 32. *An Act for Veſting the Real Eſtate, of* Joſeph Gardner, *and* Sarah *his Wife, late the Eſtate of* William Bridges, *Eſq; deceas'd, in Truſtees to be ſold for payment of his Debts and Legacies therein men-*

1100.

1700. *mentioned, and for applying the reſidue of the Money upon the Truſt therein ſpecified.* 33. *An Act for Sale of ſeveral Weſtern Mannors and Lands, the Eſtate of* Arthur Lacey *Eſq; for diſcharging a Mortgage thereupon, and for laying out the ſurplus Money in the Purchaſe of Demeſn Lands to be ſettled to the ſame Uſes.* 34. *An Act for Naturalizing* Theodore Jacobſon *and others.* 35. *An Act for Veſting the Mannor of* Exton, *and other Lands in the County of* Somerſet, *late the Eſtate of* Thomas Siderfin *Eſq; Deceaſed, in Truſtees, to be Sold for Payment of Debts.* 36. *An Act for the ſpeedy and effectual making a Convenient way out of* Chancery-Lane *into* Lincolns-Inn-Fields *and Places adjacent.* 37. *An Act for the Naturalizing of* Oliver d' Harcourt *and others.* 38. *An Act for ſettling of the Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, late of* Robert Mereſield *and* John Mereſield *Eſq; Deceaſed, and for Aſcertaining the Proportions between the Widow of the ſaid* Robert *and his Surviving Children.* 39. *An Act for the ſettling all Differences concerning Dame* Mary Bond's *Will, and for performing the ſame.* 40. *An Act for charging the Eſtate of Sir* Thomas Robinſon *Bart. with Seven Thouſand Pounds for the Portion of* Anne *his Siſter, and for ſettling her Eſtate upon the ſaid Sir* Thomas Robinſon *in lieu thereof.* 41. *An Act for confirming a Leaſe and certain Indentures between the City of* Norwich *and* Richard Barry *Eſq;* George Sorocold *Gent. and* Richard Soame *Merchant, and for Enlightning the Streets of the ſaid City.* 42. *An Act for ſettling the Eſtate of* Katharine Fitzgerald Villars, *and raiſing of Money for Payment of Debts, and better ſecuring the Portions of her Five Younger Children by* Edward Fitzgerald Villars *Eſq; her late Husband.* 43. *An Act to enable* Edward Manſel *Eſq; to Mortgage or Sell the Impropriate Rectories of* Llanriddian *and* Penrice, *for Payment of Debts, and raiſing Portions for Younger Children, and for ſettling the Mannor of* Henlyes *and other Lands of more Value.* 44. *An Act for the ſettling the Reverſion and Inheritance of the Farm of* Nethercott *in the County of* Oxon, *for payment of the Debts and Legacies of* George Harriſon *Eſq; Deceaſed.* 45. *An Act for Veſting certain Lands and Tenemens of Sir* Joſiah Child *Bart. Deceaſed, in Truſtees for the better performance of certain Covenants entred into by the ſaid Sir* Joſiah Child, *upon the Marriage of his Eldeſt Son with the Daughter of* Sir Thomas Cook *Knt.* 46. *An Act to ſupply the Loſs of certain Indentures of Leaſes and Releaſes heretofore made by* Philip Holman *Eſq; Deceaſed, to* George Holman *his Son, now alſo Deceaſed.* 47. *An Act to Enable* Henry Butler *Eſq; to make Leaſes of part of his Eſtate in* Lancaſhire, *for Diſcharge of Incumbrances thereupon.* 48. *An Act for Veſting part of the Eſtate of* Thomas Cooper *of the City of* Cheſter *Eſq; in Truſtees for Payment of Debts.* 49. *An Act for Confirming the Sale of the Mannor of* Slanſal, *and certain Tenements in the County of* York, *made by* Thomas Barlow *Gent. and for ſettling other Lands of greater Value to the ſame Uſes, and for Veſting other Lands and Hereditaments in Truſtees, to be Sold for Purchaſing other Lands to be ſettled to the ſame Uſes.* 50. *An Act for the ſettling the Mannor of* Fenham *in the County of* Northumberland, *for Payment of the Debts of* Thomas Riddell *Eſq; and* Edward Riddell *his Son, and raiſing Portions for the Daughters of the ſaid* Thomas Riddell. 51. *An Act for Sale of part of the Eſtate of* Charles Hore *Eſq; for Payment of his Debts, and for ſettling other part in Truſt, for raiſing a Portion and Maintenance for* Elizabeth *his only Daughter by his former Wife, and for making a Jointure for* Mary *his now Wife, and for a Proviſion for the Children by the ſaid* Mary. 52. *An Act to Enable* Dalby Thomas *Eſq; to Sell Lands in* Iſlington *in* Middleſex, *ſettled on his Marriage with* Dorothy *his Wife, as part of her Jointure, he ſetling another Eſtate of equal or greater Value in lieu thereof.* 53. *An Act to Enable Truſtees to make Sale of the Inheritance of the Twelfth part of ſeveral Mannors, Lands and Tenements of* Bluet Wallop *Eſq; during his Minority; and to purchaſe other Lands with the Money, to be raiſed by ſuch Sale, to be ſettled to the ſame Uſes, as the ſaid Twelfth Part was ſo ſettled.* 54. *An Act to Enable* Leonard Weſſel *Eſq; to Sell the Mannor of* Acres-Fleet *in the County of* Eſſex, *ſettled on his Marriage with* Sarah *his now Wife as part of her Jointure, laying out the Money ariſing by ſuch Sale in purchaſe of other Lands.* 55. *An Act for taking the Eſtate in Law of ſeveral Meſſuages and Lands, Mortgaged to* Jeffery *and* Samuel Howland *and their Heirs, out of* Wriotheſly Ruſſel (*commonly called, Lord Marqueſs of* Taviſtock) *and his Lady.* 56. *An Act for Naturalizing* John Bourges *and others.* 57. *An Act for Naturalizing* John Richard Jacob Dabbadie *and others.* 58. *An Act for confirming a Leaſe of a Piece of Ground from the Rector and Churchwardens of the Pariſh of St.* Martins Orgers, London, *for liberty to Build a Church thereon, for the Worſhip and Service of God in the* French *Tongue, according to the Uſage of the Church of* England. 59. *An Act for the Sale of the Eſtate of* Bryan Janſon *Eſq; Deceaſed, for Payment of Debts, and Proviſion for his Wife and Children.* 60. *An Act for Naturalizing* Iſaac de Lagarde, John Batero *and others.* 1700.

While the Parliament was ſitting, there was a Second Treaty of Partition concluded *March* 15, *N. S.* between *England*, *France*, and *Holland*; whereby inſtead of the Electoral Prince of *Bavaria*, (who died on the *6th* of *Feb.* 1699. *N. S.*) the Arch-Duke *Charles* of *Auſtria* was to have all the *Spaniſh* Dominions both within and without *Europe*; except what by the former Treaty had been aſſign'd to the *Dauphine* and *France*: And that the Duke of *Lorrain*, inſtead of his own Country, which was alſo to be given to *France*, ſhould have the Dutchy of *Milan*; and the Prince of *Vaudemont* the County of *Bilche* conferred upon him. His Majeſty's Plenipotentiaries for making this Treaty were the Earls of *Portland* and *Jerſey*. But this Treaty of Partition, like the former, was but a preſent Amuſement, and ſerved only for an Occaſion of the more violent Breach of Faith in the *French* King; and for a Pretence of caſting more Odium upon King *William* and His Miniſtry.

Seals taken from the Lord *Somers.*

Immediately after the Parliament was prorogued (ſays a late Writer) "the King ſent the "Earl of *Portland* to the Lord Chancellor *Somers*, "to demand the Great Seal of him: Whether "His Majeſty made this Step by His own Deter-"mination, or by the Impulſe of His new Fa-"vourite, who headed a growing Party, Hiſto-"ry cannot affirm; but 'tis moſt certain, that "thereby His Majeſty loſt abundance of True "Friends, without gaining any Real ones: For "tho the Lord *Somers* had been attacked by the "Commons, yet the Majority of that Houſe had "warmly ſtood up in his Defence. And as the "abandoning ſo Faithful a Miniſter could not "but diſcourage others from embracing heartily "His Majeſty's Service, ſo His Majeſty's yield-"ing ſo tamely (if I may be allowed the Ex-"preſſion in ſpeaking, of a Prince who was a "Hero in the Field) to the Faint and Negative "Reſolves of the Houſe of Commons, could not "but lay him open to more vigorous Attacks. "Not long after, the Great Seal was committed "to the Cuſtody of Sir *Nathan Wright*, one of "His Majeſty's Serjeants at Law, with the Title "of *Lord Keeper*, who by virtue of His Office, "took his Place in the Privy-Council.

The Removing of the Lord *Somers* from his high Station, though it diſpleas'd many People, yet

1700. yet it ſeem'd not to affect his Lordſhip, who retir'd with Content and Temper; and upon all Occaſions in Parliament ſerved the King and the Intereſts of the Publick, with the ſame Zeal as if he had not loſt a Place. The admitting the Earl of *Albemarle* into the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, which the King did on *May* 14. was generally diſliked; though to make it go down the better, His Majeſty did at the ſame time beſtow that diſtinguiſhing Mark of Honour on the Earl of *Pembroke*, Preſident of the Council; who highly deſerved it, not only by his Eminent Services to the Government, but by his Illuſtrious Birth. About three Weeks after, the two Knights Elect were inſtalled at *Windſor* with the uſual Formalities; but it was obſerved, that though the Concourſe of People was extraordinary great, and the Entertainment very ſplendid, yet few of the Nobility grac'd the Ceremony by their Preſence; and that many Severe Reflections were then made on His Majeſty, for laviſhing away a Garter on His Favourite.

Honours and Preferments.

On *April* 11. His Majeſty conferred the Dignity of a Baronet upon *John Chetwode* of *Oakeley*, in the County of *Stafford*, Eſq; On *June* 24. the King was pleaſed to confer the Office of Lord Chamberlain (which had been ſometime Vacant;) upon *Edward* Earl of *Jerſey*; and to make the Earl of *Romney* Groom of the Stole to His Majeſty; and the Earl of *Carliſle* one of the Gentlemen of His Bedchamber. On *June* 27. the King, in Council at *Hampton*-Court, was pleaſed to Declare, That the Publick Affairs requiring His going over to *Holland* for a ſhort time, He had appointed *Thomas* Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*; Sir *Nathan Wright*, Lord Keeper; *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord Preſident of the Council; *John* Viſcount *Lonſdale*, Lord Privy Seal; *William* Duke of *Devonſhire*, Lord Steward of His Majeſty's Houſhold; *John* Earl of *Bridgwater*, firſt Commiſſioner of the Admiralty; *John* Earl of *Marlborough*, Governour to his Highneſs the Duke of *Glouceſter*; and *Ford* Earl of *Tankerville*, Firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, to be Lords Juſtices of *England*, for the Adminiſtration of the Government during His Abſence. So on *July* 4. His Majeſty went in the Morning from *Hampton*-Court, and lay that Night at *Canterbury*; next day he came to *Margate*, and went on Board His Yatcht; and toward Evening ſail'd with a fair Wind for *Holland*, under a Convoy Commanded by Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel*; and Arriving next day in the *Maeſe*, He Landed at the *Oranie-Polder*; and went directly to the *Hague*.

Parliament of *Scotland*.

Before His Majeſty left *England*, He thought it neceſſary to Aſſemble the Parliament of *Scotland*; and for that purpoſe appointed the Duke of *Queensbury* to be His High Commiſſioner. On the 21*ſt*. of *May*, the Parliament of that Kingdom being met at *Edinburgh*, His Majeſty's Letter to them was firſt Read; which was to this Effect:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"The great Deſire We have to promote and "advance the Intereſt of that Our Ancient King- "dom, did make Us intend to have held this "Seſſions of Parliament in Perſon, that We "might more clearly have diſcern'd what is yet "Needful to be done, for the full Eſtabliſhment "of your Religion, Laws, and Liberties. And "as Our Deſign in coming to *Britain*, was the "Relief and Happineſs of the Three Kingdoms, "ſo We are firmly reſolv'd to make it the chief "Deſign of Our Reign, to do every thing that "may tend to the Advantage and Good of Our "Subjects.

"The preſent Circumſtances of Affairs A- "broad, not allowing of Our being with you at "preſent; We have appointed Our Right Tru- "ſty and Right entirely belov'd Couſin and 1700. "Counſellor, *James* Duke of *Queensbury*, to re- "preſent Our Royal Perſon, and to be Our Com- "miſſioner in this Seſſion. We are fully ſatisfied "with his Fitneſs and Ability for diſcharging "this Truſt: And we doubt not but his conſtant "Loyalty to Us, ſince Our Acceſſion to the "Crown, and his Zeal and Fidelity for Our "Service, and the Proſperity and Good of the "Kingdom, which has appear'd on all Occaſions, "and in all the Truſts wherein he has been Em- "ploy'd, will render him Acceptable to you.

"We have fully inſtructed him in all Things "that We think may fall under your Conſidera- "tion, and ſeem to be Neceſſary at preſent. "Therefore We deſire that you may give him "entire Truſt and Credit. The breaking out "of the War in ſome places of *Europe*, the great "Arming by Sea and Land, the uncertain State "of the Publick Peace, and the continued De- "ſigns of Our Enemies, both at Home and Abroad, "cannot but convince you that it is neceſſary "for your Safety, That the Forces be Main- "tain'd; and We expect that you will certainly "Supply us with ſufficient Funds for that end.

"We are heartily ſorry for the Misfortunes "and Loſſes that the Nation has ſuſtained in their "Trade; and We will effectually Concur in any "thing that may contribute for Promoting and "Encouraging Trade, That being ſo indiſpen- "ſibly needful for the Welfare of the Nation. "And we do particularly recommend to you the "encouraging Manufactures, and the improve- "ment of the Native Product of the Kingdom, "which is not only the ſureſt Foundation of Fo- "reign Trade, but will be an effectual way for "providing and employing the Poor, whoſe "Circumſtances require your Conſideration and "Aſſiſtance.

"We give you full Aſſurance, that We will "Maintain your Religion, Laws and Liberties, "and *Presbyterian* Government, as it is Eſta- "bliſh'd. And it will be moſt acceptable to Us, "that you fall upon effectual Methods for pre- "venting the Growth of *Popery*, and diſcouraging "Vice and Immorality.

"We have had very many Eminent Proofs of "your Loyalty and good Affection to us, parti- "cularly in all your Proceedings in the laſt Seſ- "ſion, for which We return you Our hearty "Thanks. And ſeeing We have demanded "nothing of you upon this Occaſion, but what "is both neceſſary for your Preſervation againſt "the Deſigns or Attempts of your Enemies, and "for promoting the Welfare and Advantage of "the Nation; Therefore We doubt not but you "will act with Unanimity and Diſpatch, ſo as "all that comes before you may be concluded to "the mutual Satisfaction of Us and Our People. "And aſſuring you of Our Royal Favour "and Protection, We bid you heartily fare- "well.

After the Reading of this Letter, the Lord High Commiſſioner made a Speech, as did likewiſe the Lord *Marchmont*, Lord High Chancellor; which done, the Houſe adjourned to the 24*th*.

The Parliament was but juſt met again, when there came a ſharp Repreſentation to them from the Council General of the *African* and *Indian* Company, containing a tedious Rehearſal of their Loſſes, Diſappointments and Grievances: Which Repreſentation was back'd by an Addreſs from the Shire of *Haddington*: Importing, "That "after a long and expenſive War, they expected "to have enjoy'd the Bleſſing of a happily con- "cluded Peace, by the Re-eſtabliſhment of their "Foreign Trade, Encouragement of Home Ma-

1700. "Manufactures, Employing the Poor, in Improvement of their Native Product, and the "leſſening of their publick Burdens; but that "inſtead thereof, to their unſpeakable Loſs, "and almoſt ruin of the Nation, they found "their Trade Abroad ſenſibly Decay'd, and their "Coin carried out, by the Importation of Commodities from Places where theirs were Prohibited; That their Woollen and other Manufactures at Home received not that Encouragement which the Good of the Country required; And more eſpecially that their Company Trading to *Africa* and the *Indies* met "with ſo much Oppoſition from Abroad, and "got ſo little Support at Home, that after ſo "great a Loſs of Men, and Expence of Treaſure, it was too probable that their Settlement "in *Caledonia* would fall a Second time, under the "ſame unlucky Circumſtances as at Firſt, if "not prevented. That yet, after all thoſe "Hardſhips the Nation groan'd under, numerous Forces were kept on Foot, which occaſion'd them in times of Peace heavy and "unneceſſary Taxes, while their much Wealthier Neighbours were Disbanding their "Troops. All which Calamities they could "not but look upon as the Effect of the Diſpleaſure of Almighty God, for the Immoralities that every where abounded amongſt all "Ranks and Degrees of Men, to the Diſhonour "of God, and their Holy Religion, the Debauching the Spirits, and Corrupting the "Manners of the People.

There were likewiſe at the ſame time, ſeveral other Addreſſes and Petitions preſented to the Parliament, complaining of many general and particular Grievances, and praying for Redreſs thereof; after Reading of all which, a Motion being made and preſt that the Parliament ſhould Reſolve, *That the Colony of* Caledonia *in* Darien, *was a Legal and Rightful Settlement in the Terms of the Act of Parliament*, 1695. *And that the Parliament would maintain and ſupport the ſame*; His Majeſty's High Commiſſioner, fearing the Conſequences of this Vote, which was likely to be carried in the Affirmative, did immediately Adjourn the Parliament for Three Days; and at their next Meeting, Adjourned it further for Twenty Days. Whereupon the Plurality of the Members met that very Evening, and Sign'd an Addreſs to His Majeſty, wherein they Complain'd, *of their having been interrupted by a ſudden Adjournment, while they were Debating a Motion concerning their Colony at* Darien, *which they conceiv'd was not agreeable to the* 40th. *Act of the* 11th. *Parliament of King* James VI. *wherein it is enacted*, That nothing ſhould be done or commanded, which might directly or indirectly prejudice the Liberty of Free Voting, and Reaſoning of the Eſtates of Parliament. *That by a ſubſequent Adjournment of Twenty Days, the Parliament was not permitted to come to any Reſolution in the preſſing Concerns of the Nation, which they could not think conſiſtent with that Article of their Claim of Right, whereby it was declared*, That for the Redreſs of all Grievances, of ſtrengthning and preſerving the Laws, Parliaments ought to be frequently Call'd and allow'd to Sit, and the Freedom of Speech and Debate ſecur'd to the Members. *Wherefore they earneſtly intreated His Majeſty, that he would be pleaſed to allow his Parliament to meet on the Day to which it was then Adjourn'd; and to Sit as long as might be neceſſary for Redreſſing the Grievances of the Nation.*

This Addreſs being Preſented and Read to the King, His Majeſty ſaid *He would Conſider of it.* And at a Second Audience, the Lord *Roſs* one of the Commiſſioners in the Name of the reſt, Addreſſing himſelf to the King to this purpoſe: 1700. "That they were come by His Appointment to "receive His Anſwer to the Addreſs, which "they Preſented from the Loyal Members of "His Parliament of *Scotland*;" His Majeſty told them, "That he could give no Anſwer at that "time to their Petition; but they ſhould know "his Intentions in *Scotland.*

The Addreſſers finding that the Parliament was further Adjourn'd by Proclamation, and not knowing how ſoon it might be allowed to Sit, fram'd the Draught of a Second National Addreſs, to be Sign'd by the ſeveral Shires and Boroughs throughout the Kingdom: But while the ſame was carried on, His Majeſty Writ a Letter Directed to the Duke of *Queensbury*, and the Privy Council, which Letter was Publiſh'd in the manner of a Proclamation, and wherein the King Declar'd, "That if it had been poſſi-"ble for Him to have Agreed to the Reſolve "offer'd to aſſert the Right of the *African* Com-"panies Colony in *America*, though that me-"thod ſeem'd to Him unneceſſary, yet His Ma-"jeſty had from the beginning readily done it, "at the earneſt deſires of His Miniſters, and for "His Peoples Satisfaction, all other Conſidera-"tions ſet apart; but ſince that things were "much chang'd, His Majeſty being truly Sorry "for the Nation's Loſs, and moſt willing to "grant what might be needful for the relief and "eaſe of the Kingdom; He aſſured them, that "He would be ſo ready to Concur with His Par-"liament in every thing that could be reaſona-"bly expected of Him, for Aiding and Sup-"porting their Intereſts, and repairing their "Loſſes, that His good Subjects ſhould have "juſt Grounds to be ſenſible of his Hearty In-"clinations to advance the Wealth and Proſpe-"rity of that His Majeſty's Ancient Kingdom. "That His Majeſty was confident that that De-"claration would be ſatisfying to all good Men, "who would certainly be careful both of their "own Preſervation, and of the Honour and In-"tereſt of the Government, and not ſuffer "themſelves to be miſ-led, nor give any Advan-"tage to Enemies and ill-deſigning Perſons, "ready to catch hold of any opportunity, as "their Practices did too manifeſtly witneſs. "Concluding, That His Majeſty's neceſſary Ab-"ſence had occaſion'd the late Adjournment, "but as ſoon as God ſhould bring him back, "he was fully reſolv'd His Parliament ſhould "meet.

Death of the Duke of *Glouceſter.*

The King had not been many Weeks in *Holland*, when He received the Melancholy and ſurprizing News of the Death of the Duke of *Glouceſter*, which was in great meaſure occaſion'd by the over-heating of himſelf in the Solemn Obſervance of his Birth-day, *Wedneſday*, *July* the 24*th.* After the Ceremony was over, his Highneſs found himſelf fatigu'd and indiſpoſed; the next Day he complained of his Throat, and of a Sickneſs in his Stomach. All *Friday* he was Hot and Feveriſh. On *Saturday* Morning after taking away a little Blood, he thought himſelf better; but in the Evening, his Fever appearing more violent, a Bliſter was appli'd to him, and other proper Remedies adminiſtred. The ſame Day a Raſh appear'd on his Skin, which increaſing on *Sunday*, more Bliſters were laid on. In the Afternoon the Fever growing ſtronger, his Highneſs went into a *Delirium*, which laſted with his Life. He paſſed the Night as he did the preceeding, in ſhort broken Sleeps, and incoherent Talk. On *Monday* the Bliſters having taken Effect, and the Pulſe mending, the Phyſicians that attended him, thought it probable his Highneſs might recover; But about Eleven

1700. Eleven at Night his Highneſs was on the ſudden ſeiz'd with a Difficult Breathing, and could ſwallow nothing down, inſomuch that he expir'd before Midnight, being ten Years and five Days old.

Never was ſo great a Loſs ſo little lamented: Which may be aſcribed to the Different Parties that divided *England*; two of which, I mean the *Jacobites* and *Republicans*, look'd upon that Hopeful Young Prince as a future Obſtacle to their Reſpective Deſigns. Grief, upon this ſad Occaſion, ſeem'd to be confin'd within the Palace of St. *James*'s, and to center in a more ſenſible manner, in the Royal Breaſts of the Princeſs and Prince of *Denmark*, who mourn'd not only for themſelves, but for the whole Nation. The Duke of *Glouceſter* was a Prince, whoſe Tender Conſtitution bended under the Weight of his Manly Soul; and was too much haraſs'd by the Vivacity of his Genius, to be of long Duration. He was ſcarce Seven Years old, when he underſtood the Terms of Fortification and Navigation, knew all the different Parts of a Strong Place, and a Ship of War, and could Marſhal a Company of Boys, who had voluntarily Liſted themſelves to attend him. He had early ſuck'd in his Mother's Piety, and was always attentive to Prayers; but he had a particular Averſeneſs to Dancing, and all Womaniſh Exerciſes; his only Delights being in Martial Sports and Hunting: In a Word, he was too forward to arrive at Maturity.

The King had ever expreſs'd a great Love for the Duke of *Glouceſter*, and was certainly very much affected by his Untimely Death. But not to dwell any longer upon this Afflicting Subject, His Majeſty was about this time waited on at *Loo*, by the Biſhop of *Oſnabrug*, Brother to the Duke of *Lorrain*; and gave Audience to the Preſident *de la Tour*, Envoy Extraordinary from the Duke of *Savoy*; and the Earl of *Jerſey*'s going over to attend His Majeſty, occaſion'd various Speculations. In *September* His Majeſty was waited upon at *Breda* by the Duke of *Bavaria*; at the *Grave* by the Electoral Prince of *Brandenburgh*, and the Electoreſs Dowager of *Hanover*; who alſo accompanied His Majeſty to the *Hague*; where we may reaſonably ſuppoſe, conſidering the State of the Royal Family of *England* at that Juncture, by the Death of the Duke of *Glouceſter*, the Buſineſs of the Succeſſion in the *Proteſtant* Line was ſo far concerted, as to have it laid before the Parliament at their next Seſſions.

Wars in the *North*.

A League had been made between the Kings of *Denmark* and *Poland*, with the *Czar* of *Muſcovy*, to cruſh the Young King of *Sweden* with their United Force, and kindle a Violent War in the *North*. Whilſt the *Poles* ſat down before *Riga* in *Livonia*, the King of *Denmark* attack'd the Duke of *Holſtein*, the Brother-in-Law, and Confederate of the King of *Sweden*; and under Pretence of having ſome Forts demoliſhed, proceeded to ſubdue his whole Countrey, and laid Siege to *Tonningen*; tho' both without Succeſs. Several Princes and States concern'd themſelves in making up this Breach, but none ſo particularly as *England* and *Holland*; who finding an Amicable Mediation would not do, His Majeſty thought fit to ſend a Squadron of thirty *Engliſh* and *Dutch* Men of War into the *Sound*, beſides Fire-Ships and Bomb-Veſſels. This Squadron arriv'd at the Mouth of the *Sound* on the 20*th* of *July*; and about the ſame time the Fleet of *Sweden* put to Sea; whereupon the *Daniſh* Fleet quitted the *Sound*; and preſenly after the Conjunction of the *Swedes* with the Confederates, near *Landſcroon*, beyond the Iſle of *Vere*, they retir'd in ſome Confuſion, for fear of being attack'd under the Caſtle of *Copenhagen*.

The Confederates made a ſhew of Bombing that City, not with deſign to do it any Damage, though they might have laid it in Aſhes, but only to incline the King of *Denmark* to a Peace, which was much haſtened by the Deſcent of the *Swediſh* Troops headed by their King, in the Iſle of *Zeeland*. For His *Daniſh* Majeſty being coop'd up in *Holſtein*, by ſome *Swediſh* Frigats cruiſing on that Coaſt, and therefore unable to ſave his Capital City otherwiſe than by a Treaty; the Negotiations were reaſſum'd, and effectually carried on at *Travendal*, within a Mile of *Segeburg*, in *Holſtein*, where both the *Daniſh* and Confederate Armies lay; ſo that after a Debate of Six Days, the Peace was at length ſign'd on the 18*th* of *Auguſt*, between *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and the Duke of *Holſtein*, with the excluſion of *Muſcovy* and *Poland*. 1700.

Some Days before, Lieutenant-General *Bannier*, who commanded in the Town of *Tonningen*, when it was lately beſieged by the *Danes*, waited upon His Majeſty at *Loo*, being ſent by the Duke of *Holſtein*, in acknowledgment of His Majeſty's Protection; and about Six Weeks after, the King of *Poland*'s Reſident at the *Hague* preſented a Memorial to the States-General, full of Aſſurances of Friendſhip from the King his Maſter, and acquainting them, That what induc'd Him to put off the Bombarding of *Riga*, when every thing was in readineſs for executing that Deſign, was chiefly the conſideration of the Loſs which divers Merchants, Subjects of the King of *England*, and the States-General, would have ſuffer'd thereby. His Majeſty having writ to the *Czar* of *Muſcovy*, upon the Occaſion of the Differences between Him and the Crown of *Sweden*, to preſs Him to an Accommodation, and offer His Mediation: And having likewiſe diſpatced ſeveral Important Affairs at the *Hague*, His Majeſty embark'd for *England* on the 17*th* of *October (O. S.)* ſafely landed at *Harwich* the next Day, din'd at Sir *Iſaac Rebow*'s at *Colcheſter* on the 19*th*. lay at *Chelmsford* that Night, and on the 20*th* came to *Hampton-Court*. Four Days after, the Parliament of *England* was further prorogued to the 21*ſt* of *September* following.

Parliament in *Scotland*.

In the Interim, to conclude the Affairs of *Scotland*, to prepare for the meeting of that Parliament, on *October* 28. His Majeſty ſent this Letter to them from *Loo*.

My Lords and Gentlemen.

" The State of Our Affairs Abroad requiring " Our going beyond Sea, was the Cauſe of Our " Adjourning your Meeting till this time. When " we ordered the laſt Adjournment by Our Letter then publiſhed, We fully expreſs'd Our " good Intentions towards that Our Ancient " Kingdom, which we are now ready to make " good to this Seſſion of Parliament.

" We have conſidered the Addreſs you made " to us in the Seſſion of Parliament 1698, in be- " half of the *African* Company, repreſenting the " ſame as a National Concern; and do aſſure " you, That we are very willing to aſſent to " what ſhall be reaſonably propoſed for repair- " ing the Loſſes, and ſupporting and promoting " the Intereſt of that Company: And having " ever reckoned the Eaſe and Proſperity of Our " Good Subjects Our greateſt Honour and Happineſs, We are likewiſe moſt willing to agree " to all that can be demanded for maintaining and advancing the Peace and Welfare of " the Kingdom.

" And that you, and all Our Good Subjects " may have full and ſatisfying Aſſurance of " Our Good Mind, We again declare, That We " are reſolv'd to give Our Royal Aſſent to a

A[illegible]

1700. "Acts that shall be offered for the better esta-
"blishing the True *Protestant* Religion, and the
"*Presbyterian* Government of the Church, which
"you enjoy; for the more effectual preventing
"the Growth of *Popery*, for the repressing of Vice
"and Immorality, and the Encouragement of
"Piety and Virtue; for the preserving and se-
"curing of Personal Liberty; for the regula-
"ting and advancing of Trade: And more
"especially, for making up the Losses, and pro-
"moting the Concerns of the *African* and *Indian*
"Company; for the setting forward and impro-
"ving Manufactures: And generally, We are
"ready to give Our Assent to all other Laws
"that shall be brought in for the farther clear-
"ing and securing Property and Civil Rights,
"strengthening and facilitating the Administra-
"tion of Justice, restraining and punishing of
"Crimes, and the preserving of the Peace and
"Quietness of the Kingdom; so that nothing
"shall be wanting on Our Parts to make Our
"People both Happy and Contented.

"'Tis truly Our Regret, That We could not
"agree to the asserting of the Right of the
"Company's Colony in *Darien*; and you may
"be very confident, if it had not been for In-
"vincible Reasons, the pressing Desires of all
"Our Ministers, with the Inclination of Our
"Good Subjects therein concern'd, had undoub-
"tedly prevail'd: But since we were, and are
"fully satisfied that Our yielding in that Matter
"had infallibly disturb'd the General Peace of
"*Christendom*, and brought inevitably upon that
"Our Ancient Kingdom a heavy War, wherein
"We could expect no Assistance; and that now
"the State of that Affair is quite alter'd, We
"doubt not but you will rest satisfied with these
"Plain Reasons.

"We are heartily sorry for the Company's
"Loss, in what hath happen'd; but We being
"most willing that the Company's Losses be re-
"paired, are ready to concur in any New Pro-
"ject or Design that shall be reasonably propos'd
"for the Good and Advantage of the Kingdom:
"We are most confident, the Wisdom of a Parli-
"ament will no longer stop upon this Obstructi-
"on. Having then this Happy Opportunity
"for the promoting of the Good and Welfare of
"the Kingdom, you will certainly lay hold upon
"it; and seeing you cannot but take notice of
"the Designs and Practices of Persons disaffect-
"ed both to Our Government, and to Your
"Peace; and how watchful and ready Our Ene-
"mies are, as well at Home as Abroad, and de-
"sirous of nothing more, than that Differences
"may fall in amongst us, We are persuaded you
"will be no less careful to avoid them. All that
"We demand, is, That you would provide Pro-
"per and Competent Supplies for such Forces as
"shall be necessary for the Kingdom's Security,
"and to maintain it in its present Happy Settle-
"ment.

We have continued the Duke of *Queensbury* to
"be our Commissioner, for representing Us in
"this Session of Parliament, as a Person of whose
"Ability and Fidelity We have made full Proof,
"and are assured will be to you acceptable; and
"therefore you are to give him full Credit: And
"We expect that in all Things you will proceed
"with that Wisdom, Calmness and Unanimity,
"as that this Session may be concluded to Our
"Mutual Satisfaction, and to the Joy of all Our
"Good Subjects. And so We bid you heartily
"farewell.

It must be observed, that during the Interval of the Two Sessions of Parliament, came the Melancholy News to *Scotland*, of their Peo-

ples having abandoned, or rather surrender'd their New Settlement at *Darien*, which occasi-
on'd the Company to represent to the Parlia-
ment, on the first Day of their Sessions, 1700.
"That for want of due Protection Abroad, some
"Persons had been encourag'd to break in upon
"their Privileges even at Home." This Repre-
sentation was back'd by a National Address, im-
porting, "That they had formerly petition'd
"His Majesty for the Meeting of a Parliament
"to support and assert their Company's Trading
"to *Africa*, and the *Indies*; which the said Parlia-
"ment declar'd by an Unanimous Address on the
"5th of *August*, 1698, to be their own and the
"whole Nation's Concern: And His Majesty
"having been graciously pleased to allow the
"Parliament to meet again on the 21st of *May*,
"1700. they could not but then express their
"Sorrow for the unexpected Adjournment
"thereof, without their being permitted
"to do any thing towards the end of their
"Meeting.

"That they did in all humble manner concur
"with the Dutiful Address then lately presented
"to His Majesty, from the Plurality of Mem-
"bers of Parliament, representing the Prejudices
"arising to the pressing Concerns of the Nation
"from that Adjournment, and to the Rights and
"Liberties of Parliament, from the Manner of
"it. And that it was to their unexpressible Re-
"gret, that His Majesty did seem to be prevail'd
"upon by the Misrepresentations of Evil Coun-
"sellors, to issue out Proclamations, further ad-
"journing the Parliament from Time to Time,
"whilst not only their said Company stood in
"need of the Countenance, Support, and Pro-
"tection promis'd to it by His Majesty in Par-
"liament; and more especially upon the Misfor-
"tunes that had then lately befallen it, by the
"Success of Enemies against its Colony of *Cale-*
"*donia*; and whilst the Nation it self remained
"under the pressure of such Grievances as could
"only be redress'd in Parliament.

"That to the end His Majesty might have
"a just View thereof, they humbly represented
"to Him, how indispensibly necessary it
"was,

"That the *Protestant* Religion be secur'd against
"the Growth of Popery, Immorality, and Pro-
"phaneness. That Freedom and Independency
"of that ancient Kingdom, and the Nation's
"Right and Title to *Caledonia*, as holding of his
"Majesty's Crown of *Scotland*, be Asserted and
"Supported. That the good Inclinations of
"His Majesty and Successors of *Scotland*, be
"preserv'd from Foreign Influence, as well as
"from the Misrepresentations and pernicious Coun-
"sels of unnatural Countrymen. That the fre-
"quency and sitting of Parliaments be secur'd and
"ascertained pursuant to the Claim of Right.
"That dangerous Influences upon the Freedom
"of Parliaments, either by Gratuities, Pensions,
"and Farms of any Branch of the Revenue, and
"the disposing of any part of the Revenue, or
"annexed Property of the Crown, otherwise
"than according to Law, for the necessary Sup-
"port of the Government, be preserv'd. That
"the publick Credit be restored, and an Enqui-
"ry made into the application of the Funds,
"laid on, and appointed by Parliament, for the
"Support of the Government, and payment of
"the Army. That the Security of the Nation
"and Government be settled in a duly regulated
"National Force, instead of a Standing Army,
"so burthensome to the Country, and dangerous
"to its Liberties. That the manner of applying
"the Security, which they had by the Claim of
"Right for the personal Freedom of the Subject

1700. "againſt long and arbitrary Impriſonment, as "well as againſt purſuits upon old and obſolete "Laws, be eſpecially declar'd. That the Trade "of the Nation be encourag'd and advanc'd, by "duly regulating its Export and Import, by diſ- "charging prejudicial Branches thereof, by fix- "ing their Current Money, by encouraging "Manufactures, by employing the Poor; and "more eſpecially by countenancing and aſſiſting "their ſaid Company, in the Proſecution of its "lawful Undertakings: And that all ſuch Arti- "cles of Grievances preſented to His Majeſty "by the Eſtates of that Kingdom, in the Year "1699. as had not been redreſſed; together "with ſuch other Grievances as the Parliament "ſhould at the meeting thereof, find the Nation "aggrieved with, be redreſſed in Parliament.

"That His Majeſty having by His Royal Let- "ter of the 29*th* of *May* 1699. been graciouſly "pleas'd to declare, and give full Aſſurance to "their Repreſentatives in the meeting of the "Eſtates, which ſettled the Crown and Royal "Dignity of that Realm on His Majeſty, That "they ſhould always find His Majeſty ready to "Protect them, and to aſſiſt the Eſtates in mak- "ing ſuch Laws as might ſecure their Religion, "Liberties and Properties; and to prevent and "redreſs whatſoever might be juſtly grievous to "them. That His Majeſty would never believe "that the true Intereſt of His People and the "Crown could be oppoſite: And that His Ma- "jeſty would always account it His greateſt Pre- "rogative to Aſſent to ſuch Laws as might pro- "mote Peace and Wealth in this Kingdom.

"They therefore reckon'd it their Duty hum- "bly to deſire and aſſuredly to expect, that His "Majeſty would be graciouſly pleas'd to ſatisfy "the longing Deſires and earneſt Expectations "of His People, by allowing His Parliament to "meet as ſoon as poſſible; and when met, to ſit "till they had fully deliberated upon and came to "ſolid Reſolutions on the great and weighty "Concerns of the Nation; and grant ſuch In- "ſtructions to His Commiſſioners as might em- "power him to paſs ſuch Acts as the great Coun- "ſel of the Nation might think moſt conducive "to the true Honour of His Majeſty and Go- "vernment, the Welfare of that Realm, both as "to its Religious and Civil Intereſts, and to the "full quieting of the Minds of all His Majeſty's "good People". To this Addreſs which was preſented to the King on the 16*th* of *November*, by the Lord *Yeſter*, with ſome other Commiſ- ſioners, His Majeſty made Anſwer: "That He "could not take further Notice of it, ſeeing the "Parliament was then met, and He had made "then a Declaration of His Mind for the good "of His People, wherewith He hop'd all His "faithful Subjects would be ſatisfied.

Wiſer Meaſures in *Scotland.*

The Parliament of *Scotland* having ſat near Three Months, amidſt Heats and threatning Feuds about the Miſcarriage of their Settlement at *Darien*: By the prudent Temper of the King, and the good Conduct of His High Commiſſioner, they came at laſt to this cool and honeſt Reſolution, 21*ſt*. *January*; *That in Conſideration of their great Deliverance by His Majeſty, and in that, next under God, their Safety and Happineſs depended wholly on the Preſervation of his Majeſty's Perſon, and the Security of His Government, they would ſtand by and Support both His Majeſty and His Government to the utmoſt of their Power; and maintain ſuch Forces as ſhould be requiſite for thoſe ends.* In purſuance of this good Diſpoſition, the Lord High Commiſ- ſioner ſoon after gave the Royal Aſſent to an Act for keeping on Foot Three Thouſand Men till the 1*ſt* of *December*, 1702. And to another, for a Land Tax to maintain thoſe Troops. Which done, he communicated the King's Letter; where- in it was deſired, He might have Eleven hundred Men on His own Account, to the firſt of *June* following; which was readily complied with; and then they were Prorogued to the 6*th* of *May*. 1700.

The laſt Treaty of Partition did ſo much con- cern all *Europe*, and made ſuch a particular Noiſe in *England*, that it is proper to tranſmit to Poſte- rity this Form of it, as concluded in *March*, tho' not made Publick till ſome Months after. Laſt Treaty of Partition.

"Be it known to All thoſe to whom theſe "Preſents ſhall come, That the moſt Serene and "Thrice Potent Prince *Lewis* XIV. by the Grace "of God, King of *France*, &c. And the moſt "Serene and Thrice Potent Prince *William* III. "by the Grace of God, King of *Great Britain*; "and the Lords the States General of the Uni- "ted Provinces, laying nothing more to Heart "than by new Ties to ſtrengthen the good Cor- "reſpondence re-eſtabliſh'd between His moſt "Chriſtian Majeſty, His Majeſty of *Great Bri- "tain*, and the Lords the States General, by the "laſt Treaty concluded at *Ryſwick*; and to pre- "vent by Meaſures taken in time, the Accidents "that may excite a new War in *Europe*, have "given their full Powers for concluding a new "Treaty: His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, to the "Sieur *Camille d' Antem*, Count *de Tallard*, Lieu- "tenant General of the King's Arms in His Pro- "vince of the *Dauphinate*, Extrordinary Ambaſ- "ſador from *France* in *England*; and to the Sieur "*Gabriel* Count *de Briord*, Marquis of *Senoſan*, "Counſeller to the King in all His Councils, "and His Extraordinary Ambaſſador with the "Lords the States General of the *United Provin- "ces* of the *Low-Countries*. His ſaid *Britannick* "Majeſty, to *William* Earl of *Portland*, Viſcount "*Cirenceſter*, Baron of *Woodſtock*, Knight of the "Order of the Garter, and one of His Majeſty's "Privy Council; and to *Edward* Earl of *Jerſey*, "Viſcount *Villars*, Baron of *Hoo*, Knight Mar- "ſhal of *England*, one of His Principal Secreta- "ries of State, and one of the Lords of His Pri- "vy Council. And the Lords the States Gene- "ral, to *John Van Eſſen*, Burgomaſter and Sena- "tor of the City of *Zutphen*, Overſeer of the "Univerſity of *Haerderwick*; *Frederick*, Baron "*de Rede* St. *Anthony*, &c. of the Order of the "Nobility of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieze*; *Anthony* "*Heinſius*, Counſellor, Penſioner, Keeper of the "Seal, and Superintendant of the Fiefs of the "ſame Provinces; *William de Naſſau*, Lord of "*Odyke*, *Cortugene*, &c. and Principal Noble- "man repreſenting the Nobility in the States of "*Zealand*; *Everard de Wede*, Lord of *Dykewelt*, "*Rateles*, &c. Feudatory Lord of *Oudwater*, Re- "ctor of the Imperial Chamber of St. *Mary*'s at "*Utrecht*, *Dyckgraef* of the River *Rhine* in the "Province of *Utrecht*, and Preſident of the States "of the ſame Province; *William Van Haren*, De- "puty of the Nobility in the States of *Friſe*, and "Rector of the Univerſity of *Franeker*; *Arnold* "*Lemker*, Burgomaſter of the City of *Deventer*; "And *John Hekke*, Senator of the City of *Gro- "ningen*; all Deputies in the Aſſembly of the "States General, on the behalf of the States of "*Guelders*, *Holland* and *Weſt-Friſe*, of *Zealand*, "*Utretcht*, *Friſe*, *Overyſſel*, *Groningen*, and *Ome- "land*; who by Virtue of their Powers have "Agreed upon the following Articles.

"I. The Peace re-eſtabliſhed by the Treaty "at *Ryſwick*, between His moſt Chriſtian Maje- "ſty, His *Britannick* Majeſty, and the Lords the "States General of the United Provinces, their "Heirs and Succeſſors, their Kingdoms, States "and Subjects, ſhall be Firm and Conſtant; and

their

1700. "their Majeſties, and the States General, ſhall "reciprocally contribute to the utmoſt of their "Power, to the Advantage and Benefit of the "one and the other.

"II. In regard the Principal End which His "moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, His Majeſty of *Great* "*Britain*, and the ſaid Lords the States General "propoſe to themſelves, is to maintain the Ge-"neral Tranquility of *Europe*, they cannot but "be greatly grieved to ſee, that the Condition "of the King of *Spain*'s Health has continued "for ſome time ſo extreamly languiſhing, that "there is nothing more to be fear'd than the "Death of that Prince; tho' they cannot think "of that Event without Affliction, by reaſon of "the ſincere and real Friendſhip they have for "him: They have in the mean time deem'd it "ſo much the more neceſſary to foreſee, that "His Catholick Majeſty not having any Chil-"dren, the Vacancy of the Succeſſion will in-"fallibly raiſe a new War, if the moſt Chriſtian "King makes good His Pretenſions, and the "Claims of *Monſeigneur* the *Dauphin*, and his "Poſterity, to the whole Succeſſion of *Spain*; "and that the Emperor will alſo ſupport His "Pretenſions, and thoſe of the King of the *Ro-"mans*, and the Arch-Duke *Charles*, his Second "Son, or of His other Children, Males or Fe-"males, to the ſaid Inheritance.

"III. And in regard the Two Lords the "Kings, and the Lords the States-General, de-"ſire above all things the Preſervation of the "Publick Repoſe, and to avoid a new War in "*Europe*, by an Accommodation of ſuch Diſ-"putes and Differences as may ariſe by reaſon of "the ſaid Succeſſion, or out of a Jealouſie of "thoſe too many Dominions being united under "one and the ſame Prince, they have thought fit "to take Meaſures before-hand, requiſite to pre-"vent the Misfortunes which the ſaid Accident "of that King's Dying without Iſſue may pro-"duce.

"IV. To this purpoſe, it is Accorded and A-"greed, That if the ſaid Accident ſhould hap-"pen, the Moſt Chriſtian King, as well in his "own Name, as in the Name of *Monſeigneur* "the *Dauphin*, His Children, Male or Female, "Heirs and Succeſſors, Born, or to be Born; "as alſo my ſaid Lord the *Dauphin*, for himſelf, "his Children, Male or Female, Heirs or Suc-"ceſſors, Born, or to be Born, ſhall hold them-"ſelves ſatisfied, as they do by theſe Preſents "hold themſelves ſatisfied; That *Monſeigneur* "the *Dauphin* ſhall have for his Share, in full "Propriety, Poſſeſſion, Plenary Extinction of "all his Pretenſions to the Succeſſion of *Spain*, "to Enjoy for Him, his Heirs, Succeſſors, De-"ſcendants, Male or Female, Born, or to be "Born, to Perpetuity, without being ever mo-"leſted, under any pretence whatever of Right "or Pretenſion, even by Reſignation, Appeal, "Revolt, or any other way whatever, on the "part of the Emperor, the King of the *Romans*, "the moſt Serene Arch-Duke *Charles* his Second "Son, the Arch-Dutcheſſes, and his other Chil-"dren, Male or Female, Deſcendants, Heirs "and Succeſſors, Born, or to be Born; the King-"doms of *Naples* and *Sicily*, in the ſame manner "as the *Spaniards* poſſeſs 'em at preſent; all Pla-"ces depending upon the Monarchy of *Spain*, "upon the Coaſt of *Toſcany*, and Iſlands adja-"cent, comprized under the Names of *Sancto* "*Stephano*, *Porto Horcole*, *Orbitello*, *Talamone*, *Porto* "*Longo*, *Piombino*, in the ſame manner as the "*Spaniards* hold 'em at preſent; the City and "Marquiſate of *Final*, in the ſame manner as "the *Spaniards* now enjoy 'em; the Province of "*Guipuſcoa*, namely, the City of *Fontarabie*, and "St. *Sebaſtian*, ſeated in the ſaid Province, and 1700.
"eſpecially the *Port du Paſſage*, with what is com-"prehended therein; with this Reſtriction only, "That if there be any Places depending upon "the ſaid Province, which are ſeated beyond "the *Pyreneans*, and other Mountains of *Navarre*, "*Alava*, or *Biſcay*, in the Province of *Guipuſcoa*, "they ſhall remain to *France*; and the Paſſages "of the ſaid Mountains, and the ſaid Mountains "which are between the ſaid Provinces of *Gui-"puſcoa*, *Navarre*, *Alava*, and *Biſcay*, to which "they ſhall appertain, ſhall be divided between "*France* and *Spain*; ſo that there ſhall remain as "much of the ſaid Mountains and Paſſages to "*France* on her ſide, as ſhall remain to *Spain* on "her ſide. The whole, with the Fortifications, "Ammunition, and Proviſion, Powder, Bullets, "Cannon, Gallies and Chiorms, which ſhall be-"long to the King of *Spain* at the time of his "Deceaſe without Iſſue, to be annexed to the "Kingdoms, Places, Iſles, and Provinces, which "are to compoſe *Monſeigneur* the *Dauphin*'s Share. "Nevertheleſs, be it underſtood, That the Gal-"lies, Chiorms, and other Effects belonging to "the King of *Spain*, throughout the Kingdom "of *Spain*, and other Dominions, which fall to "the moſt Serene Arch-Duke's ſhare, ſhall re-"main to him; thoſe that belong to the King-"doms of *Naples* and *Sicily*, before they deſcend "to *Monſeigneur* the *Dauphin*, as already has been "agreed. Moreover, the Territories of *Mon-"ſeigneur* the Duke of *Lorrain*; that is to ſay, "the Dutchies of *Lorrain* and *Barr*, as Duke "*Charles* IV. of that Name poſſeſs'd 'em, and "ſuch as were reſtor'd by the Treaty of *Ryſwick*, "ſhall be relinquiſh'd and ſet over to *Monſeigneur* "the *Dauphin*, his Children, and Heirs and Suc-"ceſſors Males, Born, or to be Born, in full "Propriety and Plenary Poſſeſſion, inſtead of "the Dutchy of *Milan*, which ſhall be relin-"quiſh'd and ſet over in Exchange to the ſaid "Duke of *Lorrain*, his Children, Male and Fe-"male, Heirs, Deſcendants, Succeſſors, Born, "or to be Born, in full Propriety and Plenary "Poſſeſſion, who will not refuſe ſo advantage-"ous a Share; underſtanding withal that the "County of *Bitche* ſhall belong to the Prince of "*Vaudemont*, who ſhall re-enter into the Lands "which he formerly enjoy'd, which have, or "ought to be Surrendred to him by virtue of the "Treaty of *Ryſwick*. In conſideration of which "Kingdoms, Iſlands, Provinces, and Places, the "ſaid moſt Chriſtian King, as well in his own "Name, as in the Name of *Monſeigneur* the "*Dauphin*, his Children, Male or Female, Heirs "or Succeſſors, Born, or to be Born; who has "alſo given for that Effect His full Power to the "*Sieur* Count *de Tallard*, and the *Sieur* Count *de* "*Briord*, promiſe and engage to renounce upon "the Vacancy of the ſaid *Spaniſh* Succceſſion, "as in that Caſe they now renounce by theſe "Preſents, all Rights and Pretenſions to the ſaid "Crown of *Spain*, and all other Kingdoms, "Iſlands, Dominions and Places, which at this "preſent depend upon it, excepting what is decla-"red above to be their Share. And of all this "they ſhall cauſe to be drawn up ſolemn Acts, "in the ſtrongeſt and moſt Authentick Form that "may be; which ſhall be deliver'd at the time "of the Exchange of the Ratifications of this "preſent Treaty, to the King of *Great Britain*, "and the Lords the States General.

"V. All the Cities, Places, and Ports, Situa-"ted in the Kingdoms and Provinces which are "to compoſe the Share of the ſaid *Monſeigneur* "the *Dauphin*, ſhall be preſerv'd, without being "demoliſh'd.

1700. "VI. The ſaid Crown of *Spain*, and the other "Kingdoms, Iſlands, Dominions, Countries, and "Places, which the Catholick King poſſeſſes at "preſent, as well within as without *Europe*, ſhall "be given and relinquiſh'd to the moſt Serene "Arch-Duke *Charles*, the Emperor's Second Son, "except what was declar'd in the IVth. Article, "which compoſes *Monſeigneur* the *Dauphin*'s ſhare, "and the Dutchy of *Milan*, in purſuance of the "ſaid IVth. Article, in full Propriety and Plena-"ry Poſſeſſion, as his Share; and in Extinction "of all his Pretenſions to the ſaid Succeſſion of "*Spain*; to be enjoy'd by him, and his Heirs and "Succeſſors, born or to be born, to perpetuity, "never to be moleſted, upon any pretence what-"ever of Rights and Pretenſions, directly and "indirectly, whether by Ceſſion, Appeal, Re-"volt, or any other way, on the part of the "moſt Chriſtian King, my ſaid Lord the *Dau-"phin*, or his Children, Male or Female, his "Heirs and Succeſſors, born or to be born. In "the lieu of which Crown of *Spain*, and other "Kingdoms and Dominions, Countries and Pla-"ces which depend upon it, the Emperor, as "well in his own Name, as in the Names of the "King of the *Romans*, the moſt Serene Arch-"Duke *Charles* his Second Son, the Arch-Dut-"cheſſes his Daughters, his Children, their Chil-"dren, Male or Female, their Heirs, Deſcen-"dants or Succeſſors, born or to be born, ſhall "hold themſelves ſatisfied, That the moſt Se-"rene Arch-Duke *Charles* ſhall have in Extincti-"on of all other their Pretenſions to the Succeſ-"ſion of *Spain*, the Reſignation made as above. "The ſaid Emperor as well in his own Name, "as in the Names of the King of the *Romans*, "and the moſt Serene Arch-Duke *Charles* his "Second Son, the Arch-Dutcheſſes his Daugh-"ters, their Children, Male and Female, their "Heirs and Succeſſors; as alſo the King of the "*Romans* in His own Name, ſhall at the time "when they ſhall enter into the preſent Treaty, "and ratifie it, and the ſaid Arch-Duke *Charles* "when he comes of Age, renounce all other "Rights and Pretenſions to the Kingdoms, "Iſlands, Dominions, Countries, and Places, "which compoſe the Share and Portions aſſign-"ed, as above, to *Monſeigneur* the *Dauphin*, and "to him who ſhall have the Dutchy of *Milan* in "Exchange for what ſhall be given to *Monſeig-"neur* the *Dauphin*: And that of all theſe things "there ſhall ſpeedily be drawn up ſolemn Acts "in the beſt and moſt Authentick Form that "may be; that is to ſay, the Emperor, and "the King of the *Romans*, at the time when they "ſhall ratify the preſent Treaty, and the Arch-"Duke when he ſhall be of Age, which ſhall be "deliver'd to His *Britannick* Majeſty, and the "Lords the States-General.

"VII. Immediately after the Exchange of "the Ratifications of the preſent Treaty, it ſhall "be imparted to the Emperor, who ſhall be in-"vited to enter into it: But if within Three "Months after, to reckon from the Day of the "ſaid Communication and Invitation, or from "the Day that the ſaid Catholick King ſhall hap-"pen to die; if it ſhould ſo fall out, within the "Term of Three Months, His Imperial Maje-"ſty, or the King of the *Romans*, ſhall refuſe to "enter into it, and to agree to the Share aſſign'd "the Arch-Duke; the Two Lords the Kings, "and the Lords the States-General, ſhall agree "upon a Prince to whom the Share ſhall be gi-"ven. And in caſe, that notwithſtanding the "preſent Agreement, the ſaid moſt Serene Duke "will take Poſſeſſion of the Portion that ſhall "fall to him, before he had accepted the preſent "Treaty, or the Portion aſſigned to Monſeig-"neur the *Dauphin*, or to him who ſhall have 1700. "the Dutchy of *Milan* in Exchange, as is above-"mentioned; the ſaid Lords the Kings, and the "Lords the States-General, by Virtue of this "Convention ſhall hinder him with all their "Force.

"VIII. The moſt Serene Arch-Duke ſhall not "paſs into *Spain*, nor into the Dutchy of *Milan*, "during the Life of His Catholick Majeſty, but "by common Conſent, and no otherwiſe.

"IX. If the moſt Serene Arch-Duke happens "to die without Iſſue, whether before or after "the Death of the Catholick King; the Share "which is above aſſign'd him by the Sixth Article "of this Treaty, ſhall paſs to ſuch Child of the "Emperor, Male or Female, (except the King "of the *Romans*) to whom His Imperial Maje-"ſty ſhall think fit to aſſign it. And in caſe His "Imperial Majeſty happens to die before ſuch "Aſſignation, it may be made by the King of "the *Romans*. But all this upon Condition, That "the ſaid Partition ſhall never be re-united, nor "belong to the Perſon of Him who ſhall be Em-"peror, or King of the *Romans*; or who ſhall be "both the one and the other, either by Succeſ-"ſion, Will, Contract of Marriage, Donation, "Exchange, Ceſſion, Appeal, Revolt, or other "way. And in like manner, the Share of the "moſt Serene Arch-Duke ſhall never be united, "nor belong to the Perſon of Him who ſhall be "King of *France*, or *Dauphin*, or both together; "whether by Succeſſion, Will, Contract of Mar-"riage, Donation, Exchange, Ceſſion, Appeal, "Revolt, or any other way whatever.

"X. The King of *Spain* deceaſing without Iſ-"ſue, and the ſaid Accident coming to paſs, the "ſaid Lords the Kings, and the States-General, "oblige themſelves to leave the whole Succeſſi-"on in the ſame Condition it ſhall then be, "without Seizure of the whole, or any part, di-"rectly or indirectly: But every Prince ſhall "immediately take Poſſeſſion of what is aſſign'd "him for his Share, when he ſhall for his own "part have given Satisfaction upon the Fourth "and Sixth Articles preceding this. And if he "finds therein any Difficulty, the Two Lords "the Kings, and the Lords the States-General, "to the end that every one may be put into his "Share according to the Agreement, and that it "may have its full Effect, engage themſelves to "give requiſite Succour and Aſſiſtance of Men "and Shipping, by Land and Sea, by Force to "conſtrain thoſe that ſhall oppoſe themſelves a-"gainſt the ſaid Agreement.

"XI. If the ſaid Lords the Kings, or the "States-General, ſhall be Attack'd by any one "whatever, by reaſon of this Agreement or the "Execution of it; they ſhall mutually aſſiſt each "other with all their Forces, and ſhall make "themſelves Guarantees of the punctual Execu-"tion of the ſaid Treaty, and the Renunciati-"ons made in purſuance thereof.

"XII. All Kings, Princes and States, who "will enter thereinto, ſhall be admitted by this "preſent Treaty; and it ſhall be lawful for the "Two Lords the Kings, the States-General, and "for every one of them in particular, to requeſt "and invite whom they ſhall think fit into the "preſent Treaty, and likewiſe to be Guarantees "of the Execution of the ſaid Treaty and Re-"nunciations therein contained.

"XIII. And for the greater Security of the "Repoſe of *Europe*, the ſaid Kings, Princes and "States, ſhall not only be invited to be Guaran-"tees of the ſaid Execution of this preſent Trea-"ty, and of the Validity of the ſaid Renuncia-"tions, as above-mention'd; but if any one of "thoſe Princes, in whoſe Favour the ſaid Parti-

tions

1700. " tions are made, ſhall go about to trouble the " Methods ſettled by the ſaid Treaty, to attempt " new Enterprizes contrary to it, and ſo to ag- " grandize themſelves to the Prejudice of each " other, under any pretence whatever; it ſhall be " deem'd to be the Duty of the ſaid Guaranty, to " extend it ſelf in that Caſe; ſo that the Kings, " Princes and States, who promiſe it, ſhall be " bound to employ their Forces in Oppoſition " to the ſaid Enterprizes, and to maintain all " things in the Condition contain'd in the ſaid " Articles.

" XIV. That if any Prince, whoever he be, " ſhall oppoſe taking Poſſeſſion of the Shares a- " greed, the ſaid Lords the Kings, and the States- " General, ſhall be obliged to aſſiſt each other " againſt the ſaid Oppoſition, and to hinder it " with all their Forces. And there ſhall be an " Agreement made, preſently after the Signing " of this preſent Treaty, touching the Proportion " which every one is to contribute, as well by Sea " as Land.

" XV. The preſent Treaty, and all other Acts " done in Purſuance of it, or which may have " any Reference to it; and particularly the So- " lemn Acts which His moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, " and Monſeigneur the *Dauphin*, are oblig'd to " perform by Virtue of the Fourth Article above- " written, ſhall be regiſter'd in the Parliament of " *Paris* according to their Form and Tenor, and " according to the uſual Cuſtom; to be in force " according to the Conditions therein contain'd; " ſo ſoon as the Emperor ſhall be enter'd into the " preſent Treaty, or at the end of Three Months " which are allow'd for that purpoſe, if He does " not enter into it ſooner. And in like manner, " His Imperial Majeſty ſhall be bound, when He " ſhall enter into the preſent Treaty, to cauſe it " to be approv'd and regiſter'd with all the So- " lemn Acts which His Imperial Majeſty, the " King of the *Romans*, and the moſt Serene Arch- " Duke ſhall be oblig'd to perform, by Virtue of " the Sixth Article before recited, in His Coun- " cil of State, or otherwhere, according to the " moſt authentick Forms of the Country.

" XVI. The Ratifications of the Two Lords " the Kings, and the Lords the States-General, " ſhall be all Three exchang'd at the ſame time " at *London*, within the ſpace of Three Weeks; " to reckon from the Day that the ſaid Lords the " States-General ſhall have Sign'd, and ſooner if " it may be done." Done and Signed at *London*, *March* the 15*th*. N. S. 1700. by Us the Plenipotentiaries of *France* and *England*, and of the Lords the States-General: It being agreed, That the Signature of this preſent Treaty ſhall be made in ſuch manner. In Faith of which, We have Sign'd this preſent Treaty with our Hands, and ſet hereto the Seals of our Arms.

Sign'd,

Tallard, and *Portland*. *Joan Van Eſſen.*
Briord, and *Jerzey*. *F. B. Van Rede.*
A. Heinſius.
W. de Naſſau.
Ev. de Weede.
W. Van Haren.
A. Lemker.
Van Hekke.

Diſadvantages of this Treaty.

France was the firſt Party that made this Treaty Publick, being then in Earneſt with it: The other contracting Powers propoſed it to ſeveral Princes and States for their Acceptance and Guaranty. But the thing ſeem'd ſtrange, and it does not appear that any but the immediate Authors would come into it. As for the Emperor, He thought himſelf aggriev'd by it, as diſinheriting the *Auſtrian* Family of their Claim of Succeſſion to the Crown of *Spain*. The great Ends which the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* had in it were certainly the Peace and Balance of *Europe*, and forming a Barrier in the *Netherlands*, to ſecure *Holland* and the Empire: There is no reaſon to queſtion the Sincerity, and in ſuch a juncture even the Wiſdom of King *William* in this Tranſaction. But a Suſpicion lies hard upon the *French* King, that he meant it for an Amuſement only to the Allies, and for an Argument of drawing in the *Spaniards* more effectually to deſire his Grandſon for their Sole Monarch: For it is certain that the Miniſters of *France* in the Court of *Spain* made uſe of this Partition to incenſe the Grandees againſt the Indignity of tearing their Monarchy in pieces; and made it a convincing and prevalent Argument to obtain a Will for declaring the Duke of *Anjou* a univerſal Heir. This Memorable Will being the Management of the Prime Miniſter Cardinal *Portacarero*, upon a reſult of the Intriegues of the *French* Ambaſſador the Marquis *de Harcourt*, was Sign'd by the Crazy and Half-Dead King of *Spain* on the Second of *October*, who within a Month after Expired, on *November* the Firſt. *N. S.* He was Born the 6*th*. of *November*, 1661. and had Succeeded his Father *Philip* IV. in 1666. 1700.

King of *Spain*'s Will.

Immediately upon this Prince's Death, the Will was open'd in the preſence of the *Spaniſh* Court, and a Copy of it was diſpatch'd by the appointed Regents to the King of *France*. The *Dutch* Envoy at *Madrid* had ſent Intelligence of this Intreigue to the Lord *Mancheſter*, then Ambaſſador at the Court of *France*: Upon which his Excellency, who was ever watchful on the *French* Proceedings, deſired a Private Audience, wherein he preſt to know what His Majeſty intended to do in this Conjuncture; putting him in mind of his Solemn Engagement to the King his Maſter. To this the *French* King anſwered, " That he would not take a final Reſolution, " till his Excellency had an Anſwer to his Diſ- " patches to *England*, which he deſired he would " not Communicate to the *Dutch* Ambaſſador." However, to carry on the Diſſimulation and the Project, other Conſiderations prevail'd, and His Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty ſoon after declared His Acceptance of the ſaid Will, without Conſulting thoſe Allies with whom He had ſo lately concluded a Treaty of Partition. So that on *November* the 16*th*. *N. S.* the Duke of *Anjou* in His Grandfather's Court was declared and ſaluted King of *Spain*: Beſides which, two remarkable Inſtruments were drawn up, contrary to the meaning of the Will, to preſerve his Title to the Crown of *France*, in caſe his Elder Brother Died without Inheritable Iſſue. This plainly ſhew'd, that the Houſe of *Bourbon* aim'd at the Union of the two Crowns, as a greater ſtep to the Univerſal Monarchy.

Artifices of *France*.

Count *Briord* the *French* Ambaſſador in *Holland* was labouring to put a Colour upon this courſe Proceeding of His Maſter: He told Mr. *Stanhop* the *Engliſh* Envoy there, by way of ſounding, " That he found his Maſter had ac- " cepted the Will; but he was inform'd the " *Engliſh* did not like it; and therefore he ſhould " be glad to know his Thoughts upon it." Mr. *Stanhope* gravely reply'd, that *ſuch a Queſtion was too weighty for an Extempore Anſwer*: *But* (ſays he) *I hear you have communicated it to the Penſioner* Heinſius; *pray, what does he think of it?* The Penſioner, reply'd the *French* Ambaſſador, told me, he would impart it to the States. *And ſo will I* (ſaid Mr. *Stanhope*) *to the King my Maſter.*

1700. *ſter.* Not long after, Count *Briord* preſented a Memorial to the States, repreſenting the inſuperable Difficulties of the Partition, which if adher'd to muſt be the cauſe of Univerſal War; and therefore His Maſter had choſe rather to anſwer the end of that Treaty, which was to preſerve the Peace and Tranquility of *Europe*. Soon after this, Count *Briord* at his Publick Audience, after he had delivered His Maſter's Letter to the States, made this Harangue to them.

Harangue of the *French* Miniſter.

My Lords,

"I Come to give your Lordſhips new Aſſurances of the King my Maſter's conſtant Amity, and his Sincere Deſire to obſerve Inviolably the laſt Peace. All the ſteps His Majeſty has trod ſince it was concluded, may convince the whole World, that he has no other Deſigns, than to maintain the Publick Tranquility; of which His Majeſty thought He had given a convincing Proof in accepting the Deceaſed King of *Spain*'s Will. In a Word, he confirms that *Equilibrium* ſo long wiſh'd for over all *Europe*; and His Union with the Crown of *Spain* will only ſerve to ſettle Peace over all *Chriſtendom*. And this is the only Aim which He propoſed to himſelf in renouncing ſo great Advantages to His Crown.

"*My Lords*, His Majeſty hopes, That your Lordſhips, convinc'd of this Truth, will correſpond with ſentiments ſo favourable to the Publick Good, and that they will contribute to the Preſervation of ſo great a Bleſſing as that of Peace. No body doubts but that it is the Fountain of all Bleſſings; and your Republick of all the Potentates in *Europe*, has the greateſt reaſon to preſerve it; and it is at preſent ſo well eſtabliſh'd, that you have now no more to do, but to enjoy the Effects of your long Labours and infinite Expences. 'Tis by the means of this Peace that you will uphold this Flouriſhing State, and enlarge that Trade which you have extended to the Extremities of the Earth. Your ſincere Union with His Majeſty will be the moſt ſolid foundation of the Continuance of this Peace; and your Puiſſance is ſo well known to all the World, that no body can ſuſpect that any other Motives but the Publick Good engage you to deſire Peace.

"The ſituation of your Republick is ſuch, as enables it not only to preſerve Peace at Home, but to ſecure it to the Greateſt Part of the States of *Europe*. That you may attain to ſo deſir'd a Bleſſing, you have no more to do than to baniſh all ill-grounded Suſpicions, and anticipated Fears, and to ſtop your Ears againſt the ſollicitations of the Maligners of the King's Glory. Recal to mind, My Lords, that happy time, when by your Union with *France*, and by a perfect Correſpondence, both Parties laboured mutually to procure to themſelves all manner of Advantages. It lies in your Lordſhips power to reſtore all things to the ſame Condition. By ſuch a Conduct you will engage the King to continue that Good Will of His, which you your ſelves acknowledged to be ſo precious in your Eſteem. His Majeſty demands no more for the Price of His Friendſhip, but that you will concur with him in the maintenance of this Peace, ſo beneficial, and ſo much deſired by all the Provinces.

"It would be to no Purpoſe, My Lords, for me to enlarge upon the Advantages of the Peace. This Aſſembly, which is compoſed of Perſons ſo Wiſe, ſo Conſummate in the Management of Affairs, and ſo Zealous for the Publick Good, has queſtionleſs no other Deſigns, nor any other Intentions than to promote ſo great a Bleſſing. But a Man of my Profeſſion is not accuſtom'd to long Speeches. I conclude then, proteſting to your Lordſhips, that I ſhall always endeavour to prove more by Deeds than Words, that never any Miniſter came into theſe Provinces with better Intentions; and that I have for this Illuſtrious Aſſembly, all that Veneration which they juſtly Merit; and that I ſhall always have a perfect Honour for all the particular Members that Compoſe it. 1700.

The Force as well as Fraud of *France*.

This Speech and the preceeding Memorial, however ſoft and ſmooth, would have had but little effect on their High and Mightineſſes, had not the *French* at the ſame time over-run the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, and by Stratagem ſeiz'd ſeveral ſtrong Towns, partly Gariſon'd by *Dutch*; whereby the States were brought under a Neceſſity of acknowledging the Duke of *Anjou*'s Title to *Spain*, to get their Soldiers again, who nevertheleſs were not without difficulty ſuffer'd to return. King *William* in His own Heart was incens'd at this violent Breach of the *French* Faith and Honour; though He muſt forbear to ſhew His Reſentment, till He ſhould be in a better condition of demanding Satisfaction. In the mean time, when Count *Tallard* (after His Return from *Paris*, whither he went every Year from *Holland*, to Acquaint His Maſter with the Negotiations) came to wait on His Majeſty at *Kenſington*; the King then looking out at a Window, contented Himſelf to ſay to him, *Monſieur l' Ambaſſadeur, le Tems eſt bien change*. By which Expreſſion His Majeſty meant not only the Alteration of the Weather, but chiefly the change of Time, and Circumſtances of Things. And the Ambaſſador ſoon perceiv'd a greater Alteration in the King's Countenance and Reception of him; and therefore on *February* 3. he took his Publick Audience of Leave of His Majeſty, and ſoon after ſet out for *France*, to return no more till he was brought over a Priſoner of War. In his room one Monſieur *Pouſſin* was appointed to ſtay, but with no better Character than that of Secretary.

New Parliament in *England*.

Within few days after His Majeſty's Return from *Holland*, the Parliament met at *Weſtminſter* on *October* 24. and was further Prorogued to the 21*ſt*. of *November* following. His Majeſty had broke off with them in ſilence the laſt Seſſion, and was not much inclin'd to meet them again: And therefore on *November* 21*ſt*. the Parliament was further Prorogued to *January* 15. and in the mean time was Diſſolved by Proclamation, dated 19. *December*, and a New Parliament called to begin at *Weſtminſter*, *February* 6.

Honours and Preferments.

When the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldemen attended His Majeſty to Congratulate His Health and Safe Return on *October* 24. He conferred the Honour of Knighthood upon *Robert Beachcroft*, Eſq; one of the Sheriffs. On *November* 5. His Majeſty was pleaſed in Council to deliver His Privy Seal into the Cuſtody of *Ford* Earl of *Tankerville*; and to admit Sir *Charles Hedges* to be one of His Principal Secretaries of State, and Privy Counſellor. The next day the New Call of Serjeants, Sir *Joſeph Jekyll* of the *Middle-Temple*, Knight, Chief Juſtice of *Cheſter*; *John Green* of *Lincolns-Inn*, Eſq; *Charles Whiteacre*, *Thomas Gibbons*, *Philip Neve*, *Nicholas Hooper*, *James Munday*, *John Prat*, *James Selby*, *Thomas Carthew*, of the Inner-Temple, Eſquires; *Thomas Barry*, *John Hook*, *Lawrence Agar*, and *John Smith*, of *Grays-Inn*, Eſquiers; *John Keen*, *Henry Turner*, of *Lincolns-Inn*, Eſquires; *Robert Tracy*, and *William Hall*, of the Middle-

1700. Middle-Temple, *Esquires*, went solemnly in their Coifs and Robes to *Westminster*-Hall; and entertain'd the Judges with a splendid Dinner at *Serjeants*-Inn. Before the meeting of a New Parliament, *Charles Mountague*, Esq; having contracted some Envy and some Hatred by his prevailing Interest at Court, and his long Ascendant in the House of Commons, obtain'd now the Favour of removing to the House of Lords, being Created a Baron of *England*, by the Stile and Title of Baron of *Halifax*, in the County of *York*. The Reasons of his Advancement were expresst in his Patent.

Lord *Halifax.*

Si ab antiquissimâ Procerum familiâ splendorem derivare honestum; si rebus â se pulchre gestis inclaresscere gloriosum censeatur, utroque hoc nomine singulari nostræ Æstimationi sese commendat Prædilectus & per quam fidelis consiliarius noster Carolus Mountague, *Armiger; illâ domo ortus quæ tres Comittes & octo simul alterius ordinis Senatores, in Imperii nostri Decus & subsidium fœlici ubertate sufficit; illis virtutibus ornatus, quibus nullum honoris Incrementum aut bonus Civis invideat, aut æquus Princeps non ultro offerat. Ingenium ei ad res arduas formavit Natura, excoluerunt literæ, perfecere & bene dicendi Usus, & graviter agendi exercitatio. In tractandis in senatu Negotiis strenuum & disertum; in Consilio sanctiori fidum & prudentem, in administrando Ærario habilem & incorruptum, in fisci causis adjudicandis integrum & perspicacem experti sumus. Quod nobis pro Libertate & Religione, pro communi Europæ incolumitate pro novennium militantibus, Bello subsidia haud defecerint, id senatui omninò deberi gratè agnossimus; sed nec tacenda est viri egregii solertia, quâ cantum est, ne in summâ nummorum inopiâ fides publica Fœnore plus æquo debilitata consideret. Ejusdem quoque fœlicitati saltem tribuendum, quod Erario nostro eo tempore præfuit, quo Monetam sceleratorum fraude vitiatam & immutatam, Consilio non minus fausto quam audaci (quod sæculi opus videbatur) infra biennium recudi & redintegrari ad admirationem vidimus; & ingruentibus rei pecuniariæ Angustiis, eo Auctore, novam inusitatam invimus rationem, quâ Chartæ prætium arrogando, divitias publicas ampliari curavimus. Ob hæc præstita officia populo se charum præbuit; ob hæc collata in populum beneficia, nostram facilè consequutus est gratiam. Quâ igitur animi propensione frequentibus subditorum votis solemnus respondere, ea alacritate hunc procerum numero ad scribi volumus quem senatus communi suffragio*, Propter sua in nos, nostrosque Merita, Regio Favore dignum pronunciavit. *Sciatis igitur, &c. Baronem* Hallifax, &c.

A new Ministry.

To sweeten the Humours and Measures of the New Parliament, the King was willing to oblige those Men, who were more eminently distinguished by the Name of the Church-Party, who had thought themselves neglected. And therefore on *Dec.* 12. His Majesty in Council was pleased to declare the Right Honourable *Lawrence* Earl of *Rochester*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and *Sidney* Lord *Godolphin*, first Commissioner of the Treasury, in the room of Mr. *Mountague*, now Lord *Halifax*, who was made Auditor of the Exchequer.

The Parliament, according to the Writs of Summons, met at *Westminster* on *February* 6. and was Prorogued to *Monday February* 10. when the King came to the House of Peers, and sending for the Commons, signified to them by the Lord Keeper, That they should forthwith proceed to the choice of a fit Person to be their Speaker, and present him to His Majesty. The next day the Commons returning to their House made choice of *Robert Harley*, Esq; who was the next day presented and approved by the King; after which, His Majesty made this Speech to Both Houses.

Mr. *Harley* Speaker.

1700.

King's Speech.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"OUR great Misfortune in the Loss of the Duke of *Glocester*, hath made it absolutely Necessary, that there should be a further Provision for the Succession to the Crown in the Protestant Line, after Me and the Princess. The Happiness of the Nation, and the Security of Our Religion, which is Our chiefest Concern, seems so much to depend upon this, that I cannot doubt but it will meet with a general Concurrence: And I earnestly recommend it to your early and effectual Consideration.

"The Death of the late King of *Spain*, with the Declaration of His Successor to that Monarchy, has made so great an Alteration in the Affairs Abroad, that I must desire you very maturely to Consider their present State; and I make no doubt but your Resolutions thereupon will be such, as shall be most conducing to the Interest and Safety of *England*, the Preservation of the Protestant Religion in general, and the Peace of all *Europe*.

"These things are of such Weight, that I have thought them most proper for the Consideration of a New Parliament, to have the more immediate Sense of the Kingdom in so great a Conjuncture.

"I must desire of you, *Gentlemen of the House of Commons*, such Supplies as you shall judge necessary for the Service of the Current Year; and I must particularly put you in Mind of the Deficiencies and Publick Debts occasioned by the late War, that are yet unprovided for.

"I am obliged further to recommend to you, That you would inspect the Condition of the Fleet, and consider what Repairs or Augmentations may be requisite for the Navy, which is the great Bulwark of the *English* Nation, and ought in this Conjuncture most especially to be put in a good Condition; and that you would also consider what is proper for the better Security of those Places where the Ships are laid up in Winter.

"The Regulation and Improvement of Our Trade, is of so Publick Concern, that I hope it will ever have your Serious Thoughts; and if you can find proper Means of setting the Poor at Work, you will ease your selves of a very great Burthen; and at the same time add so many useful Hands to be imployed in Our Manufactures, and other Publick Occasions.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I hope there will be such an Agreement and Vigor in the Resolutions you shall take upon the Important Matters now before you, as may make it appear We are firmly United among Our selves; and in My Opinion nothing may contribute more to Our Safety at Home, or to Our being Considerable Abroad.

Proceedings in the H. of Commons.

The Commons spent the Two succeeding days in qualifying themselves; and on the 13*th* began with the Business of Bribery in Elections, which was a matter of long Debates and Censures. On the 14*th*, upon Reading His Majesty's Speech, they came to this expedient Resolution; "That "they would stand by and support His Majesty "and His Government, and take such effectual Measures, as may best conduce to the Interest and "Safety of *England*, the Preservation of the "Protestant Religion, and the Peace of *Europe*." This Resolution was presented to His Majesty by the whole House, on *February* 17*th* and the King gave them this Gracious Answer.

Commons Addr. and King's Answer.

I thank you for this Address, and your ready Concurrence to those great Ends therein mentioned, which I take

1700. *I take to be extremely Important to the Honour and Safety of* England; *and I assure you, I shall never propose any thing but what is for our common Advantage and Security. Having this Occasion, I think it proper to Acquaint you, That yesterday I received a Memorial from the Envoy Extraordinary of the States General; a Translation whereof I leave with you: As to the first Part of it I think it necessary to ask your Advice; and as to the latter Part I desire your Assistance.*

Opening of a War with *France.*

Upon a Report of this Answer, the Commons immediately Resolved, "That an Humble Address be made to His Majesty, by such Members as are of the Privy Council, that He will please to cause the Treaty between *England* and the States General of the Third of *March*, 1677. and all the Renewals thereof since that time, to be laid before the House." Which His Majesty commanded to be done by Mr. Secretary *Hedges*. And the House was so well satisfied, that on *February* 20. they Resolved, "That an Humble Address be made to his Majesty, that He will please to enter into such Negotiations, in concert with the States General of the United Provinces, and other Potentates, as may most effectually conduce to the mutual Safety of these Kingdoms, and the States General, and the Preservation of the Peace of *Europe*: And giving Him Assurances of Support and Assistance, in Performance of the Treaty made with the States General the Third of *March*, 1677." This Address was presented by the whole House on *Friday* 21. *February*. And His Majesty gave this acceptable Answer.

Second Address and Answer.

Gentlemen, *I thank you heartily for the Advice you have given Me, and your Unanimous Resolution to Support and Assist Me in making good the Treaty mentioned in your Address; And I will immediately order My Ministers abroad to enter into Negotiations in concert with the States General, and other Potentates, for the Attaining of those Great Ends which you desire. Nothing can more effectually conduce to our Security, than the Unanimity and Vigor you have shew'd on this Occasion: And I shall always endeavour on My Part, to Preserve and Increase this mutual Trust and Confidence between Us.*

On the 17*th* of *February*. Mr. Secretary *Vernon* had acquainted the House of Commons, That he was commanded by His Majesty to communicate to them a Letter, which came very providentially to his Hands out of *France*: Being a Letter from the Earl of *Melfort* to his Brother the Earl of *Perth*. And he delivered a Copy in at the Table, and the Original to Mr. Speaker: The Copy was read, and ran thus.

Letter of the E. of *Melfort*.

My deareſt Brother,

"Since I promised to put in Writing what we "had not time to talk fully of, I am set down to "it in the Morning that my Letter may be ready for the Messenger, if any call. I told all "that I had heard at *Versailles*, and the favourable Audience I had of Madam *Maintenon*; for "which, I beg it of you to return my most humble Thanks to the Queen, and beg her to be "so Good, as to thank Madam *Maintenon*, and "know of her what can be done in that Matter: It will be a great Charity in the Queen. "I told you among other Things, the great Fleet "the King intends to put out this Summer; the "Order being given, and the Money ready, the "Stores full, and every one concern'd Active in "their Stations. There is no doubt but this Fleet "will be Master of the Sea for some time, if "not for all the Summer, because the *Dutch* dare "not stir till the *English* be ready; and they have "long Debates yet, before they can be in a Condition to Act, if they have the Will; and 'tis "a Question if they will have it at all. The King never had so favourable a Conjuncture, if He can persuade this King that His Affairs are really in the Circumstances they are in; but there is the Difficulty. The King and Queen have more Authority with the King and with Madam *de Maintenon*, than any other in the World can have; but that is not all, there should be some one acceptable to the Ministers, who should lay before them those Proofs Their Majesties cannot enter into the Detail of; and explain the Reasons, make Plans and Memoirs by Their Majesties Approbation, to convince them of the necessity, and shew the easiness of Restoring the King, the Glory it brings their Kingdom, and the Advantage to Religion: How this will be done, Their Majesties are wise enough to consider, and I think it is not a Subject fit for me to enter upon; but their Friends in general, who know not the half of what I know in this Matter, think that it will not be well done by a *Protestant* Minister, lazy in his Temper, an Enemy to *France* by his Inclination, tainted with Commonwealth Principles, and against the King's returning by any other Power than that of the People of *England*, and upon Capitulation and Terms, which is suspected of giving Aid to the Compounders, if not worse. 1700.

"That Mr. *Carrill* is qualified, no body doubts, but in Society with the other; these who must be Instrumental, will not trust him as they ought; so that so long as the other is within distance of penetrating the Affairs, they will never be secure: And yet the King has no such Game to play, as by these very Persons who are thus diffident; namely, the true Church of *England* Party, the Catholicks, and the Earl of *Arran*; and I shall say something of every one of them.

"The King cannot but be sensible, that the true Church of *England* Party, and their principal Head, now the Bishop of *Norwich*, has been silent for a long time; and Their Majesties may remember, what weight the Court of *France* laid upon their joining the King (I mean the Non-swearing Clergy) in case of a Landing: Therefore all Arts should be used without delay, to get them to enter into a Correspondence again, and every Impediment ought to be removed, I say, without exception. And tho' sometimes it is of hard digestion for Sovereigns, who ought to be obeyed without reserve, to yield to the Humours of Subjects, yet Prudence should teach them, when they cannot, without injuring their Affairs, do what they would, do what they can; and remember the Fable of the Dog, who lost the Substance by the Shadow. Assurances from the Non-Jurors, the soundest and most venerable Part of the *English* Church, would be of great use at this time, to persuade to undertake this great Affair; for besides their own Example at a Landing, and their Preaching and Writing to the People, that their Religion was in no Danger, it is most certain they know better than any other can do, what the Church of *England* in general would do for the King's Service; and they being to run all the hazard, would be better believed at the *French* Court than any other, as I found by Experience.

"As to the Catholicks, and other Associates with them, unfortunately for the King, they were thought to have too much Inclination for me, and so have been reckoned as useless to the King: And I must beg leave to say, that Undertaking was the best Feather in His Wing, and was most justly thought so by Him, and the Court of *France* too, even to that degree, that

1700. "that they pretended, if this and the other Article concerning the Clergy, could be made appear, they would concur with the King to Invade *England*: They conſiſted of ſeven Regiments of Horſe and Dragoons; their Arms, Trumpets, Kettle-Drums, Standards, *&c.* were all ready, and are yet in ſurety; their Men were all Liſted, and their Officers Choſen, and they had Twenty Horſes to a Troop; which Troops lying at a diſtance, in a Horſe Country, Twenty Horſes would ſoon have mounted the reſt. Thoſe who could not divine the Greatneſs and Uſe of the Undertaking, blamed the Raſhneſs of it; and even ſome Churchmen have not been diſapproven, for endeavouring undutifully (becauſe contrary to the King's Written Orders) to break the Deſign; but I deſire you now, for all this, to believe that you have not ſuch another Argument to uſe to the Court of *France* as this: And if you can make it appear, as it might have been ſome Years ago, I ſhould have very good hopes of this Summer's Work; nay, let the King have what other Hopes, even Promiſes you pleaſe, from the Court of *France*, this is to be put into the Circumſtances it was in: For if there will ever be a Landing in *England* to purpoſe, it muſt be before they can be Armed; and they cannot be Armed before the Parliament come to a Reſolution concerning the War; and conſidering the few Troops in *England*, ſuppoſe theſe Men to be no better than Militia, what a Diverſion would it be? It is not neceſſary for me to ſay any more of this Article, till I know whether their Majeſties have as good an Opinion of this Undertaking as I have; if ſo, I ſhall ſhew what I think is to be done in it; if otherwiſe, I ſave the Pains. As to the Earl of *Arran*, it would be of great uſe to have an Underſtanding with him: He will have none where —— can pry. His All is at ſtake, and he ought to be wary with whom he ventures to deal. I think it better for the King's Service that the Court Party prevailed in the manner they have done in the Parliament of *Scotland*, than that the Country Party ſhould have got their Will: Oppoſition ſwells the Waters to a Flood; and ſo long as the Country Party is not diſcouraged, they gain more Ground in the Kingdom, than they loſe in the Goverment; ſo that the Diſaffection to the Government will increaſe; and one may judge of the Nation in general, which is of another Temper than this pretended Parliament, or rather *Presbyterian* Rabble, in repreſenting the Nation: For ſince even in it there is ſuch a ſtruggle againſt the Government, what would there be in a Free Parliament: Which the Prince of *Orange* durſt never hazard to call: The Nation then, at leaſt a great part of it, being diſaffected to this Government, it is of the laſt Conſequence that the Earl of *Arran* may know what to do in Caſe of an Invaſion of *England*, or in caſe he and his Friends be obliged for ſelf-preſervation to riſe in their own Defence. The Army, who are and ever were well-Affected, are to be gained by Money; and a little goes a great way with them; The disbanded Troops would be Engaged, and the Officers are well inclin'd; The Places of Strength would be ſecured, and ſuch as can be put in defence (without Expences) Fortified. To do all this, at leaſt ſuch a Part of them as can be begun with, a ſmall Sum will ſerve, and He ought to have hopes of it and of the Command.

"Theſe being only Heads to be diſcourſed of, and much to be ſaid of every Part, it is not to be thought that this Letter can carry a final Concluſion; for it may be, upon diſcourſe, I might change my Mind, or be more confirmed in it, and ſee farther. This makes me inſiſt again to you upon Two Things, as appearing to me abſolutely neceſſary to put Things upon a right Foot. The firſt is, the removing of all Impediments out of the way, and ſending all ſuſpected Perſons to *Champaign* or *Burgundy*, according to their Guilt. And the ſecond is of the laſt Uſe both to Their Majeſties and the Prince; which is, the Eſtabliſhing of ſuch a Number, under no Qualification, to talk of Their Affairs in Their Majeſties Preſence; with whom we can freely converſe, and propoſe what may be for Their Majeſties Service. 1700.

"As for the firſt, it will be for the King's Reputation, both at the Courts of *Rome*, *France*, and with all His true Friends in *England*, for many Reaſons. —— As for the ſecond, it is according to Scripture; *In the multitude of Counſellors there is ſafety.* Nothing is ſo dangerous, as to determine what one will do, and then hear Reaſons againſt it, and imitate the deaf Adder, who *hearkens not to the voice of the Charmer, let him charm never ſo ſweetly.* Reaſons againſt a Reſolution taken, offend; and the more force they have, they offend the more; whilſt before the Reſolution be taken, Reaſon has its Effect, and the Determinations are not the Effect of Humour and Faction, but of Prudence and Juſtice. If any thing I fail, I'll ſwear it is want of Underſtanding, and not of Will: And I beg that Their Majeſties may be perſwaded, that it is no Humour nor Vanity, but Their Service I have in my View. Who am,

My Deareſt Brother,
moſt humbly Yours.

The Letter wiſely deſpiſed in both Houſes.

This Letter was alſo communicated by His Majeſty's Order to the Houſe of Lords; but neither they nor the Commons would do it the Honour to take any particular notice of it. Only it ſerved for the juſter Alarm, to ſecure the Government againſt the reſtleſs Endeavours of the Papiſts and *Jacobites*; and it brought in a ſeaſonable Information, That there were great Quantities of Arms and other Warlike Proviſions, made and kept concealed by Papiſts, and other diſaffected Perſons reſorting and meeting together in and about *London* and *Weſtminſter*. Upon which, His Majeſty iſſued out his Proclamation on *February* the 26*th*, "For all ſuch ſuſpected Perſons to repair to their reſpective Places of Abode; and for putting the Laws in Execution againſt all Papiſts and reputed Papiſts, and all other Offenders; who, by reaſon of their Converſation, Diſcourſe, or other Demeanor, ſhall be ſuſpected not to be well-affected to the Government.

Addreſs of the Lords.

To excite a greater Caution againſt the common Enemy, the Houſe of Lords made a Dutiful Addreſs to His Majeſty, wherein they declar'd, "their thankful Acknowledgments to Him for the Concern He had expreſs'd in His Speech, for the Proteſtant Religion; and His Care for its future Preſervation, by recommending to their Conſideration a further Proviſion for the Succeſſion to the Crown in the Proteſtant Line. That they were highly ſenſible of the Weight of thoſe Things, which His Majeſty was pleaſed further to recommend to them; and therefore they humbly deſired, He would be pleaſed to Order all the Treaties He had made ſince the late War, to be laid before them, that they might be enabled to give their mutual Advice, when they ſhould be informed of

1700. "all those matters, necessary to direct their "Judgments. Then they humbly desired Him "to enter into Alliances with all those Princes "and States, who were willing to unite for the "Preservation of the Balance of *Europe*; and "assured His Majesty that they should readily "concur in such Methods, as might effectually "conduce to the Honour and Safety of *England*, "the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, "and the Peace of *Europe*. Then they humbly "return'd their further Thanks to His Majesty "for communicating the Letter of the Lord "*Melfort*, and desired him to search and seize "all such Persons as were thought to be in a "Readiness to disturb the Government. In the "mean time, they humbly desire, that His Ma-"jesty would give such Order for the speedy "Fitting out of the Fleet, as He in His great "Wisdom should think necessary in this Con-"juncture, for the Defence of His Majesty "and the Kingdom." His Majesty thanked the Lords for their *Address*, and for *the Concern they express'd in Relation to the common Security both at Home and Abroad*; and told them, *He would give the necessary Orders for those things they desired of Him, and take care for fitting out such Ships as in that Conjuncture should be necessary for their Common Safety.*

Proceedings of the Commons.

The Commons took pains in examining the Publick Accounts, and enquiring into those of the Commissioners of Prizes. They Resolved on the 28*th* of *February*, That *John Parkhurst* Esq; and *John Paschal* Esq; Two of those Commissioners, had been guilty of a Neglect of their Duty in the said Office, and of a Contempt of the Act of Parliament made for the execution of it. And therefore Ordered, that they should be both committed Prisoners to the *Tower* of *London*.

Care of the Protestant Succession.

On Consideration of that part of His Majesty's Speech, which related to the Succession, the Commons Resolved, (3. *March*) *That for the Preserving the Peace and Happiness of this Kingdom, and the Security of the Protestant Religion by Law Established, it is absolutely Necessary, a further Declaration be made of the Limitation and Succession of the Crown, in the Protestant Line, after His Majesty, and the Princess, and the Heirs of their Bodies respectively. And, that farther Provision be first made for Security of the Rights and Liberties of the People.* On *March* the 12*th*. Mr. *Conyers* Reported the further Resolutions of the Committee appointed for that purpose; and the House did then Agree and Resolve, 1. That all things relating to the well-Governing of this Kingdom, which are properly Cognizable in the Privy Council, shall be Transacted there, and all Resolutions taken thereupon shall be Signed by the Privy Council. 2. That no Person whatsoever, that is not a Native of *England*, *Scotland* or *Ireland*, or the Dominions thereunto belonging; or who is not Born of *English* Parents beyond the Seas (although such Person be Naturalized or made Denizon) shall be capable of any Grant of Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments from the Crown, to himself, or any other in Trust for him. 3. That upon the further Limitation of the Crown, in case the same shall hereafter come to any Person not being a Native of this Kingdom of *England*, this Nation be not obliged to engage in any War for the Defence of any Dominion or Territories not belonging to the Crown of *England*, without the consent of Parliament. 4. That whosoever shall hereafter come to the Possession of this Crown, shall join in Communion with the Church of *England* as by Law Established.

And of Rights and Liberties.

5. That no Pardon be Pleadable to any Impeachment in Parliament. 6. That no Person who shall hereafter come to the Possession of this Crown, shall go out of the Dominions of *England*, *Scotland* or *Ireland*, without Consent of Parliament. 7. That no Person who has any Office under the King, or receives a Pension from the Crown, shall be capable of serving as a Member of the House of Commons. 8. That further Provision be made for the confirming of all Laws and Statutes for the Securing our Religion, and the Rights and Liberties of the People. 9. That Judges Commissions be made *Quam diu se bene gesserint*, and their Salaries ascertained and established; but upon the Address of either House of Parliament, it may be Lawful to remove them. 10. That the Princess *Sophia*, Dutchess-Dowager of *Hanover*, be declared the Next in Succession to the Crown of *England* in the Protestant Line, after His Majesty and the Princess, and the Heirs of their Bodies respectively; and that the further Limitation of the Crown be to the said Princess *Sophia* and the Heirs of her Body, being Protestants. 11. That a Bill be brought in upon the said Resolutions. In this Case, it was obvious to observe, that People may come in to the same Measures upon a very different View. Some no doubt might fall into such Limitations upon a true Regard to the Security of the Church, and the Liberties of Posterity. Others might come in with a meaning to condemn the present Administration; and to provide for such future Conveniencies as they seemed now to want. Some might think it a step toward coming nearer to a beloved Commonwealth. And even others might imagine that so to clog and embaras the Succession, might indirectly prevent the Settlement of it.

Foreign Princes offended.

This Affair was a great Subject of Discourse and Alarm abroad; those Popish Princes who were descended from the Blood-Royal of *England*, and were more nearly related to the Crown than the Princess *Sophia*, were offended at being struck off from their remote Hopes and presumptive Right. But the Person more immediately concern'd, as being nighest in Blood after the King and the Princess *Anne*, was the Dutchess of *Savoy*, Daughter to the late Dutchess of *Orleance*, and therefore Grand-Daughter to King *Charles* I. who therefore ordered the *Savoy* Ambassador Count *Maffey*, to make a Protestation of her Right, to this effect. "That *Anne* "of *Orleance*, Dutchess of *Savoy*, &c. Princess of "the Blood-Royal of *England*, by the Royal "Princess of *Great Britain*, *Henrietta* her Mother, "put so high a Value upon that Prerogative, "that she gladly made use of the opportunity "that then offered, to set it forth before the "Eyes of the whole *English* Nation, as an Evi-"dence she drew from thence, of having a "Right to that August Throne. That there-"fore being Informed that it had been Resolved "in that Parliament to settle the Order of the "Succession, she represented to the King and "Parliament, that being the only Daughter "of the late Princess Royal, *Henrietta* her Mo-"ther, she was the next in Succession after His "Majesty *William* III. and the Princess *Anne* "of *Denmark*, according to the Laws and Cu-"stoms of *England*, who always preferred the "nearest to the remotest Line. That her Title "being thus notoriously known and indisputable, "stood in need of no farther Proof. However "that she thought fit to Protest against all Re-"solutions and Decisions contrary thereunto, "in the best and most effectual manner, that "might be practised in such a Case; wherein she

Protestation of the Dutchess of *Savoy*.

1700. "she complied rather with Custom, than Ne-
"cessity, because she had so great an Idea of
"the Wisdom and Justice of the King and Par-
"liament, that she had no Cause to fear they
"would do any thing Prejudicial to her and
"her Children." But without taking notice of this Protestation, the Commons went on with the Bill of Succession, and the King and His Ministers were sensible of the Necessity of it.

The Circulation of Exchequer Bills to supply the want of Specie Money, was very expedient at this Juncture; and therefore on *Thursday* the 13*th.* of *March*, His Majesty came for this only purpose to the House of Peers, and gave the Royal Assent to *An Act for Renewing the Bills of Credit, commonly called Exchequer Bills.*

His Majesty being very Solicitous to defend the States of *Holland* from the Insults and Approaches that were made upon them by the *French* in *Flanders*; and if possible, to restore and preserve a better Balance of *Europe*, was carrying on a firm Alliance abroad against the Common Enemy; and therefore sent this Message Sign'd by Himself, delivered to the House of Commons by Mr. Secretary *Hedges*, and Read by the Speaker, *March* 18.

King's Message to the Commons.

William R.

His Majesty having directed Mr. Stanhope, *his Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary at the* Hague, *to enter into Negotiations in Concert with the States-General of the United Provinces, and other Potentates, for the Mutual Security of* England *and* Holland, *and the Preservation of the Peace of* Europe, *according to an Address of this House to that effect: And the said Mr.* Stanhope *having transmitted to His Majesty Copies of the Demands made by Himself and the Deputies of the States upon that Subject, to the* French *Ambassador there, His Majesty has thought fit to communicate the same to you. It being His Majesty's Gracious Intention, to acquaint you from time to time with the State and Progress of those Negotiations, into which He has entred pursuant to your Address above-mentioned. Kensington* the 17*th.* of *March*, 1700.

When this Message was taken into Consideration of the Commons on the 21*st.* of *March*, they began with the great Obstruction to it, the Treaty of Partition: And after Reading the said Message, the Proposals made to the *French* Ambassador by Mr. *Stanhope*, and the Resolutions of the States General for Treating with Monsieur *D' Avaux*, they Resolved, *That the Treaty of Partition be Read*; and after Reading of it, they proceeded to this Resolution, *That an Humble Address be presented to His Majesty, to return the Thanks of this House for His Gracious Message, wherein He is pleased to communicate His Royal Intentions to acquaint this House from time to time with the State and Progress of those Negotiations into which His Majesty has entred pursuant to the Address of this House. And also to lay before His Majesty the ill Consequences of the Treaty of Partition (passed under the Great Seal of* England, *during the Sitting of Parliament, and without the Advice of the same) to this Kingdom and the Peace of* Europe, *whereby such large Territories of the King of* Spain's *Dominions were to be delivered up to the* French *King.* When this Address was presented to the King, He did somewhat resent the Unkindness of it; and thought there was much more Reason to complain of the perfidious Breach of the Treaty, than of the Making of it. However, to decline the entring into any Defence of it, he gave this prudent Answer,

Treaty of Partition.

1700.

Address and King's Answer.

Gentlemen,

I Am glad you are pleased with My Communicating to you the State of the Negotiations I have entred into, pursuant to your Address; I shall continue to inform you of the Progress that shall be made in them; and be always willing to receive your Advice thereupon; being fully perswaded, that nothing can contribute more effectually to the Happiness of this Kingdom, and the Peace of Europe, *than the Concurrence of the Parliament in all my Negotiations, and a good Understanding between Me and My People.*

Lords Address against the Partition.

The House of Lords had before fell on this unhappy Subject of the Partition-Treaty, and represented their Dislike of it to His Majesty, in an Address on *March* the 20*th.* to this effect, "That they having Read and Considered the "Treaty of the 21*st.* of *February*, or the 3*d.* "of *March*, 1700. made with the *French* King, "together with the Separate and Secret Articles, "which he had been pleased to communicate "to them, did most humbly represent to Him, "That to their great Sorrow, they found the "Matters thereof to have been of very Ill Con-"sequence to the Peace and Safety of *Europe*; "for, that besides the Occasion it might have "given the late King of *Spain*, to have made "His Will in favour of the Duke of *Anjou*, if "that Treaty had Effect; the Prejudice to "His Majesty and His Subjects, and indeed to "all *Europe*, by the Addition of *Sicily*, *Naples*, "several Ports of the *Mediterranean*, the Pro-"vince of *Guipuscoa* and the Dutchy of *Lorrain*, "had been not only very great, but contrary to "the Pretence of the Treaty it self, which was "to prevent any Umbrage that might have "been taken by uniting so many States and "Dominions under one Head. That by all the "Informations they had had of that fatal Trea-"ty, they could not find that the Verbal Orders "and Instructions (if any were given to His "Majesty's Plenipotentiaries) were ever con-"sidered in any of his Majesty's Councils; or "that the Draught of that Treaty had ever "been laid before His Majesty at any Meeting "of his Council, much less that it was advised "or approved of by any Council, or Com-"mittee of Council: Wherefore they thought "themselves bound in Duty to His Majesty, and "Justice to their Country, most humbly to be-"seech Him, that for the Future He would be "pleased to require and admit, in all Matters "of Importance, the Advice of His Natural-"born Subjects, whose known Probity and "Fortunes might make him and his People a "just Assurance of their Fidelity to his Service; "and that in order thereunto, he would be "pleased to constitute a Council of such Per-"sons to whom His Majesty might be pleased "to impart all Affairs, both at home and "abroad, which might any way concern Him "and His Dominions. For as Interest and Na-"tural Affection to their Country would in-"cline them to wish the Welfare and Prosperity "of it much more than others, who had no such "Ties upon them; and as their Experience and "Knowledge of their Country, would also "render them more capable than Strangers, of "advising his Majesty in the true Interests of it; "so they were confident, that after such large "and repeated Demonstrations of His Subjects "Duty and Affection, His Majesty could not "doubt of their Zeal in His Service, nor want "the knowledge of Persons fit to be employed "in all His most Secret and Arduous Affairs. "And that since it appeared the *French* King's

1700. "accepting of the King of *Spain*'s Will, was "a manifeſt Violation of that Treaty, they "humbly adviſed His Majeſty in future Treaties with that Prince, to proceed with ſuch "Caution, as might carry a real Security.

His Majeſty having received the Lords Addreſs, Anſwered, *It contain'd Matters of very great Moment; and that he would always take care that all Treaties he made, ſhould be for the Honour and Safety of* England.

Debate for Concurrence of the Commons.

Before this Addreſs was actually preſented, a Motion was made to ſend to the Commons for their Concurrence; and theſe Reaſons were urg'd for it by ſome of the Lords, "That the "laſt Clauſe in the Addreſs did neceſſarily imply a War, and that a very long one, by "Reaſon of the Extent, (unintelligible at leaſt to "them) of a *real Security*, and the great Improbability of obtaining any Terms of that "kind; and ſince that neceſſarily implied great "Supplies, which could not be granted without "the Commons, they look'd upon their Concurrence in the Addreſs to be abſolutely Neceſſary; and that it was improper for them to "deſire that of the King, which, for want of "ſuch Concurrence of the Commons, they "conceived His Majeſty would not think Fit "or Prudent for Him to grant them. That "they were of Opinion, all the other parts of "the Addreſs, were very fit to be communicated to the Commons; for upon the Succeſs "of it depended the future Happineſs of the "Nation: And as they could not doubt of the "Commons readineſs to join in any proper "Meaſures towards it, ſo they thought their "Concurrence therein would highly contribute "towards the obtaining of a Gracious Anſwer "from His Majeſty; and they could not but think "it reaſonable, that the Advice of the whole Nation aſſembled in Parliament ſhould be made "known to the King upon ſuch an Occaſion.

"It was urged farther, That their Lordſhips "having deſired the Commons to Permit Mr. Secretary *Vernon*, a Member of their Houſe, to "come to a Committee of Lords, in order to "be informed by him of ſome Matters relating to the Treaty of Partition, they apprehended that the Commons might think it "extraordinary, and not ſuitable to the good "Correſpondence which was highly neceſſary "between the Two Houſes, not to acquaint "them with the things which had come to their "Knowledge, partly by the Information of "their own Members: And that having been "otherwiſe Informed of ſome Tranſactions relating to that Treaty, between the Earl of "*Portland*, and Mr. Secretary *Vernon*, by Letters, "of which they had not received a full Account, they thought it might be very uſeful "to the Publick, to communicate that Addreſs "to the Commons, who had a better Opportunity than their Lordſhips, of enquiring into "that Matter, which ſeem'd to be yet in the "Dark, and which their own Members might "help to explain to them.

But the major part of the Lords were againſt the Communicating of this Addreſs to the Commons, and left them to make a like Separate Addreſs, for a double Regret to His Majeſty.

Honours.

The King had been pleaſed on *December* the 30*th.* to confer the Honour of Knighthood upon *John Meres* Eſq; Eldeſt Son of Sir *Thomas Meres*; and on *February* the 2*d.* to confer the Dignity of a Baronet of this Kingdom upon *Nicholas Vannacker* of *London*, Eſq; And before the Sitting of the Parliament, His Majeſty had writ this Letter of Congratulation to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, upon his taking the Title and Prerogatives of King of *Pruſſia*. 1700.

Letter to the King of *Pruſſia*.

"*William* the Third, by the Grace of God, "King of *Great Britain*, *France* and *Ireland*, De"fender of the Faith, *&c.* To the moſt Illuſtrious and moſt Potent Lord, the Lord *Fre*"*derick* by the like Grace of God, King in "*Pruſſia*, Margrave of *Brandenburgh*, Arch"Chamberlain of the Holy Empire, and Elector "of *Magdenburgh*, &c. Our Loving Brother, "Kinſman, and Faithful Ally and Friend, all "Health and Happineſs.

"So ſoon as we underſtood by your Majeſty's "Letter of the 18*th.* Inſtant, Dated at *Coningſ*"*burgh*, that you had taken to your ſelf the "Royal Name, Title and Dignity, which your "Predeceſſors have Enjoyed, in the Dutchy of "*Pruſſia* for an incredible many Years, and "which we have thought you worthy to bear "long ago; becauſe you are fully endowed "with extraordinary Royal Vertues and Mag"nificence: Therefore the Notification there"of has been the more Joyful and Acceptable "to us, as well for all theſe Reaſons, as becauſe "of the Nearneſs of Blood; and the inward "Affection which we have, both to your Ma"jeſty's High Perſon, and to your whole Illuſtrious Family, can work nothing elſe in us, "than that whatever Succeſſes and Pleaſures "your Majeſty may meet with, ſhall likewiſe "cauſe great Joy to us. This our Joy is the "greater, becauſe your Majeſty has been plea"ſed to communicate this your Joy unto us, "even in the very Beginning of your Royal "Dignity; and as the ſame is moſt highly ac"ceptable to us, ſo we ſhall let no Opportunity "ſlip, of teſtifying by our Actions, how highly "we eſteem you; and that ſo much the more, "becauſe the preſent Juncture of Affairs re"quires a ſtrict Confidence in the Minds and "Unity in Council, together with a mutual "good Underſtanding. We farther wiſh, that "as the Almighty God hath raiſed in your Ma"jeſty's High Perſon, a New Star in the Nor"thern Parts of the Earth, he will alſo grace "you with a new Light; and that this our "Wiſh may be the more powerful in it ſelf, we "recommend you ever to the Mercy of God. "*Given at our Court of* Kenſington, *the* 13*th.* "*of* January, O. S. *in the Year* 1701. *and Twelfth* "*of our Reign.*

State of Religion.

In the View of Religion this Year, we ought to condole the Unhappy Diſpute that now began, about the Form and Manner of holding a Convocation. For the occaſion of this Conteſt, we muſt go back to the latter End of the Reign of King *James* II. when our Biſhops and Clergy being ſadly ſenſible, that the Papiſts hop'd to compaſs their Deſigns, by dividing of Proteſtants, began to apply friendly to their Diſſenting Brethren; and to invite them with more Tenderneſs into the Boſom of the Church, they offered at ſome Healing Methods; and to teſtify their Sincerity in it, they made a Publick Declaration to that Prince, that *They were willing to come to ſuch a Temper.* But as that Prince, conſidering his Deſigns, had no Reaſon to deſire it; ſo His Unhappy Reign gave no Leiſure to effect it. When the Revolution had Sav'd all our Rights and Liberties, every Body then remembred how Archbiſhop *Sancroft*, and other Prelates, with the moſt Eminent Divines (eſpecially of *London*) had been engag'd in ſome Amicable Deſigns, which they hoped the preſent Juncture might facilitate and bring to Perfection. To this Deſirable End, Their Majeſties in the

Diſputes in Convocation.

Beginning of this unhappy Controverſy.

First

1700. First Year of Their Reign did commiſſionate the moſt Learned of the Biſhops, and others of the Chief Clergy, to prepare for a Convocation, ſuch Improvements and Alterations in our Liturgy and Canons, as they ſhould judge Expedient for the Edification and good Government of the Church, and for reconciling the more reaſonable Diſſenters. The Commiſſioners labour'd in this excellent Work with great Judgment, Temper and Application; and had prepared ſuch a Modeſt Plan of Union, as very well deſerved the Conſideration of the Prelates and Clergy Synodically Aſſembled, before whom it was to be Laid, and Submitted to their Debates and Deciſions, to be afterward confirm'd by King and Parliament. But in the mean time, an Opinion was induſtriouſly propagated among the Clergy, that the Deſign of Reconciling was only to Overthrow the Eſtabliſhed Church. Hence, upon the Opening of that Convocation in 1689. the Majority of the Clergy were prejudic'd againſt any Accommodation to be had with the Diſſenters: and choſe a Prolocutor on purpoſe to oppoſe it; ſo as the Biſhop of *London*, then Preſident of the Convocation, could do nothing in that matter, but connive at their treating of him with ſome Indignity, which he did not deſerve from them.

Convocation Prorogu'd.

The Majority of the Lower Houſe having thus publickly declared their Averſion to the Scheme intended to be laid before them, without ſignifying their deſire to enter upon any other Buſineſs; and rather expreſſing their Reſolution to do nothing: His Majeſty (accordingly to the practice of King *Charles* II.) order'd this Convocation to be regularly Prorogued. And in every other Seſſion of Parliament, a Convocation was Summon'd and in being with it, which for want of proper Buſineſs was Continued and Prorogued by the Preſident, and left always in a Capacity and Readineſs to come together, upon any Exigence of Church or State that required their Counſel or Aſſiſtance; though no ſuch Exigence did happen for ſeveral Years together. But what was thus deſign'd for the Eaſe of the Clergy, in not obliging them to a fruitleſs and expenſive Attendance, when there was no occaſion to juſtify their Abſence from the Duty of their Cures; did by degrees give a Handle of Complaint, as if they were debarr'd from the Rights and Liberties of Meeting and Acting in Convocation.

Murmurs and Diſcontents of the Clergy.

Theſe Murmurs of Reſtraint and Hardſhip, were privately fomented among thoſe of the Clergy who were Non-Jurors; and among thoſe who complied with the Government, without ſatisfying their own Expectations in it. Theſe Diſcontents did unhappily move the Lower Clergy to raiſe new Diſputes of Privilege and Independence on the Archbiſhop and Biſhops in Convocation; and to labour to bring themſelves to be ſuch a Spiritual Houſe of Commons, as, if their Pretenſions could prevail, would very much endanger the Peace of Church and State. Under this diſpoſition, the Convocation of the Prelates and Clergy of the Province of *Canterbury*, by the Archbiſhops Mandate in purſuance of the King's Writ, met in the Church of St. *Paul*, *London*, on *Monday*, *February* the 10*th*; where after the Litany in the *Latin* Tongue, and an Eloquent Sermon in the ſame Language, deliver'd by Dr. *Haley* Dean of *Chicheſter*, and the Hymn Sung, O *pray for the Peace of Jeruſalem*, &c. The Archbiſhop followed by his Suffragans went out of the Choir, and proceeded to the Chapter Houſe; where after Reading the Royal Writ, and the Certificatory of the Biſhop of *London* for Executing the Archiepiſcopal Mandate; his Grace in a *Latin* Speech admoniſhed the Lower Clergy then preſent, to retire and chuſe a Prolocutor, and preſent him on *Friday* the 21*ſt* Inſtant. They Elected Dr. *Hooper* Dean of *Canterbury*, who on the ſaid appointed Day was preſented to the Archbiſhop and Biſhops by Dr. *Jane* Dean of *Glouceſter*, and was Approved and Confirmed in uſual manner. In the next Seſſion, *February* the 25*th*. when the Archbiſhop's Schedule of Prorogation was brought down to the Lower Houſe, which was legally to determine every Seſſion, in Contempt of it they continued Sitting, and proceeded in ſome Debates of no Moment; after which, the Prolocutor intimated an Adjournment by conſent of the Houſe to meet again in *Henry* VII. Chappel, inſtead of the Prorogation to meet in the *Jeruſalem Chamber* as by the Schedule, which expreſly included the whole Body of the Convocation, and left no pretence to ſeparate Adjournments in either Houſe. The Archbiſhop and a far greater part of his Suffragans look'd on this Proceeding of the Lower Houſe as a Declaration of ſetting up for a Separate Intereſt and Power, that would break the Union of a Provincial Synod, and prevent the good Correſpondence of both Houſes, and ſo fruſtrate the common Methods of doing any Buſineſs. Hence in the Fourth Seſſion, *February* the 28*th*. the Prolocutor and Clergy did not attend his Grace and their Lordſhips in the Synodical Place, the *Jeruſalem*-Chamber; which was interpreted to be a Second Contempt of the Authority of the Preſident, and the Obligation of his Inſtrument, the Schedule Proroguing and continuing the whole Body of Prelates and Clergy. 1700.

So the Archbiſhop ſent for the Prolocutor, and with conſent of his Brethren put theſe Two Queſtions to Him, 1. *Whether the Lower Houſe of Convocation did Sit, after they were Prorogued by his Grace on the* 25th. *Day of this Inſtant Month* February *?* 2. *Whether they did meet this Morning, without attending in this Place, to which they were Prorogued?* Upon ſome Diſcourſe concerning theſe Queſtions, the Prolocutor ſaid, *That the Lower Houſe was preparing ſomewhat to lay before his Grace and the Upper Houſe, concerning the Methods of Prorogation, and ſome other things of Form.* His Grace Anſwer'd, That *he and his Brethren were ready to receive whatſoever ſhould be offer'd by them, and would conſider of it, and do upon it what ſhould appear to them to be Juſt and Right: but in the mean time he and his Brethren thought fit to continue the uſual Practice.*

Accordingly, that the Phraſe of Proroguing *in hunc locum* might admit of no Diſpute, it was in the Schedule of this Day expreſly ſpecified, *in hunc locum, vulgo vocat. Jeruſalem Chamber*; to which the Lower Houſe ſubmitted with a *Salvo Jure*; and at the next Seſſion, *March* the 6*th*. the Prolocutor, accompanied with ſeveral Members, paid Attendance upon his Grace and their Lordſhips in *Jeruſalem* Chamber, according to the Form of the laſt Schedule; and being ſoon diſmiſt went to their own Houſe; from whence in a little time they carried up this Report of a Committee appointed to ſearch the Convocation-Books, for Directions concerning the Prorogations of this Houſe, made on *Thurſday* the Sixth day of *March*, 1700.

Opening of the Convocation.

Firſt,

Adjournments by the Prolocutor Perſonally.
Seſſ. 3, 4, 6, 9, 11. *A. D.* 1586.
Seſſ. May 8. 1640. *Lower Houſe Book.*
Seſſ. Nov. 28. 1640. *ib.*
Seſſ. March 21. 1677. *and Apr.* 17. 1679. *ib.*

By Deputy.
Seſſ. 7. *Nov.* 23. 1586. *ib.*
Seſſ. 10. *ib. May* 2. 1640. *ib.*

With Conſent of the Houſe.
Seſſ. May 2. 1640. *ib. Seſſ. prox. ib.*
Convocat. incept. Nov. 4. 1640. *ib.*

Intimations.
Convocat. 1586, 1588. *paſſim. Minute Book* 1661. *paſſim.*

To a different Day.
Seſſ. May 5. 1640. *both Books Collated. Seſſ.* 12. *Dec.* 9. 1640. *both Books Collated ut ſupra.*

In hunc Locum.
Seſſ. 2. *Upper Houſe Book Collated with Seſſ.* 3. *Lower Houſe Book, Apr.* 17. *and* 23. 1640.

St. *Paul's* and *Lambeth.*
Seſſ. 10. 1586. *Seſſ.* 8, 9. 1588.

Houſe went up.
Seſſ. 11. 1586. *Seſſ.* 4. *March* 4. 1586.
Seſſ. 8. 1588.

Houſe called up.
Seſſ. 1, 2, 3, 6, 9. *in Febr.* 1586.
Seſſ. 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 12. *in* 1588.
Seſſ. June 13. 1662.

Firſt, We find that the common Uſage of this Houſe has been to continue Sitting, till the Prolocutor did Prorogue or Adjourn, or intimate the Adjournment or Prorogation thereof, either Perſonally, or by ſome Member of this Houſe, thereunto deputed by him: And in both theſe Caſes (as we conceive) with the conſent of this Houſe. And we alſo find by ſome Inſtances, that this Houſe did not always Prorogue and Adjourn to the ſame Day with the Upper Houſe.

Secondly, We find the like common Uſage by this Houſe to have been, that when in the Upper Houſe the Convocation was Prorogued or Adjourned by the Words *in hunc locum*, this Houſe did meet apart from the ſame, at the ſame particular Place where it Sat laſt. And when the Convocation was Prorogued or Adjourn'd to ſome other General Place, *viz.* St. *Paul*'s and *Lambeth*, then alſo this Houſe did Aſſemble in a ſeparate Place diſtinctly from their Lordſhips. And farther we find no footſteps of Evidence to conclude, that it was ever the Practice of this Houſe to attend their Lordſhips before this Houſe did Meet and Sit purſuant to their former Adjournment. But when this Houſe hath Firſt Met and Sat, it hath been the conſtant Practice to attend their Lordſhips with Buſineſs of their own Motion, or when they were called up to their Lordſhips by a ſpecial Meſſenger.

The Archbiſhop and his Brethren thought it their Right to expect and to receive a direct Anſwer, in matters of Fact, to the Two Queſtions propoſed to the Prolocutor; and wonder'd to find no notice taken of them. However, his Grace with conſent of his Brethren, order'd this Paper to be Read, though it was intitled, *A Report of the Committee*, and did not run, as it ſhould have done, in the Name of the *Houſe*; and then referr'd the examination of it to a Committee of Biſhops. In the mean while, his Grace deliver'd to the Prolocutor, the Form of an *Humble Addreſs to His Majeſty*, and propoſed to him the Conſent of the Lower Houſe, which was given without Amendment, only they propoſed that it might be *Reformed Churches* inſtead of *Reformed Religion*; and with the alteration of that Word, it was preſented to His Majeſty at *Kenſington* on *Monday March* the 10*th.* by the Archbiſhop in the Name of himſelf, his Suffragans, and the Reſt of the Clergy.

May it pleaſe your Majeſty,

Addreſs of Convocation.

" We your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal " Subjects, the Archbiſhops and Biſhops, and the " reſt of the Clergy of the Province of *Can-* " *terbury*, being in Obedience to your Majeſty's " Summons Aſſembled in Convocation, do take " this opportunity to preſent our humble Thanks " to your Majeſty, for the conſtant Protection " and Favour which the Church of *England*, by " Law Eſtabliſhed, has received from you ever " ſince your happy Acceſſion to the Crown.

" We do alſo thankfully Acknowledge your " Majeſty's Pious Concern for the Reformed " Churches in General; beſeeching Almighty " God, that as He hath made your Majeſty His " chief Inſtrument in the Preſervation of them " hitherto, ſo he would ſtill Bleſs your Majeſty's " Endeavours for their farther Security againſt " the imminent Dangers wherewith they are " threatned at this time. 1700.

" And we humbly crave leave to give your " Majeſty all poſſible Aſſurance of our ſtedfaſt " Fidelity and Affection to your Sacred Perſon " and Government, which we ſhall always " teſtify, by maintaining the Supremacy as " Eſtabliſhed by the Laws of this Realm, and " the Articles and Canons of our Church; by " promoting True Religion and Loyalty among " Your People committed to our Charge; and by " our earneſt Prayers to God for your Majeſty's " long Life and proſperous Reign over us.

To which his Majeſty was pleaſed to return the following moſt Gracious Anſwer.

My Lords and the reſt of the Clergy,

" I Am very well pleaſed with the Affectionate " Senſe you expreſs of the conſtant Pro- " tection I have ſhewn to the Church of *Eng-* " *land* as by Law Eſtabliſhed. I aſſure you I " ſhall always continue to deſerve your Thanks in " this particular.

" Your good Will to the Reform'd Churches " Abroad, and Tenderneſs for ſuch of them " as may be in Danger, is alſo very agreeable " to me.

" I likewiſe thank you for your Promiſes of " maintaining my Supremacy according to " Law, beyond which I will never extend it. " I never doubted of the Fidelity and Loyalty " of the Church of *England* to me.

" I make no queſtion of your Zealous En- " deavours to promote Religion, Virtue and " Piety among the People committed to your " Charge. And I ſhall be ever ready to con- " tribute what is proper to be done on my part, " to make your good Intentions in that kind " more Succeſsful, as being the great Concern " of us all.

In the next Seſſion, *Thurſday* the 20*th.* of *March*, the Prolocutor brought up this *Humble Repreſentation of the Lower Houſe of Convocation to the moſt Reverend his Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, *and the Right Reverend the Biſhops his Suffragans of the Upper Houſe, praying their Lordſhips Concurrence with theſe Reſolutions hereunto annexed (which have been unanimouſly agreed to by the Lower Houſe) together with their Advice and Directions what effectual Courſes may be taken to ſuppreſs the Book mentioned in the ſaid Reſolutions, and all other Pernicious Books already Written againſt the Truth of the Chriſtian Religion; and to prevent the Publication of the like for the future.*

Repreſentation of the Lower Houſe.

The Report of the Committee appointed for the Examination of Books lately Publiſhed againſt the Truth of the Chriſtian Religion as to part of the Matter to them refered, made on Thurſday *the* 20th *Day of* March, *in the Year of our Lord* Juxta &c. 1700. *as follows*, viz.

" Upon the peruſal of the Book and Sche- " dule hereunto annext, laid before this Com- " mittee by Mr. Vice-Chancellor of *Oxford*, " on *Tueſday* the 11*th.* Day of this Inſtant " *March*, this Committee came to the follow- " ing Reſolutions (*Nemine Contradicente*) here- " upon, *viz.*

Reſolved,

1700.

Resolved First,

"That in the Judgment of this Committee, "the said Book is a Book of Pernicious Prin- "ciples, of dangerous Consequence to the "Christian Religion, written on a Design (as "we conceive) and tending to Subvert the "Fundamental Articles of Christian Faith.

Resolved Secondly,

"That in the Judgment of this Committee, "the Positions extracted out of the said Book, "and therewith hereunto annext, are, together "with divers others of the like Nature therein "contained, Pernicious, Dangerous, and Scan- "dalous Positions, and destructive of the Chri- "stian Faith.

Resolved Thirdly,

"That to Prevent the Growth of these and "the like Pernicious Principles, it is the Opi- "nion of this Committee, that some speedy "Course ought to be taken for Suppressing this "and all other Books of the like mischievous "Nature and Tendency.

Resolved Fourthly,

"That in order thereunto, it is also the Opi- "nion of this Committee, That an Humble Re- "presentation of the Premises be forthwith laid "by this House before the Lords the Bishops of "the Upper House, Praying their Lordships "Concurrence with these Resolutions; together "with their Advice and Directions, what ef- "fectual course may be taken, to Suppress these "and all other Pernicious Books already Writ- "ten against the Truth of the Christian Reli- "gion, and to prevent the Publication of the "like for the future.

A Schedule of Positions extracted out of the Book herewith annext, Entitled Christianity not Mysterious, *and bearing the Name of* J. Toland; *Printed at* London, *in* Octavo, Anno Dom. 1696. In which the Author expressly says as follows.

Page 80. *Sect.* 14. *he saith;*

Pos. 1. "I conclude, That neither God himself, "nor any of his Attributes, are Mysterious to "us, for want of Adequate Idea.

Page 107. *Sect.* 34. *he saith;*

Pos. 2. "No doubt on't, as far as any Church "allows of Mysteries, so far it is Anti-Chri- "stian, and may with a great deal of Justice, "tho' little Honour, claim Kindred with the "Scarlet Whore.

Page 134. *Sect.* 60. *he saith;*

Pos. 3. "To speak freely, Contradiction "and Mystery are but Two Emphatical Ways "of saying nothing.

Page 39. *Sect.* 36. *he saith;*

Pos. 4. "It evidently follows, (i. e. *from his "Observations*) That Faith is so far from being "an implicit Assent to any thing above Reason, "that this Notion contradicts the Ends of Re- "ligion, the Nature of Man, and the Goodness "and Wisdom of God.

Page. 162. *Sect.* 19.

Pos. 5. "*Having drawn a Parallel of the Ancient "Heathen, and, as he calls them, new-Coin'd Chri- "stian Mysteries, he saith* ——

"I could draw out this Parallel much larger, "but here is enough to shew how Christianity "became Mysterious, and how so Divine an "Institution did, through the Craft and Ambi- "tion of Priests and Philosophers, derogate "into meer Paganism.

In the following Session held *Saturday March* 22. the Archbishop produced a certain Printed Book Entitled, *Essays upon the Balance of Power*; and after the Reading of a certain Paragraph in the 40*th.* Page, the said President and his Suffragans agreed, that the following Paper should be fixt over several Doors in *Westminster-Abby.* 1700.

March, 22. 1700.

Whereas this day a Book entitled, *Essays upon* I. *The Balance of Power.* II. *The Right of Making War, Peace and Alliances.* III. *Universal Monarchy, &c.* was brought into the *Jerusalem Chamber*, where his Grace the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the rest of the Suffragan Bishops of his Province were Assembled in Convocation: In the 40*th* Page of which Book are these Words; *Are not a great many of us able* to point out *to several Persons, whom nothing has recommended to Places of highest Trust, and often* to Rich BENEFICES *and* DIGNITIES, *but the open Enmity which they have almost from their Cradles, profest to the Divinity of Christ*:

It is desired by the said Archbishop and Bishops, That the Author himself, whoever he be, or any one of the *great many* to whom he refers, would *Point out to* the particular Persons, whom *he* or *they* know to be liable to that Charge, that they may be Proceeded against in a Judicial Way; which will be esteemed a great Service to the Church: otherwise the above-mentioned Passage must be look'd upon as a PUBLICK SCANDAL.

Tho. Tillott.

1701. Proceedings in Parliament, About the Treaty of Partition.

We left the Two Houses Debating, or rather Declaiming on the Treaty of Partition. When the Motion of it began in the House of Peers, many of the Lords directly charg'd it upon the Earl of *Portland.* His Lordship excused himself, by saying, that the Duke of *L* ——, the Earls of *P*——, *I*—— and *M*——, the Lords, *S* —, *L*—— and *H*——, and Mr. *Vernon*, had their share in that Negotiation, as well as himself. Whereupon the Peers whom his Lordship had named, did readily acknowledge that they had indeed seen the Rough Draught of the Treaty; but that the Earl of *Portland* had drawn it up himself in *French*; and as for their part, they had neither given nor refused their Consent to it; because the Treaty was never communicated to the Privy Council. Upon this occasion, some Peers had spoke very reflectingly of the King of *France*; the Earl of *R.* took them up, and said, *That all Men ought to speak respectfully of Crown'd Heads; and that this Duty was more particularly incumbent on the Peers of a Kingdom, who derive all their Honour and Lustre from the Crown.* This was back'd by another Earl, who said, *That the King of* France *was not only to be Respected, but likewise to be Feared.* To whom another Member of that Illustrious Assembly replied, that *He hoped no Man in* England *needed to be Afraid of the* French *King; much less the Peer who Spoke last, who he doubted was too much a Friend to that Monarch to fear any thing from Him.* And in the House of Commons they talked over this Matter with more extraordinary Warmth; and some Members gave themselves a Loose in reflecting upon His Majesty, beyond all the Bounds of Duty and Decency; intimating *how* the Combination for dividing another Man's Kingdom might be compared to an Action on the High-way; with some other Expressions too Gross to be Related.

Memorial of Mr. *Stanhope* at the *Hague.*

In the mean time, Mr. *Stanhope*, His Majesty's Envoy at the *Hague*, delivered in a Memorial to the *French* Ambassador the Count *d' Avaux*, importing, That the King his Master, and the States-General, having on the 25*th* of *March*, 1700. concluded a Treaty of Partition with the *French*, to prevent a New War, which they had

all

1701. all the Reaſon to fear, in caſe the King of *Spain* Died without Iſſue. And that among other things, the principal Aim of the Contractors was to preſerve Peace, and particularly in thoſe Parts: But the *French* King had found it convenient to accept the Will of the late King of *Spain*, and ſo to depart entirely from the Partition agreed upon: However, the King of *England* ought not to loſe the Effect of that Treaty, which was the General Peace and Tranquility, and his own particular Security; for which He muſt demand an Equivalent to Himſelf and the States in theſe following Articles.

I. That for preſerving the Peace and General Tranquility, wherein conſiſted a great part of the particular Security of the King of *Great Britain*'s Kingdoms; the Emperor ſhould be invited to enter into the Negotiation, and reaſonable Content and Satisfaction given him upon his Pretenſions to the *Spaniſh* Succeſſion, which the Partition Treaty had Regulated; and that the Emperor ſhould be admitted and included in the Treaty the King of *England* and States ſhould make with the *French* King and Crown of *Spain*.

II. That the *French* King by a ſhort and limited Time ſhould withdraw all his Troops out of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, and ſend no more thither for the future; but that the ſame ſhould be Gariſon'd by the Troops of *Walloons*, or of the *Netherlands* Subject to *Spain*, except in the Places reſerved for Security; but that it ſhould be Lawful for *England* and *Holland* to ſend their Forces for the Defence of the *Netherlands* when lawfully requir'd.

III. That for the particular Security of *England*, *Oſtend* and *Newport*, with all their Forts, Fortifications, *&c.* ſhould be Guarded only by *Engliſh* Troops.

IV. That the King of *England* might Augment, Leſſen or Change the ſaid Gariſons as he pleaſed, and ſend thither what Ammunition, Proviſion, Arms, and Materials for Fortifications he thought fit.

V. That His Majeſty ſhould have full Power over the ſaid Places, yet without Prejudice to the Rights and Revenues of the Crown of *Spain*.

VI. That he ſhould be free to Repair or Improve the Fortifications, as He judged moſt convenient.

VII. That no Places or Provinces belonging any where to *Spain*, ſhould be any ways Alienated or given away to *France*, or Submitted to the Power of the *French* King.

VIII. That the King of *England*'s Subjects ſhould have the ſame Privileges and Immunites within the *Spaniſh* Dominions, as well in as out of *Europe*, as before the King of *Spain*'s Death, except otherwiſe agreed on by a Treaty.

IX. That all the Treaties of Peace and Trade between *England* and *Spain* ſhould be Renew'd.

X. That the *Engliſh* Subjects ſhould be upon the ſame Foot, in reſpect to Privilege of Trade, as the *French*, in any of the *Spaniſh* Dominions.

XI. That *France* and *Spain* ſhould ſolemnly engage to obſerve theſe Points.

XII. That the Treaty to be made upon this Occaſion ſhould have the Guarrantee of the Potentates deſired by the Contractors.

Memorial from the *Dutch*.

This Memorial was the ſame day ſeconded by another from the *Dutch*, much in the ſame Terms; only inſtead of *Newport* and *Oſtend*, which the King of *England* demanded, the States required to have the Cities and Fortreſſes of *Venlo*, *Ruremond*, *Stevenwaerds*, *Luxemburg*, *Namur*, *Charleroy*, *Mons*, *Dendermond*, *Damme* and St. *Denys*, with all their Appurtenances. But the *French* Ambaſſador was inſtructed by his Maſter, and ſupported by an Army, to give no other Anſwer, but a pretence of keeping to the Peace of *Ryſwick*, though the *French* Seizure of the Crown of *Spain* had perfectly vacated the Ends of that Peace. Upon this dallying of the Count *d'Avaux*, King *William*, with ſome Indignation at it, ſent this Meſſage to the Houſe of Commons by Mr. Secretary *Hedges*.

William R.

King's Meſſage to the Commons.

His Majeſty having received an Account from Mr. *Stanhope*, his Envoy Extraordinary at the *Hague*, that the *French* Ambaſſador there had declared to the Penſionary, that the King his Maſter had no other Anſwer to return to the Demands made by the States-General of the *United Provinces*, than that he is ready to Renew and Confirm the Treaty of *Ryſwick*, it being all the Security the States are to expect; and that he has no Orders to give any Anſwer to His Majeſty's ſaid Envoy; but if His Majeſty has any thing to Demand, it may be done by his Ambaſſador at *Paris*, or to the *French* Miniſter at *London*; and that he has no Commiſſion to Treat with any but the States. And His Majeſty having alſo received Two Reſolutions of the States, and a Memorial from their Envoy here, relating to the Ships they are ſending to join His Majeſty's Fleet, and the Succours they deſire may be haſtened to them, by Virtue of the Treaty made the Third of *March* One Thouſand Six Hundred Seventy Seven: His Majeſty has thought fit to communicate the whole to this Houſe, that they may be particularly inform'd of the preſent State of Affairs Abroad, where the Negotiations ſeem to be at an End, by the poſitive Anſwer the *French* Ambaſſador has given to the States: Which His Majeſty recommends to the Serious Conſideration of this Houſe, as a Matter of the greateſt Weight and Conſequence; and deſires that they will give His Majeſty ſuch Advice thereupon, as may be for our own Security, and that of the States-General, and the Peace of *Europe*. *Kenſington*, the Thirty Firſt Day of *March*, One Thouſand Seven Hundred and One.

It was a very gracious Condeſcenſion in the King thus to admit the Commons into a Share in the Rights of Peace and War: But the Supplies on which this Affair muſt depend, made it Neceſſary to do more than had been generally practiſed by former Princes. When this Meſſage was taken into the Conſideration of the Houſe, They Reſolved, *Nemine contradicente*, *April* 2. "That the Humble Advice of this "Houſe be given to His Majeſty, to deſire, that "His Majeſty will be pleaſed to carry on the "Negotiations in concert with the States-Ge-"neral, and take ſuch Meaſures therein as may "moſt conduce to their Security; And that His "Majeſty will purſue the Treaty made with "the States-General, the Third of *March* 167[illegible] "And to Aſſure His Majeſty, that this Houſe "will effectually Enable Him to Support the "ſaid Treaty of 1677." When this Reſolution of Advice was preſented to His Majeſty, Mr. Secretary *Hedges* Reported His Majeſty's Anſwer to this effect. *That according to the Advice of the Houſe of Commons, His Majeſty has given Order to His Envoy Extraordinary at the* Hague, *to carry on the Negotiations in concert with the States-General, and to take ſuch Meaſures therein, as*

Reſolutions of the Commons.

1701. *as may most conduce to their Security. His Majesty thanks you for the Assurance you have given, that this House will effectually enable Him to Support the Treaty of* 1677. *and will pursue the same as you Advise. He does not doubt, but the Readiness you have shewn upon this Occasion, will very much contribute to the obtaining such a Security as is desired.*

King *William* foresaw, that *France* would never yield up any part of the *Spanish* Monarchy by fair Means; but considering at the same time the unwillingness of the Commons to enter into a New War, which manifestly appear'd by their Slowness in making effectual Provision for the *English* Auxiliaries, which according to the Treaty of 1677. were to be sent to *Holland*; His Majesty thought it Prudence to keep the matter in Suspence by a faint Negotiation with the *French*, which both the Earl of *Manchester* at *Paris*, and Mr. *Stanhope* at the *Hague* managed with great caution and dexterity. And the better to cover the Delays of Treating, His Majesty acknowledged the Duke of *Anjou* for King of *Spain* in this Congratulatory Letter.

King *William*'s Letter to the King of *Spain*.

Most Serene and Potent Prince, Our Dear Brother and Ally.

"WE have received your Majesty's Letter "of the Twenty Fourth of *March* "last, which has been very acceptable to us upon "many Accounts: *First*, Because they brought "us notice of your safe Arrival into your King- "dom of *Spain*, and of your coming to the "Possession of it, and taking upon your self "the Government of the Dominions thereunto "belonging; and in the *Second* place, because "they have made it plain to us, that your Ma- "jesty hath a Mind to continue and keep In- "violably that most ancient Alliance which is "between the Two Crowns: Indeed We ha- "ving willingly embraced this Occasion, both "to Congratulate your Majesty's happy Exal- "tation to the *Spanish* Throne, and to shew "you how much Esteem we have for your Ma- "jesty, and how much we desire to make it "appear to you, that our Inclination doth most "readily prompt us to endeavour what we can, "that the mutual Conjunction of Friendship "and Alliance between us, may be confirm'd "and knit faster, and the common Good of the "Two Nations may daily more and more "Flourish and be promoted; which we hope "also will redound to the Publick Benefit and "Good of all *Europe*: What remains, is to "commend and commit your Majesty to the "Care and Protection of Almighty God.

Given at our Palace at Kensington, *the Seventeenth day of* April, 1701. *and in the Thirteenth Year of the Reign of your Majesty's most Loving Brother and Ally.* Sign'd

Gulielmus Rex.

Mr. *Stanhope* having received an Express of His Majesty's Recognition of the King of *Spain*, he Complimented the *Spanish* Ambassador thereupon, while Monsieur *d' Avaux* the *French* Minister at the *Hague* presented an amusing Memorial to the States; setting forth, "That "having transmitted their Resolution of the "First of *April* to his Master, wherein they "desired the Negotiations might be resumed in "Conjunction with the King of *England*'s En- "voy, for maintaining the Peace of *Europe*, "and providing for their own particular Secu- "rity; and that their Lordships having at the "same time declared, they wished nothing so "much, as that those Negotiations might be "brought to a speedy and good Conclusion "with his Master; to whom he had given an "Account of the Answer he gave their "Lordships concerning the Admittance of the "*English* Envoy, and he had entirely approved "the same, and was pleased with the Assuran- "ces given by their Lordships of the desire "they had to preserve the Peace. And as his "Majesty continued in the Resolution of main- "taining the Publick Tranquility, he would "consent to every Expedient that might con- "duce towards securing the common Good "and Repose of *Christendom*; and that in "order thereunto, his Majesty had no sooner "been acquainted with their Lordships Design "of renewing the Conferences, but he had "commanded his Ambassador to resume the "same, and continue at the *Hague*.

Memorial of *D' Avaux* at the *Hague*.

1701.

Notwithstanding this specious Declaration, the Design of the *French* Politicks was still to keep out the *English* Envoy, and to engage the States to Treat separately. The *Dutch* Deputies presently apprehended their Meaning by the Ambiguity of the Memorial, and therefore prest Count *D' Avaux* to explain himself; Letting him know at the same time, that the States would not enter into any Negotiation with *France*, but in Conjunction with *England*, their Interests in this Case being Inseparable: And they must insist upon a positive Answer to that Point; especially now that His *Britannick* Majesty's owning the King of *Spain*, had removed the principal Objection that was before insisted on, against Treating with the Ministers of *England*. The *French* Ambassador, to procrastinate his Answer, desired time to send for new Instructions to Court, which they appeared no way forward to send him; their design being to draw the Business into a Negative Delay; which gave them opportunity to Strengthen themselves daily on the Frontiers of *Holland*, and to secure the *Milaneze* against the Efforts of a Veterane Imperial Army, headed by Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, a Brave and Experienced General, who was surmounting incredible Difficulties to penetrate into *Italy*.

Intrigues of the *French*.

The Commons of *England* not content with their Address to the King against the Treaty of Partition, proceeded to shew their Abhorrence of it, in a manner that seemed to affect our Peace at Home, more than to prepare for a War Abroad. For on *April* the *1st.* they Resolved, *That* William *Earl of* Portland *by Negotiating and Concluding the Treaty of Partition, (which was destructive to the Trade of this Kingdom, and dangerous to the Peace of* Europe) *is Guilty, and shall be Impeached, of High Crimes and Misdemeanors.* And they Ordered Sir *John Leveson Gower* to go up to the Lords and at their Bar to Impeach the said Earl, and to acquaint their Lordships, that they will in due time exhibit particular Articles against him. And then desired a Conference with the Lords upon Matters relating to the Treaty of Partition; at which Conference the Commons delivered this Paper to the Lords.

Impeaching of the Earl of *Portland*.

"It appearing by your Lordships Journal, that "your Lordships have received Information "of some Transactions between the Earl of "*Portland* and Mr. Secretary *Vernon*, relating to "the Partition of the *Spanish* Monarchy, the "Commons having the said Matter under their "Consideration, desire your Lordships will "be pleased to communicate to the Commons "what Informations your Lordships have had "of any Transactions relating to any Nego- "tiations or Treaties of Partition of the *Spanish* "Monarchy, by Letters or otherwise. And

1701. "the Commons are fully Aſſured, that your "Lordſhips will readily concur in aſſiſting them "in this Enquiry, which they conceive abſo- "lutely Neceſſary for the Safety and Honour "of this Kingdom, and the Preſervation of the "Peace of *Europe*.

The Lords ordered the Two *Latin* Commiſſi- ons of Powers Granted to the Earls of *Portland* and *Jerſey*, for Negotiating the ſaid Treaties, One Dated the *1ſt.* of *July*, 1699. the Other on the *2d.* of *January*, 1700. as alſo a private Paper of the Lord *Portland*'s, running thus.

"At the beginning of the Summer of the "Year 99. when I was in *Holland*, at my Coun- "try-Houſe, and when the King would have "me be concerned in the Negotiation of this "Treaty with the Emperor, the *French* King, "and the States; Being very unwilling to med- "dle with Buſineſs again, from which I was "Retired, before I would engage my ſelf I ad- "viſed with my Friends in *Holland*, and Writ "into *England* to Mr. Secretary *Vernon*, as my "particular Friend, Whether it was Adviſable "for me to engage in any Buſineſs again? To "which Mr. *Vernon* Anſwered in Subſtance, "That this would not Engage me but for a "little while: That I being upon the Place, "and generally acquainted with the Foreign "Miniſters, it would be eaſier for the King, "and properer for me to be employed in it, "than any Body elſe, that muſt be otherwiſe "ſent for on purpoſe.

Impeachment of the Lord *Somers*.

The next Perſon whom the Commons in- tended to call upon, was *John* Lord *Somers*, late Lord Chancellor of *England*, on whoſe Judg- ment and Fidelity the King had very much Relied. His Lordſhip being ſenſible of the Storm that was coming on, deſired the Earl of *Portland*, with Leave of the Houſe, to declare if he pleaſed, whether the Lord *Somers*'s Name was mentioned in the Letter he received from Mr. Secretary *Vernon*? The Earl of *Portland* ſtood up and declared, "That if he had re- "membred any ſuch thing in the Letter, and "had not inſerted it in the Paper which he "had delivered to the Houſe, he ſhould have "thought he had deceived the Houſe." On *April* the *14th.* the Lord *Somers* ſent in an In- formation to the Houſe of Commons, that *Having heard the Houſe was upon a Debate concern- ing him, he deſired that he might be admitted in and Heard:* This was granted, and a Chair was ſet by the Serjeant, a little within the Bar on the Left-Hand; then the Serjeant had direc- tions to acquaint the Lord *Somers*, that he might come in; and the Door being Open'd, his Lord- ſhip came in, and Mr. Speaker acquainted his Lordſhip, that he might Repoſe himſelf in the Chair provided for him; and his Lordſhip was heard what he had to offer to the Houſe, which he did with great Plainneſs and Preſence of Mind: but when his Lordſhip withdrew, the Houſe came to this Reſolution, That *John* Lord *Somers*, by adviſing His Majeſty in the Year 1698. to the Treaty for Partition of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, whereby large Territories of the King of *Spain*'s Dominions were to be de- livered up to *France*, is Guilty of a High Crime and Miſdeamenor. And they Ordered Mr. *Har- court* to go up to the Lords, and at their Bar to Impeach him; and to acquaint their Lord- ſhips, that the Houſe will in due time exhibit particular Articles againſt him. And immedi- ately after, they Reſolved, that *Edward* Earl of *Orford*, and *Charles* Lord *Halliſax*, be for the ſame Reaſons Impeached of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors. The Lord *Somers* had deli- vered into the Houſe of Commons a Copy of the Letter which he had ſent to His Majeſty, in Anſwer to One from His Majeſty upon oc- caſion of that Treaty; Both which are fit to be inſerted. 1701.

At Loo, $\frac{16}{26}$. *of* Auguſt, 1698.

King *William*'s Let- ter to the Lord *Somers*.

"I Imparted to you before I left *England*, "that in *France* there was expreſs'd to my Lord "*Portland* ſome Inclination to come to an A- "greement with us, concerning the Succeſſion "of the King of *Spain*; ſince which, Count "*Tallard* has mentioned it to me, and has made "Propoſitions, the Particulars of which my "Lord *Portland* will Write to *Vernon*, to whom "I have given Orders not to Communicate "them to any other beſides your Self, and to "leave to your Judgment to whom elſe you "would think proper to Impart them; to the "end that I might know your Opinion upon "ſo Important an Affair, and which requires "the greateſt Secreſy. If it be fit this Nego- "tiation ſhould be carried on, there is no time "to be loſt, and you will ſend me the full "Powers under the Great Seal, with the Names "in Blank to Treat with Count *Tallard*. I be- "lieve that this may be done Secretly, that "none but you and *Vernon*, and thoſe to whom "you ſhall have Communicated it, may have "knowledge of it; ſo that the Clerks who are "to Write the Warrant and the full Powers, "may not know what it is. According to all "Intelligence the King of *Spain* cannot outlive "the Month of *October*, and the leaſt Accident "may carry him off every Day. I received "Yeſterday your Letter of the *9th.* Since my "Lord *Wharton* can't at this Time leave *England*, "I muſt think of ſome other to ſend Ambaſſa- "dor into *Spain*; if you can think of any one "proper, let me know it, and be always aſſur'd "of my Friendſhip.

William R.

The Lord *Somers*'s Anſwer.

Tunbridge-Wells, 28 Aug. 1698. O. S.

SIR,

Lord *Somer*'s Anſwer to the King.

"Having your Majeſty's Permiſſion to try if "the Waters would contribute to the Re-eſta- "bliſhment of my Health, I was juſt got to "this Place when I had the Honour of your "Commands; I thought the beſt way of exe- "cuting them would be to communicate to my "Lord *Orford*, Mr. *Mountague*, and the Duke "of *Shrewsbury* (who before I left *London*, had "agreed upon a Meeting about that Time) the "Subject of my Lord *Portland*'s Letter; at the "ſame time letting them know how ſtrictly "your Majeſty required that it ſhould remain "an abſolute Secret.

"Since that time, Mr. *Mountague*, and Mr. Se- "cretary are come down hither; and upon the "whole Diſcourſe Three Things have princi- "pally occurred, to be humbly ſuggeſted to "your Majeſty.

"*Firſt*, That the Entertaining a Propoſal "of this Nature, ſeems to be attended with "very many Ill Conſequences, if the *Fren h* "did not act a ſincere Part; but we were "ſoon at eaſe, as to any apprehenſion of this "ſort, being fully aſſured your Majeſty would "not act but with the utmoſt Nicety, in an "Affair wherein the Glory and Safety of *Europe* "were ſo highly concerned.

"The

1701. "The *Second* Thing conſidered, was the very "ill Proſpect of what was like to happen upon "the Death of the King of *Spain*, in caſe no- "thing was done previouſly towards the pro- "viding againg that Accident, which ſeem'd "probably to be very near: The King of *France* "having ſo great a Force in ſuch a Readineſs, "that he was in a condition to take Poſſeſſion "of *Spain*, before any other Prince could be "able to make a Stand. Your Majeſty is the "beſt Judge whether this be the Caſe, who are "ſo perfectly inform'd of the Circumſtances of "Parts abroad.

"But ſo far as relates to *England*, it would be "want of Duty not to give your Majeſty this "clear Account, that there is a Deadneſs and "want of Spirit in the Nation, univerſally ſo, "as not at all to be diſpoſed to the thought "of entring into a new War; and that they "ſeem to be tired out with Taxes to a Degree "beyond what was diſcerned, till it appeard "upon the Occaſion of the late Elections. This "is the Truth of the Fact, upon which your "Majeſty will determine what Reſolutions are "proper to be taken.

"That which remain'd, was the Conſidera- "tion what would be the Condition of *Europe*, "if the Propoſal took Place: Of this we "thought our ſelves little capable of judging, "but it ſeemed that if *Sicily* was in the *French* "Hands they will be entirely Maſters of the "*Levant* Trade; that if they were poſſeſt of "*Final*, and thoſe other Sea-Ports on that ſide, "whereby *Milan* would be entirely ſhut out "from Relief by Sea, or any other Commerce, "that Dutchy would be of little ſignification "in the Hands of any Prince; and that if the "King of *France* had Poſſeſſion of that Part of "*Guipuſcoa*, which is mentioned in the Propo- "ſal, beſides the Ports he would have in the "Ocean, it does ſeem he would have as eaſie a "way of Invading *Spain* on that ſide, as he "now has on the ſide of *Catalonia*.

"But it is not to be hoped that *France* will "quit its Pretences to ſo great a Succeſſion, "without conſiderable Advantages; and we "are all aſſured, your Majeſty will reduce the "Terms as low as can be done, and make them, "as far as is poſſible in the preſent Circum- "ſtances of Things, ſuch as may be ſome "Foundation for the future Quiet of *Chriſtendon*; "which all your Subjects cannot but be convinced "is your true Aim. If it could be brought to "paſs that *England* might be ſome way a Gainer "by this Tranſaction, whether it was by the "Elector of *Bavaria* (who is the Gainer by "your Majeſty's Interpoſition in this Treaty) "his coming to an Agreement to let us into "ſome Trade to the *Spaniſh* Plantations, or in "any other manner, it would wonderfully en- "dear your Majeſty to your *Engliſh* Subjects.

"It does not appear, in caſe this Negotiati- "on ſhould proceed, what is to be done on "your part, in order to make it take place: "Whether any more be required than the *Eng- "liſh* and *Dutch* ſhould ſit ſtill, and *France* it ſelf "to ſee it Executed. If that be ſo, what Se- "curity ought to be expected, that if by our "being Neuters the *French* be Succeſsful, they "will confine themſelves to the *Terms of the "Treaty*, and not attempt to make further Ad- "vantages of their Succeſs?

"I humbly beg your Majeſty's Pardon that "theſe Thoughts are ſo ill put together: "Theſe Waters are known to diſcompoſe and "diſturb the Head, ſo as almoſt totally to diſ- "able one from Writing: I ſhould be extreamly "troubled if my abſence from *London* has de- "layed the diſpatch of the Commiſſion one "Day. You will be pleaſed to obſerve, that "Two Perſons (as the Commiſſion is Drawn) "muſt be Named in it, but the Powers may be "executed by either of them. I ſuppoſe your "Majeſty will not think it proper to Name "Commiſſioners that are not *Engliſh*, or Na- "turalized, in an Affair of this Nature.

"I pray God give your Majeſty Honour and "Succeſs in all your Undertakings. I am "with the utmoſt Duty and Reſpect,

Sir, *Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and moſt Obedient Subject and Servant.*

P. S. *The Commiſſion is Wrote by Mr. Secretary, and I have had it Sealed in ſuch a manner, that no Creature has the leaſt knowledge of the thing, beſides the Perſons nam'd.*

The Commons in purſuance of Reſolutions taken the 15*th* of *April*, did on the 23*d* preſent this Addreſs to the King.

Addreſs of the Commons to the King.

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

"We your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal "Subjects, the Commons in Parliament aſſem- "bled, do humbly crave leave to repreſent to "your Majeſty the great ſatisfaction we have "from our late Enquiry concerning the Treaty "of Partition, made in the Year 1698. (on which "the Treaty in 1699 was founded) to ſee your "Majeſty's great Care of your People and "this Nation, in not entring into that Nego- "tiation without the Advice of your *Engliſh* "Counſellors; and finding that *John* Lord *So- "mers*, on whoſe Judgment your Majeſty did "chiefly rely in that ſo important Affair, did "in concert with *Edward* Earl of *Orford*, and "*Charles* Lord *Halifax*, adviſe your Majeſty to "enter into that Treaty of ſo dangerous Con- "ſequence to the Trade and Welfare of this "Nation; and who, to avoid the Cenſure "which might juſtly be apprehended to fall "on thoſe who Adviſed the ſame, endeavour'd "to inſinuate, that your Majeſty without the "Advice of your Council entred into that "Treaty, and under your Sacred Name to ſeek "protection for what themſelves had ſo Adviſed: "Of which Treatment of your Majeſty we "cannot but have a juſt Reſentment: And that "they may be no longer able to Deceive your "Majeſty and Abuſe your People; we do hum- "bly beſeech your Majeſty, that you will be "pleaſed to Remove *John* Lord *Somers*, *Edward* "Earl of *Orford*, and *Charles* Lord *Halifax*, from "your Council and Preſence for ever; as alſo "*William* Earl of *Portland*, who Tranſacted "theſe Treaties, ſo unjuſt in their own Nature, "and ſo fatal in their Conſequences to this "Nation, and the Peace of *Europe*. And we "humbly crave Leave upon this Occaſion to "repeat our Aſſurances to your Majeſty, That "we will always ſtand by and Support your "Majeſty to the utmoſt of our Power, againſt "all your Enemies both at Home and Abroad.

The King diſpleaſed yet gives a

His Majeſty could not but be very uneaſy at this ſevere dealing with His Counſels and His Miniſters; when he knew the Error, if any, was a miſtake of Judgment only, and that rather of his own, than of any Employed by him. However he kept his Temper, and gave this Gracious Anſwer.

Gracious Anſwer.

"I am willing to take all occaſions of thank- "ing you very heartily for the Aſſurances you "have frequently given Me, and now repeat, "of Standing by and Supporting Me againſt "all

1701. "all our Enemies both at Home and Abroad; "towards which, nothing in My Opinion can "contribute so much as a good Correspondence "between Me and My People. And therefore "you may depend upon it, that I will employ "none in my Service; but such as shall be "thought most likely to improve that mutual "Trust and Confidence between Us, which is "so Necessary in this Conjuncture, both for our "own Security, and the Defence and Preserva- "tion of our Allies.

Addres's of the Lords against these Proceedings.

The House of Lords was alarm'd at the Addres's of the Commons, and did apprehend it to be an Ill Precedent for Persons to be Censur'd, before they were Tried. And therefore they interpos'd with this Counter-Addres's to His Majesty.

"We Your Majesty's most Loyal and Dutiful "Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in "Parliament Assembled, beg Leave to Repre- "sent to Your Majesty, That the House of "Commons have severally Impeach'd at the Bar "of our House, *William* Earl of *Portland*, *John* "Lord *Somers*, *Edward* Earl of *Orford*, and "*Charles* Lord *Halifax*, of High Crimes and "Misdemeanors. And they having acquainted "Us, that they will in due time exhibit particu- "lar Articles against the said Lords, and make "good the same; We do most humbly beseech "Your Majesty, that Your Majesty will be plea- "sed not to pass any Censure upon them, until "they are Tried upon the said Impeachments, "and Judgment be given according to the Usage "of Parliament, and the Laws of the Land.

The *Dutch* prepare for War.

In the mean time, two or three fruitless Conferences passed at the *Hague*; wherein the *French* Minister was still attempting to draw in the States to treat Alone, without the Concurrence of the *English*; which they would by no means consent to. His Majesty in mutual Kindness, did all that lay in His Power to assist them; for which End He had sent the three *Scotch* Regiments retained in His own Pay in that Kingdom, over into *Holland*. When the States had procured all possible Supplies and Reinforcements by their Money and Interest from Princes Abroad, and had exerted their Powers to the utmost at Home, they wrote a Letter to His Majesty, to inform Him how Matters stood with them, and to desire the Troops to be sent over to their Assistance without delay, as stipulated by the Treaty of 1677. Upon which, His Majesty on *May* the 8*th*. sent this Message to the House of Commons by Mr. Secretary *Hedges*.

The King's Message to the Commons

William R.

"His Majesty having lately received an Ac- "count from Mr. *Stanhope*, of the present Posture "of Affairs in *Holland*, and likewise a Letter "from the States-General, which is of the great- "est Importance: And His Majesty, who has "so perfect a knowledge of their Country, be- "ing entirely convinced of the Hardships of "their present Condition, and the great Pres- "sures they now lie under, which are particu- "larly expressed in the abovementioned Letter, "has thought it absolutely necessary to commu- "nicate the same to this House; that the Expe- "ctations the States have of present Assistance "from His Majesty, may more fully appear. "And His Majesty does not doubt, but this "House will be so justly sensible of those im- "mediate Dangers to which they stand expos'd, "as to take the same into their most serious and "effectual Consideration; it being most evi- "dent, that the Safety of *England*, as well as "the very Being of *Holland*, does very much de- "pend upon your Resolutions in this Matter."

This Message was the next Day taken into the Consideration of the Commons; and they unanimously Resolv'd, *That this House will effectually Assist His Majesty to Support His Allies, in maintaining the Liberty of* Europe; *and will immediately provide Succours for the States-General, according to the Treaty of the* 3d. *of* March, 1677. This Resolution was presented to His Majesty by the whole House on *Saturday*, *May* the 10*th*. and His Majesty expres's'd his Satisfaction in these Words: 1701. Resolution of the Commons.

Gentlemen,

"I return you My hearty Thanks for the rea- "dy Assurances you give Me of Providing im- "mediate Succours for the States-General, and "for the Zeal you express for the Common "Cause: I know nothing that can be more ef- "fectual for its Support, both at Home and A- "broad, than the unanimous Concurrence which "you have shewed upon this Occasion. And it "will be a particular Satisfaction to Me in my "Time, to revive the Glory which the *English* "Nation has formerly had, of Maintaining the "Liberty and Balance of *Europe*." Satisfaction of the King.

The King had likewise communicated the Letter from the States, to the House of Lords, who on that Occasion presented this Addres's on *May* the 14*th*.

"We Your Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal "Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in "Parliament Assembled, return Your Majesty "our most humble Thanks, for communicating "to Us the Letter from the States-General to "Your Majesty. It gives us an opportunity "(with great Satisfaction) to repeat to Your "Majesty the Assurances of our Duty, and Zeal "for Your Service. And we take this Occasion "further to assure Your Majesty, we are very "sensible of the great and imminent Danger to "which the States-General are at present expos'd. "And we do perfectly agree with them, in be- "lieving, That their Safety and ours are so in- "separably united, that whatsoever is Ruin to "the one, must be Fatal to the other. Addres's of the Lords.

"And we humbly desire Your Majesty will be "pleased, not only to make good all the Arti- "cles of any former Treaty to the States-Gene- "ral, but that You will enter into a strict League, "Offensive and Defensive, with them, for our "Common Preservation: And that you will in- "vite into it all Princes and States, who are "concern'd in the present visible Danger, ari- "sing from the Union of *France* and *Spain*.

"And we further desire Your Majesty, That "You will be pleased to enter into such Allian- "ces with the Emperor, as Your Majesty shall "think fit, pursuant to the Ends of the Treaty "of 1689. Towards all which, we assure Your "Majesty of our hearty and sincere Assistance: "not doubting, but whenever Your Majesty shall "be obliged to engage for the Defence of Your "Allies, and the securing the Liberty and Qui- "et of *Europe*, Almighty God will protect Your "Sacred Person in so Righteous a Cause. And "that the Unanimity, Wealth, and Courage of "Your Subjects will carry Your Majesty with "Honour and Success thro' all the Difficulties of "a Just War.

"And in the last Place, with great Grief, we "take Leave humbly to represent to Your Ma- "jesty, That the Dangers to which Your King- "doms and Your Allies have been expos'd, are "chiefly owing to the Fatal Councils that pre- "vented Your Majesty's sooner Meeting Your "People in Parliament.

To which His Majesty was pleased to return His Gracious Answer in the ensuing Terms.

My

1701. The King's Answer.

My LORDS,

I thank you for the Expreſſions you make of your Duty, and Zeal to My Service, and the Concern you ſhew for the Imminent Danger to which the States-General are at preſent expoſed. I ſhall take into Conſideration your Deſires to Me of entring into New Meaſures with them, and other Princes and States for Our Common Preſervation: And you may be ſure it ſhall be always my Care to make ſuch Alliances with Our Neighbours, as may tend to Our own, and their greater Security; which will be the moſt effectual Means to raiſe the Honour of the Engliſh *Nation in Our Days, to the Reputation it hath maintain'd in any former Times.*

The Nation by this time began to be in a high Ferment, and the People generally diſlik'd the Proceedings of the Commons. A bold Teſtimony of it was given in the County of *Kent*, where a Petition was drawn up in this Form.

Kentiſh Petition.

The Humble Petition of the Gentlemen, Juſtices of the Peace, Grand Jury, and other Freeholders, at the General Quarter Seſſions of the Peace, holden at Maidſtone, *the 29th of* April, *in the Thirteenth Year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord* William III. *over* England, *&c.*

" We the Gentlemen, Juſtices of the Peace, " Grand Jury, and other Freeholders, at the Ge- " neral Quarter Seſſions at *Maidſtone* in *Kent*, " deeply concern'd at the dangerous Eſtate of " this Kingdom, and of all *Europe*; and conſi- " dering that the Fate of us and our Poſterity " depends upon the Wiſdom of our Repreſenta- " tives in Parliament, think our ſelves bound in " Duty humbly to lay before this Honourable " Houſe the Conſequence in this Conjuncture, of " your ſpeedy Reſolution, and moſt ſincere En- " deavour to anſwer the great Truſt repos'd in " you by your Country.

" And in regard, that from the Experience of " all Ages it is manifeſt, no Nation can be great " or happy without Union; We hope, that " no Pretence whatſoever ſhall be able to create " a Miſunderſtanding among our ſelves, or the " leaſt diſtruſt of his moſt Sacred Majeſty; whoſe " great Actions for this Nation are writ in the " Hearts of his Subjects, and can never without " the blackeſt Ingratitude be forgot.

" We moſt humbly Implore this Honourable Houſe " to have regard to the *Voice of the People*, that our " Religion and Safety may be effectually provi- " ded for; that your Loyal Addreſſes may be " turned into Bills of Supply; and that his moſt " Sacred Majeſty (whoſe Propitious and Unble- " miſh'd Reign over us we pray God long to con- " tinue) may be enabled powerfully to aſſiſt his " Allies before it is too late.

Signed by the Deputy Lieutenants there preſent, above 20 Juſtices of the Peace, all the Grand-Jury, and other Freeholders, then there.

And your Petitioners ſhall ever pray, &c.

The Petitioners committed.

This Petition was boldly delivered to the Houſe on *May 8th*, and Mr. *William Colepeper*, Mr. *Thomas Colepeper*, Mr. *David Polehill*, Mr. *Juſtinian Champney*, and Mr. *William Hamilton*, being called in, own'd the Petition at the Bar, and their Hands to the ſame. Then they withdrew, and the Petition being Read, the Houſe Reſolved, *That the ſaid Petition was Scandalous, Inſolent and Seditious, tending to deſtroy the Conſtitution of Parliaments, and to Subvert the Eſtabliſhed Government of theſe Realms.* And then Ordered, " That all " thoſe Gentlemen ſhould be taken into Cuſtody, " as Guilty of promoting the ſaid Petition."

1701.

And on *May* 14. the Houſe being Informed, that Mr. *Thomas Colepeper* had made his Eſcape; and that the Reſt of the Perſons committed did behave themſelves diſorderly; the Serjeant was called in, who acquainted the Houſe, That the ſaid Mr. *Colepeper* had upon *Saturday* laſt made his Eſcape, and that ſome of the others had threatned, and he was apprehenſive of Force to reſcue them; and prayed the direction of the Houſe concerning them: Whereupon the Houſe ordered them to be delivered Priſoners to the *Gate-houſe*; and agreed to Addreſs his Majeſty to iſſue his Proclamation for apprehending Mr. *Colepeper*; and for putting out of the Commiſſions of Peace and Lieutenancy ſuch of the others as were in any of the ſaid Commiſſions. But Mr. *Colepeper* made a voluntary Surrender of himſelf, and was confin'd with his Neighbours.

Libel called *Legion*.

This Impriſonment of the *Kentiſh* Petitioners did but inflame thoſe People who were before warm'd againſt the Proceedings of the Commons. And it gave occaſion to a Libel, Entitled, *A Memorial from the Gentlemen, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of the Counties of —— in Behalf of themſelves and many Thouſands of the good People of* England. This was ſent to the Speaker in a very Inſolent Letter, charging and commanding him in the Name of Two hundred thouſand *Engliſh* Men to deliver it to the Houſe of Commons. It began with a Preamble falling into this Maxim, *Whatever Power is above Law, is Burdenſome and Tyrannical, and may be reduc'd by Extrajudicial Methods.* Then it charg'd the Houſe with illegal aud unwarrantable Practices in XV Particulars; of which the Three firſt were as followeth: I. *To raiſe Funds for Money, and declare by borrowing Clauſes, that whoſoever advances Money on thoſe Funds, ſhall be reimburſt out of the next Aids, if the Funds fall ſhort; and then give ſubſequent Funds, without transferring the Deficiency of the former, is a horrible Cheat on the Subject who lent the Money, a Breach of Publick Faith, and deſtructive to the Honour and Credit of Parliaments.* II. *To Impriſon Men who are not your own Members, by no Proceedings but a Vote of your own Houſe, and to continue them in Cuſtody* ſine die, *is Illegal, a notorious Breach of the Liberty of the People; ſetting up a Diſpenſing Power in the Houſe of Commons, which your Fathers never pretended to; bidding Defiance to the* Habeas Corpus *Act, which is the Bulwark of Perſonal Liberty; deſtructive of the Laws, and betraying the Truſt repoſed in you. The King being at the ſame time obliged to ask you Leave to continue in Cuſtody the horrid Aſſaſſinators of his Perſon.* III. *Committing to Cuſtody thoſe Gentlemen, who at the Command of the People (whoſe Servants you are) came in a Peaceable way to put you in mind of your Duty, is Illegal and Injurious; deſtructive of the Subjects Liberty of Petitioning for Redreſs of Grievances, which has by all Parliaments before you, been acknowledged to be their undoubted Right.* After the enumerating 12 other Particulars, the Memorial proceeds to a Claim of Right, under Seven Heads; of which the Three former run thus: *We do hereby Claim and Declare,* I. *That it is the undoubted Right of the People of* England, *in caſe their Repreſentatives in Parliament do not proceed according to their Duty and the People's Intereſt, to inform them of their Diſlike, diſown their Actions, and to direct them to ſuch things as they think fit, either by Petition, Addreſs, Propoſal, Memorial, or any other peaceable Way.* II. *That the Houſe of Commons ſeparately, and otherwiſe than by Bill legally paſs'd into an Act, have no legal Power to ſuſpend or diſpenſe with the Laws of the Land, any more than the King has by his Prerogative.* III. *That the Houſe of Commons have no legal Power to impriſon any Perſon, or commit them to Cuſtody of Serjeants, or otherwiſe (their own Members excepted) but ought*

to

1701. *to Addreſs the King to cauſe any Perſon on good Grounds to be Apprehended; which Perſon ſo apprehended, ought to have the Benefit of the* Habeas Corpus *Act, and be fairly brought to Trial by due courſe of Law.* —— After other Claims, it concludes, *Thus, Gentlemen, you have your Duty laid before you, which 'tis hop'd you will think of: But if you continue to neglect it, you may expect to be treated according to the Reſentments of an Injur'd Nation; for* Engliſhmen *are no more to be Slaves to Parliaments, than to Kings. Our Name is* Legion, *and We are Many.*

A Number of prudent ſober Men, who did not approve of the wording or way of ſending this *Memorial*, were apt to think the Subject Matter of it for the moſt part True and Reaſonable: and the very Court of Aldermen and Common-Council of the City of *London* were very near to the coming in to ſome publick Declaration of the ſame effect, though more Modeſtly to be Expreſs'd. The Commons were extreamly Incens'd at the *Legion* Paper, but would not deſcend to a particular Cenſure of it. It was thought ſufficient, that a Complaint was made to the Houſe, of Endeavours to raiſe Tumults and Seditions, in order to diſturb the Publick Affairs; and a Committee was appointed to draw up an Addreſs to be preſented to His Majeſty, humbly to lay before Him the Endeavours of ſeveral ill-diſpoſed Perſons, to raiſe Tumults and Seditions in the Kingdom; and humbly to beſeech His Majeſty, that He will provide for the Publick Peace and Security.

Difference between the two Houſes upon the matter of Impeachment.

To return to the unhappy Difference between the Two Houſes, in the Caſe of the Impeach'd Lords; the Houſe of Peers ſeemed to think that their Members had been Impeached by the Commons without a ſerious intention to proſecute the Charge againſt them. And therefore on *May* the 5*th.* their Lordſhips ſent this quickning Meſſage to the Commons, by Sir *Robert Legard*, and Sir *Richard Holford.*

Mr. Speaker,

The Lords have commanded us to acquaint this Houſe, that they having on the Firſt Day of April *laſt, ſent up to their Lordſhips an Impeachment againſt* William *Earl of* Portland, *of high Crimes and Miſdemeanors; And having alſo on the Fifteenth Day of the ſame Month ſeverally Impeached* John *Lord* Somers, Edward *Earl of* Orford, *and* Charles *Lord* Halifax, *of high Crimes and Miſdemeanors: Their Lordſhips think themſelves obliged to put this Houſe in mind, that as yet no particular Articles have been exhibited againſt the ſaid Lords; which, after Impeachments have been ſo long depending, is due in Juſtice to the Perſons concerned, and agreeable to the Methods of Parliament in ſuch Caſes.*

The Commons, aſhamed to be upbraided with Delay in a Matter wherein they had appeared ſo forward, ſent Anſwer, that the Articles againſt the Lords Impeached were preparing, and in a ſhort time ſhould be ſent up to the Houſe of Lords. So on *May* the 9*th.* to begin their own way, the Commons by Colonel *Bierly* ſent up Articles againſt *Edward* Earl of *Orford*, in Maintenance of their Impeachment.

Articles of Impeachment againſt the Earl of *Orford.*

I. That in a Long and Expenſive War, the ſaid Earl always preferring his private Intereſt to the good of the Publick, in violation of his Duty and Truſt, had procured from His Majeſty One or more Grant or Grants of ſeveral Manors, Meſſuages, *&c.* and alſo Exorbitant Sums of Money. —— To which the Earl Anſwered, *That he having for ſeveral Years rendred to His Majeſty his utmoſt Service and Duty, as a good and Loyal Subject, His Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed upon ſeveral occaſions to take notice of the ſame; and out of His wonted Bounty and his free Will, was pleaſed to give to the ſaid Earl Two Grants, One a Reverſionary Grant for Years, of ſome Houſes; the other a Grant of the Remainder of a Groſs Sum amounting to about* 2000 l. *a Year for Five Years.* 1701.

II. That in breach of the Truſt repoſed in him, whilſt he was Commander in Chief of the Navy Royal of *England*, in or near the Streights of *Gibraltar*; He did receive great Sums of the Publick Money, which he converted to his own Private Uſe, and Unlawfully procured a Privy Seal to diſcharge him from Accounting to the Publick for the ſame. —— To which he Anſwered, by denying the ſaid Facts, and ſaying, *That he did make up and upon Oath paſs his Accounts for the Moneys impreſt to him, and hath his* quietus eſt *in due courſe of Law upon the ſame.*

III. That he did receive from the King of *Spain* and others conſiderable Sums of Money, and great quantities of Wine, Oil, and other Proviſions for the Fleet, for which he ought to have Accounted, but he converted the ſame to his own Uſe: And for ſecuring himſelf from rendring any Account, he poſſeſt divers great Offices inconſiſtent, and deſigned as Checks one upon the other. — To which the Earl Anſwer'd, *That whatever he received from the King of* Spain, *or any others for the Fleet, was duly delivered and diſtributed amongſt the Officers and Seamen; and he denies that he did enjoy any Offices inconſiſtent, or which ought to be Checks one upon the other.*

IV. That he hath clandeſtinely, contrary to the Law of Nations, Sold and Diſpoſed of ſeveral Veſſels, taken under pretence of Prize, without Condemnation or Judicial Proceedings, and converted the Money to his own uſe. —— To which he Anſwered, by denying the Fact, and ſaying, *That he did from time to time give Orders, that the Prizes taken ſhould be carefully preſerved without Imbezzlement, and duly proceeded againſt, and the Product anſwered as the Law directs.*

V. That he preſiding in the Commiſſion for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of *England*, had diſcouraged and rejected the Requeſt and Propoſal of the Company Trading to the *Eaſt-Indies*, for Suppreſſing Piracies in the *South-Seas*; and had procured a Commiſſion for one *William Kidd*, who had committed divers Piracies and Depredations on the High-Seas, being thereto encouraged through the hopes of being Protected by the High Station and Intereſt of the ſaid Earl. —— To which he Anſwered, *That he did never diſcourage or reject the Company's Requeſt, unleſs it were by telling them, that the Admiralty by Law could not grant the ſame: And as to the matter of* Kidd, *his Commiſſion was according to Law, and his Expedition intended for the Publick Good and Service; and if he have committed any Piracies, is anſwerable for the ſame, he never being Ordered or Encouraged by the ſaid Earl ſo to do.*

VI. That while the Kingdom was under an Apprehenſion of an immediate Invaſion from *France*, he preferring his hopes of Gain to himſelf, to the ſafety of the Publick, did order Captain *Steward*, Commander of the Ship *Dutcheſs*, to deliver over and put on Board the ſaid *Kidd* a great number of Able Seamen, to the prejudice of the Publick Security, and to the endangering the ſaid Ship the *Dutcheſs*, if it had been Attacked by the Enemy. —— To which he Anſwered,

1701. Answered, *That the Men taken from on Board the* Dutchess, *were but some of the very Persons that were just before taken from on Board of Captain* Kidd, *and returned by their own consent again, not being above Twenty in Number, and that, when all Fears of an Invasion were over and at an end.*

VII. That during the War, he did by Misrepresentations, procure a Grant or Order for His Majesty's Ship the *Dolphin*, then Fitted out, Mann'd and Equipt for the Service of the Publick, to be employed in a Private Voyage and Undertaking, for the Advantage of himself and others concerned with him. — To which he Answered, *That what was done therein, was done after the Peace concluded, and by His Majesty's Command, at the Instance and Request of other Persons, and not of the said Earl, but contrary to his Opinion.*

VIII. That during the time of his Commanding the Navy Royal, he did through Neglect, and in Contempt of Orders, unnecessarily hazard and expose the Navy, and lose the opportunities of Taking or Destroying the *French* Ships, and suffer them to return safe into their own Harbours. — To which he Answered, *That he is not Guilty of any Neglect or Omission of his Duty herein, nor did expect in this Particular to be charged therewith, considering his Faithful Services rendred against the* French *Fleet.*

IX. That he did in Concert with other False and Evil Counsellors, Advise our Sovereign Lord the King, in the Year 1698. to enter into one Treaty for dividing the Monarchy and Dominions of *Spain*; in pursuance whereof in 1699. one other Treaty was entred into to the like purpose. Both which Treaties were prejudicial to the Interest of the Protestant Religion, *&c.* — To which he Answered, *He does deny, that he did advise His Majesty to enter into the Treaty of Partition; but so far as he was any ways acquainted therewith, he Objected to, and gave his Opinion against the same.*

X. That he was one of the Lords Justices, First Commissioner in the Admiralty, Commander in Chief of the Navy, one of His Majesty's Privy Council, and Treasurer of His Majesty's Navy, or in some or one of the Stations, during the time that all and every the Crimes before set forth were done and Committed. — To which he Answered, *That His Majesty was pleased to intrust him in the several Offices and Stations, which he had discharged with Loyalty, Faithfulness, and Zeal to His Majesty and His People.*

On *May* the 19*th.* the Commons by Mr. *Harcourt* sent up Articles of Impeachment against *John* Lord *Somers.*

Articles against the Lord *Somers.*

I. That well knowing the most apparent Evil Consequences, as well as the Injustice of the Partition of the *Spanish* Monarchy, he did advise His Majesty to enter into a Treaty for it; and did so far encourage and promote the same, that the said Treaty was concluded and ratified in 1698. under the Great Seal of *England*, then in Custody of the said Lord *Somers.* — To which his Lordship Answered, in a full and plain Account of all the Steps of that Treaty, referring himself to the Letters on that Subject between His Majesty and him (before-recited), *wherein, as he conceived, he had fully and faithfully discharged his Trust, and the Duty incumbent on him.*

II. That for the more effectual carrying on the said Treaty, Commissions were prepared, amended, enlarged or altered by the said Lord *Somers*, without any Lawful Warrant for his so doing; whereunto, without communicating the same to the Rest of the then Lords Justices of *England*, or advising with the Privy Council, did presume to affix the Great Seal of *England*, with a Blank for Commissioners Names to be afterwards inserted. 1701.

III. That having affix'd the Great Seal without Lawful Warrant, in hopes of concealing that Evil and most Dangerous Practice, after he had settled the said Commissions, he used his endeavour to procure a Warrant to be transmitted to Him for affixing the Great Seal, that it might not be known, but that he had it in due time. — To which Second and Third Articles he Answer'd, *That having received his Majesty's express Commands to send to his Majesty full Powers under the Great Seal, for negotiating the said Treaty, with Blanks for his Majesty's Commissioners Names, he thought it sufficient Warrant for him so to do. And that he did afterwards desire His Majesty that a particular Warrant for Signing the said Commission might be Signed and Returned; not that he doubted His Majesty's said Letter to be a sufficient Warrant, but for that such Warrant would be more proper to be produced if occasion should require.*

IV. That contrary to his Duty he affixed the Great Seal of *England* to the Ratification of the said Treaty in 1698. not having communicated the same to the rest of the then Lords Justices, or advised with the Privy Council, leaving one entire Blank Sheet, and many other Blanks in the said Ratification, with an Intent to be afterwards filled up by other Persons beyond the Seas. — To which he answered, *That Mr. Secretary* Vernon *having prepared by His Majesty's Commands the Instruments for Ratification, with Blanks therein, he did affix the Great Seal, with he conceives and is advised he might lawfully do, not communicating the same, because he had his Majesty's Command that the said Treaty should be kept Secret.*

V. That in the Year 1699. another Treaty of Partition was concluded and ratified under the Great Seal, then in the custody of the said Lord *Somers*; Dishonourable to His Majesty, highly Injurious to the Interest of the Protestant Religion, *&c.* — To which he Answered, *That a Draught of the said Treaty being read over in the presence of divers of the Lords of the Privy Council, he the said Lord* Somers *as well as others then present, did make several Objections; but they were informed by His Majesty's Plenipotentiaries for Transacting this Treaty, who were also then present, that the said Treaty was so far perfected, that nothing could be altered therein; and His Majesty afterwards by Warrant so requiring, he did affix the Great Seal, being as he conceives obliged to do it.*

VI. That whereas by the Laws and Usages of this Realm, all Commissions under the Great Seal, for the making any Treaty or Alliance, ought to be Inrolled and entred on Record in the Court of *Chancery*; He the said Lord *Somers* not minding the Duty of his Office, did not in any manner Inroll or enter on Record any of the said Commissions or Ratifications. — To which he Answered, *He conceives it was not incumbent upon him as Lord Chancellor to see the Commissions or Ratifications Inrolled; but the Care of Inrolling the same, if necessary, doth belong to the* Prothonotary *of the Court of* Chancery.

VII. That the said Lord *Somers*, contrary to his Oath as Lord Chancellor of *England*, did pass many great, unreasonable and exorbitant Grants, under the Great Seal, of divers Mannors, Lordships, *&c.* belonging to the Crown of *England*; and did advise, promote, and procure divers like Grants of the late Forfeited Estates in *Ireland*, in Contempt of the Advice of the Commons of *England.* — To which he Answer'd,

1701. swered, *He doth acknowledge he did paſs ſeveral Grants, &c. but the ſame were regularly paſſed through the proper Offices, and brought with ſufficient Warrants for the Great Seal; and believes more conſiderable Grants have paſſed in the like number of Years in moſt of his Predeceſſors Times.*

VIII. That he did not only receive and enjoy the Fees, Profits, and Perquiſites belonging to the Great Seal, but had received an Annual Penſion from the Crown, of 4000 *l.* and had further begged and procured for his own Benefit many great, unreaſonable and exorbitant Grants of Revenues belonging to the Crown of *England.* —— To which he Anſwered, *That the Annual Penſion or Allowance of* 4000 *l. had been allowed to ſeveral of his Predeceſſors; but denies he did ever Beg or uſe any Means to procure any Grant whatſoever for his own Benefit; but what his Majeſty was pleaſed to give him, proceeded from His Majeſty's own Motion, and of His meer Bounty, and as His Majeſty was pleaſed to declare upon that Occaſion, as an Evidence of the gracious Acceptation of the ſaid Lord* Somers's *Zealous Endeavours for his Service.*

IX. That in order to procure a Grant of the ſaid Fee-Farm Rents, he did enter into ſeveral Treaties, and had many Communications with the Auditor of the Rates, and with the Clerk of the Truſtees for Sale of the ſaid Rents, and contracted and agreed with them, as a Reward for their Diſcovery, one full fourth Part of all ſuch Rents ſo Diſcover'd.

X. That notwithſtanding the ſaid pretended Contracts, there was not any Sum of Money really Paid, but the Contracts and Payments were colourably and fraudulently contrived in deceit of his Majeſty, and Eluſion of the Acts of Parliament. —— To which Ninth and Tenth Articles, he Anſwered, *That after His Majeſty had given directions to the Lords of the Treaſury for granting Fee-Farm Rents to the Benefit of him and his Heirs; His Majeſty's intended Bounty would have been loſt, without Information could be gained of ſuch particular Rents: And therefore Application was made to the ſaid Auditor and Clerk, as the moſt likely to give Information therein; but they did refuſe to give any account of ſuch Rents, unleſs they might have near a Fourth Part for ſo doing; which the ſaid Lord* Somers *did, as he conceives he Lawfully might, comply with. And there was not any Sum of Money Paid as the Conſideration of the Grants of the ſaid Rents, but the Contracts were made, and the Payment diſcharged, without any Deceit of His Majeſty, or Eluſion of the Acts of Parliament.*

XI. That many Rents ſtanding in Charge for Payment of Penſions, Stipends, Salaries, Annuities, Alms and Allowances for Schools, Churches, Bridges, *&c.* and many Quit-Rents of Mannors *united and annext to the Caſtle of* Windſor *for Support of the ſame, and Maintenance of the Officers, Servants and Attendants in the ſaid Caſtle,* were conveyed by the ſaid Truſtees, through the Direction and Power of the ſaid Lord *Somers,* contrary to the true Intent and Meaning of the ſaid Acts of Parliament, to the great Vexation and Oppreſſion of many of His Majeſty's good Subjects, and creating many new and unreaſonable Charges on other Revenues of the Crown. —— To which he Anſwerd, *That ſome things might be inſerted by miſtaken Informations, and not out of any Deſign; He denies that as to his Knowledge or Belief, any of the ſaid Rents were ever united or annexed to the Caſtle of* Windſor, *for any purpoſe whatſoever; or that any Oppreſſion or Vexation hath hapned; and little or no new Charge to the Crown.*

XII. That by the direction of the ſaid Lord *Somers,* the Perſons in whoſe Names the Purchaſes were made, did ſurrender ſeveral of the ſaid Rents to them granted, amounting to the yearly Value of 347 *l.* 11 *s.* 5 *d.* on ſuggeſtion of wrong Conveyance; and procured other Rents of the yearly Value of 391 *l.* 3 *d.* to be allowed by way of Reprize, as if the ſaid Rents ſo ſurrendred had been really and *bona fide* Purchaſed. —— To which he Anſwered, *That the Truſtees for Sale of the Fee-Farm Rents, by Warrant of the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, did Grant divers other Rents amounting to* 391 *l. in Lieu and Reprize of the* 347 *l. having appeared to be granted before, or not grantable by the ſaid Truſtees, or not leviable on Surrenders of ſuch Rents; which he conceives might be and was Lawfully done.* 1701.

XIII. That in the Year 1695. the ſaid Lord *Somers,* being then Lord Keeper, procured a Commiſſion to be granted to one *William Kidd,* a Perſon of Evil Fame and Reputation, and ſince that time convicted of Piracy; and in a Grant from His Majeſty, of Ships, Veſſels and Goods to be taken by the ſaid *William Kidd,* unto *Richard* Earl of *Bellamont, Edmund Harriſon* Merchant, *Samuel Newton* Gent. and others, the Name of the ſaid *Samuel Newton* was uſed in Truſt, and for the only Benefit and Advantage of the ſaid Lord *Somers.* —— To which he Anſwered, *That the ſaid* William Kidd *had from His Majeſty a Commiſſion for preventing the Piracy of Others, and to Apprehend certain Pirates, and bring them to a Legal Tryal; the granting of which Commiſſion was then apprehended to be neceſſary for the preſervation of Trade and Navigation. He does admit there was a Grant to the Earl of* Bellamont, Edmond Harriſon, *and* Samuel Newton, *who was named by and in truſt for the ſaid Lord* Somers, *of Ships and Goods taken by the ſaid* William Kidd, *with account to be duly made to the Uſe of His Majeſty, of a clear Tenth Part, whereby the Publick might have received Benefit, had the ſaid* Kidd *Faithfully diſcharged the Truſt, which he failing to do, the Owners of the ſaid Ship have loſt all their Expences.*

XIV. That as Lord Chancellor, he had in ſeveral Cauſes depending before him, by many extraordinary Methods, and unwarrantable Practices, for ſeveral Years, delayed Proceedings in the ſaid Cauſes; and by colour of his Office, had made divers Arbitrary and Illegal Orders, and had of his own Authority reverſed Judgments given in the Court of Exchequer, without calling the Barons before him: And had declared and affirmed in Publick Places of Judicature, that particular Subjects might have Rights and Intereſts, without any Remedy for recovery of the ſame, unleſs by Petition to the Perſon of the King only, or to that effect: Which Poſition was highly dangerous to the Legal Conſtitution of this Kingdom, and abſolutely deſtructive to the Property of the Subject. —— To which he Anſwered, *That he did not delay any Proceedings longer, or otherwiſe, than as the Circumſtances and Juſtice of each Cauſe required; nor did he ever make any Arbitrary or Illegal Order, or ever reverſe any Judgment given in the Court of Exchequer, otherwiſe than as is warranted and allowed by the Law: Nor did ever deliver any Poſition whatſoever, dangerous to the Legal Conſtitution, or deſtructive to the Property of the Subjects.*

A Copy of the Lord *Somers*'s Anſwer was with great Diſpatch delivered to the Commons on *May* the 24*th.* In the mean time, on the 21*ſt.* the Lords had ſent down this Meſſage.

Mr.

1701. *Mr.* Speaker,

The Lords command us to acquaint this Houſe, That their Lordſhips having been deſired by the Earl of Orford, *that a Day may be appointed for his ſpeedy Tryal, their Lordſhips finding no Iſſue joined by Replication of this Houſe, think fit to give Notice thereof to this Houſe.*

They alſo command us to acquaint this Houſe, That they having on the firſt of April *laſt ſent up an Impeachment to their Lordſhips againſt* William *Earl of* Portland, *for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors; and having alſo, on the 15th. of the ſame Month Impeached* Charles *Lord* Halifax, *for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors; and there being as yet no particular Articles exhibited againſt the ſaid Lords; their Lordſhips think themſelves obliged to put this Houſe in mind thereof; which after Impeachments have ſo long depended is a hardſhip to the Perſons concerned, and not agreeable to the uſual Methods and Proceedings of Parliaments in ſuch Caſes.*

Replication of the Commons to the Earl of *Orford.*

The Commons prepared this Replication to my Lord of *Orford's* Anſwer.

The Commons have conſider'd the Anſwer of Edward *Earl of* Orford, *to the Articles of Impeachment exhibited againſt him by the Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes aſſembled in Parliament, and do aver their Charge of high Crimes and Miſdemeanors againſt him to be true, and that the ſaid Earl is guilty in ſuch manner as he ſtands accuſed and impeached; and that the Commons will be ready to prove their Charge againſt him, at ſuch convenient time as ſhall be appointed for that Purpoſe.*

And on the Thirty firſt they ſent this Anſwer to the Lords.

Their Anſwer to the Lords.

In Anſwer to your Lordſhips Meſſage of the 21ſt. inſtant, the Commons have prepared a Replication to the Earl of Orford's *Anſwer to the Articles of Impeachment of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors, exhibited againſt him; and at preſent defer bringing it up to your Lordſhips, becauſe in the Tryal of the ſeveral Impeachments now depending, the Commons think it moſt proper from the Nature of the Evidence that will be given at the ſaid Tryals, to begin with the Tryal of the Impeachment of* John *Lord* Somers, *of High Crimes and Miſdemeanours.*

And as to your Lordſhips other Meſſage, the Commons take it to be without Precedent, and Unparliamentary: They, as Proſecutors, having a Liberty to exhibit their Articles of Impeachment in due time, of which they who are to prepare them, are the proper Judges; and therefore, for your Lordſhips to aſſert, that having not yet exhibited particular Articles againſt William *Earl of* Portland, *and* Charles *Lord* Halifax, *is a hardſhip to them, and not agreeable to the uſual Methods and Proceedings in Parliament in ſuch Caſes, does, as they conceive, tend to the Breach of that good Correſpondence betwixt the Two Houſes, which ought to be mutually preſerved.*

Day appointed for Trial of the Earl of *Orford.*

On the ſame day, 31. *May,* Sir *John Hoskyns* and Sir *Robert Legard* brought this Meſſage to the Commons. *Mr. Speaker, The Lords have commanded us to acquaint this Houſe, that their Lordſhips have appointed* Monday *the 9th day of* June *next, for the Tryal of* Edward *Earl of* Orford, *upon the Articles brought up againſt him by this Houſe, in* Weſtminſter-Hall, *and that this Houſe may reply, if they think fit.*

They have alſo commanded us to acquaint this Houſe, That this Houſe having, on the firſt Day of April *laſt, ſent up to their Lordſhips an Impeachment againſt* William *Earl of* Portland, *for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors; and having alſo, on the 15th. Day of the ſame Month, Impeached* Charles *Lord* Halifax *for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors; and there being as yet no particular Articles exhibited againſt the ſaid Lords, their Lordſhips think themſelves obliged to put this Houſe in mind thereof; which after Impeachments have ſo long depended, is a hardſhip to the Perſons concerned, and not agreeable to the uſual Methods of Parliament in ſuch Caſes.*

1701.

Anſwer of the Commons.

The Commons on the Fifth of *June,* returned this Anſwer.

The Commons, on Conſideration of your Lordſhips Meſſage to them of the 31ſt of May, *concerning the Earl of* Orford, *think it their undoubted Right, when ſeveral Perſons ſtand Impeached before your Lordſhips, to bring to Tryal ſuch of them in the firſt place, as the Commons apprehend from the Nature of the Evidence ought firſt to be proceeded againſt, to the Intent all ſuch Offenders may in due time be brought to Juſtice; and that no Day ought to be appointed by your Lordſhips for the Tryal of any Impeachment by the Commons, without ſome previous ſignification to your Lordſhips from the Commons, of their being ready to proceed thereon.*

The Commons could not receive this Meſſage from your Lordſhips without the greateſt ſurprize; your Lordſhips proceedings in this Caſe, being neither warranted by proceedings, nor (as the Commons conceive) conſiſtent with the Methods of Juſtice, or with Reaſon: Wherefore the Commons cannot agree to the Day appointed by your Lordſhips for the Tryal of the Earl of Orford.

As to your Lordſhips Meſſage at the ſame time, relating to the Earl of Portland, *and* Charles *Lord* Halifax, *the Commons take the ſame to be without Precedent, and unparliamentary; and conceive your Lordſhips frequent Repetition thereof, in a ſhort time after the Commons had tranſmitted to your Lordſhips their Articles againſt Two of the Impeached Lords, and were daily preparing their Articles againſt the others, manifeſtly tends to the delay of Juſtice, in obſtructing the Tryals of the Impeach'd Lords, by introducing Diſputes in breach of that good Correſpondence between the Two Houſes, which ought inviolably to be preſerved.*

In the mean time the Lords on the Fourth, accoſted them with another Meſſage to this purpoſe.

Meſſage from the Lords.

Mr. Speaker,

" The Lords do think fit, upon Occaſion of " the Meſſage from this Houſe of the 31ſt. of " *May,* to acquaint this Houſe, That having " been deſired by the Lord *Somers,* that a Day " may be appointed for his ſpeedy Tryal, " and their Lordſhips finding no Iſſue joined " by Replication of the Houſe of Commons, " judge it proper to give them notice thereof, " that the Commons may reply if they think " fit. And at the ſame time, their Lordſhips let " the Commons know, that they will proceed " to the Tryal of any of the Impeached Lords, " whom the Commons ſhall be firſt ready to " begin with, ſo as there may be no occaſion " taken from thence for any unreaſonable De- " lay in the Proſecution of any of them: And " further to acquaint them, having ſearched " their own Journals, they do not find, that " after a general Impeachment, there has ever " been ſo long a delay of bringing up the par- " ticular Articles of Impeachment Sitting the " Parliament: And therefore the Lords do " think they had reaſon to aſſert, that it was " a hardſhip to the Two Lords concerned (eſ- " pecially when their Lordſhips had put the " Houſe of Commons in mind of exhibiting " ſuch Articles) and not agreeable to the " uſual Proceedings in Parliament. And as the " Lords do not controvert what Right the Com- " mons may have, of Impeaching in general " Terms if they pleaſe, ſo the Lords, in whom " the Judicature does entirely reſide, think them- " ſelves obliged to aſſert, that the Right of " limiting a convenient Time for bringing the " particular Charge before them, for the avoid- " ing delay in Juſtice, is lodged in them.

1701. "The Lords hope, the Commons on their "part will be as careful not to do any thing "that may tend to the Interruption of the "good Correſpondence between the Two "Houſes, as the Lords ſhall ever be on their "part; and the beſt way to preſerve that, is, "for neither of the Two Houſes to exceed "thoſe Limits which the Law and Cuſtom of "Parliament have already eſtabliſhed.

The Commons hereupon, *June* the Sixth, deſir'd a Conference with the Lords upon the Subject-Matter of the ſaid Meſſage; at which Mr. *Harcourt* delivered himſelf in this Manner.

Conference. "The Commons have deſired this Conference, "upon your Lordſhips Meſſage of the Fourth "of *June*, in order to preſerve a good Corre- "ſpondence with your Lordſhips, which will al- "ways be the Endeavour of the Commons, and "is at this time particularly neceſſary, in order "to bring the Impeached Lords to a ſpeedy "Trial. And becauſe the Meſſages which your "Lordſhips have thought fit to ſend to the Com- "mons, and the Anſwers thereunto, ſeem not "to tend toward expediting the Trials, which "the Commons ſo much deſire, but may rather "furniſh Matter of Diſpute between the Two "Houſes, the Commons therefore chuſe to "follow the Methods formerly uſed with good "Succeſs upon the like Occaſion; and for the "more ſpeedy and eaſy Adjuſting and Prevent- "ing any Differences which have already hap- "pened, or may ariſe, previous to or upon thoſe "Trials, the Commons do propoſe to your "Lordſhips, That a Committee of both Houſes "be nominated, to conſider of the moſt proper "Ways and Methods of proceeding on Impeach- "ments, according to the Uſage of Parliaments "in ſuch Caſes.

The Conference being ended, the Lords, on the Ninth, ſent the following Meſſage to the Commons.

Meſſage from the Lords. "In Anſwer to the Meſſage of the Houſe of "Commons of the Fourth Inſtant, the Lords "ſay by their Meſſage ſent on the Third, where- "in they declare themſelves ready to proceed to "the Trial of any of the Impeached Lords, "whom the Commons ſhall be firſt ready to be- "gin with, they have given a full Proof of their "Willingneſs to comply with the Commons in "any thing which may appear reaſonable, in "order to the ſpeedy determining of the Im- "peachments now depending; and therefore, as "the Lords conceive the Commons had no Oc- "caſion to begin any Diſpute on that Head, "ſo their Lordſhips decline entring into a Con- "troverſie, which ſeems to them to be of no "uſe at preſent.

"The Lords think themſelves obliged to aſ- "ſert their undoubted Right to appoint a Day "for the Trial of any Impeachment depending "before them, if they ſee good Cauſe for it, "without any previous Signification from the "Commons of their being ready to proceed; "which Right is warranted by many Prece- "dents, as well as conſonant to Juſtice and Rea- "ſon. And their Lordſhips, according to the "Example of their Anceſtors, will always uſe "that Right, with a Regard to the equal and "impartial Adminiſtration of Juſtice, and with "a due Care to prevent unreaſonable Delays.

"This being the Caſe, the Lords cannot but "wonder that the Commons, without any Foun- "dation for it, ſhould make uſe of Expreſſions, "which, as their Lordſhips conceive, have ne- "ver been uſed before by one Houſe of Parlia- "ment to another, and which if the like were "returned, muſt neceſſarily deſtroy all good "Correſpondence between the Two Houſes.

"The laſt part of the Commons Meſſage be- 1701. "ing in effect, a Repetition only of their for- "mer of the 21*ſt.* of *May*, to which the Lords "have already return'd a full Anſwer, their "Lordſhips think it not requiſite to ſay any more, "than that they cannot apprehend with what "Colour their calling upon the Houſe of Com- "mons to ſend up Articles againſt Two Lords, "whom the Commons have ſo long Impeached "in General Terms, can be ſaid to tend to the "Delay of Juſtice. And therefore, as the Lords "think the Commons ought to have forborn "that Reflection, ſo their Lordſhips, in ſay- "ing no more upon the Occaſion of this Meſ- "ſage of the Commons, think they have given "a convincing Proof of their Moderation, and "of their ſincere Deſire of preſerving a good "Correſpondence between the Two Houſes; "which is ſo neceſſary for the publick Security, "as well as doing Right upon the Impeach- "ments.

The Commons Anſwer'd them next Day to this Effect: Anſwer of the Commons.

"The Commons, in hopes of avoiding all "Interruptions and Delays in proceeding againſt "the Impeach'd Lords, and the many Inconve- "niencies which might ariſe thereby, having "propoſed to your Lordſhips at a Conference, "That a Committee of both Houſes might be "nominated, to conſider of the moſt proper "Ways and Methods of proceeding on Impeach- "ments; think they might juſtly have expected "your Lordſhips Compliance with their ſaid "Propoſition, inſtead of your Lordſhips An- "ſwer to their Meſſage of the Fourth Inſtant, "which they Yeſterday received. In which An- "ſwer of your Lordſhips, though many Mat- "ters of great Exception are contained, a ſuita- "ble Reply whereunto would inevitably deſtroy "all good Correſpondence between the Two "Houſes; yet the Commons, from an earneſt "Deſire to preſerve the ſame, as well as to give "the moſt convincing Proof of their Modera- "tion, and to ſhew their Readineſs to bring the "Impeached Lords to ſpeedy Juſtice, at preſent "inſiſt only on their Propoſition, of Both Houſes "to ſettle and adjuſt the neceſſary Preliminaries "to the Trials; particularly, Whether the Im- "peached Lords ſhall appear on their Trials at "your Lordſhips Bar as Criminals? Whether, "being under Accuſations for the ſame Crimes, "they are to ſit as Judges on each others Trials "for thoſe Crimes, or can Vote in their own "Caſes, as we find by your Lordſhips Journal, "ſince their being Impeached, they have been "admitted to do? Which Matters, and ſome o- "thers, being neceſſary to be adjuſted, the "Commons cannot but inſiſt on a Committee of "Both Houſes to be appointed for that Purpoſe. "The departing from which, would be giving "up the Rights of the Commons of *England*, "known by unqueſtionable Precedents, and the "Uſage of Parliament, and making all Im- "peachments, (the greateſt Bulwark of the Laws "and Liberties of *England*) impracticable for "the future."

The Lords hereupon enter'd into a Debate, Whether they ſhould appoint a Committee, in purſuance of the Commons Deſire; and having carried it in the Negative, yet deſir'd a preſent Conference with them, which was managed by the Duke of *Devonſhire*, who acquainted them: Debate the Lords.

"That the Lords have deſir'd this Conference, "upon Occaſion of the laſt Conference, in or- "der to preſerve a good Correſpondence with "the Houſe of Commons, which they ſhall al- "ways endeavour. Conference with the Commons.

"As

1701. "As to the late Meſſages between the Two "Houſes, their Lordſhips are well aſſur'd, that "on their part nothing has paſſed but what was "agreeable to the Methods of Parliament, and "proper to preſerve that good Underſtanding "between Both Houſes, which is neceſſary for "the carrying on of the Publick Buſineſs.

"As to the Propoſal of the Commons, That a "Committee of Both Houſes ſhould be appoint-"ed, to conſider of the Ways and Methods of "Proceedings on Impeachments, their Lordſhips "cannot agree to it.

Reaſons for not appointing a Committee. "I. Becauſe they do not find that ever ſuch "a Committee was appointed on Occaſion of "Impeachments for Miſdemeanors; and their "Lordſhips think themſelves obliged to be ex-"treamly Cautious in admitting any thing new "in Matters relating to Judicature.

"II. That although a Committee of this na-"ture was agreed to upon the Impeachments of "the Earl of *Danby*, and the Five Popiſh Lords, "for High Treaſon, yet it was upon Occaſion of "ſeveral Conſiderable Queſtions and Difficulties "which did then ariſe. And their Lordſhips do "not find that the ſucceſs in that Inſtance was "ſuch, as ſhould encourage the purſuing the "ſame Methods again, though in the like Caſe: "The Lords obſerving, that after much time "ſpent at that Committee, the Diſputes were ſo "far from being there adjuſted, that they occa-"ſion'd an abrupt Concluſion of a Seſſion of "Parliament.

"III. Their Lordſhips are of Opinion, that "the Methods of Proceedings on Impeach-"ments for Miſdemeanors, are ſo well ſet-"tled by the uſage of Parliaments, that they "do not foreſee any Difficulties likely to hap-"pen; at leaſt none have been yet ſtarted to "them: And all the Preliminaries in the Caſe "of *Stephen Goudett*, and others, (which was "the laſt Inſtance of Impeachment for Miſde-"meanors) were eaſily ſettled and agreed to, "without any ſuch Committee.

"IV. The Lords cannot but obſerve, that "this Propoſal of the Commons comes ſo very "late, that their Lordſhips can expect no other "Fruit of ſuch a Committee, but the prevent-"ing the Tryals during this Seſſion.

"The Lords aſſure the Commons, That in "caſe any Difficulties ſhall ariſe in the progreſs "of theſe Tryals, (which their Lordſhips do "not foreſee) they will be ready to comply "with the Commons in removing them, as far "as Juſtice, and the uſage of Parliament will "admit.

The Commons on the 11*th.* deſired a free Conference on the Subject-Matter of the laſt; and at the ſame time drew up an Anſwer to their Lordſhips other Meſſage, on *Monday*, about their appointing *Friday* 13*th.* for the Tryal of the Lord *Somers*; which was to this Effect.

Free Conference. "The Commons, on *Monday* laſt, (which "was the 9*th*) received a Meſſage from your "Lordſhips, That your Lordſhips had appointed "the Trial of *John* Lord *Somers* upon *Friday* "next, on their Impeachment againſt him; in "which, they obſerve your Lordſhips have not "nominated any Place for his Trial, though "your Lordſhips thought fit to make that Mat-"ter on the laſt Impeachment for Miſdemeanor, "the Subject of a long Debate.

"And they cannot but take Notice, That "your Lordſhips have taken as long a time to "give your Anſwer to the Commons Deſire of "a Committee of Both Houſes, deliver'd at a "Conference on *Friday* laſt, as you are pleaſed "to allow the Commons to have of the day ap-"pointed by your Lordſhips for the ſaid Trial. 1701.

"Your Lordſhips appointing ſo ſhort a Day, "eſpecially whilſt the Propoſition made to your "Lordſhips for a Committee of Both Houſes "was undetermined, the Commons take to be "ſuch a Hardſhip to them, and ſuch an Indul-"gence to the Perſon Accuſed, as is not to be "parrallel'd in any Parliamentary Proceeding.

"The Commons muſt likewiſe acquaint your "Lordſhips, That their Experience of the Inter-"ruption of a former Trial on an Impeachment "for Miſdemeanors, for want of ſettling the "Preliminaries between the Two Houſes, obli-"ges them to inſiſt on a Committee of Both "Houſes, for preventing the like Interruption.

"And they conceive 'twould be very prepoſte-"rous for them to enter upon the Tryal of any "of theſe Lords, till your Lordſhips diſcover "ſome Inclination to make the Proceeding there-"upon practicable; and therefore they think "they have Reaſon to inſiſt upon another Day "to be appointed for the Trial of the Lord *So-"mers*. And the Commons doubt not but to ſa-"tiſfy your Lordſhips at a Free Conference, of "the Neceſſity of having a Committee of Both "Houſes, before they can proceed upon the ſaid "Tryal.

Acts paſſed. On *Thurſday*, *June* 12*th.* his Majeſty, who would have been glad to ſilence theſe Diſputes, came to the Houſe of Peers, and gave the Royal Aſſent to, 1. *An Act for the further Limitation of the Crown, and better ſecuring the Rights and Liberties of the Subjects.* 2. *An Act for preventing the Inconveniences that may happen by Privilege of Parliament.* 3. *An Act for the recovering, ſecuring, and keeping in repair the Harbour of* Minehead, *for the Benefit and Support of the Navigation and Trade of this Kingdom.* 4. *An Act for Continuing the Acts therein mentioned, for preventing Theft and Rapine upon the Northern Borders of* England. 5. *An Act for appointing Wardens and Aſſay-Maſters, for Aſſaying Wrought Plate in the Cities of* Exeter, York, Briſtol, Cheſter *and* Norwich. 6. *An Act for continuing a former Act, to prevent Falſe and Double Returns of Members to ſerve in Parliament.* 7. *An Act for raiſing the Militia for one Year, although the Months Pay formerly advanced be not repaid.* 8 *An Act for the better ſettling and preſerving the Library kept in the Houſe at* Weſtminſter, *called* Cotton-Houſe, *in the Name and Family of the* Cottons, *for the Benefit of the Publick.* 9. *An Act for the more ſpeedy Payment of the Creditors of* James *late Duke of* Ormond, *and of the preſent Duke of* Ormond. 10. *An Act to enable Sir* Robert Marſham, *Knight and Baronet, to diſpoſe of Lands in* Hertfordſhire; *and to ſettle other Lands of better Value in* Kent, *to the ſame Uſes as the Lands in* Hertfordſhire *are ſettled.* 11. *An Act to enable* Stephen Jermyn *to make proviſion for his younger Children, and for the advancement of his Eldeſt Son.* 12. *An Act for the more ſpeedy Payment of the Debts of* Chriſtopher Killiow, *Eſq; and for raiſing Portions and Maintenance for his Brothers and Siſters, in purſuance of his Father's Will.* 13. *An Act for ſale of the Eſtate of* William Daviſon, *Eſq; deceas'd, for payment of Debts and raiſing his Childrens Portions charged thereupon.* 14. *An Act for ſeparating* James *Earl of* Angleſey *from* Katherine *Counteſs of* Angleſey, *his Wife, for the Cruelty of the ſaid Earl.* 15. *An Act for the Veſting and Settling ſeveral Meſſuages, Lands and Tenements, belonging to* John Fawconer, *Eſq; in Truſtees, to be ſold for Payment of Debts.* 16. *An Act to enable* William Vaughan, *Eſq; and* Frances Vaughan *his intended Wife (being both under the Age of One and Twenty Years) to perform Articles made for their Marriage.* 17. *An Act for Naturalizing* Adrian Loftland, *and others.* 18. *An Act for Tranſfering a Truſt in Lands belonging to the City of* London, *un-*

1701. *to New Truſtees.* 19. *An Act to Diſſolve the Marriage of* Ralph Box *with* Elizabeth Eyre, *and to Enable him to Marry again.* 20. *An Act for Erecting a Court of Requeſts or Conſcience in the City and County of the City of* Norwich, *for Recovery of ſmall Debts under Forty Shillings.* 21. *An Act to Enable the Right Honourable* Elizabeth *Viſcounteſs* Buckley *of* Laſſels, *in the Kingdom of* Ireland, *to Sell certain Lands in the County of* Devon, *and City and County of the City of* Exon, *for the Payment of Debts.* 22. *An Act for the veſting and ſettling certain Mannors and Lands in* South-Pickenham, *and other Places in the County of* Norfolk, *in Truſtees, to be Sold, and for laying out the Moneys ariſing by the Sale hereof, in the Purchaſe of other Lands, to be ſettled to ſuch and the ſame Uſes as the Mannors and Lands ſo to be veſted are, and ſtand ſettled.* 23. *An Act for removing the County Goal of* Hertford. 24. *An Act to Enable* Robert *Lord Viſcount* Kilmore *of the Kingdom of* Ireland, *(being an Infant) to ſettle divers Mannors, Lands, and Hereditaments in the Kingdom of* England, *upon a Treaty of Marriage.* 25. *An Act to Enable Sir* Charles Barrington, *Baronet, to ſettle a Jointure, and make Proviſion for his younger Children.* 26. *An Act for Furniſhing the Town of* New-Deale *with Freſh Water.* 27. *An Act for Diſſolving the Marriage of Sir* John Dillon *with* Mary Boyle, *and for other Purpoſes therein mentioned.* 28. *An Act for Veſting a Meſſuage and Lands in* Stevenage, *in the County of* Hertford, *the Eſtate of* Richard Nodes, *in Truſtees, to be Sold for making a Proviſion for his Wife and Children, equal to the Proviſion ſecured to them out of the ſaid Eſtate.* 29. *An Act for the better Performance of the laſt Will of* Henry Apſley, *Eſq; deceaſed.* 30. *An Act for Naturalizing* Jane Barkſtead, *Widow, and Veſting ſeveral Mortgages and Securities in her, to enable her to Convey or Aſſign the ſame.* 31. *An Act for Veſting the Eſtate of* Humphry Hyde, *Eſq; deceaſed, in Truſtees, for raiſing Portions for his younger Children.* 32. *An Act to Change the Sirname of* Ellis Mews *and his Heirs, to the Sirname of* Saint John. 33. *An Act for Naturalizing* Archibald Arthur, *and Enabling him to ſettle and diſpoſe of his Eſtate.* 34. *An Act for the Erecting Hoſpitals and Work-Houſes, within the Borough of* Kings-Lynn *in the County of* Norfolk, *for the better Employing and Maintaining the Poor there.* 35. *An Act for Diſcharging a Mortgage upon the Eſtate of* Peter Treviſa, *Eſq; deceaſed, and providing a Maintenance for his Widow and Children.* 36. *An Act for Veſting the Eſtate of* Thomas Bennet, *late of* Newton cum Larton *in the County of* Cheſter, *in Truſtees, for the uſe of the Poor of* Weſt-Kirby, *purſuant to the Will of the ſaid* Thomas Bennet. 37. *An Act for making good the Deficiency of the Charges of making a Way out of* Chancery-Lane *into* Lincolns-Inn-Fields. 38. *An Act for Declaring the Will of Sir* Joſeph Herne, *Knight, deceaſed, the Twenty Fifth day of* February, *One thouſand Six hundred Ninety eight, to be taken and eſteemed the laſt Will of the ſaid Sir* Joſeph Herne.

After which His Majeſty made this Speech, to expedite the Diſpatch of Affairs, with as much Importunity as was decent for Him to uſe.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech. "I Return you My hearty Thanks for the "Care you have taken to Eſtabliſh the Succeſſion to the Crown in the Proteſtant Line: "And I muſt not loſe this Occaſion of Acquainting you, that I am likewiſe extreamly ſenſible of your repeated Aſſurances of ſupporting "Me in ſuch Alliances as ſhall be moſt proper "for the Preſervation of the Liberty of *Europe*, "and for the Security of *England* and *Holland*. "Your ready Compliance with My Deſires, as "to the Succors for the States-General, is alſo "a great Satisfaction to Me, as well as a great "Advantage to the Common Cauſe. And as I "have nothing ſo much at Heart, as the Preſervation of the Liberty of *Europe*, and the "Honour and Intereſt of *England*, ſo I make no "Doubt of Attaining thoſe great Ends, by the "Bleſſing of God, and the Continuance of "your chearful Concurrence.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"The Seaſon of the Year makes it neceſſary "to have a ſpeedy Receſs; and the Poſture of "Affairs Abroad does abſolutely require My "Preſence, for the Encouragement of Our Allies, and for the Perfecting of ſuch Alliances "as may be moſt effectual for the Common Intereſt: And therefore I muſt recommend a "Diſpatch of the Publick Buſineſs, eſpecially "of thoſe Matters which are of the greateſt "Importance.

1701.

The Commons were willing to interpret this Speech, as an Approbation of their Proceedings in reſpect of their Conteſt with the Lords; and therefore agreed upon this Addreſs to His Majeſty.

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

Addreſs of the Commons. *We Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, the Commons in Parliament Aſſembled, do with all imaginable Chearfulneſs, return Your Majeſty our moſt humble Thanks for Your moſt Gracious Speech from the Throne, in which Your Majeſty is pleaſed to expreſs Your Royal Approbation of the Proceedings of Your Commons. And we do further unanimouſly aſſure Your Majeſty, That we will be ready on all Occaſions to aſſiſt Your Majeſty in Supporting ſuch Alliances as Your Majeſty ſhall think fit to make in Conjunction with the Emperor and the States-General, for the Preſervation of the Liberties of* Europe, *the Proſperity and Peace of* England, *and for reducing the Exorbitant Power of* France.

When this Addreſs was preſented on *Friday, June 13th.* the King gave this Anſwer, to molify and to oblige in the wiſeſt Manner. *Gentlemen, I thank you heartily for the Unanimous Aſſurances You have given me of your Readineſs to Aſſiſt Me, in Supporting ſuch Alliances as I ſhall make in Conjunction with the Emperor and the States-General. It will be a good Encouragement to them, to find the Senſe of this Kingdom ſo fully Expreſſed on this Occaſion, and will likewiſe contribute moſt effectually to the obtaining thoſe great Ends you have now mentioned, on which the Happineſs of* Europe *does ſo much depend.*

King's Anſwer.

But to return again to the Conteſts between the Two Houſes. The Lords on the ſame Day the King made this Speech, had ſent this Meſſage to the Commons by Dr. *Newton* and Mr. *Gery*.

Conteſts between the Two Houſes. "In Anſwer to the Meſſage from the Houſe "of Commons of the Tenth Inſtant, the Lords "ſay, That although they take it to be Unparliamentary in many Particulars, yet, to ſhew "their real Deſire of avoiding Diſputes, and removing all Pretence of delaying the Trials of "the Impeached Lords, they will only take notice of that part of their Meſſage, wherein "the Commons propoſe ſome Things as Difficulties in reſpect of the Tryals; which Matters relating wholly to their Judicature, and "to their Rights and Privileges, as Peers, they "think fit to acquaint the Commons with the "following Reſolutions of the Houſe of Lords.

I. *That no Lord of Parliament, Impeached for High Crimes and Miſdemeanors, and coming to his Tryal, ſhall, upon his Tryal, be without the Bar.*

II. *That no Lord of Parliament, Impeached of High Crimes and Miſdemeanors, can be precluded from*

1701. *from Voting on any Occaſion, except in his own Tryal.*

" Their Lordſhips further take Notice of a " Miſtake in Point of Fact alledged in the Meſ- " ſage of the Commons; it no way appearing " upon their Journals, that the Lords Impeach- " ed have Voted in their own Caſe.

" The Lords being well aſſured, that all the " Steps that have been taken by them in relation " to theſe Impeachments, are warranted by the " Practice of their Anceſtors, and the Uſage of " Parliament. have Reaſon to expect the Tryals " ſhall proceed without delay.

Alſo, That they are commanded by the Lords to acquaint this Houſe, That,

" In Anſwer to the Meſſage of the Houſe of " Commons Yeſterday, the Lords ſay, That " they cannot give a greater Evidence of their " ſincere and hearty Deſires of avoiding all Dif- " ferences with the Houſe of Commons, and of " proceeding on the Tryals of the Impeach- " ments, than by not taking notice of the ſeve- " ral juſt Exceptions, to which that Meſſage is " liable, both as to the Matter and the Expreſ- " ſions.

" The Lords have nothing farther from their " Thoughts, than the going about to do any " thing which might have the leaſt appearance " of Hardſhip with relation to the Commons.

" But the Anſwer of the Lord *Somers* to the " Articles exhibited againſt him, having been " ſent down to the Commons on the 24*th.* of " *May* laſt, and they having by their Meſſage of " the 21*ſt.* of *May,* ſignified to their Lordſhips " their Intention of beginning with the Tryal " of his Impeachment in the firſt place:

" The Lords, conſidering how far the Seſſion " is advanced, thought it reaſonable to appoint " the 13*th.* Inſtant for the ſaid Tryal, their Lord- " ſhips finding ſeveral Precedents of appointing " Tryals on Impeachments within a ſhorter time.

" The Lords alſo think it incumbent upon " them, to diſpatch the Tryals of all the Im- " peach'd Lords before the Riſing of the Parlia- " ment. This is what Juſtice requires, and can- " not be look'd upon as a Matter of Indulgen- " cy: Nevertheleſs, that the Commons may ſee " how deſirous their Lordſhips are to comply " with them in any thing which may be con- " ſiſtent with Juſtice, they have appointed the " Tryal of Impeachment againſt *John* Lord " *Somers,* on *Tueſday* the 17*th.* of this inſtant " *June,* at Ten of the Clock in the Forenoon, " in the Houſe of Lords, which will be then " ſitting in *Weſtminſter-Hall.*

" That they were commanded by the Lords " to acquaint this Houſe, That the Lords do a- " gree to a free Conference with the Commons, " as deſired; and do appoint to Morrow at One " a Clock in the *Painted Chamber.*

Anſwer of the Commons.

The Commons on the 13*th.* made theſe Anſwers to them.

" The Houſe of Commons find greater Rea- " ſon to inſiſt upon their Propoſal of a Com- " mittee of Both Houſes, from the Two Meſſa- " ges received Yeſterday from your Lordſhips; " for their Ambiguity and Uncertainty do ſhew " the Methods of former Parliaments to be the " moſt proper Way for Diſpatch of Buſineſs.

" The Commons have been obliged to employ " that Time in conſidering how to anſwer your " Lordſhips Meſſages, which otherwiſe would " have been ſpent in preparing for the Lord *So-* " *mers's* Tryal; ſo that the Delay muſt be char- " ged where the Occaſion ariſeth. And the " Commons having deſir'd a Committee of " Both Houſes, to adjuſt the Preliminaries of " the Tryals, cannot but think it ſtrange your " Lordſhips ſhould come to Reſolutions upon " Two of thoſe Points, while the Propoſal of " the Houſe of Commons is under Debate at " Conferences between the Two Houſes; the " Commons having other Difficulties to propoſe, " which concern them as Proſecutors, and all " future Impeachments. 1701.

" And though the Commons have the Subject " of your Lordſhips Reſolutions, with other " Things to be debated at a Committee of both " Houſes; yet they cannot but obſerve, that " your Lordſhips ſecond Reſolution is no direct " Anſwer to the Commons Propoſal; which " was, Whether Peers, Impeached of the ſame " Crimes, ſhall Vote for each other upon their " Tryal for the ſame Crimes. And the Com- " mons cannot believe, that any ſuch Rule can " be laid down in plain Words, where there is " a due Regard to Juſtice.

" And as to what your Lordſhips obſerve, " That there is a Miſtake in Point of Fact al- " ledged by the Commons; The Houſe may " take notice of the Caution uſed by your Lord- " ſhips, in wording that part of your Meſſage; " for they know your Lordſhips are too well " acquainted with the Truth of the Fact, to af- " firm that the Impeached Lords did not Vote " in their own Caſes; and though the appear- " ing or not appearing upon your Lordſhips " Journal, does not make it more or leſs agree- " able to the Rules of Juſtice, yet the Com- " mons cannot but add this further Obſervation " from your Lordſhips Journal; That the Im- " peached Lords Preſence is not only recorded " when thoſe Votes paſſed, but they alſo find " ſome of them appointed of Committees for " preparing and drawing up the Meſſages and " Anſwers to the Houſe of Commons; which " they do not think has been the beſt Expedient " for preſerving a good Correſpondence be- " tween the Two Houſes, or adjuſting what will " be neceſſary upon theſe Tryals: And there- " fore the Commons cannot think it agreeable " to the Rules of Parliament, for them to ap- " pear at the Tryal, till all neceſſary Prelimi- " naries are firſt ſettled with your Lordſhips.

Report of the Conference.

Then the Commons went to the Conference with the Lords, and Mr. *Harcourt* reported the Matter thereof, and the Words which the Lord *Haverſham* had ſpoke thereat; which he read in his Place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerks Table, where the ſame was read, and is as followeth; *viz.*

" That the Managers appointed by this Houſe " met the Lords at the Free Conference, the " Subject-Matter whereof was opened by " Mr. *Harcourt,* and immediately afterwards fur- " ther argued by Sir *Bartholomew Shower.*

" It was inſiſted on by each of them, That " the Reaſons offered by their Lordſhips at the " laſt Conference, were not ſufficient for their " Lordſhips diſagreeing to a Committee of Both " Houſes, deſired by the Commons at the firſt " Conference.

" That notwithſtanding thoſe Reaſons, the " Commons ſtill thought a Committee of Both " Houſes abſolutely neceſſary for adjuſting and " preventing ſuch Differences as had happen'd, " or might ariſe previous to, or upon the Try- " als; and therefore inſiſted, that ſuch a Com- " mittee ſhould be appointed before the Com- " mons could proceed on any Tryal.

" 'Twas urged as one Reaſon for ſuch a Com- " mittee, That many Difficulties might happen " whereby the Tryals might be obſtructed, if " the Preliminaries ſhould not be firſt adjuſted: " As one Inſtance, That Point of ſeveral Lords " being under Impeachments of the ſame

" Crimes,

1701. "Crimes, Voting on each others Tryals, was "mentioned.

"The Lord Steward firſt replied, and nothing "was offered by his Grace, but what was mate- "rial and pertinent to the Matter in Queſtion, "and agreeable to the Method of Parliament "in free Conferences.

"That *John* Lord *Haverſham* ſpoke immedi- "ately after; and in his Lordſhip's Diſcourſe, "uſed theſe or the like Expreſſions.

Speech of the Lord *Haverſham.*

One Thing there is, though I cannot ſpeak it, becauſe I am bound up by the Orders of the Houſe: Yet I muſt have ſome Anſwer; This is as to the Lords Voting in their own Caſe; it requires an Anſwer, though I cannot go into the Debate of it. The Commons themſelves have made this Precedent; for in theſe Impeachments they have allowed Men guilty of the ſame Crimes, to Vote in their own Houſe; and therefore we have not made any Diſtinction in Our Houſe, that ſome ſhould Vote, and ſome not. The Lords have ſo high an Opinion of the Juſtice of the Houſe of Commons, that they hope Juſtice ſhall never be made uſe of as a Mask for any Deſign. And therefore give me Leave to ſay, (though I am not to argue it) 'tis a plain Demonſtration, that the Commons think theſe Lords Innocent; and I think the Propoſition is undeniable; for there are ſeveral Lords in the ſame Crimes, in the ſame Facts, there is no Diſtinction. And the Commons leave ſome of theſe Men at the Head of Affairs near the King's Perſon, to do any Miſchief if their Perſons were inclined to it; and Impeach others, when they are both alike Guilty, and concern'd in the ſame Facts. This is a Thing I was in hopes I ſhould never have heard aſſerted, when the Beginning of it was from the Houſe of Commons.

Theſe Expreſſions were inſtantly objected to by Sir *Chriſtopher Muſgrave*; and the Managers took them to be ſo great an Aſperſion on the Honour of this Houſe, that they thought themſelves obliged in Duty immediately to withdraw from the free Conference.

As the Managers were withdrawing, his Grace my Lord Steward ſpoke to the Effect following; *That he hoped they would not think that that Lord had any Authority from the Houſe of Lords, to uſe any ſuch Expreſſions towards the Commons.*

Reſolved, That *John* Lord *Haverſham* hath at the free Conference this Day uttered moſt ſcandalous Reproaches and falſe Expreſſions, highly reflecting upon the Honour and Juſtice of the Houſe of Commons, and tending to the making a Breach in the good Correſpondence between the Lords and Commons, and to the interrupting the publick Juſtice of the Nation, by delaying the Proceedings on Impeachments.

Reſolved, That *John* Lord *Haverſham* be charged before the Lords, for the Words ſpoken by the ſaid Lord this Day at the free Conference: And that the Lords be deſir'd to proceed in Juſtice againſt the ſaid Lord *Haverſham*, and to inflict ſuch Puniſhment upon the ſaid Lord as ſo high an Offence againſt the Houſe of Commons does deſerve.

Ordered, That Sir *Chriſtopher Muſgrave* do carry the ſaid Charge and Reſolution to the Lords.

A Meſſage from the Lords by Doctor *Newton* and Mr. *Gery*.

Mr. Speaker,

The Lords having been informed by their Managers, that ſome Interruption happened at the free Conference, which their Lordſhips are concerned at; becauſe they wiſh that nothing ſhould interrupt the publick Buſineſs, do deſire the Commons would come again preſently to the ſaid free Conference; which they do not doubt, will prove the beſt Expedient to prevent the Inconvenience of a Miſunderſtanding upon what has paſt.

Next day which was *Saturday* the 14th. came another Meſſage from the Lords, importing:

That upon Occaſion of their laſt Meſſage Yeſterday, in order to continue a good Correſpondence between the Two Houſes, their Lordſhips did immediately appoint a Committee to State the matter of the free Conference, and alſo to inſpect Precedents of what has happened of the like Nature; and that the publick Buſineſs may receive no Interruption, the Time deſired by their Lordſhips for renewing the free Conference being elapſed, their Lordſhips deſire a preſent free Conference in the Painted Chamber *upon the Subject-Matter of the laſt free Conference.* 1701.

Upon which the Commons came to the following Reſolutions.

That an Anſwer be returned to the Lords, That the Commons are extreamly deſirous to preſerve a good Correſpondence between the Two Houſes, and to expedite the Tryals of the Impeached Lords; but do conceive 'tis not conſiſtent with the Honour of the Commons to renew the Free Conference, until they have received Reparation, by their Lordſhips doing Juſtice upon John *Lord* Haverſham, *for the Indignity he Yeſterday offered to the Houſe of Commons.*

Articles againſt the Lord *Halifax.*

On the ſame day, *Saturday* 14. *June*, Mr *Bruges* reported, that he had carried the Articles of Impeachment againſt *Charles* Lord *Hallifax* to the Lords, which were,

I. That whereas it was the continued Senſe of the Commons of *England*, that it was highly reaſonable that the forfeited Eſtates of Rebels and Traitors in *Ireland* ſhould be applied in eaſe of his Majeſty's Faithful Subjects of the Kingdom of *England*, the ſaid Lord *Halifax* preſumed to adviſe, paſs, or direct the paſſing a Grant to *Thomas Railton* Eſq; in Truſt for himſelf, of ſeveral Debts, Intereſts, *&c.* amounting to 13000 *l.* or thereabouts, accruing to His Majeſty from Attainders, Outlawries, or other Forfeitures in *Ireland*. — To which he Anſwered, *That he did accept the ſaid Grant, as it was Lawful for him to do, without breach of his Duty, and the Truſt repoſed in him; which Grant hath ſince been taken away by Act of Parliament, and he hath not made clear thereof, as yet, above* 400 l.

II. That he has not repaid into the Receit of His Majeſty's Exchequer in *Ireland* the Sum of 1000 *l.* which he had actually received to his own uſe, out of the Profits of the forementioned Grant, which he ought to have ſo repaid, by vertue of the *Act for granting an Aid to His Majeſty, by Sale of the Forfeited Eſtates in* Ireland. — To which he Anſwered, *That he g ve direction, after the ſaid Act Paſſed, to his Agents in* Ireland, *to do, in relation to the Money received, as ſhould be adviſed by Council there; by whom his Agents were adviſed, that the ſaid Money's being received out of the mean Profits, which were remitted by that Act, were not within the firſt mentioned Clauſe in the ſaid Act.*

III. That in the time of a Tedious and Expenſive War, he did adviſe, procure, and aſſent, not only to the paſſing of divers Grants to others, but did obtain and accept of ſeveral beneficial ones for himſelf; which Practices were a moſt notorious Abuſe of His Majeſty's Goodneſs, *&c.* — To which he Anſwered, *That he ſerved His Majeſty Faithfully in his Stations, and His Majeſty graciouſly accepted of his Service; and as a mark of His Royal Favour, did make for his Benefit, ſuch Grants as are mentioned in the precedent and ſubſequent Articles, and none other. And as to other Perſons, he only in conjunction with the other Commiſſioners, did Sign ſeveral Warrants and Dockets for ſuch Grants, as His Majeſty was pleaſed to direct.*

IV. Whereas by Common Law, and other Statutes, the King's Foreſts ſhould be preſerved, the ſaid Lord *Halifax* not regarding the Laws and Ordinances of this Realm, nor his Duty

to

1701. to His Majeſty and the Publick, had procured a Grant to *Henry Segar*, Gent. in Truſt for himſelf, of the Sum of 1400*l.* of ſcrubbed Beech, Birch, Holly, &c. under colour whereof, Sapling Oaks, and many Tuns of well grown Timber had been Cut and Fallen, and ſold and diſpoſed for his benefit. — To which he Anſwered, *That His Majeſty out of his Grace and Favour, did grant in Truſt for him the Sum of* 2000 *l.* per Ann. *to be raiſed by the Fall of Scrub-Beach, Birch,* &c. *for the ſpace of Seven Years, which Grant was not prejudicial to any Timber growing in the ſaid Foreſt. And if any Abuſe were in Cutting the Wood, he conceives he is not anſwerable for the ſame, it being done by the Direction of His Majeſty's Surveyor-General, and other His Majeſty's Officers.*

V. That he the ſaid Lord *Halifax* did Grant or procure to be Granted, to his Brother *Chriſtopher Mountague*, Eſq; the Place and Office of Auditor of the Receipts, and Writer of the Tallies, in Truſt for himſelf; ſo that he the ſaid Lord was in effect, at the ſame time, one of the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Auditor of the Receipts, and Writer of the Tallies, and enjoyed the Profits of the ſaid ſeveral Offices, which were manifeſtly inconſiſtent, and ought to have been a Check to each other. — To which he Anſwered, *That the Grant of the ſaid Office was done at his Deſire and Requeſt, becauſe he intended in a ſhort time after to leave his own Employment and Places in the Treaſury, and to obtain a ſurrender from his ſaid Brother of the ſaid Office, and procure a Grant thereof to himſelf, which has been ſince done, and he conceives was Lawful for him to do.*

VI. That the ſaid Lord *Halifax*, well knowing the moſt apparent Evil Conſequences, as well as the Injuſtice of the Partition of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, did yet adviſe His Majeſty to enter into a Treaty for it, and did encourage and promote the ſame. — To which he Anſwered, *That he never did adviſe His Majeſty to enter into or make the ſaid Treaty, or was ever conſulted upon any Clauſe or Article thereof: But when the ſaid Matter was diſcourſed at* Tunbridge-Wells, *he made ſeveral Objections to the ſame.*

On *Monday June* the 16*th.* The Lords ſent a Meſſage to acquaint the Houſe of Commons, *That the Lords taking into their Care the Ordering of the Tryal of* John *Lord* Somers, *on* Tueſday *the* 17th. *of* June *Inſtant, at Ten of the Clock in* Weſtminſter-Hall, *have prepared ſome Notes and Rules to be obſerved at the ſaid Tryal, which the Lords have thought fit to communicate to this Houſe,* viz.

Rules for Trial of the Impeached Lords.

"That the whole Impeachment is to be "Read, and then the Anſwer; which being "done, the Lord Keeper is to tell the Com- "mons, That now they may go on with their "Evidence.

"Then the Lord Keeper is to declare, That "now the Court is proceeding to hear the "Evidence, and deſire the Peers to give At- "tention.

"If any of the Peers, or the Members of "the Houſe of Commons, that manage the "Evidence, or the Lord Impeached, do deſire "to have any Queſtion asked, they muſt de- "ſire the Lord Keeper to ask the ſame.

"If any Doubt doth ariſe at the Trial, no "Debate is to be in the Court, but the Queſtion "ſuſpended to be Debated in this Houſe.

"The Members of the Houſe of Commons "to be there before the Peers come.

"None to be Covered at the Trial but the "Peers.

1701. "That ſuch Peers at the Tryal of the Im- "peached Lord, who at the Inſtance of the "ſaid Lord, or of the Commons, ſhall be ad- "mitted Witneſſes, are to be Sworn at the "Clerks Table, and the Lord Keeper to Ad- "miniſter the Oath, and to deliver their Evi- "dence in their own Places.

"Thoſe Witneſſes that are Commoners, are "to be Sworn at the Bar by the Clerk, and are "to deliver their Evidence there.

"The Impeached Lords may croſs-Examine "Witneſſes, *Viva Voce.*

Reaſons of the Commons againſt proceeding to the Trial of the Lord *Somers.*

But the Commons appointed a Committee to conſider of the Reaſons why they cannot proceed to the Trial of the Lord *Somers*. Which Reaſons were the next Day Reported by Mr. *Harcourt*, and were as follow:

"The Commons in this whole Proceeding "againſt the Impeached Lords, have acted with "all imaginable Zeal to bring them to a ſpeedy "Tryal; and they doubt not but it will ap- "pear, by comparing their Proceedings with "all others upon the like Occaſion, That the "Houſe of Commons have nothing to blame "themſelves for, but that they have not ex- "preſſed the Reſentment their Anceſtors have "juſtly ſhewed upon much leſs Attempts which "have been made upon their Power of Im- "peachments.

"The Commons, on the 31*ſt.* of *May*, ac- "quainted your Lordſhips, that they thought it "proper from the Nature of the Evidence, to "proceed in the firſt Place upon the Trial of "the Lord *Somers*. Upon the firſt Intimation "from your Lordſhips ſome Days afterwards, "That you would proceed to the Trial of the "Impeached Lords, whom the Commons ſhould "be firſt ready to begin with, notwithſtanding "your Lordſhips had before thought fit to ap- "point which Impeachment ſhould be firſt "Tried, and affix a Day for ſuch Trial, with- "out conſulting the Commons, who are the "Proſecutors:

"The Commons determine to expedite the Try- "als to the utmoſt of their Power, in hopes of "attaining that End: And for the more ſpeedy "and eaſie adjuſting and preventing any Diffe- "rences, which had happened, or might ariſe "previous to or upon theſe Tryals, propoſed to "your Lordſhips at a Conference the moſt Par- "liamentary and Effectual Method for that Pur- "poſe, and that which in no manner intrenched "upon your Lordſhips Judicature, That a Com- "mitte of both Houſes ſhould be nominated, "to conſider of the moſt proper Ways and Me- "thods of Proceeding upon Impeachments ac- "cording to the Uſage of Parliament.

"In the next Meſſage to the Commons upon "*Monday* the 9*th.* of *June*; your Lordſhips "thought fit, without taking the leaſt Notice of "this Propoſition, to appoint the *Friday* then fol- "lowing for the Tryal of the ſaid Lord *Somers*; "whereunto, as well as to many other Meſſages "and Proceedings of your Lordſhips upon this "Occaſion, the Houſe of Commons might have "juſtly taken very great Exceptions; yet, as an "Evidence of their Moderation, and to ſhew "their Readineſs to bring the Impeached Lords "to ſpeedy Juſtice, the Commons inſiſted only "on their Propoſition for a Committee of both "Houſes to ſettle and adjuſt the neceſſary Pre- "liminaries to the Tryal; particularly, Whether "the Impeached Lords ſhould appear on their "Tryal at your Lordſhips Bar as Crimi- "nals? Whether being under Accuſations of the "the ſame Crimes, they ſhould ſit as Judges on "each other's Tryal for thoſe Crimes, or ſhould "Vote in their own Caſes, as 'tis Notorious they "have

1701. "have been permitted by your Lordſhips to do, "in many Inſtances which might be given; to "which Particulars your Lordſhips have not yet "given a direct Anſwer, though put in mind "thereof by the Commons.

"Your Lordſhips at a Conference, having offered ſome Reaſons why you could not agree to "a Committee of both Houſes to Adjuſt the neceſſary Preliminaries, the Commons thereupon "deſired a Free Conference, and your Lordſhips agreed thereunto; at which 'tis well known "to many of your Lordſhips, who were then "preſent, what moſt ſcandalous Reproaches and "falſe Expreſſions, highly Reflecting upon the "Honour and Juſtice of the Houſe of Commons, were uttered by *John* Lord *Haverſham*, "whereby the Commons were under a Neceſſity of withdrawing from the ſaid Free Conference; for which Offence, the Commons "have, with all due Regard to your Lordſhips, "prayed your Lordſhips Juſtice againſt the Lord "*Haverſham*; but have as yet received no manner of ſatisfaction.

"The Commons reſtrain themſelves from enumerating your Lordſhips very many Irregular and Unparliamentary Proceedings upon "this Occaſion; but think it is what they owe "to Publick Juſtice, and all the Commons of "*England* whom they repreſent, to declare ſome "few of thoſe Reaſons, why they peremptorily "refuſe to proceed to the Tryal of the Lord *Somers* on the Sevententh of *June*.

"Firſt, Becauſe your Lordſhips have not yet "agreed, That a Commmittee of both Houſes "ſhould be appointed, for ſettling the neceſſary "Preliminaries; a Method never until this time "denied by the Houſe of Lords, whenſoever "the Commons have thought it neceſſary to deſire the ſame.

"Secondly, Should the Commons (which they "never will do) be contented to give up "thoſe Rights which have been tranſmitted to "them from their Anceſtors, and are of abſolute Neceſſity to their Proceedings on Impeachments; yet whilſt they have any regard to Publick Juſtice, they never can appear as Proſecutors before your Lordſhips, till your Lordſhips have firſt given them ſatisfaction that "Lords Impeached of the ſame Crimes ſhall not "ſit as Judges on each others Tryals for thoſe "Crimes.

"Thirdly, Becauſe the Commons have as yet "received no Reparation for the great Indignity "offered to them at the Free Conference by the "Lord *Haverſham*, the Commons are far from "any Inclination, and cannot be ſuppoſed "to be under any Neceſſity of delaying the "Tryal of the Lord *Somers*: There is not "any Article exhibited by them in Maintenance of their Impeachment againſt the Lord "*Somers*, for the Proof whereof they have not "full and undeniable Evidence; which they will "be ready to produce, as ſoon as your Lordſhips "ſhall have done Juſtice upon the Lord *Haverſham*; and the neceſſary Preliminaries in order to the ſaid Tryal, ſhall be ſettled by a Committee of both Houſes.

"The Commons think it unneceſſary to obſerve "to your Lordſhips, that moſt of the Articles "whereof the Lord *Somers* ſtands Impeached, "will appear to your Lordſhips to be undoubtedly true, from Matters of Record, as well as "by the Confeſſion of the ſaid Lord *Somers*, "in his Anſwer to the ſaid Articles; to which "the Commons doubt not but your Lordſhips "will have a due regard, when his Tryal ſhall "regularly proceed.

The Lords ſent their Anſwer to this Meſſage, on *Friday June* the 20*th*. in theſe Words. 1701.

Anſwer of the Lords.

"The Lords in Anſwer to the Meſſage of "the Commons of the 17*th*. Inſtant, ſay, The "the only true way of determining which of "the Two Houſes has acted with the greateſt "Sincerity, in order to bring the Impeached "Lords to their Trials, is to look back upon the "reſpective Proceedings.

"The Lords do not well underſtand what "the Commons mean by that Reſentment which "they ſpeak of in their Meſſage: Their Lordſhips own the Houſe of Commons have a "Right of Impeaching: And the Lords have "undoubted Power of doing Juſtice upon thoſe "Impeachments, by bringing them to Trial, "and Condemning or Acquitting the Parties "in a reaſonable Time. This Power is derived "to them from their Anceſtors, which they "will not ſuffer to be wreſted from them by "any Pretences whatſoever.

"Their Lordſhips cannot but wonder, that "the Commons ſhould not have propoſed a "Committee of both Houſes much ſooner, if "they thought it ſo neceſſary for the bringing "on the Trials; no mention being of ſuch a "Committee from the Firſt of *April* to the "Sixth of *June*, although during that Interval "their Delays were frequently complained of "by the Houſe of Lords.

"The manner in which the Commons demand this Committee, the Lords look upon "as a direct Invading of their Judicature; and "therefore, as there never was a Committee of "both Houſes yielded to by the Lords in caſe "of any Impeachment for High Crimes and "Miſdemeanors; ſo their Lordſhips do inſiſt, "that they will make no new Precedent upon "this Occaſion. Many Impeachments for Miſdemeanors have in all Times been determined without ſuch a Committee: And if now "the Commons think fit, by any unpreſidented "Demand, to form an Excuſe for not proſecuting their Impeachments, it is demonſtrable where the Obſtruction lies.

"As to the Preliminaries which the Commons mention in particular, as proper to be "ſettled at ſuch a Committee, they have received the Reſolutions of the Houſe of Lords "therein, by their Meſſage of the 12*th*. Inſtant; from which (being matters entirely "relating to their Judicature) their Lordſhips "cannot depart.

"As to the laſt Pretence the Commons would "make to ſhelter the delaying the Trials, from "ſome Expreſſions which fell from the Lord "*Haverſham* at the Free Conference, at which "Offence was taken, their Lordſhips will only "obſerve,

"*Firſt*, That they have omitted nothing "which might give the Commons all reaſonable ſatisfaction, of their purpoſe to do them "Juſtice in that matter, ſo far as is conſiſtent "with doing Juſtice to that Lord; and alſo "to preſerve all good Correſpondence with "them; as appears by the ſeveral ſteps they "have taken.

"*Secondly*, That this Buſineſs has no Relation "to the Trial of the Impeached Lords, and "therefore their Lordſhips cannot imagine why "the Commons ſhould make Satisfaction and "Reparation againſt the Lord *Haverſham* a "neceſſary Condition for the going on with "the Trials, and at the ſame time find no "Difficulties in proceeding on other Buſineſs.

In the mean time, on *Tueſday June* the 17*th*. The Lords proceeded to the Trial of *John* Lord *Somers* in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, where this Proclamation

Trial of *John* Lord *Somers*.

1701. tion first was made. *Whereas a Charge of High Crimes and Misdemeanors has been Exhibited by the House of Commons, in the Name of themselves and all the Commons of* England, *against* John *Lord* Somers; *All Persons concerned are to take notice that he now stands upon his Trial, and they may now come forth, in order to make good the said Charge.* Then the House Adjourned to the said Hall; and being Seated, after Proclamation for Silence, the Articles against *John* Lord *Somers* were Read, and also his Lordship's Answer to them. Then the Lord Keeper declared the House was ready to hear the Evidence against him. The Lord *Somers* moved to have his Counsel heard. After long Debate, and hearing the Judges to several Questions asked them by the Lords, this Question was proposed, *That* John *Lord* Somers *be Acquitted of the Articles of Impeachment against him, Exhibited by the House of Commons, and all things therein contained, and that the said Impeachment be dismissed.* When the Lord Keeper had asked every Lord, Whether Content or not? He declared the Majority was for Acquitting. Then the Lords Adjourned to the House above, and made the following Order. *It was Considered, Ordered, and Adjudged by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, That* John *Lord* Somers *shall be, and is hereby Acquitted of the Articles of Impeachment against him, Exhibited by the House of Commons, and all things therein contained, and that the said Impeachment shall be, and is hereby Dismissed.*

Honourably Acquitted.

Remonstrance of the Commons.

The Commons to justify their Refusal of appearing at the said Tryal, did Resolve on *June* the 20*th.* "That the Lords have refused Justice "to the Commons upon the Impeachment a- "gainst the Lord *Somers,* by denying them a "Committee of Both Houses, which was desi- "red by the Commons as the proper and only "Method of settling the necessary Preliminaries, "in order to the proceeding to the Tryal of the "said Lord *Somers* with effect; and afterwards "by proceeding to a pretended Tryal of the said "Lord, which could tend only to protect him "from Justice by colour of an Illegal Acquittal. "Against which Proceedings of the Lords, the "Commons do solemnly protest, as being re- "pugnant to the Rules of Justice, and therefore "null and void. That the House of Lords, by "the pretended Tryal of *John* Lord *Somers,* "have endeavoured to overturn the Right of "Impeachments lodged in the House of Com- "mons by the ancient Constitution of this King- "dom, for the Safety and Protection of the "Commons against the Power of Great Men; "and have made an Invasion upon the Liber- "ties of the Subject, by laying a Foundation of "Impunity for the greatest Offenders. That all "the ill Consequences which may at this time "attend the Delay of the Supplies given by the "Commons for the preserving the publick Peace, "and maintaining the Balance of *Europe,* by "supporting our Allies against the Power of "*France,* are to be imputed to those, who, to "procure an Indemnity for their own enormous "Crimes, have used their utmost Endeavours "to make a Breach between the two Houses.

Answer of the Lords.

The Lords the same Day sent this Answer to that Message. *The Lords do acquaint the Commons, that they might have known by the Records of the House of Lords, That the Lords had proceeded to the Tryal of the Lord* Somers *on* Tuesday *last, being the Day appointed; and the Commons not appearing to maintain their Articles against the said Lord, the Lords had by Judgment of their House acquitted him of the Articles of Impeachment against him exhibited by the House of Commons, and all things therein contained, and had dismissed the said Impeachment.*

And the Lords had appointed Monday *next for the Tryal of the Earl of* Orford, *on which Day they would proceed on the said Tryal.* 1701.

The Commons still pressing for a Committee of both Houses, which their Lordships could never consent to for the Reasons already given, their Lordships could infer nothing from their persisting in this Demand, than that they never designed to bring any of their Impeachments to a Tryal.

As to the Lord Haversham, *his Answer was now before the House of Commons, and the Lords resolved to do Justice in that Matter.*

The same Day the Commons had a Copy given them of the Lord *Haversham's* Answer to the Charge against him; which being extraordinary, deserves to be inserted in this Place.

Answer of the Lord *Haversham* to a Complaint of the Commons.

"The said Lord *Haversham,* saving to himself "all Advantages of Exception to the said "Charge, and of not being prejudiced by any "want of Form in this Answer; and also saving "to himself all Rights and Privileges belong- "ing to him as one of the Peers of this Realm, for "Answer to the said Charge, saith, That on the "Sixth Day of *June,* 1701. the Commons, by a Mes- "sage sent to the Lords, desired a Conference upon "their Message to the Commons of the Fourth of "*June:* In which Conference they proposed to "the Lords, That a Committee of Both Houses "might be nominated, to consider of the most "proper Ways and Methods of Proceeding in "the Impeachments of the Lords, according to "the Usage of Parliaments. That on the 10*th.* "of *June,* the Lords desired another Conference "with the Commons, in which they delivered "them their Reasons why they could not agree "to the Appointing of such Committee; (*viz.*) "*First,* That they could not find that ever such "a Committee was appointed on Occasion of "Impeachments for Misdemeanors, and their "Obligation to be curious in admitting any thing "new relating to Judicature. *Secondly,* That al- "though a Committee of this Nature was agreed "to, upon the Impeachments of the Earl of "*Danby,* and the Five Popish Lords for High- "Treason; yet the Success in that Instance was "not such as should encourage the pursuing of "the same Method, though in the like Case; "and that, after so much time spent in the Com- "mittee, the Disputes were so far from being "there adjusted, that they occasioned the abrupt "Conclusion of a Session of Parliament. *Third- "ly,* That the Methods of Proceedings for Mis- "demeanors are so well settled by the Usage of "Parliament, that no Difficulties were likely to "happen, nor none had been stated to them; "and that all the Preliminaries in the Case of "*Stephen Goudett,* and others, (which was the "last Instance of Impeachments for Misdemea- "nors) were easily settled and agreed to, with- "out any such Committee. *Fourthly,* That the "Proposal of the Commons came so very late, "that no other Fruit could be expected of such "a Committee, but the preventing of the Try- "als during this Session. Whereupon the Com- "mons on the 12*th.* of *June,* desired of the "Lords a Free Conference, on the Subject-Mat- "ter of the last Conference. That the Lords, "on the 12*th.* of *June* came to Two Resolutions "in relation to the Lords Impeached. First, *That* "*no Lord of Parliament, Impeached of High Crimes* "*and Misdemeanors, and coming to his Tryal, shall,* "*upon his Trial, be without the Bar.* Secondly, "*That no Lord of Parliament, Impeached for High* "*Crimes and Misdemeanors, can be precluded from* "*Voting on any Occasion, except in his own Tryal.* "And by Messengers of their own, the Lords "acquainted the Commons with the said two "Resolutions; and also that they agreed to a "Free Conference with the Commons, and ap- "poin-

1701. "ted the next Day. That upon the 30*th.* of "*June* Mr. *Harcourt*, one of the Managers, be-"gan the Free Conference on the part of the "Commons, and Argued upon the Four Rea-"ſons given by the Lords, why they could not "agree to the appointing a Committee of both "Houſes; and principally relied upon the In-"ſtance in the Caſe of the Popiſh Lords, and "inſiſted upon the delay that the not agreeing "to the Nomination of ſuch a Committee "would neceſſarily occaſion, whereby the Lords "Tryals, and the Juſtice due to the Nation, "would be retarded. And departing from the "Subject-Matter of the ſaid Conference (which "was, Whether it were requiſite to appoint, or "not appoint ſuch a Committee) the ſaid Ma-"nager diſcourſed upon the latter of the Re-"ſolutions of the Lords, communicated to the "Commons, and ſaid, *That he wiſhed the Lords "had ſent down their Reaſons, as well as their "Reſolutions*; which Words ſeemed to the ſaid "Lord *Haverſham*, to carry therein an Impli-"cation, as if the ſaid Reſolution could have "no Reaſon to juſtifie it. That Sir *Bartholomew "Shower*, another Manager for the Commons, "obſerved the ſame method of Diſcourſe; and "having Argued on the Lords Reaſons, de-"parted from the Subject-Matter of the Free "Conference, and inveighing againſt the Man-"ner of the Lords Judicature, aſſerted by their "Reſolutions, ſaid, *That it was abhorrent to "Juſtice.* Which Expreſſions being Foreign "(as the ſaid Lord *Haverſham* apprehended) "to the Subject-Matter of the ſaid Free Con-"ference, which was, Whether ſuch Commit-"tee of both Houſes ſhould be appointed or "not; the ſaid Lord being appointed by the "Lords for one of the Managers of the ſaid "Free Conference on their Behalf, in Vindica-"tion of the Honour and Juſtice of the Houſe "of Peers, and of their Judicature and Reſo-"lutions, in Anſwer to what had been ſaid by "the Managers for the Commons, he ſpoke to "the Effect following:

Gentlemen, *I ſhall begin what I have to ſay, as that worthy Member who opened this Conference, That there is nothing the Lords more deſire than to keep a good Correſpondence, which is ſo neceſſary to the Safety of the Nation, and the Diſpatch of Publick Buſineſs; and nothing they have more carefully avoided, than what might create a Miſunderſtanding between the Two Houſes. A greater Inſtance of which could not be given, than the Meſſages my Lords return'd to ſome the Commons had ſent them up; in which they took care to expreſs themſelves ſo cautiouſly, that no Heat might ariſe from any Expreſſion of theirs. And as to what the worthy Members mentioned, in relation to Delay, the repeated Remembrances ſent the Commons, with relation to the ſending up the Articles againſt the Impeached Lords, are a ſufficient Inſtance how deſirous they are that theſe Matters ſhould proceed. And the Lords have this ſatisfaction, that it is not on their part that the Trials are not in a greater forwardneſs; they cannot but look upon it as a great Hardſhip that they ſhould lie under long Delays on Impeachments. Perſons may be Incapable; Facts may be Forgotten; Evidences may be laid out of the Way; Witneſſes may Die, and many other like Accidents may happen. The Inſtance the Worthy Members give of the Popiſh Lords, as it is a Crime of another Nature, and not fully to the Point, ſo it ſeems to make againſt what it was brought for. For the Worthy Members ſay, there was but one of the Lords brought to Juſtice, though Four more (as I take it) were Accuſed. And can any Man believe that the Commons have a mind to bring only one of theſe Lords to Trial? It is inconſiſtent with the Opinion that every Body muſt have of their Juſtice. And as to the Point of Judicature, it were very hard upon the Lords, that no Perſon ſhould be brought to Trial, till the Judicature of the Houſe be ſo firſt. The Judicature of the Lords is their Peculiar, and hath in former Ages been ſacred with the Commons themſelves. And this Houſe, perhaps, hath as much Reaſon to be jealous, and careful of it, as any other Houſe ever had; eſpecially when one ſingle Precedent is ſo urged and inſiſted upon. One thing there is which a Worthy Member mentioned, though I cannot ſpeak to it at large, becauſe I think my ſelf bound up by the Reſolutions of the Houſe; yet it muſt have ſome Anſwer; That is, as to the Lords Voting in their own Caſe; it requires an Anſwer, though I cannot enter into the Debate of it. The Commons themſelves have made this Precedent; for in theſe Impeachments they have allowed Men, equally concerned in the ſame Facts, to Vote in their own Houſe; and we have not made the Diſtinction in ours, that ſome ſhould Vote and ſome not. The Lords have ſo high an Opinion of the Houſe of Commons, that they believe Juſtice ſhall never be made uſe of as a Mask for any Deſign. And therefore give me leave to ſay, though I am not to argue it, 'tis to me a plain Demonſtration, that the Commons think thoſe Lords innocent; and I think the Propoſition is undeniable, for when there are ſeveral Lords in the ſame Circumſtances, in the ſame Facts, there is no Diſtinction; and the Commons leave ſome of theſe Men at the Head of Affairs, near the King's Perſon, to do any Miſchief, if they were inclined to it; it looks as if they thought them all Innocent. This was a thing I was in hopes I ſhould never have heard aſſerted, when the Beginning of it was from the Houſe of Commons.*

1701.

"The ſaid Lord being here Interrupted, "he deſired to be heard out, and that his "Words might be taken down in Writing. But "the Managers for the Commons broke up, "and departed, refuſing to hear any Expla-"nation. Now the ſaid Lord, as to any im-"plicit Charge of a Deſign to reflect on, or "diſhonour the Houſe of Commons, denies "any ſuch Deſign or Intention; having, "for many Years, had the Honour to Sit in "the Houſe of Commons, and having ever had "an Honourable and Reſpectful Senſe thereof: "But the ſaid Lord was led to expreſs himſelf "in the manner aforeſaid, for the Reaſons "aforeſaid, and takes himſelf to be juſtified "therein, by the Facts and Reaſons following.

"That the Nature of that Conference was, "That it ſhould be *Free*; the Occaſion of it, "Becauſe either Houſe apprehended the other "to be in an Error; and the End of it, That "each ſide might urge ſuch Facts as are True, "and ſuch Reaſons as are forcible to convince.

"That one Article of the Impeachment againſt "*John* Lord *Somers*, was, That the Treaty of "Partition of 1699. was Ratified under the "Great Seal, which then was in the Cuſtody "of the ſame Lord, then Lord Chancellor of "*England*; That the Commons on the *1ſt.* of "*April*, 1701. Reſolved, That the Earl of "*Portland* by Negotiating and Concluding, the "Treaty of Partition, was Guilty of a High "Crime and Miſdemeanor; and purſuant "thereto lodged an Impeachment againſt him "in the Houſe of Peers; which Vote and Im-"peachment could not have Reference to any "Treaty, other than the Treaty of Partition "of 1699. the Treaty of 1698. not being be-"fore the Houſe of Commons, till after the "time of that Vote and Impeachment; and "yet the Earl of *Jerſey*, who then was Secre-"tary of State, and a Privy Councellor, and "actually Sign'd the ſaid Treaty of 1699. as a

"Pleni-

1701. "Plenipotentiary with the Lord *Portland*, ſtands "Unimpeached, and continues at the Head of "Affairs, being Lord-Chamberlain, near His "Majeſty's Perſon, and in His Preſence and "Councils (without Complaint:) That the "Earl of *Orford*, and the Lords *Somers* and *Hal-*"*lifax*, are ſeverally Impeached for Adviſing "the Treaty of Partition, of 1698. and yet "Mr. Secretary *Vernon*, who then was Secretary "of State, and a Privy Counſellor, and acted "in the Promoting of the Treaty of Partition "of 1698. ſtands Unimpeached, and ſtill con-"tinues one of the Principal Secretaries of "State; and Sir *Joſeph Williamſon* who then was "a Privy Counſellor, and Tranſacted and Sign'd "the Treaty of Partition of 1698. as a Pleni-"potentiary, ſtands Unimpeached. That the "Lord *Halifax* is Impeached, for that he being "a Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, aſſented to "the Paſſing of divers Grants from the Crown "to ſeveral Perſons, of Lands in *Ireland*; and "yet Sir *Edward Seymour*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, and "Mr. *Pelham*, who being ſeverally Lords Com-"miſſioners of the Treaſury, did ſeverally As-"ſent to the Paſſing of divers like Grants from "His Majeſty, of Lands in *Ireland*, ſtand Un-"impeached. That in the Impeachments againſt "the Earl of *Orford* and Lord *Somers*, one of "the Articles againſt them is for procuring a "Commiſſion to Captain *William Kidd*, and "likewiſe a Grant under the Great Seal, of the "Ships and Goods of certain Perſons therein "named, to certain Perſons in Truſt for them; "and yet other Lords equally concerned in pro-"curing the ſaid Commiſſion and Grant, ſtand "Unimpeached. That the ſaid Mr. Secretary "*Vernon*, Sir *Edward Seymour*, Sir *Stephen Fox*, and "Mr. *Pelham*, notwithſtanding their being Par-"ties in the ſame Facts, charged in the ſaid "reſpective Impeachments, have been permit-"ted to Sit and Vote in the Houſe of Com-"mons, touching the Impeachments and the "Matters thereof. That theſe Facts being True "and publickly known, the Conſequences re-"ſulting therefrom (as the ſaid Lord *Haverſham* "apprehended) are undeniable, *viz.* That the "doing of the ſame thing, by Two Perſons in "equal Circumſtances, cannot be a Crime in "one and not in another. That the Commons "had no Reaſon to inſiſt, That the Lords "ſhould not permit that in their Members, "which the Commons had firſt permitted, and "continued to permit, and ſo begun the Firſt "Precedent in their own Members. That it "muſt be thought, that the Impeached Lords "(notwithſtrnding the Facts alledged in the "Impeachment) are Innocent of Danger to "the King, when the Lord *Jerſey* and Mr. Se-"cretary *Vernon*, who were reſpectively con-"cerned in the Partition Treaties, are permit-"ted without Complaint, to be at the Head of "Affairs, and in the King's Preſence, and of "His Councils, as not Dangerous; That the "Word *Innocent*, uſed in the Words ſpoken by "the ſaid Lord *Haverſham*, can extend no farther "than to ſuch matters as were done by the Im-"peached Lords, of the ſame Nature with "what was done by thoſe Unimpeached. All "which Facts being true, and the Conſequen-"ces obvious, the ſaid Lord being ready to "prove the ſame; He inſiſts that the Words "ſpoken by him at the ſaid Free Conference, "were not Scandalous or Reproachful, nor "Falſe, or Reflecting on the Honour or Juſtice "of the Houſe of Commons; but were ſpoken "upon a juſt Occaſion, given in Anſwer to "ſeveral Expreſſions that fell from the Mana-"gers for the Commons, remote, as he con-"ceives, from the Matter in Queſtion, and re- 1701.
"flecting on the Honour and Juſtice of the "Houſe of Peers; and in Maintenance and De-"fence of the Lords Reſolution and Judi-"cature, and conformable to the Duty he owes "to the ſaid Houſe. And the ſaid Lord humbly "demands the Judgment of this Honourable "Houſe therein. And the ſaid Lord *Haverſham* "denies, that he ſpoke the Words ſpecified in "the ſaid Charge, in ſuch Manner and Form, "as the ſame are therein ſet down. And ha-"ving thus given a true Account of this Matter, "and it being true and indiſputable, that ſome "Lords in this Houſe, equally concerned in "Facts, for which other Lords are Impeached "by the Houſe of Commons, are ſtill near the "King's Perſon, in the greateſt Places of Truſt "and Honour, and Unimpeached; and alſo, "That ſeveral Members of the Houſe of Com-"mons, equally concerned in the ſame Facts, "for which ſome of the Lords are Impeached, "do however remain Unimpeached; The ſaid "Lord thinks, ſuch a Truth could never have "been more properly ſpoken, in the Mainte-"nance and Defence of your Lordſhips Judi-"cature, and Reſolutions; and inſiſteth, That "what he ſaid at the Free Conference, was "not any Scandalous Reproach, or Falſe Ex-"preſſion, or any ways tending to make a "Breach in the good Correſpondence between "the Lords and Commons, or to the Interrupt-"ing the Publick Juſtice of the Nation, by de-"laying the Proceedings on the Impeachments, "as in the ſaid Charge alledged; but agreeable "to Truth, in Diſcharge of his Duty, and in "the Defence of the undoubted Right and Ju-"dicature of this Houſe. *Haverſham.*

Conteſt betwixt the Two Houſes.

The Commons on *Friday* 20. after the ſend-ing and receiving the foremention'd Meſſages, Ordered, That no Member ſhould preſume to appear on *Monday* next at the pretended Tryal of the Earl of *Orford*, upon Pain of incurring the utmoſt Diſpleaſure of the Houſe; and then Ad-journ'd to *Tueſday* Morning. But the Lords con-tinued ſitting, and on the 21ſt. Reſolved, *That un-leſs the Commons Charge againſt the Lord* Haver-ſham, *were preſented by them with effect before the end of that Seſſion, the Lords would declare and Ad-judge him wholly Innocent of the Charge.*

On *Monday, June* 23. It was Reſolved by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Aſſembled, That the Reſolutions of the Houſe of Commons in their Votes of the 20th Inſtant, con-tained moſt unjuſt Reflections on the Honour and Juſtice of the Houſe of Peers, and were contri-ved to cover their affected and unreaſonable De-lays in Proſecuting the Impeached Lords: And did manifeſtly tend to the Deſtruction of the Ju-dicature of the Lords, to the rendring Tryals and Impeachments impracticable for the future, and to the ſubverting the Conſtitution of the *Engliſh* Government; and therefore whatever ill Conſe-quences might ariſe from the ſo long deferring the Supplies of this Year's Service, were to be at-tributed to the fatal Counſel of the putting off the meeting of a Parliament ſo long, and to the unneceſſary Delays of the Houſe of Com-mons.

Tryal of the Earl of *Orford*.

Then the Lords adjourn'd to *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and after two Proclamations made for ſilence and Proſecution, the Articles of Impeachment againſt *Edward* E. of *Orford* were read, and alſo his Lord-ſhip's Anſwer to the ſaid Articles; and after ta-king the ſame Methods as in the Tryal of the Lord *Somers*, His Lordſhip by unanimous Votes was Acquitted of the Articles, and the Impeach-ment was diſmiſſed.

His Lord-ſhip ho-nourably acquitted.

1701. On *Tuesday June* 24. being the last day of the Session of this Parliament, this Order was made by the Lords.

Order of the Lords. "The House of Commons not having presented their Charge which they brought up against *John* Lord *Haversham* for Words spoken by him at a free Conference the 13th. instant, the said Charge is hereby dismissed. The Earl of *Portland* being Impeached by the House of Commons of high Crimes and Misdemeanors, the first day of *April* last, the Impeachment is hereby dismissed, there being no Articles exhibited against him. The House of Commons having impeached *Charles* Lord *Halifax* of High Crimes and Misdemeanors on the 15*th.* day of *April* last, and on the 14*th.* day of this instant *June* exhibited Articles against him, to which He having Answered, and no further Prosecution thereupon, the said Impeachment and Articles are hereby dismissed. At the same time their Lordships dismissed an old Impeachment against the Duke of *Leeds.*

Bill for stating the Publick Accounts. The Affair of the Impeached Lords had so much divided Both Houses, that the Correspondence was almost broken off or interrupted with continual Disagreements. Hence the Commons having pass'd a Bill for appointing Commissioners to Take, State, and Examine the Publick Accounts, the Lords made some Amendments to it, which the Commons would by no means allow; and drew up these Reasons for their Disagreement, to be offered to the Lords at a Conference.

Reasons of the Commons. "The Commons do disagree to the first Amendment made by the Lords, because it is notorious That many Millions of Money have been given to His Majesty by the Commons, for the Service of the Publick, which remain yet unaccounted for, to the great Dissatisfaction of the good People of *England*, who cheerfully contributed to those Supplies. And their Lordships first Amendment prevents any Account being taken of those Moneys by the Commissioners appointed by the Commons for that purpose.

"The Commons do disagree to the second Amendment made by the Lords, because *John Parkhurst* and *John Pascall* Esquires, have for several Years been Commissioners of the Prizes taken during the late War, and are accountable for great Sums of Money arising thereby, which ought to be applied to the Use of the Publick. That the said *John Parkhurst* and *John Pascall* were frequently pressed to Account for the same by the late Commissioners appointed by Act of Parliament; but by many Artifices and Evasions delayed and avoided giving any such Account as was required by the said Commissioners. That the Clause to which their Lordships have disagreed by their second Amendment, requires them to Account before the 1*st.* of *September* next, but by their Lordships Amendment they are exempted from giving any such Account, which is highly unreasonable.

"The Commons do disagree to the Third Amendment, because their Lordships have in a Clause directed the Commons to allow and certify a pretended Debt to Colonel *Baldwin Layton*; whereas the disposition as well as granting of Money by Act of Parliament, hath ever been in the House of Commons; and this Amendment relating to the disposal of Money, does intrench upon that Right.

"The Commons do disagree to the Fourth Amendment; because it is notorious, That *Edward Whitaker*, mentioned in the *Rider* left out by their Lordships, hath by Colour of his Impeachment, as Sollicitor to the Admiralty, received the Sum of Five and twenty thousand Pounds and upwards of Publick Moneys, without producing any just or reasonable Vouchers for the Expence thereof; and therefore ought to be accountable for the same. 1701.

"And that by reason of their Lordships disagreeing to the several Parts of this Bill, the Supplies provided by the Commons for paying the Arrears of the Army, must of necessity be ineffectual till another Session of Parliament.

To interrupt these fatal Disputes between the two Houses, it was the greatest Wisdom of His Majesty first to take no Notice of them, and then to put a more speedy End to this Session; and therefore on the said *Tuesday, June* 24. the King came to the House of Peers, and sent for the Commons to attend him; when Mr. Speaker upon presenting the Money-Bills, deliver'd himself to His Majesty in this Speech.

Speaker's Speech to the King.

SIR,

'Tis with great Joy and Satisfaction that I attend Your Majesty at this time, since Your Commons have comply'd with all Your Majesty was pleased to desire at their Meeting. They have passed the Bill of Succession, which hath settled the Crown in a Protestant Line, and continued the Liberty of England *which Your Majesty hath restored and preserved. They have passed a Bill for taking away those Privileges which might have proved burthensome and oppressive to Your Subjects. They have given Your Majesty those Supplies which are more than ever were given in a time of Peace, to enable Your Majesty when You are Abroad to Support Your Allies, procure either a lasting Peace, or to preserve the Liberties of* Europe *by a necessary War.*

Then His Majesty gave the Royal Assent to,

Acts passed. 1. *An Act for Granting to His Majesty an Aid for Defraying the Expence of His Navy, Guards and Garisons for one Year, and for other Necessary Occasions.* 2. *An Act for Granting to His Majesty several Duties upon Low-Wines, or Spirits of the first Extraction; and continuing several Additional Duties upon Coffee, Tea, Chocolate, Spices and Pictures; and certain Impositions upon Hawkers, Pedlars, and Petty-Chapmen, and the Duty of Fifteen Pounds* per Cent *upon Muslins; and for Improving the Duties upon Japanned and Lacquered Goods, and for continuing the Coinage-Duty for the several Terms and Purposes therein mentioned.* 3. *An Act for Appropriating Three thousand Seven hundred Pounds Weekly, out of certain Branches of Excise, for Publick Uses, and for making a Provision for the Service of His Majesty's Houshold and Family, and other His Necessary Occasions.* 4. *An Act to enable His Majesty to make Leases and Copies of Offices, Lands and Hereditaments, parcel of His Dutchy of* Cornwall, *or annexed to the same, and for Confirmation of Leases already made.* 5. *An Act to enable Sir* Thomas Stanley, *Baronet, to Charge certain Manners and Lands in the County of* Lancaster, *with Three thousand Pounds, for Payment of his Sisters Portions, and his Debts.* 6. *An Act for Sale of the Estate of* James Deane, *and for Securing the Moneys raised thereby for the Benefit of himself and Family, according to the Settlement thereof.* 7. *An Act for Naturalizing* Peter Bagwel, Daniel Senault, *and others.* 8. *An Act for Naturalizing* Gasper Gordoso, Harman Van't Weede, *and others.* 9. *An Act to Enable* Richard Bigg *to Charge part of his Estate in the Counties of* Hertford *and* Bedford, *with the Payment of his Debts.* And afterwards made this Speech to Both Houses.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

King's Speech. "THE Session being now come to a Conclusion, I must return you My hearty Thanks for the great Zeal you have expressed

"for

1701. "for the Publick Service, and your ready Compliance with thoſe things which I recommended to you at the opening of this Parliament. "And I muſt thank you, Gentlemen of the Houſe "of Commons in particular, both for your Diſpatch of thoſe neceſſary Supplies which you "have granted for the Publick Occaſions, and "for the Encouragements you have given Me "to enter into Alliances for the Preſervation of "the Liberty of *Europe*, and the Support of the "Confederacy; in which, as it ſhall be My "Care, not to put the Nation to any unneceſſa-"ry Expence, ſo I make no doubt that whatſo-"ever ſhall be done during your Receſs, for the "Advantage of the Common Cauſe in this Mat-"ter, will have your Approbation at Our Meet-"ing again in the Winter.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I ſhall conclude with Recommending to "you all, the Diſcharge of your Duties in your "reſpective Counties; that the Peace of the "Kingdom may be ſecured by your Vigilance "and Care in your ſeveral Stations.

Then the Lord Keeper (by His Majeſty's Command) Prorogued the Parliament until *Thurſday* the Seventh Day of *Auguſt* next.

Thus ended this memorable Seſſion.

Honours and Preferments.

On *March* 27. His Majeſty had appointed *Thomas* Earl of *Pembroke*, Lord Preſident of the Council, to be Firſt Lord Commiſſioner of the Admiralty, in the room of *John* Earl of *Bridgwater*, who died on *March* 19. much lamented for a juſt and good Man, a Faithful Friend, and a Wiſe Counſellor. On the ſame day *Henry Boyle*, Eſq; Chancellor and Under-Treaſurer of His Majeſty's Exchequer, was Sworn of the Privy-Council; and *Thomas Pelham*, Eſq; was made one of the Lords Commiſſioners of the Treaſury. On *April* 2. *Henry Howard* Duke of *Norfolk* died a Sudden Death: He had been bred a *Roman*-Catholick, but leaving the Church of *Rome* about the time of the Popiſh Plot, he ever ſince continued ſtedfaſt to the Church of *England*, and was a Zealous Promoter of the Revolution. His Place of Earl-Marſhal was conferr'd upon the Earl of *Carliſle*, during the Minority of his Nephew my Lord *Thomas Howard*'s Eldeſt Son, who ſucceeded him in his Honour and in his Eſtate, if at the Age of Eighteen he ſhould conform to the Rights of the Church of *England*. Within the ſame Month died *Francis* Lord *Carrington*, *Robert* Earl of *Lindſey*, and *Theophilus* Earl of *Huntingdon*; the latter a great Enemy to the Government, and for that Reaſon to his own Son. On *April* 3. His Majeſty conferred the Dignity of a Baronet of this Kingdom upon *Samuel Moyer* of *Pitſey-Hall*, in the County of *Eſſex*, Eſq;. On *April* 26. the King appointed Sir *George Rook* to be Admiral and Commander in Chief of His Majeſty's Fleet this Summer, which lay at *Spithead*; and on *May* 3. was joined by Admiral *Allemond* and Admiral *Callemburg*, with 5 *Dutch* Men of War. On *May* 23. Captain *William Kidd*, and three other Pirates lately Condemned at the Admiralty-Seſſions at the *Old-Baily*, were Executed at *Execution-Dock*. At the beginning of this Year, the Count *de Wratiſlaw* came Envoy Extraordinary from the Emperor, and the Baron *de Spanheim* Envoy Extraordinary from the King of *Pruſſia*; and *Hadgi Muſtapha Aga*, Envoy from the Baſhaw and Government of *Tripoli*. On *June* 1. His Majeſty upon a ſenſe of His own declining Health, was pleaſed to declare *John* Earl of *Marlborough* to be General of the Foot, and Commander in Chief of His Majeſty's Forces in *Holland*. On *June* 18. His Electoral Highneſs of *Hannover*, and the Duke of *Queensbury* were Elected Knights of the Garter, in a Chapter held at *Kenſington*. On *June* 19. *Robert* Earl of *Lindſey* Lord Great Chamberlain of *England*, and *Charles* Earl of *Carliſle*, Earl-Marſhal of *England* during the Minority of the Duke of *Norfolk*, were Sworn of the Privy-Council. 1701.

Other Honours and great Offices.

Within four Days after the Parliament roſe, the King declared in Council, That the Publick Affairs requiring His going over into *Holland* for a ſhort time, He had appointed the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, the Lord Keeper, the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Duke of *Devonſhire*, the Duke of *Somerſet*, the Earl of *Jerſey*, and the Lord *Godolphin*, to be Lords Juſtices of *England*, for the Adminiſtration of the Government during His Majeſty's Abſence. At the ſame time the Duke of *Somerſet* was Sworn of the Privy-Council. At the ſame time His Majeſty was pleaſed to appoint the Earl of *Marlborough* to be His Ambaſſador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary for the Negotiations at the *Hague*; and to Conſtitute *Edward Southwell*, *Chriſtopher Muſgrave*, and *James Vernon*, Jun. Eſq; Commiſſioners for Executing the Office of Keeper of His Majeſty's Privy-Seal, vacant by the Death of the Right Honourable *Ford* late Earl of *Tankerville*, who died on *June* 25. being ſucceeded in the Barony *Werke* by his Brother the Honourable *Ralph Gray*, Governor of *Barbadoes*. In the ſame Evening His Majeſty appointed Sir *Thomas Trevor*, Kt. His Attorney-General, to be Lord Chief-Juſtice of the Common-Pleas, in the place of Sir *George Treby*, deceas'd; and *Edward Northey* of the *Middle-Temple*, Eſq; to be Attorney-General. And when on the ſame Day the Lord-Mayor and Court of Aldermen had waited on His Majeſty to take Leave of Him, His Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to accept that Demonſtration of their Loyalty and Affection, and conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood upon *Peter Floyer*, Eſq; Alderman, and one of the Sheriffs Elect for the Year enſuing. On *June* 28. His Majeſty conferr'd the like Honour of Knighthood upon the Sieur *Benjamin Pontle* of *Amſterdam*, in conſideration of his good Services.

The King goes to *Holland*.

On *Monday*-Morning, *June* 30. the King went from *Hampton-Court*, and lay that Night at *Canterbury*, and the next Day about Noon Embark'd at *Margate* in a Yatcht, with a Convoy under Command of Rear-Admiral *Munden*, on whom His Majeſty conferr'd the Honour of Knighthood on Board the Yatcht in *Margate*-Road. He arriv'd in the *Maeſe* on *Thurſday* Morning, and went that Night to the *Hague*. The next Day he receiv'd the Compliments of the Ambaſſadors, and other Foreign Miniſters; as alſo of the Courts of Juſtice, and of the Council of *Brabant*; and in the Afternoon he went to the Aſſembly of the States-General, to whom he Addreſs'd himſelf in this Manner.

His Speech to the States-General.

High and Mighty Lords,

"I always come into this Country with Joy, "but more eſpecially in this dangerous Con-"juncture of Affairs, becauſe I foreſee My Pre-"ſence will be neceſſary for the Service of the "State. I was in hopes, and deſir'd to have "paſs'd the reſt of my Days in Repoſe and "Peace; and after the End of my Days, to "have left this State in a quiet and flouriſhing "Condition. To which End I have always la-"bour'd, particularly after the Concluſion of the "laſt Peace: But ſince there have happen'd ſuch "great Alterations in the Affairs of *Europe*, that "we know not what will be the Diſpoſal of "Divine Providence concerning them: Never-"theleſs, I can ſincerely aſſure your High Pow-"ſances, that whether Affairs may be accom-

"modated

1701. "modated without coming to further Embroilments, or whether we must be obliged to take "Arms again, I persist in the same Affection, "and the same Zeal which I ever had for the "Service and Prosperity of these Provinces; "and will contribute as far as lies in my Power, "whatever may tend to advance the Welfare "of this State, the Maintenance of their Liberties and Religion, and their particular Security, as well as that of *Europe*. I am overjoyed to find all things still in a quiet Condition; which next to the Blessing of the Almighty, must be ascribed to the Speedy and unanimous Resolution of your High Puissances, to put your selves in a Posture of Defence. I am perswaded, that the respective "Confederates will contribute strenuously towards it; which I look upon as the only "Means to prevent a War; or in Case of a "Rupture, to defend the State from the Danger "that threatens it. Tis a great Satisfaction to "me, that I can assure your High Puissances, "not only of my Affection, but of the whole "*English* Nation; and that they are ready to "assist this State, and strongly to contribute towards their Defence, and to whatever may "tend to the common Security: And this is "what your High Puissances may be fully convinced of. I hope the Great God will Bless "the Means which you have made use of, "either by way of Negotiation, or by Force of "Arms, in case of a Rupture, to attain the "End proposed; that is to say, reasonable Security for the Common Cause, and particularly the Preservation of this State in their "Liberties and Religion. There is nothing "which I wish with more Fervency; and I will "contribute towards it whatever lies in my "Power. This is what I thought necessary to "say at present, only that I desire the Continuance of your High Puissances Affection "and Amity.

Answer of the States. To this their High and Mightinesses return'd an Answer to this Effect. "That they thank'd "His Majesty with all their Hearts, for the "Honour he had done them to come again into their Assembly; and at the same time testified their unexpressible Joy to see his happy "Arrival. That they were sensible how much "His Majesty's Presence was necessary among "them, in such a Thorny Conjuncture, to settle Affairs in a good Condition, and so to "preserve them, with the Assistance of God, "out of the great Confidence which they all "had, from the highest to the Lowest, in His "Majesty's Prudence and surpassing Abilities. "That they were extreamly obliged to His Majesty, and most heartily thanked Him for His "persevering in His kind Inclinations for their "Repose and Tranquility. That they were "fully convinced, that since the last Treaty of "Peace, His Majesty's Care and Application "had tended to the Preservation of the said "Peace, and the publick Tranquility. That "they were overjoy'd that their Conduct, since "the strange Mutations in General Affairs, had "met with His Majesty's Approbation. And "in regard the State was in so much danger, "that their Religion and Liberties lay at Stake, "they are resolved to use all possible Means for "the Preservation of those inestimable Pledges. "That they could not omit to thank His Majesty for His Assurances, not only in His own, "but in the Name of the *English* Nation, in "favour of themselves and the Common Cause; "well knowing how much they might rely upon "a People, whose Courage and Valour had "gained so much Reputation in the World. "That they were always of Opinion, that their "Interests were inseperable from those of *England*. In the mean time, they most ardently "besought the Almighty to Bless His Majesty "and His Counsels, and to grant Him long "Life, Health and Strength, that He might be "able to contiuue His Cares for the Publick "Good, and the Welfare of His own Kingdoms "and their State: Assuring Him of their Perseverance in that Amity and high Esteem "which they have always had, and ever shall "be bound to have of His Majesty, so long "as their State endures. 1701.

After this, His Majesty went to view the Frontier Garisons; and returning to the *Hague*, He found that on the 26*th* Instant Monsieur *D' Avaux* had delivered a Letter from the King of *France*, accompanied with a Memorial of His own, to notify the Recalling of the Ambassador. The Letter was this.

To our most Dear Great Friends and Allies.

Most Dear, Great Friends,
Allies and Confederates.

Letter of the *French* King to the States. *WE have thought fit to recall the Count* D' Avaux, *our Ambassador Extraordinary to you, seeing the little Fruit those Conferences have produced which you have desired of us, and which you have since often Interrupted. We are not the less inclined to the Establishing of the Peace: As he will further declare his Intentions to you before his Departure. Nothing remains for us, but to assure you, That it still depends on you to receive Marks of our Ancient Friendship for your Republick, and of our Desire to give you Proofs thereof, upon all Occasions: So we pray God, that he may have you, Most Dear, Great Friends, Allies and Confederates, in his Holy Keeping.*

Given at *Versailles* the 18th of *July*, 1701.

Your Good Friend, Ally and Confederate,
LEWIS.
Colbert.

The Memorial which accompanied this Letter, contained in substance.

Memorial of the Count *D' Avaux.* "That his Excellency was in Hopes, that "their Lordships would have had that Confidence in his Master's Affection, and his Desires of Peace, that would have dissipated those "vain Fears, which the Advancement of his "Grandson to the Throne of *Spain* had infused "into them, and that he should have returned "to the King his Master, with the satisfaction "of having been employ'd in preventing the "new Troubles that threatned *Europe*. Which "hope was confirm'd, when, by their acknowledging the Lawful Rights of the King of "*Spain*, they Wrote to Congratulate Him, and "seem'd thereby to disown the Injustice of Foreign Pretensions, whatever they might persist in demanding for themselves. So that all "things seemed to be in a fair way towards the "settling of Peace, when the Proposals made "by your High Puissances, and the King of "*England*'s Envoy, gave occasion to judge, that "War rather than Peace would be the Fruit of "that strict Union, which the Conformity of "Proposals denoted between that Prince and "your High Puissances. They protested, That "their excessive Demands, were the effect of "a Just Fear, grounded on the King's Power. "But if that Fear, so lively expreſt in their Letter to the King of *Great Britain*, during the "Sitting of the Parliament were real, and that "they had no other end in representing them, "than to prevent them; the Means of doing it "were in their own Hands; there was no "need of making all those Preparations for the "greatest

1701. "greateſt War. That their Lordſhips had de-
"ſired the Conferences, and it depended upon
"them to render them uſeful. But their Lord-
"ſhips had again delayed the Concluſion of
"them, by demanding the Admiſſion of the
"King of *England*'s Envoy into the Conferen-
"ces. Which if he oppoſed for ſome time,
"'twas out of his ſincere Deſire to remove all
"Obſtacles, which the Enemies to Peace are con-
"tinually laying in the Way. Nor did His Ma-
"jeſty believe their Lordſhips would ſo eaſily
"have inſiſted upon the pretended Satisfaction
"to be given to the Emperor, confounding the
"Intereſts of other Princes with their own, and
"ſet themſelves up for Arbitrators between the
"Houſes of *France* and *Auſtria*; that ſo Wiſe a
"Republick ſhould, in Favour of the Houſe of
"*Auſtria* againſt *France*, reſolve to break theſe
"Treaties, which they had look'd upon as the
"Confirmation and Seal of their Sovereignty;
"that they ſhould engage themſelves, at the
"Expence of their Provinces, their Countries,
"and their Wealth, to Support Foreign Inte-
"reſts, when a little before they had acted
"quite the contrary, by Acknowledging the
"King of *Spain*.

"That his Excellency ſhould abuſe his Maſter,
"ſhould he write to him that any Succeſs was to
"be expected from the Conferences. That his
"Maſter had too diſcerning a Judgment, after
"the King of *Great Britain*'s Envoy had decla-
"red, That his Maſter would never depart from
"the Intereſt of the Emperor; that he would
"not enter into any Propoſals of Accommoda-
"tion, unleſs Satisfaction were given to that
"Prince: That the Ties between their Lord-
"ſhips and the King of *England* were too ſtrict,
"and had too well made known their blind Sub-
"miſſion to the Sentiments of that Monarch,
"and no doubt that they had already taken a
"Reſolution to make the ſame Declaration to
"the moſt Chriſtian King's Ambaſſador. In-
"deed, they had done it already before-hand, by
"declaring that their Commiſſioners ſhould not
"continue the Conference without the Inter-
"vention of the *Engliſh* Envoy: So that if he
"exclude himſelf, the Conferences were ſuſpen-
"ded; and therefore it would be to no purpoſe
"for the moſt Chriſtian King's Ambaſſador,
"ſent only for the ſake of thoſe Conferences,
"to continue any longer at the *Hague*. Where,
"if he has not the ſatisfaction to fulfil His Ma-
"jeſty's Intentions in eſtabliſhing a durable Peace
"between him and the *United Provinces*, yet it
"will be ſome Conſolation to him, that he had
"made known His Majeſty's Deſire to contri-
"bute whatever depends on him, to prevent a
"Rupture of the Publick Peace. That he has
"taken Arms in the Defence of his Grandſon
"only; and that if it had been his Deſign to
"make new Conqueſts, he might have done it
"when his Forces, upon the Frontiers of their
"Republick, afforded him the Means to have
"made his Advantage of their Weakneſs. At
"length his Excellency wiſhes, that their Lord-
"ſhips, convinced by His Majeſty's Conduct of
"the Sincerity of his Intentions, would while it
"was yet time, take ſuch Reſolutions as might
"be conformable to their true Intereſts."

To which the States-General return'd an An-
ſwer, which was on the *1ſt.* of *Auguſt, N. S.* de-
liver'd to the Ambaſſador, to this Effect.

Anſwer of the States.

"That they were obliged to the moſt Chriſti-
"an King, for ſending hither the Count *d' A-*
"*vaux* as his Ambaſſador Extraordinary: They
"wiſh'd ſufficient Means might have been found
"in the Conference to have obtain'd a General
"Peace, and Reaſonable Security for themſelves,
"and that he had tarried till that had been done, 1701.
"They were troubled he ſhould be recall'd before
"thoſe things were effected; and ſo much the
"more, that the Cauſe of it ſhould be imputed
"to their Conduct. That upon His moſt Chri-
"ſtian Majeſty's ſignifying to them, that he ac-
"cepted the Will of the late King of *Spain* in-
"ſtead of the Treaty of Partition, they gave
"him their Reaſons why they could not come
"to a ſpeedier Reſolution in that Affair: And,
"as ſoon as their Conſtitution would allow it,
"they offered to enter into a Conference with
"any that His Majeſty ſhould think fit to ap-
"point. That they appointed Deputies accor-
"dingly to treat with the Count *d' Avaux*; and
"in Compliance with His Majeſty, own'd the
"new King of *Spain*, that they might remove
"all Occaſions of Delays, and give a convin-
"cing Proof of their Deſire to preſerve the
"Grand Peace. They cannot apprehend how
"they ſhould obſtruct the ſame by the Interven-
"tion of the King of *Great Britain*, who was
"one of thoſe concerned in the Treaty of Par-
"tition, or by the Intervention of any other
"Potentate that has an Intereſt in preſerving
"the General Peace. That they had not there-
"by owned the Juſtice or Injuſtice of the Pre-
"tenſions of a third Party, nor ſeparated their
"Intereſts from any who are concern'd in the
"General Peace. That ſince His Majeſty's Mi-
"niſters had repreſented to them, that the End
"of the Treaty of Partition might be as well
"obtain'd by the Acceptation of the Will, they
"deſir'd the Count *d' Avaux* might make Pro-
"poſals for the General Peace, and their parti-
"cular Security; and he excuſing himſelf, and
"deſiring Propoſals from them, they had, in
"Concert with His Majeſty of *Great Britain*, de-
"liver'd him Propoſals. They cannot compre-
"hend why the Effect of that Union betwixt
"them and the ſaid King, ſhould be rather War
"than Peace, ſince His Majeſty of *Great Britain*
"has on all Occaſions given ſufficient Proofs of
"His Inclinations to Peace. That they were
"ſtrictly united with him by Alliances many
"Years ago, for their mutual Security: That
"he was one of the chiefeſt Parties in the Trea-
"ty of Partition; and that they declared be-
"fore their Propoſals were communicated, they
"thought his Conſent neceſſary, as well for
"theſe Reaſons, as for his private Relation to
"their Republick; and no Objection was then
"raiſed againſt it. They were ſorry the King
"of *France* had returned no Anſwer to their
"Propoſals; which, though they had heard to
"be called *Exceſſive*, no body had undertaken
"to prove them ſuch. That the General Peace
"could not be preſerved, without Satisfa-
"ction to the Emperor, whoſe Pretenſions were
"ſo far own'd by the King of *France* himſelf in
"the Treaty of Partition, that it was agreed
"how the ſame ſhould be ſatisfied: That there-
"fore there was nothing in this Article of their
"Propoſal that could be called *Exceſſive*; and
"what they had demanded for their own Secu-
"rity, was not equal to what they had before
"the Death of the late King of *Spain*, or to
"what they had acquired by the Treaty of Par-
"tition. That their Forces were not grounded
"alone on their own private Sentiments, but on
"the Opinion of their Allies, who had not ſcru-
"pled to ſend them the Aſſiſtance they were
"obliged to by their Alliances. That had it
"been in their Power to rid themſelves out of
"their Difficulties, without Arming, ſeeking
"new Alliances, and drowning their Country,
"they would certainly have done it. That the
"Difficulties raiſed about admitting the *Engliſh*
"Envoy

1701. "Envoy, was not from them, but from the "Count *d' Avaux*, and not chargeable upon "them, for the Reasons before-mentioned. "That the King of *France* had Reason to think "they would insist on Satisfaction to the Empe- "ror, seeing that was the first of their Propo- "sals, which the King of *France* himself thought "just and necessary. That they had given no "Cause to think that they presumed to set up "as Umpires betwixt *France* and *Austria*, or to "determine which of the Two last Kings of "*Spain* had a Right to alter the Laws of the "Succession to that Crown; but desired His "Majesty to remember, that he himself, as "well as the King of *Great Britain* and the "States, thought a War would be unavoidable, "if upon the Death of the late King of *Spain*, "either he or the Emperor should insist upon "the Pretensions of their Families to the Suc- "cession; and therefore they entred into the "Treaty of Partition. That their Owning the "King of *Spain* could not be judged to be a "Step contrary to this, since it did not hinder "giving reasonable Satisfaction to the Emperor. "And the King of *France* ought to be convinc'd "that they would do nothing to the Detriment "of their Provinces, Commerce or Riches, but "what was absolutely necessary to their Preser- "vation. They had done nothing that could "be construed a Breach of the Treaties, which "confirm'd and seal'd their Sovereignty, and "did not well apprehend the Meaning of that "Assertion: Their Provinces were always Free "and Sovereign; their Ancestors spent their "Lives and Fortunes to assert their Freedom, "and they resolv'd to do the like. They were "sorry to hear that the Count *d' Avaux* expect- "ed no Success from the Conferences, because "of the *English* Envoy's declaring that Satisfa- "ction must be given to the Emperor. They "own'd, that the King of *Great Britain* and "they thought it reasonable to treat of Satisfa- "ction to that Prince; and that the Emperor "should, in order thereunto, be invited into the "Negotiation. The States did not blindly fol- "low the King of *Great Britain*'s Sentiments, "but had a great Deference for his Advice, be- "cause they were persuaded *He is wholly inclined* "*to preserve the Peace*, and convinc'd he seeks no- "thing but the Welfare of their Republick. "That if the Conferences were suspended upon "that Account, they should look upon it as a "great Misfortune: But if the King of *France* "had thought fit to let them continue, and to "allow Satisfaction to the Emperor, they had "hopes of a good Conclusion. They had been "obliged indeed, to Arm, but did not begin to "do it, till they saw their Barriers in the *Spanish* "*Netherlands*, that had cost them so much Blood "and Treasure, possess'd by *French* Troops, their "own Forces detained, and great Preparations "of War made there. Their Jealousie was be- "sides considerably increased by the strict Uni- "on that appeared every Day between *France* "and *Spain*; though the Treaty of Partition "was made for this, among other Reasons, to "prevent Jealousies from the Union of too ma- "ny States. That they had endeavour'd by all "possible Means to preserve Friendship, but if "they must contrary to their own Inclination "enter into a War, they have no Cause to "blame themselves for it, and therefore hop'd "that God would protect them.

Return of the Count *d' Avaux.*

Thus all the Pretensions of the *French* to give the States a reasonable Security, went off with the Count *D' Avaux*; who yet was willing to retire without any open Breach, and there- fore took his Leave of the States in very obliging Terms, accepted from them the Present of a Gold Chain and Medal, and left his Secretary behind, under a Shew of renewing the Negotia- tions, when he had made a Report of them to his Master. But the States understood the Art- ful Recess of the Ambassador; and therefore daily augmented their Army with the Troops arrived from *Ireland*, and with other Auxiliary Forces, and were indefatigably at work on the Fortifications of their Frontiers; so as the Peo- ple seem'd now no more to fear than to love the *French*. To strengthen the Alliances, his Maje- sty sent the Earl of *Galloway* to treat with the Elector *Palatine*, and the Elector of *Cologne*; the Earl of *Maclesfeld* to the Courts of *Hanover* and the Duke of *Cell*; Sir *Robert Sutton* to *Venice*, &c.

1701.

Inclinati- ons of the People for a new Par- liament.

In *England* the People were in an uneasy Sus- pence between Peace and War; and as much, between the continuance of the present Parlia- ment and the expectance of a new one. Some Addresses did insinuate the Desire of a Dissolu- tion: One from the County of *York* concluded thus; *And we humbly beg leave further to assure Your Majesty, That whenever the Dissolution of this present or any other Parliament shall happen, either by virtue of the Triennial Bill, or Prerogative Royal, we will from time to time make it our constant Endeavour to elect such Persons as shall be in the true Interest of Your Majesty and these Kingdoms.* One from the High Sheriff, Gentlemen of the Grand Jury, and Ju- stices of the Peace for the County of *Cumberland*, ended to the same effect; *We humbly beg leave further to assure Your Majesty, That upon all Occasions of Elections, we will constantly endeavour to chuse such Representatives, as shall manifest their Affection to Your Person, and their Zeal to the Church and State, as by Law established.* And yet another Ad- dress from another Set of Men in the very same County of *Cumberland*, was made to run in a di- rect Opposition; while "they crave leave to give "His Majesty the Assurance of their Unanimous "and Hearty Concurrence with their Represen- "tatives in Parliament; who they do not doubt "will give His Majesty such fresh Testimonies "of their firm Loyalty at the next Attendance "on His Majesty in the approaching Winter, as "becomes the Representatives of a most obedi- "ent and dutiful People." And indeed some Persons did imagine that the very Members did instruct the People to address for the Continuance of their Power in Parliament: For an Address from *Exeter*, said to be signed at the Assizes there by all the Grand Jury, and by their Foreman Sir *John Pole* delivered in open Court to Mr. Ju- stice *Blencoe*, concluded thus; *We have not Confi- dence to think we can direct His Majesty, or His Great Council the Parliament: We acquiesce in every thing they have done, and should be extremely concern- ed that any Device should be set on foot to divide this Nation in the Reign of the Best of Kings, and when we have the best House of Commons, except that which brought His Majesty to the Throne.*

The truth is, these Popular Addresses for or against the Continuance of a Parliament, were a very ill Precedent, and therefore not counte- nanc'd by the King; who yet was always dispo- sed to take his general Measures from the pre- vailing Inclinations of the People. But to solve this Difficulty, another unforeseen Accident now happen'd, which gave Things quite another Turn, and produced Addresses from all Parts, of the most unanimous Adherence to His Maje- sty, and of an Abhorrence to the last degree of the *French* King: We mean the Death of the late King *James*; who after above Twelve Years Second Exile, and several unsuccessful Attempts of Restoration, and even many Contempts and Neglects of the *French* King, was so broken with Resentments and Sorrows, that on *Sept.* 4. *O. S.* he

Death of K. *James.*

1701. he fell into a Lethargy at St. *Germains*, and was thought to be immediately dead; but He recovered some part of his Senses, and lay in Maze and Confusion till *Saturday*, *Sept.* 6. when He expir'd between Three and Four that Afternoon. Upon his Decease, the *French* King presently declared the Young pretended Prince of *Wales* to be King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*. It was supposed this Matter was concerted between the *French* King and King *James*, upon the last Indisposition of King *William*; that in case He died, the Other's Absolute Title should be set up again, either in his own Person, or in his surviving Heir. Others believ'd it a Dying Request of the Unfortunate King *James*, which the *French* Monarch in his last Visit to Him, thought it Humanity to grant. Though many Persons did infer, that it was no Point of Honour in the *French* King, but Self-Interest and Revenge, to affront King *William*, and to keep up a *Jacobite* Party in *England*, where Divisions must be his only Hopes. Some of the wisest Men look'd upon this Action as a Rant, and a prodigal sort of Madness, rather than the effect of mature and sedate Counsels: And therefore it was opposed by a Majority of that very Junto whom the King pretended to advise with on this occasion; and among others, they say, by the very *Dauphin* himself; because they saw the necessity of a War depending on it, which had not otherwise come to any speedy Crisis. King *William* was a Prince of too much Spirit to digest such an Indignity; and the People of *England* had such a universal Belief of the Spuriousness of the Prince of *Wales*, and such a Detestation to have a King imposed by *Lewis* the Great, especially at a time when the Succession was just settled in a Protestant Line, that it serv'd only to animate an effectual War against *France*.

The *French* King declares for the pretended Prince of *Wales*.

K. *William* resents this Indignity.

Accordingly, His Majesty was no sooner inform'd of this Insolent Step taken by the Court of *France*, but he forthwith dispatch'd a Courier to the King of *Sweden* (as Guarantee of the Treaty of *Reswick*) to give him an Account of the manifest Violation of it. On the same day His Majesty sent an Express to my Lord *Manchester*, His Ambassador in *France*, to come directly away, without taking Leave. My Lord having received his Orders, sent the following Letter to M. *de Torcy*, Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

The King recalls his Ambassador from *France*.

My Lord,

Lord *Manchester*'s Letter.

The King my Master being informed, That His Most Christian Majesty has acknowledged another King of Great Britain, *thinks that His Glory and Honour permits him no more to have an Ambassador near the King your Master; and has sent me Orders to depart immediately; whereof I do my self the Honour to acquaint you by this Letter; and withal to assure you, that I am*, &c.

Hereupon the *French* King, who was then at *Fontainbleau*, assembled his Council; and after Two or Three Days this Answer was returned.

My Lord,

M. *de Torcy*'s Answer.

I have nothing more to add to what I had the Honour to tell you Eight Days ago, of the sincere Desire the King has always had, to preserve with the King your Master the Peace confirmed by the Treaty of Reswick. *I pray you only, as to me in particular, to be persuaded, that in what Place soever you be, you will have none that shall be with more Sincerity than I shall be all my Life-time, Your* &c.

My Lord hereupon having obtained his Passports, made haste to leave that Intriguing Court: And before 23. *Sept.* Notice was given by His Majesty's Command, to Monsieur *Poussin* the *French* Secretary here, That he should forthwith depart out of *England*. Before his departure, one thing happen'd, that made a noise of Jealousies and Fears: Three Gentlemen, Members of the House of Commons, Mr. *Anthony Hammond*, Mr. *John Tredenham*, and Dr. *Charles Davenant*, were found at Supper with him at the Blue Posts a Night or two before he went off: This gave an Alarm of Secret Correspondence; and though they excused themselves upon Accident and common Civility, yet the World open'd their mouths against them, and left them the Name of *Poussineers*, as a Blot and Reproach that was not easily wiped off.

M. *Poussin* commanded to leave *England*.

1701.

In the mean time, the Nation as well as His Majesty began to resent this Indignity offered by the *French* King: The City of *London* set the good Example in this Address presented to the Lords Justices, containing their Declaration of Abhorrence in these Words:

Great Sir,

Address of the City of *London*.

"We are deeply sensible how much we are in Du- "ty bound highly to resent that great Indignity and "Affront offered to Your most Sacred Majesty "by the *French* King, in giving the Title of *King* "*of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland, to the "pretended Prince of *Wales*, contrary to Your "Majesty's most Just and Lawful Title, and to "the several Acts of Parliament for settling the "Succession to the Crown in the Protestant "Line.

"By this it is apparent he designs, as much "as in him lies, to dethrone Your Majesty, to "extirpate the Protestant Religion out of these "Your Majesty's Kingdoms, and to invade our "Liberties and Properties; for the maintaining "whereof Your Majesty hath signaliz'd Your "Zeal, by the often hazarding Your precious "Life.

We therefore, Your Majesty's most Loyal Subjects, do sincerely, unanimously, and chearfully, assure Your Majesty, That we will at all Times, and upon all Occasions, exert the utmost of our Abilities, and contribute whatever lies in our Power, for the Preservation of Your Person (whom God long preserve), and the Defence of Your Just Rights, in opposition to all Invaders of Your Crown and Dignity.

The King much pleas'd with this Address.

This Address being transmitted to the King in *Holland*, His Majesty was very well pleased with this Expression of the Loyalty and Affection of the City; and order'd their Excellencies the Lords Justices, as by his special Direction, to acquaint the Lord Mayor and Aldermen with the great Satisfaction He received in it: Which their Excellencies signified to the Aldermen on *October* 14. And next day the Lord Mayor summon'd the Common-Council to meet, to communicate to them His Majesty's most Gracious Acceptance of their Address. According to this Precedent, numerous Addresses came from all Parts of the Kingdom, with like Expressions of Detestation of the Perfidiousness of the *French* King, and Assurances of asserting and defending His Majesty's undoubted Right and Title to the Imperial Crown of these Kingdoms, against the pretended Prince of *Wales* and all his Adherents: And several Corporations express'd themselves to this effect, That if Occasion should require, they would make Choice of such Persons to represent them in Parliament, as they had good Reason to believe, would readily go into all such Measures as might effectually conduce to the Ends of supporting and defending His Majesty's Person and Government, and the Succession in the Protestant Line.

General Alliance made by the King.

His Majesty, when He had perfected the Alliances He was making abroad, and especially that between *England*, *Holland*, and the Empire, which was concluded about the middle of *Sep-*

1701. *tember*, began to prepare for His Return; but under that Intention He was detain'd at the *Hague* above a Month, very much indiſpoſed, tho' it was kept very private: For the very News of His Sickneſs would have been a dreadful Obſtruction to the Intereſts of *Europe*; and if His Death had happened at that time, it muſt have occaſion'd in *England* and other Parts unſpeakable Confuſion. His Majeſty however began to make His Illneſs a Preſage of His not having long to live: And therefore, upon a Diſcourſe concerning the Succeſs and brave Actions of the King of *Sweden*, in the *North*, againſt the *Poles* and *Saxons*; and of Prince *Eugene*, in *Italy*, againſt the *French*; He fetch'd a ſort of languiſhing Sigh, and ſaid; *It was a fine thing to be a Young Man.* It is moſt certain, His Majeſty from this time was very ſenſible of His declining State; and He was pleaſed to tell my Lord *Portland* this Winter in his Garden at *Hampton-Court*, That *He found Himſelf ſo weak, that He could not expect to live another Summer:* But charged him at the ſame time to *ſay nothing of it till He was dead.*

His Majeſty detain'd by Sickneſs.

Soon after His Majeſty's Arrival, the Parliament was Prorogued till the 13*th* of *November*, and ſoon after Diſſolv'd by a Proclamation importing the Reaſons of it to be, in this extraordinary Juncture, to give the People Opportunity of chuſing ſuch Perſons to repreſent them in Parliament, as they ſhould judge moſt likely to bring to effect their juſt and pious Purpoſes; of ſhewing a Reſentment of the Injuſtice and Indignity offer'd by the late Proceedings of the *French* King; and of expreſſing an Affection to His Majeſty's Perſon and Government; and of doing all things which can be deſir'd from good *Engliſhmen* and Proteſtants; and therefore to call a New Parliament on *Tueſday* the 30*th* of *December* next. The Elections went on with unhappy but not unuſual Conteſts. The City of *London*, and Borough of *Southwark*, having choſen by great Majority very Worthy Perſons to be their Repreſentatives, they deliver'd Papers of Inſtructions to them, that deſerve to be remembred. That from the City to their Members ran thus:

Parliament diſſolv'd.

New Parliament called.

Inſtructions to Members elected.

Gentlemen,

" We earneſtly deſire and charge you our Repreſentatives, that in the approaching Parliament you heartily purſue the Engagements made to his Majeſty in the Addreſs of this City, and other Loyal Addreſſes from all Parts of the Kingdom. To this purpoſe we expect, that to the utmoſt of your Power, and without loſs of Time, you endeavour to put His Majeſty into a Condition to maintain his undoubted Right and Title to the Crown, and to vindicate His and the Nation's Honour. To enable Him in this Critical Juncture, to provide for the Security of His Kingdoms; to appear at the Head of the Proteſtant Intereſt; to make good His Alliances, and in Conjunction with His Allies, ſo to reduce the *French* King, that it may be no longer in his Power to diſturb and oppreſs the reſt of *Europe*. In order to theſe good Ends, we deſire You diligently to labour to preſerve an entire good Correſpondence between the Two Houſes of Parliament, and hinder the purſuing of private Piques and Animoſities; to take care of our Trade, ſupport publick Credit, make good the Deficiencies, and to have ſpecial Regard to the Royal Navy. And ſo God proſper Your Undertakings.

That from the Borough of *Southwark* was drawn by ſo peculiar a Hand, and gives ſo conciſe a Recapitulation of the Affairs of *Europe*, that 'tis more remarkable than the other.

1701.

Gentlemen,

" It is notorious, that for more than Forty Years the *French* King hath affected Univerſal Monarchy; that he has conſtantly purſued the ſame by all the Methods of Violence, Rapine and Injuſtice; and that he has no otherwiſe regarded his Oaths, Treaties and Religion, than as ſo many Solemn Cheats to catch and enſnare all that have depended on him.

" To enable himſelf to Marry the *Infanta* of *Spain*, he, by Oath, renounced any Title to that Crown for all the Iſſue of that Marriage; yet he hath made the Invalidity of that Renunciation the Ground of every one of his Wars with the King of *Spain*.

" By the *Pyrenæan* Treaty he ſtipulated with the King, to give no Aſſiſtance to his Enemy the King of *Portugal*, yet preſently after diſpatch'd ſo many Troops to the Aſſiſtance of that Prince, as reduced the *Spaniſh* Monarchy to a Degree of Weakneſs, from which it hath never ſince recover'd.

" He lull'd the *Spaniard* aſleep with repeated Promiſes of Friendſhip; and then, without giving him any time to prepare for his Defence, carried his Conqueſts over the greateſt part of *Flanders*; and was prevented only by the Triple Alliance of *England*, *Holland*, and the King of *Sweden*, from reducing the remainder of that Province.

" To the everlaſting Diſhonour of the late King *Charles* II. he diſengaged that Prince from ſo neceſſary an Alliance, and preſently after Invaded the Seven *United Provinces* with all his Forces; and could give no better Reaſon for a bloody War, which reduced thoſe flouriſhing States almoſt to utter Ruin, than that he had been ill ſatisfied with their Conduct.

" To break a powerful Confederacy againſt him, he made the Peace of *Nimeguen*; by which Conceſſion was made to him of almoſt all his Conqueſts in that War, and immediately after Invaded the Empire himſelf, to aſſiſt his Infidel Confederate.

" The Peace of *Ryſwick* gave an End to that War, and a Balance to *Europe*, till the *French* King by Colour of a Will ſurreptitiouſly gained from the late King of *Spain*, in favour of the Duke of *Anjou*, has poſſeſt himſelf of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, contrary to his own Renunciation, and the *Pyrenæan* Treaty. *Flanders* and *Milan* he hath inveſted with his own Troops, while the Duke of *Anjou* is forced to govern the reſt of that Monarchy, as Vice-Roy to his Grand-Father, both to obtain his Support, and for fear of being excluded from a better Kingdom.

" He has exalted himſelf upon this good Succeſs, and hath already named a Vice-Roy for more Countries, by giving the Title of His Majeſty's Kingdoms to the Pretended Prince of *Wales*. Our Condition muſt be very miſerable, if we are to be governed by the Diſcretion of a King, who hath deſtroy'd the Proteſtants of his own Kingdoms by the Sword, Fire and Gallies; we cannot hope to be us'd with greater Tenderneſs than his own Subjects.

" Nevertheleſs, we cannot doubt but his repeated ill Succeſſes in *Italy*, the vaſt Debts of his Crown, increaſed by his prodigious Expences among his Confederate Princes, will oblige him to offer a Treaty, that he may ſave by a Peace a conſiderable ſhare of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, rather than loſe the whole by a War. And we had Reaſon to be afraid that the Diviſion of the Two Houſes of Parliament,

1701. "ment, the Animoſities of thoſe Men that have "oppoſed the Settlement, the Recognition and "Aſſociation, and the great Authority of "others, who in former Reigns had always "given Countenance for the *French* Invaſions, "might oblige His Majeſty to hearken to ſuch a "Peace as *France* would pleaſe to give him

"But we hope, Gentlemen, that the Diſſo- "lution of the Parliament has put an End to the "Diviſion of the Two Houſes; and we have "that Aſſurance of your Integrity and Mode- "ration, that you will do nothing to revive the "ſame Diviſion. It is indeed very popular, and "very juſt, to be ſevere with ſuch Miniſters as "have betrayed the Commonwealth: But when "the Lords, ſo conſiderable a Part of the Legi- "ſlative Power, have eſpouſed the Innocency "of any Perſon, We hope you will either give "Credit to their Authority, or defer your Re- "ſentments during our Common Danger. We "are aſſured that you will neither join with the "Enemies of the King, nor with the Advocates "of *France*, to hang upon the Wheels of the "Government.

"We beſeech you, Gentlemen, not to be a- "muſed with the Offers of any Treaties from "the *French* King, or for the ſake thereof, to "defer any Supplies that ſhall be convenient, "before he ſhall have given entire ſatisfaction to "the Emperor for his Right to the *Spaniſh* Mo- "narchy, and to His Majeſty for the Affront put "upon Him and his People, by giving the Title "of his Kingdoms to the Pretended Prince of "*Wales*. We hope you will be ready upon all "Occaſions to Addreſs the King, that he will "never enter into any Treaty with *France*, "which ſhall not effectually ſecure to his Peo- "ple their Religion and Commerce.

"We beſeech you, Gentlemen, that ſetting "aſide all other Buſineſs, you will be ſo early, "and ſo liberal in your Supplies to His Majeſty, "to ſupport his Great Alliances, that *France* "may have no Hopes, nor her Enemies any "Fears of the Neutrality of *England*: That "other Princes, like thoſe of *Savoy*, *Portugal*, and "*Cologn*, may not make ſeparate Treaties for "themſelves with the common Enemy of *Eu- "rope*.

"We beſeech you, Gentlemen, to be careful "of the Credit of the Government, and to join "your Votes with ſuch as ſhall be for the moſt "ſpeedy and moſt eaſie Methods of raiſing Mo- "ney; that the Blame of Buying every thing "for the King at expenſive Prices, may not be "caſt upon the Miniſters, which has been moſt "juſtly due to the Diſtance or Inſufficiency of "thoſe Funds which Parliaments have given.

Above all, Gentlemen, we conjure you to be moſt tender of the Perſon of His Majeſty, to endeavour that no Indignity may be offered to a Prince, Born for the Good of Europe; *to diſtinguiſh between one that ſits upon his Throne, and ſends Generals Abroad to make Slaughters and Deſolation among his Neighbours, and a King who has ſo liberally and ſo generouſly expoſed his Life for the Liberty of his Country againſt this common Enemy.*

Since the Receſs of the laſt Parliament ſome few Titles and Places had been thus diſpoſed. Honours and Preferments. On *September 1ſt.* His Majeſty was pleaſed to Confer the Dignity of a Baronet upon *John Thornicroft* of *Milcomb*, in the County of *Oxon*, *Eſq;*. On *November* 22. His Majeſty was pleas'd to grant to the Earl of *Radnor*, the Office of Steward of the Dutchy of *Cornwall*, and of Warden and Steward of the Stannaries, and of Rider and Maſter of His Majeſty's Foreſts and Chaces of *Dartmore*, in the room of *John* Earl of *Bath* deceaſed; and to appoint the Earl of *Rivers* to be Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Lancaſter*, in the room of *Charles* Earl of *Macclesfield* deceaſed; who ſoon after his Return from an Embaſſy to the Court of *Hanover*, died on *November* 5. ordering by Will all his juſt Debts to be ſatisfied; and leaving moſt part of his Perſonal Eſtate to his Kinſman, the Lord *Mohun*, thinking his Hereditary Eſtate and Honours to be ſufficient for his Brother *Fitſon Gerrard*. On 27. *December* His Majeſty was pleaſed to conſtitute *Charles* Earl of *Carliſle* firſt Lord Commiſſioner of his Majeſty's Treaſury. And at the beginning of the Parliament, the more wiſely to Balance the Publick Counſels and Intereſts; on *January 1ſt.* the Earl of *Radnor* was Sworn of the Privy Council; On *January* 4*th.* the Earl of *Manchester* was conſtituted one of his Majeſty's Principal Secretaries of State; On *January* 8*th.* the Earl of *Burlington* was admitted into the Privy Council; and to compleat the choice of able Miniſters, the King with an admirable Sagacity on *January* 18. appointed the Earl of *Pembroke* to be Lord High Admiral of *England* and *Ireland*, and the Dominions thereunto belonging, while the Duke of *Somerſet* ſucceeded him as Lord Preſident of the Privy Council.

On the appointed day, 30*th. December*, the Parliament met, and the King came to the Houſe of Peers, and ſent for the Commons; to whom the Lord Keeper ſignified his Majeſty's Pleaſure, that they ſhould forthwith proceed to the choice of a Speaker, and preſent him next Morning: The Competition was between Mr. *Harley* and Sir *Thomas Littleton*, to which latter the King and Court inclin'd; but the former was elected by a Majority of Fourteen Votes; who being the next day preſented and approved, His Majeſty made this Memorable Speech to Both Houſes. Meeting of the New Parliament.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I Promiſe My Self you are met together full "of the juſt Senſe of Our common Danger "of *Europe*, and that Reſentment of the late "Proceeding of the *French* King, which has been "ſo fully and univerſally expreſt in the Loyal "and Seaſonable Addreſſes of My People. King's Speech,

"The Owning and Setting up the Pretended "Prince of *Wales* for King of *England*, is not "only the higheſt Indignity offered to Me and "the whole Nation, but does ſo nearly concern "every Man, who has a Regard for the Prote- "ſtant Religion, or the preſent and future Qui- "et and Happineſs of your Country, that I need "not Preſs you to lay it ſeriouſly to Heart, and "to conſider what further effectual Means may "be uſed for ſecuring the Succeſſion of the "Crown in the Proteſtant Line, and Extinguiſh- "ing the Hopes of all Pretenders, and their "open or Secret Abettors.

"By the *French* King's placing his Grandſon "on the Throne of *Spain*, he is in a Condition "to oppreſs the reſt of *Europe*, unleſs ſpeedy "and effectual Meaſures be taken. Under this "pretence, he is become the real Maſter of the "whole *Spaniſh* Monarchy; he has made it to be "entirely depending on *France*, and diſpoſes of "it as of his own Dominions, and by that means "he has ſurrounded his Neighbours in ſuch a "manner, that though the Name of Peace may "be ſaid to continue, yet they are put to the "Expence and Inconveniences of War.

"This muſt affect *England* in the neareſt and "moſt ſenſible Manner, in reſpect to our Trade, "which will ſoon become precarious in all the "valuable Branches of it; in reſpect to our "Peace and Safety at Home, which we cannot "hope ſhould long continue; and in reſpect to

1701. "that part which *England* ought to take in the "Preſervation of the Liberty of *Europe*.

"In order to obviate the general Calamity "with which the reſt of *Chriſtendom* is threatned "by this Exorbitant Power of *France*, I have "concluded ſeveral Alliances, according to the "Encouragement given Me by Both Houſes of "Parliament; which I will direct ſhall be laid "before you, and which I do not doubt you "will enable Me to make good.

"There are ſome other Treaties ſtill depend- "ing, that ſhall be likewiſe communicated to "you as ſoon as they are perfected.

"It is fit I ſhould tell you, the Eyes of all "*Europe* are upon this Parliament, all Matters "are at a ſtand till your Reſolutions are known, "and therefore no Time ought to be loſt.

"You have yet an opportunity, by God's "Bleſſing, to ſecure to you and your Poſterity "the quiet Enjoyment of your Religion and Li- "berties, if you are not wanting to your ſelves, "but will exert the Ancient Vigor of the *Eng- "liſh* Nation: But I tell you plainly My Opinion "is, If you do not lay hold on this Occaſion, "you have no Reaſon to hope for another.

"In order to do your part, it will be neceſſary "to have a great Strength at Sea, and to pro- "vide for the Security of our Ships in Harbour; "and alſo that there be ſuch a Force at Land as "is expected in proportion to the Forces of Our "Allies.

"*Gentlemen of the Houſe of Commons*,

"I do recommend theſe Matters to you with "that Concern and Earneſtneſs which their Im- "portance requires: At the ſame time I cannot "but preſs you to take Care of the Publick Cre- "dit, which cannot be preſerved but by keep- "ing ſacred that Maxim, That they ſhall never "be Loſers, who truſt to a Parliamentary Secu- "rity.

"It is always with Regret when I do ask Aids "of my People; but you will obſerve, that I "deſire nothing which relates to any Perſonal "Expence of Mine; I am only preſſing you to "do all you can for your own Safety and Ho- "nour at ſo Critical and Dangerous a Time; "and am willing that what is given ſhall be "wholly appropriated to the Purpoſes for which "it is intended.

"And ſince I am ſpeaking on this Head, I "think it proper to put you in mind, That du- "ring the late War I ordered the Accounts to "be laid Yearly before the Parliament, and alſo "gave my Aſſent to ſeveral Bills for Taking the "Publick Accounts, that My Subjects might have "Satisfaction how the Money given for the War "was applied; and I am willing that Matter "may be put in any further way of Examina- "tion; that it may appear whether there were "any Miſapplications and Miſmanagements, or "whether the Debt that remains upon us has "really ariſen from the Shortneſs of the Supplies, "or the Deficiency of the Funds.

"I have already told you how neceſſary Diſ- "patch will be for carrying on that great Pub- "lick Buſineſs, whereon Our Safety, and all that "is Valuable to Us depends. I hope, what "Time can be ſpared, will be employed about "thoſe other very deſirable Things, which I "have ſo often recommended from the Throne; "I mean, the Forming ſome good Bills for Em- "ploying the Poor, for Encouraging Trade, "and the further Suppreſſing of Vice.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I hope you are come together, determined "to avoid all manner of Diſputes and Differen- "ces, and reſolved to act with a general and "hearty Concurrence, for promoting the Com- "mon Cauſe; which alone can make this a 1701. "happy Seſſion.

"I ſhould think it as great a Bleſſing as could "befal *England*, if I could obſerve you as much "inclined to lay aſide thoſe Unhappy Fatal A- "nimoſities, which Divide and Weaken you, "as I am diſpoſed to make all My Subjects ſafe "and eaſy, as to any, even the higheſt Offences "committed againſt Me.

"Let Me conjure you to diſappoint the only "Hopes of Our Enemies, by your Unanimity. "I have ſhewn, and will always ſhew, how de- "ſirous I am to be the Common Father of all "My People: Do you in like manner lay aſide "Parties and Diviſions; Let there be no other "Diſtinction heard of among Us for the future, "but of thoſe who are for the Proteſtant Reli- "gion and the preſent Eſtabliſhment, and of "thoſe who mean a Popiſh Prince and a *French* "Government.

"I will only add this, If you do in good ear- "neſt deſire to ſee *England* hold the Balance of "*Europe*, and to be indeed at the Head of the "Proteſtant Intereſt, it will appear by your "right improving the preſent Opportunity.

This Wiſe and Affectionate Speech was ex- tremely grateful to Both Houſes, and they were very Unanimous in their Thanks for it. The Lords began the New Year with this ſeaſonable Preſent.

Die Jovis 1. *Januarii*, 1701.

"We Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal Addreſs of the Lords. "Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in "Parliament aſſembled, did hear, with all ima- "ginable Satisfaction, Your Majeſty's moſt Gra- "cious Speech to Both Your Houſes of Parlia- "ment; for which we return Your Majeſty "our moſt humble and hearty Thanks. And "tho' the ſeveral Particulars which Your Ma- "jeſty was pleaſed to recommend to us, are of "the higheſt Importance; and that we will loſe "no time in proceeding to the Conſideration of "them, with great Duty to Your Majeſty; "Yet we cannot defer expreſſing our juſt Re- "ſentments of the Proceedings of the *French* "King, in Owning and Setting up the pretend- "ed Prince of *Wales* for King of *England*, and "other Your Majeſty's Realms and Dominions: "Which we take to be the higheſt Indignity that "can be offered to Your Sacred Majeſty, and "this Kingdom. And we do aſſure Your Maje- "ſty, we are ſo ſenſible thereof, that we are re- "ſolved to Aſſiſt Your Majeſty to the utmoſt of "our Power, in defending Your Sacred Perſon "and Government from all Attempts whatſoe- "ver, that ſhall be made either from Your open "or ſecret Enemies. And that no Enemies to "our Religion and Country, may ever hope to "proſper in their Attempts againſt Us, when, "to our great Unhappineſs, it ſhall pleaſe God "to deprive us of Your Majeſty's Protection, "We do further declare our Reſolutions to Aſſiſt "and Defend, to the utmoſt of our Power, "againſt the pretended Prince of *Wales*, and all "other Pretenders whatſoever, every Perſon and "Perſons who have Right to Succeed to the "Crown of theſe Realms, by Virtue of the "Two Acts of Parliament, entitled, *An Act "declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, "and ſettling the Succeſſion of the Crown*; and *An "Act for the further Limitation of the Crown, and "better Securing the Rights and Liberties of the Sub- "ject*. And we conclude with our earneſt "Prayers to Almighty God, for Your Maje- "ſty's long and happy Reign over us.

To

1701. To this Addreſs His Majeſty made an agreeable Anſwer.

The King's Anſwer.

My Lords,

"I heartily thank you for your very ſeaſonable Addreſs, and for all your kind Expreſſions "of Duty to Me in it. I recommend to you "to take into your ſpeedy Conſideration the "other Matters mentioned in my Speech, and "doubt not but that your Reſolutions will be for "the Honour and Safety of the Kingdom.

On the 5*th.* of *January* the Commons preſented their Addreſs in this agreeable Form.

Addreſs of the Commons.

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

"We Your Majeſty's moſt Dutiful and Loyal "Subjects the Commons of *England* in Parliament Aſſembled, do return our moſt humble "and hearty Thanks to Your Majeſty for Your "moſt Gracious Speech from the Throne; and "humbly crave Leave to aſſure Your Majeſty, "That this Houſe will ſupport and defend Your "Majeſty's lawful and rightful Title to the "Crown of theſe Realms, againſt the Pretended Prince of *Wales*, and all his open and ſecret Abettors and Adherents, and all other "Your Majeſty's Enemies whatſoever. And we "will enable Your Majeſty to ſhew Your juſt "Reſentment of the Affront and Indignity offered to Your Majeſty and this Nation by the "*French* King, in taking upon him to declare "the Pretended Prince of *Wales* King of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*: And we are firmly "and unanimouſly Reſolved to maintain and ſupport the Succeſſion to the Imperial Crown of "this Realm, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging, in the Proteſtant "Line, as the ſame is ſettled by an Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, "and ſettling the Succeſſion of the Crown, and "farther provided for by an Act of the laſt Parliament, entituled, *An Act for the farther Limitation of the Crown, and better ſecuring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject.* And for the better effecting the ſame, we will, to the utmoſt "of our Power, enable Your Majeſty to make "good all thoſe Alliances Your Majeſty has "made, or ſhall make, purſuant to the Addreſſes "and Advice of Your moſt Dutiful and Loyal "Commons of the laſt Parliament, for the preſerving the Liberties of *Europe*, and reducing "the Exorbitant Power of *France*.

King's Anſwer.

To which His Majeſty gave this grateful Anſwer. Gentlemen, *I give you My hearty Thanks for this Addreſs, which I look upon as a good Omen for the Seſſion. The Unanimity with which it paſſed adds greatly to the Satisfaction I receive from it; ſo good a Step at your firſt Entrance upon Buſineſs, cannot but raiſe the Hopes of all who wiſh well to* England, *and to the Common Cauſe. I can deſire no more of you than to proceed as you have begun; and I depend upon it. For when I conſider how chearfully and univerſally you concurr'd in this Addreſs, I cannot doubt but every one of you will ſincerely endeavour to make it effectual in all the Parts of it.*

The Lords had taken into ſeaſonable Conſideration the dangerous State of *Europe*, more eſpecially ariſing from the Duke of *Anjou*'s poſſeſſing the Crown of *Spain*, which made in effect a Conjunction with *France*, and ſo muſt inevitably overthrow the Balance of Power, unleſs timely prevented by ſtrong Alliances of other States and Princes: And therefore on *Jan.* 6. their Lordſhips addreſs'd the King a ſecond time in theſe clear Words.

Second Addreſs of the Lords.

"We Your Majeſty's moſt Loyal and Dutiful "Subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in "Parliament Aſſembled, are highly ſenſible of "what we owe to Almighty God, for the great "Deliverance he hath wrought for us by Your "Majeſty. We are highly ſenſible of his Mercies in preſerving You hitherto, in ſo many "publick and private Dangers to which Your "Sacred Perſon hath been expoſed; and we "hope the ſame Providence will carry Your "Majeſty through the great Work, (which "ſeems reſerv'd for you) the reducing the Exorbitant Power of *France*, and maintaining the "Balance of *Europe*.

1701.

"All true *Engliſhmen*, ſince the Decay of the "*Spaniſh* Monarchy, have ever taken it for "granted, that the Security of their Religion, "Liberty and Property, that their Honour, their "Wealth, and their Trade, depend chiefly upon the proper Meaſures to be taken from time "to time in Parliament againſt the Growing "Power of *France*: But it is their peculiar Bleſſing in Your Majeſty's Reign, to have a Prince "upon the Throne, who not only agrees with "them in this Opinion, but who, in the frequent Parliaments Aſſembled, is ever Reminding them of this their greateſt Concern; and "who to compleat their Happineſs, is always "ready, with the hazard of his Perſon, to ſupport his Subjects and Allies againſt their Common Enemy.

"And we eſteem it a further good Fortune, "in the time of publick Danger, That the "*French* King has taken thoſe Meaſures, which "will make it impoſſible for him to impoſe any "more upon the World, by Treaties ſo often "Violated: Neither can he hope any longer to "Cover his Ambitious Deſigns, or Juſtifie his "Uſurpations under the ſpecious Pretences of "Peace.

"Your Majeſty hath ſo juſtly repreſented the "Danger to which *Europe* is expoſed, by the "*French* King's placing his Grandſon on the "Throne of *Spain*; Your Majeſty is ſo juſtly "ſenſible, that under that pretence he is become Abſolute Maſter of the whole *Spaniſh* "Monarchy; and we are all ſo well apprized of "the dangerous Conſequence of this bold Attempt, that we think it moſt proper to aſſure "Your Majeſty in Your own Words, That we "are under the higheſt Impatience, that ſpeedy "and effectual Meaſures may be taken againſt "the undoubted Ambition of the *French* King.

"And as the Placing his Grandſon upon the "Throne of *Spain* is viſibly to the whole World, "the Cauſe of all thoſe Dangers mentioned in "Your Majeſty's Speech, and of the Breach of "the Balance of Power in *Europe*, which the "People of *England* are ſo deeply engaged to "Preſerve; ſo we humbly conceive the Remedy is as apparent as the Diſeaſe; and that "Your Majeſty, Your Subjects and Allies, can "never be ſafe and ſecure, till the Houſe of *Auſtria* be Reſtored to their Rights, and the Invader of the *Spaniſh* Monarchy brought to "Reaſon.

"To Conclude, Sir, As we humbly Addreſs'd "to Your Majeſty laſt Parliament to enter into "Alliances with the Emperor, the States of "*Holland*, and all other Princes and States, willing to Unite againſt the Power of *France*; ſo "we take the Liberty at this time to aſſure You, "we are all Willing and Zealous to lay hold of "this Opportunity, which the Bleſſing of God, "and Your Majeſty's Care, have put into our "Hands; Reſolving to make our utmoſt Efforts "for our own Security, and the Support of our "Allies; deſiring of Your Majeſty to reſt aſſured, That no time ſhall be loſt, nor any "thing wanting on our Part, which may Anſwer "the Reaſonable Expectation of our Friends "Abroad; not doubting but to ſupport the Re-

"putation

1701. "putation of the *Engliſh* Name, when Engaged "under ſo Great a Prince, in the Glorious Cauſe "of Maintaining the Liberty of *Europe*.

Anſwer of His Majeſty.

His Majeſty return'd this good Anſwer. *My Lords, I am extreamly pleaſed to find the juſt Sentiments you have of the preſent State of Affairs, and your Readineſs to do your Part in this great Conjuncture. I hope your joint Endeavours will be ſucceſsful for reſtoring the Balance of* Europe, *and Eſtabliſhing our Common Security.*

State of *Europe* laid before the Commons.

To bring the Houſe of Commons into more effectual Meaſures for Eſpouſing and Supporting the Cauſe of a new War, the King commanded Mr. Secretary *Vernon* to lay before them the Copies of the Treaties of the Grand Alliance. 1. Treaty between the King of *Denmark* and the States-General, 15 *June*, 1701. 2. Secret Articles of Treaty with *Denmark*, 15 *June*, 1701. 3. Treaty between the Emperor, His Majeſty, and the States-General, 7 *Sept.* 1701. 4. A Convention between the King of *England*, the King of *Sweden*, and the States-General, 26 *September*, 1701. 5. Treaty between the King and the States-General, 11 *November*, 1701. All which were ſo well approved, that the Houſe immediately Reſolved on the 7*th.* of *January*, that a Supply be Granted to His Majeſty: And that whoſoever ſhall advance or lend into His Majeſty's Exchequer the Sum of Six hundred thouſand Pounds for the Service of the Fleet, ſhall be repaid the ſame with Intereſt at Six *per Cent*, out of the firſt Aids to be granted this Seſſion. And that whoſoever ſhall advance the further Sum of Fifty thouſand Pounds for the Subſiſtence of the Guards and Gariſons, ſhall be repaid in like manner. Then they took the State of the Navy into Conſideration, and ordered the Commiſſioners of the Admiralty to lay before that Houſe a State of the Fleet, and Condition of each reſpective Ship, and Place where they are; with a State of the Debt of the Navy, and an Eſtimate of what is neceſſary for the Extra-Repairs of it. And to encourage the People with the hopes of making good all former Deficiencies, they ordered an Account of the Debts of the Nation unprovided for, both Principal and Intereſt, to be laid before them. And further to juſtifie the Diſpoſal of Publick Funds, they ordered the Speaker to write to two of the Truſtees for the Forfeited Eſtates in *Ireland*, to attend the Houſe, and lay before them a full Account of their Proceedings in Execution of that Act. And what gave the greateſt Life and Spirit to a War Abroad, and Unity at Home, on *Jan.* 9*th.* they reſolved *Nemine Contradicente*, That Leave be given to bring in a Bill for a further Security of His Majeſty's Perſon, and the Succeſſion of the Crown in the Proteſtant Line, and Extinguiſhing the Hopes of the Pretended Prince of *Wales*, and all other Pretenders, and their open and ſecret Abettors. And on the next Day they farther Reſolved, "That an Humble Addreſs be "preſented to His Majeſty, that He will be gra- "ciouſly pleaſed to take care, that it be an Ar- "ticle in the ſeveral Treaties of Alliance with "His Majeſty and other Potentates, *That no* "*Peace ſhall be made with* France, *until His Maje-* "*ſty and the Nation have Reparation for the great* "*Indignity offered by the* French *King, in owning* "*and Declaring the Pretended Prince of* Wales *King* "*of* England, Scotland, *and* Ireland." To which the King gave a chearful Anſwer, *That He would take Care of what they deſired.* They Agreed at the ſame time, *That the Proportion of Land-Forces to act in Conjunction with the Forces of the Allies, for making good the Alliances, be Forty thouſand Men, and Forty thouſand more for Sea-Service.*

Reſolutions of the Commons.

Happy Proceedings.

They proceeded to a Bill for the Attainder of the pretended Prince of *Wales*. The Lords were intent upon the ſame Meaſures, and paſt a Bill *for the Security of His Majeſty's Perſon and Government, and for maintaining the Succeſſion of the Crown, according to the two late Acts of Parliament*; which they ſent down to the Commons, who after twice Reading let it lye upon their Table, as thinking their own depending Bills more effectual. Yet the chief of thoſe Bills, that *for the further Security of His Majeſty's Perſon*, &c. was likely to have been weakened, by an Inſtruction to the Committee, that they take Care that the Oath in the ſaid Bill mentioned be Voluntary. But the Queſtion being put upon this Offer, it paſs'd in the Negative. And on *Jan.* 22. they gave a much better Inſtruction to the ſaid Committee, *That they do take care to make it equally Penal to compaſs or imagine the Death of Her Royal Highneſs the Princeſs* Anne *of* Denmark, *as it is to compaſs and imagine the Death of the King's Eldeſt Son and Heir, by the Statute of* 25 Ed. III. The Houſe had a Multiplicity of other Buſineſs before them; as, the Produce of Cuſtoms; the *Quakers* Bill; the Forfeitures in *Ireland*; the more effectual Puniſhing of Vagrants; the Number, and Charge, and Condition of the Forces, to be fill'd up and rais'd for Sea and Land; the Affair of the Abuſes committed in the King's Brewhouſe at St. *Catherine's*; the Apothecaries Bill; the Care of Regulating Collections; the Examination of Shams and Stories told by *William Fuller*; and of a Letter ſent to the Speaker from one Dr. *Stringer*, pretending the Diſcovery of a Plot againſt the Government; with other intervening Affairs that were enough to retard the more important Buſineſs of the Nation; wherein notwithſtanding, they proceeded with a very vigorous Application. On *Febr.* 3. they Reſolved, That a Sum not exceeding Three hundred Fifty two thouſand Pounds be Granted to His Majeſty, for the Maintaining of Guards and Gariſons, and for providing for Officers upon Half-pay. And to quicken the Allies, as well as to ſupport the King, they Reſolved at the ſame time, "That an Humble Addreſs be "preſented to His Majeſty, that He will be "graciouſly pleaſed to interpoſe with His Allies, "that they may increaſe their Quota's of Land- "Forces to be put on Board the Fleet, in pro- "portion to the Numbers His Majeſty ſhall have "on Board His Fleet." To which His Majeſty was pleaſed to Anſwer, *He would do it.* When they had ſettled the Sums appropriated to the ſeveral Uſes of the War, on *Febr.* 7. they agreed on another Addreſs to the King, "That He "would be graciouſly pleaſed to provide for the "Half-pay Officers in the firſt place, in the Re- "cruits and Levies to be now made." To which He Anſwered, That *it was always His Intention.*

His Majeſty to encourage the Diſpatch of the Publick Affairs, came to the Houſe of Peers on *Tueſday, Feb.* 10. and gave the Royal Aſſent to a Bill which had formerly miſcarried, entituled, *An Act for reviving and continuing an Act entituled an Act for the appointing Commiſſioners to take, Examine and Determine the Debts due to the Army, Navy, and the Tranſport-Service; and alſo an Account of Prizes taken during the late War.*

Acts paſſed.

The Commons were diſpoſed to aſſert their own Privileges, as well as to conſult the common Good; and therefore on the controverted Election at *Maidſton*, between *Thomas Bliſſe* and *Thomas Colepepper*, Eſquires, they reſolved, That the latter had been Guilty of Corrupt, Scandalous, and Indirect Practices, in endeavouring to procure himſelf to be elected a Burgeſs; and being one of the Inſtruments in promoting and pre-

Commons aſſert their Privileges.

1701.

1701. preſenting the Scandalous, Inſolent, and Seditious Petition, commonly called the *Kentiſh Petition*, to the laſt Houſe of Commons, was guilty of promoting a Scandalous, Villanous and Groundleſs Reflection upon the ſaid Houſe of Commons, by aſperſing the Members with receiving *French* Money, or being in the Intereſt of *France*; for which Offence he ſhould be committed to *Newgate*, and His Majeſty's Attorney-General ſhould proſecute him for the ſaid Crimes.

Under this Indignation, they Reſolved on *Febr.* 26. that agreeable to the Opinions of a Committee appointed to conſider of the Rights, Liberties and Privileges of the Houſe of Commons, That to aſſert that the Houſe of Commons is not the only Repreſentative of the Commons of *England*, tends to the Subverſion of the Rights and Privileges of the Houſe of Commons, and the Fundamental Conſtitution of the Government of this Kingdom. 2. That to aſſert, that the Houſe of Commons have no power of Commitment, but of their own Members, tends to the Subverſion of the Conſtitution of the Houſe of Commons. 3. That to Print or Publiſh any Books or Libels reflecting upon the Proceedings of the Houſe of Commons, or any Member thereof, for, or relating to his Service therein, is a high Violation of the Rights and Privileges of the Houſe of Commons. 4. That it is the undoubted Right of the People of *England*, to Petition or Addreſs to the King for the Calling, Sitting, or Diſſolving of Parliaments, and for the Redreſſing of Grievances. 5. That it is the undoubted Right of every Subject of *England*, under any Accuſation, either by Impeachment or otherwiſe, to be brought to a ſpeedy Tryal, in order to be Acquitted or Condemned. And indeed, if every Vote of any Body of Men can create a Privilege to 'em, it is a great Favour to other Bodies and Perſons, that they are but ſhort and modeſt in thoſe Votes and Reſolutions.

His Majeſty was very ſenſible that the Proteſtant Succeſſion would not be ſo eaſily ſettled in *Scotland*, where it might be retarded on purpoſe for a Claim to an Independence on the Crown of *England*; and that nothing was more ſeaſonable at this Juncture than a Union of the Two Kingdoms; to which effect his Majeſty in a hearty Concern for the Common Good, writes this Letter to the Houſe of Commons, being diſabled from coming to the Houſe of Peers by his late Fall.

William R.

"HIS Majeſty being at preſent hindred, "by an unhappy Accident, from coming "in Perſon to his Parliament, is pleaſed to ſig- "nify to the Houſe of Commons by Meſſage, "what he deſigned to have ſpoken to Both Hou- "ſes from the Throne. His Majeſty in the firſt "Year of his Reign did acquaint the Parliament, "That Commiſſioners were authoriz'd in *Scot-* "*land* to Treat with ſuch Commiſſioners as "ſhould be appointed in *England*, of proper "Terms for Uniting the Two Kingdoms, and "at the ſame time expreſſed his great Deſire of "ſuch an Union: His Majeſty is fully ſatisfied, "that nothing can more contribute to the pre- "ſent and future Security and Happineſs of *Eng-* "*land* and *Scotland*, than a firm and entire Uni- "on between them; and he cannot but hope, "that upon a due Conſideration of our preſent "Circumſtances, there will be found a general "Diſpoſition to this Union. His Majeſty would "eſteem it a peculiar Felicity, if, during his "Reign, ſome happy Expedient for making Both "Kingdoms One, might take place; and is there- "fore extreamly deſirous, that a Treaty for that 1701. "purpoſe might be ſet on Foot; and does in the "moſt earneſt manner recommend this Affair to "the Conſideration of the Houſe.

His Majeſty's Misfortune and Indiſpoſition.

The Commons appointed firſt one and then another day to conſider of this Meſſage, but the ſhortneſs of his Majeſty's Life prevented their coming to any Reſolution; for his Majeſty being in a very infirm State of Health, was ſtill willing to continue his uſual Diverſions of Hunting; So on *February* 21. riding out from *Kenſington* to Hunt near *Hampton Court*, as he was putting his Horſe to the Gallop, the Horſe fell, and his Majeſty in the Fall broke his Right Collar Bone. Upon this fatal Accident, his Majeſty was carried to *Hampton-Court*, where the Bone was dexterouſly ſet by Monſieur *Ronjat*, Serjeant Surgeon to the King, who having felt his Majeſty's Pulſe told him he was Feveriſh, and that any other Perſon in his Condition would be let Blood; as for that, reply'd the King, I have now and then had a Hand-ake, and ſome ſhivering Fits this Fortnight, and had this very Morning a Pain in my Hand before I went out a Hunting. In the Afternoon the King finding himſelf eaſy, contrary to Advice, return'd to *Kenſington*, and ſlept almoſt all the way in his Coach: He came to *Kenſington* about Nine at Night, with his Right Arm tied up; and as he enter'd the Great Bed-Chamber he ſaw Dr. *Bidloo*, to whom he ſpake in this Manner: *I have got a hurt in my Arm, pray come and ſee it.* Soon after, he continued to this Effect; *I was Riding in the Park at Noon, and while I endeavour'd to make the Horſe change his Walking into a Gallop, he fell upon his Knees: Upon that I meant to raiſe him with the Bridle, but he fell forwards to one ſide, and ſo I fell with my Right Shoulder upon the Ground. 'Tis a ſtrange thing, for it happen'd upon a ſmooth level Ground. Ronjat* (his Majeſty's Surgeon) *ſays, There's a little Bone broken; and indeed I feel ſome Pain towards my Back.* At the ſame time he pointed with his Left hand to the Shoulder-blade, ſaying, *There, there.* Dr. *Bidloo* finding his Pulſe in good order, diſſuaded him from Bleeding, and after viewing the affected part, gave his Majeſty to know, that the Right Channel Bone was broke obliquely a little below its Juncture with the Shoulder-blade. Then his Majeſty ask'd, *Is it was well ſet?* And the Doctor anſwering, No; he ſaid to Mr. *Ronjat*, his Surgeon, *Juſtify your ſelf, Monſieur* Ronjat, *Is it well ſet?* Mr. *Ronjat* made anſwer, *That it was well ſet; but that the jolting of the Coach, and the looſening of the Bandage had occaſion'd that Diſunion.* After the Fracture was taken care of, his Majeſty went to Bed, and ſlept the whole Night ſo ſound, that the Gentlemen who ſat up with him, ſaid, they did not hear him complain ſo much as once.

His Majeſty ſeem'd in a fair way of doing well, till on *Sunday, March 1ſt.* a Defluxion fell upon his Knee, which was a great Pain and Weakneſs to him, and thought to be a very ill Symptom; he took it as a warning for the Diſpatch of Publick Affairs; and therefore the next Morning this Meſſage was ſent from the Houſe of Peers to the Commons. Mr. Speaker, *The King hath granted a Commiſſion under the Great Seal, for paſſing the Royal Aſſent to thoſe Bills which have been agreed to by Both Houſes of Parliament; and the Lords Commiſſioned by the King do deſire that this Houſe would preſently come up with their Speaker, to be preſent at the Paſſing thereof.* Then Mr. Speaker with the Houſe went up; and the Lord Keeper acquainted Both Houſes, That his Majeſty by an unhappy Accident had been prevented from coming in Perſon, and had Granted a Commiſſion to ſeveral Peers for paſſing the Bills therein mentioned; and

The King grants a Commiſſion to paſs ſome Bills.

1701. and that the Royal Aſſent was given by Commiſſion to theſe following Bills: 1. *An Act for the Attainder of the Pretended Prince of* Wales *of High Treaſon.* 2. *An Act for Puniſhing Officers and Soldiers who ſhall Mutiny or Deſert in* England *and* Ireland. 3. *An Act for continuing an Act Entituled, An Act that the Solemn Affirmation and Declaration of the People called Quakers ſhall be accepted inſtead of an Oath in the uſual Form.* 4. *An Act for Naturalizing* Charlelotte, *the Wife of* Hugh Boſcawen, *Eſq;*

Acts paſſed.

On *Wedneſday, March* 4. His Majeſty ſeem'd ſo well recover'd of the Lameneſs in his Knee, that he took ſeveral Turns in the Gallery at *Kenſington*; but at length finding himſelf tir'd and faint, he ſat down on a Couch and fell aſleep, which probably occaſion'd that Shivering Fit which ſoon after ſeiz'd him, and which turn'd to a Fever, accompany'd with Vomiting and a Looſeneſs: Thereupon the King thought fit to ſend for Sir *Thomas Millington*, who attended him to the laſt Moment, as did alſo Sir *Richard Blackmore*, Dr. *Hutton*, Dr. *Hanes*, Dr. *Browne*, Dr. *Lawrence*, Sir *Theodore Colladon*, Dr. *Bidloo*, and others of that Faculty. Theſe Learned Phyſicians Adminiſtred ſeveral Remedies to his Majeſty that gave him great Relief, and he continued indifferent well till *Friday 6th.* when his Vomiting and Looſeneſs return'd ſo violent upon him, that he refus'd to take any Suſtenance till Two of the Clock on *Saturday* Morning, when he ſupp'd a Cup full of Chocolate, that ſtaid with him; ſoon after they gave him a gentle ſleeping Draught to compoſe him, which had that good effect that he reſted for Three Hours after: In the Forenoon he ſupp'd ſome Broth and a Cordial, and found himſelf ſomewhat eaſier, tho' exceſſive Weak. His Mind was ſo fixt upon the Publick Intereſt, that he immediately order'd another Commiſſion, for Paſſing thoſe Bills that were ready for his Aſſent; and becauſe he was now ſo weak, that he could not write his own Name, a Stamp was prepar'd by which he Sign'd the Commiſſion. The Earl of *Albermarle* arriv'd at *Kenſington* from *Holland* about Five-a-Clock this *Saturday* Morning, and immediately went to wait on the King; who being willing at that time to be retir'd, bid his Lordſhip go and take ſome Reſt, and come to him ſome Hours after. The Earl attending accordingly, the King call'd him to one ſide of the Bed, where his Lordſhip gave him an Account of the Poſture of Affairs in *Holland*, at which His Majeſty ſeem'd well pleaſed. The King had order'd the Two Houſes to Adjourn till Six a Clock this Evening; when being met, the Royal Aſſent was given by Commiſſion to theſe Bills: 1. *An Act for granting an Aid to His Majeſty, by laying Duties upon Malt, Mum, Cyder, and Perry.* 2. *An Act for the further Security of His Majeſty's Perſon, and the Succeſſion of the Crown in the Proteſtant Line, and extinguiſhing the Hopes of the pretended Prince of* Wales, *and all other Pretenders, and their open and ſecret Abettors.* 3. *An Act for enabling* Lionel *Earl of* Orrery *in the Kingdom of* Ireland, *by Sale of certain Lands and Tenements, to raiſe Money for Payment of his Debts, and ſettle other Lands to the Uſes and Purpoſes in that Act mentioned.*

King's laſt Illneſs.

Acts paſſed by Commiſſion.

On *Saturday* Night an extraordinary Council was call'd, before whom the Phyſicians appear'd frequently, and at laſt acquainted them by Sir *Thomas Millington*, That all their Hopes, under God, depended upon the Uſe of thoſe Remedies they had already preſcribed, and upon His Majeſty's taking ſome little Suſtenance. Upon this the Duke of *Devonſhire* and ſeveral other Noblemen, deſir'd Dr. *Bidloo* to preſs His Majeſty to take ſomething: Accordingly, Dr. *Bidloo* ſpoke to Him in *Dutch*, and His Majeſty made Anſwer, *Lift me up, and I'll take as much as I can of what is thought proper.* Then He took ſome of *Rawley*'s Cordial, with the Cordial Julep, and ſoon after ſome hot Claret. About the ſame time he thank'd *Bidloo* for the great Care he had taken of His Perſon; adding to this effect, *If you and the other Learned Phyſicians have done all that your Art can do for my Relief, but finding all Means ineffectual, I ſubmit.* About Three a Clock on *Sunday* Morning he call'd again for Dr. *Bidloo*, and complain'd to him, That He had had a bad Night, and could not ſleep: Upon that He ſat up, and lean'd on him, ſaying, *I could ſleep in this Poſture, ſit nearer Me, and hold Me ſo for a little time.* In this Poſture He ſlept about half an Hour, and when He awak'd, ſaid, *You can bear Me up no longer.* Then He was held up by Mr. *Freeman* on the Right Side, and Mr. *Sewell* on the Left, both of 'em having Pillows in their Arms. Soon after, the Phyſicians gave Notice, they were apprehenſive His Majeſty had not long to live: The Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, who attended him in thoſe Extremes with his Prayers and proper Exhortations, adminiſtred the Sacrament to Him about Five in the Morning, which His Majeſty received with firm Attention, and very grave Devotion. The Lords of the Privy-Council, with many of the Nobility and Gentry, attended in the adjoining Apartments, and ſeveral of 'em were call'd in at times, to whom His Majeſty ſpoke a little, and then they withdrew. Amidſt all their Tears, His Majeſty did not betray the leaſt Concern or Fear of Death, but labour'd to ſpeak with Eaſe and Chearfulneſs; and particularly when he talk'd a little to the Lord *Overkirk*, He rais'd His Voice in a diſtinguiſhing Manner: He took Leave of all of 'em with a great deal of Satisfaction, and deliver'd to the Lord *Albemarle* the Keys of His Cloſet and Scriptore, telling him, *He knew what to do with 'em.* After Seven a Clock He took *Bidloo* by the Hand, and breathing with great Difficulty, He ask'd him, *If this could laſt long?* The Doctor anſwering, No; He ask'd again, *How long?* To which the Doctor replied, *An Hour, or an Hour and half; though you may be ſnatch'd away in the twinkling of an eye.* After that, while the Doctor was feeling His Pulſe, His Majeſty took him again by the Hand, ſaying, *I do not dye yet; hold Me faſt.* Having taken a little of the Cordial Potion, he faintly enquir'd for the Earl of *Portland*, who immediately came to Him, and placed his Ear as near as he could to His Majeſty's Mouth; but though His Majeſty's Lips were ſeen to move, his Lordſhip was not able to hear any diſtinct articulate Sound. About Eight a Clock, His Majeſty ſitting on his Bed in his Night-Gown, and in the Arms of Mr. *Sewell*, one of the Pages of the Back-Stairs, He lean'd a little backwards towards the Left, and ſhutting His Eyes, Expir'd with two or three ſoft Gaſps. As ſoon as the Breath was out of His Royal Body, the Lords *Lexington* and *Scarborough*, who were then in Waiting, order'd Monſier *Ronjat* to pull from the King's Left Arm a Black Ribbon, which tied next to His Skin a Gold Ring with ſome Hair of the late Queen *Mary*.

1701.

The King's laſt Agonies.

The King's Death.

Two Days after, the Royal Body was open'd; and the Phyſicians and Surgeons ſummon'd by the Privy-Council to aſſiſt at and examine the Diſſection, made this Report.

Report of the Phyſicians upon Diſſection.

1. Upon the viewing the Body before the Diſſection, the following Appearances were remarkable: The Body in general was much emaciated: Both the Legs up to the Knees, and a little higher, as alſo the Right Hand and Arm, as far as the Elbow, were conſiderably ſwell'd: There

Report of the Phyſicians.

1701. There was likewiſe on the Left Thigh near the Hip, a Bladder full of Water, as big as a ſmall Pullet's Egg, reſembling a Blain.

2. Upon opening the Belly, the Guts were found of a livid Colour, and the Blood contained in their Veſſels black. The Gut called *Ileon* had in ſome places the Marks of a ſlight Inflamation. The Stomach, Pancreas, Meſentery, Liver, Gall, Bladder, Spleen, and Kidneys, were all ſound, and without Fault.

3. In the *Thorax* or Cheſt, we obſerv'd, That the Right Side of the *Lungs* adher'd to the *Pleura*, and the Left much more: From which, upon Separation, there iſſued forth a quantity of purulent or frothy Serum. The *Upper Lobe* on the Left Side of the Lungs, and the part of the *Pleura* next to it, were inflam'd to a degree of Mortification: *And this we look upon as the Immediate Cauſe of the King's Death.* From the Ventricles of the Heart, and the greater Blood-Veſſels ariſing out of them, were taken ſeveral large, tough, fleſh-like Subſtances, of the kind call'd *Polypus*. The Heart it ſelf was of the ſmaller ſize, but firm and ſtrong.

4. Upon laying bare the Right Collar-Bone, we found it had been broken near the Shoulder, and well ſet. Some extravaſated Blood was lodg'd above and below the Fracture.

5. The Brain was perfectly ſound, and without any ſign of Diſtemper.

6. 'Tis very rare to find a Body with ſo little Blood as was ſeen in this: There being more found in his Lungs, than in all the Parts beſides put together.

Doctors preſent.	Surgeons preſent.
Sir *Richard Blackmore*,	Mr. *Bernard*,
Sir *Theodore Golladon*,	Mr. *Cowper*,
Dr. *Hannes*,	Mr. *Gardner*,
Dr. *Harrel*,	Mr. *Ronjat*, &c.
Dr. *How*,	
Dr. *Hutton*,	
Dr. *Lawrence*,	
Sir *Thomas Millington*,	
Profeſſor *Bidloo*, &c.	

Interment of His Royal Body.

The Royal Body having been Embalm'd, and for ſome time lain in State at *Kenſington*, the private Interment in a Method adjuſted by the Lords of the Privy Council, was perform'd on *Sunday* Night the 12*th* of *April*, in a Solemn Proceſſion from the Palace at *Kenſington* to the Collegiate Church of St. *Peter's Weſtminſter*, where the Royal Corps was laid into a Vault in *Henry* the VII*th*'s Chappel: And after the Office of Burial perform'd by the Dean of *Weſtminſter*, and an Anthem ſung by the Choir, *Clarenceux* King of Arms concluded in theſe Words, *Thus it hath pleaſed Almighty God to take out of this Tranſitory Life to his Divine Mercy, the late moſt High, moſt Excellent, and moſt Mighty Monarch*, William *the Third, by the Grace of God King of* England, Scotland, France, *and* Ireland, *Defender of the Faith, and Sovereign of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter. Let us beſeech Almighty God to bleſs and preſerve with long Life, Wealth, and Honour, and all Worldly Happineſs, the moſt High, Moſt Excellent, and moſt Mighty Princeſs, our Sovereign Lady* Anne, *now by the Grace of God Queen of* England, Scotland, France, *and* Ireland, *Defender of the Faith, and Sovereign of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter. God ſave Queen* Anne. This being done, the ſeveral White Staff Officers of his late Majeſty's Houſhold broke their White Staffs, and threw them into the Vault or Grave.

Towards the beginning of *May*, the laſt Will which His Majeſty had made in the Year 1695, and depoſited in the Hands of Monſieur *Schuylemberg*, was open'd in the Preſence of Mr. *Stanhope* and M. *Smettau*, Envoys from the Queen of *Great Britain* and the King of *Pruſſia*, and before the Agents of the Prince of *Frieſland*, *Anhalt*, and divers others, with ſeveral Members of the Council of State, and ſome Commiſſioners appointed by the Court of Juſtice in *Holland*. The Copy of it follows: 1701.

His Majeſty's Laſt Will and Teſtament.

"We *William* by the Grace of God King of "*Great Britain*, Prince of *Orange*, &c. Conſider- "ing the Infirmity and Mortality of Man, the "Certainty of Death, and the Uncertainty of "the Time and Hour of it, have thought fit and "reſolv'd, before We leave this Earthly Vale, to "diſpoſe of the Temporal Goods which it hath "pleaſed God to give us, as well Feodal as Al- "lodial, by Virtue of a Grant from the States "of *Holland* and *Weſt-Frieſland*, bearing Date, "*June* the 15*th*. 1673. Recommending firſt "our Immortal Soul into the Merciful Hands of "God, and of our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, and "our Mortal Body to the Earth; Revoking, "Cancelling and Annulling by theſe preſents, "all Teſtaments, Codicils, or other Diſpoſals, "which we have hitherto made or executed; "it being our Deſire that neither they, nor any "of them ſhould be valid, or in any wiſe take "Effect. But diſpoſing thus anew, We declare "that we have named and appointed, as by theſe "Preſents we do name and appoint, our Couſin "the Prince *Friſon* of *Naſſaw*, eldeſt Son of "Prince *Caſſimur* of *Naſſaw*, at preſent Stadt- "holder of *Friſeland*, our ſole and univerſal Heir "of all our Eſtates, as well Feodal as Allodial, "which we ſhall leave at the Day of our "Death, reſerving to our ſelves to appoint him "ſuch Guardians as we ſhall hereafter think "fit.

"We farther declare, that we reſerve to our "Selves the Power of Bequeathing under our "Hand and Private Sign Manual, ſuch Lega- "cies and Gifts, as we ſhall hereafter think fit; "Willing and Deſiring, that whether they be "Written by Us only, and Sign'd by Us, or "Written by another, and Sign'd by Us, they "may have the ſame Force and Validity as if "they were particularly Inſerted and Expreſs'd in "our Will. We declare all that is abovewrit- "ten, to be our Laſt Will and Teſtament; de- "ſiring that it may have, and take Effect, either "as Teſtament, Codicil, Donation becauſe of "Death, or in any other manner that may "render it moſt Valid and Effectual, notwith- "ſtanding any Neglects or Miſtakes that may "be committed in it, which We deſire may be "rectified and made good in the beſt manner "that is poſſible.

"Naming and Appointing for Executors, "of this our Laſt Will and Teſtament, the "States General of the *United Provinces*; De- "ſiring them to Accept of it, and to be pleaſed "to Execute this Our Laſt Will and Teſtament. "In *Witneſs whereof*, We have cauſed theſe Pre- "ſents to be Written, and have Signed them "with Our Hand and Sign Manual, and Seal'd "them with our Seal. At the *Hague*, *October* "the 18*th*. 1695.

Sign'd *William R.*

The Seal of His Majeſty was put on the ſide of it, Impreſſed on Black Wax.

The Subſcription was as follows.

To Day being the 19*th of* October 1695. *Before me* Adrian Van Stervelt, *Publick Notary with Allowance of the Court of* Holland, *and Reſiding at the* Hague, *in the preſence of the undernamed Witneſſes, Appear'd* William III. *by the Grace of God, King of* Great Britain, *Prince of* Orange, *&c. being known to me the ſaid Notary, and being in*

1701. *perfect Health of Body, exhibited to me the ſaid Notary, this preſent Paper, Seal'd in Four Places with His Majeſty's Seal, and ſow'd with Black Silk, and ſaid that in it was contain'd the Laſt Will and Teſtament of His Majeſty, and deſir'd that it ſhould take Effect as ſuch, tho' all the Forms requiſite might not have been Obſerved.*

This was done and paſſed at the *Hague*, in the Preſence of *William* Earl of *Portland*, and *William* de *Schuylembourg*, who were deſir'd to be Witneſſes to it, and who, together with His Majeſty and Me the ſaid Notary, Sign'd theſe Preſents, the Day and Year above-written.

It was Sign'd *William*, KING. *Portland, William de Schuylembourg.* And lower, in the Preſence of me *Adrian Van Stervelt*, Notary.

It agrees with the Original, Sign'd,
P. Van Aſſendelft.

By a Codicil Annex'd to this Will, the Lordſhip of *Breevort*, and 200000 *Gilders* were given as a Legacy to the Earl of *Albemarle*.

His Majeſty's Death was moſt reſpectfully Condol'd by the Queen, in this Declaration made at Her firſt ſitting in the Privy-Council at St. *James's* on *March* 8.

My Lords,

The Queen Condoles the Death of His late Majeſty.

I am extreamly ſenſible of the General Misfortune to theſe Kingdoms, in the unſpeakable Loſs of the King, and of the great Weight and Burden it brings in particular to My Self; which nothing would encourage Me to undergo, but the great Concern I have for the Preſervation of Our Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of My Country. All theſe being as Dear to Me, as they can be to any Perſon whatſoever, you may depend upon it, That no Pains nor Diligence ſhall be wanting on my Part to Defend and Support them; to Maintain the Succeſſion in the Proteſtant Line, and the Government in Church and State, as it is by Law Eſtabliſh'd.

I think it proper, upon this Occaſion of My firſt ſpeaking to you, to declare My own Opinion of the Importance of carrying on all the Preparations We are making to oppoſe the Great Power of France: *And I ſhall loſe no Time in giving Our Allies all Aſſurances, That nothing ſhall be wanting on My Part, to purſue the true Intereſt of* England, *together with Theirs, for the Support of the Common Cauſe.*

In order to theſe Ends, I ſhall always be ready to ask the Advice of My Council, and of Both Houſes in Parliament, and deſirous to Countenance and Employ all thoſe who ſhall heartily Concur and Join with Me in Supporting and Maintaining the preſent Eſtabliſhment and Conſtitution, againſt all Enemies and Oppoſers whatſoever.

Her Majeſty gave a farther Teſtimony of Her Grateful Reſpect to the Memory of King *William*, by this Letter to the States-General.

High and Mighty Lords, Our very good Friends, Allies and Confederates,

And pays a grateful Reſpect to His Memory.

"IT is not without a ſenſible Grief, that We "find Our ſelves obliged to Notifie to you, the "afflicting News of the Death of the moſt High "and moſt Mighty Prince, *William* the Third, "King of *England, Scotland, France*, and *Ireland*, "Our Deareſt Brother of Glorious Memory. "On *Monday* laſt He was attack'd with a Fever, "which increaſed ſo much the Days following, "that notwithſtanding all poſſible Remedies, "*He died on* Sunday *about Eight a Clock in the "Morning.* 'Tis certainly a very great Loſs to "all *Europe*, and particularly to your State, the "Intereſt of which He always maintain'd with "ſo much Valour, Prudence, Zeal and Con"duct. And ſince it hath pleaſed God, that We "ſhould ſucceed Him upon the Throne of theſe "Kingdoms, We ſhall likewiſe ſucceed Him in "His Inclinations to entertain a conſtant Uni"on and Friendſhip with your Lordſhips, and "to maintain all the Alliances which have been "made with your State, by Our ſaid *Moſt Dear "Brother*, and Our other Predeceſſors; and alſo "to concur with you in all ſuch Meaſures as "ſhall be neceſſary to preſerve the Common "Liberty of *Europe*, and to reduce the Power of "*France* within due Bounds. This is what We "would pray you to reſt aſſured of, and that "We ſhall always look upon the Intereſt of "*England*, and that of your State, to be inſepa"rable, as being united by ſuch Ties that can"not be broke, without the greateſt Prejudice "to both Nations. *So We conclude, praying God, "High and Mighty Lords, Our very good Friends, "Allies and Confederates, to take you into his Holy "and Worthy Protection.* 1701.

Given at Our Court at St. *James's* the Tenth Day of *March*, 1701. And of our Reign the Firſt.

Your very good Friend,
ANNE R.
And underneath,
Ja. Vernon.

His Memory Vilified by the *French*.

The firſt Reflections that were publickly made on the deceaſed King, came from the *French* Court, who had moſt Reaſon to be angry with Him. The Sieur *de Bane*, whom the *French* King had lately inveſted with the Title of Reſident in *Holland*, preſented a Memorial to the States; wherein he was to inſinuate, That by the Death of King *William*, "they were now to recover "their Time of Liberty, and be no longer un"der Violence and Conſtraint: For now their "Republick was Reſtored to it ſelf, and their own "Spirit was to Govern, and their own Intereſts "alone to be conſulted." The States in their Anſwer paid this profound Veneration to the Memory of their late Friend and Supporter.

Vindicated by the States of *Holland*.

"Their High and Mighty Lordſhips are very "much ſurprized to ſee, that this whole Memo"rial ſeems founded upon this, That they are "now more at Liberty to take ſuch Reſolutions "as they think Expedient, than formerly. "Doubtleſs this has reference to the Death of "His Majeſty, the late King of *Great Britain*, "of Immortal Memory: But herein the ſaid "Sieur Reſident has extreamly deceived himſelf, "for want of underſtanding the Conſtitution of "their Government. That he ought to know, "that their High and Mighty Lordſhips have "heretofore had as much Liberty as at preſent, "to Debate, and to take all ſuch Reſolutions as "they judged neceſſary and uſeful for the Good "and Preſervation of their State. It is true, "they cannot enough deplore their Misfortune, "to ſee themſelves deprived of the Direction "and Conduct of a Prince, whoſe Wiſdom, "Moderation, and Valour, will be famed as long "as the World endures. A Prince, whoſe He"roick Actions, and whoſe Merits from this "Republick will never be forgot: And in a "word, whoſe Death is lamented in this Coun"try by all Perſons whatſoever, from the Mean"eſt to the Higheſt. That the Councils of His "ſaid Majeſty having never had any other Aim, "both in Deed and in Word, than the Preſer"vation of their Liberty and Religion; and "their High and Mighty Lordſhips being en"tirely convinced of this Truth, as having found "the Benefit thereof, they are reſolved to fol"low the ſame Principles, and not to depart "from the Alliances contracted during the Life "of His ſaid Majeſty, but to perſiſt in the Mea"ſures

1701. "sures taken pursuant to those Alliances; and "in short, to make use at all times of the Means "God has put into their Hands, for Maintain- "ing the Liberty of *Europe*.

Slanders and Idle Stories. The little Tools of *France* were likewise working in *England*, to depreciate the Memory of the late King, by Libels, and Verses, and Healths, so very rude and impudent, that they shew'd nothing but sorry Wit and implacable Malice. But the deepest Fetch of Slander, was a confident Story invented by them, That the King had form'd a Plot to Exclude Her present Majesty from Her Succession to the Crown, and that at His Decease there were Papers found in His Closet to that purpose. This Sham was so industriously obtruded upon the People, that the House of Lords thought themselves concern'd to make Enquiry into this Matter, and to Vindicate the Honour of their late Royal Sovereign; which they did in this Noble Resolution, *May* 5th. 1702.

Refuted by the Lords. "Whereas their Lordships have been Inform- "ed, that there has been a Report spread a- "broad, that among the late King's Papers "some Paper or Papers have been found, tend- "ing to the Prejudice of Her present Majesty, "or Her Succession to the Crown: And where- "as the Lord President, the Lord Steward, the "Lord Chamberlain, the Earl of *Marlborough*, "and the Earl of *Albemarle*, who were the Per- "sons appointed by Her Majesty to inspect the "said Papers, have, at the Desire of the House "severally declared, That amongst the late "King's Papers, they did not see or find any "Paper or Papers in the least tending to the "prejudice of Her Majesty, or Her Succession "to the Crown, or to Her prejudice in any re- "spect whatsoever, or which might give any "Ground or Colour for such Report: It is "thereupon Resolved by the Lords Spiritual and "Temporal in Parliament Assembled, That the "said Report is Groundless, False, Villanous, "and Scandalous, to the Dishonour of the late "King's Memory, and highly tending to the "Disservice of Her present Majesty.

"It is Ordered by the Lords Spiritual and "Temporal in Parliament Assembled, that the "Matter of Fact aforesaid, and the Resolution "of this House thereupon, be laid before Her "Majesty by his Grace the Duke of *Bolton*, the "Earl-Marshal, the Earl of *Radnor*, the Earl of "*Stamford*, the Earl of *Scarborough*, and the "Lord *Ferrers*: And that they do humbly Desire "Her Majesty from this House, that Her Maje- "sty will give Order to Mr. Attorney-General, "to Prosecute with the utmost Severity of Law, "the Authors or Publishers of the above-men- "tioned, or such like Scandalous Reports."

In pursuance of this Resolution and Proceeding, the Duke of *Bolton* acquainted the House, that he and the other Lords had attended Her Majesty, and had presented their Lordships Resolution to Her. In Answer whereunto Her Majesty was pleased to say:

I am very Ready to do any thing of this Kind: I will give Directions to Mr. Attorney-General, effectually to Prosecute the Authors and Publishers of such false Reports.

Libelous Pamphlet. While their Lordships were doing this Justice to the Merits of King *William*, a Complaint was made to them of an Insolent Passage in the Preface of a Printed Book, entituled, *The History of the last Parliament begun at* Westminster *the* 10th. *Day of* February, *in the* 12th. *Year of King* William, *A. D.* 1700. The Passage was read to the House, as followeth: "And perhaps "there was a third Thing in prospect, of deeper "Reach than all these; which was, that should "it have pleased God for our Sins to have 1701. "snatch'd from us the King on the sudden, by "Chance of War, or other Fatal Accident, du- "ring the Tumult of Arms abroad, and the "Civil Disorders they had raised amongst us at "home, and a numerous, corrupt, licentious "Party throughout the Nation, from which the "House of Commons was sometimes not free; "they might entertain Hopes from the Advan- "tage of being at the Helm, and the Assistance "of their Rabble, to have put in Practice their "own Schemes, and to have given us a new "Model of Government of their own Projecti- "on; and so to have procured to themselves a "lasting Impunity, and to have mounted their "own Beast, the Rabble, and driven the sober "part of the Nation like Cattle before them.

"That this is no Conjecture, will readily ap- "pear to any considering Persons, from the "Treatment her Royal Highness the Princess of "*Denmark*, the Heiress Apparent to the Crown, "met with all along from them and all their "Party. They were not contented to shew her "a constant Neglect and Slight themselves, but "their whole Party were instructed not only to "treat her with Disrespect, but Spight: They "were busie to traduce her with False and Scan- "dalous Aspersions; and so far they carried the "Affront, as to make her at one Time almost "the common Subject of the Tittle-Tattle of "almost every Coffee-House and Drawing- "Room; which they promoted with as much "Zeal, Application and Venom, as if a Bill of "Exclusion had then been on the Anvil, and "these were the Introductory Ceremonies."

The Passage being thus read, it was thereupon Ordered by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament Assembled, That *Francis Cuggan*, *Robert Gibson*, and *Thomas Hodgson*, for whom the said Book was mentioned to be Printed, should, and were thereby required to Attend that House on the *Saturday* following at Eleven a Clock. But their Lordships in the mean time being inform'd, That Dr. *Drake* own'd himself to be the Author of the Book, and that he desired he might be appointed to attend at the same time; thereupon it was Order'd, That he should attend that House on *Saturday* the same Hour; when after reading the Order made the *6th.* at the Desire of Dr. *Drake* for his Attendance that Day, the House took into their Consideration the above-mention'd Paragraph. After the Reading whereof, Dr. *Drake*, was call'd in; and the Order being read to him, the Lord Keeper ask'd him, What he had to say concerning the said Book: And the Book and the said Paragraph being shew'd him, he own'd he writ the Book, and that Paragraph in particular; and he thought he had just Reason to write it, he having heard her Highness talk'd of disrespectfully in almost every Coffee-House. Then he withdrew, and after some Debate, was call'd in again; and the Lord Keeper told him, The House was not satisfied with what he had said, but thought he trifled; and required him to acquaint the House with the Grounds of his writing that Paragraph. He answer'd, He found it mention'd in divers Anonymous Pamphlets publish'd at that time, and hop'd it was no hurt to Answer those Pamphlets, and desired time to recollect what those Pamphlets were: And then withdrew.

After some time he was called in again, and asked the following Questions, *viz.*

If he could Charge any Person or Persons in the Kingdom, with the Matters asserted by him in that Paragraph?

To which he Answered, That he did not know any such Person.

1701. The Author Queſtioned.

Then he was asked, Whether he had heard any other Perſon ſay, That they could charge any Perſon whatſoever with the Matters contained in that Paragraph?

He ſaid he did not know of any ſuch Perſon.

Being further ask'd, If he had any other Grounds beſides the Pamphlets, and what theſe Pamphlets were?

He ſaid, He had no other Grounds beſides the Pamphlets; and named the ſeveral Pamphlets following, as his Reaſon for Writing the ſaid Paragraph, *viz.* The Two *Legion Letters:* The *Black Liſt:* The *Jura Populi Anglicani*; and *Toland's Reaſons for inviting over the Princeſs of* Hanover. And being asked, If in any one of theſe Pamphlets there was any thing ſaid about ſetting aſide the Preſent Queen; He anſwered, He did not remember there was.

Then, he being withdrawn, the ſaid Paragraph was taken into Conſideration, and it was propoſed to paſs a Cenſure thereupon. And after Debate, this Queſtion was put, That a Cenſure ſhould be then put upon the ſaid Paragraph. It was reſolved in the Affirmative.

And cenſured by the Lords.

Then this Queſtion was put, That in the Preface of the Book, entituled, *The Hiſtory of the laſt Parliament, begun at* Weſtminſter *the* 10*th Day of* February, *in the Twelfth Year of the Reign of King* William, Anno Domini, 1700. there were ſeveral Expreſſions which were groundleſs, Falſe and Scandalous; tending to create Jealouſies in Her Majeſty of Her People, and to cauſe great Miſunderſtandings, Fears and Diſputes amongſt the Queen's Subjects, and to diſturb the Peace and Quiet of the Kingdom. It was Reſolved in the Affirmative, in theſe Words, "It is Reſolved and Declared by the "Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in Parliament "Aſſembled, That in the Preface of a Book, "entituled, *The Hiſtory of the laſt Parliament, "begun at* Weſtminſter *the* 10*th Day of* Febru- "ary, *in the Twelfth Year of the Reign of King* "William, Anno Domini, 1700. (Written by "Dr. *Drake*, as he owned at the Bar) there "are ſeveral Expreſſions, which are Groundleſs, "Falſe, and Scandalous, tending to create Jea- "louſies in Her Majeſty of Her People, and to "cauſe great Miſunderſtandings, Fears and "Diſputes amongſt the Queen's Subjects, and "to diſturb the Peace and Quiet of the King- "dom." After which they order'd Her Majeſty's Attorney General, forthwith effectually to Proſecute the ſaid Dr. *Drake* for having Writ the ſaid Paragraph.

State of Religion.

We left the Convocation Sitting, and the Archbiſhop and Biſhops aſſerting and maintaining the Ancient Rights and Uſages of the Metropolitan and his Suffragans, in ſuch Provincial Aſſemblies. The Inferior Clergy did not care to proſecute the Argument in Writing, but on *Monday* the 31*ſt.* of *March*, firſt in a Committee, and then in a Houſe, they Voted their own *Right to Adjourn themſelves*; and then the Prolocutor went up with a Meſſage to the Archbiſhop and Biſhops, *That they had conſidered of their Lordſhips Reply to the Paper brought up by the Lower Houſe, which did not give them the Satisfaction they deſired; and therefore they pray'd a* FREE CONFERENCE *with their Lordſhips, upon the Subject Matter in Debate.* Then the Prolocutor and the Members with him withdrew, and being ſoon after called in, the Archbiſhop ſpoke to them as follows, *We received your verbal Meſſage, and took the ſame into Conſideration. And whereas we ſent you Two Queſtions in Writing, to which you Anſwered in Writing; and we gave a large and diſtinct Anſwer to the ſame in Writing, in which there were ſeveral Quotations referring to Matter of Fact; We therefore expect an Anſwer in Writing to the ſame, and we ſhall then take the Matter into further Conſideration, and deſire no time may be loſt.* The Prolocutor replying, that *their Anſwer would take up about Twenty Sheets*, his Grace took occaſion to declare, that he *did not confine them to Length or Breadth, but expected their Anſwer in Writing.*

Proceedings in Convocation.

But in ſpite of theſe Admonitions and Canonical Commands, a Majority in the Lower Houſe were reſolved not to join Iſſue in the Merits of the Cauſe, by any Intercourſe in Writing, but to inſiſt on the Parliamentary Practice of a *Free Conference*, a Word that never appeared in the Acts of any former Convocation. And therefore they would ſend no other Written Paper, but of Reaſons for not Writing; which they preſented on *Saturday* the 5*th.* of *April.*

1701.

Reaſons of the Lower-Houſe.

To the moſt Reverend his Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury, *and to the Right Reverend the Biſhops his Suffragans, of the Upper Houſe of Convocation.*

The Clergy of the Province of Canterbury, *Aſſembled in the Lower Houſe of the ſaid Convocation, in Anſwer to the Papers ſent down by your Grace and your Lordſhips to the Lower Houſe by their Prolocutor, on* Saturday *the* 22d. *of* March *laſt paſt, touching Adjournments and Prorogations.*

Moſt Humbly Repreſent,

"THat your Grace and your Lordſhips ha- "ving ſent down Two Queſtions to "this Houſe by our Prolocutor, which we did "apprehend to be of the higheſt Importance "to our Sitting and Acting according to the "undoubted Uſage of former Convocations, we "conceive it became us not to ſuffer too long, by "our own Neglect, either in the exerciſe of our "Juſt Rights, or in the Opinion of your Grace "and your Lordſhips, for want of a ſpeedy "Anſwer to thoſe Queſtions.

"In conſideration whereof, this Houſe having "agreed to the Report of the Committee, and "thereby made it their own Act, did conceive "that the Prolocutor being ſent up to attend "your Grace and your Lordſhips therewith, "might *Verbo tenus* ſupply the want of any "Written Form. And in order to our giving "your Grace and your Lordſhips the moſt ſpeedy "Satisfaction herein that might be, we thought "this Method more adviſeable, then to have "deferr'd our Anſwer longer for want of Form; "Wherein nevertheleſs we did neither then de- "ſign, nor do for the future intend, to be want- "ing to your Grace and your Lordſhips.

"And we take this occaſion moſt humbly to "profeſs, that it is far from our Intentions, in "any reſpect to derogate from thoſe Juſt and "Legal Rights, which belong to your Grace "as Preſident of the Convocation of this Pro- "vince; being as unwilling to contribute to any "Injurious Diminution thereof, as we are de- "ſirous to continue in the Poſſeſſion and Uſe "of ſuch other Rights, as we conceive do juſt- "ly belong to us, who conſtitute the Lower "Houſe of Convocation, and which we ap- "prehend to be neceſſary to the preſervation "of the Fundamental Conſtitution thereof.

"And as to the Subject-Matter of the afore- "ſaid Papers, and the Arguments therein ob- "jected againſt our Report, whereunto the ſaid "Papers do refer; we crave leave moſt humbly "to acquaint your Grace, and your Lordſhips, "that having fully debated, and ſeriouſly conſi- "dered the weight of the ſame amongſt our "ſelves, we conceive our ſelves upon the whole

"Matter

1701. "Matter obliged to declare, that we find not "ſufficient Reaſon to recede from our ſaid Re- "port, or any Part thereof; but have been in- "duc'd to conclude, That the Lower Houſe of "Convocation has Power to Adjourn it ſelf. "Which Concluſion being the Reſult of mature "Deliberation, and neceſſary (as we conceive) "to be maintained for ſupporting the Funda- "mental Conſtitution of our *Engliſh* Convoca- "tion; we know not how to juſtify our ſelves, "either to the Friends or Enemies of that Con- "ſtitution, ſhould we, under the Force of ſuch "Convictions, depart from the ſaid Report, and "not profeſs our ſelves upon this Occaſion, to "be ready with all Dutifulneſs and Submiſſion, "to give ſuch farther Proof of each Part there- "of, in the regular way of a Free Conference, "as may ſhew the Inſufficiency of thoſe Obje- "ctions, which have been made againſt it, and "put a ſpeedy end to the preſent Controverſy. "We do therefore now again make our humble "Application to your Grace, and your Lord- "ſhips, to appoint a Time for ſuch Free Con- "ference in order thereunto.

"In which humble Suit we are the more "preſſing, on the Account of the near Ap- "proach of the Feſtival of *Eaſter*, and that Re- "ceſs which either Houſe may think fit to make "during that Solemnity. And the Arguments "and Inſtances in your Lordſhips Paper are ſo "numerous, that a particular Diſcuſſion thereof "in Writing, would not conſiſt with the joint "and earneſt Deſire of Both Houſes, as we "humbly apprehend, to have a Controverſy of "this Nature ſpeedily determin'd, in order to "their proceeding upon ſuch other Buſineſs as "the World may juſtly expect from them.

Proceedings of the ABp. and Bps.

In the mean time, his Grace and the Biſhops were willing to give all poſſible Satisfaction to the Inferior Clergy, upon their Complaint of Mr. *Toland*'s Book: And, to go by Precedent, the ſafeſt Guide, they carefully enquir'd what had been formerly done in ſuch Caſes; and found in the Convocation of 1689. theſe Steps of Proceeding.

"*Firſt*, That there had been brought up a Meſ- "ſage from the Lower Houſe, on *December* the "11*th*, 1689. in theſe Words:" *We are commanded by the Houſe humbly to repreſent to your Lordſhips, that there are ſeveral Books of very dangerous Conſequence to the Chriſtian Religion, and in particular to the Church of* England; *viz.* Notes upon *Athanaſius*'s Creed, *and* Two Letters relating to the preſent Convocation, *newly come abroad; and to deſire your Lordſhips Advice, in what way, and how far ſafely, and without incurring the Penalties of the Stat. of* 25. Hen 8. *the Convocation may proceed towards preventing the Publiſhing the like Scandalous Books for the future, and for the inflicting the Cenſures of the Church, according to the Canons, upon the Authors of them.*

"*Secondly*, That the Prolocutor was ordered "to bring the Books he complain'd of.

"*Thirdly*, That *Seſſ.* 12. after the Preſident "and Biſhops had conſider'd the ſaid Books, they "ſent for the Prolocutor, and declar'd to him, "that thoſe Books were of pernicious Conſe- "quence; but they could not yet find what "Power they had to proceed in this Matter.

"*Fourthly*, That in the laſt Seſſions of that "Convocation, the Preſident acquainted the "Lower Houſe, *That he and the Biſhops were ſen- "ſible of the Evil of thoſe Books; but having con- "ſulted the Learned in both the Laws, they under- "ſtood that the particular Courts had Power to pro- "ceed againſt the Authors of ſuch Books; but that "they (as a Convocation) did not think it proper to "meddle in it:* Or to that effect.

After the Report of theſe former Proceedings in a like Caſe, there was a Committee of Biſhops appointed to Examine *Toland*'s Book; who accordingly read it, and found therein ſeveral Poſitions, as they conceived, of moſt dangerous Conſequence; and one in particular, which they look'd on as the Foundation of all the reſt; of which the Lower Houſe had not taken notice: And therefore they made this Report. 1701. Committee of Biſhops to conſider of Mr. *Toland*'s Book.

"Upon Peruſal of the Book that was brought "up from the Lower Houſe, entituled, *Chriſti- "anity not Myſterious*, by *John Toland*, (which "ſaid Book was of the Second Edition, Printed "in the Year 1696.) we find in the Second "Chapter thereof, which is entitled, *Of the Au- "thority of Revelation*, theſe following Words, "*Page* 38, 39.

— Revelation was not a neceſſitating Motive of Aſſent, but a Mean of Information. — We ſhould not confound the way we came to the knowledge of a thing, with the Grounds we have to believe it. — A Man may inform me concerning a thouſand Matters I never heard of before, and of which I ſhould not ſo much as think, if I were not told: Yet I believe nothing purely upon his Word, without Evidence in the things themſelves. Not the bare Authority of him that ſpeaks, but the clear Conception I form of what he ſays, is the ground of my Perſuaſion.

"Which Words manifeſtly importing a Deni- "al of the Authority of Divine Revelation, and "particularly tending to the Subverſion of the "Chriſtian Faith: And the ſame Deſign alſo "appearing in many other Places of the ſaid "Book; ſome of which are remark'd in the "Paper affix'd to it by the Lower Houſe of "Convocation: It is therefore by the Archbi- "ſhop, with Conſent of his Brethren, recom- "mended to the Biſhop in whoſe Dioceſe the "Author of that Book doth or ſhall reſide, to "call him to Account for that Book; and as he "ſhall ſee Cauſe, to proceed thereupon, accor- "ding to the Eccleſiaſtical Laws.

"And it is alſo to be conſidered, what may "further be done for the Prevention of the Pub- "liſhing of the like pernicious Books for the "future.

When this Report of a Committee of Biſhops was made to the Upper-Houſe, they were all unanimouſly of Opinion to proceed (as far as legally they could) againſt the Book and the Author. But conſidering the Reſult in Convocation, 1689. founded on the Opinion of Lawyers; they alſo agreed before they went further, to adviſe with Council Learned in the Law; and to that End drew up the Two following Queries. 1. *Whether the Convocation giving an Opinion concerning a Book, that it is Heretical, Impious, and Immoral, is contrary to any Law?* 2. *Whether the Words in the affix'd Paper,* (before-recited) *are ſuch an Opinion as is contrary to any Law?* When their Lordſhips had received the Judgment of ſome Eminent Lawyers hereupon, they then drew up this *Anſwer of the Archbiſhop and Biſhops, to the Repreſentation of the Lower Houſe of Convocation, concerning* Toland's, *and other Books.* "Up- "on our conſulting with Council Learned in "the Law, concerning Heretical, Impious, and "Immoral Books, and particularly concerning "a Book of *Toland*'s ſent up to us from the "Lower Houſe; We do not find, how without "a Licenſe from the King, which we have not "yet received, we can have ſufficient Authori- "ty to Cenſure Judicially any ſuch Books: But "on the contrary, we are adviſed, That by ſo "doing, both Houſes of Convocation may in- "cur the Penalties of the Statute of 25. *Hen- "ry* VIII." Queſtions in Law.

1701. On the ſame Day, *April* the 8th. another Paper was delivered to the Prolocutor and Clergy, Entitled, *The Anſwer of the Archbiſhop and his Brethren the Biſhops, to the Paper brought up by the Prolocutor from the Lower Houſe, upon* Saturday April *the* 5th. 1701.

Anſwer of the Archbiſhop and Biſhops to a Paper of the Lower Houſe.

" The Archbiſhop, Preſident of the Convo-
" cation of this Province, and his Brethren the
" Biſhops do declare, that they hold themſelves
" obliged to Maintain and Preſerve the Ancient
" Fundamental Conſtitution of the Chriſtian
" Church, the Government and Diſcipline of
" the Church of *England*, as now by Law Eſta-
" bliſhed, and all the Ancient Uſages of Con-
" vocation.

" And as they will always have a due Regard
" to the Juſt Rights of the Lower Houſe in all
" Points; ſo they neither ought nor can depart
" from thoſe Rights which are veſted in them
" by the Conſtitution of the Catholick Church
" in General, and of the Church of *England*
" in particular: Which they find by Immemorial
" Cuſtom and Practice have belong'd to the
" Archbiſhop and Biſhops of this Province, and
" accordingly have been exerciſed by them in
" the Upper Houſe.

" And therefore the Archbiſhop and Biſhops,
" having carefully ſearched the Regiſters, and
" followed the regular Methods and Precedents
" they found therein, cannot but take notice,
" that the Proceedings of the Lower Houſe,
" have been Irregular, and without Precedent
" in ſundry Particulars. Such as their appoint-
" ing Committees of the whole Houſe, which
" we do not find to have been ever done before:
" And their aſſuming a Power in that Houſe,
" to give Leave to their Members to be Ab-
" ſent, which of Right belongs to the Preſident
" only.

" But the Inſtances now chiefly to be con-
" ſidered, are thoſe in the laſt Paper brought up
" by the Prolocutor.

" Whereas the Archbiſhop and Biſhops had
" given a full and diſtinct Anſwer to every par-
" ticular, contain'd in a ſhort Paper, brought
" up by the Prolocutor from the Lower Houſe,
" concerning Adjournments and Prorogations:
" They expected that either they would have
" acquieſced in that Anſwer, or ſhew'd a Rea-
" ſon why they would not, by returning at leaſt
" ſome kind of Reply to the Arguments and
" Authorities by which that Anſwer was ſup-
" ported and confirmed.

" The Lower Houſe did neither of theſe, but
" to our great Surprize ſent up a Paper, in
" which they declare that they are come to Re-
" ſolutions and Concluſions; and then ſay, that
" they conceive thoſe Reſolutions are neceſſary
" to be maintain'd, and they cannot under the
" force of theſe Convictions, depart from
" them; and all this without offering any Rea-
" ſon on their ſide, or Anſwering any of ours.

" This is a Method altogether new, and ſuch
" as can never make a fair End of any Contro-
" verſy.

" The way which they propoſe to put an
" end to the Matter, is by a Free Conference;
" which it ſeems ſtrange that they ſhould ask,
" after their having declared, that they are
" come to Reſolutions and Concluſions, which
" they cannot conceive neceſſary to be main-
" tained by the Force of their Convictions.
" This Declaration of theirs was very irregular,
" if the Regular way is that of a Free Confe-
" rence, as they call it in the ſame Paper.

" But before they had called this the Regular
" way, they ought to have ſhewn ſome In-
" ſtances of it in Former Convocations; where
" in all the Regiſters there does not appear ſo 1701.
" much as one Inſtance of any Conference de-
" ſired by the Lower Houſe: They have indeed
" been call'd up *Ad Colloquium* upon occaſion.
" And ſome here preſent cannot but remember,
" that they were ſo called up in the Convoca-
" tion in the Year One Thouſand Six Hundred
" Eighty Nine, by the Biſhop of *London*, being
" then Preſident in the Vacancy of the See of
" *Canterbury*. But the Conſequences of it were
" ſuch as do by no means encourage the doing
" of the like at this preſent time.

" But the greateſt Attempt of Innovating
" upon the Conſtitution of the Convocation,
" appears in the Concluſion of that Paper;
" wherein it is expreſſed, that either Houſe may
" make a Receſs during the approaching Feſti-
" val of *Eaſter*: Which Words imply that the
" Lower Houſe if they think fit, may by
" their own Authority make ſuch a Receſs
" (as they word it) apart from the Upper
" Houſe, and without Order from the Preſi-
" dent. This is a Claim ſo altogether New,
" that it was never heard of before, and here it
" ſtands without any pretence of Law or Uſage
" to ſupport it. But beſides, this is ſuch a ma-
" niſeſt Violation of the Preſident's Authority,
" as cannot be comply'd with, nor ſuffered,
" without deſtroying the Fundamental Conſti-
" tution of an *Engliſh* Convocation.

When theſe Two Anſwers of the Archbiſhop and Biſhops had been read by the Publick Notary to the Prolocutor and Lower Clergy call'd up to the *Jeruſalem-Chamber*, and Copies of both delivered to them; Then the Archbiſhop ſpoke in this manner.

Speech of his Grace the Preſident.

Mr. Prolocutor, and you the reſt of the Clergy,

" I have obſerved on ſeveral occaſions a new
" method of Proceeding in the Lower Houſe,
" with a deep Senſe of the ill Effects it may
" have, if it were ſuffered to go on. We have
" born long with it: But ſince you have de-
" clared to us, that you have fix'd on Reſolu-
" tions, we think, contrary to that Authority
" that by Law and Cuſtom, as well as by our
" Character, is veſted in us; we muſt now
" ſpeak more plainly to you.

" We have begun no new Practice in this
" Convocation; but we muſt tell you, we have
" found you attempting many Innovations. We
" do earneſtly deſire you to conſider theſe
" Things more maturely; and not to force us
" to Proceedings, that will be very uneaſy to
" our ſelves, as well as to you.

" We have many Enemies on all Hands, and
" they wait for nothing more than to ſee the
" Union and Order of this Church, which is
" both its Beauty and its Strength, broken by
" thoſe who ought to preſerve it.

" For the maintaining the Epiſcopal Autho-
" rity is ſo neceſſary to the Preſervation of the
" Church, that the reſt of the Clergy are no
" leſs concerned in it, then the Biſhops them-
" ſelves.

" I have thought fit, with the reſt of my
" Brethren, to Prorogue the Convocation for
" ſome time. It is a Seaſon of Devotion, and
" I pray God it may have a good Effect on all
" our Minds.

" We, on our part, are willing to forget
" all that is paſt, and to go on with you, at
" our next Meeting, as well as at all times,
" with all Tenderneſs and Paternal Affection,
" in all ſuch Things as ſhall conduce to the
" good of this Church. Remember the Sen-
" tence that our Bleſſed Saviour has pronounced
" againſt them by whom Offences come: And

" conſider

1701. "consider seriously with your Selves, what an "Offence it will give, if you should break the "Subordination of Presbyters to their Bishops, "which has been observed not only in the Pri- "mitive Church, but in all the Convocations "of this Province, down to the present Time. "Above all things remember the great Account "we must one Day give to the chief Pastor and "Bishop of our Souls.

Convocation Prorogued. This Speech being ended, the Archbishop continued and prorogued the Convocation to *Thursday, May* 8th. But the Prolocutor with several of the Lower House, returned to *Hen.* VIIth's Chappel, (tho' divers Members refused to join with them, as well knowing the whole Convocation was legally Prorogued, and all things were to continue in the same State till the next Synodical Day) and sate there as a House for some time, and then Adjourn'd themselves to the next Day. An Affectation of Independence that was unknown to former Convocations, and never before attempted by any *Presbyters* in any Episcopal Church.

The Clergy keep intermediate Sessions.

For this Irregularity, a calm Reproof was given on the next Synodical Day, 8. *May*, in these Words.

Speech of the President. "Mr. *Prolocutor*, We are satisfied, that what- "soever has been done in the Lower House, as "a House, from the time that the whole Con- "vocation was Prorogued in this Place upon "the Eighth of *April*, to this present Eighth of "*May*, is not only Null, as being without Au- "thority, but of very dangerous Consequence "to the Constitution of our Church, and to the "Sacred Synod of this Province, and particu- "larly to the Lower Clergy, whom that House "represents. We have all possible Tenderness "for them, and shall ever join in any Methods "that shall appear just and proper for Maintain- "ing their true Rights and Liberties, and for de- "fending them from all Difficulties and Dan- "gers.

"And therefore we cannot receive from you, "either by word of Mouth, or in Writing, any "thing done by the said House, as a House, in "the Interval aforesaid.

"We hope you will duly consider these "Things, and may God so direct you, that you "may never engage in any Proceeding, that "may be prejudicial to our Holy Mother the "*Church* of *England.*

Proceedings of the Lower Clergy. This being done, the Prolocutor holding a Paper in his Hands, spoke to this effect; *I am commanded by the Lower House to bring up this Paper, and I do present it as the Act of the House this Day:* And then he laid upon the Table a very long Paper, as an *Answer of the Lower House to two Papers read to them in* Jerusalem-Chamber, *upon* Tuesday, April 8. 1701. *and then deliver'd to the Prolocutor.* Wherein they tell their Lordships, there was no Occasion to consult Lawyers in the Case of *Toland*'s Book; and had there been occasion for a License, his Grace might easily have obtain'd it from His Majesty, or elsewhere; and therefore they cannot but repeat their humble Suit, that their Lordships would not finally decline giving that Assistance that had been already desir'd by the Lower House: Lest otherwise, what was intended for the Service of Religion, should be turn'd to its Disadvantage, and a very bad Use made of their Lordships omitting to express any Mark of Dislike to so ill a Book.

Then they proceed to justifie their own Proceedings against the Objections of their Lordships, which (they say) had charg'd them with many Irregularities; and conclude with recriminating in a Complaint of some Grievances they suffer'd from the Upper-House.

This Paper being left on the Table, was not thought fit to be Read; yet a Reply was prepared by a Committee of the Bishops to this Effect. "That with regard to the Proceedings about "*Toland*'s Book, they thought it not only safest "for them, but withal most for the Interest of "the Church and Religion, that in this Matter "as well as in others of like Importance, they "should govern themselves by the Precedents of "former Convocations, and maturely consider "how far their Authority reach'd, before they "made use of it: For to attempt to extend their "Power beyond the Limits which the Laws of "the Land, and the Practice of Convocations "have set, would be very unsafe and imprudent, "considering the Penalties and dangerous Con- "sequences to which such an Attempt might "expose them and the whole Clergy. Not- "withstanding, the Archbishop and Bishops be- "ing unanimously Resolved to do all that was "in their Power against *Toland*'s Book, and the "wicked and dangerous Doctrines therein con- "tained, had appointed a Committee to Exa- "mine it, who found several Positions of most "dangerous Consequence; and one in particu- "lar, which they look'd upon as the Foundati- "on of all the rest, of which the Lower House "had taken no Notice. As to a Royal License, "such have been always granted, *ex mero motu*; "not upon any Petition of the Clergy for it, "His Majesty being the propereſt Judge when "to grant it, and when not; tho' considering "the Treatment the License His present Maje- "sty and the late Blessed Queen granted to that "Convocation, 1689. met with, it could not "be thought Advisable to desire another, till a "better Spirit had appear'd in those of the Low- "er House, than either then did, or now doth. "—But as the Archbishop and Bishops have se- "veral times endeavour'd to procure the passing "of a Law to regulate the Press, and thereby "to prevent the publishing such impious Books, "tho' hitherto without the desir'd Success; so "they will never be wanting in the like Endea- "vours for the future. In the mean time, the "particular Bishop in whose Diocese *Toland*, or "any such Author lives, is indeed (as the Law "now stands) the proper Person to proceed a- "gainst him. And he hath sufficient Power to "do so; and now knowing the sense of all his "Brethren in this Matter, it is not to be doubt- "ed, but that he will make use of it as becomes "him. But if he who hath such Power does "not make use of it, he *alone* ought to bear the "Blame of it, and not the Upper House of "Convocation, who for ought yet appears, have "no such Power. — Then as to the Irregularities "charg'd upon the Lower House, their Lord- "ships take notice, that in their Paper, the "Lower Clergy do solemnly profess, *That they "do not in the least desire that his Grace or their "Lordships should depart from any of their Just "Rights*; and the Archbishop and Bishops can- "not but wish, their Actions were agreeable to "this Profession: But those have been quite "contrary, and carried up to higher Degrees of "Disrespect, and Invasion of the Metropo- "litan and Episcopal Rights, (even such Rights "as are supported by the Law of the Land, and "the King's Writ, than ever was attempted by "any Lower House of Convocation before this "time, or perhaps by any Body of Presbyters, "where Episcopacy was settled and acknowledg'd "of Divine and Apostolical Institution; unless "it were by such Presbyters, as design'd to de- "stroy that Institution, which the Archbishop "and Bishops are fully persuaded the Body of "the Lower House do not, though the Actions

1701. Reply of the Upper House.

"of

1701. "of a part of them manifeſtly tend that way. "——— And their Lordſhips give the particular "Inſtances of their exorbitant Claims and Pra- "ctices, In ſeparate Adjournments; in appoint- "ing Committees of the whole Houſe; in giv- "ing Leave, as a Houſe, to their Members to "be Abſent; in not Anſwering the Archbiſhop "and Biſhops in Writing when ſo requir'd; in "demanding a *Free Conference*; in pretending a "Power of making a diſtinct Receſs, and ſome "other Practices; which together with ſome "Reports rais'd upon 'em, have given the great- "eſt Blow to this Church that hath been given "it, ſince the Presbyterian Aſſembly that ſat at "*Weſtminſter* in the late times of Confuſion. "——— God grant theſe Reports and the pre- "ſent Conduct of divers in the Lower Houſe "may not bring on the like again.

Committee of Both Houſes appointed by the Preſident.

Amidſt theſe unhappy Diſputes, the Archbiſhop and Biſhops hoped it might be one Method to compoſe them, if a Committee of Both Houſes do inſpect the Books and Acts of the preſent Convocation; and therefore on the ſame *8th* of *May*, a Committee of Five Biſhops was appointed to meet another like Committee of the Lower Houſe (not exceeding Ten) to inſpect all the Acts of each Houſe in this preſent Sacred Synod or Convocation, and to report their Judgments thereupon. But in a new and unprecedented way of Contempt, the Lower Houſe anſwered, That they did not think fit to appoint ſuch a Committee: And when the Schedule of Prorogation was (as uſual) brought down to the Lower Houſe, to be intimated to them by the Prolocutor, he refuſed to intimate the Archbiſhop's Schedule, and Adjourn'd the Houſe to the next day; whereas the Archbiſhop's Prorogation was to *Friday* 16. *May*. So when the ſaid Synodical Day came, thoſe Members who had acted in conformity to the regular Precedents, and with due Submiſſion to the Archbiſhop and Biſhops, knew not how to appear any longer in the Lower Houſe, till this Form of Addreſs was preſented in their Name to the Preſident, by the Honourable and Reverend *George Verney*, D. D. one of the Proctors for the Clergy of the Dioceſe of *Lincoln*.

Refuſed by the Lower Houſe.

Addreſs of ſome Members.

May it pleaſe your Grace,

"I am deſir'd and impower'd by ſeveral Mem- "bers of the Lower Houſe of Convocation, "humbly to preſent an Addreſs to your Grace, "that you would be pleas'd not to interpret "their Abſence this day from their Attendance "in *Hen.* VII's Chappel, as any the leaſt diſreſpect "of your Grace's Prorogation of the late Con- "vocation, to which we ſhall, as we are by "Law and Conſcience bound, always pay due "Obedience, and which we do apprehend was "to this Day. And the Reaſon upon which we "preſume to abſent our ſelves, is, becauſe your "Grace's laſt Prorogation was not intimated to "the Lower Houſe of Convocation by the Pro- "locutor: Whereupon we humbly conceive that "ſhould we meet this Day, and concur in any "Convocational Act, by Virtue of any other "Prorogation than what iſſues from your Grace, "we ſhould involve our ſelves in a Practice "which we utterly diſavow, and which we ap- "prehend would be of dangerous Conſequence "to the Church of *England*, and the Rights of "the Convocation of your Grace's Province of "*Canterbury*. And I further humbly beſeech "your Grace to permit ſuch of our Members of "the Lower Houſe of Convocation as ſhall de- "ſire it, leave to ſubſcribe their Names to this "Addreſs; to which in all Humility and Sincerity I do Subſcribe my own Name this *16th* day "of *May*, 1701. 1701.

George Verney,
Proc. Diæceſ. Lincoln.

The ſame Paper was ſoon after ſubſcrib'd with theſe Names, *Will. Stanley*, *Sam. Freeman*, *C. Trimnell*, *William Sherlock*, *William Beverege*, *Tho. Littel*, *Jo. Whitefoot*, *Jo. Jefferys*, *Giles Pooley*, *William Hayley*, *Jo. Evans*. *Rich. Bowchier*.

Proceedings of the Lower Houſe.

The Lower Houſe had employ'd themſelves in drawing up a *Repreſentation of their Senſe upon the Biſhop of* Sarum's *Expoſition of the XXXIX Articles of the Church of* England, which they brought up to the Lords on *May* the *30th*. when the Archbiſhop read to them a Paper, drawn up by conſent of the Biſhops, and approved by them, as followeth: *If you have any thing to offer, we cannot receive it, till the late Irregularity of refuſing to meet the Committee of Biſhops, to inſpect the Books of this Convocation, be ſet Right.* A Copy of this Paper at the Prolocutor's Deſire was given to him, and he and his Attendants making a ſhort Step to the Lower Houſe, came back and waited in the Chamber adjoining to *Jeruſalem Chamber*. Then *Humphry* Lord Biſhop of *Bangor*, by direction of the Archbiſhop, and with conſent of the Biſhops, went out to ask the Prolocutor this following Queſtion, *Whether the Meſſage he had now to bring in was to ſet the Irregularity complain'd of right?* His Lordſhip returning into the Houſe, did acquaint his Grace and the reſt of the Biſhops, that the Prolocutor told him once, *That it was ſomething in order to ſet that Irregularity right*; then as recollecting ſaid, *It was concerning that Irregularity*. Upon which the Prolocutor and his Attendants were called in, and his Grace ſpoke thus, *If you have any thing to offer in order to the ſetting right the Irregularity we have complained of, we are ready to receive it.* The Prolocutor ſaid, *It was ſomething concerning it*, and ſo fell to reading a Paper in theſe Words, *The Paper that the Lower Houſe order'd the Prolocutor to preſent to your Grace and your Lordſhips, was their Humble Repreſentation concerning a Book, entituled*, An Expoſition of the XXXIX Articles of the Church of *England, and hath no Relation to the ſuppoſed Irregularity your Grace and your Lordſhips think fit to complain of; of that we are ready to give your Lordſhips ſatisfaction, when thereunto called. And in the mean time moſt humbly repeat our Requeſt, that your Grace and your Lordſhips will be pleaſed to receive the ſaid Paper.* The Archbiſhop and Biſhops were ſurprized at the Prolocutor's way of introducing ſuch a Paper; and the Biſhop of *Bangor* who had been very cautious in bringing in the Meſſage from the Prolocutor's Mouth, found it neceſſary to make a Complaint againſt the Prolocutor, in this Writing Subſcribed by his own Hand. *I asked Dr.* Hooper, *whether the Meſſage he had now to bring in was to ſet the Irregularity complained of right? he told me once, it was ſomething in order to ſet that Irregularity right; and then recollecting, ſaid, It was concerning that Irregularity; but that he was to deliver his Meſſage to his Grace, and muſt not drop it at the Door. When he was called in, it appeared that his Meſſage was not to ſet the Irregularity right, but concerning another Matter, which I have reaſon to complain of, that Dr.* Hooper *has prevaricated in this Matter.*

That *other Matter* was a Paper offered by the Prolocutor, thus entitled, *To the moſt Reverend Father in God* Thomas *Lord Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, *and to the Right Reverend the Biſhops his Suffragans. The Humble Repreſentation of the Lower Houſe of Convocation.*

"Whereas

1701.

Repreſentation of the Lower Houſe againſt the Biſhop of *Sarum*'s Expoſition, &c.

"Whereas a Book hath been lately Publiſhed, entituled, *An Expoſition of the XXXIX Articles of the Church of* England, *by* GILBERT *Lord Biſhop of* SARUM, which the Author declares to have paſſed the Peruſal of both the Archbiſhops, and ſeveral Biſhops and other Learned Divines, and ſuggeſts their Approbation of it: And whereas we think it our Duty, as much as in us lies, to ſecure the Doctrines contained in thoſe Articles, from any Attempts that may be made againſt them: We moſt humbly offer to your Grace and your Lordſhips the Senſe of this Houſe, which is as follows.

"I. That the ſaid Book tends to introduce ſuch a Latitude and Diverſity of Opinions, as the Articles were fram'd to avoid.

"II. That there are many Paſſages in the *Expoſition* of ſeveral Articles, which appear to us to be contrary to the true meaning of them, and to other receiv'd Doctrines of our Church.

"III. That there are ſome Things in the ſaid Book, which ſeem to us to be of dangerous Conſequence to the Church of *England* as by Law eſtabliſhed, and to derogate from the Honour of its Reformation.

"All which Particulars we humbly lay before your Lordſhips, praying your Opinion herein.

After a ſhort time of Withdrawing, the Prolocutor and thoſe with him were again call'd in; and his Grace told them to this effect. "That "he and his Brethren could not depart from "their Reſolution, Not to receive any thing "from the Lower Houſe, till the late Irregularity complain'd of were ſet right. That he "and his Brethren would be always ready to "ſhew their Affection and their Zeal for the "Good of the Church: and they would have "been glad to have ſhewn it more particularly "in the Caſe of *Toland*, but that there had "been ſeveral Obſtructions and Stumbling-Blocks "laid in the way."

Proteſtation of ſome Members.

Then appear'd the Dean of St. *Paul*'s, and ſeveral other Members of the Lower Houſe, and exhibited a Complaint in Writing, Subſcribed with their own Hands in the following Form.

To his Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury, *and the Reverend Biſhops his Suffragans.*
May the 30*th.* 1701.

"We whoſe Names are under-written do "humbly beg leave to repreſent to your Grace, "That whereas we did move in the Lower Houſe "of Convocation, that we might enter our "Proteſtation againſt all Intermediate Seſſions "of the Lower Houſe, betwixt your Grace's "ordinary Prorogations: The Queſtion being "put upon the ſaid Motion, it paſſed againſt "us in the Negative. And a farther Motion "being made, and the Queſtion being put, "whether the ſaid Vote ſhould be Regiſtred, it "likewiſe paſſed againſt us, that it ſhould not "be Regiſter'd as yet:

"Whereupon we humbly beg Leave, that we "may be admitted to enter our Proteſtations "againſt all ſuch Intermediate Seſſions.

William Sherlock, Dean of St. *Paul*'s,
George Verney, Proc. Diæc. Linc.
J. Wichart, Dean of *Winton.*
Sa. Freeman, Dean of *Peterborough.*
Geo. Bull, Archdeacon of *Landaff.*
Will. Stanley, Archdeacon of *London.*
Jo. Jeffery, Archdeacon of *Norwich.*
Charles Trimnel, Archdeacon of *Norfolk.*
Richard Bowchier, Archdeacon of *Lewes.*
John Evans, Proctor for the Dioceſe of *Bangor.*
John Whitefoot, Proctor for the Dioceſe of *Norwich.*
Giles Pooley, Proctor for the Dioceſe of *Bath and Wells.*
Thomas Little, Proctor for the Church of *Norwich.*

1701.

In the next Seſſion, *June* the 6*th.* the Archbiſhop ſpoke thus to the Prolocutor, "I muſt "inform you, that till the Irregularity already "complain'd of be ſet right, I cannot accord- "ing to the Order of this Houſe receive any "thing from you. But it appearing from the "Paper you Read upon the 30*th* Day of *May* "laſt, that you had ſomething to offer relating "to the Lord Biſhop of *Sarum's* Expoſition of "the XXXIX Articles, which the ſaid Lord "Biſhop of *Sarum* has earneſtly requeſted may "be brought up to this Houſe; Therefore I "and my Brethren, without prejudice to our "former Order, and at the repeated Requeſt "of the Lord Biſhop of *Sarum*, are now willing "to receive the ſaid Paper."

Archbiſhop's Speech.

"To which the Prolocutor Anſwered, *That the Paper, which he had now to offer was concerning the Irregularity, and that he had not brought up any Paper relating to the Biſhop of* Sarum. Whereupon his Grace order'd him to fetch up that Paper, while he left the other, which at command of the Archbiſhop was read by the Regiſter, and was as follows.

Repreſentation of the Lower Houſe in defence of their Proceedings.

To the moſt Reverend his Grace the Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury, *and the Right Reverend the Biſhops his Suffragans, in the Upper Houſe of Convocation.*

The Clergy of the Lower Houſe of the ſaid Convocation, in Anſwer to the Declaration made by your Lordſhips on the 30th. *paſt, moſt humbly repreſent,*

"That we were ſurprized to find, when we "came up that Day with Buſineſs to your Lord- "ſhips, that your Lordſhips had conceived a "Diſpleaſure againſt us for declining to meet "the Committee of Biſhops, appointed by your "Lordſhips on *May* the 8*th.* to inſpect the Acts "of both Houſes of this preſent Convocation "to that Time; and that your Lordſhips had "judged this an Irregularity, and thereupon "formed a Reſolution to receive nothing offer'd "by us, till it was ſet right.

"We could have wiſhed that your Lord- "ſhips had taken the Opportunity of your "Seſſion next enſuing the 8*th.* and held on "*May* the 16*th*, to have acquainted us with that "your Diſpleaſure, and that your Lordſhips "had been then pleaſed to have demanded "the Reaſons for our ſo acting, before you "had proceeded to any Determination againſt "us.

"Had your Lordſhips thought it convenient "to have taken that Method, we ſhould have "offer'd the following Reaſons, which we now "do in our Juſtification.

"That we of the Lower Houſe, being a di- "ſtinct Houſe, with a Power of Diſſenting "from the Propoſals of the Upper, conceive "our ſelves entirely at Liberty to admit or de- "cline the Appointment of Committees from "time to time as we ſhall ſee fit. And particu- "larly in this Caſe, we conceive that the only "regular way, your Lordſhips knowing the

1701. "Tranſactions of our Houſe, is by our voluntary laying them before you; and if your Lordſhips demand the View of our Journals, as of "Right, we are thereby the more obliged to inſiſt upon this our Liberty.

"That your Lordſhips having mentioned no "particular Acts deſir'd to be inſpected, nor aſſign'd any particular Reaſon for ſuch Inſpection, we could ſee no ground for ſuch a Committee, nor give any Inſtructions for the Management of the Matter to be conſider'd by it. "We might alſo have added, that it was not unreaſonable in us to expect, that your Lordſhips "ſhould put into our poſſeſſion the Journals of "the Lower Houſe of Convocation, of the "Years 1586.1588,1640,1661, *&c.* which have "been requeſted by us, and which of Right we "conceive do belong unto us, before your Lordſhips would think fit to require the Inſpection "of our preſent Proceedings.

"That notwithſtanding this, the Reſpect and "Duty we owe your Lordſhips had prevailed "with us to have comply'd with your Lordſhips "Propoſal, had it not been introduc'd by what "was very ſurprizing, and did much diſcourage "us from agreeing to any ſuch Inſpection; "namely, your Lordſhips declaring it to be "your Opinion, That whatſoever we had done, "as an Houſe, in any intermediate Seſſion, between the 8*th.* of *April* and the ſaid 8*th* of "*May*, was of dangerous Conſequence, not only to our Selves, but to the Clergy of this "Province, whom we repreſent.

"Theſe are ſome of the Reaſons which under thoſe Circumſtances and at that time "mov'd us to decline the Appointment of any "ſuch Committee. And theſe Reaſons, we "preſume, had your Lordſhips given us Occaſion to preſent them, had been ſufficient to "have clear'd us in your Opinion from any "Irregularity, and to have prevented you from "proceeding immediately to any Sentence "againſt us, though your Lordſhips had conceived you had ſuch a Power.

"But we cannot forbear to repreſent to your "Lordſhips, that had we been duly found Guilty "of any Irregularity in this Matter, yet your "Lordſhips Sentence cutting off all Intercourſe "and Correſpondence between the Two Houſes, "is not only over-ſevere, being paſſed upon ſo "ſmall an Occaſion, but deſtroys for the preſent the "whole Deſign, and the very Being of a Convocation.

We therefore hope that your Lordſhips will be induced by theſe Reaſons, to lay aſide this your Reſolution, and to reſtore the Regular and Cuſtomary Communication between the two Houſes.

After the Reading this Paper, it was referr'd to a Committee of Biſhops to examine it, and Report their Judgments of it; who found it to contain a higher Contempt and repeated Indignities put upon his Grace and his Suffragans: So their Lordſhips drew up the following Anſwer.

The Archbiſhop and Biſhops in Anſwer to a Paper left by the Prolocutor in the Upper Houſe, on Friday June *6th.*

Anſwer of the Archbiſhop and Biſhops.

"The Clergy of the Lower Houſe ought rather to have acknowledg'd the Patience and "Tenderneſs of the Preſident and Biſhops towards them, than to ſay as they do: They "were ſurprized to find that their Lordſhips "ſhould at laſt take notice of the great Irregularity, which they of the Lower Houſe were "guilty of, in refuſing to appoint a Committee 1701. "to meet with a Number of Biſhops for the inſpecting the Books of both Houſes; as the "Preſident, with the Concurrence of his Suffragans, have requir'd them to do.

"The Preſident and Biſhops did not Cenſure "this Irregularity at the next Meeting, in hopes "that they of the Lower Houſe would have "conſider'd, and thought better of their Duty "in that Matter, and ſubmitted to the performance of it; and not have attempted (as they "did) to thruſt in other Buſineſs upon the Biſhops, and ſo to fruſtrate that very neceſſary "Order and Appointment for the inſpecting of "the Books.

"And tho' the Preſident and Biſhops, when "they made this Appointment, were ſufficiently "ſatisfied, that what they did therein was agreeable to the Practice of former Convocations; yet, when they found that Matter was "Diſputed in the Lower Houſe, they would not "proceed to do any thing thereupon, till they "had firſt look'd out Precedents for the Satisfaction of thoſe that differ'd from them.

"For this End, they took Time to Examine "the Regiſters and Proceedings of former Convocations, with regard to the appointing "Committees of both Houſes; there they found "that it was the common Method in former "Convocations, for the Preſident, with the "Concurrence of the Biſhops, to appoint ſuch "Committees, and to require the Clergy of the "Lower Houſe to ſend a certain Number of "their Body to attend them; and that the "Lower Houſe had never before refus'd to "comply with ſuch an Appointment, ſitting "the Convocation.

"Upon full Evidence of this, the Preſident "and Biſhops could not but judge, that they of "the Lower Houſe, by their preſent Refuſal, "had departed from the Order and Uſage of "Convocations, diſobey'd the Eſtabliſh'd Authority of the Preſident and Biſhops, and "thereby broke the regular Subordination of "the Clergy to their Metropolitan and Biſhops, "and the Intercourſe between the Two Houſes "of Convocation.

"This Refuſal of theirs, the Preſident and "Biſhops might juſtly have call'd Diſobedience "and Contempt, and might alſo have proceeded againſt them for it by Canonical Admonitions and Cenſures. But they call'd it by the "ſofteſt Name they could, *An Irregularity*; and "to give them of the Lower Houſe time to "rectify it, they have hitherto forborn all ſuch "Proceedings againſt them, as the Nature of "their Offence did deſerve, and the Conſequences ſeem'd to require.

"Only this the Preſident and Biſhops have "done; they have given them of the Lower "Houſe to underſtand, That until they return "to their Duty, and the regular Methods obſerv'd by all Predeceſſors, they cannot proceed on Buſineſs with them, nor receive any "Thing from them. But, that whenever they "of the Lower Houſe ſhall rectify theſe Irregularities, and reſtore thereby that Subordination and Intercourſe which they have diſturb'd, "the Preſident and Biſhops ſhall then moſt readily receive, and duly conſider whatever they "have to offer to them.

"This the Preſident and Biſhops thought to "be the gentleſt Method they could uſe, and "withal the likelieſt way to bring them of the "Lower Houſe to conſider and rectify the Irregularity they were guilty of; which was all "their Lordſhips deſired and intended.

"They

1701. "They of the Lower House do indeed seem "to think they were guilty of no Irregularity at "all, and offer some Reasons for their own "Justification: But those Reasons are founded "upon plain Mistakes, both of Right and Fact.

"*First*, They seem to assume to themselves, "to be such an Independent Body, as can Sit "and Act by themselves, without any Depen- "dance upon, or Conjunction with the Upper "House: But this is certainly a very great "Mistake.

"For the whole Convocation is but one "Body: They meet together first in one Place "before the Archbishop as President, sitting *pro* "*Tribunali*, as it is always express'd; and tho' "afterward the Lower Clergy have (by the Ap- "pointment of the President) a particular Place "assign'd them to Treat and Debate in apart; "yet, whenever the President pleases, they are "oblig'd to return to the Upper House, where "they first assembled; and both Houses are al- "ways Continued and Prorogued by one In- "strument or Act.

"The Subject of their Debates is often ap- "pointed by the President: Matters of Form, "and Methods of Proceeding are directed by "him, according to the Precedents of former "Convocations. The President acting as the "Head of that one Body, appoints Committees "of both Houses, as he did in the present Case: "And as such Appointments were always obey'd "by former Convocations, so the Lower House "ought at this time, so far at least to have com- "ply'd with the Order made by the President, "as to attend the Bishops in the Committee ap- "pointed by him; tho' they might not think "themselves thereby oblig'd to concur in the "Resolutions of such Committee, but might "have agreed or disagreed, as they saw Occa- "sion.

"The President and Bishops, if they had de- "sir'd a sight of the Act-Book of the Lower- "House, might have requir'd it of Right, as "they find their Predecessors have done; but "their Intention was to have the Books of both "Houses inspected together by a joint Commit- "tee of both Houses; not in order to prejudice "the Lower Clergy in any thing, or to bring "any Censure upon them; but in order to have "both Books Examin'd, and all the Proceedings "and Entries therein regulated in an amicable "way, to prevent all Mistakes, and to take a- "way all Occasion of Disputes and Controver- "sies between the Upper and the Lower House: "And thereby not only to prevent the evil Con- "sequences which any irregular Proceedings or "Entries upon either of the Books might bring "upon the Church and Clergy hereafter, but "also to bring all Things to a regular Method, "and such fair Intercourse, as ought to be be- "tween the Bishops and Clergy of this Pro- "vince; that so they might have proceeded to- "gether in such Matters as would have been for "the Honour and Interest of Religion, and the "Security of the Church of *England*, as now "by Law Established.

"2. As to the Complaint in this and the o- "ther Papers, for want of their former Jour- "nals, as if they had a Right for the keeping "of them, (if they knew where) the President "and Bishops Answer, That this Complaint is "very Unreasonable and Unjust.

"For altho' all the Registers and Act-Books "of Convocation, whether of the Upper or "Lower House, do of undoubted Right belong "to the Archbishop, and are to be kept by his "Officer in such Place as he shall appoint; to "which Place the Members of the Upper and "Lower House may have, and always had a "free Access, when, and as oft as they please: "This Complaint is so much the more Unjust, "because they cannot but know that the Arch- "bishop hath been so favourable, as to send all "the Act-Books mention'd in this Complaint, "and also the Modern Register-Books of the "Upper-House, to a Committee of the Lower "House, to be freely used by them as often as "they have desir'd it; and has given them no- "tice, that all the ancient Registers were in the "Library at *Lambeth*, where they or any of "them might have free Access to them; and "they had Access to them, and the Use of them "accordingly. 1701.

"They of the Lower House cannot be igno- "rant that the Archbishop's Register is of com- "mon Right the Register of the Convocation "of this Province; and altho' he as *such* is to "attend the President and Bishops in the Upper "House, yet the Clergy of the Lower House "pay Fees to him, not only on their first ap- "pearance, but at every Prorogation by the "King's Writ: And the Actuary, who attends "the Lower House, is but the Register's Ser- "vant, and acts as such; and the Register may "employ one to Day, and another to Morrow, "as appears in the Journal of the Lower House, "1588.

"3. The President and Bishops had just Rea- "son to hope, That if that Committee had met, "not only the Entries in the Books would have "been rectify'd, but that the Bishops appointed "by them, would have been able to have satis- "fy'd those of the Lower House, that their Ad- "journing themselves by their own Authority, "and Sitting and Acting as a House when the "Upper-House did not Sit, and indeed, con- "trary to the Prorogation made by the Presi- "dent in the Upper-House, is not only Illegal, "but of dangerous Consequence.

"For the President and Bishops do upon cer- "tain Grounds judge, That all the Proceedings "upon such intermediate Days Transacted by "the Lower Clergy, acting as a House of Con- "vocation, are Irregular, Null, and Void, as "being done in an Assembly of Presbyters, not "warranted by Law, and acting not only inde- "pendently of their Metropolitan and Bishops, "but in opposition to the Authority which the "Constitution of the Church and Laws of the "Land have Vested in them.

"The President and Bishops having given this "clear and distinct Answer to the Reasons of- "fer'd by them of the Lower House in their "own Justification, cannot but hope that they "will consider better of the Irregularity they "are guilty of, and remove the Obstructions, "which by introducing several dangerous Inno- "vations they have laid in the way of all Busi- "ness in this Convocation, and conform them- "selves to the ancient and regular Methods of "Proceedings; that so both Houses may go on "Unanimously and Vigorously in the Prosecu- "tion of such Things as may tend to the Glory "of God, and the Good of this Church.

Farther Proceedings in Convocation.

To return to the Proceedings on this *6th.* of *June*. The Prolocutor at the Motion of his Grace, brought up the *Paper of Complaint against the Lord Bishop of* Sarum; which being read over and consider'd by the Archbishop and Bishops, his Grace soon after spoke to the Prolocutor to this Effect. "Your Paper of Complaint against "my Lord of *Sarum*'s Book does contain only "Generals; and therefore we must require you "to bring up the Specialties or Particulars of "your Charge against that Book." The Proloc- cutor

1701. cutor and his Company going back to the Lower House, his Grace thought they were preparing such a Particular Charge against the Bishop's Exposition; and therefore after some time of Expecting, the Archbishop sent the proper Messenger, Mr. *Tillot*, to the Lower House, to enquire of the Prolocutor, *Whether they had any thing in Readiness to present to the Archbishop and Bishops, as to any particular Articles against the Lord Bishop of* Sarum's *Book*? And soon after, the Messenger return'd with this abrupt Answer in Writing: *This House desires Mr.* Tillot *to return their Lordships their humble Thanks for their Message, and to tell them, That this House is preparing Business, but are not yet ready with it.* Upon which, the Archbishop with Consent of his Brethren, Prorogued the Convocation to *June* 13*th.*

Declaration of a Committee of Bishops.

In the mean time, a Committee of Bishops had come to this Declaration of their Judgment, in reference to the extraordinary Steps taken by the Lower House.

"*First*, In Relation to the Complaint and "Censure of the Bishop of *Sarum's Exposition of* "*the* XXXIX *Articles*, made by the Lower "House, and presented to the Archbishop and "Bishops on *May* 30th, 1701;

I. It is our Opinion, That the Lower House "of Convocation has no manner of Power ju- "dicially to Censure any Book.

"II. That the Lower House of Convocation "ought not to have entred upon the Examinati- "on of a Book of any Bishop of this Church, "without first acquainting the President and "Bishops with it.

"III. That the Lower House of Convoca- "tion's Censuring the Book of the Bishop of "*Sarum* in general Terms, without mentioning "the particular Passages on which the Censure "is grounded, is Defamatory and Scandalous.

"IV. That the Bishop of *Sarum*, by his Ex- "cellent *History of the Reformation*, approved by "both Houses of Parliament, and other Wri- "tings, hath done great Service to the Church "of *England*, and justly deserves the Thanks of "this House.

"V. That tho' private Persons may Expound "the Articles of the Church, yet it cannot be "proper for the Convocation at this Time to "approve, and much less to condemn such pri- "vate Expositions.

Secondly, In relation to the Prolocutor's Complaint against the Bishop of *Bangor*, and his Behaviour on that and the like Occasions in the Upper House;

"I. We are of Opinion, That the Bishop of "*Bangor* made a true and just Report in the "Upper House, of the Answer made by the "Prolocutor, to a Question propos'd unto him "on the 30*th.* of *May*, at the Door of this "House.

"II. We are further confirm'd in this Opini- "on, because the Prolocutor gave the same "Answer in Effect to his Grace, after he had "been call'd in to the House.

"III. We are of Opinion, That the Paper "read by the Prolocutor after he was call'd in, "was not concerning the Irregularity which "this House Complain'd of, but principally to "introduce a Complaint against the Bishop of "*Sarum*, which had no relation at all to that "Irregularity.

"IV. It plainly appears, by comparing the "Paper which the Prolocutor Read after he "was called in, with his Answer to the Que- "stion proposed by him, as well by his Grace 1701. "as by the Bishop of *Bangor*, that the said Pro- "locutor's Answer was such as by no means "ought to have been given by him to his Grace, "or to any Member of that House.

Thirdly, In relation to Dr. *Verney*, and other Members of the Lower House, who had dis- sented from the Majority, and had protested against their Irregular Proceedings; their Lord- ships in a Committee were of Opinion;

"I. That Dr. *Verney*, and others of the Low- "er House, who comply'd with the Prorога- "tions made by the President in the Upper "House, and declined to Act on the interme- "diate Days, have behaved themselves as of "Right and Duty they ought to do.

"II. That they have thereby maintain'd the "Just Rights of Convocation, and the Legal "Authority of the President and Bishops, and "have Acted as became true Sons of the Church "of *England*.

"III. That they deserve the Protection of the "Upper House for their dutiful and worthy Be- "haviour.

"IV. That the Prolocutor, and some others "of the Lower House, have violated the Me- "thods of Proceedings in Convocation, and "attempted to introduce divers Innovations and "Irregularities, destructive of the Metropolitan "and Episcopal Authority of the Archbishop "and Bishops of this Province, and thereby "endangered the Constitution of this Church, "and given great Advantages to the Enemies "thereof.

"V. That by not submitting to the Proro- "gations made by the President, with Concur- "rence of his Suffragans, and pretending to "an Authority to Adjourn themselves, and Sit- "ting and Acting as a House, after such Pro- "rogation by the President, and on Days when "the Upper House did not Sit, the Prolocutor "and those joining with him in such Practices, "are guilty of manifest Disobedience and Con- "tempt.

"VI. That by refusing to nominate a Com- "mittee of their House, to meet with a Com- "mittee of the Bishops as the President had "appointed, they are likewise guilty of a great "Contempt and Disobedience.

In the next Session, *June* the 20*th.* when the Archbishops and Bishops had ended their Pray- ers, the Prolocutor appear'd, with the greatest part of the Lower House attending him, hold- ing in his Hands Two several Papers, and offer- ing to deliver both of them: To whom the Pre- sident spoke to this effect, *That he could receive no Paper from him, but that containing the Parti- cularities of the General Charge against the Bishop of* Sarum's *Exposition of the XXXIX Articles, which at the Request of the said Bishop, he was now ready to receive*: To which the Prolocutor replied, "That he had Two Papers in his Hand, ready "to present to his Grace, and the rest of the "Bishops then present, if his Grace would "please to receive them: But without Direction "of the Lower House, he could not present "the One without the other. That therefore "he would return, and take the Opinion of the "House thereupon." But he never came back with that Opinion, till the Convocation by Royal Writ directed to the Archbishop, was Prorogued to *August* the 7*th.* thence to *Septem- ber* the 18*th.* and so on, till the Parliament being Dissolved, the Convocation of each Province by Writs directed to the respective Archbishops were accordingly Dissolved.

Convoca- tion Dis- solved.

A

1701. New Convocation.

A new Convocation of the Province of *Canterbury* being Summon'd to meet in concurrence with the New Parliament, was open'd in the Cathedral Church of St. *Paul*, *London*, with Solemn Prayers, and an Excellent *Latin* Sermon, Preached by Dr. *William Sherlock*, Dean of that Church, on Epiſt. *Jude*, v. 3. In the Choice of a Prolocutor, the Competition was between the Learned Dr. *Beveridge*, Archdeacon of *Colcheſter*, and Dr. *Woodward* Dean of *Sarum*, a Civilian grown Popular by oppoſing his Dioceſan, to whom he ow'd his Preferments. He was by a Majority Elected, and Confirm'd by the Archbiſhop. The Firſt Synodical Act was an Addreſs to the King, preſented by the Archbiſhop, at the Head of the Biſhops and Clergy, to His Majeſty at *Kenſington*, on *January* the 22*d*.

Addreſs of both Houſes.

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

" We humbly beg Leave to lay before your " Majeſty, now we are Aſſembled in Convo- " cation, the deep Reſentment that every One " of us had, at our Firſt hearing of the great " Indignity which the *French* King offered to " your Majeſty and your People, in declaring " the pretended Prince of *Wales* to be King of " your Majeſty's Realms and Dominions.

" We do hereupon take Occaſion to renew " our ſincere Proteſtations, of a firm and un- " ſhaken Allegiance to your Majeſty, humbly " aſſuring your Majeſty; That we will do our " utmoſt Endeavours, by Gods Aſſiſtance, in " our reſpective Places and Stations, to Defend " your Sacred Perſon, and to Maintain your " Majeſty's Rightful Title to the Imperial " Crown of theſe Realms, and the Succeſſion " thereof in the Proteſtant Line, as now by " Law Eſtabliſhed, againſt the ſaid pretended " Prince, and all other Your Majeſty's open and " ſecret Enemies.

" We will always, according to our eſpecial " Duty, make it our earneſt Prayer to God, " That he will long continue your Majeſty's " Happy Reign over us, that you may perfect " all thoſe great Works, in which he hath " hitherto wonderfully conducted you with ſo " much Glory and Succeſs, for the Peace and " Welfare of theſe Kingdoms, and the Support " of your Allies, the Safety and Tranquility of " *Europe*, and the Preſerving the Proteſtant Re- " ligion, both here in this Church of *England*, " by Law Eſtabliſh'd, and in all other Proteſtant " Churches.

His Majeſty ſeem'd to be very well pleaſed with this Venerable Appearance, and made this Gracious Anſwer.

King's Anſwer.

My Lords and the Reſt of the Clergy,

I cannot but be very much pleaſed with theſe Expreſſions of your Affection to me, and your Concern for the Honour of the Nation, for Maintaining the Succeſſion to the Crown in the Proteſtant Line; and for the Preſervation of the Proteſtant Churches. And I am glad of this Opportunity to give you freſh Aſſurances of my firm Reſolution, in an eſpecial manner, to Protect and Support the Church of England, *as by Law Eſtabliſh'd.*

On *Wedneſday January* the 28*th*. an unhappy Occaſion began of widening the Difference between thoſe Members who believed the Archbiſhop of this Province had the Right and conſtant Practice of Continuing and Proroguing the whole Convocation, and thoſe *others* who thought the Lower Houſe might have a Power to Adjourn it ſelf. This difference of Opinion led into ſome Diſputes in every Seſſions; which yet were manag'd conſiſtently with Peace and Order: For whatever Notions of Independency were advanc'd by a few particular Members, the Houſe in general had hitherto ſo ordered their Entries in the *Journal*, that All unanimouſly met upon the Synodical Days and Hours, appointed by the Archbiſhop in his Schedules of Prorogation. But on this Day a Member unhappily mov'd to change the Form of Entry in the Minutes, and to aſſume the Phraſe of *Dominus Prolocutor Continuavit & Prorogavit quoad hanc Domum*, which was accordingly entred inſtead of the uſual Form, *Prolocutor intimavit hanc Convocationem eſſe continuatam*, &c. 1701. Unhappy Diſputes.

In the next Seſſion, *Tueſday*, *February* the 3*d*. this new Phraſe in the Entry of the Minutes was excepted againſt by ſeveral Members; but there was a Majority to Reſolve, that the *Words in the Entry ſhall ſtand as they are*; and that *This Matter ſhall not be now further Debated*. When the Schedule of Prorogation came down, it was laid aſide upon the Table, while the Houſe was proceeding to other Buſineſs. Upon which a Member moved, that " He had obſerved ſome " Meſſage from above had been deliver'd to the " Prolocutor; and he thought it the Right of " this Houſe to have it Communicated to 'em, " before they entred upon New Buſineſs." But this was oppoſed by the Majority, and they went on to appoint a Committee of Grievances, &c. After which the Prolocutor adjourn'd as by Authority of the Houſe; while the Members on the other ſide declared, " That this Houſe " had no pretence of Right to Adjourn it ſelf, " when the Schedule interpoſes to Prorogue the " whole Convocation; and that therefore they " did verbally proteſt againſt ſuch an Irregular " way of Adjourning." And before the next Meeting, they put their verbal Proteſtation into Writing to this effect.

Proteſtation of ſeveral Members.

" That whereas in the Lower Houſe, the laſt " Seſſion, *February* the 3*d*. the Prolocutor refuſed " to Read the Schedule of Prorogation ſent " down by the Archbiſhop, when it was called " for by ſeveral Members; the Majority of the " Houſe at the ſame time interpoſing to hinder " it: And that whereas after notice given by " the Prolocutor, of the Schedule's being re- " ceived, the Majority of the Houſe made an " Order to proceed upon New Buſineſs, and " at the end of that would not ſuffer them- " ſelves to be Prorogued by the Schedule, but " Adjourned by their own Act, upon a Que- " ſtion propoſed to the Houſe, which was ver- " bally declared againſt by ſeveral Members " then preſent: Therefore the Parties whoſe " Names were Subſcribed, believing it to be " the Right of the Archbiſhop, to Continue " and Prorogue the whole Convocation of Pre- " lates and Clergy by Schedule; and to ſend " down ſuch other Meſſages to be communica- " ted to the Lower Houſe, as his Grace ſhall " think fit; and believing it alſo to be the Right " of every Member of the Lower Houſe, to " have the Archbiſhop's Meſſages Intimated, " and his juſt Orders obſerved, as they con- " ceive it to be the Duty of the Prolocutor to " Intimate and Obſerve them: They do hereby " proteſt againſt the forementiond Acts, as " contrary to theſe Rights.

On *Monday*, *February* the 9*th*. the Dean of *Peterborough* in a very proper Speech moved, that the foreſaid Proteſtation might be admitted, and entred in Writing, as a ſtanding Evidence of their aſſerting the Juſt Rights and Authority

1701. Authority of their Metropolitan and Preſident, to Prorogue the whole Convocation or Synod, the Lower as well as the Upper Houſe, by Schedule; and of their diſowning any inherent Right or Power, this Houſe is ſaid to have in it ſelf to Prorogue, or as the new Word lately taken up is, to Adjourn it ſelf.

This Motion being warmly oppoſed by the Majority, drew out the Houſe into a long Debate, till for Peace ſake, Dr. *Beveridge* put this Queſtion in Writing. *Whether upon ſuppoſition that the Houſe may ſit upon Synodical Buſineſs, after the coming down of the Schedule, till they think their Buſineſs over; the Houſe will agree, that the Schedule ſhall be then Executed, and the Houſe Prorogued to the Day and Hour there ſpecified, by vertue of the ſaid Schedule, and in obedience to the Authority whereby the Whole Convocation is Prorogued.* This Queſtion was dropt by the Majority, and to evade the Anſwering of it, it was at laſt Agreed,

Committee Appointed.

"That a Committee ſhould be appointed to "conſider of ſuch an Expedient about the Pro- "rogation of this Houſe, as may tend to the "compoſing all Diſputes in this Matter." Which Committee ſhould conſiſt of the Number of Sixteen, Eight on each ſide of the Controverſy.

Dr. *Hooper.*	Dr. *Beveridge.*
Dr. *Jane.*	Dr. *Hayley.*
Dr. *Aldrich.*	Dr. *Willis.*
Dr. *Atterbury.*	Dr. *Kennet.*
Dr. *Binckes.*	Dr. *Trimnel.*
Mr. *Needham.*	Dr. *Prideaux.*
Mr. *Moor.*	Dr. *Green.*
Dr. *Wynne.*	Mr. *Lloyd.*

Their Agreement.

This Committee met on *Tueſday*, *February* the 10*th.* and by degrees fell into theſe Three Heads of Agreement.

"I. Agreed, That in Order to an Accommo- "dation, no Forms of Prorogation ſhall be "uſed by the Prolocutor hereafter, that were "not uſed by the Prolocutor before the laſt "Convocation.

"II. That the Forms of Prorogation uſed "by the Prolocutor in the Convocation of "1586. and 1588. ſhall hereafter be uſed by the "Prolocutor, in the order they lye in the Books, "beginning with the Firſt, till they are all gone "through.

"III. That theſe Forms ſhall be pronounc'd "by the Prolocutor, when the Houſe agrees "that their Buſineſs is over.

It ſoon appear'd, that the Majority would interpret the Peace to be a Victory; and therefore within few Hours after the Committee was up, ſome forward Perſons were boaſting of the Advantages gain'd on the ſide of the Lower Houſe; and that the Archbiſhop's Friends had given up his Cauſe, and had now excluded the Schedule from any concern in the Adjournment. This Story was ſo induſtriouſly ſpread, that the Members of the Committee (who knew they had receded from no Principles of Truth and Right) found themſelves inſulted by ſome and almoſt ſuſpected by others. They deſpiſed the Rumour, and choſe rather to have been cenſur'd for going in too far, than for ſtanding too much off. But the whiſpers had however this effect upon ſome very conſiderable Members, who had not been preſent at the Committee, that they reſolved in the next Seſſion to take ſome opportunity to renounce that invidious Senſe which ſome People had thus put upon the Third Article of Agreement. And after mature Deliberation, the Reſult was to ſubſcribe a Declaratory Form, to be offered to the Houſe in their next meeting, to this Effect. 1701.

That whereas by Report made from a late Committee, they found the Third particular to be in theſe Words, *That theſe Forms* (meaning the Forms of Prorogation uſed in the Convocations of 1586. and 1588.) *ſhall be pronounc'd by the Prolocutor, when the Houſe agrees that the Buſineſs of the Houſe is over:* "They declare that "the meaning is underſtood by them, with an "Exception to any Caſe, when the Preſident "ſhall ſee Cauſe to ſend an Order with the "Schedule, ſignifying the expreſs time of in- "timating the Prorogation upon that Day: "otherwiſe if it were pretended to mean, that "the Authority of the Archbiſhop, or any "Order ſent from the Upper Houſe, was there- "by excluded or diminiſhed; they then So- "lemnly proteſt againſt any ſuch Meaning or "pretended Meaning.

This Paper was Subſcribed by ſeveral of the moſt conſiderable Members, and was brought by one of them to be offered to the Houſe on *Thurſday*, *February* the 12*th.* The other Eight Members who had been of the Committee, hearing daily of many falſe Conſtructions put upon the *Agreement* they had made with their Brethren, met together and unanimouſly Reſolved to make a plain Declaration of their own Senſe in thoſe Three Particulars, which they did to this effect.

Declaration of ſome Members.

"*That* ſome Miſrepreſentations having been "made concerning the Three *Articles*, agreed "to in a Committee of the Lower Houſe of "Convocation, *February* the 10*th.* 1701. they "take this occaſion to declare,

"*That* they came with a ſincere Deſire of "Peace; and when they came, finding that "the Diſpute of the Right on either ſide was "not like to end in Peace, but rather to con- "tinue the Diviſion; they therefore endeavour'd "to find out an *Expedient* for the preſent Pra- "ctice, that ſhould not determine the Merits of "the Queſtion between 'em.

"*That*, in order to this, they thought proper "to go by the Methods of the Antient Convo- "cations, in which theſe Controverſies had "not been moved, which was the Ground of "the *Firſt Propoſition.*

"*That* they could not eaſily pitch upon any "ſingle *Form of* Prorogation, which was not "thought to Favour the Pretenſions of one Side "or the other, though they propoſed to have "that Form that ſhould appear to be moſt "uſually upon the Books. *That* therefore, both "ſides agreeing that the Books of 1586. and "1588. were the moſt Authentick Acts remain- "ing of the Lower Houſe; they agreed to "take all the Forms in Order, as they lay "in thoſe Books, according to the *Second Pro- "poſition.*

"As to the *Third Propoſition*, they declare, *That* "though it be their Opinion that the whole "Convocation of Prelates and Clergy is Pro- "rogued by the Authority of the Archbiſhop, "according to the Tenor of a *Schedule* Sign'd "by him to that End; yet preſuming that the "Archbiſhop did not expect the immediate "Intimating of his Continuation, unleſs he "ſent particular Order to that purpoſe; "they therefore agree to that *Third Propo- "ſition.*

"And

1701. "And as an Argument, that this was their "Senſe in that Agreement, they refuſed an "*Alteration* that was offered upon the Third "Article, *viz. That the Form ſhould not be pro-* "*nounced by the Prolocutor, till the Houſe agree that* "*their Buſineſs was over.*

"This they *affirm* to have refus'd for this Rea- "ſon (which was then expreſs'd) becauſe tho' "they might generally preſume upon the Arch- "biſhop's Conſent for their ſitting to diſpatch all "proper Buſineſs; yet they could not agree to "any thing, that ſhould preclude the Archbi- "ſhop's Right to Prorogue 'em immediately if "he found it expedient.

"That they think it alſo proper to add, That "they uſed the words *Pronounced by the Prolocutor,* "in order to prevent the putting any Queſtion "to the Houſe about *Adjourning themſelves.* And "that the Prorogation might be always to the "time and place appointed by the Schedule.

On *Thurſday, February* 12. the Prolocutor being indiſpos'd, did aſſign the Dean of *Chriſt-Church* as his Deputy to act for him. The Members who diſavow'd the common Proceedings of the Majority, were content to accept of a Deputy ſo appointed by the Prolocutor, provided that Application was duly made to the Preſident to Approve and Confirm him. To this, the Majority ſeem'd to agree, and one of the Leading Members ſaid, That *there was no deſign of making a common Referendary between the Two Houſes without conſulting his Grace.* But it being reſolved, that no ſuch proper Application ſhould be made, His Grace ſent for the Clergy to *Jeruſalem-Chamber*, and ſpoke thus; *My Brethren of the Clergy, there has happened an Incident of great Moment, which I and my Brethren muſt take time to conſider of between this and* Saturday *next; to which I have thought fit to Prorogue the Convocation. I order you Mr.* Tyllot *to read the Schedule.*

Death of the Prolocutor. On *Friday, February* 13. Dr. *Woodward* the Prolocutor died in his Lodgings at *Weſtminſter*, in very unhappy Circumſtances. On the next day, *Saturday February* 14. his Grace on this occaſion thus addreſt himſelf to the Inferior Clergy, *Brethren of the Clergy, I hear the Prolocutor is dead, and we are very much ſurprized at the News of it. We muſt conſider what is proper to be done on this occaſion. The Dean and Chapter of* Weſtminſter (*as my Lord of* Rocheſter *tells us*) *will make uſe of this place on* Monday *and* Tueſday *next:* Wedneſday *is a Day of Solemn Devotion, being* Aſhwedneſday, *therefore I have ordered the Prorogation to be till* Thurſday. *Mr.* Tyllot, *do you read the Schedule.*

We muſt obſerve, that juſt before the laſt Sickneſs of the Prolocutor, he had endeavour'd to recommend himſelf to a great Party by complaining of his beſt Friend, his own Biſhop: The grounds of the Complaint was only this, His Lordſhip held his Triennial Viſitations conſtantly in Perſon, and the Parochial Clergy, as in duty bound, paid their Attendance, in a regular and reſpectful Manner. But the Dean of *Sarum*, as Rector of *Peuſy*, declin'd his Appearance at the time and place of Viſitation, without making any reaſonable Excuſe; but rather aggravating his Abſence by ſuch Signs of Contempt, as made it evidently an Ill Example, and oblig'd his Lordſhip to order a Citation as in a uſual Method, before any Privilege of Convocation did obtain or was pretended: When the time of Privilege did afterward Commence, his Lordſhip ordered his Chancellor to put a *Stet* upon the Cauſe, and there was no farther Proceeding in it. This light Matter was to be improv'd into a Grievance, and a Remonſtrance upon it. So on *February 9th.* this Form of Complaint was preſented to the Archbiſhop and Biſhops. 1701.

Complaint of Breach of Privilege. "Whereas it is the ancient undoubted Right "of every Perſon Summon'd to the Convocation "of this Province by his Majeſty's Writ, and "your Grace's *Mandate* thereupon, to be Privi- "leged from all Suits, except for Breach of the "Peace, during the time of its Aſſembling. "And whereas it appears to us, That the Reve- "rend Dr. *Robert Woodward*, Dean of *Sarum*, a "known Member of this Houſe, and alſo Pro- "locutor of it, is at this time (or has lately "been) Proſecuted, by the Order of the Right "Reverend *Gilbert* Lord Biſhop of *Sarum*, in a "certain Cauſe of pretended Contempt and "Diſobedience; and that *George Frome* lately "the Proctor of the ſaid Dean in this Cauſe, "was on *Tueſday* the 27*th*, or *Wedneſday* the 28*th* "of *January* laſt, Admoniſh'd in the ſaid Lord "Biſhop's Conſiſtory to appear and anſwer in it "on the *Tueſday* following; which days are "within the time of the ſitting of this preſent "Convocation: We the Clergy of the Lower "Houſe of Convocation being aggrieved in this "Fact, not only by the unlawful Moleſtation "of a Member of our Houſe, but by the Injury "offer'd to whole Body of the Convocation, in "the Perſon of the Referendary between the Two "Houſes of it, do humbly beſeech your Grace, "and your Lordſhips, ſo effectually to deal with "the Right Reverend the Lord Biſhop of *Sarum*, "that the ſaid Prolocutor may be freed from this "unlawful Viſitation; and that the Rights of the "particular Members of Convocation, and the "Honour of the whole Body, ſo pucklickly "violated by ſo eminent a Member of it, may "not ſuffer by the ill Example, but may have "ſome proper Reparation made; ſuch as your "Lordſhips in your Wiſdom and Juſtice ſhall "think fit.

Anſwer of the Archbiſhop and Biſhops. This Complaint however ſingular, was not rejected by his Grace and the Biſhops; they received it, and conſidered it, and return'd this Anſwer to it.

"The Archbiſhop, as Preſident of the Con- "vocation, together with his Brethren and Suf- "fragans, will always take care to maintain the "juſt Rights of the Lower Houſe, and parti- "cularly their Privilege of Exemption from "Suits.

"And therefore having upon occaſion of this "Addreſs enquired into the Matter of Complaint "againſt the Lord Biſhop of *Sarum* contained "therein, they have received this Account of "the Matter of Fact, from the ſaid Biſhop of "*Sarum*: That the Proceedings againſt Dr. "*Woodward*, as Rector of *Peuſy*, (now the Refe- "rendary of the Lower Houſe) were begun "at a time when there was no Privilege: And "that upon the opening of this preſent Convo- "cation, his Lordſhip did order his Chancellor "to put a *Stet* upon the Cauſe; by whom he is "aſſured, That notwithſtanding no Privilege "was pleaded, nor ſo much as any Motion made "to ſuſpend further Proceedings, he did never- "theleſs put a *Stet* upon it. Nor was there any "Citation or Proceſs decreed againſt the ſaid Do- "ctor, ſince the opening of this Convocation. This "being the State of the Caſe;

"The Archbiſhop and his Brethren, cannot "ſee what ground there was for Complaint; and "think you had done well to have been better "aſſured, that the Matter was ſuch as it was re- "preſented to you; before you had charged it "with the hard Terms of an *unlawful Moleſta-* "*on*, and *Vexation*, and demanded *Reparation* ap-

1701. "on it. Whereas by this Misrepresentation of "the Bishop's Proceedings in this Case, it "plainly appears to whom *Reparation* ought to "be made.

There was indeed so much of Partiality and Prejudice in the beginning and prosecuting of this Complaint, that had the Author of it liv'd, many good Christians did hope he would have repented of it. In the mean time, this unhappy Subject may conclude with what is modestly said by the Writer of the *Present State of this Convocation, Correcting the Mistakes and Slanders of the pretended* Faithful Accounts. *4to.* p. 40.

"It would be too large a Story to give you "the Rise and Prosecution of this warm Com- "plaint, and the several Debates upon it in the "Lower House. I am the more tender in the "Matter, because the plainest Relation of it "would affect the Veracity of a Person now "Deceased, who has thereby a Title to have "many parts of this Cause to be kept in Si- "lence.

After the Prolucutor's Death, there being no Business depending, and nothing in Debate but the Clergy's Pretensions of Exemption from the Synodical Authority and Rights of the Archbishop and Bishops; his Grace, with Advice of his Brethren, on *Thursday, Febr. 19th.* dismiss'd the Clergy with this tender Speech.

Brethren of the Clergy,

The Speech of the President. "When you brought up your last Address, "complaining of a Breach of Privilege by the "Bishop of *Salisbury*, we readily received it, "and no one of us was more ready to do it, "than the Bishop himself. We then promised "you should have an Answer to it on the next "Day of our Meeting. The Answer was ac- "cordingly prepared, being founded upon the "Acts of the Bishop's Court at *Salisbury*, and "the Account given by the Judge of that "Court; which Answer you may see enter'd in "our *Journal.*

"The late *Prolocutor*'s Illness, and an Incident "that happen'd upon it, were the Cause that "this Answer was not communicated that Day. "We hope, when you have read that Answer, "you will not suffer your selves for the future "to be surpriz'd into Complaints of this Na- "ture, but will stay till you are fully assur'd "that they are well grounded both in *Fact* and "*Right*; I say *Right*, as well as *Fact*. For your "Assertion, That we are privileg'd from all "Suits, except for *Breach of the Peace*, was not "well consider'd; since there are *Matters* of a "*higher Nature*, wherein *Privilege* cannot be "pleaded. I might add, That if I mistake not "the Sense of the late *Act*, it suffers the Cause "to go on, provided that the Person remains "unmolested. But of this enough, especially "considering that the Person particularly con- "cerned, is lately *Dead.*

"By his *Death* the *Prolocutor*'s Chair becom- "ing void, you may justly expect I should say "something concerning the filling of it. That "is a Matter, which as the State of our Affairs "at present stands, needs much Deliberation: "I have had many Thoughts upon that Sub- "ject, and I will freely communicate such of "them as I judge to be proper at this time.

"The *Choice* of a *Prolocutor* or Referendary, "is equally the Right and Concern of the "whole Lower House. Many of the Members "(several of which desired earnestly to be dis- "miss'd) are now absent in the Country, and "divers of them at a great distance from *Lon- "don.* They are (I believe) gone down, as for "other Reasons, so chiefly that they may attend "their respective *Cures* in this Solemn Time "of *Lent*, and bestow a considerable part of it "in *Catechising*, and preparing Persons for the "Blessed *Sacrament* at *Easter.*

1701. "It will not, I think, be fair to exclude them "from a share in a New Election: And to send "for them up, when they are so well employ'd, "*meerly for the Choice of a Prolocutor, without* "*other necessary Business here*, will be a Hardship to "them, and a Prejudice to their *Cures.* No "*Synodical* Business is yet, by Royal Authority, "laid before the Convocation. If there were, "yet till the *Formulary* be better settled, the Bu- "siness would, at every turn, be interrupted "by Debates about Methods of *Proceeding.*

"During a Recess, good Progress may, I "hope, be made in that matter. Many Mate- "rials are brought together in order to the "preparing of a Draught for composing a *Mo- "dus tenendi Convocationem.* I have communica- "ted one *Authentick Book*, which came lately to "my hands, and am in hopes of recovering an- "other, together with several Papers which "may be useful to this purpose. And I doubt "not but the *Members of both Houses* will contri- "bute their Endeavours towards the same good "Work.

"For the aboveSaid Reasons, as also because "a War seems to be breaking out, which will "in some Measure divert Men's Thoughts from "Business of this Nature, and there are like- "wise appearances of a speedy winding up of "Publick Affairs, I purpose further to *deliberate* "about appointing the Choice of a *Prolocutor*, "and at present to proceed to a *Prorogation*: But "I shall do it by such Intervals, during this Ses- "sions of *Parliament*, as may upon any *emergent* "*Occasions*, leave room for the Choice of a *Pro- "locutor*, and the Sitting of the Convocation. "And for those who look upon Me or any of "my Suffragans, as designing to bring *Convoca- "tions* and the *Prolocutors* thereof into Disuse, or "to put any *unreasonable Restraints upon the Lower* "*House*, they are greatly mistaken; and I hope "a little time will shew them their Error, and "put an end to all such groundless Suspicions, "as well as allay the Heats which they have "occasion'd. Such Heats have given great "Scandal and Offence, even to those who un- "derstand not the nature of the Controversy, "but are much concern'd, that there should be "any Differences among Men, who are by Pro- "fession the *Ministers of the Gospel of Peace.* "And I am sorry to find, that in a *Paper* which "came to my hands last Night, mark'd Num- "ber 1. (shewing a design of the continuance "of it, in case the Convocation should also "continue to sit) a *strange Method* is laid for "giving *Publick Intelligence* from time to time, "of any Differences that might hereafter arise. "The Title of it is, *A Faithful Account of some* "*Transactions in the Three last Sessions of the present* "*Convocation.* But, as I am told this Morning, "it will speedily be shewn in several Particu- "lars, how far it is from Answering that *Title*, "especially in the Relation of what pass'd in a "late Committee. When the *Explications* then "directly *insisted* on shall be more publickly un- "derstood, the Partiality of the Writer of this "Paper will be no less publick.

"I beseech you, *Brethren*, to look forward to "*the things that make for Peace, and whereby we* "*may edify one another*, and the Established "Church, of which, by the singular Goodness "of God, we are Members: That so those "Differences which have continued too long al- "ready, may be speedily and happily compos'd. "To which end, I heartily commend my self

"and

1701. " and you, to the *God of Peace and Unity, through* " *Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.*

Proceedings of the Lower Clergy.

A great part of the Clergy were entirely ſatisfied with theſe Reaſons; and thought it a ſeaſonable Juncture to have the Liberty of returning to their Churches and Families; and there to expect a Call upon ſuch emergent Occaſion, as ſhould require the Choice of a Prolocutor, and the Sitting of the Convocation. But what is much to be pity'd, other *Some* took up the pretence of greater Diſcontent, and would meet in *Henry* VII's Chappel Two Days after, and would Reſolve themſelves into a ſort of Aſſembly, and choſe a Moderator or Chair-Man to that purpoſe. And when the Day came, to which the Archbiſhop had prorogued the Convocation, they came up as a Houſe, without a Prolocutor, to the Chamber adjoining to the *Jeruſalem Chamber*, and there meeting the Biſhop of *Lincoln*, who as his Grace's Commiſſary had now Prorogued the Convocation to a further Day, they deſired his Lordſhip to carry a Meſſage to his Grace, of their deſire to proceed to the Choice of a Prolocutor. His Lordſhip with great Kindneſs told them, that he was unwilling to carry any Meſſage by Word of Mouth, for fear he might Miſtake in the delivery of it: But if they pleaſed to Dictate to him, he would take their Senſe in Writing, and ſo lay it before his Grace: Upon which they began to expreſs themſelves to this Effect, *That it was the unanimous Deſire of the Lower Houſe of Convocation*, &c. Upon which another Member of different Opinion, who had that Morning waited on his Lordſhip, and was his ordinary Chaplain, did Modeſtly interpoſe, and ſay, " That he hop'd no ſuch Meſſage " would be worded in the Name of the whole " Lower Houſe; For as they were not a *Houſe*, " and did not act in that Capacity without a " Prolocutor; ſo many of the Members (of " which himſelf was one) had not aſſented to " any ſuch Meſſage; and therefore he preſum'd " it would be more true and proper, to let the " Meſſage run in the Name of *Several Members* " *of the Lower Houſe*;" And the Biſhop in his Writing down their Senſe, did ſo accordingly expreſs it. But this raiſed a new Clamour, and thoſe who aſſumed the Name of a *Houſe* (eſpecially Dr. *F--ch*) fell ſeverely on the Member who propoſed the alteration of their Phraſe, as a Betrayer of their Rights and Liberties; though no One had taken more Pains to underſtand, or had better Reaſolutions to aſſert, all manner of Rights and Powers, that were agreeable to the Practice of former Convocations, and to the eſtabliſhed Conſtitution of this Church and State. 1701.

Queſtion, Whether the Convocation was diſſolved with the King's Death

Within a Day or Two after, the King's Death, which ſhould have put an end to theſe Diſputes, did raiſe another Queſtion, *Whether the Convocation did expire with Him?* His Grace and the Biſhops were rightly ſenſible, that the Convocation being aſſembled by the Archbiſhop's Mandate in obedience to the King's Writ, could no longer ſubſiſt, than while that Royal Writ remain'd in Force and Virtue: And therefore the Writ of Summons abating by the King's Death, the Convocation was virtually diſſolved. But on the other hand, that part of the Lower Houſe who had entred upon new Claims, were taught to call themſelves a Parliamentary Body, and at leaſt to Attend upon the Parliament, by virtue of the *Præmunientes* Clauſe, which they had lately got executed in ſeveral Dioceſes. And therefore there having been a late Act to continue this Parliament after the Demiſe of the King, theſe Members would imagine that the Convocation was ſuch a Part of the Parliament as could not be ſeparated from it. And therefore if they were no longer a Provincial Synod, they were however a part of the National Clergy, ſummon'd by the *Præmunientes* Clauſe, to meet in Parliament. And indeed had their Parliamentary Notions been true, this had been a juſt Inference from them. But when they came to conſult with Men Learned in the Laws, they ſoon found, that the Act for continuing the Parliament, did by no means include the Convocation; which being called by a different Writ, had a different Conſtitution, and muſt needs determine with the King's Death. When they were under this Diſappointment, they ſollicited ſome Friends in the Houſe of Lords, to bring in an extraordinary Clauſe, to revive the dead Convocation, and to declare it to be ſtill in Being, notwithſtanding that it was otherwiſe by the King's Death actually Diſſolved. This Clauſe of giving Reſurrection, was thought ſo extraordinary, that the greater number of Peers could not be reconciled to it, and the Attorney-General declaring it was againſt the Queen's Eccleſiaſtical Supremacy, it was at laſt dropt. And happy had it been if all other Diſputes of this nature could have dropt with it.

F I N I S.

AN INDEX

To the THIRD VOLUME of the Compleat

History of ENGLAND.

A.

Abbeville, Marquis of, King *James*'s Ambaſſor in *Holland*; his Falſhood, Page 466. His fruitleſs Negotiation to get the States to ſend home the 6 *Engliſh* Regiments, 471. His Memorial to the States, diſowning King *James* II. having any private Alliance with the French *King*, 489.

Abbot, Dr. *John*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, Sequeſtred, 37. Recall'd to Court, 46. His Lenity and Character, 50. His Honeſty and Suſpenſion, *ibid.* His Death and Character, 64.

Abhorrence, a Teſt of, Paſt, 303.

Abhorrers, Addreſſers againſt Petitioning the King, ſo call'd, 382. Proceeded againſt by the Parliament, 385, 388. *Cambridge* Univerſity Addreſſes, an Abhorrence of the Aſſociation and altering the Succeſſion, 402.

Abington, Earl of, goes to the Prince of *Orange* at *Exeter*, 496.

Abjuration Oath, that paſt by the Rump againſt King *Charles* IId. 217. Refus'd by many of the Members, *ibid.*

Acton, Sir *William*, Sheriff of *London*, Committed to the Tower about Tunnage and Poundage, 47.

Adda, *Ferdinando D'*, the Pope's Nuncio, his publick Entry, 468. A Favourite of Queen *Mary*'s, *ibid.* What Intrieguës he troubled himſelf moſt with, 469. Deſires to be recall'd, *ibid.*

Addreſſes to *Charles* II. ſuſpected to be ſet on by the Court, 400. Ridiculous ones to King *James* from the *Oxfordſhire* Diſſenters, and the County of *Hereford*, 469.

Aeth Beſieg'd by Three Mareſchals of *France*, 737. And taken, *ibid*

Aghrim, Battel of, 627, 628, 629.

Aix La Chapelle, Treaty of, 271.

Albemarle, *George Monk*, made Duke of, 224. His Care of the Cities of *London* and *Weſtminſter* in the Plague time, 256. Worſted by the *Dutch Fleet*, 260. He gains a Victory over them, *ibid.* Made firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, 266. His Death and Pompous Funeral, 274.

Albermarle, *Chriſtopher Monk* Duke of, ſent Governour to *Jamaica*, 470.

Albemarle, Mr. *Keppel* made Earl of, 754. In great Favour with King *William*, *ibid.* Made Knight of the Garter, 784. His Attendance on the King in his laſt Sickneſs, 832. The King's Legacy to him, 834.

Algerines, reduc'd to Terms by the Lord *Sandwich*, 24. By Sir *Thomas Allen*, 272.

Allen, Sir *Thomas*, ſent with a Squadron of Men of War to the Streights, by *Charles* II. 272. Forces the *Algerines* to conclude a Treaty of Peace, *ibid.*

Ambaſſador, *Daniſh*, his Memorial to King *William* for a Peace with *France*, 664.

Ambaſſadors; *French and Spaniſh*, Quarrel for Precedence on *Tower Hill*, 224.

Ambrun in *Dauphine* taken by the Duke of *Savoy*, 652.

Angus, Earl of, kill'd at *Steinkirk*, 651.

Anjou, *Philip* Dukke of, declar'd King of *Spain*, by his Grandfather the *French* King, 789.

Anabaptiſts turn'd out of the Army by *Monk*, 216. They firſt Addreſs King *James*, upon his Declaration for Liberty of Conſcience, 465.

Anne, Princeſs, goes to viſit her Father the Duke of *York* in *Scotland*, 401. Marry'd to Prince *George* of *Denmark*, 416. She retires from *London*, and leaves a Letter for K. *James*'s Queen, 499. Deſires the Succeſſion might be ſettled in the Proteſtant Line, 529. Debates about the Revenue to be ſettled upon Her, 547. Her kind Letter to King *William*, on the Death of her Royal Siſter Queen *Mary*, 674. She is happily reconcil'd to his Majeſty, *ibid.* An Act to make it Treaſon to Conſpire againſt Her, 880. She Succeeds King *William* in the Throne, 834.

Anne, Queen of *England*. Her Speech to the Council on her Acceſſion to the Throne, 834. Her Letter to the States of *Holland*, to Condole the Death of King *William*, *ibid.* A falſe Report of Deſigns againſt Her by King *William*, 835. Refuted by the Lords, *ibid.*

Apprentices of *London*; King *Charles* gives them Two Bucks for a Feaſt; and why, 401. Duke of *Grafton* one of their Stewards, *ibid.* Fin'd and Pillory'd for keeping the 5th of *November*, 408.

Archdale, a Quaker choſen a Member of Parliament, 765. Not admitted into the Houſe, *ibid.*

Argyle, Earl of, made a Marquis by *Charles* I. 111. Hated by *Montroſe*, 179. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.* Raiſes a Faction in Oppoſition to Duke *Hamilton*, to the prejudice of King *Charles* IId's. Intereſt, 182.

Argyle, Earl of, moves for Security againſt a Popiſh Succeſſor, 401. Found guilty of High Treaſon, and ſaves himſelf by flight, *ibid.* Lands in *Scotland*, 431. His Declarations, 432. The *Scots* tho' provok'd don't joyn him, *ibid.* He is Defeated, Betray'd, Taken and Beheaded, 433. His Death one of the *Scots* Conventions charges againſt King *James*, 537.

Argyle, Earl of, his Son: Sent by the *Scots* Convention to take King *William* and Queen *Mary*'s Coronation Oath, 538.

Arlington, Earl of, one of the Cabal that advis'd the Shutting up of the *Exchequer*, 284. Sent Ambaſſador to the *French* King in *Holland*, with the Duke of *Bucks* and the Lord *Halifax*, 289. Queries of his Conduct, *ibid.* Diſlik'd by the Prince of *Orange*, 301.

Arminianiſm, Complain'd of in the Houſe of Commons, 5. Thoſe who favour'd it hated as a Civil Faction, 30. Favour'd by the King, and the ill Conſequence of it, 32. Remonſtrated againſt, 43. Encourag'd by Dr. *Laud*, Biſhop of *London*, 47. The Parliament proteſt againſt it, *ibid.* The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of them, 53. Proceedings in Parliament upon it, 50, to 54. Factions in *Oxford* about it, 61. It makes more Noiſe, 65.

Armſtrong, Sir *Thomas*, accus'd of the Phanatick Plot, a Proclamation againſt him, 419. Taken and Executed, 422. Debates about reverſing his Attainder, 547.

Army, Parliament, refuſe to be Disbanded, 155. They remonſtrate and engage in an Aſſociation, *ibid.* They Impeach 11 Members, *ibid.* The Parliament againſt them, *ibid.* They are too ſtrong for them, 156. They break off the Iſle of *Wight*'s Treaty, and require that the King be brought to Juſtice, 163. They come to *London* without Conſent of Parliament, and exclude ſeveral Members the Houſe, 163, 166.

Arran, Earl of, Committed to the Tower for plotting to reſtore King *James*, 516. Oppoſes King *William*'s Intereſt at the Meeting of the *Scots* Lords and Gentlemen in *London*, 520.

Articles, the 39. The Proteſtation of the Commons upon the Senſe of them, 54. They are laid aſide to make room for the Aſſembly of Divines Confeſſion of Faith, 160.

Arundel, Earl of, Impriſon'd in time of Parliament without Cauſe aſſign'd, 20. Releaſed on the Complaints of the Houſe of Peers, *ibid.* Confin'd again, 25. Sent Ambaſſador to the Emperor, returns without taking Leave, 79. Made General in the firſt Expedition againſt the *Scots*, 91.

Arundel, *Henry*, Lord of *Wardour* Committed to the Tower for Treaſon, 368. Made a Privy Counſellor, 452. And Lord Privy Seal, 453.

Aſcham, Mr. the Rump's Agent in *Spain* Aſſaſſinated, 181.

Aſhburnham, Mr. flies with the King from *Hampton-Court*, 157. Delivers him to Colonel *Hammond* Governor of the Iſle of *Wight*, *ibid.*

Aſhendon, Mr. *Thomas*, a Miniſter in *Northampton*, his Errors and Recantation, 402.

Aſhly, *Anthony Aſhly Cooper*, Lord, made one of the Lords of the Treaſury by *Charles* II. 266. One of the Lords that advis'd the ſhutting up of the Exchequer, 284. Created Earl of *Shaftsbury*, 288. See *Shaftsbury*, Earl of.

Aſhton, Sir *Arthur*, Governor of *Drogheda*, put to the Sword with his whole Gariſon by *Cromwell*, 176.

Aſhton, Mr. Condemn'd for a Jacobite Plot, and hang'd, 575.

Aſſembly of Divines meet by order of Parliament, 133. Their Acts, 134. *Whitlock*'s Character of them, 135. Archbiſhop *Laud*'s, *ibid.* Earl of *Clarendon*'s, *ibid.* 136. *Scots* admitted amongſt them, 134. Their further Acts, 143, 144, 148, 151, 152, 159, 160. They publiſh their Catechiſm, 160. And Confeſſion of Faith, *ibid* and 174.

Aſſizes, the Bloody, in the *Weſt*, 438.

Aſſociation Bill againſt the Duke of *York* and Papiſts, 389.

Association to ſtand by King *William*, Sign'd by all the Members of Parliament, preſented to the King by the Lords and Commons, and all the Corporations in *England*, 716. Depoſited in the Tower, *ibid.*

Aſtly, L. Commands the laſt Army in the Field for the King, 147. Is defeated by Sir *William Brereton*, *ibid.*

Athlone, Siege of, 626. Taken by General *Ginkle*, 627.

Atkins, one of the *Yorkſhire* Conſpirators againſt *Charles* II. His Inſolence 217. He is hang'd, *ibid.*

Attainder, Act of, the cruel and general one paſt by King *James* in *Ireland*, 479.

Avaux, Count *de*, the *French* Ambaſſador at the *Hague*, diſcovers the Prince of *Orange*'s Deſign to the *French* King, and the *French* King to King *James*, 488. His Memorial to the States upon it, 499. The *French* King's Ambaſſador to King *James* at *Dublin*, Sworn of that King's Privy Council, 539. His Intrigues at the *Hague* about the *Spaniſh* Succeſſion, 800, 801. His Memorial when he left *Holland*, 822, 823.

Aylesbury, Earl of, in a Plot to bring in the *French*, 709.

Aylmer, Captain, Convoys home a rich *Turkey* Fleet, 630. Made Rear Admiral of King *James*'s Reign, 432.

Ayloff, Colonel, taken with the Earl of *Argyle*, 433. Kills himſelf, *ibid.*

Ayloff, Mr. *John*, hang'd at *Temple-Bar* in the Red, 659. Vice Admiral, 723.

Ayſcue, Sir *George*, taken by the *Dutch*, 260.

B.

BAden, Prince *Lewis* of, his Actions in *Germany*. Comes into *England*, and is magnificently Treated, 668. Other Actions of his in *Germany*, 721.

Baker, Major, choſen Joint Governor of *Londonderry*, with Mr. *Walker* the Miniſter, 539. His Death, 541.

Balfour, Sir *William*, ſent to raiſe Forces in the Low-Countries, 38. It gives Diſcontent, *ibid.* Remov'd from being Conſtable of the *Tower*, 42.

Balmerino, Lord, he and his Father Try'd, Condemn'd and Pardon'd, 71.

Bamfield, Mr. Choſen Speaker of *Richard Cromwell*'s Parliament, 212. The Third Speaker before they diſpatch'd any Buſineſs, *ibid.*

Bampfield, Mr. a Diſſenting Miniſter dies in *Newgate*, 429.

Bank, *Land*, its deficiency, 725.

Bantry Bay, the Sea Fight there between the *Engliſh* and *French*, 528.

Barbadoes, Iſland of, attack'd by *De Ruyter*, 256. Beat him off, 257. *Ralph Grey*, Eſq; made Governor of, 735.

Barcelona taken by the *French*, 738.

Barclay, Sir *George*, one of the Chief Managers of the horrid Aſſaſſination Plot to Murder King *William*, 709. Brings King *James*'s Commiſſion to Attack and Sieze the Prince of *Orange* in his Winter Quarters, into *England*, 710.

Barillon, Monſieur, the *French* Ambaſſador, Converſant with Court Intrigues in *Charles* II's. Reign, 399. His Propoſal to King *James* to aſſiſt him againſt the Prince of *Orange*, 439. Adviſes him to ſend away his Queen, and the Pretended Prince of *Wales*, 500. He endeavours to ſow Diviſions among the Lords after King *James*'s departure, 508. He is order'd to be gone in 24 Hours by the Prince of *Orange*, *ibid.*

Barnard, Mr. *Nathaniel*, Proſecuted for Preaching againſt *Arminianiſm*, 65.

Barnardiſton, Sir *Samuel*, his Troubles in King *Charles* II. Reign, 414, 421.

Bart, Captain *Du*, deſtroys a Fleet of *Dutch* Men of War and Merchantmen, 722.

Baſtwick, Dr. *John*, his Caſe and Sufferings, 83.

Batsman, Mr. *Charles*, hang'd in King *James*'s Reign, 442.

Battel of *Luttern* between the *Danes* and *Germans*, 26. Of *Leipzick* between the *Swedes* and *Germans*, 59. Of *Lutzen*, 63. Of *Norlinguen* between the ſame, 71. Of *Edgehill*, in the Civil Wars in *England*, 117. Of *Lanſdown*, 127. Of *Marſton Moor*, 138. Of *Cheriton Down*, *ibid.* Firſt and Second of *Newbury*, 128, 139. Of *Naſeby*, 145. Of *Langport*, *ibid.* Of *Preſton*, 162. Of *Dunbar*, 179. Of *Worceſter*, 183. Naval one of *Sole-Bay*, 256. Of *Seneff*, 301. Of *Sedgemore*, 437. Of the *Boyne*, 560. Naval one of *Beachy*, 562. Of *Aghrim*, 627, 628, 629. Of *Stenkirk*, 560. *Landen*, 661. Of *Marſaglia*, 663.

Bates, Dr. takes the Oath of Allegiance with a very odd Diſtinction, 259. His Speech to King *William*, 522. And to Queen *Mary*, 523.

Bavaria, *Maximilian Emanuel* Duke of, made Governor of the *Netherlands* by King *William*'s Means, 650. One of his Servants betrays King *William*'s Councils, 651. His Actions at the Siege of *Namur*, 694, 695. His Wife the Electoreſs Miſcarries at the Bombardment of *Bruſſells*, 696. His Bravery at *Namur*, 698. Viſits King *William*, to thank him for his Care of him in the Partition Treaty, 756.

Baxter, Mr. *Richard*, the Diſſenting Miniſter, Courts *Richard Cromwell*; 213. His Diſingenuity at the *Savoy* Conference, 235, 236. His Speech to the King about tolerating Papiſts and Socinians, 240. His Opinion of an Indulgence, 248. His Conference with the Lord Keeper *Bridgman* about a Comprehenſion Bill, 272. He is Impriſon'd for keeping a Conventicle, 277. Who help'd and protected him, *ibid.* His Correſpondence with the Duke of *Lauderdale* about a Comprehenſion, 281. Offer'd a Biſhoprick in *Scotland*, *ibid.* Propoſals drawn up by him for a Union, at the Deſire of ſeveral Perſons of Quality, 297. Has a Conference with Dr. *Tillotſon* and Dr. *Stillingfleet* for a Union, in which they agreed, 302. How it came to nothing, *ibid.* His Sufferings, 428. His Trial at large, 446. Pardon'd by the Lord *Powis*'s Mediation, 463.

Beachy, Naval Fight, 562.

Beaufort, *Henry Somerſet*, Duke of, made Preſident of *Wales*, by *James* II. 428.

Beaumont, Colonel, refuſes to admit *Iriſhmen* into his Company, 487. Impriſon'd for it by King *James*, *ibid.*

Bedford, Earl of, Proſecuted in the Star Chamber, for ſpreading a Libel, 5. Deſerts the Parliament, and goes to the King, 127. Deſerts the King, *ibid.* One of the Aſſembly of Divines, 134.

Bedford, *William Ruſſell* Earl of, made Duke, 670.

Bedloe, Mr. *William*, diſcovers Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey*'s Murder, 364.

Beecher, Sir *William*, his Speech to the *Rochellers*, 35.

Bellamont, Earl of, ſeizes Captain *Kid* in *New England*, 779.

Bellaſis, *John* Lord, made Governor of *Tangier*, by *Charles* II. 263. Captain of the Band of Penſioners, 270. Committed to the *Tower* for Treaſon, 368. Excuſes himſelf from being Deputy of *Ireland*, 450. Made a Privy Councellor, 452.

Bellaſis, Colonel, Governour of *York* for the King; defeated at *Selby* by the Lord *Fairfax* and his Son Sir *Thomas*, 137.

Bembow, Captain, Bombards *Havre de Grace*, 671. And *Granville*, 696. And *Calais*, 719.

Bennet, Sir *Harry*, one of King *Charles*'s Followers in his Exile, Is for his turning Papiſt, and joyning in a League againſt the Proteſtant Intereſt, 220. The Lord *Culpeper*'s brave Saying to him Abroad, *ibid.* His fear of the Conſequence of it, *ibid.* Made Secretary of State, 245. Lord *Clarendon*'s Reflection upon it, *ibid.*

Bentink, Mr. the Prince of *Orange*'s Favourite, ſent into *England* to Negotiate the Match with the Princeſs *Mary*, 314. Sent to the Duke of *Monmouth* to warn him of his Danger, 434. His Meſſage to King *James* from the Prince about the Duke, 436. Arreſts the Earl of *Feverſham* by the Prince of *Orange*'s Order, 503. Made a Privy Councellor and Groom of the Stool by King *William*, 515. Created Earl of *Portland*, 524. See *Portland*, Earl of.

Berkley, *John* Lord, made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, 280. His Reception by the Univerſity of *Dublin*, *ibid.* Reſigns the ſame to the Earl of *Eſſex*, 289.

Berkley, Lord Admiral of the Blue; his Actions at *Camaret Bay*, 670, 671. He Bombards the Coaſts of *France*, 671. Again, 696. And again, 722.

Berkley, Sir *Robert*, a Judge, his Arbitrary Judgment about Ship-Money, 78. Impeach'd by Parliament, 110.

Berkly, Sir *John*, thought to betray *Charles* I. to Colonel *Hammond* Governor of the Iſle of *Wight*, 137.

Berkly, Sir *William*, kill'd in the *Dutch* Wars, 260.

Berry hang'd for Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*'s Murther, 369.

Berkſhire, Earl of, His great Age and Death, 273.

Berwick, *James Fitz Roy*, one of King *James*'s Natural Sons, ſent to *Hungary*, 470. Flies from *Ireland* to *France* with King *James*, 567. Taken Priſoner at *Landen* by Brigadier *Churchill*, 661.

Beveridge, Dr. *William* will not accept of the Biſhoprick of *Bath and Wells*, 641.

Biddle, *John*, his Heretical Notions, 196.

Bidloo, Dr. his Care of K. *William* in his laſt Sickneſs, 832.

Bierly, Coll. carries up the Articles of Impeachment againſt the Earl of *Orford* to the Lords, 806.

Biron, Sir *John*, removed from the Lieutenancy of the *Tower* by the Parliament, 113. Strikes the firſt Stroke againſt them, 117.

Biſhops, the Court, too buſie in the Loan, 28. *Iriſh* Biſhops Proteſt and Preach againſt Tolerating *Popery*, 35. Several made, 65. Decline Voting in the Lord *Strafford*'s Caſe, 107. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Opinion of it, *ibid.* The Clamour of the Mob againſt them, 112. Voted by the Lords to ſit in Parliament, 114. By the Commons to be Impeach'd, *ibid.* 13 of them Impeach'd, *ibid.* They Proteſt againſt their being Outed by Parliament, *ibid.* Twelve of them Charg'd with Treaſon, and Ten ſent to the *Tower*, 115. Reflections upon their Proteſtations, by the Author of the *Hiſt. of the Rebellion*, 115. Carry'd in the Houſe of Lords, that they ſhould have no Votes in Parliament, *ibid.* Their Flight and Impriſonment, 119. They are reſtor'd to their Honours and Power, 230. Several made by King *Charles* II. *ibid.* Reſtor'd to their Votes in the Houſe of Lords, 232. Debates about their Sitting in Tryals for Blood, 234. Their Compliance at the *Savoy*-Conference, 235. Their Charity in redeeming Chriſtian Slaves, 240. Several made, 248. Several *Scots* Biſhops Conſecrated at *London*, 253. Several made, 302, 307. Reſolution of the Lords and Commons about their Votes in Capital Caſes, 377. Fourteen againſt the Bill of Excluſion, 388. *Scots* Biſhops, their Teſtimonials in favour of the Duke of *York*, 407. Several made by *James* II. 429, 462. Who they were that were moſt in his Favour, 445. One of 'em attends the Pope's Nuntio at his Entrance, 469. Refuſe to Read King *James*'s Declaration of Liberty of Conſcience, 481.

Biſhops, the Seven, their Petition to the King againſt the Diſpenſing Power, 483 They are ſent to the *Tower*, 844. The People for them, *ibid.* Their Tryal. The Council for and againſt them, and the Noble Appearance for 'em in Court, 484, 485. Clear'd, and great Shoutings upon it, 486. King *James* invites them to aſſiſt him with their Council, when the Prince of *Orange* was Coming, 490. Their Anſwer, *ibid.* *Scots* Biſhops, their Letter to King *James* againſt the Prince of *Orange*, 519. How they behav'd themſelves upon King *James*'s publiſhing his Declaration for Liberty of Conſcience, 521. Several New One's Conſecrated, 551. Several made in *Ireland*, 572. The Nonjuring, 517, 551. A Party in the Convocation favour them, 555. They will not Comply, 641. Their Places fill'd by others, 642. Several Choſen and Conſecrated, 641, 642. More made, 660, 682, 733. Their Diſputes with the Lower Houſe of Convocation, 836 to 848.

Blaire, Sir *Adam*, Impriſon'd for publiſhing King *James*'s firſt Declaration, 530.

Blaire, Capt. his Evidence about *Parker*'s Plot againſt K. *William*, 646.

Blake, General, his brave Defence of *Taunton*, 144. His Actions at Sea, 187, 192. His Succeſs in the Streights, 196. His Bravery at St. *Cruz*, 204. His Death, 205.

His

His Character, *ibid.* Another by the Lord *Clarendon*, ibid.

Blanquefort Lewis, de *Duras* Marquis of, Created Lord *Duras*, 290. His Services, *ibid.* *See* Lord *Duras*.

Blood, Mr. Affaults the Duke of *Ormond*, and attempts to Steal the Crown, 280, 281. The manner of his Attempting to Steal the Crown, 283.

Bohemia, *Elizabeth* Queen of, Vifits her Nephew, *Charles* II. 232. Dies in *England*, ibid.

Bolton, *Charles Pawlet*, Marquis of *Winchefter*, Created Duke of, 524.

Bombay, Ifle of in the *Eaft-Indies*, part of Queen *Katharine*'s Portion, 236.

Bon taken by the Prince of *Orange*, 597.

Bookfellers and *Printers* Punifh'd for Dealing in Seditious Books, 247.

Booth, Sir *George*, rifes for K. *Charles*, 214. Enters *Chefter*, ibid. Routed by *Lambert*, 215. Taken at *Newport-Pagnell*, ibid.

Borotski a *Polander*, Hang'd in Chains for the Murder of Mr. *Thynne*, 402.

Bouffliers, Mareichal *de*, throws himfelf into *Namur*, Befieg'd by King *William*, 694. Wou'd fain get out again, but can't, 696. He is Arreited by King *William* when *Namur* was Surrendred, 699. His Difcourfe with Monfieur *Dyckvelt*, and Releafement, *ibid.* His Conference with the Lord *Portland* before the Treaty of *Refwick* was concluded, 738.

Bourdeaux Fleet, *Dutch*, Surpriz'd by the *Englifh* before a Declaration of War, 251.

Bourdieu, Mr. a *French* Proteftant Minifter, attends the Duke of *Schomberg*, when he Invaded *Dauphine*, 642. What he did there, *ibid.*

Bourk, Coll. *Ulick*, Surrenders *Ballymore* at Difcretion, 626.

Bowles, Mr. a Minifter at *York*, very Inftrumental in General *Monk*'s Succefs in *England*, 216.

Boyle, *Henry*, Efq; made Chancellor of the Exchequer, 821. Sworn of King *William*'s Privy-Council, *ibid.*

Boyne, Battle of, 559, 560.

Braddon, Mr. *Lawrence*, his Sufferings for enquiring into the Earl of *Eflex*'s Death, 414, 421.

Bradford, *Francis* Vifcount *Newport*, made Earl of, 670.

Brandon, Lord, his Condemnation and Pardon, 442.

Bradfhaw, Serjeant, made Prefident of the High Court of Juftice to Try the King, 166. His Infolent Speeches, *ibid.* 167, 168, 169, 170.

Brandenburgh, Elector of, affumes the Title of King of *Pruffia*, 796. King *William*'s Letter to him upon it, *ibid.*

Bray, Dr. *Thomas*, fent to the *Weft-Indies* to propagate the Gofpel, 747.

Breda, Treaty of, 264.

Brentford, the Action there between the Parliament and the King's Forces, 118.

Brereton, Sir *William*, defeats and flays the Earl of *Northampton*, Commander of the King's Forces near *Stafford*, 118. Routs the Lord *Aftley*, and the laft Army in the Field for the King, 147.

Brideoak, Dr. his Conference with the Speaker *Lenthall* on his Death-Bed, about his fhare in the late Troubles, 140.

Bridgman, Sir *Orlando*, made Lord Keeper, 266. Is for a Comprehenfion Bill for Diffenters, 272. Refigns the Seal to the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, 289.

Bridgwater, *John* Earl of, made one of the Lords Juftices of *England* by King *William*, 768. Prorogues the Parliament by the King's Command, 780. Again one of the Lords Juftices, 784.

Bridgwater taken by General *Fairfax*, 145. Seiz'd by the Duke of *Monmouth*, 436.

Briort, Count *de*, the *French* Ambaffador at the *Hague*, his Difcourfe with Mr. *Stanhope* the *Englifh* Ambaffador, on the King of *Spain*'s Death, 789. His Speech to the States upon it, 790.

Briftol, *John Digby* Earl of, Perfecuted by the Duke of *Bucks*, 13. Has no Writ of Summons to Parliament, *ibid.* Proceedings thereupon, *ibid.* The Quarrel between the D. of *Bucks* and him, raifes Difturbances in the Houfe of Peers, 20. Is charg'd with High Treafon at the Lords Bar, *ibid.* His Anfwer, and Charge againft the Duke of *Bucks*, 21. The Lords incline rather to him than *Bucks*, *ibid.* He is Imprifon'd, 25.

Briftol, Earl of, his Son turns Papift, while he was in Exile with King *Charles*, 220. His Charge afterwards againft the Lord Chancellor *Hyde*, about the *Portugal* Match, 236. And the Sale of *Dunkirk*, 240, 245. Difappointed in his Defign of Ruining the Earl of *Clarendon*, 247.

Briftol City taken from the Parliament by Prince *Rupert*, 128. Retaken by General *Fairfax*, 146.

Briftol, Sir *Jonathan Trelawny*, Bifhop of, one of the Seven Bifhops that Petition'd, and were Imprifon'd, 483.

Broghill, Lord, a Creature of *Cromwell*'s, is for making him King, 200, 201.

Brook, Lord, refufes to proteft that he did not Correfpond with the *Scots* Malecontents, 81. His Study and Papers Search'd, 96. Takes *Litchfield* for the Parliament by Storm, 118. But is killed, *ibid.* His Character by the Lord *Clarendon*, ibid.

Bruges, Mr. carries up the Articles of Impeachment againft the Lord *Hallifax* to the Lords, 814.

Bruffels Bombarded by the *French*, 696.

Buckingham, *George Villiers*, Duke of, fent to fetch over the Princefs *Henrietta Maria*, Wife to *Charles* I. 4. Is for affifting the *French* King againft the *Rochellers*, 6. Hated for it, *ibid.* And for the King's Favour, 9. He Excufes himfelf at a Conference of both Houfes, *ibid.* Revenges himfelf on thofe Members that were againft him, 12. A Reftraint put on feveral Lords and Commoners by his means, 13. Faln upon by the Houfe of Commons, 16. Excufes the King's fevere Speech, and Addreffes himfelf to both Houfes, 18. Charg'd with High Treafon by the Lord *Briftol*, 21. The Articles, *ibid.* The King interpofes in his Behalf, *ibid.* Impeach'd by the Commons, *ibid.* His Anfwer to their Articles againft him, 22, 23. He claims the Benefit of the King's Pardon, 23. Provokes the Commons by Defying them, 24. For a War with *France*, out of Hatred to *Richlieu*, 26. He is fent with an Army to affift the *Rochellers*, 35. Lands at the Ifle of *Rhè*, contrary to Advice, 36. His ill Conduct, *ibid.* Takes the Town of St. *Martyn*, ibid. Is out-witted by *Toiras* the *French* Commander, *ibid.* Is weary, and makes a dangerous Retreat, 36, 37. For which he is the more hated, *ibid.* Is nam'd by Secretary *Cooke* with the King, 40. Voted to be the Caufe of all Evils to the Kingdom, 43. His Creature Dr. *Lamb*, kill'd by the Mob, 45. He is terrify'd, *ibid.* Kill'd by *Felton*, ibid. His Character, 46.

Buckingham, *George Villiers*, Duke of, his Son, a Proclamation to Apprehend him, and why, 263. His Jeft upon the Lord *Clarendon*'s Petition and Defence, 270. Succeeds him in the Miniftry, 271. Favours Diffenters, *ibid.* Sent with a private Meffage to the *French* King, 280. One of the Cabal that advis'd the Shutting up of the Exchequer, 284. Sent Ambaffador to the *French* King in *Holland*, with the Lords *Arlington* and *Hallifax*, 289. Private queries of his Conduct, *ibid.* Speaks for the Diffenters in Parliament, 308. Committed for Queftioning the Legality of the Long Parliament, 309. Dies Poor in *Yorkfhire*, 470.

Bullingbrock, *Oliver*, Earl of, made one of the Commiffioners for the Great Seal by the Parliament, 128.

Burley, Capt. Hang'd, Drawn, and Quarter'd at *Winchefter*, for endeavouring to Carry off the King from the Ifle of *Wight*, 158.

Burnet, Dr. *Gilbert*, accus'd of High Treafon by the Papifts, flies to the Prince of *Orange*, 488. Sollicites him to come for *England*, ibid. Reads his Declaration in *Exeter* Cathedral, 496. Made Bifhop of *Salisbury* by King *William*, 523. Confecrated by a Commiffion from Archbifhop *Sancroft*, ibid. Made Chancellor of the Garter, *ibid.* What gave Offence in his Paftoral Letter, 549. His Paftoral Letter Burnt, 657. His Character of Archbifhop *Tillotfon*, 680, 681, 682. Made Preceptor to the Duke of *Glocefter*, 755. A Vote to remove him rejected. 777. Proceedings of the Convocation againft his Expofition of the XXXIX *Articles*, 840. Repreſentation of the Lower Houfe of Convocation againft it, 841. Vindicated by the Upper Houfe, 844. Dr. *Woodward* his Dean's Ingratitude to him, and Complaint againft him, 845, 847. He is Vindicated by the Bifhops, *ibid.*

Burroughs, Sir *John*, his Actions and Death at the Ifle of *Rhè*, 35, 36.

Burton, *Henry*, B. D. his Cafe and Sufferings, 83.

Butler, Mr. of *Northamptonfhire*, his Troubles for prefenting an Addreſs to the Knights of the Shire, 422.

C.

Cabal, who they were that were fo called, 284.

Calais Bombarded by the *Engliſh*, 696.

Calamy, Mr. firft breaks the Act of Uniformity, 243. Imprifon'd and Difcharg'd by King *Charles*'s Expreſs Order, *ibid.* Proceedings of the Parliament upon it, *ibid.*

Callieres, Monfieur, comes to *Holland* to Negotiate a Peace between King *William*, &c. and the *French* King, 720.

Calviniſts, the Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of them. 53.

Cambridge Univerſity Addreſs *Charles* II. with an Abhorrence of the Aſſociation and Exclufion Bill, 402. They chufe the Duke of *Albemarle* their Chancellor, in the room of the Duke of *Monmouth*, 404. They Burn the Duke of *Monmouth*'s Picture, *ibid.* They Complement the Duke of *York*, and Addreſs him, *ibid.* Their Troubles about *Alban Francis*, a Monk, in King *James*'s Time, 475.

Cambridge, Duke of, his Birth and Death, 317.

Cameret Bay, the Unfortunate Action there, 670, 671.

Canon, Prefident, his Negotiation at the *Hague* for his Maſter the Duke of *Lorrain*, 721.

Canon, Col. joins *Dundee* in *Scotland*, and protracts the War, 538.

Capell, Lord, Condemn'd by a High Court of Juſtice, and Beheaded, 175. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Capell, Sir *Henry*, deſires to be excus'd his Attendance at the Council-Board, 379. His Speech againſt Popiſh Councils, 383. Made a Baron by King *William*, 659. And Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, 693.

Campbel, Capt. Marries Mrs. *Wharton* againſt her Will, 568. The Marriage made Null by Parliament, *ibid.*

Carewell, Madam, a *French* Woman, comes to *Dover* with the Dutcheſs of *Orleans*, 278. Is left behind with King *Charles*, ibid. Made Dutcheſs of *Portſmouth*, ibid.

Carleton, Lord, ſent Ambaſſador into *France*, and is refus'd Audience, 47.

Carliſle, *Charles Howard*, Earl of, made firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury by K. *William*, 827.

Carlowitz, Treaty of, 757.

Carmarthen, *Thomas* Earl of *Danby*, made Marquis of, by K. *William*, 535.

Carmarthen, Marquis of, his Son; his Bravery at *Cameret* Bay, 670, 671.

Carnarvon, Earl of, Fights Sir *William Waller*'s Forces at *Lanſdoun*, 127. Kill'd on the King's ſide at the firſt Battel of *Newbury*, 128.

Carrickfergus, a Mutiny of the Soldiers in Gariſon there in *Charles* IId's Reign, 263. Suppreſt by the Duke of *Ormond*, ibid. The Town taken by Duke *Schomberg*, 542.

Carter, Admiral, kill'd in Admiral *Ruſſel*'s Sea-Fight with the *French*, 649.

Carteret, Sir *George*, receives King *Charles* into *Jerſey*, 177.

Caryl, one of King *James*'s Servants at St. *Germains*, contrives with *Parker* the horrid Aſſaſſination Plot, 709.

Caſtle-Haven, Earl of, Try'd and Executed, 59.

Caſtlemain, *Roger* Earl of, taken up for the Popiſh Plot, 369. His Embaſſy to *Rome*, and Cold Reception there, 460, 461. Made a Privy-Councellor, 470.

Catinat, Mareſchal, gains the Battel of *Marſaglia*, 663. Makes Peace with the Duke of *Savoy*, 721. Beſieges, and takes *Aeth*, 737.

Cavendiſh, Lord, Leaves the Council-Board, 379.

Cawdron, Mr. *George*, the Earl of *Clare*'s Steward, Fin'd for Speaking a Seditious Word againſt *Charles* II. 421.

Challoner, Mr. Hang'd by the Parliament for Mr. *Waller*'s Plot, 127.

Chambers, Mr. A Merchant Impriſon'd for not paying Tonnage and Poundage, 46. Refuſes to pay Ship-Money, and is Impriſon'd for it, 78. An Arbitrary Judgment given againſt him, *ibid.*

Chandois, Lord, Countenances the Petitioning for Parliaments, 391. Abhors it, and begs Pardon, *ibid.* Is ſent Ambaſſador to *Turky*, ibid.

Chapman, Sir *John*, Lord Mayor, falls into a Fit of an Apoplexy, while he was Examining the Chancellor *Jefferies*, 502.

CHARLES I. his Birth, 1. His Succeſſion foretold, *ibid.* His Education, Learning and Diſpoſition, 2. Feats of Chivalry, 3. He Succeeds his Father *James* I. and is Chief Mourner at his Funeral, *ibid.* Raiſes Forces for the Recovery of the Palatinate, *ibid.* Marries the Princeſs *Henrietta Maria*, 4. His Speech to his firſt Parliament, 5. To them at *Oxford*, 6. Diſguſts between Him and them about Dr. *Mountague*, 15. In the Subjects, for the Rudeneſs of the Soldiery, the Match with *France*, Protecting Dr. *Mountague*, and aſſiſting the *French* King, 4, 5, 6, His Anſwer to the Parliaments Petition of Grievances, 7, 8. Diſſolves them abruptly, raiſes Money by Loan, *ibid.* How the People became generally Diſcontented, *ibid.* He is Crown'd, and Solemnly takes the Coronation-Oath, 13. Holds his Second Parliament, but does not ſpeak to them in Perſon, 14. His Meſſages and Letter to them, and their Anſwer, 15, 16. Makes a ſevere Speech to the Houſe of Commons, 18. Is Diſguſted with the Houſe of Peers, 19, 20. Defends the Duke of *Bucks*, whom the Commons had Impeach'd, 23. Writes a Letter to the Speaker, which is not well receiv'd by the Houſe, 24. He Diſſolves the Parliament, and raiſes Money by Unparliamentary Methods, 25, 26. His Declaration of Reaſons for Diſſolving the Two Parliaments, 25. He aſſiſts the King of *Denmark* againſt the Emperor, 26. Sends away the Queen's *French* Servants, 27. Declares War with *France*, *ibid.* His Proclamation againſt Innovations in the Doctrine or Diſcipline of the Church, 32. Great Diſcontents at the Government, 37. The King's Methods to ſatisfie them Unſucceſsful, 38. Calls his Third Parliament, and makes a Speech to them, 38. Remarks upon it, *ibid.* A ſecond Speech, and ſeveral Meſſages, 39, 40. Sends a Meſſage to the Houſe not to be Anſwer'd, 41. Paſſes the Bill call'd the Petition of Right, 43. Speaks with Reſentment, 44. Bears the Duke of *Bucks* Death with great Preſence of Mind, 45. Makes a Wiſe and Tender Speech to the Parliament, 46. Is Offended, and Diſſolves them, 48. Publiſhes a Declaration of the Cauſes of it, *ibid.* Peace made by him with *France*, 49. Prevents a Son of his being Baptiz'd by Popiſh Prieſts, 49. His Proteſtation about Religion, 54. His Juſtice, 58. He Aſſiſts *Guſtavus Adolphus*, 59. Commands the Nobility and Gentry to Reſide in their Countries, 62. Has the Small-Pox, 63. Aſſiſts the *Muſcovites*, *ibid.* He goes to *Scotland*, and is Crown'd, *ibid.* Ill Effects of his Journey, 64. Concerns himſelf in Matters of Church Diſcipline, 67. His Care of the Fleet, 78. Forces the *Dutch* to Buy a Permiſſion to Fiſh, *ibid.* Has the Opinion of the Judges for Ship-Money, 79. He is averſe to Popery, 87. Raiſes an Army, his March againſt the *Scots*, 91. Suppos'd to be a Mock-War, 92. Publiſhes a Declaration of the Cauſes of it, 93. Calls a Parliament, *ibid*, 94. His Speech to them, *ibid.* He Diſſolves it, and takes ſome ill Steps, 95, 96. Lord *Clarendon*'s Opinion of it, *ibid.* Marches a ſecond time againſt the *Scots*, ibid. His Speech to an Aſſembly of Lords at *York*, *ibid.* Comes to a Treaty with the *Scots*, ibid. Calls his Fifth and Laſt Parliament, 97. His Speech to them, *ibid.* His Healing Speech, 99. Comes too late, *ibid.* Paſſes the Triennial Bill, 100. Paſſes the Lord *Strafford*'s Bill of Attainder, 107. His Speech and Letter to the Parliament in his Favour, *ibid.* Paſſes the Bill for the Continuance of the Parliament, 109. And other Grateful Bills, *ibid.* He goes to *Scotland*, and holds a Parliament there, 110. Confers Honours on the Diſaffected Lords, 111. And gives away the Kingdom there in effect, *ibid.* His Deſires to Suppreſs the *Iriſh* Rebellion, *ibid.* Returns from *Scotland*, *ibid.* His Conduct, with reſpect to the Parliaments Guards, 111, 112. Orders Sir *Ed. Herbert* to preſent Articles of Treaſon againſt 5 Members, 113. Enters the Houſe of Commons to Demand them, *ibid.* He Repents of it, *ibid.* He leaves the Parlirment, and goes Northward, *ibid.* His Pathetical Speech to the Commons at *New-Market*, ibid. Is for Conformity, but in Vain, 114. Is driv'n from Parliament, 115. Shut out of *Hull* by Sir *John Hotham*, ibid. He propoſes to raiſe an Army, 116. His Anſwer to the Parliament's Declaration againſt it, *ibid.* He ſets up his Standard at *Nottingham*, *ibid.* Remarks and Reflections upon it by the Lord *Clarendon*, *ibid.* Propoſes a Peace, *ibid.* Fights the Battel of *Edghill*, 117. Marches towards *London*, and Engages the Parliament's Forces at *Brentford*, 118. A Falſe Step, *ibid.* His Anſwer to the *Londoners* Petition to him to Return, *ibid.* To the Parliament's Declaration about Religion, 120. Refutes the Slanders of Popery, 121. His Laſt Anſwer at the Treaty of *Oxford*, 124. Attempts the Relief of *Reading*, ibid. Beſieges *Glouceſter* in Vain, and Loſes the firſt Battel of *Newbury*, 128. Holds a Parliament at *Oxford*, 132. His Speech to them, *ibid.* His Proteſtation againſt Popery, as he was about to Receive the Sacrament, 135. His Speech when he Diſmiſs'd the *Oxford* Parliament, 137. Retreats from *Eſſex* and *Waller*, 138, 139. Forces the Earl of *Eſſex* to run from his Army, and his Soldiers to lay down their Arms, 139. His Offers of Peace Deſpis'd, *ibid.* He is Defeated at the ſecond Battel of *Newbury*, *ibid.* Offers Battel again, *ibid.* Takes *Leiceſter*, 145. His Courage and Conduct at *Naſeby*, *ibid.* Loſes that Fatal Battle, *ibid.* And Retires into *Wales*, *ibid.* Raiſes another Army, and is Routed by *Poyntz* at *Routon* Heath near *Cheſter*, 146. Raiſes another Army, *ibid.* His Affairs Decline every where, *ibid.* Retires to *Oxford*, 147. He Writes to Prince *Charles* againſt *Popery* and *Presbytery*, 149. He Reſolves to Truſt the *Scots*, ibid. Goes to their Camp before *Newark* in Diſguiſe, *ibid.* He Writes to the City of *London*, 149. He is Sold by the *Scots*, and carry'd to *Holmby*, 151. He Diſputes with Mr. *Henderſon* the *Scots* Divine, and is too hard for him, 152. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Account of it, *ibid.* His Uſage at *Holmby*, 153. He is taken thence by Cornet *Juice*, and us'd better, 154. Invited by a Civil Meſſage from the Parliament to Treat, 155. The Army prevents it, 156. Sends the Houſe an Anſwer, with which they are diſſatisfied, *ibid.* Makes his Eſcape from *Hampton-Court* in Diſguiſe, *ibid.* Betray'd to Collonel *Hammond*, Governor of the Iſle of *Wight*, 157. Writes to the Parliament, *ibid.* How he ſpent his time there, 158, 159. A Vindication of *Eikon Baſilike*, *ibid.* His Reception of the Parliament's ſecond Commiſſioners for a Treaty there, 161. His Conceſſions at the Iſle of *Wight* Treaty, 163. His Conference with Collonel *Cooke* about his propos'd Eſcape before the Treaty was broken off, *ibid.* He is Seiz'd by the Army, and ſent to *Hurſt* Caſtle, 164. Several Excellent Sayings of his in his Troubles, *ibid.* His Letter to Prince *Charles* about the Iſle of *Wight* Treary, 165. He is brought to *Windſor*, *ibid.* And to his Tryal, 166, 167, 168, 169. He is Condemn'd by the pretended High Court of Juſtice. His Preparation for Death, 170. His Laſt Speech, 171. He is Beheaded, 172. Why no Monument rais'd over him after the Reſtoration, 173. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Admirable Character of him, *ibid.* 174. Mr. *Henderſon*'s Character of him, tho' his Adverſary, *ibid.*

Charles, Prince, his Son, Born, 57. Heads a Body of his Father's Troops in *Cornwall*, 146. Forc'd thence by *Fairfax*, he Retires to *Scilly*, *ibid.* His Father's Letter to him againſt *Popery* and *Presbytery*, 149. Retires to *France*, 150. An Act to Exclude him, 175. But he is Proclaim'd in *England*, and Invited to *Scotland*, 177. Is own'd King of *England* by Foreign Miniſters, *ibid.* See *Charles* II.

CHARLES II. Retires to *Jerſey*, 177. Forc'd to leave that Iſle, *ibid.* Foreign Princes afraid to aſſiſt him, *ibid.* Lands in *Scotland*, 179. Takes the Covenant, *ibid.* Ill us'd by the *Scots*, ibid. Wou'd make his Eſcape, 180. Crown'd, *ibid.* His Ambaſſadors ſent out of *Spain*, ibid. His Proceedings in *Scotland*, 182. Marches into *England*, ibid. Defeated at *Worceſter* by *Cromwell*, 183. His ſtrange Eſcape after it, 184. How he was Entertain'd in *France*, 188. His Temptations to turn Papiſt, *ibid*, 189. Unhappy in his Exile, 191. His Progreſs to ſeveral Courts, 195. His Conference with Cardinal *de Rets*, 196. Reſides at *Cologn*, 197. Viſits Queen *Chriſtina* of *Sweden*, ibid. His Exerciſes and Diverſions in his Exile, 197. The King's Hopes, 205. Diſappointed, 207, 208. New One's by *Cromwell*'s Death, 208. His Friends Hopes on it, 214. Riſings for him, 214, 215. Suppreſt, 215. Abandon'd by Foreign Princes, 218. Goes to the *Pyrenean* Treaty to deſire Aſſiſtance of *Spain* and *France*, ibid. Slights put upon him there, 219. Refus'd the Command of the *Spaniſh* Army, *ibid.* Sends Sir *John Granville* to General *Monk*, and is favourably anſwer'd, 219. Great Endeavours to have him turn Papiſt, 220. Whether there was any ſuch private Treaty concluded by him at the *Pyrences*, ibid. Great Cauſe to ſuſpect it, *ibid.* Goes to Maſs, *ibid.* His Followers incline to turn Papiſts, *ibid.* Every thing tends to his Reſtoration in *England*, 221. His Letters to the Houſe of Lords and Houſe of Commons, and Declaration to the People of *England*, 221, 222. Is Proclaim'd in *England*, 223. Lands at *Dover*, ibid. His Receprion of General *Monk* there, and his Proceſſion to *Canterbury*, ibid. His Reception at *London*, 224. Conſtitutes his Privy-Council, and Creates ſeveral Noblemen, *ibid.* His Remarkable Declaration about Religion, 225 to 229. He is Crown'd, 230. His Speech at the Opening his Second Parliament, about his Match with a Daughter of *Portugal*, ibid. His Letter to them to Confirm the Act of Indemnity paſs'd in his Firſt Parliament, 231. Orders a Conference at the *Savoy* between the Epiſcopal and Preſbyterian Divines, 234. He Marries his Queen *Katherine*, 236. The Portion he had with her, *ibid.* Reflected on by a Waterman about Chimney-Money, 237. His Wants, *ibid.* Kinder to Diſſenters than the Parliament, 238. Why he was ſo Indulgent to them, 239. Sells *Dunkirk*, 240. Diſpenſes with the Uniformity-Act, 243. His Speech in anſwer to the Parliament's Addreſs againſt Papiſts, 244. The Court more Popiſh, 245. His Progreſs, 247 His Speech to the Parliament againſt Rebels, and the Triennial Bill, 249, 250 Another, 251. His Speech on the *Dutch* War, 252. His Declaration of War, *ibid.* Leaves *London* in the Plague-time, 256. His Speech to the Parliament at *Oxford* againſt the *Dutch*, 257. Charges the War upon the *Dutch*, 258. Loth to have a War with *France*, but his Subjects are eager for it, *ibid.* Favours the Diſſenters and Foreign Proteſtants, 259. His Miniſters incline to Popery, 264. He Acts againſt it, *ibid*, Takes falſe Steps in the Treaty of *Breda* with the *Dutch*, 265. The Court in great Conſternation on the *Dutch* coming up the *Thames*, ibid. His Two Speeches to the Parliament at their Meeting after the Peace, 266. Concludes a Defenſive League with the *Dutch* againſt *France*, 270. His Speech to the Parliament upon it, *ibid.* Recommennds Union among his Proteſtant Subjects, 271. His Speech to his Parliament in *England*, and Letter to that in *Scotland*, 274. Viſits his Siſter the Dutcheſs of *Orleans* at *Dover*, 278. Takes the Dutcheſs of *Portſmouth* into Favour, *ibid.* Enters into an Alliance with the *French* King, 279, 280. Grows Jealous of the People upon it, 280. By whom drawn away to promote the Grandeur of *France*, 284. Afraid of the Parliament, *ibid.* Shuts up the Exche-

Exchequer, and is drawn into another War with the *Dutch* by the *French* King, *ibid*, 285. His Declaration of Indulgence to Diſſenters and Recuſants, 287. Exerciſes a Diſpenſing Power, 288. His Subjects Diſcontented at the *French* King's Succeſſes in *Holland*, ibid. He ſends Ambaſſadors to *Holland* to Treat of Peace, but they do nothing, 289. Declares himſelf unable to pay his Debts, and ſtops Payment, 290. His Speech to the Parliament about the Diſpenſing Power, 292. His Letter to the Duke of *York*, Commanding him not to turn Papiſt, 293. Labours to quiet the Fears of Popery, 296. Concludes a Peace with the *Dutch*, 297. Condeſcends to be made a Freeman of *London*, 300. Puts out a ſevere Proclamation againſt Papiſts, 302. His Speech for Money, 304. His Saying to Sir *William Temple* againſt a War with *France*, *ibid.* Is willing to be Neuter, 305. Angry with the Commons for Addreſſing for a War with *France*, 312. Commands the Houſes to Adjourn, 313. His Saying of the Prince of *Orange*, when he gave him his Neice the Princeſs *Mary*. 315 His Conſultation with the Prince of *Orange* about a Peace with *France*, *ibid.* Reſolves to Enter into a League with the *Dutch*, ibid. His Speech to the Parliament on his Marrying his Neice to the Prince of *Orange*, 316. His angry Meſſage to 'em on their 2d. Addreſs for a War with *France*, ibid. Puts out a Proclamation againſt the Author of a Book call'd the *Growth of Popery*, 361. Not much inclin'd to the *French* War, 362. Inclin'd to a War when the Peace at *Nimeguen* was near Concluded, 363. Does not give much Credit to the Popiſh Plot, 364. His Speech to the Parliament about it, 365. And the Excluſion-Bill, 366. Weary of the Proceedings of Parliament againſt Papiſts, *ibid.* Rejects a Militia-Bill, and his Meſſage about it, 367. Diſſolves the Parliament, 368. Why he Diſſolv'd it, 369. His Letter to the Duke of *York* to be gone, *ibid.* Pardons the Earl of *Danby*, in oppoſition to the Parliament, 373. Makes a Popular Privy-Council, 374. His Anſwer to the Commons about Deferring the Execution of Popiſh Plotters, 375. His, and the Lord Chancellor's Speeches about Limiting a Popiſh Succeſſor, *ibid.* Diſſolves his Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, 377. Falls Sick, *ibid.* His Declarations, denying his Marriage to the Duke of *Monmouth*'s Mother, 378. Diſcountenances Petitioning, *ibid.* Profeſſes a Zeal for the Church of *England*, 380. And Proſecutes the Popiſh Plot vigorouſly, *ibid.* Yet believ'd to be a Papiſt, 381. Forbids Duelling, *ibid.* Very much embarreſt by the Parliament's Addreſſes, and Remonſtrances of the Growth of Popery, 386, 387. Preſent at the Reading the Bill of Excluſion in the Lords Houſe, to encourage them to throw it out, 388. His Meſſage to the Commons on the Lords Rejecting the Excluſion-Bill, 391. He favours the Duke's Friends, *ibid.* 391. Oblig'd to Declare againſt Popery, *ibid.* Offended at the Earl of *Eſſex* and other Lords Petition and Advice, 394. How Receiv'd at *Oxford*, when he met the Parliament there, *ibid.* His Speech at the Opening it, 395. Diſſolves the *Oxford* Parliament, and haſtens to *London*, 397. Puts out a Declaration to Excuſe it, 398, 399. His Rebukeful Saying of Mr. *Pilkington* and Mr. *Shute* when Sheriffs, 401. Hates the Diſſenters, and Loves the Church, not for their Religion, 402. Proſecutes Diſſenters ſeverely, 403. Sets up *Quo Warranto's* againſt *London*, and other Corporations, 405. Exerciſes his Supremacy on a Trivial Occaſion, 407. His Declaration about the Phanatick Plot, 416 to 419. And againſt the Diſſenters, *ibid.* Nothing but Proſecutions and Penalties, 421, 422. Lets the Duke Govern all, 423. Inclines to Recall the Duke of *Monmouth*, ibid. But fatally prevented, *ibid.* He is taken Ill, an Account of his Sickneſs and Death, 424. The Opinions for and againſt his having Poul Play, *ibid*, 425. His Character, *ibid*, 426. His Obſcure Funeral, 427. Dies a Papiſt, 429. His Papers found in the ſtrong Box to prove it, *ibid.* He was the firſt King that ever aim'd at Diſpenſing Power, 463. Inſtances of his doing it, *ibid.* He ſeem'd Convinc'd of his Error, *ibid.*

Charles XI. King of *Sweden*, Mediator of the Treaty of *Reſwyck*, dyes as the Treaty was beginning, 736. And is Succeded by his Son

Charles XII. King of *Sweeden* at 15 Years of Age, 736. Fallen upon on all ſides, 784. Aſſiſted by the *Engliſh* and *Dutch*, *ibid.* Lands in *Denmark*, and forces that King to conclude a Peace, *ibid.*

Charles, Prince Elector, Son to the King of *Bohemia*, comes into *England*, 175. Returns into *Germany* and is Defeated by the Imperialiſts. 5. Taken Priſoner in a Diſguiſe in *France*, 90.

Charlton, Sir *Job*, Choſen Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, 291. Is weary of the Chair, and deſires leave to reſign it, *ibid.*

Charnock, *Robert*, a *Papiſt*, Fellow of *Magdalen* Colledge, his proceeding in the Election of that Preſident, 475, 476, 481. One of the Chief of the Horrid Aſſaſſination Plot, and that to bring in the *French*, 709. Is Condemn'd, Hang'd and Quarter'd, 718. The Paper he deliver'd to the Sheriffs, *ibid.*

Charters, *London*, and other Towns taken away by *Quo Warranto*, 405. Reſtor'd by King *James* in a Fright, 491.

Cheſter, Dr. *Thomas Cartwright*, Biſhop of, made one of the High Commiſſion Court by King *James*, 456. A Tool of Popery and Arbitrary Power, 462. His Speech to the Fellows of *Magdalen* Colledge, 478. His proceedings there as King *James*'s Viſitor, *ibid.* 479, 480. Another Speach to the Fellows, 480. Gets his Clergy to Addreſs King *James*, thanking him for his Declaration of Liberty of Conſcience, 521.

Cheſter, delivered to Sir *George Booth* at his riſing, 214.

Cheſterfield, Earl of, Loſes *Litchfield* to the Lord *Brook*, 118.

Chevreux, Duke of, Marries the Princeſs *Henrietta Maria* in the Name of *Charles* I. 4.

Chicheſter, Dr. *Lake*, Biſhop of, one of the Seven Biſhops that Petition'd King *James*, and was Impriſon'd, 483.

Chillingworth, Mr. his hard uſage and Death, 144. The Lord *Clarendon*'s account of him, *ibid.*

Chimney Money, an odious Tax, 237. Parted with by King *William*, 516. Taken away by Act of Parliament, 525.

Cholmly, Sir *Hugh*, Governour of *Scarborough* for the Parliament, Deſerts to the King, 127.

Cholmondly, *Francis*, a Member of the Houſe of Commons, ſent to the Tower for refuſing to take the Oaths to King *William*, 547.

Church of *England*, its Conſtitution alter'd by Parliament, 114. The Revenues taken away, *ibid*, No Face of an Eſtabliſh'd Church here, 119. Petitions from ſeveral Places to reeſtabliſh it, 120. Rejected by the Parliament, *ibid.* To be utterly diſſolv'd, 122. How the Members of it that follow'd King *Charles* into *France* were dealt with there, 186. Reſtor'd by King *Charles* II. 225. Their opinions confirm'd by thoſe of Foreign Proteſtants, 393. Their behaviour to King *James*, on publiſhing his Declaration of Liberty of Conſcience, 465. A Memorial preſented to the Prince of *Orange* in the name of it, 487. *Church* High and Low, the firſt diſtinction of it, 777. Churches, *French* and *Dutch* are proceeded againſt by Archbiſhop *Laud*, 72. They put in a Declaration againſt his Authority, *ibid.*

Churchill, Collonel *John*, made Lord *Churchill*, 406, 443. Sent againſt the Duke of *Monmouth*, 436. Suſpected by the Lord *Feverſham*, General of King *James*'s Forces at *Salisbury*, 497. He is in danger of being Seiz'd, *ibid.* He goes to the Prince of *Orange*, *ibid.* His Letter to the King on that occaſion, *ibid.* Sent by the Prince to *London*, to reaſſemble his Troop of Guards, 502. Made a Privy Councellour and Gentleman of the Bedchamber by King *William*, 515. Made Earl of *Marlborough*, 524. See *Marlborough*, Earl of.

Churchill, Brigadier, takes the Duke of *Berwick* at *Landen* Fight, 661.

Chute, Mr. *Challoner*, Choſen Speaker of *Richard Cromwell*'s Parliament, 22. Laid by, and another Choſen, *ibid.* His Death, *ibid.*

Cirencester, Taken by Prince *Rupert* for the King, and the Gariſon put to the Sword. 118.

Clare, Earl of, Proſecuted in the Star-Chamber for ſpreading a Libel, 57. Deſerts the Parliament, 127. Deſerts the King, *ibid.*

Clarendon, *Edward Hide*, Earl of, Charg'd with adviſing the Sale of *Dunkirk*, 240. Articles of High-Treaſon and other Miſdemeanors Exhibited in Parliament againſt him about it, *ibid.* Out of Favour, 245. The Articles againſt him, *ibid.* Thought to be a Perſonal and Popiſh Deſign, 247. He is honourably Acquitted, *ibid.* His Speech to the Parliament at *Oxford*, againſt the *Dutch*, 257. A great Promoter of the Corporation-Act againſt Diſſenters, 259. His Fall, 265. Seal taken from him, 266. The Parliament thank the King for diſplacing him, 266. Charg'd by Mr. *Edward Seymour*, *viva voce*, with many great Crimes, 267. The Articles againſt him carry'd up to the Lords, *ibid.* The Lords differ with the Commons about it, 268. He withdraws and leaves a Paper of his in Vindication of all his Miniſtry, *ibid*, 269. The publick Account of his withdrawing, 269. The parliament deſire the Ports may be ſtopt to prevent his Eſcape, 270. His Paper jeſted upon by the Duke of *Bucks*, *ibid.* Burnt by the hands of the Common Hangman, *ibid.* Baniſh'd by Act of Parliament, *ibid.* Very ſorry for his Daughter the Dutcheſs of *York*'s turning Papiſt, 294. See Sir *Edward Hyde*.

Clarendon, *Henry Hide* Earl of, addreſt againſt by Parliament, 390. Made Lord Privy Seal by *James* II. 428. And Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, 444. The Earl of *Tyrconnel* put over him, 450. He is careful of the Proteſtant Intereſt, and complains of *Tyrconnell*, *ibid.* Remov'd, *ibid.* His Speech when he deliver'd *Tyrconnel* the Sword, 451. Turn'd out from being Lord Privy Seal, 453. Goes to the Prince of *Orange*, 499.

Clarges, Mr. *Thomas*, His Inſtructions to Mr. *Monk*, who was ſent to engage his Brother General *Monk* in the King's Intereſt, 215. His Negotiations for General *Monk* with the Rump, 316. Goes into *Scotland* and has a Conference with him, *ibid.* Sent by him to the Lord *Fairfax*, *ibid.* Meets General *Monk* at *Nottingham*, and informs him which way he might beſt ſerve his Country, 217. How to avoid taking the Abjuration Oath, *ibid.*

Cleeland, Lieutenant Col. his and the Regiment of *Angus*, Their Bravery, 538.

Clergy, ſome of them too Buſy in the Loan, 28. Complaints againſt them for favouring Arbitrary Power, 51. Many of them diſaffected to the Court, 56. Queſtions about their Liberties and Exemptions, 62. Very Liberal in their Contributions towards the *Scots* War, 90. Miſerably us'd in the Civil Wars, 133. Severity againſt them, 160. Their Charity in Redeeming Chriſtian Slaves, 240. Their better Maintenance conſider'd, 243. Firſt Tax'd by the Houſe of Commons, 254. Poorer ſort a Bill for their Relief, 361. Diviſions among them, 380. Some of them reckon'd Popiſhly affected, and who, 392. The Reſt for Peace and Union, *ibid.* Speeches againſt the other in Parliament, *ibid.* They read King *Charles*'s Declaration to excuſe his diſſolving the Parliament, 398. Of *Ireland*, how us'd by King *James*, 474. How they behav'd themſelves upon King *James*'s publiſhing his Declaration of Liberty of Conſcience, 521. Some refuſe to take the Oaths to King *William*, 549. The Nonjurors are terribly expos'd in a Pamphlet, 575. The Biſhops that refus'd the Oaths vindicate themſelves, 600. Oppoſe a Union with the Diſſenters, 797. The Nonjurors and others often foment Diviſions in the Convocation, 797.

Clifford, Sir *Thomas*, made Comptroller of the Houſhold, by King *Charles* II. 263. Sworn of the Privy Council, *ibid.* Favours the Popiſh Intereſt, 264. Made one of the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, 266. Treaſurer of the Houſhold, 272. One of the Cabal that adviſ'd the ſhutting up of the Exchequer, 384. Created Lord *Clifford*, 288. Made Lord High Treaſurer, 289. Lays down his Places on the paſſing of the Teſt-Act, 294.

Clotworthy, Sir *John*, one of the 11 Members impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Coachman, the Proteſtant one, the Story of him, 469.
Cockle, Lieutenant, his Bravery at *Namur*, 698.
Cockran, Sir *John*, betrays the Earl of *Argyle*, 433.
Cogan, Dr. Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, his *Latin* Speech to the Duke of *York*, 404.
Cohorn, General, Burns the Magazine at *Givet*, 719.
Coke, Sir *Edward*, made Sheriff of the County of *Bucks*, after he had been Lord Chief Juſtice, 12, 13. His Exception againſt the Sheriff's Oath, *ibid.* Speaks ſmartly about Grievances, 39, 40, 41. His Speach againſt the Duke of *Bucks*, 43. His Death, 70. His Papers ſearch'd, *ibid.* His Will Loſt, *ibid.*
Coke, Mr. *Clement*, his Son a bold Saying of his in the Houſe of Commons, 15.
Coin of *England* regulated 692, 705. Speeches for and againſt regulating it in Parliament, *ibid.* The Houſe proceeds upon it again, 725.
Colbert, Monſieur, Ambaſſador from *France*, his publick Entry, 271.
Colcheſter, taken by the Lord *Fairfax*, 162.
Colcheſter, Lord, Joins the Prince of *Orange*, 496. His Bravery at *Cork*, 511.
Coleman, *Edward*, his Letter to the *French* King's Confeſſor, 299, 300. Secretary to the Dutcheſs of *York*, taken up for the Popiſh Plot, 364. His Treaſonable Letters, *ibid.* Hang'd, 369. His laſt Words, *ibid.*
Colledge, Mr. *Stephen*, call'd the Proteſtant Joyner, committed to Priſon, 398. His Caſe, 399. His good defence, 400. He is Executed, *ibid.*
Collyer, *Cook*, and *Snat*, Three Nonjuring Divines, pronounce Abſolution to Sir *John Friend*, and to Sir *William Perkins*, the latter one of the Aſſaſſination Plotters, at the Gallows, 718. That Action condemn'd by the Biſhops, 719. Preſented by the Grand Jury, *ibid.* *Collyer* writes to juſtify himſelf, *ibid.*
Commiſſioners of the High Commiſſion Court Su'd by Mr. *Huntley* a Miniſter, 58.
Commonwealth Government eſtabliſh'd by the Rump, 175, 176.
Comprehenſion Bill, drawn up by Judge *Hale*, 272. Brought into the Houſe of Commons, 393.
Con, Seignior ſent by the Pope to be his Nuncio in *England*, 79.
Conference between the *Arminian* Divines and their Opponents, 30. At the *Savoy* between the Epiſcopal and Presbyterian Divines, 234. Ill Succeſs of it, 236. Between Proteſtants and Papiſts in preſence of King *James*, 453. One between the Lords and Commons about the word Addicate, 510. Another between the Lords and Commons about the Act to regulate Tryals in caſe of high Treaſon, 633, to 639. Another about the Impeachment and Trial of the Lords *Portland*, *Somers*, *Orford* and *Halifax*, 810, 811.
Congreſs at the *Hague*, 573. The Princes and Lords there, *ibid.*
Conningsby, *Thomas*, Eſq; made one of the Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*, 565. made a Privy Councellor, 664. Accus'd by the Earl of *Bellamons* and others, for what he did in *Ireland*, *ibid.* Clear'd by Parliament, 667.
Conningsmark, Count, try'd for the Murther of Mr. *Thynne*, 402.
Conti, Prince of, his comical Interview with *Richard Cromwell*, 14.
Conti, Prince, his Saying of King *William*'s Valour and Merit, 662. Set up for the Crown of *Poland* by *Lewis* XIV. 737. He endeavours to get the Dutchy of *Neufchoſtel*, 768. Oppos'd by King *William* and others, *ibid.*
Conventicles, an Act againſt them, 251. The Parliament thanks the King for ſuppreſſing them, 274. Another Act to ſuppreſs them, 281.
Convocations, one at *London*, and another at *Oxford*, 28. Their Acts, *Ibid*, 29. Their Debates, 32. They take no notice of Mr. *Mountague*'s Caſe, *ibid.* Another call'd to do nothing but give their Money, 52. Another, and their Acts, 100, 101. They impoſe an Oath and publiſh Canons, 102. Condemn'd by Parliament, 103. Another Sits, 104. Comes to nothing, *ibid.* The Members fin'd by Parliament, 114. They all retire, 133.
Convocation, not call'd with the Parliament upon the Reſtoration, and why, 232. Dr. *Heylin*'s Letter concerning it, *ibid.* One call'd, 233. Their Acts, *ibid*, 241, 248, 249, 254, 255.
Convocation, King *William*'s firſt, againſt an Accommodation with Diſſenters, 552. The King's Commiſſion to them, 552, 553. Diſcontents and Diviſions in it, 554. Their Addreſſes to the King, *ibid.* Why they were angry with the Presbyterians, 555.
Convocation, another, oppoſe the Union with Diſſenters, 737. Treat the Biſhop of *London* unworthily, *ibid.* They oppoſe the Archbiſhop's Prorogation, and ſet up for an Independence on the Upper Houſe, *ibid.* Their Addreſs to King *William*, 798. Their Proceedings againſt a Book call'd, *Chriſtianity not Myſterious*, 799. The Upper Houſe's Proceedings againſt another Book, call'd, *The Balance of Power*, *ibid.* The difference between the Biſhops and their Inferior Clergy, 836, to 840. Several Members proteſt againſt the Lower Houſe's Proceedings, 841. Their Defence of them, *ibid.* The Biſhops Anſwer, 842, 843.
Convocation, a new one, continue the Diſputes about their Independency on the Upper Houſe, 845, to 849. Diſſolv'd by the King's Death, *ibid.*
Cooper, Sir *Anthony Aſhly*, made one of King *Charles*'s Privy Council at the Reſtoration, 224. See Lord *Aſhly*.
Conway, Secretary, his Orders to Captain *Penington* to joyn with the *French* King's Forces againſt the *Rochellers*, 6. Vindicates the Duke of *Bucks* in the Houſe of Lords, 18. The Lord *Briſtol*'s Charge againſt him, 21. Made General of the Horſe in the Second Expedition againſt the *Scots*, 94.
Cony, Mr. a Merchant proſecuted by *Cromwell* for not paying Cuſtom, 197. Pleads his own Cauſe, *ibid.*
Cook, Sir *John*, Secretary of State, the chief Advocate for the Prerogative in the Houſe of Commons, 39. Brings Propoſitions from the King to the Houſe, *ibid.* Brings ſeveral Meſſages to them, 40, 41. His Character, 62.
Cook, Colonel *Edward*, would perſuade the King to Eſcape from the Iſle of *Wight*, at the Second Treaty, 163. His Reaſon for it, *ibid*,
Cook, Sir *Thomas*, ſent to the *Tower* by the Houſe of Commons, and why, 677, 685. And a Bill brought in againſt him, *ibid.* He appears before the Parliament, 685, 686. He delivers in his Account, 686. Impriſon'd by Act of Parliament, 692.
Cook, *Peter*, one of the Aſſaſſination Plot, 709. Condemn'd, 719. Baniſh'd only, *ibid.*
Coply, Sir *Godfrey*, his Speech againſt Sir *John Fenwick*'s Bill, 730.
Cork taken by the Earl of *Marlborough*. 751
Cornbury, Lord, deſerts to the Prince of *Orange*, 496. King *James*'s Conſternation upon it, 497.
Corniſh, *Henry*, Eſq; Alderman of *London*, Fin'd for a Riot, 408. unjuſtly Condemn'd and Executed, 442. His Attainder revers'd, 531.
Corporation-Act, a ſevere one againſt the Diſſenters ſo call'd, 259.
Corryton, Mr. *William*, proſecuted for his Speeches and Actions, as a Member of Parliament, 49.
Cotterell, Lieutenant Colonel, diſſolves the Kirk Aſſembly, 139.
Cottington, Lord, King *Charles* II's. Ambaſſador in *Spain*, turns Papiſt and dies there, 180. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*
Cotton, Sir *Robert*, The Antiquary, his wiſe Advice to the King, 38. Proſecuted in the Star-Chamber for ſpreading a Libel, 57.
Cotton, one of the *Yorkſhire* Conſpirators againſt King *Charles* II. His Impudence, 247. Hang'd, *ibid.*
Covenant, Solemn League and, when firſt made, 88. The Miſchiefs of it, *ibid.* Taken by the Parliament of *England*, 127. The Parliament require the King to take it, 140. Burnt by the hands of the common Hangman after the Reſtoration, 231, Abrogated in *Scotland*, 253.
Coventry, Lord *Thomas*, Lord Keeper, His Death and Character, 90.
Coventry, Sir *John*, attack'd and wounded by Ruffians, 281.
Coventry, *Henry* Eſq; *Charles* II. Plenipotentiary at the Treaty of *Breda* with the *Dutch*, 264. Sent to *Sweden* to engage that King againſt the *Dutch*, 284 Highly rewarded for it, *ibid.* Made Secretary of State, 289.
Council, Privy, their Orders on the Death of King *James* I. 3. Adviſe *Charles* I. to raiſe Money by a Loan, 27. Many of 'em ſuſpected to be Papiſts, 70
Council, Privy, a Liſt of a Popular one made by *Charles* II. 374.
Court, the High Commiſſion, that was made by *James* II. 454, 455, 456. The Illegality of it, 456. Firſt fall upon the Biſhop of *London*, *ibid.* They Suſpend Dr. *Peacher*, Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, for not admitting a Monk to a Maſter's Degree, by a Mandate, 475. Their Proceedings againſt *Magdalen* College, 476.
Couſey, Governor, ſent by the *French* King with a Letter to General *Lambert* Priſoner in *Guernſey*, to tempt him to betray the Iſland to him, 260. Hang'd for a Spy, *ibid.*
Cowley. Mr. *Abraham*, His Death and publick Burial, 271.
Cramborn, one of the Aſſaſſination Plotters hang'd, 719.
Creation of Noblemen, 224, 288, 296, 378, 379, 391, 401, 406, 416, 423, 443, 470, 524, 528, 535, 548, 556, 571, 640, 641, 659, 668, 670, 693, 713, 720, 735, 740, 754, 755.
Crequi, Duke and Mareſchal of, ſent Ambaſſador to *Cromwell*, 208.
Crew, Sir *Thomas*, choſen Speaker of King *Charles* I. Firſt Parliament, 5.
Crew, Sir *Randolph*, remov'd from being Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, for ſhewing his diſſatisfaction to the Loan, 27.
Crew, *John*, Eſq; Impriſon'd for giving Offence in Parliament, 96.
Cromwell, *Oliver*, concerns himſelf with the Feuds in Religion, between the *Arminians* and the Orthodox, 54. His Saying concerning the Remonſtrance paſt by the Commons upon the *Iriſh* Rebellion, 111. Lieutenant General of the Parliament Army at *Marſton Moor*, 138. Gains the Victory by his Bravery, *ibid.* Continu'd in Commiſſion notwithſtanding the ſelf-denying ordinance, 144. His Succeſs, *ibid.* Made Lieutenant General of the Horſe, 145. Gains the Battel of *Naſeby* by his Valour, *ibid.* Heads the Independent Party in the Houſe of Commons, 151. Orders *Joice* to take the King and bring him to the Army, 154. Routs Duke *Hamilton*, 162. Advances the Remonſtrance againſt the King, and to have him brought to Juſtice, 163. He governs all by the Army, 165. Made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, 176. He aſcends, *ibid.* His Succeſſes in *Ireland*, 177. He deſires to be recall'd; and returns, 178. Made Captain General of the Rump's Forces, 179. Marches into *Scotland* and beats the *Scots* at *Dunbar*, *ibid*, 180. His Succeſſes there, 182. Leaves *Monk* to Command there, and purſues King *Charles* II. into *England*, 182. Gains the Battel of *Worceſter*, 183. His Triumph upon it, 184. He purpoſes to Reign, 185. His Conference with ſeveral Members of the Rump and others about a Government, *ibid.* Weary of the Parliament, *ibid.* His Policy, 187. His Conference with *Whitlock* about his aſſuming the Sovereignty, *ibid.* Diſſolves the Parliament by Force, 190. His Declaration upon it, *ibid.* He Summons a Pack'd Convention, *ibid.* Made Lord Protector, 191. His Grandeur at Home and Abroad, *ibid.* Forces the *Dutch* to accept of his Terms of Peace, 192. Has a Univerſal Parliament, of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, 193. His Grandeur Abroad, *ibid.* Sends *Venables* and *Pin* to the *Weſt-Indies*, *ibid*, 196. Packs his Parliament, and goes to it in Pomp, *ibid.* Diſſolves it, 194. Eſcapes all Dangers, 195. Falls out of his Coach-box, *ibid.* Cajoles the City, *ibid.* Turns out the Commiſſioners of the

the Great Seal that did not pleaſe him, 196. Increaſes his Standing Army, 197. Sets up Major Generals, and Looks into Charters, 199. Calls his Second Parliament, *ibid.* *Syndercomb's* Plot againſt him, 200. He refuſes the Title of King, 201, 202, 203. His Speech on that Occaſion, *ibid.* And at paſſing of Bills, 204. His ſolemn Inauguration as Lord Protector, *ibid.* Makes a Houſe of Lords and Diſſolves the Parliament in a Heat, 204, 205. Helps the *French* againſt the *Spaniards*, *ibid.* Diſcovers a Conſpiracy of the Fifth Monarchiſts and the Cavaliers againſt him, 206. Proceeds ſeverely againſt the latter, 207. Gets *Dunkirk*, 208. Glories over the *French* Perfidiouſneſs, and the *French* Monarchy, *ibid.* A remarkable Inſtance of it, *ibid.* He Dies. *Ludlow's* account of his Death, *ibid*, 209. He is loth to declare his Succeſſor, *ibid.* Sir *Philip Warwicks* account of his Death, *ibid.* Rejoicing at his Death, *ibid.* The Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, *ibid*, 210. The extravagant Expence of his Funeral, 212.

Cromwell, *Richard*, Eldeſt Son to *Oliver*, Declar'd his Succeſſor, and Lord Protector of *England*, *&c.* 211. His Proceedings upon it, *ibid.* His Advancement in his Fathers time, 212. He is a mean Man, *ibid.* His Extravagant Expence on his Fathers Funeral, *ibid.* Favours the Presbyterians in oppoſition to the Independants, 213. No Bigot to any Religion, *ibid.* A Prophane Saying of his gives Offence to thoſe that call themſelves the Godly, *ibid.* The Army force him to Diſſolve his Parliament, 213. And turn him out of his Protectorate, *ibid.* They Petition the Rump to provide for him, but they neglect it, 214. A Story told by the Lord *Clarendon* of a Comical Interview between the Prince of *Conti* and him in *France*, *ibid.*

Cromwell, *Henry*, Second Son to *Oliver*, ſent Deputy into *Ireland*, 192. Recall'd by the Rump, 214. He is Popular in *Ireland* but does not oppoſe the Parliament, *ibid.*

Culpeper, Lord, his brave Saying to Sir *Harry Bennet*, on his waiting on *Charles* II. to Maſs, when in his Exile, 220.

Culpeper, Sir *John*, his Speech againſt the Convocation, 103. Joyns with the King, 116.

Culpeper, *William*, Eſq; one of the *Kentiſh* Petitioners, 805.

Culpeper, *Thomas*, Eſq; one of the *Kentiſh* Petitioners, 805. How proceeded againſt by the Houſe of Commons, when he ſtood for Member for *Maidſtone*, 830.

Cumberland, *George*, Prince of *Denmark*, Created Duke of, 524.

Curtis, *Langley*, his Troubles for Printing a Paper called the Lord *Ruſſels Ghoſt*, 421.

Cuts, Collonel *John*, made Baron of *Gowran*, 571. Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, 664. His Actions at *Cameret Bay*, 670, 671. His Brave Actions at *Namur*, 694, 695, 696. And again, 697, 698.

D.

Danby, *Thomas Osburn*, Earl of, Impeach'd by the Commons, 368. Proceedings of the Lords againſt him, 373. And Commons, *ibid.* An Act for Baniſhing him, and Diſabling him, *&c.* paſt by the Lords; and to Attaint him, paſt by the Commons, *ibid.* Pardon'd by the King, *ibid.* Bill of Attainder paſſes both Houſes, 374. He Surrenders himſelf and makes excuſes at the Bar, *ibid.* Impriſon'd, *ibid.* Appears at the Lords Bar again, 375. Commons will not allow his Pardon, 376. Bail'd, 414. Speaks warmly for the Vacancy of the Throne, and ſupplying it by the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange*, 512. Made Preſident of the Council by King *William*, 415. Marquis of *Carmarthen*, 535. And Duke of *Leeds*, 670. See *Leeds*, Duke of.

Dangerfeild, *Thomas*, the Cruel Sentence againſt him, and for what, 442. Kill'd by *Francis*, *Ibid.*

Darby, Mr. *John*, a *Printer*, his Sufferings for Printing the Lord *Ruſſel's* Speech. 414.

Darien, the *Scots* Settlement, there Addreſt againſt by the Lords, 774. The *Scots* forc'd to deſert it, 785 Their Reſentment of it, 786. *ibid.*

Dartmouth, Lord, lets the Prince of *Orange* Sail by him, when he was King *James's* Admiral, 495. Whether Voluntarily or not *ibid.*

Dauphin, Son of *Lewis* XIV. Commands the *French* Army in *Germany* and *Flanders*, 663, 671. His mean Character as a General, *ibid.* Is againſt owning the Pretended Prince of *Wales*, to be King of *England*, 825.

Dean, Admiral, Kill'd in the *Dutch* Wars, 192.

Deering, Sir *Edward*, his Speech in the Houſe of Commons againſt Archbiſhop *Laud*, 98. And againſt Epiſcopacy, *ibid.* Acknowledging the King's goodneſs, and againſt the Remonſtrance about the *Iriſh* Maſſacre and Rebellion, 111. For the Biſhops, 114.

Delamere, *Henry Booth*, Lord, the Unjuſt Proceedings againſt him, 441. He is Try'd and acquitted, *ibid.* Made Earl of *Warrington* by King *William*, 556.

Delaval, Sir *Ralph*, his Letter concerning Admiral *Ruſſel's* Victory over *Tourville*, 648. Made Admiral by King *William*, 659.

Denbigh, Earl of, ſent with a Fleet to aſſiſt the *Rochellers*, 27. His Expedition comes to nothing, *ibid.* Makes another inglorious Expedition to aſſiſt them, 45. One of the Parliaments Commiſſioners ſent to the King at *Oxford*, 139. His bold Speech to the King, 140. He lays down his Commiſſion on Paſſing the Self-denying Oridnance, 144.

Denham, One of the *Yorkſhire* Conſpirators againſt King *Charles* II. Hang'd, 247.

Denmark, King of, Beaten by Count *Tilly*, 26.

Denmark, King of, falls upon the Duke of *Holſtein*, 784. Forc'd to Conclude a Peace, *ibid.*

Denmark, *George* Prince of, comes to ſee the *Engliſh* Court, 273. Returns to *Denmark*, *ibid.* Comes again to *England* and is Marry'd to the Princeſs *Anne*, 416. Made a Privy Counſellour by King *James*, 428. Goes to the Prince of *Orange*, 498. His Letter to King *James* on that Occaſion, *ibid.* King *William* declares his Intentions of making him a Duke to the Parliament, 524. The Parliament thanks him for it, *ibid.* Naturaliz'd by Act of Parliament, *ibid.* Created Duke of *Cumberland*, *ibid.* Accompanies King *William* to *Ireland*, 558.

Derby, Earl of, raiſes 1500 Men for King *Charles* II. 182. Defeated by Colonel *Lilburn*, Taken and Beheaded, 183, 184. The Lord *Clarendon's* Character of him, *ibid.*

Derby, Earl of, riſes with Sir *George Booth* for King *Charles* II. 214. Taken Priſoner, *ibid.*

Derby, Counteſs of, Beſieg'd in *Latham* Houſe by Sir *Thomas Fairfax*, defends her ſelf bravely, 137. Reliev'd by Prince *Rupert*, *ibid.*

Desborough, Col. *Cromwell's* Brother in Law, in a Confederacy againſt him, 209. Turn'd out by the Rump, 215. Commanded to return to *England* by Proclamation, in *Charles* II. Reign, 258.

Devonſhire, *William Cavendiſh*, Earl of, ſtrikes Col. *Culpeper* in King *James's* Court, 488. Fin'd 30000*l.* *ibid.* Zealouſly diſpoſed to Invite over the Prince of *Orange*, *ibid.* Guards the Princeſs *Anne* from *Nottingham* to *Oxford*, 499. Made Steward of the Houſhold by King *William*, 515. Knight of the Garter, 524. His Caſe with *Culpeper*, for which he was committed to the King's Bench, redreſt by the Houſe of Lords, 529. Made Duke, 670. One of the Lords Juſtices of *England*, 693. And again, 720. Again, 735. And again, 755. And again, 768. Again, 784. Again, 821.

Diep, Bombarded by the *Engliſh*, 671.

Digby, Lord, his Speech againſt Ship-Money, 97. For frequent Parliaments, 98. Againſt the Convocation, 103. His Treachery to the King about the Five Members, 113. He deſerts him and goes to *Holland*, *ibid.* Takes *Marlborough* from the Parliament, 118. Prevails with Sir *John Hotham* and his Son to deſert to the King, 127. He endeavours in vain to Join the Lord *Montroſe*, 146. Flies to *Ireland*, *ibid.* His Letters taken and Publiſh'd by the Parliament, *ibid.*

Diggs, Sir *Dudley*, His Speech at the Lords Bar, when he Impeach'd the Duke of *Bucks*, 22. He is Impriſon'd, *ibid.* Releas'd, 24. Made Maſter of the Rolls, 50.

Directory of Worſhip, publiſh'd by Parliament, 144, 148.

Diſcontents, general, and why, 4, 6, 10, 12, 27, 37, 38, 44, 48. At Ship-Money, 70, 78. About the Plantations, 83. *Burton* and *Baſtwick*, *ibid.* In *Scotland* about the Book of Canons and Common Prayer, 84.

Diſney, *William* Eſq; Hang'd for Printing the Duke of *Monmouth's* Declaration, 442.

Diſpenſing Power exercis'd by King *Charles* the Second, 463. And highly by King *James* II. *ibid.*

Diſſenters, The Lord Chancellour *Hyde's* Speech againſt their Teachers, 236. Addreſs to the King to be reliev'd againſt the Uniformity Act, 238. The Parliament Addreſs againſt repealing or diſpenſing with that Act, 239. They are more favour'd by the King than by the Parliament, *ibid.* Their diſpoſition after the paſſing the Uniformity Act, 248. Are againſt the *Dutch* War, 258. The Government Angry with them, *ibid.* The Corporation Act paſt againſt them, 259. Several Miniſters take the Oath of Allegiance with a very odd diſtinction, *ibid.* Favour'd by the King, *ibid.* A ſtate of their Caſe after the Fire, 264. They are pleas'd with the Lord *Clarendon's* Fall, and *Buckingham's* Riſe, 271. A Proclamation againſt them, *ibid.* For a Comprehenſion, 272. Indulg'd, 277. Perſecuted, *ibid.* Are Formidable, *ibid.* Perſecuted, 281. King *Charles's* Declaration of Indulgence, 287. A Bill in favour of 'em paſt by the Commons, Thrown out by the Lords, 292, 294. Their Caſe, 308. Indulg'd a little, 311. Their behaviour on the diſcovery of the Popiſh Plot, 371. The beſt Clergy moderate towards 'em, 392. Their Separation blam'd by Foreign Proteſtants, 393. Favour'd by the Houſe of Commons, *ibid.* A Bill to revoke what relates to 'em in the Act of 35 *Eliz.* paſs'd, *ibid.* Loſt in the Lords Houſe by Stealth, *ibid.* Complaint of the Loſs of it in the *Oxford* Parliament, 396. *Everard* and *Fitzharris's* Plot to deſtroy them, *ibid*, 397. Why Hated by King *Charles* II. 402. A Court Trick to Proſecute them, and why, 403. The Laws againſt Papiſts turn'd againſt them, *ibid.* Mark'd out for Hatred and Proſecution by the Government, 419. Complain of their Sufferings, 428. Yet are Sorry for *Charles* II. Death, 429. Their Caſe in King *James's* Reign, 446. Severe Acts againſt them in *Scotland*, 447. Liberty of Conſcience firſt granted by King *James* there, 448. Further Proſecutions againſt them in *England*, 462. Fond of King *James's* Declaration of Liberty of Conſcience, 465. They Addreſs him upon it, *ibid.* They perceive the Treachery of it, *ibid.* The Apology for 'em, *ibid.* They ſuſpect King *James's* Favours will not laſt when the Papiſts are are ſettled, 481. King *William's* Speech for Tenderneſs to them, 518. Several Attempts in Parliament in their Favour, rejected, *ibid.* What Lords proteſted againſt it, *ibid*, 519. Their Reaſons, *ibid.* Some of their Miniſters attend the Biſhop of *London*, when he went up with the Clergy to Addreſs King *William*, 521. Their particular Addreſs to him, 522. The King's Anſwer, *ibid.* Act for Tolerating them paſt, 530. Proceedings in Parliament in their favour comes to nothing, 549. A Project of Accommodation broken, and by whom, 551, 552.

Doriſlaus, Dr. the Rumps Agent in *Holland* Aſſaſſinated, 176.

Dorſet, *Charles* Earl of, Conveys the Princeſs *Anne* from *London* to *Nottingham*, 499. Made Lord Chamberlain by King *William*, 515. Made one of the Lords Juſtices of *England*, 693. And again, 720. Again, 735. Again, 755.

Dover, Lord, Receiv'd into Protection by King *William*, 564.

Dowglas, Sir *Robert*, Kill'd at *Stenkirk*, 451.

Downing, Sir *George*, King *Charles* IId's Ambaſſador at the *Hague*, puts in a Memorial to the States before the firſt Rupture,

251. His Paper-War with them, 253. Sent to the *Tower*, 284.

Drake, Dr. Queſtion'd by the Lords for his Hiſtory of the Laſt Parliament, 835. Order'd to be Proſecuted, 836.

Dublin, Univerſity of, how us'd by King *James*, 474, 541.

Duckenfield, Col. Inſults the Speaker *Lenthall* by *Lambert*'s Order, 215.

Dudley, Sir *Robert*, Reſiding at *Florence*, Author of a Letter call'd, *A Propoſition to His Majeſty to Bridle the Impertinency of Parliaments*, 57.

Duelling, *Charles* IId's Declaration againſt it, 381. A Bill order'd to be brought in againſt it in Parliament, 775.

Duffey, *John*, a *Scots* Papiſt, made Rector of *Raile* in *Eſſex*, 407. Forc'd to Fly, *ibid.*

Dunbar, Battel of, 179. Lord *Clarendon*'s Account of it, 180.

Duncomb, Mr. *Charles*, ſent to the *Tower* for Unlawful Practices about Exchequer-Bills, 741. A Bill againſt him loſt by One Voice, *ibid* How 'twas thought he got off, *ibid.*

Dundee, Viſcount, retires from the *Scots* Convention, 536. Rebels againſt K. *William*, 538. Fights and forces General *Mackay* to Retreat, *ibid.* He is Slain, *ibid.*

Dunkirk, how got by *Cromwell*, 208. Sold to the *French* by *Charles* IId. 240.

Duras, Lord, ſent Ambaſſador from King *Charles* to the *French* King, to Treat of a Peace between him and *Holland*, 315. Does not ſucceed, *ibid.*

Durham, Dr. *Nathaniel Crew*, Biſhop of, moſt in Favour with King *James* II. and why, 445. One of the High Commiſſion Court, 454. Made one of the Commiſſioners to Exerciſe Eccleſiaſtical Juriſdiction in the Dioceſe of *London*, when the Biſhop was Suſpended, 461. Order'd to draw up a Thankſgiving for Queen *Mary*'s being with Child, 470. Leaves King *James*'s Intereſt, 495. Excepted out of King *William*'s Act of Indemnity, 557.

Dutch, their League with the *French* againſt the *Spaniards*, 78. Their Fiſhers Diſpers'd, *ibid.* Buy a Permiſſion to Fiſh, *ibid.* They are Neuters in the Diſpute between *Charles* I. and the Parliament, 119. Their Ambaſſadors Interpoſe between King and Parliament, 141. Their War with the Rump, 187. Beaten by *Cromwell*'s Admirals, 192. Murmurs againſt them in *Charles* IId's Reign, encourag'd by the *French* Court, 250. K. *Charles*'s Declaration of War with them, 252. Their Paper-War with Sir *George Downing*, King *Charles* IId's Ambaſſador, 253. They apply to the *French* King, but are little help'd by him, *ibid.* Not willing to have a War, 255. Beaten at *Sole-Bay*, 256. Murmurs amongſt them upon it, *ibid.* Their Ambaſſador Recall'd, 258. Charg'd by King *Charles* to be the Authors of the War, *ibid.* Hard preſt by the Biſhop of *Munſter*, and faintly aſſiſted by the *French*, *ibid.* Gain an Advantage of the *Engliſh*, 260. Betray'd by the *French*, *ibid.* Beaten by the *Engliſh*, *ibid.* Murmurs at their ill Succeſs, 261. Their Fleet comes up the River of *Thames*, and Burns ſeveral Ships, 265. Other Attempts upon the Ports and Coaſts of *England*, *ibid.* They Conclude a Peace with *Charles* II. *ibid.* And a Defenſive League, 271. Their Anſwer to King *Charles* IId's Declaration of War, 285. *England* and *France* at War with them, 287. Their Country Over-run by the *French*, 288. They are in a dreadful Conſternation, *ibid.* Send Deputies to King *Charles* to deſire a Peace, 289. King *Charles* Concludes a Peace with them, 297. The *French* driv'n out of their Country by the Prince of *Orange*, *ibid.* They highly Honour him, *ibid.* Incline to a Separate Peace, 363. And Sign it, *ibid.* They refuſe to ſend Home King *James*'s 6 Regiments, knowing him to be in the *French* Intereſt, 471. Their Preparations to aſſiſt the Prince of *Orange*, 488. Their Bold Anſwer to King *James*'s Envoy, *ibid.* The *French* King's Ambaſſador's Memorial to them upon it, 489. A Bill paſs'd in *England* to pay the Debt ariſing by the Revolution, 534. Entirely in King *William*'s Intereſt, 720. The States Anſwer to that King's Speech on the Alteration in *Europe* by the Duke of *Anjou*'s Uſurping the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, 822. To the Count *D' Avaux* the *French* Ambaſſador's Memorial, when he was Recall'd, 823. Queen *Anne*'s Letter to them to Condole the Death of King *William*, 834. They Vindicate his Memory Vilify'd by the *French*, *ibid.*

Duttoncolt, *John*, Eſq; Fin'd 100000 *l.* Damage to the Duke of *York*, and for what, 422.

Dyer, an Impudent News-Writer, brought before the Parliament, 673. Writes for the *Jacobites*, and Bread, *ibid.*

E.

Earthquake, one in *England*, 653.

Eaſt-India Company, Old, their Caſe laid before the Parliament, 632. The Parliament Addreſs that they may be Diſſolv'd, 655. A long State of their Caſe before the Parliament in Sir *Thomas Cook*'s Affair, 676, 677, 678. Further Proceedings in the Caſe, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690. Their Hearing before the Parliament againſt the New Company, 748, 749. Reaſons againſt their Charter, *ibid.* They Petition the Parliament to be Reliev'd againſt the New Company, 761. Do not ſucceed, *ibid.*

Eaſt-India Company, New, their firſt Eſtabliſhment, 748. Their Hearing before the Parliament againſt the Old, *ibid*, 749. Vaſt Sums quickly Subſcrib'd by them, 750. Their Proceedings, 761.

Eaſt-India Company, *Scots*, Addreſs'd againſt by the *Engliſh* Parliament, 706. King *William*'s Anſwer, *ibid.* Diſputes about it in *Scotland*, 762, 763. They apply to the King in *England*, 773, 774, 775. Further Diſputes about it in *Scotland*, 784.

Eccleſiaſtical Courts, their Juriſdiction Queſtion'd, 85. Confirm'd by *Charles* I. *ibid.* Put down, 114.

Edenburgh, Biſhop of, Prays for the Reſtoration of King *James* before the *Scots* Convention, 535.

Edge-Hill, Battel of, 117.

Elizabeth, Princeſs, Daughter to King *Charles* I. Born, 75. Her Treatment by *Cromwell*, 198. Her Death, *ibid.*

Ellenburgh, Major-General, baſely delivers up *Dixmuyde*, and the Gariſon there to the *French*, 695.

Elliot, Sir *John*, his Speech at the Concluſion of the Duke of *Bucks* Impeachment, 23. He is Impriſon'd, *ibid.* Releas'd, 24. Confin'd in the *Gate-Houſe*, 37. Speaks againſt the Duke's being nam'd with the King, 40. Is forbidden by the Speaker, Sir *John Finch*, to Speak in the Houſe, 43. His Speech on a Declaration before the XXXIX Articles, 47. Impriſon'd in the *Tower*, 48. Fin'd 2000 *l.* 49. A Speech of his about *Arminianiſm* and *Popery*, 53.

Ely, Dr. *Turner*, Biſhop of, one of the Seven Biſhops that Petition'd, and were Impriſon'd, 483. Suſpended for refuſing to take the Oaths to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 551. A Proclamation to Apprehend him for Plotting, 575.

Epiſcopacy Condemn'd in *Scotland*, 93. Defended by Biſhop *Hall*, *ibid.* Petitions againſt it, 104, 105. Aboliſh'd, 114. The King will not Conſent to it even at the laſt, 163. *Cromwell* inclines to it, 206. Reſtor'd by King *Charles* II. 230. Reſtor'd in *Scotland*, 253.

Erle, Coll. his Bravery at the Battel of *Aghrim*, 628. Twice Taken and Retaken then, *ibid.* Gets off, *ibid.*

Eſſex, *Robert Devereux*, Earl of, made Vice-Admiral to the Lord *Wimbleton*, in the Expedition to *Cales*, 11. Vice-Admiral to the Earl of *Lindſey*, 75. Made Lieutenant-General of the Army, in the firſt Expedition againſt the *Scots*, 91. In Diſgrace, 92. Made General of the Parliament Army, and Proclaim'd Traytor by the King, 116, 117. Marches againſt the King, *ibid.* And Fights the Battel of *Edge-Hill*, 117. Beſieges and Takes *Reading*, 124. Gains the Battel of *Newbury*, 128. Purſues the King, 138. Marches into the *Weſt*, *ibid.* Leaves his Army, 139. Reſigns his Commiſſion, 144. His Death, and the Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, 151.

Eſſex, *Arthur Capel*, Earl of, made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, 289. Reſigns his place in the Treaſury, 379. His Speech when he deliver'd the Petition againſt the Parliament's Sitting at *Oxford*, 393. Accus'd of the Phanarick Plot, 409. Found dead in the *Tower* with his Throat cut, *ibid.* Suſpected to be Murder'd, *ibid.* And on what Circumſtances, *ibid.* The King's Saying on his Death, *ibid.*

Eſſex, *Algernoon Capell*, Earl of, attends King *William* into *Flanders*, 625.

Eſtree, Count *de*, Commander of the *French* Fleet; His Cowardice or Treachery, 295, 296.

Evans, *John*, a Popiſh Prieſt hang'd at *Cardiffe*, 380.

Everard, his Plot to ruin the Diſſenters, 396, 397.

Every, *Henry*, the Pirate, a Proclamation againſt him, 723.

Eugene of *Savoy*, Prince, takes *Gap* in *Dauphine*, 652. Leads the main Body at the Battel of *Marſaglia*, 663.

Exchequer, Barons of, their Arbitrary Proceedings about Tonnage and Poundage, 46, 47.

Exchequer ſhut up by King *Charles* II. 284.

Exchequer Bills firſt invented, and by whom, 726, 727. Abus'd, and how, 742, 743. Renew'd, 795.

Excluſion Bill firſt thought of, 365. The King's Speech upon it, 366. Brought into the Houſe, 377, 386. Paſſes the Houſe of Commons, Rejected by the Lords, 388.

Exeter, See of, its Revenues enlarg'd, 277.

Eyles, Sir *John*, appointed Lord Mayor by King *James*, 487.

F.

Fagell, Mr. Penſionary of *Holland*, his Letter to Mr. *Stewart*, containing the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange*'s Opinion about Liberty of Conſcience and the Teſt, 466, 467. To the Marquis of *Abeville* in Defence of it, 467.

Fairborn, Sir *Palmes*, kill'd at *Tangier*, 391.

Fairfax, Lord, made General of the *North* for the Parliament, to oppoſe the Earl of *Newcaſtle*. 118. Joins the *Scots*, 137. His Death, 159.

Fairfax, Sir *Thomas*, Beſieges *Latham*-Houſe, 137. Draws off and defeats Colonel *Bellaſis*, *ibid.* Joins the *Scots* Army, *ibid.* Is diſtreſt in the Battel of *Marſton Moor*, but reliev'd by *Cromwell*, 138. Made General of the Parliament's Army, and Models it, 144. Marches to reduce the *Weſt*, *ibid.* But is Countermanded, *ibid.* Fights the King at *Naſeby*, 145. Retakes *Leiceſter*, *ibid.* Beats Colonel *Goreing*, and takes *Bridgmater*, *&c. ibid.* Takes *Briſtol*, 146. Takes *Dartmouth* by Storm, beats the Lord *Hopton*, forces the Prince to retire into *Sally*, and reduces all the *Weſt*, 146, 147. Takes *Oxford*, 150. Heads the Presbyterian Party in the Houſe, 151. Waits on the King when He was brought to the Army, 154. Leads the Army to *London*, and is made Conſtable of the *Tower*, 156. Sends the King his Chaplains, and is thank'd by him for it, 157. Succeeds his Father the Lord *Fairfax* in his Honours and Poſts, 159. Takes *Colcheſter*, 162. Againſt the Murder of the King, reſolves to prevent it, but is deceiv'd by *Cromwell*, 172. Continu'd General of the Army by the Rump, 176. Why *Cromwell* was put over his head, 177, 179. His Conference with a Committee of Parliament about the *Scots* War, 179. He lays down his Commiſſion, *ibid.* Promiſes to join with General *Monk*, 217.

Fairfax, Lady, interrupts the pretended High Court of Juſtice at the King's Tryal, 166.

Fairfax, Dr. his bold Speech to the High Commiſſion Court upon the buſineſs of *Magdalen* Colledge, 477. Rudely treated by *Jefferies*, *ibid.* Stands boldly by Dr. *Hough* the Preſident, and is unjuſtly expell'd the Colledge, 479.

Falkland, Lord, Deputy of *Ireland* oppoſes the Papiſts there buying a Toleration, 34. Appoints Deputies to carry Grievances to Court, 49. His Son makes a vehement Speech againſt Ship-Money, 98. And is Kill'd on the

the King's ſide at the Battel of *Newbury*, 128. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid*, 130, 131, 132.

Falkland, Lady, goes in Pilgrimage to *Holywell* a-Foot, 83. Her Character from the Lord *Clarendon*, 129.

Falmouth, Earl of, and Two Gentlemen more, kill'd by one Shot at *Solebay* Fight, 256.

Fame, Common, Voted by the Houſe of Commons to be a good Ground of their Proceeding, either by Enquiry or Complaint, 17.

Farmer, Anthony, made Preſident of *Magdalen* College on his Promiſe to turn Papiſt, 475. The Fellows Exceptions againſt him as to his Religion and Morals, 477.

Faſt, a Publick one order'd, 5. One appointed by King *Charles* at the opening of the *Dutch* War, 255. Another on the break-out of the Plague, 256. A General one, 362. Another, 373. Another, 703.

Favourites at Court odious to the *Engliſh* People, 9.

Featley, Dr. leaves the Aſſembly of Divines, 135. Puniſh'd for it, *ibid.*

Fielding, Colonel, Governor of *Reading* for the King, Surrenders it to the Earl of *Eſſex*, 124. Sentenc'd to die, *ibid.* Is Repriev'd, *ibid.*

Felton, John, Lieutenant, kills the Duke of *Bucks*, 45. His Motive, *ibid.*

Fenwick, Sir *John*, in a Plot to bring in the *French*, 709. Taken, his Letter to his Wife, 727. Spirits away *Goodman* the Evidence by his Agents, *ibid.* Wou'd do the ſame by *Porter*, but cannot, *ibid.* Prevaricates with the King and Parliament, 727, 728. A Bill brought in to Attaint him: It cauſes great Debates and many Speeches, 728, to 731. It paſſes Both Houſes, 730, 731. The proteſting Lords Reaſons againſt it, 731. He is Beheaded, *ibid.* The Paper he deliver'd to the Sheriffs, *ibid.*

Fenwick, John, a Jeſuit hang'd for the Popiſh Plot, 380.

Ferguſon, Robert, a Phanatick Teacher Accus'd of the phanatick Plot, 409. Always thought a Traytor, *ibid.* A Proclamation againſt him, with a Deſcription of him, 412. Call'd a *Bloody Villain* by the Duke of *Monmouth* on the Scaffold. 438.

Feverſham, Lewis de duras, Earl of, Addreſt againſt by Parliament, 380. Commands King *James* II's. Forces againſt the Duke of *Monmouth*, 436. And againſt the Prince of *Orange*, 497. Adviſes King *James* to ſecure the Lord *Churchill*, *ibid.* King *James*'s Letter to him to Disband, 500. He Disbands the Army, 501. He is Cenſur'd for it: His Letter to the Prince upon it, 502. Arreſted for it by the Prince's Order, 503. Releas'd by the Queen *Dowager*'s Interceſſion, 507.

Fiennes, Colonel *Nathaniel*, Governor of *Briſtol* for the Parliament; ſurrenders it to Prince *Rupert*, 128.

Finch, Sir *Heneage*, Choſen Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, 15. His Speech to the King, *ibid.*

Finch, Sir *John*, Choſen Speaker of *Charles* I's. Third Parliament, 39. His Speech to the King to juſtify their Proceedings, 41. Forbids a Member to ſpeak, and deſires leave to go out of the Houſe, 43. Goes to the King privately and brings a Meſſage from him, *ibid.* Held down in his Chair while the Houſe publiſh'd their Proteſtations, 48. Made Lord Chief Juſtice, 70. Suppos'd to be inſtrumental in the Ship-Money Tax, *ibid.* His Character, *ibid.* Made Lord Keeper, 94. A ridiculous Speech of his at the opening of the Parliament, *ibid.* Voted a Traytor, 98. He flies, *ibid.* The Cenſure paſt upon him by the Author of the *Hiſtory of the Rebellion*, *ibid.*

Finch, Sir *Heneage*, Nephew to Sir *John Finch*, made Lord Keeper by *Charles* II. 296.

Fire, the great one at *London*, 262. The Account of it inſcrib'd on the Monument, *ibid.* Conjectures how it began, *ibid.* An Annual Faſt order'd to be kept for it, *ibid.*

Firebrace, Sir *Baſil*, one of the Sheriffs of *London*, receives the Pope's Nuncio at *Temple-Bar*, 469. Proceeded againſt in Parliament, and why, 687, 688, to 692. He is Impriſon'd by Act of Parliament, 692.

Fitton, Sir *Alexander*, lying in Gaol for Perjury, is taken out and made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland* by King *James*, 473. His Saying againſt the Proteſtants, 474.

Fitzharris, an Account of him and his Libel, 396. His Contrivance to Father it upon the Diſſenters, 397. Impeach'd by the Parliament, the Lords fling out the Impeachment, *ibid.* Commons Vote that No-body ſhall Try him, *ibid.* He is Try'd, Condemn'd and Hang'd, *ibid.* 398.

Flags at Sea, a Proclamation concerning them, 68.

Fleetwood, General, made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* by *Cromwell*'s Means, 187. Oppoſes the Parliaments making *Cromwell* King, 200. In a Conſpiracy againſt him, *ibid*, 209. Very inſtrumental in turning out his Brother-in-Law *Richard Cromwell*, 213. Forces him to diſſolve his Parliament, *ibid.* The Army petition the Rump to make him General of their Forces, *ibid.* The Rump addreſs to him for Protection againſt *Lambert*, 215. General *Monk* writes angrily to him on the turning out of the Rump, 216. Reſtores the Rump again, 217.

Foley, Paul, Eſq; Choſen Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, 678. And again, 703.

Foulks, Mr. *Robert*, a Miniſter in *Shropſhire*, hang'd for killing a Baſtard Child, 372.

Foulks, Sir *David*, Proſecuted for Oppoſing the Project of Knighthood, 64.

Francis Alban a Monk, has his Degree of M. A. refus'd him by the Vice Chancellor of *Cambridge*, contrary to the King's Mandate, 475.

Francis, Robert, kills *Dangerfield* and is hang'd, 442.

Friend Sir *John*, in a Plot to bring in the *French*, 709. Found guilty of High Treaſon; his Confeſſion before a Committee of Parliament, 718. Hang'd, Drawn, and Quarter'd, *ibid.* The Paper he deliver'd to the Sheriffs, *ibid.*

French, their Perfidiouſneſs, 208. Their Cruelty, 663.

Fuller, William, a notorious Cheat, Amuſes the Houſe of Commons with falſe Evidence, 639. Their Declaration againſt him, *ibid.* He is pillory'd, *ibid.* His further Villany, 800.

G.

Galloway, Surrender'd to the *Engliſh* by *Dillon* the Governor, 629.

Galloway, Lord Viſcount, ſent General to *Savoy*, 668. His endeavours to find out the Duke of *Savoy*'s ſeparate Treaty with *France*, 721. Made one of the Lord Juſtices of *Ireland*, 732. Made Earl of *Galloway*, 735.

Gaming, a Bill, order'd to be brought in againſt it by the Houſe of Commons, 775.

Gap, in *Dauphine*, taken by Prince *Eugene* of *Savoy*, 652.

Gawen, alias, *Gawen, John*, a Jeſuit, hang'd, 380.

Germaine, Mr. try'd upon an Action of Adultery with the Dutcheſs of *Norfolk*, 668.

Gerrard, Sir *Gilbert*, ill receiv'd by *Charles* II. when he deliver'd a Petition for the ſitting of the Parliaments, 378.

Ghent, taken by the *French*, 316.

Ginkle, Baron *de*, Suppreſſes the Rebellion of Two *Scots* Regiments who revolted from King *William*, 518. His Bravery and Danger at the *Boyne*, 560. Takes *Ballymore*, 626. And *Athlone*, 627. His good Conduct, *ibid.* Gains the Battel of *Aghrim*, 628, 629. Takes *Galloway*, *ibid.* His bold Saying to *Sarsfield* at *Limerick* Camp, 639. Takes that Town and ends the *Iriſh* War, *ibid.* Has the Thanks of the Houſe of Commons, 639. His modeſt Reception of it, 640. Treated by the Lord Mayor, *ibid.* Created Earl of *Athlone*, *ibid.*

Glanvill, Serjeant, choſen Speaker of *Charles* I. Fourth Parliament, 94.

Glemham, Sir *Thomas*, Surrenders *York* to the Parliament, 138. And *Oxford*, 150.

Glenco Buſineſs, King *William*'s Honour in that matter Vindicated by the Parliament of *Scotland*, 702.

Glouceſter beſieg'd by *Charles* I. in vain, 128.

Glouceſter, Henry Duke of, taken out of the Jeſuits College, where his Mother had put him, and carry'd to his Brother King *Charles* II. in *Germany*, 195. How he was Treated by *Oliver*, 198. And by his Mother, *ibid.* He will not be perverted to Popery, 198, 199. Returns with his Brother King *Charles* to *England*, 223. His Death and Character, 224.

Glouceſter, William Henry Duke of, Son to Her Royal Highneſs the Princeſs *Anne*, Born, 530. Inſtall'd Knight of the Garter, 723. King *William* fond of him, 755. His Governor, Preceptor and other Officers, *ibid.*

Glouceſter, Dr. *Frampton*, Biſhop of, ſuſpended for not taking the Oaths to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 551.

Glynne, John, Eſq; Charges Twelve Biſhops with High Treaſon at the Lords Bar, 115. One of the 11 Members Impeach'd by the Army, 155. Made Lord Chief Juſtice of the Upper Bench by *Cromwell*, 197. His Declaration of Treaſon in favour of *Oliver*, 200. For making *Cromwell* King, *ibid.* His Houſe Seiz'd and Garriſon'd by Colonel *Whitly* for King *Charles* II. 214. Made Eldeſt Sergeant to *Charles* II. 669.

Godfrey, Colonel, goes over to the Prince of *Orange*, 496.

Godfrey, Sir *Edmund Bury*, Murder'd, 364. His Murder diſcover'd, *ibid.* His Murderers hang'd, 369.

Godfrey, Mr. his Brother, a Merchant of *London*, kill'd at the Siege of *Namur*, 695.

Godolphin, *William*, Eſq; Knighted, and ſent Ambaſſador to *Spain*, 271. Accus'd of High Treaſon, 366. The Commons Addreſs to have him recall'd, *ibid.*

Godolphin, Sydney, Eſq; made one of the Lords of the Treaſury by *Charles* II. 369. Made Secretary of State, 423. Made a Baron, *ibid.* And Chamberlain to the Queen, 428. And one of the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury, 453. One of the Lords appointed to Treat with the Prince of *Orange*, 499. Firſt Commiſſioner of the Treaſury, and one of the Lords Juſtices of *England* by King *William*, 670, 693. And again, 720. Firſt Commiſſioner again, 791. Again one of the Lords Juſtices, 821.

Goodman, Dr. Biſhop of *Glouceſter*, aſſerts the Real Preſence of Chriſt in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, in a Sermon before King *Charles* I. 32. Turns Papiſt, *ibid*, 198. His Poverty, *ibid.*

Goodman, a Player, one of the horrid Aſſaſſination Plot to Murder K. *William*, and bring in the *French*, 709. Spirited away by Sir *John Fenwick*'s means to prevent his Witneſſing againſt him, 727.

Goodwin, Mr. *Thomas*, *Cromwell*'s Chaplain, his bold Expoſtulations with Heaven in his Behalf, 208, 209.

Gorge, Sir *Ferdinando*, refuſes to join the *French*, and brings off his Ship contrary to order, 6.

Goring, Colonel, Governor of *Portſmouth* for the Parliament, deſerts to the King, 127. Routed at *Langport* by General *Fairfax*, 145. Condemn'd by the High Court of Juſtice, and ſav'd by the Speaker's Vote, 175.

Gorſelo, a famous Tory in *Ireland*, takes the Caſtle of *Cornet Ormsby* in *Charles* II's. Reign, 263.

Gourdon, Duke of, refuſes to Surrender *Edinburgh* Caſtle to the *Scots* Convention, 535, 536. Reduc'd to great Streights and Surrenders at diſcretion, 538.

Gower, Dr. Vice Chancellor of *Cambridge*, his fine Speech with the Univerſity's Addreſs of Abhorrence of the Aſſociation and Excluſion Bill, 402. King *Charles* II. Anſwer, *ibid.*

Grafton, Henry Fitz Roy, Duke of, Steward of the City Apprentices Feaſt, 401. Made Vice-Admiral, 406. Goes againſt the Duke of *Monmouth* and is in Danger, 436. Conducts the Pope's Nuncio in his Audience, 468. Goes over to the Prince of *Orange*, 497. Order'd by him to take Poſſeſſion of *Tilbury Fort*, 502. Kill'd at *Cork*, 571.

Granard, Earl of, made Lord Juſtice of *Ireland*, 449. He pretends to be Zealous for the Proteſtant Intereſt, *ibid.*

Grants, King *William*'s, to ſeveral Lords and others, 771. Reſum'd, *ibid.*

Gran-

Granvail, *Sieur de*, Plots to Aſſaſſinate King *William*, 625, 651. He is taken and Confeſſes, 652. He's hang'd, *ibid.* Put upon it by an Archbiſhop and a Crown'd Head, *ibid.*

Granville, Sir *Bevill*, his Death and Character from the Lord *Clarendon*, 127.

Granville, Sir *John*, ſent to General *Monk* by King *Charles*, 219. Very warily receiv'd, *ibid.* Carries the King's Letters to General *Monk* and the Parliament, 221.

Granville, Sir *Bevill*, his Bravery at *Stenkirk*, 651.

Granville, Dr. Dean of *Durham*, refuſes the Oath to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 641.

Gray, *Ford* Lord, Fin'd for a Riot in the City, 408. Accus'd of the Phanatick Plot, a Proclamation againſt him, 409. Lands with the Duke of *Monmouth*, 434. Is pardon'd and ſuſpected, 438. Made Earl of *Tankerville* by King *William*, 693. *Vide* Earl of *Tankerville*.

Gray, *Ralph*, Eſq; made Governor of *Barbadoes*, 735.

Green hang'd for Sir *Edmund Bury Godfrey*'s Murther, 369.

Gregory, Serjeant, choſen Speaker of the Houſe of Commons by the Lord *Ruſſel*'s Recommendation, 372.

Grievances, drawn up by *Charles* I's. Second Parliament, 15. Forbidden to be enquired into, 16. Complain'd of by the Houſe of Lords, 19, 20, more 37. Complain'd of by *Charles* I's. Third Parliament, 39. Voted in general Particulars, 41. As to Tunnage and Poundage, 46. In Religion, 47, 54. From *Ireland*, 49. About the Plantations, 83. Complain'd of by *Charles* I. Fourth Parliament, 96. Many Complain'd of by his Fifth Parliament, call'd the Long Parliament, 97. By *Charles* II. Parliament about the Growth of Popery, 387.

Griffin, Lord, Proceedings againſt him, 545.

Grimſton Harbottle, Eſq; His Speech in Parliament on the Diſeaſes of the State, 95. His ſevere Speech againſt Archbiſhop *Laud*, 98. Againſt the Convocation, 103. Another warm one of his againſt Archbiſhop *Laud*, 105. Choſen Speaker of the Parliament, that was call'd by *Monk* and the Long Parliament, and call'd in the King, 221.

Grotius, *Hugo*, writes againſt the Dominion of the *Engliſh* at Sea, in a Book ſtil'd *Mare Liberum*, 68.

Grove, Mr. *Thomas*, ſeverely perſecuted by Dr. *Ward* Biſhop of *Salisbury*, for Nonconformity, 280.

Grove, *John*, hang'd for the Popiſh Plot, 369.

Guiſcard, Count, ſurrenders *Namur* to King *William*, 699.

Guy, Mr. *Henry*, ſent to the *Tower* for taking a Bribe of Two Hundred Pounds, 675.

Gwyn, *Francis*, made Clerk of the Council, 379. His Evidence at the Lord *Shaftsbury*'s Trial, 400. Order'd by the Lords on King *James*'s Abdication to ſign their Orders, 504.

Gwyn, Sir *Rowland*, turn'd out of his Places for reflecting on the Lord *Sidney*, 645.

H.

Hacker, Coll. *Francis*, very buſy at the Murder of the King, 170, 171.

Hæretico Comburendo, the Writ ſo call'd, aboliſh'd by Act of Parliament, 361.

Hague, Congreſs of, 573.

Hale, Sir *Matthew*, draws up a Comprehenſion Bill for Diſſenters, 272.

Hall, Dr. Biſhop of *Exeter*, his Vindication of Epiſcopacy, 93.

Hall, Mr. *Timothy*, a ſorry Divine, made Biſhop of *Oxford* by King *James*, 491.

Halifax, *George Savil* Viſcount, ſworn of *Charles* IId's Privy-Council, 287. Sent Ambaſſador to the *French* King then in *Holland*, 289. Not well us'd by the Duke of *Bucks*, his Fellow-Ambaſſador, *ibid.* Addreſs'd againſt by Parliament, 390. Leaves the Duke of *Monmouth* and Lord *Shaftsbury*, 406. Falls in with the Duke of *York*, and is made a Marquis, *ibid.* Preſident of the Council, 428. His Ironical Saying on King *James* in the Houſe of Lords, 440. One of the Lords appointed to treat with the Prince of *Orange*, 490. Oppoſes the Regency, and is for the Vacancy of the Throne, 510. Speaks warmly for the Vacancy, and puts the Queſtion, Whether the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange* ſhall be declar'd King and Queen, 512. Tenders the Crown to the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange*, in the Name of the Parliament, 513. Made Lord Privy-Seal by King *William*, 515. A Motion againſt him in Parliament, 533.

Halifax, *Charles Mountague* created Lord, 791. Impeach'd by the Houſe of Commons for the Partition Treaty, 802. The Articles of Impeachment againſt him carried up to the Lords by Mr. *Bridges*, 814. The Impeachment diſmiſs'd by the Lords, 820.

Hamburgh Fleet taken by the *Dutch*, 255.

Hamilton, Marquis, made General of *Charles* Iſt's Troops, ſent to the Aſſiſtance of *Guſtavus Adolphus*, 58. Accus'd of Treaſon, but ſtill truſted, 59. How he loſt the Honour of being at the Battel of *Leipſick*, *ibid.* Sent Commiſſioner into *Scotland* upon the breaking out of the Covenant, 88. Unſucceſsful with the Fleet againſt the *Scots*, 91. Suſpected by all Parties, 92. Advances with an Army into *England*, to releaſe the King, 161. Defeated by *Cromwell*, 162. Condemn'd by a High Court of Juſtice, and Beheaded, 175. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Hamilton, Duke of, oppoſes the Earl of *Argyle*'s Faction, 182. Kill'd at *Worceſter*, 184. Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Hamilton, Duke of, ſuppreſſes a Rebellion in *Scotland* againſt *Charles* II. 264. Preſident of the Meeting of the Nobility of *Scotland* in *London* to Addreſs the Prince of *Orange*, 520.

Hamilton, Sir *William*, ſent Agent to *Rome* in the Reign of *Charles* I. 79.

Hamilton, Col. *Richard*, ſent by King *William* with a Letter to *Tyrconnel*, to require his Submiſſion, 521. Joins with *Tyreonnel* againſt the King, *ibid.* Made Lieutenant-General by King *James*, 539. Routs the Proteſtants, *ibid.* The Gariſon of *Londonderry* reproach him with his Treachery, 541. Taken Priſoner at the Battel of the *Boyne*, 560. The Gentle Rebuke given him by the King, *ibid.*

Hamilton, *Guſtavus*, Eſq; Governor of *Iniskilling*, routs General *Maccarty*, and takes him Priſoner, 542.

Hammond, Col. Governor of the *Iſle of Wight*, fetches K. *Charles* I. from *Titchfield*-Houſe, and carries him to that Iſland, 157. The King's Diſcourſe with him, 158.

Hampden, *John* Eſq; His Caſe about Ship-Money, 85. One of the Parliament-Spies on the King in *Scotland*, 110. One of the Five Members demanded by the King, 113. He Engages Prince *Rupert*, and is kill'd, 126. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, 126, 127.

Hampden, *Richard* Eſq; Inſtrumental in the Revolution, 488. His Speech at the Conference with the Lords about the word *Abdicate*, 510. He is made a Privy Counſellor by King *William*, 531. He makes an ill Step in Parliament, *ibid.* Made Chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the Lords of the Treaſury, 549.

Hampden, *John* Eſq; his Trial and Fine, 414. Condemn'd to dye, but pardon'd, 443. Inſtrumental in the Revolution, 488. Examin'd by a Committee of Lords in King *William*'s Reign about the proceedings againſt the Lord *Ruſſel*, &c. 546. His Vanity, *ibid.* His Speech againſt ſome of King *William*'s Miniſters, *ibid.* Very buſy in Parliament againſt them, 547.

Hanover, Electreſs of, viſits King *William* at the *Hague*, 784. The Proteſtant Succeſſion thought to be there firſt concerted, *ibid.*

Harbord, Mr. ſent by Queen *Mary* to the States, to conſult Meaſures with them on the Defeat of their Fleet, 563.

Harcourt, Marquis *de*, his Negotiation in *Spain* againſt the Houſe of *Auſtria*, 756, 757.

Harcourt, *William*, a Jeſuit, Rector of *London*, hang'd, 380.

Harcourt, Mr. impeaches the Lord *Somers* at the Bar of the Houſe of Lords, 802. Carries up the Articles of Impeachment againſt him, 807. Manages the Conference about his Tryal, 813, 815.

Harley, *Edward* Eſq; One of the 11 Members impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Harley, *Robert* Eſq; choſen Speaker of the H. of Commons, 791. His Speech to the King at the Breaking up of the Seſſion, 820. Choſen Speaker again, 827.

Harman, Sir *John*, his Bravery in the *Dutch* Wars, 260.

Harriſon, Coll. his Inſolence when *Cromwell* Diſſolv'd the Rump, 190. Head of the Fifth Monarchiſts, 206.

Harvey, Mr. *Frederick*, his Reflections upon *Charles* II. 407. Committed to *Newgate* for Treaſon, *ibid.*

Haſterig, Sir *Arthur*, one of the 5 Members of Parliament Demanded by the King, 113. Wou'd perſuade *Monk* to take the Government on himſelf, 218.

Haſtings, Col. Kill'd in Admiral *Ruſſel*'s Fight with *Tourville*, 649.

Haſtings, Col. Caſhier'd for Undue Practices in the Army, 676.

Haverſham, *John* Lord, his Speech at a Conference about the Impeach'd Lords, 814. Gives Offence to the Commons, *ibid.* 816. His Anſwer to their Complaint, 817. Clear'd by the Lords, 820.

Havre de Grace Bombarded by Captain *Bembow*, 671.

Hayman, Sir *Peter*, ſent to the Wars in *Germany* for refuſing to Comply with the Loan, 37. Profecured for his Speeches and Actions as a Parliament-Man, 49.

Heath, Sir *Robert*, turn'd out from being Lord Chief Juſtice, without Reaſon, 70.

Hedges, Sir *Charles*, made Secretary of State by K. *William*, 790.

Heidelbergh Taken by the Duke *de Lorge*, 663. The horrid Cruelties the *French* Committed there, *ibid.*

Henderſon, Mr. a *Scots* Divine, his Diſpute with *Charles* I. about *Presbytery*, 152. His Repentance at his Death, 174.

Henrietta Maria, Queen of *England*, Mary'd to *Charles* I. 4. The Match with her Cenſur'd, *ibid.* Suſpected to do ill Offices between *England* and *France*, 26. Made to Walk to *Tyburn* a-Foot for Penance, 27. She is Enrag'd at the ſending away her *French* Servants, *ibid.* Importunes the King to Favour Papiſts, 70. Promotes Popery, 86. Diſguſts the Earl of *Strafford*, 92. Sollicites Supplies in *Holland* for the King, 119. Lands in *Yorkſhire* with them, *ibid.* Impeach'd of High Treaſon, 125. Leaves the Kingdom, 138. Her bad Advice to her Son, *Charles* II. 177. Her Endeavours to get *Charles* II. profeſs her own Religion, 188, 189. Puts her youngeſt Son, the Duke of *Glouceſter*, into the Jeſuits College, 195. And wou'd pervert him to Popery, 198, 199. Comes into *England* after the Reſtoration, 224. Suppos'd with an Intention to perſuade her Son King *Charles* to Surrender *Dunkirk*, *ibid.* Her Death, 273.

Henrietta, Princeſs, Daughter to *Charles* I. Born at *Exeter*, 138.

Henry, Prince, his Jeſt on his Brother King *Charles* I. for his Learning, 2.

Herbert, Lord, Son to the Marquis of *Worceſter*, Routed by Sir *William Waller*, 124.

Herbert, Lord, of *Cherbury*, goes over to the Prince of *Orange*, 488.

Herbert, Col. Murder'd by the *Iriſh*, 628.

Herbert, Sir *Edward*, Attorney-General, Charges the 5 Members with High Treaſon, 113.

Herbert, Sir *Edward*, Lord Chief-Juſtice, one of King *James*'s High Commiſſion Court, 454.

Herbert, Admiral, goes over to the Prince of *Orange* in *Holland*, 488. Fights the *French* Fleet at *Bantry-Bay*, 528. Created Earl of *Torrington*, 535. See *Torrington*, Earl of.

Hereſies increaſe in *England*, 178, 201, 206, 713.

Hern, Sir *Nathaniel*, Sheriff of *London*, his Saying to the Biſhops, Diſcourſing him about Perſecuting Diſſenters, 308.

Heſſe Darmſtadt, Prince of, his Actions in *Catalonia* againſt the Duke of *Vendoſme*, 721.

Hewit, Dr. Try'd for a Conſpiracy againſt *Cromwell*, 207. He is Condemn'd, and Beheaded, *ibid.* His Character from the Lord *Clarendon*, *ibid.*

Haylin, Dr. A Letter of his on King *Charles* II's not Calling a Convocation with his Second Parliament, 232.

Higgons, Three Brothers, Sons of Sir *Thomas Higgons*, Charg'd with the Assassination-Plot against King *William*, 711.

Hill, Harg'd for Sir *Edmundbury Godfry*'s Murder, 369.

Hide, Sir *Nicholas*, made Lord Cheif Justice of the King's-Bench upon the removal of Sir *Randolph Crew*, who was dissatisfy'd with the Loan, 27. His Death and Character, 59.

Hide, Mr. *Edward*, an Assistant for the reading of the Articles of Impeachment against the Lord Keeper *Finch*, 98. Has the Thanks of the House of Commons for it, *ibid.* Knighted.

Hide, Sir *Edward*, Agent for King *Charles* II. in *Flanders*, 180. Parties against him in that King's Court abroad, 190. His Speech when Lord Chancellor, about King *Charles*'s Declaration of Indulgence in Religion, 229. Accus'd by the Earl of *Bristol* about the *Portugal* Match, 236. Vindicated as to that and the Surrender of *Dunkirk*, *ibid.* His Speech against Dissenting Teachers, *ibid.* His good Service to the Parliamentary Constitution, 237. See *Clarendon*, Earl of.

Hide, Mr. *Lawrence*, order'd by King *Charles* II's. Long Parliament to thank the University of *Oxford* for their Loyalty to King *Charles* I. 257. His Negotiation with the Prince of *Orange* about a *French* War, 363. Made one of the Commissioners of the Treasury, 369. The Parliament Address to remove him from all Places, and from the King's Presence and Council for ever, 390. Made Viscount, 401. And Earl of *Rochester*, 423. See Earl of *Rochester*.

Hobert, Sir *Miles*, Prosecuted for his Speeches and Actions as a Parliament-Man, 49, 58.

Holland, Earl of, made General of the Horse in the first Expedition against the *Scots*, 91. He is inglorious, *ibid.* Challeng'd by the Earl of *Newcastle*, 92. Sent to Disband the Royal Army in the *North*, 109. Deserts and Betrays the King, 110. Deserts the Parliament, 127. Deserts the King again, *ibid.* Condemn'd by the High Court of Justice, and Voted to die by the Speaker's Single Voice, 175. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Hollis, Mr. *Denzil*, Proceeded against for his Speeches and Actions as a Member of Parliament, 48, 49. Glories in his Sufferings, 49. Fin'd 1000 Marks, *ibid.* Carries up the Charge of High-Treason against Archbishop *Laud* to the House of Lords, 195. One of the Five Members demanded by the King, 113. One of the Eleven Impeach'd by the Army, 155. See Lord *Hollis*.

Hollis, *Denzil* Lord, sent Ambassador to *France* by King *Charles* II. 258. And Plenipotentiary to Treat of a Peace with the *Dutch*, 264.

Holloway, Mr. *James*, Hang'd for the Phanatick Plot, 421.

Holms, Sir *Robert*, Burns and Destroys the Isle of *Uly*, 261. Lies in wait for the *Dutch Smirna* Fleet, 284.

Holt, Sir *John*, of *Grays-Inn*, Knighted by King *James*, 444. Made Recorder of *London*, *ibid.* Made King *James*'s Serjeant, 452. Turn'd out of all, and why, 468. His Speech at the Conference for the Word *Abdicate*, 212. Made Lord Cheif Justice of *England*, 528.

Hone, Mr. *William*, Hang'd for the Phanatick Plot, 409.

Hooper, Dr. *George*, Minister of *Lambeth*, made Dean of *Canterbury* by Queen *Mary*, 642.

Hopton, Sir *Ralph*, Reads the Long Parliaments Remonstrance about *Ireland* and the Rebels there, to the King, 112. Made Lord *Hopton*, and Commands the King's Forces at *Cheriton Down*, 138. Beaten by Sir *William Waller*, *ibid.* His Forces Routed by General *Fairfax*, 146. He Disbands, 147. His Death abroad, 188.

Hotham, Sir *John*, Imprison'd for giving Offence in Parliament, 96. His Speech to moderate things, 97. Seizes *Hull*, and refuses to let the King into the Town, 115. That, the first act of Hostility in the Civil War, *ibid.* Proclaim'd a Traitor by the King, defended by the Parliament, 116. Betrays the Parliament and is beheaded with his Son, 127. His Character from the Lord *Clarendon*, *ibid.*

Hough, Dr. Chosen President of *Magdalen* College, in opposition to King *James*'s Mandate, 476. Depriv'd by King *James*'s Visitors, 479. His bold Carriage, *ibid.* Turn'd out, 481. Recall'd by King *James* in a Fright, 491.

Hounslow Heath, King *James*'s Camp there, 453.

How, *John*, Esq; made Vice-Chamberlain to the Queen by King *William*, 515. Moves in Parliament to Address the King against Evil Counsellors, 531.

Howard, Lord of *Escrick*, Sits in the House of Commons, tho' a Peer, as a Burgess for *Carlisle*, 176.

Howard, Lord, Sent Ambassador to *Morocco*, 273.

Howard, Lord of *Escrick*, committed to the *Tower* for writing *Fitzharris*'s Libel, 398. Reconcil'd to the Court by the Dutchess of *Portsmouth*, to go thro' the drudgery of Swearing, 409. A thorowpac'd Evidence in the Phanatick Plot, *ibid.*

Hubert, *Robert*, a *Frenchman*, Hang'd for the Fire of *London*, 262. His hasty Execution, why so order'd, *ibid.*

Huddleston, Father, excepted in King *Charles* II's. Declaration against Papists, 302. Attends King *Charles* as his Priest at at his Death, 429.

Hungerford, Mr. *John*, Expell'd the House of Commons for taking 20 Guineas indirectly, 679.

I.

Jacobites, the Faction against King *William*, so call'd, 562. Their Plot against Queen *Mary* and the Government, *ibid.* Proclamations to Seize the Chief of 'em for Conspiring against the Government, *ibid.* A Plot of theirs discover'd, 575. They resolve to Treat with the *French* King, *ibid.* The Plotters taken up, *ibid.* Their Plots Charg'd on the Nonjuring Clergy, *ibid.* Their Memorials to the *French* King, 600. Maintain a constant Correspondence with the *French* King, 625. Conspire to Assassinate King *William*, *ibid.* And again, 645. Deceive the *French* King with false News, and are the Occasion of the Loss of his Fleet, 646. Industrious and Implacable in their Plots, 672. Their News-Writer, *Dyer*, Reprimanded by the Parliament, 673. Mortify'd at the Loss of *Namur*, 699. Their Horrid Assassination Plot, 709. Fully detected, 710, 711. Enrag'd at the *French* King for Abandoning King *James* by the Treaty of *Reswyck*, 739. An Address against 'em by the Parliament, 760, 761. Their Restless Endeavours against the Government, 793.

Jamaica Taken by the *English*, 193.

Jamaica, Duke of *Albemarle* made Governor of it, 497. Collonel *Beeston* made Governor of it, 659.

James I. King, His Saying of K. *Charles* I's Knowledge in Divinity, 3. A Saying of his at his Death, *ibid.* His Burial, *ibid.*

James II. King of *England*, Succeeds his Brother K. *Charles* II. 427. His first Speech to the Council, *ibid.* Publishes the Strong-Box Papers, to prove that King *Charles* II. died a *Papist*, 429. He is Crown'd, 430. His Speech to his Parliament, 431. Rejects the Prince of *Orange*'s offer to joyn against the Duke of *Monmouth*, 436. His Behaviour to the Duke after he was Taken, 437. Makes an ill use of his Success against him, 438. His Pardon ridiculously Cruel, *ibid.* His Speech at the meeting of his Parliament after it, 439. He treats them very roughly, *ibid*, 440. Protects Popish Officers against the Parliament, 440' Cruel Sentences past on several, 441, 442. Bloody Executions, 438, 442, 443. His Professing himself a *Papist* surprizes the People, 444. Endeavours to introduce Popery, against the Advice of the Pope and *Spanish* Ambassador, *ibid.* Declares he will dispence with the Test Act, and keep in His Popish Officers, 445. His Endeavours to repeal the Test in *Scotland*, 448. Gives Liberty of Conscience first there, 449. He Prevaricares with the Earl of *Clarendon* about the Lieutenancy of *Ireland*, 450. Makes *Tyrconnell* Deputy, *ibid.* He attempts to bring in Popery and Arbitrary Power in *England*, 451. Turns out those Judges that will not own his dispensing Power, *ibid.* Makes Popish Judges, 452, 468. And Popish Lords Privy Councellors, *ibid.* More Cruel Sentences, 452. Will not suffer the Clergy to Preach against Popery, 454. Sets up a High-Commission-Court, *ibid.* His Letter to the Bishop of *London* against Dr. *Sharpe*, 457. Receives a Nuncio from *Rome*, and sends an Ambassadour thither, 460, 468. Neglected at *Rome* before and after he was King, 461, 462. Resolves to repeal the Penal Laws and Test, and to dispence with taking any Oaths, 463. His Speech to the Council after Liberty of Conscience, *ibid.* His Declaration, *ibid.* Closets Gentlemen to get their consents for the repeal of the Test, 466. Endeavours to get the Prince and Princess of *Orange* to consent to it, *ibid.* Revives Martial Laws, 468. Is advis'd to Reign by his Judges and Standing Army, without a Parliament, 469. His Progress, *ibid.* He declares his Resolution to have the Test and Penal Laws Repeal'd, 470. His Arts to influence Elections of Parliament-Men, *ib.* He declares his Queen is with Child, *ibid.* Not believ'd, 471. The People begin to look towards the Prince and Princess of *Orange*, and the Princess of *Denmark*, and he is Afraid of 'em, 471. He sends for the Six *English* Regiments from *Holland*, *ibid.* He is in the *French* Interest, *ibid.* Will not suffer the *French* King's Usage of his Protestant Subjects to be Complain'd of, 472. Yet is Generous to 'em, *ibid.* *Ireland* almost Ruin'd by his Governors, 473. His Arbitrary Proceedings with the Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, 475. And *Magdalen* College, 476, 477. Goes in Person to *Oxford* about it, *ibid.* His rough Speech to the Fellows of *Magdalen*, 478. Turns 'em out Arbitrarily, 481. Puts out a New Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, *ibid.* Seven Bishops Petition against Reading his Declaration of Liberty of Conscience, 487. He uses 'em Roughly, and Imprisons 'em, *ibid.* Turns out the Judges that were for Clearing 'em, 486. Turns out his Protestant Officers, and puts in Papists, 487. Neglects the information he receiv'd of the P. of *Orange*'s intended Invasion, 488. Disowns the *French* Ambassador's Memorial to the States of *Holland* in his Favour, 489. Believes the Invasion, and endeavours to soften Matters, 489. He gives Notice of the Invasion, and that he had refus'd Foreign Help, *ibid.* Pretended offers of Service to him, 490. Invites the Bishops to Assist him with their Council, *ibid.* Promises to do as they would have him, 491. Restores Charters, *Magdalen* College, *&c. ibid.* Repents of it, *ibid.* Is Impolitick, *ibid.* Examines the Bishops about their Inviting the Prince, 495. Receives an unsatisfactory Answer, *ibid.* Depends on his Strength, and acts accordingly when the Prince Landed, 496. He is in a great Consternation on the Lord *Cornbury*'s deserting him, 497. Several Lords petition the King to call a Free Parliament, *ibid.* His Answer not lik'd, *ibid* His Speech to his Officers when he was going to *Salisbury*, *ibid.* Leaves the Administration with Persons, most of whom were very Exceptionable, *ibid.* Left by the Duke of *Grafton*, the Lord *Churchill* and others, *ibid.* By the Prince of *Denmark*, *ibid.* He leaves *Salisbury* with Precipitation, *ibid.* Calls a Parliament, *ibid.* Advice given him by several Lords Spiritual and Temporal, 499 Appoints several Lords to Treat with the P. of *Orange*, *ibid.* Skirmishes between his and the Princes Forces, 498, 499. His Despair, 500. His Letter to the Lord *Feversham*, to Disband his Army, *ibid.* He retires, and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal declare for the Prince, *ibid.* Seiz'd, Affronted, and Robb'd at *Feversham*, 502. Returns to *Whitehall*, and invites the Prince to *London*, 503. Desir'd by the Prince to remove to *Ham* in *Surrey*, *ibid.* His Last Order in Council, and Act of Government in *England*, *ibid.* His Conference with the Lords sent by the Prince to desire him to

leave *St. James*'s, 204. He returns to *Rochester, ibid.* Resolves to go to *France, ibid.* Leaves a Paper containing his Reasons for it, *ibid.* His Letter from *St. Germains* to the Privy Council, 509. Another to the Parliament, which they refuse to open, *ibid.* Voted to have broken the Original Contract, 510. The Parliament's Declaration of the Reasons why he Vacated the Throne, 513. He lands in *Ireland*, 517. *Scots* Bishops Letter to him against the Prince of *Orange*, 519. His first Declaration publish'd in *England*, 532. Calls a Parliament in *Ireland*, 539. Marches against *London-Derry*, and is warmly receiv'd by the Garison, 539. His Speech to the Parliament he held at *Dublin*, 540. Repeals the Act of Settlement, *ibid.* And gives his Assent to the black Act of Attainder, 541. Goes to meet King *William* on his Landing in *Ireland* to give him Battel, 558. He Loses the Battel of the *Boyne* and flies to *Dublin*, 560. His Speech to the Citizens of *Dublin* before he left that City to go to *France*, 561. He returns to *France, ibid.* His Letter to *Sheldon*, his Lieutenant General, when he Landed in *France* from *Ireland*, from whence he was driven by General *Ginkle*, 630. Writes to several *English* Lords and Gentlemen to come to St. *Germains* and see his Queen deliver'd of a Daughter, 645. He prepares to invade *England*, 646. Publishes his Declaration, *ibid.* The Names of Persons he excepted in his Pardon, *ibid.* His Letter to the *French* King, on his Fleet's being beaten by Admiral *Russell*, 649. The *French* will not trust him with the Knowledge of their Designs upon *England*, 709. He has an Army provided to invade *England, ibid.* Grants a Commission to Sir *George Barclay* and others to Attack and Seize the Prince of *Orange* in his Winter Quarters, 710. Comes Post to *Calais* to be in a readiness to invade *England*, 711. Is abandon'd by the *French* King, 739. Makes a vain attempt to have some relief by the Treaty at *Reswyck, ibid.* His Retirement and Despair, 754. How he behav'd himself while the Lord *Portland* was Ambassador in *France, ibid.* His Death after a Second 12 Years Exile, 824, 825.

Jane, Dr. opposes the Accommodation with Dissenters, 551, 552. Chosen Prolocutor of King *William*'s first Convocation, 552

Jefferies, Sir *George*, address'd against by Parliament, 388. Made a Judge by King *Charles* II. 391. Is rude to Col. *Sidney* at his Tryal, 412. Made Lord Chief Justice, 416. His Triumph over Charters, 423. His Bloody Assizes, 438. His horrid Cruelty, and brutal Avarice, *ibid.* Made Lord Chancellor, *ibid.* 443. His Insolence at *Baxter*'s Tryal, 446, 447. One of the High Commission Court, 454. His rude impertinent Discourse to Dr. *Fairfax* of *Magdalen*-College, 477. and to the 7 Bishops, 483. Taken at *Wapping* in a Seaman's Disguise, 502. In danger of being torn to pieces by the Mob, *ibid.* Dies miserably in the Tower, *ibid.* A Bill to take away his Estate and Honour brought into the House of Commons, 544. Excepted out of K. *William*'s Act of Indemnity, 557.

Jenkins, Sir *Leoline*, made Plenipotentiary for the Treaty of *Nimeguen*, 307. Secretary of State, 380. Speaks against the Exclusion-Bill, 381. Offends the H. of Commons, and begs Pardon, 397. Resigns his Place, 423.

Jenkins, Mr. a Dissenting Minister, dies in *Newgate*, 428.

Jenner, Sir *Thomas*, his Pun when he visited *Magdalen*-College, 479. Excepted out of King *William*'s Act of Indemnity, 557.

Jephson, Col. *William*, first moves in Parliament to make *Cromwell* King, 200.

Jermyn, Lord, earnest with *Charles* II. to go to the *Hugonots* Church at *Charenton*, when he was in *France*, 148, 149.

Jersey, *Edward* Lord Viscount *Villiers*, made Earl of, 740. And Ambassador in *Holland, ibid.* Ambassador in *France*, 754, 755. Secretary of State, 767. One of the Lords Justices of *England*, 768. King *William*'s Plenipotentiary for the Second Treaty of Partition, 781. Made Lord Chamberlain, 782. Again one of the Lords Justices, 821.

Jesuits, taken and imprison'd, 53. A Consultation between the *English* and *French*, about the Papists Behaviour in the Troubles of *England*, 178. An Address against them by K. *Charles* II. second Parliament, 244. A Declaration and Proclamation against them by Another, 245. Banish'd by another Proclamation, 263, 282. Their Treasonable Practices complain'd of by *Charles* II. 365. One hang'd for Treason, 369. Several hang'd, 380. How they flatter'd the Earl of *Castlemain* King *James* II. Ambassador at *Rome*, 461. Their Reports of Queen *Mary*'s Conception, 470.

Jews encourag'd by *Cromwell*, 198.

Inchiqueen, Earl of, forc'd by *Cromwell* to desert his Army, 177.

Indemnity Act, who were Voted to be left out of it by King *William*'s first Parliament, 547. Act passes, 557. The Names of those excepted out of it, *ibid.*

Independant Party in Parliament set up against the Presbyterian, 151. The Army so, 178. Too hard for the Presbyterians, *ibid.* 181. They are the Prevailing Party, 213. They hold an Assembly, and publish their Faith and Discipline, *ibid.* *Richard Cromwell* not favourable to them, *ibid.* Their Cause goes down, 219. They are more opposite to Kingly Government than the Presbyterians, *ibid.*

Independants, their Address of thanks to King *James* for Liberty of Conscience, 465.

Ingoldsby, Colonel, Suppresses General *Lambert*'s Insurrection against *Monk*, and takes him Prisoner, 220.

Johnson, Mr. *Samuel*, a Minister, Fin'd for writing *Julian the Apostate*, 414. His Address to the Army, and the cruel Sentence past upon him for it, 452.

Jones, Colonel, his Service at *Routon Heath* on the Parliament side, 146. Routs the Marquis of *Ormond*, 176.

Jones, Sir *William*, Resigns his Attorney-General's place, 379. His Speech upon the Loss of the Dissenters Bill, 396. Writes a Vindication of the *Westminster* and *Oxford* Parliaments, 399.

Joyce, Cornet, his Impudence towards the King when he took him from *Holmby*, 154.

Ireland, Papists very insolent there, 34, 49. Too much Conniv'd at there, 63. State of that Kingdom, 65, 71. Affairs there 93. The Rebellion there, 111. The Rebels pretend a Commission from the Court, *ibid.* Affairs there, 132, 135, 176, 187, 192. Sends Members to the *English* Parliament, 193. Affairs there after the Restoration, 232. A Mutiny at *Carrick-Fergus*, 263. Affairs there, 273, 280, 289. Papists encourag'd there, 384. Lord *Clarendon* made Lord Lieutenant, 444. Duke of *Ormond* remov'd, and why, 449 The Papists grow bold, *ibid.* Protestants disarm'd, 450. *Tyrconnel* made Deputy, *ibid.* The State of it under his Arbitrary Government, 473. Affairs there after the Revolution, 521. The Parliament Complains of Mismanagement of Affairs there, 530, 533. A state of it under King *James* and *Tyrconnel*, 539, 540, 541, 542. The War there continu'd to, 572. The Civil Government settled by King *William, ibid.* *Ballymore* and *Athlone* taken, 626, 627. The *Irish* beaten at *Aghrim*, 628, 629. Other Affairs there, 641, 693, 700, 722. The Parliament there Sign the Association, 723. *Molyneux*'s Book for the Independency of that Kingdom, Answer'd, 751. Another Parliament there, 764. Grants of Forfeited Estates there resum'd, 771, 772.

Ireland, *William*, a Jesuit, hang'd for the Popish Plot, 369.

Ireton, General, his Death, 177. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, 187.

Irish Evidence, how manag'd at the Lord *Shaftsbury*'s Trial, 400.

Judges, their Opinion about Ship-Money, 79. Censur'd for it, and for their Resolutions in the Case of *Burton* and *Bastwick*, *ibid.* The same Judges Opinion of Ecclesiastical Courts, 85. Of the Dissolution of the Convocation, 101. They are Impeach'd by Parliament, 110.

Judges, the King's, a List of them who consented to his Murder, 169, 170. Several of them Try'd and Executed, 224. More taken in *Holland*, brought over and Executed, 237.

Judges made by the Rump, 176.

Judges, *Charles* II. their answer to the Justices of Peace Queries about executing Penal Laws against Papists, 370. Voted Unjust, 386. Their Account of Papists in their Circuits, 391. Pick'd to take away Charters, 405. Several turn'd out by King *James*, for being against his Dispensing Power, 451. Others made that were more complying, *ibid.* Popish ones made, 452. Who for, and who against the Bishops, 485, 486. King *James*'s Question'd by the House of Lords for their unwarrantable Proceedings, 529. Several made in *Ireland*, 572.

Jure Divino, Pretended to by the Presbyterians, 143, 151, 152.

Juries, Resolutions of Parliament against discharging them by the Judges, 383.

Justice, the pretended High Court of, to try the King, and their Acts, *166, to* 170. Another to try the Lords *Hamilton, Holland*, &c. 175. Another set up by *Oliver* to try Sir *Henry Slingsby*, &c. 207.

Justices of Peace, their Queries about Laws against Papists, 370. Answer'd by the Judges, *ibid.* Ill ones made by King *James*, 463.

Justices, Lords, of *England*, made by King *William*, 693.

Juxon, Dr. Dean of *Worcester*, made Clerk of the Closet, by Bishop *Laud*'s Recommendation, 65. Made Bishop of *London*, and Lord High Treasurer, 76. His Attendance on King *Charles* I. at his Death, 170, 171, 172. Made Bishop of *Canterbury*, 230. His Death, 248.

K.

Katherine, Princess of *Portugal*, Marry'd by Proxy to *Charles* II. at *Lisbon*, 236. Refuses to be Marry'd by a Protestant Minister, *ibid.* Arrives at *Whitehall, ibid.*

Keeling makes a long and confus'd Discovery of the Phanatick Plot, 408.

Kenn, Dr. *Thomas*, made Bishop of *Bath and Wells*, 429. Not allow'd to attend King *Charles* at his Death, *ibid.* one of the Bishops that Petition'd King *James* and were Imprison'd, 483. Refuses to take the Oaths to King *William* and Queen *Mary*; and is Suspended, 551.

Kent, *Ruthen* Earl of, made one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal by Parliament, 132.

Kentish Petitioners Committed to Prison, 805.

Keppel, Mr. his Rise, 754. Supplants the Lord *Portland* in King *William*'s Favour, *ibid.* Made Earl of *Albermarle, ibid.* *Vide* Earl of *Albermarle*.

Keys, one of the Assassination Plotters hang'd, 718.

Kid, Captain, the Pyrate, seiz'd in *New England*, 773. Hang'd at Execution-Dock, 821.

Killegrew, *Thomas*, His Saying to King *Charles* about the Popish Plot, 369.

Killegrew, *Henry*, Esq; made Admiral by King *William*, 659.

Kimbolton, Lord, one of the 5 Members of Parliament demanded by King *Charles* I. 113.

King, one of the Assassination Plotters, hang'd, 718.

Kirk of *Scotland* how contemptible, 193.

Kirk, Colonel, his monstrous Cruelty in the *West*, 438. Sent to relieve *London Derry*, but cannot enter the place, 541.

Knighthood impos'd upon all Persons of 40 Pound a Year, 12, 58.

Knightly, Mr. an Assassination Plotter, pardon'd, 719.

L.

Lairmont a Taylor, raises a Rebellion against *Charles* II. in *Scotland*, 264. Roured by Duke *Hamilton, ibid.*

Lamb, Dr. kill'd by the Mob, 45. His bad Character, *ibid.*

Lambert, Major General, order'd to March towards *Scotland*, when the *Scots* began to Murmur, 156. Offended with *Cromwell* at the Loss of the Government of *Ireland*, 187. Presents the Petition of the Army to the Rump, when restor'd, 213. His Speech to them on that occasion, 214. Routs Sir *George Booth*, 215. Grows proud upon it and turns the Rump out of their House again,

again, *ibid.* General *Monk* writes angrily to him upon it, 216. Sent againſt *Monk*, *ibid.* Leaves his Army, 217. Order'd by the Rump to Disband his Forces upon their ſecond Reſtoration, *ibid.* Riſes againſt *Monk*, is ſuppreſt and taken, 221. Excepted out of King *Charles* II. Act for a general Pardon, 224. He is Try'd, Condemn'd and Repriev'd, 238. Baniſh'd to *Guernſey*, and lives 30 Years a Priſoner, *ibid.* Tempted by the *French* King to betray the Iſland to him, 260.

Lancaſhire Plotters againſt King *William* condemn'd by Parliament, 674, 675.

Landen, Battel of, 661, 662.

Langdale, Sir *Marmaduke*, Commands the Left Wing of the King's Army at *Naſeby*, 145. His Defeat by *Cromwell* occaſions the Loſs of the Battle, *ibid.* He endeavours in vain to join the Lord *Montroſs*, and flies to *Ireland*, 146.

Langhorn, *Richard*, a Lawyer, hang'd for the Popiſh Plot, 380.

Langport, Battel of, 145.

Lanier, Sir *John*, has *Edinburgh* Caſtle ſurrender'd to him by the Duke of *Gourdon*, 538 Kill'd at *Stenkirk*, 651.

Lanſdown, Battel of, 127.

Laud, Dr. Biſhop of St. *David*'s, order'd to ſupply the Biſhop of *Lincoln*'s Place at the Coronation of *Charles* I. 12. He is a hearty Friend of Mr. *Mountague*, proſecuted by the Houſe of Commons, 30. Lies under the Odium of *Arminianiſm*, and being Popiſhly Affected, 33. Made Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells*, *ibid.* The Inſtruction he drew up for the King to give the Archbiſhops how to behave themſelves about the Loan, 33, 34. Made Dean of the Chappel, 34. Reforms Abuſes, *ibid.* Made Biſhop of *London*, 45. Libels againſt him, and why, 48. Accus'd of *Arminianiſm* by the Parliament, 52. Is heartily for Diſſolving *Charles* Iſt's Third Parliament, 54. Preſents Conſiderations for Settling Church Diſcipline to the King, 55. Makes Inſtructions to the Archbiſhops, and is Zealous to have 'em Executed, 56. His Great Deſigns, 60. His Character, 61. His Actions give Offence, *ibid.* Is the occaſion of puniſhing Mr. *Prynne* for his *Hiſtrio-Maſtix*, 62. Brought under greater Odiums by Recommending Sir *Francis Windebank* to be Secretary, *ibid.* He is made Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, 64. A Continuation of his Character, *ibid.* Diſguſts the *Scots* by a Sermon he Preach'd at *Edinburgh*, when Biſhop of *London*, *ibid.* How he promoted the Book of Sports, 66. For *Scots* Uniformity in Religion, 67. His Proceedings with the *French* and *Dutch* Churches, 72. And Factories, *ibid.* His Account of the Viſitation of the Dioceſes in his Province, with the King's Notes upon it, 73, 74. Further Rigorous Proceedings of his, 76. Another Account of the Viſitation of the Dioceſes in his Province, 76, 77. Offends the *Scots* more, 76. He demands the Viſitation of the Univerſities, and has it, 80. Another Account of the Viſitation of the Dioceſes of his Province, with the King's Notes upon it, 80, 81, 82. His Juſtification of himſelf, as to Innovations, 85, 86. An Utter Enemy to Popery, 86. Another Account of the Viſitation of the Dioceſes in his Province, 87. His Wiſdom, 90. Another Account of the Viſitation of the Dioceſes in his Province, 90, 91. His Zeal for Epiſcopacy, 93. His State of his Church, 94. One of the firſt Movers to the Calling a Parliament, *ibid.* Fall'n upon in the Houſe of Commons, 98. Voted a Traytor, *ibid.* His Defence of the Book of Canons, 103. The Fury of the Mob againſt him, 105, 106. A Charge of High Treaſon brought againſt him, *ibid.* His Speech in his Defence, 106. Sent to the *Tower*, *ibid.* Reſigns his Chancellorſhip of *Oxford*, and is Sequeſtred from Archiepiſcopal Juriſdiction, 115. His Sufferings, 122, 136. His Speech to the Lords, *ibid.* 137. His Tryal, Condemnation, Laſt Speech, and Execution, 141, 142, 143.

Lauderdale, Lord, Impriſon'd by *Cromwell*, Releas'd at the Interceſſion of the King of *Sweden*, 198. His Speech to the Parliament in *Scotland* when he was made Duke, and Lord High-Commiſſioner there, 275. One of the Cabal that advis'd the Shutting up of the Exchequer, 284. Gets the King's Diſpenſing Power paſs'd into a Law in *Scotland*, 292. Petition'd againſt by Parliament, 376. His Death and Character, 405.

Lauzun, Count *de*, his Advice to King *James* at the Battel of the *Boyne*, 560. The Duke of *Ormond*'s Houſe at *Kilkenny* preſerv'd by him, 564. Returns to *France*, 573.

Law Martial Executed in time of Peace, 4. Voted a Grievance, 41.

Laws Penal againſt Papiſts diſpens'd with 26.

Laws of *England*, a Project for Altering them, 181.

Laws Made in *Charles* I. Firſt Parliament, 10. In his Third Parliament, 44. In his Fifth, 100, 109.

Laws Made in the Reign of *Charles* II. 224, 236, 237, 251, 259, 263, 271, 278, 280, 281, 282, 283, 292, 304, 312, 361, 377. In the Reign of *James* II. 433, 435, 436. In the Reign of K. *William* III. 516, 518, 524, 525, 528, 530, 531, 532, 545, 547, 548, 557, 569, 631, 633, 640, 656, 658, 659, 666, 667, 669, 673, 686, 692, 707, 709, 711, 716, 717, 731, 732, 733, 734, 742, 744, 747, 750, 751, 752, 759, 760, 766, 767, 773, 780, 795, 811, 820, 830.

Lawſon, Admiral, Declares againſt the Government of the Committee of Safety, 217. For General *Monk*, 221. Deſerted by *De Ruyter* in the *Streights*, 253. Dies of the Wound he receiv'd at *Sole-Bay* Fight, 256.

League between the *French* and *Dutch* againſt *Spain*, 75.

Leeds, *Thomas Osborn*, Marquis of *Carmarthen*, made Duke of, by King *William*, 670. Upon what Occaſion he was Impeach'd by the Commons, 688, 689, 690. His Speech in the Houſe of Lords, and Houſe of Commons, to Defend himſelf, 689, 690. Another in the Lords Houſe, *ibid.* Upon his being Impeach'd, 698. Other Speeches of his about it, 691. His ſingle Vote flings out the Bill againſt Mr. *Duncomb*, 741. The Impeachment againſt him Diſmiſs'd by the Lords, 820.

Legal, Mr. the Meſſenger, his Account of *Robert Ferguſon*'s Treachery from the beginning, 409.

Leiceſter Taken by the King, 145. Retaken by General *Fairfax*, *ibid.*

Leighton, Dr. his Caſe and Sufferings, 60.

Leighton, Sir *Ellis*, his Corruption and Treachery, 308, 309.

Leinſter, Duke of, Embarks with a Body of Troops aboard the Fleet, 649. Lands them again, 650.

Lenthall William, Eſq; Choſen Speaker of *Charles* Iſt's Fifth Parliament, call'd the Long Parliament, 97. His Character, *ibid.* Runs away from the Parliament, 155. Brought back again by the Army, 156. His ſingle Voice ſaves the Lord *Goreing*, and condemns the Earl of *Holland*, 175. Thruſt out of the Chair by Colonel *Harriſon*, 190. Choſen Speaker of *Cromwell*'s Firſt Parliament, 194. Lord *Clarendon*'s Reaſons for it, *ibid.* His Anſwer to the Army's Petition, when the Rump was Reſtor'd, 214. Inſulted by Col. *Duckenfeild*, 215. *Fleetwood* writes to him to return to his Chair again, 217. His Death and Repentance, 240.

Leſley, General, his Policy, 91. Created Earl of *Leven*, 111. Marches into *England* to aſſiſt the Parliament, 137. Joins the *Engliſh* Army, Beſieges *York*, and beats the King's Forces at *Marſton-Moor*, 137, 138. Takes *Newcaſtle* by Storm, *ibid.* He Beſieges *Newark*, 147. His Letter to the Parliament, upon the King's coming to his Camp, 149. He carries him to *Newcaſtle*, *ibid.* Surpriz'd by *Monk*, 184.

L' Eſtrange, Sir *Roger*, Knighted by King *James*, 443. Picks Matter out of Mr. *Baxter*'s Paraphraſe on the New Teſtament for his Tryal, 446. Excepted out of K. *William*'s Act of Indemnity, 557.

Letters, *Charles* I. for a Loan, 11. To the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons about Grievances, 15. His Second to the Speaker, in favour of the Duke of *Bucks*, 16. Another of his to the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, 24. Of Three Biſhops to the Duke of *Bucks*, in favour of Mr. *Richard Mountague* the Divine, Complain'd of by Parliament, 29. Of the Papiſts to their Rector at *Bruſſels*, 50. Archbiſhop *Laud*'s to the Archbiſhop of St. *Andrew*'s, 76. The Lord *Strafford*'s Letter to the King, and the King's to the Parliament, 107. The Aſſembly of Divines to Foreign Churches, 135. *Charles* I. to the Lord *Goldeper*, and another to Prince *Charles* againſt *Popery* and *Presbytery*, 148, 149. General *Leſley*'s Hypocritical One to the Parliament, upon the King's coming to the *Scots* Camp, 149. The King's to the City of *London*, *ibid.* From the Kirk of *Scotland* to the Parliament, Lord-Mayor, and Aſſembly of Divines, in favour of *Presbytery*, 152. King *Charles* I. to the Parliament, from the Iſle of *Wight*, 157. Another, 161. Others, 162. To the Prince about the Iſle of *Wight* Treaty, 165. *Cromwell*'s to the Rump, to be Recall'd from *Ireland*, 178. One of *Charles* II. to the City, Burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman, 183. *Cromwell*'s to the Rump, on his Victory at *Worceſter*, *ibid.* *Mazarine*'s to *Cromwell*, 208. King *Charles* II. to General *Monk*, the Houſe of Lords, and Houſe of Commons, 221, 222. To the Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, to paſs the Indemnity Act, 231. Dr. *Heylin*'s on King *Charles* II. not Calling a Convocation with his Second Parliament, 232. Earl of *Marlborough* to Sir *Hugh Pollard*, a little before he was Kill'd at *Sole-Bay* Fight, 256. K. *Charles* to the Parliament in *Scotland*, 274. The *Scots* Parliament's Anſwer, 276. King *Charles* I. to the Duke of *York*, Commanding him not to turn Papiſt, 233. Archbiſhop *Sheldon*'s againſt Private Schools, 294. *Coleman*'s to the *French* King's Confeſſor, 299, 300. *Charles* II. to his Brother the Duke of *York*, to be gone, 369. King *James* II. to the Parliament of *Scotland*, to Repeal the Teſt and Penal Laws againſt Papiſts, 448. Mr. *Fagell*'s to Mr. *Stewart* and the Marquis of *Abbeville*, about the Teſt and Penal Laws, 466, 467. The *Iriſh* Papiſts to King *James* in favour of *Tyrconnel*, 473. *Pen*'s to Dr. *Bayly*, one of the Fellows of *Magdalen*, to perſuade them to ſubmit to King *James*'s Mandate, 478. The Fellows Anſwer, *ibid.* The Prince of *Orange*'s to the *Engliſh* Army, 492. Lord *Churchill*'s to K. *James*, when he went to the Prince of *Orange*, 497. The Prince of *Denmark*'s to him on the ſame Occaſion, 498. The Princeſs *Anne*'s to King *James*'s Queen, when Her Royal Highneſs left *London*, and went Northward, 499. King *James*'s to the Lord *Feverſham*, to Diſband his Army, 500. The Lord *Feverſham* to the Prince upon it, 502. King *James* from St. *German*'s to the Privy-Council and Parliament, 509. King *William*'s to the *Scots* Convention, 535. King *James* to his General *Sheldon*, who was driv'n out of *Ireland*, 630. Admiral *Ruſſel*'s, and Sir *Ralph Delavall*'s on the Victory over the *French* Fleet, 648. King *James* to the *French* King on that Occaſion, 649. Her Royal Highneſs the Princeſs *Anne* to King *William*, on the Death of Queen *Mary* her Siſter, 674. King *William*'s to Prince *Vaudemont*, on his admirable Retreat, 694. The Mareſchal *de Villeroy*'s to the Governor of *Bruſſels* before he Bombarded it, and the Governor's Anſwer, 696. King *William*'s to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, on the Taking of *Namur*, 698. And to the Parliament of *Scotland*, 700. Archbiſhop *Tenniſon*'s Circular Letter to the Biſhops, for the Peace and Honour of the Church, 714, 715. Sir *John Fenwick*'s to his Wife, after he was Taken, 727. King *William*'s to the Lord *Somers* about the Partition-Treaty, 755. Another of K. *William*'s to the *Scots* Parliament, 761. Archbiſhop *Tenniſon*'s to the Biſhops for promoting Peace and Piety, 776. Another of K. *William*'s to his *Scots* Parliament, 784. Another, 784, 785. The Earl of *Melfort*'s to the Earl of *Perth*, 792, 793. King *William*'s to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, on his taking on him the Title of King of *Pruſſia*, 796. To the Duke of *Anjou*, Owning him to be King of *Spain*, 891. To the Lord *Somers* about the Partition-Treaty, 802. The Lord *Somers*'s to the King in Anſwer, *ibid.*

ibid. The Lord *Manchester*, King *William*'s Ambaſſador to the *French* King, his Letter to Monſieur *de Torcy*, Secretary of State in *Feance*, on his being Recall'd, 825. Monſieur *de Torcy*'s Letter to the Lord *Manchester*, *ibid.* Queen *Anne*'s to the States, to Condole the Death of King *William*, 834.

Lewis, Sir *William*, one of the 11 Members Impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Levellers for King *Charles* II. 177.

Leving, Sir *Richard*, ſent to the *Tower* by Parliament, and why, 771.

Lewis XIII. the *French* King, aſſiſted by *Charles* I. againſt the *Rochellers*, 6. Seizes the *Engliſh* Ships in *France*, 27.

Lewis XIV. not allow'd to be King of *France* by *Cromwell*, 208. Writes his Name after the Protector's, *ibid.* Pretends to aſſiſt the *Dutch*, but does it faintly, 258. Declares War with *Charles* II *ibid.* Betrays the *Dutch*, 260. His Invaſion of *Flanders*, and Succeſſes, 270. Comes to *Dunkirk* to meet the Dutcheſs of *Orleans* at her Return from *England*, 278. Enters into an Alliance againſt the *Dutch*, 279. A Cloſe One with King *Charles*, *ibid.* His Intrigues with King *Charles*'s Miniſters, 284. Declares War with *Holland*, 287. He Over-runs *Holland*, 288. His Imperiouſneſs upon it, 289. Further Succeſſes in *Flanders*, 314, 316. Perſecutes his Proteſtant Subjects, 472. Offers King *James* 30000 Men, 488. King *William*'s Declaration of War with him, upon the Patliament's Addreſs for it, 527. The Grand Alliance form'd by K. *William* againſt him at the Congreſs at the *Hague*, 573. The Terms the Princes reſolv'd to bring him to, 574. *Mons* deliver'd to him by the Burghers, *ibid.* Takes *Namur* in Perſon, 650. His Diſdainful Saying of Admiral *Ruſſel*'s Victory over *Tourville*, *ibid.* His Deſigns upon *Brabant* broken by King *William*, 660. Weary of the War, tho' Fortunate, 664. Why diſpos'd to a Peace; 720. He ſends his Miniſter to Propoſe it firſt, *ibid*, Makes Peace with Sword in Hand, 737. Endeavours to ſet the Prince of *Conti* on the Throne of *Poland*, *ibid.* Makes the Partition-Treaty, and at the ſame time Intrigues with *Spain* againſt it, 756. Prepares for War, 757. His Force and Fraud, 790. His Intrigues to Secure the *Spaniſh* Monarchy for his Grandſon the Duke of *Anjou*, 801. His Letter to the States, when he Recall'd his Ambaſſador, 822. Abhorr'd by the *Engliſh* for Owning the pretended Prince of *Wales*, 824. He Owns him as King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, 825. The Grand Alliance Concluded againſt him by King *William* and his Confederates, 826.

Libels publiſh'd againſt Archbiſhop *Land*, and others, 48. Another reflecting on the Government, 57. Againſt *Oliver* and his Government, 194, 195, 197, 255. Proclamation againſt them by Queen *Mary*, 653.

Liberty and Property, Reſolutions of the Commons about them, 39, 40. Conference with the Lords on the ſame Subject, *ibid.*

Liberty of Conſcience, put forth in a Declaration by *Cromwell*, 192. By King *James* II. in *Scotland* firſt, 448. How receiv'd there, 463. King's Declaration for it in *England*, *ibid.* 464. A New Declaration for it, 481.

Lilburn, Col. defeats the Earl of *Derby*, who was to join *Charles* II. 183.

Limerick, beſieg'd by King *William*, 564. Beſieg'd by General *Ginkle*, 629. Takes the Town, 630.

Lincoln, *John Williams* Lord Biſhop of, preaches K. *James* IIſt's Funeral Sermon, 3. Reprov'd by the Duke of *Bucks*, and his Anſwer, 12. He is in Diſgrace, *ibid.* Is forbidden to attend the King's Coronation, *ibid.* Has no Writ of Summons to Parliament, 13. Proceedings upon it, 14. Proſecuted in the Star-Chamber, for ſpeaking againſt the Loan, 28. Is Popular, and hardly us'd by the Court, 37. Suſpended, Fin'd, and Impriſon'd, 85. Adviſes the Biſhops, when they were outed by Parliament, to Proteſt, and draws up their Proteſtation, 114. Made Archbiſhop of *York*, *ibid.* See *York*, Archbiſhop of.

Lincoln, Biſhop of, his poor Endeavours to get his Clergy Addreſs to King *James*, 521.

Lincolns-Inn, Benchers, reprimanded by the Privy Council, for oppoſing the Loan, 28.

Lindſey, Earl of, Sails to the Relief of *Rochell*, but cannot do any thing to purpoſe, 46. Sent with a Squadron of Ships to ſcour the Seas, 75. General of the King's Forces at *Edge-Hill*, 117. Is kill'd there, *ibid.* His Character from the Lord *Clarendon*, *ibid.*

Liſle, Sir *George*, Shot to death at *Colcheſter* by Order of the Parliament, 163. Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Liſle, Mr. made Commiſſioner of the Great Seal by Parliament, 176.

Liſle, Mrs. *Alicia* his Wife, beheaded, 438. Her Attainder revers'd, 530.

Litchfield, Taken by the Lord *Brook* by ſtorm from the King's Forces, 118.

Litchfield, *Bertue Stuart* Earl of, kill'd at *Routon* in the King's Army, 146.

Litchfield, *Edward Henry Lee* Earl of, His Regiment refuſe to conſent to the Taking off the Penal Laws and Teſt, 487. King *James*'s Saying to them, *ibid.*

Littleton, Sir *Edward*, made Lord Keeper in the room of Sir *John Finch*, who fled beyond Sea, 98. Retires with the Great Seal to the King at *York*, 116.

Littleton, Sir *Thomas*, choſen Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, 758.

Liturgy, a Vote to review it, paſs'd in the Negative, 549. Commiſſioners appointed by King *William* for that purpoſe, 551.

Lloyd, *William*, a Popiſh Prieſt, hang'd at *Cardiffe*, 380.

Loan, Money rais'd by it by *Charles* I. 10. An ill Project, 11. Requir'd again, 26. A new Declaration for it, and Inſtructions to the Commiſſioners that were to raiſe it, 27. The Methods taken to levy it, render it the more odious, *ibid.* Promoted by the Papiſts, 28. The Court Biſhops and ſome of the Clergy too buſy in it, *ibid.* A large voluntary one to *Charles* I. 96.

Loftus, Lord, Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, his Quarrel with the Earl of *Strafford*, 93.

London, Lord Mayor and Aldermen fin'd 6000 *l.* for the Mob's killing Dr. *Lamb*, 45. 62. City of, Petition againſt Ship-Money, 70. Will not yield to it, 79. Their dutiful Reception of King *Charles* at his Return from *Scotland*, 111, 112. They Petition the King to return to the Parliament, 118. They join with the Parliament, *ibid.* With the Army and Rump, 176. Againſt the Aboliſhing Tithes, 192. They are for *Oliver*, 195, 205. They offend the Rump, and are chaſtiz'd by *Monk*, 218. They join with *Monk* to reſtore the ſecluded Members, *ibid.* Lend King *Charles* II. Money, and are thank'd for it by Parliament, 251. Plague in the City, 256. The Great Fire, 262. Diſturbances at the Election of Sheriffs there, 404, 405. The Charter taken away, *ibid.* 408. Citizens condemn'd for a Riot, *ibid.* The Lord-Mayor gives up their Charter by Conſent of the Common Council, *ibid.* The Charter reſtor'd by King *James* in a Fright, 491. Lend the Prince of *Orange* 200000 *l.* 507. Their good Addreſs to him when King, 531. Their Loyal and Brave Addreſs to Queen *Mary* after the Miſcarriage at Sea under the Earl of *Torrington*, 562. Their Loyal Addreſs to King *William*, on the *French* King's owning the pretended Prince of *Wales* to be King of *England*, 825. Their Inſtructions to the Members they choſe for King *William*'s laſt Parliament, 826.

London, Dr. *Henry Compton* Biſhop of, His Prudence in *Charles* II's Reign, 393. Writes to Foreign Proteſtant Divines about the Church of *England*, *ibid.* King *James*'s Letter to him againſt Dr. *Sharp*, 457. His Anſwer to the Secretary, *ibid.* Cited to appear before the High-Commiſſion-Court, *ibid.* His Tryal and Suſpenſion, 457, 458, 459, 460. Ill us'd by the Commiſſioners, 460. Conveys the Princeſs *Anne* to *Nottingham*, 499. Zealous for the Revolution, 510, 517. His Speech to King *William* at the Head of his Clergy, 521. Choſen by King *William* to Crown him and his Queen, 524. Ill treated by the Convention, 597.

Londonderry, like to be betray'd to King *James* by *Lundee* the Governor, 539. The Inhabitants chuſe Mr. *Walker*, a Miniſter, to be their Governor, *ibid.* The ill Condition of the City for Defence, *ibid.* The great Streights to which the Garriſon was reduc'd, 541. Their undaunted Reſolution, *ibid.* Reliev'd when they were at the laſt Extremity, 542. The Siege rais'd, *ibid.*

Lonſdale, *John Lowther* Lord Viſcount, made Lord Privy Seal, and one of the Lords Juſtices of *England*, 768; again 784.

Long, *Walter* Eſq; proſecuted for his Speeches and Actions as a Parliament-Man, 49. Glories in his Sufferings, *ibid.* One of the 11 Members impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Long, Sir *Liſlebon*, choſen Speaker of *Richard Cromwell*'s Parliament, 212. Dies ſoon after, *ibid.*

Lord's-Day, Diſputes about the Obſervation of it, 62. Book of Sports upon it publiſh'd, 66. The ill effects of it, *ibid.* Burnt by Order of Parliament by the hands of the Common Hangman, 193. An Act for the Religious Obſerving that day, 361.

Lorge, Duke *De*, takes *Heidelbergh*, and oppoſes Prince *Lewis* of *Baden* on the *Rhine*, 662, 663.

Love, Mr. *Chriſtopher*, preaches a Seditious Sermon at the Treaty of *Uxbridge*, 140. His Plot againſt the Rump, 187. He is Beheaded, 188. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Lovelace, Lord, taken Priſoner as he was going to the Prince of *Orange*, 496, 497. Made Captain of the Band of Penſioners by King *William*, 515.

Lowick, Major, one of the Aſſaſſination Plotters, hang'd, 719.

Lucas, Sir *Charles*, Lieutenant General to the Earl of *Newcaſtle*, taken Priſoner at the Battel of *Marſton-Moor*, 138. Shot to Death at *Colcheſter*, 162. The King weeps for him, *ibid.* Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Lucas, Lord, made Governor of the Tower by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal who declar'd for the Prince of *Orange*, 501.

Ludlow, Colonel, one of King *Charles*'s Judges, comes into *England*, 544. A Proclamation againſt him when he had made his Eſcape, *ibid.* He retires unto *Swiſſerland* and writes his Memoirs, *ibid.*

Lundee, Colonel, Governor of *London-Derry*, Addreſt againſt by the Parliament, 533. His ill Conduct, 539. Flies from *Ireland* in Diſguiſe, *ibid.* Taken in *Scotland*, and ſent to *London*, *ibid.*

Lunsford, Colonel, made Lieutenant of the *Tower*, 112. Oppos'd by the Houſe of Commons, *ibid.* And the Populace, *ibid.*

Lunt his Negotiations between King *James* and the *Jacobites*, 645.

Lutterell, Governor of *Dublin*, his ſevere Order againſt the Proteſtants, 474, 541.

Luxemburgh, Duke of, Loſes *Narden* while he lay with an Army to relieve it, 297. The Prince of *Orange* again too hard for him, 307. His Bravado at the Siege of *Mons*, 363. Avoids coming to a Battel with King *William*, 625. Attacks the Rear of the Confederate Army, *ibid.* Covers the Siege of *Namur* while the *French* King took it, 650. Repulſes the Confederates at *Stenkirk*, 651. Takes *Huy*, and gains the Battel of *Landen*, 660, 661.

Luzancy, Mr. forc'd by Father *St. Germaine* to renounce the Proteſtant Religion to which he had been Converted in *England*, 307

M.

M*Accarty*, General, routed and taken Priſoner by Colonel *Hamilton* Governor of *Inniskilling*, 542.

Mackay, General, ſent by King *William* with Forces into *Scotland*, 536. Made General by the *Scots* Convention, *ibid.* Fights *Dundee* and is forc'd to Retreat, 538. Compleats the Reduction of the *Highlands*, 626. His Bravery at *Athlone*, *ibid.* His Advice and Courage at the Battel of *Aghrim*, 627, 628. Takes Fort *Ireton* at *Limerick*, and gives his Name to it, 629. Kill'd at *Stenkirk*, 651.

Macklain, Sir *John*, Surrenders the Iſle of *Mull* to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 659.

Mackpherſon, Sir *Aeneas*, made Governor of the *Leward Iſlands*, 487.

Mackworth, Sir *Humphrey*, Knighted for his Loyal Speech to *Charles* II. when Treaſurer of the Temple, 406. His Speech to King *James* II. to thank him for taking the Cuſtoms.

Cuſtoms without ſtaying for an Act of Parliament, 427.

Macleſfield, Earl of, Retires to *Holland* to the Prince of *Orange*, 488.

Macleſfield, Lady, her Irregular Life, 742. Divorc'd from the Earl by Act of Parliament, *ibid.*

Maeſtricht, Siege of, Rais'd by the Prince of *Orange*, 311.

Maffey, Count *de*, Ambaſſador from *Savoy*, his Memorial about the Dutcheſs of *Savoy*'s Succeſſion, 394.

Magdalen College, an Account of the Troubles there in King *James*'s Reign, 475 to 480. Reſtor'd by him in a Fright, 491.

Maintenon, Madam *de*, her Authority in the *French* Court, 792.

Manchester, Earl of, Joins the *Scots* Army, 137. Commands the Left Wing of the Parliament's Army at *Marſton-Moor*, 138. Takes ſeveral Caſtles from the King, *ibid.* Very Inſtrumental in gaining the Battel of *Newbury*, 139. Lays down his Commiſſion, 144. Runs away from the Parliament, when he was Speaker of the Houſe of Lords, 155. Brought back by the Army, 156.

Manchester, Earl of, attends King *William* to *Ireland*, 558. The King's Ambaſſador in *France*, his Audience of the *French* King on the Death of the King of *Spain*, 709. His Letter to Monſieur *de Torcy*, on his being Recall'd, when the *French* King Own'd the pretended Prince of *Wales* to be King of *England*, &c. 825. Made Secretary of State, 827.

Manning, Mr. a Follower of *Charles* IId's Court in his Exile, betrays his Councils, 195.

Manton, Dr. Impriſon'd in the *Gate-Houſe* for Preaching, 281.

Manwaring, Dr. *Roger*, Preaches 2 Sermons, to ſhew that the King's Will to Impoſe Taxes without Conſent of Parliament, obliges the People on pain of Damnation, 28. He is Cenſur'd in Parliament, but Preferr'd, *ibid.* Declaration of the Lords and Commons againſt him, 51. His Diſſembling Submiſſion, 52. Proclamation againſt his Sermons, *ibid.* Made Biſhop of St. *David*'s, 76.

Marchmont, *Patrick*, Earl of, holds a Parliament in *Scotland* for King *William*, 761. 784.

Marlborough taken from the Parliament by the Lord *Digby*, 118.

Marlborough, *James*, Earl of, kill'd at *Sole-Bay* Fight, 256. His Letter to Sir *Hugh Pollard* juſt before the Battel, *ibid.*

Marlborough, *John* Lord *Churchill*, made Earl of, by King *William*, 524. Sent General to Reduce *Cork*, &c. 571. His Diſpute with the Duke of *Wirtemberg*, *ibid.* His Succeſſes, 571, 572. King *William*'s Saying of him, *ibid.* Sent to *Flanders* by the King, 625. Made Governor to the Duke of *Glouceſter*, and Privy-Counſellor, 755. One of the Lords Juſtices, *ibid.* And again, 768. And again, 784. Made General of the Foot, and Commander in Chief of the *Engliſh* Forces in *Holland* by King *William*, 821. His Ambaſſador Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary at the *Hague*, *ibid.*

Marſaglia, Battel of, 663.

Marſton-Moor, Battel of, 138.

Martyn, Sir *Henry*, Judge of the Admiralty, his Complaint againſt the Judges of the *King's-Bench*, 58.

Marvel, Mr. *Andrew*, his Book of the Growth of Popery, 361.

Mary de Medicis, Queen-Mother of *France*, Viſits the Court of *England*, but is not Welcome to the *Engliſh*, 90.

Mary, Princeſs of *Modena*, Wife to *James* Duke of *York*, the Parliament againſt his Marrying her, 296. Crown'd, 430. Her Furious Councils for Popery, 450. The Pope's Nuncio a Favourite of hers, 468. The Report of her being with Child not much Credited, 470. She makes Preparations for a Prince of *Wales*, 484. The Truth of her being with Child reaſonably Suſpected, *ibid.* She pretends to be Deliver'd, *ibid.* She flies to *France* in a Diſguiſe, 500. Is ſaid to be Deliver'd of a Daughter, 645.

Mary, Princeſs, Daughter to the Duke of *York*, Marry'd to the Prince of *Orange*, 315. Proclaim'd Queen, 515. Made Regent in King *William*'s Abſence, 557. Her Wife Adminiſtration, 561, 562. Puts out a Proclamation againſt *Papiſts* and *Jacobites*, 625 Her Letter to the *Middleſex* Juſtices about the Reformation of Manners, 640. She Encourages that Society, *ibid.* Her prudent Care againſt K. *James*'s Intended Invaſion, 646, 647. Her Vigilance, 672. Falls Sick of the Small-Pox, 673. Archbiſhop *Tenniſon*'s large Account of her Death, *ibid*, 674. Her Magnificent Funeral, 682, 683. Archbiſhop *Tenniſon*'s Character of her in her Funeral-Sermon, 683, 684.

Maſque, one made by the Inns of Court, to Entertain the King and Queen, 65.

Maſſey, Major-General, one of the Eleven Members Impeach'd by the Army, 155. Joins with *Charles* II. 182.

Maurice, Prince, with the King's Forces Fights the Parliament's under Sir *William Waller* at *Lanſdoun*, 127. Retires to *France*, 150.

Maynard, Sir *John*, one of the Eleven Members Impeach'd by the Army, 155. Impriſon'd for pleading a Cauſe againſt *Cromwell*, 197. Made one of the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal by King *William*, 515.

Mazarine, Cardinal, againſt the Reſtoration of *Charles* II. 177, 195. Writes a flattering Letter to *Cromwell*, 208. His Final Anſwer to the Marquis of *Ormond* about Aſſiſting King *Charles*, 219. Uſes that King ill at the *Pyrenean* Treaty, *ibid.* His Compliments to Mr. *Lockhart* the *Engliſh* Ambaſſador there from the Rump, *ibid.* Adviſes the *Spaniards* not to Aſſiſt King *Charles*, 220.

Meath, Biſhop of, Speaks in King *James*'s Parliament in *Ireland* againſt Repealing the Act of Settlement, 540. Intercedes with King *James* for the Proteſtants in the *North*, 541.

Melfort, Earl of, his Letter to the Lord *Perth* about King *James*'s Affairs, 792. Deſpis'd by the Parliament, 793.

Memorial of the Church of *England* preſented to the Prince of *Orange* in *Holland*, 487.

Meſſages from the King to the Parliament, after he was driv'n from *London*. One when he Rejected the Militia-Bill, 115. And from the Parliament to the King, *ibid*, 116, 117, 118. They grow Rare and Sharp, *ibid.* About a Treaty, 118, 119. The King's to Renew a Treaty, 124. Rejected by the Houſe, *ibid*, 139. The King's to the Parliament after he was in the *Scots* Camp, 149. The Parliament's Civil Ones to the King, 155, 156.

Methuin, *John*, Eſq; his Speech in Parliament for Sir *John Fenwick*'s Bill, 728, 729, 730. Made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, 732.

Middleſex Juſtices pray King *James* to Exerciſe his Diſpenſing Power, 463.

Middleton, Earl, Zealous for the Reſtoration of Epiſcopacy in *Scotland*, 254. Made a Privy-Councellor and Secretary of State in *England* by *Charles* II. 423. Out-law'd in *Scotland*, 702.

Middleton, Major-General, Commander of *Charles* IId's Forces in *Scotland*, Defeated by General *Monk*, 195.

Mildmay, Sir *Henry*, his Eſtate Confiſcated, and himſelf drawn with a Halter about his Neck from the *Tower* to *Tyburn*, and why, 232.

Militia Seiz'd by the Parliament, 113. The King offers to put it into Certain Perſons Hands, 147. The ſole Right declar'd to be in the King, 237.

Millevoix, *Le Chevalier de*, a Domeſtick of the Duke of *Bavaria*, betrays King *William*'s Councels, 651. Hang'd on a Tree in the Camp, *ibid.*

Mimms, Sir *Chriſtopher*, Vice-Admiral of the Blue, Scowres the Channel, 258. The Compliment paid him by General *Wrangle*, when he lay off the *Elbe*, *ibid.*

Miremont, Marquis of, an Officer in King *James*'s Army, Declares for the Prince of *Orange*, 500.

Mobb, or Rabble encourag'd by the Long Parliament, 105. Their Fury againſt Archbiſhop *Laud*, *ibid.* They ſide with the Parliament againſt Colonel *Lunsford*, Lieutenant of the *Tower*, 112. Their Clamour againſt the Biſhops, *ibid.*

Mohun, *Charles* Lord, try'd for the Murther of *Mountford* the Player, 660. Acquitted by a great Majority, *ibid.* Try'd for that of *Richard Coot*, Eſq; 767. Acquitted with Honour, *ibid.* The Earl of *Macclesfield*'s Legacy to him, 827.

Molineux, *William*, Eſq; His Book call'd the Caſe of *Ireland*, &c. cenſur'd by Parliament, 751.

Monarchiſts, *Fifth*. Their Riſe and Plot againſt *Cromwell*, 206.

Monarchy, Aboliſh'd by the Rump, 175. Thoſe very Men plead for it in the Caſe of *Cromwell* afterwards, 232.

Monk, Mr. *Nicholas*, a Miniſter, ſent to engage his Brother General *Monk* in the King's Intereſt, 215. Perſuades him to march into *England*, 216. Sent by the General to animate the Rump againſt the Officers of the Army, *ibid.*

Monk, General commands the Rump's Army in *Scotland* againſt King *Charles* II. 182. His Actions there, 184. Admiral in the firſt *Dutch* Wars, 192. Defeats Major-General *Middleton* and King *Charle*'s IIs. Forces, 195. Writes to *Fleetwood* and *Lambert* about their turning out the Rump, 215. Addreſſes the Parliament for a Commonwealth, *ibid.* The Officers in *England* afraid of him, 216. Eſcapes a Plot to ſeize him in *Scotland*, *ibid.* Seizes *Berwick*, and models his Army, *ibid.* His Speech to them to defend the Rump, *ibid.* What he ſaid of his Deſigns to Mr. *Clarges*, *ibid.* The Lord *Fairfax* ſends to him, *ibid.* Receives Inſtructions and Promiſes of Aſſiſtance from *Ireland* and the Fleet; *ibid.* Thank'd by the Rump when reſtor'd again, 217. Enters *England*, *ibid.* Met by the Parliament and City Commiſſioners, *ibid.* Several Counties addreſs him, *ibid.* Sir *Philip Warwick*'s Character of him, *ibid.* Writes to the Rump to order all the Soldiers out of *London*, to make room for his, *ibid.* Comes to Town, Goes to the Houſe and ſpeaks to the Rump, *ibid.* Chaſtiſes the City, and ſends to the Rump to riſe, 218. Is offended that he is not of the *Quorum* of Perſons nam'd by them to govern the Army, *ibid.* Reſtores the Secluded Members, *ibid.* Endeavours us'd to perſuade him to take the Government on himſelf, *ibid.* The *French* Ambaſſador tempts him to do it, *ibid.* His Anſwer to all that motion'd it to him, *ibid.* His wary Reception of Sir *John Granville*, ſent to him by the King, 219. His Anſwer to the King's Meſſage, *ibid.* Made Captain-General of all the King's Forces, 221. Waits upon the King at his landing at *Dover*, and how receiv'd by Him, 223. Made one of His Privy-Council, and Duke of *Albemarle*, 224. See *Albemarle*, *George* Duke of.

Monmouth, *James* Duke of, made Captain of King *Charles* II's Life-Guard of Horſe, 272. His Birth and Breeding, 273. In great Favour with King *Charles* his Father, *ibid.* Marries the Earl of *Buccleugh*'s Daughter, 280. Sent General of the Forces in the *French* King's Service, and his Reception abroad, *ibid.* Choſen Chancellor of *Cambridge*, 300. His Bravery at *Mons*, 363. Suppreſſes the *Scots* Conventiclers, 378. Grows extreamly popular, *ibid.* A Report that the King was marry'd to his Mother, *ibid.* Publickly deny'd by his Father *Charles* II. *ibid.* Retires to *Holland*, *ibid.* Returns and is joyfully receiv'd, *ibid.* Is diſgrac'd, 404. His Character, *ibid.* Ill us'd by the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, *ibid.* Accus'd of the Phanatick Plot, and a Proclamation againſt him, 409. His Troubles before, *ibid.* He ſurrenders himſelf, 415. His own Account of his Private Correſpondence with the King, *ibid.* Falls under his Diſpleaſure again, and why, *ibid.* King *Charles* inclin'd to recal him, but fatally prevented, 433. Againſt invading *England*, 434. Puſh'd on by others, *ibid.* Lands at *Lime*, and publiſhes his Declaration, *ibid.* Receiv'd at *Taunton* with Joy, 436. Is proclaim'd King, and loſes his Intereſt by it, *ibid.* His Falſe-ſtep, *ibid.*

Is defeated and taken. His Conference with the King, 437. He is beheaded, 438.

Monmouth, Charles Viſcount *Mordant* created Earl of, 524. Is Colonel of the Royal Regiment rais'd by the City, 548.

Monopoly, One of Soapmaking in the Reign of *Charles* I. 59.

Mons deliver'd to the *French* King by the Burghers, 574.

Montgomery, Lord, in a Plot to bring in the *French*, 709.

Montjoy, Lord, his Cowardice at the Iſle of *Rhe*, 35.

Montjoy, Lord, ſent to *France* by *Tyrconnel*, to invite King *James* to *Ireland*, 539. Impriſon'd in the *Baſtile*, being a *Proteſtant*, *ibid.*

Montroſs, Earl of, leads the Van of the *Scots* Army into *England* againſt the K. 96. Said to be the Occaſion of breaking off the *Uxbridge* Treaty, 130. Hated and perſecuted by the *Scots*, 177. Is betray'd to them, 178. His Bold Defence, *ibid.* He is barbarouſly Executed, 179. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.* His Death reſented by *Charles* II. 179.

Mordaunt, John, Eſq; try'd for a Conſpiracy againſt *Cromwell*, and acquitted, 207.

Mordaunt, Charles Viſcount, goes over to the Prince of *Orange*, 488. Sworn of King *William*'s Privy-Council, 515. Made Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, and one of the Lords of the Treaſury, 115. Created Earl of *Monmouth*, 524.

Moreton, Biſhop, ſent to the *Tower* for Chriſtening a Child after the Church of *England* Way, 147.

Morgan, General, joins General *Monk* in *Scotland*, and declares he will follow his Fortunes, 216.

Morgan, Sir *Charles*, ſent with a Body of Troops to join the King of *Denmark* againſt the Emperor, 26. Surrenders *Stoadt* on the *Elbe* to the Imperialiſts, 45.

Moreland, Sir *Samuel*, tries his Water-Engine before *Charles* II. 401. Highly rewarded by him, *ibid.*

Morley, Dr. Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, his Correſpondence with Mr. *Baxter* for a Union, 297, 298. Not ſincere, *ibid.*

Morris, Mr. *William*, introduces Sir *John Granville* to General *Monk*, 219.

Mountague, Ralph Lord, Created Earl of, 524.

Mountague, Mr. *Richard*, a Divine complain'd of by Parliament, for favouring and promoting *Arminianiſm*, 28. The King's Meſſage to the Houſe in his Defence, *ibid.* Three Biſhops write a Letter to the Duke of *Bucks* in his Favour, 28. His Proſecution, and the Articles Exhibted by the Commons againſt him, 30. Many Anſwers to his Book, *ibid.* He is preferr'd to the See of *Chicheſter*, 53. A Mock Condemnation of his Book *Appello Cæſarem*, *ibid.*

Mountague, Admiral, gains the Fleet over to *Monk*'s Party, 221. Convoys King *Charles* II. over at the Reſtoration, 223. Made Earl of *Sandwich*, 224. See *Sandwich*, Earl of.

Mountague, Mr. *Ralph*, ſent Ambaſſador to *France*, 273. Delivers Two Letters of the Lord *Danby*'s to the Commons, upon which that Lord is Impeach'd, 368. Created Earl of *Mountague*, 524.

Mountague, Charles, Eſq; his Argument at a Conference with the Lords upon the Bill of Trials of High Treaſon, 633. Made one of the Lords of the Treaſury, 641. Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, 670. His Speech about the Coin, 705. Very inſtrumental in regulating it, 705, 706. His Service towards retrieving Credit, 725, 726, 727. Voted by the Houſe of Commons to deſerve his Majeſty's Favour, 741. Protects the *New Eaſt-India* Company, 746. Made one of the Lords Juſtices of *England*, 755. Again, 768. Made Lord *Hallifax*, 791. The Preamble of his Patent, *ibid.* See *Hallifax*, Lord.

Mountford the Player kill'd, 660.

Mulgrave, Edmund Sheffeild Earl of, is one of *Oliver*'s Houſe of Lords, 204.

Mulgrave, John, Earl of, Elected Knight of the Garter, 300. Made Governor of *Hull* by *Charles* II. 379. Commands the Forces that go to *Tangier*, 391. Made Lord Chamberlain by King *James*, 443. Sent from King *James* with a Compliment to the Prince of *Orange*, 503. A long Speech of his upon the Bill for *Free and Impartial Proceedings in Parliament*, 655, 656. Made Marquis of *Normanby* by King *William*, 670.

Munday, Black, what day ſo call'd, and why, 360.

Mundy, Captain, retakes the Iſland of St. *Helena* from the *Dutch*, 296. Knighted by King *Charles*, *ibid.*

Munſon, William Lord, degraded, his Eſtate Confiſcated, and himſelf drawn in a Sledge, with a Halter about his Neck from the *Tower* to *Tybourn*, for being concern'd in the Death of *Charles* I. 232.

Munſter, Biſhop of, hir'd by *Charles* II. falls upon the *Dutch*, 258. Takes ſeveral Towns, *ibid.* Makes Peace with them, and Deſerts King *Charles*, 259.

Murray, Earl of, King *James*'s Commiſſioner in *Scotland*, his Speech to the Parliament to repeal the Teſt and Penal Laws, 448.

Murray, Mr. *Thomas*, King *Charles* I. Tutor, inclin'd to Presbytery, 2.

Muſcovy, Czar of, Comes into *England* to ſee King *William*, 140.

N.

Namur, taken by the *French*, 650. The Siege of it by K. *William*, 694. The numerous Gariſon, Condition of the Place, and Progreſs of the Siege, *ibid.* 695. The Town ſurrender'd, *ibid.* The Siege of the Caſtle continu'd, 695, 696. A Parley, but comes to nothing, 697. A General Aſſault, *ibid.* 698. Great Loſs, *ibid.* The Treaty, and Surrender of the Gariſon, *ibid.* 699.

Narborough, Sir *John*, his Actions againſt the Pirates of *Tripoli*, 306. Forces them to a Peace, *ibid.*

Narden, taken by the Prince of *Orange* in fight of *Luxemburgh*'s Army, 297.

Naſeby, Battel of, 145.

Naylor, James the Quaker, his Blaſphemies and Puniſhment, 201.

Neufchaſtel, Diſputes about that Dutchy, 768.

Newark, beſieg'd by the *Scots*, 147. Surrender'd by the Lord *Bellaſis*, when the King came to the *Scots* Camp, 149.

Newburgh, Prince of, viſits King *Charles* II. 506. Made Doctor of Laws at *Oxford*, *ibid.*

Newbury, firſt Battel of, 128. Second, 139.

Newcaſtle, William Cavendiſh Earl of, challenges the Earl of *Holland*, 92. Is diſguſted, *ibid.* Made Governor of *Hull* by the King, but is not admitted by Sir *John Hotham*, 115. His Loyalty, 118. Made General in the *North* for the King, *ibid.* His Actions, *ibid.* His Endeavours to hinder the *Scots* Army joining the Parliament's, 137. He leaves the Kingdom after the Defeat at *Marſton-Moor*, 138.

Newcaſtle, Town, taken by ſtorm by the Parliament Army, 138. The King carry'd thither by General *Leſley* and the *Scots*, 149.

Newcaſtle, John Earl of *Clare* made Duke of, 670.

New England, How the People there came to caſt off their Subjection to the Church of Old *England*, 83. Sir *Edmund Andros* made Governor, 641.

Newport, Lord, impriſon'd by *Cromwell* for High Treaſon, 198. Made Earl of *Bradford*, 670.

Nicholl, Anthony Eſq; one of the 11 Members impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Nimeguen, Treaty of, begins, 307. Slow Progreſs of it, 310. In Suſpence, 314. Manag'd with Artifice and Inſolence by the *French*, 363.

Noblemen created, 224, 288, 296, 378, 379, 391, 401, 406, 416, 423, 443, 470. 524, 528, 535, 548, 556, 571, 640, 641, 659, 661, 670, 693, 713, 720, 735, 740, 754, 755.

Norfolk, County of, thanks King *Charles* II. for recalling the Duke of *York* from *Flanders*, 382.

Norfolk, Duke of, his Tryal about his Dutcheſs's Adultery, 668. His Caſe, and Arguments for paſſing the Bill of Divorce, 778, 779.

Normanby, John Earl of *Mulgrave* made Marquis of by King *William*, 670. Sworn of his Majeſty's Privy Council, *ibid.*

Norris, William Eſq; ſent Ambaſſador to the Great Mogul by King *William*, 761.

North, Sir *Francis*, made Lord Keeper, 406. An unjuſt Decree of his, 428.

North, Mr. *Dudley*, made Sheriff in oppoſition to Mr. *Papillion* and *Dubois*, 405. Made a Baron, 416.

Northampton, Earl of, defeated and ſlain near *Stafford*, 119. His Character from the Lord *Clarendon*, *ibid.*

Northumberland, Algernoon Piercy Earl of, ſent with a Fleet to Scour the Sea, 78. Diſperſes the *Dutch* Fiſhers, *ibid.* Made General of the Army in the Second Expedition againſt the *Scots*, 94.

Northumberland, Duke of, declares for the Prince of *Orange*, 500.

Norwich, Dr. *Lloyd* Biſhop of, ſuſpended for refuſing to take the Oaths to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 551.

Nottingham, Earl of, One of the Lords whom King *James* appointed to treat with the Prince of *Orange*, 499. Is for a Regency, at the Debate of the Vacancy of the Throne, 509. His Speech at the Conference againſt the Word *Abdicate*, 510. Made a Privy Councellor and Secretary of State by King *William*, 515. His Difference with Admiral *Ruſſel*, 654. The Parliament ſeem to make a Vote upon it, 655.

Noy, Mr. projects Ship-Money, 69. His Death and Character, 70.

Nugent, Son of an *Iriſh* Rebel, made Lord Chief Juſtice there by King *James*, 473. Brings in a Bill in King *James*'s Parliament in *Ireland*, to repeal the Act of Settlement, 540.

O.

Oats, Dr. *Titus*, diſcovers the Popiſh Plot, 363. Complains of Judge *Scroggs*, 379. Fin'd in 100000 *l.* Damages to the Duke of *York*; and why, 422. His Servants convicted, *ibid.* The Cruel Sentence paſs'd upon him in K. *James*'s Reign, 441. Debates in the Houſe of Lords about reverſing the Judgment againſt him, 530. A Conference about him occaſions great Heats, *ibid.* He is pardon'd by King *William*, and has a Penſion, *ibid.*

Obedience, Paſſive, High Notions of it gave great Advantage to the Papiſts, 381. Carry'd higher than Law or Reaſon by ſome Churchmen, 419, 478.

O Farrell, Col. delivers up *Deynſe* and the Gariſon to the *French*, without firing a Gun, 695.

Opdam, Admiral of the *Dutch* Fleet, blown up at *Solebay* Fight, 256.

Oquendo, Don *Antonio de*, Admiral of the *Spaniſh* Fleet, beaten in the *Downs* by the *Dutch*, 93. His Deſign ſuppos'd to be to aſſiſt the Papiſts in *England*, *ibid.*

Orange, William Henry Prince of, depriv'd of his Offices in *Holland* by *Cromwell*'s Means, 195. Viſits King *Charles* II. 278. His Reception at Court, at *London*, and the Univerſities, 279. His Return to *Holland*, *ibid.* Made General, Admiral, and Stadtholder of *Holland*, 285. Is tempted by *England* and *France* to aſſume the Sovereignty of the Provinces, *ibid.* His Noble Anſwer to thoſe that tempted him, *ibid.* The only Protector of the Liberties of *Europe*, 292. His brave Anſwer to the Duke of *Bucks*, tempting him to aſſume the Sovereignty of the United Provinces, *ibid.* His firſt Actions in War, *ibid.* Takes *Narden* in ſight of the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, 597. Takes *Bon*, *ibid.* Drives the *French* out of *Holland*, *ibid.* Highly honour'd by the States, *ibid.* His great Actions at the Battel of *Seneff*, 301. The Prince of *Conde*'s, and General *Zouch*'s Characters of him, *ibid.* His Conference with the Prince of *Orange* about a Peace, *ibid.* His Averſion to the Lord *Arlington*, and King *Charles*'s Miniſters, 306, 307. Other Actions of his, *ibid.* Forc'd by Mareſchal *Schomberg* to raiſe the Siege of *Maeſtrich*, 310. Againſt a ſeparate Peace with *France*, *ibid.* His Conference with Sir *William Temple* about Marrying, 313. Deſir'd by the Male-

Malecontents in *England* to head them, 314. What he desir'd in a Wife, *ibid.* Sends Mr. *Bentinck* to Negotiate the Affair, *ibid.* Comes into *England*, *ibid.* His Saying on the King and Duke's requiring hard Terms on the Marriage, *ibid.* On the News of their Consent, 315. Marries the Princess *Mary*, *ibid.* Consultations between the King, the Duke, and him, about the Peace, *ibid.* His Bravery at the Siege of *Mons*, 363. His Danger, *ibid.* Drives *Luxemburgh* from before it, *ibid.* A Saying of a *French* Officer on this Action, *ibid.* He retires upon the Peace, *ibid.* His Discourse with Sir *William Temple*, on King *Charles*'s being for a War after the Peace was concluded, 364. Visits the Court of *England* again, 401. His respectful Offer to King *James*, and generous one to the Duke of *Monmouth*, 434. His Second Offer to the King, to join against the D. of *Monmouth*, 436. Rejected, *ibid.* His and the Princess's Opinion of Liberty of Conscience, and Repealing the Test, 466, 467. The People of *England* begin to look towards them, 471. Memorial of the Church of *England* presented him, 487. Several Persons of Quality go over to him, 488. He desires the States to assist him, *ibid.* Prepares to Invade *England*, 492. His Declaration, *ibid.* Vain Endeavours to suppress it, 493. His Letter to the *English* Army, 494. His Speech to the States, when he took his Leave of them, *ibid.* He weeps, *ibid.* He embarks: His Attendance, *ibid.* Is put back by a Storm, 495. Lands, and goes to *Exeter*, 496. His Speech to the Gentlemen that join'd him, *ibid.* Several Persons of Note come in to him, *ibid.* He advances to *Salisbury* on King *James*'s leaving it, 498. Several Persons of Quality join him, 497, 498. Avoids a Treaty, 499. Skirmishes between his and the King's Forces, 499. The Officers of the Army, and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in *London*, declare for him, 500. And the Lieutenancy, 501. His Answer to King *James*'s Commissioners for a Treaty, and their Proposals, *ibid.* His Declaration about K. *James*, and the Disbanded Soldiers, 502. He desires that King *James* should remove from *London* to *Ham*, 503. Encourages King *James*'s Design of Leaving *England*, 504. Comes to St. *James*'s, and is Congratulated by the City, *ibid.* He consults with the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, *ibid.* Their Advice to him, Resolutions and Proceedings, *ibid* He Summons the Parliament-Men, that had serv'd in former Parliaments, to meet, 505. The Lords Opinion about Chusing a Convention, *ibid.* His Answer to their Address, 506. Visits the Queen Dowager, and what past there, 507. Summons the Convention to meet, and borrows 200000 *l.* of the City, *ibid.* His Speech to the Convention, *ibid.* He and his Consort the Princess *Mary*, declar'd King and Queen, 512. The Princess arrives in *England*, 513. His Speech when he accepted the Crown, 514. See *William* III. and *Mary* II.

Orange, Princess of, visits her Brother King *Charles* II. on the Restoration, 224. Her Death, *ibid.*

Orford, *Edward Russell* made Earl of, 735. And one of the Lords Justices, 755. Impeach'd by the House of Commons, about the Partition-Treaty, 802. The Articles exhibited against him by the Commons, 806. Carry'd up to the Lords by Col. *Bierly*, *ibid.* The Earl's Defence, *ibid.* Tryal, and Honourable Discharge, 819.

Orkney, Countess of, her Grant from King *William*, 771.

Orleans, Dutchess of, visits her Brother *Charles* II. at *Dover*, 278. Leaves the Dutchess of *Portsmouth* behind her, *ibid.* Her sudden Death, *ibid.*

Ormond, Marquis, King *Charles* I. when Prince, had that Title conferr'd upon him, 1.

Ormond, Marquis of, treats with the *Irish* Papists, 132. Routed by Col. *Jones*, 176. Forc'd to fly to *France* by *Cromwell*, 177. Takes the Duke of *Gloucester* out of a Jesuit's College, and carries him to *Germany*, 195. Comes into *England* to act for K. *Charles* II. 205. His Escape, *ibid.* His Conference with *Mazarine* at the *Pyrenean* Treaty, 219. Made Duke and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, 232, 258. Holds a Parliament there, 258 Suppresses a Mutiny in the Garison of *Carrickfergus*, 263. Recall'd, and is chosen Chancellor of *Oxford*, 273. Seiz'd by *Blood* and others, 280. Made a Duke in *England*, 406. Why turn'd out of the Lieutenancy of *Ireland*, 449. Is ill receiv'd by King *James*, *ibid.* Fears what will become of *Ireland*, *ibid.* And dies, *ibid.* 487. His Character, *ibid.*

Ormond, *James Butler* Duke of, intercedes in vain for *Magdalen* College, 476. Goes to the Prince of *Orange*, 498. Made Knight of the Garter by King *William*, 524. Attends the King to *Ireland*, 558. Entertains him at *Kilkenny*, 564. Attends the King into *Flanders*, 625, and 660. Taken Prisoner at *Landen*, 662.

Ossory, *Thomas Butler* Earl of, sworn of the Privy-Council, 263. Commands in *Ireland*, 273. Made Rear-Admiral of the Blue, 295. His Bravery at *Mons*, 363. His Death, 390.

Osburn, Sir *Thomas*, appointed one of the Commissioners of Accounts by *Charles* II. 264. Recommended to King *Charles* by the Duke of *Buckingham*, 296. Made Viscount *Dunblaine* in *Scotland*, and Lord Treasurer, *ibid.* See *Danby*, Earl of.

Overkirk, *Henry de Nassau* Lord of, saves the Prince of *Orange*'s Life at *Mons*, 363. Made Master of the Horse to King *William*, 515. Naturaliz'd by Act of Parliament, 528. His Bravery in the Action near *Beaumont*, 625.

Owen, Sir *John*, condemn'd by a High Court of Justice, but repriev'd by the Rump, 175.

Owen, Dr. *John*, turn'd out from being Dean of *Christ-Church*, 219.

Oxford, a Parliament adjourn'd thither by *Charles* I. 6. Factions in the University there, 61. The King's Quarters in the Civil Wars, 117, 118. A Parliament held there, in Opposition to that at *Westminster*, 133. Sir *Thomas Glemham* surrenders it to the Parliament, 150. The University Visited by Order of Parliament, 174.

Oxford, the Long Parliament adjourn'd thither by *Charles* II. The University thank'd by them for their Loyalty, *ibid.* Term kept there, 258. Theatre there open'd, 273. The Famous Parliament held there, 395. Dissolv'd in haste, 397.

Oxford, University, Their Solemn Declaration for Passive Obedience, 419, 420, 421. What was done with it after the Revolution, 421.

Oxford, City, its Privileges declar'd to be dissolv'd, 469. King *James* dissatisfy'd with it, *ibid.* King *William* Visits the University, but does not Eat with them, 703.

Oxford, Earl of, attends King *William* to *Ireland*, 558.

P.

Pack, Alderman, moves in Parliament to make *Cromwell* King, 200.

Packer, *Samuel*, his Troubles for a Libel against the Government in *Charles* IId's Reign, 422.

Palatinate, Forces Rais'd for its Recovery by *Charles* I. 3. Further Endeavours to Recover it, 59, 63. Others in Vain, 79.

Palatine, Prince Elector or Palsgrave, his Death, 63.

Papillion, *Thomas*, Esq; Fin'd 10000 *l.* to Sir *William Pritchard*, and others, 422.

Papists Complain'd of by the Parliament, 7. A Proclamation against them, 11. The Compounding their Forfeitures suspected to be a Toleration of *Popery*, 26. They are forward to pay the Loan, 28. Their Religion too much Tolerated, 32. The *Irish* Treat for a Toleration, 34. *Irish* Bishops draw up a Protestation against it, 35. Petition'd against by the Parliament, 40. Remonstrated against, 43. Their Religion Protested against by the House of Commons, 48. The Insolence of their Priests, 49. Their Violence, *ibid.* The Danger of their Growth, 50, 51, to 56. They commit a Riot in *Dublin*, 56. Favour'd and Advanc'd at the Queen's Importunity, 70. Fears of their Growth, 79. Insolent in their Numbers, 86. A Proclamation against them, 87. *Spaniards* come to their Assistance, 93. A Remonstrance against them by the Long Parliament, 99. Make their Advantage of the Troubles in *England*, 178. Their Interest and Policy in *Charles* IId's Reign, 240. The Parliament Address the King against them, 244. Endeavour to Divide the Church and Dissenters more and more, and set them against the Government, 249. Address'd against by Parliament, 263. Dangers of them, 264. Another Address against them, *ibid*, 271. The Dangers of them, 282. Great Fears of them, 294, 296. Orders against them, *ibid.* An Address against them, 297. A Proclamation, 298. Their Plot begins, 299. Another severer Proclamation against them, 302. Their Insolence, 307. Dangers of them, 311. Their Plot against the King discover'd by *Oats*, 363. Forbid to come within 10 Miles of *London*, 365. They are Encourag'd, 368. Checkt by a Proclamation, *ibid.* Excluded Sitting in Parliament, 370. Proceeded against Vigorously in Parliament, 375, 376, 377. And by the King, 380. Encourag'd by him, 386, 387. Promote the Persecution of Dissenters, 392. *Charles* IId's Ministry Partial to them, 403. They grow Insolent, *ibid.* Their Insolence and Hypocrisy, 407. Zeal against 'em made Criminal, *ibid.* Advanc'd and Protected against the Parliament by *James* II 440. The Test against them Dispens'd with by him, 445. And in *Scotland*, 448. Made Privy-Councellors, 452. Their Address of Thanks to King *James* for Liberty of Conscience, 465. They give out Queen *Mary* is with Child, and that it will be a Son, 470. Ruin all in *Ireland*, 473. Their Recommendatory Letter to King *James* in favour of *Tyrconnel*, *ibid.* Declar'd Incapable of the Succession to the Crown of *England*, 510. King *William*'s Clemency to them, 532. Their Insolence in *Ireland*, when King *James* was there, 541. A roclamation against them by Queen *Mary*, 625. And an Address against them by the Parliament, 760, 761.

Parker, Dr. *Samuel*, made Bishop of *Oxford*, 462. A Tool of Popery and Arbitrary Power, *ibid.* Has a Mandate to be President of *Magdalen-College*, but the Fellows will not chuse him, 477. Forcibly made President by Proxy, 479. *Charnock* the Assassinator, his Vice-President, 481.

Parker, Col. Plots to Assassinate K. *William*, 626. Lands in *England* on that Design, 645. His Proceedings here, 646. Taken, and escapes out of the *Tower*, 672. In *Charnock*'s Assassination-Plot too, 709.

Parliament, the First, held by *Charles* I. 4. Joy at their Sitting, 5. Their Debates, *ibid.* And Acts, *ibid.* They are Adjourn'd to *Oxford*, and Sit in *Christ-Church-Hall*, 6. Are Displeas'd on several Accounts, 5, 6. Their Petition upon it, 7, 8. Their Debates about the King's Answer, and the Duke of *Buckingham*'s Plea, 9. Their Declaration, 10. And abrupt Dissolution, *ibid.*

Parliament, the Second, held by *Charles* I. meet in an ill Humour through the Duke of *Bucks* Management of himself to the Members, 14. Put off the Supply and go upon Grievances, 15. Their Answer to the King's Messages and Letters, 15, 16. Fall upon the Duke of *Bucks*, *ibid.* They remonstrate 17. They Impeach the Duke of *Bucks*, 21. Their Articles against him, 22, 23. Then Proceedings upon Sir *John Elliot* and Sir *Dudley Diggs* Imprisonment, 24. Offended at a Letter of the King's, *ibid.* Their Answers to it and Remonstrance, *ibid.* The Lords Address against a Dissolution, 25. The Parliament Dissolv'd, *ibid.*

Parliament, the Third, Held by *Charles* I. 38. Their Votes about Liberty and Property, 39. They Petition against Recusants, 40. Conference with the Lords on Liberty and Property, *ibid.* The Question put who shou'd Trust King or People, 41. Are surpriz'd with a Prorogation, 44. Their Second Session, 46. And various Proceedings about Tonnage and Poundage, *&c.* 47, 48. They are Dissolv'd, *ibid.*

Parliament, the Fourth, held by *Charles* I. 94. They enter upon Grievances, and delay the Supply, 95. They are Dissolv'd, *ibid.*

Parliament, the Fifth, held by *Charles* I. Call'd *the Long Parliament*, 97. They are angry that the *Scots* are call'd Rebels, *ibid.*

Fall

Fall rigorously upon Grievances, *ibid.* They proceed against Archbishop *Laud*, and the Earl of *Strafford*, 98. They Correspond with the *Scots*, 99. Remonstrate against the Papists, *ibid.* Are Influenc'd by the *Scots*, *ibid.* Vote 'em a Supply, 100. They as it were keep 'em in pay, *ibid*, 108. Warm Proceedings against Archbishop *Laud*, the Earl of *Strafford*, and Episcopacy, *ibid.* Against the Convocation, 103. They encourage the Mob, 105. They pass the Lord *Strafford*'s Bill of Attainder, 107. And that for their Continuance, *ibid.* They are in a Conspiracy with the *Scots*, 109. They put down the High Commission Court and Star-Chamber Court, *ibid.* They set Spies upon the King in his Journey to *Scotland*, 110. They proceed against several Judges, *ibid.* Their Irregular Committees during a Recess, 111. They meet again with Guards, *ibid.* Their Remonstrance upon the *Irish* Rebellion, *ibid.* Their Guards dismist by the King, *ibid.* They refuse to suppress the Mob, 112. Articles of Treason presented against 5 of their Members, 113. The Advantage they made of the King's entring the House to take them, *ibid.* They remove to *Guildhall*, *ibid.* They turn out Sir *John Biron* from the Lieutenancy of the *Tower*, *ibid.* And Remonstrate, *ibid.* Their Proceedings against the Church of *England*, 114. They set up Presbytery, *ibid*, 121. They act Independently of the King, set out a Fleet, and make an Admiral, 115. Their Declaration upon the King's raising an Army, 116. They throw the *Odium* of the War on the King, *ibid.* Several Members leave 'em, *ibid.* They reject the King's proposal of Peace, *ibid.* And send out an Army under the Earl of *Essex*, 117. They Insult the King, 118. They reject Petitions in behalf of the Church, and put out a Declaration upon it, 120. They associate with their Brethren of *Scotland*, in Religion, 121. Impeach the Queen of High-Treason, 125. They Enter into an Alliance with the *Scots*, 128. And take the Covenant, *ibid.* They make a New Broad-Seal, and Seize the King's Revenues, 132. The smalness of their Number, 133. They are extreamly Concern'd for the *Scots* Army, 137. They despise the King's Messages for Peace, but send Commissioners to Treat, 139. Pass the Self-denying Ordinance, and Model their Army, 144. Their Affairs thrive after it, *ibid*, to 147. They refuse to Treat with the King, *ibid.* They are afraid of the King's Coming to them, 149. All *England* reduc'd to their Obedience, except the Garisons held by the *Scots*, 150. They are weary of the *Scots*, *ibid.* They send Commissioners to the King at *Newcastle* with hard Terms, *ibid.* They buy him of the *Scots*, *ibid.* Weary of *Presbytery*, 151. Grow Jealous of their Army, 154. Are for Disbanding, *ibid.* The Two Speakers run away, 155. They invite the King Civilly to Treat, *ibid.* Their Address, *ibid.* The Army too strong for 'em, 156. They renew their Debates of Treating; send to the King, but are dissatisfied with his Answer, *ibid.* They send their Last Propositions, *ibid.* And Commissioners to the Isle of *Wight* to Treat, 157. They Vote for no more Addresses, and Recall those Votes, *ibid*, 161. They publish a bitter Declaration against the King, 159. They send other Commissioners to the Isle of *Wight*, 161. The Lords make good Votes, but the Commons are Refractory on their Successes, 162, 163. A Force put upon them by the Army, and several Members Excluded, 165. Those that Remain'd pass a Bill to Attaint the King, which the Lords Reject, *ibid.* The Commons pass it without them, and order the King to be brought to his Tryal, 166. They pass an Act to Exclude King *Charles* II. Vote the House of Lords useless, Abolish Monarchy, and set up themselves for a Commonwealth, 175. From this time call'd.

Parliament, Rump, their War with the *Scots*, 179, 180. Their Reputation Abroad, *ibid.* They Court the City, and pass popular Acts, 181. They Incorporate *Scotland* with *England*, 187. Have War with the *Dutch*, *ibid.* Succeed every where, *ibid.* Unwilling to be Dissolv'd, 190. *Cromwell* Dissolves them by Force, *ibid.* Their stupid Behaviour on that Occasion, *ibid.*

Parliament, one held at *Oxford* in opposition to that at *Westminster*, 132. Their Acts, and Character, 133.

Parliament, or rather Convention, pack'd by *Cromwell*, and call'd by his Summons, 190. They give up their Powers to *Cromwell*, *ibid.*

Parliament, *Cromwell*'s 1st. how manag'd by him, 193. They don't please him, and are Dissolv'd, 194.

Parliament, *Cromwell*'s 2d. how manag'd and pack'd by him, 199. Their Acts, 200. Their Debates about making *Cromwell* King, *ibid.* They Resolve it, *ibid.* 201. They Court him to it, 201, 202, 203. They solemnly make him Lord Protector, 204. They Quarrel with the House of Lords, and are Dissolv'd, 204, 205.

Parliament, *Richard Cromwell*'s, 212. Debates about the Form of Electing it, *ibid.* Two Speakers die before any Business was dispatch'd, *ibid.* Their Proceedings offend *Richard*'s Party, *ibid.* Their Divisions make way for the Restoring the Rump, 213.

Parliament, Rump, Restor'd by the Army, 213. Their Declaration upon it, *ibid.* They neglect providing for *Richard* and his Family, 214. Turn'd out again by *Lambert* and the Army, 215. Restor'd again by *Fleetwood*, 217. They Abjure King *Charles*, *ibid.* They turn out the Soldiers in *London*, to make room for *Monk*'s, *ibid.* Are Offended with the City, and send *Monk* to Chastise it, 218. They Displease him for not making him of the Quorum of Persons to Govern the Army, *ibid.* He Restores the Secluded Members, *ibid.* The Old Members Enter, and those of the Rump leave the House, *ibid.* They Vote to call a New Parliament,

Parliament or Convention call'd by the Long One, meets, 221. They receive Letters from the King, *ibid*, 222. Their Submissive Answer, 223. They order him to be Proclaim'd King, and give him and his Brother Money, *ibid.*

Parliament, First, held by *Charles* II. 224. Their Debates about his General Pardon, *ibid.* Their Acts, *ibid.* Call'd the Healing Parliament, *ibid.*

Parliament, his Second, or the Second Long-Parliament, Meet, 230. Approve of the King's Match with Queen *Katherine*, 231. Burn the Covenant, *ibid.* Their further Acts, 232. They advance the Prerogative, 237. Very Loyal, *ibid.* They Address the King against Indulging Dissenters, 238. Are more severe to them than King *Charles*, 239, 243. They Address against Papists, 244. Their Resolutions against the *Dutch*, 250. Adjourn'd to *Oxford* in the Plague-Time, 257. They Thank the University for their Loyalty, *ibid.* Their Address to King *Charles* about the Lord Chancellor *Clarendon*, 266. Against Indulgence to Dissenters, 271. Thank the King for Suppressing Conventicles, 274. Are Apprehensive of Popery and Arbitrary Power, 291. Against King *Charles* IId's Dispensing Power, *ibid.* They d frown the *Dutch* War, and pass a Bill in favour of Dissenters, 292. Thrown out by the Lords, *ibid.* Pass the Test-Act against the Papists, 294. Address the King against the Duke of *York*'s Marrying the Princess of *Modena*, 296. Discontented, and Address against Popery, 297. They bring him into a Peace with *Holland*, *ibid.* Their Test of Abhorrence, 303. The Legality of their being Question'd, 309. Several Lords Committed about it, *ibid.* They Address for a War with *France*, 312. The Legality of their being Question'd without Doors, 323. They thank the King for Marrying his Niece to the Prince of *Orange*, and Address for a War with *France* again, 316. More inclin'd than the King to the *French* War, 362. Talk of Disbanding the Army, and are Prorogu'd, *ibid.* Their Votes about the Popish- lot, 365. Their Proceedings upon it Offend the King, and they are Dissolv'd, 368. How long they Sat, 369.

Parliament, his Third, meet at *Westminster*, 372. They proceed against the Lord *Danby*, 373, 374, 375, 376. Vote against the Duke of *York*, 375. Bring in the Exclusion-Bill, 377. Are Prorogu'd, *ibid.* They Meet, 382. They proceed against Popery, and Popish Succession, 358. Their Warm Address, and Remonstrance on the same Subjects, 386, 387. Make several Remarkable Votes, and are warm against the Papists, 389, 390. Their parting Votes, *ibid.* They are Dissolv'd, *ibid.*

Parliament, his Fourth, at *Oxford*, 395. Their warm Proceedings about the Bill of Exclusion, and *Fitzharris*, 397. They are Dissolv'd, *ibid.*

Parliament, *James* II. chuse a Speaker of the King's Nominating, 431. They are very Liberal of their Money, 433, 435. Their Hasty Loyalty against the Duke of *Monmouth*, 437. They are Adjourn'd, *ibid.* Their Address against Popish Officers, 440. Offend the King, and are Prorogu'd, 441. They wou'd not pass the Bill against Dissenters, nor repeal the Lord *Stafford*'s Attainder, 444. They are Dissolv'd, 469.

Parliament or Convention Summon'd by the Prince of *Orange*, 507. Their Address to him to take on him the Government, *ibid.* The Commons Vote the Throne Vacant, 508. Disagreed to by the Lords, *ibid.* The Commons Reasons for it, *ibid.* Refuse to Open King *James*'s Letter, 509. Several Lords for a Regency only, *ibid.* The Names of them, *ibid.* Debates about the Word *Abdicate*, 510, 511, 512. They Resolve that the Prince and Princess of *Orange* be Declar'd King and Queen, 512. Their Declaration of the Reasons why King *James* Vacated the Throne, 513. Divisions amongst them, 516. The Convention chang'd into a Parliament, *ibid.* Their Address to King *William*, on the News of K. *James*'s Landing in *Ireland*, 517. They Address for a War with *France*, 526. Lords and Commons differ about Taxing, 528. Their Proceedings about the Succession, 529. Heats between the Lords and Commons occasion'd by *Oats*'s Business, 530. Differences between them, 533. Insulted by the Silk-Weavers, *ibid.* Proceed Vigorously against the Instruments of King *James*'s Arbitrary Power, 544.

Parliament, King *William*'s Second, meet, 555. Confirm all the Acts of the Convention, and go on Happily, 556, 557. Prorogu'd from time to time till *October*, 625. They Meet again, 630. Their Acts, 631, 632, 633, to 640. They are Prorogu'd, *ibid.* They Meet again, 653. Their Acts, 654 to 659, and 664. They Meet again; Their Acts, 665, 666, 667, 668. They are Prorogu'd, 670. They Meet again, and pass the Triennial-Bill, 672. Their Addresses to the King on the Death of the Queen, 674. Their Acts, 675. They attend at the Queen's Funeral, 682. Their Acts about Bribery, 685, 686, 687, 688, to 691. Are Prorogu'd, 693. Dissolv'd, 703.

Parliament, King *William*'s Third, open their Session, 703. Their Acts, 704. They Regulate the Coin, 705, 706. Their other Acts, *ibid*, 707, 708, 709. Their Loyal Proceedings on the Discovery of the horrid Assassinarion-Plot, 712, 714, 715, 716. Their other Acts, *ibid.* Prorogu'd, 717. They Meet again, 728. They proceed again upon the Coin, 724. Their other Acts, 725, 726. About Bank-Bills and Exchequer-Bills, *ibid.* Sir *John Fenwick*'s Attainder, 728 to 731. Other Affairs, 732, 733, 734. They Meet again, 740. The Dispute about Standing Forces, 741, 742. Their other Acts, 742, 743, 744, 745. About the New *East-India* Company, 747, 748, 749, 750. And *Molineux*'s Book, 751, 752.

Parliament, King *William*'s Fourth, Open their Session, 758. Will not admit Standing Forces, *ibid.* Their other Acts, *ibid*, 759, 760, 765, 766, 767. They are Prorogu'd, *ibid.* Meet again and proceed upon the Forfeited Estates in *Ireland*, 770, 771, 772. On *Kid*'s affair, 773. On the Grants again, 779. Dissolv'd, 790.

Parliament, King *Williams* Fifth, Open their Session, 791. Their Acts, *ibid*, 792. They settle the Succession in the Protestant Line, and under what Limitations, 794.

They

They Addreſs againſt the Partition Treaty, 795. They Impeach the Lords *Portland*, *Somers*, *Orford*, and *Halifax* about it, 801, 802. The Lords differ with the Commons about them, 804. Their Proceedings diſlik'd, 805. The *Kentiſh* Petition and Legion Libel againſt them, *ibid.* Lords mind the Commons of their Impeachments, 806 The Proceedings between the Lords and Commons about thoſe Impeachments, 808, 809, 810, 811. About the Trial of the Lord *Somers*, 813, 815, 816. The Lords Try and Acquit him, the Commons Remonſtrate upon it, 817. Other Conteſts between them, 820. People incline to have them diſſolv'd, 824. Diſſolv'd, 826.

Parliament, King *William*'s Laſt, 826. The Inſtructions given the Members by the Inhabitants of ſeveral Places, *ibid.* Two Addreſſes of the Lords, and One of the Commons to the King, on the *French* King's owning the Pretended Prince of *Wales* to be King of *England*, and ſeizing the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, 828, 829. Their Happy Proceedings, 830.

Parliament in *Scotland*, held in King *Charles* II's. Reign, Puniſh Conventicle Preachers, 258. Another held by the Duke of *Lauderdale*, 274.

Parliament, or Convention in *Scotland* prefer King *William*'s Letter to King *James*'s, 535. Their Anſwer to King *William*'s Letter, 536. They Vote the Throne Vacant, and Proclaim King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 537. Their Claim of Rights and Liberties, *ibid.* Another held by the E. of *Marchmont*, 762, 763. Another by the Duke of *Queenſbury*, 784, 785. Their Proceedings about the Affair of *Darien*, *ibid*, 786.

Parliament in *Ireland*, held by the Duke of *Ormond*; their Acts, 258.

Parliament, one held by King *James* at *Dublin*, 540. Their Thanks to him and the *French* King, *ibid.* Repeal the Act of Settlement and paſs the Black Act of Attainder, 541. Held by the Lord *Capell*, and their Acts, 700. Another by the Lords Juſtices, 764. Their Acts, *ibid.*

Parliaments, the manner of Election of, New-Modell'd by *Cromwell*, 191.

Parſons, Sir *John*, one of the Sheriffs of *London*, receives the Pope's Nuncio at *Temple-Bar*, 469. Order'd to be taken into Cuſtody of the Serjeant at Arms, on a Complaint of Ill Victualing the Navy, 544.

Partition, Treaty of, 755, 756. A Second Treaty, 781. The Articles of it, 786, 787, 788, 789. The Diſadvantages of it, *ibid.* The Parliament's Addreſs againſt it, 795. Debates and a Conference about it, 796. Warm Debates about it, 799.

Peacher, Dr. Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, Suſpended for not admitting *Alban Francis* a Monk to a Maſter's Degree, 475, 766.

Pelham, Mr. Choſen Speaker of the Houſe of Commons when *Lenthall* run away, 155.

Pemberton, Serjeant, ſent to the *Tower* for acting as a Council in an Offenſive Cauſe, 303.

Pembroke, *William* Earl of, his ſudden Death and Character, 57.

Pembroke, *Philip* Earl of, choſen Chancellor of *Oxford* on the Reſignation of Archbiſhop *Laud*, 115. Viſits that Univerſity, 174. Sits in the Houſe of Commons as Knight of the Shire for *Berkſhire*. 176.

Pembroke, *Philip* Earl of, Committed to the *Tower* for Blaſphemy, 362. Found guilty of Manſlaughter. *ibid.*

Pembroke, *Thomas Herbert* Earl of, ſent Ambaſſador to *Holland* by King *William*, 545. Sworn of his Privy Council, and made firſt Commiſſioner of the Admiralty, *ibid.* Made Lord Privy Seal; 641. One of the Lords Juſtices of *England* by King *William*, 693. And again, 720. Made firſt Plenipotentiary for the Treaty at *Ryſwick*, 732. Again one of the Lords Juſtices, 735. And again, 755. Made Preſident of the Council, 767. And again one of the Lords Juſtices, 768. Made Knight of the Garter, 784. Again One of the Lords Juſtices, *ibid.* Firſt Commiſſioner of the Admiralty, 821. Again one of the Lords Juſtices, *ibid.* Made Lord High Admiral of *England*, 827.

Penn, ſent with *Venables* to the *Weſt Indies*, is Unfortunate and Impriſon'd by *Cromwell*, 196. Knighted by King *Charles* II. and made Admiral of the White in the Firſt *Dutch* War, 257.

Penn, *William*, his Son, a Reputed Quaker, a Cloſe Attendant on King *James*, 469. Thought to be an Ambitious Crafty Jeſuit, 478. His Letter to Dr. *Baily* one of the Fellows of *Magdalen* to perſwade them to ſubmit, *ibid.* A Proclamation againſt him by Queen *Mary*, 563. Another, 575.

Pendergraſs, Mr. Diſcovers the horrid Aſſaſſination Plot againſt King *William* to the Lord *Portland*, 710.

Pennington, Captain *John*, Commander of a Squadron of Ships, refuſes to join the *French* as he was order'd, 6. Knighted and made Admiral by the King, but not admitted by the Parliament, 115.

Penruddock, Captain, riſes for *Charles* II. 195. Proclaims him at *Salisbury*, *ibid* Beheaded, *ibid.*

Percy, *James*, a Trunkmaker, his Claim to the Earldom of *Northumberland*, 295. Said to be an Impoſtor, *ibid.*

Perkins, Sir *William*, in a Plot to Murder King *William* and bring in the *French*, 709. Found guilty of High Treaſon; his Confeſſion before a Committee of Parliament, 718. Hang'd, Drawn, and Quarter'd, *ibid.* The Paper he deliver'd to the Sheriff, *ibid.*

Peterborough, Dr. *Henſhaw* Biſhop of, dies ſuddenly, 371.

Peterborough, Dr. *White* Biſhop of, one of the 7 Biſhops that Petition'd King *James*, and were impriſon'd, 483. Suſpended for refuſing the Oaths to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 551.

Peterborough, *Henry* Earl of, firſt Governor of *Tangier*, diſplac'd, 240. Sent to *Modena* to eſpouſe that Duke's Daughter in the Duke of *York*'s Name, 462. His Account of the Pope's ill uſage of the Duke of *York*, *ibid.* Voted to be Impeach'd of High Treaſon foa turning Papiſt, 543.

Peters, Mr. *Hugh*, his impertinence as to reforming the Law, 187. Excepted out of King *Charles*'s Act for a General Pardon, 224. Condemn'd and Executed, *ibid.*

Petition of Right ſent up from the Commons to the Lords, 41. The Bill finiſh'd, *ibid.* Heads of it, *ibid.* Paſt, 43.

Petition and Advice to *Charles* II. by the Duke of *Monmouth*, and 15 other Lords before the *Oxford* Parliament met, 394. The 7 Biſhops to King *James* againſt his Declaration of Liberty of Conſcience, 483.

Petitions to the King, not to be admitted againſt a Command, 26. Diſcountenanc'd by *Charles* II. 378. Abhorrences of them, 382. Abhorrers puniſh'd by Parliament, 385. The Right of it Aſſerted, *ibid.*

Petition, the *Kentiſh*, to the Houſe of Commons, 805.

Petres, *William*, Lord, Committed to the *Tower* for Treaſon, 368.

Pecres, Father, *Edward*, the Jeſuit, his Saying of the Lord *Sunderland*'s being reconcil'd to the Church of *Rome*, 453. Made a Privy-Counſellor, 469. Deſign'd to be Archbiſhop of *York*, 461. Threatens the *Proteſtant* Clergy, 481. He runs away on the Prince of *Orange*'s Landing, 487.

Philipeaux, Monſieur, unſucceſsful in his Negotiation in *England*, to ſettle a Trade with *France* again, 755.

Phips, Sir *William*, brings a vaſt Treaſure from the *Weſt-Indies*, 470. Made Commander in Chief of the Militia of *New England* by King *William* 641.

Pickard, Captain, deſtroys a Fleet of *French* Merchant-Men, 670.

Pilkington, *Thomas*, Eſq; choſen Sheriff of *London* in oppoſition to the Court Party, 401. King *Charles* ſpeaks Churliſhly to him, *ibid.* Sent to the *Tower*, and why, 404. Fin'd for a Riot, 408. Lord Mayor of *London*, and Knighted by King *William*, 524. Continu'd Mayor, 548. Treats K. *William* and the Royal Family, *ibid.*

Plague, a great one in *London*, and where it began, 4. Another, 77. The Great One Breaks out at *London*, 256.

Plantations, in the *Weſt-Indies*; many Families of Diſſenters tranſport themſelves thither, 83. Reſtrain'd by Proclamation, *ibid.*

Pleſſington, *William*, a Popiſh Prieſt Hang'd at *Cheſter*, 380.

Plot, Mr. *Love*'s againſt the Rump, 187. *Syndercomb*'s againſt the Protector *Oliver*, 200. The Fifth Monarchiſts againſt him, 206. The *Cavaliers*, *ibid.*

Plot, Popiſh, Diſcover'd, 364. Proofs of it, *ibid.* The King's Speech and Parliaments Votes about it, 365. King angry 'twas brought into Parliament, 369. He proſecutes it vigorouſly, 380. Votes of the Lords for the belief of it, 390.

Plot, *Everard* and *Fitz Harris*, againſt the Diſſenters, 396.

Plot, the Phanatick, 408. Dr. *Sp—t* ſet to work to varniſh over the Flaws of it, 432.

Plot, Meal-tub, 442.

Plots, *Parker*'s and *Granval*'s Aſſaſſination Plot againſt King *William*, 626, 645 The *Lancaſhire* Plot againſt him, *ibid.* Condemn'd by Parliament, 675.

Plot, the *Jacobites* horrid Aſſaſſination-Plot, for which they had a Commiſſion from *France* to Murder King *William*, 709. The Plotters Names and villanous Projects, *ibid*; 710. Diſcover'd, 710, 711.

Plot, *Fenwick*'s Sham one to ſave himſelf, 727.

Plunket, Dr. *Oliver*, Titular Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, hang'd, 398.

Plymouth Garriſon'd by the Parliament, 118.

Poland, Elector of *Saxony*, choſen King of, 737. Gets entire poſſeſſion of the Kingdom, 758. Attacks *Riga*, 784. His deference for King *William*, *ibid.*

Polignac, Abbot, waſtes the *French* King's and the Prince of *Conti*'s Money in *Poland* to make that Prince King, 737.

Pollard, Sir *Hugh*, ſends Mr. *Nicholas Monk* a Miniſter to engage his Brother General *Monk* in the King's Intereſt, 215. The Earl of *Marlborough*'s Letter to him, written juſt before he was kill'd at *Solebay*, 256.

Pope Innocent XI. his Advice to King *James* againſt introducing Popery, 444. Sends a Nuncio to King *James*, but receives his Ambaſſador coldly, 461. Uſes King *James* ill while Duke of *York*, 462.

Popiſh Lords, committed to the Tower for Treaſon, 368. Impeach'd by Parliament, 373. A Committee for their Tryal, 374. They anſwer, 375. Preparations for their Tryal, 377. Bail'd, 414. Three of them made Privy-Councellors by King *James*, 452.

Popiſh Prieſts, A Declaration and Proclamation againſt 'em, 245. Baniſh'd by Proclamation, 263, 264, 282, 298, 302. Hang'd, 369, 380, 398.

Porter, Sir *Charles*, made Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*, and one of the Lords Juſtices; 572. A Complaint againſt him by the Lord *Bellamont* and others, 664. Choſen Lord Juſtice of *Ireland* by the Council there, 722. Dies ſuddenly, 723.

Porter, Capt. one of the Aſſaſſination-Plot, 709. Diſcovers Sir *John Fenwick*'s Deſign to ſpirit him away, 727.

Portland, Earl of, kill'd at *Solebay* Fight, 256.

Portland, *William Bentinck* made Earl of, 524. Begs Lands, Part of the Principality of *Wales*, 707. The Grant diſputed before the Lords of the Treaſury, and the Parliament, *ibid.* 708. Petition'd againſt by Parliament, *ibid.* The King's Anſwer concerning him, 709. Made Knight of the Garter, 732. His Conference with Mareſchal *Bouffers* haſtens the Peace at *Reſwyck*, 738. Various Reflections upon it, *ibid.* Sent Ambaſſador into *France*, 745. His Magnificent Entrance into *Paris*, and Reception, 753. The vaſt Charge of his Embaſſy, 754. He is ſupplanted by Mr. *Keppel* in the King's Favour, *ibid.* King *William*'s Plenipotentiary for the Second Treaty of Partition, 781. Impeach'd for it, 801. Addreſs'd againſt by the Commons; Vindicated by the Lords, 803, 804. The Impeachment diſmiſs'd by the Lords, 820. His Attendance on the King in his laſt Illneſs, 832.

Pouſſin, Left Agent in *England* by Count *Tallard*, 790. Is order'd to leave *England*, 825.

Pouſſineers, who they were that were ſo call'd, and why, 815.

Powis, William Earl of, committed to the *Tower* for Treason, 368. Made a Privy-Counsellor, 452. Mediates for Mr. *Baxter*'s Pardon, 463.

Powis, Sir *Thomas*, Attorney-General at the Bishops Tryal, 484. His Argument against them, 485.

Powle, Mr. desires to be excus'd Attendance at the Council-Board, 379. Chosen Chairman of the Assembly of Parliament-Men call'd by the P. of *Orange* before the Convention, 506. Speaker of the Convention, 507. His Speech to Congratulate King *William* and Queen *Mary* on their Coronation, in the Name of the House of Commons, 525. Another on his presenting the Money-Bill to the King, 526. Another, 531. An artful one of his to the King, on presenting the Bill to pay the *Dutch*, 534. Another, 545. His Death, 659.

Poyntz, Col. routs the King at *Routon-Heath*, near *Chester*, 146.

Prance, Miles, discovers Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*'s Murder, 364. Recants it in King *James*'s Reign, 452.

Prayer, Common, when first read in *Scotland*, 84. The Consequence of it, *ibid.* Taken away in *England* by the House of Commons, 114. Debates about it at the *Isle of Wight* Treaty, 163. *Charles* II's Letters for receiving it, 234. Alterations in it, *ibid.* Things charg'd by the Presbyterians to be Unlawful in it, 235. Unreasonableness of the Charge, *ibid.* Order'd to be translated into *Latin*, and by whom, 242. Into *Welch*, and by whom, 243. A Vote to review it, pass'd in the Negative, 549. Several Lords dissent, and give their Reasons for it, *ibid.*

Prayers, for the Fifth of *November*, Thirtieth of *January*, and Twenty Ninth of *May*, made by the Convocation, 242.

Prerogative, highly advanc'd by *Charles* II. his Second Parliament, 237.

Presbytery, declar'd for by the Parliament, 114, 120. Said to be *Jure Divino* by the Assembly of Divines, 143, 144. Settled by Parliament, 148.

Presbyterian Divines, assist the Parliament, and draw up their Instruments, 121. Two Canting Declarations drawn up by them, *ibid.* They quarrel with the Independants, 148. The Parliament weary of them, 151. An Ordinance for settling their Discipline, 174. Their Divines Remonstrate against the Death of the King, 175. Their Discipline establish'd, 177. The Independant Army too hard for them, *ibid.* Against the Rump's War with the *Scots*, who had call'd in King *Charles* II. 179. The Spirit of them, from the Lord *Clarendon*, 182. Out-witted by the Independants, 187. Their Plot to assist *Charles* II. *ibid.* Their Interest declines, 189. Humbled by *Oliver*, 195. *Richard* inclines to them, 213. They Court him, and prevail in his Parliament, *ibid.* Are best dispos'd to the King, 219. Their Party is uppermost, *ibid.* Ministers wait upon the King at *Breda*, 229. Their Conference with the Episcopal Divines at the *Savoy*, 234. Not to be satisfy'd, 235. They are persecuted in *Scotland*, 253. And are troublesome there, 264.

Presbyterians, their Address of Thanks to King *James* for Liberty of Conscience, 465.

Preston, Lord, question'd for taking a Patent of Honour from King *James*, when he was in *France*, 545. Condemn'd for Treason, 575.

Preston, Battel of, 162.

Price, Mr. *Robert*, a Remarkable Speech of his in King *William*'s Parliament, 708.

Pritchard, Sir *William*, Lord-Mayor of *London*, arrested, 408. Has 10000 *l.* Damages of Mr. *Papillion*, 422.

Privateers, French, their Insolence in King *Charles* II's Reign, 308. The Parliament address the King about it, 309. The King's Answer, *ibid.*

Priviledg'd Places, the Grievance of 'em, 734.

Privileges of Parliament, determin'd by the Judges, 48. Members prosecuted at Law for insisting on them, 49.

Project to raise Money, 57. Another, *ibid.* Another, 58. More Projects, 59. More, 75, 79.

Protections, granted by Members of Parliament, regulated, 547.

Protestants, Foreign, their Disposition towards the Church of *England*, at the Breaking out of the Civil Wars, 122. King *Charles*'s Defence of himself to 'em, 143.

Protestants, French, reliev'd by *Charles* II. 403. Persecuted by their King, 472. Reliev'd by King *James*, *ibid.* Are abandon'd by the *Reswyck* Treaty, 739. Vain Efforts of King *William* to relieve 'em, 740.

Protestation of the Parliament against Popery, Arminianism, and Tonnage and Poundage, 48. Of the Bishops, when they were deny'd sitting in Parliament, 114.

Prynne, Mr. *William*, writes his *Histrio-Mastix* against Plays, and is punish'd for it, 62, 64. His further Sufferings with *Burton* and *Bastwick*, 83. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Opinion of it, *ibid.* Sent by Order of Parliament to seize Archbishop *Laud*'s Papers, 136.

Puritans in *England* encourag'd by the *Scots*, 94.

Pym, Mr. his Speech about *Arminianism* and *Popery*, 53. About Grievances, 95, 97. Carries up a Charge of High-Treason against the Earl of *Strafford*, 98. One of the Five Members demanded by the King, 113. Carries up a Charge of High-Treason against the Queen to the Lords, 125. His Death, and the Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Pyrenees, Treaty of, 219.

Q.

Quakers, their Madness, 201. Their Address of Thanks to King *James* for Liberty of Conscience, 465. Their Boldness in Elections, *&c.* 765. An Act of Parliament in their Favour, 832.

Quo Warranto's brought against *London*, and other Towns, 405. Reflections on them, *ibid.* Brought against most of the Towns in *England* by King *James*, 469. Against the Corporations in *Ireland*, 474. That against *London* Revers'd, 557.

R.

Rapparees, Robbers in *Ireland* so call'd, do Mischief, 626.

Rathbone, John, Hang'd for a Plot against King *Charles* II. 262. To Fire *London*, part of it, *ibid.*

Reading Surrender'd to the Parliament, 124. A Skirmish there between the Prince of *Orange*, and King *James*'s Forces, 499.

Reformation of Manners, the use of that Society, 642. They were commended to Queen *Mary* by Dr. *Stillingfleet*, Bishop of *Worcester*, 643. The Queen encourages 'em, *ibid.* A Scheme of their Design, *ibid.* Call'd the best Friends of the Church of *England* by Archbishop *Tillotson*, 645. Proclamation for it by the King, 745. A State of the Societies for it, 746.

Regiment, Royal, rais'd in the City in King *William*'s Reign, 548.

Religion, the State of it in the beginning of *Charles* Ist's Reign, 28. Two Parties in it, 30. A further State of it, before and after the Dissolution of his Third Parliament, 50, 51, to 56. A further State of it, 60 to 62. A further State of it, 65, 66. People Jealous of Alterations in it, 67. Care of Ordination, 68. A State of Religion, 71 to 75, and 76, 77, 80 to 82, and 85, 86, 87, and 90, 94. A further State of it, 100 to 104. A Committee of Lords, and another of Commons Sit about it, 105. Sad Confusions in it, 120 to 123. A further State of it, *ibid*, 143, 144, 159, 160, 177, 178, 181, 185, 186. The sad State of it, 189, 192, 201, 205, 206. State of it in the Usurpation of *Richard Cromwell*, 212. In the Rump's Time, 219. State of it after the Restoration, 232, 241, 258, 272, 277, 281, 292, 298, 302, 307. A further State of it, 361, 370, 380, 391, 402, 406, 416. A State of it in King *James*'s Reign, 444, 453, 475. A State of it in the Reign of King *William*, 521, 549, 641, 679, 713, 733, 745, 765. A further State of it, 775, 796, 836.

Remonstrance, one drawn up by Parliament, 18. Another, 24. A Proclamation against it, 25. Another presented to the King, 43. Another Intended, 44. One against the Papists by the Long-Parliament, 99. One upon the *Irish* Rebellion, 111. Another about the Five Members, 113. Of the Army, 155. Of the *Scots* Repenting that they Sold the King, 156. Another of the Army against the King, 163. Of the Presbyterian Divines against the King's Murder, 175. By *Charles* II's Second Parliament against the Growth of Popery, *&c.* 387.

Reswick, Treaty of, begins 720, 735 to 740.

Retz, Cardinal *de*, his plain Advice to *Charles* II. about Popery, 196.

Reynolds, Col. his Bravery in *Flanders*, and Death, 204.

Richardson, Judge, in his Circuit in *Somersetshire*, Suppresses Feasts at the Dedication of Churches, 62, 65. Bishop *Laud* Complains of him to the King, and he is Reprov'd, *ibid*, 66.

Richlieu, Cardinal, in Ill Terms with the Duke of *Bucks*, and why, 26. Sends an Agent into *Scotland*, 92.

Rice, a Gamester in *Ireland*, made Lord Chief Baron by King *James*, 473. His Acts, *ibid.*

Riot, one in *London*, 58. Of the Silk-Weavers against the Parliament, 533.

Roberts, Lord, made Lieutenant of *Ireland*, 273.

Rochellers, Charles I. assists the *French* against them, 6. Lord *Denbigh* sent with a Fleet to their Relief, 27. Do 'em no Service, *ibid.* Jealous of the Duke of *Buckingham*'s Sincerity, when he came to their Assistance, 35. They at last declare for the *English*, 36. Are Besieg'd, and reduc'd to great Streights, 37. Send to King *Charles* for Assistance, *ibid.* A Second Expedition to help them, Unfortunate, thro' the Lord *Denbigh*'s ill Conduct, 45. A Third Unsuccessful, 46. Their Distress and Surrender, *ibid.*

Rochester, Lawrence Hyde, Earl of, made President of the Council by *Charles* II. 423. Lord Treasurer by *James* II. 428. Endeavours to prevent *Tyrconnel*'s being Deputy of *Ireland*, 450. Press'd by King *James* to turn Papist, 452. Desires to hear a Conference between Protestant and Popish Divines, and to side with the Conquerors, *ibid.* Declares for the Protestants, and is turn'd out of the Treasury, *ibid.* The Jesuits Curse him, *ibid.* He has a Pension, *ibid.* One of the High-Commission Court, 454. Sworn of the Privy-Council to King *William*, 641. Made Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland* by him, 791.

Rolls, Serjeant, one of *Cromwell*'s Judges, desires his *Quietus*, and why, 197.

Romney, Henry Lord Viscount *Sidney*, made Earl of, 670. And one of the Lords Justices, 735. And again, 755.

Ronquillo, Don *Pedro de*, Ambassador from *Spain* to King *James*, his Advice to him against Introducing Popery, 444. Persuades King *James* not to accept of the 30000 Men offer'd him by the *French* King against the Prince of *Orange*, 488. His Death, 641.

Rook, Sir *George*, Surpriz'd with the *Turky* Fleet by the *French*, 664. The Parliament Enquiring into that Miscarriage, *ibid.* The Fault laid on the Three Admirals, *ibid.* Order'd to Intercept the *Thoulon* Fleet, 722. Made Admiral of the Fleet by King *William*, 821.

Rookwood, one of the Assassination-Plotters, Hang'd, 719.

Rose, a *Frenchman*, Commands the *Irish* Army before *London-Derry*, 541. His Cruelty Condemn'd by K. *James*, *ibid.*

Roswell, Mr. *Thomas*, a Dissenting Minister found guilty of Treason, 422. His shameful *Innuendo* Tryal, 428. King *Charles* orders an Evasion to be found out for him, *ibid.*

Rous, Mr. his Speech in Parliament against Dr. *Manwaring*'s Arbitrary Principles, 51. His Speech about *Arminianism* and *Popery*, 53. One of the Assembly of Divines, 134. Chosen Speaker of *Cromwell*'s Packt Convention, 191. Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Rous, Mr. Committed to Prison for Treason against *Charles* II. 398. Hang'd for the Phanatick Plot, 409.

Rudyard, Sir *Benjamin*, Moderator between King and People, 139. His Speech

above

about the Discontinuance of Parliaments, 95.

Rue, Mr. *de la*, discovers the horrid Assassination-Plot against King *William* to the Lord *Portland*, 710.

Rumbold, Mr. the Malster, Executed in *Scotland*, 433.

Rump Parliament, Vide *Parliament*.

Rumsey, *John*, Accus'd of the Phanatick Plot, Surrenders himself, 408. A Loose and Wicked Evidence, 442.

Russel, *William*, Lord, makes Serjeant *Gregory* Speaker of the House of Commons by his Recommendation, 372. Carries up their Votes against the Duke of *York* to the Lords, 375. Brings a Message from the King to the Lords, 376. Withdraws from the Council, 379. His Speech against the Growth of Popery, 382. Carries up the Bill of Exclusion to the House of Lords, 388. Beheaded for the Phanatick Plot, 409. His Speech and Paper to the Sheriffs, *ibid*, 410, 411, 412. His Attainder Revers'd, 518.

Russel, *Edward*, Esq; goes over to the Prince of *Orange*, 488. Made Admiral of the *Blue*, 561. Endeavours to bring the *French* to an Engagement at Sea, but cannot come at them, 630. Beats Count *Tourville* and the *French* Fleet, 647, 648. His Letter upon it, *ibid*. Has the Thanks of the House of Commons, 654. Laid aside, 659. Made Admiral again, 664. Is Master of the *Mediterranean*, 671. His diligence to Fit out the Fleet to prevent King *James*'s Landing from *Calais*, 711. Made Earl of *Orford*, and one of the Lords Justices of *England*, 735. *See* Earl of *Orford*.

Rupert, Prince, Son of the King of *Bohemia*, comes into *England*, 75. Returns into *Germany*, and is taken Prisoner by the Imperialists, 85. He and Sir *John Byron* strike the first Stroke in the Civil War, 117. Takes *Cirencester*, and puts the Earl of *Stamford*'s Regiment there to the Sword, 118. Takes *Bristol*, 128. Takes *Longford* in *Shropshire*, *Stepworth* in *Cheshire*, *Bolton* and *Leverpool* in *Lancashire*, and Marches to Relieve the Earl of *Newcastle* in *York*, 137. Entirely defeated at *Marston-Moor*, 138. Surrenders *Bristol* to the Parliament's Forces, 146. Retires to *France*, 150. Made Admiral against the *Dutch* by *Charles* II. 251. He Surprizes their *Bourdeaux* Fleet, *ibid*. Commands the Fleet in Conjunction with the Duke of *Albemarle*, 259. Obtains a Victory over the *Dutch*, 260. Commands in Chief at Sea again, 295. Fights the *Dutch*, and pretends to the Victory, *ibid*, 296. Proves a Faithful Counsellor in his late Years, 405. And therefore neglected by the Court, *ibid*. His Death, *ibid*.

Ruvigny, Marquis *de*, his Bravery at *Athlone*, 626. And at the Battel of *Aghrim*, 628. Highly Instrumental in gaining the Battel, 629. See *Galway*, Lord.

Ruyter, Admiral *de*, Deserts Sir *John Lawson* in the *Streights*, and falls upon the *English* in *Guinea* and the *West-Indies*, 253. He Attacks *Barbadoes*, and is beaten off, 257. Quarrels with *Van Tromp*, 261. Fights Prince *Rupert*, and pretends to the Victory, 295, 296.

S.

SA, Don Ponteleon de, Brother to the *Portugal* Ambassador, beheaded for a Riot, 192.

Safety, *Committee of*, set up by the Army to govern instead of the *Rump*, 215. Their Declaration, *ibid*.

St. Albans, Duke of, sent to *France* by King *William*, to Compliment the King and the Dauphin on the Marriage of the Duke of *Burgundy*, 745.

St. Andrews, Dr. *Sharp* Archbishop of, murder'd by *Scots* Conventiclers, 378.

St. Asaph, Dr. *Lloyd* Bishop of, one of the Seven Bishops that petition'd King *James*, and were imprison'd, 483. Prevails with Queen *Mary* to Relieve the *Vaudois*, 652. Translated to *Coventry* and *Litchfield*, 660.

St. Germain, Father, with other Papists, forces Monsieur *Luzancy* a Minister, who was a Convert to the Protestant Religion, to renounce it, 387. *Charles* II.'s Proclamation against him, *ibid*.

St. Helena, Island of, taken by the *Dutch*, 296. Retaken by the *English*, *ibid*.

St. John, Mr. Prosecuted in the Star-Chamber for spreading a Libel, 57. Made one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal by Parliament, 132. One of the Council of State by the Rump, 181.

St. Maloes Bombarded by the *English*, 696.

St. Martyns Bombarded by the *English*, 722.

St. Paul's Church, an Act to rebuild it, 733.

St. Ruth, omits to succour *Athlone*, 627. His Speech and Cruel Orders to the *Irish*, before the Battel of *Aghrim*, *ibid*.

Sacheverell, *William* Esq; and other Gentlemen of *Nottingham*, their Troubles for standing by the Liberties of the Borough, 421.

Salisbury, Earl of, sits in the Rump Parliament as a Commoner, 176.

Salisbury, *James Cecil* Earl of, Voted to be impeach'd of High Treason for turning Papist, 543.

Salisbury, See of, the Chancellorship of the Garter annex'd to it, 278.

Salmon, a Heretick, his wicked Tenents, 178.

Sancroft, Dr, *William*, made Archbishop of *Canterbury*, 361. His Directions about Letters Testimonial, 371. Nam'd to be one of the High-Commission Court, 454. Refuses to act, 456. Chief of the Bishops that Petition'd King *James*, and were imprison'd, 483. His Answer to King *James*, about inviting over the Prince of *Orange*, 495. Refuses to own the Government, on King *William* and Queen *Mary*'s Accession to the Throne, 517. Refuses to Consecrate Dr. *Burnet* Bishop of *Salisbury*, but grants a Commission to others to do it, 523. Depriv'd for refusing to take the Oaths to King *William* and Queen *Mary*, 641. He dies in Retirement, 669.

Sanders, *William*, hang'd for a Plot against King *Charles* II. 262.

Sanderson, Dr. *Robert* Bishop of *Lincoln*, his Death, 244. His Account of his Faith and Perswasion in Matters of Religion, set down in his Will, *ibid*.

Sanderson, Col. *Thomas*, sent with 2000 Men to assist the Czar of *Muscovy* against the *Poles*, 67. Kill'd by Col. *Lesley* a *Scot*, *ibid*.

Sanderson, Mr. expell'd the House of Commons in *Ireland*, for not signing the Association, 723.

Sandwich, *Edward Mountague* made Earl of, 224. Goes against the *Algerines*, but does nothing, 232. Is King *Charles*'s Proxy for the Marriage of Queen *Katherine* at *Lisbon*, 236. Obliges the Pyrates of *Turin*, *Tripoly*, and *Algiers*, to treat of a Peace, 240. Commands the Fleet against the *Dutch* under the Duke of *York*, 256. His Actions and the Prizes he took, 257. Sent Ambassador to *Spain*, 259.

Sandys, Sir *Thomas*, and other Ruffians assault and barbarously wound Sir *John Coventry*, 281.

Sandys, Col. the first that struck a Stroke on the Parliament's side in the Civil Wars, 117. Is kill'd in that Action, *ibid*.

Sandys, Capt. His Bravery at *Athlone*, 627.

Sarsfield, Col. His fortunate Attempt on King *William*'s Train of Artillery in *Ireland*, 564. He quarrels with St. *Ruth* about *Athlone*, 627. Treats with General *Ginckle* for the Surrender of *Limerick*, 630. Has high Words with him, *ibid*.

Savoy, Duke of, invades *Dauphine*, and takes several Towns, 652. Falls sick and retreats, *ibid*. His Actions the next Campaign, 663. Loses the Battel of *Marsaglia*, *ibid*. Concludes a separate Treaty with *France*, 721. The Reasons of it, *ibid*.

Savoy, Dutchess of, protests against Setling the Succession on the Princess *Sophia*, 794.

Savoy, Conference of, between the Episcopal and Presbyterian Divines, 234. Ill Success of it, 236.

Sawyer, Sir *Robert*, expell'd the House of Commons for being concern'd in the Death of Sir *T. Armstrong*, 547.

Say, Lord, refuses to Protest that he did not Correspond with the *Scots*, 91.

Saxony, *Augustus* Elector of, obtains the Crown of *Poland* from the Prince of *Conti*, 737.

Scarborough, Mayor of, Toss'd in a Blanket by an Officer in the Army, 487. King *James* does not punish him, *ibid*.

Schombergh, Mareschal of, Commands 6000 *English* design'd for a Descent upon *Holland* in the *Dutch* War, 296. Commands the *French* Army in *Flanders*, 310. Forces the P. of *Orange* to raise the Siege of *Maestricht*, 311. Comes to *England* with him at the Revolution, 494. His Stratagem to try the Affections of the People, 502. Frights the City of *London* and the whole Kingdom, *ibid*. Made Master of the Ordnance by King *William*, 513. Knight of the Garter, and is Naturaliz'd, 524. Made Duke of *Schombergh*, 535. Sent General to *Ireland*, his Actions there, 542, 543. Discovers a Plot in his Army, carry'd on by *French* Papists, *ibid*. His Army destroy'd by Sickness, 543. His Saying to the *French* Protestants whom he led to the Charge at the *Boyne*, 559. He is kill'd there, 560. His Character and great Actions, *ibid*.

Schombergh, Duke of, his Actions in *Dauphine* with the Duke of *Savoy*, 652. His Bravery at the Battel of *Marsaglia*, 663. He is slain there, *ibid*.

Scot, Mr. a Member of the Rump, zealous for the Abjuration-Oath against King *Charles* II. 27. Sent to Congratulate General *Monk* on his coming into *England*, *ibid*. Would persuade him to take the Government on himself, 218. Try'd and Executed for the Death of the King, 224.

Scotland, King *Charles* I's Progress there, 64. State of Religion there, 66. Seditions there, 71. Conquer'd by the Rump, and United to *England*, 187. A Project to Unite it in *Charles* II's Reign ineffectual, 278.

Scots, disgusted first with *Charles* I. and why, 63, 64. The Liturgy not lik'd there, 76, 80. They mutiny upon Reading the Common-Prayer, 84. Distractions amongst them, 87. They set up the Tables, and Frame the Covenant, 88. And take Arms, 89. They are too hard for the King's Forces, 91. A Treaty and Pacification with them, 92. Their Insolence and Proceedings at home, *ibid*. Their Letter to the *French* King, *ibid*. A Second War with them, 94. Ends in a Treaty, 96. The Parliament resents that they are call'd *Rebels*, and the King excuses it, 97. They correspond with, and influence the Parliament of *England*, 99. Are supply'd by them, 100. They associate with them in Religion, 121. They enter into an Alliance with the Parliament of *England*, 128. Their Ministers admitted into the *English* Assembly of Divines, 134. Their Army marches into *England*, joins the Lord *Fairfax*, and besieges *York*, 137. They besiege *Newark*, 147. They Sell the King, and return home, 151. They repent that they sold him, 156. Are aw'd by the Army, *ibid*. Protest against the hard Terms impos'd on the King by the first Message sent to him to the Isle of *Wight*, 157. They invade *England* to release the King, 161 Routed by *Cromwell* at *Preston*, 162. Invite *Charles* II. to *Scotland*, but upon insolent Terms, 177, 179. Routed at *Dunbar*, 180. Beaten at *Fife*, 182. They Pray for a Union, 187. Their Zeal and Folly, 189. Their Kirk dissolv'd by an *English* Officer, 193. Episcopacy restor'd there, 253. The Presbyterians mutinous against King *Charles* II. 264. Disturbances by Field-Conventiclers, 378. Duke of *York* governs there, 377, 385, 400, 404. *Argyle* lands there, and is suppress'd, 431, 433. The Lords and Gentlemen of that Kingdom address to the Prince of *Orange*, 520, 521. Their Convention to make him King, 535, 536. A *Scots* Parliament held by the Marquis of *Tweedale* for King *William*, and their Acts, 701, 702. The Affair of their *East-India* Company, 706. Other Affairs, 713. 722. Their Parliament sign the Association in Defence of King *William*, *ibid*. Another Parliament held by the Earl of *Marchmont*, 761. Their Acts about their *East-India* Company, 762, 763, 784, 785.

Scroggs, Judge, complain'd of by the Evidence in the Popish Plot, 379. Commons resolve to Impeach him, 388. He is Impeach'd, 390.

Sea, its Dominion asserted by the *English*, 68.

68. A Proclamation concerning Sea-Affairs, *ibid.*

Seamen, Engliſh, their Bravery, and Hatred of the *French*, 6. Diſguſted with the Government in the Reign of King *Charles* I. 11. They clamour at *Whitehall* for their Pay, 37.

Sea-Ports, The Inhabitants leave 'em, to avoid paying Ship-Money, 26.

Sedgemore, Battel of, 437.

Seditions in *Scotland*, 71.

Selden, Mr. *John*, proſecuted for his Speeches and Actions as a Member of Parliament, 49. Proſecuted in the Star-Chamber for ſpreading a Libel, 57. Further proſecuted for his firſt Offence, 58. Anſwers *Hugo Grotius*'s Book ſtil'd *Mare Liberum*, written againſt the *Engliſh* Dominion at Sea, 68. His Book highly valu'd by the King, 78. One of the Aſſembly of Divines, 134. Banters them, 135.

Seneff, Battel of, 301.

Serjeants at Law, a Call of them by King *Charles* II. 391. Partially call'd, *ibid.* Another Call by King *Charles*, 416. Their Servile Motto, *ibid.* A Call by *James* II. 452. Another, 486. A Call by King *William*, 528. Their good Motto, *ibid.*

Sermon, William, of *Briſtol*, the Cure he work'd upon the Duke of *Albemarle*, 274.

Settlement, Act of, repeal'd in *Ireland* by King *James*'s pretended Parliament, 540.

Seymour, Mr. *Edward*, charges the Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord Chancellor, *vivâ voce*, with many great Crimes, 267. His Speech when he carry'd up the Articles againſt him to the Lords, *ibid.* Choſen Speaker of King *Charles* II's Long Parliament, 291. See *Pag.* 312, 313. Choſen Speaker of *Charles* II's Third Parliament, rejected by the King, 372. Impeach'd by the Commons, 388. A Motion for an Addreſs to remove him from the King's Preſence and Council for ever, *ibid.* Made a Privy-Counſellor by King *William*, 641. And one of the Lords of the Treaſury, *ibid.*

Shadwel, Church, Conſecrated, 282.

Shaftsbury, Anthony Aſhley Cooper Earl of, made Lord Chancellor, 289. His Remarkable Speech to Baron *Thurland*, 296. He is in diſgrace, and has the Seals taken from him, *ibid.* Is the Head of the diſcontented Party, *ibid.* Committed for Queſtioning the Legality of the Long Parliament, 309. Is us'd hardly, 310. Submits, and is diſcharg'd, *ibid.* Made Preſident of the Council, 374. His Zeal againſt Popery, 379. Why turn'd out of being Preſident of the Council, *ibid.* His Speech againſt Popery, *ibid.* His Tryal, 400. The Bill found *Ignoramus*, *ibid.* Great Rejoycings upon it, *ibid.*

Shaftsbury, Anthony Earl of, his Grandſon, his Surprize in Parliament, 705.

Shales, Mr. *John*, His ill Practices, when Commiſſary of the Army in *Ireland*, 544, 545.

Shapcot, Robert, Eſq; expell'd the Houſe of Commons in *Ireland*, for Diſloyalty to *Charles* II. 258.

Sharp, Dr. *John*, his Offence againſt King *James*, by preaching againſt Popery, 457. He is ſuſpended, but reſtor'd, 460. Made Archbiſhop of *York* by King *William*, 642.

Sheerneſs, Fort, taken by the *Dutch*, 265.

Sheldon, Dr. *Gilbert*, made Biſhop of *London*, 230. Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, 248. The main Inſtrument of the ſevere Act call'd the *Corporation-Act* againſt the Diſſenters, 258, 259. Perſecutes the Nonconformiſts, 277. Charg'd with ſaying there are many Things in the Church of *Rome*, that ſhould have been kept, 293. He denies the Words, *ibid.* His Letter againſt private Schools, *ibid.* Retires to *Croydon*, 361. Dies there, *ibid.*

Sheldon, Mr. taken up for the Popiſh Plot, and releas'd upon Bail, 379.

Sheldon, Lieutenant General for King *James* in *Ireland*, driv'n out of *Ireland* by General *Ginkle*, 630.

Shepherd, Mr. ſets the New *Eaſt-India* Company on Foot, 748.

Sherfeild, Henry, Eſq; Proſecuted for taking down the Painted Glaſs out of a Church in *Sarum*, 65.

Sherlock, Dr. *William*, reconcil'd to King *William*'s Government, 641. Is made Dean of St. *Paul*'s, *ibid.* His Diſpute with Dr. *South*, 713, 714.

Sheriffs, Contentions about Electing them in *London*, 404.

Ship-Money, laid upon the Ports and Maritime Counties by the King's Authority, 26. Several Petitions againſt it, *ibid.* The Inhabitants of the Ports leave 'em to avoid paying it, *ibid.* Projected by Mr. *Noy*, 69. The Writ for it, *ibid.* The demand of it enlarg'd, 75. Grows more Odious, *ibid.* More Murmurs about it, 78. The Judges give their Opinion about it, 79. Lord *Clarendon*'s Opinion of it, *ibid.* Voted Illegal by Parliament, 98.

Shorter, Sir *John*, Lord Mayor of *London*, Compliments the Pope's Nuncio, 469.

Shovell, Sir *Cloudſley*, Knighted on the Action at *Bantry Bay*, 528. Made Admiral by King *William*, 659.

Shrewsbury, Charles Talbot Earl of, quits a Regiment of Horſe in K. *James*'s Service, 488. Mortgages his Eſtate for 40000 *l.* and goes over to the Prince of *Orange*, *ibid.* Made Secretary of State, 668. Duke, 670. One of the Lords Juſtices of *England*, 693. Again, 720. And again, 735. Reſigns his Secretary's Place to Travel, 767. Made Lord Chamberlain, 769.

Shute, Samuel, Eſq; Choſen one of the Sheriffs of *London*, in Oppoſition to the Court Party, 401. Sent to the *Tower*, and why, 404. Fin'd for a Riot, 408.

Sibthorp, Dr. Preaches a Sermon to juſtify the King's impoſing publick Taxes without Conſent of Parliament, 28. His Advancement and Character, *ibid.*

Sidney, Algernoon, Eſq; his Trial, unjuſt Sentence and Death, 412. His laſt Speech, *ibid*, 413, 414. His Attainder Annull'd and made Void, 528.

Sidney, Henry, Eſq; his Brother made Gentleman of the Bed-chamber by King *William*, 515. Created Viſcount, 524. One of the Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*, 565. Secretary of State, 571. Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, 641. His Quarrel with Sir *Rowland Gwyn*, 645. The Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*'s Speech to him, 659. Made Maſter of the Ordnance, and Colonel of the firſt Regiment of Guards, 668. And Earl of *Rumney*, 670. See *Rumney*, Earl of.

Skelton, Sir *Bevill*, King *James*'s Ambaſſador in *Holland*, his fruitleſs Endeavours to ſeize the Duke of *Monmouth*, 434. He diſcovers the Deſign of the Prince of *Orange*'s Landing, 488. Committed to the *Tower*, and then made Governor of it, 489, 498. Turn'd out by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, 501.

Skeyne, Laird of, his Juſtification of the Conventiclers Deſigns in *Scotland* againſt *Charles* II. 392.

Sedley, Sir *Charles*, his Speech againſt large Salaries and Penſions from the Crown, 556.

Slaves Redeem'd, 295.

Slingsby, Sir *Henry*, Condemn'd by *Cromwell*'s High Court of Juſtice, 207. His Death, and Character from the Lord *Clarendon*, *ibid.*

Smith, Mr. *Alexander*, a depos'd Miniſter in *Scotland*, his bold Behaviour and Puniſhment, 258.

Smith, Mr. *Francis*, a Bookſeller, his Troubles for Printing the Paper call'd *Rarée-ſhow*, 422.

Smith, Mr. *Aaron*, order'd to be taken into Cuſtody of the Serjeant at Arms, for ſpeaking againſt the Being of *Charles* II's Long Parliament, 313.

Sobrize, Duke of, Adviſes the Duke of *Bucks* to attack *Oleran*, 35. His Advice not follow'd, *ibid.*

Socinianiſm firſt broach'd in *England*, 189. Spreads, 713.

Solebay, Naval Battel of, 256.

Solmes, Count of, advances with the Prince of *Orange*'s Guards to St. *James*'s, 503. Finds the King's Guards at their Poſts, *ibid.* The Loſs of the Battel of *Stenkirk* owing to him, 651. In Diſgrace with King *William*, *ibid.*

Somers, John, Eſq; Council for the Biſhops, 484. His Argument for them, 485. His Speech at the Conference for the Word *Abdicate*, 511. Is ſaid to have drawn up King *William*'s Declaration of War with *France*, 526. Made Sollicitor-General by him, 528. Made Lord Keeper of the Great-Seal, 660. And one of the Lords Juſtices of *England*, 693. Again, 720. Made Lord Chancellor, and Baron *Somers*, 735.

Somers, John Lord, made Lord High Chancellor, 735. One of the Lords Juſtices again, *ibid.* And again, 755. The King's Letter to him about the Treaty of Partition, *ibid.* Again one of the Lords Juſtices, 768. A Motion againſt him Rejected, 780. The Seals taken from him, 783. Many People diſpleas'd at it, *ibid.* Vindicates himſelf in the Houſe of Commons, as to the Partition-Treaty, 802. Another Letter of King *William*'s to him, *ibid.* His Letter to the King, *ibid.* Impeach'd by Mr. *Harcourt* in the Name of the Commons, *ibid.* Their Addreſs againſt him, and the Lords for him, 803, 804. The Articles of Impeachment againſt him carried up by Mr. *Harcourt* to the Lords, 807. The Lord *Somers*'s Anſwer, *ibid.* Conteſts between the Lords and Commons about his Tryal, 813, 814, 815, 816. He is Try'd, and Honourably Acquitted, 817. The Commons Remonſtrate upon it, *ibid.*

Somerſet, Earl of, Proſecuted in the Star-Chamber for ſpreading a Libel, 57.

Somerſet, Charles Seymour, Duke of, refuſes to attend the Pope's Nuncio at his Entrance, 469. Sworn of the Privy-Council to King *William*, and appointed one of the Lords Juſtices, 821. Made Preſident of the Council, 827.

Somerſet, County of, Loyal to *Charles* I. 139

Sophia, Princeſs, Dutcheſs Dowager of *Hanover*, firſt mention'd to Succeed to the Crown of *England*, 529. Declar'd next in Succeſſion to the Crown of *England*, 794. The Crown ſettl'd on her, 811, 820.

South, Dr. his Diſpute with Dr. *Sherlock*, 713.

Southampton, Wriotheſly Earl of, Impos'd upon by a Court-Party to Act againſt our Parliamentary Conſtitution, 237. Vehemently oppoſes the Corporation-Act againſt the Diſſenters, 259. His Death, 266.

Southwark, Borough of, their Inſtructions to the Members they Choſe for King *William*'s Laſt Parliament, 826.

Spain, Charles II. King of, his Death, 789. His Will, 790.

Speakers, Three Choſen in one Parliament, before any Buſineſs was diſpatch'd, 212.

Speeches, ſevere ones to the Parliament from the Throne, of ill Conſequences, 17.

Speeches, King *Charles* Ift's to his Firſt Parliament, 4. Lord Keeper's to them, 5. King *Charles*'s to them at *Oxford*, 6. The Lord Treaſurer's about the King's Debts, *ibid.* Lord Keeper's to King *Charles*'s Second Parliament, 14. Sir *Heneage Finch*, Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, to the King, 15. Several in Parliament, 17. The King's, and the Lord Keeper's to the Houſe, *ibid.* A ſevere one of the King's, 18. Sir *Dudly Digg*'s Speech at the Lords Bar, when he Impeach'd the Duke of *Bucks*, 22. Sir *John Elliot*'s at the Concluſion of it, 23. The King's in his Defence, *ibid.* To the Queen's *French* Servants when he Diſmiſs'd them, 27. Sir *William Beeche*'s to the *Rochellers*, 35. The King's and the Lord Keeper's to the Third Parliament, 38, 39. One without Doors, a Letter ſo call'd, 39. Several in Parliament about Grievances, *ibid.* Another of the King's in Anſwer to the Parliament's Petition againſt Recuſants, 40. More Speeches in Parliament, 40, 41. Lord Keeper's to Urge the Diſpatch of Money-Bills, 41. Two Speeches more of the King's at paſſing the Petition of Right, 43. Several in Parliament, 42, 43. An Angry Speech of the King's, 44. The Speaker's to the Lords at Delivery of the Money-Bill, *ibid.* The King's at the Opening of a Second Seſſion, 46. At the Diſſolution of that Parliament, 48. Several in Parliament, 46, 47, 48. Mr. *Rous*'s againſt Dr. *Manwaring*, 51. Archbiſhop *Laud*'s at the Cenſure of *Burton*, *Baſtwick*, and *Prynne*, 85. King *Charles* I. to his Fourth Parliament, 94. A Ridiculous one of the Lord Keeper *Finch*, *ibid.*

ibid. Several in Parliament, 95. The King's at the Diſſolution of this Parliament, *ibid.* To the Lords at *York*, 96. His Speech to his Fifth and Laſt Parliament, 97. Several Speeches by Members of it, *ibid.* 98. *Charles* I.'s Healing Speech, 99. Another at paſſing the Triennial Bill, 100. Several Speeches againſt the Convocation, 103. Several in Parliament, 105. Archbiſhop *Laud*'s when he was charg'd with High Treaſon, 106. The King's in favour of the Lord *Strafford*, 107. The Lord *Strafford*'s Laſt Speech, 108. The King's Two Speeches about the Supply, and Tonnage and Poundage, 108, 109. Another, *ibid.* To his *Scots* Parliament, 110. Two Speeches of the King's after his Return from *Scotland*, 112. His Speech when he demanded the Five Members, 113. His Pathetical Speech at *Newmarket*, *ibid.* Sir *Edward Dering*'s for the Biſhops, 114. The King's to the Gentlemen at *York*, when he propos'd to Raiſe an Army, 116. To a Parliament he held at *Oxford*, 133. To the ſame when he Diſmiſs'd them, 137. Archbiſhop *Laud*'s at his Tryal, 141. And Execution, 142. King *Charles*'s ſeveral Speeches at his Tryal, 166 to 170. His Laſt Speech, 171. *Cromwell*'s to the Rump, when he Diſſolv'd them by Force, 190. To his Firſt Parliament, 193. And when he Diſſolv'd them, 194. Several to *Cromwell*, to perſuade him to be King, 201. *Cromwell*'s Self-denying Speech, 203. Major-General *Lambert*'s to the Rump, when they were Reſtor'd, 214. General *Monk*'s to the Rump, when he came from *Scotland*, 217. Lord Chancellor *Hyde*'s about King *Charles*'s Declaration of Indulgence in Religion, 229. King *Charles*'s and the Lord Chancellor *Hyde*'s about the Match with the *Infanta* of *Portugal*, 230. The Chancellor *Hyde*'s againſt Diſſenting Teachers, 236. King *Charles*'s in Anſwer to the Parliament's Addreſs againſt Papiſts, 244. Another againſt Rebels, and the Triennial Bill, 249, 250. Another, 251. King *Charles* and the Lord Chancellor *Hyde*'s to the Long-Parliament adjourn'd to *Oxford*, againſt the *Dutch*, 257. King *Charles* and the Lord Keeper *Bridgman*'s to them, after Peace with the *Dutch*, 266. Mr. *Edward Seymour*'s when he carry'd up the Articles againſt the Lord *Clarendon* to the Lords, 268. King *Charles*'s on his Concluding a Defenſive League with the *Dutch* againſt *France*, 270. Another of his to the Parliament, 274. Duke of *Lauderdale*'s to the *Scots* Parliament, 275. King *Charles* II. about the Diſpenſing Power, 291. Lord Chancellor *Shaftsbury*'s Remarkable One to Baron *Thurland*, 296. King *Charles* and the Lord Keeper's for Money, 304. King *Charles* IId's on Marrying his Niece to the Prince of *Orange*, 316. *Charles* IId's about the Popiſh-Plot, 365. The Bill of Excluſion, 366. And a Supply, 367. The King's and Lord Chancellor's at the Opening of his Parliament at *Weſtminſter*, 372. The King's to them on making a Popular Privy-Council, 374. King's and Lord Chancellor's about Limiting a Popiſh Succeſſor, 375. Duke of *York* to the Privy-Council in *Scotland*, 377. Lord *Shaftsbury*'s againſt Popery, 379. Lord *Ruſſell* and Sir *H. Capell*'s againſt Popery, and Popiſh Succeſſors, 383 to 385. Sir *Leoline Jenkins*'s againſt the Excluſion-Bill, 385. A very bold one againſt the Duke of *York*, 386. Several againſt a Popiſhly-Affected Clergy, 392. One in favour of the Diſſenters, 393. Earl of *Eſſex*'s when he deliver'd the Petition and Advice, 394. King *Charles* IId's to the *Oxford* Parliament, 395. The Speaker *Williams*'s to the King, 395, 396. The Lord Chancellor's Anſwer, *ibid.* Sir *William Jones*'s on the Loſs of the Diſſenters Bill, 396. Dr. *Gower*'s and Dr. *Cozar*'s, Vice-Chancellors of *Cambridge*, to the King and Duke of *York*, 402, 404. The Lord *Ruſſell*'s Laſt Speech, 410. *Algernoon Sidney*'s, 412. *James* IId's Firſt Speech to the Council, 427. And Parliament, 431. The Lord Keeper's, *ibid.* The Speaker's to the King, and another of the King's to the Parliament on paſſing the Tonnage and Poundage Bill, 433. King *James*'s to his Parliament after the Duke of *Monmouth*'s Defeat, 439. Several againſt his Standing Army, *ibid.* King *James*'s rough one to the Fellows of *Magdalen*, 478. The Biſhop of *Cheſter*'s to them, *ibid.* Another, 480. King *James*'s to the Officers of the Army, when he was going to *Salisbury*, 497. Sir *George Treby*'s to the Prince of *Orange* when he came to St. *James*'s, 504. The Prince of *Orange*'s to the Parliament that met before the Convention, 505. To the Convention, 507. Several at a Conference between the Lords and Commons, for and againſt the Word *Abdicate*, 510, 511. The Prince of *Orange*'s when he accepted the Crown, 514. His Firſt Speech to the Parliament, 515. His Speech to them about Tenderneſs to Diſſenters, 518. To the *Scots* Lords and Gentlemen in *London*, 520. Biſhop of *London*'s at the Head of his Clergy to King *William*, 521. Dr. *Bates*'s to King *William*, 522. And to Queen *Mary*, 523. Mr. *Powle*'s, Speaker of the Houſe of Commons, to Congratulate King *William* and Queen *Mary* upon their Coronation, 525. On preſenting the Money-Bill to the King, 526. Another of his on a like Occaſion, 531. King *William*'s to them to quicken their diſpatch of Buſineſs, 532. An Artful one of Mr. Speaker *Powle*'s, on paying the Debt to the *Dutch*, 334. A Remarkable one of King *William*'s before he went to the Congreſs, 543. Another, 547. Another Speech of Mr. Speaker *Powle*'s to King *William*, 545. Mr. *Hampden*'s, Jun. againſt ſome of King *William*'s Miniſters, 546. The King's at the Opening of his Second Parliament, 555. Sir *Charles Sidley*'s againſt Large Penſions and Salaries from the Crown, 556. King *William*'s on his going for *Ireland*, 558. To the Parliament at his Return, 565. About the Civil-Liſt, 568. Two other Speeches of his, 569. Count *De La Tour*, the *Savoy* Ambaſſador's, to King *William*, 570. His Speech to the Princes at the Congreſs, 573. St *Ruth*'s to the *Iriſh* before the Battel of *Aghrim*, 627. King *William*'s when the Parliament met again, 630, 631. Another, 633. Another Remarkable one when they met again, 653. A long one of the Earl of *Mulgrave*'s, 655, 656. King *William*'s when the Parliament broke up, 659. Lord Chancellor of *Ireland*'s to the Lord *Sidney* Deputy, *ibid.* King *William*'s to the Parliament when it met, 665. Another, 668. Another, 669. His Speech to the Parliament when they met again, 672. Another, 686. Several in Parliament about the Duke of *Leeds* on his Impeachment, 689. The Duke's Speech in the Houſe of Lords in his own Defence, *ibid.* And in the Houſe of Commons, *ibid.* Other Speeches in Parliament for his Impeachment, 690. Others of the Duke's in his Defence, 691. King *William*'s when the Parliament broke up, 692. The Lord *Capell*'s to the Parliament in *Ireland*, 700. And the Lord *Tweedale*'s to that in *Scotland*, 701. King *William*'s to his Parliament at their firſt Opening, 703. Speeches about Altering the Coin, 705. Mr. *Price*'s Speech againſt the Lord *Portland*'s Grant of *Denbigh*, and King *William*'s at the breaking up of the Parliament, 717. And at their Sitting again, 723. Mr. *Methwin*'s for Sir *John Fenwick*'s Bill, 728, 729, 730. Sir *Godfry Coply*'s againſt it, 730. Who ſpoke for and againſt it, *ibid.* King *William*'s at the breaking up of the Parliament, 734. And at their next Meeting, 740, 741. At their breaking up, 752. At the Meeting of his Parliament, 758. Another on paſſing the Disbanding-Bill, 759. Lords Juſtices to the Parliament in *Ireland*, 762. King *William*'s when the Parliament broke up, 767. And when they met again, 769, 770. At their next Meeting, 774. The *French* Ambaſſador's to the States, on the Duke of *Anjou*'s being Declar'd King of *Spain*, 790. King *William*'s about the Liberty of *Europe*, 812. Lord *Haverſham*'s Offenſive to the Commons, 814. Mr. Speaker *Harley*'s to the King, 820. The King's at the breaking up of the Seſſion, *ibid.* To the States on the Alterations in *Europe*, and their Anſwer, 822. His Memorable Speech to his Laſt Parliament when they met, 827. Dr. *Tenniſon*'s, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, to the Lower Houſe of Convocation, on their Difference with the Upper, 838. Another Tender Speech of his to them when he Diſmiſs'd them, 848.

Sprague, Sir *Edward*, defends *Sheerneſs* Fort againſt the *Dutch*, 265. Engages the *Dutch* in the *Thames*, *ibid.* Sent Envoy to the Conſtable of *Caſtile*, Governor of the *Netherlands*, 271. His Bravery, and Death, 295, 296.

Sprat, Dr. *Thomas*, a great Favourite, made Biſhop of *Rocheſter* by *James* II. 429. One of the Prelates moſt in Favour with him, 445. One of the High-Commiſſion-Court, 446. Order'd to draw up a Thankſgiving for Queen *Mary*'s being with Child, 470. Taken up for *Young*'s Sham-Plot, and Diſcharg'd, 653.

Stafford, Lord, Committed to the *Tower* for Treaſon, 368. Condemn'd and Executed, 388. An Act to Repeal his Attainder paſs'd in the Houſe of Lords in King *James*'s Reign, 444. Dropt by the Commons, *ibid.*

Stage, its Liberty very Scandalous, 765.

Stamford, Earl of, his Regiment in the Parliament's Service put to the Sword by the King's Forces at *Gloucester*, 118.

Stamford, *Thomas Gray*, Earl of, the unjuſt Proceedings againſt him in King *James*'s Reign, 441.

Stanhope, Mr. Ambaſſador at the *Hague*, his Diſcourſe with the *French* Ambaſſador there, on the Death of the King of *Spain*, 789. His Memorial on the *French* King's breaking the Partition-Treaty, 799.

Staples, *Alexander*, Eſq; Expell'd the Parliament in *Ireland* for Diſloyalty to *Charles* II. 258.

Stapleton, Sir *Philip*, one of the Eleven Members Impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Star-Chamber-Court Cenſur'd, 65. Put down, 109.

Stayley, *William*, a Papiſt, Hang'd for Treaſon againſt *Charles* II. 369.

Stayner, Captain, takes 2 Millions from the *Spaniards*, 200.

Stenkirk, Battel of, 650.

Stephens, Mr. *William*, his Sermon before the Houſe of Commons, 777. His Character, *ibid.*

Stern, *John*, Hang'd for Murdering Mr. *Thynne*, 402.

Sterry, Mr. a Miniſter, a Prophane Saying of his on *Cromwell*'s Death, 209.

Stewart, Mr. *James*, his Negociation with Mr. *Fagell*, to get the Prince and Princeſs of *Orange*'s Conſent to Repeal the Teſt and Penal Laws, Ineffectual, 466, 467.

Stewart, *Archibald*, his Juſtification of the *Scots* Conventiclers Proceedings againſt *Charles* II. 392.

Stillingfleet, Dr. *Edward*, Choſen Prolocutor of the Convocation, 362. His Sermon on Separation, 392.

Stock-Jobbing, the Grievance of it, 734.

Strafford, *Thomas Wentworth*, Earl of, hates Sir *Henry Vane*, 92. His Quarrel with the Lord Chancellor *Loftus*, 93. His Favour, *ibid.* One of the firſt Movers to the Calling a Parliament, 94. Made Lieutenant-General in the Second Expedition againſt the *Scots*, *ibid.* A Charge of High-Treaſon brought againſt him by the Commons, 98. He is taken into Cuſtody, *ibid.* His ill Conduct, *ibid*, 106. His Tryal, and good Defence, *ibid.* Attainted in Parliament, 107. His Letter to the King, *ibid.* He is Beheaded, 108. His Laſt Speech, *ibid.*

Strickland, *Walter*, Eſq; ſent by the Parliament to be their Agent in *Holland*, 119.

Stringer, Dr. pretends to diſcover a Plot againſt King *William*, 830.

Stroud, Mr. *William*, a Member of Parliament, proceeded againſt for his Actions in the Houſe, 48, 49, 58. One of the Five Members demanded by the King, 113.

Succeſſion in the Proteſtant Line firſt debated in Parliament, 529. All Papiſts diſabled, 546.

Succeſſion in the Proteſtant Line to the Crown of *England* ſettled, 794. The Limitations of it, *ibid*, 811, 820.

Sunderland, Earl of, Slain on the King's ſide at the Battel of *Newbury*, 128. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Sunderland, *Robert Spencer* Earl of, made Secretary of State by *Charles* II. 369. And Preſident of the Council by *James* II. 444. What is ſaid of his being reconcil'd to the Church of *Rome*, 453. One of the High Commiſſion Court, 454. His Evidence at the Biſhop's Trial, 485. Inſtrumental in

King *James*'s refusing the 30000 Men offer'd him by the *French* King against the Prince of *Orange*, 488. Turn'd out of his Offices by King *James*, 492. Excepted out of King *William*'s Act of Indemnity, 557. Made Lord Chamberlain by King *William*, and grows great in Favour, 735. Made one of the Lords Justices of *England*, *ibid.* Resigns his Lord Chamberlain's place, and why, 745.

Sunderland, Countess of, Instrumental in the Revolution, 488.

Sweden, *Gustavus Adolphus* King of, his Expedition into *Germany*, 58. Beats Count *Tilly* at *Leipsick*, 59. His Death, 63.

Syndercomb, *Miles*, his Plot against *Cromwell*, 200. His sudden Death, *ibid.*

Synods, *Scots*, the Form of 'em, 254.

T.

Tabernacles, Meeting-Houses turn'd into, 281.

Tallard, Count *de*, lands at *Greenwich*, Ambassador from *Lewis* XIV. to *William* the III. 745. His ordinary Entrance, 754. Has his Audience of Leave on the King of *Spain*'s Death, 790.

Talmash, Colonel, his Bravery at *Athlone*, 627. And at the Battel of *Aghrim*, 628. His Saying to General *Bourk* before *Galloway*, 629. For taking the Town by Storm, *ibid.* His fine Retreat at *Landen*, 662. Kill'd at *Camaret Bay*, 791. Suppos'd to be sent a Sacrifice to Envy, or something worse, 670.

Tangier, in *Africa*, part of Queen *Katherine*'s Portion, 236. Made a Free Port, 240. The Conveniency of its Situation, *ibid.* The Expence of Keeping it, *ibid.* Debates of the Conveniences and Inconveniences of it, 387. Demolish'd, 416.

Tankerville, *Ford* Lord *Grey* made Earl of, 693. First Commissioner of the Treasury, and one of the Lords Justices of *England*, 784. Made Lord Privy Seal, 790. His Death, 821.

Taunton, reliev'd by the Parliament Forces, 144.

Temple, Sir *William*, Resident for *Charles* II. at *Brussels*, concludes a defensive League with the *Dutch* on the *French* King's Invading *Flanders*, 270. King *Charles*'s Plenipotentiary at *Aix la Chapelle* to mediate a Peace between *France* and *Spain*, 271. Sent Ambassador to the States, *ibid.* Ill us'd by *Charles* II. 280. Negotiates a Peace with the *Dutch*, 297. His Conference with the Prince of *Orange*, about a Peace, 301. About King *Charles*'s Ministers, 306, 307. Plenipotentiary for the Treaty at *Nimeguen*, *ibid.* His Conference with the Prince of *Orange* about a Separate Peace, 311. His Conference with the Prince of *Orange*, about the Prince's Match with the Princess *Mary*, 313, 314. His Concern in that Match, *ibid*, 315. His last Negotiation with the Prince of *Orange* about the War, 363. His discourse with him on King *Charles* II. being for a War after the Peace was Sign'd by the *Dutch*, 364. Disappointed of being Secretary, 369.

Temple, Mr. his Son, drowns himself for recommending Colonel *Hamilton* a Traytor to King *William*, 521.

Tennison, Dr. *Thomas*, made Bishop of *Lincoln*, 642. His good Character, *ibid.* His Account of Queen *Mary*'s Death, 673. Very Instrumental in Reconciling Her Royal Highness the Princess *Anne* to King *William*, 674. Made Archbishop of *Canterbury*, 682. His Character of Queen *Mary* in her Funeral Sermon, 683, 684, 685. Procures Injunctions to be put forth by King *William* to restore Church Discipline, 684. Made one of the Lords Justices of *England*, 693. His Circular Letter to the Bishops for the Peace and Honour of the Establish'd Church, 714. 715. Again one of the Lords Justices, 720. And again, 735, and 755. Again, 768. His Circular Letter to the Bishops for promoting Peace and Piety, 776, 777. Again one of the Lords Justices, 784. And again, 821. His Speech to the Lower House of Convocation on their Divisions with the Upper, 838. Another tender Speech of his when he dismist them, 848.

Term kept at *Oxford* in the Plague time, 258.

Test Act past, 294. Test of Abhorrence, 303.

Test Act and Penal Laws dispens'd with by King *James*, 445. He endeavours to have 'em Repeal'd in *Scotland*, 448. And in *England*, 466.

Testimonial Letters, Archbishop *Sancroft*'s Directions about 'em, 871.

Theatre at *Oxford* open'd, 273.

Thomas, Dr. *William*, made Bishop of St. *Davids*, 361.

Thompson, *Richard*, a Parson of *Bristol* call'd to an account by Parliament for Opposing Petitioning, *&c.* 392. Made Dean by King *Charles*, *ibid.*

Thurlo, Mr. *Oliver*'s Secretary, his Vigilance, 206. Leader of the Court Party in *Richard*'s Parliament, 212. Sent into *Holland* to conclude a League with the *Dutch*, 315.

Thynne, *Thomas*, Esq; Assassinated by Count *Conningsmark*'s Ruffians, 402.

Tillotson, Dr. *John*, has a Conference with Mr. *Baxter* for an Accommodation, 302. Made Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and Sworn of the Council, 641. His Consecration, 642. His Death, 679. The Lord Bishop of *Sarum*'s Character of him, *ibid*, 680, 681, 682. King *William*'s Saying of him, *ibid.*

Tilly, Count, Beats the King of *Denmark* at the Battel of *Luttern*, 26. Beaten by *Gustavus Adolphus* at *Leipsick*, 59.

Titus, Colonel, writes, *Killing no Murder*, a Libel against *Cromwell*, 205. Sworn Privy Counsellor to King *James*, 486.

Tiviot, Earl of, made Governor of *Tangier*, 240.

Tobago Island, taken from the *Dutch*, by Sir *Toby Bridges*, 296.

Toiras, Count, the *French* General, outwits the Duke of *Bucks* at the Isle of *Rhe*, 36.

Toland, Mr. a Scandalous Book of his censur'd by the Convocation, 837, 839.

Tolcration Act past, 530. Heads of it, 550.

Tomkins, Mr. hang'd by the Parliament for Mr. *Waller*'s Plot, 127.

Tonnage and Poundage, a Remonstrance about it, 44. It causes Disputes, 46. A Bill pass'd for it, 109.

Torcy, Monsieur *de*, Secretary of State to the *French* King, his Letter to the Earl of *Manchester* when he was recall'd from his Ambassy in *France*, 825.

Torrington, *Arthur Herbert* Admiral, Created Earl of, 535.

Tory, when that Party first so call'd, 381.

Tories, troublesome in *Ireland* in the Reign of King *Charles* II. 263.

Tour, Count *de la*, Ambassador from the Duke of *Savoy* to King *William*, his Speech, 570.

Tourville, Count, Admiral of the *French* Fleet, beaten by Admiral *Russel*, 647, 648.

Trade, Abuses in, Regulated, 64.

Travendale, Treaty of, 784.

Treaty and Pacification with the *Scots*, 92.

Treaties, between *Charles* I. and the Parliament,

1. At *Brentford*, comes to nothing, but is removed to,
2. *Oxford*, 118, 119. Continued there, and in what manner, 123, 124. Broke off, *ibid.*
3. Of *Uxbridge*, 140.
4. At the Isle of *Wight*, 161. Preliminaries to it, 162. It opens, *ibid.* The Army breaks it off, 163.

Treaty, between the *English* Parliament and the *Scots*, 128.

Treaty Pyrenean, between *France* and *Spain*, 218, 219. Of *Breda*, with the *Dutch*, 264. Of *Aix La Chapelle*, between *France* and *Spain*, 271. Between the *English* and the *Algerines*, 272.

Treaty of Peace between K. *William* and his Confederates begins, 720. Preliminaries of it, 735. The Allies Demands, *ibid.* First Conference, *ibid.* Goes on slowly, 737. Sign'd, 738, 740.

Treaty of Partition, 755. How manag'd, *ibid.* 756. Second Treaty of Partition, and the Articles of it, 786 to 789. Between *France* and *Sweden*, 756.

Treaty of *Carlowits* between the Emperor and the *Turks*, 757. Of *Travendall*, between the *Swedes* and *Danes*, 784.

Treby, *George*, Esq; Knighted, and made Recorder of *London*, 391. His Speech to congratulate the Prince of *Orange* on his coming to St. *James*'s, 504. Made Attorney-General by King *William*, 528.

Tredagh, or *Drogheda* taken by Storm by *Cromwell*, 176. Surrendred to K. *William*, 563.

Trevor, Sir *John*, Secretary of State, Private Queries of his, relating to the Conduct of the Duke of *Bucks*, and others, Ambassadors in *France*, 289. His Death. *ibid.*

Trevor, Sir *John*, chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, held by *James* II. 431. Nominated first by the Lord *Middleton*, *ibid.* Chosen Speaker by K. *William*'s Second Parliament, 555. Made one of the Commissioners of the Great-Seal, 558. Made Master of the Rolls, 659. Is charg'd with Corruption, and expell'd the House, when Speaker, 679.

Trump, *Van*, Admiral, with the *Dutch* Fleet, falls upon the *Spanish* Fleet in the *Downs*, 93. His Death, 192.

Trump, *Van*, his Son, Quarrels with *De Ruyter*, 261. Turn'd out of Commission for it by the States, 262. Restor'd to his Command, 295.

Tryals in Cases of High-Treason; Conferences and Debates in Parliament about them, 633.

Turkey Fleet, Surpriz'd by the *French*, 664.

Turner, Sir *Edward*, chosen Speaker of *Charles* II's Second Parliament, 231. Made Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 291.

Turner, Dr. his Queries in Parliament, 17. Explains and justifies himself, *ibid.*

Turner, *Anthony* a Jesuit, hang'd, 380.

Tuscany, Prince of, comes into *England*, 272. Visits the University of *Cambridge*, *ibid.* His Reception there, *ibid.* At *Oxford*, *ibid.* 273. And at *London*, *ibid.*

Tweedale, Marquis of, King *William*'s High Commissioner in *Scotland*, holds a Parliament there, 701, 702.

Twisden, Serjeant, imprison'd for pleading a Cause against *Cromwell*, 197.

Twiss, Dr. Prolocutor of the Assembly of Divines, 134.

Tyddeman, Sir *Thomas*, Attacks the *Dutch* Merchant-Ships at *Bergen* in *Norway*, 25. But takes none, *ibid.* Refuses to engage the *Dutch*, and why, 260.

Tyrconnell, Col. *Talbot* Earl of, his Rise, 450. Accus'd by *Oats* of the Popish Plot, *ibid.* He models the *Irish* Army, *ibid.* His Speech in answer to the Lord *Clarendon*, when he receiv'd the Sword of him as Deputy, 451. Made a Privy-Councellor in *England*, 452. Answers the Expectations of the Papists, who recommended him to be their Governor in *Ireland*, 473. King *William* writes to him to submit, 521. Secures *Ireland* for King *James*, 538. Made a Duke, 539. Flies to *France*, 572. He dies of Grief, 629.

Tythes, abolish'd by the Rump, 189. The City of *London* against it, 192.

V.

Valentine, Mr. *Benjamin*, prosecuted for his Speeches and Actions as a Member of Parliament, 49. Fin'd 500 *l. ibid.* Remov'd to the *Gate-House*, 58.

Vane, Sir *Henry*, his Embassy to the King of *Sweden* in *Germany*, 59. His Negotiations there, 63. Made Secretary of State, 92. Carries Two Messages from the King to the House of Commons, 96. His Evidence against the Earl of *Strafford*, 106.

Vane, Sir *Henry*, Jun. brings up a Charge of High Treason against Archbishop *Laud*, to the Lords, 105. Opposes the Recognizing *Richard* in Parliament, 212. Is a Republican, *ibid.* Excepted out of King *Charles* II's Act of General Pardon, 224. He is Try'd. 238. His troublesome Behaviour at his Tryal and Execution, *ibid.*

Vaudemont, Prince of, his admirable Retreat, and King *William*'s Letter to him upon it, *ibid.*

Vaudois, reliev'd and assisted by King *William*, 652.

Vendosme, Duke of, his Actions in *Catalonia*, against the Prince of *Hesse Darmstadt*, 721.

Venables, sent with *Penn* to the *West-Indies*, is unfortunate and imprison'd by *Cromwell*, 196.

Venner, Thomas, the Fifth Monarchiſt, Conſpires againſt *Cromwell*, 206. Raiſes an Inſurrection againſt King *Charles* II. 225. The Madneſs of his Followers, *ibid.* His own Brutal Courage, *ibid.* Wounded, taken and executed, *ibid.*

Vienna, beſieg'd by the *Turks*, 416.

Villeroy, Mareſchal *de*, Commands the *French* Army on the Death of the Duke of *Luxemburgh*, 693. Will not Exchange the Gariſons of *Dixmuyde* and *Deynſe* according to the Cartel, 696. Bombards *Bruſſels*, *ibid.* Makes a vain Attempt to raiſe the Siege of *Namur*, 697. He retires, 699.

Villiers, Edward Lord Viſcount, made Plenipotentiary at the Treaty of *Reſwyck* by King *William*, 732. One of the Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*, 735. And Earl of *Jerzey*, 740.

Vincent, Shadrach Eſq; His Loyal Addreſſes to Queen *Mary*, from the Miners of *Cornwall*, 562.

Uniformity-Act paſſes, 236. Proceedings of the Parliament about it, 241. The chief Matters contain'd in it, 242. The Wiſdom and Moderation of it, 243. By whom firſt broken, *ibid.*

Uratz, Capt. a *German*, hang'd for Murdering Mr. *Thynne*, 402.

Uſher, Dr. *James*, Archbiſhop of *Armagh*, proteſts againſt Tolerating Popery, 34. Voted out of the Aſſembly of Divines, 125. Goes to the King at *Oxford*, *ibid.* Allow'd to preach by the Parliament, 160.

Uxbridge, Treaty of, 140.

W.

Walcot, Capt. *Thomas*, hang'd for the Phanatick Plot, 409.

Waldeck, Prince, Commands the Confederate Army in *Flanders* again, 625. His Rear attack'd, *ibid.*

Wales, pretended Prince of, ſaid to be born, 484. The Manner of his Baptiſm impolitick, 491. Believ'd to be an Impoſture, 492. King *James*'s vain Attempt to remove Suſpicion, *ibid.* Carry'd off to *France* by Advice of the *French* Ambaſſador, 500. Own'd King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, by *Lewis* XIV. 825. No Peace to be made with *France*, till Satisfaction be giv'n by the *French* King, for the Affront he put upon the Nation in it, 830. He is attainted by Parliament, *ibid.* 832.

Walker, Mr. a Miniſter in *Ireland*, raiſes a Regiment for the Defence of the Proteſtants, 539. Choſen Governor of *Londonderry*, *ibid.* Preacher to the Gariſon in its Extremity, 542. Thank'd for his good Services by the Houſe of Commons, 544. Kill'd at the *Boyne*, 560.

Wallace, a *Scots* Covenanter, raiſes a Rebellion againſt King *Charles* II. 264. Defeated by Duke *Hamilton*, *ibid.*

Wallenſtein, his Treaſon and Death, 63.

Waller, Edmund Eſq; his bold Speech in Parliament, 95. His Plot to Seize ſome Leading Men of the Parliament, 127. His Puniſhment and Character, *ibid.*

Waller, Mr. his Son, a Member of Parliament, turns Quaker, 765.

Waller, Sir *William*, takes *Farnham*-Caſtle, and *Winchester*, for the Parliament, 118. Takes *Malmesbury*, *Chepſtow*, *Monmouth*, and *Hereford*, 124. Defeats the Lord *Herbert*, and is himſelf defeated, *ibid.* Fights Prince *Mauriee* and the Earl of *Carnarven* at *Lanſdown*, 127. Beats the Lord *Hopton* at *Cheriton-Down*, 138. Purſues the King, *ibid.* Very inſtrumental in gaining the Battel of *Newbury*, 139. One of the Eleven Members impeach'd by the Army, 155.

Waller, Sir *William*; his Son, diſcovers *Fitzharris*'s Plot, 397.

Wallingford Houſe; the General Council of Officers there meet, and turn out *Richard Cromwell*, 213. Their Addreſs to the Rump about the Form of Government they would have ſettled, *ibid.* They turn out the Rump, and ſettle a Council of Officers in the Government, 215. Set up a Committee of Safety to Govern. *ibid.* They are afraid of *Monk*, 216. They ſend *Lambert* againſt him, *ibid.* Their Government put an end to by *Fleetwood*, 217.

Wallop, Robert Eſq; drawn from the *Tower* to *Tyburn*, with a Halter about his Neck, *&c.*

Warwick, Earl of, made Admiral by the Parliament, 115.

Warwick, Robert Rich Earl of, is one of *Oliver*'s Houſe of Lords, 204.

Warwick, Sir *Philip*, his Account of *Cromwell*'s Death, 209. His Character of General *Monk*, 217. His Account of General *Monk*'s being tempted by the *French* Ambaſſador to take the Government on himſelf, 218. Of the Faction and Violence of the Independant Preachers, 220.

Warwick, Edward Rich Earl of, try'd for the Murder of *Richard Coot*, Eſq; 767. Found guilty of Manſlaughter, *ibid.*

Weavers, Tumultuous, and why, 533, 534.

Wellwood, Dr. taken up for medling with the Parliament in his *Obſervators*, 632.

Wentworth, Sir *Thomas*, made Sheriff of *Yorkſhire*, to prevent his being choſen a Member of Parliament, 13. Speaks ſmartly about Grievances, 39, 40, 41, 42. Made a Baron, and brought over to the Court, 45. Made Deputy of *Ireland*, 63. His Actions there, 65. Promotes Arminianiſm in *Ireland*, 71. His Advice to the King about the *Scots* War, 91. Made Earl of *Strafford*, 92. The Queen offended with him, and why, *ibid.* See *Strafford*, Earl of.

Wentworth, Sir *Peter*, hector'd by *Cromwell* out of a Cauſe at Law, 197.

Werdt, John de, beats the *Swedes* at *Norlingüen*, 71.

Weſt, Robert, an Evidence in the Phanatick Plot, 409.

Weſton, Sir *Richard*, his High Meſſage to the Commons from King *Charles* I. 16. His Second, about Mr. *Cook*'s Saying, and Dr. *Turner*'s Queries, 17. Made Lord Treaſurer, and why, 45. Againſt a pompous Funeral for the Duke of *Bucks*, *ibid.* Dies a Papiſt, 70. His Character, *ibid.*

Wharton, *Philip* Lord, Committed for queſtioning the Legality of King *Charles* II's Long Parliament, 309. His Journey to *Germany* a Feint to ſee the P. of *Orange*, 483.

Wharton, Thomas Eſq, joins the Prince of *Orange*, 496.

Wharton, Mrs. forcibly Married to Capt. *Campbel*, 568. The Marriage made void by Parliament, *ibid.*

Whig, when that Party firſt ſo call'd, 381.

Whitaker, Mr. *Edward*, his Troubles in King *James*'s Reign, 452.

Whitebread, Thomas, Provincial of the Jeſuits, hang'd, 380.

Whitlock, Bulſtrode Eſq; made Commiſſioner of the Great Seal by the Rump, 176. His Speech to *Cromwell*, to perſuade him to be King, 201.

Whitly, Col. *Roger*, his Meſſage from King *Charles* to Sir *George Booth*, 214. Gariſons *Harding*-Caſtle for the King, *ibid.*

Wich, Sir *Peter*, Sent Ambaſſador to *Muſcovy*, 273.

Widdrington, Lord, kill'd at the Battel of *Worceſter*, 183. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

Widdrington, Sir *Thomas*, impeaches Doctor *Wren* Biſhop of *Ely*, at the Lords Bar, 114. Choſen Speaker of *Cromwell*'s Second Parliament, 200.

Wild, Serjeant, impeaches 13 Biſhops at the Lords Bar, 114. Made one of the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal by Parliament, 132.

Wildman, Major, excluded the Parliament-Houſe by *Cromwell*, 193. Seiz'd for penning a Libel againſt him, 194. The Lord *Clarendon*'s Character of him, *ibid.*

William III. (and *Mary* II.) King of *England*; Proclaim'd, 515. The King Conſtitutes his Privy-Council, *ibid.* His Firſt Speech to the Parliament; *ibid.* He parts with Chimney-Money, 516. His Anſwer to the Parliament's Addreſs on King *James*'s Landing in *Ireland*, 517. Two *Scots* Regiments revolt from him, and are ſuppreſs'd, 518. His Speech about Tenderneſs to Diſſenters, *ibid.* His Two Speeches to the *Scots* Lords and Gentlemen, whom he Summon'd to a Conſultation in *London*, 520. His Anſwer to the Biſhop of *London*'s, and the Diſſenting Miniſters Addreſs, 522. His and his Queen's Coronation, and the Manner of it, 524. His Anſwer to the Parliament's Addreſs for a War with *France*, 526. His Declaration of War, 527. Deſires the Parliament to ſettle the Succeſſion in the Proteſtant Line, 529. A good Addreſs of the City of *London* to him, 531. His Clemency even to Papiſts, 532. His Speech to the Parliament, to quicken their Diſpatch of Buſineſs, *ibid.* The Lords Addreſs to him, about paying the Debt to the *Dutch*, 534. His Letter to the *Scots* Convention, 535. He and Queen *Mary* declar'd King and Queen of *Scotland*, 537, 538. His Objection to the *Scots* Coronation-Oath, *ibid.* A Remarkable Speech of his to the Parliament, before he went to the Congreſs, 543, 548. He and the Royal Family treated by the Lord-Mayor, 548. His Picture in *Guild-hall* abus'd, *ibid.* His Speech to his Second Parliament, 555. When he went for *Ireland*, 558. He Lands in that Kingdom, *ibid.* Obtains the Glorious Victory of the *Boyne*, *ibid.* 559, 560. The Queen's Behaviour on the Defeat of the Fleet, 562, 563. He goes to *Dublin*, *ibid.* Beſieges *Limerick*, 564. In danger at the Siege of *Limerick*, 565. He returns to *England*, and makes a Speech to the Parliament, *ibid.* The Lords Addreſs of Congratulation to him, 566. And Commons, 567. His Speech to Thank 'em, and about the Civil-Liſt, 568. Two other Speeches of his, 569. Goes to the Congreſs at the *Hague*, and is in danger at Sea, 572. His Speech to the Princes Aſſembled there, 573. Paſſes over to *England*, returns immediately to *Holland*, Commands the Confederate Army, and takes the Field, 625. Endeavours to draw *Luxemburgh* to a Battel in *Flanders*, *ibid.* Leaves the Army, *ibid.* And returns to *Kenſington*, 626. His Speech when the Parliament met, 630, 631. Other Speeches of his, 633, 640. Makes ſeveral Biſhops and Deans in the room of the Nonjurors, 641, 642. His Care for Reformation of Manners, *ibid.* Goes for *Holland*, 645. Endeavours to Relieve *Namur*, 650. He Attacks *Luxemburgh* at *Steukirk* unſucceſsfully, 651. His Concern for the *Engliſh* there, *ibid.* Brings the Duke of *Savoy* into the Confederacy, and aſſiſts him, 652. Leaves the Army, and returns to *England*, 653. Dines at *Guild-Hall*, *ibid.* His Speech to the Parliament when they met, *ibid.* Another when they broke up, 659. Goes for *Holland* and *Flanders*, ſeizes *Park* Camp, and breaks the *French* King's Deſign, 660. Makes large Detachments to force the *French* Lines, and relieve *Liege*, 660. Attack'd at *Landen* by *Luxemburgh*, *ibid.* And is forc'd to retire, 661, 662. His Piety, Courage, and Conduct in that Action, 661, 662. His Danger, *ibid.* Prais'd by the *French*, *ibid.* Peace offer'd to him, 664. He returns from *Holland*, 665. His Speech to the Parliament when they met, *ibid.* He twice refuſes the Bill for free and impartial Proceedings in Parliament, 666. Two Speeches more of his to the Parliament, 668, 669. Goes for *Holland*, 670. And *Flanders*, 671. His Fleet Triumphant in the *Mediterranean*, *ibid.* His Actions in *Flanders*, *ibid.* 672. Takes *Huy*, *ibid.* He returns to *England*, *ibid.* His Speech to the Parliament when they met again, *ibid.* How he bore the Loſs of his Queen, 674. Regulates the Coin, 692, 705, 706. His Speech when the Parliament broke up, *ibid.* Goes for *Holland* and *Flanders*, 693. His Marches, *ibid.* 694. He beſieges *Namur*, *ibid.* His Letter to Prince *Vaudemont* on his admirable Retreat; *ibid.* His Saying of the *Engliſh* at *Namur*, *ibid.* His Marches to prevent *Villeroy*'s Raiſing the Siege, 697. Takes the Place glorioufly, 699. He returns to *England*, 703. His Progreſs, *ibid.* What happen'd at *Oxford* in it, *ibid.* He Diſſolves the Parliament, and Calls Another, *ibid.* His Speech to them, *ibid.* 704. Two Affairs in Parliament that nearly concern'd him, 707. His Anſwer to the Commons about the Lord *Portland*, 709. Examines Mr. *Pendergraſs* and Mr. *de la Rue*, about the Aſſaſſination-Plot, 711. His Speech to the Parliament upon it, 712. His Preparations to oppoſe King *James*'s Invaſion from *Calais*, 711, 712. Puts out Inſtructions for Unity in the Church, 714. Denies the Royal Aſſent to the Bill about Regulating Elections, 717. His Speech at the breaking up of the Seſſion, *ibid.* Paſſes over to *Holland*, 720. Acts Defenſively in *Flanders*, *ibid.* Viſits the Court of *Brandenburgh* at *Cleves*, 723. Returns to *England*, *ibid.* His Speech

at the Meeting of the Parliament, *ibid.* And at the Breaking up, 734. Goes for *Holland* again, 735. His Indiſpoſition hinders him from relieving *Ath*, 737. The Peace owing to him, 738. Orders an Anſwer to be writ to K. *James*'s Intended Memorial, to be deliver'd at *Reſwick*, 739. Cannot prevail for any Relief for the *French Proteſtants*, *ibid.* 740. Viſited by the *Czar* of *Muſcovy*, *ibid.* His Speech at the Meeting of the Parliament after the Peace, 740, 741. His Mentioning Standing Forces does not pleaſe, *ibid.* He disbands great part of the Army, 742. Puts out a Proclamation againſt Prophaneneſs and Immorality, 745. His Speech at the Parliaments breaking up, 752, 753. Fond of the Duke of *Glouceſter*, 755. Goes for *Holland*, *ibid.* His Letter to the Lord Chancellor *Somers* about the Partition Treaty, *ibid.* He concludes it, 756. Viſits the Duke of *Zell*, *ibid.* His Influence on the Affairs of *Europe*, 757. He returns to *England*, 758. His Speech at the Opening of His Parliament, *ibid.* Is for Standing-Forces, and why, *ibid.* The Parliament againſt it, *ibid.* Another Gracious Speech, oppoſing the Disbanding Bill, 759. Deſires his *Dutch* Guards might ſtay, but cannot prevail with the Parliament to admit of it, 760. His Speech at breaking up the Seſſion of Parliament, 767. Goes for *Holland*; His Diverſions and Affairs Abroad, 768. Claims the Dutchy of *Neufchaſtel*, *ibid.* Returns to *England*, 769. His Speech when the Parliament met again, *ibid.* 770. Uneaſie at their reſuming his Grants, 771, 772. Goes for *Holland*, 782. Viſited by ſeveral Princes, 784. By the Princeſs *Sophia*, Electreſs of *Hanover*, *ibid.* Aſſiſts the King of *Sweden*, *ibid.* Returns to *England*, *ibid.* His Speech when the Parliament met again, 794. He forms a New Confederacy againſt the *French*, 795. His Letter to the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, at his taking the Title of King of *Pruſſia*, 796. His Anſwer to the Convocations Addreſs, 798. His Demands of the *French* King, to prevent a New War, 799, 800. His Meſſage to the Commons on the *French* Ambaſſador's Anſwer, *ibid.* His Letter to the Duke of *Anjou*, acknowledging him King of *Spain*, 801. What occaſion'd His acknowledging him, *ibid.* His Anſwer to the Commons Addreſs againſt the Lords *Portland*, *Somers*, *Orford*, and *Hallifax*, 804. His Meſſage to the Parliament about the Danger of *Holland*, *ibid.* Their Addreſs in Anſwer, *ibid.* His Speech to the Parliament about the Liberty of *Europe*, 812. His Speech at the breaking up of the Seſſion, 820. He declines in Health, and gives the Command of his Forces to the Earl of *Marlborough*, 821. Goes for *Holland*, *ibid.* His Speech to the States on the Alterations in *Europe*, and the States Anſwer, 822. Addreſſes to Him by the City of *London*, and other Cities and Towns, on the *French* King's owning the Pretended Prince of *Wales* to be King of *England*, 825. Concludes the Grand Alliance againſt *France*, *ibid.* Is detain'd in *Holland* by Sickneſs, 826. He believes he ſhall die in a little time, *ibid.* Calls His laſt Parliament, *ibid.* His *MEMORABLE SPEECH* to that Parliament, 827. Two Addreſſes of the Lords, and One of the Commons to him, on the *French* King's owning the Pretended Prince of *Wales* to be King of *England*, 828. And Seizing the *Spaniſh* Monarchy, 829. The King's Anſwer, *ibid.* Acts for the Security of his Perſon, 830. Falls from his Horſe, and breaks his Collar-Bone, 831. His Diſcourſe with the Surgeon and Doctor, *ibid.* Grants a Commiſſion to Paſs Bills in Parliament, *ibid.* His Laſt Agonies and Death, 832. His Love for his Queen, *ibid.* Report of the Phyſicians on Diſſecting him, *ibid.* 833. His Will, *ibid.* His Memory vilify'd by the *French*, 834. Vindicated by the States, *ibid.* Slanders and idle Stories on him, 835. Refuted by the Lords, *ibid.*

Williams, *William* Eſq; Speaker of the *Weſtminſter* Parliament, 382. Choſen Speaker of the *Oxford*, 395. His Speeches to the King, *ibid.* 396. Sollicitor General at the Biſhops Tryal, 486. Moves that thoſe who ſhouted when they were clear'd, ſhou'd be impriſon'd, *ibid.*

Williamſon, Sir *Joſeph*, made Secretary of State by *Charles* II. 300. Sent to the *Tower* for Signing Warrants for Papiſts to be in Commiſſion, 366. Sells his Secretary's Place, 369. Made a Privy-Councellor by King *William*, 772. And Plenipotentiary for the Treaty of *Reſwyck*, *ibid.*

Willis, Sir *Richard*, betrays *Charles* II's Councels to *Cromwell*, 205.

Willmore, Mr. undone for not Finding the Bill againſt *Stephen Colledge*, 400.

Willoughby of *Parham*, Lord, choſen Speaker of the Houſe of Peers, when the Lord *Manchester* ran away, 155. Sent to the *Tower* by *Cromwell*, 198. Caſt away in the *Weſt-Indies*, 263.

Wiltſhire, *Charles Pawlet*, Earl of, goes over to the P. of *Orange*, 488.

Wimbleton, Sir *Edward Cecill*, ſo Created, 11. Made Commander of the Forces ſent againſt *Cales*, *ibid.* His Character, *ibid.* He's unfortunate, *ibid.*

Wincanton, A Skirmiſh there between the Prince of *Orange* and King *James*'s Men, 498.

Winchester, taken by Sir *William Waller* for the Parliament, 118. Its Priviledges declared to be diſſolv'd by King *James*'s Judges, 469.

Winchester, *Charles Pawlet*, Marquiſs of, attends King *William* into *Flanders*, 625. Made one of the Lords Juſtices of *Ireland*, 735.

Windebank, Sir *Francis*, a Reputed *Papiſt*, made Secretary of State, 62. He flies beyond Sea, 98. His Guilt, *ibid.*

Windham, Mr. *Wadham*, impriſon'd for pleading a Cauſe againſt *Cromwell*, 197.

Windham, Coll. his Bravery at *Landen*, 662.

Winter, Capt. of *Glouceſterſhire*, a Proclamation againſt him for Clipping, 723.

Wirtemberg, Duke of, His Actions at the Siege of *Limerick*, 565. His Diſpute with the Earl of *Marlborough* at *Cork*, 572. His Bravery at *Athlone*, 626. At *Stenkirk*, 651. Forces the *French* Lines in *Flanders*, 660. His Care and Zeal in King *William*'s Service, when King *James* was preparing to invade *England*, 711.

Wood, *Anthony a*, Author of *Athenæ Oxonienſes*, Expell'd the Univerſity, and why, 669. His Bitterneſs and Immoderate Zeal, *ibid.*

Woodward, Dr. Dean of *Salisbury*, his Ingratitude to the Biſhop, 845, 847. The Diſpute he rais'd in the Convocation, when he was Prolocutor of it, *ibid.* His Death, *ibid.*

Worceſter, Battel of, 183.

Worceſter, Marquiſs of, comes into *England* to promote *Charles* II's Intereſt, 188. Taken and Impriſon'd, *ibid.* Addreſs'd againſt by Parliament, 390. Made Duke of *Beaufort*, 406. *Vide* Duke of *Beaufort*.

Wren, Dr. Biſhop of *Ely* Impeach'd by the Houſe of Commons, 114. Seiz'd at his Palace, 119. His Long Impriſonment, *ibid.*

Wright, Alderman of *Oxford*, Proſecuted for ſtanding by the Liberties of the City, 421.

Wright, Sir *Robert*, Chief-Juſtice, threatens the Fellows of *Magdalen* College with the Military Power, 479. Threatens them again, 480. His Rude Language, *ibid.* For Diſpenſing Power, and againſt the Biſhops, 485. Sent to *Newgate*, and queſtion'd by the Lords, 529. His Defence, *ibid.*

Wright, Sir *Nathan*, made Lord Keeper by K. *William*, 783. And one of the Lords Juſtices, 784. Again one of the Lords Juſtices, 821.

Wyke, a Heretick, his Blaſphemous Tenents, 178.

Wythers, Sir *Francis*, Knighted, for preſenting an Addreſs of Abhorrence of Petitions, 382. Reprov'd and expell'd by the Houſe of Commons, 385. His Falſe Judgment, when a Judge, againſt the Charter of *London*, 405. Excepted out of K. *William*'s Act of Indemnity, 557.

Y.

York, Dr. *John Williams*, Archbiſhop of, carries the Biſhops Proteſtation when they were Outed, to the King, 115. Impriſon'd in the *Tower* by Parliament, *ibid.*

York City Seiz'd by the Earl of *Newcaſtle* for the King, 118. Beſieg'd by the *Engliſh* and *Scots* Army, 137. Reliev'd by Prince *Rupert*, *ibid.* Surrender'd after the Defeat at *Marſton-Moor* by Sir *Thomas Glemham*, 138.

York, *James* Duke of, brought up at St. *James*'s by the Parliament, 150. Serves in the *French* Army under the Viſcount *Turenne*, 188. Commended by him, *ibid.* Returns to *England* with his Brother K. *Charles*, 223. Goes Aboard the Fleet, to Command it againſt the *Dutch*, 255. Inſults the Coaſts of *Holland*, *ibid.* Returns, and the *Dutch* take the *Hamburgh* Fleet, *ibid.* Beats the *Dutch* Fleet at *Sole-Bay*, 256. King *Charles*'s Letter to him, Commanding him not to turn Papiſt, 293. How many Crimes he Committed by not Obeying thoſe Commands, *ibid.* Lays down his Places on the paſſing the Teſt-Act, 294. Is about Marrying *Mary* Princeſs of *Modena*, 296. The Parliament againſt the Match, *ibid.* His Saying when he gave his Conſent that the Pr. of *Orange* ſhou'd Marry his Daughter, 315. A Bill of Excluſion talk'd of againſt him, 368. He is order'd to be gone by his Brother, 369. Retires to *Bruſſels*, *ibid.* Votes of the Commons againſt him, 375. His Return, 377. Gives Offence to the People, *ibid.* Goes to *Scotland*, *ibid.* Prevails with the King to turn the Duke of *Monmouth* out of his Places, 378. Returns to *England*, and lays down his Place of Lord Admiral, *ibid.* Goes to *Scotland* again, 385. A Bill of Excluſion brought in againſt him, *ibid.* A bold Speech againſt him, 386. Voted againſt by Parliament, 390. Has an Obſequious Parliament in *Scotland*, 400. Returns, and is receiv'd at *Norwich* with ſeeming great Joy, 401. His Picture in *Guild-Hall* defac'd, *ibid.* Complimented by the Univerſity of *Cambridge*, 404. Endeavours againſt his own Genius to be Popular, *ibid.* Goes again to *Scotland*, and is in Danger at Sea, *ibid.* Returns with Teſtimonials from the *Scots* Biſhops, 407. Has 100000 *l.* Fine of Mr. *Duttoncolt*, and 100000 *l.* of Dr. *Oats*, 422. Governs all, and is Reſtor'd to all his Places, 423. See *James* II.

York, Dutcheſs of, her Death and Iſſue, 282. She Dies a *Papiſt*, 292. The Reaſons ſhe left behind her for her pretended Converſion, *ibid.* Her Father the Lord *Clarendon* very ſorry for it, 294.

Young, *Robert*, his Sham-Plot againſt the Biſhop of *Rocheſter*, and others, 652.

Z.

Zell, Duke of, comes to Viſit K. *William* in *Holland*, 723. The great Reſpect the King paid him, *ibid.*

Zuyleſtein, Monſieur, ſent by the Prince of *Orange* to King *James*, to deſire him to ſtay at *Rocheſter*, 503. Made Maſter of the Robes by K. *William*, 515

FINIS.